

# Table of Contents

[Information](#Top_of_0000_Information_xhtml)

[Chapter 646: Climbing the Stairway](#Top_of_0001_Chapter_646_Climbing)

[Chapter 647: God Relic — Emperor’s Heart](#Top_of_0002_Chapter_647_God_Reli)

[Chapter 648: Difficulty Beyond His Expectations](#Top_of_0003_Chapter_648_Difficul)

[Chapter 649: Increasing Difficulty](#Top_of_0004_Chapter_649_Increasi)

[Chapter 650: The 21st Checkpoint](#Top_of_0005_Chapter_650_The_21st)

[Chapter 651: Tens of Thousands of Points](#Top_of_0006_Chapter_651_Tens_of)

[Chapter 652: Zhao San’s Hunting Team](#Top_of_0007_Chapter_652_Zhao_San)

[Chapter 653: The Tentacle Beetle](#Top_of_0008_Chapter_653_The_Tent)

[Chapter 654: The Second Monster Horde](#Top_of_0009_Chapter_654_The_Seco)

[Chapter 655: The Velocious Swordfiend](#Top_of_0010_Chapter_655_The_Velo)

[Chapter 656: Kill All the Bugs!](#Top_of_0011_Chapter_656_Kill_All)

[Chapter 657: Lin Xie Cheated?](#Top_of_0012_Chapter_657_Lin_Xie)

[Chapter 658: Leaving the 21st Checkpoint](#Top_of_0013_Chapter_658_Leaving)

[Chapter 659: The Second Report](#Top_of_0014_Chapter_659_The_Seco)

[Chapter 660: The Heaven Alliance](#Top_of_0015_Chapter_660_The_Heav)

[Chapter 661: Huangfu Lin](#Top_of_0016_Chapter_661_Huangfu)

[Chapter 662: Never Insult the Heaven Alliance!](#Top_of_0017_Chapter_662_Never_In)

[Chapter 663: A Conversation with Chan Dou](#Top_of_0018_Chapter_663_A_Conver)

[Chapter 664: Betting](#Top_of_0019_Chapter_664_Betting)

[Chapter 665: The Person Who Wears Earrings on His Nose](#Top_of_0020_Chapter_665_The_Pers)

[Chapter 666: Brother Lin Has No Mercy but Many Cannons!](#Top_of_0021_Chapter_666_Brother)

[Chapter 667: Buy Buy Buy!](#Top_of_0022_Chapter_667_Buy_Buy)

[Chapter 668: Which Checkpoint of the Stairway Tree Were You At When You Were a Blue Flame-Level?](#Top_of_0023_Chapter_668_Which_Ch)

[Chapter 669: The Bizarre Seed](#Top_of_0024_Chapter_669_The_Biza)

[Chapter 670: The Fourth Life Fire Monster](#Top_of_0025_Chapter_670_The_Four)

[Chapter 671: F\*ck, I Forgot to Save My Draft!](#Top_of_0026_Chapter_671_Fck_I_Fo)

[Chapter 672: Lin Huang’s Roommate](#Top_of_0027_Chapter_672_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 673: Thunder’s Upgrade](#Top_of_0028_Chapter_673_Thunders)

[Chapter 674: All Human Should Die!](#Top_of_0029_Chapter_674_All_Huma)

[Chapter 675: I’ll Definitely Kill You Next Time](#Top_of_0030_Chapter_675_Ill_Defi)

[Chapter 676: The Supreme Whitesword](#Top_of_0031_Chapter_676_The_Supr)

[Chapter 677: Killing the Supreme Whitesword](#Top_of_0032_Chapter_677_Killing)

[Chapter 678: Leveling-Up to Purple Flame-Level!](#Top_of_0033_Chapter_678_Leveling)

[Chapter 679: News from Chan Dou](#Top_of_0034_Chapter_679_News_fro)

[Chapter 680: The Bizarre Seed Has Hatched](#Top_of_0035_Chapter_680_The_Biza)

[Chapter 681: Sword Soul's First Ability](#Top_of_0036_Chapter_681_Sword_So)

[Chapter 682: The Floating Land?](#Top_of_0037_Chapter_682_The_Floa)

[Chapter 683: The True Enemy](#Top_of_0038_Chapter_683_The_True)

[Chapter 684: Entering the Floating Land for the First Time](#Top_of_0039_Chapter_684_Entering)

[Chapter 685: Frost Helminth](#Top_of_0040_Chapter_685_Frost_He)

[Chapter 686: Lin Huang's Plan](#Top_of_0041_Chapter_686_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 687: Splitting Up](#Top_of_0042_Chapter_687_Splittin)

[Chapter 688: Loaded with Danger](#Top_of_0043_Chapter_688_Loaded_w)

[Chapter 689: Frostyape Corpse](#Top_of_0044_Chapter_689_Frostyap)

[Chapter 690: Overnight at the Monster Lair](#Top_of_0045_Chapter_690_Overnigh)

[Chapter 691: Beneath the Snow](#Top_of_0046_Chapter_691_Beneath)

[Chapter 692: Duo Er](#Top_of_0047_Chapter_692_Duo_Er_x)

[Chapter 693: The Forgotten Tribe of the Middle Ages](#Top_of_0048_Chapter_693_The_Forg)

[Chapter 694: The Tribe’s Past](#Top_of_0049_Chapter_694_The_Trib)

[Chapter 695: Sorcerer Goddess Tower](#Top_of_0050_Chapter_695_Sorcerer)

[Chapter 696: The Stone Tablet’s Test](#Top_of_0051_Chapter_696_The_Ston)

[Chapter 697: The Witchcraft Rune](#Top_of_0052_Chapter_697_The_Witc)

[Chapter 698: Asking for Bloody’s Help](#Top_of_0053_Chapter_698_Asking_f)

[Chapter 699: The Fourth Level of the Tower](#Top_of_0054_Chapter_699_The_Four)

[Chapter 700: An Unfamiliar Rune](#Top_of_0055_Chapter_700_An_Unfam)

[Chapter 701: The Book of Sorcerer Dao](#Top_of_0056_Chapter_701_The_Book)

[Chapter 702: Sorcerer Lin Huang](#Top_of_0057_Chapter_702_Sorcerer)

[Chapter 703: The Lady in Red Robe](#Top_of_0058_Chapter_703_The_Lady)

[Chapter 704: Heart-Glimpsing Rune](#Top_of_0059_Chapter_704_Heart_Gl)

[Chapter 705: Lin Huang’s Past](#Top_of_0060_Chapter_705_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 706: I’m Back (In first person point of view)](#Top_of_0061_Chapter_706_Im_Back)

[Chapter 707: Let’s Get Married (In first person point of view)](#Top_of_0062_Chapter_707_Lets_Get)

[Chapter 708: My Life (In first person point of view)](#Top_of_0063_Chapter_708_My_Life)

[Chapter 709: The Sorcerer Goddess Shrine Key](#Top_of_0064_Chapter_709_The_Sorc)

[Chapter 710: The Opening of Sorcerer Goddess Shrine](#Top_of_0065_Chapter_710_The_Open)

[Chapter 711: Sorcerer Goddess Blood](#Top_of_0066_Chapter_711_Sorcerer)

[Chapter 712: The Conditions to Enter the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine](#Top_of_0067_Chapter_712_The_Cond)

[Chapter 713: The Challenge Has Begun!](#Top_of_0068_Chapter_713_The_Chal)

[Chapter 714: A Powerful Challenger](#Top_of_0069_Chapter_714_A_Powerf)

[Chapter 715: Increasing Difficulty With Each Level](#Top_of_0070_Chapter_715_Increasi)

[Chapter 716: The Rune Cliff](#Top_of_0071_Chapter_716_The_Rune)

[Chapter 717: Epiphany Card](#Top_of_0072_Chapter_717_Epiphany)

[Chapter 718: The Final Assessment](#Top_of_0073_Chapter_718_The_Fina)

[Chapter 719: Getting C\*ckblocked at the Last Minute](#Top_of_0074_Chapter_719_Getting)

[Chapter 720: Zhu Xing's Ambition](#Top_of_0075_Chapter_720_Zhu_Xing)

[Chapter 721: Creating Trouble for the Goblin](#Top_of_0076_Chapter_721_Creating)

[Chapter 722: The Closing of the Sorcerer Goddess’s Shrine](#Top_of_0077_Chapter_722_The_Clos)

[Chapter 723: He's Zhu Xing!](#Top_of_0078_Chapter_723_Hes_Zhu)

[Chapter 724: Returning to the Sorcerer Goddess Tower](#Top_of_0079_Chapter_724_Returnin)

[Chapter 725: Available Mythical-Level Card](#Top_of_0080_Chapter_725_Availabl)

[Chapter 726: The Weather’s Great to Walk Your Dog](#Top_of_0081_Chapter_726_The_Weat)

[Chapter 727: Something Is Wrong with the Coordinates?](#Top_of_0082_Chapter_727_Somethin)

[Chapter 728: There's No Charge for Setting Him Up](#Top_of_0083_Chapter_728_Theres_N)

[Chapter 729: Snow Giant VS Frostyape Corpse](#Top_of_0084_Chapter_729_Snow_Gia)

[Chapter 730: Killing the Frostyape Corpse](#Top_of_0085_Chapter_730_Killing)

[Chapter 731: Arctic Dragons](#Top_of_0086_Chapter_731_Arctic_D)

[Chapter 732: The Fearsome Fading Petals](#Top_of_0087_Chapter_732_The_Fear)

[Chapter 733: Hunting for Zhu Xing!](#Top_of_0088_Chapter_733_Hunting)

[Chapter 734: Lin Huang Versus Zhu Xing](#Top_of_0089_Chapter_734_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 735: Are You Ready to Say Goodbye to This World?](#Top_of_0090_Chapter_735_Are_You)

[Chapter 736: Cloning Card](#Top_of_0091_Chapter_736_Cloning)

[Chapter 737: Killing Zhu Xing](#Top_of_0092_Chapter_737_Killing)

[Chapter 738: A Death-Seeking Spirit Transfer](#Top_of_0093_Chapter_738_A_Death)

[Chapter 739: Encountering the Divine Alliance Again](#Top_of_0094_Chapter_739_Encounte)

[Chapter 740: Choosing a Life Fire Monster](#Top_of_0095_Chapter_740_Choosing)

[Chapter 741: A Free Piece of Information](#Top_of_0096_Chapter_741_A_Free_P)

[Chapter 742: The 16 Dead Men](#Top_of_0097_Chapter_742_The_16_D)

[Chapter 743: Xia Hou](#Top_of_0098_Chapter_743_Xia_Hou)

[Chapter 744: Examining the Corpses](#Top_of_0099_Chapter_744_Examinin)

[Chapter 745: The Tragic Crime Scene](#Top_of_0100_Chapter_745_The_Trag)

[Chapter 746: The 17th Victim](#Top_of_0101_Chapter_746_The_17th)

[Chapter 747: The Murderer Has Appeared](#Top_of_0102_Chapter_747_The_Murd)

[Chapter 748: Planing to Sit Back and Wait](#Top_of_0103_Chapter_748_Planing)

[Chapter 749: The Murderer Showed Up](#Top_of_0104_Chapter_749_The_Murd)

[Chapter 750: Evil Spirit Type](#Top_of_0105_Chapter_750_Evil_Spi)

[Chapter 751: Lin Huang Versus Evil Spirit Type](#Top_of_0106_Chapter_751_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 752: The Unwelcome Reinforcements](#Top_of_0107_Chapter_752_The_Unwe)

[Chapter 753: Changing the Battleground](#Top_of_0108_Chapter_753_Changing)

[Chapter 754: Trump Card](#Top_of_0109_Chapter_754_Trump_Ca)

[Chapter 755: Murder](#Top_of_0110_Chapter_755_Murder_x)

[Chapter 756: Revived?](#Top_of_0111_Chapter_756_Revived)

[Chapter 757: I Definitely Want It!](#Top_of_0112_Chapter_757_I_Defini)

[Chapter 758: Second Kill](#Top_of_0113_Chapter_758_Second_K)

[Chapter 759: Exhausting All Trump Cards!](#Top_of_0114_Chapter_759_Exhausti)

[Chapter 760: The Undead?](#Top_of_0115_Chapter_760_The_Unde)

[Chapter 761: Revealing Its True Body](#Top_of_0116_Chapter_761_Revealin)

[Chapter 762: A Play of the Tentacles](#Top_of_0117_Chapter_762_A_Play_o)

[Chapter 763: Ink Feather](#Top_of_0118_Chapter_763_Ink_Feat)

[Chapter 764: 10,800 Daggers](#Top_of_0119_Chapter_764_10800_Da)

[Chapter 765: Die, Evil Spirit!](#Top_of_0120_Chapter_765_Die_Evil)

[Chapter 766: Death Goddess](#Top_of_0121_Chapter_766_Death_Go)

[Chapter 767: Xiao Hei's Suggestion](#Top_of_0122_Chapter_767_Xiao_Hei)

[Chapter 768: Leveled-up to Gold Flame-level](#Top_of_0123_Chapter_768_Leveled)

[Chapter 769: True God-level Life Fire](#Top_of_0124_Chapter_769_True_God)

[Chapter 770: The Cursed Land](#Top_of_0125_Chapter_770_The_Curs)

[Chapter 771: Dark Knight](#Top_of_0126_Chapter_771_Dark_Kni)

[Chapter 772: The Burial Ground](#Top_of_0127_Chapter_772_The_Buri)

[Chapter 773: The God's Item in the Mountain](#Top_of_0128_Chapter_773_The_Gods)

[Chapter 774: A Stone Tablet](#Top_of_0129_Chapter_774_A_Stone)

[Chapter 775: A Conversation with the Stone Tablet](#Top_of_0130_Chapter_775_A_Conver)

[Chapter 776: The Deal Has Been Made](#Top_of_0131_Chapter_776_The_Deal)

[Chapter 777: Can't Afford Anything](#Top_of_0132_Chapter_777_Cant_Aff)

[Chapter 778: A Way to Make Money](#Top_of_0133_Chapter_778_A_Way_to)

[Chapter 779: I'm Logging in to Collect Points](#Top_of_0134_Chapter_779_Im_Loggi)

[Chapter 780: Secret Forest](#Top_of_0135_Chapter_780_Secret_F)

[Chapter 781: Hornet's Nest](#Top_of_0136_Chapter_781_Hornets)

[Chapter 782: A One-Sided Fight](#Top_of_0137_Chapter_782_A_One_Si)

[Chapter 783: The 56th Checkpoint on the Stairway Tree](#Top_of_0138_Chapter_783_The_56th)

[Chapter 784: A Sudden Rise in Points](#Top_of_0139_Chapter_784_A_Sudden)

[Chapter 785: Guerrilla](#Top_of_0140_Chapter_785_Guerrill)

[Chapter 786: Outstanding Bait](#Top_of_0141_Chapter_786_Outstand)

[Chapter 787: Bloody's Misjudgement](#Top_of_0142_Chapter_787_Bloodys)

[Chapter 788: Falling into the Trap](#Top_of_0143_Chapter_788_Falling)

[Chapter 789: The Uncatchable Prey](#Top_of_0144_Chapter_789_The_Unca)

[Chapter 790: The Insane Fiendish Osier](#Top_of_0145_Chapter_790_The_Insa)

[Chapter 791: It Is Here](#Top_of_0146_Chapter_791_It_Is_He)

[Chapter 792: Three Demigod Relics](#Top_of_0147_Chapter_792_Three_De)

[Chapter 793: A Unique Disguise](#Top_of_0148_Chapter_793_A_Unique)

[Chapter 794: Glorious Exit](#Top_of_0149_Chapter_794_Glorious)

[Chapter 795: Yi Zheng Is Here](#Top_of_0150_Chapter_795_Yi_Zheng)

[Chapter 796: A Healthy Sibling Relationship](#Top_of_0151_Chapter_796_A_Health)

[Chapter 797](#Top_of_0152_Chapter_797_xhtml)

[Chapter 798 - The Auction Has Begun](#Top_of_0153_Chapter_798___The_Au)

[Chapter 799 - The Death Knight and the Fallen Knight](#Top_of_0154_Chapter_799____The_D)

[Chapter 800 - The Fifth Day](#Top_of_0155_Chapter_800___The_Fi)

[Chapter 801 - God's Figurine](#Top_of_0156_Chapter_801___Gods_F)

[Chapter 802 - Items to Be Sold off at the End of the Auction](#Top_of_0157_Chapter_802____Items)

[Chapter 803 - The Last Auction Item](#Top_of_0158_Chapter_803___The_La)

[Chapter 804 - Leveling-up to Immortal-level!](#Top_of_0159_Chapter_804___Leveli)

[Chapter 805 - Getting Kidnapped](#Top_of_0160_Chapter_805___Gettin)

[Chapter 806](#Top_of_0161_Chapter_806_xhtml)

[Chapter 807 - Lin Huang Versus the Imperial-Level](#Top_of_0162_Chapter_807____Lin_H)

[Chapter 808](#Top_of_0163_Chapter_808_xhtml)

[Chapter 809 - Lin Huang Had a Headache](#Top_of_0164_Chapter_809___Lin_Hu)

[Chapter 810 - To Catch Bandits, First Catch the Ringleader](#Top_of_0165_Chapter_810___To_Cat)

[Chapter 811 - The Pale Man's Trump Card](#Top_of_0166_Chapter_811___The_Pa)

[Chapter 812 - The Defensive System of Grade-A Foothold](#Top_of_0167_Chapter_812___The_De)

[Chapter 813 - The Imperial-Level Versus the Imperial-Level](#Top_of_0168_Chapter_813___The_Im)

[Chapter 814 - The Imperial-Level Life Palace](#Top_of_0169_Chapter_814___The_Im)

[Chapter 815 - Altar](#Top_of_0170_Chapter_815___Altar)

[Chapter 816 - Killing the Skinless Monster](#Top_of_0171_Chapter_816___Killin)

[Chapter 817 - Memory Pieces](#Top_of_0172_Chapter_817___Memory)

[Chapter 818 - The Images in His Head](#Top_of_0173_Chapter_818___The_Im)

[Chapter 819 - The Underground Auction Begins!](#Top_of_0174_Chapter_819___The_Un)

[Chapter 820 - Mutant](#Top_of_0175_Chapter_820___Mutant)

[Chapter 821 - Auctioning the God Crasher](#Top_of_0176_Chapter_821___Auctio)

[Chapter 822 - The Truth About the Crack](#Top_of_0177_Chapter_822___The_Tr)

[Chapter 823 - One-Month Junk Food Reward](#Top_of_0178_Chapter_823____One_M)

[Chapter 824 - We Fight, We Fight for A Head](#Top_of_0179_Chapter_824___We_Fig)

[Chapter 825 - I’m Sorry, Boss](#Top_of_0180_Chapter_825____Im_So)

[Chapter 826 - I’ll Cheer On For You in My Heart!](#Top_of_0181_Chapter_826___Ill_Ch)

[Chapter 827 - Army](#Top_of_0182_Chapter_827___Army_x)

[Chapter 828 - Pseudo Mythical-level Card](#Top_of_0183_Chapter_828____Pseud)

[Chapter 829 - Flat-Chested like a Boy](#Top_of_0184_Chapter_829___Flat_C)

[Chapter 830 - It’s Never Too Late for Revenge](#Top_of_0185_Chapter_830___Its_Ne)

[Chapter 831 - Die, Rakshasa Mother!](#Top_of_0186_Chapter_831___Die_Ra)

[Chapter 832 - War Overlord](#Top_of_0187_Chapter_832____War_O)

[Chapter 833 - Non-Elemental Life Palace](#Top_of_0188_Chapter_833___Non_El)

[Chapter 834 - Monster Paradise](#Top_of_0189_Chapter_834___Monste)

[Chapter 835 - The Fallen God Land](#Top_of_0190_Chapter_835___The_Fa)

[Chapter 836 - Pre-Battle Preparation](#Top_of_0191_Chapter_836___Pre_Ba)

[Chapter 837 - Seventh Prince](#Top_of_0192_Chapter_837___Sevent)

[Chapter 838 - Two Familiar People](#Top_of_0193_Chapter_838___Two_Fa)

[Chapter 839 - Nephilic Judge Army](#Top_of_0194_Chapter_839___Nephil)

[Chapter 840 - Kylie’s Battle Formations](#Top_of_0195_Chapter_840___Kylies)

[Chapter 841 - Bloody’s Puppet Army](#Top_of_0196_Chapter_841___Bloody)

[Chapter 842 - Meeting the Saints Again](#Top_of_0197_Chapter_842____Meeti)

[Chapter 843 - The Third Pseudo Mythical-level Monster Card](#Top_of_0198_Chapter_843___The_Th)

[Chapter 844 - Golden Cicada Substitute](#Top_of_0199_Chapter_844___Golden)

[Chapter 845 - We Didn’t Hit It Off](#Top_of_0200_Chapter_845___We_Did)

[Chapter 846 - A Sudden, Unusual Phenomenon](#Top_of_0201_Chapter_846____A_Sud)

[Chapter 847 - Tan Lang](#Top_of_0202_Chapter_847___Tan_La)

[Chapter 848 - Bug Master](#Top_of_0203_Chapter_848___Bug_Ma)

[Chapter 849 - Little Town](#Top_of_0204_Chapter_849___Little)

[Chapter 850 - The Remnants of the Immortals](#Top_of_0205_Chapter_850____The_R)

[Chapter 851 - City](#Top_of_0206_Chapter_851___City_x)

[Chapter 852 - Hidden Sect](#Top_of_0207_Chapter_852___Hidden)

[Chapter 853 - The Immortal Path That Was Cut Off](#Top_of_0208_Chapter_853___The_Im)

[Chapter 854 - Invasion](#Top_of_0209_Chapter_854___Invasi)

[Chapter 855 - We’re from the Heaven Alliance!](#Top_of_0210_Chapter_855___Were_f)

[Chapter 856 - The Exterminated Charm](#Top_of_0211_Chapter_856___The_Ex)

[Chapter 857 - Augur](#Top_of_0212_Chapter_857___Augur)

[Chapter 858 - Do You Want to Sell Your Herculean King?](#Top_of_0213_Chapter_858____Do_Yo)

[Chapter 859](#Top_of_0214_Chapter_859_xhtml)

[Chapter 860 - Door Opening](#Top_of_0215_Chapter_860___Door_O)

[Chapter 861 - The Human Immortals Have Appeared](#Top_of_0216_Chapter_861___The_Hu)

[Chapter 862 - Killing Seventh Prince](#Top_of_0217_Chapter_862____Killi)

[Chapter 863 - Die, Seventh Prince!](#Top_of_0218_Chapter_863____Die_S)

[Chapter 864 - The Forming of a Phenomenon, a Chaotic Tribulation](#Top_of_0219_Chapter_864___The_Fo)

[Chapter 865 - Two Governors](#Top_of_0220_Chapter_865___Two_Go)

[Chapter 866 - I Think It’s A Steal](#Top_of_0221_Chapter_866___I_Thin)

[Chapter 867 - Gullies](#Top_of_0222_Chapter_867___Gullie)

[Chapter 868 - Our Sect Isn’t To Be Underestimated](#Top_of_0223_Chapter_868___Our_Se)

[Chapter 869 - The Sects Resurfaced](#Top_of_0224_Chapter_869___The_Se)

[Chapter 870 - The Hunt Begins](#Top_of_0225_Chapter_870___The_Hu)

[Chapter 871 - A Great Place to Obtain Points](#Top_of_0226_Chapter_871___A_Grea)

[Chapter 872 - The Sixth Day](#Top_of_0227_Chapter_872___The_Si)

[Chapter 873 - The Union Government’s Unusual Behavior](#Top_of_0228_Chapter_873___The_Un)

[Chapter 874 - The Source of the Monster Horde](#Top_of_0229_Chapter_874___The_So)

[Chapter 875 - Remnant Of The Will](#Top_of_0230_Chapter_875___Remnan)

[Chapter 876 - Going All Out](#Top_of_0231_Chapter_876___Going)

[Chapter 877 - Dreamland](#Top_of_0232_Chapter_877___Dreaml)

[Chapter 878 - Invincible Combat Souls](#Top_of_0233_Chapter_878___Invinc)

[Chapter 879 - 18,000 God Crashers!](#Top_of_0234_Chapter_879___18000)

[Chapter 880 - The Fourth God Figurine!](#Top_of_0235_Chapter_880____The_F)

[Chapter 881 - Returning to Enlightenment City](#Top_of_0236_Chapter_881___Return)

[Chapter 882 - What A Big, Handsome Hawk!](#Top_of_0237_Chapter_882___What_A)

[Chapter 883 - Anchovies](#Top_of_0238_Chapter_883___Anchov)

[Chapter 884 - Beaten!](#Top_of_0239_Chapter_884___Beaten)

[Chapter 885 - Blamed Out of Nowhere](#Top_of_0240_Chapter_885___Blamed)

[Chapter 886 - I’m Very Materialistic](#Top_of_0241_Chapter_886____Im_Ve)

[Chapter 887 - 70 Million Glory Points!](#Top_of_0242_Chapter_887___70_Mil)

[Chapter 888 - Returning to the Fallen God Land](#Top_of_0243_Chapter_888___Return)

[Chapter 889 - Singing in the Victory](#Top_of_0244_Chapter_889___Singin)

[Chapter 890 - The Third Solution](#Top_of_0245_Chapter_890___The_Th)

[Chapter 891 - I Have Assistants!](#Top_of_0246_Chapter_891___I_Have)

[Chapter 892 - I Killed All of Them](#Top_of_0247_Chapter_892____I_Kil)

[Chapter 893 - Even the Imperial-level Purple Gold-rank Surrendered](#Top_of_0248_Chapter_893___Even_t)

[Chapter 894 - That Doesn’t Make Sense!](#Top_of_0249_Chapter_894___That_D)

[Chapter 895 - Volleyball Game](#Top_of_0250_Chapter_895___Volley)

[Chapter 896 - Killing Spree Mode](#Top_of_0251_Chapter_896___Killin)

[Chapter 897 - The First Mythical-level Monster Card!](#Top_of_0252_Chapter_897___The_Fi)

[Chapter 898: The Closing of the Ruins](#Top_of_0253_Chapter_898_The_Clos)

[Chapter 899 - Returning to Division 7](#Top_of_0254_Chapter_899___Return)

[Chapter 900 - Reunion](#Top_of_0255_Chapter_900___Reunio)

[Chapter 901 - Before the New Year](#Top_of_0256_Chapter_901___Before)

[Chapter 902 - It's Your Era!](#Top_of_0257_Chapter_902____Its_Y)

[Chapter 903 - It’s Fine to Not Change My Appearance](#Top_of_0258_Chapter_903____Its_F)

[Chapter 904 - Flimsy](#Top_of_0259_Chapter_904___Flimsy)

[Chapter 905 - The True Meaning of Martial Dao](#Top_of_0260_Chapter_905___The_Tr)

[Chapter 906 - The Third New Year](#Top_of_0261_Chapter_906___The_Th)

[Chapter 907 - Such Big Nostrils](#Top_of_0262_Chapter_907___Such_B)

[Chapter 908 - The Royal Trial](#Top_of_0263_Chapter_908___The_Ro)

[Chapter 909 - I'd Like to Try](#Top_of_0264_Chapter_909___Id_Lik)

[Chapter 910 - Why Don’t You Stay at the Martial Hunter College to be Their Teacher](#Top_of_0265_Chapter_910____Why_D)

[Chapter 911 - Lin Xin — Elevating to Transcendence](#Top_of_0266_Chapter_911___Lin_Xi)

[Chapter 912 - Ancient-level Soul Crystal](#Top_of_0267_Chapter_912___Ancien)

[Chapter 913 - Settling In](#Top_of_0268_Chapter_913___Settli)

[Chapter 914 - Yes, Senior](#Top_of_0269_Chapter_914___Yes_Se)

[Chapter 915 - Returning to Division 3](#Top_of_0270_Chapter_915___Return)

[Chapter 916 - Handling the Loot](#Top_of_0271_Chapter_916___Handli)

[Chapter 917 - Slightly More Handsome Than Your Broth](#Top_of_0272_Chapter_917___Slight)

[Chapter 918 - The Auction Began](#Top_of_0273_Chapter_918___The_Au)

[Chapter 919 - The Happy-Go-Lucky Sir Song](#Top_of_0274_Chapter_919___The_Ha)

[Chapter 920 - The Opening Item on the Fifth Day](#Top_of_0275_Chapter_920___The_Op)

[Chapter 921 - Extremely Strict Bidding Conditions](#Top_of_0276_Chapter_921___Extrem)

[Chapter 922 - Tang Xu’s Gift](#Top_of_0277_Chapter_922___Tang_X)

[Chapter 923 - There Are Plenty of Tycoons in Division 3](#Top_of_0278_Chapter_923____There)

[Chapter 924 - Black Jade](#Top_of_0279_Chapter_924___Black)

[Chapter 925 - The First God Relic](#Top_of_0280_Chapter_925____The_F)

[Chapter 926 - Bought-in?!](#Top_of_0281_Chapter_926___Bought)

[Chapter 927 - The Last Auction Item](#Top_of_0282_Chapter_927____The_L)

[Chapter 928 - Obtaining Two God Figurines](#Top_of_0283_Chapter_928___Obtain)

[Chapter 929 - Elevating to Immortal-level Rank-7!](#Top_of_0284_Chapter_929____Eleva)

[Chapter 930 - A List of Powerhouses Who Could Become A Virtual God Within Three Years](#Top_of_0285_Chapter_930___A_List)

[Chapter 931 - Chan Dou’s Call](#Top_of_0286_Chapter_931___Chan_D)

[Chapter 932 - The Big Boss Has Returned!](#Top_of_0287_Chapter_932___The_Bi)

[Chapter 933 - The Hornet Queen](#Top_of_0288_Chapter_933___The_Ho)

[Chapter 934 - Fight!](#Top_of_0289_Chapter_934___Fight)

[Chapter 935 - The Hornet Queen’s New Order](#Top_of_0290_Chapter_935___The_Ho)

[Chapter 936 - Congratulations, You’ve Passed Through the 56th Checkpoint!](#Top_of_0291_Chapter_936___Congra)

[Chapter 937 - I Feel Like Kicking Him Out!](#Top_of_0292_Chapter_937____I_Fee)

[Chapter 938 - The Stairway Tree's New Rules](#Top_of_0293_Chapter_938____The_S)

[Chapter 939 - Arriving at the 63rd Checkpoint](#Top_of_0294_Chapter_939___Arrivi)

[Chapter 940 - Meeting Chan Dou Again](#Top_of_0295_Chapter_940___Meetin)

[Chapter 941 - Bug Tribe](#Top_of_0296_Chapter_941___Bug_Tr)

[Chapter 942 - May I Know What Kind of Service Do You Need?](#Top_of_0297_Chapter_942___May_I)

[Chapter 943 - Congratulations, You’ve Obtained Bug Tribe Queen Mother Card Pieces x2](#Top_of_0298_Chapter_943___Congra)

[Chapter 944 - It’s My Fault but I’m Not Owning Up!](#Top_of_0299_Chapter_944___Its_My)

[Chapter 945 - I Didn’t Know Everyone Love Fighting Monster Hordes](#Top_of_0300_Chapter_945___I_Didn)

[Chapter 946 - 16 Queen Mothers](#Top_of_0301_Chapter_946___16_Que)

[Chapter 947 - 16 Consecutive Kills](#Top_of_0302_Chapter_947____16_Co)

[Chapter 948 - A Thread That’s Straying Off Topic](#Top_of_0303_Chapter_948___A_Thre)

[Chapter 949 - Obtaining the Bug Tribe Queen Mother Card!](#Top_of_0304_Chapter_949___Obtain)

[Chapter 950 - Another New Rule is Added](#Top_of_0305_Chapter_950___Anothe)

[Chapter 951 - I Killed Another Queen Mother Since I Was Bored](#Top_of_0306_Chapter_951___I_Kill)

[Chapter 952 - Deadly Ruins](#Top_of_0307_Chapter_952___Deadly)

[Chapter 953 - Master Chan is the Best!](#Top_of_0308_Chapter_953___Master)

[Chapter 954 - The Royal Trial Has Begun!](#Top_of_0309_Chapter_954___The_Ro)

[Chapter 955 - The Skinny Man and the Big Guy](#Top_of_0310_Chapter_955___The_Sk)

[Chapter 956 - The Prison’s Food Source](#Top_of_0311_Chapter_956____The_P)

[Chapter 957 - A Plot to Bait](#Top_of_0312_Chapter_957___A_Plot)

[Chapter 958 - Ge Nan and Li Li](#Top_of_0313_Chapter_958___Ge_Nan)

[Chapter 959 - Acting Skills That're Off The Charts!](#Top_of_0314_Chapter_959___Acting)

[Chapter 960 - I’m Behind You Guys](#Top_of_0315_Chapter_960___Im_Beh)

[Chapter 961 - Hat Mountain](#Top_of_0316_Chapter_961___Hat_Mo)

[Chapter 962 - He’s A Manstress](#Top_of_0317_Chapter_962___Hes_A)

[Chapter 963 - A Successful Invasion](#Top_of_0318_Chapter_963____A_Suc)

[Chapter 964 - The Disclosure of Dynasty](#Top_of_0319_Chapter_964___The_Di)

[Chapter 965 - The Clearing Plan Takes Off](#Top_of_0320_Chapter_965___The_Cl)

[Chapter 966 - The Gravel World’s Dangerous Situation](#Top_of_0321_Chapter_966___The_Gr)

[Chapter 967 - Number of Remaining Trialists: 1](#Top_of_0322_Chapter_967___Number)

[Chapter 968 - The Hongmen Feast](#Top_of_0323_Chapter_968___The_Ho)

[Chapter 969 - We Should Be Humble Instead of Being High on Pride](#Top_of_0324_Chapter_969___We_Sho)

[Chapter 970 - He Took All the Corpses With Him](#Top_of_0325_Chapter_970___He_Too)

[Chapter 971 - Was Chan Dou Attacked?!](#Top_of_0326_Chapter_971___Was_Ch)

[Chapter 972 - Love Makes Us Blind](#Top_of_0327_Chapter_972____Love)

[Chapter 973 - Done Deal](#Top_of_0328_Chapter_973____Done)

[Chapter 974 - Overthrowing All You Ever Knew](#Top_of_0329_Chapter_974____Overt)

[Chapter 975 - Heaven Alliance’s Meeting](#Top_of_0330_Chapter_975___Heaven)

[Chapter 976 - She Really is A Powerful Lady](#Top_of_0331_Chapter_976____She_R)

[Chapter 977 - Elevating to Immortal-level Rank-10!](#Top_of_0332_Chapter_977___Elevat)

[Chapter 978 - Returning to Sweep City Again](#Top_of_0333_Chapter_978___Return)

[Chapter 979 - Three Golden Eggs](#Top_of_0334_Chapter_979___Three)

[Chapter 980 - Python-belly Poison Frog](#Top_of_0335_Chapter_980____Pytho)

[Chapter 981 - A Demigod Has Fallen!](#Top_of_0336_Chapter_981___A_Demi)

[Chapter 982 - The Cultivation System’s Fatal Flaw](#Top_of_0337_Chapter_982___The_Cu)

[Chapter 983 - Hunting Demigods](#Top_of_0338_Chapter_983___Huntin)

[Chapter 984 - Die, Titan Boa!](#Top_of_0339_Chapter_984___Die_Ti)

[Chapter 985 - Secret Skill - Stealthy Snake](#Top_of_0340_Chapter_985____Secre)

[Chapter 986 - She Becomes Bald but No More Powerful](#Top_of_0341_Chapter_986____She_B)

[Chapter 987 - Bai Agrees to Elevate](#Top_of_0342_Chapter_987___Bai_Ag)

[Chapter 988 - God Bless](#Top_of_0343_Chapter_988___God_Bl)

[Chapter 989 - Herculean King, Quadruple Mutated](#Top_of_0344_Chapter_989____Hercu)

[Chapter 990 - The Imperial Monsters that Hatched](#Top_of_0345_Chapter_990___The_Im)

[Chapter 991 - Bai Who Has Elevated](#Top_of_0346_Chapter_991____Bai_W)

[Chapter 992 - Bronze Crow City](#Top_of_0347_Chapter_992___Bronze)

[Chapter 993 - Meeting Hong Zhuang Again](#Top_of_0348_Chapter_993___Meetin)

[Chapter 994 - A Chance Encounter](#Top_of_0349_Chapter_994___A_Chan)

[Chapter 995 - Infected](#Top_of_0350_Chapter_995____Infec)

[Chapter 996 - The Crow God’s Eye](#Top_of_0351_Chapter_996____The_C)

[Chapter 997: I Bet You’ve Never Seen An Immortal-level Who Managed to Kill Demigods](#Top_of_0352_Chapter_997_I_Bet_Yo)

[Chapter 998 - Exposed Ability](#Top_of_0353_Chapter_998___Expose)

[Chapter 999 - There’s More Than One God in This World!](#Top_of_0354_Chapter_999___Theres)

[Chapter 1000 - Ten Candidates](#Top_of_0355_Chapter_1000___Ten_C)

[Chapter 1001 - Lurker](#Top_of_0356_Chapter_1001___Lurke)

[Chapter 1002 - Young Man, Tell Me Your Name](#Top_of_0357_Chapter_1002___Young)

[Chapter 1003 - A War Has Begun!](#Top_of_0358_Chapter_1003___A_War)

[Chapter 1004 - I Just Want to Watch](#Top_of_0359_Chapter_1004___I_Jus)

[Chapter 1005 - Yang Ling’s Trump Card](#Top_of_0360_Chapter_1005____Yang)

[Chapter 1006 - Rich is the Word](#Top_of_0361_Chapter_1006___Rich)

[Chapter 1007 - Lin Huang's Inteference](#Top_of_0362_Chapter_1007___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1008 - Raider](#Top_of_0363_Chapter_1008___Raide)

[Chapter 1009 - The Little Elephant Swings Its Trunk](#Top_of_0364_Chapter_1009___The_L)

[Chapter 1010 - The Projection Collapsing](#Top_of_0365_Chapter_1010____The)

[Chapter 1011 - The End](#Top_of_0366_Chapter_1011____The)

[Chapter 1012 - Counting the Loot](#Top_of_0367_Chapter_1012___Count)

[Chapter 1013 - Xiao Mo Awakens](#Top_of_0368_Chapter_1013___Xiao)

[Chapter 1014 - Pillow Talk](#Top_of_0369_Chapter_1014____Pill)

[Chapter 1015 - Two Missions](#Top_of_0370_Chapter_1015___Two_M)

[Chapter 1016 - Perfect-Stage Immortal-Level Rank-10!](#Top_of_0371_Chapter_1016___Perfe)

[Chapter 1017 - Xiao Mo’s Challenge](#Top_of_0372_Chapter_1017___Xiao)

[Chapter 1018 - Exposed Identity](#Top_of_0373_Chapter_1018___Expos)

[Chapter 1019 - Dynasty’s Visit](#Top_of_0374_Chapter_1019___Dynas)

[Chapter 1020 - Emperor](#Top_of_0375_Chapter_1020___Emper)

[Chapter 1021 - Arriving at Division 1](#Top_of_0376_Chapter_1021___Arriv)

[Chapter 1022 - Black Swamp Frog](#Top_of_0377_Chapter_1022____Blac)

[Chapter 1023 - The Emperor is Born](#Top_of_0378_Chapter_1023___The_E)

[Chapter 1024 - Where’s the Underground Boss They Promised?!](#Top_of_0379_Chapter_1024____Wher)

[Chapter 1026 - Coronation of the Emperor!](#Top_of_0380_Chapter_1026___Coron)

[Chapter 1027 - Who’s Lin Huang?!](#Top_of_0381_Chapter_1027___Whos)

[Chapter 1028: A Story of the Past](#Top_of_0382_Chapter_1028_A_Story)

[Chapter 1029 - Congratulations, You’ve Obtained An Affiliate — Dynasty](#Top_of_0383_Chapter_1029___Congr)

[Chapter 1030 - Lin Huang, I’ve Finally Found You!](#Top_of_0384_Chapter_1030___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1031 - Killing and Fighting Doesn’t Suit My Elegance](#Top_of_0385_Chapter_1031___Killi)

[Chapter 1032 - Implementing New Rules](#Top_of_0386_Chapter_1032___Imple)

[Chapter 1033 - Dynasty’s Treasure](#Top_of_0387_Chapter_1033___Dynas)

[Chapter 1034 - An Unexpected Gain](#Top_of_0388_Chapter_1034___An_Un)

[Chapter 1035 - The Sorcerer Goddess Awakens](#Top_of_0389_Chapter_1035___The_S)

[Chapter 1036: The Dynasty Court](#Top_of_0390_Chapter_1036_The_Dyn)

[Chapter 1037 - Why Don’t You Get Out First](#Top_of_0391_Chapter_1037___Why_D)

[Chapter 1038: Did You Mistake Me for Someone Else?](#Top_of_0392_Chapter_1038_Did_You)

[Chapter 1039](#Top_of_0393_Chapter_1039_xhtml)

[Chapter 1040: The Grandmistress’ Identity](#Top_of_0394_Chapter_1040_The_Gra)

[Chapter 1041 - There is No Time Like the Present](#Top_of_0395_Chapter_1041___There)

[Chapter 1042 - A Girl Should Be Reserved But Not Too Conservative](#Top_of_0396_Chapter_1042___A_Gir)

[Chapter 1043 - The Wei Clan’s Grandmistress](#Top_of_0397_Chapter_1043____The)

[Chapter 1044 - Lin Huang Must Die!](#Top_of_0398_Chapter_1044___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1045 - Fighting Demigods](#Top_of_0399_Chapter_1045___Fight)

[Chapter 1046 - Lady in the White Dress](#Top_of_0400_Chapter_1046___Lady)

[Chapter 1047 - Enchanted Fairy](#Top_of_0401_Chapter_1047___Encha)

[Chapter 1048 - A Death Butterfly That's Terrible In Combat](#Top_of_0402_Chapter_1048___A_Dea)

[Chapter 1049 - Agency EA](#Top_of_0403_Chapter_1049____Agen)

[Chapter 1050 - Master God Has Come](#Top_of_0404_Chapter_1050___Maste)

[Chapter 1051 - Wu Mo Fights](#Top_of_0405_Chapter_1051___Wu_Mo)

[Chapter 1052 - Beaten Up So Hard that Even His Mother Doesn't Recognize Him](#Top_of_0406_Chapter_1052___Beate)

[Chapter 1053 - Allow Me to Let It All Out on You](#Top_of_0407_Chapter_1053___Allow)

[Chapter 1054 - Killing the Master God](#Top_of_0408_Chapter_1054___Killi)

[Chapter 1054.1 - The Power of A Finger](#Top_of_0409_Chapter_10541___The)

[Chapter 1055 - I Think I’m Invincible Now!](#Top_of_0410_Chapter_1055____I_Th)

[Chapter 1056 - Hehehe…](#Top_of_0411_Chapter_1056___Heheh)

[Chapter 1057 - The Real Ultimate Move](#Top_of_0412_Chapter_1057____The)

[Chapter 1058 - A Gory Repression](#Top_of_0413_Chapter_1058____A_Go)

[Chapter 1059 - Actually, I’m A Sword Cultivator](#Top_of_0414_Chapter_1059___Actua)

[Chapter 1060 - Killing A God！](#Top_of_0415_Chapter_1060____Kill)

[Chapter 1061 - Dirty Business](#Top_of_0416_Chapter_1061____Dirt)

[Chapter 1062 - Blessing Trading Group](#Top_of_0417_Chapter_1062___Bless)

[Chapter 1063 - Sneaking In](#Top_of_0418_Chapter_1063___Sneak)

[Chapter 1064 - Your Master God is Doing Great Down There](#Top_of_0419_Chapter_1064___Your)

[Chapter 1065 - Fighting Virtual Gods Again](#Top_of_0420_Chapter_1065___Fight)

[Chapter 1066 - God Bless Has Fallen](#Top_of_0421_Chapter_1066___God_B)

[Chapter 1067 - Saved A Sum of Processing Fee](#Top_of_0422_Chapter_1067___Saved)

[Chapter 1068 - The Fourth God’s Messenger](#Top_of_0423_Chapter_1068___The_F)

[Chapter 1069 - God-slaying Power and Origin God’s Heart](#Top_of_0424_Chapter_1069___God_s)

[Chapter 1070 - Loot Inventory](#Top_of_0425_Chapter_1070___Loot)

[Chapter 1071 - We’re Going to the Union Government? Aren’t We Walking Right Into the Trap?](#Top_of_0426_Chapter_1071___Were)

[Chapter 1072 - The Neo Armstrong Cyclone Jet Armstrong Cannon](#Top_of_0427_Chapter_1072___The_N)

[Chapter 1073 - Oh My God, That Smell!](#Top_of_0428_Chapter_1073___Oh_My)

[Chapter 1074 - Image Playback](#Top_of_0429_Chapter_1074___Image)

[Chapter 1075 - I Must Eat A Pancake to Get Over the Shock!](#Top_of_0430_Chapter_1075___I_Mus)

[Chapter 1076 - He Has Properties Everywhere](#Top_of_0431_Chapter_1076___He_Ha)

[Chapter 1077 - Sister Jing](#Top_of_0432_Chapter_1077___Siste)

[Chapter 1078 - It’s Getting Cold, Put on Some Clothes](#Top_of_0433_Chapter_1078___Its_G)

[Chapter 1079 - Emperor’s Heart](#Top_of_0434_Chapter_1079___Emper)

[Chapter 1080 - Traceless](#Top_of_0435_Chapter_1080___Trace)

[Chapter 1081 - Monitoring](#Top_of_0436_Chapter_1081___Monit)

[Chapter 1082 - The Kidnapper Beyond Expectations](#Top_of_0437_Chapter_1082___The_K)

[Chapter 1083 - Please Stay, My Friend](#Top_of_0438_Chapter_1083___Pleas)

[Chapter 1084 - Please Be Happy](#Top_of_0439_Chapter_1084___Pleas)

[Chapter 1085 - Hunt](#Top_of_0440_Chapter_1085___Hunt)

[Chapter 1086 - Anyone Capable Will Be the Grand Duke](#Top_of_0441_Chapter_1086___Anyon)

[Chapter 1087 - Alibi](#Top_of_0442_Chapter_1087___Alibi)

[Chapter 1088 - The Trial Zone Opens](#Top_of_0443_Chapter_1088___The_T)

[Chapter 1089 - Leaving Closed-door Cultivation](#Top_of_0444_Chapter_1089___Leavi)

[Chapter 1090 - Grimace’s Elevation](#Top_of_0445_Chapter_1090___Grima)

[Chapter 1091 - Chan Dou Wakes Up](#Top_of_0446_Chapter_1091___Chan)

[Chapter 1092 - The Amnesia of Chan Dou](#Top_of_0447_Chapter_1092___The_A)

[Chapter 1093 - Tan Lang’s Visit](#Top_of_0448_Chapter_1093___Tan_L)

[Chapter 1094 - I’m Sorry, I Don’t Remember You Guys](#Top_of_0449_Chapter_1094___Im_So)

[Chapter 1095 - He Hardly Logged into the Genius Union Anyway](#Top_of_0450_Chapter_1095___He_Ha)

[Chapter 1096 - A Man Should Be Able to Bear Failures](#Top_of_0451_Chapter_1096___A_Man)

[Chapter 1097 - I Bet Lin Xie Breaks Through This Checkpoint](#Top_of_0452_Chapter_1097___I_Bet)

[Chapter 1098 - The 72nd Checkpoint](#Top_of_0453_Chapter_1098___The_7)

[Chapter 1099 - Salted Fish](#Top_of_0454_Chapter_1099___Salte)

[Chapter 1100 - The No.1 Young-Generation Powerhouse](#Top_of_0455_Chapter_1100___The_N)

[Chapter 1101 - Record-breaking Reward](#Top_of_0456_Chapter_1101___Recor)

[Chapter 1102 - The Five Princes Are An Era](#Top_of_0457_Chapter_1102___The_F)

[Chapter 1103 - Ten Billion Points Are Still Points](#Top_of_0458_Chapter_1103___Ten_B)

[Chapter 1104 - This Girl is So Tough](#Top_of_0459_Chapter_1104___This)

[Chapter 1105 - The 80th Checkpoint](#Top_of_0460_Chapter_1105___The_8)

[Chapter 1106 - Waiting for It to Come Out](#Top_of_0461_Chapter_1106___Waiti)

[Chapter 1107 - Do You Agree to Go to the Last Checkpoint?](#Top_of_0462_Chapter_1107___Do_Yo)

[Chapter 1108 - The Last Checkpoint](#Top_of_0463_Chapter_1108___The_L)

[Chapter 1109 - Jaw-Dropping](#Top_of_0464_Chapter_1109___Jaw_D)

[Chapter 1110 - The Arrival of the Bug Tribe](#Top_of_0465_Chapter_1110___The_A)

[Chapter 1111 - Suppressed By Great Power](#Top_of_0466_Chapter_1111___Suppr)

[Chapter 1112 - Tough Battle](#Top_of_0467_Chapter_1112___Tough)

[Chapter 1113 - One More Trial, Please!](#Top_of_0468_Chapter_1113___One_M)

[Chapter 1114 - A Massive Galactic Hive](#Top_of_0469_Chapter_1114___A_Mas)

[Chapter 1115 - Fight!](#Top_of_0470_Chapter_1115___Fight)

[Chapter 1116 - This Must Be Gotten Rid Of!](#Top_of_0471_Chapter_1116___This)

[Chapter 1117 - Oh Wow, You’ll Be Killed Soon!](#Top_of_0472_Chapter_1117___Oh_Wo)

[Chapter 1118 - Top-notch Deployment](#Top_of_0473_Chapter_1118___Top_n)

[Chapter 1119 - It’s Too Early to Get Excited](#Top_of_0474_Chapter_1119___Its_T)

[Chapter 1120 - The Puzzling God Rule Power](#Top_of_0475_Chapter_1120___The_P)

[Chapter 1121 - 7-vs-3](#Top_of_0476_Chapter_1121___7_vs)

[Chapter 1122 - The Trial Ends](#Top_of_0477_Chapter_1122___The_T)

[Chapter 1123 - Club](#Top_of_0478_Chapter_1123___Club)

[Chapter 1124 - Rewards for Breaking Through](#Top_of_0479_Chapter_1124___Rewar)

[Chapter 1125 - Lin Xie is Famous Again!](#Top_of_0480_Chapter_1125___Lin_X)

[Chapter 1126 - Abundant Card Rewards](#Top_of_0481_Chapter_1126___Abund)

[Chapter 1127 - Army-type Imperial Censor](#Top_of_0482_Chapter_1127___Army)

[Chapter 1128 - Has His Identity Been Exposed?](#Top_of_0483_Chapter_1128___Has_H)

[Chapter 1129 - Live Interview](#Top_of_0484_Chapter_1129___Live)

[Chapter 1130 - My Name is Lin Huang, I’m Also Lin Xie](#Top_of_0485_Chapter_1130___My_Na)

[Chapter 1131 - Debate x Attitude](#Top_of_0486_Chapter_1131___Debat)

[Chapter 1132 - He’ll Pay to Fix the Door](#Top_of_0487_Chapter_1132___Hell)

[Chapter 1133 - Alien](#Top_of_0488_Chapter_1133___Alien)

[Chapter 1134 - The Bug Tribe Invasion that Man Has Yet Discover](#Top_of_0489_Chapter_1134___The_B)

[Chapter 1135 - A Woman’s Instinct](#Top_of_0490_Chapter_1135___A_Wom)

[Chapter 1136 - Bug Tribe Invasion](#Top_of_0491_Chapter_1136___Bug_T)

[Chapter 1137 - Doing It Himself](#Top_of_0492_Chapter_1137___Doing)

[Chapter 1138 - Your Attack is Very Disappointing](#Top_of_0493_Chapter_1138___Your)

[Chapter 1139 - The Battle in A Dreamland](#Top_of_0494_Chapter_1139___The_B)

[Chapter 1140 - Moulted Busby](#Top_of_0495_Chapter_1140___Moult)

[Chapter 1141 - The Forces that Put One in Awe](#Top_of_0496_Chapter_1141___The_F)

[Chapter 1142 - Putting It Aside](#Top_of_0497_Chapter_1142___Putti)

[Chapter 1143 - Elevating to Imperial-level!](#Top_of_0498_Chapter_1143___Eleva)

[Chapter 1144 - Summoning Authority: Pseudo-supreme God-level!](#Top_of_0499_Chapter_1144___Summo)

[Chapter 1145 - “You’re So Smart!”](#Top_of_0500_Chapter_1145___Youre)

[Chapter 1146 - A Different Imperial-level](#Top_of_0501_Chapter_1146___A_Dif)

[Chapter 1147 - Two Specific Cards](#Top_of_0502_Chapter_1147___Two_S)

[Chapter 1148 - So You’re That Kind of A Guy, Mr. Fu](#Top_of_0503_Chapter_1148___So_Yo)

[Chapter 1149 - Goodbye, Sir!](#Top_of_0504_Chapter_1149___Goodb)

[Chapter 1150 - Fatty's Resurrection](#Top_of_0505_Chapter_1150___Fatty)

[Chapter 1151 - Going Back to the Yin Residence](#Top_of_0506_Chapter_1151___Going)

[Chapter 1152 - When Was the Last Time You Wet Your Bed?](#Top_of_0507_Chapter_1152___When)

[Chapter 1153 - One Day, We’ll Definitely Meet](#Top_of_0508_Chapter_1153___One_D)

[Chapter 1154 - Picking A Good Date](#Top_of_0509_Chapter_1154___Picki)

[Chapter 1155 - You’ll Only Be Powerful If You Go Bald!](#Top_of_0510_Chapter_1155___Youll)

[Chapter 1156 - Visiting First City Again](#Top_of_0511_Chapter_1156___Visit)

[Chapter 1157 - How’s Mr. Fu Doing?](#Top_of_0512_Chapter_1157___Hows)

[Chapter 1158 - The Union Government’s Weakness](#Top_of_0513_Chapter_1158___The_U)

[Chapter 1159 - It’s None of Your Business!](#Top_of_0514_Chapter_1159___Its_N)

[Chapter 1160 - Lin Huang is Trending Again!](#Top_of_0515_Chapter_1160___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1161 - He’s Trending Again!](#Top_of_0516_Chapter_1161___Hes_T)

[Chapter 1162 - Give Me Your Report Within Three Days!](#Top_of_0517_Chapter_1162___Give)

[Chapter 1163 - Misery](#Top_of_0518_Chapter_1163___Miser)

[Chapter 1164 - A Thoughtful Lamb](#Top_of_0519_Chapter_1164___A_Tho)

[Chapter 1165 - Misery’s Visit](#Top_of_0520_Chapter_1165___Miser)

[Chapter 1166 - Sparing Nobody!](#Top_of_0521_Chapter_1166___Spari)

[Chapter 1167 - Lin Huang’s Trump Card](#Top_of_0522_Chapter_1167___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1168 - Mythical-level - Regal Sword Killer!](#Top_of_0523_Chapter_1168___Mythi)

[Chapter 1169 - A Losing Battle](#Top_of_0524_Chapter_1169___A_Los)

[Chapter 1170 - Death is The Starting Point to The Other Side](#Top_of_0525_Chapter_1170___Death)

[Chapter 1171 - Misery’s Secret](#Top_of_0526_Chapter_1171___Miser)

[Chapter 1172 - I’ll Give You Two Options](#Top_of_0527_Chapter_1172___Ill_G)

[Chapter 1173 - Come At Me, All of You](#Top_of_0528_Chapter_1173___Come)

[Chapter 1174 - The Cat-and-Mouse Game](#Top_of_0529_Chapter_1174___The_C)

[Chapter 1175 - I’ll Be A Little More Serious](#Top_of_0530_Chapter_1175___Ill_B)

[Chapter 1176 - From Today Onwards, You Guys Will Have Support!](#Top_of_0531_Chapter_1176___From)

[Chapter 1177 - Misery’s Announcement](#Top_of_0532_Chapter_1177___Miser)

[Chapter 1178 - Eight Sedans, Is That Grandeur Enough?](#Top_of_0533_Chapter_1178___Eight)

[Chapter 1179 - Heretics’ Visit](#Top_of_0534_Chapter_1179___Heret)

[Chapter 1180 - You’re Such A Nice Person](#Top_of_0535_Chapter_1180___Youre)

[Chapter 1181 - We’re Always The Realest and Liberated](#Top_of_0536_Chapter_1181___Were)

[Chapter 1182 - Bloody’s Discovery](#Top_of_0537_Chapter_1182___Blood)

[Chapter 1183 - Circles](#Top_of_0538_Chapter_1183___Circl)

[Chapter 1184 - Lin Huang Comes Out of Closed-door Cultivation](#Top_of_0539_Chapter_1184___Lin_H)

[Chapter 1185 - Chan Dou Bids Farewell](#Top_of_0540_Chapter_1185___Chan)

[Chapter 1186 - I’ll Tear All of The Floors, Walls, and Ceiling Down!](#Top_of_0541_Chapter_1186___Ill_T)

[Chapter 1187 - Mr. Fu Makes A Comeback](#Top_of_0542_Chapter_1187___Mr_Fu)

[Chapter 1188 - Mr. Fu’s Thoughts](#Top_of_0543_Chapter_1188___Mr_Fu)

[Chapter 1189 - A Grand Reunion of Dynasty’s Finest](#Top_of_0544_Chapter_1189___A_Gra)

[Chapter 1190 - The First One to Be Elevated](#Top_of_0545_Chapter_1190___The_F)

[Chapter 1191 - 100% Success Rate](#Top_of_0546_Chapter_1191___100_S)

[Chapter 1192 - Huang Haoyang’s Unique Godhead](#Top_of_0547_Chapter_1192___Huang)

[Chapter 1193 - Conversion Completed](#Top_of_0548_Chapter_1193___Conve)

[Chapter 1194 - Sticky Rice Cake](#Top_of_0549_Chapter_1194___Stick)

[Chapter 1195 - Three Days of Torture](#Top_of_0550_Chapter_1195___Three)

[Chapter 1196 - The Meeting After the New Year](#Top_of_0551_Chapter_1196___The_M)

[Chapter 1197 - Memory Card](#Top_of_0552_Chapter_1197___Memor)

[Chapter 1198 - Hunter Association’s Appointment](#Top_of_0553_Chapter_1198___Hunte)

[Chapter 1199 - This Inheritance of Yours is Fake](#Top_of_0554_Chapter_1199___This)

[Chapter 1200 - Killing All of The Virtual God-level Monsters in Your Ruins!](#Top_of_0555_Chapter_1200___Killi)

[Chapter 1201 - Blasphemy Dragonpede](#Top_of_0556_Chapter_1201___Blasp)

[Chapter 1202 - Thunder Vs Blasphemy Dragonpede](#Top_of_0557_Chapter_1202___Thund)

[Chapter 1203 - Rotten Heart](#Top_of_0558_Chapter_1203___Rotte)

[Chapter 1204 - Body Severed By Tide of Boa](#Top_of_0559_Chapter_1204___Body)

[Chapter 1205 - The Galactic Hive’s First Show](#Top_of_0560_Chapter_1205___The_G)

[Chapter 1206 - A Great Sweep](#Top_of_0561_Chapter_1206___A_Gre)

[Chapter 1207 - Hunting Garden](#Top_of_0562_Chapter_1207___Hunti)

[Chapter 1208 - Shadow Killer’s Visit](#Top_of_0563_Chapter_1208___Shado)

[Chapter 1209 - A Salted Fish Should Have A Salted Fish’s Realization](#Top_of_0564_Chapter_1209___A_Sal)

[Chapter 1210 - Fatty’s Troubles](#Top_of_0565_Chapter_1210___Fatty)

[Chapter 1211 - His Old Friends Are Here](#Top_of_0566_Chapter_1211___His_O)

[Chapter 1212 - Brother, You Must Come Back!](#Top_of_0567_Chapter_1212___Broth)

[Chapter 1213 - Virtual Zone](#Top_of_0568_Chapter_1213___Virtu)

[Chapter 1214 - Shelter](#Top_of_0569_Chapter_1214___Shelt)

[Chapter 1215 - The Early Bird Catches the Worm](#Top_of_0570_Chapter_1215___The_E)

[Chapter 1216 - The Central Shelter](#Top_of_0571_Chapter_1216___The_C)

[Chapter 1217 - The Secret Loft](#Top_of_0572_Chapter_1217___The_S)

[Chapter 1218 - You Got The Wrong Dog](#Top_of_0573_Chapter_1218___You_G)

[Chapter 1219 - Good Luck](#Top_of_0574_Chapter_1219___Good)

[Chapter 1220 - The Same Comment](#Top_of_0575_Chapter_1220___The_S)

[Chapter 1221 - Butterfly Sovereign Shelter](#Top_of_0576_Chapter_1221___Butte)

[Chapter 1222 - Fairy-type Monster](#Top_of_0577_Chapter_1222___Fairy)

[Chapter 1223 - Clone and Disguise](#Top_of_0578_Chapter_1223___Clone)

[Chapter 1224 - Spider Queen](#Top_of_0579_Chapter_1224___Spide)

[Chapter 1225 - The Ruin Opens](#Top_of_0580_Chapter_1225___The_R)

[Chapter 1226 - The Ruin Miracle](#Top_of_0581_Chapter_1226___The_R)

[Chapter 1227 - Are There True Gods Here?!](#Top_of_0582_Chapter_1227___Are_T)

[Chapter 1228 - True God’s Rule Power](#Top_of_0583_Chapter_1228___True)

[Chapter 1229 - The Shackle Serpent Fights!](#Top_of_0584_Chapter_1229___The_S)

[Chapter 1230 - The Conversation with Qi Muxiong](#Top_of_0585_Chapter_1230___The_C)

[Chapter 1231 - Eternity Fire](#Top_of_0586_Chapter_1231___Etern)

[Chapter 1232 - There Should Be Many Good Stuff in This Ruin, Am I Right?](#Top_of_0587_Chapter_1232___There)

[Chapter 1233 - You Bastard!](#Top_of_0588_Chapter_1233___You_B)

[Chapter 1234 - Molten Lotus](#Top_of_0589_Chapter_1234___Molte)

[Chapter 1235 - Ding Dong, Ding Dong…](#Top_of_0590_Chapter_1235___Ding)

[Chapter 1236 - Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon](#Top_of_0591_Chapter_1236___Crims)

[Chapter 1237 - Surrender Or Die!](#Top_of_0592_Chapter_1237___Surre)

[Chapter 1238 - I Chose to Surrender](#Top_of_0593_Chapter_1238___I_Cho)

[Chapter 1239 - Nightmare Tapir VS Ice Dragon](#Top_of_0594_Chapter_1239___Night)

[Chapter 1240 - The Power of Slaps](#Top_of_0595_Chapter_1240___The_P)

[Chapter 1241 - Leaving the Ruin](#Top_of_0596_Chapter_1241___Leavi)

[Chapter 1242 - Don’t You Dare Leave Me Behind Again!](#Top_of_0597_Chapter_1242___Dont)

[Chapter 1243 - The Second Option](#Top_of_0598_Chapter_1243___The_S)

[Chapter 1244 - 100 Years Passed By in The Dream](#Top_of_0599_Chapter_1244___100_Y)

[Chapter 1245 - Shelter No.1245](#Top_of_0600_Chapter_1245___Shelt)

[Chapter 1246 - Could There be Precious Treasures Nearby?!](#Top_of_0601_Chapter_1246___Could)

[Chapter 1247 - Giving Your Dog Head A Pat!](#Top_of_0602_Chapter_1247___Givin)

[Chapter 1248 - Dust Shelter](#Top_of_0603_Chapter_1248___Dust)

[Chapter 1249 - The Best Solution](#Top_of_0604_Chapter_1249___The_B)

[Chapter 1250 - You Wish](#Top_of_0605_Chapter_1250___You_W)

[Chapter 1251 - Night and Shadow](#Top_of_0606_Chapter_1251___Night)

[Chapter 1252 - Money Boss](#Top_of_0607_Chapter_1252___Money)

[Chapter 1253 - Death Sickle](#Top_of_0608_Chapter_1253___Death)

[Chapter 1254 - Start Shelter](#Top_of_0609_Chapter_1254___Start)

[Chapter 1255 - 0618](#Top_of_0610_Chapter_1255___0618)

[Chapter 1256 - The Guardian’s Visit](#Top_of_0611_Chapter_1256___The_G)

[Chapter 1257 - Death Sickle](#Top_of_0612_Chapter_1257___Death)

[Chapter 1258 - The Torturous Reserve](#Top_of_0613_Chapter_1258___The_T)

[Chapter 1259](#Top_of_0614_Chapter_1259_xhtml)

[Chapter 1260 - The Top 10 Most Deceiving Mission (Black Sickle Version)](#Top_of_0615_Chapter_1260___The_T)

[Chapter 1261 - Newborn Calves are Not Afraid of Tigers](#Top_of_0616_Chapter_1261___Newbo)

[Chapter 1262 - Completed Like A Piece of Cake](#Top_of_0617_Chapter_1262___Compl)

[Chapter 1263 - Mission Complete](#Top_of_0618_Chapter_1263___Missi)

[Chapter 1264 - Where Did The Bug King And The Bug Queens Go?](#Top_of_0619_Chapter_1264___Where)

[Chapter 1265 - Imperial-level Rank-9](#Top_of_0620_Chapter_1265___Imper)

[Chapter 1266 - My Name is Ji Bai](#Top_of_0621_Chapter_1266___My_Na)

[Chapter 1267 - Young Man with Gray Hair](#Top_of_0622_Chapter_1267___Young)

[Chapter 1268 - Heavy is The Head That Wears The Crown!](#Top_of_0623_Chapter_1268___Heavy)

[Chapter 1269 - I’m at Your Door](#Top_of_0624_Chapter_1269___Im_at)

[Chapter 1270 - Great Heaven Territory](#Top_of_0625_Chapter_1270___Great)

[Chapter 1271 - A Call from the Club](#Top_of_0626_Chapter_1271___A_Cal)

[Chapter 1272 - Generous](#Top_of_0627_Chapter_1272___Gener)

[Chapter 1273 - Four Quotas](#Top_of_0628_Chapter_1273___Four)

[Chapter 1274 - The Opening of the Great Heaven Territory](#Top_of_0629_Chapter_1274___The_O)

[Chapter 1275 - Unknown Planet](#Top_of_0630_Chapter_1275___Unkno)

[Chapter 1276 - An Awkward Situation](#Top_of_0631_Chapter_1276___An_Aw)

[Chapter 1277 - Devil Sword Bug](#Top_of_0632_Chapter_1277___Devil)

[Chapter 1278 - The Bug Tribe’s Group Chat](#Top_of_0633_Chapter_1278___The_B)

[Chapter 1279 - The War Begins](#Top_of_0634_Chapter_1279___The_W)

[Chapter 1280 - Ridiculous Operation that Came Out of Nowhere](#Top_of_0635_Chapter_1280___Ridic)

[Chapter 1281 - You Are Too Weak](#Top_of_0636_Chapter_1281___You_A)

[Chapter 1282 - Battle of the True Gods!](#Top_of_0637_Chapter_1282___Battl)

[Chapter 1283 - Sword11](#Top_of_0638_Chapter_1283___Sword)

[Chapter 1284 - Blending into the Battlefield](#Top_of_0639_Chapter_1284___Blend)

[Chapter 1285 - Dead End](#Top_of_0640_Chapter_1285___Dead)

[Chapter 1286 - Sun Slash](#Top_of_0641_Chapter_1286___Sun_S)

[Chapter 1287 - An Unknown Heavenly God?](#Top_of_0642_Chapter_1287___An_Un)

[Chapter 1288 - The Heavenly God Arrives!](#Top_of_0643_Chapter_1288___The_H)

[Chapter 1289 - Retreat!](#Top_of_0644_Chapter_1289___Retre)

[Chapter 1290 - Golden City](#Top_of_0645_Chapter_1290___Golde)

# Information

Table of Contents URL: https://novelfull.com/monster-paradise.html

### Author:

Nuclear Warhead Cooked in Wine, 酒煮核弹头

### Alternative names:

MP, Quái Vật Nhạc Viên, 怪物乐园

### Genre:

Sci-fi, Comedy, Fantasy, Action, Adventure, Martial Arts, Xuanhuan

### Source:

Qidian International

### Status:

Completed

800 years ago, 3000 dimensional gates opened across the entire world. In that moment, it was as if 3000 different colored eyes opened across the world as hordes of monsters swarmed out of these gates like tears.

Some could destroy city walls with one strike; They had bodies the size of a giant and fed on humans

Some latched onto humans, absorbing their bodies’ nutrients and enslaving humans

Some infiltrated the humans’ cities, disguising themselves as normal human beings while feeding upon human blood to sustain themselves.

In a night, the Human race fell to the bottom of the food chain.

The world had turned into a paradise for monsters…

# Chapter 646: Climbing the Stairway

Chapter 646: Climbing the Stairway

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were more than 120 genius organizations in Division 1 alone and more than 80 in Division 2. Although there were lesser in Division 3, there were still more than 40 of them. Meanwhile, the remaining nine divisions outside the core zones had a total of 12 genius organizations. There were a total of 268 genius organizations in the Genius Union.

The Sweep Alliance ranked No. 183 due to two main reasons. One was their low number of members. Half of the 268 genius organizations had more than 100 members while the Sweep Alliance only had 36 members. They ranked No. 240 based on their number of members, coming in at almost the last 20. Another reason was that the did not have a really powerful member. Huangfu Lin was the only one in the Sweep Alliance that could kill imperial-levels. Her combat level was only on immortal-level rank-7. Immortal-level rank-9 supreme geniuses led the top-ranking organizations, and they even had more than one immortal-level rank-9 supreme geniuses.

Lin Huang understood where the Sweep Alliance stood after hearing Yao Lan's explanation. She was picky when it came to picking members while Huangfu Lin did not bother about that at all. Among the 36 members, besides some of them that had been recruited by Huangfu Hao, most of them joined on their own. Some of them joined before Yao Lan did and they had yet to retire.

However, due to the war that was coming within five years, the Genius Union would need more resources. She had lowered her criteria in recruiting to get more members for the Sweep Alliance. Besides personal rewards for higher positions, there were also rewards for team ranking. The benefits were definitely attractive. After completing the basic explanation, Yao Lan brought Lin Huang to the Stairway Tree.

"You can start climbing today if you're not too busy. Rewards will be given 20 days later, and your result will be added to the points for the month." Yao Lan sounded impatient.

"Alright, I shall warm up today." Lin Huang nodded and summoned a golden-haired ape.

It was one of the Monster Cards that he had obtained after killing the Triheaded Ape earlier. After Xiao Hei's amendment, the apes' genetic issues had been solved. Besides that, one of them obtained an ancient Mighty Ape's bloodline during its triple mutation while another obtained the bloodline of an ancient Frost Flame Ape.

The golden-haired ape was the one that had obtained the Mighty Ape's bloodline. It was more than 200 meters tall like a little mountain. Many people exclaimed when they saw it.

"That's a triple mutated ancient monster's bloodline!" Yao Lan was stunned when she saw the golden-haired ape. Some of the people who were climbing mid-way and those ready to climb looked enviously at the ape. None of them planned to capture it as the Mighty Ape's aura was an immortal-level. Besides, from its size alone, it seemed like a bad idea to offend it.

"Let's go!" Lin Huang waved at Yao Lan and hopped onto the Mighty Ape's shoulder.

"Herculean King, let's climb trees today!" The Mighty Ape (the ape only had the bloodline of the Mighty Ape, but not a genuine one as it was just a temporary name) that was summoned by Lin Huang was excited as it was its first time being summoned. It pounded its chest after hearing his instruction and roared into the sky before climbing.

Although the branches of the Stairway Tree were as thick as a wall, the barks were not as smooth as the surface of a wall. The cracks in the barks were the best climbing points of the tree. Although the Mighty Ape was huge, its ape instinct still made it much agiler than the people who were having a hard time climbing. Because of its massive size, in less than one minute, it had climbed thousands of meters high and disappeared into the clouds.

The people below were envious as they watched the ape disappear. Yao Lan, who was watching at the bottom of the tree, smiled and she shook her head.

"At this speed, he should face his first challenge soon."

There would be checkpoints every 10,000 meters on the Stairway Tree. The higher it was, the more difficult it was to go through the checkpoint. Besides abilities, most of the checkpoints would require specific skills or strategies to be exact. The lower checkpoints were public whereby everybody knew the usual modus operandi, but up to a certain level, the strategies were kept private by the organizations and would not be leaked to other organizations. Some of the organizations would sell the strategies at a high price, but only some of the top organizations had the strategies to the more difficult checkpoints. They were not lacking points and did not wish to be on par with other organizations.

The first checkpoint that was 10,000 meters above ground was the Fog Cloud level. It was the layer of white clouds that Lin Huang had seen when he was at the bottom of the tree. The cloud was thousands of meters thick. Entering the cloud was like entering fog that made everything poorly visible. Most importantly, the fog had an intense hallucinogenic effect that penetrated directly into human bodies and could not be avoided.

Those who were not aware and breathed normally would accelerate the hallucinogenic effect once the fog was in the lungs. In the fog, let alone holy fire-level human, an immortal-level person would be affected if they stayed. It was easy to get lost in the thick fog, and with the hallucinogenic effect, many holy fire-level humans would be stuck on this level.

Yao Lan had planned to give the strategy to Lin Huang, but he did not ask for it. He even refused to hear anything about the checkpoint. He thought it would be more exciting and new that way. He wanted to know how far he could go with his own ability and without any strategies that were told by someone else.

As soon as he entered the clouds, Lin Huang sensed something odd in the fog. As a psychic, his sense was much more powerful than the average person. He could sense clearly that there was an odd energy in the fog that was trying to penetrate his body.

"This hallucinogenic cloud should be the first checkpoint. It will definitely affect those who have weak spirits. Normal people should be slower than me if they're not riding a summoning monster as I do. The longer one stays in this cloud, the more one will be lost," Lin Huang analyzed the complication of the checkpoint.

Before he could analyze further, the Mighty Ape had gotten out of the clouds and climbed further up. Clearly, the hallucinogenic effect could do little to no harm to immortal-level humans in such a short period of time.

"I wonder what the second checkpoint is going to be..." Lin Huang stopped looking at the clouds beneath and looked up into the sky. There was a layer of dark clouds on top of his head. Suddenly, it was snowing…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 647: God Relic — Emperor’s Heart

Chapter 647: God Relic — Emperor’s Heart

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"It's snowing?" Lin Huang frowned as he looked at the nebulous cloud that was getting thicker on top of him. As the Mighty Ape was climbing higher, the cloud got darker. In less in than a minute, the sky was so dark that it looked like it was dyed in black ink. The day became night in an instant. Lin Huang realized that the absurd change of weather was not natural at all.

"This should be the second checkpoint."

The higher they went, the lower the temperature became. There was a layer of white frost on the tree bark.

"It's a little cold up here."

Soon, he felt a chilly breeze penetrate his body. The cold breath that he exhaled became frost. He opened the thermometer on his Emperor's Heart Ring. It measured -80 degree Celsius and was still descending.

Although Lin Huang's body was immune to the cold since he had a layer of Life Power covering him, the cold was draining his Life Power. In less than half a minute, he had drained almost one Life Wheel of Life Power. The Mighty Ape had frost on its body too. However, it did not affect it as much as the Mighty Ape was an immortal-level. It started climbing slower as the surface was getting slippery. However, the wind was blowing strongly, and the snowfall was getting heavier as they ascended. The Mighty Ape missed its steps a couple of times as its vision was affected.

Noticing that, Lin Huang recalled the Mighty Ape and summoned the Frost Flame Ape. Because the Frost Flame Ape was a monster with frost attributes, the weather could do nothing to it. With its thick, white fur, every breath it took absorbed the cold around it, and every exhalation released heat. It was like a giant air conditioner that absorbed and release heat. It felt like spring in winter as Lin Huang rode on its shoulder as his Life Power that had been draining went back to normal.

The Frost Flame Ape was excited to be summoned. It started climbing as soon as Lin Huang instructed it and it was no slower than the Mighty Ape. It did not have to climb using the cracks as frost formed on its palms and feet that clung onto the bark as soon as they touched its surface. Climbing was like walking on flatland to it. The chilly wind that was blowing on top could do nothing to the Frost Flame Ape that was exhaling heat.

In less than five minutes, the Frost Flame Ape brought Lin Huang to arrive at the dark cloud. The black fog lingered around the ape and still could not defeat the heat that it was breathing out. Suddenly, the Frost Flame Ape slowed down its pace and said to Lin Huang, "Master, the black fog is beneficial to me. I would like to stay here for a while to absorb the cloud."

Lin Huang know that he could not deny the Frost Flame Ape's request.

"This is a virtual world. Theoretically, your real body won't be affected if you absorbed the cloud here. Give me a minute. Let me ask someone about this." Lin Huang then contacted Yao Lan.

As soon as the video call was connected, the first thing Yao Lan noticed was the change of color of the ape.

"Eh, how come your ape's color has changed? Wasn't it gold earlier? Does it have color-changing abilities?"

"This is another ape that I have…" Lin Huang answered helplessly. "Let's not talk about that now. I have a question."

"Do tell."

"Whatever that we get from this virtual world will lose its effect in the real world, right?" Lin Huang asked.

"Why are you asking this? Did you get anything worth keeping?" Yao Lan asked with her eyes wide open.

"No, my monster would like to stay in the second checkpoint," Lin Huang said and switched the angle of his question. "If it doesn't work in reality, I shan't stay here any longer."

Yao Lan was shocked when she saw where Lin Huang was. She suppressed her curiosity and answered his question, "The cultivation in the virtual world will be the same as in reality. Everything that you get, including items, can be brought into existence.

"It can't be. I can understand the projection of items from the real world into this world, but not virtual items into reality. Is that even possible?" Lin Huang thought he would just confirm with Yao Lan, but she gave him an answer that he never expected.

"Are you messing with me?"

"I might mess with you on other matters, but not this as it will affect your Stairway points and our accumulated Sweep Alliance points." Yao Lan did not look like she was joking.

"All of us have an Emperor's Heart Ring with us, but most of the people don't know that the ring was made of a god relic called the Emperor's Heart. The virtual world of the Genius Union is also made of the Emperor's Heart. The power of the Emperor's Heart isn't the Heart Network that's used by all humans, but the ability to make virtual items into reality. All of the items that we obtain here are real. All of the things that we consume here will work on our bodies in reality. All of the ancient relics and demigod relics will become real in reality!"

"Making virtual items into reality… That's too mind-boggling even for a god relic."

Yao Lan's explanation made Lin Huang's jaw drop. He thought such an ability was even more powerful than Xiao Hei his Goldfinger.

"The Emperor's Heart shouldn't be a god relic. It's impossible for an ancient god relic to make virtual items real. Even I can only use part of the virtual world to make a slight shift in reality. There is a 99.998% possibility that the Emperor's Heart is a Goldfinger that was manufactured from the same place that I was."

Xiao Hei's notification popped out of Lin Huang's eyes all of a sudden.

"Then, how about the 0.002%?" Lin Huang asked secretly.

"The 0.002% could possibly be a relic that's gone through an advanced evolution either on its own or through the powerful people that owned it and eventually were got rid of, but the likelihood of this is almost impossible."

"However, there's a condition to bringing virtual items into reality. You must place the items into the storage space in your Emperor's Heart Ring. If you hold the items in your hands or hide them in your clothes as you exit the virtual world, the items won't be brought into reality. The next time you log in, the items that you didn't place in your Emperor's Heart Ring would have disappeared," Yao Lan added.

"So, whatever that you got in the virtual world… either use them immediately or keep them in your storage space. Don't bring the items that you'd like to trade with you. Only bring them out from your Emperor's Heart Ring when you're ready to trade."

"Alright, I understand now. Thanks for reminding me," Lin Huang said.

Lin Huang was shocked to find out about that from Yao Lan. He took a while to calm himself down after hanging up the call and said to the Frost Flame Ape, "You can stay here to absorb the cloud then. I'd love to conduct an experiment as well."

As soon as getting Lin Huang's permission, the Frost Flame Ape started absorbing the black fog around it. Lin Huang then left its shoulder and climbed down to leave the dark cloud. Under the snow, he found a crack in the bark and hid in it. He activated his Army Attack Tactics to recover his Life Power. The experiment he was trying to conduct was to give himself pressure in the cold weather to see if he could accelerate his cultivation in the Army Attack Tactics as his Life Power was rapidly draining.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 648: Difficulty Beyond His Expectations

Chapter 648: Difficulty Beyond His Expectations

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang sat in the crack of the bark, he was activating his Life Power to prevent the cold from entering his body. He was like a candle swaying in the wind, and he looked like he was going to be put out anytime. Without the Frost Flame Ape's protection, he was exposed to -200 degree Celsius conditions. The draining of his Life Power was much faster than before.

In such a horrible environment, Lin Huang activated the Army Attack Tactics' rotation. He did not want to stay there, but he wanted to see if he could accelerate the speed of his Army Attack Tactics' card accumulation under such circumstances. If this worked, he planned to train his Army Attack Tactics there whenever he had the time.

This only proved that Lin Huang's speculation was true. Under the quick draining of his Life Power, the Army Attack Tactics level-9 which required one second to complete a cycle was increased in less than five minutes to 0.5 seconds per cycle. Besides, it was not the end yet. He could feel that the speed was accelerating. Noticing that his last Life Wheel was depleting, he used a Life Power Refill Card immediately and climbed back to the Frost Flame Ape immediately.

As soon as he got back to the Frost Flame Ape, Lin Huang started the rotation of his Army Attack Tactics again to restore the Life Power that was depleted. Without the pressure, the rotation went back to one second per cycle. Time went by on the Stairway Tree. The gigantic Frost Flame Ape attached itself on the bark as it absorbed the black fog with its mouth wide open. Lin Huang had no idea what the fog was, but he could feel the deadly threat looming behind it. He could also feel the chill when he used the telekinetic thread to touch it. He figured he might become frozen if his body were to touch the fog.

Lin Huang and the Frost Flame Ape were stuck at the second checkpoint for more than three hours. The ape stopped absorbing the fog, and it seemed like it was now full with the fog in itself. Meanwhile, seven out of ten Life Wheels in Lin Huang's body were filled. It was past noon when he checked the time. He did not plan to stay any longer, so he instructed the ape to move on. In less than three minutes, they passed through the second checkpoint. Looking at the area that was covered in black fog beneath, Lin Huang knew that he would be back one day. However, he shook his head while forcing a smile when he recalled the chill in his bones.

"I guess many geniuses that are below immortal-level will be stuck in this checkpoint for a while…"

Just when they left the second checkpoint, the Frost Flame Ape spoke to him., I'm sorry, Master. Since I've absorbed a massive amount of black fog earlier, my bloodline thickness is going to level up soon. I might not serve you at the moment."

"Don't worry about it. Focus on breaking through." Lin Huang nodded and leaped to a crack in the bark. He summoned the golden-haired Mighty Ape again after recalling the Frost Flame Ape.

"Let's go up!" Lin Huang climbed on top of the Mighty Ape's shoulder and instructed.

The Mighty Ape was exuberant as it claimed. It was worried that Lin Huang might not summon it again since it had made mistakes earlier. Without the snow, the Mighty Ape's performance peaked as it was reaching more than 30,000 meters. Lin Huang looked up as he noticed that the reading on his Emperor's Heart Ring showed 30,000 meters. He could not wait to see what the third checkpoint was about. The clouds were gray this time, and it looked like it was going to rain.

"It was a snow storm on the second checkpoint. Could this be rain?" Lin Huang thought it would be lack of creativity if the third checkpoint were as he speculated.

Just when he was going to get the Mighty Ape to pass through the cloud, there were purple flashes of lightning on top of the clouds coming towards them. The Mighty Ape sensed danger by instinct and leaped aside, managing to dodge the attack.

However, that was just the beginning. Right after the Mighty Ape dodged it, the gray cloud was like an angry beast that was awoken as purple lightning bolts struck towards them. It felt like there was a giant purple squid on top of the sky that was attacking Lin Huang and the Mighty Ape with its lightning-like tentacles.

"It's useless to hide like this. Let's go through it." Noticing that the Mighty Ape was dodging the attacks clumsily, Lin Huang thought avoiding was a waste of time and strength as they could not move with the lightning bolts striking them.

The Mighty Ape noticed that it was impossible for it to dodge every single lightning bolts that were coming their way at such a high frequency. It made more sense to just go through it. After hearing Lin Huang's instruction, the Mighty Ape gave up on dodging and proceeded to climb up after covering its body with a layer of Life Power. Lin Huang, who was sitting on the ape's shoulder, activated his Dark Mirror as his defense.

Along the way, the purple lightning bolts hit the Mighty Ape's body, but it did almost nothing to it as it was an immortal-level. After confirming that the lightning was not a threat, the Mighty Ape climbed as fast as it could. Lin Huang was a smaller target. Although he was hit by lightning occasionally, the lightning would be reflected away by the Dark Mirror. This checkpoint was nothing difficult for him. However, the deeper the Mighty Ape got into the gray cloud, the purple lightning turned into blue, and it was more powerful now.

Every strike of blue lightning would drain tens of times more of the ape's Life Power than before. The bolts of lightning could occasionally break through the Mighty Ape's Life Power shield and cause it to be stiff. Lin Huang could feel that the Life Power of the Mighty Ape was tapering and its body was stiff. He did not expect that it was merely the third checkpoint that would be such trouble to an immortal-level Mighty Ape. He then urged the Mighty Ape to climb at its peak speed.

As the Mighty Ape climbed as fast it could, they finally passed through the gray cloud more than two minutes later. After passing through the third checkpoint, Lin Huang had a new understanding of the challenges of the Stairway Tree. It was a few times more difficult than he imagined. The third checkpoint could stop more than 90% of holy fire-level humans and even some less powerful immortal-levels. They might even be stuck at the second checkpoint.

"The third checkpoint is already so difficult, but some people managed to get to the 72nd checkpoint when they're only on immortal-level rank-9…" Lin Huang was impressed by those people who had managed to pass through 70 checkpoints in history. Although they depended on strategies on some of the levels, looking at how difficult they were, they're not easy to go through even provided with strategies.

Lin Huang had heard from Yao Lan that the 72nd checkpoint was the highest checkpoint anyone had ever gotten to in history. However, the highest checkpoint that the current genius organizations members managed to climb to was only the 63rd checkpoint. They could not pass through that despite being provided with strategies. After some realization, Lin Huang snapped out of his thoughts and looked up to the sky, knowing that the fourth checkpoint would be even more difficult than before!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 649: Increasing Difficulty

Chapter 649: Increasing Difficulty

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the Mighty Ape was clambering up, Lin Huang heard an odd sound that he could not identify. It sounded like a collision on the ground. It was so insignificant that nobody could probably notice it. At first, he thought it was just the sound of the wind, but soon he sensed something had entered his territory.

"Is there something in the bark?!"

Lin Huang clearly sensed that something was moving through the cracks not far above. They were not moving fast, but there were many of them. Looking at the way they traveled, they did not seem like humans.

"Be careful," Lin Huang was alert as he warned the Mighty Ape. He had a couple of telekinetic flying daggers in front of him.

He heard from Yao Lan that killing monsters on the Stairway Tree would earn him points. Since the moving objects did not look like humans, they must be monsters then. The Mighty Ape took a few leaps and climbed more than 1,000 meters high. Just when it was bounding in the air, a couple of white silk threads shot out of one of the cracks, heading towards the Mighty Ape. A couple of silver lights flashed in the air and sliced the threads, then shot towards the cracks where the threads originated from.

Soon, groans were heard. Lin Huang instantly killed the monsters that had attacked the Mighty Ape. He knew that the monsters would attack, so he reacted as soon as they made their move. He had no idea what the monsters looked like; all he did was to identify their locations with his Territory skill and killed them with his flying daggers.

It was a battle model that he had come up with earlier which seemed to work for now. However, the coverage area was small at the moment. Even since Lancelot had leveled up to immortal-level rank-2, his territory coverage had increased from 1,000 meters to 2,000 meters together with Lancelot's Saber Dao Territory, but he thought it was still insufficient.

After killing the faceless monsters, Lin Huang was not relaxed at all because he felt that something was wrong when he heard the groans. Just when he wanted to get the Mighty Ape to leave the area, the monsters that were hiding in the bark cracks acted up. The groans of the dying monsters were like pebbles that were tossed into the calm water, creating ripples.

Within the coverage of his territory, Lin Huang sensed that all of the monsters that were hiding in the bark were starting to dash out.

"Let's get out now!" Lin Huang shouted at the Mighty Ape when the threat intensified. The ape seemed to sense the danger as well, so it started climbing as fast as it could. Standing on the ape's shoulder, Lin Huang finally saw how the monsters looked like.

Worms were coming out of the cracks of the bark everywhere. Although they were crystal white in color, they had a sticky mucus on their bodies which was disgusting. The worms looked like maggots that were hundreds of times bigger. The smaller ones were two meters long while the longer ones were above five meters. As they got out of the cracks, they crawled sturdily towards Lin Huang and the Mighty Ape. Some of them stuck their lower bodies to the bark and spat white threads at the Mighty Ape.

Lin Huang did not hold back anymore as he got all 300 of his flying daggers to cut off the threads and kill the worms, clearing a path for the Mighty Ape. However, Lin Huang was horrified when the tens of worms exploded upon being killed. Green mucus shot everywhere before the carcasses disappeared. The corrosive slime sizzled as it clung to the bark and green smoke danced out of it.

Lin Huang activated his Dark Mirror that looked like an umbrella and held it on top of his and the Mighty Ape's head. A few drops of the green mucus fell on the ape. After switching the Dark Mirror to transparent mode, the ape's vision was no longer blocked and it started climbing up again as it ignored the corrosive pain from the mucus. Meanwhile, Lin Huang was controlling his hundreds of telekinetic flying daggers to kill the worms as he defended themselves with the Dark Mirror.

Without the Dark Mirror and the flying daggers, Lin Huang might not have been able to go through the fourth checkpoint as the least powerful worm was on gold flame-level while many of them were on immortal-level rank-1 and rank-2. There were tens of thousands of them in Lin Huang's field of vision and they were coming everywhere for him and the Mighty Ape. The mucus that was produced after the worms exploded was extremely corrosive. The Mighty Ape was unfortunate to get a few drops on it and those spots were now bald. Its skin was decaying too. Luckily, the wounds were small and with the Mighty Ape's Enhanced Regeneration, the corrosion on its skin was healing albeit at a slow pace.

Within the short seven to eight minutes, Lin Huang had killed at least thousands of worm monsters while the Mighty Ape managed to pass through the worms and complete the fourth checkpoint. After they got through, the worms did not come after them and returned to the cracks in the bark. In less than 20 seconds, the barks that were filled with white worms were nowhere to be seen. It felt like everything had just been a figment of Lin Huang's illusion. If not for the wounds on the Mighty Ape's skin caused by the green mucus, he would have really thought that it was all an illusion.

"There are already immortal-level monsters at the fourth checkpoint. Although the worms were slow and their defenses were weak, there were just too many of them and the corrosive effect was terrifying. It's not easy for an immortal-level rank-4 person to win this," Lin Huang concluded about the fourth checkpoint. The higher he climbed, the more respect he had for the people who made it to the 60th to 70th checkpoints.

After breaking through the fourth checkpoint, Lin Huang rode on the Mighty Ape and got to the fifth checkpoint soon. They encountered a star-beaked bird beast that Lin Huang had never seen in the monster encyclopedia before at the fifth checkpoint. It was in between immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3 and was remarkably agile. The Mighty Ape suffered at this checkpoint while Lin Huang remained safe thanks to the defense of the Dark Mirror.

It was proven that the no-fly condition on the Stairway Tree only applied to humans and summoning monsters, but not the local creatures on the tree. The bird beast was flying territorially at this checkpoint. After passing the arduous fifth checkpoint, Lin Huang rode on the Mighty Ape's shoulder and passed through the sixth, the seventh, and the eighth checkpoints…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 650: The 21st Checkpoint

Chapter 650: The 21st Checkpoint

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After 6 p.m., Lin Huang had finally broken through the 20th checkpoint and arrived at the 21st checkpoint. He had primarily managed to break through each checkpoint within ten minutes for first to the ninth checkpoints. However, he and the Mighty Ape took more than 15 minutes to get through each checkpoint since the 10th one; some even took more than 20 minutes to break through, especially the 20th checkpoint that they had just passed. For that particular one, they needed half an hour to break through it.

From the 21st checkpoint onwards, there were finally branches on the Stairway Tree. Lin Huang looked up at the branches that extended up to the sky. All of them surpassed his field of vision. They were like pillars that disappeared into the sky. It felt like they were scaling a massive wall when they were climbing on the trunk earlier. In no way did they think that they were climbing a tree. When he saw the branches, he finally realized that they were not climbing a tree, but an ancient, gigantic tree. He finally had a sense of the proportion of the Stairway Tree.

"Yao Lan said that places above the 21st checkpoint with leaves are safe. There's an isolation bubble on the last leaf of each branch. Those are the refuge spots for humans. The Life Power in the isolation space can accelerate our recovery, and we won't be attacked by monsters when we're there. It even isolates humans from attacking us. Even an imperial-level human can't break through it."

Although Lin Huang did not see leaves anywhere, he knew that the place must be the gathering point for humans. Below the 30th checkpoint, only the 21st checkpoint had branches. It was the first formal gathering point for humans on the Stairway Tree, and it was also the most crowded point. As soon as he arrived at the checkpoint, Lin Huang did not plan to climb further up. It was late, and the parasitic monsters on the tree would be out hunting for food when the sky turned dark. He would be digging his own grave if he were to climb the tree at night. Moreover, he wanted to see how the human gathering point looked like.

Lin Huang then instructed the Mighty Ape to head to the branch that was nearest to him. Riding on the Mighty Ape, they soon arrived at that branch, and the ape leaped onto the branch. The Mighty Ape's appearance caught many people's attention. Many of them were afraid as they thought it was a local monster from the Stairway Tree while some of them noticed a person sitting on its shoulder and realized that it was a summoning monster.

Lin Huang jumped onto the branch and just when he was ready to recall Mighty Ape, a young man in white shirt walked towards him. The man was an immortal-level rank-1.

"Name me a price for the giant ape." The man in the white shirt was apparently from a wealthy family as he sounded obnoxious.

"You want to buy it?" Lin Huang thought that was a ridiculous idea. Then he looked at the Mighty Ape. "It depends if he wants to go with you."

The Mighty Ape shook its head immediately and glared furiously at the man. It did not want to leave Lin Huang as he had made it into a triple mutated monster as well as obtaining the Mighty Ape's bloodline which gave it the possibility to level up to a quadruple mutation. It was natural that it did not want to leave its master. Even without all those advantages, a Monster Card would usually have 100% loyalty towards its master (except for special conditions).

"Did you see that? It doesn't want to go with you." Lin Huang turned around and smiled at the man.

"10 million Life Crystals." The man did not give up and named his price.

10 million Life Crystals was a high offer. Although an immortal-level triple mutated monster was rare, the market value of an immortal-level rank-3 monster would usually cost around 5 million. Even a monster with ancient monster blood would require, at most, 8 million. It would not exceed 9 million if it were sold at an auction. Since the man offered 10 million, it was clear that he knew the market value.

All of the people watching discussed among each other when they heard the offer. Many of them knew the man in the white shirt and his background, so they knew he could afford the ridiculous price that he offered.

"Take a good rest, Herculean King," Lin Huang ignored the man and said to the Mighty Ape, "We shall continue tomorrow."

He then recalled the Mighty Ape into its card form.

"12 million!" The man in the white shirt insisted.

"Not selling." Lin Huang glared at him and left without bothering to talk to him.

The onlookers buzzed with conversation.

"The guy is stupid to not sell it for 12 million. He'll be lucky enough if that triple mutated ape can be sold for 9 million at auctions."

"The guy is an Imperial Censor. Perhaps he has feelings for his pet."

"What can feelings do? Can that compare to money? That's 12 million Life Crystals! He could get a pretty impressive ancient relic with that money."

"15 million!" The man in the white shirt teleported and blocked Lin Huang's way, glaring deadly at him.

"You must know that 15 million is enough to purchase an immortal-level rank-9 triple mutated ancient blood monster. Your ape is just an immortal-level rank-2. If you miss this opportunity now, I won't offer such a price anymore."

"I've told you that I'm not selling!" Lin Huang stared into the man's eyes. He lost his patience with the man's stubbornness.

"Is it so hard to understand?"

"How dare you talk to me like that? You're only a blue flame-level. Do you want to die?" The man became mad. On the one hand, he was repeatedly rejected by Lin Huang while on the other hand, he did not like Lin Huang's tone.

"You can try and see who'll die first." Lin Huang grinned as he did not mind sending the man to the beginning point of the Stairway Tree as he would obtain half of the man's accumulated points.

The people who were watching were excited. Some of them pulled out chairs from their storage space while some even started munching on snacks as they watched.

"They're going to fight! Who wants to bet? 1-5 for the new kid and 1-1.2 for Sun Yu!"

"1-5 for the new kid? Isn't that way too low, Zhao San? It should be 1-10."

"1-10? You'll take the lead then!" The guy named Zhao San glared at the other man who spoke.

"Never mind, I'll bet 10 points on the new kid that he'll win!" The man, who had shouted earlier, said.

"Aren't you ashamed of yourself for betting only 10 points?!" Zhao Yan rolled his eyes.

"Hehe, then I won't lose much, and I'll get 50 points if the new kid wins."

"I'm betting 100 points on Sun Yu!"

"I'm betting 200 points on Sun Yu!"

"I'm betting 300 points on Sun Yu!"

…

Most of them bet on Sun Yu while only some of them bet on Lin Huang. Those who bet on Lin Huang were only wagering with 10 and 20 points. Only one person placed an ante of 30 points.

Zhao San was grumbling, "What the hell? Wouldn't I lose a lot as a maker?"

"Hey, can I join the bet as well?" Lin Huang asked Zhao San as he noticed that everyone was betting.

Zhao Sun was shocked to hear that, and he nodded immediately. "Yes you can, but you can only bet on yourself."

"Then, I'll be betting with all of my points." Lin Huang was confident in himself.

"No, you can only bet on half of your points. If you're killed, half of your points will go to Sun Yu, and you'll only be left with half," Zhao San explained.

"You don't have to transfer your points to me. I shall hold your account since everyone is watching. There's nowhere you can run to later."

"Sure, let's do that." Lin Huang nodded.

"What're your total points?" Zhao San wanted to record Lin Huang's points. Since he was a newbie, he thought Lin Huang would not have that many points.

"5,728 points," Lin Huang declared.

Besides Zhao San, all of the onlookers were shocked when they heard the figure. Even Sun Yu raised his eyebrow.

"How is that possible? Is that a mistake?" Zhan San went to Lin Huang and looked at the personal details that Lin Huang projected. Besides his name Lin Xie and the organization that he belonged to, there was only the total of his points showing. The figure was indeed 5,728 as Lin Huang had announced earlier.

"How is it possible that you already have so many points when you're new here?" Zhao San was skeptical.

"I killed some monsters along the way," Lin Huang explained.

Each checkpoint from the first to the 10th checkpoint earned one point. From the 11th to the 20th checkpoint, one would receive 10 points per checkpoint. Killing a holy fire-level monster would only gain one point, 10 points for an immortal-level rank-1, 20 points for an immortal-level rank-2, and 30 points for an immortal-level rank-3. The points would double up accordingly for every rank.

Lin Huang managed to get so many points because he had killed many monsters along the way. The least powerful one was a holy fire-level while the most powerful one was an immortal-level rank-3. Besides the monsters that he killed, the monsters that the Mighty Ape killed would add to his total tally as well.

However, Zhao San and the rest did not think that Lin Huang obtained the points by himself. They doubted that his points came from his summoning monster that would have helped him killed the monsters. They reasoned that to get more than 5,000 points below the 20th checkpoint would mean he had killed a massive amount of monsters. Many of them speculated that Lin Huang had acquired the points from other members of the Sweep Alliance. Even Sun Yu thought the same as he did not believe that Lin Huang could depend on an immortal-level rank-2 ape to obtain that amount of points.

"Half of my total points would be 2,864, so I'll bet on that. Please record this down for me." Seeing that Zhao San had confirmed that what he said was accurate, Lin Huang proclaimed the points that he was betting on out loud.

"If that's what you want, I shall give it to you then." Sun Yu laughed.

"I have 12,000 points now. I'll bet 6,000 on myself!"

"Sure! I've recorded both your points. After the battle ends, the loser will transfer the points to me!" Zhao San agreed on their bets. Soon, the people gathered to watch the show. Lin Huang and Sun Yu stood 30 meters across each other, and Zhao San who was the maker became the judge of this battle.

"3, 2, 1. Fight!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 651: Tens of Thousands of Points

Chapter 651: Tens of Thousands of Points

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Zhao San counted down, Sun Yu hurtled towards Lin Huang without waiting for him to summon his monster. Sun Yu thought it was impossible for Lin Huang to have gotten to the 21st checkpoint on his own since he was only a blue flame-level. He had experienced it himself, and he knew how difficult it was to get through the 20 checkpoints. It was impossible for a holy fire-level to get there on his own.

Among the active members of the Genius Union, the last holy fire-level who managed to get there was a golden flame-level seven years ago. It was a supreme genius from Division 1. Now that seven years had passed, the person had already got to the 63rd checkpoint, and he was now an immortal-level rank-9. Sun Yu did not think that Lin Huang was on par with the man. He thought Lin Huang must have depended on the triple mutated immortal-level rank-2 gigantic ape. To him, most of the Imperial Censors were merely adequate. Without their powerful summoning monsters, they were just garbage.

As soon as the countdown ended, Sun Yu attacked first so that he could kill Lin Huang before Lin Huang could summon his monster. He was sure that Lin Huang was incapable of fighting without his summoning monster. Many onlookers who bet on Lin Huang were concerned as they watched Sun Yu advance before Lin Huang did. They did not have faith in Lin Huang, but they believed in his Mighty Ape. To them, Lin Huang's combat level was too low as an Imperial Censor. He could not fight Sun Yu even though he was a genius.

After all, everyone who got to this virtual world was a genius. Although Sun Yu was only an immortal-level rank-1, his ability was actually on immortal-level rank-4. Even though Lin Huang was a supreme genius who was able to fight someone one level above him, he as a blue flame-level could only fight an immortal-level rank-3. He definitely could not fight Sun Yu. In this battle, the only way for Lin Huang to turn the tables around depended on whether he had the time to call for his summoning monster.

If Lin Huang managed to summon the ape before Sun Yu killed him, the battle would be a great show with unpredictable results. However, if Lin Huang did not manage to summon the ape, there was nothing to watch in this battle as Lin Huang would definitely lose! All of the onlookers assumed that Lin Huang was incapable by himself as an Imperial Censor. Many of them smiled and shook their heads when they watched Sun Yu dash towards Lin Huang before he could summon his monster. The poor kid's points would go back to zero soon. Those who had bet on Lin Huang felt their hearts skip a beat as they realized they would lose their wager.

However, a silver glow flashed in the air. Some of the onlookers were shocked by the sight of this. Sun Yu brushed shoulders with Lin Huang while the latter stood where he was without moving. Sun Yu was appalled as he spat a mouthful of blood. They then noticed that there was blood blooming out of his left chest.

"So, you've been hiding your abilities…" Sun Yu clenched his teeth as he glared at Lin Huang.

"You're the one who asked for this." Lin Huang turned around and smirked at Sun Yu. "I shall take your 6,000 points then."

As soon as Lin Huang said that, Sun Yu's body faded into sparks and disappeared entirely within seconds. A notification from the virtual system came to Lin Huang's ears.

"You've obtained 6,102 points from killing Sun Yu!"

Those onlookers were shocked to see that Sun Yu was killed in an instant. Although some of them noticed the silver glow, they had no idea what exactly it was.

"What exactly happened?"

"Did that guy cheat?"

"What was that silver glow that came out of nowhere? Is that the new kid's technique?"

"How could an Imperial Censor be so powerful? I thought he's just a blue flame-level.

The people started discussing among themselves, most of them not knowing how Lin Huang managed to win.

"Alright, stop guessing among yourselves. This new kid is a powerful psychic. The silver glow was a flying dagger. As Sun Yu rushed towards him, the flying dagger pierced through his heart. That was how Lin Huang killed him," a tall, bald, middle-aged man among the crowd spoke. He was an immortal-level rank-4, and it was clear that he knew what Lin Huang did just now.

"I'm sure some of you recorded the battle just now. Just play the video at a slower speed, and you'll see."

Some of them who had recorded the fight then played the video. Zhao San, who started the bet, played the video ten times slower and saw the flying dagger that appeared before Lin Huang piercing through Sun Yu's chest. Many of them underestimated Lin Huang, so none of them expected such a result. The blue flame-level newbie standing in front of them was not only an Imperial Censor but also a psychic who managed to kill the immortal-level rank-1 Sun Yu in a flash.

"He's a supreme genius!" Someone exclaimed after a moment of silence. Besides fear, they now looked at Lin Huang with respect. It was rare to find a supreme genius outside of core zones, and they were lucky to see one or two occasionally. There were not many supreme geniuses in the core zones. There were only 50 supreme geniuses in the Genius Union in Division 3. All those people who were stuck on the 21st checkpoint were mostly geniuses outside of the core zones. To them, supreme geniuses were hard to come by, so it was natural that they would hold such respect for Lin Huang.

Lin Huang ignored the people's discussion about him, and he walked over to Zhao San.

"You're giving me the 2,864 points that I bet on, right?" Lin Huang asked Zhao San.

"Yes… Yes!" Zhao San nodded immediately. His ability was just slightly more powerful than Sun Yu. If he denied what he promised, this newbie would definitely send him to the bottom of the Stairway Tree.

"Five times of 2,864 will be 14,320. Deducting the deposit that you haven't paid, I'll need to give you 11,456 points."

Zhao San transferred the points immediately after he had done the calculation. Lin Huang was thrilled to see the 6,000-odd points from Sun Yu being added to his 5,000-odd points, together with more than 10,000 points that he had won from the bet.

The sky was getting dark. Lin Huang looked at the time and thought he should log out now. Zhao San noticed that Lin Huang was opening the log out page, then he quickly went to him.

"Mr. Lin, are you interested in joining our hunting team?"

"Hunting team?" Lin Huang looked skeptically at Zhao San.

"It's a temporary team that we formed to hunt at night," Zhao San explained to him since he was new. Lin Huang understood what he meant after Zhao San clarified. Usually, many monsters came out to look for food at night, so it was difficult for people to climb the tree. However, it was the golden hour to kill monsters for points too.

The people could hunt for monsters from sunset to just before midnight when the number of monsters had yet to reach a peak. Therefore, many people would form hunting teams on their own at the 21st checkpoint to kill the monsters together. The points would still be the same as usual, but creating a team made hunting easier, and they could look after each other.

"We'll leave to the isolated space when the monsters get out of hand during midnight, and we'll leave the virtual world. It's pretty safe if we stick together," Zhao San explained further.

"Thanks for your invitation, but I don't plan to stay any longer below the 30th checkpoint. However, I'll stay together to hunt together just for the experience." Lin Huang rejected Zhao San's invitation, but he decided to join them for the night.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 652: Zhao San’s Hunting Team

Chapter 652: Zhao San’s Hunting Team

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Zhao San's real name was actually Zhao Shan, but due to his mispronunciation, people started calling him Zhao San instead. As time went by, his real name did not matter anymore. Although Lin Huang had rejected his invitation to join the hunting team, Zhao San brought him to the hunting team's gathering point. There were a total of six members in Zhao San's team which consisted of five men and a lady. All of them were on either immortal-level rank-2 or rank-3. They were ranked on top of the 21st checkpoint as a team.

The teammates were excited as they saw Zhao San bringing Lin Huang with him. They had participated in the bet earlier and had witnessed how powerful Lin Huang was. None of them doubted his ability. The female member named Jiang Xin could not help but to pipe up, "Brother San, is this handsome hunk joining our team?"

Before Zhao San could reply, the tall, skinny man, who looked like he was in his early 30s, smiled as he spoke, "Since Zhao San brought him here, that definitely means that he's joining us."

The teammates were excited that they had a powerful addition to the team. After all, there was no conflict of interest in the team as everyone would get points for the monsters that they killed. All they wanted was to look after each other. Moreover, Lin Huang was a psychic who was skilled at long-range attacks. With him, their safety was upgraded to the next level.

"Erm… Mr. Lin Xie isn't joining us," Zhao San told the truth helplessly as he peeped at Lin Huang.

"I'm sorry. It's my first time in this Genius Union virtual world. There are many things that I need to learn. I heard from Zhao San that you guys are hunting tonight, so I've decided to take a look. I'll leave the 21st checkpoint tomorrow morning," Lin Huang explained. Since everyone was friendly to him, he thought he owed them an explanation.

The teammates could not hide their disappointment. All of them thought that Lin Huang was joining their team when they saw Zhao San bringing him here.

"Mr. Lin, you mean you've gone through 21 checkpoints since your first day in the virtual world?" Jiang Xin was the first one to speak after a moment of silence.

"Mm-hmm." Lin Huang nodded. He thought there was nothing to hide about.

"Incredibly powerful!" Jiang Xin exclaimed. The Genius Union was a competitive place where powerful people were respected regardless of one's combat level.

"Not many people can pass through 21 checkpoints within a day. Most of them would take at least a week to get here from the first checkpoint on their first attempt." Zhao San forced a smile, thinking how different they were.

"It took me eight days to get to the 21st checkpoint. I've been defeated twice, and I had to start from the bottom again. Getting here took me three days."

"It took me five days to get here, but I was defeated a couple of times later on. It took me a few days to get here from the bottom," the immortal-level rank-3 man said.

Although Lin Huang was not one of the teammates, they started talking as the topic was relatable.

"Mr. Lin you must be from a genius organization in one of the core zones. Didn't your partner from the same organization tell you about the rules of this virtual world?" Zhao San was curious as Lin Huang had asked something quite fundamental about the virtual world.

"I come from Division 3. My partner only managed to guide me through roughly as her time was limited. I didn't manage to ask about the details," Lin Huang explained.

"She only told me that there are leaves at the 21st checkpoint and that's the first gathering point for humans on the Stairway Tree. The leaves are safe as the isolation bubbles on the leaves will block out the monsters as well as humans…"

"No wonder you didn't know about the hunting at night…" Zhao San thought Lin Huang's partner was not reliable after hearing what he said.

"Mr. Lin, since you're from Division 3, you must have the detailed strategy of the 30th checkpoint? Could you sell me a copy?" The tall, skinny man in his 30s asked.

"I'm sorry, I really don't have the strategy." Lin Huang shook his head.

"I rejected the strategies my partner sent before entering the Stairway Tree. Until now, I've no idea what's at the 30th checkpoint, let alone the strategy."

"So, you didn't use any strategies to get to the 21st checkpoint today?" The tall, skinny man raised his eyebrow. He thought Lin Huang had come up with the excuse so that he did not have to sell him the strategy.

"No." Lin Huang smiled as he shook his head.

"I figured it wouldn't be fun if I knew what it's going to be beforehand. I prefer surprises."

The man did not speak further since Lin Huang was determined. Including Zhao San, everyone on the team was skeptical about what Lin Huang said. Even though he had shown how dominant he was in the battle, they did not believe that he managed to get to the 21st checkpoint without using any strategies. Lin Huang could tell from that they were doubtful from the way they looked at him. He did not bother to explain as he had already said what he was supposed to say. It was up to them to believe him.

Although the tall, skinny man did not pick a fight with Lin Huang for not selling him the strategy, he was now cold towards Lin Huang. The rest did not speak further about the strategies. After all, the selling of strategy had to go both ways. If Lin Huang was unwilling to sell, there was nothing that they could do. All of them actually had the strategy for the 30th checkpoint with them, but they failed to pass through with the strategy. That was the reason why the tall, skinny man had asked Lin Huang instead,

Although it was awkward, they had a sumptuous dinner together. The sky was dark by then. Hearing the monster roars from above, Lin Huang knew that it was time for the monsters on the Stairway Tree to hunt for food.

"Is the 21st checkpoint about killing the parasitical monsters?" Lin Huang asked Zhao San.

Zhao San thought it was an odd question, but he explained anyway, "The 21st checkpoint isn't about killing monsters. These monsters that are hunting for food at night come from the 23rd checkpoint while some of them are from the 29th checkpoint."

The other teammates thought that Lin Huang was still going on with the lie that he had made up earlier and was pretending not to know. Lin Huang just learned from Zhao San that the 23rd and 29th checkpoints were going to be chockful of monsters.

"The monsters are here!"

Soon, there were shouts from not far away. Hearing the movement from the other teams, they headed towards the source of the sound.

"Let's go!"

Zhao San nodded at Lin Huang and commanded the rest before dashing forward. Lin Huang and the other five members followed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 653: The Tentacle Beetle

Chapter 653: The Tentacle Beetle

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, Lin Huang followed Zhao San's hunting team to a branch nearby. There were more than twenty hunting teams who patiently lay in wait for the monsters to come down from the branches. Lin Huang looked up at the branch and saw hideous beetles surrounding the entire branch. The combat level of the beetles were all immortal-level rank-3 and rank-4. They were around two to three meters long and were covered both black and white spots on their backs.

The only thing worth mentioning about this monster was the weapon in their mouth. The outer layer of the weapon looked like an octopus tentacle while the inner layer looked like a meat grinder lined with sharp blades. Lin Huang figured that this was one of the methods these bugs use that he had never seen in the monster encyclopedia. They would basically grab their prey with the tentacle before the prey are pulled in and ground in their mouths.

"We must be careful during the battle. Try not to touch the Tentacle Beetle's tentacles. Their tentacles can be both soft and hard. Aside from capturing prey like insects usually do, they can be used to pierce through bodies of its prey. Nobody below immortal-level rank-5 could break their tentacles. Even if anyone managed to break them, the Tentacle Beetles could regenerate new ones immediately." Zhao San reminded Lin Huang and the rest.

"The Tentacle Beetles only have two weakness. The first was the point where their head connects to their back while the second was located within their mouths. Usually, we'd only manage to attack the connecting point while others who excel in long-ranged attacks could try their hand at attacking the insides of their mouth. There was a gun master last year who managed to shoot into their mouths whenever it opened. All of them died immediately, and that particular gun master alone was more efficient than the entire team added up." Zhao San used a tone of respect every time he spoke of the gun master.

"Is the gun master still here?" Lin Huang asked. It was natural for him to be interested in other gun masters as he was a gun master who had never obtained an official license.

"He left since the very beginning and had only stayed on the 21st checkpoint for three days. The gun master left after asking around for some stuff. I heard he broke through the 30th checkpoint without stopping or he would've come back again." Zhao San smiled as he shook his head.

Lin Huang had expected this before he even asked his question. A powerful person would not stay too long on the 21st checkpoint. After a short conversation, the first Tentacle Beetle horde arrived from the branches. The hunting teams dashed toward the beetles accordingly. Since the sky had just turned dark, the Tentacle Beetles seemed to have only woken up and were moving slowly. It was the perfect time to kill them.

"The first monster horde is basically giving us points for free! Let's start killing." Zhao San stopped chatting with Lin Huang and dashed toward the monsters along with the rest. Lin Huang followed suit shortly after. The first monster horde seemed to be rather underwhelming. Although the combat level of the monsters was rather high, they were basically sheep ready for slaughter. There were less than thirty teams of over 200 people going against a horde of tens of thousands of monsters. However, the hunting teams were like tigers among the goats where all of the monsters were killed and disappeared immediately.

Zhao San's team was performing well. The six of them had managed to kill all the Tentacle Beetles they faced with one hit. Zhao San was an expert with the sword, and was at level-3 of the Sword Dao. He had trained extensively in speed, allowing him to move at breakneck speed while still maintaining the efficiency of his attacks. His attacks were accurate, and pretty much severing the heads of the beetles from their backs with just a slash. He would require explosive strength to be able to achieve such a feat if he were going up against another person as this attack of his would definitely fail if it was defended against.

Jiang Xin who was the only lady in the team was using a rather special weapon. She used a pair of short blades that were more than thirty centimeters long and two centimeters wide. Her movement seemed to match her weapon, making her look like a silent spirit when she was drowned in battle. She would stab her blades through the point that connects the beetles head and back. She lost the gentleness she had from when she was speaking to Lin Huang earlier.

The rest of the team was performing well too. The most powerful among them was the immortal-level rank-3 hunk who was holding a gigantic ax and managed to chop off the beetle's head with almost every slash. Meanwhile, Lin Huang seemed rather uninterested in killing the monsters. All he did was follow the rest from the back, killing the monsters that the other's had missed out on. He was so relaxed that he looked like a tourist who had just wandered his way into the midst of a war.

With Lin Huang's help in killing the monsters, Zhao San and the rest did not have to worry about the monsters that they missed. This allowed them to move twice as fast as they usually were. Since they did not miss many monsters, Lin Huang was only killing the stragglers with his telekinetic flying dagger. The flying dagger would pierce through the mouth of the beetle before it came out from its head. All of them were killed by their exploding heads. To Lin Huang's flying dagger, it made no difference regardless if the beetles' mouths were opened or not. Apparently, his method of killing was much crueler than the gun master they encountered a year ago.

Soon, an hour and a half had passed. The first monster horde finally ended when it was almost 9 p.m.

"The first monster horde is usually the easiest. The upcoming ones would get increasingly difficult. Each horde would usually end in an hour an a half to two hours, and we'd usually stay until the third horde before we leave halfway through." Zhao San and the rest gathered once more as Zhao San explained how they did things to Lin Huang before the second monster horde came.

"Why do we have to leave halfway through the third horde?" Lin Huang could not understand.

"The monsters in the first horde are usually not from this zone so they're basically free points. However, the monsters in the second horde are kind of hyperactive, like they've been drugged or something. The third monster horde will be rather difficult since there'll be some monsters from the 29th checkpoint." Zhao San explained.

"Are the monsters in the 29th checkpoint very powerful?" Lin Huang had no idea what kind of monsters were there on the 29th checkpoint.

"The monsters on the 29th checkpoint include the Velocious Swordfiend. They're immortal-level rank-4 but their speed is on par with monsters from immortal-level rank-6. Not only can they jump exceedingly far, they can fly as well. Their four sword arms are as powerful and sharp as a supreme relic." Zhao San explained.

"Another monster that's not in the monster encyclopedia…" Lin Huang imagined the monster's appearance in his mind after hearing the explanation.

"The monsters aren't that scary but they're quite sly when it comes to battles. They'd usually hide among the insects while waiting for the perfect opportunity to launch an attack. If we show just a slight flaw in our formation, we might actually be killed by the monsters immediately." It was clear that Zhao San had seen such monsters before as he explained in all seriousness.

As they were chatting, there were bugs chirping coming from the branches above. The second monster horde had arrived!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 654: The Second Monster Horde

Chapter 654: The Second Monster Horde

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was still the Tentacle Beetles that attacked in the second monster horde. However, they were different this time. Standing near the branch, Lin Huang noticed that the Tentacle Beetles were almost twice as fast compared to the first wave. Moreover, they were more than double the sizes before, and all of them were roaring curiously. Lin Huang also noticed that what used to be white spots on their backs were now bloody red spots.

"Collective Infuriation?" Lin Huang could not understand what he was seeing. He did not find it odd as he had never seen such a monster in the monster encyclopedia, so he had no idea what kind of ability the monsters had, and the individual phenomenon was not surprising to him. What he found astonishing was the tens of thousands of monsters becoming infuriated together. It was his first time witnessing this. The infuriated Tentacle Beetles were different from before as they were now all pumped up.

Before the beetles even got to the branches, from tens of meters away, they started jumping toward the people. Now, Lin Huang finally understood why the hunting teams retreated to a distance before the second monster horde arrived, leaving a gap between the trunk and the branches. If they had been standing where they were, many of the beetles would have attacked them directly from behind.

As soon as the first batch of Tentacle Beetles pounced down, they did not charge toward the beetles immediately. Instead, they waited for the beetles to come nearer to attack them.

"Follow us from behind. Don't go among them. If you step into their jumping territory, they'll jump at you in a frenzy. No matter how powerful you are, you'll be drowned by the mass of beetles." After Zhou San explained it to him, Lin Huang finally understood why the other hunting teams patrolled the perimeter around the beetles without going in.

Lin Huang nodded and started killing the monsters together with Zhou San's team. He remained relaxed with his single flying dagger. However, Zhou San and the rest were not as laid-back as before. The infuriated Tentacle Beetles were not only exuberant, but they were also at their peak performance whereby their speed, strength, and defense levels were doubled and even tripled compared to before. Even the regeneration of their tentacles was a few times quicker than before. They almost fully healed within a second.

Their 12 tentacles dashed forward, some of them pliable like rattan while some were hard as thorns. They used various modes to fight the humans that were coming for them. Zhao San and the rest were pressured since the Tentacle Beetles were infuriated as they were now challenging to kill compared to the kills they made in a single blow earlier. Now, Zhao San needed at least three slashes to kill one beetle. His movement was just mediocre, and avoiding the tentacles became strenuous for him.

Although Jiang Xin's moved like a phantom, her efficiency had dropped immensely. Ever since the beetles' defense became more powerful, she failed to pierce through the connecting thorax of the beetle's head and back in one slash. Now, she needed two to three attacks to kill one beetle. The entire team saw a drop in efficiency, including the most powerful hunk with the giant ax. Although he was still destroying the beetles in a blow, his weak movements made him clumsier than Zhao San under the beetles' siege.

Lin Huang looked away from Zhao San and the rest while he studied the other teams. They were experiencing the same thing. In the first monster horde, everyone was like a warrior dashing into the beetles. They were glorious and brave. However, they now looked serious and tensed. They would avoid the creatures as much as they could whenever the beetles moved. It was apparent that they had lost the courage they possessed before.

Lin Huang became the most relaxed person in the battle. He was the only one who was calm. The flying dagger floated in front of him like a living thing as it pierced through all the monsters that attempted to come near him. His strategy remained the same whereby the flying dagger would pierce through the beetles' mouths and come out from their heads which exploded. A radius of ten meters around him was empty. He followed not far behind from Zhao San and the rest. Whenever tentacles surrounded them, Lin Huang would kill those monsters for them. Besides that, Lin Huang did not interfere with their battle with the monsters at all. They knew that if Lin Huang were to kill the monsters together with them, they would not be able to touch any of them at all.

Soon, more than two hours had passed. The second monster horde finally came to an end when it was past 11 p.m. The hunting teams retreated immediately as soon as the monster horde stopped.

"So, are we giving up now?" Lin Huang raised the question as he followed Zhao San and the rest to leave the place.

"Retreating is a better solution." Zhao San did not explain any further.

The 28 hunting teams soon came to a fork in the branch and proceeded to the branch on the right.

Zhao San finally explained further, "Most of the monsters will go along the main branch to look for humans. That's the reason why we come here to reduce the number of monsters that come for us. Fighting here is less pressure than fighting on the main branch."

Lin Huang finally understood that the main branch was like the main water pipe while they hid in one of the smaller pipes. The monsters were like a stream of water flowing toward the main pipe, so hiding in the smaller pipes would mean fewer monsters.

"That's a great idea."

Lin Huang had to admit that the idea was brilliant especially to relieve some stress off everyone.

"One senior from Division 6 came up with this idea more than 20 years ago. It was said that many people were disqualified from this round of monster horde due to the number of monsters, so they decided to give up. As soon as the second monster horde ended, they either logged out of the virtual world or retreated to the isolated space in the leaves." Zhao San was proud when he recalled the senior who came from the same division that he did.

"The senior made it to the 63rd checkpoint and stayed there until he was 40 before he retired from the Genius Union."

As he listened to Zhao San, Lin Huang could not help but think about Division 7. He thought of his sister Lin Xin and his friends such as Leng Yuexin and Yi Yeyu.

"If I manage to make it to the 63rd checkpoint one day, all of the newbies from Division 6 will definitely remember my name," Zhao San said to himself.

"Isn't your name Zhao San? It's a number. How difficult it is to remember that?" The man with the giant ax teased.

"Damn it! My name is Zhao Shan!"

Soon, a loud voice came from not far away as the both of them exchanged banter.

"Buckle up! The third monster horde is coming!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 655: The Velocious Swordfiend

Chapter 655: The Velocious Swordfiend

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The 28 hunting teams waited patiently on the branch opposite the main branch on the 21st checkpoint of the Stairway Tree. The third monster horde was more arduous than the second one. Besides the furious Tentacle Beetles, there were also the Velocious Swordfiends from the 29th checkpoint. The Velocious Swordfiends were immortal-level rank-4 creatures that possessed terrifying speed like an immortal-level rank-6 monster. Half of the 200-strong crowd could not fight the Velocious Swordfiend on their own. It was even trickier as the Velocious Swordfiend would always hide among the monsters and attack sneakily.

All of them had grave expressions as none of them wanted to die there. If they were killed, not only would they be sent back to the first checkpoint of the tree, 50% of their points would be deducted. Soon, the monster horde finally came. Countless black beetles were leading the pack. Lin Huang was watching from a distance, but he did not see the Velocious Swordfiend that Zhao San mentioned.

The hunting teams did not move as well. They only started attacking when the beetles got nearer to them. However, the teammates were not fighting on their own anymore. Instead, they were split into two groups. The same happened to Zhao San's group whereby the six of them formed three groups. They ignored Lin Huang completely. Judging from Lin Huang's ability to kill the furious Tentacle Beetles within a second, he had proven that he was much more powerful than them. They were sure that as a psychic, Lin Huang could control at least hundreds of telekinetic weapons by himself. However, he had only been using one telekinetic flying dagger so far and did not show what he was really capable of. Therefore, they would rather focus on themselves than on him.

Just like before, Lin Huang walked before Zhao San's team like a tourist. He was like an odd species among the people who were fighting the beetles to death. All of the Tentacle Beetles that dashed toward him died following a silver glow that flashed by. There was nothing alive ten meters around him besides the fading monster carcasses.

As he walked further into the monster horde behind Zhao San's team, he realized he had yet to see the Velocious Swordfiend.

"Are the monsters so skilled at hiding or are they not even here?" Lin Huang was interested in the unknown monster as he had never seen it in the monster encyclopedia. On the other hand, the monster's attack technique was a sword skill. Just as he was thinking to himself, a couple of black silhouettes darted out from the monster horde. They were like black bolts of lightning that were advancing toward him.

Lin Huang noticed the black figures as soon as they appeared. He knew that those were definitely not the Tentacle Beetles as they were not that nimble.

"They're finally here!"

Lin Huang smirked as two more flying daggers appeared before him. The three silver glows aimed for the three black shadows that were coming toward him. In the next second, the silver glows pierced through the black shadows and groans were heard. The cries did not sound like the screeching chirps from the Tentacle Beetles when they were killed. They sounded more like groans of ferocious beasts.

Many of the humans looked at Lin Huang's direction when the odd groans broke out. Even Zhao San and the rest turned around to look. Suddenly, a couple of black figures hurtled toward Zhao San and the rest who were not paying attention. Seeing the black glow heading toward them, it was too late for them to do anything although they noticed them at the last second.

The three silver glows in front of Lin Huang barreled at a speed faster than before. Just when the black shadows almost got to them, the three silver glows cleaved through the black shadows as Zhao San, and the rest gaped in shock.

In less than two seconds, Lin Huang had managed to kill six Velocious Swordfiends. All of the people around watched with their jaws slack. Even some of them who had not noticed him as a newbie were stunned by how powerful he was. Zhao San and the rest had a new impression of Lin Huang's real ability. However, Lin Huang did not bother about what the others thought about him as he watched the Velocious Swordfiend's carcass that was fading away. He finally got a decent look at how the monster looked like.

The Velocious Swordfiend had a triangular head with its eye occupying half of its face. It had a saw-like mouth, and its upper body was covered in a hard pod with four sharp sword arms and a pair of black wings. On the lower part of its body was a pair of long, spiky legs which could undoubtedly jump impressive heights. Although the monster walked on both legs, from its body structure, it resembled an insect. It was completely different from what Lin Huang's imagination illustrated from Zhao San's description.

"I thought it was a human-form monster, but it's an insect instead." Lin Huang shook his head in disappointment. He now understood why he had not noticed their existence as the Velocious Swordfiend possessed a dynamic mimicry ability which allowed it to blend into the environment without being noticed.

"It's got great speed and amazing mimicry, but overall, such a monster is only talented at assassination," Lin Huang mumbled to himself after having overcome the Velocious Swordfiends.

"Its attacking ability isn't bad, but it has a weak defense. Its ability is just mediocre as a whole. As soon as its killing plan failed and it revealed itself, it was easily killed by people who are skilled in close-range attack."

However, the hunting teams on the 21st checkpoint were afraid of such a monster's abilities. As soon as Lin Huang killed the six Velocious Swordfiends, the beasts knew that he was tough and did not target him anymore. They vented their anger on other humans instead. Many of the teams were attacked by the Velocious Swordfiends, and some of them were killed. Unfortunately, Lin Huang did not manage to save them.

As he witnessed more and more people getting disqualified while Zhao San and the rest attempted to retreat, Lin Huang thought he had to offer his true abilities.

"Come out, Lancelot." Lin Huang waved and summoned the Ruthless Sword Dominator Lancelot. He was now almost two meters tall in his maroon armor and exuded a dangerous aura. Some of them, who were sensitive to the change, noticed something odd coming from Lin Huang and looked at Lancelot.

"Kill all those monsters with the mimicry ability as fast as you can. As for the rest, kill them if you want to or just leave them to the others," Lin Huang instructed.

Lancelot nodded and stared at the monsters. He held his sword in front of his cheek and raised it above his head as he mumbled to himself. Soon, nine sword servants appeared and squatted in front of him in a single line.

"Kill them!"

The blue glow in Lancelot's eyes sparkled as he pointed his sword at the monsters. The nine sword servants then stood up and lunged toward the monsters. Lancelot followed behind them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 656: Kill All the Bugs!

Chapter 656: Kill All the Bugs!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although Lancelot was only an immortal-level rank-2, he was a triple mutated god's blood monster after all. He was like a ferocious tiger prowling into herds of goats. All of the monsters were killed wherever his sword swung. Although his nine sword servants were only on double mutated immortal-level rank-2, they were no slower than Lancelot as they fought together. In less than a minute, Lancelot and the nine sword servants were deep into the monster horde and had left Lin Huang's sensing coverage.

Lin Huang was not worried about Lancelot as he had his Dark Mirror, so the monsters could not break through his defense at all. After summoning Lancelot, Lin Huang got busy himself as he planned to kill the Velocious Swordfiends to relieve the teams of their stress. He greeted Zhao San and circled the team while killing the Velocious Swordfiends that were hiding around. He then proceeded to help the next team.

Although the Velocious Swordfiends' mimicry ability was powerful, Lin Huang's ocular skill was just as terrifying as the Velocious Swordfiends could not escape from him. The next hunting team was less than 300 meters away from Zhao San's team, and three Velocious Swordfiends were attacking them. They were suffering as the monsters surrounded them. Once attacked, The Velocious Swordfiends would usually back off. If they missed their strike, they would hide and find another opportunity to attack again.

The eight members of the hunting team had their guards up against the three Velocious Swordfiends as they were busy killing the Tentacle Beetles. As soon as Lin Huang got to them, he headed straight towards the Velocious Swordfiends that were hiding among the monsters. With his ocular skill, the Velocious Swordfiends that were cloaking themselves were like candle lights in the dark.

His three telekinetic flying daggers shot out in three silver glows. The Velocious Swordfiends that thought were invisible did not expect the three silver bolts of light to assault them in an instant. However, it was too late when they sensed the danger upon them as the silver glows slashed right through their heads. Their carcasses faded into pieces and disappeared.

The eight members of the hunting team did not even see the three Velocious Swordfiends that were being cloaked. All they saw were the disappearing monster carcasses after witnessing the silver flashes. They then realized that it was Lin Huang who had helped them.

"Bro, thanks!" A person shouted at Lin Huang while the rest looked at him in gratitude. Lin Huang nodded at them and looked around. He then killed another two Velocious Swordfiends before leaving for the third hunting team.

In less than a minute, Lin Huang had helped the third hunting team kill the Velocious Swordfiends that were surrounding them before heading to the fourth and fifth hunting teams. As the 28 teams were not too far apart from one another, he spent around half an hour killing all of the Velocious Swordfiends that were hiding. Most of the teams were grateful for his help as they would not have been able to hold on for long if not for his support.

Without the Velocious Swordfiends, the killing efficiency climbed up again. Lancelot and the sword servants seemed to be doing well. In the next hour, the 28 hunting teams soon cleared all of the monsters on the branch. It was their first time managing to kill all of the monsters on the branch as they would usually only last for half an hour and leave the virtual world or hide amongst the leaves when it got too overwhelming.

After clearing the branch, there were not that many monsters left on the main branch. The 28 hunting teams charged into the monsters, and the third monster horde was over in 20 minutes. That night saw the highest number of kills that most of them achieved on the 21st checkpoint. Zhao San and his team were excited as they had never obtained so many points at once before. Lancelot then recalled his sword servants and returned to Lin Huang.

Many were envious of the handsome human-form summoning monster in dark red armor. Lin Huang did not recall or compliment Lancelot. Instead, he handed him a packet of dried vegetables. Lancelot took the dried vegetables blissfully and started eating while he stood where he was. The onlookers pitied Lancelot as they thought he had decided to follow a cheapskate master who rewarded him with dried vegetables instead of dried meat.

"Erm, is that dried vegetables?" Zhao San, who was watching, could not help but to ask. He was hoping to hear something else such as it actually was some other food that resembled dried vegetables.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded, but he soon noticed that the people were looking at him like he had done something wrong, so he explained further, "That's his favorite."

"Yeah, right!" All of them had the same thought when they heard what Lin Huang said.

Lin Huang noticed their doubtful expressions, but he did not bother to explain and changed the subject instead.

"What're the monsters in the fourth monster horde?"

"I don't know. Nobody knows." Zhao San shook his head helplessly.

"Ever since the Stairway Tree existed, nobody on the 21st checkpoint managed to witness the fourth monster horde. Not only this branch, but it's also the same with the other five branches. Everyone was either disqualified in the third monster horde or logged out of the virtual world. The fourth monster horde won't come if the third one isn't completely cleared, so even the people hiding in the isolation bubbles in the leaves have no idea what the fourth monster horde is like. We're not even sure if there'll ever be one."

"We shall wait and see then. I'll log out to sleep if nothing happens in ten minutes." It was 12.30 a.m. when Lin Huang checked the time. He planned to get a good night's sleep and proceed to climb the tree tomorrow. All of the other hunting teams did not log out as well. It was not that they were confident of beating the next monster horde, but they wanted to witness how would the fourth monster horde looked like. After all, nobody had ever seen that before. Staying here would make them witnesses of history.

After they waited for two to three minutes, the monsters' roar was finally heard. They craned their necks to look in the distance, trying to see how the fourth monster horde looked like. Lin Huang activated his ocular skill and soon saw the so-called fourth monster horde. To his surprise, the monsters that were coming were still Tentacle Beetles and Velocious Swordfiends. However, there were many more Velocious Swordfiends this time. During the third monster horde, there were only one or two occasionally, but they now occupied half of the mob.

The Velocious Swordfiends no longer hid themselves among the monsters. Instead, they formed an army. Their black eyes were blood red, and even their four sword arms were carmine, seeming like they were splashed in blood.

"The Velocious Swordfiends are infuriated as well…" Lin Huang turned serious. The average Velocious Swordfiend was already fast, but now that they were infuriated, their speed must be accelerated. Perhaps not many among the teams would manage to hold up for long with this horde.

"Let's retreat. There's no way that we can win this time," Lin Huang said to Zhao San. From a distance, Zhao San and the rest noticed that the Velocious Swordfiends were infuriated. They were concerned while the other teams were attempting to retreat too.

"Retreat!" Zhao San nodded and made his decision.

They then logged out of the virtual world one-by-one.

"I shall leave too. I'll see you tomorrow morning then," Zhao San said to Lin Huang and logged out.

The other hunting teams noticed that many teams had retreated, so they logged out as well because it would be meaningless for them to stay. Soon, only Lin Huang was left on the branch. He smirked as he looked around.

"I shall get all the points this time!"

His summoning monsters were summoned one by one in front of him — Bai, Charcoal, Tyrant, Kylie, Clown, Bloody…

"Our mission today is to kill all the bugs!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 657: Lin Xie Cheated?

Chapter 657: Lin Xie Cheated?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Looking at the monsters coming their way, Lin Huang used his ultimate move by summoning Bai, Charcoal and the rest. He summoned a total of ten of them. It was the first time in history that he was summoning the maximum number of monsters that he was allowed to. Tyrant was now in his original giant form as he dashed towards the monsters like a gigantic tank. Even though he was only an immortal-level rank-2, the immortal-level rank-3 and rank-4 bugs could not do anything to break through his defense. All he had to do was to wave his hands, and the bugs were slaughtered.

Bai, who was not far away, transformed the 12 bloody wings at his back into blades and sometimes into sharp thorns. The monsters that passed through were slashed into halves, or their heads were pierced through. None of them managed to escape. Bloody appeared as a cloud of purple haze in the battle as it extended its hundreds of purple tentacles everywhere. While its tentacles pierced the monsters, they were cast with parasites at the same time. If Bloody were not restricted to only cast parasites on monsters that were on immortal-level rank-2 or below, the number of monsters that were available there might not satisfy Bloody.

Meanwhile, Charcoal returned to its body length that was thousands of meters long among the monsters. Although a part of its ability was restricted since flying was prohibited on the Stairway Tree, its Dragon Flame was as powerful as ever. The black Dragon Flame burnt the monsters into ashes. Its efficiency was just as mighty as Tyrant that was killing like a human tank.

Kylie, who was decked in black armor, flapped the dozen black wings on her back and dashed out like a bolt of black lightning. There was an army of 300 in silver armor who were on the same combat level as her following behind. They transformed into silver lightning bolts as they rushed forward. Even Kylie and her army were affected by the restriction. Although they looked like they were flying, all they did was move at the speed of light. The paths were destroyed as they made strips of holes among the monsters.

In his dark red armor, Lancelot led his nine sword servants as they marched into the monster horde. To increase the efficiency of killing them, he used the Sword Dominator's Sword Manipulation as hundreds of Life Power swords came out of his body and pierced through the monsters' bodies. Among the monsters, the Clown was the most independent one as he danced around the monsters while singing. All of the monsters became frantic and started killing each other. None of the monsters managed to escape his Deception Magic. He would occasionally control the monsters with his hands like a kid playing with puppets. The battle turned into his playground while the monsters were his toys.

The Sanguine Overlord and the two fiends joined the battle too. They were performing well. The Malachian Fiend's defense was just slightly weaker than Tyrant's. It was also charging among the monsters like a tank while the Hellion Imp summoned a meteorite to hit the ground, creating a wide range of damage while the Sanguine Overlord took the monsters' Life Power away with his Punishment Chains and burned them into ashes.

As soon as the ten summoning monsters appeared, Lin Huang was on the winning end of the battle. Although all of the monsters were infuriated and more powerful than before, they were helpless under the siege of Lin Huang's triple mutated monsters with advanced bloodlines. The battle lasted for more than three hours. When it was almost 4 a.m., all of the monsters on the branches were killed and had disappeared.

After the fourth monster horde ended, Lin Huang recalled all ten of his summoning monsters. He did not care if there was a fifth monster horde or not as he did not plan to fight anymore. The sky was getting bright, and the people who logged in might see him if he proceeded to fight. He then looked at his accumulated points. The entire killing spree had given him a boost in his points, totaling over eight million. What made him speechless was that he was now ranked No. 2 on the leaderboard.

"No. 2: Lin Xie"

"Organization: Sweep Alliance"

"Points: 8,211,586

"Current Checkpoint: 21"

"Oh, I've now become high profile again…" Lin Huang did not expect to be getting such recognition. All he wanted was to collect points to redeem resources when nobody was around, but he clinched the No. 2 spot on the leaderboard. He was only less than 300,000 points behind the person who ranked No. 1 and more than a million points ahead of No.3.

He was just surprised at the results, but he did not dwell on it. Lin Huang then logged out of the virtual world so that he could get some rest to continue climbing tomorrow. As he logged out, he took a shower and fell asleep when it was around 4.30 a.m. After sleeping for two hours, he was woken up by the vibration of his Emperor's Heart Ring before 7 a.m. He glanced at it with his bleary eyes and realized that it was Yao Lan who was calling. Figuring that there might be an emergency, he picked up the video call.

"Hey, Lin Xin, did you cheat yesterday?" Yao Lan asked directly.

"What? Cheat?" He asked her back while yawning. Lin Huang thought what she was accusing him of was ridiculous.

"Your points… How did you manage to get more than eight million points without cheating?" Yao Lan asked as though what she was asking was not wrong.

"You sure have got balls! You're now ranked No. 2. The Genius Union is now in chaos since morning. All of the people who logged in are talking about you especially those from Divisions 1 and 2. I've heard that many people have reported you. I guess you might be disqualified from the Genius Union today…"

"Tsk, tsk, look at you. Why can't you be more low profile since you're cheating? Nobody might notice if you cheated by 100,000 to 200,000 points, but you cheated all the way to No. 2 on the leaderboard. Karma is here for you now," Yao Lan lowered her voice.

"Since you'll be removed from the organization soon anyway, why not you tell me how you cheated so that I can get myself some points to rank higher on the leaderboard?"

"Who told you that I cheated?" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

"Nobody told me, but everyone in the Genius Union knows that. Do you think we're idiots to believe that you managed to get eight million points within a night?" Yao Lan rolled her eyes.

"I got those points from killing monsters last night," Lin Huang told the truth.

"You're too much! To be able to get eight million points, you'd have to kill 100,000 immortal-level rank-4 monsters worth 80 points each on the 21st checkpoint. Even an infuriated immortal-level rank-4 monster is worth only 160 points, which means you'd have to kill more than 50,000 of them. Since you're only a blue flame-level, I believe you can kill one or two immortal-level rank-4 monsters, but tens of thousands of them?! I don't believe you!"

"It's your problem that you don't believe me. What I told you is the truth." Lin Huang did not bother to explain further.

"Alright, I'll go back to sleep. I'm going to climb the tree again after lunch." He covered himself in his blanket and fell asleep after hanging up.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 658: Leaving the 21st Checkpoint

Chapter 658: Leaving the 21st Checkpoint

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Genius Union was in chaos since the wee hours of the morning as there was an unfamiliar name that popped up on the leaderboard. It was normal for the rankings on the leaderboard to change and it was not that surprising when a black horse appeared occasionally. However, the unfamiliar person that everyone was buzzing about was a person who was stuck on the 21st checkpoint on the Stairway Tree. To those on the 50th to the 60th checkpoints, anyone who was stuck on the 21st checkpoint must be a weakling. It was ridiculous for such a person to obtain more than eight million points overnight and rank No. 2 on the leaderboard.

"Since he's so shameless, why didn't he get No. 1 instead?"

"Eight million points overnight! Wouldn't he be a god if he's given a year on the tree?"

"This kid is too much! I'm on the 59th checkpoint, and I can't get 800,000 points if I were to kill monsters for the entire night. How could he get eight million points?"

"I'm not going to say anything anymore. I've reported him!"

"Report +1. This kid is waiting to be suspended!"

…

The only topic in the Genius Organization that was on everyone's lips that day was Lin Huang. The same happened in the virtual world whereby everyone was talking about how Lin Huang cheated to get his accumulated points. Up to tens of thousands of people reported the issue, asking the Genius Union to suspend Lin Huang. Some of the geniuses from Divisions 1 and 2 even humiliated the entire Division 3 and the Sweep Alliance, saying that there must be more cheaters besides Lin Xie. It caused an uproar between Divisions 2 and 3 while the safe zones outside of the core zones were enjoying the show.

It was past noon when Lin Huang woke up. He set his communication page to silent mode since he ended the call with Yao Lan. He noticed there were five missed calls when he checked his device. Three were from Yao Lan, one was from Huangfu Hao, and there was one unknown number. Lin Huang ignored all of the calls as he knew that Yao Lan and Huangfu Hao must be contacting him about the Genius Union while the unknown number must be a mistake.

He took a shower and had a sumptuous lunch while he relaxed. He then logged into the virtual world after returning to his room. As he appeared on the 21st checkpoint on the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang noticed that many people were gawking at him. He figured that it had to do with his ranking on the leaderboard. After all, he was now ranked No. 2, so it was natural for people to stare at him. Although he had helped many of them during the monster hordes last night and they had witnessed Lin Huang leading the teams to kill the third monster horde for the very first time, most of them still thought that he had cheated to obtain more than eight million points overnight.

Lin Huang did not care about what people thought of him. The truth was the truth. No matter how the rumors were spreading like wildfire, time would reveal the truth. As soon as he logged in, he did not plan on staying on the 21st checkpoint. He walked towards the gathering point where Zhao San's team was so that he could bid them farewell. As he arrived at the gathering point, he noticed all six of the hunting teammates there. They walked towards Lin Huang when they saw him.

"No matter what other people are saying, I, Zhao San, believe that you've never cheated!" Zhao San declared directly.

"Although I've no idea how you did it, I know you didn't cheat." Jiang Xin looked at Lin Huang in all seriousness with her beautiful eyes.

"Those who are doubting you will realize that they're wrong one day."

All of the teammates chose to believe that Lin Huang did not cheat. It was out of his expectations because he was unfamiliar with Zhao San and the rest after all. He did not even know some of their names. He only knew them by the nicknames that Zhao San called them. However, these people, who had only spent a night with him, chose to believe him while the rumors were rife.

"Thanks." Lin Huang felt a warmth flooding his heart. He did not say anything else after thanking them.

"I'm leaving the 21st checkpoint."

"Make yourself known. Show everyone that you deserve to be ranked No. 2 on the leaderboard!" Zhao San patted his shoulder.

"What I want isn't No. 2." Lin Huang raised his eyebrow. Zhao San was surprised to hear what Lin Huang said and gave him a thumbs up.

"All the best. I believe you can do it!" Jiang Xin was his little fan.

After bidding farewell to them, Lin Huang returned to the Stairway Tree's main branch and started climbing again. It was not difficult to go through the 21st to the 29th checkpoints. Lin Huang had passed through the nine checkpoints before 6 p.m. and arrived at the 30th checkpoint where many geniuses were stuck. However, Lin Huang did not hear anything about this checkpoint when he was on the 21st checkpoint.

Standing on the Mighty Ape's shoulder, Lin Huang looked up when he arrived at the 30th checkpoint. There were dark clouds above him that seemed similar to those on the second checkpoint.

"Is it going to be another snow storm?" Lin Huang still remembered the chilly weather on the second checkpoint.

As the Mighty Ape climbed up, it started to rain. The higher they went, the stronger the torrents.

"If it's just rain, no one should be stuck here for too long. There should be something else." Lin Huang knew that the checkpoint would not be this simple or else, tens of thousands of people would not have gotten stuck on this checkpoint.

Soon, Lin Huang found out what was so tricky about this checkpoint. As the Mighty Ape climbed less than 1,000 meters up, the rain poured down like a waterfall. The higher they went, the stronger the water flow. Due to the constant wash of water, the cracks between the barks became slippery, which caused the Mighty Ape to slip occasionally. As the waterfall was pouring down like a tsunami, the Mighty Ape held tightly onto the bark. It was already difficult enough for it just to stay put.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang held the Dark Mirror in his hand to prevent himself from falling off the Mighty Ape's shoulder.

"It seems like we can't just go through it this way." Lin Huang knew that the Mighty Ape was already doing its best and he should not go on with this anymore.

He then held the Dark Mirror on top of the Mighty Ape's head as he shook his head to form a giant umbrella. The water that was pouring down was blocked entirely out now, while the steady flow of water poured on the other side of the mirror where Lin Huang was bearing less than 1% of the flow. The Dark Mirror had solved the issue that caused so many others to be stuck on this checkpoint easily. Soon, the Mighty Ape passed through the clouds in less than five minutes, and they made it to the 31st checkpoint.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 659: The Second Report

Chapter 659: The Second Report

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Eh, I thought Lin Xie was still on the 21st checkpoint at noon. Why's he on the 31st checkpoint now? Did I misread or something?" A person mumbled to himself as he noticed the changes on the checkpoint that Lin Huang was currently on when he logged into the virtual world after 6 p.m.

He was not the only one who noticed the changes. Many people had been paying attention to Lin Huang ever since the rumor spread. They noticed that the checkpoint that Lin Huang was on kept changing since the afternoon. They saw that he passed through one checkpoint every half an hour.

Many people thought that Lin Huang would be stuck on the 30th checkpoint, but they did not expect him to go through it in 20 minutes, which was even shorter than the time he took for the previous checkpoints. The person who noticed that spread the news and accused Lin Huang of cheating again. Before the first heat was over came the second one when Lin Huang was minding his own business.

However, Lin Huang logged out of the virtual world when he arrived at the 31st checkpoint as the sky was getting dark. Many people on the Stairway Tree were still discussing the same topic.

"In just one afternoon, less than six hours, and he managed to climb from the 21st checkpoint to the 31st checkpoint? Furthermore, he only used 20 minutes to get through the 30th checkpoint. This guy must have cheated again!"

"He managed to get through ten checkpoints in one afternoon. That would mean 20 checkpoints in a day. Looking at his progress, wouldn't he get to the 80th checkpoint in four days?!"

"Not only did he cheat on the way he got his points, but now he's also cheating to pass through checkpoints. This guy is so shameless!"

"Let's report him again!"

"I've reported him!"

"Report him +1!"

In reality, it was pretty easy for people who were on the 50th to the 60th checkpoints to get through ten checkpoints in one afternoon. One reason was that they were already on immortal-level rank-8 or rank-9. Some of them even had the ability of an imperial-level, so the checkpoints below the 50th were nothing to them. On the other hand, all of them had strategized. Therefore it was easy for them to climb the stairs again. It was possible for one to climb from the first checkpoint to the 40th in one day, let alone ten checkpoints in an afternoon.

What everyone was mad about was that Lin Xie had appeared out of nowhere. Since everyone was convinced that he had cheated earlier, they believed that he had done it again to get through ten checkpoints in one afternoon. Once he made such a terrible first impression, whatever he did, later on, would be judged anyway. Many people had heard about Lin Xie due to the "cheating" incident. With that impression, no matter what Lin Xie achieved after that, he would always be accused of cheating.

However, a person from Division 3, who was on the 61st checkpoint, spoke up after hearing about the second accusation.

"It's nothing for an immortal-level rank-8 or rank-9 to climb from the 21st checkpoint to the 31st in one afternoon. It's achievable even without any strategy."

Some of the people from Division 3 supported what the person said.

Soon, a person who claimed to be on the 21st checkpoint revealed that Lin Xie was only a blue flame-level instead of immortal-level. Later on, more people who were on the 21st checkpoint revealed more about Lin Huang, including how he looked like, his identity as an Imperial Censor and a psychic.

Those from Division 3 who spoke for Lin Huang became silent.

"I don't believe that a person who's only on blue flame-level could get to the 31st checkpoint without cheating!

"I couldn't even pass the second checkpoint when I was on blue flame-level, and I only managed to pass through the 10th checkpoint when I was gold flame-level. Even if he's a supreme genius, it's impossible for him to get to the 31st checkpoint when he's only a blue flame-level."

"Now, it seems like he didn't just cheat his way from the 21st to the 31st checkpoint. I bet he even cheated his way up to the 21st checkpoint."

Zhao San and the rest attempted to reveal the truth on behalf of Lin Huang, but it backfired. Their comments were drowned in those hateful comments that the others posted.

"This Lin Xie won't be around for long. The Emperor's Heart will act on the reports within 24 hours. People have been reporting him since six in the morning. I bet his account will be suspended tomorrow morning."

"That's what I'm talking about!"

"I shall report him again before he gets suspended!"

Lin Huang had no idea that his getting to the 31st checkpoint had caused another uproar. He had dinner after logging out of the virtual world. Yao Lan called again when the sky was getting dark. Lin Huang hesitated before picking up the call.

"What's wrong with you? Why didn't you pick up my calls earlier? Are you afraid of being criticized?" Yao Lan said with a huge grin.

"Scared, my a\*s! My communication page was on silent in the morning, and I spent my afternoon climbing the tree. I've been busy. What do you want from me?" Lin Huang asked.

"I want to know where you got those strategies."

"What strategies?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"The strategies to climb the Stairway Tree. We have the strategies to pass through the 21st to the 30th checkpoint with us, but we're not able to do that within one afternoon. Your strategies must be coming from some top organization. Can I buy a copy from you? I want those after the 40th checkpoint," Yao Lan told him her intention.

"There's no strategy." Lin Huang shook his head.

"I don't even know what's going to happen at any of the checkpoints. How would I have the strategies?"

"Selfish. You'll be suspended tomorrow morning anyway. Why would you want to keep them to yourself?" Yao Lan huffed angrily.

"Don't you worry. I won't be suspended." Lin Huang was sure as he had read the suspension criteria on the Emperor's Heart. Those who were reported would not be suspended directly but would be investigated instead. If the account were found to be cheating, a suspension would be the solution. However, accumulating points by summoning monsters was not deemed as cheating. The verdict was not determined by what the people said, so he was not worried that he would be suspended.

Yao Lan did not dwell on it since Lin Huang did not want to admit that he had his own strategies.

"Oh yeah, there's another thing that I need to inform you. Huangfu Lin will return to Sweep City later, and she wants to see you."

"I'll spare some time to see her," Lin Huang agreed immediately. He wanted to see how the most influential person in the Sweep Alliance, who managed to kill an imperial-level when she was only an immortal-level rank-7 looked like.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 660: The Heaven Alliance

Chapter 660: The Heaven Alliance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang received a notification when he woke up the next morning. It was the Genius Union who sent the notification, Lin Huang read it out of curiosity and found out that it was sent to the masses and was related to him.

"Dear members, we've investigated and reviewed our member 'Lin Xie' who was heavily reported recently due to an allegation of him cheating on the Stairway Tree, and we've concluded that he did not cheat. Lin Xie went through the checkpoints and obtained the points with proper methods which are aligned with the conditions. End of notice!"

Lin Huang grinned as he shook his head after reading the message. He figured that would be the verdict as well. Besides Lin Huang, all of the members of the Genius Union received the same notification at the same time.

"He didn't cheat? How is that even possible?!"

"How could a blue flame-level manage to get more than eight million points overnight without cheating?"

"Even with strategies, it's difficult for a blue flame-level person to get from the 21st to the 30th checkpoint in one afternoon. What I don't understand is how did he manage to get more than eight million points overnight."

"I think either the Emperor's Heart is faulty or this Lin Xie really is something."

"We've been slapped by Emperor's Heart! My cheek hurts. Someone, please comfort me…"

"Please, your ass! I have a 21-centimeter steel rod that could comfort you!"

"Oh no, the ride has departed. Please buckle up guys."

"This is not my ride to the kindergarten. Pull over!"

…

On the 63rd checkpoint was the Heaven Alliance from the foothold of Division 1. Three immortal-level rank-9s had promised to meet in the morning. They received a notification on their Emperor's Heart Rings when they were just starting to chat. They read it immediately when they realized that it came from the Genius Union. The three of them frowned after reading the notification. The allegation about Lin Huang was the hottest topic for the past few days. While they knew about it, they did not follow the case. On the 63rd checkpoint, everyone was occupied with how to break through the checkpoint, and they were not really interested in what was happening below the 60th checkpoint.

The three of them had briefly discussed how Lin Huang managed to get more than eight million points overnight yesterday and they were convinced that he had cheated. Besides cheating, there was no other explanation for Lin Huang's achievement. They were surprised to see the verdict as they read the notification.

"A blue flame-level got more than eight million points overnight, and the Emperor's Heart said he did it without cheating. The Emperor's Heart must be broken!" A man wearing a long-sleeved printed tee guffawed.

"Have you ever heard about the Emperor's Heart being broken throughout the 800 years of history?" A man in a white shirt raised his eyebrow.

"So, you think that Lin Xie achieved what he did just with his own ability?" A man in a trench coat asked in all seriousness.

"Stop messing around. You and I can kill immortal-level rank-4 monsters like we're killing dogs when we're only blue flame-level, but we can't kill tens of thousands of monsters overnight and get eight million points. Even if we drain all the Life Power that we have, we can only kill hundreds of monsters at once. Furthermore, we have special Life Power columns with extra Life Wheels in our bodies. It's pretty impressive for an ordinary person to be able to kill more than 100 monsters overnight," the man in the t-shirt disagreed.

"What we're unable to do doesn't mean that others can't. What if he has unlimited Life Power as the legend says? Or maybe he has the ability to clone himself? What if he has a demigod relic that can attack within a wide range?" The man in the white shirt voiced out the possibilities. The both of them were speechless.

"Of course, he might have his own way to cheat that escaped the investigation of the Emperor's Heart." The man in the white shirt did not fully believe in the conclusion that the Emperor's Heart had announced.

"So, you're not sure if he cheated or not." The man in the t-shirt laughed.

"Even if he did and he escaped the god's relic Emperor's Heart, don't you think this guy is really something?" The man in white shirt grinned amusedly as he asked.

"If he didn't cheat, that proves how powerful he really is."

"Do you want to recruit him?" The man in the trench coat looked at the man in the white shirt gravely.

"It's been almost two years since we recruited anyone. This guy's combat level is too low."

"Don't forget that he's not from Division 1 like us," the man in the t-shirt added.

"Low combat level is something temporary. Are you worried that such a person will be stuck below immortal-level?" The man in the white shirt supported Lin Huang.

"It shouldn't be a problem that he's not from Division 1. It's not like we don't have any members that come from Divisions 2 and 3."

"Of course, that's just a suggestion. Whether or not my suggestion becomes action depends on you guys. The recruitment follows our usual way of voting. I'll get everyone online later." The man in white shirt seemed to have made a decision.

"Let's wait until the voting session later."

…

Lin Huang had no idea that he was being picked to be on the waiting list of the No. 1 organization among the genius organizations, the Heaven Alliance. Yao Lan called again when he was having his breakfast. He picked up her call helplessly as he knew that she would definitely call back later if he avoided her.

"What're you up to?" Yao Lan chirped.

"Breakfast." Lin Huang put a spoonful of salad into his mouth.

"Congratulations, you're not a suspect of cheating anymore." Yao Lan smiled naturally. She was shameless even to call him as she had been sure that Lin Huang was going to be suspended.

"I've told you that I didn't cheat. It's you who doesn't believe me."

"Are you kidding? I've always believed you." Yao Lan did not even blush when she said that.

"Thanks. I've finally understood what shameless means today." Lin Huang wiped his mouth with a piece of serviette.

"You're the shameless one…"

A message popped up when they were bantering. Lin Huang ignored Yao Lan and read the message instead.

"Hi, Mr. Lin Xie. My name is Chan Dou, and I'm from the Heaven Alliance. I'm representing the alliance to invite you to join us officially. I hope to hear from you within the next three days."

Attached with the message was a delicate invitation letter. As long as he signed his name and stamped his thumbprint on it, he would officially be one of the Heaven Alliance members.

"Hey, why aren't you speaking? Who sent you the message? You look so serious!" Yao Lan spoke again.

"Nothing." Lin Huang turned off the message page.

"Oh yeah, I'm calling to tell you that Huangfu Lin will be in Sweep City tomorrow. Let's meet for dinner."

"Sure!" Lin Huang agreed immediately.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 661: Huangfu Lin

Chapter 661: Huangfu Lin

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

After hanging up the call with Yao Lan, Lin Huang returned to his hotel and logged in to the Genius Union again.

On the Stairway Tree, the notice from the Emperor's Heart had become the focus of the public, and a majority of them believed the investigation result of the Emperor's Heart as it had never made a false judgment. Therefore, the discussion shifted from how Lin Xie cheated yesterday to how Lin Xie managed to gather 8 million points in a day.

Lin Huang did not pay much attention to it. As soon as he returned to the Stairway Tree, he summoned the Mighty Ape and began another round of climbing up the stairway.

The difficulty was much higher for him to get from the 31st checkpoint to the 40th checkpoint as he was attacked by immortal-level rank-5 worm monsters. Lin Huang took about 50 minutes to pass through each checkpoint. Once he reached the 40th checkpoint, he spent exactly an hour and a half to complete it. Upon reaching the 41st checkpoint, it was already 6 p.m. so Lin Huang did not continue, and logged out of virtual reality.

"The difficulty level is getting higher. My Mighty Ape is no longer effective from the 36th checkpoint onward. Fortunately, I still have Tyrant and I should be able to handle it…" As he exited the virtual reality, he looked rather flustered.

He had encountered various extreme conditions on the Stairway Tree. Each level felt difficult for him, and the difficulty was comparable to the training given by Mr. Fu.

"The difficulty level from the 31st checkpoint to the 39th checkpoint is designed for those at immortal-level rank-6 while for the 40th checkpoint required one to possess the ability of someone at immortal-level rank-7. Due to the increasing difficulty, it might be difficult for me to get to the 50th checkpoint…" Lin Huang knew himself quite well. Although he had well-rounded abilities, his physique was much weaker compared to others on immortal-level rank-7 or rank-8. The Stairway Tree did not only assess one's abilities but took stock of every aspect.

Most people get stuck on the 63rd checkpoint because the use of Life Power was prohibited. It was simply a test of one's physique, and cheating would not be possible. Naturally, this information was gleaned from Zhao San. He did not ask for the exact information but he knew that if his Life Power was restrained, it would be impossible for him to get through that.

After having his dinner, Lin Huang did not slack. Instead, he continued practicing Army Attack Tactics until it was slightly after 11 p.m. before he went to bed.

The next morning, he logged into Genius Union and continued climbing the Stairway Tree.

There was a rapid increase in the difficulty beginning from the 41st checkpoint. It took Lin Huang an hour and fifty minutes to get through the 41st checkpoint. From the 42nd to the 44th checkpoint, he took about two hours to get through each checkpoint, and only barely managed to get past the 45th checkpoint after two and a half hours.

There was a branch on the Stairway Tree's 46th checkpoint. It was the third gathering point after the 21st and 34th checkpoint.

After passing through the 45th checkpoint, Lin Huang did not continue. He had originally planned to ascend from a random point on the 46th checkpoint. However, Yao Lan sent him a message telling him that Huangfu Lin had arrived at the Sweep City so he logged out of virtual reality through a crack in the bark in the Stairway Tree.

Since a notice had been issued by the Emperor's Heart to address Lin Huang's matter, the others had been putting less focus on him. However, there was still a number of people who checked on Lin Huang's status every day.

The news about Lin Huang being on the 46th checkpoint already to most of the people at the gathering point.

Many of them wanted to challenge him. Since he was now a popular person, anyone who managed to kill him would obtain more than four million points.

Many of them had thought about this earlier when they were on the 33rd checkpoint. However, Lin Huang did not even stay at the 33rd checkpoint yesterday as he managed to get to the 41st checkpoint. At this moment, he was taking a break on the 46th checkpoint. To many of the other people, it was a good chance to rob him.

Since he was logged out of virtual reality, Lin Huang had no idea that he had caught the attention of so many people. After changing his clothes, he went to the Sweep Gourmet.

After sitting in room No.301 for about three minutes, Yao Lan, Huangfu Hao, and a tall lady in a white top and black pants came in.

The lady had waist-length black hair and she looked pretty yet cool. Although she managed to restrain her aura well, Lin Huang could still vaguely feel that she was intimidating.

Lin Huang knew that she must be the Sweep Alliance's chief, Huangfu Lin.

Just as he was checking her out, she was checking him out as well.

"Ms. Lin, he's Lin Xie." Yao Lan introduced with a smile, "Lin Xie, the pretty girl standing next to me is the chief of Sweep Alliance, Huangfu Lin."

"Hello, nice to meet you." Lin Huang stood up and shook hands with her.

After greeting each other, all three sat down.

As usual, Yao Lan was the one who ordered the dishes. It seemed like Huangfu Hao was rather reserved since he remained silent when he met his sister.

Lin Huang was not close with Huangfu Lin so he kept quiet as well.

Instead, Huangfu Lin started a conversation with Lin Huang, "I actually wanted to talk to you two days ago but you didn't answer my call."

"Two days ago?" Lin Huang was stunned and immediately recalled what happened back then. "Is that your number? I thought someone called the wrong number so I didn't call back."

"It's okay. Sometimes it's better to talk face to face." Huangfu Lin nodded her head and immediately said, "I heard it from Xiao Lan that you didn't ask for the strategy of the Stairway Tree?"

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded. "It's more interesting to pass through each checkpoint on my own."

"Does it mean that you're now on the 46th checkpoint but you knew nothing about each checkpoint while you were going through them?" Huangfu Lin asked.

"When I was on the 21st checkpoint, I overheard the strategy for several checkpoints but I didn't ask for a more detailed description of the checkpoints." Lin Huang nodded his head and admitted.

"Why do you want to do so? Isn't it much easier if you know how each checkpoint is supposed to be?" Huangfu Lin frowned.

"Climbing the stairway is like practice to me. It depends on how well-trained we are. That, will determine how far we'll be able to go. It's a natural thing. Don't take completing each checkpoint as a goal and attempt to achieve checkpoints that are beyond one's ability." Lin Huang explained.

After listening to what Lin Huang said, Huangfu Lin, Huangfu Hao, and Yao Lan remained silent.

"I believe that you didn't cheat." Huangfu Lin sized him up and said. "A person who says this will definitely not cheat for the sake of getting more points."

"Thank you." Lin Huang did not thank her for the compliment. Instead, it was because she could understand him.

"What do you feel about Sweep Alliance?" What Huangfu Lin asked had caught Yao Lan and Huangfu Hao's attention, shifting their focus to Lin Huang.

"It's good." Lin Huang had nothing to comment on since he had just joined the Sweep Alliance for a few days. Aside from Yao Lan and Huangfu Hao, he was not close with the rest of them.

"I'm a straightforward person. To be frank, the Sweep Alliance is not for you." Huangfu Hao and Yao Lan were stunned as they heard what Huangfu Lin just said. This also caused Lin Huang to frown.

"Sis Lin, you..." Huangfu Lin immediately interrupted, "The Sweep Alliance resembles a fish pond in the Genius Union. However, you aren't a small fish. You're a fish that has grown up. You can only become successful by living in a big ocean where the likes of the Heaven Alliance, Hong Alliance, and Tang Alliance are at."

"You're not strong enough now so the Sweep Alliance can indeed be helpful to you. However, as your combat strength gradually grows, the Sweep Alliance will slowly become your burden. I hope that you can leave. I'll help you to contact the top alliances in Division 3. I believe they'll accept you."

Lin Huang stared at Huangfu Lin and kept quiet for a moment. It seemed like he could discern something from her eyes. It sounded like she was talking about herself… She was supposed to have a bright future. However, the Sweep Alliance became a burden to her due to its limited resources. She did not want Lin Huang to repeat the same mistake.

"Since you're being honest with me, I'll accept your suggestion and leave the Sweep Alliance." Still, Lin Huang nodded his head and said, "However, there's no need for you to find another alliance for me. I know where to go."

They then kept quiet during the dinner.

After dinner, Lin Huang returned the Sweep Alliance token to her. On the Genius Union's page, he tapped the "leave" button and left.

The other three of them were still sitting in the room.

"Let's go." Huangfu Hao told Yao Lan. It seemed like he was angry at Huangfu Lin and was reluctant to talk to her.

"You may leave first. I have something to talk to Sister Lin."

"What are you going to tell her? It's not easy to find a talented person but she asked him to leave." Huangfu Hao could no longer bear it and said what he wanted to say.

"Go home first. I have something to talk to Sister Lin."

After sending him away, Yao Lan sat in front of Huangfu Lin.

"Sis Lin, did you regret joining Sweep Alliance?"

Huangfu Lin kept quiet and did not answer her question.

"Thank you, I know the answer." Yao Lan knew very well that silence was the best answer to her question. "I'm sorry. I shouldn't have been so reckless…"

"Don't feel sorry for me. You and Xiao Hao are victims too." Huangfu Lin shook her head helplessly and lamented, "Sweep Alliance is like a sinking ship. Regardless of how good the captain and the sailor are, they won't be able to stop the ship from sinking. It's enough to have only three of us on the ship. We shouldn't drag the others with us into this."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 662: Never Insult the Heaven Alliance!

Chapter 662: Never Insult the Heaven Alliance!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not know why Huangfu Lin suggested that he leave the Sweep Alliance. However, he knew very well that it was just an excuse as Huangfu Lin had told him that the Sweep Alliance was not a place for him to shine. There were some other reasons that she did not mention. Since she was reluctant to share, Lin Huang did not ask any further.

After the farewell dinner, Lin Huang returned to the hotel.

Sitting on the sofa in the living room, he opened the communication page and studied the invitation letter that the Heaven Alliance sent to him.

Joining the Heaven Alliance was actually a wise decision since he had to achieve imperial-level in three years time. He needed plenty of resources to support him. He would be going onto something big five years later. Therefore, he had to keep improving himself. If Huangfu Lin had not asked him to leave, he would have probably gone after achieving immortal-level to join a stronger alliance.

After thinking for a while, Lin Huang tapped the invitation letter open. He carefully read through the details of the letter twice. He did not hesitate after confirming that not many restrictions were imposed on him. He immediately signed the letter with a digital fingerprint and sent it back to the Heaven Alliance.

In less than ten seconds, a system message came from the Genius Union.

"Congratulations! You're now a member of the Heaven Alliance!"

The next second after Lin Huang received the message, a notification from an unknown number arrived.

"Welcome to the Heaven Alliance! I'm currently the chief of the Heaven Alliance. My name is Chan Dou. If you're free tomorrow morning, let's meet up to talk."

Lin Huang was surprised to see the sender of the message.

He was familiar with this name. It was not his first time coming across this name after coming to Division 3 because not only was he the current chief of the Heaven Alliance, he was also one of the five strongest geniuses in Division 1 (by the Genius Union's standard below 40 years old). He was only 28 years old and was now an immortal-level rank-9. It was said that he had killed a crimson gold-rank before.

"Alright. May I know the time and venue please?" Lin Huang gave a short reply.

"I'll see you at 8 a.m tomorrow at the Heaven Alliance's 46th checkpoint." Chan Dou soon sent him the place and time to meet.

Lin Huang was shocked as Chan Dou seemed to have paid attention to him. After closing the communication page, he snapped out of his thoughts and continued practicing his Army Attack Tactics.

The next morning, Lin Huang kept to his regular schedule and logged into the virtual reality after breakfast.

Through the cracks on the branch on the 46th checkpoint of the Stairway Tree, the location of the Heaven Alliance was displayed on Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring. It was at one of the branches near to him. After confirming the location, Lin Huang quickly climbed towards the branch.

After more than ten minutes, Lin Huang finally reached the branch where the Heaven Alliance was at.

As he leaped forward from the tree branch, everyone recognized him.

"Are you Lin Xie?!" A squat man was stunned the moment he saw Lin Huang and exclaimed.

The people nearby who heard that immediately shifted their focus to Lin Huang.

The short man soon noticed that something was wrong. A flicker of fury flashed through his eyes, and soon, two daggers appeared in his hand. He immediately dashed towards Lin Huang. "Four million points are mine!"

Lin Huang was startled as he wondered why would they attack him the second they met him. However, when he heard what the man said, he instantly understood why the person was coming after him.

He did not bother replying with nonsense. Soon, a silver glow flashed through the air and pierced between the man's brows.

Just when he was about to pounce on Lin Huang, the short man's body became limp. He was shocked, and his intention to kill was unsatisfied. His body immediately turned into pieces and disappeared as he was sent to the first checkpoint of the Stairway Tree.

"Zhang Hui has been killed. You've obtained 123,181 points!"

Seeing the crowd coming after him, Lin Huang frowned.

He had to say that the man called Zhang Hui had acted recklessly as he attacked him without thinking twice. He did not even consider whether he, as an immortal-level rank-4, was capable of obtaining the four million points.

The abilities of the people who surrounded him now all surpassed him, and the weakest one was on immortal-level rank-5. The strongest one was on immortal-level rank-7.

Lin Huang would not worry if the assailants were just ordinary immortal-level rank-7s. However, most of the Genius Union members could cross three ranks to fight him.

Seeing four of them charging at him, if he did not use any unique skills, he definitely could not defeat them.

It seemed like the four of them were in a team as they did not fight among themselves.

"Are you Lin Xie? We aren't going to make things difficult for you. As long as you're willing to let go of half of the total points you've collected, we won't attack you," a muscular young man said, "I guess you don't want to start again from the first checkpoint since it's not been easy for you to reach here."

In the virtual reality, the transfer of points was like plunder. The most that they could transfer was only half of their total points. Moreover, only one transaction could be a day as the Emperor's Heart wanted to protect the weak.

"If I were to transfer half of my points to you, won't the others mind?" Lin Huang asked with a sardonic grin.

"There's no need to sow discord between us. The four of us have come to an agreement regarding the distribution of the points. As long as you're willing to transfer half of your points to me, you don't have to worry about the rest." The muscular man and the other three were approaching Lin Huang.

They did not act rashly. They were aware of Lin Huang's telekinetic throwing dagger as the immortal-level rank-4 man's head had exploded in an instant. They were unsure about Lin Huang's ability, so they were reluctant to risk their lives. However, they knew that Lin Huang was a psychic. If somebody attempted to approach a psychic, the psychic could activate less than 10% of his skills. This was the reason why they went closer to Lin Huang slowly.

After confirming that the four of them were in a team, Lin Huang scowled. He did not want to waste his Transformation Card to increase his combat strength at such a place. However, if he did not kill the four of them, he would have to give them half of his points.

Aware that the four of them were getting closer to him, the Transformation Card suddenly appeared in his hand. Right when he was about to crush it, a strong, intimidating aura suddenly appeared behind the quad.

They then turned around to see where the aura came from and saw a man in a white shirt who was gradually walking towards them.

In an instant, the white shirt man had surpassed them and immediately appeared in front of Lin Huang.

Lin Huang's eyes could not capture the man's movement at all as if he had teleported. However, Lin Huang knew very well that such a traveling skill was prohibited in the Stairway Tree.

"Hello, Lin Xie. I finally get to meet you." The white shirt man extended his hand.

"You're Chan Dou?" Lin Huang guessed.

Both of them shook hands. Chan Dou then turned back, glaring at the four of them who wanted to rob Lin Huang. "So, the four of you are attempting to rob a member of the Heaven Alliance?"

"Heaven Alliance?" They were stunned and soon, their facial expressions changed.

"He's the chief of the Heaven Alliance, Chan Dou!" A couple of them could finally recognize him.

"I'm sorry. It's just a misunderstanding. We'll leave immediately," the muscular young man apologized and was about to leave.

The rest of them begged for pardon as well and were about to flee.

"It's too late to leave now!" Chan Dou did not want to let them go. "I'll teach the four of you a lesson today! Never insult the Heaven Alliance!"

After uttering his words, a black shadow streaked through Chan Dou's eyes and in the next second, a black mist gradually emitted out of four of their bodies. Soon after, their bodies were shrouded in a black fog. They screamed in terror and completely disappeared.

Seeing that Chan Dou had killed the four of them within seconds, the people surrounding him immediately left as they were afraid that they might get into trouble.

After killing them, Chan Dou turned to look at Lin Huang contentedly as if nothing had happened. "Let's have some drinks and chat at the subdivision of the foothold."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 663: A Conversation with Chan Dou

Chapter 663: A Conversation with Chan Dou

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The 46th checkpoint of the Heaven Alliance was built on one of the thickest tree branches. The branch, including hundreds of leaves that grew at its tips that covered an area with a circumference that spanned thousands of kilometers. The entire area belonged to the Heaven Alliance.

Lin Huang followed after Chan Dou, but he realized that they rarely met any Heaven Alliance members on their way. Lin Huang felt strange as he remembered Yao Lan telling him before that there were thousands of Heaven Alliance members.

As they reached the end of the branch, Lin Huang could finally see the leaves of the Stairway Tree. It was somewhat different from what Lin Huang had imagined earlier as the leaves that grew on the Stairway Tree were of peculiar shapes. They were not of the ordinary leaf type. Instead, they looked more like islands of various forms. On top of the island, different hemispherical white bubbles enveloped the leaves in the front.

Before reaching the leaves that were wrapped in bubbles, Chan Dou pressed against the bubble, and soon, a small door that was about two meters high was activated. "This is the Heaven Alliance's territory. Most of the leaves are opened to the Heaven Alliance members. If you want to enter any of the dimensions through the leaves, you'll have to place your hand that you used to sign the agreement on top of the bubble. The bubble will activate the door. Of course, some of the places are restricted at the 63rd checkpoint, and only the chief and vice chief are allowed to enter."

After finishing his words, Chan Dou strode into the bubble. The opening of the bubble immediately closed right at that instant as he entered and Lin Huang was blocked.

Lin Huang did according to what Chan Dou told him, placing his right hand on the bubble. Soon, a small, black door was activated, and Lin Huang immediately entered.

Lin Huang then discovered that there was a looming building that looked like the Union Government's building upon entering.

"The leaf belongs to the Union Government. Therefore, the style of the buildings will somewhat look like the Union Government's office. We didn't bother renovating though, and these buildings are used as an office," Chan Dou explained. Soon, he guided Lin Huang to their office.

In the living hall, a tall man wearing a suit stood stiffly. He slightly nodded his head as he greeted Chan Dou and sized Lin Huang up.

"He's the person in charge of the 46th checkpoint, Wang Zhong." Chan Dou gave a brief introduction and told Wang Zhong, "I'll talk to him. You may come later."

Wang Zhong nodded and guided the both of them to the meeting room. He then left.

"Please take your seats."

On the table in the meeting room, Wang Zhong had already prepared two cups of tea. Chan Dou did not sit at the head of the table. Instead, he merely pulled a chair out and sat down.

Lin Huang sat opposite him. He thought that it would be Chan Dou's clone who would meet him today. However, after he witnessed him killing the four men who attempted to rob him within seconds, he knew that this was his real body.

"Firstly, I'd like to welcome you on behalf of the Heaven Alliance members. To be honest, I was mentally prepared for the rejection when I sent you the invitation yesterday." Chan Dou laughed.

"I originally had no intention of accepting the invitation. However, there was a sudden change." Lin Huang did not tell him the exact reason.

"It seems like I'm quite lucky." Chan Dou did not ask any further. "Since you're already our member, I'll briefly introduce the Heaven Alliance to you."

"The Heaven Alliance was established 783 years ago. It's the first organization that exists in the virtual reality during the new epoch. It's also the only genius organization. As Division 1 expanded, the number of geniuses increased. We were then divided into different alliances. As Division 2, Division 3, and the safe zones were being developed, the rest of the organizations started to join in. Some of the sub-alliances gained independence due to specific reasons, and they are now called the Hong Alliance, the Tang Alliance.

"Over the past 700 years, the Heaven Alliance has been the leader among all the alliances in the Genius Union. Privileges are granted to members of the Heaven Alliance. For instance, we use points to exchange items in the Genius Union. All the items are offered at 30% off. As for the chief and the vice chief, they are eligible to enjoy a 40% discount on all items. On the other hand, the chief and the vice chief of Hong Alliance enjoy only 30% discount off. Moreover, many rewards are given to the members each month which are twice of what is awarded to the Hong Alliance members that rank second in the Genius Union. In reality, priority such as choosing the new ruins and gaining access to the ruins is given to us by the Emperor's Heart.

"Of course, because we're the leader, our actions are often monitored by the people. Some of the vice chiefs opposed my suggestion and the main reason is that during this period, there've been too many comments about you."

Before Chan Dou finished his last sentence, Lin Huang already knew that many of the Heaven Alliance members did not want a cheat to join them as it would ruin their reputation.

"Why did you choose to stand by my side?" Lin Huang doubted.

"It's because you're really a strong person. Although I've no idea how you managed to do it, it would've been impossible for me to earn eight million points at the 21st checkpoint when I was still a blue flame-level. I won't even be able to do that when I'm a gold flame-level. Moreover, for a blue flame-level to get to the 46th checkpoint, even if I have the strategy, it's less likely for me to achieve this." Chan Dou admitted that he would be weaker than Lin Huang if they were of the same level. He did not want to mention that he might have cheated.

"If you don't die young, when you achieve immortal-level rank-9, your abilities can be compared to mine or be even stronger. I don't wish to see such a young plant being dumped to grow in the wilderness and end up dying together with the rank grasses. You'll only be able to grow into a massive tree in rich soil. I hope that the Heaven Alliance will be the one to help you instead of the other organizations."

"Thank you for your compliment. I'm just a blue flame-level…"

"This is just your temporary combat strength. I believe that you'll grow up soon and prove to everyone that I'm right. You must show them that they are wrong!

"To be honest, over the past 20 to 30 years, we usually recruit those who are higher than immortal-level rank-6 or rank-7. It's less likely that we'll recruit those who are weaker than immortal-level rank-3. Most of the talented immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3s will typically be recruited by the Hong Alliance, the Tang Alliance, and the rest. They've been expanding all these years as the immortal-level of low ranks have leveled up to higher levels. However, those with strong combat strength in our alliance have left, and the number of people is decreasing.

"I realize that this is the downside since I took over the Heaven Alliance. However, I've no idea how to solve this issue. I hope that you can do something good for the Heaven Alliance. When the seniors see that the newbie is growing, we can then bring in new blood into the Heaven Alliance, so that the alliance can grow stronger…"

After having chatted with Lin Huang for more than half an hour, he was the one who ended up talking most of the time whereas Lin Huang listened to him. He had told him about many of their glorious achievements in the past, and about the challenge that they were facing right now as well as the Heaven Alliance's vision. They even talked about the disasters that could probably happen in five years and some topics that were not related to the Heaven Alliance.

"I wanted to meet you as I'd like to know what kind of person you were. Now, I got to see you in the flesh. Despite being different from what I imagined, I'm satisfied with you." More than half an hour later, Chan Dou finally got up from his seat. "I wish that you can build a sense of belonging in the Heaven Alliance and treat it like your home.

"As for the new member reception, I'll pass it to Wang Zhong. If you've any doubts, you may ask him." Chan Dou patted Lin Huang's shoulder and said, "If you encounter any problems that you can't solve, you may directly contact me since you already have my contact number."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 664: Betting

Chapter 664: Betting

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Wang Zhong was a muscular man, and he was at least 1.95 meters tall. There was a green shadow on his face after shaving, and he had a serious look on his face. His combat strength was on immortal-level rank-7, and he was the person in charge of the 46th checkpoint of the Heaven Alliance subdivision.

"Most of the Heaven Alliance members are at the foothold of the 55th checkpoint. Only a small number of us are on the 46th checkpoint. Including you and I, there're a total of 28 people." Wang Zhong pretty much explained why the area was so quiet.

"Considering that you might stay at the 46th checkpoint for a long period of time, I'll bring you around so that you can familiarize yourself with the environment." Wang Zhong did not despise Lin Huang though. He was just straightforward as he felt that it was less likely that Lin Huang could make a breakthrough to the 55th checkpoint in a short span of time.

Lin Huang knew himself very well. With his current ability, getting to the 50th checkpoint was a challenge to him, let alone reaching the 55th checkpoint. As for any levels below the 55th checkpoint, the nearest gathering point for the humans was the 46th checkpoint.

Despite Lin Huang not being able to understand his facial expressions, he was somehow a responsible man. He spent the entire morning bringing him around so that he could familiarize himself with the environment. He answered all of Lin Huang's questions when they were on their way, and he explained everything in detail. It seemed like he had nothing to hide.

"On the 46th checkpoint, the strongest alliance is the Hong Alliance, followed by the Tang Alliance. Our overall ability is on par with the Divine Alliance. We are ranked third, and it's a fierce fight."

While they were having their lunch, Wang Zhong roughly told him the situation of their competitors.

"Under normal circumstances, the majority of them in the checkpoints below the 55th checkpoint won't get the Heaven Alliance members into trouble. However, there's an exclusion. Also, your condition is rather special. The people from the Hong Alliance and Tang Alliance might probably challenge you and make use of you to achieve their goals. The Divine Alliance members are more evil as they'll deliberately trigger you so that you'll bet on a fight. They can then get points from you. Don't get cheated if this happens to you. Just contact me in the first place. I'll get it done."

"I know that you're a supreme genius and you aren't weak. However, everyone on the Stairway Tree is geniuses. Those who are on immortal-level rank-6 are on par with immortal-level rank-9s. Moreover, there are quite a number of immortal-level rank-6s at the 46th checkpoint." Wang Zhong looked at Lin Huang with a serious expression and advised, "I'd suggest using the points as soon as possible. Otherwise, wherever you go, you'll look like a tasty lamb on the grilling rack releasing the fragrance of meat. A majority of them won't be able to obtain more than four million points in a year at that checkpoint. If I weren't a member of the Heaven Alliance, I might've attacked you. If you can't think of anything to buy, you can choose to buy some ancient relics or convert the points to Life Crystals."

"I'll use it within a day or two." Lin Huang nodded. He knew that the number of points he had would definitely get him into trouble. Therefore, he had to spend some time listing out the items that he needed and use up whatever points he had.

One thing that Lin Huang was not aware of because he was on the 46th checkpoint the whole morning was that almost everyone in the Genius Union knew that he had joined the Heaven Alliance.

It was because somebody had taken a video of Chan Dao killing the four robbers this morning and posted it in the Genius Union forum. Many of the passersby became Chan Dou's fans after he said, "Never insult the Heaven Alliance!"

"He's so powerful! Chan Dou is my idol from today onwards!"

"Idol, I want a baby with you!"

"Damn, why doesn't the chief of the Hong Alliance have such an ability to show off in public?"

"Bro Chan V587, I want a baby with you too. @Chan Dou." The person who sent this message was the chief of Hong Alliance, Zhu Hong. Aside from posting a comment, she even mentioned Chan Dou in her comment and attracted many people's attention.

"The goddess is here. Let's switch our focus to our goddess!"

In just a short while, Chan Dou replied: "Sis Hong, are you serious? (Drooling)"

His message had caught many people's attention as well, stirring up the crowd.

"It's a gone case. Love is blind!"

"Are the Heaven Alliance and the Hong Alliance going to consolidate?!"

However, Zhu Hong's reply soon threw cold water on the hot topic: "I'm just kidding. (Face with stuck-out tongue)"

Chan Dou replied promptly, and there were no words in the message. There was only an emoji: "(Frown)".

Interrupted by Chan Dou and Zhu Hong, the people had no further concern about Lin Huang's issue. However, from the video, everybody knew that 'Lin Xie' had joined the Heaven Alliance.

Following this bold statement, aside from few of the top alliances, the rest of the alliances no longer attempted to steal his points. Chan Dou's stance was evident as he welcomed Lin Xie at the 46th checkpoint. He indicated that Lin Xie was important to him.

Since Chan Dou had shown up to attack them, even some of the influential members had no guts to assault him with a sneak attack. They only dared to fight him face to face because even if the sneak attack were successful, the extra four million points would earn them a higher ranking on the leaderboard. Then, Chan Dou could easily find out who had attacked, and nobody dared to offend him.

However, if they were to fight him face to face, as long as Lin Xie accepted the battle, he would lose all the points to them in public. Chan Dou could then not do anything to them.

After lunch, Wang Zhong intentionally reminded him, "Don't accept any challenges." Lin Huang then left the Heaven Alliance territory and headed towards the Stairway Tree to prepare to continue climbing the Stairway Tree.

On the tree branches, no one attempted to attack Lin Huang as when they had first met him. Apparently, Chan Dou's attack intimidated many people.

Many of them purposely avoided Lin Huang. Although four million points meant a lot to them, they did not want Chan Dou to send them to the first checkpoint.

However, as expected by Wang Zhong, not all of them were afraid of Chan Dou.

A slovenly immortal-level rank-6 soon blocked Lin Huang's way. He knew nothing about aesthetics as he was dressed like a gangster. He seemed older than 40 years old (although he was actually below 40). Not only was he wearing earrings, but he also had nose rings as well. Nobody knew if there were other rings beneath his clothes.

"Aren't you the well-known Lin Xie who ranks second on the leaderboard?" The man cackled evilly.

"What's wrong? Please get out of the way." Lin Huang knew that trouble was here.

"I'd like to play a game with you…"

Lin Huang did not wait for him to continue and interrupted, "I'm sorry. I'm not interested in men. Please look for someone else."

"I mean let's make a bet!" The man with the piercings got angry and immediately revealed his actual intention.

"Oh, you want to make a bet. Can't you say it clearly? You said that you want to play a game with me. How the f\*ck would I know what game you want to play?" Lin Huang acted like he was shocked.

"Do you have the guts to accept?!"

"No, I'm not interested," Lin Huang rejected.

Seeing he was about to swear at him again, he said, "I have more than 8.3 million points now. If you want to place a bet, collect eight million points first. I don't count odd points. Once you've collected enough points, I'll give you a chance to have a life-and-death fight with me. Anyone who loses the fight will have to start again from the first checkpoint and surrender half of their total points. If you don't have enough points, I'll give you the time to collect them. At 6 p.m., I'll accept your challenge here. If you fail to collect the points by 6 p.m., there's no need for you to come here. Otherwise, I'd have to look for our chief to get the remaining points from you."

"Lin Xie, I've just recorded what you said. Please keep your promise. Otherwise, you're not the only one who'll feel embarrassed, but the entire Heaven Alliance will be humiliated," the man with the piercings said with a wry smile.

"Don't worry. I'll be here at 6 p.m. sharp. After this, don't ever attempt to challenge me because I'll use up all the points tonight. Collect the points if you want to challenge me!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 665: The Person Who Wears Earrings on His Nose

Chapter 665: The Person Who Wears Earrings on His Nose

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the afternoon, Lin Huang made a breakthrough from the 46th to the 48th checkpoint at the Stairway Tree five and a half hour ago. Soon, he returned to the human foothold on the 46th checkpoint.

The rule of the Stairway Tree was that the checkpoints that they had cleared would not be reset as long as one did not die and leave the Stairway Tree. Therefore, he would not be able to go through the checkpoints he had already cleared again regardless of whether he was climbing up or down the tree.

Lin Huang only found out about this after he heard about it from Zhao San so his plan to return to the previous checkpoints to practice Army Attack Tactics under extreme conditions would not work. He would only be able to restart his progress from the first checkpoint if he was killed or if he exited the Stairway Tree so it did not take him too long to return to the 46th checkpoint.

At 5.45p.m., Lin Huang appeared where to promised to be at this afternoon.

His appearance caught the attention of many people because the crowd thought he would not have the guts to show up.

There were quite a number of immortal-level rank-6 people on the 46th checkpoint. Those who were at immortal-level rank-6 in the Genius Union were capable of going against ordinary immortal-level rank-9 monsters. Some of them even managed to kill the immortal-level rank-9 monsters they went up against.

Lin Huang's combat strength was only on the blue flame-level but many of them doubted it since he dared to provoke those at immortal-level rank-6. Most of the people present figured that he had a trump card but nobody knew what it was.

The people discussed this among themselves. "Lin Xie actually had the guts to show up. I wonder what he has on hand."

"I've heard that he's taken control of a powerful demigod relic though I'm unsure if it's true."

"Even if he's able to control it, he can probably only use it to attack once. To control a demigod relic is difficult, even for those on the imperial-level. With his combat strength as a blue flame-level, the fact that he could even use it a single time was amazing. If he managed to kill the first challenger with his demigod relic, what about the rest of the challengers? Wouldn't it be beneficial to them? I don't think he has a demigod relic as a trump card. Perhaps it's a skill he can use repeatedly."

Despite there being people who disagreed with it, most of them who were present felt that Lin Huang had a demigod relic up his sleeves.

When it was almost six in the evening, the man with piercings from the Divine Alliance and the rest of the challengers arrived.

The few of them finally managed to collect eight million points after putting in quite a large amount of effort.

They knew very well that Lin Huang probably had something up his sleeves since he had the guts to show up so they prepared themselves well before they came.

Lin Huang's invitation to fight them attracted everybody's attention, not just those on the 46th checkpoint. Many of the people in different checkpoints knew about this battle because those who were present did not only post it in the Genius Union's forum, they even started a live video of the battle.

Wang Zhong had logged out after entertaining Lin Huang in the afternoon, and it was already 6.p.m when he found out about this. He immediately logged in to Genius Union and rushed to the battle.

"Lin Xie, I've told you this morning specifically not to accept anyone's challenge. Why can't you control yourself?" Wang Zhong frowned. There were a few live videos now but he had no choice but to stop the fight since he promised Chan Dou that he would take good care of Lin Xie.

He turned back and looked at the man with piercings. "Punk, how dare you! An immortal-level rank-6 group teaming up to bully someone at the blue flame-level? Doesn't the Divine Alliance feel embarrassed? If you actually want to fight him, I'll entertain you instead!"

The man with piercings did not bother with Wang Zhong at all. Instead, he smiled at Lin Huang. "I didn't know that this was your intention. You pretend to invite us and then ask this guy named Wang to stop us."

"You're thinking too much. Since I've accepted your challenge, I'm naturally capable of sending you back to the first checkpoint." After uttering those words, Lin Huang looked at Wang Zhong and said, "Brother Wang, avoiding them is not the way to solve this problem. Killing them is the only way I know of that can solve this matter. The chief once said to never insult the Heaven Alliance. Anybody who dares to extend their claws and attack the Heaven Alliance will have to face us as we chop off their claws to teach them a lesson."

After listening to what Lin Huang had to say, utter shock flashed through Wang Zhong's eyes. Then, as his face turned serious, he asked, "How confident are you to win this fight?"

"I'm 100% confident!" Lin Huang grinned.

"I know that they're prepared for this." Wang Zhong was still worried.

"I know they are." Lin Huang nodded. "Brother Wang, please do me a favor and be the judge."

"Hey! Isn't it unfair to let someone from the Heaven Alliance be the judge?" The man with piercings shouted when he overheard their conversation.

"There are so many people here, and there are live videos as well. Moreover, it's a battle to the death. Won't the one who survivor and the one who dies be clear?" Lin Huang laughed. "I asked Brother Wang to be the judge so that he can verify your strength to see if you're qualified to challenge me. Also, he can be a witness to the signing of the agreement for our battle to the death."

"I've said this before, anyone who has eight million points can challenge me. Brother Wang, please check if these few challengers have enough points. Otherwise, send them right back to the first checkpoint." After listening to Lin Huang, two men standing behind the man with piercings immediately walked back to the crowd.

Wang Zhong glanced at the two of them but held his tongue. He began checking the points for the remaining four challengers. The page where their points were recorded popped up in front of him. They had more than eight million points and their four names were indeed on the leaderboard. They were ranked from the third to sixth place respectively.

After the check was complete, Wang Zhong nodded his head at Lin Huang and said, "There's no problem with their points."

"Let's start signing the agreement then."

Wang Zhong projected the agreement in front of them. It contained within it the basic provisions of the Stairway Tree's agreement for a fight to the death. There were no additional rules. After showing both parties the provisions and confirming that there were no other problems, both parties signed their name and put down their fingerprints.

"Who's going to be the first one to challenge me?" After signing the agreement, Lin Huang looked at the four of them with a smile.

Four of them exchanged glances with each other. All of them looked hesitant.

The first one to challenge him would be exposed to a higher risk since nobody knew what Lin Huang had up his sleeves. Despite the fact that the four of them had prepared themselves earlier, they were still unwilling to be the first one to challenge him. However, they knew that if the first person won the fight, the rest of the challengers would have no chance of challenging him since Lin Xie would be sent back to the first checkpoint after his death. As this thought ran through their heads, the four of them struggled with making a choice.

"Hey! The person with earrings on his nose. Aren't you're the one who was shouting in excitement this morning? Don't you have the guts to go first?" Lin Huang teased. "Just admit defeat if you don't want to fight. I'll just take four million points and you won't be sent back to the first checkpoint. Isn't it a win-win situation?" Lin Huang insulted, causing the crowd to burst into laughter.

'Damn it! It's not a win-win situation, and these aren't earrings!' The man with piercings thought to himself.

Since Lin Huang insulted him, he had no choice but to stand out from the rest since the battle was broadcast live. The people in the Genius Union would definitely laugh at him if he was afraid of Lin Huang at this moment.

"Hmph, sharp-tongued boy! I'm interested to see if your abilities are as strong as your mouth!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 666: Brother Lin Has No Mercy but Many Cannons!

Chapter 666: Brother Lin Has No Mercy but Many Cannons!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Standing on the 46th checkpoint branch of the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang and the man with piercings stood to face each other. Both of them were standing about 30 meters away from each other while the rest of the people, including the three challengers stood aside.

In an area that was thousands of meters in circumference, only Lin Huang, the man with piercings, and Wang Zhong who was the judge stood there.

"Are you ready?" Wang Zhong frowned and asked Lin Huang after the man with piercings took out two one-handed axes while he did nothing.

"Please wait a moment." After uttering those words, Lin Huang gazed upon the man with piercings, the three other challengers, and the rest of the people. He grinned. "Aren't you guys curious about what's my trump card is? I'll reveal it now…"

As he said that, a black door that was about three meters high with intricate golden patterns carved into it gradually appeared before Lin Huang. As if controlled by Telekinesis, something appeared and lingered in mid-air, and the muzzle of the cannon pointed directly at the man with piercings.

Most of the people could recognize the item at first glance.

"I-is that a God Crasher?!"

"How could Lin Xie get a God Crasher? That's a demigod-level item!"

"I think Zhou Huai is in trouble. He'll definitely be sent back to the first checkpoint if he's attacked by the God Crasher."

"It's uncertain. Though the God Crasher is powerful, nobody knows if he can even hit his target."

Zhou Huai was the punk's real name. Since he dressed in a slovenly manner, the people called him a punk. Then, as his nickname spread beyond the Divine Alliance, everybody thought it matched him well so people began addressing him this way. Only a few of them would call his by his real name.

Seeing Lin Huang take out the God Crasher, Zhou Huai's expression changed. Soon, a sinister laugh was heard as he said to Lin Huang, "I thought you'd have something incredible. It's just a God Crasher. You're doomed if your first hit misses your target!"

"Now, whoever told you that I only have one?" Lin Huang smirked as he took out taking out his second God Crasher.

"Two God Crashers…" Zhou Huai's face turned serious.

"Nobody knows who the winner is now," many of them who were watching the live video said.

However, after taking out the second God Crasher, he still did not signal Wang Zhong that he was ready. Instead, he sniggered and took out a third God Crasher…

Seeing the appearance of the third God Crasher, Zhou Huai's face turned grave.

The crowd who were watching the livestream no longer had faith in him. If the three God Crashers failed to hit Zhou Huai even once, Lin Xie would be fated to lose the fight.

As the judge, Wang Zhong seemed to be quite relaxed.

Lin Huang smiled as he looked at Zhou Huai and teased, "You can still give up now."

"Even if you have three God Crashers, it doesn't mean you'll win the fight!" Zhuo Huai was being stubborn.

"Is that so?" Lin Huang frowned. "What if I have a fourth one?"

After saying that, another God Crasher appeared in front of Lin Huang.

"Damn, four God Crashers! Lin Xie must be the Union Government Armed Forces leader's son!"

Zhou Huai's lips were twitching. He hated himself for being stubborn. Otherwise, Lin Xie might not have taken out the fourth God Crasher.

"It seems like four God Crashers are still not enough for you…" Naturally, Lin Huang knew that Zhou Huai was dying inside but he still continued piling the stress on him. "What if I have... Five God Crashers?"

The crowd no longer knew what to say. Was he trying to show off his wealth or his background?

"If five isn't enough... I still have a sixth one!" Just as he said that, he took out his final God Crasher. "I think six should be enough since you're just immortal-level rank-6. If you were someone at immortal-level rank-9, I don't mind taking out another three God Crashers."

Seeing Lin Huang continuously take out six God Crashers, the screens showing the livestream was about to explode.

"Brother Lin has no mercy but many cannons!"

"It's a group of idiots! They actually thought that Lin Xie was weak but he's actually the king of cannons. He'll shoot you in the face!"

"I'd like to bet five credit points! The head of the second artillery corps must be the one backing him!"

…

At the 63rd checkpoint of the Stairway Tree, a few of the seniors were paying attention to the fight as well.

Since it was a battle between the Heaven Alliance and Divine Alliance that even involved Lin Xie who was previously the focus of the entire Genius Union, they were curious about his performance.

"He's doing pretty well. Looks like me when I was younger." Seeing Lin Huang take out six God Crashers, Chan Dou gave him a thumbs up in front of the screen.

Zhu Hong, Hong Meng's chief paid close attention to the battle as well. She fixed her gaze on Lin Huang as if something had dawned on her. "Too bad I won't be able to witness his true abilities… I somehow feel that he's intentionally using the God Crashers to hide his true abilities?"

Zhong Liyan, the Divine Alliance's chief's face turned grave as he stared at the video. He thought that they would definitely win the battle and finally show off to the Heaven Alliance. However, after seeing the six God Crashers, he knew that the situation had changed. Instead, it was as if he was sending his face out for others to slap.

…

In the live video, six God Crashers appeared before Lin Huang, and they were arranged in a circle measuring about one meter. The black cannon muzzles all took aim at Zhou Huai who had now already lost his fighting spirit.

"I'm ready." Lin Huang nodded his head at Wang Zhong. He then looked at Zhou Huai and said, "Before it begins, you still have time to give up."

Zhou Huai shot Lin Huang a deadly stare and nodded his head at Wang Zhong. "Let's begin."

"Counting down. 3, 2, 1, start!"

The moment Wang Zhong's voice was heard, Zhou Huai immediately rushed toward him like a phantom.

Lin Huang remained calm. He immediately shifted the direction of one of the muzzles and soon, red flares could be seen shooting out of it, completely shrouding Zhou Huai in it.

At the next moment, the second God Crasher's muzzle behind Lin Huang suddenly shifted its aim and red flares flew past his body.

When that happened, Lin Huang frowned as he willed the third God Crasher to move to the left and shot red flares into the sky, flying at lightning speed.

As the flames flickered, a groan that lasted less than a second was heard.

"Zhou Huai is killed. You've obtained 4,135,186 points!"

The battle lasted for less than two seconds. Many of them could not even see Zhou Huai's movement at all. They could only see Lin Huang launched the three attacks before Zhou Huai lost.

Only Wang Zhong and a few of them knew what had really just happened.

Humans were not allowed to fly or teleport at the Stairway Tree, and Zhou Huai spent many of his points in exchange for the two dimensional relics he had with him. However, the relics were consumed when Lin Huang made his first two attacks. Only the third attack struck him.

Wang Zhong was puzzled that Lin Huang actually managed to sense Zhou Huai's position faster than him before accurately launching a rapid attack.

Naturally, Chan Dou and the rest noticed something strange. However, nobody had expected Lin Huang to use his territory before the battle. They only thought that Lin Huang had extraordinary sensory abilities.

Once Zhou Huai was killed in that split second, Lin Huang glanced at the remaining three challengers. He did not request to continue. Instead, he requested, "I want to take a 20 minutes break before moving on to the second battle."

Many of them were puzzled when they heard Lin Huang's request.

However, Lin Huang did not explain anything as he walked toward Wang Zhong. He then took out several molten crystals to recharge the energy used by the three God Crashers.

"Isn't it against the rules to do so?" one of the challengers asked. "If Lin Xie recharged the God Crashers after every battle, we would have no way to win the fight."

"Didn't you read the agreement for our battle to the death that you just signed? If it's a continuous fight, the person who's challenged is allowed to take a break after every fight. They're allowed to have an hour for their break at most." Lin Huang frowned. "It's not an additional rule. It exists in the Stairway Tree's basic provisions."

The challengers then immediately tapped on their letter of challenge to fact-check this information. Soon, they saw the rule that Lin Huang had just mentioned, and their face instantly turned grave.

After about 15 minutes, the three drained God Crashers were filled to the brim once more.

Lin Huang returned to the open space and gazing at the remaining three challengers who had signed the agreement before he asked, "Who's up for round two?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 667: Buy Buy Buy!

Chapter 667: Buy Buy Buy!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The three challengers from the Divine Alliance panicked.

After watching Lin Huang's previous battle, they knew that they had no chance of winning. Not only would they be sent back to the first checkpoint, even the points that they got from the rest of the Divine Alliance members would also have to be surrendered to Lin Huang.

Because the battle was being streamed live, it would be embarrassing to admit defeat now. However, they would feel ashamed as well if they were killed and had to give their points to him. The three of them discussed secretly and soon, they made up their minds.

"Lin Xie, it's our fault as we attempted to steal your points. We admit that we're weak," a skinny, young man said, "Since you've killed Zhou Huai and obtained more than four million points, please stop here. If you can act as if nothing has happened, we guarantee that we won't trouble you any longer. We can still be friends when we meet in the future."

"What do you mean?" Lin Huang frowned. "You've already signed the agreement, but now you're telling me now to act as if nothing has happened. Are you trying to break the contract? Why didn't you consider the consequences before robbing me? You can't fight me now, so you say that you're weak. If I'm the one who loses the fight, do I deserve to give you all the points? Do I deserve to get bullied just because I'm weaker than you guys?!"

What he said struck the trio dumb.

"You signed the agreement along with your fingerprints at your own will. Nobody forced you to do so. Everyone here and the people who are watching the live stream video witnessed this. Rules are rules. If you were to break the contract, I suppose that the audience won't agree to it, let alone me. You only have two choices if you want to leave. The first choice is to admit defeat and give half of your points to me whereas the second choice is to let me send you back to the first checkpoint of the Stairway Tree!"

Apparently, Lin Huang was not going to accept the three of them merely admitting that they were weak.

"Lin Xie, don't be so mean to us," whined the skinny young man gloomily.

"Don't lecture me." Lin Huang knew that he sounded intimidating. "Also, if you were to get me into trouble in the future, just come to me. Even if you're an immortal-level rank-9, I'll still send you back to the first checkpoint of the Stairway Tree."

The audience's eyes flew open wide, and comments could be seen flooding the screen.

"I hope that the chief of the Heaven Alliance can keep me with him. I know how to do household chores."

"When I was still a blue flame-level, I froze to death for many times on the second checkpoint of the Stairway Tree. Look at the blue flame-levels nowadays. Tsk, tsk, why's there such a huge difference?"

"If I have more than ten God Crashers, I can also… Alright, I'll stop bullshitting. I can't even afford to use the God Crasher…"

…

"Fight or admit defeat? Make your choice." Lin Huang did not give them a third choice.

Since it had already come so far, the three challengers knew that they had no way out.

As they thought of the live video that was capturing them and the fact that their boss would probably be watching them, the three of them had no choice but to fight.

They did not have any hope left in the next three battles.

Although the three of them also had dimensional relics, Lin Huang managed to capture their movements with his Territory skill. His God Crashers killed them after a few teleport attempts. None of them managed to survive his attacks for more than two seconds.

After killing Zhou Huai and the rest, Lin Huang's points exceeded 24 million and were double that of Chan Dou's, who was previously ranked first. He now topped the chart.

Many of them were eyeing his points. However, whoever watched the live video basically had no means of grabbing his points at all. Six God Crashers were no joke, and nobody knew how many he had in total.

After the four battles ended, it was about 6.40p.m. As the sky turned dark, he followed Wang Zhong and returned to the Heaven Alliance subdivision.

"Little brat, you make me feel relieved. Fortunately, you won the fight and didn't embarrass the Heaven Alliance." Wang Zhong was impressed.

"If we try to avoid them all the time, they'll ask for more. What they say to me will get harsher every time we meet." Lin Huang decided to fight them only after careful consideration. He did not act rashly. "Even if they're here in the future, I guess they'll be humble. As for the rest who saw the God Crashers, I guess they won't want to fight me anymore."

"Although the third generation God Crasher is powerful, the number of usages is restricted. It's helpful in emergencies. Try not to use it so often in the future." Wang Zhong could identify that it was a third generation God Crasher.

"I know. I wouldn't have used the God Crasher if there weren't so many points for me to grab. I have an additional 16 million now, which I can exchange for many amazing items." Lin Huang grinned.

"One Stairway point equals to 1,000 Life Crystals. 24 million points equal to 24 billion Life Crystals. It's enough to buy two demigod relics!" Wang Zhong exclaimed. "However, I'd suggest you not to buy the demigod relic. Try to buy whatever you can use now or in the near future. What you should do now is to enhance your ability as the God Crasher is just an external support."

"Got it. Don't worry." Lin Huang already knew how he was going to use the points.

After saying goodbye to Wang Zhong, Lin Huang logged out of the Genius Union. At the hotel, he visited the Genius Union Stairway Mall in browsing mode.

The first item he checked out was the telekinetic throwing daggers.

Under normal circumstances, ancient relics could only be activated when Lin Huang achieved immortal-level. Nevertheless, he bought it now because he could use it when he used the Transformation Card. Moreover, he was now on blue flame-level. As soon as he found a suitable Life Fire monster, he could get on gold flame-level in two to three months, at the most. Perhaps it would take him about half a year to level up to immortal-level. Therefore, it was not too early to prepare.

Six types of telekinetic throwing daggers were found in the Stairway Mall. Lin Huang was interested in the strongest weapon at first glance. The name of the Life Power throwing dagger was the Ink Feather. A triple mutated Dark Angel had dropped the item. Despite the fact that the combat strength of the Dark Angels being on purple gold-rank, their abilities were comparable to a demigod's. Killing those rare creatures was tough.

There were only three sets of Ink Feathers in the Stairway Mall. 3,600 dark jade-like throwing daggers formed each set and were being sold at a price of 1.8 million points, which could be converted to 1.8 billion Life Crystals.

"It's expensive, but it's worth it! It's on par with a demigod relic, and it's the best telekinetic weapon." Lin Huang then ordered the daggers without hesitation.

Each set would cost him 1.8 million points, so three sets would cost 5.4 million points. The members of the Heaven Alliance enjoyed a discount of 30%. Therefore, the price ended up to be 3.78 million.

"The 30% discount is awesome! I can save more than 1.6 million points then." He paid without hesitating and soon, he started looking for sword skills.

His Sword Dao was stuck at level-4 as he only had a few transcendent sword skills.

The transcendent sword skills ranked from Illumination, Oblivion, and Void Breaker. They were on level-3, level-4, and level-5 Sword Dao respectively.

According to Xiao Hei, the epic-level sword skills incorporated two levels, which were Illumination and Oblivion. The corresponding level of the legendary-level sword skills would be the Void Breaker.

When he was at the Martial Hunter College, he had learned almost all the sword skills below transcendent level in Divison 7. However, the transcendent sword skills were possessed by different organizations and were not publicly available.

He had learned less than ten types of epic-level sword skills, including the two skills he had picked up at the Martial Hunter College and a few that he had already learned on his own. As for the legendary-level sword skills, the only one he had discovered was the Star Dome.

In the Stairway Mall, there was a variety of Illumination skills; there was a total of 1,300 of them. The skills were relatively cheap as he could buy them at a price of just about 10 points. The most expensive skill cost about 80 points, and none of them cost more than 100 points.

Lin Huang then spent more than 40,000 points to download more than 1,300 types of Illumination sword skills.

He then started checking on the Oblivion and Void Breaker sword skills.

The Oblivion sword skill was rather expensive as it cost at least 300 points per skill. Some of them even required 5,000 to 6,000 points. There were 700 of them. Lin Huang spent 1.2 million points to buy all of them.

As for the Void Breaker sword skill, each of them was sold at a price of more than 10,000 points. Many of them cost about 100,000 points. Also, the price of seven of the sword skills cost more than a million. However, there were only about 80 types of Void Breaker sword skills.

All in all, Lin Huang had spent about 18 million points to buy seven of the most expensive sword skills and the remaining 78 sword skills.

After purchasing all the items, Lin Huang had almost used up all the 24 million points he initially had.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 668: Which Checkpoint of the Stairway Tree Were You At When You Were a Blue Flame-Level?

Chapter 668: Which Checkpoint of the Stairway Tree Were You At When You Were a Blue Flame-Level?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing his remaining 780,000 points, he forced a smile. "The points can be used up terribly easily."

After buying all the stuff he wanted, it was about 8 p.m. He started checking the sword skills that he had just acquired.

The sword skills were encrypted and had been sent to him through his Emperor's Heart Ring after payment had been made.

The Illumination sword skill was the first set projected. Lin Huang spent about 15 minutes watching its tutorial.

Since his Sword Dao was already on level-4, he basically managed to learn the level-3 sword skills after watching the practical part of the sword skill and its tutorial.

It was like a person who had mastered advanced mathematics and was looking back at the syllabus of high school mathematics. They would understand it after studying it once.

It took him another five to six minutes to watch the practicing of the sword skill thrice. However, he did not watch the detailed tutorial.

After about 20 minutes, he started practicing the sword skill in the hotel living room. He practiced thrice after a few minutes. Each time after finishing the practice of his sword skill, he obtained thousands of card pieces. After three rounds, the Skill Card of the first sword skill was formed.

Soon after, a Skill Card was formed in his body after every 20 minutes.

By midnight, Lin Huang had already learned 11 Illumination sword skills. He could sense that there was a slight improvement in his Sword Dao. Obviously, his way of practicing was correct.

The next day, Lin Huang got out of bed early in the morning and logged into the Genius Union world. He started climbing again.

After more than two hours, he finally managed to get through the 49th checkpoint. However, after more than two hours, Lin Huang was stuck on the 50th checkpoint.

He was completely wrapped in a sticky resin at the 50th checkpoint, and he could not get rid of it at all. Attacking was the only way to free himself. He had to slash it by force and make his way through the ditch.

However, the resin was immune to almost all types of energy including Life Power, elemental energy, telekinetic energy, and some of the unusual energies. Only physical attacks could destroy it. Moreover, the resin could move and recover on its own. If the attack were not launched fast enough, the damaged section would recover on its own swiftly.

Some of them teamed up and attempted to attack it. However, as long as there was more than one person who attacked the same part, the defense strength of the resin would be 10 to 100 times stronger.

Lin Huang was most fearful of checkpoints like this. Since he was just a blue flame-level, his physique was incomparable to an immortal-level's.

As the resin was immune to his telekinetic power, the power of the telekinetic weapon would be suppressed when it reached a particular area. Its power would be even weaker than 1/10,000 of its standard power. In fact, it would not affect the resin at all.

After several attempts, not even a crack could be seen on the resin. He had tried many ways such as removing his telekinetic power as he approached the resin, relying on the throwing dagger to attack, and grouping the throwing daggers into a drill to bore a hole in it. He had even summoned the Mighty Ape.

Since there was an audience, Lin Huang did not summon Tyrant or attempt to attack with his sword skills. He then returned to the 46th checkpoint.

Just as he returned to the 46th checkpoint, somebody had started a new thread in the Genius Union forum. The post was about Lin Huang failing the 50th checkpoint.

The people started commenting rapidly, saying that Lin Xie could only rely on the God Crasher. Without the God Crasher, he was trash.

Once the people started criticizing him, many of them followed the trend and commented on him. They commented that it was useless to rely on external support. Only those who were weak would depend on external forces.

Only a few of them supported him as he had gained some new fans since the incident that happened yesterday.

What ended this commotion was Chan Dou's comment.

"For those who say that Lin Xie is weak, I'd like to ask, which checkpoint of the Stairway Tree were you on when you were a blue flame-level?"

The comment struck everybody dumb.

Lin Xie was only on blue flame-level, yet he had already reached the 49th checkpoint. Nobody had ever achieved this in the past. He indeed had the God Crasher. However, could someone get into the 49th checkpoint solely by relying on the God Crashers? Even idiots would know that it was impossible. Aside from some of the checkpoints where the God Crasher would be useful to him when there were the monster attacks, the God Crasher could not assist him at all at the rest of the checkpoints.

By the time Lin Huang knew that people were commenting on him, the issue had already subsided. He did not care so much about it though. After returning to the Heaven Alliance subdivision, he logged out of the Genius Union.

Since he was stuck and could no longer continue climbing up the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang decided to focus on practicing his sword skills. He did not log into the Genius Union for ten consecutive days.

Under normal circumstances, Lin Huang could master one set of sword skills in about 20 minutes. However, sometimes when the swords skills were somewhat tricky, it would take him twice as long to master the skill. Over the past ten days, Lin Huang had learned about 450 Illumination sword skills, which was about a third of the Illumination sword skills that he had bought.

Lin Huang's sword realm was improving rapidly in the past ten days. At first, he was initially at the beginning stage of Oblivion. He had now proceeded to the middle stage.

Lin Huang planned to practice for 20 consecutive days so that he could learn all the Illumination sword skills. However, he received a video call from Chan Dou early in the morning.

As soon as the video call was answered, Chan Dou asked with a smile, "You haven't logged into the Genius Union for 13 days. What are you up to?"

"Recently, I've been busy practicing my sword skills. I didn't know that it's the end of the month already," Lin Huang replied.

"I'm calling you because it's near the end of the month. A few days later, the Stairway Tree will summarize the rewards to be given out in May. If you're capable of breaking through the 50th checkpoint, try your best to do so. Rewards given to you after you reach the 50th checkpoint or higher are completely different from what you obtain from the 40th to the 49th checkpoint. However, if you can't do so, just ignore what I've said since 90% of them who stay on the 46th checkpoint failed to reach the 50th checkpoint anyway. There aren't any useful strategies for this checkpoint."

"I'll try again when I'm free." Lin Huang nodded. He did not notice that it was now the end of May.

After hanging up, he took a look at the date. It was already May 29. There were two days left until the monthly rewards would be given to them on the first of June.

He hesitated for a moment and soon, he logged into the Genius Union again.

It was still early in the morning at about 7 a.m. Not many people were online.

He then rode on the Mighty Ape and directly climbed up to the 50th checkpoint.

After observing the surroundings and making sure that there was no one else around him, he then took out his ink-tainted battle sword. His sword realm had been fully activated. Even without the use of Life Power, he sliced his sword forward and cut through the resin.

Lin Huang did not expect that a big ditch would form as he attacked. He managed to cut through the resin without any obstacle.

"It's my sword realm!"

Lin Huang could clearly sense that the change because of his sword realm. As his sword penetrated through the resin layer, he felt that it was as easy as cutting through tofu. The resin that was tainted by his sword realm resembled plastic that was being melted by a high temperature as it shriveled up on its own and shrank, creating a path. He knew that not all of the sword realms would work. The effect of his sword realm was apparent because it was incredibly strong.

Since there was a shortcut, Lin Huang did not bother staying there any longer. He thrust his sword forward and formed ditches, paving a route on the resin. In less than five minutes, he had broken through the 50th checkpoint that had been a barrier to more than 10,000 people.

As he reached the 51st checkpoint, he immediately put his battle sword away and summoned Tyrant to get through this checkpoint.

The difficulty level from the 50th checkpoint onwards was much higher. Lin Huang spent precisely five hours to complete the 51st checkpoint. He broke through the 52nd checkpoint just when the sky was turning dark.

Lin Huang spent exactly two days getting through four checkpoints, from the 51st checkpoint to the 54th checkpoint.

Nobody expected that he would reach the humans' foothold on the 55th checkpoint. Even he himself did not expect that to happen.

At every checkpoint above the 50th checkpoint, each level was very challenging, and Lin Huang even felt like giving up. Fortunately, there were no people there, and he could perform his strongest sword realm, summoning Bai and the rest to help him out without any qualms. Even then, he only managed to reach the 55th checkpoint before the sky turned dark.

As he stepped into the 55th checkpoint, Lin Huang immediately looked for a crack on the bark and logged out of the virtual reality.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 669: The Bizarre Seed

Chapter 669: The Bizarre Seed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since any expenditure on the Stairway Mall would not affect their ranking, Lin Xie's name was still ranked first on the leaderboard. Many people paid close attention to the changes in Lin Huang's achievement these few days.

In the beginning, everybody was shocked when Lin Huang managed to break through the 50th checkpoint as the majority of them were stuck at the 46th checkpoint, having failed to get to the 50th checkpoint.

Lin Huang then only managed to break through two checkpoints in a day. Everyone could feel that his climb was getting tougher.

At the 51st checkpoint, he did not complete the level even after several hours, so they expected him to stop there. However, after more than 5 hours, he finally managed to get through it.

The next few checkpoints were tough for him, and it took him a long time to pass through each checkpoint.

Still, Lin Huang managed to reach the 55th checkpoint.

The 55th checkpoint was the fourth gathering point of the humans at the Stairway Tree. Anyone who was capable of reaching this checkpoint was primarily on immortal-level rank-7.

Everybody in the Genius Union did not expect Lin Xie, who was only on blue flame-level, to reach this checkpoint. Even Lin Huang himself did not expect this achievement.

This had to be recorded in the history as a mind-blowing feat because nobody who was on holy fire-level could ever climb to the 55th checkpoint in the past. Lin Huang was the first and only one.

After Lin Huang had broken the record, the Emperor's Heart even blasted an announcement to all the Genius Union's current members.

"Congratulations to Lin Xie, who's a blue flame-level! He has reached the 55th checkpoint! It's the highest checkpoint that a holy fire-level can reach so far!"

The announcement from the Emperor's Heart was pinned at the top of the Genius Union's forum.

Many of them who had not paid attention to Lin Huang's achievement were shocked when they received the announcement.

Some of them even started a topic under the pinned post in the forum.

#When you were a blue flame-level, which checkpoint of the Stairway Tree were you on?#

Soon, many people started commenting on this topic.

"The… The first checkpoint… (Covers face)"

"I've been frozen to death 11 times at the second checkpoint. I've no choice but to go back to the first checkpoint! (Nose picking)"

"I've been frozen to death 13 times…"

"Hey, I didn't say anything though I've been frozen to death 28 times! (Shrugs)"

"When I was a blue flame-level, I think I was at the 29th checkpoint." This was Chan Dou.

"Oh my god. A pro has appeared. Allow me, the noob, to leech on you."

"I only saw a noob being sucked dry by a pro instead."

…

After logging out, Lin Huang was immediately pinged by the Emperor's Heart because he had broken a record.

Along with the announcement, a notice about a reward was sent to him as well.

"Due to your outstanding performance in the Genius Union, a bizarre seed is rewarded to you."

Aside from the notice, there was also an attachment, which Lin Huang opened. He found a black seed.

Feeling curious, he immediately downloaded it. After a short while, the download was completed. The virtual black seed appeared in his hand unexpectedly.

"What's happening?" Lin Huang was shocked. He knew that many of the items from the Genius Union could be brought to reality. However, that would only happen when the item was stored in the Emperor's Heart Ring, and one would have to take it out from there. However, the black seed had become a tangible item and had appeared in his hand right after he downloaded it.

Staring at the seed with careful observation, he noticed that the black seed was only the size of his pinky finger. He could not figure out if there was anything special about it.

Lin Huang then wanted to store it in his Emperor's Heart Ring, but he failed to do so. He had no other choice but to put it in his pocket.

Full of doubts, he opened the Heart Network to search for more information regarding the bizarre seed. However, he could find no information regarding it.

In the Genius Union, as he searched for the keywords "bizarre seed", the result screen showed that he had no authority to access it.

Lin Huang was even more curious now, and he sent Chan Dou a message. "What is a bizarre seed?"

After sending the message for less than two seconds, he received a video call from Chan Dou.

Lin Huang answered the video call, feeling odd.

"Did you obtain the bizarre seed as a reward?" Chan Dou exclaimed in surprise.

"Hmmm… I'm just asking." Lin Huang did not answer him directly.

"I see." Chan Dou realized that he was being dramatic. After calming himself down, he replied, "The bizarre seed is an exclusive reward given by the Genius Union to those with outstanding performance. It's the best reward in the Genius Union. Its level even surpasses a demigod relic.

"Although I've never seen it before, I've heard from the seniors that the bizarre seed is actually a God's item. Its value may possibly be higher than a God's relic. When the seed is inserted into your body, each bizarre seed will grow into different fruits. Some of the fruits will allow you to have supernatural powers whereas some of them will turn into a God's item or a God's relic. What it'll grow into varies in different bodies. It's said that its breeding time varies according to different bodies as well. Some of them take only a day to grow into fruits whereas some of them can't germinate into fruits even after a hundred years.

"The seed can be activated easily. As long as you insert your Life Power into it continuously until it has been completely filled, it'll be automatically activated. The activated seed will enter the body of the person who inserted Life Power into it. You don't need to bother it after that." Chan Dou shared the method of activation with him. Obviously, he guessed that Lin Huang had obtained the bizarre seed as a reward.

"Thank you." Lin Huang did not bother denying that he had received the bizarre seed.

Chan Dou looked at him enviously and did not say anything else. He then hung up.

After the conversation with Chan Dou ended, Lin Huang took out the black seed from his pocket. Without a moment of hesitation, he started inserting Life Power as Chan Dou had taught him.

He was practicing his Army Attack Tactics while inserting his Life Power into the seed.

Soon, the first Life Wheel had been drained, followed by the second, the third, and the fourth… Eventually, ten of his Life Wheels had been depleted, but nothing happened to the seed. The seed resembled an abyss as it engulfed all the Life Power in ten of his Life Wheels without being activated.

Lin Huang immediately used a Life Power Refill Card since his Life Power had been drained. After restoring the Life Power in ten of his Life Wheels, he began inserting Life Power into the black seed for the second time.

After half an hour, the Life Power in ten of his Life Wheels had been used up again. Still, there was no response from the seed.

Lin Huang then took out the second and the third Life Power Refill Cards and inserted Life Power into the seed yet again.

An hour had passed, and the amount of Life Power from 40 Life Wheels had been inserted. The little pinky-sized black seed showed no response though.

"It seems like it's hard to activate it in a short period of time."

Lin Huang forced a smile. He was exhausted, so he kept the seed in his pocket. He then started practicing his Army Attack Tactics to restore the Life Power in his body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 670: The Fourth Life Fire Monster

Chapter 670: The Fourth Life Fire Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not sleep at night as he spent the whole night training his Army Attack Tactics. By about noon, it had taken him about 15 hours to fill up the Life Power in ten of his Life Wheels. At the same time, he had restored the Life Power in three of the Life Power Refill Cards.

After lunch, Lin Huang did not log into the Genius Union. It was meaningless if he were to log into the virtual reality as there were quite a number of them at the 55th checkpoint. If he continued climbing, he would catch the people's attention again. He did not want to reveal that he had mastered Sword Dao and owned a monster troop. Even if he were to use his trump card, the possibility of breaking through level 55 was low. Therefore, he did not want to waste his time and effort on such an attempt.

In the afternoon, Lin Huang started practicing his sword skills.

At about 11 p.m., he had learned 31 of the Illumination sword skills.

Before he slept, he took out the black seed again. He inserted the Life Power from nine out of ten of his Life Wheels. He then put his bizarre seed away.

Knowing that the seed could not be activated in a short period of time, he did not intend to spend much time on it. Even if it was activated, he was unsure of how long it would need to grow.

After retaining the Life Power in one of his Life Wheels in case he would need to use it, Lin Huang took a shower and slept.

Just after 6 a.m., upon waking up, ten of the Life Wheels in his body had been recharged. Of course, it would be slower for the Army Attack Tactics skill to rotate itself compared to when it was activated. Nevertheless, it would not be a problem for it to fill up ten Life Wheels overnight.

After breakfast, he started training his sword skills again.

At about 8 a.m., he received the monthly rewards for the month of May from the Genius Union.

From the first to the 10th checkpoint of the Stairway Tree, he obtained one point for every checkpoint he broke through. From the 11th to the 20th checkpoint, 10 points would be awarded to him for each checkpoint. From the 21st to the 30th checkpoint, 100 points would be given and so on… From the 51st to the 60th checkpoint, he would obtain 100,000 points for each checkpoint.

Lin Huang had got to the 54th checkpoint. Therefore, he would obtain 400,000 points each year. These points would be distributed ten times from January to October, and each time, only 40,000 points would be awarded. As for November and December, there would be no rewards. However, within these two months, the points would be recalculated. For those who had new achievements, the points could be redeemed retroactively.

For example, if somebody managed to reach the 50th checkpoint the previous month, their points would total up to 100,000. However, if they could break through the 60th checkpoint this month, their points would rise to one million. They would then be rewarded 100,000 points each month. Therefore, in November and December, after the points had been recalculated, the remaining points for the past few months would be given to them.

After December, the Emperor's Heart would file an annual settlement. According to the personal points accumulated on an annual basis and the annual ranking of the organizations, the rewards would be assigned. This was the reason why many geniuses joined the Genius Union.

Monthly rewards meant nothing to them as only points or relics would be rewarded.

For those who managed to get to checkpoints above the 50th checkpoint, some of the rewards could be Void Breaker skills whereas some of them were the ancient relics. They were much more valuable than the items rewarded below the 50th checkpoint.

However, the monthly rewards seemed unappealing to Lin Huang because for checkpoints below the 60th checkpoint, the rewards from the Emperor's Heart could only be Void Breaker skills or low-grade ancient relics. They only cost tens of millions of Life Crystals.

He had ensured that the transaction for the 40,000 points had been done. Lin Huang then took a look at the item he received. It was an ancient sword relic.

Similar to the three sets of Ink Feathers that Lin Huang had just bought a few days ago, the combat sword was directly stored in his storage space.

He took it out and studied it. Its quality was apparently incomparable to the Air Slicer. He supposed that the sword was obtained from a black gold-level monster. He wanted to sell it at the auction when he was free. Since ancient relics were rare, the sword could possibly be sold at a price of more than 10 million Life Crystals at the auction.

After storing his combat sword, Lin Huang did not pay close attention to the monthly reward. Again, he switched his focus back to his Sword Dao training.

When it was slightly after 11 at night, he inserted his Life Power into the black seed again. He then took a shower and went to bed.

Lin Huang repeated this process for the next 21 days.

Every morning, he started training his sword skills at about 7 a.m. At about 11 p.m., he spent about half an hour inserting his Life Power into the black seed and went to bed at around midnight.

Still, the black seed was not activated.

However, Lin Huang finally completed the training of 1,368 Illumination Sword Skills. His level-4 Sword Dao had improved from the beginning stage to the peak of Oblivion.

He knew that with his sword realm, he was about to achieve level-5 Sword Dao.

However, he did not force himself to train his Oblivion sword skills in order to make a breakthrough. Instead, he chose to settle down, waiting for the chance to come.

When Liu Ming was an immortal-level rank-9, he was stuck at this checkpoint for tens of years because he was too eager to achieve it, but things turned out differently for him.

Liu Ming had explicitly emphasized this when they talked about Sword Dao. Each level of Sword Dao could not be achieved by force. He had to let nature take its course. Otherwise, he might get on the wrong path.

Since there was a substantial improvement in his Sword Dao in addition to his blue flame-level Life Power becoming stable after more than a month, Lin Huang was finally leaving Sweep City.

He had gotten an update from the black market a week ago regarding the triple mutated monster.

One of them was a triple mutated humanoid monster which possessed a sword heart in its body. The monster's tinder would definitely inherit its sword heart.

Lin Huang was eager to obtain the ability of a sword heart a long time ago. However, he could not find a suitable Life Fire monster all the while. He now finally had the chance to hunt this monster.

If the practice of his Sword Dao could not be completed in the nick of time, Lin Huang would have left to hunt down the monster a week ago.

According to the information he got from the black market, it was a Whitesword Supreme with an immortal-level rank-6 combat strength.

The Whitesword Supreme was not a new monster to Lin Huang as he had seen it before in the monster guide. However, he had never had a chance of encountering such a monster.

The triple mutated monster was relatively strong as it could fight an immortal-level rank-8.

If he were to kill it on its own, Lin Huang was not confident of defeating it. Fortunately, he was not alone as he had his monster troop.

The place where the Whitesword Supreme had appeared was not easy to access. It had been discovered on an island in the Peaceful Ocean.

"It seems like I've to go to the Peaceful Ocean…" Lin Huang fixed his gaze on the map provided by the black market.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 671: F\*ck, I Forgot to Save My Draft!

Chapter 671: F\*ck, I Forgot to Save My Draft!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Peaceful Ocean was the third most dangerous forbidden land in the entire world. It ranked just right behind the virtual zone and the Abyss Brink. It was the largest ocean in the world, connecting 8 of the 12 safe zones. Before leaving Division 7, the ocean that Mr. Fu had brought him to train at was a small portion of the Peaceful Ocean in Division 7. Division 3 was connected to the east coast of the Peaceful Ocean.

The Peaceful Ocean was much more perilous than the second layer of the Abyss Brink. Besides king sea monsters that were even more humongous than giants, there were many imperial and even demigod-level monsters around. There were four harbors that one could enter the Peaceful Ocean through. The Victoria Harbor was the nearest island to the harbor where the Whitesword Supreme was. It was 16,000 nautical miles (almost 30,000 kilometers) away.

From the south point that Lin Huang trained at, he would have to get to Victoria Harbor and take the Demonic Crystal Spaceship to the Far East Island. The Far East Island was the closest island that the Demonic Crystal Spaceship could reach and was the nearest to the Supreme Whitesword. Even so, it was more than 8,000 nautical miles away from the unknown island where the Supreme Whitesword was, so Lin Huang would still have to fly there on his own.

After plotting the route in the middle of the night, Lin Huang bought the tickets to Victoria City and the Far East Island when it was past 1 a.m. In the morning, Lin Huang packed his bag and checked out of the room after his breakfast downstairs. He had stayed more than a month in Sweep City, and he hardly got out of his hotel room because he was training. Now that it was the end of June, most sections of Division 3 were experiencing summer, and everyone in Sweep City was wearing short-sleeved clothing.

Lin Huang dressed casually in a white t-shirt with a blue Furry Beast printed on it and a pair of jeans. In such a handsome disguise, the two ladies at the reception ogled him as they were assisting him to check out of his room. After he left, the two ladies excitedly discussed between themselves about whether he was the most handsome guest that they ever had this year.

After leaving the hotel, Lin Huang summoned Thunder and headed to the dimensional portal of the Peaceful Ocean. The portal to Victoria City would open only once a day at 9 a.m. daily. There were only six people including Lin Huang when he arrived at the dimensional portal. Since Victoria City was a large harbor, many tourists were visiting the beach during the summer. There were very few people at the dimensional portal as it was the end of June and the summer holidays had yet to start.

When it was 9 a.m. sharp, the dimensional portal opened. Lin Huang scanned his ticket together with the other five, then stepped into the portal. Soon, they stepped out of the portal and arrived at Victoria City. It was a sunny, cloudless day. Lin Huang then took out his dimensional portal to pin the coordinates. After confirming the location of Victoria Harbor on the Emperor's Heart Ring's map, he summoned Thunder again and headed there.

Twenty minutes later, Thunder brought Lin Huang to the Victoria Harbor. There was only one ship that headed to the Far East Island from that harbor once a week and coincidentally, it was that very day. The ship would depart at 11 a.m., which was the reason why Lin Huang went there early in the morning. If he had not made it to the ship today, he would have to wait for another week.

He had bought the ticket in the middle of the night and found it expensive at 3,000 Life Crystals per ticket, which was the price of a grade-2 or grade-3 relic. It only covered a standard cabin with two people to a room. A private cabin would cost 20,000 Life Crystals per ticket, which was the price of a grade-5 relic. Besides being a private room for one, it came with an en-suite bathroom with a bathtub. Although Lin Huang had the money, the tickets for the private cabin were sold out. Of course, there was the economy cabin that was cheaper than the standard cabin at only 500 Life Crystals per ticket. There would be eight people in a room without a bathroom. Even so, the tickets were sold out since the beginning.

As soon as he arrived at the harbor, Lin Huang soon saw the gigantic Demonic Crystal Spaceship floating in mid-air. It was even bigger than any of the ships that Lin Huang had ever seen. It was almost like a battleship. He knew that such a ship was called the Emperor's Ship and it was a supreme relic that was made of the bones of an imperial-level king sea monster. Although it was only a supreme relic, its defense was much more powerful than most of the ancient relic armors. Besides that, there were God Crashers and other weapons on the ship that could be used to chase away sea monsters.

The ship was like a demigod relic. If it were to be sold at auctions, it would be more expensive than a demigod relic. After Lin Huang was done admiring the ship, he searched for a place to wait for the ship to depart. He looked far away to see tourists wandering around the stores in the harbor. Although it was not the summer holidays yet, there were already many tourists.

The Far East Island was the most eastern island that the Division 3 Demonic Crystal Spaceship could get to. The island itself was beautiful, and you could catch the earliest sunset in Division 3 there, hence the flocking tourists. Lin Huang observed around and soon noticed an al fresco cafe. However, it was almost entirely occupied with only one vacant seat under an umbrella.

There was a man with a messy mustache sitting across the vacant seat. He wore sunglasses, a white t-shirt, a pair of sky blue beach shorts, and flip-flops. He was tapping on a virtual keyboard on his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Uncle, is there anyone sitting here?" Lin Huang asked.

The man in the sunglasses peered at him over the Emperor's Heart Ring projection and said in all seriousness, "You should call me 'brother' at your age. If you're below 16, it's okay for you to call me 'uncle', but it's obvious that you're over 20 and I'm only 31. I think you shouldn't call me that."

"Oh… Alright then. Brother, is anyone sitting here?" Lin Huang corrected himself.

"No, please sit." The man turned back to the projection in front of him.

Lin Huang ordered a cup of coffee while waiting for the ship to depart patiently. The man across him occasionally frowned, scratching his head and sometimes biting his nails. He seemed to be in a dilemma as he typed slowly on his virtual keyboard. Although Lin Huang was curious about what the man was doing, recalling the conversation they had earlier, he gave up asking to save himself any possible embarrassment.

When it was 10.30 a.m., the checking of the tickets started. Seeing that many people had stood up to queue, Lin Huang ordered himself another cup of coffee. The man sitting across him did not look like he was standing up either as he continued typing on the virtual keyboard slowly. Ten minutes later, Lin Huang stood up after noticing that there were not many people left in the queue.

Just when he was leaving, he decided to remind the man because he noticed that the man did not seem to be leaving.

"Brother, the ship is leaving. Don't you want to make a move?"

"The ship is leaving!" The man switched off the projection frantically and let out a groan out of nowhere as he shot up to his feet with his bag.

"F\*ck, I forgot to save my draft!"

Lin Huang ignored the man and boarded the ship.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 672: Lin Huang’s Roommate

Chapter 672: Lin Huang’s Roommate

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After boarding the ship, Lin Huang soon found his assigned cabin that was printed on his ticket, Room 308. There was nobody in the room. The speed of the Emperor's Ship was not considered fast whereby its normal flying speed was only 2,000 kilometers per hour. The distance between the Victoria Harbor to the Far East Island was 15,000 kilometers with two stops in between. It would take almost eight hours to get there. If Lin Huang were to summon Thunder at full speed, he would take half the time the ship needed.

However, many people did not choose to ride on their flying mounts as it was safer on the Emperor's Ship as long as they did not encounter any demigod-level monsters. Even if they encountered imperial-level monsters, the tens of God Crashers would destroy the monsters. They were hardly any demigod-level monsters 10,000 nautical miles along the east coast. It would be unfortunate if they did encounter one.

Lin Huang looked out of the window as he sat on his bed. Many people were admiring the blue and calm Peaceful Ocean on the deck. It did not look like an ocean, but more like a massive lake. However, Lin Huang, who had stayed more than a month on the Peaceful Ocean, knew that everything was not as tranquil as it seemed.

"308… 308…" While Lin Huang was spacing out as he looked out of the window, he heard someone mumbling at the door. He turned around and looked expectantly at the door as he heard his room number. A man in beach shorts stood at the door and glanced at the room number before walking in.

"It's you!" The man saw Lin Huang as soon as he entered. Lin Huang did not expect the weird man in sunglasses whom he met at the cafe to be his roommate.

The man took off his sunglasses and walked to Lin Huang.

"I know that you meant me well when you urged me to get on the ship earlier. I'd like to thank you for that, but you made me forget to save my draft! My four hours of work was washed down the drain. Do you know the pain of losing four hours of work as a lousy writer who managed to squeeze out 2,000 words?"

"Erm…" Lin Huang looked awkward as he genuinely could not understand the pain. However, seeing that the man was so mad that he was going to cry, he decided to apologize.

"I'm sorry, it's my fault."

Since Lin Huang apologized, the man was slightly placated. He then put his sunglasses on again.

"Forget about it. Just be careful the next time and not be so hurried for a small matter like that. A man should be calm."

"Who was the one who forgot to save his own draft? It's you who isn't calm…" Lin Huang thought to himself.

"Brother, are you an author?" Lin Huang could not help but ask as he watched the man typing on his virtual keyboard again. He was not really that interested in his occupation, but since they would be in the same room for eight hours, it would be boring not to speak to each other. He was shy to practice his sword skills when there was a stranger in the room anyway.

"Just a small one. I'm just trying to make a living." The man smiled.

"Are you looking for inspiration on the Far East Island?" Lin Huang asked again.

"Yeah, I've been stuck recently probably due to staying home for too long, so I guess it's good to get some fresh air. It's summer now, so it's the perfect time to spend some time on an island." The man was much friendlier when he talked about his job.

"What kind of book do you write, brother?"

"I've been writing a story about this world recently. The main character is an Imperial Censor with many triple mutated summoning monsters…"

Lin Huang's interest was sparked when he heard that the man was writing a story about an Imperial Censor, so he asked further, "What's the name of the book? I shall read it whenever I have the time."

"It's called 'Monster Paradise'. My pen name is Nuclear Warhead. You can look for my book or pen name on the Heart Network, and you'll find me. Oh yeah, please support the original only, alright?" The man recommended his own book when he realized he had a potential reader in the room.

"Sure, I'll take a look when I've got the time, and I'll definitely support the original."

"My name is Zhu Jiu, but you can call me Bro Jiu. What do I call you, little brother?" The man asked.

"My name's Lin Xie." Lin Huang smiled.

"What a coincidence! The main character of my book is also Lin." Zhu Jiu laughed when he heard Lin Huang's name.

"I'll definitely read your book when I'm done with my stuff." Lin Huang thought that the coincidence was interesting.

"Bro Lin, didn't you bring your girlfriend to the Far East Island with you?" Zhu Jiu asked.

"I'm still single." Lin Huang let out an awkward laugh. "Didn't you bring your wife, Bro Jiu?"

"I'm already so old. No woman wants me anymore," Zhu Jiu sighed.

"Since you're still young, you should really appreciate the people around you. Don't be like me. I can't return to the people that got away. You're young. Go after whoever you like. Don't be shy. Let go of your ego, or you'll regret letting some people go for the rest of your life…"

Lin Huang became silent when he heard the advice. He had been in a relationship before when he was on Earth. In fact, he had more than one relationship. There was once when he almost tied the knot with the love of his life, but the girl could not take the fact that he was always out with his clients and away from home for work. They had broken up in the end.

He still remembered the first movie he had ever watched with her. It was 'Big Hero 6' and it was his first time holding the girl's hand. He remembered which bench there sat on by the lake on their second date as well as the noodle store that they went to for lunch. He recalled his first time kissing the girl while peeping at the side of her startled face carefully.

"I'd like to kiss you…"

"Kiss me then," the girl had replied with a smile.

He remembered the girl leaving the next day, and he had taken a plane to the city the girl was in before calling her at the airport so that they could meet. He had cried at the airport when the girl rejected him. He did not even leave the airport that day as he had immediately bought a plane ticket to go back to where he was…

"The past is in the past. Appreciate what we have now." Lin Huang shook his head and snapped out of his thoughts.

A lady's voice was then heard.

"The ship is departing soon. Passengers who are on the deck, please get back to your rooms as soon as possible…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 673: Thunder’s Upgrade

Chapter 673: Thunder’s Upgrade

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Emperor's Ship departed when it was 11 a.m.. Many people returned to the deck to enjoy the view. Lin Huang was reading the news as he was bored. His roommate Zhu Jiu proceeded to work on his book as he typed slowly on his virtual keyboard with an upset expression. The buffet lunch announcement was heard when it was 11:30 a.m..

"Bro Jiu, let's eat." Lin Huang stood up and said to Zhu Jiu.

"You go, I'm not eating." Zhu Jiu frowned as he was deep in his thought without even looking up.

"How about I bring you food, what would you like eat?"

"That's great, bring barbecue if there's any. If they don't have that, just bring me whatever that you think is good." Zhu Jiu looked at Lin Huang and said.

"Sure!"

The restaurant on the first floor was crowded, there was no vacant seats at all. More than half of the 3,000 passengers on the spaceship were in the restaurant. Since there were too many people, Lin Huang ordered two sets of barbecued meat and returned to his room. After lunch, Lin Huang proceeded to read news, scrolling on social media sites while Zhu Jiu proceeded to write while looking constipated.

An intense shake came from the spaceship when it was past 2 p.m.. Lin Huang looked out in doubt, there were a bunch of bird monsters outside of the spaceship's defence layer.

"What happened?" Zhu Jiu could not write anymore as the room was shaking like there was an earthquake.

"Nothing, we've been attacked by birds." Lin Huang was calm.

An announcement came was then heard.

"Dear passengers, please do not be afraid. We've encountered birds so there'll be a slight turbulence. Our staff is working on it."

Soon, there were purple lightnings flashed outside of the spaceship's defence layer. All of the bird monsters were burnt into ashes. The crises was solved easily.

"Oh wow this Emperor's Ship is really something!" Lin Huang exclaimed as he watched by the window. There were tens of thousands of birds earlier. Although they were only immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3, if Lin Huang was not in the Emperor's Ship, he would have a tough time killing all of the monsters.

The spaceship went through a peaceful hour since the attack and there was another intense turbulence when it was 3:30 p.m.. The entire spaceship felt heavier at an instant, many people at the deck screamed out of dear. Lin Huang looked out of the window in shock and saw a gigantic tentacle wrapping around the spaceship, the defence layer of the spaceship was now slightly distorted. That was the reason why the people on the deck were screaming as the defence looked like it was going to break anytime soon.

"Sea king?" Lin Huang observed the tentacle curiously. They were flying 12,000 meters above the sky, the monster must be massive to be able to reach that high. Lin Huang had seen a sea king monster before when he was in Division7. However, it was only thousands of meters long, which was only slightly bigger than a giant of the same combat level. Mr. Fu told him that the sea king monster that they encountered was just a baby, Lin Huang did not believe him that time. He believed what Mr. Fu said now that he was looking at the tentacle. He could not imagine how massive the monster was since its tentacle was already tens of thousands of meters long.

"Dear passengers, we've been attacked by an imperial-level sea king monster. For safety purpose, please return to your rooms and stay away from the deck…"

"We've been attacked by sea king monster?" Zhu Jiu looked out of the window immediately. He started recording with his Emperor's Heart Ring when he saw the gigantic tentacle. He was oddly excited.

"I didn't expect to see such amazing thing. I must write this down so that I have material for my book…"

"Being attacked by a sea king monster is a … good thing?" Lin Huang could not understand Zhu Jiu's mindset but he was unwilling to encounter such massive monster during his trip. The advantage of a sea king monster was that they were born massive and full of strength. Their body was of high defence, they would be invincible if they had Enhanced Regeneration. It was the kind of monster that Lin Huang did not want to encounter during this trip. Fortunately he was on the Emperor's Ship and did not have to fight the monster himself.

It was obvious that it was not the first time for the staff on the spaceship to encounter this as they did not panic at all. They reacted within seconds when they were attacked. A few God Crasher on top of the spaceship locked onto the tentacle and fired at the tentacle as a few white flashes were shot. The tentacle did not break from the attack but a burnt patch appeared on it. The monster released the defence layer accidentally from the pain and the spaceship took the advantage as it flew higher immediately. The spaceship had reached new high that the tentacle could reach and proceeded with its journey as usual.

Lin Huang was relieved that the crisis was over.

"Too bad we didn't get to see how the monster looks like." Zhu Jiu was disappointed.

There were too many sea king monsters in the Peaceful Ocean that did not make it into the monster encyclopedia so Lin Huang could not tell which monster was that. Since the incident, the journey was a smooth sailing besides encountering another bunch of bird monsters before arriving at the Fareast Island past 7 p.m..

The sky was completely dark when the spaceship landed at the Fareast Island. After bidding farewell with Zhu Jiu, Lin Huang headed to the hotel that he booked earlier. The Peaceful Ocean was dangerous enough during the day so Lin Huang did not want to risk his life by proceeding with his journey at night. He wanted to take a good rest at the hotel before heading to the unknown island where the Whitesword Supreme was.

The Fareast Island was not big where it was less than 30 square kilometers. It used to be an deserted island until someone found a mineral mountain on the island 100 years ago. The Union Government then bought the mineral mountain and got people to mine it later on. After the job was done 10 years later, many of the workers lived on the island and became the first generation on the island.

Since the island was developed, there were more than 300 population on the island. Including the outsiders who were running their businesses, there were almost 500 people on the island. The hotel that Lin Huang was staying located near the harbor was run by a local aunty, it had good mouth-of-word. As it was not peak season yet, the rooms were not fully booked. He got himself a sea view room with a big balcony that was facing the Peaceful Ocean. After checking into the room, he was satisfied after looking around.

Lin Huang then summoned Kylie when he returned to the living room.

"I need to use your mini world."

Kylie opened the door to her mini world without saying a word while Lin Huang walked into it. He then summoned Thunder as soon as he entered.

"Buddy, it's about time for you to level-up."

Thunder nodded immediately as it was excited to be triple mutated. After redeeming three Advanced Cards from his 30 card rewards, Lin Huang held the three cards in his hand.

"Xiao Hei, use the Advanced Cards on Thunder."

As soon as the three Advanced Cards in his hard disappeared, a white glow shot from the sky and covered Thunder entirely…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 674: All Human Should Die!

Chapter 674: All Human Should Die!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Thunder completed its transformation overnight. The three Advanced Cards did not merely make it a triple mutated monster; they even activated the double bloodline of the Thunder Lord and the Storm Phoenix. The Thunder Lord was a powerful monster with an ancient bloodline. It looked like a falcon surrounded by purple lightning. With an extremely powerful physique, it was great at close-ranged combat. As a leading ferocious beast in the ancient times, it was as powerful as a real phoenix.

Meanwhile, the Storm Phoenix stemmed from a divisions of the phoenix blood monsters. It had wind attributes that enabled it to glide through the air. Thunder's appearance experienced a significant change after its third mutation. It now had charcoal grey feathers with golden patterns woven among them, and its eyes were dark blue. It was much more muscular and taller than before, which made it look elegant without compromising its masculinity.

Lin Huang's eyes lit up when he saw Thunder that was reborn in Kylie's mini world the next morning.

"How are you feeling, Thunder?"

"I feel amazing! Like I have boundless energy in me." Thunder sounded like a titillating, mature man as it flapped its wings in excitement. Light purple lightning bolts appeared as it beat them.

"That's great. Follow me." Lin Huang then patted its wings and recalled it back to its card form.

He then recalled Kylie after exiting her mini world. Lin Huang checked out of the hotel and summoned Thunder again when he was at the Far East Island beach. He rode on Thunder's back after showing it their destination on the projected map. As Thunder flapped its wings, purple lightning bolts crackled around it. However, the lightning did not harm Lin Huang at all. On the contrary, it was like a defensive layer that protected him.

Thunder then turned into a charcoal grey lightning bolt and flew far away. It accelerated along the way from four thousand kilometers per hour in the beginning to five, then six. It peaked when it reached seven thousand kilometers per hour, which brought back the thrill that Lin Huang had not felt for a long time. To prevent unforeseen accidents, he got it to fly at six thousand kilometers instead. At that speed, it took them only two and a half hours to get to the unknown island that was fifteen thousand kilometers away.

Thunder was like a thunderbolt that traveled faster than the speed of light as it shot fifteen thousand meters above the Peaceful Ocean. Since the ship that Lin Huang was traveling in had been attacked at twelve thousand meters above the water surface, he thought it was still dangerous to fly at that height. Therefore, he got Thunder to fly three thousand meters higher. An hour had passed, and the journey was a smooth-sailing one. They encountered birds twice in between, but Thunder managed to get rid of them just by flying past them. The birds chased after them in the beginning but gave up eventually as Thunder was flying too fast.

Soon, two hours had passed, and they would be arriving on the unknown island in less than half an hour. Lin Huang was relieved that they were lucky enough not to have encountered any sea kings. As long as they arrived safely and killed the Supreme Whitesword, they would not have to cross the Peaceful Ocean anymore as they could use the dimensional portal instead.

Not long after Lin Huang was counting his lucky stars, he saw a massive flock of birds fleeing for their lives ahead. It was a group of Giant Teratorns. Each and every one of them was flailing their wings hopelessly. Lin Huang looked closer and noticed that each of them was above immortal-level rank-6. What would giant birds with a wingspan of hundreds of meters be running from?

Just when Lin Huang was pondering to himself, he finally saw a couple of gigantic tentacles grabbing the Giant Teratorns from behind. Each time the tentacles waved, they would get up to tens of Giant Teratorns, and sent them hurtling into the jaws of a gigantic monster that looked like an island on the surface of the ocean.

Lin Huang finally saw how the monster looked like. It had a human face without hair on its head. Its body below the head was covered in a thick layer of fat. It looked like an extremely obese human, whose wrinkly skin looked like a dead body that had been soaking in water for an extended period of time. However, it did not have limbs. The gross layer of fat covered everything all the way to its abdomen, and it no longer had a human's body from below. Instead, it possessed twelve octopus-like red tentacles.

"Up, Thunder!"

Lin Huang instructed Thunder to pull up as soon as he noticed the monster. Thunder saw the sea king as well. Under normal circumstances, when encountering such a monster, it would definitely turn and flee in the first place since trespassing its territory would count as an offense. However, since Lin Huang had ordered it to do so, it could only obey. It then flew up from fifteen thousand meters to sixteen and then seventeen… Soon, it was flying more than twenty thousand meters above the ocean, exceeding the height that the tentacles could reach.

As Lin Huang observed the monster below, he was high-strung. He recognized that it was the monster that had attacked the ship yesterday. There was a scorch mark from the God Crasher on one of its tentacles. Even without the burn mark, it was not difficult to tell that it was the same monster like the one from yesterday. It was impossible for two imperial-level sea kings to coexist within a distance smaller than tens of thousands of kilometers. Most of such monsters were parthenogenetic and lived solo, whereby they would fight each other to the death if they ever encountered each other. Such aggression was because they had a big appetite, so food was scarce even for them, let alone with another appearance of the same monster within their territory.

The monster soon noticed Thunder. Lin Huang, who was riding on it, sensed that the monster was checking him out.

"Leave as fast as you can," Lin Huang urged Thunder as he sensed that something was wrong.

Suddenly, the monster's features crumpled into a ferocious expression, and it then floated into the sky. It gave up hunting the Giant Teratorns as its twelve tentacles begun zooming towards Thunder.

"All humans should die!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 675: I’ll Definitely Kill You Next Time

Chapter 675: I’ll Definitely Kill You Next Time

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"All human should die!"

The monster released a loud, brain-piercing ultrasonic cry which made Lin Huang dizzy. Thunder was affected as well as it fell downward. The monster took the advantage as it attempted to catch Thunder and Lin Huang with its tentacle.

"Thunder!" Thunder snapped back to its senses when Lin Huang shouted its name. It then flapped its wings to fly but it was too late. A tentacle had caught its tail.

Lin Huang took out six God Crashers without thinking twice. Controlling two God Crashers with his telekinesis, he shot at the tentacles tentacle. The God Crashers that he had were the most powerful third-generation ones. However, the attacks did not manage to pierce through the tentacle that was less than 10 meters away. There were two bleeding wounds that went meters deep.

The monster was so powerful that Lin Huang became concerned. If the God Crashers could do nothing to it, the monster would almost be like a demigod. Fortunately, the God Crasher did something as the monster released them from its tentacle as it cringed from pain, and seemed like it was being electrocuted. When this happened, the monster wore an even more ferocious look and let out another ultrasonic song.

"Human, you must die!"

"Thunder, close off your ears!" Lin Huang said to Thunder.

"I can attack two to three more times at most, and we'll have to leave by then!"

The God Crasher needed time to recharge. Since Lin Huang had used two God Crashers, he was only left with four of them. He had figured that using one was not going to be enough so he used two at once. Now, he only had two or three more openings to take a shot at the monster.

Thunder knew that Lin Huang and it would become monster chow if they did not make their escape this time around. It flapped its wing rapidly and accelerated to a speed of 7,000 kilometers an hour as purple bolts of lightning surrounded its body. Then, it shot up high like a bolt of lightning as it flew away from the tentacles. The monster was enraged that it was attacked and missed its opportunity to capture them. In its final salvo, it shot its 11 tentacles in every direction in an attempt to grab Thunder.

Meanwhile, Thunder was flying up high as its dual wind and thunder attributes allowed it to fly so fast that nothing could touch it. To top it all off, it could also control the airflow to adjust its flight with ease. Since it had already shut off its ears, it was unaffected by the monster's ultrasonic cry any longer, allowing it to fly freely. The tentacles that were coming to them were brushed off by the air controlled by Thunder.

There were several times when Lin Huang was about to use the God Crashers to fire at the approaching tentacles but Thunder managed to avoid them by changing the arc of its flight.

There was even once where a tentacle almost caught hold of Thunder's wings as it was only less than three meters away. Thunder's performance impressed Lin Huang because it was using flying techniques that were rather advanced. He had to admit that Thunder's talent in flying was better than most since they would not be able to learn these techniques within a short period of time. However, Thunder seemed to naturally be endowed with them.

Fighting the monster, Lin Huang felt the seconds turn to hours. Although Thunder managed to avoid the monster, it was still within reach of the monster's tentacles. The monster became smarter after several failed attempts. It blocked Thunder's way with a couple of tentacles. Thunder attempted to break through them but it failed. When Lin Huang finally noticed, the monster was already restricting the airspace available to Thunder little by little.

"This is not going to work any longer. It's shrinking our airspace, the small it gets, the higher chance we'd get attacked." Lin Huang said to Thunder.

"We can't go back anymore. Pick a direction, and dash toward it."

Thunder nodded and dashed in one direction. The moment it began dashing, a tentacle appeared and blocked the way forward.

"Don't avoid it, just fly across it!" Lin Huang said as he fired a God Crasher in front of him. A red glow appeared at the cannon and flew ahead toward the tentacle in their path.

The monster shook from the pain as the shot made huge gaping wounds in its tentacles.

"Go through it!"

Seeing the gaps in its tentacles, Thunder accelerated and flew out of one of the gaps like a purple bolt of lightning.

The monster noticed it and used another tentacle to block them again. However, before it managed to do that, Lin Huang shot another God Crasher at it.

A red glow landed on the tentacle after it was shot. Once again, the monster shook from pain, and in less than a second, Thunder managed to fly through its tentacle. Seeing Thunder escape its tentacles twice infuriated the monster. It was then that it decided to go all-out and use all twelve tentacles to go after Thunder. However, this did not concern Thunder since it was attempting to escape them by flying to a height that they could not reach. Regardless of how much the monster tried to reach them, it could only helplessly look at Lin Huang and Thunder escape.

Lin Huang was finally relieved as they managed to escape the monster. He then turned around and shouted at the monster that was roaring at him and Thunder.

"Hey ugly! I, Lin Huang, will remember what you did to us today. I'll definitely kill you the next time I come to the coast." He accidentally revealed his real name.

The monster heard what he said and roared even louder at them, vigorously waving its twelve tentacles. However, it was useless. Lin Huang smirked as he watched the helplessly infuriated monster. In less than a few seconds, the gigantic monster had become the size of an ant and completely disappeared from his field of vision as Thunder flew at full speed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 676: The Supreme Whitesword

Chapter 676: The Supreme Whitesword

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The thirty-minute journey was smooth after escaping the sea monster. Lin Huang and Thunder did not even encounter any birds along the way as they arrived at the unknown island that he had pinned on the map. Lin Huang got Thunder to land where the Supreme Whitesword was last seen before recalling it back to card form.

Lin Huang looked around, but he did not see any trails of the Supreme Whitesword, so he summoned Bloody to help. The unfamiliar island was huge, and he would need one to two days to explore the entire island without any help. Bloody which was now a hazy purple cloud. It then released its transparent Leech Pods everywhere. In a couple of minutes, it had gotten the result and pointed its vine towards Lin Huang's eight o'clock.

"It's just three kilometers away from us."

"That near?!" Lin Huang looked at the direction that Bloody was pointing at. Three kilometers had just exceeded the coverage of his territory.

"Let's go!"

Lin Huang brought Bloody across three kilometers of jungle and arrived at where the Supreme Whitesword was. The Supreme Whitesword was chasing after an Armored Bull, but it seemed like it was having fun. It followed behind the Armored Bull and poked its body that was covered with armor. It did not look like he was planning to kill the bull.

Although Lin Huang and Bloody did not reveal themselves, the Supreme Whitesword could sense their existence. It then gave up chasing after the Armored Bull and stared at Lin Huang through the trees. Lin Huang was checking the Supreme Whitesword out too. He had seen this monster in the monster encyclopedia before, but it was his first time seeing it in real life.

The Supreme Whitesword looked no different from a human. Although it was covered in a white robe, including its arms and feet, its face was the same as a human's with a couple of scars caused by slashes.

"A human sword cultivator?" The Supreme Whitesword moved and appeared less than ten meters from Lin Huang as he glared deadly at him.

"That's right." Lin Huang nodded. He was not surprised that the Supreme Whitesword could tell that he was a sword cultivator.

"You have powerful Sword Dao in you. I might be afraid of you if your combat level is higher, but now you're just food to me." The Supreme Whitesword grinned.

"I'll absorb all your skills from you after killing you. Then I'll be closer to quadruple mutation."

"What a coincidence as I've got the same thought as you do." Lin Huang grinned after hearing what the Supreme Whitesword said.

"I'll kill you and get the Life Fire tinder in your so that I can obtain your Sword Heart."

"If that's the case, let's see who'll be killed first." The Supreme Whitesword was confident in itself.

A sword arm that was almost 1.8 meters long came out of the white robe. The muscular arm was a regular human limb from the shoulder to the joint. However, the part below the joint lengthened into a sharp sword. Lin Huang was not surprised when he saw that. From the monster encyclopedia, he learned that the Supreme Whitesword had four sword limbs. Besides its sword arms, its legs were of the same structure whereby they were half-flesh and half-sword. It also had a tail hiding under its white robe with a short blade at the end.

All of its weapons were hiding underneath the white robe, and they would only come out when they were needed. Lin Huang then took out Ink when he saw the Supreme Whitesword's sword arm. With Ink in his hand, Lin Huang released level-4 Sword Dao, and his aura peaked at an instant. Sensing that, the Supreme Whitesword was shocked, but it was soon relieved when it recalled how low Lin Huang's combat level was.

"No matter how strong your Sword Dao is, everything is redundant without a powerful combat level."

The Supreme Whitesword's body was fading as his white robe swayed. It then appeared right in front of Lin Huang and slashed its silver sword arm towards Lin Huang's torso like a lightning bolt. Lin Huang moved at the same time as it did. He swung his sword ahead, and there was a blue glow in the air as the sword was covered in Life Power.

The silver and blue glow collided in the air, causing the both of them to back off. Lin Huang was shot out hundreds of meters away with his feet deep in the ground while the Supreme Whitesword flew dozens of meters away with two deep paths under his feet. The single collision proved which one of them was on the winning side. Even though Lin Huang had used his powerful sword skill together with level-4 Sword Dao, he was still way behind the Supreme Whitesword. Now, he knew that it was impossible for him to kill the Supreme Whitesword with what he did.

"What a triple mutated Sword Dao monster! You're even more powerful than all the immortal-level rank-6 monsters that I've ever met!" Lin Huang thought to himself. What he did not know was that the Supreme Whitesword was even more surprised than he was. The Supreme Whitesword did not understand how could Lin Huang, who was only a blue flame-level, managed to defend its attack and even managed to push it dozens of meters back. It was now interested in the young man that was standing in front of it.

"Human, I must admit that your ability is out of my expectations. You excite me. I hope you can stand longer for my next attack. Don't die too soon, or else I'll be disappointed."

"I, on the other hand, hope that I can kill you easily so that I can level up to purple flame-level," Lin Huang told the Supreme Whitesword what he thought honestly as he smirked.

"I guess that's not going to happen." The Supreme Whitesword grinned and rushed towards Lin Huang like a white glow.

Lin Huang picked up his sword and swung it at the Supreme Whitesword as the sword was covered in blue Life Power. The silver and white sword glows collided together again.

"Thunder Eclipse!"

Lin Huang's sword that was covered in blue Life Power started releasing blue electrical arcs. He swung his sword so rapidly that only the light trails of the sword could be seen. Just as the swords collided, Lin Huang added sword 11 into the attack. The both of them backed off due to the collision, and the distance they were shot away to was the same.

Lin Huang came up with the overlaying Thunder Eclipse with another epic-level sword skill. It was his first time performing it in a battle, and he did not expect it to work so well, which managed to increase the strength of his sword swing to be the same as the Supreme Whitesword's, so they were shot the same distance away from each other.

"Come on, don't stop!"

Realizing that it worked, Lin Huang was all pumped up and shouted at the Supreme Whitesword He then dashed towards the Supreme Whitesword.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 677: Killing the Supreme Whitesword

Chapter 677: Killing the Supreme Whitesword

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Blue and white flashes collided with each other in the air. Every time they clashed, an intense force rippled in the air. Just like tossing a stone into calm water, a strong wind was blowing everywhere. Although they were fighting in mid-air, all of the trees around the unknown island were destroyed as a result of the force.

Within a few minutes, almost a third of the trees on the island were obliterated. With the overlaying of the sword skills, Lin Huang was all pumped up to fight as he was getting more and more familiar with the technique that he had come up with. He would add in one or two sword skills in each attack, and the Supreme Whitesword felt the pressure gradually. The battle seemed to be at a tie at first, but Lin Huang was suppressing the Supreme Whitesword more and more.

Anyone who had no idea about Sword Dao could tell that the Supreme Whitesword was definitely on the losing end after watching the battle for three to four minutes. Lin Huang's every attack made him back off hundreds of meters away while Lin Huang would only be shot less than ten meters away. Lin Huang did not plan to give the Supreme Whitesword a rest as he was more and more ferocious in his attacks, making the gap between the attacks shorter.

The Supreme Whitesword, which was already losing, had his rhythm taken away by Lin Huang. It became tense upon noticing that. Not wanting to hold back anymore, it flashed its second sword arm that was under the white robe. Its left arm looked the same as his right arm whereby the upper part was flesh, and the lower part was a long, silver sword that looked exactly like the one on its right hand.

Lin Huang was thrilled as he studied the Supreme Whitesword that was going to fight with both his arms. He would occasionally train his left hand when he was bored during his training, but he was more used to his right hand. Although he knew about the Supreme Whitesword from the monster encyclopedia, it was his first time encountering a monster that was fighting with both sword arms.

As the second sword arm slid out, the Supreme Whitesword that was almost defeated finally picked up his speed with Lin Huang. It was much agiler now since he had his second arm. Besides blocking with both arms, it would sometimes use its sword leg to attack. The swords on his legs were different from its sword arms as they were like scimitars. They were much broader, and although they were less penetrable than his sword arms, the effect of slicing was much higher.

Lin Huang had read about this in the monster encyclopedia before, and he remembered every single detail, so he was prepared. The Supreme Whitesword attempted to attack Lin Huang with his sword legs, but Lin Huang managed to avoid them. As soon as its four limbs were out, the Supreme Whitesword managed to turn the tables around, and the battle came to a tie again.

"Human, I've underestimated you. I've never expected a blue flame-level that has such abilities as you. I've given my all now to fight you." The Supreme Whitesword had to admit that Lin Huang was a powerful opponent. "But if the battle remains stagnant, I'll be the one winning as your Life Power will definitely be drained before mine."

"I'm not sure if that's true, but I must get your Life Fire tinder today!" Lin Huang shouted as a silver glow came from the side of his body as their swords collided. It was followed by a second and a third silver glow.

Soon, 360 silver beams of light dashed towards the Supreme Whitesword like silver fish swimming around him. The Supreme Whitesword did not expect the telekinetic attack from Lin Huang. It thought that even if Lin Huang had some other ability, it would be sword skills. The telekinetic flying daggers caught it off guard.

It was too late for the Supreme Whitesword to run as they were very close together. It then expanded his white robe to defend himself. Lin Huang smirked as he controlled the 360 flying daggers towards the Supreme Whitesword's face. Although the white robe shielded him, its face was still showing. The Supreme Whitesword was shocked when it saw the flying daggers that were going to pierce through its face. Suddenly, the scars on its face cracked and its face was all bloody now. After its face 'exploded', swords flew out of his scars, colliding with Lin Huang's telekinetic flying daggers which prevented them from getting to it.

Lin Huang knew that was the Supreme Whitesword's ultimate move. He had noticed the scars on the Supreme Whitesword's face, and he had read from the monster encyclopedia that the scars came from the absorbing of humans' sword cultivation. Those who came to hunt for the Supreme Whitesword would have their sword cultivation absorbed after being killed. The cultivation would be transformed into scars whereby swords were kept beneath his face.

The scars were not only the Supreme Whitesword's pride but also a survival technique. The Supreme Whitesword would not release the attack as it was just a one-time attack and the scars would disappear once released. It would also mean less pride for the Supreme Whitesword as it had one scar less now. Although the Supreme Whitesword's face was all bloody now, there would not be any scars left on his face when the wounds recovered. The Supreme Whitesword backed off immediately after managing to block Lin Huang's flying daggers.

In normal circumstances, standing closer to a psychic would be an advantage as a psychic was skilled in long-distance attacks. However, standing close to Lin Huang would mean that Lin Huang's sword would attack the Supreme Whitesword and it would not be able to defend itself from Lin Huang's telekinetic flying daggers. As he pulled away, all the Supreme Whitesword had to worry about was the flying daggers, but not Lin Huang's sword.

Lin Huang knew what the Supreme Whitesword was thinking. He grinned sarcastically while surrounding the Supreme Whitesword with his 360 flying daggers without going after it. The 360 flying daggers were meant to prevent the Supreme Whitesword from running away. Meanwhile, Lin Huang held his sword Ink in his hand and mumbled Flowing Fire Sword to himself softly.

The blue Life Power on his sword turned into flames and burned brightly. The Supreme Whitesword soon sensed that something was not right and it looked at Lin Huang's direction. It was shocked to see the flames on Lin Huang's sword and felt an impending threat of death from it. It was the first time it wanted to attempt to repeat its unique skill, but it was too late as the telekinesis flying daggers completely surrounded it.

"This is called Flowing Fire Sword. It's the most powerful sword skill that I have now. I respect you. Therefore I'm giving you my best so that you can die with pride. Also, don't worry about your tinder as I won't bring disgrace to it." Lin Huang appeared less than a meter before the Supreme Whitesword out of nowhere and stabbed his sword between its eyes through his head.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 678: Leveling-Up to Purple Flame-Level!

Chapter 678: Leveling-Up to Purple Flame-Level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After killing the Supreme Whitesword, Lin Huang did not obtain a complete Monster Card, but he got a card piece instead. He kept the Supreme Whitesword's carcass and summoned Kylie. He then extracted the tinder after entering Kylie's mini world. Since Lin Huang was a sword cultivator, the tinder matched him perfectly and it only took around an hour and a half to complete the tinder integration.

"Congratulations, you've obtained Sword Heart."

Lin Huang then looked at his body and saw a white sword shadow in his first Life Wheel. The sword was pointing downwards and was floating. The shadow was only the size of his thumb and it looked weak and of the virtual world.

Lin Huang then inserted sword cultivation into it and it started to solidify. At first, he was just inserting level-1 Sword Dao, making the white sword shadow solidify from its thumb-size to a meter long. It looked like a short sword that was carved from ice. As soon as it was formed, the Sword Heart started to rejected the level-1 Sword Dao insertion.

Lin Huang then inserted level-2 Sword Dao. The short sword then turned green and continued growing. It peaked at ten meters long and became emerald green. The Sword Heart looked like a gigantic jade that was inherited from someone's grandmother. Soon, Lin Huang then started inserted level-3 Sword Dao. The Sword Heart then turned blue and eventually, it became a blue iceberg that was hundreds of meters long.

Later on, Lin Huang inserted level-4 Sword Dao. The blue Sword Heart then turned purple and stopped growing when it was 1,000 meters long. It now looked like a mountain that was made of purple crystal floating in the Life Wheel. Just when Lin Huang was ready to come back to reality, purple light shot out of the Sword Heart. The glow filled the entire Life Wheel and spread across the second, the third, all the way until the tenth Life Wheel. Each and every corner of Lin Huang's body was covered in the purple glow.

Before the purple glow faded, all of the sword skill cards that Lin Huang had flown out accordingly as they entered the purple sword mountain in bluish-purple glows. Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat when he saw that. He took a look at his exclusive card immediately. Fortunately, all of his Skill Cards were still there.

Lin Huang had learned more than 1,000 of sword skills and all of them, including Stardome, had been absorbed into the sword mountain. Soon, various swords appeared on top of the mountain. There were more than 1,000 of them. Lin Huang then realized that the swords were not real; they were the projection of his sword skills. As soon as the swords were formed on top of the sword mountain, the One Page Sword Scripture that was deep in his body just like Xiao Hei appeared on top of the sword mountain.

The One Page Sword Scripture that was only the size of a palm started to grow on top of the sword mountain and soon it covered the entire peak. Just when Lin Huang was trying to figure out what was happening, a golden glow shot out of the One Page Sword Scripture and engulfed the entire sword mountain. The purple crystal sword mountain started to shake vigorously and crack under the golden glow.

Lin Huang was shocked at first, but an epiphany came to his mind. It felt like a layer of film had been broken through whereby everything became clear in his head. The 1,000 sword skills were like 1,000 split screens arranged in front of him and every one of them was playing the scene of him practicing the respective sword skills. However, it was not messy to him at all. On the contrary, he was seeing each of them clearly…

Soon, the sword mountain started to break and collapse. Lin Huang did not notice the change in the sword mountain as he was focusing on the 1,000 screens in front of him. The mountain peak revealed its silver inner layer as it cracked. Following the growth, more and more purple crystals were falling. The purple crystals disappeared as they fell from the sword mountain and the silver inside was revealing more and more. It looked like silver patterns at first, but it became completely silver as the purple crystals were completely shed. It only stopped growing when it was 1,500 meters tall.

Just when Lin Huang was done watching the last screen, he noticed that the sword mountain was now completely silver. He was now on level-5 of Sword Dao, which was called the Void Breaker. He knew that he had been at the peak of level-4 and would have a breakthrough anytime, but he did not expect it to come so soon. As soon as the One Page Sword Scripture completed its transformation, it shrunk to its original palm-size and went back to where it had been like nothing had happened.

"Thanks!" The One Page Sword Scripture shouted at Lin Huang before leaving and did not bother if he would hear it or not. Coming back to reality, Lin Huang took a proper look at his body. His physical body and spirit had been strengthened. The fourth Life Fire in his ten Life Wheels appeared. The four Life Fires had changed from blue to purple. Even his Life Power was now purple. He was officially a purple flame-level now. All of his summoning monsters' combat level had also increased from immortal-level rank-2 to immortal-level rank-3 automatically.

When Lin Huang came back to reality, he realized that it was already the next morning. It had taken him almost a day to complete the transformation and he did not know that time had passed. It was past 8 a.m. when he left Kylie's mini world and came back to the unknown island. The sun was just rising. Instead of leaving the deserted island, Lin Huang summoned Bai, Tyrant, and the rest to start a killing spree on the island.

On the third morning, a day of recharging his Life Power fueled the fourth Life Fire in his body to burn at 50 meters. He had also completed ten cross-ranking kills. By using the Double Reward Cards, he had obtained 600 card rewards. The trip had finally came to an end. Lin Huang summoned his dimensional portal after recalling all of his monsters.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 679: News from Chan Dou

Chapter 679: News from Chan Dou

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After selling all the monster carcasses at the Sweep City black market, Lin Huang made some money and got back to Victoria City next to the Peaceful Ocean via his dimensional portal. He wanted to change his environment as he had been staying in Sweep City for more than a month. Victoria City that had beaches around seemed to be an excellent choice.

As he settled down in Victoria City, Lin Huang started to dwell on his training again and stayed in his hotel room all day. He was stuck practicing telekinesis earlier as he was restricted by his combat level and spiritual strength whereby he failed to divide more telekinetic threads. Since he had leveled up, he started practicing Seamless again.

After practicing for a day, he managed to increase the number of telekinetic threads from 8,000 to 9,000, but he came to a plateau again. He then started practicing Sword Dao the next day. His speed was obviously slower this time. Although he had reached Void Breaker, which was the level-5 of Sword Dao, he was still slow at learning Oblivion. When he had been practicing Illumination earlier, he would get up to 1,000 card pieces, and three practices would earn him a complete Skill Card. Including the time he spent looking at the video tutorials, it only took him 20 minutes to get a complete Skill Card.

However, Lin Huang could only master Oblivion after watching the tutorials for two to three hours and would only get 20 to 30 card pieces. Sometimes, he would just get slightly more than ten card pieces. The sword skill required tens of thousands of card pieces to make a complete card, and the most were 15,000 card pieces to form a card. Lin Huang had to spend the entire day and sometimes two days to get a complete Skill Card after practicing the skill hundreds of times.

"This is too slow. There are more than 700 sword skills. Even if I learn one a day, I'll take two years to learn all of them." After practicing for a few days, Lin Huang thought this method would not work. Since he did not have any better solution, he proceeded to practice anyway. The slow sword skill training meant the leveling up of his Sword Dao had slowed down as well. Lin Huang had been training for the past week at that dull, boring speed.

One night, Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring started vibrating when he was training after 10 p.m. He picked up the call immediately when he realized that it was Chan Dou.

"Wow, it's been a month since you last logged into the Genius Union!" Chan Dao smiled at Lin Huang as soon as the video call was connected.

"I think it's just been a month." Lin Huang looked at the date and realized that it was already 29th June.

"It's the last day of June tomorrow. Will you be climbing the tree again?" Chan Dou asked.

"Forget about it. Even if I manage to climb a couple more checkpoints, I won't be able to get to the 63rd one, so it's meaningless. The monthly reward is nothing interesting anyway." Lin Huang shook his head. He was not interested in the Stairway Tree's monthly reward.

"It's okay if you don't log into the Genius Union, but your account will be temporarily suspended if you don't log in for three months and the application to release the suspension is troublesome. You'll be suspected permanently if you don't log in for six months and you'll need the organization director to submit the application for you. If you don't log in for a year, you'll be blacklisted by the Emperor's Heart," Chan Dou reminded him.

"I know. They do this so that they won't waste resources on someone who's dead. The Emperor's Heart will treat someone as missing if one doesn't log in for more than three months." Lin Huang confirmed that he had heard of the condition from Yao Lan before.

"That's right, so please log in before you reach three months."

"Oh yeah, is there any update on the bizarre seed that you asked me about earlier?"

"I've been inserting Life Power into it throughout the 20 days, but nothing has happened. There's no way for me to activate it." Lin Huang did not hide the truth. He had seen the comments that Chan Dou posted to protect him and knew that he was a trustworthy friend.

"Perhaps your Life Power level is too low," Chan Dou concluded after giving it some thought.

"Then, I shall put it aside and try again when I get to immortal-level."

"Why not try inserting something else such as spirit, telekinesis, or Dao? I heard it doesn't have to be Life Power. You can insert some other energy," Chan Dou suggested.

"Another type of energy…" Lin Huang thought of Sword Dao. Would something beneficial happen to his cultivation if he were to insert Sword Dao?

"I'll try that later!" Lin Huang responded.

"Is there anything that you're looking for me for apart from reminding me to log into the Genius Union?"

"Yes, but that depends if you have the time or not." Chan Dou nodded and smiled.

"I'm mainly training nowadays as my combat level is too low. I'd like to break through to immortal-level as soon as possible. I'm not exactly busy, so let me know what, and I'll try to spare some time."

"Someone discovered new ruins not far away from Division 3 today. The Union Government will launch the ruins officially within these few days. I heard that the ruins are only opened to holy fire-levels and immortal-levels whereby imperial-levels are prohibited from entering. The Division 3 Union Government has announced that Divisions 1 and two aren't allowed to be involved in this. It's only opened to the people in Division 3. I plan to apply for 30 seats for the Heaven Alliance, and I'll include you if you're interested."

"Only 30?" Lin Huang thought that the quota was rather low.

"All of the organizations in Divisions 1 and 2 get 30 seats each. It's set by the Division 3 Union Government." Chan Dou's smile held an element of teasing. "But that's enough for the Heaven Alliance as we don't have many members in Division 3 anyway. Including you, there are only 23 of us. I'm sending seven more just to fill the seats."

"Didn't they say that Divisions 1 and two aren't allowed to interfere?" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

"That's what they said to prevent the main members of the Genius Union from going. If any of us go, the other immortal-levels in Division 3 won't stand a chance at all. They thought if the names that are submitted are unheard of, the applicants aren't powerful. That's why a full name list has to be included in the application. There might even be demigods there; they don't want to let just anybody in."

Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat when he heard there might be demigods. An imperial-level would definitely see through his disguise, let alone a demigod. However, he was slightly relieved when he recalled that he still had four Disguise Cards with him to last him for four days.

"Besides me, who else is going?" Lin Huang asked.

"I wanted to bring all of us from Division 3 there since everything we get in the ruins will belong to us individually. Besides all of you, I'll get some of them from the headquarters. They'll send people who are immortal-level rank-7 and rank-8. There's only one immortal-level rank-9 there. There's two immortal-level rank-9s in Division 3. Three of them should be enough. I'm afraid the submission might fail if we have more," Chan Dou explained.

"How about the other organizations?" Lin Huang asked.

"The Hong Alliance and the Tang Alliance are almost the same as us, but I'm not sure about the local organizations in Division 3. What I'm sure is that many of the immortal-level rank-9 seniors in Division 3 will be there, including those who have retired as well as imperial-levels from the Genius Union who have yet to level up. Also, the Overlord Alliance in Division 3 isn't bad too. They are ranked No. 12 in the Genius Union. They have three immortal-level rank-9 supreme geniuses with them. I'm not sure about other organizations, but the competition is intense."

"Alright then, count me in." Lin Huang went silent for a moment before nodding and agreeing to join.

"Sure, I'll let you know the details after the application has been approved. Prepare yourself within these few days." Chan Dou hung up the call after reminding him as he proceeded to inform the rest.

"Ruins in a chaotic place…" Lin Huang was excited as he thought about it. He had never left the safe zone. The ruins would be the first chaotic land out of the safe zone that he would go to.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 680: The Bizarre Seed Has Hatched

Chapter 680: The Bizarre Seed Has Hatched

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After hearing the news from Chan Dou, Lin Huang noticed it had become a hot topic on the black market and the Genius Union forums. Many of the Division 1 and Division 2 Genius Union members were complaining about the Division 3's Union Government. They were ranting about the Union Government's selfishness as the rest did not have any say about the ruins that were discovered.

Meanwhile, the people in Division 3 defended that they had the right to do that as the ruins had appeared near their area and the other divisions had no right to interfere. They were being generous for opening themselves up to the other divisions instead of shutting them away completely while some of the people from Division 3 insisted that the ruins should not allow any other member from the other divisions in at all.

As the three divisions wee throwing bombs at each other, the safe zones were just enjoying the show. The request orders in the black market were booming and people were asking about various items on the forums. They were getting ready for their trip to the ruins. Lin Huang thought about it and realized that he had everything he needed.

He had a couple of Transportation Cards and Escape Cards for survival, Transformation Cards and Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards to level up his combat level, plus Trap Cards, Cloning Cards and Crippling Cards to help in the battles. Moreover, he had a bunch of immortal-level rank-3 monsters as well as God Crashers with him. If he were to give his all, even if he was not the top in the ruins list, he would be one of the most powerful survivors.

Lin Huang proceeded to train as usual after breakfast and scrolled through the forum. He had mastered another Oblivion sword skill by the time it was past 11 p.m. He took a shower and returned to his bedroom, exhausted. As usual, he took out the bizarre seed from his pocket and inserted Life Power into it. Suddenly, he recalled what Chan Dou said.

"Maybe I should try inserting Sword Dao instead. If that doesn't work, I'll try inserting Telekinesis a couple of days later." Since nothing happened to the seed after inserting Life Power for a month, Lin Huang thought that either something was wrong with the seed or his Life Power. He then decided to listen to Chan Dou's suggestion by inserting another energy.

Sword Dao was not exactly an energy. It was more like an Elemental Enlightenment that was a special energy. However, that did not stop Lin Huang from trying to insert his Sword Dao into the bizarre seed. As he held the seed in his palm, he inserted level-1 Sword Dao into it. Seeing that the seed had no reaction, he then proceeded to insert Sword Dao.

An hour later, the bizarre seed stopped absorbing his Sword Dao. Just as Lin Huang noticed it, he felt a pinch on his palm. He opened his hand and realized that the black seed had roots growing out of it which had pierced into his palm. Soon, he felt level-2 Sword Dao being released from his body into the black seed. That went on for more than two hours before the black seed started absorbing level-3 Sword Dao.

After more than four hours had passed, the black seed started absorbing level-4 Sword Dao when the sun was rising. This time, it took more than eight hours before the black seed started absorbing level-5 Sword Dao. It lasted for more than 16 hours until the black seed seemed to be full by the time it was past 6 a.m. on the third morning. As soon as it was done, it then disappeared into Lin Huang's palm and entered his first Life Wheel with a black glow. Lin Huang observed closely and noticed that it had entered the silver sword mountain.

Lin Huang knew that the Sword Dao had completely activated the bizarre seed. It went into the sword mountain to start its own cultivation, so he had no idea what the seed would be in the future. As soon as the seed went into his body, he felt an overwhelming exhaustion. He would usually be alright if he did not eat, sleep, and rest for two days, but the insertion of the Sword Dao drained his strength. He then took a drink from the refrigerator and had a bowl of instant noodles before falling asleep on his bed.

He slept all the way until sunset when he was woken up by the vibration of his Emperor's Heart Ring. It was Chan Dou who was calling. Lin Huang picked up the call immediately.

"You're sleeping? It should be 6 p.m. over there. Why are you…" Chan Dou saw that Lin Huang was lying on his bed when the video call was connected. He did not understand it at first, but soon he seemed to have realized something.

"Ahh, you must have a chick with you."

"Just say what you want to say." Lin Huang did not bother to explain.

"I'm sorry to interrupt you and your chick. I'll be quick so that you guys can proceed to do what you were doing." Chan Dou was indulging in his misunderstanding.

Before Lin Huang could say anything, Chan Dou went ahead.

"The list that I submitted has been approved. I think all of the lists that were submitted by other organizations will be finalized within a day or two. If everything goes well, the Division 3 Union Government will gather all of you to head over to the ruins within three to five days.

"Many members from the underground organizations including Dynasty, the Purple Crow, the Heretics and the Saints are coming too. I never thought that the underground organizations would be interested in this. They're ruthless. I can get other people to go if you would like to pull out."

"No need for that. I'll be there on time." Lin Huang did not plan to retreat at all since it would not be his first time interacting with the underground organization.

"Since you've decided to go, prepare yourself these few days and get more items that can keep you alive. There will be Union Government staff contacting you before your departure," Chan Dou reminded before letting out a smirk.

"Alright, continue what you were doing with the chick. I shan't interrupt anymore."

Lin Huang only realized that the sky was getting dark after hanging up. He got out of bed and washed his face. He started training again after ordering himself take-away food. Just when he was getting absorbed in his training, he noticed something different with his body. He looked inside and saw a three to four-year-old kid under the silver sword mountain in his first Life Wheel.

"What's that?" Lin Huang was surprised to see a living thing in his Life Wheel. He became afraid as he had no idea how the kid had entered his body.

"Congratulations, you've obtained Sword Soul!" Xiao Hei's voice was heard.

"You mean this kid is a Sword Soul?" Lin Huang thought it was unbelievable.

"Why can't I remember getting this?"

Lin Huang had heard about the Sword Soul before. However, it was just a myth. It was said that in the ancient epoch, there were some powerful Sword Dao cultivators who could form Sword Souls in their bodies. However, nobody ever knew how and which level of Sword Dao a person would need to form a Sword Soul as nobody had ever done it ever since the new epoch.

Lin Huang was not even sure what could the Sword Dao do, so he was not even sure if such a thing really existed.

"You didn't cultivate it. It hatched from your bizarre seed," Xiao Hei said.

"Why didn't anyone ever tell me that the Sword Soul is in human form?" Lin Huang was going out of his mind.

"I don't think this kid could be summoned to fight. What does it do then?"

"You'll need to explore that on your own."

Since Xiao Hei was not being helpful, Lin Huang decided to go back to reality. Before he did, the little thing noticed him and appeared at his feet while it smiled and waved at him.

"Carry me!"

Lin Huang was shocked, but he picked it up anyway. After some interaction, he realized that the little thing did not know many words, so it could only make simple conversation. Fortunately, the little thing was obedient and Lin Huang went back to reality after playing with it.

As soon as he returned, the first thing he did was to look for 'Sword Soul' on the Heart Network. There was a lot of information about it on the network, but none of them was useful. It was the same on the black market forum and the Genius Union whereby there was nothing useful when Lin Huang looked up the same keyword. Helpless, he decided to listen to Xiao Hei's suggestion to explore on his own since he would not be busy for the next couple of days.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 681: Sword Soul's First Ability

Chapter 681: Sword Soul's First Ability

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Despite possessing the Sword Soul, Lin Huang did not sense any improvement in his ability. In the next two days, he did not obtain more card pieces after training his sword skills.

However, every day after his training, he would immerse his body in his consciousness, communicating with the Sword Soul.

His primary goal was to teach the Sword Soul to talk and to play with it.

After finished practicing sword his skill, again, Lin Huang immersed his body in his consciousness before he slept. He saw that the Sword Soul was climbing the sword mountain.

It was a game invented by the Sword Soul itself. It had to climb the sword mountain and do a freefall jump.

Lin Huang was initially worried that it would get injured if it indulged in such play. In fact, it would not. Not only was it born to fly, but its body could also penetrate through the ground between the Life Wheels and could even penetrate right through the sword mountain.

Sometimes, Lin Huang would compete climbing with it.

Seeing that the Sword Soul was halfway up the hill, he joined it.

Realizing that Lin Huang was climbing up the hill and was getting nearer to it, Sword Soul immediately sped up. Both of them soon got to the top of the mountain one after another.

The Sword Soul was slightly ahead of Lin Huang and won the climbing competition. It could not stop laughing.

"It's such an innocent kid." Seeing the Sword Soul achieve happiness so easily, Lin Huang sighed emotionally. A thought suddenly flashed through his mind – he should teach the Sword Soul something new today.

He had been teaching it to speak in the past two days. Despite trying hard to learn, it was not satisfied. After thinking about it carefully, Lin Huang decided to teach it a set of sword skills. Since it was born because of the sword, it might like it.

"Xiao Dao, I'm going to teach you something new today." Xiao Dao was the new name that Lin Huang had christened it. Though ordinary, the Sword Soul was quite happy with the name.

"I'm going to teach you a set of sword skills today. I'll show it to you once, and you'll follow after me when I do it the second time." After finishing his words, an inky combat sword appeared in his hand and he started demonstrating the sword skill.

It was the simplified version of the Great Sword Scripture. Despite the fact that it was not considered tough, it was not easy either. Even the students from the Martial Hunter College would need at least half a month to 20 days to master it.

Lin Huang practiced the sword at a speed that was three times slower. He noticed that while he was practicing the sword skill, Xiao Dao fixed its gaze on his movement. He then knew that he was interested in this set of sword skills.

After practicing it for the first time, Xiao Dao shook its head and said, "Slow."

"Do you need me to do it slower?" Lin Huang was stunned as he guessed that was what Xiao Dao was trying to say. "Or do you mean that I've been doing it too slow and you want me to speed it up?"

"Speed up!" Xiao Dao immediately nodded.

"Alright, I'll do it the second time." Lin Huang performed the sword skill at a reasonable speed again.

After practicing it, he walked towards Xiao Dao and asked, "Do you know how to do it?"

Xiao Dao nodded. It extended its hand into the air and soon, a sword appeared. It looked exactly the same as Lin Huang's inky sword. Even the details were exactly the same, and the only difference was it had been reduced to a size that was much smaller.

As it grabbed its small sword, Xiao Dao did not wait for Lin Huang to demonstrate again. It immediately performed the sword skill in front of him.

Lin Huang was stunned at what he just saw. Xiao Dao had only watched him practicing the sword skill twice. It managed to learn the sword skill despite being its first time practicing the skill. Not only could it master all the movements, but it had also wholly mastered the essence of the sword skill as well.

"It doesn't blindly follow what I did. Instead, it grasps the essence of the sword skill itself through my movements." After watching Xiao Dao practice the sword skill, Lin Huang felt that he had a better understanding of the sword skill compared to the past.

Xiao Dao had learned the sword skill in an instant, and Lin Huang wanted to increase the difficulty of the skill. He showed Xiao Dao the first part of the Great Sword Scripture.

After showing Xiao Dao the skill once, it picked up the sword skill easily once more.

Lin Huang then practiced the complete version of the Great Sword Scripture. Despite it being the Illumination sword skill, Xiao Dao could still master it with ease.

Lin Huang continued increasing the difficulty and practiced the Oblivion sword skill.

As usual, Xiao Dao mastered the skill after watching it once.

Lin Huang then thought to himself and wondered if it was possible that Xiao Dao actually knew all the sword skills that he had learned. Therefore, it could quickly master it after he demonstrated the sword skill once.

Therefore, Lin Huang practiced the set of sword skills that he just learned that day. It was the Oblivion sword skill which Skill Card had yet to be formed.

After showing it once, there was a serious expression on Xiao Dao's face. It said to Lin Huang, "It isn't right."

It then revised Lin Huang's sword skill and performed it. Lin Huang was dumbstruck as it was a skill that he had not finished learning. However, Xiao Dao had managed to master the sword skill through the movements that he did once.

"Xiao Dao, I haven't finished learning this skill. Please teach me." Lin Huang then looked at Xiao Dao in awe. He was delighted as he had finally discovered Xiao Dao's ability.

"Sure!" Xiao Dao answered happily. It wished that Lin Huang could have more time for it every day.

Lin Huang did not expect the Sword Soul to have the ability to master sword skills in an instant. Regardless of how well the sword skill was shown in the tutorial, it would not be as effective as having somebody teach him in person. The Sword Soul could definitely be his tutor and assist him with his sword training.

Lin Huang did not sleep as he spent the whole night practicing sword skill in the world inside his body.

As guided by the Sword Soul, he managed to learn 1.5 sets of the sword skill in one night, which was only about nine hours. His efficiency was much higher than before. As the barrier of communication had been reduced, the efficiency of Lin Huang's sword skill training would improve.

The next morning, after discovering the Sword Soul's incredible ability, Lin Huang was very excited, and he did not feel like sleeping at all. He knew very well that it would not be the Sword Soul's only ability. There must be some abilities that he had not discovered yet. However, its current ability was already of great assistance to him.

After having his breakfast, Lin Huang was about to continue practicing sword skills in the world inside his body when his Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated abruptly.

Lin Huang tapped opened the communication page and received a message.

It was a message from an anonymous number. However, it was sent by the Union Government in Division 3. Lin Huang immediately opened the message.

"Hello, Mr. Lin Xie. You've been selected by the Heaven Alliance as one of the explorers to go into the new ruins. Please prepare yourself before departing. On the 7th of July, please gather at the Magical Sky Plaza in Division 3 No. 3A1 foothold with the rest of the explorers at 9 a.m. sharp. If you don't come on time, you'll be considered as having given up as an explorer. Please take note of this."

"Is it the day after tomorrow?" Lin Huang did not realize that time had passed so quickly. He did not feel nervous at all. Instead, he laughed to himself and said, "It seems like I have to go to bed early tomorrow night."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 682: The Floating Land?

Chapter 682: The Floating Land?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Anyone intended to enter the No. A1 to the No. A10 footholds in Division 3 had to be inspected. Lin Huang had attached the Union Government's invitation letter when he purchased the ticket. With the invitation letter, the purchase inspection was completed in less than ten seconds, and the pre-booking was completed.

Lin Huang arrived at the No. 3A1 foothold in Magical Sky City a day before. He checked into a hotel next to the Magical Sky Plaza.

After checking in, his Emperor's Heart Ring received two messages.

The first notification was from an anonymous number. There was only one sentence in the message: "The Heaven Alliance members who are going to the ruins, please join the chat group so that it'll be more convenient for us to communicate with each other."

The second message was a chat group invitation link from the unknown number.

Lin Huang then clicked on the link. Since the group chat could be muted, it would not affect him much.

Upon joining the group chat, there were more than ten people there, and the number of people was increasing.

Some of them took the initiative to greet him. Since they had just joined the group, they were excited. Lin Huang and a minority of them chose to keep quiet.

In just a short while, there were already 30 of them. Obviously, all those who were going to the ruins had been added to the group chat.

At that moment, the admin of the group chat was online.

He mentioned every one of them in the message.

"Welcome to the group chat. I'm Shen Tao, from the Heaven Alliance headquarters in Division 1. The purpose of gathering everyone here is to talk about our plan for tomorrow. Since many of them are going to the ruins and only 30 members of the Heaven Alliance are allowed to go, the number of people is incomparable to that of the native organization in Division 3. Therefore, it'll be best for you guys to work together. At 8.30 a.m, I'll wait for all of you at an outdoor café situated in the east of the Magical Sky Plaza. I hope that every one of you can attend." Shen Tao sent a photo of himself after his text.

As Lin Huang finished reading the message, he muted the group chat.

Although he had many secrets to hide, he had no comment on meeting up with the rest. Before he thoroughly familiarized himself with the ruins, it would be more convenient to work with the rest of them. He might be able to gleam unknown information from the others.

Nevertheless, after entering the ruins, he could leave the team if there was the need to do so.

The next morning, Lin Huang took out a Disguise Card. As he crushed the card and activated it, he set his look to the current Lin Xie's look. The main reason for using a Disguise Card was to avoid the demigod from finding out that he was wearing a disguise. If that happened, he would not be allowed to enter the ruins.

After putting on a disguise, Lin Huang then left the hotel room and headed towards the café that Shen Tao had shared with them yesterday.

His hotel was situated in the northeast of the Magical Sky Plaza. The straight line distance between them was less than a kilometer. When he arrived at the café, it was not even 8 a.m. yet.

He ordered a set of breakfast and a cup of coffee, and leisurely enjoyed his breakfast under the umbrella.

After having his breakfast, Shen Tao appeared not far away from him.

He was tall at more than 1.9 meters tall. He was not muscular but was rather skinny. He was wearing a black shirt and a pair of grey pants. In a pair of sunglasses, he looked like he was dressed somewhat formally. However, he did not seem serious.

Lin Huang was hesitating if he should greet him first since the both of them were not close to each other. Right at this moment, Shen Tao saw him and walked towards him.

"Are you Lin Xie?" As he approached Lin Huang, Shen Tao stopped, taking off his sunglasses.

Lin Xie was the most famous person in the Genius Union previously. He was still ranked first on the leaderboard, and his photo had been posted on the leaderboard. Of course, Shen Tao could recognize him.

"Nice to meet you." Lin Huang nodded with a smile.

After shaking hands, Shen Tao sat in front of Lin Huang. He then ordered a cup of coffee and started chatting with Lin Huang.

"Lin Xie, you haven't logged into the Genius Union for more than a month."

"Yes."

"Are you busy?"

"Yes, I'm busy with my training."

Shen Tao then noticed that Lin Huang had already leveled up to gold flame-level. "Your abilities are indeed restricted by your combat strength. I hope that you can achieve immortal-level really soon and appear on the 63rd checkpoint of the Stairway Tree."

Even though Shen Tao was an immortal-level rank-9, he was modest, and Lin Huang felt that it was strange.

Everybody in the Genius Union was a genius. Aside from some of them who were envious of the supreme geniuses, most of them did not like each other. However, many of them had to agree that Lin Xie was pretty outstanding as he had managed to climb to the 55th checkpoint at the Stairway Tree as a blue flame-level.

The Stairway Tree evaluated their overall abilities instead of just their combat strength. All of them knew very well that when they had still been a blue flame-level, even if they owned a demigod relic that had no restriction on the number of usages, they would not have been able to get to the 55th checkpoint. However, Lin Xie had achieved it! This proved that Lin Xie was stronger than the rest.

Although Lin Huang's combat level was low, Shen Tao was pleased with him because he knew that if Lin Huang did not die, his ability would definitely surpass him and might be on par with the five kings.

After chatting for a while, the rest of the members arrived one after another.

Since Shen Tao had posted his photo in the group, the people could recognize him at first glance. They then saw Lin Huang who was sitting in front of him.

It seemed like most of the Genius Union members could recognize Lin Xie, let alone the people in the Heaven Alliance.

They immediately sat down and surrounded the both of them.

Most of their topics revolved around Lin Xie and they rarely talked about matters related to the ruins.

Lin Huang attempted to change the topic several times and tried to talk about the ruins.

"About the ruins, do you guys have any information about it?"

"I'm unsure of this since I just came from Division 1 yesterday." Shen Tao shook his head. "Do the natives in Division 3 know anything about it?"

"I've got some information from them." An immortal-level rank-9 native girl from Division 3 shared, "It's said that the ruins are 400,000 kilometers away from Division 3. It's located in the sky above the Peaceful Ocean. It's a land lingering in mid-air. The area of the land is a few times larger than the Magical Sky City."

Although it was just a brief description, Lin Huang and the rest were stunned.

400,000 kilometers was the distance between the Earth and the Moon. What made Lin Huang feel incredulous was the statement about the land existing in mid-air. The area of the Magical Sky City was more than 3,200 square kilometers, equivalent to the area of Africa. However, the floating land was a few times larger than the Magical Sky City. Could it be hundreds of millions of square kilometers large?!

The first thought that flashed through his mind was that it must be false information.

The topic had attracted their attention, and they started buzzing about it. They no longer had their focus on Lin Huang.

About 8.50 a.m, 30 of the members had arrived.

The Union Government that was in military uniform had almost completed the decoration in the plaza, and various organizations started entering.

The attire of the Genius Union members was rather casual. However, the people from the formal organizations were in uniform, including those from the Union Government. They were divided into two teams, and there were 300 of them. Next, the people from the various underworld organizations entered. Lin Huang saw that there were people with a cross on their face, the Saint members in white robes, the Purple Crow members in black coats, the Dynasty members in golden armor, and the heretics that were wearing colorful attire with three crosses tattooed on their neck…

Aside from the Union Government, most of them were from the Hunter Association, the Adventurer Paradise, and Dynasty. There were 200 of them in total. The Saint, the Purple Crow, the heretics, and the rest of the organizations had 100 members respectively. The rest of them were native organizations in Division 3. Aside from the Overlord Alliance that was given 50 quotas, the rest of them were the same as the organizations in Divisions 1 and two whereby only 30 quotas were assigned to them.

"It seems like we can only earn a bit from that." Shen Tao laughed, shaking his head.

"It depends on how big the ruins are." Lin Huang was positive.

"Even if we're lucky enough to hunt some relics, the rest of the organizations will definitely grab the relics from us," a girl said softly.

"Grab it from us? Let's see if they're capable of doing so." Lin Huang had no fear at all.

The people from the Heaven Alliance caught a glimpse of him. Facing so many of them who were stronger than him, Lin Huang still had the courage to say so. No wonder he could do things that others could not.

Aside from the Heaven Alliance, the members from the other organizations were chatting about him as well.

Many of them in the Genius Union could recognize Lin Xie, and they shifted their focus to the people from the Heaven Alliance.

At 9 a.m. sharp, a demigod with white hair and a mustache from the Union Government floated in mid-air. As he waved his hand, he muted all the noises in the plaza and started speaking, "Please keep quiet. I'll talk about the condition of the ruins."

As the elder demigod talked, everybody remained quiet and shifted their attention to him.

"The ruins were discovered during our exploration. The ruins are located on the east coast of the Peaceful Ocean. It's about 400,000 kilometers away from the Division 3 safe zone. The ruins are a land floating in mid-air above the Peaceful Ocean. The area of the land is expected to exceed 100 million square kilometers."

Lin Huang was bewildered as he listened to the information from the demigod. He never expected it to be true.

"Since the ruins only allow holy fire-levels and immortal-levels to enter, we've invited people from different organizations to join the exploration. Everything that you obtain in the ruins belongs to you. The Division 3 Union Government will not impose any charges on the items. Therefore, don't worry…"

After giving a brief introduction regarding the rules, the elder demigod left, and a middle-aged imperial-level in a military uniform took over. He started making arrangements for the trip to the ruins.

"Please remain in your original position according to the organizations. The staff will activate the Dimensional Portal later. Since the Peaceful Ocean is a perilous place, the Dimensional Portal will only send you to an island near the ruins. Please stay there when you reach, and we'll make the arrangements to send you to the actual destination by the Emperor's Ship."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 683: The True Enemy

Chapter 683: The True Enemy

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang followed the Heaven Alliance's team and passed through the Dimensional Portal. They arrived on an island above the Peaceful Ocean, waiting patiently for the rest to come.

The monsters on the island must have been cleared by the Union Government and the Hunter Association earlier. The crowd had been standing over there for about ten minutes, but not a single monster had appeared.

When it was about 9.30 a.m, all of them had arrived.

The elder demigod then summoned the Emperor's Ship.

The Emperor's Ship was apparently much more expensive than the commercial Emperor's Ship that Lin Huang had boarded at the Victoria Harbour. He knew it just by looking at its appearance alone. A famous designer intricately decorated the patterns on the surface of the ship. However, on the surface of the commercial Emperor's Ship, only the logo of the organization was printed on it. The body of the ship was silver in color. The size of the ship was almost similar to the one for commercial use. However, its weapons had been enhanced, and the number of God Crashers was twice of those on the previous ship. Perhaps the manufacturing cost of the ship would be double or more of that of the former spaceship. If it were to be sold at an auction, its starting bid would perhaps be equivalent to 2.5 demigod relics.

Seeing the Emperor's Ship, not only Lin Huang but the rest of them were looking at it with envy.

After summoning the ship, the elder demigod felt proud of himself as he looked at everyone's expression. He grinned but soon, he maintained a neutral expression and commanded, "Quickly get up onto the ship!"

"Please keep in order." The imperial-level man in the military uniform from the Union Government appeared to keep everyone in line.

About 1,000 of them went on board, and the people sized each other up.

Lin Huang noticed that many of its components were much better than that of the commercial Emperor's Ship. They were of a different standard. The difference was like that between low-cost cars and luxury cars. The former could only be used for transportation whereas the latter was a luxury for people could show off their wealth.

After spending more than ten minutes, the people got into the ship one after another. The elder demigod then said, "We're currently more than 6,000 kilometers away from the ruins. At the cruising speed of my ship, we'll reach there in two hours. You're allowed to do anything you like in these two hours, but please don't create trouble. The first floor of the ship is open to the public. I've prepared some food and drinks for all of you. Since we're going to the ruins right after we arrive, we only serve ordinary sweet beverages which are non-alcoholic. Please bring along your trash as you leave. Otherwise, it'll be troublesome for me when I clean up."

After the instructions, the ship was activated.

"You may leave now. Gather here when we're about to get out of the ship." After Shen Tao finished his words, the Heaven Alliance members left.

The members of the rest of the organizations did their own thing. Some of them stood at the side of the ship, looking out at the scenery. There were groups of people sitting on the deck of the ship, talking to each other. Also, some of the people went to the ship's cabin to look for food.

Lin Huang walked towards the cafeteria located on the first floor as well. Although he had had his breakfast, he did not mind trying some of the excellent food there.

After taking a few steps forward, a few people blocked his way.

The leader was a man with yellow hair that resembled the bottom end of a broom. He was dressed in a green singlet and camouflage pants. He was muscular, and he was on immortal-level rank-9. Without considering his hair, he had a height of more than two meters tall. He looked like an iron pagoda.

"Hey fella, are you the Lin Xie who created a stir in the Genius Union?"

Lin Huang raised his head and took a glance at him. He then fixed his gaze on the rest of them. Other than the muscular man who was an immortal-level rank-9, the rest of them were on immortal-level rank-7 or rank-8. They did not have any apparent characteristics on their bodies. Lin Huang could only confirm that they were Genius Union members. However, he was unsure of which organization they belonged to.

"Why are you looking for me?" After sizing them up, Lin Huang asked without any facial expression. As the people had come up to him, he knew that it was not a good thing. Therefore, there was no need for him to be polite.

"You're just a blue flame…" Right when he was about to utter those words, the man in the singlet noticed the change in Lin Huang's combat strength and immediately said, "How can a purple flame-level be so arrogant? I…"

"Gu Li, the people from the Divine Alliance are shameless. How can an immortal-level rank-9 bully a newbie who's only on purple flame-level?" Somebody interrupted the man. Unexpectedly, the person was Shen Tao.

"Shen Tao, when did I bully him? I'm here to become friends with him as he's Lin Xie who ranks first on the leaderboard. I'm interested to know if he's different from the others." Gu Li, the man in the singlet, chuckled and said to Shen Tao, "However, I've seen him in person now. There's nothing special about him though. He's as weak as a chick. I won't bother to bully him."

"There's only one question that I'd like to ask you. When you were a blue flame-level, which checkpoint of the Stairway Tree were you on?" Lin Huang asked without any expression.

Their facial expressions changed right after they heard what Lin Huang asked. Nobody was willing to answer his question as it was a rhetorical smack in the face.

Lin Huang was on the 55th checkpoint when he was a blue flame-level. He had broken the record on the Stairway Tree. Regardless of how he had managed to achieve that, it remained a fact that he had broken the record.

"Let's go and have some food over there." Seeing that the rest of them were dumbstruck, Lin Huang greeted Shen Tao and walked past Gu Li and the rest.

Their faces looked gloomy, but they did not stop him.

Many people witnessed what had just happened.

To many of the people outside the Genius Union and those who had left the Genius Union, they had no idea who Lin Huang was. Seeing a purple flame-level could be intimidating to an immortal-level rank-9, so they were curious about him.

"Who's the young man in the white t-shirt?" Some of them started asking.

"He's Lin Xie, the supreme genius of the Heaven Alliance. He managed to get to the 55th checkpoint when he was a blue flame-level. He's currently ranked first on the leaderboard," one of them from the Genius Union informed.

As Gu Li from the Divine Alliance attempted to provoke him, soon, Lin Xie's name was on the lips of everyone outside the Genius Union.

Lin Huang did not know the effects brought about by the conflict. He was enjoying the delicious food at the cafeteria on the first floor of the ship.

"What you said has struck Gu Li dumb. I think it's funny, recalling his facial expression as if he was suffering from constipation." Shen Tao laughed although soon, his face turned serious. "However, Gu Li's ability is on par with mine. After entering the ruins, beware of him."

"A barking dog doesn't bite. His stopping me before we enter the ruins is a way to put on airs. He isn't going to threaten me. Since he's an immortal-level rank-9, he won't fight me as it's embarrassing." Lin Huang knew him well. "If he really were to fight me, he won't create trouble for me in public. He'll secretly kill me in the ruins so that no one will suspect him of being the murderer."

"The people from the Divine Alliance aren't dangerous, but the underworld organization is," Lin Huang frowned as he said. He could sense that the gaze of the people from the underworld organization was penetrating through his body. Their abilities were far beyond Shen Tao's. "The people from the underworld organization have no mercy. As long as they are confident that they can do it, they'll probably attack regardless of who the person is."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 684: Entering the Floating Land for the First Time

Chapter 684: Entering the Floating Land for the First Time

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

With the elder demigod there, nobody got them into trouble throughout the voyage.

Although they encountered an imperial-level king sea monster, it was smacked by the elder demigod and fell into the sea. Nobody knew if it was alive or dead. Soon after, no monsters appeared to trouble them.

After two hours into the voyage, when it was reaching noon, the ship started moving towards the sky.

The Emperor's Ship flew from its initial position which was 10,000 meters above sea level to 15,000 meters, 20,000 meters and finally, it was more than 30,000 meters above sea level. It penetrated through the cloud layers, and the crowd could then see the infinitely large floating land above them.

The land was shrouded in a dense fog. A layer of transparent film isolated it. Not even its shadow could be seen on the surface of the sea. If one did not go up to more than 30,000 meters in the sky, nobody would ever be able to discover the ruins that were being enveloped by the dense fog.

Lin Huang guessed that the person who had discovered the ruins might have almost been killed by the king sea monster, which was the reason why he or she would fly to this height. Usually, spaceships and people would fly to a height of about 10,000 meters to 12,000 meters. It was less likely for them to continue flying upwards because the higher they went, the thinner the air. It would be a huge burden to the human body.

"Alright, we're here." The voice of the elder demigod was soon heard.

"After entering the ruins, please remember to save the coordinates through the dimensional relic first. If you can't stay there any longer, you're allowed to travel to the border of the ruins. As long as you manage to get out of the protective layer, you'll be sent back to the safe zone immediately." The imperial-level man in the military uniform then continued, "The Union Government armed forces are going to take over the ruins a month later which will be on the 7th of August. All of you are given three days to leave. It means that you can only stay in the ruins until the 10th of August. You have to bear the consequences if you're still here after the specified date."

They had no comment on what the Union Government had just announced as it was something common in Division 3. Due to the unpredictable nature of the danger in the ruins and the Union Government being afraid of suffering great losses, they had assigned two small teams and people from other organizations to explore the ruins. After the preliminary exploration had been done and the evaluation had been carried out, a big group of people would be assigned to be stationed at the ruins. Large-scale exploitation of the ruins would then begin.

Lin Huang and the rest were the first batches of people to enter. They were the vanguard. How much they could earn would solely depend on one's ability. The Union Government would not bother about it as they were only given a month to stay there. The area of the land was tremendously significant. Even if more than 2,000 people were thrown into it, not a splash of water could be seen.

After the man in the military uniform finished his words, the people then gradually floated into the sky and flew towards the land.

Lin Huang and the rest of the Heaven Alliance members entered the ruins. As they penetrated the transparent protective layer, Lin Huang did not feel hindered by it. He felt like he was passing through a layer of water and the chill ran all the way through his skin.

Upon entering the ruins, the people saw the world behind the protective layer and were shocked.

Outside the layer, what they saw was a thick forest. As soon as they went through, a world of ice and snow appeared before them.

Looking towards the land far away, the world became a vast expanse of whiteness and snow continuously fell from the sky.

The people from the Union Government and the Hunter Association seemed to expect this to happen. It took them a few seconds to get their team in order and soon, they flew far away.

A few of the teams from the underworld organizations left, following their own direction.

The people from the rest of the organizations followed the people from the Union Government and the Hunter Association as a safety measure.

Shen Tao glanced at Lin Huang and the rest and asked, "Which team are we going to follow?"

"Any teams will do as long as we're not following the Dynasty, the Saint, and the few other teams." As the rest of them did not voice out their opinions, Lin Huang answered with a smile.

"Let's follow the Union Government. Regardless of how brave the people from Dynasty are, I supposed they wouldn't fight the army," Shen Tao decided, seeing that the rest had no comment on this.

The Heaven Alliance members left, following one of the army teams.

Lin Huang was at the end of the line. He secretly summoned Bloody so that it could release its invisible Leech Pods to investigate the condition of the ruins.

The people flew for about 20 minutes. They did not encounter any monsters when they were on their way. However, traces of a fight that were left not long ago were discovered.

Observing the traces of the battle, Lin Huang felt that something was amiss. However, he could not figure out what was wrong in such a short period of time, so he did not say anything about it.

They proceeded and flew for another ten minutes. Lin Huang and the rest then saw that few of the teams had stopped at a place not far away from them, one of which was the Divine Alliance team.

"What happened? Where are the people from the Union Government?" Shen Tao asked.

The other teams knew that Lin Huang and the others were members of the Heaven Alliance. Listening to what Shen Tao said, the people explained, "The Union Government has cheated us. The remains of this battle have been fabricated! They actually headed towards another direction."

Lin Huang then realized what was wrong with the battleground. The battleground seemed orchestrated, and it was not messy at all. As he thought of it carefully, only a battlefield that was deliberately fabricated would look like this.

"The people from the Union Government must've explored the ruins a few days ago and discovered something. That's why they are trying to get rid of us," Gu Li from the Divine Alliance grumbled.

"Regardless of what they've discovered, it has nothing to do with me." Shen Tao took a glance at Gu Li. If the people from the Union Government had gone to the ruins a few days ago and discovered something, they must've saved the coordinates in their dimensional relic. The people from the Union Government might be thousands of kilometers away now."

Shen Tao turned back and flew back to the Heaven Alliance camp. He was not going to waste his time there, so he said, "Let's go."

Listening to what Shen Tao said, a particular person obviously wanted to remind him about something. However, Gu Li stared at him, then kept quiet.

Lin Huang watched what had just happened and called out, "Please wait!"

"Lin Xie, what happened?" Shen Tao was startled.

"Bro, can you please tell me why you guys are here? Why aren't you guys proceeding forward?" Lin Huang slowly flew in front of the person who wanted to talk earlier.

The person then looked at Gu Li helplessly. Shen Tao noticed that Gu Li seemed to want to trick them. "Just tell us what you know. If anyone attempts to get you into trouble because of this, I'll settle it."

"The detection relic picked up a group of monsters blocking our way ahead. We've sent two people on immortal-level rank-7 to see what's going on. However, there's been no news from them even after five to six minutes."

After listening to what he said, Lin Huang and the rest shifted their gaze towards Gu Li.

Lin Huang contacted Bloody through his mind. He asked Bloody to help to check what was happening in front of them.

In just a short while, he received the information from Bloody.

"The area in front of them is the territory of the Yeti Maniacs. It'd be rather far if they were to make a detour."

When Lin Huang heard that, he frowned.

The Yeti Maniac came from the Abyss Brink, and it was an ice elemental. It was born to be violent and insane.

According to the monster guide, the monster was less than a meter tall. They preferred living in groups, and they looked like ugly snowmen.

Despite the fact that their combat strength was quite low, most of them were on immortal-level rank-4 to rank-6. They liked to bug people. Since they possessed the characteristics of an elemental monster which had the undying characteristic, as long as the place had sufficient ice energy, if damaged, their bodies would be recreated endlessly.

Aside from that, the monster was skilled at throwing snowballs at their enemies. The snowballs would not only threaten one's body, but it could also freeze one's Life Power to a certain extent as well. Even for those who were on immortal-level rank-8 or rank-9, once about 20 snowballs struck them, their Life Power would be frozen.

After confirming that the Yeti Maniac's territory was in front of them, Lin Huang predicted that two of the immortal-levels that had gone to check out the situation had become ice sculptures.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 685: Frost Helminth

Chapter 685: Frost Helminth

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Because we've discovered that it's the monster's gathering point, only then did we realize that the Union Government has gotten rid of us. The Union Government must've cleared all the monsters if they were heading towards this direction," the member of a small organization said.

"Do you know what monster it is?" Shen Tao asked.

"I don't know. We've sent two immortal-levels there, but they've not returned yet. I guess that they aren't coming back anymore."

"I know what monster it is." Lin Huang walked out of the crowd. "If I'm not mistaken, it must be the place where the Yeti Maniac gathered."

"The Yeti Maniac?"

It was apparent that all of them had seen the monster before in the monster guide. Their faces turned grave.

It was one of the most troublesome elemental monsters. It spelled bigger havoc than the undying species. The majority of them were reluctant to bump into such a creature.

"Lin Xie, do you have any evidence?" Gu Li from the Divine Alliance asked.

"My vision is slightly stronger than the rest. I can see that about 3,000 kilometers away, there are two ice sculptures made by the Yeti Maniac," Lin Huang explained.

"I thought you saw the Yeti Maniac. Even if you saw the ice sculptures, that doesn't mean that it's the Yeti Maniac that made them, does it? The sculptures might be created by the other monsters, or they might be the remnants from the past," Gu Li teased.

"If they were the remains of the past, do you think that according to the speed of the snow falling, a two- to three-meter tall ice sculpture could maintain its shape for several days without collapsing? Lin Huang asked. "Also, stop bullshitting if you don't even have a solid understanding of the monster's lifestyle. I'm an Imperial Censor, and I can understand the monsters better than you. Among the known monster types, the Yeti Maniac is the only one that's adept at creating ice sculptures. There won't be any monsters that can do so. Of course, we can't exclude the possibility that it might be some other unknown monster. However, I think it's most likely the Yeti Maniac."

"Lin Xie is right. Other than the Yeti Maniac, there are indeed no other monsters that make ice sculptures." Another Imperial Censor from a small organization agreed with Lin Huang.

Most of the Imperial Censors had memorized the whole monster guide. Of course, they knew for a fact that Lin Huang had spoken the truth. Even the rest of them, who had never memorized the monster guide, were willing to believe Lin Huang as well.

Knowing that he was in the wrong, Gu Li did not refute. He stared at Lin Huang and kept quiet.

"If it really is the Yeti Maniac, we're in trouble." Shen Tao frowned, looking at Lin Huang. "Although the Yeti Maniac is only an immortal-level rank-4 to rank-6, this type of monster usually lives in a group. Even an immortal-level rank-9 wouldn't want to offend it."

Shen Tao lifted his head and gazed at the sky. "If we can't defeat them, let's enter from the top although we might encounter a flock of birds."

"We'll definitely encounter them," Lin Huang confirmed, "When there is a Yeti Maniac, the Glacial Phoenix will definitely be there."

"The Glacial Phoenix?" Reminded by Lin Huang, Shen Tao then recalled that the monster was the enemy of the Yeti Maniac. They would appear whenever the Yeti Maniac was around.

The Glacial Phoenix's body possessed the blood of the frost phoenix. However, the concentration of its blood was on par with the dragon's blood in a dragonkin's body. Although it was not a phoenix blood species, it was incredibly strong. Their combat strength was on immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9, and they would typically appear in a group. Their species belonged to the overlord-rank monster in the sky.

This type of monster usually hunted other ice element monsters as food and the Yeti Maniac was their favorite.

"We're now maintaining a low-level flight. Our existence doesn't matter to the Glacial Phoenix. However, when we fly to a certain height, they'll feel that their territory is under threat and they'll definitely swarm out," Lin Huang warned clearly. "There are cliffs everywhere here. It's not strange if the Glacial Phoenix are hiding over there."

"So, do you mean that we have to take a detour?" Shen Tao asked.

"That's one way," Lin Huang said, gazing at the rest of the organizations. "Let's have a brainstorming session and discuss if there's any other better way."

More than 140 of them started discussing.

"What's happening? We've just come in for half an hour, and the monsters are already blocking our way."

"If we can't move forward and we can't fly higher in the sky, taking a detour is the only way."

"If we were to make a detour, we might possibly meet the people from the underworld organization."

"If it doesn't work, let's dig an underground hole and walk through an underground passage," a young man suggested, catching many people's attention.

"It seems like it's not a shabby idea to walk through an underground passage." Shen Tao shifted his gaze to Lin Huang.

"Theoretically, it works. However, we can't confirm if there are any Frost Helminth or any other monsters." Lin Huang did not reject the suggestion. However, he voiced out some of the issues that had to be taken into consideration.

"Lin Xie, you're saying that everywhere is dangerous. Let's stay here for a month until the exploration ends." Gu Li could no longer stand it as each time they gave a suggestion, Lin Huang would shoot it down.

"What I'm actually trying to say is that it doesn't matter if the Frost Helminth gets into our body. As long as we're not seriously infected, we won't die. There won't be any side effects if the Frost Helminth is forced out of the body using the fire element Life Power. Therefore, most likely it'll work if we were to walk via the underground passage," Lin Huang explained while shooting Gu Li a sidelong glance.

The reason why he had said so was to tease Gu Li. Bloody had informed him that there was a large number of Frost Helminth in the snow.

"So, we're…" Shen Tao was about to act immediately as his Life Power possessed the fire element. He was not afraid of the Frost Helminth getting into his body.

"Don't worry. Boss Gu is excited to try. Let him and the Divine Alliance take the lead." Lin Huang smirked, looking at Gu Li.

"There's no need to goad me since we'll be the first to go underground. We won't die if the Frost Helminth gets into our body. Stay here until the exploration ends if you're so afraid of the Frost Helminth," Gu Li insulted Lin Huang and Shen Tao. He then shouted at the Divine Alliance members, "Please put on your defensive relics and cover your body with Life Power. Let's start digging!"

After he finished his words, a group of people then landed on the ground. They then picked up their relics and started digging an underground passage.

The Heaven Alliance members and the rest remained at their original positions, patiently waiting to see if digging an underground hole would work. They would know after half an hour.

After a short while, Gu Li and the people from the Divine Alliance had dug a large hole in the ground. Since the snow had accumulated for a long time, the snow got thicker and denser as the hole went deeper. However, the thickness meant nothing to a supreme relic or an ancient relic. Soon, the Divine Alliance members managed to dig a hole with a depth of ten meters.

Lin Huang and the rest were floating above the hole, peering down it.

After about two to three minutes, the people in the hole suddenly shouted.

"Damn, there's really Frost Helminth!"

"I'm doomed. I'm being parasitized by the Frost Helminth!"

"Stop screaming! You won't die!" It was Gu Li's voice.

The people from the Divine Alliance kept quiet after listening to what Gu Li said.

Soon after, the people in the hole shouted, "There are too many of them!"

"Many of them have gotten into my left leg. They've frozen it! Whoever who has fire element Life Power, please help me to defrost it!"

"I'm going to die. One of the Frost Helminth has gotten into my brain. Please help me unfreeze it!"

The Divine Alliance members sounded tragic.

"Don't go any deeper! Quickly leave!" Sensing that it was impossible to accomplish the task, Gu Li finally instructed the members to leave.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 686: Lin Huang's Plan

Chapter 686: Lin Huang's Plan

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Frost Helminth was a parasite and their combat strength was on immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3.

They were diminutive in size and were usually the stature of an ant. However, they could disguise themselves as snowflakes, penetrating the bodies of living beings when they touched the host's body. Isolating Life Power had a weak effect on them and they could easily penetrate through one's body as long as it was not covered by any relics.

This type of monster would not immediately inflict damage. However, after completing its parasitizing, they would absorb the heat energy from the host's body, causing the host to lose its body temperature rapidly.

The parasite was life-threatening to anyone who was below immortal-level. However, for those who were on the immortal-level or higher, only a large number of parasites could threaten them.

The Divine Alliance members had been attacked because there were too many Frost Helminths underground.

One or two Frost Helminths would not affect immortal-levels rank-7 to rank-9. However, being parasitized by tens or hundreds of Frost Helminth, even an immortal-level rank-9 would not be able to bear it.

The parasite was an ice element creature. Apart from being susceptible to some unique flames with extremely high temperature, it could not be killed.

Their reaction was within Lin Huang's expectations as Bloody had informed him earlier that there was a huge number of Frost Helminths beneath the ground.

Seeing Gu Li and the Divine Alliance members escape from the hole clumsily, Lin Huang did not feel at ease though.

30 Divine Alliance members had gone down, but only 28 of them managed to get out of the hole. Two of them did not return and they could not be saved.

They had only entered the ruins for more than half an hour and two people had already died. The ruins were indeed dangerous.

Gu Li gave Lin Huang a deadly stare as soon as he got out of the hole. He did not say anything and immediately instructed the members with fire element Life Power to help those who were severely injured to get rid of the Frost Helminth.

Gu Li and the rest had set a serious example to them. They no longer wanted to walk through the underground passage anymore. They counted their lucky stars that it had not been their team that had gone into the underground hole. Otherwise, the injuries that they might have suffered would have been more severe.

"Let's make a detour. Although it might take more time, it's better than wasting our time here," Shen Tao was about to leave as he told Lin Huang and the rest.

Most of them nodded in agreement.

Lin Huang was the only one who remained silent.

"Lin Xie, please feel free to express your opinion about this." Shen Tao realized that Lin Huang did not agree to the detour.

"Let's wait for a while." Many people were startled when they heard what Lin Huang said.

"Why do we have to wait?" Shen Tao immediately asked as he wanted to know Lin Huang's intention.

"Let's wait for a chance to hunt." Lin Huang gazed at the hills from afar.

"A chance to hunt?" Shen Tao could not understand.

"The Glacial Phoenix will hunt for the Yeti Maniac every afternoon. They'll usually start hunting from 11 a.m. to 1 p.m. The hunting hours of the monster groups vary accordingly." Lin Huang then suggested, "We can make our way through the Yeti Maniac's territory during their hunting hours since the Glacial Phoenix will hunt for the Yeti Maniac. As long as we don't attack them, they won't be interested to fight us. As for the Yeti Maniac, they won't put extra effort to fight us when they're being hunted. Even if the Yeti Maniac attacks us, there'll be only a small number of them."

"It's already 12.30 p.m. Could the hunting hours have passed?" Shen Tao found that the plan was workable if, and only if, the Glacial Phoenix had not started hunting the Yeti Maniac.

"Yes. Therefore, we'll know if the plan works after waiting for more than half an hour here. If the hunting doesn't start at 1 p.m, we'll have to take a detour," Lin Huang said. In fact, he knew that the Glacial Phoenix had not started hunting the Yeti Maniac yet.

If they already did start doing so, the Yeti Maniac's gathering place must have looked like a battleground. However, according to Bloody's investigation, the Yeti Maniac was prepared for a fight. Obviously, the war had not begun yet.

"What do you think? Wait for another half an hour, or leave now?" Shen Tao turned his body around and asked the rest of them for their opinion.

"Let's wait for another half an hour. We've no idea how long we'd have to wait if we were to make a detour."

"I'm worried that it'll be even troublesome if we encounter monsters that block our way when we make a detour. Let's wait for another half an hour."

"I personally think that Lin Xie's plan is workable and it's less risky."

In the end, most of them agreed to wait for another half an hour.

Lin Huang did not hide his suggestion from the rest of the organizations. The more people agreed to the plan, the more the Yeti Maniac would be afraid of them, and the safer they would be.

If he were to invite the rest to join them, they would assume that he had bad intentions. Therefore, Lin Huang announced it publicly.

Those who wanted to join were welcomed to do so. Lin Huang would not force those who were reluctant to join either.

Many of the organizations were secretly discussing if Lin Huang's plan was feasible.

Many of them asked the other two the Imperial Censors.

"Are the hunting hours that Lin Xie mentioned true?"

"Aren't we going to be attacked by the Yeti Maniac if we were to make our way through their territory when they're being attacked?"

The final reply that they received confirmed that Lin Xie's suggestion was highly feasible.

Aside from the Divine Alliance, the leader of the other three organizations looked for Shen Tao and Lin Huang as they wanted to join them.

Of course, Lin Huang and Shen Tao agreed with them.

The people from the Divine Alliance were unwilling to bow their heads to the Heaven Alliance. However, they were reluctant to take a detour as well, so they struggled to make a decision.

After more than ten minutes, they managed to get rid of the Frost Helminth that parasitized the Divine Alliance members' bodies. Their combat strength had recovered in that short amount of time. Gu Li did not look for Shen Tao and Lin Huang to discuss this, but he did not leave with the members.

"I guess that they're going to follow us shamelessly," Shen Tao told Lin Huang grumpily.

"If they're going to follow us, just let them be." Since Lin Huang had just fooled them and two of their members had been killed, Lin Huang was not going to make a fuss over it. Furthermore, he did not have a real grudge against them.

At about 12.50 p.m, the people were disappointed as the hunting hours were about to pass. Gu Li and the rest even sneered at them.

The sounds of birds chirping echoed from the snow-covered mountain. Soon after, a flock of white birds swarmed out of the mountain, resembling clouds. They headed towards the Yeti Maniac's territory. Lin Huang could hear the birds flapping their wings from afar.

"The Glacial Phoenix has started their hunt!" Shen Tao did not expect things to turn out as Lin Huang hoped.

"Stop daydreaming. Let's move!" Lin Huang yelled and rushed towards the Yeti Maniac's territory.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 687: Splitting Up

Chapter 687: Splitting Up

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the white, snowy ground, the crowd moved quickly forward in a flash, and a path was created on the ground as the wind blew past.

Lin Huang and Shen Tao led the Heaven Alliance team while the rest of the three organizations followed after them. Just ten meters away were the members of the Divine Alliance. More than 140 of them made their way through the Yeti Maniac's territory in an instant.

As they looked ahead, they saw ice sculptures of various shapes in which dead bodies were sealed.

Most of them were Glacial Phoenix. Obviously, sometimes the predators would become the prey. The Glacial Phoenix itself was truly beautiful. They looked impressively breathtaking after being sealed in ice.

The Glacial Phoenix's combat strength was higher than the Yeti Maniac's, and they could defend themselves against ice element attacks, but even so, they were vastly outnumbered by the Yeti Maniacs. If tens or hundreds of snowballs struck them, they would be locked in ice.

Other than the Glacial Phoenix, there were other monsters as well. Unexpectedly, they saw the two immortal-level rank-7 whom they had sent.

There were only a small number of monsters sealed in ice. Obviously, most of the monsters knew that it was the Yeti Maniac's territory and only some rash ones would trespass.

Not far away from them, the Glacial Phoenix and the Yeti Maniacs had already started fighting.

In mid-air, Glacial Phoenix were continually pouncing on the monsters. Only a minority of them managed to capture the Yeti Maniacs in one go as the prey managed to dodge most of the attacks.

The Yeti Maniacs counterattacked as well while dodging their attacks. Snowballs were quickly formed in their hands and were being thrown towards the Glacial Phoenix that avoided the attacks as well. If the Yeti Maniac's snowballs struck them, not only would their movement be slowed down; there would be a drastic increase in the consumption of their Life Power as well.

While both parties were engaged in an intense fight, they noticed Lin Huang and the rest approaching them.

"Immediately activate your Life Power and reveal your combat strength!" Lin Huang shouted. Their Life Power was activated and reached its peak, revealing their combat strength as immortal-levels. Even the Divine Alliance members that followed after them did so.

Lin Huang then whispered to Shen Tao after all of them had activated their Life Power.

After listening to him, Shen Tao immediately announced to the two parties that were fighting each other, "We have no bad intentions, and we're just passersby. If anyone of you attacks our members, we have no choice but to join another party to attack you. Although there's only a small number of us, we have nine immortal-level rank-9 members here. As long as you're willing to ignore us, we'll leave this place quietly. I promise that we won't hurt any of you."

The two parties noticed that he was an immortal-level rank-9 as well.

Although neither of the parties responded to him, the people passed by the Yeti Maniac unharmed.

The crowd continued to move forward. Shen Tao then told the rest of the people who followed him, "If you don't want to die, have good control over your hands. We're in a hurry. Don't create trouble for us."

On the Yeti Maniac's turf, both parties continued fighting each other. Although they were paying close attention to the humans who had suddenly appeared, still, the monsters did not attack them. Because the both of them were equally strong, they did not want either side to have a backup team. Although there was only a small number of people, they were obviously strong as most of their combat strength ranged from immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9.

After five to six minutes, more than 140 of them managed to pass through the Yeti Maniacs' territory unscathed. After leaving the Yeti Maniac's territory, the crowd then stopped.

Many of them looked at Lin Huang respectfully. Before the plan had proved workable, many of them had wondered if the plan would succeed. In fact, not only had the plan succeeded, it was almost perfect. They managed to pass through without being attacked.

The Divine Alliance did not bother to deal with the Heaven Alliance. As soon as the danger had been removed, Gu Li brought the people along and left without saying anything.

Seeing that the Divine Alliance members had left, Shen Tao then said to the rest of the teams from other organizations, "Alright, since everybody has passed through, you may choose which way you want to go."

Shen Tao and the Heaven Alliance members did not want the others to follow after them as they did not want to share whatever treasures they discovered. Moreover, the three other organizations were not really strong, and they could not provide any assistance to them even if they encountered any danger.

Since they had overcome the threat, the rest of the organizations were not going to follow the Heaven Alliance as well. The people from the Heaven Alliance would definitely take a significant portion of the treasures they discovered, and only a small portion would be given to them. Therefore, they would prefer to explore the ruins on their own.

Since they did not want to team up, the three organizations soon said goodbye to the Heaven Alliance members and went their separate ways.

Seeing the direction in which one of the teams was heading to, Lin Huang wanted to warn them, but he still remained silent.

The team was heading in a direction where the monsters were gathered. If they did not discover the monster gathering place in time, all of them might be killed.

Looking at the different directions where the teams had left, Shen Tao then pointed towards another way. "Let's go there."

Lin Huang glanced in the direction that he pointed to, keeping mum. According to Bloody's investigation, there was actually a group of monsters over there. Since it was only a small-scale monster horde, it would not be a hindrance to them.

If he were to go on his own, he would avoid the group of monsters and head where the treasures were kept at his fastest speed. Bloody's monitoring pods only managed to cover the areas nearby, so he could not gather enough information regarding the land yet, and he had not discovered any places where there was treasure. Therefore, he decided to follow the team.

They flew in the direction where Shen Tao had chosen for less than half an hour. Soon, they encountered a small monster horde.

"There's a monster horde about five to six kilometers away. There's only a small number of them, but I'm not sure what kind of monster it is," one of them who was responsible for scoping the situation of the ruins with a detection relic whispered to Shen Tao.

"Please take a break over here. I'll send two immortal-level rank-8s to identify the type of monster in front of us, and if we're capable of killing it," Shen Tao ordered the rest of them to stop, sending two of his members to check it out.

In just a short while, they returned.

"It's the gathering place of a small-scale Frigid Yak monster horde. There are only 26 of them, and there aren't any other monsters nearby."

The people were excited when they heard the investigation results. Although the Frigid Yak was an immortal-level monster, they could be used as a high-grade ingredient and made a finger-licking steak.

"I've tried the Frigid Yak steak at Celestial Tower. It's not cheap though as it costs 100,000 Life Crystals. I'm lucky that the others paid for it."

"That's not the most expensive one. The immortal-level rank-6 Frigid Yak steak sold at the Star Pavilion costs 300,000 Life Crystal each. I treated my friend at that restaurant, but I didn't order that.

"My saliva is dripping."

"It seems like we're going to have pretty awesome food in the following days."

The people's laughter soon spread to the place where the Frigid Yak was.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 688: Loaded with Danger

Chapter 688: Loaded with Danger

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Frigid Yak had white fur all over its body. It looked very similar to the yak that was on Earth. However, its size was about four times of that yak.

The combat strength of the 26 Frigid Yaks only ranged from immortal-level rank-4 to rank-6. Aside from Lin Huang, the rest of the 30 members were on at least immortal-level rank-6. The yaks were like lambs that lived in captivity to the members who slaughtered them quickly before Lin Huang could even attack.

26 of the dead bodies were sent to the food hunter of their team named Zhu Hao, who took about an hour to prepare a sumptuous bovine meal for all of them.

All of them felt satiated after eating, so they rested for a while. Shen Tao then brought the rest of them along and proceeded with their scheduled journey.

After another half an hour, someone detected something amiss and raised the alarm.

"A monster horde has been picked up by the detection relic!"

Lin Huang already knew from Bloody earlier that there was a group of more than 100 Frost Wolves in front of them. The combat strength of the Frost Wolf ranged from immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9. Due to the large number of monsters, they would threaten the Heaven Alliance team to a certain extent. However, Lin Huang knew that the owner of the detection relic would discover this when they reached a certain distance. Therefore, he did not warn Shen Tao about it as they would only have to make a detour.

The scouts returned with some news. "It's the Frost Wolf, and there are more than 120 of them."

Shen Tao decided to detour without a moment of hesitation. All the Heaven Alliance members might probably die if they were to fight the monsters face-to-face.

Right at this moment, Lin Huang frowned as he got more information from Bloody.

He then whispered to Shen Tao who immediately disappeared from his original position. When he appeared, he brought the dead body of a Frost Wolf.

"Both of you are being followed by two Frost Wolf. I didn't notice that thought. Lin Xie was the one who told me." After storing the two Frost Wolf's dead bodies in his storage space, Shen Tao did not look relaxed.

"We have to leave this place as soon as possible. We've killed two Frost Wolves. Perhaps they won't realize it in such a short period. However, there'll soon definitely be an outbreak of the Frost Wolves!" Lin Huang urged.

Both of the scouts felt embarrassed as they had been too careless. They did not know that the Frost Wolf would be so intelligent and they did not expect that it to follow them.

Shen Tao knew that they should not delay any more. "Let's fly higher in the sky and not leave any traces on the ground. The Frost Wolves will be able to track us using that."

After that, Shen Tao was the first one to fly into the sky. He appeared at about 30 meters away from the snowy ground. Lin Huang and the rest immediately followed suit.

Not only did the Heaven Alliance members soar higher than before, but they also changed their path as well.

After fleeing for more than half an hour, Lin Huang and the rest did not encounter any other monster.

Bloody had been continuously monitoring the Frost Wolves' movement. About five to six minutes after they left, the Frost Wolves noticed that something was off. Soon, they sent out a few of their own and noticed the blood stains on the hill where Shen Tao had killed the two Frost Wolves. Soon, they discovered that Lin Huang and the others had been there earlier.

They then informed the rest of the Frost Wolves. All of them got out of their lair, combing the area where the Heaven Alliance members were previously. They broke into groups and looked for them in different directions after realizing that there was no trace of humans.

One of the teams went towards where the Heaven Alliance members were. However, after chasing for about 500 kilometers, the monsters decided to give up as they discovered nothing. In fact, Lin Huang and the rest were actually less than 300 kilometers away from them.

They were lucky as they did not bump into any monsters that blocked their way while the Frost Wolf were chasing after them. If the other monsters had delayed them for several minutes, the Frost Wolves would be able to catch up with them, and they would then be attacked from both behind and in front.

Seeing that the Frost Wolves had left, Lin Huang was relieved. Since it was only a quarter of the pack, there were only 30 of them, and they were not terrifying. However, he understood the characteristics of the Frost Wolf. If they happened to kill one of the Frost Wolf teams, the rest of the monsters would attack them non-stop.

"Are there any other monsters in front of us? Should we take a detour?" After overcoming the danger coming from behind, Lin Huang then contacted Bloody through his mind.

"The monsters are scattered around the region that you guys are entering. There's no monster horde, and there are only tens of types of lonely monsters that are spread around different areas." Bloody's investigation results showed that the area was safe. "At about 1,500 kilometers away, there's a small monster horde of Arctic Bears. There are 30 of them."

Listening to Bloody's reply, Lin Huang was slightly relieved. This indicated that they would be safe in the next half hour.

He was not worried that they were going to encounter the Arctic Bear half an hour later. Although the combat strength of the Arctic Bear ranged from immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9, there were only a few of them, and they did not usually fight in a group. Therefore, they were not threatening to the Heaven Alliance members. In fact, they would make good target practice.

The monsters had thick flesh with immense strength. However, they were not very agile, so pros could quickly kill them. Due to them having to live in places with extremely low temperatures, Arctic Bears were rare. Their fur was extremely valuable. The price of an immortal-level rank-7 Arctic Bear pelt could fetch a price of more than 10 million Life Crystals at many auctions. The price of an immortal-level rank-9 Arctic Bear pelt could exceed 50 million Life Crystals, which was a few times higher than an immortal-level rank-9 carcass that was in pristine condition.

Just when Lin Huang wanted to hunt for the Arctic Bears, a flock of birds zoomed quickly towards him. Shen Tao immediately instructed them to maintain a low-level flight. Again, they returned to their initial flying height.

Lin Huang thought that the bird monsters would definitely attack them and they would have no way of avoiding the fight as they were very close to each other. However, as soon as the Heaven Alliance's members flew in a lower height, the monsters seemed to have lost their interest in the Heaven Alliance members and gave up hunting them. They flapped their wings and left.

"I thought that the Crimsoncrown Sparrow likes to fight. Why did they give up attacking us although we were so close to each other?" Lin Huang was startled.

"That's indeed strange." Bloody felt that something was off. It had memorized the whole monster guide before Lin Huang did. Therefore, it was familiar with the Crimsoncrown Sparrow that liked confrontation. They would definitely attack anyone who attempted to invade their territory. Even if they encountered an imperial-level monster, they would have the guts to fight them in a group.

When Lin Huang and Bloody felt that something was wrong, the snowy ground suddenly trembled. A huge, ice-blue hand suddenly emerged from the ground, extending towards the Heaven Alliance members!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 689: Frostyape Corpse

Chapter 689: Frostyape Corpse

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The icy blue palm was about ten meters long. Its claws emerged from the ground, and it managed to cover almost half of the Heaven Alliance members who shouted in fear and immediately fled.

Since Lin Huang was on alert, he had the fastest reaction. He reappeared hundreds of meters away in a flash. As he turned around, seeing that the others were incapable of avoiding the big palm which was about to smash them into pieces, he immediately activated his God Crasher.

Dazzling red flames immediately shot out of the cannon muzzle and struck the back of the icy blue hand. The God Crasher had formed a barrel-sized hole in its hand. It immediately retracted its hand due to the pain it suffered. The people then managed to escape from the danger.

A furious growl was immediately heard coming from underground. The ground started trembling vigorously as if an earthquake was about to happen.

"It's an imperial-level monster. Those who are on immortal-level rank-9, back us up. The others, please leave!" Shen Tao shouted.

Although they were only on immortal-level rank-9, they were the geniuses of the Heaven Alliance. They were capable of killing black gold-ranks. With the three immortal-level rank-9s teaming up to fight, they could even defeat a crimson gold-rank monster.

Right after Shen Tao had finished, a huge arm suddenly burst out from the snowy ground. Soon after, its head appeared.

Lin Huang then knew that it was a Frostyape Corpse when he saw the head of the monster.

It was a spirit type, and its combat strength could be on any level as it depended on the combat strength of the carcass when it had been alive. Normally, only corpses that were still in pristine condition would be preserved. Only monsters that still had a strong self-consciousness after death would come alive and become a monster corpse. In contrast to other carcasses, that due to prolonged exposure to ice and snow, their bodies would integrate with the ice element to a certain extent, resulting in the icy blue color of their bodies. Not only would they have terrifying defense abilities, but their attack would also be associated with the ice element.

The frosty corpse must have been a Frostyape Corpse when it was alive. Although it exposed only half of its body, it was already hundreds of meters tall. Despite the change in its life form, its combat strength which was on imperial-level had been preserved, so it was on par with its ability when it had been alive.

As the Frostyape Corpse got out of the snowy ground, it gazed around. Finally, it fixed its gaze on Lin Huang who had the God Crasher floating in front of him. It could recognize that he was the human that had attacked its hand. He was the culprit that caused him to miss its hunting target.

Shen Tao noticed that Lin Huang would become the Frostyape Corpse's target because he had attacked it just now. He immediately whispered to Lin Huang, "Lin Xie, leave together with the rest of them. The number of usages of your God Crasher is limited. There's no need to waste it at a place like this."

Then, he turned back and looked at the two immortal-level rank-9s. "It's an imperial-level Frostyape Corpse. With its attack speed, the rest of them won't be able to get rid of it. Therefore, we'll have to buy them some time so that they can escape to the safe zone."

The two of them nodded their head. Three of them then surrounded the Frostyape Corpse that was crawling out of the ground.

Lin Huang felt that the three of them were capable of defeating the Frostyape Corpse. Furthermore, he would not be able to help them out if he were to stay, so he decided to leave together with the others.

After putting his God Crasher away and when he was about to flee, he heard the growl of the Frostyape Corpse coming from behind. It had completely pulled itself out of the ground. The Frostyape Corpse that was more than 400 meters tall was about to pounce on him.

"Hurry!" Shen Tao yelled.

The three immortal-level rank-9s attacked.

Shen Tao's weapon was a single-handed saber which was blood red in color. The zigzag pattern on the tip of the saber was visible.

The bloody Life Power constantly gushed out of his body, and it complemented the color of the length of his saber. It felt like blood was coming out from the saber itself and the weapon came alive.

As he brandished his saber, his bloody Life Power resembled a crimson python with its mouth wide open.

As for the two of them, one of them majored in sword, and another person majored in spear.

Both of their attacks hit the Frostyape Corpse at almost the same time. A glowing sword appeared in front of the Frostyape Corpse while a black spear that resembled a shooting arrow moved tremendously fast towards it.

The Frostyape Corpse did not attempt to avoid the attacks. Instead, it struck a massive blow after letting out a furious growl.

Its first hit collided with the black spear which instantly collapsed. The force of the blow was not reduced, and it smashed into the black spear.

At almost the same time, the person who majored in spear was groaning in pain. The spear in his hand had penetrated through his chest, and he was nailed to a snow mountain that was hundreds of meters away.

The second blow struck the white sword glow and broke into pieces like glass. Soon, the heavy blow then collided with the combat sword.

The combat sword immediately detached from his hand. He was like a bullet that was being shot into another snow mountain.

The Frostyape Corpse's third blow then crashed with Shen Tao's attack. As its attack hit him, the bloody python instantly exploded.

The next second, the Frostyape Corpse's attack jolted his blood-colored saber while Shen Tao was still in shock.

Shen Tao felt that an unavoidable force was coming from the tip of the saber. It was like he was holding an ordinary saber and had slashed through a steel door that was tens of centimeters thick. At that instant, his saber was about to detach from his hand. The point between his right thumb and right forefinger that was holding the saber exploded as his carpal and forearm bones from his palm to his arm fractured.

Soon after, Shen Tao's body was blown away, and he smashed into a snow mountain at the front to the right.

Shen Tao and the three of them collapsed, surprising Lin Huang. The three of them were on par with an imperial-level but were defeated by the Frostyape Corpse within seconds. Although the three of them did not die, they must be suffering from serious injuries. They could no longer fight.

"Hurry, run away! It's at least on white gold-level. It might even be on purple gold-level! We won't be able to defend ourselves against it." Shen Tao's weak voice could be heard coming from the snow mountain.

The 20 of them immediately sped up and fled upon seeing that the monster defeated Shen Tao and the two of them. They were afraid that they would become the Frostyape Corpse's target.

Seemingly, the Frostyape Corpse had lost its interest in the rest of them. After getting rid of the strongest three humans, the Frostyape Corpse smiled wryly. Again, it fixed its gaze on its first target – Lin Huang.

It could clearly remember that he was the one who had attacked his left palm with a strange weapon. Its wound was not fully recovered even until then.

It took a leap and immediately chased after Lin Huang.

"It's coming after us," Bloody immediately cautioned.

"I know." Lin Huang did not bother to turn back at all. He could feel that the Frostyape Corpse's breath was getting closer to him.

"I'll lure it away. Please escape to somewhere else!" He shouted and immediately ran in a direction that nobody was heading to. The Frostyape Corpse immediately switched its direction as well and continued chasing him. Seeing the distance between them narrow, Lin Huang activated his double acceleration immediately. He accelerated and again, he managed to stay a distance away from the Frostyape Corpse.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 690: Overnight at the Monster Lair

Chapter 690: Overnight at the Monster Lair

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The giant ape leaped in mid-air. Each time it jumped, it would cover a huge distance. Although it could not fly, its running speed in mid-air was on par with Lin Huang who had activated his double acceleration.

As soon as his double acceleration had been activated, Lin Huang only managed to stay about 1,200 meters away from it at the beginning. The giant ape then sped up and did not give up chasing him. He had no way of getting rid of the giant ape.

However, Lin Huang did not panic. He was in a direction where nobody would travel, and he managed to make the Heaven Alliance members stay a distance away from the giant ape.

The giant ape had been chasing him for 20 minutes. It was now thousands of kilometers away from its own territory, but Lin Huang was almost close at hand, and it did not want to give up chasing after him.

After pursuing him for a long time, it let out a furious roar. It even activated its Life Power to attack him in bursts.

Since it was within the area that Lin Huang's territory could cover, Lin Huang managed to dodge its attack with ease. Also, each time it attacked, Lin Huang was able to increase the distance between them. After several attempts, it gave up the thought of attacking him.

Although the giant ape was strong, it was not the strongest enemy that Lin Huang had ever met. Lin Huang recalled his encounter with the king sea monster that was on demigod-level and the humanoid monster that had transformed from the Virtual God's arm. The rest might feel nervous as they encountered the giant ape. However, Lin Huang did not feel anxious at all. The reason why he took the initiative to lure the giant ape away was that he was capable of escaping from it.

Ten minutes had passed. The chase had lasted for more than half an hour, and Lin Huang felt that it was almost time. He then asked Bloody, "Half an hour has passed. Shen Tao and the rest must be far away from us now, aren't they?"

"They're now thousands of kilometers away from us. The giant ape will take half an hour to go back. It definitely won't be able to chase them." Bloody had been monitoring their movements.

"That's great. The giant ape has wandered around for a while. It's time to leave." Lin Huang looked back, and the giant ape was still staring at him furiously. As he turned his head back, it grinned and roared.

Lin Huang smirked. "Monkey King, let's stop here. I'm going somewhere else, and I'll have fun with you another day."

The giant ape was stunned as it could not understand what Lin Huang meant. Soon, it realized that he was teasing it and it got even angrier.

Lin Huang then summoned Thunder and rode on its back as he waved at the giant ape. "Bye, Monkey King!"

The giant ape then spat Life Power out as it wanted to attack Lin Huang. However, Thunder flapped its wings, and they were surrounded by its electric glow, which transformed into a purple glow and they fled at a tremendously fast speed.

Seeing that they were getting farther away, the giant ape immediately spat a column of Life Power to maim them. However, Thunder managed to dodge it with ease. The giant ape continued spitting columns of Life Power. Yet, it could not hit its target.

After ten seconds, Thunder completely disappeared from the ape's vision.

The giant ape was dumbstruck as it found it unbelievable. It continued ahead for a certain distance, but still, it found no trace of Lin Huang. It then confirmed that Lin Huang had indeed fled away. It then stopped in mid-air and slapped its chest hard, letting out a furious growl in the direction where Lin Huang and Thunder had disappeared to.

However, Lin Huang could no longer hear the growl as Thunder's speed exceeded six times that of the sonic speed.

Lin Huang, who was riding on Thunder, finally managed to get rid of the giant ape. After some careful thought, he decided not to return to the Heaven Alliance team.

Despite feeling quite contented being with them, he was already used to being alone. Also, he could not reveal some of the secrets to the Heaven Alliance members.

Encountering the giant ape was an accident. Hence he took the opportunity to leave the team so that he could fight on his own.

Aside from the Union Government, most of the organizations did not have a proper understanding of the ruins. Exploring the ruins blindly was definitely a waste of time.

With Bloody's guidance and the Treasure Card he had on hand, acting alone would definitely be more efficient than working in a group. If he were to join the Heaven Alliance, he could not reveal the existence of Bloody and the Treasure Card. He could only follow the majority. If he found out about something, he could only hint at Shen Tao and the rest, but he could not say much. He would have more freedom exploring the ruins on his own.

"Bloody, did you discover any places with treasure?" When he could confirm with Bloody that the giant ape was no longer chasing them and had returned to its lair, Lin Huang immediately got down to business. His primary purpose of going to the ruins was to look for a variety of treasure.

"Nothing has been discovered so far." Bloody twisted around Lin Huang's left arm, shaking its head. "All the areas that I covered are smothered with ice and snow. Similar to the natural safe zones, not a single human building can be found. I supposed that it's because the area that the Leech Pods can cover isn't big enough. The ruins might be the same as the human world. Most of the areas are occupied by monsters and only a small part of the ruins is the human foothold."

"Although the ruins are located above the Peaceful Ocean, it's unlikely that nobody has ever discovered this before us. Even if it wasn't discovered during the new epoch, people must've been here during the old epoch. It's strange that no traces of humans have been found." Lin Huang agreed with Bloody. Most likely, the treasure would be kept in the human buildings. However, no human buildings were found possibly because the area covered by Bloody's detection was not wide enough.

"Perhaps we'll have to wait until 11 p.m. or 12 a.m. so that my Leech Pods can cover the entire ruins," Bloody said. "If we can really find any of the places with the hidden treasures, we'll depart tomorrow."

"It's about 4 p.m. now. Perhaps the sky will turn dark in less than two hours. Let's look for a place to rest." Lin Huang had entered the ruins for more than four hours. However, he had never stopped throughout his journey. Since Bloody's Leech Pods had picked nothing up in the ruins, he was going to look for a place to rest so that he was well prepared for the next day's journey.

Guided by Bloody, Lin Huang soon arrived at a monster lair on top of the snow mountain. After killing all the ursine monsters, Lin Huang then occupied its lair.

There was a rock wall that jutted out at the entrance of the cave and blocked the wind, making it warm inside.

After dinner, Lin Huang started training his sword skills.

At about 10 o'clock at night, he summoned Lancelot to keep watch. He then set up his tent and set a monster skin as his mat. He then snoozed in his sleeping bag comfortably.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 691: Beneath the Snow

Chapter 691: Beneath the Snow

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang woke up past 6 a.m. the next morning, and the first thing he did was to ask Bloody about the investigation about the ruins.

"How is it? Have all the Leech Pods spread everywhere?"

"The pods have covered the entire last night past 11 p.m., but the ruins seem to be barren without anyone around. There're no buildings. There's nothing at all besides snow and monsters," Bloody said.

"But there's something odd though. I checked several times last night, and I couldn't find the two teams from the Division 3 Union Government. Even the Dynasty team has disappeared."

"No buildings and three teams missing…" Lin Huang frowned as he sat up from his sleeping bag slowly.

"Since it was the Division 3 Union Government who organized this trip, it's impossible for them to exit this place after a day in here. There're so many powerful people in Dynasty that it's impossible for them to retreat just like that. The three teams must still be in this ruins. I think they've probably discovered something."

"Are you sure you didn't miss out any corner of the ruins?" Lin Huang asked Bloody again.

"I don't think so. I've released millions of Leech Pods this time, so the coverage is complete. There's one every five to six kilometers. There shouldn't be any spots that have been missed out." Bloody was confident in its own ability.

"I managed to find the resting spots of the other teams easily last night."

"If you're sure that you didn't miss out any spots, there's only one explanation for this. They're under the snow." Lin Huang thought that was the highest possibility.

"That's what I thought too. I'm speculating that all of the buildings in the ruins are covered under the year-long snow as all my Leech Pods can see is a land of snow from the top."

"If that's true, we can't find the exact location of the buildings." Lin Huang frowned again.

"My Leech Pods could be sent underground, but the ruins are just too big. I've no idea where to even start." Bloody felt helpless.

"Don't worry about it. Let's just monitor the monsters' whereabouts from above then. I have the Treasure Card for the underground."

After speaking to Bloody, Lin Huang did not have the mood to sleep anymore, so he got up from his sleeping bag. When he opened the tent, he saw Lancelot sitting nearby and munching on dried vegetables. There were five empty packets arranged on the ground neatly. Since there had been no monsters last night, Lancelot had been eating out of boredom.

"It's your sixth packet now. Aren't you sick of it yet?" Lin Huang was speechless. Lancelot shook his head immediately.

"Don't throw the packets everywhere." Lin Huang walked over to him and kept the five empty packets into his storage space. Lancelot was afraid that Lin Huang might take the packet that he was still eating away, and he retreated his hand slightly.

"Wow, you're protecting your food!" Lin Huang thought it was funny. "Alright, nobody's taking your food away from you."

Lin Huang put the tent away and started eating his snacks for breakfast. As he swallowed his last morsel, Lancelot finished his sixth packet of dried vegetables. Lin Huang then took out a Treasure Card and crushed it after recalling Lancelot.

"Treasure Card has been activated!"

As soon as Xiao Hei's voice was heard, there was a red arrow pointing at Lin Huang's 10 o'clock not far away.

"A red arrow! It looks like I'm in good luck today." A red arrow indicated that the treasure was rare which excited Lin Huang.

When he got to the cave, a chill blew frigidly. It was snowing, and the sky was gray. Lin Huang looked at the time. It was not even 7 a.m. yet. He cocked an eyebrow as he realized that it was too early. However, he summoned Thunder anyway and rode on its back.

"Let's go, 10 o'clock!"

Thunder flapped its wings and followed the direction that Lin Huang had instructed it. In less than 20 minutes, he saw the end of the arrow that the Treasure Card was pointing at. It was an empty land, and there was nothing at all. He would have thought that the Treasure Card was faulty if he had not figured out that the treasure was hidden underground.

"Thunder, land in another two to three kilometers."

Thunder started slowing down, and soon it landed less than 200 meters from the end of the arrow. Lin Huang then flew towards the arrow after recalling Thunder into its card form.

"Is this the end of the arrow?" As they came to a stop, Bloody looked around and asked because it could not see where the Treasure Card arrow was.

Yes, it's under my feet." Lin Huang nodded.

"Seems like our speculation is right. There's nothing here. The treasure has to be underground." Bloody was thrilled when it realized that their speculation was correct.

"Who's good at digging?" Lin Huang stood less than 20 centimeters above the snowy ground and mumbled to himself. He was thinking about which monster he should summon to dig a hole in the ground.

"You don't have to look for anyone. I'll do it." Bloody said after hearing him mumble.

"You?" Lin Huang was surprised.

"Not me. I'll get someone to do it." Bloody smiled.

Just as Lin Huang was puzzled, he sensed Bloody releasing many Leech Pods into the ground and soon, a big hole appeared. The depth of the hold increased in an instant, and a spiral staircase that led underground was formed.

"What's happening?" Lin Huang was puzzled as he watched.

"I controlled some Frost Helminths to dig the hole. The Frost Helminths can absorb heat, and on the other hand, it can release heat too. That's how they move around the snow," Bloody explained.

Bloody was now an immortal-level rank-3 since Lin Huang had leveled up to purple flame-level whereby it could cast Leech Seeds on Frost Helminths that were on immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3 easily.

"So, I don't have to worry that the Frost Helminths will attack us anymore?" Lin Huang was just thinking that there might be many Frost Helminths underground. He still undoubtedly remembered what had happened to the Divine Alliance yesterday, but it seemed like that would not happen anymore.

As he waited where he was for three to five minutes, Bloody finally spoke again, "It's ready now. Let's go."

Lin Huang then walked down the spiral staircase that was made of snow. Suddenly, the light from above disappeared when he was seven to eight meters below the surface.

"I got the Frost Helminth to block the entrance with frost so that nobody can follow us." Bloody's plan was thorough.

They finally reached the end after walking 200 to 300 meters down. As he stepped out of the cave, he finally saw the mystery that was hiding underground.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 692: Duo Er

Chapter 692: Duo Er

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

What Lin Huang was looking at was not a building, but rows and rows of buildings. It looked like it used to be a city. However, it seemed to have gone through a catastrophe. The buildings had collapsed, and even the houses were destroyed. There seemed to be no activity anymore.

"Bloody, go take a look." Lin Huang stood where he was, not wanting to get closer to the city at the moment.

Bloody released its Leech Pods which then floated in the underground city sky. Soon, it came back with results.

"This should be an empty city. There're no signs of human or monsters."

Lin Huang was not surprised. After all, this ruins had existed for many years. Judging from the damage, there should not be anyone living there anymore.

"There's a tower-like building in the middle of the city that seems perfectly fine. If there's really any treasure here, it's most probably in the tower," Bloody added.

Lin Huang nodded as he noticed the red arrow from the Treasure Card which appeared once they got to the underground city. It pointed at the center of the city. He then flew up and headed towards the direction that the arrow was pointing at. As he flew up in the sky, he observed the buildings in the city. From the colony of buildings, this city should have been a busy one. Although it could not compare to most of the A-grade footholds, it was similar to most B-grade footholds albeit much smaller. However, he could tell that this unknown civilization was developed for a city that had been founded before the new epoch.

As Lin Huang passed through a toy store, he saw movement from a doll that was placed in the broken window. He stopped immediately and floated mid-air, observing the toy store from far away.

"Did you see that?" He asked Bloody.

"Yes, I did. The doll moved." Bloody noded.

"You saw that too. I thought it was an illusion." Lin Huang changed his direction and teleported outside the toy store.

"Don't go in yet, let me take a look first," Bloody said.

Bloody then released a couple of Leech Pods that flew into the toy store through the broken window.

"There's nothing in there." Bloody was puzzled.

"Let me go in and take a look." Lin Huang summoned a couple of flying daggers that surrounded him as he crawled in through the broken window.

The toy store was small at only 60 square meters and consisted of only one floor. Lin Huang stood by the window and could see everything that was in the store. The only place that was covered was the cashier. He walked carefully and looked behind the cashier, but there was nothing there. Lin Huang frowned as he turned around and observed again. Besides all sorts of dolls, there was nothing else in the store, and there was nowhere to hide. If it were not for him and Bloody who noticed that the doll had moved, he would have thought he had seen an illusion. Since the both of them saw it, Lin Huang did not think so.

He walked back to the window and picked up the doll that he had seen moving earlier. The doll was just a cartoon puppet with a big head and googly eyes. It was only 30 centimeters tall with a pink dress and dark red hair with a yellow flower clip in it. Lin Huang took a good look at the doll, but there was nothing wrong with it. Recalling that the doll had moved its head, he attempted to touch the doll's head to see if it could be moved or not.

Just when his left hand was reaching for the doll's head, a female voice was heard.

"What are you trying to do?"

Lin Huang looked around immediately as the flying daggers surrounded him, ready to attack. However, there was nothing around.

"The voice seems to have come from the doll," Bloody said.

Lin Huang then looked at the doll in doubt. "Were you the one speaking just now?"

"It wasn't me!" The doll insisted, but noticing that she had revealed herself again, she struggled her way out of Lin Huang's hand.

"It's alive?" Lin Huang thought it was unbelievable as he had never seen such a monster in the monster encyclopedia.

The doll then hid behind a bunch of fluffy dolls as it revealed half of her face, looking at Lin Huang in fear. Lin Huang then squatted down without going closer to her.

"Little fella, are you a local here?" Lin Huang asked.

"Don't call me little fella. My name's Duo Er," the doll corrected him.

"Duo Er, what a nice name!" Lin Huang smiled. "My name's Lin Xie. Nice meeting you."

"Lin Xie… You must be a human from the outside world then?" Duo Er asked.

"That's right." Lin Huang nodded. "You've seen humans from the outside world before?"

"I've seen them from far away, but it's my first time looking at one up-close." Duo Er was curious about Lin Huang.

"My father doesn't let me get close to humans from the outside world. He told me that they're bad people."

"I'm not a bad person." Lin Huang was surprised because what Duo Er said proved that she was not the only one in the city, so he attempted to get her to talk more.

"Duo Er, you must be an aboriginal here."

"Of course." Duo Er was proud of herself.

"Besides you, there must be many of your tribe in this city?" Lin Huang glanced at the other dolls that were in the store.

"Of course."

Duo Er noticed that Lin Huang was looking at the other dolls, so she laughed while covering her mouth.

"That's so funny! You thought all of us look like dolls?"

"Is that not how it is?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"Only a few of us including myself are dolls while the rest are in different forms. After all, dolls aren't a great fit in battles. Our father and the rest chose their bodies to be fit for battles." Duo Er seemed to have her guard down as they chatted, then she walked out from behind the dolls.

"They get to choose their body?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"I don't know how to explain to you. Follow me if you'd like to know. I'll bring you to where our tribe is. The tribe leader and my father will explain to you." Duo Er thought about it and decided to bring Lin Huang to see her tribe.

"Does your tribe welcome outsiders like me?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"Usually, they don't as most of the humans who came were bad people. But I can explain to the tribe leader that you're not bad," Duo Was said in all seriousness.

"Will your tribe leader listen to you?" Lin Huang was skeptical.

"Of course, the tribe leader loves me." Duo Er was sure.

"Loving you and trusting me are two different things…" Lin Huang thought to himself, but he decided to go with Duo Er as he wanted to know more about the ruins.

"Alright, follow me!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 693: The Forgotten Tribe of the Middle Ages

Chapter 693: The Forgotten Tribe of the Middle Ages

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Duo Er was enthusiastic as she led the way after Lin Huang agreed to see her tribe. Duo Er flew out of the toy store immediately and shouted at him from the broken window, "Keep up with me!"

Lin Huang nodded and followed her after recalling his telekinetic daggers.

As they left the toy store, Lin Huang trailed behind Duo Er. The direction she was flying towards was the city center that the Treasure Card's arrow had been pointing at. Lin Huang was guessing that Duo Er was bringing him to the tower that Bloody had discovered earlier. In a couple of minutes, she started slowing down when a rock tower appeared not far from them. The rock tower was quite short at only 20 meters tall. However, it occupied thousands of square meters of the place.

Before Lin Huang could get closer, an angry roar was heard.

"Human, why are you bullying our people? Are you digging your own grave?!"

Lin Huang was shocked to hear that as he looked towards the source of the voice. There was a gigantic human face that appeared on the tower.

"Uncle Rock, you've misunderstood him. He didn't bully me!" Duo Er shouted immediately.

"It was I who brought him here!"

"Duo Er, don't be deceived by him. He's a human that comes from the outside world," the rock face said to Duo Er.

"He didn't deceive me. He's a nice person. That's why I brought him here," Duo Er defended Lin Huang.

"Sir, I really didn't deceive Duo Er. I've told her that I'm a human from the beginning." Lin Huang landed on the ground slowly, but he did not get any closer to the tower.

"Really? Since you're being honest, why do you have to disguise your real face?" What the rock face said stunned Lin Huang. An imperial-level person could easily reveal his disguise without a Disguise Card. He had forgotten entirely about that.

Since he was exposed, Lin Huang removed his disguise and revealed his real appearance.

"I'm sorry, I didn't do it on purpose. I've offended some top organizations in the human world, so to avoid getting myself into trouble, I've been in disguise for the past two months. I know that I'm not good at this and imperial-levels will see through me easily. If I really wanted to deceive you, I wouldn't have to disguise myself at all as it would lower your trust in me if I were to be exposed. I came into this ruins in disguise and forgot to remove it when I followed Duo Er."

"That's just an excuse." Even though Lin Huang's explanation made sense, the rock face did not believe him.

"Alright, Rock, this kid is telling the truth." Another voice was heard, and it sounded older this time.

A hunched human skeleton walked out of a museum nearby the tower. There were monster samples and bones following behind him. It was the human skeleton who had spoken.

The human skeleton seemed almost three meters tall. Suddenly, a black robe appeared on him, covering everything besides his head. A red walking stick that was nearly two meters long appeared in his hand. As he took a step, he appeared less than three meters away from Lin Huang while the monster samples, bones, and dolls surrounded him.

"Sir." Lin Huang bowed to the human skeleton.

"Kid, do you know where you are right now?" The human skeleton supported his body with the walking stick as he looked down on Lin Huang.

"I know. Duo Er told me that this is where your people live." Lin Huang nodded.

"And how dare you come here?" The human skeleton asked.

"I didn't do anything wrong. Why wouldn't I dare to come?" Lin Huang looked right into the hollow skeleton's eyes and asked.

What Lin Huang said made all the discussion stopped. The human skeleton was speechless for a moment before he started guffawing loudly.

"Oh, wow, you surprise me! Yes, you didn't do anything wrong at all. Because of that, you're now our guest."

"Follow me." The human skeleton turned around and walked towards the tower. Just when he took a few steps ahead, he turned around and looked at Duo Er.

"Duo Er, come with us too."

Duo Er was sitting on the shoulder of a sample of an Iceberg Bear and talking to it. Noticing that the human skeleton was calling her, she responded immediately and dashed towards his shoulder. She then turned around and pulled a funny face at Lin Huang. Lin Huang followed the human skeleton and walked towards the tower. As they arrived at the tower, the face on the town appeared again.

Lin Huang frowned as he thought the face was going to attack him, but he did not expect the face to speak to him again.

"I'm sorry, I was rude to you because I thought you were chasing Duo Er."

"Don't worry about it. It really looked like that, so it's normal that you misunderstood." Lin Huang accepted the face's apology.

After they walked into the tower, the door shut immediately. The human skeleton brought Lin Huang into a quiet room.

"Take a seat. It's been years since we last had a guest. Please forgive me if we're not welcoming." The human skeleton sat on the couch.

Lin Huang sat across the human skeleton. He had many questions, but he did not know how to start the conversation.

"My name's Bai Gu. What's yours?" The human skeleton introduced himself.

"His name's Lin Xie," Duo Er replied on behalf of Lin Huang.

"It's actually Lin Huang. Lin Xie's the name I use for my fake identity." Lin Huang smiled in embarrassment.

"Liar!" Duo Er stared at Lin Huang angrily.

"Duo Er." Bai Gu patted Duo Er's head. Duo Er then stopped staring at Lin Huang and turned her head away.

"It's understandable that you're using a fake identity because you don't want to be exposed by your enemies." Bai Gu returned a smile.

"Thanks for understanding, sir. I'm forced to do that." Lin Huang fidgeted awkwardly.

"Kid, since you're from the outside world, can you tell me more about what's happening out there?" Bai Gu seemed to be curious about the outside world.

Lin Huang thought about it and decided to tell the story of 800 years ago.

"800 years ago, a person who called himself God came and summoned many monsters into the world… We have 12 safe zones now, and one of them is called the No. 0 safe zone which is also named the Land of Origin."

"So many things have happened in 800 years?"Bai Gu was shocked, and Duo Er's jaw dropped.

"When did this piece of landed detach from the ground?" Lin Huang asked.

"Should be 30,000 years ago when that era was coming to an end," Bai Gu explained.

"30,000 years ago. That's the middle ages. The era ended after the war 800 years ago. The one we're living in now is called the new era." Lin Huang did not expect the piece of land to have existed so long ago.

"So, what exactly happened during the middle ages that caused the entire era to end?" Lin Huang was curious as there was no accurate documentation since the related information had become lost in between time. What he heard was just speculation from the later generation.

"The abyss broke, and countless powerful monsters poured out of it. The least powerful one was similar to a demigod, and there were even True Gods…" Bai Gu was shaking as he recalled what had happened many years ago. The trauma lingered like a shadow for the past 30,000 years.

Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat when he heard that.

"The Abyss Brink?!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 694: The Tribe’s Past

Chapter 694: The Tribe’s Past

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not expect that the reason why the middle era had perished was due to the crack from the Abyss Brink.

"Sir, could you tell me more about it?"

"At first, there was an odd energy change from the Abyss Brink that we ignored. By the time we found the source of the issue, the crack in the third layer of the Abyss Brink was unsalvageable. Even a virtual god could not seal it anymore. It was too late when we realized that. The only thing we could do was to watch the crack getting bigger day by day. Until one day, catastrophe struck when many monsters came out of the crack.

"Within seven days, everyone above imperial-level was wiped out by the monsters. 200,000 imperial-levels, 8,000 demigods, hundreds of virtual gods and two True Gods were killed within those fateful seven days."

Lin Huang was shocked to hear that. The number of powerful people during the middle era was tens of times more than what they had in the new era. However, such a powerful era was obliterated by the monsters that had come out of the abyss, proving just how powerful the monsters were.

"What happened after that?" Lin Huang asked.

"Was everyone in the middle era killed?"

"Those who were trained in Witchcraft were killed." Bai Gu shook his head sadly.

"Those monsters that came out of the crack could sense Witchcraft energy easily, so it was useless to hide. On the contrary, ordinary people who hid well managed to survive. The monsters weren't interested in ordinary people anyway."

"We managed to escape as our Sorcerer Goddess moved the entire land above the Peaceful Ocean. Another reason that allowed us to escape is that we transformed into how we look now, hence the monsters could not sense the Witchcraft energy."

"So, it was your choice to transform into how you look now?" Lin Huang though they had been cursed to transform themselves from humans to their current appearance.

"Yes, the Sorcerer Goddess thought that it'd be the best way for us to survive. She transferred our souls into the bodies of different puppets. As long as we don't use Witchcraft, we're no different from an inanimate thing. Nobody could tell, not even the monsters. That's how we survived."

"After making sure that we were safe, the Sorcerer Goddess went back to the war. A white glow shot into the sky on the third day that the Sorcerer Goddess left. A defense layer then covered the sky above the land, and that was how we realized that she had passed on as the defense was her god relic, the Frost Fortress. It often snows here, and the snow is the Frost Fortress' tears."

After listening to Bai Gu's story, Lin Huang finally understood what had exactly happened. He now realized the reason why the land was above the Peaceful Ocean and why all the people were in such odd forms.

"If that's the case, there shouldn't be many who survived. Is there any other foothold in the underground?" Lin Huang immediately realized that might be the consequence.

"There are other footholds here, but not many people are alive anymore," Bai Gu said.

"What happened?" Lin Huang asked.

"Many people want to live forever, but it's actually boring. We've paid the price for immortality by giving up our ability to grow or to increase our combat level. We've lived our life on a loop for the past tens of thousands of years every day. Many of them killed themselves as they couldn't take how boring it was anymore. Some of them went crazy and started wars. We can't bear offspring, which is why our population is dying out."

"Why don't you guys leave this land since it's so boring?" Lin Huang thought that it was strange.

"There wouldn't have been so many people going crazy if we could leave." Bai Gu shook his head as he pointed at the sky outside the window.

"Not long after the Sorcerer Goddess passed away, the Frost Fortress shut down by itself. Although it's protecting us, it's also stopping us from leaving."

"Shut down? Could that be a mistake? We're able to get out of the layer when we want to." Lin Huang thought Bai Gu must have been mistaken.

"I know. Any outsider that is below imperial-level can enter and exit as he or she wants. That's the default setting considering that if humans discovered us after the war ended, they could come in and spread the news. But because outsiders might harm us, there's a restriction on the outsider's combat level," Bai Gu explained.

"The only way for us to leave this piece of land is to get someone to activate the Frost Fortress." Bai Gu then looked at Lin Huang imploringly.

"All of us here have tried, but none of us have managed to do it. We've had our hopes up on outsiders for a period.

"However, fewer and fewer humans came in through the layer the past tens of thousands of years. Most of them came in with the intention of wanting to benefit from us instead of wanting to help us. Moreover, none of them could activate the Frost Fortress. As time went by, we've since lost our faith in outsiders."

What Bai Gu said helped Lin Huang understand why some of them had not welcomed him at first.

"Some of you even attempted to attack us, which caused us to see outsiders as enemies. That's why some of the people came up with an evil plan towards outsiders, which is the spirit transfer."

Lin Huang had goosebumps when he heard that. Even if Bai Gu was not a demigod, he was just as powerful as one. Lin Huang might not survive if Bai Gu were to attack him.

"If we carry out spirit transfer on outsiders like you, we can get out of the bodies that we're currently in and be reincarnated into blood and flesh. As long as we have enough time to adapt to our new body, we'll be able to train again. Although we still won't be able to leave this land since our spirit is still in the body, at least we can train again.

"Since the suggestion came up, our tribe separated into two groups whereby some of the stubborn ones left and built their own footholds in other places. That's also the source of our contradiction. As the time went by, more and more people got bored of their lives, so they started joining the other group which has been growing gradually.

"Many years later, since not many outsiders have been coming in, they started asking us to give them the outsiders that we've been contacting. They've started wars because of this. Since the first war, the two groups became enemies. Many wars have happened throughout the years, and the groups then proceeded to divide into more groups. From one tribe, we are now more than 30 tribes. Ours is just a small one.

"Nevertheless, you don't have to worry as our tribe is friendlier to outsiders compared to the rest and we disagree with the idea of the spirit transfer," Bai Gu added after explaining the entire incident which made Lin Huang feel relieved. Lin Huang forced out a laugh without saying anything. It had been a long time since Bai Gu had chatted with someone like that. He could not stop talking when he met someone like Lin Huang.

Lin Huang proceeded to banter with him, but his head was occupied with what had happened to the Abyss Brink. If the mighty middle era had perished from the monsters' attack, the new era that he was in would not stand a chance at all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 695: Sorcerer Goddess Tower

Chapter 695: Sorcerer Goddess Tower

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Bai Gu and Lin Huang's chat went on until noon. Besides the tribe's past, Bai Gu also told him many interesting stories about the people. As a courtesy, Lin Huang did not interrupt him and listened patiently. The conversation only came to an end when Bai Gu noticed the time.

"I'm sorry. You know old people are talkative and get easily carried away. Sorry to take so much of your time."

"It's alright. Lots of what you shared with me are what I wanted to know." Lin Huang smiled.

"Let me get you some food. We've been talking for half a day. I forgot that you need to eat." Bai Gu and the rest did not have to eat, so he had gotten used to that. He suddenly recalled that Lin Huang was a human who needed to eat.

"There's no need for that. I've got food in my storage space ring," Lin Huang rejected and savored the moment of silence before breaking the shocking news.

"Sir, we've actually found out that the second level of Abyss Brink experienced the cracks that you were talking about more than a month ago. Many demigods who investigated it have concluded that monsters will emerge from the cracks in five years' time."

Bai Gu was horrified to hear that.

"What? The Abyss Brink is cracking again?"

Lin Huang nodded in all seriousness and projected the picture that Bloody had taken earlier via his Emperor's Heart Ring. In the image, purplish-black fissures covered half of the wall like vines. Black mist was curling out of the cracks like tentacles and reaching towards the sky.

Bai Gu trembled when he saw the picture.

"That's really the abyss crack…"

"Sir, since you've gone through the same thing, do you know if there's anything that we can do to stop the cracks from getting bigger?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"Someone suggested that a True God can seal the cracks that happen within a year. The cracks might come back in the future, but it would take much longer since it's difficult to break through." Bai Gu became slightly optimistic when he mentioned that.

"From the picture, the cracks have just happened. You can get a True God to seal it as soon as possible. The next crack would then take tens to hundreds of years to reappear."

"Erm, we don't have any True Gods in the era now…" Lin Huang looked helpless.

"No True God?" Bai Gu did not expect to hear that. "Then, you can get tens of Virtual Gods to do it, but I'm not sure if they can seal it completely."

"We only have one Virtual God…" Lin Huang looked even more destitute now.

"Only one Virtual God?!" Bai Gu's eyeballs would have dropped out by now if he had any. "How weak is this era that you're living in now?"

"There are only 20 to 30 demigods and 2,000 imperial-levels that we know of." Lin Huang gave a rough number. "There should be more, but we'd be lucky enough if there're a third more than the figure that I've just told you."

"I forgot that your era has only existed for 800 years, so that sort of development is considered not too bad." Bai Gu felt powerless too. "There's nothing else that you can do besides sealing the cracks. All you can do is to watch them get bigger day by day, just like what we did at that time. There aren't many people in your era, so I think the monster will only take a day to kill all of you."

Lin Huang was not sure if he should cry or laugh about the looming truth that Bai Gu concluded with at the end.

"There's really nothing else that we can do?"

"Perhaps there is, but we don't know what that is. We only came up with that one solution then," Bai Gu said.

Lin Huang went into silence again. There was no reason for Bai Gu to lie to him. According to what he said, the catastrophe that was going to happen in five years would end the new era entirely.

"Kid, looking at your current combat level, I don't think you should join the battle in five years. Why not find ways to hide your body energy within these years and live with us before the catastrophe comes?" Bai Gu suggested fervently.

"Thank you, Sir." Lin Huang nodded with a smile. He knew that Bai Gu meant well, but what he wanted was a solution that did not involve running away.

"Don't dwell on this. Let the others worry about it. What you should think about now is how to increase your ability so that you can survive the catastrophe." Bai Gu patted Lin Huang's shoulder assuredly.

"You can stay here these few days. Training at the Sorcerer Goddess Tower is beneficial for you. Just let us know when you're leaving. What you told me about the Abyss Brink isn't something trivial. I'll need to inform the rest so that they're prepared for it."

"Alright." Lin Huang planned to stay there temporarily so that he could get more information about the ruins.

After Bai Gu left, the huge face that was previously on the tower appeared.

"Kid, Sir told me that you're allowed to get into the Sorcerer Goddess Tower as and when you wish. Let me tell you more about the tower. There're a total of nine levels. The one that you're on is the first level. The spirit energy on the first level is twice as thick as the spirit energy in the air outside. It's four times more on the second level, eight times more on the third level, and so on. It's 512 times more on the ninth level."

Lin Huang had heard about the spirit energy from Mr. Fu before. It was an energy that wandered in the air and could be absorbed through a couple of ways to transform it into life energy. Before the new era, no matter which cultivation one was training, the only way to obtain life energy was by absorbing spirit energy. Just like the Army Attack Tactics, there was a technique to do so.

However, the spirit energy was called differently in each cultivation. Some called it 'spirit power' while some called it 'vitality power'. At the end of the day, it was energy particles that wandered in the air.

"Can I get to other levels of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower?" Lin Huang knew that the higher he went, the better it was for his training in the Army Attack Tactics.

"Yes, you can, but I can't let you pass through the levels. You'll have to break through them yourself." The gigantic face grinned.

"There'll be a stone tablet on each level. As long as you've completed the mission, you'll be able to go to the next level. You'll enter the ninth level as you wish after you've completed the first to eighth levels."

"Is there a stone tablet on the ninth level as well?" Lin Huang asked.

"There is."

"What will I get if I complete the ninth level?" There were only nine levels on the Sorcerer Goddess Tower, after all, so Lin Huang figured that there might be something for him if he managed to break through.

"If anyone can break through the ninth level, the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine will be activated. Once you've broken through the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine's test, you'll inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory." The large face revealed a sardonic smile as he did not think that Lin Huang would manage to pass the test.

"Inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory?!" Lin Huang was moved because he knew that the Sorcerer Goddess that the huge face mentioned was a real god.

"Even if you don't pass the test, as long as you manage to activate the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine, the Sorcerer Goddess will reward you. It's possible to get god relics and even the Sorcerer Goddess's blood," the gigantic face added.

Lin Huang's eyes lit up when he heard that.

"Where's the stone tablet?!"

"The stone tablet on the first level is located at the courtyard in the middle of the tower."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 696: The Stone Tablet’s Test

Chapter 696: The Stone Tablet’s Test

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The courtyard in the middle of the tower was filled with greenery. Lin Huang had caught a glimpse of the stone tablet when he was walking into the room with Bai Gu, but he had ignored it as he thought it was just a piece of decoration. When he returned to the courtyard again, Lin Huang stood in front of the stone tablet and observed it carefully. The stone tablet was a charcoal grey without any inscriptions on it. There were only odd golden lines that looked like a complicated maze.

As Lin Huang was looking at the stone tablet, he suddenly felt woozy and found himself in a maze with gray stone walls surrounding him. He was standing at a crossroads with no idea what was happening. Just when he was trying to figure things out, a female voice came from above.

"The rules of the challenge are as below:

"Each time you're sent into a random location, you'll have to look for any of the exits in the maze within three minutes, and you'll win the level. Flying, space manipulation, and detection abilities are prohibited.

"Please get ready. We're counting down!"

A countdown timer appeared in the sky as the lady said that and the numbers were descending rapidly.

"10, 9, 8, … 2,1."

When the timer counted to '1', gigantic words appeared in the sky: "Go!"

Lin Huang stood where he was, frozen. He could sense clearly that his Territory ability was shutting down and he could no longer detect what was near him anymore. He looked at the four paths. It was fortunate that he did not have difficulty choosing, or else, he would not know which path to take. He was only given three minutes. Once he picked the wrong path, he would fail the test.

Suddenly, four telekinetic flying daggers came out of his body as he was thinking about it. He then controlled the four daggers to whiz down the four different paths. As long as any of them hit a wall, he would control the daggers to switch directions as well as summoning more and more flying daggers to go towards the crossroads that the other flying daggers had discovered.

In less than a minute, Lin Huang had summoned hundreds of flying daggers and eventually found where the exit was. As soon as he found the exit, he then recalled all of the other flying daggers as he charged towards the flying dagger that led him towards the exit. Finally, just as the timer flashed 2:08, he got out the exit.

As soon as he got out of the maze, a white glow flashed in front of him, and he was back at the Sorcerer Goddess Tower, standing in front of the stone tablet.

"Xiao Hei, did I leave this place just now?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei immediately.

"No, your consciousness was taken away from the stone table for about two minutes. I think that's the stone tablet's test."

Lin Huang looked at the stone tablet differently now as he found it terrifying that a god could remove and transfer his consciousness without him even realizing it.

"I didn't expect you to pass the test," The gigantic face appeared and boomed in surprise.

"I just happen to be lucky." Lin Huang grinned.

"Sir, since I've already passed the test, what should I do to get to the second level?"

"That's easy. Do you see the red dot on the stone tablet?"

Lin Huang noticed the red dot on the stone tablet that had not been there before.

"The red dot is the starting point of the maze that you were sent to earlier. Since you know where the exit is now, all you'll have to do now is to insert your energy into the stone tablet to control the red dot and go through the path that you took earlier until the red dot leaves the maze.

"However, there are two things that I must remind you. First, your control of energy has to be accurate and mustn't touch the lines on the stone tablet although the lines are just one millimeter away from each other. As long as you touch the lines, you'll have to start all over again by going into the stone tablet with your consciousness and finding the exit again. Second, you'll need to be fast when you control the red dot. You'll have to use the same amount of time that you used to pass the test with your consciousness earlier. If you fail to do that, you'll have to start all over again."

"So, there are two tests on each level. One in the consciousness and one in reality. The second test assesses the accuracy of energy usage." Lin Huang realized the breakdown of the tests.

The gigantic face smiled without saying anything. Lin Huang then looked at the stone tablet solemnly. The second test was just as difficult as the first one in which he had to look for the maze exit. It required a high accuracy in controlling his Life Power whereby he had to move across lines that were just millimeter apart.

Feeling up to the challenge, Lin Huang became excited. He wanted to know how much he could achieve. As he took his place beside the stone tablet and inserted his Life Power, the dark red dot then became bright red. He did not insert very much Life Power since the red dot rejected any more Life Power from him. A three-minute countdown timer appeared on the blank space on top of the stone tablet.

"3:00."

"2:59, 2:58…"

Lin Huang only took a glance at the timer. Then, he focused on moving the red dot forward. He did not panic as he moved the red dot carefully as he soon got the hang of it. A minute passed, but he had only managed to complete a fifth of the path although he was accelerating. When the timer was only left with a minute, he was only halfway there.

After peeping at the timer, Lin Huang then put all his attention on moving the red dot. Because he was getting used to it, the red dot was moving faster and faster as time went by. When he only had ten seconds left, the exit was still a distance away from the red dot, and there were some turns in between.

"You've only got ten seconds!" The huge face reminded Lin Huang. He did not expect Lin Huang to be able to get that far without failing. As he noticed that the time was almost up, the large face was rooting for Lin Huang to pass the test. Lin Huang obviously heard the face's reminder and accelerated when he was taking a turn. Although the gold lines were very close to each other, Lin Huang did not touch any of them. He did the same thing for the second and third turns, making his movements looked like drifting a car. After passing the three turnings, Lin Huang managed to control the red dot to get out of the maze with just three seconds left on the clock.

Lin Huang whooshed out a long breath and pulled back his hand that was placed on the stone tablet. Suddenly, the gold lines on the stone tablet faded away while the red dot that Lin Huang had controlled earlier transformed into three lines, forming three unique paths on the stone tablet. The three paths were clearly drawn using lava. Around ten seconds after they appeared, they then shrunk into a light dot and shot in between Lin Huang's eyebrows.

As soon as that happened, Lin Huang realized what had happened immediately.

"That's a cultivation method, and this is only the first level!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 697: The Witchcraft Rune

Chapter 697: The Witchcraft Rune

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After taking a rough look at the cultivation method, Lin Huang realized that it was actually a set of Witchcraft Rune secret skills. It was only the first level of the secret skill, which was the basic performance of Witchcraft Rune. The path that he had taken to get out of the maze, as well as the line that was drawn on the stone tablet, was actually one of the lines of the primary rune.

Lin Huang had also obtained the image of the first Witchcraft Rune from the secret skill and found out that he had only figured out one of the three exits of the maze.

"There are 108 lines in the basic rune alone. Each of them has different Witchcraft effects when combined together. My brain might explode if I cultivate such a mind-boggling skill." Lin Huang recalled the time when he had learned English on Earth. The combination of 26 alphabets was torturing enough for him, and he had a headache as he thought about the 108 complicated rune lines.

According to the secret skill, besides being carved on energy crystals and nonliving things such as weapons, the Witchcraft Rune could also be engraved on a person's soul. In reality, that was how the sorcerers cultivated back in those days. Lin Huang did not dare to do anything about it yet. If he made a slight mistake while carving the Witchcraft Rune on his soul, he might kill his own soul. Moreover, he was not ready to be a sorcerer yet.

Lin Huang then snapped out of it after taking a quick look at the secret skill. He then stared at the gigantic face nearby him.

"Sir, can you tell me how do I get to the second level of the tower now?"

"You've already passed the test. Just place your palm on the stone tablet and think about wanting to get to the second level in your heart. The stone tablet will take you there. The same applies if you want to get to a higher or a lower level. All you've got to do is to think about it in your heart. Of course, that's provided if you've already passed the test on each level, or else, that wouldn't work," the huge face explained.

Lin Huang then placed his palm on the stone tablet. As soon as he touched it, the blank charcoal grey stone suddenly softened. His palm was sinking into a material like a ball of clay, leaving an imprint of his hand on the stone tablet. Just when Lin Huang was trying to figure out what was happening, he looked up and noticed that his surroundings were different from before.

"I'm on the second level already?" Lin Huang looked around. The garden that he had been in was now a vast hall. The stone tablet was still in front of him, but it had transformed back to its original form with many golden lines on it. However, the lines were different from before. The stone tablet was not soft anymore, and there was no handprint on it too. Lin Huang looked at his palm, which was devoid of any grayish-black marks on it at all.

"Continue with the rest. I'm excited to see how far can you go." The large face appeared on top of the ceiling. Lin Huang peered up at the stone tablet. After staring at the lines for a while, his consciousness was brought into a maze again. Just as he entered the maze, the female voice was heard once more.

"Look for any of the exits in the maze within five minutes, and you'll pass the test. The rules are the same as the first level."

A countdown timer then appeared in the sky. Lin Huang looked around. He was standing at a crossroads that looked the same as the one on the first level. He then summoned his four telekinetic flying daggers again and controlled them to look for the way out just like before. The maze was much more difficult this time as he had to use more than 300 telekinetic flying daggers and spent almost three minutes finding the exit. The timer was showing nearly 4:30 when he got out of the exit.

As his consciousness returned to his body, he did not try to move the red dot on the stone tablet. Instead, he stood where he was and recalled the path that he had taken earlier with his eyes closed. A while later, he opened his eyes and inserted his Life Power into the red dot as he placed his palm on the side of the stone tablet. As soon as the red dot lit up, a countdown timer appeared on the black area of the stone tablet.

Lin Huang did not even glance at it as he was focused on moving the red dot. Time passed as he used his same old method to move carefully and only accelerated when he got the hang of it. His challenge was smooth this time as he controlled the red dot and got out of the maze in less than four minutes. A red dot entered in between his eyebrows again. It was the second level of the Witchcraft Rune. The rune lines were more complicated than the first level, but there were only 36 lines. The 108 rune lines were just the fundamental while the 36 lines were the advanced version with more complicated rune images.

Lin Huang took a quick look and realized that it had been challenging to be a sorcerer back in those days.

"I knew the second level shouldn't have been difficult for you, but I didn't expect you to pass it only on one try," the gigantic face spoke again.

"I didn't expect that too." Lin Huang smiled. He had stopped focusing on whether he could pass anymore, but treated it as a game instead. He just wanted to try his best at having fun.

"Third level, let's go!" Lin Huang exclaimed and placed his palm on the stone tablet again. As his hand was imprinted on the stone tablet, he was sent to the third level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. He still appeared in a hall with a slight change. He did not bother even to assess the place, and started the test immediately. The third level was almost the same as the first two levels whereby he had to get out of the maze. However, he was given ten minutes this time with an increase in difficulty.

This time, Lin Huang managed to exit the maze within the given time, but he was slow at moving the red dot and did not manage to exit within the given time. When he retook the test, he brushed the gold lines because he panicked. Eventually, he passed the test on his third try. The third red dot that went in between his eyebrows was the third level of the secret skill with nine high-level lines. They were even more complicated than the 36 advanced lines that he had gotten earlier.

"The third level is already high-level lines. The test on the fourth level should be different..." Lin Huang mumbled to himself.

"Seems like you're not that dumb after all." The gigantic face chuckled.

"You know what the test is about?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course, I do, but you'll have to figure it out yourself as I won't reveal anything to you." The large face grinned.

"Whatever, I'll see it for myself soon anyway," Lin Huang said and placed his right palm on the stone tablet again.

Soon, he faded away and disappeared from the third level of the tower.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 698: Asking for Bloody’s Help

Chapter 698: Asking for Bloody’s Help

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The fourth level of the tower looked different from the previous levels. It looked like a bright castle with a dome on top. It did not seem like it was in a tower, but it was more like a place that had nothing to do with a tower. Lin Huang was slightly surprised by the new environment, but soon he got back into the zone.

The charcoal grey stone tablet looked exactly the same as before, but the pattern on it was now different. The maze-like golden lines were now a complicated image formed by the 36 basic rune lines. Lin Huang frowned as he had no idea how he was supposed to pass this test. The gigantic face appeared on the dome on top of him, grinning as he noticed Lin Huang's knitted brows.

After staring at the image for a while and not seeing anything happen to the stone tablet, Lin Huang then realized that the way to activate it was different from before. He placed his palm on it but nothing happened. After giving it some thought, Lin Huang inserted Life Power into the stone tablet, but still, nothing happened. He then attempted to insert telekinesis and spirit energy, but nothing happened to the stone tablet at all.

"Alright, stop trying. No matter what you do, the result is the same. It's a sealing rune. You'll have to unseal it to enter the stone tablet's consciousness," reminded the face on top as he could not bear to watch him fail anymore.

"You were given rune lines on the previous three levels. On the fourth to the sixth levels, you'll be tested on the performance of the rune. Sealing and unsealing is a basic performance of the rune. If you want to go higher, you'll have the learn the rune diligently, but I think you won't be able to get to the fifth level in this short period."

"I'll learn then. I won't lose anything if I learn one more skill," Lin Huang thought to himself. Since he planned to stay there for a couple of days, he figured it would not hurt to learn. It was never too late to give up if he figured out that he had no talent.

He then turned around and walked a distance away from the stone tablet. He found a place with the sun shining and sat with his legs crossed. He then closed his eyes and started studying the rune secret skill that he had gotten earlier.

Lin Huang read the first level of secret skill over and over again. After memorizing all the 108 basic rune lines, he realized that there were just too many things to remember for each of them. There were tens of thousands of words that each rune could be combined into, so the total combinations came up to almost four million words. With his memory, he could definitely memorize all of them if he were given the time, but the thing was that it would be redundant if he could not understand the meaning of each term.

After all, not everyone could understand the dual-vector foil manual directly without learning. It was the same as the basic rune lines whereby some of them were hard to understand and there were some specific terms used in Witchcraft that Lin Huang could not understand at all. After failing to grasp it, he decided to summon Bloody. As he shared his memory of the rune with Bloody, he sat aside while waiting for Bloody to tell him more about it.

Bloody took two to three minutes to study it and suggested to him to read a dictionary that was specialized in Witchcraft. Helpless, Lin Huang then asked for the gigantic face's help.

"Sir, could you get me a dictionary that's specialized in Witchcraft?"

"That's simple." The face tossed him a crystal ball. "Look at it yourself."

Lin Huang brought the crystal ball to Bloody while it extended its tentacle to read the contents of the crystal ball.

"Kid, what's that summoning monster of yours that looks like a cotton candy? Why haven't I seen it before?" The gigantic face could not help but ask.

"It's a new type of monster that I call Violethaze."

"This fella doesn't look like it could fight. Why would you want such a useless monster?" The face could not tell that Bloody was a threatening parasitical monster.

Of course, Lin Huang would not tell him the truth.

"Although Bloody isn't good at fighting, it has an ability called Enhanced Intelligence. It has an extremely high intelligence and it can decide things for me whenever there are issues that I can't solve."

"A monster with Enhanced Intelligence. That's rare." The gigantic face was interested in Bloody now.

"Are you selling this summoning monster?"

"No," Lin Huang rejected directly.

"Alright then." The gigantic face knew that Lin Huang would reply as such, but he was just testing him.

"So, are you planning to get it to use its Enhanced Intelligence to learn the basic rune?" The face observed Bloody for a while before speaking again.

"Yes, there's just too much to learn. I've taken a rough look and found that it's hard to understand. If I were to learn it by myself, I might not be able to master it in a month. Bloody learns so much faster than I do, and it'll be easier for it to learn and teach me later."

Lin Huang had come up with a plan. He even planned to let Bloody share its memory with him if he could not understand the rune after Bloody simplified it so that he could just memorize them directly.

Bloody took almost half an hour before giving back the crystal ball to Lin Huang. It then started learning the Witchcraft Rune by itself. Time passed by on the fourth level of the tower. The gigantic face brought him some food in between, thanks to Bai Gu who had instructed the people to prepare food for him.

Bloody finally opened its eyes when it was 4 p.m.

"So, how is it?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"Almost there." Bloody nodded and shared the simplified programme that it had concluded with Lin Huang by using one of its tentacles. Lin Huang then started to learn the rune. The simplified version was much easier as the descriptions of many words were truncated in short sentences. The four million words were consolidated into 120,000 words.

Bloody had also arranged the combinations of each line since it had found more than 50,000 combinations for the 108 rune lines.

"This is only the preliminary step and I've only managed to come up with more than 50,000 runes. I might be able to make 80,000 runes if I'm given more than those lines. There'll be more for advanced and high-level rune lines. I'm still figuring them out and I need more time," Bloody explained.

"Let me memorize those that you've come up with first." Lin Huang nodded. Memorizing was the simplest way to learn.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 699: The Fourth Level of the Tower

Chapter 699: The Fourth Level of the Tower

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were more than 3,000 completed runes in the first level of the secret rune skill. The completed runes were available to the public back in those days, so every sorcerer knew about the first-level runes and had to figure out the rest on their own. In less than a couple of hours, Bloody had come up with more than 50,000 highly useful completed runes. Although they were simplified, one would need a very long time to be able to learn and to come up with completed runes.

Because Lin Huang had limited time in the ruins, he planned to memorize all the completed runes as it would be much easier than learning them from scratch. After Bloody categorized the 50,000-odd completed runes, it then shared that part of its memory with Lin Huang.

"Elemental rune, amplification rune, sealing rune, spirit rune…" Lin Huang memorized the runes by their category. He finally memorized all of them within three days on the fourth level of the tower.

Meanwhile, Bloody came up with more runes within the few days including the combination of advanced and high-level runes. It then shared all of them with Lin Huang. After memorizing the completed runes, he figured out that he did not have much time left, so he did not pay attention to the more complicated runes that Bloody came up with again.

On the afternoon of the fourth day, Lin Huang finally stood up and walked to the stone tablet. He smirked when he saw the sealing rune on it. It was one of the runes that Bloody had discovered, so he knew which unsealing rune to perform to unlock it. He used a finger to draw on the sealing rune. A brand new completed rune made of 30 rune lines was formed on the stone tablet.

As soon as the rune was formed, the 30 golden lines lit up and covered the top of the original rune. Even the original sealing rune was lit up now. Soon, the golden lines started to fade away as the color became dull. Within seconds, the sealing and unsealing runes disappeared together. The stone tablet became blank again.

Just when Lin Huang wanted to ask the face what he should do, his consciousness was sent somewhere different from the maze that he had been in. It was a vast space with gray rocks that were a meter in diameter and were floating in the sky like floating islands. Lin Huang stood on the first rock that was around 20 centimeters away from the second rock. The third and fourth rocks formed into a straight line behind them whereby each of them was about 20 centimeters away from each other.

"The rules are as below:

There're 101 rocks on this level. Besides the first one, the other 100 of them behind have completed runes on each of them. The maximum rune lines are 36. You have three minutes to come up with a rune to decode the rune on each rock. If you don't manage to decipher them within three minutes, the rock will break, and that would mean that you've failed.

"Once that happens, you'll be sent back to the first rock, and you'll have to start over again. The runes on rocks that you've decoded will also change.

"You're not allowed to repeat the same decoded runes. That's the only restriction. You're allowed to use advanced runes and even high-level runes, as well as completed runes that have more than 36 rune lines."

After the rules were announced, the timer in the sky started counting down to 10. A Witchcraft rune was appearing on the second rock in front of Lin Huang. As soon as the countdown ended, the rune was displayed clearly. It was a rune with 36 primary lines. Lin Huang observed it carefully and found a completed rune that could be used to decode it.

"A fire attribute rune. Is it a warning to me not to step on it directly?" Lin Huang mumbled to himself and soon thought of the strategy.

"It'll be the easiest to use an elementary rune for this. Since this is a fire attribute rune, using a water attribute rune on the same level should do, but this is tricky as it's not a regular fire attribute rune. It has the tendency to explode, so I should be using a frost rune."

After figuring it out, Lin Huang squatted down immediately and started drawing a frost rune on the rock. Around two minutes later, he had drawn the frost rune that was made up of 36 rune lines accurately. As soon as the rune was formed, the two completed runes disappeared, and the rock became blank. Lin Huang then took a step onto the rock.

As he stepped on the third rock, a rune appeared slowly. This time, Lin Huang could tell that it was an illusion rune right away and knew that he needed to use an illusion-breaking rune. As soon as he found a suitable rune in his head, he then drew the rune and decoded it immediately. When he stepped on the third rock, the rune on the fourth rock was a dimensional rune. Lin Huang then used a dimensional-freeze rune to decode it.

As he got further, more and more variety of runes came up on the rocks. Fortunately, he had memorized enough runes before this, so none of them were out of Bloody's knowledge base. All he had to do was to think about which type of rune it belonged to, what kind of effect it had, and which was the decoding rune.

He was given three minutes to go through one level. At first, he needed around two minutes to decode the runes, but as he got the hang out it, he managed to finish each level in around a minute as he became faster in searching for the suitable decoding ruins. Lin Huang spent less than two hours decoding all 100 runes on the rocks. As he stepped on the last floating rock, a golden glow came out of nowhere and flew into his head.

Lin Huang was sent back to the castle on the fourth level in the tower before he realized it. As he looked into his body, he soon found what the golden glow was. It was more than 10,000 completed runes. He took a quick look and found that they were not useful to him anymore as they all had been covered by the runes that Bloody had mastered.

"Let's see if the completed runes that will be given in the next level are in Bloody's collection." Lin Huang was excited.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 700: An Unfamiliar Rune

Chapter 700: An Unfamiliar Rune

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After passing the test on the fourth layer, Lin Huang soon came to the fifth level, which was similar to the fourth level whereby he was sent to a castle of a different style. There was also a sealing rune on the stone tablet. However, this time it was made up of 72 primary rune lines and was much more complicated than the previous one.

Since Lin Huang had gone through the fourth level, he was familiar with the steps. He soon found a decoding rune in his head and started drawing on the stone tablet. After the deciphering of the 72 rune lines was completed, the sealing rune then faded away while his consciousness was sent into a virtual space. This time, he was still required to decode the runes on the rocks, but it was triple the number than before; he had to go through 300 rocks while the time on each rock was extended to five minutes.

Lin Huang went through all of the rocks with the runes that he had memorized in his head. After that, a golden glow went into his head. It was 6 a.m. in the next morning when he was sent back to the tower. He then looked at the 30,000-odd completed runes that he had just obtained. Only 16 of them were out of Bloody's knowledge base. He stood by the stone tablet and memorized the 16 strange runes carefully.

A while later, Lin Huang opened his eyes and placed his palm on the stone tablet. He was then sent to the sixth level of the tower. This time, he did not start the challenge right away. Instead, he took out a tent and slept in his sleeping bag.

Besides draining his Life Power, the drawing of the runes was exhausting as each of the lines were complicated, and there was no room for mistakes. The rune would not work it was different by a single millimeter. Moreover, he did not sleep the night before, so he wanted to have enough rest before starting the challenge.

The gigantic face was puzzled as he watched. He was excited to see how would Lin Huang finish the rest, but he did not expect Lin Huang to sleep instead. Now, all he could do was to wait patiently. Lin Huang slept until past 5 p.m. before he came out of the tent. He then walked to the stone tablet after eating some snacks and putting the tent away.

The stone tablet on the sixth level was still a sealing rune, but this time, it was made of 108 basic rune lines. Not only it was much more complicated than the previous one, but Lin Huang also found the rune unfamiliar after studying it. As he went through the runes that he had memorized, he realized that the rune was not covered under Bloody's knowledge base. He then summoned Bloody, which nodded after taking a look at the rune on the stone tablet.

"This really wasn't covered in the 50,000 runes that I went through the last round, but it's not difficult to decode it."

Bloody then shared the decoding rune with Lin Huang. After memorizing both the rune on the stone tablet and the one that Bloody shared with him, Lin Huang then recalled Bloody and drew the decoding rune on the stone tablet. As soon as the rune disappeared, his consciousness was sent into an opening again.

There were 500 rocks this time whereby each rock had completed runes with 108 primary rune lines while the time allocated to be spent on each rock was ten minutes. Lin Huang then started the test immediately and went through the first to the 183rd levels smoothly as he had all of the decoding runes in his head. However, he was stuck on the 34th level as he had never seen the rune before. He then realized that the rune was out of Bloody's knowledge base again.

He was worried that he could not summon Bloody in his consciousness, but he then realized that his concern was redundant.

"Another one that's out of coverage." Lin Huang forced a smile. Bloody was puzzled as it looked around. It did not ask anything and started looking at the rune of the rock.

"This is an illusion rune, and it's slightly complicated." Despite that, Bloody managed to come up with the decoding rune within three minutes. After memorizing the rune, he then started drawing it on the rock.

As he had taken some time to search for the rune in his head, he only managed to finish drawing the decoding rune two seconds before the countdown ended. He did not recall Bloody as he stepped onto the 35th rock.

"Don't go back yet. I haven't completed a tenth of the levels, and I think there'll be many unfamiliar runes later."

Bloody nodded and wrapped itself around Lin Huang's left arm.

Lin Huang encountered another unfamiliar rune when he was on the 45th level. As he was thinking about it, Bloody spoke directly, "I've never done this one before, let me think about how to decode it."

Bloody gave him the decoding rune in less than five seconds, and Lin Huang passed the level once again. Later on, he encountered 28 unfamiliar runes. He did not even have to check if those were runes that he had never seen before as Bloody would give him the decoding runes directly which saved a lot of his time.

Just like that, Lin Huang managed to pass 500 levels with Bloody's help. As he stood on the 501st rock, a golden glow went in between his eyebrows, and they were both sent out of the space. As soon as they got back to the sixth level of the tower, Lin Huang then looked at the runes that he had just obtained.

There were more than 50,000 of them this time, and Lin Huang was unfamiliar with half of them. He decided to find a seat in the tower with the sun shining through, and he started memorizing all the unknown runes. Two days passed just like that. Finally, he managed to memorize more than 20,000 unfamiliar completed runes.

It was on the third morning when he opened his eyes.

"I've been on the Sorcerer Goddess Tower for a week, and I'm only on the sixth level. Hopefully, I'll spend less time on the last three levels, or else, I'll run out of time." He was concerned as he looked at the time shown on his Emperor's Heart Ring. He could only stay a month in the ruins. As he stood up, he walked to the stone tablet again and placed his palm on it. Soon, his body faded away from the sixth level.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 701: The Book of Sorcerer Dao

Chapter 701: The Book of Sorcerer Dao

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The seventh level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower was located in a wooden room. It did not look very big, and the decoration was simple. It was the complete opposite of the luxurious setting in the castle earlier. Lin Huang took a quick look around and focused on the stone tablet that was not far in front of him. It was not as simple as the golden lines on the previous stone tablets. There were now 36 advanced rune lines.

Lin Huang's eyebrows knitted together. He could tell that it should not be a sealing rune, but some other rune. He did not summon Bloody or ask the grinning face above. He sat down in the corner of the wooden room as he started memorizing the 30,000 advanced completed runes and the 8,000 high-level completed runes. Three days went by just like that, and he had finally memorized all of the completed runes that Bloody had shared with him.

In the middle of the night on the fourth day, Lin Huang finally opened his eyes and walked to the stone tablet. He now understood what the rune was referring to.

"So, this is an invitation rune."

Sorcerers sent the invitation rune. Only people who could read as well as decode runes would be invited. It was like a door that required a custom-made key to enter.

Lin Huang smirked. The more he studied Witchcraft Rune, the more he thought that being a sorcerer was an interesting job. The invitation rune was one of the runes that Bloody had come up with. He soon found the decoding rune in his head and drew the rune on the stone tablet. A while later, the invitation rune transformed into stars and flew into the sky. Then, a golden door appeared. Although Lin Huang knew it was the effect of the invitation rune, he was still surprised when he saw the door. Without hesitation, he pushed the door open and walked into it.

As he stepped in, Lin Huang appeared in a large battle ring. There were hundreds of occupied seats surrounding the ring, and the audience members were wearing robes of all sorts. There was a certain high in the atmosphere, and many people were screaming excitedly from their seats.

"What's this?" Lin Huang was stunned to see this. As he was trying to figure out what had happened, a female voice came from above.

"This is a sorcerer's battle ring that's reflected from the time river. You'll have to fight the sorcerers from the ancient times, and you'll pass this level if you get a 100-battle winning streak. You'll have to kill your opponent to be considered a victor. Once you lose, your winning streak will be deemed ended, and you'll have to start from the first battle again."

"Did I not come here with my flesh and blood? Wouldn't I die if I lose the battle?" Lin Huang asked.

"You won't. It's your consciousness that opened the door while your real body remains on the seventh floor of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. This is just the projection of your consciousness. If you die here, the projection of your consciousness will be recreated."

"So, is there any restriction in the battle ring?" Lin Huang asked.

"You can only use Witchcraft and not any other skill. You wouldn't be able to use any skills even if you wanted to. There's no other restriction besides this."

"But I'm not a sorcerer! I've only learned some runes, and I can't even perform any Witchcraft. How do I fight with those sorcerers without using any other skills?" Lin Huang was astounded because he had not performed the rune on his soul, and neither did he have any book related to Witchcraft nor tools with him.

"Perhaps you weren't a sorcerer before, but now you are." As the female above spoke, six golden beams shot out between his eyebrows and transformed into a book.

The book had a golden cover, and it was just the size of an adult's palm when it was closed. It did not look thick, but when Lin Huang opened it, there were hundreds of thousands of pages with completed runes in it. Besides those that he had obtained from the Sorcerer Goddess Tower earlier, there were also the advanced and high-level ones that Bloody had discovered.

"Is this the Book of Sorcerer Dao?!" Lin Huang was shocked as only real sorcerers would own The Book of Sorcerer Dao or the Sorcerer Book. He had never cultivated the Sorcerer Dao; all he did was memorize runes.

Suddenly, the thought of the six golden beams that transformed into the Sorcerer Dao book earlier came to his mind.

"So, the six golden glows that I obtained from the Sorcerer Goddess Tower combined into a complete Sorcerer Dao?"

"That's right. It's the beginner inheritance that the Sorcerer Goddess left in the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. As long as a person manages to break through the sixth level, the six memory seeds will combine into a complete Sorcerer Dao heirloom. This inheritance can be added to a sorcerer's Sorcerer Book, but for a non-sorcerer, it allows one to obtain the Book of Sorcerer Dao directly and become a sorcerer."

Lin Huang did not expect to obtain a side-job out of nowhere. All he wanted from the Sorcerer Goddess Tower was the Sorcerer Goddess's relics. He never wanted to be a sorcerer. However, what he could not understand was that according to the documentation in the secret skill that he obtained on the first level, the runes would only be recorded in the Book of Sorcerer Dao when the sorcerer had completely mastered the meaning of each rune or created their own runes.

Meanwhile, all Lin Huang did was merely memorize the hundreds of thousands of runes without understanding them, let alone master them. However, the runes that he forced himself to memorize were printed on the Book of Sorcerer Dao.

"Perhaps the Book of Sorcerer Dao thought I understood the runes because Bloody does?" Lin Huang could not think of any other better explanation than that.

Although he did not understand it, he knew that it was a good thing. The Book of Sorcerer Dao would be blank if it followed what he understood and he would not be able to fight in the ring. There were hundreds of thousands of completed runes in the Book of Sorcerer Dao which were sufficient for the battles that he was soon going to face. He knew very well that a sorcerer who understood more than 30,000 completed runes would be an elite among all of them. One who understood more than 50,000 runes would be a talent while mastering more than 80,000 would be considered a genius. It was rare for a sorcerer to understand more than 100,000 runes during the ancient times. Those who were still alive would have been a Sorcerer Goddess by now.

"The 100 opponents on this level have the same combat level as you do. They'll only be using basic runes, not advanced or high-level runes. However, there's no restriction for you, so you can perform any of the runes that you know. I hope you don't lose too quickly."

As the female voice faded away, the arena became utterly silent. The timer on top of the battle ring started counting down from ten seconds. The opponent across Lin Huang gradually appeared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 702: Sorcerer Lin Huang

Chapter 702: Sorcerer Lin Huang

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang's first opponent was a handsome, young man wearing a white robe with a blonde ponytail. As soon as he appeared, almost all of the females in the audience screamed in excitement. Lin Huang recalled that the emcee had said that the battle ring was a projection of the time river. He figured that his opponent must be a popular man back in those days. The audience's deafening cheer was most probably a projection of what had happened in the past.

The white-robed man sized Lin Huang up obnoxiously as he appeared in the ring.

"How dare you challenge I, Tai Yun? Prepare to die."

Lin Huang raised his eyebrow as he did not expect to be challenged so daringly. He replied, "We'll find out who'll die later."

Although Lin Huang had never fought with anyone with Witchcraft, he was experienced and was not afraid of imperial-levels or even demigods. Fighting a sorcerer who had the same combat level as him was nothing to him. The battle was just a show for him to perform with a huge audience watching.

Soon, the countdown ended. Tai Yun scoffed and a Sorcerer Book covered in white appeared in front of him. He extended his right hand and placed it on top of the book which flipped open on its own while a red rune lit up from the page and transformed into a flame boa. The flame boa then sped towards Lin Huang who was tens of meters away.

"A flame boa… Fire attribute rune?" Lin Huang smirked as he could tell which rune the man was performing at one glance.

"Alright then. I shall use you as practice then."

He pressed his hand on top of the Sorcerer Book as well. In the next second, the book opened on its own with a blue rune lighting up. A terrifying chill came out of the book with icy blue arrows that bolted out of it and swallowed the flame boa.

Within seconds, the flame boa was pierced by the icy arrows hundreds of times and disappeared. However, the remaining arrows were now hurtling towards Tai Yun at an alarming speed. Tai Yun was shocked, but he did not panic. He placed his palm on top of the book again, and this time, a yellow rune lit up. Pieces of thick bricks started stacking in front of the white-robed man until a barrier which was tens of centimeters thick was formed and blocked the arrows that were coming towards him.

Although some of the arrows penetrated the wall, none of them managed to pierce through and get to Tai Yun.

"Break it!" Lin Huang shouted.

Silver arrows shot out of the book in a spiral form. In the air, the arrows spun like drills with an intense sound of the wind, rushing towards Tai Yun.

Tai Yun was stunned. He thought the barrier would buy him some time to think of a strategy, but the drilling arrows seemed to be able to pierce through his wall of bricks easily. Helpless, he had to strengthen the barrier. As he placed his palm on the book, a layer of frost spread out of it and soon, the barrier was now frozen. Lin Huang's drilling arrows could not pierce through the barrier that was now reinforced with a layer of ice.

As Tai Yun felt relieved, he was coming up with strategies to attack next. Although Lin Huang's attacks had been blocked twice, he did not panic at all since he had mastered the battle rhythm while Tai Yun was just defending himself from his attacks.

"You use ice. Then, I'll use fire." Lin Huang grinned.

He placed his palm on the book again. Sparks of flames that were the size of a thumb roared towards Tai Yun's barrier like a meteor shower. Tai Yun thought that he could relax for a bit, so he was shocked to see what was coming towards him. Before he could react, the stars collided against the barrier. Sparks flew, and explosions were heard. The explosions melted the ice on the barrier at an alarming rate while many of the bricks were smashed. Lin Huang had retreated to the edge of the ring, unaffected by the explosion.

It was a different story for Tai Yun. The spiral arrows that were stuck on the barrier were shot in all directions when the explosion happened. Tai Yun was devoured entirely in the explosion flare, and it felt like death for him.

"I think I've overdone it. Will he die just like that? I thought I found someone to practice with me," Lin Huang mumbled to himself. Fortunately, the explosion muffled his mumbling, or else, Tai Yun would be pissed if he heard what he had just said.

Soon, the hundreds of explosive stars burned out, but smoke still lingered in the ring, and nobody could see how Tai Yun's condition was. However, Lin Huang was sure that he had not perished as there was no announcement declaring the loser. Lin Huang did not continue to attack as he waited for the smoke to disperse patiently.

The challenges in the Sorcerer Goddess Tower were tricky. Although the arrangement of the opponents was random, they would be more powerful than the other. Tai Yun should be the least powerful one among the 100 opponents on this level. He was the best for Lin Huang to practice with, so Lin Huang did not wish for him to be killed that easily so that he could practice more.

It took a while for the smoke to clear. A clumsy person appeared amidst the smoke. The person's body was black like it had been charred. His hair was frizzy from the heat of the fire. Although he looked disheveled, people could still recognize that it was Tai Yun in his once-white robes. He could not bother about his image anymore as he panted hard. If he had not managed to defend himself with Witchcraft, he might be dead in the ring now.

"Hey, can you still fight like that?" Lin Huang teased.

"We can proceed if you're still able to fight. If not, I'll send you out of the ring."

Tai Yun glared lethally at Lin Huang as he noticed that Lin Huang was ready to attack him again. He then said unwillingly as he clenched his teeth, "I surrender!"

"What? You surrender just like that?" Lin Huang did not expect that at all.

The announcement of the female voice was heard.

"The winner of the first battle - Lin Huang! 1% of winning streak completed."

"You can choose to rest for half an hour after each battle. Would you like to take a rest?"

"There's no need for that. please continue." As he had gotten the hang of fighting with Witchcraft, Lin Huang decided to proceed with the battle since the first battle did not drain any of his energy at all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 703: The Lady in Red Robe

Chapter 703: The Lady in Red Robe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The second opponent that Lin Huang encountered was a sorcerer in a black robe. He was just slightly more powerful than Tai Yun, but that was it. After confirming where he stood in terms of ability, Lin Huang did not kill him instantly. Instead, he treated his opponent as an experiment as well as his practice partner.

Different runes kept lighting up from the Sorcerer Book and charging towards his opponent. The black-robed man was finally killed following Lin Huang's 29th attack after defending himself fiercely from the previous 28 attacks. Lin Huang won his second victory. However, he had yet to be satisfied with the practice. The coming battles became his solo performance in which he did not even give the slightest chance to his opponents as he would always attack first as soon as the battle started. All of the opponents became his moving targets. Only some of them managed to strike back while the rest were killed almost instantly.

Just like that, Lin Huang won battle after battle. The first one, the second one, the third one, the tenth one… Until the 67th battle. It was a tall lady with red chiffon covering her face with only her eyes revealed. Her entire body was wrapped in a dark burgundy robe, but Lin Huang could see her seductive body. The lady was almost 1.8 meters tall. However, he noticed that she was wearing heels underneath her robe, but he had no idea how high they were.

The lady was not Lin Huang's first female opponent. After glancing at her, he thought that he would not have to hold back on her. As soon as the countdown ended, he did what he usually did, which was to attack first. This time, something out of his expectations happened. The lady placed both her palms on the books and opened the both of them. Two runes of defense and attack lit up at the same time. Lin Huang was shocked to see that as it was his first time encountering a person who managed to handle two runes at the same time.

As the two runes lit up, a large hemispherical frost shield and a frost ranged attack appeared. The chill spread all over the battle ring.

"Ranged attack?" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow as such an attack did not have much effect, but he knew what the lady was up to. Besides strengthening her frost shield, the frost ranged attack could also turn the battle ring into her show. As soon as the ring was covered in frost, she could attack with any frost rune from any corner.

"It seems like I've encountered someone powerful." Lin Huang grinned. No matter if it was her Witchcraft performance or her battle instinct, this lady was so much more powerful than the opponents that he had encountered earlier. He became serious. Then, he placed his palm on his book. As a red rune lit up, waves of flames flowed like waves in the ocean. The white frost collided with the waves of fire. The ring was now half-flaming red and half-frost white.

However, this only lasted for less than two seconds. A blue rune lit up on the lady's book, and a dripping sound was heard in the ring. It started raining heavily. As both the frost and the rainwater suppressed Lin Huang's fire wave, his attack was soon washed away. It was his first time being subdued in the battle since his winning streak.

A red rune lit up on Lin Huang's book, and a fiery tornado appeared like a flame dragon, attempting to devour the heavy rain. The battle came to a tie once again. Lin Huang had finally broken free from the lady's suppression. The lady had a potent ability. It proved that besides the ability to perform two runes at the same time, she was also very agile in different types of runes. Lin Huang was attacked by her restraint rune and was almost defeated.

However, Lin Huang was becoming more familiar with the runes as they fought. He even managed to learn how to use two runes at the same time as she did. Besides that, his performance in runes improved. As they fought for more than an hour, the lady became slower in the frequency of her rune performance as her energy was drained. That was how Lin Huang turned the tables around and won the battle.

After the battle ended, he took a half an hour's rest not only to recover his Life Power but also to digest the lessons that he had learned from the battle. The battle with the red-robed lady had benefited him significantly and transformed his standard in using runes. He was now excited for the opponents to advance.

However, the opponent in the 68th battle was mediocre and was not as powerful as the red-robed lady before. The same happened to all of her opponents after that. None of them could compare to the red-robed lady. They were not even on the same level compared to her. Lin Huang won all the way to more than 90 battles, but none of the opponents could pique his interest.

"What's with the red-robed lady? Why is she so much powerful than the opponents that were sent later?" Lin Huang could not understand it.

Although the last blue-robed man that he encountered was much stronger than the opponents before, he still could not compare to the red-robed lady. Just like that, Lin Huang won the 100 winning streak with disappointment.

"Congratulations, you've completed the 100 winning streak and passed the test!"

Lin Huang asked immediately when he heard the announcement, "What's with the red-robed lady that I encountered in the middle of the battle?"

"She's a special challenger who might or might not appear," the female voice explained. "It depends on your luck."

"That means I might still encounter special challengers in the eighth and the ninth level?" Lin Huang understood immediately.

"Yes." The female voice gave an assuring reply.

"They might or might not appear. The sequence of their appearance is random too."

"I get it now." Lin Huang nodded and was sent out of the ring.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 704: Heart-Glimpsing Rune

Chapter 704: Heart-Glimpsing Rune

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang learned a lot from winning the 100 battles on the seventh layer of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower, especially the battle with the red-robed lady. The lady had plenty of battle experience, and her battle instinct was just as honed as Lin Huang's especially her performance in Witchcraft that was much more powerful than his. If Lin Huang did not have that much Life Power in him, he might have been defeated.

After he completed the 100 winning streak, Lin Huang got to the eighth level of the tower. Instead of decoding the invitation rune on the stone tablet, he sat with his legs crossed as he revised all the details of the 100 battles that he had just gone through. He was studying the mistakes that he had done. A few hours went by before he walked to the stone tablet after concluding all his errors.

The invitation rune this time was a high-level rune with nine lines. After decoding the rune, the golden door appeared again. Lin Huang then pushed opened the door and stepped inside. He was sent to a battle ring that was the same size as the previous one which was hundreds of meters long and wide. However, there were more seats this time. There were 4,000 to 5,000 seats this time, and they were all occupied.

The female voice came from above again. "You'll have to achieve a 300 winning streak this time! The rules are the same as the previous one, but your opponents this time won't be using basic runes only. They'll also use advanced runes."

Lin Huang nodded without saying anything. The timer started counting down above him, and his first opponent appeared slowly.

Like he usually did, Lin Huang made the first move. However, he soon realized that the basic runes did not have any significant effect on his opponent this time around as there were defense techniques added to the advanced rune which was difficult to be penetrated with the primary runes alone. Lin Huang then started fighting with the advanced rune. He had never used any such runes even when he was fighting the red-robed lady. However, since his opponent was using advanced runes now, he did not plan to hold back anymore.

As soon as Lin Huang executed the advanced rune, his opponent, who could not be perturbed at all, did not see what was coming. After struggling for a while, he was finally killed in less than 20 blows. It proved that even a sorcerer who had mastered the advanced rune could not handle Lin Huang's attacks that rained on him like a storm. He emerged as victor all the way to the 223rd battle without any obstacles. On the other hand, he started to get familiar with the advanced runes.

Lin Huang was stunned when he saw his opponent on the 224th battle. It was the red-robed lady! Although he had never seen the lady's face, he could tell that it was her from her body, her height and those pair of alluring eyes. Lin Huang sobered up because he knew that the lady would be much more powerful than before as she would definitely perform advanced runes this time!

As the countdown ended, Lin Huang did not even test the waters as he attacked with two advanced runes using both his hands at the same time. It was a restraint rune and an arrow rune. Many black chains and arrows dashed towards the lady. She did not panic at all as she performed a substitute rune that attracted all the attacks to her clone while her real body was not harmed at all. At the same time, she attacked using the frost rune.

The battle became stagnant again. This time, Lin Huang did not want to drag the battle on until the lady was out of energy as it was not as glorious as he thought it would be. Besides high-level runes, he had used all the runes that he could think of. The battle lasted for more than an hour, and he finally got the opportunity to perform his ultimate move: meteorite rain.

After half an hour of rest, the battles onwards were much easier, and he achieved the 300 winning streak without breaking into a heavy sweat. Finally, he passed the eighth level. As he was sent out, the gigantic face could not help but ask him, "Have you broken through the eighth level?"

"What do you think?" Lin Huang simpered and placed his palm on the stone tablet. He was then sent to the ninth level.

"You surprised me. I didn't even think that you could pass the battles on the seventh level. I didn't expect you to break through the eighth level." The face soon appeared on the wall of the ninth level, stunned.

"Nothing's impossible as long as you do your best," Lin Huang said wisely and sat with his legs crossed. He did not continue chatting with the huge face but focused on revising the details of the 300 battles earlier instead.

A couple of hours later, he stood up again and walked to the stone tablet. He was puzzled as he looked at the rune on the stone tablet.

"So, it isn't an invitation rune anymore," he thought drily to himself, but he could not find any complete or decoding rune that matched this one. Without any clue, he summoned Bloody.

Lin Huang then pointed at the stone tablet. "I don't understand this rune."

Bloody floated to the stone tablet and observed it carefully. It only turned around after a while.

"This is a heart-glimpsing rune that can reflect a person's deepest fear. There's no need to decode it. All you'll have to do is activate it. As soon as you do that, the opponents that you encounter might be those that you're most afraid of encountering."

Lin Huang did not expect the Sorcerer Goddess Tower to throw him something completely different from the seventh and eighth levels.

"My deepest fear, huh?" Lin Huang frowned.

There were many opponents that he did not want to encounter such as the imperial-level king sea monsters that had demigod abilities, the misty monster made of a Virtual God's arms and those demigods who had attacked Mr. Fu… Any one of them could easily kill him.

If the heart-glimpsing rune could really summon those nightmares, he would definitely die. After a moment of silence, Lin Huang nodded eventually.

"I'll have to face them one day anyway. Activate it!"

Seeing that Lin Huang had made his decision, Bloody shared the activation rune with him. Without hesitation, he then stepped up to the stone tablet and drew the rune on it.

As the rune formed, a white glare lit up on the stone tablet and engulfed Lin Huang entirely. A while later, he shut his eyes like he was fast asleep.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 705: Lin Huang’s Past

Chapter 705: Lin Huang’s Past

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Where's this place?"

Lin Huang looked around the vaguely familiar place that he was in. He was shocked when he realized where he was. It was an apartment with a room, a living room, a bathroom and a kitchen. The decoration in the apartment looked exactly the same as the one that he used to stay in two years ago before he traveled to another world. To be exact, it was his home before he left.

The hole that he had accidentally burnt with his cigarette after falling asleep was still on the couch in the living room. On the coffee table, there was a crack on the ashtray that had slipped when he was washing it. In the multipurpose cabinets under the television were the novels that he had collected. Lin Huang then rushed into the bedroom. The blanket was folded like he usually did on the bed, covering half of the bed. The pillowcase was the one with the dark blue night sky and stars that matched his quilt cover. His watch and keys were placed on the left side of his bed head beside the lamp. His jeans, t-shirt, underwear, and socks hung on the balcony outside his bedroom.

"I'm… back on Earth?" Lin Huang had a complicated expression as he glanced around. He had thought of many manifestations of his deepest fears that the heart-glimpsing rune would show him after activating it, but he did not expect to be brought back to Earth at all. Just as he was digesting everything, his mobile phone in pocket started vibrating. He had gotten used to the Emperor's Heart Ring for the past two years and had almost forgotten about the existence of mobile phones.

He took out his Fruit7 phone and realized that it was Xiao Wang who was calling. He did not know what to do. Should he pick up the call? Too much had happened in the past two years, and he could not really remember who this Xiao Wang was. He did not pick up the call as he held his phone in his hand. However, the phone did not stop vibrating. This Xiao Wang guy sure was stubborn. Lin Huang thought about it and decided to pick up anyway.

"Xiao Wang, are you looking for me?" Lin Huang still had no idea who Xiao Wang was.

"Handsome, come drink with me tonight?" Listening to the voice and how he addressed him, Lin Huang recalled who the person was.

Xiao Wang's real name was Wang Zhi. He was his junior from the same university. He was a smart guy, and they worked together. After he became Lin Huang's junior at work, he started inviting Lin Huang out for drinks, spa, and massages as well as helping him at work every week. They became close after that, so it was natural that they would drink and eat together occasionally.

"I have something up today. Let's do that some other day," Lin Huang declined. After all, he had yet to recover his memory and would be exposed easily if he met someone who knew him.

"Oh, alright then. Go ahead with your stuff." Xiao Wang then hung up.

Lin Huang walked around the apartment. The kitchen and bathroom were still the same, and the floor mat in the bathroom was still wet. Even the trash in the kitchen was still there. He roughly remembered that it was how his home had looked like the day before he set off. He then looked at the date on his phone. It was 3rd June 2017, Saturday, which was the day he had left.

"So, I've gone back to the day I left?" Lin Huang looked at the time. It was 9.41 a.m.

"I remember peeking at the time before I left. It was 9.40 a.m. That means this is when I just left." Lin Huang could not understand why the heart-glimpsing rune had sent him here. There was nothing that he was terrified of on Earth as he had seen too much on the other side throughout the years. Any transcendent-level monster could kill the entire human race if it was placed on Earth.

Lin Huang then returned to the living room and sat on the couch. He lit up a cigarette without any idea what was going to happen next. The silence only lasted for less than three minutes. The phone in his pocket started vibrating again. He was shocked when he saw who was calling. It was his mother who had passed away in a car accident when he was nine. He hesitated for a long time before finally picking up the call. A familiar voice came from the other side before he started speaking.

"Xiao Mu Tou, it's the weekend. Will you be home for lunch? I've made dumplings for you with chives and egg filling."

Xiao Mu Tou was Lin Huang's nickname. Her mother called his father Mu Tou, therefore when he was born, his father was called Da Mu Tou, and Xiao Mu Tou naturally became Lin Huang's nickname.

He could not move when he heard that voice. He had never imagined that he would hear his mother again. Dumpling with chives and egg filling was his favorite food when he was a kid. His mother would always make him dumplings whenever he got excellent results in his primary school.

"Hello, can you hear me? Why aren't you speaking?"

Lin Huang's tears started pouring.

"Mom… I miss you."

"What's wrong? Did someone bully you?" Although his mother did not hear him crying, she knew that something was wrong.

"No." Lin Huang calmed himself down and asked, "Is dad home?"

"Your dad is here. I'll get him to speak with you." His mother had no idea what happened as she passed the phone to his father.

"Son, what's wrong?" His father's energetic voice came from the other side. Lin Huang's tears proceeded to pour, but he managed to calm down.

"I'm alright, Dad… I'll be home for dumplings later."

"Oh, be safe on the road." His father reminded him.

As the phone went dead, Lin Huang started shaking and started crying. When he had been on Earth, his mother had passed away from a car accident when he was nine. His father became depressed since then and died of a heart attack when Lin Huang was 13. His grandmother took care of him until he graduated from high school and got into university. His grandmother passed away when he was halfway through university. He only managed to get through university with loans and by working part-time, which was why he was much more hardworking than others.

The Earth that he was sent to this time was not the Earth that was from, but it was a parallel world where his parents were still around. Speaking to his parents that he had lost when he was young made Lin Huang, who had been suppressing his emotions all along, to lose himself completely…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 706: I’m Back (In first person point of view)

Chapter 706: I’m Back (In first person point of view)

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

"Mom and Dad are still alive…" I dropped onto the couch shaking, and my tears could not stop pouring. I finally calmed down after a while. It was past 10 a.m. when I rechecked the time. I stood up and went to the bathroom, peering at myself in the mirror. Besides my eyes that were slightly red, I looked perfectly normal. After washing my face with cold water, my mind was clearing up.

The heart-glimpsing rune was meant to bring one's deepest fear to life. Unlike an illusion, you could not get out of it. Just like a movie that was 100-minutes long, the story would go on without skipping any second. Once the heart-glimpsing rune was activated, the person would not be able to leave the movie as the main character and had to continue until it ended.

I knew that activating the rune was not a simple act. To be exact, it was a test of the human emotion. Since I could not leave, the only way was to go on with it. However, I had no idea what kind of test I was given and how I would pass the test. All I could do was to go with the flow and allow the story to develop.

"Xiao Hei?" I whispered, but nobody answered me.

"Xiao Hei!" I shouted. This time, I even attempted to contact Xiao Hei with my consciousness, but my message was as though it was drowning in quicksand without any response. I panicked when my reliable Goldfinger did not answer me. I tried looking into my body, but that did not work as well. I attempted to summon Bloody, Bai, and the rest but there was nothing.

"It can't be!" My heart skipped a beat as I knew that something was wrong. I tried using my Life Power, but I could not sense anything. The same happened with my Telekinesis. I could not summon my telekinetic flying daggers. My Sword Dao that was already on level-5 could not be activated as well.

"Witchcraft…" With my last hope, I tried summoning the Book of Sorcerer Dao, but there was only nothing. My body felt like it was dead. I was now an average, helpless person.

This terrified me. I had never felt like this before even when I encountered the Virtual God's arm and the king sea monster as I knew I had everything under control. However, nothing was in my control now.

"I'll definitely die if the rune sends that king sea monster or the Virtual God's arm here now." That was my biggest concern. I had no idea what was in the rune script.

"Forget about it! Since I'm here, I'll just have to go with the flow." I let out a sigh and looked into the mirror. I was in a blur as the face looked unfamiliar to me now. After all, I had been in another body for the past two years. Perhaps because my body was different now, everything that I had on the other side was not here with me.

I shook my head to get the thoughts out of my head after staring at myself. I then walked out of the bathroom after adjusting my clothes. Hailing a cab after leaving the house, I headed to see my parents. I could not wait to see them after so many years. They were still young in my memory, but I had no idea how they looked like now since I was already a young man of 25.

Half an hour later, the cab stopped outside a small, old village. I had not been in this area for many years. My fear was boiling in the pit of my stomach…

As I stood at the entrance, my heart became full of complicated emotions again. Tears were flooding my eyes, and my heart was beating fast. I had no idea what I should say when I saw them. I could not expose myself. After taking two deep breaths, I calmed myself down and walked in with as much courage as I could muster.

A couple of minutes later, I arrived at our old home. The door was the new anti-theft door, but the couplet was still the same pair that I remembered.

'The grind of stone makes a mighty sword. The bitter cold gives fragrance to the cherry blossom.'

The streamer was 'Spring comes after winter'. I had written the couplet the year my grandmother passed away as a reminder for myself. However, I could recognize my handwriting; what I was seeing was not the one that I had written. It had been bought somewhere else. Memories were coming back to me as I stood there. I prepared what I was going to say before pressing the doorbell.

A moment later, the door opened, and a person stood in front of me. My mind became blank. Whatever I had prepared to say evaporated. All I could think about was the middle-aged man that was standing in front of me. Father had not really changed, but he had gained some weight, and his hair was now gray. I recognized him right away. Rooted to the spot, I attempted to speak, but I just could not. All I felt was tears welling in my eyes.

"Get your sh\*t together!" I kept telling myself that I had to suppress my emotions.

"You're back." Father smiled as he looked at me, but he soon noticed that something was wrong.

"What's wrong?"

"Dad!" I snapped out of my own thoughts from the familiar voice. I tried to hold my tears back, but I could not help myself from going up to give my father a firm hug. The words just slipped out of my lips.

"Dad, I miss you."

"What's wrong, you silly boy?" Father was stunned. Although I was taller than him now, he patted my head anyway.

I let go of him after calming myself down.

"I'm alright. Where's Mom?"

"She's sorting the vegetables in the kitchen." Father looked at me skeptically.

I avoided eye contact with him and walked directly into the kitchen. Mother was wearing an apron and sorting vegetables while perched on a chair. She plucked the leaves from the stems and threw them into the plastic basket.

Noticing that there was someone at the kitchen entrance, she held her head up and looked at me.

"Oh, you're back?" Mother looked at me with a smile. She had lost weight, and there were wrinkles at the corner of her eyes. Although she was a little different from what I remembered, the memory was coming back.

"Mom." I calmed myself down and walked over to her. I squatted down and helped her with the sorting.

"Nevermind, I'll handle this. Go talk to your Granny." Mother said.

"Granny?" My hands stopped moving when I heard her.

"Where's she?"

"She's in her room watching TV. She has been watching this 'Fighter of the Destiny' and she's basically been stuck to the TV every day." Mother smiled while rolling her eyes.

"I'll go see her." I stood up immediately, not expecting Grandmother to still be alive in this world.

As I stood at her room door, I saw the old lady with gray hair on a wooden chair. She was staring at the TV, oblivious to my existence. My emotions were threatening to come up again although I could only see half of her face. She was the person who had brought me up since Father passed away. She took care of me from 13 to 18 years of my age all by herself. Unfortunately, she passed away before I started working and never got even to enjoy her life.

My tears started pouring as I said, "Granny, I'm back."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 707: Let’s Get Married (In first person point of view)

Chapter 707: Let’s Get Married (In first person point of view)

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Ever since I started working, I have never expected what would it be like if my parents and Grandmother were still alive. I never thought that it would happen with the help of the heart-glimpsing rune. I could not resist the happiness in my heart. Although I knew this was not real, I indulged in it anyway. We had dumplings for lunch as a happy family, and I could not help but feel that this was bliss.

Although I lost myself in front of Granny, she did not dwell on it after I came up with an excuse. She was a smart lady, not even telling my parents about me crying in front of her. She also got me out of the awkward situation when Mother asked me about my red eyes at the table.

"I got Xiao Mu Tou to bring me my stuff, and something got into his eyes."

I stayed at my parents' place during the weekend, enjoying the family reunion that I had lost for 20 years in this familiar yet unfamiliar house. After dinner on Sunday, I hailed a cab and went back to my place. The two days brought back most of the memories of my job scope at work. On Monday morning, I went into my office early as I wanted to spend more time familiarizing with my work.

Since the heart-glimpsing rune's script was written this way, I had to go with it instead of quitting my job. As soon as one portion of the script went wrong, it would create a domino effect, and many uncontrollable things would be affected. Following the script gave me an idea of what the story was going to turn out like as well as the techniques to work with the flow. Things would become unpredictable if I changed the script on my own.

It was 7 a.m. I got to the office and found my seat immediately. It took me a while to recall my computer password. After I logged into the computer, I looked at what had I been working on recently. Although it was unfamiliar, I got used to the computer soon and found my work list on a spreadsheet. I then started checking the documents following the list. When it was 7.40 a.m, Xiao Wang from our group had arrived. He greeted me as soon as he saw me.

"Bro Lin, you're here."

I nodded at him and proceeded with my work. There were six teams in the sales and marketing team. I was one of the team leaders, a supervisor with eight employees under my watch. After taking some time to familiarize with my work, I looked at the contact list for each department on the table and matched their names with their faces in my head.

After thorough preparation, I did not expose anything. Soon, one week had passed, and I had completely adapted to work. I went to see my parents during the weekends. As we had dinner on Saturday night, Mother came up with an awkward topic out of nowhere.

"Xiao Mu Tou, you aren't young anymore. You're already 25. It's time to get a girlfriend and think about marriage."

I was stunned to hear that, and this popped into my head: "Would marriage change the story?"

I smiled as I nodded.

"I want that too, but first, I'll need to find someone suitable."

"I heard about this lady that your Aunt Liu knows. She's half a year younger than you, and she's a newbie at work. She's pretty cute." Mother grinned.

"Are you interested in meeting her?"

"It depends if she wants to see me." I knew that Mother could not wait for me to get married.

"It's Sunday tomorrow. You can meet her tomorrow if you want." Mother clearly could not wait anymore.

"Alright then, I'll meet her." Lin Huang did not have any opinion on marriage. Since this was how the story developed, he thought he should see her anyway as it could be crucial to the story.

After agreeing to meet the lady, Mother called Aunt Liu without even doing the dishes after dinner. The lady agreed to meet us as well. The next morning, I arrived at the cafe that we were meeting 20 minutes earlier. I waited patiently after ordering a cup of coffee. We had agreed to meet at 9 a.m. I saw a familiar person walking towards the cafe when it was 8.50 a.m.

The girl wore a white short-sleeved shirt with a pair of jeans. She had a ponytail and sunglasses that covered half of her face. She carried a khaki brown handbag, and I found her attire refreshing during the summer season. I was just as shocked as she was when she saw me upon entering the cafe. She hesitated before walking towards me as she took off her sunglasses.

"Long time no see…" I did not expect to see the girl that I once wanted to kiss and had allowed me to.

"I didn't expect to see you as well." Zhang Yan sat down. Silence came between the both of us. I had no idea what to say while she seemed to be awkward as well.

"When did you come back?" I decided to break the ice with a safe topic.

"I just came back a month ago." Zhang Yan peeked at me secretly from under her glasses

"Yanyan… Let's get married." I did not know how that slipped out of my lips, but I really did not want to let go of the girl that I had spent almost two years with. If I had to marry someone on Earth, she would be the perfect girl.

Zhang Yan became silent again as she seemed to be hesitating.

"I'll spend more time with you at home. I'll try to decline unnecessary entertainment." I knew very well why had she left me.

"You promise?" Zhang Yan's eyes lit up.

"I promise!" I nodded hard.

"Promise me. We'll get married, have two kids, and grow old with them."

Zhang Yan giggled as she covered her mouth. "You're still so silly."

"Promise me, okay?" I looked at her passionately. I had never wanted to spend my life with a person as much as this before.

"You didn't even get a ring! Hmph!" Zhang Yan pouted and looked away.

"Erm, I didn't know that I would propose today…" I panicked and stood up immediately. "You wait here. I'll go buy one!"

"Buy what?"

"The ring!"

"Do you think I'll say yes if you buy the ring?" Zhang Yan smirked.

"You…" I was stunned, but I caught her mischievous expression.

"I don't care. I'll buy it even if you say no! If you don't say yes today, I'll ask you again tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, and the day after that. I'll propose to you every day!"

"You sure you want to stick with me for the rest of your life?" Zhang Yan smiled.

"I'm sure. I know you're the one," I said in all seriousness.

"Then… I do." Light shone in her eyes as she recollected our beautiful memories.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 708: My Life (In first person point of view)

Chapter 708: My Life (In first person point of view)

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

I decided to make up to my regrets since it was a test from the heart-glimpsing rune. I knew how devastated I was when my parents and Granny passed away, not to mention breaking up with Zhang Yan. Those were the reasons for my lack of confidence. I could only set myself free if I completely got over it, so I decided to follow my heart and propose to Zhang Yan.

My parents did not expect me to marry Zhang Yan as they thought it was our first time meeting each other. My parents and Granny had passed away when I started dating Zhang Yan, so they did not get to meet her. In this parallel world, perhaps the heart-glimpsing altered my memories when it was writing the script because Zhang Yan had never met my parents. After informing them that we had been dating for two years, they realized that our wanting to get married was not a hasty decision.

After they met each other, the wedding date was soon decided. It was the 7th of July, the Chinese Valentine's day. The wedding was well prepared to be held two and a half months later. Time passed by quickly, and soon it was the big day. Zhang Yan wore a white wedding dress like an elegant swan among everyone else. Fortunately, I was not a toad. If I may say so, I looked like a black swan in a black suit.

We exchanged rings in the presence of our friends and families as witnesses. I felt a great sense of achievement as I put the wedding band on her beautiful ring finger. During our two years of dating, I had considered spending my life with this girl more than twice. I did not expect that my dream would come true with the heart-glimpsing rune. My parents and Granny were still alive, I was married to the love of my life, and I had no regrets in my life.

However, I was well aware that I was still in a story. It had been going too smoothly; it was almost perfect. Until now, I had no idea what the heart-glimpsing rune test was about. At the end of the night, Zhang Yan and I went back to our wedding room after sending our friends and families off. As we turned off the light, the bright moonlight glowed on the bed through the balcony sliding door. My heart almost stopped beating when I saw Zhang Yan taking off her clothes under the moonlight.

Her skin was as fair as snow, and she looked like she was glowing. I was utterly indulging in the moment, forgetting everything about the heart-glimpsing rune…

On the second morning, I felt like I had forgotten something when I woke up from the bed. I could not recall anything, but I had a terrible headache from a hangover as well as an unrealistic sense of reality.

"Lin Zhi, come drink this honey ginger tea." Zhang Yan brought a glass over. I took the cup and had a sip, smirking when I look at her.

"I think you should call me something else now, wife?"

Zhang Yan blushed as she bent down and looked into my eyes.

"Okay, my husband!"

"Come, kiss your husband now," I teased and got closer to her.

"No, you haven't washed your face." Zhang Yan pouted like she was disgusted with me.

"Oh no, my head is hurting." I pretended.

"Drink this. It'll help with your hangover." Zhang Yan knew how bad hangovers made me feel.

"I'll drink it if you kiss me," I insisted playfully.

As soon as her warm lips touched my face, she stood up and looked at me angrily.

"Finish it, don't leave a single drop behind!"

"Alright, my wife." I finished the drink once and for all. I even licked the last few drops at the bottom of the cup.

"I think I'll need to sterilize the cup…" Zhang Yang pretended to be repelled as she picked up the cup with two fingers and left to the kitchen.

…

We entered our honeymoon period. Since we had dated for two years, we knew other so well that we could understand each other just with a single glance. I completely indulged myself in this sweet life, losing all semblance of what was real and what was fake anymore.

I had even forgotten about Xiao Hei, Bai, Charcoal, Tyrant…

I had forgotten about Life Power, Sword Skill, Telekinesis, Witchcraft…

I had forgotten that my parents and Granny had left me…

When I woke up every morning, I would feel that something was missing, but I could not put a finger on what that was. Three months into our marriage, Zhang Yan got pregnant. I stopped fretting about what was missing. The happiness of fatherhood occupied my heart, my head, and even my soul.

Zhang Yan gave birth to a son when she was nine months pregnant. Our creation of love made us even happier than ever. It was challenging to bring a child up, but we managed to get through it. To be exact, there was more happiness than pain. My wife was pregnant again when our son was almost one. It was a daughter this time. Our kids grew up, and our life was finally much more relaxed when they went to kindergarten.

I got promoted and became the department manager while my wife started working again. Our life was getting better day by day. The only bad news that I had was that Granny passed away. On the day she passed away, some unsettling images flashed vaguely through my head. However, the images disappeared immediately, so I did not figure them out.

Time was passing by swiftly, and our kids grew up from kindergarten, primary school, junior high, high school, and university. My wife and I had finally completed our role in bringing our kids up. They then started working, and we did not have to worry about them anymore. It was then that I realized that time had flown by. My wife and I were old. Our hair was getting gray…

Father passed away the day our son got married. There was an odd image that flashed in my head again, but it disappeared quickly. I did not manage to figure out what it was. Our daughter got married later on, and we soon had grandkids, followed by Mother passing away…

Although our life was getting better, my wife and I were getting older day by day. She passed away when she was 87. Our marriage lasted for 62 years, but our love could not fight the fate of life…

Many images flashed in my head the day she passed away, but I was drowning in the pain of losing her and treated those images as ridiculous hallucinations. Losing a person that you have spent 62 years with was like your soul being wrenched away, and you felt completely alone…

After my wife passed away, my health went downhill. I would dream of my wife whenever I closed my eyes. Not sure if I was not feeling well, I was eating less, and I was becoming weaker.

Although my kids tried to help me, I could not stop time from making me older. I woke up from a coma on the hospital bed, and I had an oxygen mask on my face. I knew I did not have much time left.

"Dad…" My son's eyes were red, and I knew he had been crying.

My daughter was holding my hand.

"Dad, are you trying to tell us something?"

I tried my very best to nod. The tiniest movement made me tired. Taking the oxygen mask off, they came closer to me.

"Dad, speak to us. We're listening."

I tried my very best to speak, but my voice was low and weak.

"I have… no regrets… in this life…"

After saying that, I felt like I had lost all my strength. As I stared at the white hospital ceiling, I felt my body was drowning as though I was falling somewhere.

"I think I forgot something. What's that?" Suddenly, an odd thought came into my head. I was trying to think about what I had overlooked.

I heard my son and daughter sobbing in the hospital room as well as somebody else wailing. However, the sound was getting further away like it was being isolated. Images started flashing through my head. My father opening the door for me, Mother sorting our vegetables in the kitchen, Granny watching TV in the room, my wife's fair skin under the moonlight…

Wait, why were those memories starting from when I was 25? What had happened to my memories before that? I thought that it was odd. Suddenly, another reel of images started playing. It was a rainy night when I was 9 and completing my homework in the house. The phone was ringing. My father ran out of the house like a lunatic after answering the phone without bringing an umbrella with him. He looked devastated when he got home. I only found out from my Granny that Mother was not coming back the next day.

When I was 13, I went to junior high. My class teacher called me when I was revising at school.

"Lin Huang, something's happened to your dad. Let me send you home."

Granny was crying when I got home. I kept asking my class teacher what had happened and soon found out that my father had a heart attack. It was too late when he was sent to the hospital. When I was 19, and at school, I got a phone call from my aunt saying that Granny had passed away… When I was 24, Zhang Yan called and broke up with me…

I was doubtful that of all these images that were completely different from the reality I had been living in.

"Where did all these memories come from?! Why is the timeline wrong?"

My body was getting heavier as images looped in my head like a movie. Every detail was clear from the beginning to the end.

Just when I felt like I was falling into an abyss, a subtly familiar name flashed in my head.

"Xiao Hei?"

As the name came up, more and more names appeared in my mind.

"Bai, Charcoal, Tyrant, Kylie…"

"Oh yeah, my name is Lin Huang. I've Life Power in me. I also have Telekinesis and Witchcraft. I know the Sword Skill and flying daggers. I can also summon monsters… I'm now in a virtual world that the heart-glimpsing rune has created!"

As that thought came to me starkly, the feeling of falling completely disappeared. There was a bright light ahead, and the dark world started to shatter. A moment later, my consciousness returned to my body. I realized that I was standing in front of a stone tablet. A golden glow shot out of the stone tablet and went in between my eyebrows.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 709: The Sorcerer Goddess Shrine Key

Chapter 709: The Sorcerer Goddess Shrine Key

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang looked lost as he stood before the stone tablet. The effect of the heart-glimpsing rune felt like he had just been given an opportunity to relive his life. He had been aware in the beginning and kept reminding himself that it was a virtual world that the heart-glimpsing rune had created. However, he completely fell for it on the night he and Zhang Yan got married. He forgot about what had happened in reality and could not pull himself together as he drowned himself in the virtual world.

As his family passed away one by one, the truth was revealing itself but was soon covered by the heart-glimpsing rune quickly. The death of Zhang Yan was actually the best time for him to break free from the heart-glimpsing rune. However, he had been in too much pain that he thought the images that flashed through his mind were just some hallucinations as a result of not resting. He realized that he was trapped in the world that the heart-glimpsing rune created when he realized that he had no recollection of his memories before the age of 25 when he was dying.

Those realistic memories were a paradox to prove that the virtual world was not real. When Lin Huang realized that, the virtual world started to crash in, revealing the true reality that Lin Huang was in.

"Was I in the dream or was the dream in me?" Lin Huang forced a grim smile. The heart-glimpsing rune was terrifying. The script that it had written for him was the kind of life that he had been dreaming of on Earth, a life without any regrets. He had fallen for it completely and almost lost himself.

"You passed?!" The large face was shocked. "I've always thought that no matter how powerful you are, you'd definitely fail this."

"The heart-glimpsing rune is really scary. I fell for it without even realizing it." Lin Huang had goosebumps as he thought about it. The soft approach from the heart-glimpsing rune was much more terrifying than powerful monsters as one would fall into the trap without even knowing.

"Do you know that nobody has ever broken through the ninth level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower since the tower was built? Nobody in our epoch could do it," the face told Lin Huang truthfully.

"The Sorcerer Goddess herself wrote this heart-glimpsing rune on the ninth level, not only does it reflect a person's deepest fear, but also their greatest regrets. As soon as the rune is activated, nobody can get out from the trap. Well, you're the first one who has ever gotten out of it."

"Actually, I fell into the trap too…" Lin Huang moved his lips, but he did not say that out loud. He then smiled forcefully while shaking his head and changed the topic.

"I was told that once a person passes the test on the ninth level, the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine will be activated? And that I'll also get a reward from the Sorcerer Goddess?"

"Yes, you might be able to obtain the Sorcerer Goddess inheritance as well," the face added.

"If you manage to obtain the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance, you might help us to get out of here."

"But the world will perish from the monsters coming out of the abyss, so wouldn't it be more dangerous for you guys to leave this place?"

"You might not understand that freedom is more important than life to us. We've been trapped here for more than 30,000 years. We're always looking out at a piece of land with snow," the huge face sighed as he said.

"Not everyone has the patience to stand the loneliness of 30,000 years. Some people decided to kill themselves, and some went crazy while others started wars…"

Lin Huang became silent and only spoke again a while later.

"I understand now, so what should I do next?"

"The golden glow that went in between your eyebrows was the key to the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. As soon as you insert your energy into the key, you'll activate the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine," the face continued, "But I hope that you don't activate it now. Give us a day or two to prepare ourselves and activate it after that."

"Why?" Lin Huang could not understand. He did not have much time left there, so it made sense for him to want to activate the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine earlier to get his reward.

"As soon as the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine is activated, it'll be open to the public for ten days. According to their combat levels, all of the holy fire- and immortal-levels will come in. We hope that you only activate it after we've prepared ourselves so that we can enter right away without wasting any time." The gigantic face requested in embarrassment. "Then again, of course, you can activate it if you're in a rush."

"Since it doesn't really make any difference as it'll be open to the public after activation, I'll wait two days." Lin Huang thought it was necessary to decline his request, but he had his doubts.

"Since anybody can enter the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine after it's activated, does that mean that it doesn't matter who holds the key?"

"Of course, it's different. The person with the key will be sent directly into the shrine to pick a Sorcerer Goddess's treasure of the person's choice as well as to look at the Sorcerer Goddess tablet. Not only that, the person will be able to control some of the doors in the shrine while the rest will have to enter from the entrance."

"Alright, I understand now. Prepare yourself as well as you can within the next two days and inform me once you guys are ready. Then, I'll activate the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine." Lin Huang nodded since Bai Gu, and the rest had taken such good care of him during his visit.

"Thanks, I'll inform the leader. You can practice on this level within these two days. We'll inform you as soon as we're ready." The face was glad to find out that Lin Huang was a grateful person.

As the large face disappeared, Lin Huang sat down with his legs crossed on the ninth level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. The thick spirit energy had accelerated his Army Attack Tactics rotation in his body, so he focused on that since he had nothing to do for the next two days. The rotation speed was tens of time faster than before. If the speed had been like a flowing stream before, it was now like an angry, flushing river. His collection of skill card pieces accelerated at a pace that could be seen with the naked eye.

Meanwhile, the face had contacted Bai Gu outside the Sorcerer Goddess Tower.

"You mean the young man really passed the test on the ninth level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower?" Bai Gu was shocked to find out about that. He did not expect that to happen at all. He thought he would just let Lin Huang try to break through the Sorcerer Goddess Tower and had never expected him to get beyond the third level and above. However, Lin Huang was a living miracle who managed to pass through again and again. To be honest, he was surprised to discover that Lin Huang had broken through the seventh level, but he did not expect the young man to go all the way to the ninth level. Now, he had even broken through the ninth level which was out of everyone's expectations.

"I saw the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine key go in between his eyebrows with my own eyes. It has to be real." The gigantic face was sure of it.

"He's agreed to give us two days to prepare. Should we inform the other tribes? They'll realize something's happening if we don't move quickly.

"The Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine being activated is something huge. There's no way that we can hide it. It doesn't matter if we enter the shrine one or two days before the others do. They'll lose hope in us if we do that. Let's just inform them and work together. If they want to fight, then we shall entertain them. It's not like we've never done that before since we've been here tens of thousands of years." Although Bai Gu nonchalantly said that, he still sounded upset.

"I'm afraid this Lin Huang kid might be targeted by many. We'll have to try our best to protect him…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 710: The Opening of Sorcerer Goddess Shrine

Chapter 710: The Opening of Sorcerer Goddess Shrine

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, two days passed. Lin Huang had been practicing his Army Attack Tactics throughout the two days. The spirit energy on the ninth level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower was hundreds of times thicker than the outside. The regular one hour of practice would get him more than 3,000 skill card pieces, but now that the speed of rotation was more than 20 times faster in the tower, he could get 80,000 skill card pieces in an hour.

Having practiced the Army Attack Tactics besides eating and sleeping for those two days, he obtained more than 2.4 million card pieces, but he was still far away from obtaining 10 million card pieces to get to level 10 of the skill. If it were not for the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine, he would rather start there until he broke through to level 10.

However, the large face appeared on the morning of the third day.

"Hi, Lin, we're ready now. You can activate the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine anytime you want. To avoid trouble, we didn't tell anyone about your identity. We've even used a unique way to spread the news whereby no other tribe will know where this news is coming from. Nobody knows that you're the one who's going to enter the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine and nobody knows that you've broken through the ninth level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower and are holding the key with you. However, to be honest, you might be in trouble as you've managed to get into the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine with your current combat level, so we're suggesting you that you try your best to sneak out as soon you've taken your reward from the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine."

"Thanks for reminding me, Sir. I'll know what to do." Lin Huang nodded.

As the gigantic face disappeared, a golden token floated out of his head. The token was as large as half a fist with a carving of a lady in a dress standing sideways on top of a giant rock. There was an odd Witchcraft Rune at the back of it with complicated rune lines. There were some lines that he had never seen before. He could not tell what the effect of the rune was. The token was naturally the key to the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine.

The instruction flooded into his head as he thought of it. He then inserted his Life Power into the token slowly. Soon, the token expanded into a golden whirlpool that was three meters in diameter. Without hesitation, Lin Huang stepped into the whirlpool. The whirlpool disappeared as soon as he stepped into it. The face appeared slowly on the ninth level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower and looked at the direction of the golden whirlpool.

As he appeared, a tall and skinny person stood next to him.

"Hopefully, this kid can leave this place alive…" The face looked concerned.

"How far he'll go depends on him. Whether he'll die, escape alive, or obtain the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance…" Bai Gu said slowly.

"Leader, do you think that he'll obtain the Sorcerer Goddess inheritance?" The large face was surprised.

"I don't know about that, but I know that the force is with him and he might be able to change the fate of the new epoch." Bai Gu gazed at the direction of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine.

"You looked into his future?" The gigantic face asked immediately.

"I tried, but I couldn't see anything. He might have a relic with him or something else that's even more powerful than that and can't be penetrated." Bai Gu still remembered the day his investigation stopped and when his soul was almost harmed as a result.

"If he really had such treasure with him, he should be able to protect himself," the face sighed.

"But would it be a good thing for the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance to fall into the hands of an outsider?"

Bai Gu then looked at the gigantic face. "The Sorcerer Goddess decided to leave her inheritance here, and she wouldn't mind who inherits it. To us, it's good news as long as it doesn't fall into those lunatics' hands."

"It's the first time the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine is being activated for the past tens of thousands of years. Those lunatics would definitely go for the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance." The face viewed the matter negatively. "If they manage to get that, they'll definitely come for us."

"Don't be such a pessimist. There'll be so many of us. We don't know who'll last until the end," Bai Gu said.

Suddenly, a white glow shot into the sky. The entire floating land started shaking. Bai Gu and the gigantic face looked at the direction of the light pillar. In reality, besides Bai Gu and the face, all the living things on the floating land sensed the source of the light. Although those who were far away could not see the light pillar, they peered at the direction like a large-scale worshipping was going on.

All the human teams who entered the floating land felt the tremendous phenomenon.

"Must be something good! Let's go!"

"It must be. Let's get there as soon as we can before everyone else does!"

"There must be wealth at risk. Let's just bet our lives on it!"

The human teams, who had no idea about the existence of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine, joined the adventure. The floating land became crowded. Thousands of beings surrounded the light pillar that was in the middle of the floating island including different types of toys, rotten samples, corpses, and humans. If Lin Huang had been there, he would recognize that he had met most of the people there as they were the two teams from the Union Government as well as the team from Dynasty.

However, the tribes were not surprised by their existence. They did not even bother to look at them.

"The Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine is really open!" A scary, middle-aged man looked at the light pillar and mumbled to himself. As the light pillar was disappearing, the ground was shaking even more like something was going to burst out of the ground.

Sensing that, almost everyone retreated hundreds of meters away while waiting for what would emerge out of the ground patiently. Time passed by, and the land that was covered in snow collapsed while a gigantic building made of ice crystals surfaced from the ground and floated hundreds of meters from the ground. It was a massive shrine! Following the sudden and bizarre emergence of the shrine, the wind and the snow stopped completely while the thick clouds faded away, revealing sunshine that had not appeared in a long time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 711: Sorcerer Goddess Blood

Chapter 711: Sorcerer Goddess Blood

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang appeared in a shrine when he walked out of the golden whirlpool. It was crystal white around him with gusts of chilly wind all around.

"Is this ice crystal?" He could not help but touch a pillar near him. A striking chill blasted out of the pillar, confirming his speculation.

The shrine seemed to be made of the frost attribute and was probably created by powerful people. Added with the powerful Witchcraft Rune as well as a long period of cultivation, this shrine was as powerful as a god relic. Just as Lin Huang managed to find his footing, the ground started to shake. His feet detached from the ground and floated tens of centimeters off ground. The trembling continued, but that did not affect him anymore. He ignored it and started to observe the area around him

This shrine was made of compressed ice crystals. There were countless Witchcraft Runes carved on the walls, pillars, ceiling, and even on the ground. Lin Huang was dizzy from just looking at them. However, he noticed that the dozen ice crystal cases were arranged in circle. Just when he wanted to check them out, a familiar female voice was heard.

"As a challenger who's broken through the ninth level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower, you can pick any of the treasures as your reward."

Lin Huang was shocked to hear that as the voice sounded familiar. He looked at the source of voice and saw a lady in a white dress appearing from thin air. She looked like she was only 20 years young. She was short at only 160 centimeters with black waist-length hair. She wore a white dress and was barefooted. She had a face as pretty as a porcelain doll with skin as white as snow. She was flawless.

"Who are you?" Lin Huang asked carefully. Although the lady was beautiful, her appearance was rather strange.

"Don't you recognize my voice?" The lady smiled mischievously at Lin Huang.

"Your voice…" Lin Huang was stunned as he recalled that it was the voice who had explained the instructions whenever his consciousness was taken out of the tower.

"You're the person who explained the rules on the Sorcerer Goddess Tower?"

"Yes, that's me. My name is Wu Mo, but this is only my consciousness as I'm dead," Wu Mo said in a sad but composed manner.

Looking at the barefooted lady in white, Lin Huang thought of something and summoned the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine key. He then compared the lady that was carved on the token and looked at Wu Mo.

"You're the owner of the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine?" Lin Huang was shocked.

The side profile of the lady carved on the token looked exactly the same as the lady standing in front of him.

"Busted." Wu Mo smiled without confirming her identity.

Of course, Lin Huang knew that the owner of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine was the Sorcerer Goddess herself. Wu Mo was the True God who had moved this piece of land into the sky above the Peaceful Ocean 30,000 years ago.

Lin Huang had his own idea of how a True God in the middle epoch would look like, but he did not expect her to appear as the 20-year-old lady standing in front of him. She did not look like she had the power of a god. In fact, she seemed more like a cute, mischievous person.

"Master Sorcerer Goddess…" Lin Huang did not dare to be rude after confirming her identity. Although it was just her consciousness, killing him would only need a flick of her finger.

"I hate people calling me Master. That makes me sound old. You can call me Momo. All of my friends used to call me that." Wu Mo did not sound like a True God at all.

"I don't think that's proper. You're a Master after all," Lin Huang answered shyly.

"It's just an address. Don't take it so seriously."

"If you think that it's rude to call me by my name, you can call me Sis Momo then."

"Alright then." Since she insisted, Lin Huang decided to go with it.

"Sis Momo, did you say that I can pick any one of the treasures that I like here?"

"Yes, all 12 items in the shrine are god-level treasures. Because you've broken through the ninth level on the Sorcerer Goddess Tower, you can pick any one of them as your reward." Wu Mo nodded.

"Sis Momo, do you have any suggestion?" Lin Huang was playing it smart.

"I can't do that, you'll have to decide yourself." Wu Mo shook her head and stayed silent.

Feeling helpless, Lin Huang walked to the cases and looked carefully at the items one by one.

Suddenly, Xiao Hei spoke, "Pick the blood of the True God!"

Lin Huang was surprised to hear its comment. He walked around but did not see any liquid blood in any of the cases, so he contacted Xiao Hei in his mind.

"I don't see it."

"The purplish-gold crystal that's the size of a fist."

Lin Huang turned around and looked at the irregular crystal that he had seen earlier. He walked slowly to the case and observed it before he then contacted Xiao Hei once again.

"This looks more like a piece of mineral. Shouldn't blood be in liquid form? Or is the blood hiding in the mineral?"

"Not that it's hiding inside. The entire crystal is the blood of the True God. As soon as the blood gets out of the body, it solidifies into a crystal."

"Are you sure about that?" Lin Huang was still skeptical.

"I'll remove myself from you and get you a better Goldfinger if I'm wrong."

"Oh, alright then. I trust you." Lin Huang stopped doubting after hearing what Xiao Hei said.

"Don't you want to seize this opportunity to get a better Goldfinger? You won't have the opportunity again if you miss this one. I suggest that you consider it. There're many Goldfingers that are more powerful than me. Some of them can be upgraded after killing a couple of Swine Beasts, while some of them are powerful since the beginning where even an ordinary person will be able to slap a god to death…"

"Never mind, I've gotten used to you." Lin Huang scratched his nose to cover the white lie that he had just told.

"Alright then, I was messing with you. In reality, no traveller can change the Goldfinger that they're assigned. Also, God is an existence from the level-3 of the life level. Stop using your limited brain capacity to craft how a higher life should look like."

Lin Huang was speechless.

"Have you picked one?" Wu Mo was curious as she watched Lin Huang standing before the purplish-gold crystal without moving.

"Yes, I'm picking this one." Lin Huang nodded and pointed at the crystal.

"Are you sure?" Wu Mo asked.

"Yes!"

"Alright then, as you wish!" Wu Mo said and placed her palm on top of the case.

The case that was sealed with ice broke as Wu Mo caught the fist-size purplish-gold crystal in her hand. She then flicked it into Lin Huang's chest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 712: The Conditions to Enter the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine

Chapter 712: The Conditions to Enter the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"You've obtained the blood of the True God. Would you like to turn it into a card?"

"Will this thing be restricted after it becomes a card due to my combat level?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"Yes, the card will be sealed immediately."

"Then, I shan't make it into a card at the moment." Lin Huang then looked at Wu Mo after declining Xiao Hei's request.

"Sis Momo, I understand that I'll obtain your inheritance here besides the reward, won't I?"

"That's right, but my inheritance isn't that easy to get." Wu Mo cunningly grinned at Lin Huang.

"I'll give it a try whether I can get it or not. I might be able to get it." Lin Huang smiled back.

"Follow me," Wu Mo said and left. Lin Huang caught up to her immediately. After walking not far away, he saw a familiar charcoal grey stone tablet. It looked exactly like the one at the Sorcerer Goddess Tower.

Wu Mo pointed at the stone tablet and looked at Lin Huang as they stood before it.

"You know what you need to do."

It was a sealing rune that was made of complicated rune lines that Lin Huang recognized immediately.

Wu Mo spoke again as he was ready to decode the rune, "This is a Ten Thousand Sealing Rune. Over time after you decode it, there'll be a new sealing rune which appears. It'll only be decoded entirely after 10,000 times. If you fail in the middle, you'll have to start from the beginning again. It'll be a completely new set of runes that are different from what you've decoded before, so it's best if you go through it once instead of doing it all over again.

"Also, you're only given 30 seconds to decode each rune. You'll have to start over again if you take more than that. As soon as you decode each rune within 30 seconds, the new rune will appear instead of waiting for the 30 seconds to be up."

Wu Mo added after she was done with the conditions, "You can get your little pet monster to help. It's allowed since your summoning monsters are also one of your abilities."

It was clear that Wu Mo had already seen Bloody at the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. There was nothing that Lin Huang should hide, so he summoned Bloody immediately.

"Let me try first. I'll ask for your help if I can't manage to do it," Lin Huang said to Bloody. Bloody looked at Wu Mo who was standing aside without saying anything. It nodded, then wrapped itself around his left wrist while Lin Huang started drawing the decoding rune on the stone tablet with his right hand.

He completed the first decoding rune successfully in less than 20 seconds. As the first sealing rune faded away, the second one appeared automatically. Now Lin Huang knew that what Wu Mo had said about the Ten Thousand Sealing Runes was real as the second sealing rune appeared immediately. Just as soon as he managed to decode the second one in 22 seconds, the third one appeared.

Lin Huang decoded them one by one patiently and carefully since a single error in stroke would break the entire rune. Time was passing by in the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine, but he had no idea what was happening outside. Even if he did, he did not have the time to do anything about it.

…

A female voice was heard as the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine drifted into the air and the shaking stopped. All of the people below heard her crystal-clear.

"The Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine welcomes all holy fire- and immortal-levels to enter. Those whose combat level don't qualify will be killed without mercy if you come in by force! Those who are hiding or suppressing your combat level can try if you're not afraid to die."

Many of the tribal members turned around and fled as they were afraid to become targets while some of them stood where they were without moving.

"Those who are qualified to come in may enter the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine after I'm done explaining the conditions of the assessments.

"There are a dozen external shrines around the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine with an assessment each. You'll only be able to go to the next one after you've passed the assessment. All challengers who pass the 12 external shrines are eligible to enter.

"There're 12 god-level treasures inside. Besides the one that was taken away by the activator of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine, the remaining 11 will be randomly given out to those who manage to break through the 12 external shrines. If more than 11 people pass, the one who comes later won't receive any of the treasures. That being said, only the first 11 who breakthrough will be rewarded with the treasure."

Many people became excited when they heard about the treasure, but they proceeded to listen patiently. After all, it was the first time the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine was open, so nobody knew what the conditions of entering were. It would be a pity if any of them accidentally broke the conditions and were disqualified.

"There's something that I must emphasize here. No fighting is allowed in the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. Nobody is allowed to use any techniques to interrupt anybody. Whoever picks a fight or interferes will be disqualified immediately. Besides being sent out of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine, the treasure will be confiscated, and the troublemaker will be blacklisted from the entering the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine forever. If the person tries to enter the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine again, he will be killed without mercy!"

Although fighting was harshly punishable in there, it also meant that they were allowed to fight outside. Many of them managed to read between the lines. Those who planned to rob treasures from others had to come up with another plan.

"The Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine will be opened for ten days. Throughout this period, all of the people who qualify may enter and exit the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine as they wish. The shrine will be closed ten days later. Everyone, including the activator, will be sent out of the shrine no matter which level they are on.

"If anybody manages to get the Sorcerer Goddess inheritance within ten days, the person will have the right to handle the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine whereby he or she will have the right to decide whether to close the shrine and send everyone out…"

Wu Mo read out the conditions to everyone clearly although she was nowhere to be seen. After that, she answered everyone's questions one by one and eventually announced, "The Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine is officially open. All those of you who are qualified to come in may enter the door to the first shrine to join the assessment!"

As Wu Mo said that, thousands of people thronged the entrance of the first shrine like a swarm of locusts.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 713: The Challenge Has Begun!

Chapter 713: The Challenge Has Begun!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the challengers entered the first shrine, they soon realized that they were not inside a shrine, but it was more like they were being sent to a corner of the ruins. There was snow everywhere, and the place seemed to be an endless sprawl of white while heavy snow fell from above. Many of them were stunned, but they soon realized that instead of having been sent somewhere, it was, in fact, the first shrine of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. They did not care whether it was an illusion or if the space was imbued with special effects as the most important thing was the content of the assessment.

As soon as the 4,000-odd people entered, Wu Mo's voice came from above again.

"Welcome to the first level of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine! Since the first batch has arrived, let me explain what this level is going to be like.

"In this level, you'll be tested on your personal ability. There'll be a monster horde soon in which the least powerful creature will be an immortal-level rank-1 and the most powerful will be an imperial-level black gold-level."

"There are three conditions to passing the level. The first is to survive the monster horde. The second is to kill 5,000 monsters in the ten hours, and the last one will be to kill ten imperial-level black gold-rank monsters in the ten hours. You'll have to fulfill all three conditions to pass the level. Those who fail will be sent out of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine and won't be allowed in anymore.

"You're allowed to work together with the others on this level, but the number of monsters killed will be calculated individually. The person who manages to kill the monsters eventually will be considered the killer. No matter how much damage you've done to the targeted monsters, the tally won't belong to you as long as you're not the one who killed the monster."

Everyone was excited to hear that they could work together, but they became upset when they heard the last rule. According to the method of calculation, there would definitely be conflict among the teams as everyone would want to be the last who killed the monster. Those who failed to do so would be bumped off. As long as there was conflict among the teams, the possibility of being disqualified was high.

After all, since they would have to kill 5,000 monsters in ten hours, that would mean that everyone would have to kill a monster in 7.2 seconds on average. A couple of minutes of conflict would affect their efficiency significantly. Therefore, the teams had to plan among themselves properly before the assessment started to prevent any friction happening.

"Don't be afraid. Don't worry that you'll die in this assessment. This is just a space for your consciousness. Your consciousness will return to your body after you die," Wu Mo reminded.

"That's all from me. You can ask whatever questions that you may have now before the assessment starts."

Among the crowd, a man in a Union Government military uniform raised his hand.

"If I managed to kill 5,000 monsters and ten imperial-level monsters before the ten hours ends, will I be exempted from the first condition and head to the second shrine right away?"

"No, you'll have to fulfill all three conditions to pass the level."

This time, a member of the Dynasty spoke. Up, "Since this level is restricted to ten hours, that means that everyone who passes will be sent to the second shrine after the ten hours has passed without any difference in time. I'd like to know if there'll be many levels with time restrictions like this. If yes, doesn't that mean it'll be difficult to have any time difference between each challenger?"

"Including the first level, there are only two levels that have a time restriction, so as long as you have sufficient ability, you don't have to worry about the time difference."

A couple of people asked their questions after that, and Wu Mo answered them one by one.

"Alright, if there are no more questions, you guys may start the assessment now."

As Wu Mo said that, the monster horde advanced from far away. Apart from some of them, most of the challengers teamed up with people that they were familiar with. It was a monster horde after all, and besides some of the powerful people, it was hard for the rest to survive on their own. Teaming up would increase their survival rate.

However, the conflict started after the teams were formed.

"There are five of us. The efficiency will be poor if we take turns to kill one at a time. So, do the remaining four just watch while one person kills the monsters? I think this is such a waste of time!"

"What do you suggest? Help one person to kill all 5,000 monsters and the next person will continue after that? If that's the case, do you think the person who has fulfilled the mission will have the strength to help the next person? We only have ten hours. It's possible for the first four people to complete the mission within the time limit, but what about the fifth person? Who can guarantee that the fifth person will fulfill the condition? And who is willing to be the fifth person?"

Everyone on the team became silent as nobody was willing to be the last person.

A moment later, a person put up his hand and suggested, "Why don't each of us kill a hundred. The next person will go after the first person fulfills the 100 kills? This way, the last two people will be left with 100 monsters each, so it doesn't really matter who goes last anymore."

Everyone supported this suggestion, and many teams carried out the same strategy to minimize the conflict. Soon, the first monster horde finally arrived. Millions of monsters dashed towards them. They were mostly blue frost corpses on immortal-levels rank-1 to rank-3. Although there were many monsters in this round of horde, the combat level of the monsters was considered low. However, everybody knew that the next horde would have more powerful monsters.

"Since the monsters in this horde will be the least powerful, let's not hold back and kill as many as we can since the later ones are more difficult to kill," a person said to his team members and the rest nodded. However, they were not the first team to think that way. Many of them had the same strategy.

Before the monsters came closer, they initiated the attack by dashing into the horde and starting the massacre. Most of them who entered the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine were immortal-levels rank-7 to rank-9. The monsters that were on immortal-levels rank-1 to rank-3 were like herds of goats entering the territory of tigers whereby the humans were on the winning side. It was not a battle anymore, but a one-sided grisly massacre!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 714: A Powerful Challenger

Chapter 714: A Powerful Challenger

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Not long into the first level of the challenge in the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine, a few challengers stood out. They did not form teams with anybody and just fought solo. None of the monsters that passed them managed to survive. They were like fishes swimming freely in water whereby none of the monsters could stop them from whatever they wanted to do. Moreover, they did not only kill one monster per attack. Instead, they were like Grim Reapers, exterminating everything that came their way.

The first monster horde lasted for around two hours before the second one came. This time, there were immortal-levels rank-4 to rank-6 monsters. This stressed many of the teams as their efficiency significantly dropped while those who were weaker were injured, which affected their productivity even more.

However, the few powerful lone rangers remained moving among the monsters, making it look like there was no difference with the first monster horde. The second horde also lasted for two hours before the third one came. This time, there were monsters of immortal-levels rank-7 to rank-9. Since the monsters were much more powerful, most of the challengers slowed down.

At the same combat level, the number of monsters had far surpassed the number of challengers. The monsters could bring harm to most of the challengers, so they were more careful this time. Even the lone rangers who stood out experienced a significant drop in their efficiency. Previously, they could kill a bunch of monsters at once, but now they could only kill a couple or only one at a time.

The third monster horde brought trouble to many of the teams. Some of them could not attack anymore and started defending themselves instead. Three minutes into the third monster horde, a challenger was killed by a monster and was disqualified. The team that lost their member failed in less than ten minutes later as their team members were killed and disqualified.

It was just the beginning. Soon, the second and the third teams started to fall as well. In less than half an hour, seven teams had fallen, and 37 people were disqualified. It was not the end yet. After the seventh team was disqualified, so were the eighth and ninth teams. An hour into the third monster horde, 13 teams were disqualified. As the monster horde was coming to an end after close to two hours, 21 teams and more than 100 people were disqualified.

As soon as the third monster horde ended, the fourth monster horde arrived. The imperial-level monsters were finally here. Gigantic Frostyape Corpses marched towards the challengers in a deadly manner. Besides imperial-level monsters, the number of monsters this time was a few times more than the third monster horde. It was even more than the three monster hordes added up as there were millions of them.

Many of them were terrified when they saw the Frostyape Corpses. Even the tribe members who could transform into dolls were fearful of them. The Frostyape Corpses were not only mighty in terms of defense, but they also had terrifying strength too. Most of the imperial-level humans could not even break through the Frostyape Corpses' defense, let alone kill them. However, a few of the challengers among them were fearless as they stared deadly at the Frostyape Corpses.

"The whole carcass of a Frostyape Corpses can be sold at a high price, but it's too bad that this is just virtual reality." A plump man from the Dynasty smiled grimly.

"Whether you can sell them or not, killing ten of them is our mission," retorted a tall, skinny man next to him.

"Let's see who can kill faster!"

"I don't want to reveal my real ability here. You can look for someone else," the plump man said, smiling.

"This is just a game that I play out of boredom. Nobody is asking you to reveal your real ability." The tall, skinny man pouted.

"Don't you know how I am? I'm not interested in all these games." The plump man smirked back.

"If you really want to play, I think we can bet on the treasures in the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. The loser will have to surrender his treasure to the winner. What do you think?"

"F\*ck off!" The tall, skinny man cursed.

"You might not lose. Don't you want to try?" The plump man smiled to the extent that his eyes became long, thin slits.

The tall, skinny man glared at him and ignored him. He then shot out as a golden glow towards one of the Frostyape Corpses. As the man started forward, the other lone rangers picked their own Frostyape Corpses and dashed forward. Among the lone rangers, the plump man from the Dynasty was the last to attack. He seemed to be chilled as he ambled and blocked the way of a Frostyape Corpse.

He then smiled as he looked at his target.

"I'm sorry. You shall not pass."

The Frostyape Corpse understood what he meant, and it slapped him without hesitation. The slap was terrifyingly fast with a scary chill as the air became frosty. As the slap reached the plump man, he stood where he was with his smile frozen on his face like he did not have the time to dodge the attack.

However, as the slap was inches away from his head, he raised his hand. A golden glow flashed, and a gold battle sword appeared in his hand. He raised the sword slowly and placed the back of his sword on his shoulder as he covered his mouth with his left hand while yawning.

"This level is so boring."

Just as he uttered those words, the Frostyape Corpse stopped moving like it was frozen. The Frostyape Corpse's palm stopped less than ten centimeters away from his head. Some of the challengers noticed the bizarre scene.

"Why isn't that Frostyape Corpse moving?"

"Is this a space restraint?"

All of a sudden, a blue crack appeared in between the Frostyape Corpse's eyebrows. It was like a thread that was being pulled downwards that soon arrived at the Frostyape Corpse's chin. Until then, blue fluid gushed out of the crack and exploded. Blue blood spurted everywhere like a fountain. The huge monster collapsed like a mountain. Above its neck, its head was cut in half like a watermelon in summer.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 715: Increasing Difficulty With Each Level

Chapter 715: Increasing Difficulty With Each Level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the first shrine of the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine, the fourth monster horde arrived. It had completely revealed the true abilities of everybody there.

The powerful challengers who got into the first echelon were those who went at it alone. They were also the people who dared to challenge the imperial-level monsters.

Among these challengers, the plump man was not the only one who managed to kill the Frostyape Corpse in one hit, the skinny man who challenged him previously managed to complete a kill only mere seconds before him!

Aside from the both of them who were from Dynasty, the other three from the Union Government managed to kill the Frostyape Corpse at breakneck speed as well!

They were the five strongest humans there.

Despite there being a large number of tribal members, none of them had the courage to fight the imperial-level monsters alone. Instead, they formed teams and fought the monsters together. Nobody knew if they were doing this to conceal their true abilities or if they were truly that weak.

A few of the smaller teams that were formed to take on the imperial-level monsters managed to get into the second echelon.

The abilities of each team member were on par with the Frostyape Corpse. However, they did not choose to fight the monsters alone. Instead, they banded together to take on the Frostyape Corpse as they struck several heavy blows and killed them. Although the monsters were not killed in a split second, they still managed to kill them quite quickly and completed a kill within two to three seconds on average.

The party in the third echelon formed a team to kill the imperial-level monsters as well. However, they were apparently much weaker than those in the second echelon. The fight was not an easy one to them since they had to spend about 10 minutes to kill a Frostyape Corpse.

The fourth echelon did not even intend to hunt down the Frostyape Corspe since they knew fairly well that they were incapable of defeating such monsters. Even if they could, they would be unable to complete 10 kills within the time limit. They knew that they would definitely be disqualified and they did not strive to survive.

The fifth echelon was the weakest among the rest. They only managed to defend themselves against the monster horde and they would probably be disqualified at any time. They had no faith in themselves at all and were easily destroyed by the imperial-level Frostyape Corpse.

The fourth monster horde lasted longer than the previous three. More than two hours had passed but it seemed like it was not going to stop anytime soon.

Many of the teams from the fifth echelon were disqualified after the arrival of the monster horde, and some of the teams from the fourth echelon were disqualified as well.

It was only at the fourth hour after the assessment had begun for exactly 10 hours, that the fourth monster horde finally ended.

The monster troops transformed into glowing light and soon, they disappeared as the countdown ended.

Wu Mo's voice was heard in the air again.

"There are only 312 challengers who fulfilled all three requirements and are qualified to pass through the first level. I'm sorry to say that the rest of the challengers are disqualified."

"As for those who are disqualified, please don't attempt to enter the Sorcerer Goddess Shine any longer. If you wish to enter, please wait for the next opening of the Sorcerer Goddess Shine."

Just as Wu Mo's voice was heard, the body of the challengers who failed to qualify for the next level collapsed and soon disappeared from the snowy world.

Among the crowd, less than a tenth of the people remained after a several seconds passed.

Among the remaining 312 people, most of them were the tribal members while about a hundred them were people from the Union Government and Dynasty.

The elimination rate had exceeded 90% in just the first assessment. This had put many of them on alert.

"Congratulations, you've got through the first assessment. Now, I'll send you the second shrine."

Along with the voice, 312 of them entered a trance and appeared in a shrine shortly after.

The shrine was extremely large but there was nothing else aside from the posts, walls, and dome.

Just as everybody was looking around the shrine, Wu Mo's voice was heard once more.

"There are Witchcraft Runes everywhere in this shrine. Among these runes, only 200 of them are single-use dimensional runes that'll send the user directly sent to the third shrine. Activating the wrong one will lead to the immediate destruction of the rune. If it's inaccurately activated, the rune will be destroyed right after it has been activated."

Everybody's facial expression changed as soon as they heard what Wu Mo said.

"Here's a gentle reminder. Aside from the 200 runes that will send you directly to the third shrine, there are also a hundred runes that'll directly send you out of the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine. If you happen to activate such a rune, please come again during the next opening of the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine."

The tribal members' face turned grave as they heard this.

"The rules are pretty simple and I think everyone can understand it. If there are no further questions, the assessment for the second shrine will officially begin."

Runes appeared from the dome and floated around in the shrine. In just a few seconds, the runes had occupied the entire shrine.

Not only were the runes attached to the ground, the runic inscriptions were found on the posts as well.

As one looked from afar, the number of runes had exceeded 100,000.

To find 200 of the specified runes from more than 100,000 runic inscriptions was obviously not an easy task.

More than 200 of the tribal members were busy looking for the correct rune right after they appeared.

As for the humans, more than half of them seemed panicked. Despite the fact that the rest of them had begun looking for the right runes, a majority of them looked upset. Only about 10 of them were able to remain calm as they prepared for the challenge.

In less than 10 minutes after the second assessment had started, one of the tribal members had successfully activated a dimensional rune and disappeared from the shrine. Nobody knew if he was sent to the third shrine or if he was sent out of the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine.

After the first person had successfully activated the dimensional rune, the second and third person followed suit.

"Haha, I've found one!" The plump man from Dynasty stood still in front of a rune and fell into a trance. Then, he pointed his finger at the rune and activated it.

After a short while, his body was enveloped by a white glow, and he disappeared from the shrine at the very next moment.

As time passed, the number of people who remained in the shrine got lesser and lesser.

The second assessment had yet to end. However, whoever managed to get into the third shrine in advance would be able to start the third assessment.

"The third assessment is called Hopscotch. Each participant will be sent to an independent space. There'll be a 3x100 grid on the ground over there. The challenger will have to arrive at the finishing point a hundred boxes away from the starting point. There'll be an attack rune on each of the grid. Some of the attack runes are real while the rest are fake. If you happen to step on the a real rune, you'll be immediately disqualified. If you step on a fake rune, nothing will happen to you. Some of them might be a trip rune. Once you're trapped, you'll be disqualified as well."

"Flying is not allowed in this round. Therefore, you won't be able to activate spatial manipulation abilities. Challengers can only step on the grid on their left, right, or directly in front of them. Moving backward and walking diagonally are prohibited. You can't skip as well. You can use the Witchcraft Rune to decode any of the runes on the grid."

The difficulty level of the third assessment had obviously increased!

Lin Huang who was inside the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine had no idea what was happening outside. He was still focused on decoding the Ten Thousand Sealing Rune.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 716: The Rune Cliff

Chapter 716: The Rune Cliff

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the Ten Thousand Sealing Rune had been decoded for more than 300 times, Lin Huang encountered a rune that he was unfamiliar with for the first time. Bloody accepted the mission without hesitation and rapidly drafted the sealing rune.

Having decoded the rune for about 900 times, Lin Huang faced some problems for the second time. Bloody helped him out again.

With Bloody's assistance, Lin Huang only managed to unseal more than 800 runes after working on it for precisely two days without any rest.

As he continued unsealing the runes, he sensed an energy wave coming from the shrine.

Lin Huang then turned his head back and looked in the direction where he sensed the source of the energy wave. A plump, young man appeared in the shrine.

The golden armor revealed his identity that he was wearing.

"It's the people from Dynasty!" Lin Huang frowned.

Zhu Xing soon noticed Lin Huang who was hundreds of meters away from him. He was stunned when he saw Lin Huang at first glance. However, he was able to confirm Lin Huang's identity soon and started sizing Lin Huang up.

However, due to the rules that Wu Mo had mentioned earlier, he did not take the initiative to talk to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang caught a glimpse of Zhu Xing and shifted his focus back on to the stone tablet. He knew the rules of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine as well. Therefore, he was not worried that the person would attack him.

Zhu Xing knew that Lin Huang was only a purple flame-level at first glimpse. He was not even an immortal-level. Of course, he was envious of Lin Huang as the fellow with such low combat level could own the key to the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. Furthermore, Lin Huang had even entered the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine two days ahead of him.

Zhu Xing then quickly shifted his gaze from Lin Huang towards the 11 treasures that remained in the frosted cabinet.

"The Sorcerer Goddess's blood isn't here. The fella must've taken it." Zhu Xing glanced at Lin Huang again, and greed flashed in his eyes.

As he was about to shift his gaze and carefully study the treasures, the cabinet suddenly vibrated. White, jade-like phalanges shot out of the cabinet abruptly. The phalanges entered Zhu Xing's body when he was unaware of it.

Zhu Xing immediately sat down with his legs crossed and started digesting the item that he had just obtained.

After sitting down for a while, he felt a stir in the space in the shrine. It was a tribal member that was being sent there. His body was in the form of a teddy bear that was more than two meters tall.

Zhu Xing opened his eyes and caught a glimpse of the guy, and soon, he immediately closed his eyes to complete his task.

Lin Huang did not bother to turn around this time. Since the first person was sent, he knew that the number of people sent to the shrine would only increase after that.

Da Xiong soon noticed the presence of Lin Huang and Zhu Xing. Zhu Xing was familiar to him as the man had exhibited outstanding performance and it was hard for him not to notice him.

Seeing that two items had disappeared from 12 of the cabinets, Da Xiong could confirm Lin Huang's identity as well.

As a tribal member, he was curious about Lin Huang, who had obtained the key to the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. He secretly sized Lin Huang up.

After a short while, the cabinet vibrated again. A book slowly floated in front of Da Xiong. He then extended his hand and grabbed the item that he had chosen.

The book turned into a ball of light that gradually merged in between Da Xiong's eyebrows.

Da Xiong immediately sat down with his legs crossed as well, watching the item that he had just obtained.

In the last ten hours, before Lin Huang could complete decoding the Ten Thousand Sealing Rune, five people were sent to the shrine one after another.

Wu Mo guided them to a stone tablet that looked similar to the one in front of Lin Huang. They started the assessment of the Ten Thousand Sealing Rune as well.

As for Lin Huang who had not rested for almost 60 hours, he finally carved the last rune on the last sealing rune of the Ten Thousand Sealing Rune.

The outer body of the stone tablet peeled away, revealing the dark bronze metal. Soon after, the complete form of the stone tablet appeared in front of Lin Huang – it was a metal door.

As the outer body had been completely peeled off, the metal door expanded rapidly and soon, a door that was three meters tall and a meter wide formed.

The changes that happened on Lin Huang's side had attracted the attention of the five of them who looked at the metal door.

The four of them immediately shifted their focus back to their work, but Zhu Xing did not. His eyes stared dangerously at Lin Huang, but his hands did not stop decoding the runes. He was just drawing blindly.

Lin Huang did not see this, and neither did the other four.

Lin Huang was standing in front of the door. However, he did not push it open.

Right at this moment, Wu Mo appeared next to him and said, "Please enter. The next assessment is the key to decide if you can inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory."

Lin Huang nodded, extending his hand and pushing against the door. He then strode into the dark space behind the door.

Right after Lin Huang disappeared, the dark bronze door that was transformed from the stone tablet faded away as well.

Wu Mo then turned around, exchanging glances with Zhu Xing who had been staring at Lin Huang.

Zhu Xing took a glance at her and soon, shifted his gaze back to the stone tablet in front of him.

Lin Huang appeared in front of an extremely high cliff right after he entered the door.

The cliff was thousands of meters tall. There were intricate carvings on the cliff which were made of various types of complete runes. There were at least 100,000 or millions of them.

Wu Mo's voice was heard again.

"On the rune cliff, there are 1,080,000 complete runes. You're given three days to memorize all the runes. If you can't finish it within three days, you won't be qualified to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory. Your memory regarding what you've seen from the cliff will be erased as well."

"Memorizing 1,080,000 complete runes in three days…" Lin Huang had no confidence that he could achieve it. He even doubted if Bloody could do so.

"You can ask your pet monster to help you. However, whatever that it memorizes won't be considered. You have to memorize it by yourself. Despite its talent in Witchcraft Runes going beyond comparison, it's still a monster and won't be able to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory." Wu Mo felt disappointed. If it were human, it might be the one to inherit her memory.

"Bloody, I'm counting on you." Lin Huang knew that he would not be able to do it on his own.

Bloody nodded and started memorizing the complete runes.

Lin Huang had no choice but to memorize the complete runes one by one. However, he was slow at memorizing. He managed to memorize less than 20,000 runes in a day.

Even Bloody was only able to memorize less than half of the total number of runes in a day.

"I won't have much time left in the afternoon." Lin Huang knew that he would not be able to finish it according to their efficiency. He frowned as he started thinking of solutions.

While he was immersed in his thoughts, an idea suddenly ran through his mind. A golden card suddenly appeared in his hand…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 717: Epiphany Card

Chapter 717: Epiphany Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Epiphany Card: Gives the user a chance for an epiphany.

"Remarks: Consumable, can only be used once. The effective period and effect depend on the user's credentials and talents."

Looking at the Epiphany Card he had on hand, Lin Huang seemed disconcerted. He could only get three of such cards in the next two years and one of what he had had already been used. However, as he thought about the fact that it was redeemable in the future, he felt relieved.

No matter what, it was definitely worth inheriting the True God's memory by using one or two Epiphany Cards.

Without hesitation, Lin Huang immediately crushed the Epiphany Card that he had.

The card transformed into a bright, golden glow and merged in between Lin Huang's eyebrows. However, Wu Mo did not notice that.

As soon as the Epiphany Card became effective, Lin Huang felt like his brain had detached from his body as his thoughts were much clearer than ever before. It seemed like the mist had cleared away, and the world was incredibly clear now.

Whatever that he could not see clearly in the past was now all revealed.

Even the runes on the cliff no longer looked like simplified runes. Instead, they looked like numbers. The rune lines that befuddled Lin Huang had become simple calculations. Lin Huang was able to grasp the meaning in an instant.

As he looked at the cliff again, Lin Huang managed to memorize all the intricate runes in one glance. He could even understand the constitutive principles and the constructive process of the runes perfectly well.

The impact of the Epiphany Card was beyond Lin Huang's expectations.

Soon, a day passed, and the effect of the Epiphany Card still remained. With the help of the Epiphany Card, Lin Huang managed to memorize more than 600,000 out of 1,080,000 of the runes. He was catching up with Bloody's progress.

Despite Wu Mo not finding out that Lin Huang actually used the Epiphany Card, she realized that Lin Huang had entered the state of experiencing an epiphany. She thought that Lin Huang was lucky because she clearly knew that although Lin Huang was not weak in Sorcerer Dao, he was not a pro either. He had solely relied on Bloody to pass through the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. She did not have faith that he was capable of inheriting the Sorcerer Goddess's memory. She was just giving him a chance to try his luck. However, she never expected that Lin Huang would enter the state of epiphany at the last minute.

The effect of the Epiphany Card lasted until the afternoon of the next day. It no longer became effective right after Lin Huang had completely memorized the 1,080,000 runes.

Bloody had not finished memorizing the runes by the time Lin Huang was done.

"You're kind of lucky to be able to experience an epiphany at the very last minute," Wu Mo whispered.

"Yes, I am." Lin Huang nodded as he knew that she would not be able to see Xiao Hei's card and had mistakenly thought that he had an epiphany simply by luck.

"The last round of the assessment isn't as simple as merely memorizing the runes." Wu Mo remained calm. Apparently, she did not think that Lin Huang would be able to get through the last round of the assessment.

"It's fine. I'm confident enough to accept the challenge." After memorizing all the runes, Lin Huang was positive.

"Are you sure?" Wu Mo turned back and looked at Lin Huang when she heard what he just said. She smiled wryly.

"Yes, of course, I am. I've nothing to lose," Lin Huang answered optimistically, "Of course, I'll be happy if I'm able to get it, but it's within my expectations if I fail to do so."

"It means you're not really that confident though." Wu Mo pouted.

"My confidence in accepting the challenge doesn't mean that I'll be able to go through it," Lin Huang told her the truth with a smile.

"So, are you ready to accept the next challenge?" Wu Mo asked, raising her brows.

"Wait a minute so that Bloody can get its stuff done," Lin Huang suggested. "I want to recall what I've just memorized as well."

"Alright, then let's wait." Wu Mo nodded and agreed with him.

Bloody was still memorizing the contents on the cliff while Lin Huang was sitting down at somewhere not far away from it with his legs crossed. Soon, he closed his eyes and started recalling what he had just memorized.

After recalling the runes that he had just memorized twice, Lin Huang then slowly opened his eyes.

Seeing that Bloody was still busy, he did not interrupt it and just waited patiently.

"You're rather kind to your pet monster," Wu Mo commented, seeing that he had nothing to do.

"Bloody has helped me a lot in the past. It's the most intelligent pet monster among all the pet monsters I have." Bloody was indeed the most reliable companion to Lin Huang.

"Is it called Bloody? But I thought it's purple in color?" Wu Mo wanted to ask if he was color blind, but she did not. Instead, she cocked her head at Lin Huang with a strange expression.

"It was originally red in color. However, it looked like this after going through its mutation. I'm used to addressing it this way that's why I didn't bother to change," Lin Huang explained.

"Oh, I see. This at least explains that you aren't color blind."

Lin Huang was speechless.

Both of them remained quiet for a while. Lin Huang then asked, "Can you transform back to your real body with the remaining consciousness that you have?"

"Theoretically, it could work, but it's difficult to do so," Wu Mo took a glance at Lin Huang and said after keeping quiet for a long while. "To be honest, I don't hold out much hope."

"Since it's going to work theoretically, there's still a glimmer of hope. How can I help you? Do let me know if there's anything that I can do for you," Lin Huang offered.

"Let's just forget about it since you're only on this combat level. You might be able to help if you're a True God." Wu Mo laughed. "I don't know when you're becoming a True God!"

"Instead of staying here, why not give it a try? Leave together with me as soon as everything that happens here ends. Let's look for a way so that you can transform back to your real body," Lin Huang suggested.

"If you want to bring me along, let's talk about it later after you've inherited my memory, without which, I won't leave." Wu Mo kept quiet for a while before saying, "Another thing that I'll have to clarify is that if I were to leave the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine, I could only stay in the droplet of the True God's blood. I'll be asleep, and I won't be able to help you out."

"Even if you aren't asleep, I don't think that there's anything that you can help me in your current state." Lin Huang laughed, shaking his head. "As for inheriting your memory, I'll try my best to do so. Please don't forget me when you're able to recover to your original state in the near future."

"Alright." Wu Mo smiled.

As time passed, it was already late at night. At midnight, when the deadline was near, Bloody had finally completed memorizing everything on the cliff.

After recalling Bloody, Lin Huang then looked towards Wu Mo. "Let's begin now."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 718: The Final Assessment

Chapter 718: The Final Assessment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"What's the final assessment about? Is it going to be a real battle?" He made a wild guess based on the practice of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine.

"It isn't going to be a real battle. After you've mastered the Witchcraft Rune, as long as sufficient training is provided, you'll be able to do well in the actual battle. Also, your ability in an actual battle has already been proven since you're here now. The final assessment wouldn't be meaningful then if it were the real battle." Wu Mo smiled evilly.

"If it's not a real battle, then what could it be?" Lin Huang had absolutely no idea.

Wu Mo's facial expression was grave as she announced, "You have to create new rune lines and new complete runes."

"Create new rune lines?" Lin Huang was stunned.

"Yes. You should know that the Witchcraft Rune has a total of 108 basic runes lines. During our epoch, 36 advanced rune lines are available in public and also nine high-level lines. You should also realize by now that among the 1,080,000 runes you memorized yesterday, there are actually many new rune lines," Wu Mo continued.

"Yes. 76 of them are new rune lines."

"These are the new rune lines provided by the Virtual God during our epoch. The 1,080,000 complete runes are basically the encyclopedia during our epoch, which took us tens of thousands of years to develop. Aside from the rune lines which one owns privately and won't be recorded, basically, all of that covers almost all of the runes available during our epoch. Despite the many rune lines and the complete runes, they belong to others. To be a qualified sorcerer, you will need to create your own rune lines. Therefore, the final assessment will lead you to become a real sorcerer."

"In order to pass the final assessment, you have to create at least three rune lines that belong to you and develop 3,000 complete runes," Wu Mo shared the exact content of the assessment with him.

"Creating three rune lines and developing 3,000 complete runes?" Lin Huang frowned. "I might be able to accomplish the task if sufficient time is given. However, I don't think there's much time left for the opening of the Sorcerer Goddess's Tower."

"You still have four and a half days to go. It's one of the challenges of the assessment. However, compared to those who are often exposed to the Witchcraft Rune, it's easier for beginners like you to develop your own rune lines since your thoughts aren't restricted. As for people like us who're used to the Witchcraft Rune, we won't be able to think out of the box. It takes us a long time to create new rune lines. Moreover, rune lines are easier created at the beginning. It's possible to create a few new rune lines for the first time.

"Forcing you to create three or more rune lines in four and half days is actually a test on your credentials and talents in Sorcerer Dao. If you lack talent, you definitely won't be able to do so.

"Additionally, this assessment aims to test your understanding of the Witchcraft Rune. If you don't have a good understanding of the Witchcraft Rune, it's impossible for you to create your own rune lines."

Lin Huang knew that creating new rune lines was like creating new alphabets other than the 26 alphabets that were already in existence. He had to develop the 27th and the 28th alphabet along with creating new words by using the alphabets that were previously available. A new word with a new meaning had to be created. In addition, the creation could not deviate from the language system itself. The newly created word would be an extension of the existing language after having a solid grasp of the original language system. It was not something that could be created blindly.

The combination of the rune lines was rather precise. If they were incompatible, the complete rune would not work.

Creating new rune lines and developing the new runes required a certain level of understanding of the Witchcraft Rune. Only those with a keen understanding of the Witchcraft Rune would be able to do so. Compared to this assessment, the rest of it meant nothing to Lin Huang.

"There's not much time left. Let's start now." After listening to Wu Mo's explanation, Lin Huang did not wish to have any delay. In the next four and a half days, each passing minute and second were precious to him.

Wu Mo nodded her head. She extended her hand and summoned a silver door. "Get in."

Lin Huang entered without a moment of hesitation.

As he strode to the silver door, Lin Huang was stunned. In front of him was an infinitely large, starry sky. He was floating in the air like a speck of dust.

He then turned back and found out that the silver door had already disappeared. As he wondered how would he return, Wu Mo's voice was heard again.

"Don't worry. Four and a half days later, regardless of the result, you'll be sent back here on time. Just focus on what you have to do now."

Lin Huang was relieved after listening to what Wu Mo said.

As he gazed upon the sky, he snapped himself out of his deep thoughts. After crushing the second Epiphany Card he had in his hand, he gradually closed his eyes.

Soon, the Epiphany Card did its magic, and Lin Huang was immersed in his thoughts again.

The human brain was transformed into a cosmic brain in an instant as the brain had no limit for its capacity and its speed of processing thoughts. The complete runes appeared in his mind. They were analyzed in reverse order whereby they were decomposed into rune lines.

It seemed like the rune lines were alive as they were automatically being sorted into various valid groups.

Lin Huang was like a witness, observing the runes being created and decomposed. The rune lines were like soldiers on a battleground, continually changing their formation to produce different effects.

Soon, four days passed.

On the final half of the day, he still had not started creating new rune lines or newly complete runes.

Wu Mo watched everything that happened in the sky.

Despite her astonishment, noticing that Lin Huang had gotten an epiphany again, she thought that Lin Huang was lucky again and did not think any further. Although Lin Huang had entered the state of epiphany, Wu Mo did not believe that Lin Huang could complete the final assessment given that only half a day was left.

As it was closer to the closing of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine, the lower the probability that Lin Huang could get through the final assessment.

Right when Wu Mo felt that Lin Huang was going to fail, she suddenly sensed a vibration coming from mid-air. She then looked in the direction where the vibration came from, and a bronze metal door opened.

A plump, young man then stepped out of the metal door and approached her.

The plump man waved his hand at Wu Mo as he saw her and said, "Hi, Sorcerer Goddess."

Wu Mo squinted her eyes and asked, "Who are you?"

"Is that important? I've passed all the assessments, and I've got to the second last challenge," Zhu Xing said haughtily while looking around. However, he did not see Lin Huang. His facial expression change. "Did the guy manage to get to the final challenge?"

"Yes, you're right. He's gone there for four days already. He's almost gotten the inheritance," Wu Mo taunted.

"It means that he hasn't got it yet." Zhu Xing grinned and said confidently, "It seems like I'm going to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 719: Getting C\*ckblocked at the Last Minute

Chapter 719: Getting C\*ckblocked at the Last Minute

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Wu Mo frowned as she looked at Zhu Xing, the plump man. She felt that he was somewhat sinister, but she could not figure out what was wrong. Since she was not in the actual body of the Sorcerer Goddess, her sight was limited.

Zhu Xing walked calmly towards the cliff where millions of runes were carved. He stood still and looked through the runes.

Managing to look through all the runes at one glance, his speed far surpassed Lin Huang who received an epiphany.

Wu Mo was shocked. Soon after, she frowned as if something had dawned on her.

Zhu Xing spent less than eight hours to look through all the runes on the cliff. He then closed his eyes and fell into deep thought. After a short while, he turned back and said, "I've memorized all of them. Can I proceed to the next round?"

"You've seen the cliff before! Who are you?" Wu Mo asked in a deep voice.

"Sorcerer Goddess, does it matter?" Zhu Xing asked as he tilted his head slightly. "I guess that you don't have the right to bother who I am as long as I'm qualified to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory. Am I right?"

Wu Mo remained silent. He knew very well that Wu Mo was just a shell with her remaining consciousness. She did not have the authority to make any decision regarding who would inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory.

"Don't waste my time anymore. Let's proceed to the last round." Zhu Xing waved his hand at her. "I know you wish for the fella to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory rather than me. However, there are only four hours left. I think you know very well that the fella will stand no chance to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory anymore."

Wu Mo did not refute. Lin Huang had gone in for four days. In the last four hours, not a single rune line had been created. The probability that he could complete the assessment was close to zero.

Wu Mo did not say anything else. A silver door soon appeared as she waved her hand. "Get in."

Zhu Xing did not continue provoking her. Instead, he caught a glimpse of Wu Mo before entering.

As the silver door closed, Wu Mo pondered herself. A scene of Zhu Xing in the final assessment was being projected. She was still monitoring him.

In the projection, Zhu Xing was not nervous at all as he was sent to a dimension that looked like the vast universe. Even then, he was not shocked at all.

After closing his eyes for a moment, he opened his eyes again in less than half a minute. He extended his hand and started drawing rune lines in mid-air with his Life Power.

Yes, it was an entirely new rune line. It did not belong to any of the rune lines that were already available in public. It did not belong to the rune line that was decomposed from the 1,080,000 completed runes carved on the cliff as well.

Wu Mo frowned when she saw what just happened. She could confirm that Zhu Xing did not master the essence of the runes on the spot. He had been prepared for this.

Wu Mo could confirm her thoughts as she watched what Zhu Xing did next. After drawing the first new rune line, he immediately drew the second rune line, followed by the third rune line.

Similarly, two of the rune lines did not belong to any of the rune lines that Wu Mo already knew.

After finished drawing the three rune lines, Zhu Xing grinned.

He then lifted his wrist. Without even pausing for a moment, he started drawing the new runes. In just a few seconds, a complete rune was drawn. Next, there was the second one, the third one…

During the final hour of the assessment, 3,000 complete runes were drawn by Zhu Xing.

After drawing the last rune, Zhu Xing stopped.

"I've completed the requirement of the final assessment. Am I qualified to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory now?" He said as if he was talking to himself. It seemed like he knew that Wu Mo was spying on him.

"Are you sure that you aren't going to add any new runes or rune lines to increase the probability of your winning?" Wu Mo's voice echoed.

"No, there's no need to do so. It's less than an hour away from the closing of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. The fella who has gotten the key to the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine won't be able to get through this. If the rest of them can complete the second last round, they won't be able to enter the last round. Even if they're already prepared for it like I was, they won't be able to achieve the drawing on time." Zhu Xing was extremely confident.

Wu Mo remained quiet again as what Zhu Xing said was a fact. Lin Huang would be unable to get through this since he had not created a single rune line yet. Two others managed to get through the second last challenge. However, it was too late for them to get to the final assessment as they no longer had enough time to get through the final assessment.

It seemed like Zhu Xing was going to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory.

Right when Wu Mo was immersed in her thoughts, Lin Huang, who had been closing his eyes in the sky, finally opened his eyes.

As he opened his eyes, dazzling stars moved around in his eyes. Of course, the peculiar phenomenon disappeared in an instant.

Wu Mo felt that right at the moment when Lin Huang opened his eyes, she experienced an illusion. As she looked at him carefully, there was nothing different than usual in Lin Huang's eyes.

After opening his eyes, Lin Huang did not get out of his epiphany. Instead, he pointed in mid-air and drew a completely new rune line with his Life Power.

Soon after, he drew the second, the third, the fourth… He stopped right after drawing the 11th rune line.

Wu Mo was stunned to see what just happened. Lin Huang's performance was completely beyond her expectations. Soon after, a thought ran through her mind, "Damn it! You don't have enough time!"

In the air, Lin Huang had utterly forgotten about the time limit. After drawing 11 of the new rune lines, he started drawing the complete rune.

Although she felt that he would be unable to complete it on time, still, she reminded Lin Huang, "Lin Huang, you don't have enough time to finish the drawing. You have less than an hour left. You have to finish drawing the complete rune as soon as possible."

As soon as he heard Wu Mo's voice, Lin Huang suddenly paused. He then retracted his arm, and threads extended mid-air, controlled by his telekinesis.

More than 9,000 threads were created, and they all started drawing the Witchcraft Rune at almost the same time.

What Lin Huang did was out of Wu Mo's expectations again. She initially had no faith in Lin Huang as it was almost impossible for him to draw 3,000 runes in an hour. This indicated that he had to finish drawing one complete rune in about a second. It was an unconventional way for Lin Huang to draw thousands of runes at the same time and he quickly managed to complete drawing more than 9,000 complete runes.

Lin Huang did not recall all the threads that were controlled by his telekinesis power after drawing more than 9,000 of the complete runes. He kept about 6,000 threads with him and started the second round of training.

After more than ten seconds, about 6,000 complete runes were drawn. He then slowly recalled all the threads.

Lin Huang exited his epiphany after he had completed all the drawings. He was collapsing as dizziness struck him. He felt as if he was suffering from an intense bout of flu and fever.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 720: Zhu Xing's Ambition

Chapter 720: Zhu Xing's Ambition

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Zhu Xing inserted both of his hands into his pocket and was waiting leisurely in the vast expanse of the sky. "Sorcerer Goddess, do I really have to wait here for the last 40 minutes?"

"Are you sure you want to end the assessment before it's over?" Wu Mo asked.

"I've already completed the assessment. It's meaningless for me to wait here since I must be the one who's going to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory." Zhu Xing sneered upon the rest of the challengers.

"Before the assessment ends, nobody knows who's going to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory." Of course, by looking at Lin Huang's performance, Wu Mo knew that Zhu Xing would be disqualified. However, she was not going to tell him.

However, Zhu Xing could vaguely sense that something was wrong based on Wu Mo's tone. "Sorcerer Goddess, you're worrying me. Could somebody else have completed the assessment too?"

"You'll know that as soon as the assessment ends." Wu Mo gave an ambiguous reply.

"You refused to answer my question. It means 80% of what I guessed might be correct," Zhu Xing analyzed, stroking his chin. "You didn't want me to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory, but you sound like you're not fearful of anything. It means that most likely that person is going to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess' memory and I won't be able to surpass that person in the remaining 40 minutes."

Wu Mo chose to keep quiet.

After several moments, seeing that Wu Mo did not respond to him, Zhu Xing said again, "Your silence means that I made the right guess. I can basically confirm that about a 90% chance that the person has surpassed me."

"Who's the one who did that?" Zhu Xing narrowed his eyes. "Less likely that the few of them who are lagging behind me can get through this. Most probably it's the fella who has the key to the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine… Of course, he must be capable if he can get the key. I've underestimated him."

Zhu Xing knew the truth through the tiny bit of clue he had, and he was sure that Lin Huang was the one who surpassed him.

"If he's the one who inherits the Sorcerer Goddess' memory, it's simple. As long as I can catch him alive, I'll force him to transfer whatever he has inherited to me," Zhu Xing said, nodding his head as if he had made up his mind. He was whispering to himself and did not notice that Wu Mo was watching him. It seemed like he purposely wanted to tell Wu Mo this.

"I think I know who you are," Wu Mo said, "I never expected that you'd still be alive."

"I think you've got the wrong person, Sorcerer Goddess." Zhu Xing refused to admit it.

"I can't be wrong. You're Wu Zhi," Wu Mo stated confidently. "If I'm not mistaken, you must've implanted the God's soul in your son's body. Your soul was awakened as soon as I activated the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine. After occupying your son's body, you seized the opportunity to transfer the soul to an outsider's body."

"I don't understand what you're trying to say," Zhu Xing insisted on denying.

"Don't you understand? I'll explain to you then." Wu Mo did not doubt that he was Wu Zhi. "Wu Zhi is a Virtual God during our epoch. He's the most intelligent among all my followers. However, he made a mistake due to a disaster that happened in the abyss. He did not try to defend us against the abyssal monsters. Instead, he took the opportunity to gather all the Virtual Gods' corpses. He intended to reach his goal of becoming the True God by evilly offering a sacrifice. He even encouraged the rest of the Virtual Gods to act with him. He took advantage of the war and did not contribute to the battle. As soon as I discovered it, he attempted to flee and ended up being killed by an abyssal monster."

"Evilly offering a sacrifice?" After listening to what Wu Mo said, Zhu Xing could no longer stand his curiosity. "Is it a cruel way to reuse the dead bodies? Isn't it evil to sell the monster carcasses for money and eat their meat? They are all dead bodies. Why should humans deserve better treatment than monsters?!"

"Wu Mo, I chose to avoid the battle previously because I didn't want to burn bridges. If I were a True God, the tribal members wouldn't need to stay here for ages. If the True God protected us, the tribal members would have ruled the new epoch, let alone the old epoch!"

"You're the one who talks about principles and stopped me from becoming the True God. Look at the tribal members. They're all living in puppets. They're struggling to survive! Why not just kill the entire ethnic?!"

Zhu Xing finally admitted his identity. Wu Mo kept quiet for a long time after listening to what he said.

"However, what you did was still wrong," Wu Mo sighed after a long while.

"Is it right to allow the people from the old epoch and the new epoch to rule the world? Why can't the tribal members rule the word?!" Zhu Xing was triggered.

"Our epoch has been destroyed. That's certain. Since it's already ended, why can't you just let it go?"

"It's not that I don't want to let it go. Instead, here's a chance for the rise of the tribal members. In less than five years, the abyssal monsters will wipe out the entire land again. After the monsters return to the abyss, we shall make a comeback. The entire land will belong to the tribal members! It's an opportunity given by the God for the rise of the tribal members!"

"Wu Mo, as long as I'm the one that inherits the Sorcerer Goddess's memory, I'll lead the tribal members to march towards prosperity and create a new epoch that solely belongs to the tribal members!"

Wu Mo remained silent again. After a long while, she said, "The era doesn't belong to us. This will cause war and create more suffering."

"As a Sorcerer Goddess, why do you always think about the others instead of the tribal members?" Zhu Xing questioned. "You want an outsider to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess' memory instead of me."

"That's fine. Even if the fella who owns the key to the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine successfully inherits the Sorcerer Goddess's memory, I'll have my way to grab it. I'll not only take away whatever that he has inherited, but he'll also be my slave so that he can be my toy and completely be under my control!"

…

On the other side, after Lin Huang had completed the assessment, but his body had given way to exhaustion. After about half an hour, he slowly recovered.

"It's less than ten minutes away from the closing of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. I've completed the assessment, so if I'm not mistaken, I'll be able to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess' memory." Lin Huang was satisfied with his performance.

Suddenly, Wu Mo's voice was heard. "Lin Huang, before inheriting the Sorcerer Goddess's memory, I have some bad news for you."

"Bad news?" Lin Huang was stunned.

"After the closing of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine, you'll have to leave the floating land as soon as possible. Someone knows that you're going to obtain the inheritance, and he'll attack you and grab the inheritance from you. He might want to enslave you."

"Eh, is he strong?" Lin Huang asked.

"According to the usual way of classifying combat strength, he's an immortal-level rank-9. However, his ability has far surpassed that. A Virtual God is living in his body."

Lin Huang's face turned grave as he heard that. He never expected to encounter a Virtual God. "How does he look like?"

Wu Mo projected Zhu Xing's appearance. "He has now parasitized this person's body. However, it's easy for him to wear a disguise."

After remembering Zhu Xing's appearance, a thought suddenly flashed through his mind. "I know. I'll be careful of him."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 721: Creating Trouble for the Goblin

Chapter 721: Creating Trouble for the Goblin

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"You said that the Virtual God wanted to steal my inheritance. Could you please provide more information?" Lin Huang asked.

"His name is Wu Zhi. He was one of my followers during the old era. Despite not being the strongest, he's the most intelligent. During our era, when the abyssal monsters arrived, he did not fight them. Instead, he avoided them. He took advantage of the war and collected the corpses of the Virtual Gods. He wanted to become the True God evilly. However, he was killed before the plot succeeded. The God's soul remained in his son's body.

"When humans entered the land, his son took over the human's body using some tricks. After the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine was activated, the God's soul sensed it and was awakened. Therefore, he has now occupied the person's body.

"Wu Zhi is ambitious as he's eager for the rise of the tribal members. The credentials and talents of the body that he has occupied are comparable to yours. If he can inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory, he'll definitely be able to become the True God given ample time. Regardless of whether the abyssal monsters arrive or not, he'll be a nightmare to all the cultivators in the new era."

Lin Huang frowned again as he heard that ominous news. "How long will he take to transform back to a Virtual God?"

"That's uncertain. Besides being a Virtual God, his body has terrifying abilities, so it's not difficult for him to restore his original combat strength. However, I'm doubtful of how complete the memory of the God's soul is. If the God's soul manages to store all the memory, in half a year or a year at the most, he'll be able to restore his combat strength as a Virtual God. He doesn't lack any resources to level up in the floating land. If the memory of the God's soul is incomplete, I can't predict how long it'll take him to restore his ability. It might take him several years, or he might not be able to even after hundreds of years."

"What about the human that he has parasitized? Is there any useful information?" Lin Huang questioned.

"He is called Zhu Xing. He's also a supreme genius, and his combat strength is on immortal-level rank-9. I don't know much about him though." Wu Mo paused, "You're not the only one who managed to get through the last round of the assessment. He has completed the drawing of three new rune lines and developed 3,000 complete runes. However, he prepared it beforehand."

"Does it count as cheating if he knows the content of the assessment beforehand?" Lin Huang recalled how they had cheated during the exams when he was in university.

"It is indeed considered cheating. However, the Sorcerer Goddess didn't mention that cheating is prohibited. That's why he's not deemed having violated the rules." Wu Mo explained helplessly.

"Does it mean that he's qualified to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory as well?" Lin Huang frowned.

"Theoretically, yes, he is. However, after the last round of the assessment has ended and there's more than one successful candidate, the one with the best performance will be chosen. The Sorcerer Goddess has thought about this earlier."

"Therefore, I'm still the one who gets the inheritance, am I not?" Lin Huang was relieved when he heard that.

"Of course, you'll be the one," Wu Mo assured him and continued, "You have less than ten minutes now. I'll insert the Sorcerer Goddess's memory into your body. It's best for you to leave early. As long as the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine is automatically closed, nobody will know that the memory has been obtained. Wu Zhi wanted to inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory on his own. Therefore, it's impossible for him to reveal the information to the others. As long as you can avoid Wu Zhi, you'll be safe."

"There's no need to avoid him. If he were to get me into trouble, I'd have fun with him." Lin Huang had a mischievous look on his face.

"Are you sure that you're able to handle him? His ability is on par with an imperial-level." Although Lin Huang had performed many miracles throughout the challenge, Wu Mo did not think that he was capable of fighting Wu Zhi.

"I'll be able to defend myself against him." Lin Huang assured confidently.

"Don't get yourself into trouble. He's way more to difficult to deal with than you can imagine."

"Don't worry. I'm not going to fight him face to face. I'll just create trouble for him." Lin Huang grinned.

Wu Mo had no idea what Lin Huang was thinking. Encountering such a strong enemy, anyone would usually choose aversion in the first place. However, Lin Huang decided to stir chaos instead.

"If you're caught, you'll wish you chose death," Wu Mo warned. However, she did not want to talk about this anymore. "I'll now insert the Sorcerer Goddess's memory into your body."

After Wu Mo's voice was heard, a meteorite suddenly streaked across the vast expanse of sky at lightning fast speed. It was heading straight towards Lin Huang.

The meteorite was flying at a breakneck speed, and Lin Huang could not avoid it at all. He was stunned as he gaped at the meteorite that appeared less than ten meters away from him. When he was about to strike, the meteorite suddenly stopped moving. It was like a mountain that spanned across the sky.

"What's happening?" As Lin Huang wondered, a crack was heard coming from the meteorite in front of him. Soon, there was a second crack, a third… Within seconds, many cracks appeared on the meteorite like a spider web.

After several moments, the meteorite was crushed entirely into debris.

Lin Huang felt odd as he stared at the scene that had just happened without any clue.

As soon as the meteorite collapsed, the debris scattered and floated in mid-air like Lin Huang. Soon after that, Lin Huang found a shiny, golden item among the debris.

He appeared next to the golden item in a flash and grabbed it.

The crystal was the size of a fist, and it looked like a golden mineral in a bizarre shape. When he grabbed it, Lin Huang sensed a familiar energy wave.

"Is this the inheritance of the Sorcerer Goddess?" Lin Huang asked, feeling puzzled.

"Yes, you're right." Wu Mo's voice was heard again.

"How should I use this?"

"Hold it between your eyebrows. It'll enter your body on its own," Wu Mo said, then added, "However, due to your low combat strength, you're not allowed to read most of the contents. Perhaps you'll only be able to completely receive the inheritance when you achieve the Virtual God level. Since the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine is closing soon, you don't need to read the inherited memory yet. Let's talk about it later after you get out of this place. I'll now grant you some of the authority of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine.

Before Lin Huang could check out the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance, many messages gushed into his mind. Going through them, he realized that they were some of the jurisdictions of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine.

"It's only activated once a year. Please come again next year if you want to enter."

Lin Huang soon noticed the time and grinned. "Fortunately, there are still a few minutes remaining."

He adjusted his voice slightly and soon he sounded like a lady. It was the effect of the Advanced Disguise. "Sorcerer Goddess, do I sound the same as you?"

"What are you trying to do?" Wu Mo found him ridiculous.

"I told you earlier that I'm going to create trouble for the goblin." Lin Huang smirked wryly.

After several moments, a voice that sounded exactly the same as Wu Mo's was heard throughout the 12 shrines in the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine.

"Congratulations, Zhu Xing! You've successfully obtained the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 722: The Closing of the Sorcerer Goddess’s Shrine

Chapter 722: The Closing of the Sorcerer Goddess’s Shrine

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Congratulations, Zhu Xing. You've successfully obtained the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance!"

Every one of they distinctly heard the woman's voice in the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. Regardless of whether they were inside or outside the shrine, even Lin Huang and Zhu Xing who were in mid-air could hear it clearly.

As the announcement rang out, everybody was stunned. Many of them started asking who Zhu Xing was.

In mid-air, Wu Zhi was astonished to hear the notification.

"What does it mean? Was Wu Mo trying to scare me just now? In fact, nobody has actually passed the assessment. Am I the one who's able to receive the inheritance?"

However, the thought lasted for less than ten seconds, and Wu Zhi knew that he was wrong because he found out that there were only a few minutes left before the closing of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. Apart from the announcement, he did not receive any rewards related to the inheritance, and there were no new messages in his mind.

"Wu Mo, are you fooling me?!"

Noticing that the notification was unusual, Wu Zhi's temper shot up, and he yelled upon finding out that he was wrong. Since he knew Wu Mo for so many years, he knew that she would not do something silly like this although she did not want him to receive the inheritance.

"No, it's not you. It must be the fella who received the inheritance! Since he's gotten the inheritance, he must've been granted some authority over the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. The fella must have spread the rumor!"

Zhu Xing managed to figure out that Lin Huang was the one who had done it with little effort.

Wu Mo remained quiet. At this moment, if she happened to say anything wrong, Wu Zhi would have something to use against her. She simply refused to talk to him and provide him with any other useful information.

On the other hand, Wu Mo contacted Lin Huang again.

"Wu Zhi already knows that it was you who did that. He knows me well enough to know that I won't trick him to fulfill my own desires. Also, he knew that you've gotten my inheritance and obtained part of the authority over the control of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine."

"It seems like he's smarter than I thought. However, that's fine. Just let it be." Lin Huang was not worried at all.

"You've tricked him. Aren't you afraid that he'll tell the public that you're actually the one who's obtained the inheritance?" Wu Mo asked.

"He has planned to become the True God for tens of thousands of years. Do you think that he'll share this piece of information with the others?" Lin Huang laughed.

"No, he won't." When she heard Lin Huang's rhetorical question, Wu Mo immediately realized that Lin Huang was taking advantage of Wu Zhi's attitude.

"Yes, you're right. Ordinary people will definitely think of ways to make things clear when they're falsely accused. The simplest way is to tell the truth. However, Wu Zhi isn't an average person. Since he could secretly work for a sole goal for ages, it's proven that he has a high tolerance. He won't lose his rationality simply because I tricked him. If he were to tell the truth about me actually being the one who obtained the inheritance, he'd only increase the number of competitors. He would've wished that he was the only one who knows the truth. Though I framed him, he'll choose to bear with it. He might probably refute the others when he's attacked, but he definitely won't tell them the truth. That being said, he'll be the one who wants to keep the secret instead of me. The fewer people who know the truth, the higher the probability that he'll be able to steal the inheritance."

After listening to Lin Huang's analysis, Wu Mo instantly discovered that Lin Huang's thought process was not that simple.

"Yes, you're right. Even if Wu Mo is falsely accused, he'll choose to keep the secret. He's an extremely arrogant guy, and he isn't afraid of being attacked by the others at all. You did a good job by getting him into trouble. However, Wu Zhi holds grudges. If there's a chance for him to take revenge on you, he'll definitely do so. You have to be careful. It's not difficult for him to figure out your plot. As soon as he manages to get away with it, that's when he's going to create trouble for you."

"If he's hiding all the while and gets me into trouble only when he has leveled up to Virtual God, I won't be able to handle him. However, if he creates trouble for me before restoring his combat strength, he's always more than welcome." Lin Huang had no fear of the Virtual God at all.

Since Lin Huang was so confident, Wu Mo did not say anything else. She knew that the young man was more matured than she thought and he would not get himself into trouble despite the fact that the opponent was once a Virtual God. She could see that there was no fear in Lin Huang's eyes and he put up a false bravado. In fact, he was not afraid of Wu Zhi at all.

In the vast expanse of sky, Wu Mo did not respond to Wu Zhi after a long while. He then confirmed that Lin Huang was the one who had tricked him.

"Wu Mo, I have to admit that the guy who inherited the Sorcerer Goddess's memory is a smart guy. He tricked me to buy him some time. He did a great job. I'm afraid that I won't be able to create trouble for him in a short period of time.

"However, please tell him not to feel so jubilant first. After I get my stuff done, he'll know the definition of big trouble. I'm definitely going to take revenge on him, and you know this. On the day when I manage to capture him, I'll show him what death feels like!

"Alright, stop bullshitting. The Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine is closing soon. Think of ways to get away with this. Many of them are going to try to kill you now," Wu Mo gloated.

"They are just small potatoes. I'll need some time to deal with this. If you want to laugh at me, you're just going to be disappointed." Wu Zhi looked down upon the rest.

"I'm going to see what will happen next. I have faith that you'll do a fantastic job," Wu Mo said, and her voice could no longer be heard.

The calmer Wu Mo was, the more Wu Zhi felt offended. He attempted to communicate with Wu Mo several times. As he did not get any reply, he kept quiet, waiting for the closing of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine.

On the other side, Lin Huang started talking to Wu Mo again.

"Sis Momo, what do you think about my suggestion?"

"What suggestion is that?" Wu Mo asked although she knew what he was trying to say.

"Let's leave the floating land together. You promised that we'd leave together as soon as I receive the inheritance. I've already gotten the inheritance, so shouldn't you keep your word?" Lin Huang mentioned this again.

After a moment of silence, Wu Mo asked, "Why are you insisting on leaving together with me?"

"I have my own intentions though. The disaster of the invasion of the abyssal monster is going to arrive in less than five years. I hope that you can return to your real body in five years' time. You'll be a great assistance to us by then. In the new era, humans are too weak. The strongest man is one of the Virtual Gods that is severely injured. The rest of them are demigods. If we're attacked by the abyssal monsters now, we'll definitely lose the battle. I see no chance of winning at all."

"Do you want to be a savior?" Wu Mo asked suspiciously.

"No, I don't. However, I don't want my family and friends to get killed. My sister is only 16 years old, and many of my friends are in their 20's. I don't want them to die young."

Wu Mo remained silent for a while. Just when Lin Huang thought that she was not going to keep her promise, she finally said, "Alright, let's leave together!"

As soon as her voice was heard, a notification arrived.

"The Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine is closing soon. To all the challengers, please get ready to leave. The countdown begins now. 10, 9, 8...3, 2, 1."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 723: He's Zhu Xing!

Chapter 723: He's Zhu Xing!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Right when the sound of the countdown timer was heard, Wu Mo spoke up, "After leaving the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine, I'll be asleep within the droplet of the God's blood. I've imprinted all the materials and methods required to restore my combat strength. However, it's only in theory. I'm unsure of its rate of success though. Try your best to collect all the required sources."

Apparently, Wu Mo had no faith in transforming back to her real body. She sounded casual like she was trying to tell Lin Huang, "Just try your best. Fate has its way."

"Don't worry. I'll keep my promise and try my best." Lin Huang knew that Wu Mo had no faith in him. However, he pretended as if he did not realize it.

"Thank you." She did not say anything else. At that moment, the countdown timer that lingered in the air was about to end.

Right at this moment, a flash of gold suddenly appeared. In an instant, the golden glow streamed into Lin Huang's chest just like the Sorcerer Goddess's blood had.

Lin Huang was stunned. He immediately responded to it and realized that the golden glow must be the remaining consciousness of Wu Mo's real body.

At that second, the countdown timer in the sky ended.

Lin Huang went into a trance. As soon as he was able to react, the sky had disappeared and was replaced by a snowy land.

Despite the snow having stopped, Lin Huang could still easily recognize that it was the floating land.

The Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine that was made of ice crystals appeared in front of Lin Huang at less than 20 meters away. The door was closed, and it became transparent.

Lin Huang noticed that people were constantly sent back and the number of people was increasing.

In just a blink of an eye, the humans and the tribal members who had previously stayed in the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine were sent back.

As for the shrine made of ice crystals, it became transparent in less than three seconds, and it eventually disappeared.

Lin Huang sized up the surroundings and realized that not many of them were sent out from the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. There were about 200 of them. However, they were not weak as they were able to stay in the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine right until it closed.

Among the crowd, Lin Huang saw the plump man, Zhu Xing. As he was sizing him up, Zhu Xing looked towards him as well.

Zhu Xing had seen Lin Huang before when they were in the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. He could recognize Lin Huang at first glance. He also knew that Wu Mo might have told Lin Huang about him before.

However, Zhu Xing was not going to attack Lin Huang since the place was crowded. Instead, he smiled at Lin Huang from afar.

Lin Huang grinned back and did not provoke him. He slowly walked towards Zhu Xing.

Zhu Xing did not expect that Lin Huang would have the courage to walk towards him. He frowned when he saw this.

Lin Huang stopped when he was about three meters away from Zhu Xing. He greeted him. "Is this our first time meeting?"

The first time when they met each other had been in the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. However, the meeting was not an official one.

"Let it be," Zhu Xin replied. He wondered what Lin Huang's intention was. Seeing Lin Huang walking towards him, he suppressed his urge to attack. He knew very well that if he were to attack him, the rest would know that Lin Huang was actually the one who had obtained the inheritance. "You know who I am, yet you're standing so close to me. Should I say that you're brave? Or are you mad?"

"No, I'm neither. The reason why I have the guts to stand near you is that I know that you won't attack me." Lin Huang was confident.

Zhu Xin frowned at his sass. Soon, his features returned to normal as he gazed at Lin Huang's face. "I have to admit that you're smart. No wonder you could think of a way to set me up."

"I'm forced to do so. If I didn't set you up, perhaps you were going to get me into trouble once you leave." Lin Huang was frank with him and told him the reason why he wanted to fool him.

"I hold grudges. I believe that Wu Mo has mentioned that to you before." Zhu Xing narrowed his eyes.

"Yes, she did." Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

"I guess you've no idea how I deal with people who take me as a fool." Zhu Xing guffawed.

"Tell me."

"To deal with a person who has fooled me, I'll first chop off their limbs and blend them into juice. I'll feed the person with the juice, and no leftover is allowed. I'll keep the person alive with some unique tactics and start dissecting them. I'll first exchange the person's heart, lungs, kidney, and the rest of his organs with the swine beast's organ. The person can only live up to three days at the most and the shortest time that one can survive is less than three minutes.

"As long as you're willing to let go of the inheritance of the True God, I won't kill you. Since you have outstanding credentials and you're talented, you can become my slave and part of your consciousness will remain.

"You have to know that there's no chance of winning if you were to fight me. As long as you're willing to let go of the True God's inheritance, I can forgive your past misdeeds, including the fact that you've actually set me up."

"It sounds like an attractive offer…" Lin Huang was tempted.

"I'll give you an hour to consider whether to accept my offer or not. I'll wait for you right here," Zhu Xing urged.

Lin Huang stroked his chin and kept quiet for less than ten seconds and said, "I don't need to consider it anymore. I've made up my mind."

"So, your decision is…"

"My decision is…" When Lin Huang's voice was heard, he suddenly pointed at Zhu Xing and yelled, "Guys, come here! He's Zhu Xing! He's the guy who has gotten the True God's inheritance!"

Lin Huang's voice drew everybody's attention.

Everybody's eyes brightened as soon as they heard Zhu Xing's name since the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine informed them that Zhu Xing was the one who had inherited the Sorcerer Goddess's memory.

The few of them who got into the shrine were exceptionally strong. They thought that Zhu Xing was the one who had obtained the inheritance. Having watched Zhu Xing's attacks more than once throughout the challenges, they knew that he was terrifying.

Zhu Xing had never expected that was what Lin Huang was going to do. Although Lin Huang had mentioned his name before during the announcement, not many of them knew how he looked like. Therefore, he would only have to handle a small number of people. Right now, after Lin Huang set him up, he instantly became the public's attention.

Zhu Xing could not tell the truth. Seeing the crowd was coming after him, he gave Lin Huang a killer stare and immediately fled.

Since Zhu Xing was trying to escape, the people were like a swarm of bees chasing after him.

Lin Huang stood in his original position, witnessing Zhu Xing being chased by the crowd and he was getting further away from him. He grinned triumphantly. "I've temporarily resolved the problem."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 724: Returning to the Sorcerer Goddess Tower

Chapter 724: Returning to the Sorcerer Goddess Tower

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing the crowd chasing after Zhu Xing, Lin Huang, who stayed in his original position, summoned Thunder. As he rode on Thunder's back, he extended his finger, pointing in another direction. "Let's head back to the Sorcerer Goddess Tower!"

Thunder fluttered its wings and flew off into the sky. They headed towards the tribal members' foothold where Bai Gu was previously.

After flying for a short while, a black shadow gradually emerged from the snowy land. Unexpectedly, it was the position where Zhu Xing had been sent back just now.

Soon, the black shadow transformed into a human form. Although his features could not be seen clearly, he looked remarkably like Zhu Xing.

"The fella runs away so quickly," the black shadow mumbled. If Wu Mo had not been asleep, she would have figured out that it was Zhu Xing's voice.

"I won't let you go next time!"

Witnessing Thunder disappear within seconds, the black shadow did not chase after it. Instead, he muttered to himself. Soon after, his body faded away just like the snow that quickly melted as the sunlight shone on it.

Lin Huang did not notice what had just happened at the snowy land. Of course, he would not mind even if he saw that. At Thunder's flying speed, even an immortal-level human would not be able to catch up with it.

Since Lin Huang was riding on Thunder, they flew for more than half an hour. Eventually, they arrived at the foothold where Bai Gu and the rest were, and Lin Huang recalled Thunder.

The second they stepped into the foothold, a lady's voice was heard. "Lin Xie, you're back!"

As the voice was heard, a pink shadow appeared in front of Lin Huang in a flash. Indeed, she was Duo Er.

"Lin Xie, did you just get out of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine?" Duo Er's doll-like body floated mid-air, and she asked curiously.

"How did you know that I went to the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine?" Lin Huang frowned.

"The tribe leader told me." Duo Er was proud of herself. "I was sent back to the foothold by the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine a few days ago. I didn't see you since then, so I thought that you were practicing in the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. The tribe leader told me that you left the Sorcerer Goddess Tower three days after we went to the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine and that you went to the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine alone."

"Yes, you're right. After the training, I heard that the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine was open and I immediately rushed over." When he heard what Duo Er said, Lin Huang knew that Bai Gu had not told them that he had obtained the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine's key. He wove a lie according to Bai Gu's story.

"Today is the last day of the opening of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. I reckon that you managed to get through many of the challenges?" Duo Er asked.

"No, I was stuck at the seventh shrine, and I didn't manage to get through that even after the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine was closed," Lin Huang lied. Since he owned part of the authority of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine, he knew the structure of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine and the contents of the assessment pretty well.

"You did a great job. I was disqualified in the third shrine." Duo Er was upset.

While the both of them were chatting, a familiar voice was heard again. "Duo Er, don't block his way. Please come in." It was the tribe leader, Bai Gu.

Zhu Er stuck her tongue out at him before moving aside.

Lin Huang lifted his head and looked towards Bai Gu. He then greeted, "Hi, Sir."

"Are you free to talk?" Bai Gu was holding his walking stick, the tip of which, pointed at the ground. His eyes were hollow as he looked towards Lin Huang.

"Sure," Lin Huang answered. He touched Duo Er's head affectionately and walked towards Bai Gu. Duo Er did not follow him. As the two of them disappeared, she left, heading towards another direction.

Bai Gu led Lin Huang back to the Sorcerer Goddess Tower.

The gigantic face was surprised when he saw Lin Huang. "Kid, you're back."

"Am I not welcomed?" Lin Huang smiled.

"You're always welcome," the face answered with a smile as well.

After chatting for a while, Lin Huang and Bai Gu entered the first level of the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine. It was the first time that he was brought into that room.

"Take a seat." Bai Gu then sat down on the futon opposite him with his legs crossed and Lin Huang followed suit.

"Have you met the Sorcerer Goddess? Is she fine?" Bai Gu asked a question that was utterly unrelated to the result of the assessment.

Lin Huang remained silent for a while and answered, "Yes, she's fine with the remaining consciousness she has."

"That's good." Bai Gu nodded. After a moment of silence, he asked, "Have you obtained the inheritance? To be honest, I didn't want to ask this, but I have to know."

"Do you want me to tell you the truth or lie to you?" Lin Huang asked with a wry smile.

"Lie to me."

"A person named Zhu Xing has gotten the inheritance. A Virtual God has occupied his body called Wu Zhi," Lin Huang replied.

"I understand." Bai Gu nodded his head. He slowly got up, picking up his walking stick. "There's not much time left for you to stay here in the floating land. Make good use of the remaining time. I don't want to disturb you anymore."

"Aren't you interested in knowing the truth?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, I already know the answer." As Bai Gu got up, he pushed the door and walked out of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower without turning his head back.

Seeing that Bai Gu had left, Lin Huang then appeared on the ninth level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. One would not have to go through the levels that one had passed through in the Sorcerer Goddess Tower for the second time. Instead, he could be transported in an instant.

On level nine, Lin Huang sat down and started practicing his Army Attack Tactics.

He realized that when he was on the ninth level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower, the speed of practicing his Army Attack Tactics was more than 20 times faster. He managed to collect more than 80,000 skill pieces in an hour. It was a heaven for practicing his Army Attack Tactics. Since the spirit energy was 500 times more concentrated, he wished that he could complete practicing level-10 of his Army Attack Tactics.

As he sat down, the Army Attack Tactics started circulating in Lin Huang's body, and skill pieces were gathered just as he expected.

Soon, Lin Huang was immersed in the state of practicing.

Three days soon passed. In the snowy land that was thousands of kilometers away from the foothold of the tribal members, a plump man was surrounded by 20 people. To be more precise, there were six humans whereas the rest of them were tribal members in their puppet forms.

"Zhu Xing, let go of the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance. You can't take it all on your own," one of the tribal members said.

"Zhu Xing, we do agree that you're strong. However, none of us are weak either. It might be difficult for us to steal something away from you if it were a one-on-one battle. However, there are 20 of us here. Don't attempt to fight back, which will be an effort in vain. Also, we've locked the entire dimension down. You won't be able to run away this time."

"I've said countless times that I don't have the inheritance with me. The person who obtained the inheritance set me back," Zhu Xing insisted helplessly.

"Since you've been fooled, tell us who the person is. We can talk to him face to face," someone suggested.

"I've no idea who has it." Zhu Xing was reluctant to tell that Lin Huang was the one.

"We'll just kill you so that the inheritance will be freed from your dead body!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 725: Available Mythical-Level Card

Chapter 725: Available Mythical-Level Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Dead bodies lay scattered on the snow. Most of the 23 slain were killed instantly, and only some of them suffered multiple injuries on their bodies. Most of them were had their heads chopped off. A plump man stood in the middle of the bodies, the tip of his supreme sword relic still dripping with blood.

"I'm in luck this time. I didn't expect that this host would be so talented in Sword Dao. He remedied those in our tribe who are weak at close-range fighting." Zhu Xing started to browse through all the bodies after putting his sword away.

Wu Zhi would not be interested in searching for treasure on the corpses. However, since he had made Zhu Xing his host, there was nothing on him that was valuable besides the finger bone that he got from the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine earlier. Moreover, he needed a massive amount of resources to improve his combat level so he would have to put down his pride and search for stuff from these people who were not even on imperial-level.

Zhu Xing shook his head in disappointment after going through all the 23 bodies.

"Not even a demigod relic. I've got no idea what's in their Emperor's Heart Rings, and I'll have to get someone to unseal them later. Ugh, so much trouble!"

"Since I can't find the guy who's got the key to the Sorcerer Goddess's Shrine, he must be hiding in the Sorcerer Goddess Tower now. Tomorrow will be the last day of the one-month period. There's only 12 Sorcerer Goddess Towers. Besides the one that my tribe is in, there're 11 others. Among the 11 Sorcerer Goddess Towers, there're only 7 of them who aren't against humans. Only these seven tribes would allow humans to enter their tower. I should have enough time to visit the seven footholds within the remaining two days.

"It'll be much easier if I manage to kill the guy on this floating land. He's a genius after all, and there must be people protecting him out there. In my current condition, I won't be able to handle imperial-levels who are just slightly powerful, let alone demigods. Moreover, many people will be eyeing the inheritance. The competition will be even more intense, so I'll have to take the inheritance from him before tomorrow. I'll disguise as a different face and leave this land together with the rest."

After coming up with a plan, Zhu Xing flew into the air and looked far away.

"But before that, I'll need some assistance…"

He then raced like an arrow towards the direction that he was looking at

…

As time passed by, Lin Huang spent four days on the ninth level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. During the four days, he did not eat or rest as he focused on the cultivation of his Army Attack Tactics. He accumulated more two million skill card pieces every day. Compared to the two million-odd card pieces that he collected in the beginning, he was closer to his goal of ten million card pieces to break through to the level-10 of Army Attack Tactics.

By the middle of the night on the fourth day, he had accumulated eight million card pieces and was still going strong.

8.5 million…

Nine million…

9.5 million…

On the fourth night, he finally accumulated ten million Army Attack Tactics card pieces, triggering Xiao Hei's notification.

"Congratulations, you've accumulated ten million Army Attack Tactics card pieces. Would you like to consume the ten million card pieces to complete the level-10 Army Attack Tactics?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided without thinking twice.

"Consuming ten million Army Attack Tactics card pieces. Breaking through level-10 Army Attack Tactics… Completed!"

"Congratulations, you've obtained a mythical-level cultivation method card - Twisted Fate Scripture!"

"Mythical-level card? I can't activate it, can I?" Lin Huang asked.

"The Twisted Fate Scripture card is unique as it evolved from the Army Attack Tactics. Although it's a mythical-level, there's no restriction in activating it."

"So, I can cultivate it directly?" After confirming that he could activate the mythical-level card, Lin Huang was pumped up and forgot all about his exhaustion from not resting for the past four days.

"Sure, you can take a look at the card description yourself."

Lin Huang summoned the Twisted Fate Scripture card immediately.

"Special Life Skill Card

"Life Skill Name: Twisted Fate Scripture

"Rarity: Mythical

"Mastery Level: Twisted Rotation No. 1 (0/1 million)

"Twisted Nine Rotations: Your physical and spiritual strength, power, speed, and reflexes will be doubled in each rotation. After the nine rotations are completed, your body will transform directly into a Virtual God!

"Fate Nine Rotations: Your authorization is restricted, so the effect is unknown.

"Card Remarks: F\*cking awesome!"

It was his first time seeing such an excellent comment from Xiao Hei on a card. However, he recalled Mr. Fu saying that the cultivation method and Monster Skills that were acquired once he got to transcendent-level would be unlikely to boost his physical strength and other body attributes. Perhaps the cultivation method that he had just obtained was so rare that even Xiao Hei complimented it.

"Does the 0/1 Million in the brackets mean that I'll need one million card pieces to complete the first rotation of cultivation?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei.

"Yes."

"Then, how about the second and third rotation?" Lin Huang knew that it was impossible for every rotation to require the same amount of cards pieces. If that were the case, it was too easy to master the Twisted Nine Rotations.

"The requirement of the card pieces will double up in each rotation."

"It can't be. The first rotation requires one million card pieces. Doesn't that mean I'll need more than two billion card pieces for the ninth rotation?" Lin Huang asked in horror.

"That's theoretically right. It's tough to master this cultivation method."

Although the requirement of the card pieces was terrifying, Lin Huang managed to calm himself down quickly. After all, the cultivation method was on mythical-level. Besides, as long as he completed the Twisted Nine Rotations, he would be a Virtual God instantly. Therefore, it made sense for it to be difficult, or else, everyone who practiced the same cultivation method during those days would have become Virtual Gods at the snap of a finger.

"The ninth level of Sorcerer Goddess Tower is a perfect place for cultivation. It would be great if I can stay there to practice the Twisted Fate Scripture." On the ninth level of the tower, the speed of obtaining card pieces was more than 20 times faster than being out there. Figuring that he would need a huge number of card pieces for the Twisted Fate Scripture, Lin Huang planned to stay on the tower to practice.

"Tomorrow will be the last day. The people from the Union Government will kill you if you don't leave," Xiao Hei reminded.

"I know that. It's such a bummer." Lin Huang shook his head helplessly. "Since I still have a half day left tomorrow, I shall see how many Twisted Fate Scripture card pieces I can get."

"Oh, you've finally woken up! Bai Gu's looking for you." The gigantic face appeared on the ceiling before Lin Huang managed to start his practice.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 726: The Weather’s Great to Walk Your Dog

Chapter 726: The Weather’s Great to Walk Your Dog

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang was sent from to the ninth level to the first level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower, he walked straight towards the living room that Bai Gu was usually in. Just as he was going to knock on the door, he heard Bai Gu's voice.

"You don't have to do that. Come and have a seat."

Lin Huang walked in to see Bai Gu seated with his legs crossed in front of the coffee table as he gestured for him to take a seat. Lin Huang took his seat and asked immediately, "Are you looking for me, Sir?"

"I heard that somebody is looking for you. It should be about the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance," Bai Gu said directly.

"I think it's Wu Zhi!" Lin Huang frowned. Theoretically, Wu Zhi was the only one who knew that he had gotten the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance. It was quite impossible that Wu Zhi would tell anybody else about it.

"It should be him. I don't think anybody else can persuade those powerful people to share where his descendants' tribe is." Bai Gu nodded.

"You mean there are others besides him?" Lin Huang frowned even deeper.

"Yes, almost every powerful person in each tribe is coming. There're even demigods. It only makes sense that they're only coming for the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance." Bai Gu looked at Lin Huang with his empty eye sockets.

"How would they know where I am?" Lin Huang could not understand it.

"They've no idea where exactly you are, but Wu Zhi has his way to find your coordinates as long as you're outside of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. Unless you're in the Sorcerer Goddess Tower, then he won't find out where you are. But there are only 12 Sorcerer Goddess Towers in this land and only seven of them welcome humans. All he's got to do is to visit these seven tribes, and he'll find out where you are.

"He's visited four footholds this afternoon, and I'm guessing he'll be here next. Leave as soon as you can. You'll be safe once you get back to your world," Bai Gu suggested.

"He'll find out that I was hiding at your foothold if I run away, and he'll definitely come after you guys." Lin Huang was confident of the outcome as Wu Zhi was clearly evil. To prevent the news from spreading, he might kill the entire tribe.

"Our tribe will be in bigger trouble if you stay," Bai Gu spoke the truth. "I'll settle whatever's coming for us after you leave."

Lin Huang went into silence. He was thinking how he could settle this. He could not just leave like that and let Bai Gu settle Wu Zhi, but he could not stay either.

"Alright then, I'll leave." Lin Huang made his decision a while later.

"Lin Huang, this Wu Zhi has great greed. The Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance must not fall into his hands, or else, there'll be disaster for your new era," Bai Gu reminded.

"I know, the Sorcerer Goddess has told me about him."

"Pack your stuff. I'll send you out later. My Witchcraft should be able to isolate you from Wu Zhi's detection for a short period of time."

"You don't have to do that. I've already pinned the coordinates of the floating land border earlier. There's nothing much for me to pack." Lin Huang shook his head as he rejected Bai Gu's kindness.

"If there's nothing else, I'll leave now."

Bai Gu nodded.

"Leave as soon as you arrive at the border. Don't reveal yourself too much when you're back to where you're from. He's a Virtual God after all, so I'm not sure what he's capable of. It's better to be safe than sorry."

"I know. Thank you, Sir and the rest, for your time spent taking care of me." Lin Huang smiled and nodded. "Don't worry about me. I've quite some enemies, but I managed to survive until now. Although my combat level is just mediocre, I have some pretty neat survival skills."

"Even so, don't underestimate any of your enemies," Bai Gu reminded again.

"Yes, I understand." Lin Huang gave a short response and stood up slowly from the futon. "Alright, I shall make a move now."

Bai Gu stood up as well. "Let me send you off."

The both of them walked out of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. It was near midnight, and there were red and purple crescent moons hanging high up in the sky. There were so bright that they masked the stars around them.

Most of the people had fallen asleep. Although they were now dolls, they went on with their daily lives as usual. As they walked out of the tower, the gigantic face appeared and watched Lin Huang quietly. Lin Huang nodded at the face with a smile while the latter nodded back without saying a word.

As he arrived ten meters away from the Sorcerer Goddess Tower entrance, Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic. Bai Gu watched him quietly by the entrance. After adjusting the coordinates, he then stepped into the dimensional relic without thinking twice. Before the dimensional relic shut, he turned around to wave at Bai Gu and the huge face. Bai Gu waved back too. They watched the dimensional relic close slowly, fade away and disappear.

"Goodbye, human kid from the new era," Bai Gu mumbled.

"Leader, do you really like him?" The gigantic face looked at Bai Gu questioningly.

"Since the Sorcerer Goddess picked him, I shall trust her choice." Bai Gu nodded without hesitation.

"There will be a war among the tribes because of him. Is it worth it?" The face asked again.

"There's no saying whether it's worth it or not. Our conflict has been piling up for tens of thousands of years. The war is unavoidable anyway. It's just a matter of time. Lin Huang's appearance is just a trigger. After all, he's taken the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance with him, so we've completed our mission. There's no need for us to worry anymore. We don't belong to this new era anyway. We've been living for more than 30,000 years. Isn't that enough?"

"That's enough…" The face nodded while forcing a smile.

"Get everyone ready to fight. Also, inform the tribes to get ready." Bai Gu pointed with his walking stick.

"Wu Zhi, how dare you show yourself since you were a traitor before? How dare you come for the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance? Don't blame us if we have to attack you!"

…

A black dimensional relic opened slowly thousands of kilometers away, and a person walked out of it at the border of the floating land. It was Lin Huang who had just left the foothold. After recalling the dimensional relic, he summoned Bloody instead of leaving the floating land immediately.

"Find out where Zhu Xing is."

Bloody's Leech Pods spread across the entire land and soon it got the results after searching with its eyes closed.

"Got him. But this guy is dangerous. My Leech Pods can't get too close to him, or else, he'll definitely find out."

"It's okay as long as you know his rough location."

Bloody projected the image that it found. In the projection, Zhu Xing was resting with his eyes closed in front of a bonfire. Suddenly, his eyes flew wide open with excitement.

"Human named Lin, you've finally shown yourself!"

"I think we've exposed ourselves." Although Bloody could not hear Zhu Xing's voice, it could read his lips and knew what he had just mumbled to himself.

"Really?" Lin Huang smirked as he looked at the red and purple crescent moons in the sky.

"The weather's great today. It's best to bring your dog for a walk."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 727: Something Is Wrong with the Coordinates?

Chapter 727: Something Is Wrong with the Coordinates?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the monitor, Zhu Xin was seen getting up quickly. It was not easy for him to detect Lin Huang's location. It was apparent that he would not miss it if he had a chance of killing Lin Huang.

"I've finally found the guy. He's in the seven o'clock direction and is approximately 6,000 kilometers away from us. He's at the border of the land!" Zhu Xing shouted at the rest of the tribal members. "We have to get there as soon as possible. We can't let him leave the land. Lie Kong, bring me there. The rest can stay here and wait for the latest updates."

The man called Lie Kong was a snow giant. However, it was evident that it was neither a wild monster nor a pet monster. Instead, its body was occupied by a tribal member.

The snow giant took a step forward and appeared in front of Zhu Xing. It lowered its head and asked, "Do you have the exact location?"

Zhu Xing's hand swept past the sky and soon, a square map that was about a meter wide formed. Unexpectedly, it was the map of the floating land.

"Our location is represented by the white dot whereas the red dot represents the fella's position." Zhu Xing simply touched the map and two white and red dots appeared.

The snow giant stared at the map for a moment and nodded its head. "Alright, I know. Let's go!"

Zhu Xing acknowledged it and leaped onto the snow giant's shoulder.

As the snow giant waved its hand, a whirlpool was quickly produced in front of him amidst the snow. He then strode into the whirlpool.

After a short while, as the whirlpool faded away, the snow giant's gigantic body and Zhu Xing had disappeared.

…

Although the monitoring scene projected by the Leech Pods was a certain distance away, the actions of Zhu Xing's and the rest were clearly monitored by Lin Huang and Bloody. Bloody translated even the movements of their lips through lip-reading.

Seeing the map being projected in front of Zhu Xing and that he was their target, Lin Huang chuckled and summoned the Golden Wheel.

The Golden Wheel was a supreme relic. He obtained it after he killed the Saint member, Yu Wenbin. To avoid getting into trouble, Lin Huang had changed its color to white. Even the decorations on the dimensional relic were changed, and he rarely used it. When he set the coordinates in the Black Ink, he saved it in the Golden Wheel as well.

Since it was a supreme relic, there was no restriction on the interval of its usage. Moreover, the distance it could travel was way further than the Black Ink since it was a 4-star relic.

Watching the snow giant in the monitoring screen summon the Dimensional Whirlpool, Lin Huang grinned as he pushed the door of the Golden Wheel open. As he entered, he instructed, "Bloody, let's walk the dog!"

After a few moments, the Golden Wheel automatically closed. It vanished in thin air as it transformed into small, minute pieces.

Lin Huang disappeared as well with Bloody twisted around his arm.

Less than three seconds after Lin Huang disappeared, a snow whirlpool formed hundreds of meters away from where he was standing at earlier. An enormous shadow then appeared with a person standing on its shoulder.

As soon as they arrived, they looked around, and no traces of Lin Huang could be found.

"Is something wrong with the coordinates?" The snow giant turned his head back and asked the plump man.

"There shouldn't be any problem with the coordinates. This guy must be somewhere around here. The result won't deviate further than 300 meters." Zhu Xing was confident.

"Nothing is blocking our view here. We can look around the area up to a few kilometers away." The snow giant started sizing up the surrounding. However, they discovered nothing.

"I'll try detecting it again." Zhu Xing frowned. He then summoned The Book of Sorcerer Dao. He bit his finger anxiously and started flipping through the book until specks of blood stained the pages.

A complicated chain of Witchcraft Rune formed in mid-air. However, the rune was blood red in color.

After a short while, the bloody rune glowed and transformed into a red ring, spreading everywhere. It resembled a stone being thrown into a pool of water and forming ripples on the surface of the water.

As the whirlpool spread wider and wider, the color faded. It became transparent when it was one kilometer away. It was hardly noticeable.

Of course, Lin Huang, who was thousands of kilometers, away monitored what just happened through Bloody's Leech Pods.

"It's within my expectations. He's going to pay for it since he used the detection skill. As for the weeping blood rune, if it's used three to five times a day, one's body will collapse." Lin Huang grinned.

"The detection technique of the chain rune is incredible. It's going to continue for 24 hours if the target isn't detected. However, if the target enters the detection region within 24 hours, one will be immediately targeted. That's how you were discovered," Bloody analyzed the effect of the chain rune at first glance.

"It's useless. Tomorrow is the 10th of August. It's the deadline when we have to leave. Even if he can still use the detection technique for ten times, he won't be able to catch up with me. Moreover, the number of usages of the weeping blood rune is restricted. A large portion of the snow giant's energy will be drained due to its teleporting ability. However, as long as I have sufficient energy crystals, I can use the dimensional relic non-stop." Lin Huang was calm because he was confident that Zhu Xing would not be able to catch up with him.

"Be careful since he used to be a Virtual God in the past." Bloody was still on alert.

"Alright. I've been targeted. Let's go." From the monitoring screen, Lin Huang saw that Zhu Xing had marked his location on the map again. He then summoned the Golden Wheel.

Noticing the snow whirlpool which was created by the snow giant again, Lin Huang then pushed against the door of the Golden Wheel and strode into it.

After two to three seconds, Zhu Xing and the snow giant appeared where Lin Huang had just disappeared. They were less than 100 meters away from it. However, Lin Huang had gone missing again.

As they arrived, they looked around again. Of course, no traces of Lin Huang were found.

"How could that be?" Zhu Xing frowned. He had no idea why there was nobody at both of the coordinates.

"Are you sure that there's nothing wrong with your detection technique?" The snow giant asked again. It seemed to have assumed that the problem arose from Zhu Xing's detection skill.

"That's impossible. I've used this skill thousands of times, and it's never made a single mistake." Zhu Xing shook his head, sure of his skill.

"Could the fella have something which will affect the result of the detection?" The snow giant suggested after keeping quiet for a while.

"That's possible. However, if he has any god relic that's hindered me from detecting his location, the detection must've been directly blocked, and I won't be able to use my skill. It won't lead me to the wrong location though. Perhaps the god relic that he has is rather unique. While it doesn't block me from detecting his location, the results will deviate from reality, or an illusion might happen. It might be activated passively," Zhu Xing guessed.

"If that's the reason, are we still going to chase after them?" The snow giant hesitated. Though it was a demigod, a significant amount of his energy was drained each time teleportation was performed.

"Yes, of course. We aren't going to stop until he's captured! We aren't going to lose anything since we'll definitely have a chance to track him!" Zhu Xing insisted.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 728: There's No Charge for Setting Him Up

Chapter 728: There's No Charge for Setting Him Up

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Through Bloody's monitoring screen, the conversation between Zhu Xing and the snow giant could clearly be observed. Bloody read their lips to discover what they were talking about.

"They think that we have the god relic which distorted their detection result."

Lin Huang was looking at the monitoring screen, shaking his head and said, "It's great that they think so. At least, they think that their results have been distorted instead of someone monitoring them."

"It seems like they won't stop chasing us," Bloody reminded.

"If they wish to continue chasing after us, let's play with them." Lin Huang was optimistic as he was not afraid of being caught at all.

Seeing that Zhu Xing had reset the coordinates, Lin Huang summoned the Golden Wheel again and disappeared together with Bloody.

Again, Zhu Xing and the snow giant missed their target as they arrived.

Still, they were not giving up. Zhu Xing bit on his finger again as he tried to detect Lin Huang's position.

The entire process was repeated for seven to eight times. The time needed for Zhu Xing to activate the detection rune got longer and longer. The snow giant started swallowing energy crystals as well to restore its energy that had been drained.

"Zhu Xing has activated the weeping blood rune about eight times now without collapsing. He's amazing." Lin Huang laughed.

"Blood acts as an agent in the rune. What is mainly being drained is one's mental strength. With Zhu Xing's mind, he won't be able to support this type of rune for too many times. However, Wu Zhi is the one who's living in his body. He's somehow a Virtual God in the past." Bloody was still wary of Wu Zhi since he used to be a Virtual God. "The demigod snow giant who possesses teleportation isn't friendly as well. With its ability, it can easily freeze me, and I'll have nowhere to run away to."

"Of course, I know that I'm putting my life at risk. If I leave one to two seconds earlier, the coordinates located by Zhu Xing will be my new location. If I'm a second slower, we'll bump into each other. However, if I don't bother with anything and just leave the land, they'll get Bai Gu into trouble." Lin Huang did not want anyone to get into trouble because of him.

"Bai Gu is gathering the other members to fight Wu Zhi." After a moment of silence, Bloody told him the truth. "There are Leech Pods in Bai Gu's territory, and Bai Gu was the one who said this."

"Why do they want to fight? Is it because of me?" Lin Huang frowned.

"Perhaps you're the spark…" Bloody said, projecting the conversation between Bai Gu and the broad face.

After watching the projection, Lin Huang kept quiet for a long while.

Bai Gu had an incisive mind. He knew what he should have done and what he should not have. At the same time, he knew how to make a wise decision.

Since Lin Huang had obtained the inheritance, Bai Gu could actually kill him and grab the memory that he had inherited. However, instead of doing so, he chose to protect Lin Huang.

In the projection, there was a sentence that came up: "You've been living for more than 30,000 years. Isn't that enough?"

Lin Huang was respectful to the elder as he treated death as nothing.

"It's an inevitable battle," Bloody said, staring at Lin Huang. "Even if we were to leave, we won't make a difference to the situation."

Lin Huang lowered his head, remaining quiet for a long while. He then slowly raised his head and said, "Tomorrow is the deadline. We shall leave tomorrow. I wish that I can fight together with them until the last minute."

Bloody looked at Lin Huang who was so adamant about his decision. Knowing that it would be useless to say anything, Bloody then replied, "Alright, since you've made up your mind, I'll be there with you until the last minute."

As soon as he managed to escape from Zhu Xing, Lin Huang and Bloody appeared in an empty, snowy land.

"If we continue escaping, we won't make any difference aside from buying us some time," Bloody said.

"Do you have any other ideas?" Lin Huang asked.

"Since we've already put our lives at risk, we probably won't mind if the situation gets a little bit more dangerous." Bloody chuckled. "Let's draw them to a foothold where monsters gather or where powerful monsters live. Let's create some trouble for the both of them."

"That's a good idea." Lin Huang's eyes brightened.

"I've encountered the Frostyape Corpse before. Though it isn't even a demigod, its ability is on par with one. Each teleport uses up a large portion of the snow giant's energy. I guess that they'll be in trouble if they're drawn to the Frostyape Corpse's territory. Previously, to save myself from being attacked by those stronger than me, I've saved the coordinates of the imperial-level monster's territory whenever I pass by."

"Let's go there and get them into trouble!" Despite it being an evil plan, Bloody did not feel guilty at all. It even sounded remarkably calm.

"I didn't know you'd have such a wicked plan," Lin Huang teased.

"To deal with an enemy, any tactic can be used." Bloody remained calm.

From the monitoring screen, they saw that Zhu Xing had located their coordinates again. Lin Huang then summoned the Golden Wheel and fixed the location to somewhere near the Frostyape Corpse's territory.

As the snow giant's Dimensional Whirlpool was formed once again, he entered the Golden Wheel together with Bloody.

When they got out of the Golden Wheel, Lin Huang returned to the Frostyape Corpe's territory where he had been a month ago.

After recognizing the direction, Lin Huang found the place where the Frostyape Corpse hid. He restrained his aura, floating in the safe zone outside the Frostyape Corpse's territory. They then waited patiently for Zhu Xing and the snow giant to arrive.

Ten minutes later, just when Zhu Xing's rune was being created, Lin Huang grinned and summoned the Golden Wheel. At the same time, the Book of Sorcerer Dao was being summoned as well.

As Zhu Xing was flipping the Book of Sorcerer Dao quickly to the last page, Lin Huang pressed his hand against the rune. A golden rune was formed swiftly in the air.

"Snow transformation!" As Lin Huang pointed the finger at it, the rune transformed into a dazzling, golden glow which enveloped the entire region where the Frostyape Corpse was hiding. The whole area was like snow being quickly melted by high temperature. In less than three minutes, the Frostyape Corpse became a big, black pit.

A few moments later, a furious roar was heard coming out from the pit.

From Bloody's monitoring screen, the snow giant's Dimensional Whirlpool was generated.

"I hope that you'll appreciate my gift." Lin Huang grinned as he pushed the door of the Golden Wheel open and entered.

The next moment when Lin Huang disappeared, the furious Frostyape Corpse emerged from the underground. At the same time when it appeared, the snow giant and Zhu Xing strode out of the Dimensional Whirlpool.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 729: Snow Giant VS Frostyape Corpse

Chapter 729: Snow Giant VS Frostyape Corpse

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The moment Zhu Xing and the snow giant stepped out of the Dimensional Whirlpool, a Frostyape Corpse could be seen from afar, emerging from underground.

The Frostyape Corpse pounced on the both of them without a moment of hesitation as soon as it saw Zhu Xing and the snow giant.

It did not see Lin Huang and thought that the both of them were the culprits who woke it up from its sleep. Fuelled by anger, it completely ignored the fact that the snow giant was actually a demigod.

Zhu Xing and the snow giant were stunned when they saw that the Frostyape Corpse was pouncing on them. They were actually chasing Lin Huang and did not expect to encounter an imperial-level monster.

The Frostyape Corpse was tremendous as it measured a height of at least 700 meters. It was about 20 times larger than the snow giant whereas Zhu Xing looked precisely like an ant compared to the Frostyape Corpse.

In an instant, it appeared in front of the both of them. It lifted its leg and stomped hard on the both of them.

"Beast, do you want to die?!" Zhu Xing yelled. He used to be a Virtual God and was not looked down upon by imperial-level monsters. However, this monster dared to even step on him, and he could no longer stand it.

The snow giant's eyes flashed with a trace of fury. It was a demigod and was now provoked by the imperial-level monster.

It struck a blow in the air and soon, a huge arm that was made of snow instantly formed in the air. It then collided with the Frostyape Corpse's blue foot.

Bang!

As they collided with each other, a loud explosion was heard. A blast wave was produced in the air, rippling out everywhere.

A strong wind blew ferociously, and of course, the snow giant remained steady. Standing behind him, Zhu Xing was unaffected as well. However, the Frostyape Corpse was blown away, and soon, it collapsed.

Obviously, regardless of its size, the gap in combat strength could hardly be compensated.

"Hmm?" After a few moments, the snow giant frowned.

Zhu Xing frowned as well. "Is it still alive?"

The Frostyape Corpse's body slowly got up off the ground as it shot them a deadly stare.

"I've almost used up all my strength to hit it!" The snow giant did not turn its head back. Instead, it stared at the Frostyape Corpse with fear as it said that to Zhu Xing.

"The Frostyape Corpse is about to gather its Godhead. I guess we won't be able to leave this place if we don't defeat it." As Zhu Xing carefully sized up the Frostyape Corpse, he then realized that it was not an ordinary imperial-level monster.

"If I didn't keep teleporting and draining my strength significantly, I'd have killed it!" The snow giant scoffed.

"It seems like it's flipping out," Zhu Xing said, pointing in the direction where the Frostyape Corpse was. He did not comment on the snow giant's last remark.

As the Frostyape Corpse got up from the ground, its pair of blue eyes instantly turned black. A layer of ice blue crystal surrounded it like a piece of icy blue armor. Icy thorns were formed on its tail as well.

"Troublesome!" The snow giant grumbled, "I hate spirit types and the undying species the most."

"Why didn't you kill it in one hit?" Zhu Xing retreated hundreds of meters away. It seemed like he was not worried that the snow giant might lose.

The Frostyape Corpse advanced as Zhu Xing retreated. It stomped the ground hard and disappeared at a speed that was several times faster. It then appeared in front of the snow giant in an instant.

"That's fast!"

A flicker of fear flashed through the snow giant's eyes.

The Frostyape Corpse clenched its fist and attacked the snow giant without delay.

At that moment, it seemed like the whole region was shrouded in its icy blue fist. It appeared like the hills were collapsing, and the collapsing hills wholly covered the snow giant.

The snow giant remained calm. The Book of Sorcerer Dao was summoned, and it pressed its hand against one of the pages of the runes.

As soon as the white rune lit up in mid-air, the snow giant was wrapped in a layer of crystal-clear, spherical defense shield.

The Frostyape Corpse's fist, which was the size of a mountain, struck the layer of defense shield. Each attack produced waves that looked like water ripples. However, it failed to break through its defense.

In the defense shield, the snow giant remained calm. The effect of the attack outside the defense shield was rendered useless, and the Frostyape Corpse got even more ferocious.

It did not feel tired and continued thumping the defense shield. It seemed like it was not going to stop unless it could break through the shield.

In the beginning, the snow giant remained calm. However, it saw that the Frostyape Corpse's attack had lasted for more than ten minutes and cracks started to appear on the defense shield. Moreover, the frequency of the Frostyape Corpse's attacks did not reduce. Instead, it had increased. The snow giant could no longer remain patient.

Since it had just teleported, only a small portion of energy remained in his body. It could not sustain a long battle. The Frostyape Corpse's abilities were beyond its expectations.

Right when the snow giant was thinking how he should end the battle quickly, a crack came from the defense shield.

The snow giant frowned as it saw that the shield was about to break. It pressed its hand against The Book of Sorcerer Dao again.

Just as the defense shield was about to collapse, Glacial Chains were formed, and the Frostyape Corpse's limbs and neck were locked in it.

"This type of monster was born in the snowy land. It's restricted by the Witchcraft to a certain extent since Witchcraft is of the ice element," Zhu Xing said. The snow giant had activated Witchcraft twice. The defense shield that it first built was made of the ice element, and so were the chains. "I know that you've been using the snow giant's body for a long time, and have gotten used to the ice element Witchcraft. However, if you don't stop using the ice element skill and kill it, you might be the one killed."

As soon as Zhu Xing's voice rang out, the Frostyape Corpse that was growling and struggling to survive finally managed to get rid of the Glacial Chains.

The Glacial Chains that locked its body collapsed and broke into pieces, vanishing as they fell to the ground.

Roar!!!

The Frostyape Corpse slapped its own chest as it managed to break free from the Glacial Chains, letting out a furious growl at the snow giant. The ice crystals that surrounded its body got thicker, and it looked even more violent. Its colossal body grew a few times bigger as well.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 730: Killing the Frostyape Corpse

Chapter 730: Killing the Frostyape Corpse

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As soon as it managed to break free from the Glacial Chains, the Frostyape Corpse struck a massive blow. Along with the sound of the wind, its attack hit the snow giant.

The snow giant's facial expression changed. When it was about to use the ice element skill, it thought of what Zhu Xing had just said. It then paused for a moment. At that moment, the Frostyape Corpse's attack hit it, blowing it away like a kite breaking up in the air.

By the time the snow giant was able to react, it had fallen into a pit hundreds of meters away from the snowy land.

Inside the pit, the snow giant was stunned by the fact that a demigod had just been blown away by an imperial-level monster's punch. Despite not being physically injured, it felt its ego bruised.

On the other hand, the Frostyape Corpse was arrogant after the snow giant was attacked in one hit. It then appeared in front of the snow giant in a flash, bringing its huge leg down hard on the snow giant's body.

The snow giant went wild as it was pinned down by an imperial-level monster. How humiliating!

It pressed its hand against The Book of Sorcerer Dao and started inserting power into the book without preserving its power.

A flame red rune formed in the air. A gigantic, red bird then appeared in the sky above the snow giant. It attacked the Frostyape Corpse with its mouth wide open.

Hundreds of flames that resembled meteorites shot into the sky and headed towards the Frostyape Corpse's feet.

A loud bang was heard along with the Frostyape Corpse's furious growl.

The snow giant gradually clambered out of the bottomless pit, and a flicker of fury flashed through its eyes as it watched the battle between the Blazing Bird and the Frostyape Corpse.

"Go die!" It shouted and soon, the snow giant pressed its hand against The Book of Sorcerer Dao again.

Another flaming red rune was produced in the air.

After several moments, Flaming Pythons appeared and wiggled around the Frostyape Corpse.

Since it was defending itself against the Blazing Bird, the Frostyape Corpse had no more effort to deal with the Flaming Pythons. Soon after, it got entangled by the Flaming Pythons.

As the Flaming Pythons entwined around the Frostyape Corpse's body, they transformed into Raging Chains own their own and locked the Frostyape Corpse down. It had no way of breaking through the chains.

The snow giant did not stop there. Once more, it pressed its hand against The Book of Sorcerer Dao. With the remaining power it had in its body, it inserted the power into the book.

Fiery arrows then appeared in mid-air. They looked like they were taken out from a forging furnace as flames surrounded the body of the arrows. The arrows dissipated a terrifying amount of heat, even distorting the air slightly.

After thousands of arrows were formed, the snow giant contemplated the Frostyape Corpse coldly.

The Frostyape Corpse seemed to have sensed that danger was near and started struggling as soon as it saw the shooting arrows.

Since it was locked in the Raging Chains, its efforts to break free from the chains were in vain.

The snow giant pointed at the Frostyape Corpse from afar and said coldly, "Go to hell, dirty monster!"

As the red-hot shooting arrows streaked across the sky rapidly, it produced a kind of friction whereby peculiar red flames were formed. The arrows then struck the Frostyape Corpse.

The Frostyape Corpse was trapped, and at the same time, it was controlled by the Blazing Bird. It could not dodge the arrows at all and was incapable of defending itself against the attack. It then drowned in flames.

As the burning flames shot through the sky, they pierced through the Frostyape Corpse's body. Despite the fact that the Frostyape Corpse had powerful defenses, it could not dodge the attack at all, and the shooting arrows easily broke through its defense layer, resembling steel pins that were nailed into the Frostyape Corpse's body.

The Frostyape Corpse snarled from the pain it suffered. As more and more arrows penetrated its body, its growl got weaker.

The snow giant smiled ruthlessly as it witnessed the Frostyape Corpse no longer being able to fight back. It then pressed its hand against The Book of Sorcerer Dao again.

Right at this moment, a golden rune appeared in the air.

After a short while, an extremely large, blazing cross that was hundreds of meters tall formed above the Frostyape Corpse.

The cross was shrouded in milky white flames.

Before the cross touched the Frostyape Corpse's body, the Frostyape Corpse felt suffocated as a boiling temperature was released into the air. It started struggling and thrashing violently.

Lin Huang, who was watching the fight thousands of meters away through the monitoring screen, could not understand why this would happen.

"Is there anything special about the cross? Why is the Frostyape Corpse so afraid of it?"

"It's not afraid of the cross, but of the holy flame that surrounds the cross," Bloody explained, "The Frostyape Corpse is a spirit type of monster. Naturally, it'll be afraid of God's power. It's obvious that the snow giant's attack intends to kill the Frostyape Corpse."

From the monitoring screen, the large cross gradually descended from the sky and struck the Frostyape Corpse's back.

The Frostyape Corpse tried its best to free itself from the cross. However, after several attempts, it was still defeated. The bones in both of its legs were broken. It fell to the ground, and it could not move at all.

White flames were continually gushing out of the cross. In an instant, the Frostyape Corpse's body was enveloped by the white flames.

The Frostyape Corpse let out a few roars at the beginning. Soon, it started moaning in pain. After a short while, its moan became weaker and eventually disappeared.

The huge body that was shrouded in white flame finally stopped moving after struggling for more than half an hour.

Lin Huang frowned at the sight.

"The demigod is still a demigod. Its skill is terrifying. Though it's weak, it's still an easy task for it to kill an imperial-level monster."

"If it had no concern at the beginning, it might be able to defeat the Frostyape Corpse in one hit. The snow giant is probably the strongest among the demigods," Bloody analyzed, "The Frostyape Corpse managed to buy us some time. At the same time, we've witnessed the snow giant's true power. It's a worthy death."

"We have to increase the difficulty level the next round. If one imperial-level monster is not enough, a group of them might be." Lin Huang projected the floating land's map, fixing his gaze on one of the locations on the map. Again, he grinned.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 731: Arctic Dragons

Chapter 731: Arctic Dragons

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"The monster is so annoying! I'm going to have to kill it to make me feel good!" Seeing that the Frostyape Corpse had died, the snow giant then recalled The Book of Sorcerer Dao.

"You've almost used up the power in your body. Let's take a break before we proceed to our next destination." Zhu Xing suggested. He then walked slowly toward the Frostyape Corpse's territory and lowered his head to look at the pit Lin Huang made. He returned after a moment, and although he was deep in thought, he did not say anything.

The snow giant sat cross-legged, and after swallowing an energy crystal, it began restoring the energy in its body.

Soon, an hour passed, and the snow giant opened its eyes to say to Zhu Xing, "Let's go."

"How much power have you restored?" Zhu Xing asked.

"About 30% of my power has been restored. Even if we encounter a monster like the Frostyape Corpse, I'll have enough power to handle it." The snow giant answered.

"30%..." Zhu Xing frowned. He vaguely felt that restoring only 30% of its total power might not be enough.

"Quickly set the next location and stop wasting time!" the snow giant urged, "There are only a few hours left until the deadline set by the Union Government."

"Alright…" Zhu Xing had to compromise with it after he put some thought to the deadline set by the Union Government.

After spending about 10 minutes to acquire Lin Huang's position, the snow giant then summoned a Dimensional Whirlpool.

As they entered the Dimensional Whirlpool, both of them wore a serious look because their next destination was a lair of the Arctic Dragon.

As both of them arrived, a few of the dragons shot a deadly stare in their direction.

Obviously, Lin Huang was the one who set them up.

Lin Huang quickly made a detour as he passed by the Arctic Dragon lair earlier. He never knew that the place would be so useful to him now.

"There is more than one Arctic Dragon… Is it because we didn't look at the almanac today?" The snow giant was speechless.

"Don't you know that? We've been tricked." Zhu Xing could confirm that this encounter was not accidental at all.

"We've been tricked?" The snow giant could not understand why.

"Yes. If I'm not mistaken, that person set us up at the beginning." Zhu Xing could guess that Lin Huang was the one who did it. He dared not look down on him at all as he managed to grab the Sorcerer Goddess' inheritance.

"Do you mean that he's been fooling us all the while? Did he purposely lure us to the Frostyape Corpse's territory and the Arctic Dragon's lair?" After being reminded by Zhu Xing, it finally dawned on the snow giant.

"Yes, you're right. I think he's probably monitoring us with some kind of skill. That's why he managed to act before us." Zhu Xin made another guess.

"Let's discuss this later. Our main concern now is to overcome the danger before us," the snow giant whispered. Soon, they ended their conversation because it was not the right time to discuss the topic. Surrounded by a few Arctic Dragons, even the demigod snow giant felt like they were in trouble.

"There are six of them. Are you capable of fighting them?" Seeing the Arctic Dragons approach them, Zhu Xing asked.

"Yes, when I have full power but now, I'm… Let's run." Despite the snow giant was reluctant to flee, still, it decided to escape after thinking of it carefully.

It seemed like the few of the Arctic Dragons opposite them had lost interest in the both of them after sizing them up.

After secretly communicating with each other, the Arctic Dragons opened their mouth wide and spat frost at the both of them.

At this moment, the snow giant grabbed Zhu Xing as it transformed into lightning to flee as the frost spread around them.

Seeing the snow giant's attempt to escape, the six Arctic Dragons fluttered their wings and chased after them.

Thousands of meters away, Lin Huang and Bloody could clearly see what just happened.

"It seemed like the demigod isn't unconquerable after all. They're being chased by the six Arctic Dragons as well." Lin Huang grinned.

"If his strength is fully recovered, it won't be difficult for it to kill the six Arctic Dragons if it wanted to. However, only about 30% of its power is in its body. It's definitely not a wise choice to fight them head-on." Bloody felt that retreat was a better option for the snow giant. "They aren't stupid. Encountering two monster attacks in a row, they must've known that we're the one who's behind it all. Perhaps, we can't do this anymore since they'll be prepared for it."

Despite not being able to hear the conversation between Zhu Xing and the snow giant, Bloody could roughly guess that their plan had been revealed.

"Naturally, that'll happen eventually. It's just a matter of time." Everything was within Lin Huang's expectation.

"What's your next plan?" Bloody asked.

"I still have a gift for them. I wonder if they can take it." Lin Huang laughed like an evil maniac.

Bloody was stunned. Soon, a thought flashed through its mind as it asked, "Do you mean... that?"

"Yes, I do." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head.

"That's too dangerous. If we're not careful enough, we might get involved as well," Bloody said fearfully.

"It'll be fine. The thing is related to Wu Mo. Since I have Wu Mo's inheritance as well as the Sorcerer Goddess blood, it's less likely that I'll attack me. However, I'll send you back into your card form before we go. It probably won't be a problem." Lin Huang was firm on his decision. "After this, if they manage to survive, I don't think they'll have the guts to mess with me anymore…"

"The probability of survival is low. You have to be careful as well. Although you have the Sorcerer Goddess blood, safety is not certain, especially since so many years had passed. We don't know if it still remembers Wu Mo's aura." Bloody reminded Lin Huang worriedly.

"I'll be careful. If something feels off, I'll flee immediately." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head.

After a short while, he saw that the Arctic Dragons had caught up with Zhu Xing and the snow giant from the monitoring screen. Their battle had begun.

After about 1.5 hours, the snow giant and Zhu Xing finally killed the six Arctic Dragons together but they had almost used up all of their strength.

After resting for about two hours, the sky began to brighten. They were now ready to take Lin Huang on again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 732: The Fearsome Fading Petals

Chapter 732: The Fearsome Fading Petals

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As they strode out of the Golden Wheel, Lin Huang appeared at the foot of the iceberg. He then raised his head and looked toward the frost covered mountains.

"Where's the exact location?" he lowered his head and asked bloody.

"It's inside the third iceberg. As for the actual location, you might have to look around." Bloody projected a map where the coordinates were marked.

After remembering the coordinates, he nodded his head at Bloody and said, "I'll handle the rest. I'll return you to your card form so you won't be attacked."

"I'll switch the authority for controlling the leech pods monitoring Zhu Xing and the snow giant to you." Bloody nodded. "You'll be able to control the leech pods. Although it might be difficult for you to control a large number them at the same time, it's not difficult to control one leech pod."

As Bloody said this, it extended its antennae and twisted them around Lin Huang's left arm. After a short while, a purple dot was released on Lin Huang's palm.

"This is the specular pod. As long as you're able to stay focused, you'll be able to obtain the authority over the control of the leech pods. You can also monitor what's happening over there through the pods," Bloody explained, "I've actually been developing these specular pods for a long time. However, this is the first time I've used them. I've tested them quite extensively in the past so there shouldn't be any problems. Give it a try."

Lin Huang nodded. He focused on the specular pods and soon, he could see the monitoring screen.

From the monitoring screen, he could see that Zhu Xing had began pinpointing his whereabouts with a skill.

As he withdrew his attention from the specular pods, Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction and said, "It's convenient to use, and the monitoring screen is clear."

"Zhu Xing has started pinpointing your location. You should go now." Bloody saw what was happening over there so it reminded him.

"I'll recall you into your card form then." Lin Huang said. Soon, Bloody returned to its card form and he headed toward the third iceberg.

When he arrived at the third iceberg, it took him a few minutes to locate the exact position Bloody had saved earlier.

Seeing the unappealing icy blue flower that was blowing in the wind, Lin Huang knew that he had arrived at his destination.

The height of the plant was only half of a regular person's height. The entire plant only had a small, icy blue flower. It looked like a flower of a lotus that was even smaller and was only half the size of a human palm.

The flower was being shaken around by the cold air as it gave off a pitiful look.

Although Lin Huang saw the flower from afar, he dared not move forward. Others may not know what type of plant it was but Lin Huang clearly knew that it was more dangerous than the demigod Wu Zhi who reigned supreme tens of thousands of year ago.

While Lin Huang lingered in fear without getting any closer, the icy blue flower faded away. It puzzled Lin Huang but soon, the plant reappeared less than a meter away from him, lingering before him while it slowly swirled.

Lin Huang attempted to hold his breath since he was quite fearful of the flower.

At that moment, a blue mist was released from the flower, and Lin Huang's body was enveloped by the mist. He did not dare to dodge so he stood there, not even moving a muscle.

After a short while, a beam of purple light appeared between Lin Huang's eyebrows, and a semi-transparent purple crystal was gradually projected in front of his eyebrows.

Lin Huang knew that it was the projection of the Sorcerer Goddess blood.

The icy blue flower shivered as it saw the projection. Then, it quickly withdrew the blue mist that covered Lin Huang's body. A soft sound was heard coming from the flower but Lin Huang had no idea what it meant. Then, it began collapsing and soon, it reappeared where Lin Huang first saw it, hundreds of meters away. It seemed like it never even moved.

Lin Huang knew that danger had finally passed.

He was slightly relieved, and he began focusing on the specular pod in his palm.

In the monitoring screen, Zhu Xing had just completed drawing the detection rune that had pinpointed Lin Huang's current location.

Lin Huang grinned as he patiently waited for the projection of the map. The snow giant would soon summon its Dimensional Whirlpool.

Upon seeing both of them getting ready to enter the whirlpool, Lin Huang summoned the Golden Wheel and strode into it.

The ice-blue flower did not stop Lin Huang from doing anything, allowing Lin Huang to leave.

After the Golden Wheel closed, a whirlpool that was less than 20 meters away from it was formed, and two figures strode out of the whirlpool.

Just as Zhu Xing and the snow giant was sent to the new location, they saw the icy blue flower, putting grave expressions on their face.

"Are those the… Fading Petals?!" The snow giant asked, trembling.

"Run!" Zhu Xing did not bother to answer its question and shouted. He then turned around and fled.

As the God of the tribal members, he knew fairly well how fearsome the Fading Petals were.

It was an abyssal plant planted by the one True God, Wu Mo more than 10,000 years ago. Since it was cared for by Wu Mo, it possessed a terrifying ability that was comparable to the Virtual God that lived tens of thousands of years ago. Consuming demigod monsters as its food, it was a predator at the top of the food chain. Although more than 10,000 years had passed, aside from Wu Mo, even Virtual Gods would become its food.

The Fading Petals showed no mercy except for Wu Mo. This was the reason why Zhu Xing and the snow giant became limp as they attempted to run away in different directions after bumping into the Fading Petals.

After the both of them moved, the Fading Petals disappeared from its original position again and reappeared before the snow giant, blocking its way.

Seeing the icy blue flower appear in front of him, the snow giant shivered as its back became drenched in sweat. It attempted to escape but it was enveloped by the flower's blue mist.

After a short while, the snow giant's body distorted as if it was being crushed by an invisible hand.

The snow giant could not defend against the blue mist that was crushing its body. It let out a pitiful growl which lasted for less than 10 seconds before its huge body became limp and collapsed. It had died.

The huge dead body that was enveloped by blue mist disappeared after several moments before the blue mist cleared.

The snow giant was killed in less than half a minute. Zhu Xing did not even bother to turn his head around as he continued running.

However, the icy blue flower appeared again and blocked his way.

Zhu Xing's pupils dilated as he begged, "Please don't do this to me. I'm a tribal member. I'm Wu Mo's subordinate…"

However, the Fading Petals did not seem to understand what he was trying to say as the blue mist began enveloping his body.

Soon, Zhu Xing's body was getting crushed like the snow giant earlier. After a few moments, his body collapsed and transformed into jade-like phalanges.

The icy blue flower let out a furious growl and soon, the phalanges were engulfed by the blue mist as well.

Hundreds of meters away, Zhu Xing took a deep breath of relief. "I almost died. Thank god for this God item that saved my life."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 733: Hunting for Zhu Xing!

Chapter 733: Hunting for Zhu Xing!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing that he was now hundreds of meters away from the Fading Petals, Zhu Xing concluded that he had finally rid himself of it so he stopped running. He had expended a large amount of strength in his attempt to escape.

'This guy is really skilled. He managed to almost kill me by using the Fading Petals.' Zhu Xing thought fearfully about the Fading Petals.

He would not have dared to provoke the Fading Petals in the past even while he was at the peak of his strength, let alone in his current form after parasitizing an immortal-level body. He could very well turn into food for it if his skill did not activate in time

"The Fading Petals chased after Lie Kong before me. I think Lie Kong is dead…" Zhu Xing did not see the snow giant getting killed but he could guess that the snow giant had fallen. It was impossible that the Fading Petals would let go of a demigod to give chase to him.

"There are a few hours left until the deadline set by the Union Government. Without Lie Kong's teleportation ability, I won't be able to chase after that person any longer. I'll remember this forever. After leaving the floating land in the near future, he'll have to pay for what he has done!" Zhu Xing's eyes flashed with a trace of fury.

…

After summoning Bloody, Lin Huang finally felt like he had vented his anger after witnessing the snow giant dying and Zhu Xing fleeing clumsily through Bloody's projection. He felt lucky because he was now safe.

He knew that the Fading Petals was terrifying. However, it was not until he saw the demigod snow giant suffering before it died on the screen that he realized how fearsome the Fading Petals were. It was hundreds of times scarier than what he could ever imagine.

"The Fading Petals hail from the abyss and is simply too terrifying." Lin Huang sighed. "I guess Zhu Xing is too afraid to come after me anymore."

As seen from the monitoring screen, Zhu Xing looked like a frightened bird. Lin Huang knew that he would no longer be able to cause any trouble for him any longer.

"Without teleportation, it'll be difficult for him to locate you." Bloody laughed.

"Unfortunately, Zhu Xing is still alive." Lin Huang was upset.

"He was a Virtual God in the past, and he's quite skilled." It was within Bloody's expectation. "At least the result is a positive one, and you've temporarily rid yourself of one of the biggest problems you're facing.

"As you said, this is just a temporary plan. I'm pretty sure Zhu Xing will still get me into trouble after we leave this place." Lin Huang knew that Zhu Xing would not give up a chance for him to exact revenge on him.

"What are you going to do? Kill him before leaving the floating land?" Bloody asked.

"It's definitely difficult to kill him but now is the best timing. He's alone and he doesn't have a guardian with him. Also, he's just completed parasitizing his new body so his combat strength must be at its weakest point now. Once he recovered his combat strength to the level of a Virtual God, it'll difficult to kill him." Lin Huang wanted him dead because he was a threat and was eager to kill him so that nothing would happen in the future. "He won't expect that I'm planning to kill him now."

"Regardless of how weak he is, he's still an immortal-level rank-9. His ability is on par with someone at the imperial-level. His escape from the Fading Petals is proof enough of his power. Even if you were to start a fight with him, the probability of defeating him will be extremely low. Also, the number of times you can use your skills against him will be reduced each time they're activated. Are you still going to give it a try?" Bloody disagreed with Lin Huang.

"Let's give it a try. We'll flee if the plan fails. If the plan succeeds, we'll be able to rid ourselves of this danger permanently. I think it worth a bet." Lin Huang insisted.

"Since you've made up your mind, let's make a wager. However, we'll need to discuss the details of the plan." Bloody failed to persuade Lin Huang so it had to agree with him.

Thousands of kilometers away, he gave up the thought of chasing after Lin Huang after confirming that he managed to escape from danger and headed towards the gathering point of the tribal members. Despite being unsure of the person who took Lin Huang in the past, he was ready to fend anyone of them off. 'All the tribal members who were friendly to humans were traitors! They should be killed!'

Of course, Zhu Xing did not know that he had become Lin Huang's target. Each and every action of his was being monitored by Lin Huang.

"Based on the direction that he's headed in... Is he going to meet the tribal members? Lin Huang frowned after seeing Bloody's projection.

"Yes. According to his current flight speed, he'll meet with the tribal members in 1.5 hours at most." Bloody nodded. "If we want to kill him, we'll have to do it before they meet."

Lin Huang nodded as he projected the map of the floating land. Soon, they managed to pinpoint Zhu Xing's location. He pointed at it and said, "He's there! About 200 kilometers away. It must be somewhere near the coordinates that I saved in my dimensional relic earlier. Please help me estimate his path. We'll have to block his way and kill him!"

"Alright!" Bloody replied.

After summoning the Golden Wheel, Lin Huang and Bloody were sent to a place that was thousands of kilometers ahead of Zhu Xing.

"Let's head toward two o'clock. There's a forest situated about 25 kilometers that way. We can hide there since Zhu Xing is definitely going to pass by that place." Lin Huang recalled the Golden Wheel while Bloody estimated Zhu Xing's path.

"Let's wait for him over there." Lin Huang grinned as he headed toward the two o'clock direction.

In just a short while, Lin Huang arrived at the forest that Bloody was mentioning.

As they went deeper into the forest, Bloody led Lin Huang to a place to hide. It was a hollow tree.

They squatted inside the tree while Lin Huang patiently waited for Zhu Xing to arrive.

After three minutes passed, Zhu Xing appeared in the sky above the forest. He had no idea that they were hiding there.

All of a sudden, flocks of birds in the forest randomly flew to the sky in every direction as if they were frightened.

Zhu Xing frowned and slowed down to avoid the flocks of birds.

However, a flock of Thunder Sparrows rushed toward him.

Zhu Xing immediately landed on the ground once he saw what just happened. It would not be wise for him to take on the flocks of birds in the sky in his current condition.

"Now's the time! Let's fight!" At this moment, Bloody whispered to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang had prepared himself with six of his God Crashers. With his telekinetic powers, the muzzle of the cannons took aim at Zhu Xing while he descended from the sky.

"Bang!"

A golden beam was seen flashing through the sky along with a loud bang. Not even expecting anything, Zhu Xing was engulfed by the golden beam…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 734: Lin Huang Versus Zhu Xing

Chapter 734: Lin Huang Versus Zhu Xing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Did the attack just strike him?"

Lin Huang witnessed Zhu Xing's body being enveloped by the God Crasher's attack. However, he was unsure if the attack struck him since he was a Virtual God in the past. There were many ways he could save himself.

A black figure suddenly descended from within the golden beam.

After the black figure landed, Lin Huang immediately appeared next to it to confirm if Zhu Xing was dead.

Lin Huang frowned the moment he laid eyes on the barely-recognizable black figure.

Although it really looked like a burnt corpse, he instinctively felt like this was not Zhu Xing's corpse.

There was no notification from Xiao Hei as well.

Although he would not be able to obtain cards or human pieces from killing humans, there was still a chance for him to obtain skill card, skill pieces, or even relics.

The moment Lin Huang confirmed that Zhu Xing was still alive, he sensed danger coming from behind and immediately retreated hundreds of meters away.

Zhu Xing was holding a sword as he appeared at the position where Lin Huang was standing at earlier. The sword in his hand sliced through Lin Huang's shadow without even a hint of hesitation.

Zhu Xing did not chase after Lin Huang despite missing him. Instead, he smiled at Lin Huang and said, "I didn't expect for you to come to me after I've given up chasing after you."

"Of course! I had to run since you brought a demigod along with you. Think about it. If I attempted to kill you with a demigod, would you run?" Lin Huang laughed.

"You've indeed been monitoring me all this time! What amazing skill you have." As he listened to what Lin Huang said, Zhu Xing confirmed that Lin Huang had been keeping track of his movements all this while. This was why he was always late.

"I do agree that you've done a great job in setting me up with the Fading Petals. My heart is still fluttering with fear. You're kind of brave. However, if you think that you'll have a chance to kill me after the demigod died, you aren't that brave after. You're being too naïve." Zhu Xing laughed at Lin Huang as he said this.

"Thank you for the compliment. It's the first time I've been praised for being too naïve. Do you know that naiveté actually means that a person is kind, straightforward, real, and loves to stride toward freedom." Lin Huang smiled while he lectured Zhu Xing. Then, he continued, "Of course, I'm hoping others would think that I'm more innocent than naive.

"You're a sharp-tongued boy!" Zhu Xing did not want to argue with him any longer. "Since you're here, you'll just die here. Don't worry. After killing you, Wu Mo's inheritance will be extracted from your dead body. It won't just die here."

After finished uttering those words, Zhu Xing took a step forward and transformed into a ghostly figure. His movements were eerie.

Now, Lin Huang could no longer distinguish his true body from the ghostly figure and was unable to take aim with the God Crasher.

The limited attacks the God Crasher could perform required him to take some time to restore its energy.

Just as Zhu Xing was approaching, the flock of birds flying in the sky pounced on him once more, enveloping the ghostly figure that was Zhu Xing.

His shadow was ripped apart by the flock of birds, and he had to use his true body to clumsily fight against the birds.

At this moment, Lin Huang's God Crasher took aim at Zhu Xing once more as red flares gushed out of the muzzle to drown Zhu Xing in wave-like flames.

Before Lin Huang could confirm his death, Zhu Xing's body was gradually formed behind Lin Huang.

"Correct me if I'm wrong but... this flock of birds and the attack I encountered earlier are from your monitoring skill?" Zhu Xing squinted his eyes and looked toward Lin Huang. "Is it a spiritual control? Puppet control? Illusion control? What skill is it? I think birds aren't the only monster that you can control. You've control over other monsters too, right?"

Zhu Xing was close to the truth. However, he did not expect that Lin Huang would own a monster like Bloody who could control the leech pods.

Lin Huang smiled in silence. He heard it from Wu Mo that Wu Zhi, who was also known as Zhu Xing, was good at gleaning the truth from one's conversation. He would definitely not reveal anything if he kept quiet.

Since Lin Huang did not respond, Zhu Xing could guess what he was thinking. "It's fine if you don't want to tell me. There's no difference regardless of the skill being used. You have four more chances to attack me with the God Crasher. However, I can activate my molting ability endlessly so you're going to die as soon as you're done using the attacks of the God Crashers."

Zhu Xing laughed arrogantly as he finished his last sentence.

"Is it possible to unravel his molting rune?" Lin Huang communicated with Bloody telepathically. He did not even attempt to whisper since he was afraid that Zhu Xing had the ability to detect what he just said.

"It's probably the effect of the compound rune which allows him to unleash his molting skill multiple times within time limit. That's why he doesn't need to activate the rune repeatedly in order to obtain its effects." Then, Bloody continued its analysis. "It'll take me some time to observe the type of compound rune that can produce such an effect."

"Alright, I'll try my best to buy you some time. Please be fast." After communicating with Bloody, Lin Huang lifted his head to look at Zhu Xing.

"Didn't you know? As the saying goes, whoever laughs the last, will laugh the longest. It's too early for you to feel happy."

"Is that so? I guess I'll be the one who laughs last since you'll already be a corpse by then," Zhu Xing said before taking another step forward. Then, he transformed into his ghostly figure and lunged toward Lin Huang.

Again, the swarm of birds went into a frenzy mid-air and enveloped Zhu Xing's ghostly figure.

Soon, the shadows were torn apart into pieces by the swarm of birds identified Zhu Xing's true body.

Lin Huang did not launch an attack. Instead, he took aim at Zhu Xing from afar and targeted his true body.

"Why didn't you launch an attack? Is it because you know that you only have four chances left, and you're afraid that the game will end after those four attacks?" Zhu Xing teased while he killed off the birds.

Lin Huang kept quiet as it was useless for him to attack before he managed to decipher his molting rune. He knew fairly well that the number of attacks he could make with his God Crashers were limited. Once he had used up all the attacks, he would be pinned down by Zhu Xing.

In just a short while, Zhu Xing managed to wipe out all the birds. Then, he picked up his sword and dashed toward Lin Huang, appearing instantly before him.

Lin Huang did not dodge as he glared at Zhu Xing who was less than 10 meters away from him coldly. It was then that a flare suddenly shot out from the God Crashed to envelop Zhu Xing in it.

After a few moments, the flare vanished and Zhu Xing's body regained its form hundreds of meters away. He squinted his eyes and looked toward Lin Huang before showing him three fingers. "You only have three attacks remaining."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 735: Are You Ready to Say Goodbye to This World?

Chapter 735: Are You Ready to Say Goodbye to This World?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Bloody, how long do you still need?" Lin Huang secretly contacted Bloody.

"Give me another three minutes at least. Naturally, the longer you can delay for me, the better it'll be. Buying me more time will allow me to decode the rune more thoroughly, resulting in a higher success rate at breaking the rune," Bloody responded.

"Three minutes?! The guy has noticed my attempt to buy some time…" Lin Huang knew that Zhu Xing had found out. "I won't be able to hold him off for another three minutes by myself. Manipulate some of the parasites to assist me!"

"Sure!"Bloody said.

Zhu Xing had already discovered Lin Huang's attempt at buying some time when he insulted him with a smile before he said, "Do you think that delaying me like this is going to be of any use? You're simply trying to buy yourself some time so you can recharge one or two of your God Crashers. Even if you managed to delay me, do you think it's going to work? It's just a few minutes worth of time before you die. Why do you bother struggling to survive?"

"Do you really think I'm buying myself some time just because I want to recharge the God Crashers? Can't it be because I want to wait for backup to come or some other reason?" Lin Huang asked with a smile.

Zhu Xing was stunned when he heard this. He squinted his eyes and sized him up but he found nothing. "You're just trying to scare me off! If you really had anything up your sleeves, you're definitely not going to tell me. You'd much rather give me a fatal 'surprise' instead. However, since you're telling me this, you have to be lying since you know that you've no chance of winning! You're doing this with hopes that I'd retreat."

After saying his piece, Zhu Xing paused for a moment and fixed his gaze at Lin Huang. "Am I right?"

Lin Huang did not bother with what Zhu Xing was asking and looked toward the sky. A swarm of birds was flying toward as they chirped. It was as if half of the sky was covered by dark clouds. They even blocked the sunlight until the light on the ground dimmed abruptly.

Zhu Xing did notice the disturbance to the light as he raised his head to gaze toward where Lin Huang was looking at. At that moment, his face turned pale. There were more than one species of bird that gathered in the sky, and they were all pretty much on the immortal-level. There were tens of thousands of them. Naturally, he knew that Lin Huang was the one behind it.

"I've really underestimated you. How could you possibly manipulate so many monsters? However, regardless of the number of birds, they're no different than the poultry I eat at home since they only have a maximum combined strength of immortal-level rank-3. Why are you trying to annoy me with such a huge swarm of birds? Are you going to try and run away?"

"Normally, the flock of birds might mean nothing to you since you're at the imperial-level. However, you shouldn't be so certain of yourself right now. I guess you don't have that much Life Power remaining in you, right?" Lin Huang tilted his head slightly to look at Zhu Xing. "I wonder... Would the molting rune still function once the Life Power in your body runs out?"

Zhu Xing's face was aghast. Under normal circumstances, the molting rune would definitely not function without an energy source to activate it once the energy in his body had been drained. However, since his opponent had God Crashers, he could launch an attack to kill him once his energy ran out so he could no longer activate the molting rune.

After Lin Huang finished questioning him, the birds flying in mid-air approached him. Tens of thousands of birds completely ignored his presence as they fluttered their wings hard and pounced on Zhu Xing. In just a blink of an eye, Zhu Xing was completely surrounded by the birds.

"With the number of birds we have here, I think you'll have sufficient time to decode the rune, right?" Lin Huang was relieved after seeing Zhu Xing disappear so he contacted Bloody.

"If nothing out of our expectation happens, we should have enough time." Bloody gave a prompt reply.

Lin Huang quietly moved aside to recharge the God Crasher with some Life Power.

However, in less than thirty seconds, he heard Bloody panicking through its voice, "Be careful, he's coming for you!"

Before Bloody could complete its sentence, a peculiar sound was heard from the swarm of birds. It sounded much like the roars of ancient monsters. As the sound spread, all the birds were suddenly killed.

Zhu Xing stood at his original position with his right hand holding a black horn. Seeing Lin Huang's shock, he grinned and said, "I've been hiding for so many years. Do you think I'm so unprepared for a comeback?"

"Be careful. The item that he's holding is at least on the demigod level. It might even be God's item." Bloody reminded.

Lin Huang knew that it would be impossible for Zhu Xing to kill tens of thousands of immortal-level creatures in a split second even if he was at his peak. The only way this could happen was through the use of a demigod relic or a God-tier item. At Zhu Xing's current condition, he would not be able to activate the relic that many times.

"What else do you have other than those birds?" Zhu Xing said in ridicule. He was not looking at Lin Huang as he said this. Instead, his hand was gently caressing the horn he was holding. He was looking at the horn the way he would look at his lover.

"Bloody, what should we do now?" Lin Huang was out of ideas.

"Bear with it for a while. Other monsters are coming. The number of times he can use his horn must be limited." Bloody did not have any better ideas.

"Alright. That's all we can do for now." Lin Huang knew that Bloody did not expect Zhu Xing to own such a relic. He managed to slaughter tens of thousands of immortal-level monsters within seconds.

Since Bloody could not do anything to help, it began spewing nonsense to buy them some time. "I still have plenty of things up my sleeves. You, on the other hand... probably only have limited uses of that horn of yours. Or rather, is it that you can't get it up a second time?"

"Go ahead, try me and find out." Zhu Xing did not launch an attack immediately. Nobody knew if it was the side effect of using the horn or if he was afraid that Lin Huang had some other hidden abilities.

After remaining still for about 10 minutes, both parties realized that their opponents were in a weak state.

"It seems like using the horn is a big sacrifice for you."

"I think the same probably happened to you? Why don't you continue summoning the birds?"

Lin Huang was eager to kill Zhu Xing while he was weak. However, he was worried that Zhu Xing might be setting him up to fail. He was unsure if Zhu Xing had run out of energy for another attack or if it was simply because he wanted Lin Huang to waste his God Crasher by pretending to be weak.

As they exchanged glances, Zhu Xing saw Lin Huang recharging his God Crasher. Lin Huang had finally launched an attack.

Putting away his horn, Zhu Xing appeared in front of Lin Huang in a flash, slashing forwrd with his sword.

Lin Huang activated his God Crasher again without a moment of hesitation, completely covering Zhu Xing's body in flames.

A moment later, Zhu Xing's body reformed and he attacked Lin Huang. Lin Huang had no choice but to activate his God Crasher to make another attack.

Within mere moments, Zhu Xing's body reappeared. He grinned. "It's the last attack you can make. Are you ready to say goodbye to this world?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 736: Cloning Card

Chapter 736: Cloning Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Bloody, I can't stand it anymore!"

Lin Huang immediately contacted Bloody. Since he was not even immortal-level, it was unrealistic for him to confront an immortal-level rank-9 that possessed the ability of an imperial-level. He could not summon any other monsters aside from Bloody since Bai and the rest were only immortal-level rank-3. They would be easily killed by Zhu Xing, especially since he was a supreme genius.

Seeing that Zhu Xing getting ready to attack him, Lin Huang had no choice but to lift his God Crasher to aim at Zhu Xing's body once more, covering it in flames.

Immediately after another shot was fired, Lin Huang immediately summoned the Golden Wheel to flee but as he pushed against the door, a black glow suddenly flashed through the sky and hit his Golden Wheel before he managed to enter. The force from the strike blew the dimensional relic away.

"Are you going to escape now? It's a bit too late, isn't it? Zhu Xing's body appeared hundreds of meters away, grinning from ear to ear as he looked at Lin Huang from afar.

Lin Huang's expression changed. Despite not taking any damage after that attack, the Golden Wheel was now thousands of meters away, putting a stop to Lin Huang's plan to escape.

"It seems like you're out of tricks up those sleeves. Instead of making these useless efforts, I'll spare you and kill you here." Zhu Xing picked up his sword and without bothering to use any movement skills, he reappeared in front of Lin Huang within mere moments with his sword dashing toward Lin Huang.

Lin Huang could not defend against the attack and was about to get killed. However, right before Zhu Xing's sword touched Lin Huang's body, Zhu Xing frowned.

Lin Huang's body was cut in half but there was no blood dripping from his wound. Then, his severed body gradually began to fade.

"Is it a fake?!"

Zhu Xing immediately turned back and looked around to find Lin Huang appearing at the location of the dimensional relic thousands of meters away. However, he did not push open the door. Instead, he put it away and laughed at Zhu Xing, "Do you think that you're the only one who can fake your death? I did this a few years ago."

"Aren't you're going to run away now?" Zhu Xing was instantly on alert.

"There's no need for me to do such a thing." Lin Huang said and pointed behind Zhu Xing.

As Zhu Xing turned his head around, he saw flocks of birds covering the sky like dark clouds appearing once again in mid-air. It was several times more than the number of birds he summoned earlier. Apart from that, the sound of hooves clicking on the ground could be heard as well.

He then looked at Lin Huang with a strange expression. "You're not using spirit type skills. Be it illusion or the spiritual control, it's impossible for you to control this amount of monsters remotely. To be able to control such a large number of monsters at such a distance... This reminds me of the parasites… Who are you?!"

Zhu Xing was not that far from the truth based on the information he had. Lin Huang's eyes flashed with fear.

However, Zhu Xing ran out of time to continue thinking about it. The birds in the sky were approaching and were quickly surrounding him.

"He's quite fearsome. He's able to accurately guess that this was the ability of the parasites." Even Bloody was in fear of him.

"He has to die or we'll be in great trouble!" A flicker of fury flashed through Lin Huang's eyes. Zhu Xing was a huge threat to him. If he was not killed, he would get them into bigger trouble in the future. "Fortunately, you've completed decoding the rune or I'll have to escape. I've even used a Cloning Card just now to buy me some time."

"Isn't it your God Crasher charged? You can launch another two attacks. Why didn't you use it?" Bloody asked.

"The two attacks are for emergencies. I have four Cloning Cards so I won't feel that bad after using them. Moreover, I didn't have an idea how long you'd need to decode the rune. You only told me you were done with it after the Cloning Card has been used, and I was about to flee.

After being surrounded by the swarm of birds for a while, the monster horde arrived.

More than 10,000 monsters surrounded the entire region, making it extremely crowded. Lin Huang then retreated hundreds of meters away to watch the battle in the air.

"How long does he need to get rid of the monsters?" Lin Huang asked.

"He'll have to be fast. He knows that the longer he takes, the more dangerous his situation will be in. He doesn't know if you have any other skills. That's why he'll kill the monster horde at lighting fast speed just like what he did previously. He'll try his best to minimize the use of Life Power so he can still handle any unknown dangers he might encounter." Bloody gave its explanation.

Just thirty seconds after Bloody finished speaking, all the monsters surrounding Zhu Xing had been killed. All the birds in the sky fell to the ground.

Amidst the carcasses, a human figure could be seen holding a gradually fading horn. Lin Huang noticed blood dripping from between Zhu Xing's fingers.

"I can confirm that the horn is a God-tier item. It was owned by Wu Zhi tens of thousands of years ago. Therefore, that item can still be activated with ease by relying on the blood sacrifice skill after many years. The demigod relic has no spirit. Therefore, it won't be able to recognize its host after tens of thousands of years and he won't be able to activate it with the blood sacrifice skill."

"Although the blood sacrifice only drains a portion of his Life Power, it still puts a huge burden on his body. I think he can probably activate it twice at most. He's probably exhausted now." Noticing the blood dripping from Zhu Xing's finger, Bloody continued its analysis.

"Regardless of the skill that he has used, it's not what an ordinary person can do. He managed to activate that God-tier item twice with the body of an immortal-level. It's a miracle that he can still stand." Lin Huang knew that Zhu Xing could not stand it any longer.

"However, you have to be careful. Since he activated the God-tier item with a blood sacrifice, he's really eager to obtain the Sorcerer Goddess' inheritance from you." Bloody reminded him.

"The decoding rune has been created. I'll be able to break his molting rune as long as I can touch his body. However, I'll need your assistance. He has to be within three meters from you. If it's possible, it'll be best if he's within one meter from your body. The probability of touching him will be much higher at such a distance. The further he is, it'll increase the chances of me getting discovered, making our success rate smaller. It's the only chance we have. If we fail, he'll know of my existence and he'll be on alert."

"However, this is quite risky. Approaching Zhu Xing who's impeccable in Sword Dao is extremely dangerous. You can't activate the God Crasher when he's more than three meters away from you. If you miss the chance, he'll be able to kill you in one hit."

"I know. Don't worry. I'll use the Cloning Card if anything happens." Even if Bloody did not mention this, Lin Huang knew the risks he was taking. Since he was trained in the sword, he knew how dangerous it was to approach a person who had mastered the sword. Zhu Xing's combat strength could completely pin him down.

"Alright. Once his molting rune is decoded. I'll inform you and you'll have to activate the God Crasher to kill him immediately!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 737: Killing Zhu Xing

Chapter 737: Killing Zhu Xing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After discussing his plan with Bloody, Lin Huang was now certain.

Zhu Xing slightly tilted his head and looked at Lin Huang after freeing himself from the monster horde. "Do you really think that monster horde can save you?"

After finishing that sentence, his entire body lunged toward Lin Huang like a shooting arrow. After encountering two monster hordes, he decided to end it quickly, not wanting to give Lin Huang any more chances.

"Xiao Hei, use a Transformation Card to increase my combat strength to immortal-level rank-3 and maintain my human form." Lin Huang secretly contacted Xiao Hei before Zhu Xing took action.

Lin Huang's combat strength improved significantly when the Transformation Card took effect. Although he did not expect to be able to detect Zhu Xing's movements with his eyesight, he realized he could still clearly identify the path Zhu Xing was taking.

Of course, Lin Huang would not be able to hide the sudden increase in his strength from Zhu Xing. When Zhu Xing noticed this, he trembled in fear but was soon relieved after realizing that Lin Huang's combat strength stopped after reaching immortal-level rank-3.

Almost instantly, he approached Lin Huang and was now less than ten meters away from him. It was then that the sword in his hand began giving off a scarlet glow.

Lin Huang fixed his gaze on Zhu Xing. Seeing that he was getting closer to him, he did not retreat at all. He was secretly counting down instead, "ten meters, nine meters, eight meters…"

Just as Lin Huang counted down to three, Zhu Xing grinned. He was exhilarated as he exclaimed, "Die!"

As he shouted, he thrusted his sword forward. The glow that enveloped the sword began gushing out of the body of the sword maniacally and headed for Lin Huang.

At that moment, Lin Huang did not retreat. Instead, he took a step forward to reduce the distance between them from three meters to one meter.

Zhu Xing's eyes flashed with a flicker of fury. He noticed the purple glow leaving Lin Huang's sleeves. However, as he attempted to dodge it with his sword, the purple glow began twisting around his wrist.

At the next moment, Zhu Xing's sword penetrated through Lin Huang's body and he began collapsing.

Just as Zhu Xing was about to slash through the purple glow that was around his wrist, it abruptly disappeared. It was as if the purple glow that he just saw was an illusion.

However, Zhu Xing was still on alert. He began checking himself to see if he was injured. After a short while, his face turned pale.

"You've noticed it right." At this moment, a voice was heard from behind Zhu Xing. Lin Huang's true body was less than 20 meters away from him, and the muzzle of the God Crasher was aimed at him. "I've decoded the molting rune."

"How did you do that? I've been investigating the molting rune for hundreds of years before I finally managed to produce a chain rune after thousands of attempts." Zhu Xing slowly turned around in doubt. "Despite being the person who knows every detail of the rune, I'd need at least a few months to decode and multiple attempts."

"If I'm not mistaken, decoding the molting rune must be related to the sudden appearance of the purple glow, right? You approached me earlier simply because you wanted to let the purple glow to break through my molting rune."

It finally dawned on Zhu Xing. He had guessed correctly. Lin Huang did not expect for him to make a guess that was so close to the truth.

"Am I right?" Zhu Xing noticed that Lin Huang looking a little uncomfortable. "However, I'm really curious what the purple glow is? Could you please indulge my curiosity?"

"No, I can't." Lin Huang did not want to beat around the bush with him any longer. "Go to hell with your doubts!"

After uttering those words, red flares were shot from the God Crasher.

At this moment, Zhu Xing grinned. As he retreated, more than ten of his clones appeared and escaped in different directions. They could not identify which copy was his true body.

"You're still young. As soon as I leave this land, I'll…" While he was escaping, Zhu Xing teased. However, the next moment, he was shocked. "How could this happen?!"

The red flares emitted by the God Crasher were dead-on. It did not attack his clones but took aim at his true body instead. It was as though it could distinguish between the clone and the real body.

Zhu Xing was being engulfed by the flames instantly, causing the remaining clones that fled in different directions to collapse.

After quite some time, the flames vanished, and a black shadow gradually landed on the ground from mid-air.

Lin Huang chased after it in immediately to witness Zhu Xing fall to the snowy ground after being burnt to a crisp. He was still alive, but it was his last breath. When the God Crasher's attack was about to strike him, he used his Life Power to activate a defensive rune and barely managed to withstand the God Crasher's attack. However, his Life Power was now depleted, and he had no more strength. He shot Lin Huang a deadly state and asked unwillingly, "How did you recognize my real body?"

"It's pretty simple. I left a mark on your body when I decoded the rune," Lin Huang explained with a smile.

Bloody thought he might run away while it was decoding Zhu Xing's rune so it left a mark on his body. The events turned out just as Bloody expected, making the mark extremely useful to them. This allowed Bloody to easily identify Zhu Xing's real body from his clones from Lin Huang's sleeves.

"Now, it's time to send you to hell." Lin Huang slowly shifted his last God Crasher and took aim at Zhu Xing. The red flares gushed out of the muzzle at a distance of fewer than two meters to completely envelop Zhu Xing in it.

Zhu Xing groaned in the pain, and only suffered for about two seconds before he died. Soon, the place was in absolute silence.

"Congratulations, you have obtained Legendary Skill Card – Royal Sword."

"Congratulations, you have obtained Mythical Skill Card – The Devil's Horn."

Two notifications from Xiao Hei arrived. It was then that Lin Huang confirmed Zhu Xing's death in relief.

After a moment, the flames from the God Crasher vanished, revealing Zhu Xing's burnt corpse.

"It has finally ended…" Just as Lin Huang was feeling relief, Bloody warned. "Be careful!"

A black beam emerged from the black ashes and was shot between Lin Huang's eyebrows. He was caught unprepared and did not manage to react to it in time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 738: A Death-Seeking Spirit Transfer

Chapter 738: A Death-Seeking Spirit Transfer

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Just as Zhu Xing's body turned into ashes, a black glow appeared abruptly. Lin Huang was caught unprepared and the black glow flicked between Lin Huang's eyebrows.

"F\*ck! It's a spirit transfer!"

Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat but when he was finally able to react, it was too late. He could vaguely guess what the black glow was. Soon, he was immersed in his thoughts as he entered the world in his body.

In the world within Lin Huang's body, Zhu Xing… No, he was now Wu Zhi. Wu Zhi's consciousness rapidly transformed into his true body.

He looked totally different from Zhu Xing and was different from what Lin Huang imagined previously.

Lin Huang initially thought that an intelligent man would be physically inferior to other men. However, Wu Zhi was muscular and had a height of about three meters. His body was comparable to polar bears and could possibly even be stronger than them.

His consciousness was transformed back into his true body in the world within Lin Huang's body. He did not deliberately increase his size. In fact, his body had always been that size.

He was muscular and tall, with a fierce expression that made him seem like a butcher. He did not look intelligent at all. It was the first impression Lin Huang had when he first saw his true body.

Upon entering the world within Lin Huang's body, Wu Zhi saw the ten Life Wheels that he had. He was shocked and soon, he realized that the burning Life Fire in his Life Wheels was hundreds of meters tall. It had far surpassed Zhu Xing's Life Fire.

"This person is more talented than the previous. This is such a steal!" After uttering those words, he saw an all black "painting" hanging in mid-air as he lifted his head.

"What's that?" Wu Zhi was curious. Just as he was about to look at it carefully, a black glow was released from the "painting" all of a sudden.

Wu Zhi could not react to it in time, and the black glow penetrated through his body. The body that was just formed began collapsing at a slow speed.

He was in fear as he watched his body collapse. Aside from that, he could clearly sense that his consciousness was being erased. He could neither utter a word nor make a sound. He could do nothing as he saw his body being transformed into countless energy particles while his consciousness gradually emptied itself.

As soon as Lin Huang regained his consciousness, he saw Wu Zhi's body collapse.

"He died too quickly… Xiao Hei, it seems like you've restrained your power previously." Lin Huang raised his head to stare at the "painting" in mid-air. He was the only one who knew that it was not a "painting". Instead, it was a huge card.

"I may not be able to do anything to him elsewhere, but this is my territory." Xiao Hei's voice resounded and did not bother to explain any further.

"Alright, I'm leaving." Realizing that the so-called spirit transfer was just a false alarm, Lin Huang did not want to wander around in his body any longer.

"As for the consciousness of the Virtual God, do you want me to turn it into an Inheritance Card or a Combat Soul Card?" Xiao Hei's voice was heard once again.

"Huh?" Lin Huang was stunned.

"The Virtual God's consciousness can be turned into a card. Choose either one of them. Do you want an Inheritance Card or a Combat Soul Card?"

"I didn't know that there's such a great deal!?" It was not because Lin Huang did not hear it clearly. Instead, it was because he thought he did not hear it correctly. "I've gotten Wu Mo's inheritance so let's just forget about Wu Zhi's inheritance. Let's turn it into a Combat Soul Card."

Lin Huang decided without hesitation. Since he had gotten the True God's inheritance, he felt that there was no need to obtain the Virtual God's inheritance anymore. Moreover, the Combat Soul Card was apparently much stronger. With a Virtual God as the combat soul, it could be summoned when he eventually became an immortal-level. He would have no fear of demigods by then.

"Nothing will be consumed if you were to make it into an Inheritance Card. However, as for the Combat Soul Card, 300 card draws are required."

"Eh, you did that on purpose! You know that I'm left with 310 card draws! Why are you still forcing me to use 300 card draws all at once?" Lin Huang stared at Xiao Hei.

"You're overthinking it. If he was in good condition, I wouldn't be able to turn him into a card even if you have 3,000 card draws, let alone 300. It consumes a large amount of energy in order to transform it into a Combat Soul Card. If I were to convert it into a card by using my own energy, it'll cause me to fall asleep. Most of the system functions will be disabled and I figure you wouldn't want that to happen. Fortunately, only a small portion of his consciousness remains. I can barely transform it into a Combat Soul Card with the energy gathered from the 300 card draws."

"I actually concealed the fact that it can be transformed into three types of cards from you. However, this would consume even more energy."

"What is the third type of card?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"It can be transformed into a spirit type monster card or an undead-type monster card so that it can become a summoning monster."

"How many card draws are required?" Lin Huang was startled and immediately asked.

"More than 30,000 card draws."

"Just ignore my question…" Lin Huang was shocked. At first, he imagined himself owning a Virtual God summoning monster. However, he immediately gave up on his thought when Xiao Hei told him the number of card draws required.

"Are you sure you'd like to consume 300 card draws to turn it into a Combat Soul Card?"

"Please wait a minute. I have two questions that need some clarification." Lin Huang did not answer recklessly. "The first question is, will it be able to retain its ability as a Virtual God after being transformed into a combat soul?

"The combat strength of his true body is originally on Virtual God rank-8. Creating a combat soul with the remaining consciousness will result in his combat strength being on Virtual God rank-1 where it will be maintained."

"As for the second question, after transforming it into a Combat Soul Card, I suppose that I won't be granted the authority to summon it even after I've gotten to immortal-level. Will the card be sealed?" Lin Huang then raised an issue related to his summoning authority.

"It won't be sealed but yes, your authority will be restricted. However, it doesn't mean that you can't use it. Instead, a restriction is imposed on its usage. An immortal-level only can only summon it once and the summoning period is limited to three minutes. At the imperial-level, you'll have three chances to summon it with a summoning period is five minutes. After becoming a Demigod or a Virtual God, these restrictions will be removed."

"Is it possible to increase the number of uses allowed?" Lin Huang asked.

"It's impossible to do so. These are the rules, and I've no control over it."

"Alright. It's great that an immortal-level can summon it once." Lin Huang knew that Xiao Hei did not lie to him regarding not being to change the number of uses allowed.

"Do you have any other questions?"

"No, I don't. Let's turn it into a Combat Soul Card." Lin Huang shook his head since he had already got the answers that he was looking for.

"Consuming card draws x300. Commence forming a Combat Soul Card… The Combat Soul Card is completed."

"Congratulations, you've obtained a Mythical level Combat Soul Card – Sorcerer God!"

Lin Huang had already regained his consciousness earlier. After staying at his original position for about 10 minutes, a notification from Xiao Hei finally arrived.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 739: Encountering the Divine Alliance Again

Chapter 739: Encountering the Divine Alliance Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After it had been turned into a Combat Soul Card, Lin Huang could not wait to take the card out and began looking through it carefully.

The Combat Soul Card was orange in color, and Wu Zhi's face was printed on the front with a semi-transparent body. Moreover, there were the floating black sigils flickering on top of it with two diagonal lines connecting from the four corners to form a cross, and there was a word "sealed" printed in the middle of the card.

Flipping to the back of the card, Lin Huang began reading through the exact information of the card.

"Combat Soul Card"

"Rarity: Mythical"

"Type of Combat Soul: Human (Tribal member)"

"Combat Level: Virtual God rank-1"

"Skill: Unavailable"

"Summon Authority: Deactivated (Immortal-level required)"

"Card Remarks: Passable"

"Remarks: Since you have insufficient authorization to access the card, it is not available for use. As soon as you achieve the immortal-level, it can be summoned once. Upon achieving the imperial-level, you're allowed to summon it three times. The summoning authority will be completely activated after transforming into a Demigod or a Virtual God."

After he thought of The Devil's Horn that he had just obtained being sealed as well, Lin Huang did not bother to look at the other legendary skill card, the Royal Sword. He divided his telekinetic powers into multiple thread-like strands and searched through the snowy land. Soon, Zhu Xing's Emperor's Heart Ring was found, and he stored it in his storage ring.

Looking at the time displayed on the Emperor's Heart Ring, it was slightly after 11 in the morning. There was only half an hour left until the deadline set by the Union Government.

Lin Huang raised his head and fixed his gaze in a certain direction, looking worried. Thousands of kilometers away was the foothold where Bai Gu and the rest were staying.

Seeing Lin Huang remain still for several moments, Bloody extended its head from his sleeve. It could read Lin Huang's mind.

"You don't have to worry about Bai Gu and the rest. They've contacted the rest of the ethnic groups and are ready for the fight." Bloody said, projecting several monitoring scenes in front of Lin Huang.

In the monitoring scenes, a few ethnic groups were busy preparing for war. They all seemed ready for it.

"The Union Government's troops have entered their land three days ago. The tribal members might not be able to win the war." Bloody continued, "Since the deadline is over, the Union Government's troops will start wiping out the humans beginning this afternoon. It isn't a wise choice to stay. The conflict between you and the Union Government will get worse. If you're still worried about Bai Gu and the rest, you may leave first and get back to them a few months later. Your inheritance of the Sorcerer Goddess' memory will allow you to enter these lands whenever you please."

Lin Huang remained silent for a moment. Eventually, he nodded his head and replied, "Okay, let's leave."

After summoning the Golden Wheel, Lin Huang went through it without a moment of hesitation.

A few moments later after he stepped out of the dimensional relic, Lin Huang and Bloody appeared from an entrance at the previously marked coordinates.

About ten Union Government's soldiers were stationed somewhere close to the entrance, and a few teams were there to register themselves.

Lin Huang walked toward them and was about to leave. However, after registering with his fake identity, Lin Xie, he was stopped by one of the soldiers.

Lin Huang's heart was racing as he thought to himself, 'Has my true identity been revealed?'

"Wait a moment. Where are your teammates?" Looking at his uniform, the one who stopped Lin Huang must be one of the small leaders among the ten of them.

"We've been attacked by monsters and we lost track of each other." Lin Huang did not lie.

"Which organization are you from?" the leader asked again.

"The Heaven Alliance, Division 3."

"What's the name of the leader?" The leader asked as he lowered his head, glancing at the information shown.

"Shen Tao. He's from the headquarters in Division 1." Lin Huang was relieved because he roughly knew why the soldier asked him about it. "Do you have any other questions?"

"No, I don't. You may leave now." The leader waved his hand, allowing him to leave.

Lin Huang was originally worried that his true identity being discovered since the detection instruments used by the armed forces must be more advanced than the regular ones. However, the questions asked by the leader were apparently unrelated to his identity. It might have had involved the tribal members instead. The Union Government was likely to have already discovered the presence of the tribal members. They were afraid that the tribal members would sneak into a human group and leave these land. Therefore, they would further question people if they met lone rangers wandering around like Lin Huang.

Of course, Lin Huang knew that the investigation might be rendered useless. The tribal members could perform a spirit transfer on a person and obtain most of their memories. However, from the way the soldier questioned him, the Union Government did not seem to know that the tribal members were capable of performing a spirit transfer.

However, the Union Government's omission was none of Lin Huang's concern. He twitched his mouth and left.

He then passed through the thin film that covered the entire land instantly. It seemed as if there was nothing there.

After leaving, Lin Huang appeared in the sky above the Peaceful Ocean.

Lin Huang was surrounded by a few people the moment he appeared and as he gazed at them, he could roughly remember four of them being members of the Divine Alliance. However, Gu Li was not there and the number of people there was different. Perhaps, they may have gotten lost.

"Why are the people from the Divine Alliance here? Are you guys going to bully a lone ranger like me?" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

"Lin Xie, give us the Emperor's Heart Ring and we'll release you. I promise you that we won't do you any harm." A skinny young man smiled with an evil demeanor.

"Is this how the Divine Alliance's members behave? How could four immortal-levels surround a holy fire-level just to steal an item from him? Don't you guys feel any embarrassment?" Lin Huang insulted.

"Stop bullshitting me! Just tell me if you're handing over the item to us. If you keep talking nonsense, don't blame me for being rude to you!" the skinny young man yelled.

"Okay…" Lin Huang pointed at the Emperor's Heart Ring on his left middle finger. Then, he turned the ring around and said, "How about the four of you give me your Emperor's Heart Rings, and I'll let you leave."

"Lin Xie, you're just a purple flame-level. Despite being a supreme genius, your ability is only on par with immortal-level rank-4 or rank-5 people. The weakest among the four of us is an immortal-level rank-7. Why do you want to make such a useless attempt?" One of the most handsome men among them said.

"I'll repeat myself. The four of you, give your Emperor's Heart Rings to me. Otherwise, leave your arm here." Lin Huang completely ignored the guy as an ancient sword relic was gradually formed in his hand.

"Is he insane?"

The four of them exchanged glances with each other and a similar thought ran through their mind. They did not know that Lin Huang had just used a Transformation Card to increase his combat strength. Since the card was still in effect, his combat strength was not on the purple flame-level. Instead, he was on immortal-level rank-3.

"If you guys are not going to take it from me, I'm going to do that to the four of you…" Lin Huang grinned. Before he could finish his words, he disappeared from his original position.

In just a short while, he could hear people growling in pain. Four arms with their respective Emperor's Heart Rings were detached from their body at almost the same time.

With Lin Huang's telekinetic powers, he took the Emperor's Heart Rings and threw the four arms into the Peaceful Ocean.

"This is just a lesson for you. You won't be so lucky next time."

Lin Huang then put the four Emperor's Heart Rings away into storage. Then, he summoned the Golden Wheel and strode into it. The four of them were frightened, and none of them dared to stop him. They could do nothing as they saw him leave with the dimensional relic.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 740: Choosing a Life Fire Monster

Chapter 740: Choosing a Life Fire Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the border of the Peaceful Ocean, a teenage boy gradually opened his eyes in one of the sea view rooms at a luxury hotel.

He did not even seem to have reached the age of 20. His black, fluffy short hair and the pair of black eyes he had would make him one of the most handsome young man on Earth.

Clearly, he was Lin Huang. He had just returned from the floating land.

Mid-August was summertime in Victoria City. There were many tourists who visited the sea town and most of the hotels were fully booked.

Lin Huang only managed to book this hotel with the help of the Heaven Alliance. It was one of the three best hotels in Victoria City, and it had an attached training room. From the moment he returned from the floating land, he had never left the training room.

Lin Huang took a deep breath after leaving his training.

He spent most of his time in organizing the memories inherited from Wu Mo in the next four days. As for the Royal Sword, it took him only a short while to completely master the Legendary level sword skill since he had obtained the Skill Card.

Despite having a connection with the tribal members, Lin Huang did not have a thorough understanding of them. As for witchcraft, he had only mastered the Witchcraft Rune. Also, most of the runes were not made by him, and the inheritance of Wu Mo's memory had helped him improve the weakness he had in this aspect.

After reading through Wu Mo's memories for about four days, he did not only did he have a better understanding of the tribal members, but his witchcraft abilities were upgraded as well.

"The memory storage of that True God was huge. It took me exactly four days to organize the part of the memories that were unsealed," he mumbled while shaking his head. Soon, he checked on the condition of his body condition, and said in a deep voice, "After circulating it for more than a month, the Life Power in my body has been stabilized. It's time to level-up to the gold flame-level."

He had been maintaining the same position while he meditated in the training room for the past four days. When he stood up, popping sounds from the joints of his body could be heard.

He slightly moved his body and pushed open the door of the enclosed training room.

When he left the training room, he took a deep breath and inhaled the fresh air with the scent of the ocean. Soon after, he mumbled, "Why did I feel hungry as I smell the scent? Could it because it reminds me of seafood?"

Although he had not eaten anything for four days, Lin Huang would not feel hungry with his physique. However, when he thought of food, he began feeling hungry.

After contacting the hotel staff, Lin Huang ordered room service and slowly walked toward the liquor cabinet in the living room. After a moment's consideration, he took out a blue liquor.

It was a blue-green algae liquor made from the blue-green algae.

It was one of the species of the algae living in the neritic zone of the Peaceful Ocean. It was food for many fishes and other ocean animals. It was highly nutritious, so humans who live near the coast tend to use it as food as well. It was an ingredient often used in making cold dishes or soups. Eventually, people began using it to make liquor.

The blue-green algae liquor was common in the neritic zone but beyond that, it was a rare sight. Lin Huang had never tasted it before so he wanted to give it a try.

After opening the bottle of liquor, the light scented herbs spread through the entire living room. The fragrance of the herbs boosted Lin Huang's concentration and he immediately poured himself a glass and walked toward the balcony.

He was on the 96th floor. Opposite his balcony was the beach of the Peaceful Ocean which was hundreds of kilometers long.

During the summer, the sun was high in the sky, the beaches were crowded, and everyone was in their beachwear. It was a beautiful scene.

Lin Huang took his glass of liquor and began observing the liquid in it under the sun.

In the blue liquid, there were dark blue granules of the size of rice. These granules were the form of crushed blue-green algae. Under the sun, the algae looked mysterious as they sank in the glass.

Lin Huang sipped at his warm liquor and felt a minty feeling at the back of his throat. He then recalled that he had once read from a book that said blue-green algae liquor was amazing to be used as refreshment on a hot day. It could also be paired with seafood.

After finishing the glass of liquor, there was a knock on the door, and Lin Huang headed back to the living room. As he opened the door, the waiter was there, pushing a trolley with a tray to serve the seafood.

It was quite expensive, seeing as Lin Huang spent more than 100,000 Life Crystals for that meal. The ingredients were not ordinary fishes but instead, they were marine monsters that lived in the Peaceful Ocean. The combat level of most of these marine monsters ranged from immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3. In addition to that, the dishes were prepared by a food hunter.

Lin Huang began dealing with some things after having his luxurious lunch. He disguised himself as Lin Xie and dialed a number for Hu Lu's who was from the black market.

The call was answered on the first ring. Hu Lu was in her dress, and she was projected in front of Lin Huang less than three meters away.

To be honest, Hu Lu was not slim. No, she was rather curvy. However, her dress that looked like a cheongsam flattered her body shape. She looked rather beautiful in an inexplicable way.

"Mr. Lin, it's been a long time since we last met," Hu Lu smiled as she greeted him.

"Yeah, it has been a while." Lin Huang nodded. He then continued with the conversation and said, "Let's get straight to the point. Have you prepared the information that I'm looking for?"

"I've been researching it all this while. Do you want it now?" Hu Lu asked.

"Yes. Send it to me by today if it's possible."

"Alright. I'll organize the information before sending it to you." Hu Lu paused for a moment and asked, "Mr. Lin, do you have monster carcasses for sale?"

"I only have a small number of monster carcasses. I'm quite busy recently and I don't have time to hunt for monsters." Lin Huang shook his head. "However, there might be something else that I'd like to sell. I'll bring it to you when I'm free tomorrow or the day after tomorrow."

"Alright, just pass it to me." After hanging up the call, he received the document from Hu Lu within three minutes.

Lin Huang downloaded the document to his Emperor's Heart Ring and started checking on it.

He breezed through the information and felt somewhat excited. He was choosing the last tinder monster for himself in order to level-up to gold flame-level.

The Mutilated Man was an undead-type monster that had gone through its third mutation. It was immortal-level rank-7.

The monster looked like a human covered in grey armor. However, its waist was broken and there was a 20 centimeters gap between its upper and lower body. It was a unique monster that could separate its upper torso from its lower body during combat.

Then Cunning Sting was a triple mutated psychic-type monster at immortal-level rank-6.

Similar to humans, the monster could walk on both legs. However, there would be bony spurs growing from its body. Each bony spur penetrated through their skin. The shape and the size of each bony spur could be adjusted according to their needs. Not only could it be used as a defense mechanism, it could be used as a weapon. Also, the tail of the monster was about three meters long and was completely formed by these bony spurs. It was an extremely terrifying weapon.

…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 741: A Free Piece of Information

Chapter 741: A Free Piece of Information

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

According to the information provided by the black market, there were only 31 triple mutated monsters. Compared to the information that he got more than a month ago when he leveled up to purple flame-level, the number of triple mutated monsters had reduced by three, and there were eight newly added monsters in the list. However, 11 of them had been removed from the list.

Among the 31 triple mutated monsters, none of their Life Fire tinder could satisfy Lin Huang.

After scanning through the information, Lin Huang frowned. "Is there no suitable tinder among all the monsters in Division 3?"

Though it was within his expectations, he did not hope to see this happen.

He remained silent for a moment and called Chan Dou.

Chan Dou answered the call on the second ring. As usual, he appeared in the video dressed in his white shirt as if he had never changed his clothing before. He was holding a green drink, slouched on a leather sofa as he raised his glass.

"I know you're still alive. I heard from Shen Tao that an imperial-level Frostyape Corpse attacked you and you guys lost each other. They never saw you after that. He even told me that you're most likely already dead."

"I'm lucky as I managed to run away," Lin Huang said humbly.

"So, did you get anything from the floating land?" Chan Dou sipped his drink while he asked.

"Yes. However, with my ability, I only barely managed to survive over there. It's quite satisfying to get some rewards from the floating land." Lin Huang did not reveal the truth. Although Chan Dou was kind, Lin Huang was not that close to him to tell him that he had gotten the Sorcerer Goddess's inheritance.

"That's great. I didn't expect you guys to get anything over there. It's just about gaining some experience." Chan Dou did not think any further. Although he knew that Lin Huang was strong, his combat strength was somehow restricted. Regardless of how strong he was, his ability was still being controlled. From what he learned from Shen Tao, the level of danger in the floating land far surpassed the range which Lin Huang could explore freely.

"Oh yeah, we've been chatting for a while. Why did you call me?"

"I'd like to look for the information of the triple mutated monsters via the Heaven Alliance's databank," Lin Huang immediately requested when Chan Dou asked.

"You're looking for the monsters in Division 3? We didn't build any information network in Division 3 as we don't have many people over there. It costs a lot to build the information network on our own. We got the information in Division 3 from the black market," Chan Dou explained calmly without feeling sorry at all. "If you're looking for the monster distribution graphs in Divisions 1 and 2, I can get it for you and send it to you by tomorrow the latest."

Lin Huang was speechless. He knew that there was only a small number of the Heaven Alliance members were in Division 3. However, he did not expect them not to have an information network in Division 3. "Alright, send me the information about Divisions 1 and 2."

After thinking for a while, he decided to get a copy of the information in the two divisions in case he needed them. If he could not get a tinder that suited him in Division 3, he might have to go to the other two divisions.

After hanging up the phone on Chan Dou, Lin Huang poured another glass of blue-green algae liquor and took a shot. He then summoned Bai. After instructing Bai, he walked towards the bedroom and quickly fell asleep.

Only on the first day when he returned from the floating land, he slept. In the next four days, food and sleep were far from his mind.

Lin Huang could finally relax as he was not as stressed as he was when he was on the floating land. Also, his training had ended. In addition to having Bai to keep watch over him, he could sleep tight. He dozed off from about one o'clock in the afternoon until seven o'clock in the next morning.

Lin Huang felt energized after he woke up.

He then got up from the bed and walked to the living room after washing up. He realized that Bai was sitting on the floor, resting its mind with its eyes closed.

When it heard the sound of footsteps, it slowly opened its eyes and looked towards Lin Huang.

"I'm going for breakfaster later after changing. However, I have something to deal with after breakfast. I'll have to store you back into your card form. What do you want to eat for breakfast? I'll buy it for you," Lin Huang said to Bai.

Bai nodded its head, pointing at the bottle on the tea table that had been emptied. "It's quite tasty."

Lin Huang then found out that Bai had finished half a bottle of the blue-green algae liquor.

"I'll buy you another bottle later." Lin Huang knew what Bai was trying to convey. It meant that it wanted that for breakfast as it found the blue-green algae liquor tasty.

Bai never ate any solid food. He used to be interested in all sorts of red drinks. Lin Huang had no idea why it would be interested in the blue liquor all of a sudden.

Bai tilted its head and thought for a while as if one bottle was not enough. It hesitated for a while and said, "Two bottles?"

Although Bai sounded like it was asking a question, it could hardly hide its excitement.

"Alright, two bottles then." Seeing it smiling happily, Lin Huang said, "You're so genuine."

It was how Bai behaved. Bai would never snatch things out from another's hands. Also, it would always obey Lin Huang's instructions and was quite reliable.

Lin Huang always had faith in his first summoning monster. If there were chances to level up, it would be the first summoning monster that Lin Huang would think of.

After changing, he went for breakfast. Upon returning, he saw that Bai was looking at him with enthusiasm.

"Here's your blue-green algae liquor." Lin Huang took out a box of blue-green algae liquor with a dozen bottles. "I've bought 30 boxes, and all of them are yours. The boss wanted to keep some for his customers, so he could only sell me 30 boxes."

"However, that's liquor. It's not healthy if you drink too much. Keep it moderate," Lin Huang reminded.

"Two bottles a day." Bai nodded, setting a limit for itself.

"You promised. You can't drink more than that." Lin Huang smiled.

After downing the two bottles of blue-green algae liquor, Lin Huang then recalled Bai back into its card form. At the same time, he stored a box of blue-green algae liquor in his storage box.

Having got all these done, he then summoned the Golden Wheel and entered it.

He fixed the coordinates somewhere near the black market street of Sweep City. As he got out of the dimensional relic, he appeared on the roof of a skyscraper.

Lin Huang took a leap and soon, he disappeared from the black market street. A few minutes later, he went deep into the black market street and stopped at one of the shops.

In a room, Lin Huang took out an Emperor's Heart Ring and gave it to a woman in a dress. "Everything is stored in the Emperor's Heart Ring. Please quote me the price."

"Alright. I'll ask someone to do it for you." Hu Lu grinned as she took the ring. After checking the items in the ring, she looked even brighter. She asked a female staff to come over and instructed her. She then passed the ring to the staff. Seeing that the staff had left, Hu Lu then turned back and looked at Lin Huang. "Mr. Lin, let's drink some tea while waiting."

"By the way, about that monster list that I gave you yesterday, is there any monster that meets your needs?" Hu Lu took a sip of the tea and asked.

"No. I wanted to ask about this. Do you have any other information?" Lin Huang could not wait to look for a suitable Life Fire monster.

"All the information that we provide to our customers has been verified. We don't sell information that hasn't been verified. We don't want to ruin our reputation." Hu Lu smiled, shaking her head.

"It's okay if the information hasn't been confirmed. I'm willing to buy it at its original price as long as you're not selling me fake news," Lin Huang insisted while looking at Hu Lu.

"That's not right," Hu Lu insisted.

"Rules are dead, and people are alive. Please lend me a hand." Lin Huang was not giving up.

Hu Lu remained quiet for a short while and said, "I'll give you the information for free. If it's fake, just don't mention that you got it from us."

"Okay. It'll just take me some time to verify it," Lin Huang promised, "Whether it's reliable or fake, I won't get you into trouble."

"Regarding the serial murders that have occurred in Martel City, the deceased aren't ordinary residents. They range from immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3 instead. Some people suspect that the parasites or the highly intelligent monsters might be the culprit. Many of them from the Union Government is investigating this issue. More than ten days have passed. Still, they have no idea who the suspects are at all…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 742: The 16 Dead Men

Chapter 742: The 16 Dead Men

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Returning to the hotel from the black market, Lin Huang immediately summoned Bloody and discussed the incident that happened in Martel City.

After sharing the information provided by Hu Lu with Bloody, Lin Huang projected the images of the deceased victims that he retrieved from Hu Lu.

From the photos, all of them had died in different ways. However, it was apparent that they were all murdered.

There were blood and pulp all over the dead bodies. They were severely injured. One of them even had their head chopped off. Also, there was also a victim whose heart had been extracted from his chest. Some of their heads had exploded as if a heavy weapon had attacked them. Besides, some of them had no injuries all over their bodies, and the reason for their death was still unknown.

The combat strength of all 16 victims ranged from immortal-levels rank-1 to rank-3. None of them were killed in the same way.

"What did you discover?" Lin Huang asked after Bloody had looked through all the photos projected.

"The information provided by the lady is limited. Despite having the photos of the victims, I can't confirm that the culprit of the murder cases is a highly intelligent monster." Bloody was unsure.

"The causes of death of the 16 victims are different. From the wounds on the dead bodies, it's obvious that different weapons injured them since it's rare for highly intelligent monsters that can fool humans in such a way."

"Do you have any other useful information?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, I do." Bloody nodded, shifting its gaze to Lin Huang. It did not continue. Instead, it raised another question. "If you've murdered someone in Martel City and the people from the Union Government are investigating this case, what would you do?"

"There's nothing else that I could do other than escape." Lin Huang raised his brows and paused for a moment. He stroked his chin and continued, "If I can't run away, I'll definitely look for a place to hide. I'll try to escape after the investigation has ended."

"Yes, that's what a normal person would do." Bloody nodded slightly. "However, according to the information provided by Hu Lu, the murderer killed one person each day. Even after the Union Government started investigating on this, the slaughter didn't stop. It's impossible that the murderer didn't know this as the news was spread everywhere in the city. Since the murderer continued killing, what does it mean?"

"The murderer is confident that he won't be caught!" Guided by Bloody, Lin Huang came up with a firm conclusion.

"That's one of the possibilities. Another possibility is that he doesn't care at all if he'll be captured," Bloody explained, "If the murderer is a madman whereby killing is his only intention, this would be the reason why he doesn't care about the Union Government's investigation at all.

"However, from the fact that he's not been captured after tens of days, we can ignore the second possibility. Therefore, there's one possibility left – he's pretty confident that he'll not be caught.

"Such a confident person must be intelligent and is conceited. Psychologically, the person must've treated the slaughter as a game, and the Union Government staff are the toys in the game. Therefore, he has no fear of the investigation at all. He enjoys the game more after the pursuers joined. That's why he didn't stop killing."

"Are all intelligent people self-conceited?" Lin Huang mumbled after listening to Bloody's analysis.

"That's possible. However, I won't be that silly to offend the Union Government." Bloody snorted, shaking its head. "If I were the murderer, I'd choose to maintain a low profile before I'm capable of wiping out the entire land. I won't appear in front of humans unless there's a need to do so. Even if I were to get humans into trouble, I'll do it secretly and immediately leave if anything happens. I definitely won't maintain a high profile and be so daring."

"I didn't know that you're so mean…" Lin Huang had an incredulous expression on his face.

"Alright, back to the topic." Bloody immediately interrupted, "We don't have many clues yet. The place where the murderer will commit a crime and the killing methods are random. We can't determine the murderer's motive. Aside from the combat level of all the victims ranging from immortal-levels rank-1 to rank-3, there's nothing else related that we could get from the information provided. However, I can roughly estimate that the murderer is of at least immortal-level rank-5. Otherwise, he won't be able to kill the few of the immortal-level rank-3s in one hit. He's currently targeting those on immortal-levels rank-1 to rank-3. This might be due to the limit on his ability. However, it can also be a trick for him to convey misleading information. Therefore, his combat level is yet to be confirmed."

"The information is minimal." Lin Huang frowned as what Bloody concluded was very much similar to his thoughts.

"However, from the information provided, it's highly possible that the murderer is a monster," Bloody added.

"Why do you say so?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"Humans' behavioral pattern is rather complicated especially when it comes to the decision to murder. Humans need to have a valid reason to make the ultimate decision. Unless the person is crazy, nobody will kill someone without a valid reason. From the information we currently have, the 16 victims have no relation to each other. Being killed for an unknown reason is most likely what a monster would do as if they want to hunt for food."

"If the monster is hunting for food, I supposed that the organs or flesh of the dead body must've gone missing." Lin Huang did not agree with Bloody. "However, based on the information provided, not all the organs of the victims have been extracted. Some of the dead bodies are complete."

"It's just an example. The slaughter is definitely not because the monster is hunting for food," Bloody explained further, "What I'm trying to say is that monster is different from humans as they don't need any motive to kill. It's instinct."

"I think that we can't exclude the possibility that a human might be the murderer." Lin Huang remained silent for a while and said, "Perhaps a certain person or a certain organization has a motive to kill. However, we can't figure it out due to the limited information available. This doesn't mean that the motive doesn't exist."

"Yes, I just wanted to emphasize this." Bloody nodded. "The information that we currently have is very limited. We can't make any conclusions on this since there are many things that we don't know yet."

"We shall go to Martel City for more accurate information."

"Are you sure you want to go? If the murderer is a human, our efforts will go in vain," Bloody asked.

"Since we have nothing to do, let's go and have a look. What if we happen to encounter a suitable Life Fire monster by chance?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 743: Xia Hou

Chapter 743: Xia Hou

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Martel City which was also known as the foothold No. 3B47 was an ordinary B-grade foothold in Division 3.

It was an ordinary foothold because be it the economic prosperity, the culture or some other aspects, the B-grade foothold was of moderate level in Division 3.

The landlocked foothold was far from the Peaceful Ocean and the Abyss Brink, which were the two moderate danger zones and were the most dangerous areas surrounding the foothold. To some extent, it was considered a stable place for the elders to stay.

This was also the reason why very few of the strong people would stay there. Aside from those who were stationed outside the foothold, most of them were on immortal-level and above. They would not stay at the foothold for a long period of time unless they were on duty or due to some exceptional condition.

If not for the serial murders, many of them might have never heard of Martel City.

Before Lin Huang received that information, of course, he himself had never heard of the city before.

After getting the news from the black market and further analyzing it with Bloody, Lin Huang soon arrived at Martel City along with Bloody.

However, on the first day when they arrived at Martel City, their investigation was hindered.

"What f\*cking rules are these?! One must be at least on immortal-level rank-4 to be qualified to investigate the serial murder cases? One must get the approval from the Union Government in order to access the detailed information of the case and carry out the field investigation?" Lin Huang was standing at the lobby of the Union Government division at Martel City. Just as he saw the content displayed on the big announcement screen, he was triggered. "Can't I lend a helping hand?!"

"We're actually here to look for the tinder of the triple mutated monster…" Bloody thought to itself. However, it articulated something different instead. "It's understandable why the Union Government set these rules as the killer is capable of killing an immortal-level rank-3. I guess that these rules are established because they didn't want the investigators to be the victims. Moreover, without any restriction, anyone can simply enter the crime scene, and it'll adversely affect the investigation."

Of course, Lin Huang knew the reason behind it. He was upset about it because even after using the Transformation Card to improve his combat strength, he only managed to get to immortal-level rank-3. Even then, he would not be qualified to earn the investigation pass from the Union Government.

"What should we do in order to get the investigation pass without which we won't be able to get a complete set of information regarding the case?" Lin Huang frowned deeply. It was an electronic investigation pass which would sync to one's Emperor's Heart Ring. There was no way to get it illegally.

"The only way is to look for a qualified person or those who have gotten their pass to bring us in," Bloody suggested a solution. "It's stated in the announcement that whoever who owns an investigation pass can bring an assistant along during the investigation. Since our main purpose is to go to the crime scene, just look for a person who needs an assistant. I'm a summoning monster, and I can go in together with you."

"That's a brilliant idea." Lin Huang just thought of asking Yang Ling to make him a fake pass. However, what Bloody suggested was indeed a better choice.

Lin Huang turned back and was about to walk towards the door where the receptionist was standing. Just as he wanted to ask about the application of the investigation pass, he heard chatter from a group of people. He immediately stood still and looked in the direction where the discussion was heard.

"I'm here to apply for the investigation pass for the murder case," said a man who was standing at No. 1 counter. He did not say it loudly. However, when he said "murder case" and "investigation pass", Lin Huang and Bloody's attention were caught.

"Found it!" Lin Huang grinned as he patiently waited for him to complete the application.

In less than two minutes, the man had completed his application. He then left the No. 1 counter and headed towards the exit.

Lin Huang observed his face. He was a man around the age of 30. He had dark skin, thick eyebrows, and big eyes. He was about 1.8 meters tall. However, he was big-boned and muscular which caused him to look as if he was slightly shorter than Lin Huang who was only 1.78 meters tall.

"Bro, are you here to investigate the serial murder cases?" Lin Huang took a step forward, blocking his way.

"Yes, I am. I just got the investigation pass." The man was momentarily stunned, and soon, he nodded his head. "Why are you looking for me?"

"My name is Lin Xie. May I know your name please?" Lin Huang extended his hand and greeted.

"If you're here to sell any products to me, I'm sorry, but I'm not interested. You're kind of brave to promote your products at the Union Government office." The man took a glance at the officer as if he was about to call the guards.

"Bro, I think you've misunderstood me. I'm not a promoter." Lin Huang was nervous. "I'm actually interested in the serial murder cases. However, due to the restriction imposed on the combat level, I'm unable to apply for an investigation pass. Therefore, I can only rely on the quota given to the assistant. I hope that I could get it from you…"

Before Lin Huang could even finish his words, the man answered, "The assistant quota? I'll just give it to you if you want it." Lin Huang thought that the man would request for something and that he would have to spend some time bargaining with him. Unexpectedly, he got it with ease.

"You suddenly blocked my way, so I thought that you're trying to promote your products. It's good that you're not. It's good that you're not…" The man was relieved, smiling with his mouth wide open. "By the way, my name is Xia Hou. Let's work together on the murder cases."

"Eh, why did he suddenly change his attitude?" Lin Huang thought to himself. "Could he have been hurt by a promoter in the past?"

"To be honest, I was fooled by a promoter last time. That's why I'm afraid of strangers who suddenly block my way…" Before Lin Huang could ask, Xia Hou was friendly and volunteered his history about being fooled by a promoter before Lin Huang.

After listening to Xia Hou's tale for more than half an hour, Lin Huang was speechless.

Despite Xia Hou being rather strong as he was an immortal-level rank-4, he could be cheated easily. Just by encountering an eloquent speaker, he could be easily convinced. This was the reason why he was fooled by many of the promoters for hundreds of time over the past ten years, causing him to buy a lot of unnecessary stuff.

Also, it was the reason why he was afraid of the promoters.

"Can't you say no to them if they persuade you to buy stuff that you don't need?" Lin Huang gave a simple suggestion.

"Sometimes, the items are really appealing when they promote it." Xia Hou looked helpless. "For example, they would suggest using a bar soap to wash clothes, to take a bath, to induce vomiting (during food poisoning), to be used as a lubricant (don't get me wrong, it's used for stuck zippers)... It can even be carved…"

"You don't even need some of the functions at all! What's the point of having tons of bar soaps at home? For fun?!" Lin Huang thought to himself. He knew that the man was brainwashed after listening to what the promoters said and regretted each time after the purchase. However, the next time he bumped into another promoter, he would be brainwashed again and fooled by the promoters.

Lin Huang knew very well that the problem did not arise from the promoters. It was Xia Hou's problem instead. There was a pit in his brain. No, to be more accurate, it was a black hole. This was the reason why he was fooled every time and had never been able to learn from his mistakes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 744: Examining the Corpses

Chapter 744: Examining the Corpses

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After chatting with Xia Hou, Lin Huang had a brief understanding of him. He could conclude that he was a kind but naïve person.

Upon registering as an assistant at the Union Government with Xia Hou, Lin Huang was finally allowed to join the investigation into the serial murder cases.

"Bro Lin, we're now done with the registration. Let's go." Xia Hou turned back, walking out of the Union Government office.

"Where are you going?" Lin Huang asked.

"We're going to the crime scene." Xia Hou turned his head back, looking at Lin Huang curiously.

"Hey… The detailed information about the case and the dead body of the victim are stored at the Union Government office. Maybe we could go there first?" Lin Huang reminded.

"You're right. If we were to go to the crime scene first, we might have to come back again." Xia Hou mumbled in a low voice and immediately nodded his head. "Let's have a look at the corpse first."

"Bro Xia, you go to the morgue first. I'll catch up with you as soon as I get the information from the data office." Lin Huang was lazy to go to the data office with Xia Hou.

"Why are you going to the data office? Didn't I share the information to you upon your registration?" Xia Hou was staring at Lin Huang puzzledly.

"Those are the basic information. I still need some other relevant information for the investigation." The Union Government sent the information which Xia Hou had shared with him. They were the court records and the case report. Lin Huang and Bloody felt that the information provided was far from enough.

"Alright then. Let's distribute our tasks." Xia Hou nodded and headed towards the morgue.

Lin Huang then brought Bloody along and arrived at the data office.

A Violetcrystal Brain managed the Union Government data office. It was not Lin Huang's first time seeing such a monster as he had previously seen it at the Martial Hunter College library in Division 7. It was a librarian.

Its body looked like a huge blue brain which was wrapped in a semi-transparent purple jelly. It was hanging on the dome of the data office. Light purple tentacles grew on the border of its body that looked like a layer of jelly. It resembled a gigantic jellyfish.

Lin Huang took a seat under one of the tentacles and quickly retrieved the information that he needed.

The moment when the Emperor's Heart Ring was connected to the tentacle, the Violetcrystal Brain could identify that Lin Huang was an assistant and allowed him to access the relevant information.

After sitting down, Bloody's voice was heard. "A lot of information is missing from what the black market has provided that. We need detailed information if we want to make things clear. Other than the court records and the autopsy report, all the information regarding the victims' backgrounds, including the information of the victims' relatives are required. Also, the victims' daily activities before their deaths and their call logs are needed."

"Yes. I'll download all the information and look through it carefully when we go back to the hotel. From the way Xia Hou behaved, I guess he can't wait any longer at the morgue." Lin Huang stayed concentrated on his work.

After about ten minutes, all the information that he needed had been downloaded. He then left the data office.

Just as Lin Huang arrived at the morgue which was situated in the most western part of the building, Xia Hou had started examining the fifth corpse.

"You're finally here." As he heard the door opening, he turned around and caught a glimpse of Lin Huang. Xia Hou waved at him and exclaimed, "Quickly have a look at this dead body!"

"What happened?" Lin Huang strode quickly towards him.

It was the dead body of a muscular man whose chest was ripped apart. Both his lungs had gone missing. It was the heart that had been sliced into half in his chest which caused his death.

Lin Huang frowned as he looked at the dead body at a close distance. It was much clearer than the photos provided by the black market.

"Looking at the wound on his chest, it was a smooth cut," Xia Hou said, pointing at the chest of the dead body. "I don't think a monster is capable of doing this. It looks more like a human who's skilled at dissecting."

Lin Huang took a glance at Xia Hou who was not as weak as he expected. At the very least, he had careful observation and analyzing skills.

Lin Huang compared the autopsy report and the personal information with the dead body. Unexpectedly, he made no comment on the dead body. Instead, after a long while, he said, "Let's look at the next dead body."

They took out the sixth dead body from the next cold chamber. It was a corpse without a head, and there were irregular shapes that appeared on his neck. Before the forensic pathologist cleaned him, there must have been flesh and blood everywhere.

Lin Huang knew the cause of death of the victim at first glance.

"It's a tragedy. His head exploded, and there are flesh and blood all over his neck." Xia Hou laughed but soon, he stopped, "He died in a different way. It looks like it was the gunmaster who did it."

Lin Huang compared the corpse to the autopsy report, and again, he frowned.

The seventh corpse was a man that looked rather plump. It was a miserable death as there were injuries all over his body. There was a hole of the size of a basketball in his stomach, and all the internal organs went missing.

"Tsk, tsk… He's more pitiful than the previous one. He looked as if the small predatory monsters ate him. Not only were his internal organs extracted, but his bones were also exposed." Xia Hou paused for a moment. "It's obvious that humans didn't kill him."

They examined the dead body one by one right until the 16th dead body. Lin Huang then looked at the first four corpses that he had never seen before.

Xia Hou examined the corpses again with Lin Huang before leaving the morgue.

"Why are they called serial murder cases? It's obvious that the same person didn't kill them. Some of them are killed by humans, and the monster killed some of them," Xia Hou said as the walked out of the morgue.

"If they were not serial murder cases, how could you explain each of the cases happening one after another? Also, the forensic pathologist determined that their time of death is at about midnight." Lin Huang refuted, "Do you think everything that's happened in the past 16 days is merely a coincidence?"

"It's less likely to be a coincidence. However, how can you explain why they're killed in a different way?" Xia Hou thought for a while and asked.

"There are only three possibilities. The first possibility is that the killer is not a person but a criminal gang. Next, it could be mimic crimes. After knowing what the first murderer has done, the second criminal killed the rest of them, following the time and details of when the first victim was killed. The third possibility is that the murderer can be a person or a highly intelligent monster whereby they intentionally create different ways of killing," Lin Huang told him what he and Bloody had concluded.

"I don't think that a monster is possible of dissecting a human in such a way!" Although he agreed with the three possibilities suggested by Lin Huang, Xia Hou still asked.

Again, Lin Huang explained, "As long as the highly intelligent monster has been living with humans who are good in dissecting for a long period of time or it's been taught dissection skills by humans, the monster is capable of doing so."

"The probability must be low," Xia Hou lamented as he felt that Lin Huang was overthinking it.

"The probability is indeed low, but it's not zero. We can't ignore it." Lin Huang was being frank with him.

"Since we've examined the dead bodies, what shall we do next?" Sensing that Lin Huang could analyze much better than him, Xia Hou gave up on being a leader. He felt that following Lin Huang's plan could save him some effort.

"It's about noon now. Let's take our lunch first so that I can have a look at the information that I just got."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 745: The Tragic Crime Scene

Chapter 745: The Tragic Crime Scene

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When they were having lunch, Lin Huang quickly skimmed through the information he had.

Based on the detailed information provided, it was clear that the 16 victims had no relation to each other. Basically, they came from different footholds and their family members did not know each other as well. Nothing odd was found from the victims' journeys and call logs a month ago before their death.

"How is it? Is there any useful information?" Xia Hou asked. He could not speak clearly as he was munching on a rare steak. His mouth was covered in juice.

"No." Lin Huang shook his head. He was lost after sifting through the information.

"What should we do next?" Xia Hou swallowed the steak and asked again.

"Let's decide later after going to the crime scene." Lin Huang had no other ideas though.

After lunch, the both of them headed to the crime scene.

Lin Huang decided to investigate the time when the incident happened. He went to the crime scene where the first victim was killed 16 days ago. It was located in a small lane with low-rise housing.

The both of them followed the coordinates provided by the Union Government. Soon, they got the exact location.

The small lane was completely isolated by the Union Government using the supreme relic and there were only two guards. After Xia Hou and Lin Huang had shown them their investigation and assistant passes, they were allowed to enter.

The lane was paved with blue stones and it looked like it had existed for years. The lane was about 30 meters long and it was less than 1.5 meters wide. Despite the houses on both sides not being tall, they had a height of at least eight meters. This was the reason why the lane was rather dark.

"It's such a small lane. Why did the victim come here at midnight? Was he looking for a place to pee?" Xia Hou mumbled.

"Didn't you read the information?" Lin Huang turned back and glanced at Xia Hou. Before he replied, Lin Huang continued, "The black market is located less than 300 meters away. The victim was killed at a place like this probably because he just got out of the black market since it closes at midnight."

"Why didn't he use his dimensional relic to leave?" Xia Hou immediately asked.

"So, you really didn't read through the information given… He was staying at a homestay which is very nearby. It's just a few minutes walk from the black market. There's no need to use a dimensional relic."

Soon, they arrived at the crime scene while chatting with each other. The outline of the victim's dead body had been sketched by the Union Government staff with a white thread.

As it was covered by a relic, the thread was still there despite the rain and it was as clear as it had been half a month ago.

According to the outline of the thread, the person had fallen to the ground as soon as he died. His head that had been chopped off had flown a meter away.

On both sides of the wall and the ground, blood splattered over a terribly large area. As Lin Huang saw the crime scene, he could almost imagine the horrifying scene when the victim was killed – his head was chopped off in one blow and soon, blood started oozing out from the headless corpse.

"Killed in one hit. It's really a tragedy," Xia Hou mumbled.

"It's a narrow lane. If a stranger happened to come to me in the middle of the night, I'll definitely be on alert. However, based on the autopsy report, there's no evidence that the victim was engaged in a fight before he died. He was killed without a struggle. That being said, the killer might've been very close to the victim and the victim was caught unprepared. Otherwise, the murderer must be good in his movement skills and managed to make such rapid attacks that the victim had no time to respond to it," Lin Huang said while taking shots of the crime scene.

After examining and capturing photos of the first crime scene, both of them did not stay any longer. They immediately left the small lane and rushed towards the second crime scene, which was located in a luxury hotel room.

Due to the incident, the hotel had stopped operating. Other than the investigators and the assistants, nobody else was allowed to enter.

Lin Huang and Xia Hou were granted entry by the guards. They then entered the floating staircase and went up to the 91st floor. They found the room where the incident had happened which was room No. 091021.

Apart from the dead body not being in its original location, everything looked exactly the same as how it was when the crime had been committed. Even the bed sheets and the pillows had not been moved.

"It's kind of clean. Did the staff do the housekeeping?" Xia Hou asked.

In the living room, everything was clean. It did not look like a crime scene at all. Lin Huang had read through the information earlier. There was indeed no traces of fighting found at the crime scene.

Seeing Xia Hou reading through the materials, Lin Huang did not say anything. He walked towards the master bedroom which was located on the right.

When he entered, he saw a bed. The blood stains on the bed sheets had turned black. The stains covered almost three-quarters of the bed.

The moment when he saw that, a scene of how the victim was killed was pictured in Lin Huang's mind. His head and limbs were chopped off while he was sleeping and he could not retaliate at all.

"His death is way more awful than the first victim's. He was mutilated while he was sleeping." Xia Hou slowly entered the bedroom. "If he had slept later, he might not have died."

"Whether he sleeps or not, he'd still have died. The only difference is that the place where his dead body would've been found would be different." Lin Huang offered a different opinion. "The killer murders a person every day at 12 a.m. sharp. That being said, the victim has been targeted by the killer beforehand. Therefore, regardless of where the person is, what he's doing, the murderer will definitely kill him when the time comes."

"According to what you just said, the murderer must've targeted the victim beforehand." Xia Hou nodded in agreement. He paused for a moment and continued, "However, there's something that I can't figure out why. Martel City is a B-grade foothold. There are only a few of them on immortal-level. There are less than 100 of them who are permanent residents of Martel City. Under normal circumstances, the probability of encountering an immortal-level in Martel City is less than 1/200,000. The probability of encountering an immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3 will be even smaller. With such a low probability, how could the murderer have targeted those victims? I don't think they would just randomly pick someone on the street."

However, after reading through the information provided, Bloody actually mentioned, "I've thought of this before." The both of them had secretly discussed this issue. "There are two possibilities. The first one would be that the murderer has the name list of those who have registered to travel in Martel City. The second possibility is that the murderer has been hiding somewhere near the dimensional portal in Martel City."

"I think it's less likely for the second possibility to have happened. There are two dimensional portals in Martel City and the both of them are thousands of kilometers apart. How can the murderer keep watch over both of the dimensional portals at the same time? Even if he has clones, it's impossible to control the two clones when the portals are thousands of kilometers away. Even an imperial-level wouldn't be able to do so," Xia Hou disagreed.

"Who says that he'd be keep watching the dimensional portal on his own? Don't you think it's possible that he might have companions? Couldn't he have spent some money to hire people to do it for him?" Lin Huang asked with a wry smile.

"Alright." Xia Hou was speechless and immediately changed the topic. "The first possibility that you mentioned just now… Do you mean that the murderer is a staff from the Union Government?"

"I'm not sure. There are three possibilities through which the murderer could've gotten the name list. The first one is that the murderer's partner is working with the Union Government. Next, the murderer must've hacked the relevant department of the Union Government and obtained the name list. Lastly, the only possibility is that the murderer himself is the one from the Union Government."

"Are we still going to the next crime scene?" Xia Hou asked again.

"Yes, of course. What if there is some other evidence? If we're not going over, we might miss out on something." Lin Huang was excited after getting a new direction in the investigation of the case. Looking for a suitable Life Fire monster was no longer his main concern. He found it interesting as he was one step closer to the truth, causing him to temporarily forget about the need to level up.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 746: The 17th Victim

Chapter 746: The 17th Victim

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After investigating all the 16 crime scenes, it was already just after six in the evening.

Lin Huang and Xia Hou went to a ramen restaurant to have their dinner. Soon after, they went back to their own hotel.

As soon as he was back, Lin Huang started looking through all the information again together with Bloody.

Since he was an assistant, all the information that he got from the Union Government was pretty complete. However, due to the time constraint, he only managed to briefly browse through the information. If Xia Hou did not urge him to go to the crime scenes, he would have spent a whole day looking for clues from the information he had.

At about 11 p.m, only did the both of them finish looking through all the data.

"Still, there isn't any useful evidence. Each time before the crime is committed, the monitor bird, Surveillance Mosquito, and all the other monitoring monsters were killed in less than two minutes. The Transmission Shell that records voices was destroyed as well. The murderer left no trace at the crime scene," Lin Huang sighed. "The Union Government didn't just keep watch on the content of the monitoring monsters on the day itself when the crime was committed. They even cross-checked all the surveillance videos that have been recorded earlier before the incident happened at all the 16 crime scenes. Still, they got no clues even after watching 30 days of the recordings."

"What I can't understand is if the murderer hasn't been to the crime scene, how could he have known the position of the monitoring monsters and kill all of them?" Lin Huang expressed his doubt, "Could the person possess a territorial skill like I do?"

"One normally obtains a territorial skill after leveling up to imperial level as the person would have a Life Palace. The murderer was said to be an immortal-level. Therefore, it's quite likely that the murderer has a territorial talent," Lin Huang then explained.

"Perhaps he has disguising skills and appears as a different person each time. Therefore, the Union Government can't figure out who he is even after cross-checking all the information. Of course, like what you just said, the murderer might probably have a territorial skill and is capable of sensing the number of monitoring monsters and their exact locations within a specific region." Bloody agreed with Lin Huang and suggested that the murderer might have disguising skills as well.

"If it's the former, it'll be troublesome." Lin Huang frowned.

As a person who possessed disguising skills, he knew how terrifying the talent was. Despite the fact that his disguising skills were much weaker than the masters, he almost managed to cheat all those who ranked below imperial-level. If the murderer's disguising skills were more advanced than his, even imperial-levels might not be able to detect it. He could definitely enter the foothold freely by disguising himself despite there being many guards on duty. He might have even passed by the guards without being discovered.

"Perhaps the 17th crime will happen in less than half an hour." Lin Huang took a look at the time and said, "Unfortunately, we've no idea who the next victim is and where the next crime scene will be. We can't stop this from happening."

Bloody was helpless. "We can only wait for it to happen and rush to the crime scene as soon as possible, hoping that we'll find some clues over there."

Half an hour passed. Despite it being midnight, Lin Huang did not feel sleepy at all. He was sitting on the sofa, patiently waiting for the announcement from the Union Government.

When it was almost about 12.10 a.m, his Emperor's Heart Ring suddenly vibrated. A message popped out as soon as Lin Huang opened the communication page.

"All the investigators and their assistants, please come over to Chenxing Building as soon as possible!"

With that single sentence, Lin Huang instantly knew that a murder had happened at Chenxing Building.

Attached to the message from the Union Government were the coordinates. The coordinates were automatically synced to the map of the Emperor's Heart Ring and the route was determined.

"The crime scene happened at the center of the area and it's only about 100 kilometers away from us." Lin Huang closed the communication page and walked towards the balcony.

Bloody then transformed into a purple shadow and twisted around Lin Huang's left hand.

Lin Huang took a few steps to the balcony. Lazy to summon Thunder, he directly flew towards the destination.

In just a short while, Lin Huang arrived at Chenxing Building.

The building was quite big. Its logo was about 30 meters high and was made of tens of thousands of sunstones. They would all light up at night. Even those who were thousands of meters away could see it clearly.

As Lin Huang landed on the ground, about 10 of them were already gathered outside Chenxing Building.

Many of them caught a glimpse of Lin Huang and started sizing him up doubtfully. Soon, they shifted their focus to the others and a few of them were grinning because Lin Huang was just a purple flame-level and the majority of them were ranked above immortal-level rank-4.

Lin Huang looked at the crowd and saw everyone's expression at a glance. Of course, he discovered those who were laughing at him. He did not bother, gazing at them calmly. Soon after, he shifted his gaze away from the crowd.

In less than a minute, a few of them arrived one after another and finally, Xia Hou was there.

"How's it? Have you seen the corpse?" Xia Hou asked as soon as he landed on the ground.

"No, I haven't seen the corpse yet as I've just arrived." Lin Huang shook his head and looked towards the guards stationed outside the building. "Perhaps they'll only let us in after everyone has arrived."

At about 12.20 p.m, there were about 50 of them, including the investigators and their assistants. Soon, two people came out of the building.

One of them was in a grey coat and wore a trilby, holding a cigar in his mouth. Another man was dressed in a suit. He had short hair and looked energized. However, he had a serious expression on his face.

Seeing the both of them, the crowd shifted their attention to them and immediately remained silent.

The man in the coat studied the crowd. He took the cigar out from his mouth with his right hand that was originally in his pocket, exhaling the cigar smoke. Without saying anything, he put the cigar back into his mouth. He squinted his eyes and looked at the man in the suit that was standing on his left.

After exchanging glances with each other, the man in the suit nodded his head slightly and moved a step forward. He said, "The victim was 61 years old and was the boss of the Jingchen Financial Group. Li Jingbiao was an immortal-level rank-3 and he was usually accompanied by two immortal-level rank-9 bodyguards who were poisoned to death. We'll provide more detailed information to all of you by tomorrow afternoon. You may come in now. The crime scene is on the 186th floor, room 001. We'll carry out an autopsy at 1 a.m."

The crowd rushed into the building. Lin Huang frowned. He noticed that when the man mentioned the name of the victim, many of their facial expressions changed, including Xia Hou's.

"Xia Hou, is the victim a very popular person?" Lin Huang whispered.

"Don't you know who Li Jingbiao is?" Xia Hou was surprised and asked. However, seeing Lin Huang's perplexed expression, he realized something. "I guess you're not from Division 3."

"Yes, that's right." Lin Huang nodded. The conversation ended. Apparently, Lin Huang did not want to tell where he was from.

After waiting for a while, Xia Hou caught a glimpse of Lin Huang and continued, "The Jingchen Financial Group that was operated by Li Jingbiao is the second largest financial company in Division 3. He's a legend. His parents are just ordinary people in the small foothold. However, it took him more than 40 years to build a business empire. It's on par with the Royal Star Group which has been established for hundreds of years. He's a commercial genius and his story has been written in the textbook of the schools in Division 3 more than 20 years ago. In Division 3, even a six-year-old kid knows who he is. I've never expected he'd be attacked..."

"It seems like the murderer has stirred up a nest of hornets." Lin Huang smiled wryly, shaking his head. He could already guess how Jingchen Financial Group would react. With such a big financial group joining the investigation, the murderer would be unable to escape.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 747: The Murderer Has Appeared

Chapter 747: The Murderer Has Appeared

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing everyone enter the building, Feng Yuan lit a cigar and slowly walked towards the stairs in front of the building. He straightened his coat and quietly sat down. After inhaling and exhaling the smoke for several times, he shifted his gaze towards Lan Luo who was in a suit.

"After the case has ended, you can apply to transfer to Division 2. I'll inform the leader about it. I guess the approval shouldn't be a problem."

"Bro, we handled the case together and we should bear the responsibility together. I don't want to go to Division 2. I'll follow you wherever you go," Lan Luo refused.

"I'm getting married and having kids. Are you going to marry me? Can you give birth?" Feng Yuan teased.

Seeing that Lan Luo did not dare talk about it anymore, he inhaled the cigar deeply and said after a long while, "The victim is Li Jingbiao. I'll bear all the responsibilities. There's no need to get others involved. I'm retiring a few years later. You're still young. If you are loyal to me, listen to me. Don't meddle in this case. Unlock your achievements in Division 2 so that there's a place for me to chill in the future."

"Bro…"

"Stop harping on. Let's call it a deal. If you happen to resign, I'll turn against you. Don't blame me if I ignore you in the future," Feng Yuan stared at his partner who had been with him for almost 20 years and said with a serious expression.

It seemed like Lan Luo had something to say. However, at that moment, both of their Emperor's Heart Rings vibrated at the same time.

The communication page then popped up in front of them, projecting the same person.

"Leader!" Lan Luo immediately stood as straight as a ramrod.

It was a middle-aged man in a short-sleeved checkered shirt that appeared in the projection. He was their boss.

Feng Yue put out the cigar calmly and slowly stood up. Before the man in the projection spoke, he said, "I'll take full responsibility for the case. Lan Luo…"

The man in the short-sleeve caught a glimpse of Feng Yuan and interrupted him, "The victim isn't Li Jingbiao. The victim is just a substitute for Li Jingbiao."

They were stunned when they heard that. After a moment, they recovered from their thoughts and felt relieved.

"However, this is not the end. Despite the fact that he's just a substitute, Li Jingbiao is angry. He feels that the murderer is coming after him. A few minutes ago, he contacted the Union Government headquarters in Division 3 and the top management pressured me. Both of you are given three days to find out who the murderer is. Otherwise, please get ready to file for your unemployment benefits!" The man showed no mercy as he gazed at the both of them with a stern face. After quietly sizing them up, he hung up the phone straight away.

Seeing the projection disappear, Feng Yuan immediately took out another cigar. "I' didn't expect that there'd be good news. Li Jingbiao is still alive."

"Why don't I think that it's good news? Did you miss out on the last sentence? The leader warned us that we'll be fired if the case isn't solved within three days." Lan Luo was worried.

"Do you think he'll fire the both of us because of a substitute?" Feng Yuan smirked.

"I don't think so." Although that was Lan Luo's answer, he was uncertain.

"I'm going home to sleep now. See you tomorrow!" Feng Yuan stood up and waved his hand at him, without turning back. Soon, he placed both of his hands in the pocket of his coat and disappeared as soon as he strode towards a dimensional relic.

"I have to pick up the slack again." Lan Luo was speechless, shaking his head. He turned his head back and looked towards Chenxing Building.

…

On the 186th floor of Chenxing Building, in the brightly lit room No.1.

The living room was about 300 square meters large. It was slightly packed with about 50 of them gathered there. However, most of them stayed for a while in the living room and soon, they rushed towards the bedroom.

There were two corpses in the living room. Both of the victims were muscular and were wearing black suits. One of them was found dead on the sofa whereas the other victim died on the floor next to the wine cabinet. Obviously, the both of them were the security guards.

After the crowd had dispersed, Lin Huang then looked at the two corpses that had turned black. Obviously, both of the dead bodies were tainted with some kind of poison.

Since they had no idea what type of poison it was, Lin Huang dared not touch the two corpses for further investigation. One of the reasons was that they had to properly preserve the crime scene. Also, they would be poisoned if it was the type of poison that could enter their body.

"Can you identify what type of poison that is?" Lin Huang asked Bloody.

"Since an imperial-level rank-9 could be poisoned in a short period of time, it's highly possible that it's a type that's been extracted from the body of an imperial-level rank-9. However, to provide a more accurate answer, it has to be tested." Bloody knew more about this than Lin Huang did. While Lin Huang was a teacher in the Martial Hunter College, Bloody would be summoned whenever Lin Huang was in the library. Its speed of reading was several times faster than Lin Huang's and it had memorized almost all the contents in the books available in the Martial Hunter College, including the knowledge about the use of various types of poisons. "However, for the sake of our safety, we shall just wait for the autopsy report."

"By looking at the position of the two dead bodies, the poison acted very fast as they didn't struggle when they died. The sofa, the tea table, and the liquor cabinet are still in good condition. The poison has a terrifying effect." Since they could not get any other information from the corpses, Lin Huang shifted his attention to the surroundings. Soon, based on the information that he got from the surrounding he concluded, "From what I know, there are 11 types of poisons that are extracted from imperial-level monsters which can result in deaths like this. These are only the raw poisons that are extracted, not considering complex poison which is a mixture of various types of raw poisons." Bloody was not interested in the two corpses since it could not get any other useful information. "Since we can't confirm if the poison can spread and we can't figure out what type of poison it is, let's have a look at the victim in the bedroom."

Lin Huang nodded. He did not stay there any longer and walked towards the crowd in the bedroom.

A minority of them had left after looking around. However, it was still very packed in the room.

Lin Huang finally managed to squeeze through the crowd and reach the dead body. He then saw the "fresh" corpse.

"That's awful." It was the first thing that came across Lin Huang's mind just as he saw the dead body. He had seen many of the corpses in the past two days and still, he gave such a comment.

The bloated corpse was out of shape as he had puncture wounds all over his body that were made with a sharp weapon. There were at least 100 wounds on his body and all of them were about the size of an adult eyeball. The sharp weapon had penetrated through his body and the naked body looked exactly like a human honeycomb.

After observing for a while, Bloody who was hiding in Lin Huang's sleeve said, "The fatal injuries were the two attacks on his eyeballs. The weapon pierced right through his eyeballs and poked out of the back of his head. The victim's brain was smashed into tofu in an instant."

"If the murderer is the same person, he does really have a lot of killing tactics. Since he uses different methods to kill each time he commits a crime, is he trying to show off his skills?" Lin Huang mumbled.

Many of them had activated their detection skills next to the fake Li Jingbiao's dead body. A thought suddenly ran through Lin Huang's mind. "The guy has died for less than half an hour. I remember that there's a chain rune that can recover the scene in a given period of time."

"You're talking about the Backtracking Mirror, right? So, can you really go back in time?" Bloody recalled the Witchcraft Rune as well. However, harsh terms were imposed on it. The rune must be activated at the crime scene and it had to be used within 24 hours after the incident happened. Besides, the time that one could backtrack varied according to one's strength.

"I've used it once and it shouldn't be a problem to set the clock back by half an hour. I should be able to turn back time by an hour if I were to do it at a full stretch."

"I'll do the task. I can set the clock back by about three hours." Bloody was not showing off. "It'll be better if there are fewer people who know that we excel at the Witchcraft Rune. Since the Sorcerer Dao is somehow related to the floating land, it'll easily catch the Union Government and the rest of the organization's attention. We shall activate the Backtracking Mirror after the rest of them leave."

Many of the investigators left after examining the dead body.

At about 1 a.m, Lan Luo, who was in his suit, and a few of the staff with their protection suits entered. There were about seven investigators there.

"We're storing the dead bodies now." Lan Luo gazed at Lin Huang and the rest. He did not urge them to leave. Instead, he nodded his head at the staff.

The staff started taking out a few body bags and stored the corpses.

The investigators did not intend to stay there anymore after the staff had put the corpses away.

"I'm going home to sleep. Aren't you leaving yet?" Xia Hou yawned.

"You may leave first. I'll stay here for a little while." Lin Huang stared at the mattress in the bedroom and did not leave.

Lan Luo glanced at Lin Huang, feeling weird. However, he did not think any further and warned, "Don't damage the evidence at the crime scene." Soon, he left with the staff.

"I guess the guy will be back within a few minutes. We have to be quick." Monitored by the Leech Pods, they ensured everyone in the room had left, then Bloody and Lin Huang then returned to the bedroom.

Bloody's Book of Sorcerer Dao was different from the one that Lin Huang had as it was purple in color. As Bloody flipped opened the book, it quickly inserted Life Power into it, activating the chain rune called the Backtracking Mirror.

The runes appeared in mid-air one after another. Ultimately, all of them collapsed, transforming into a scene with rapid playback.

Bloody could soon capture the scene that happened an hour ago which was the scene that Lin Huang had been waiting for.

They could see from the scene that there was a semi-transparent monster, which body was in liquid form, breaking through the window and making its way to the sofa. It spat a cloud of white mist at the back of the neck of the security guard. The white mist was very thin and was almost invisible. The white mist entered the security guard's body as he inhaled. As soon as he inhaled the white mist, he looked like he had fallen into a kind of trance. However, it lasted for less than three seconds and his skin started turning black from head to toe. Soon, he died soundlessly and the entire process lasted less than ten seconds.

Soon after that, the semi-transparent monster quietly appeared next to the second security guard. A cloud of white mist was released at the back of his neck. The second security guard collapsed as well.

The semi-transparent monster then headed towards the bedroom. He appeared above "Li Jingbiao" who had fallen asleep in a spherical shape. The spherical body started transforming rapidly. In just a few seconds, it transformed into a human form and it looked similar to Li Jingbiao.

After the transformation had been completed, the monster slowly opened its mouth, extending its tongue which was of the size of a human arm. Its soft tongue extended up to a meter long. It looked like a poisonous snake revealing its upper body. It was about ten centimeters away from "Li Jingbiao's" chubby face.

All of a sudden, the tongue broke in half, resembling a shooting arrow and pierced through "Li Jiangbiao's" eyes.

A weird sound was heard coming out from the monster after "Li Jingbiao" was killed. Soon, its body transformed again. Sharp thorns that looked like tentacles were constantly growing from its body, penetrating through "Li Jingbiao's" dead body.

Seeing the entire process, Lin Huang frowned and he attempted to look for information about the monster in his brain. However, it was in vain. "Bloody, do you know what monster that is?"

"I don't know. I've never seen this monster in the monster guide," Bloody answered confidently, "However, we can basically confirm that this monster possesses Enhanced Intelligence and powerful mimicry ability."

"I used to think that the murderer was a human before activating the Backtracking Mirror. I've never expected it to be a monster." Lin Huang smiled, shaking his head. "It possesses both Enhanced Intelligence and powerful mimicry ability in addition to having a variety of attack skills. It must be extremely difficult to kill."

"Yes, indeed. We're now facing the first difficulty. How do we find it!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 748: Planing to Sit Back and Wait

Chapter 748: Planing to Sit Back and Wait

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Despite the answer that he got from the Backtracking Mirror being less than satisfactory, it was still better than no progress.

It was relatively easy for a monster with Enhanced Intelligence and mimicry ability to hide in an area that was two million square meters wide with more than 60 million residents. To look for it was like fishing for a needle in a haystack.

In addition to it being a new monster that had not been recorded in the monster guide, nobody knew where would it be hiding.

After they returned to the hotel, Lin Huang did not sleep. Instead, he continued discussing the case with Bloody.

"I thought that the murderer would be capable of finding the victims because there's a spy in the Union Government. Based on what we know now, it disguised itself as the first victim and got the name list of the immortal-levels rank-1 to rank-3 from the Union Government. It was lucky though since its first victim was an executive of the Union Government."

"I doubt if it was lucky or if it intentionally chose him to be its target. Its intention was to obtain the name list in the first place." Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat when he heard what Bloody said. He had never expected that a monster could be so scheming.

"It's really a terrifying monster…"

"It's okay. We'll catch it one day." Bloody was extraordinarily calm.

"We can monitor the entire foothold with Leech Pods. However, if it can really disguise itself as anyone, the monitoring pods can't do anything to it. Moreover, this is a human foothold. They have many types of skills that can probably detect the presence of your Leech Pods. You have to be extra careful to avoid being discovered. Also, there are many buildings in the foothold. The obstacles that you're going to encounter far surpass whatever you faced in any of the wild zones and danger zones. The performance of the monitoring pods might be affected as well. You have to consider all these factors." Lin Huang stated all the problems that might arise.

However, after listening to what he said, Bloody slightly shook its head. "It's not that troublesome. We don't need to monitor the whole city. We just need to monitor the potential victims. It will act soon. Instead of putting in a lot of effort to look for it, why not wait for it to fall into the trap?"

Lin Huang's eyes brightened as he heard that. "I almost forgot about it! There are only a few immortal-levels here. Those who are on immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3 are even lesser. Perhaps there are only 100 of them. Our workload is much lower if we were to monitor the 100 of them. With their combat strength, it's less likely that your Leech Pods will be discovered."

"I plan to find out all the potential victims by tonight. Right when the Leech Pods are released into their body to monitor their position, I'll set up a surveillance system without blind spots near their residential areas. I don't think that it can run away!" Encountering an opponent with Enhanced Intelligence just like Bloody, it was ambitious.

"Remember to send me their coordinates after you've found out where they are staying at. I'll have to save them in my dimensional relic so that we'll be able to reach there in the first place when it appears." Lin Huang did not miss out on any detail.

Lin Huang fell asleep very quickly as he had to prepare himself for the battle in the morning.

Bloody was busy until at about eight o'clock in the morning. It managed to find out about 118 of the potential victims who ranked immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3. It searched through the foothold repeatedly three times to make sure that it did not miss out on any of them.

After secretly releasing the Leech Pods into the body of the 118 potential victims, Bloody did not activate them. Instead, it allowed the pods to lie dormant. Bloody did not intend to control them. Instead, it wanted to determine their position and monitor them. The Leech Pods would take over their body when necessary so that it could control them to run away and avoid being killed.

Aside from releasing Leech Pods into their body, their house and toilet were being monitored by the surveillance system without any blind spots as well. Other than that, the area within a 10-kilometer radius from their house was being monitored by Bloody. The surveillance system was activated for 24 hours. All of these were done to avoid the monster from escaping. Although the probability of this happening was relatively small, they had to consider whatever situation that might happen.

After setting everything up, Lin Huang had already finished his breakfast.

He got 118 of the coordinates from Bloody and summoned Thunder. He then started another round of his work.

Soon, Thunder sent Lin Huang to each of the coordinates marked on the map.

He did consider asking for help from Kylie since her speed was on par with Thunder. However, as he thought about everyone in Martel City being in fear and they might assume Kylie to be the murderer, so Huang decided to ask for help from Thunder.

An immortal pet monster which had gone through its third mutation was rare in Martel City. Once Thunder was summoned, it caught many people's attention. Thanks to Thunder's tremendously terrifying speed, before the rest of them could surround it, it flapped its wings and left together with Lin Huang.

Thunder took about three to four minutes to travel from one coordinate to another. In order to save the coordinates, Lin Huang would need only a few minutes. However, he spent more than seven hours saving 118 of the coordinates in his dimensional relic.

It was slightly after four in the afternoon when they returned to the hotel.

Lin Huang then noticed that Xia Hou had called him for a few times. In order to save the coordinates more efficiently, he had disabled the communication function of the Emperor's Heart Ring so that it would not keep vibrating.

After calling back, soon, Xia Hou answered the video call.

"What are you doing? Why couldn't I reach you all day long? I've sent you a few messages and you didn't reply as well."

"I had something personal to deal with today. That's why I disabled the communication function," Lin Huang explained.

"The autopsy report is out. Have you seen it?" Xia Hou asked.

"No, I haven't. I just returned to the hotel."

"I'll briefly tell you about it. The autopsy report indicates that both of the immortal-level rank-9s were killed by a new form of poison. Although it won't spread, it's fatal. The poison can get into the human body through breathing, pores and more. If any of the immortal-levels are poisoned, the death rate is 100%. One might only be able to survive for less than ten seconds. However, the body of an imperial-level might not be able to defend against such a poison completely." Xia Hou continued, "I've been thinking about it for a long time. Since the case is too dangerous, I'm not going to investigate any further. In fact, after obtaining the autopsy report, about half of the investigators have left Martel City. I advise you to quit. It's not worth dying for a few resources. The case can't be handled by an immortal-level. They have to look for an imperial-level."

"Thank you for reminding me. However, I'll make my decision only after reading through the autopsy report on my own."

He then hung up the phone with Xia Hou and quickly checked the autopsy report. He did not expect so many of them to quit. After carefully reading through the autopsy report, he understood everyone's concern.

They used to think that the murderer's ability was very limited since the murderer was only capable of killing immortal-levels rank-1 to rank-3. However, after knowing that the monster's ability was far beyond their imaginations and could even kill an immortal-level rank-9, in addition to the new type of poison which nobody had ever seen before, it was pretty understandable that they decided to quit.

Lin Huang did not persuade Xia Hou to stay since he was not going to ask him to join the operation that night. He had too many secrets and would definitely reveal his ability if he were to act together with Xia Hou.

"They don't know that regardless of whether they quit or not. It makes no difference." Bloody laughed.

"After tonight, the monster will no longer appear." Closing the communication page, Lin Huang said what Bloody wanted to very calmly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 749: The Murderer Showed Up

Chapter 749: The Murderer Showed Up

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Before midnight, there was complete silence in Martel City as if the big foothold had fallen asleep.

It was almost 12 a.m. now. It was drizzling with rain and there were only a few people on the street. The street lights had equal distances between each other and they were placed along both sides of the street. The lights gave a faint yellow glow and apparently, the sunstones had not been replaced for a long time.

Martel City itself was not a prosperous city, which was why it had a rather boring nightlife. On a normal day, one could hardly see any people on the street after 10.30 p.m, let alone on a rainy day.

"How long has it been raining for?"

In the hotel room which was brightly lit, Lin Huang, who was sitting with his legs crossed on the sofa, slowly opened his eyes. He had been connected to his soul for the whole day to learn about the Sorcerer Dao and now, he was recovering from his thoughts. He heard the rain pelting the window right after he regained his senses.

"It started raining since 8.30 a.m. and the rain has never stopped since then." Bloody was floating on top of the tea table in front of Lin Huang. It was lingering in the air and it looked like purple cotton candy that had been magnified ten times.

"Is the weather going to affect the investigation of your Leech Pods?" Lin Huang slightly frowned, looking out of the window.

"To be honest, it does affect the Leech Pods. On a rainy day, there's less sunlight and the rainfall will affect their ability to see. With the weather like this, the detection ability of the pods will be reduced by approximately 15%," Bloody explained in detailed, "Another problem is that the monster is capable of transforming itself into its semi-transparent state, so it can definitely take advantage of the weather."

"Is it going to have a significant impact on it?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"Not that significant though. Despite its capability of transforming into a semi-transparent state, it doesn't mean that it'll completely disappear from sight. The rain isn't going to pass through its body. Instead, raindrops that fall onto its body help in outlining the shape of its body. With careful observation, it shouldn't be difficult to figure it out," Bloody explained further.

Lin Huang was then relieved and nodded. He got up from the sofa and walked towards the window, standing in front of it and looking through it.

There were only three walls in the hotel room. One of the walls was made completely of bio-resin glass. The two large windows in the living room were attached to the glass wall, through which he could look from the room.

As the rain hit the resin glass, the water accumulated and trickled down the glass.

Lin Huang did not fix his gaze on the raindrops. Instead, he looked through the transparent glass as if his vision could pass through the dark night.

There was a potential immortal-level rank-3 victim living in the luxurious area which was about two hundred meters away. Lin Huang only realized that the potential victim was so near to the hotel that he had chosen two days ago after Bloody had completely identified all the potential victims.

There were the villas in the luxurious area. Lin Huang's hotel room was on the 128th floor. As he looked down from the top, he had a clear view of the entire vicinity.

The area was empty. Aside from the guard house that was located at the entrance, there were only three houses that still had their lights turned on, including the potential victim's house.

The small region was within the range covered by Lin Huang's territory which had a radius of 3,000 meters. He could monitor everyone's activities in the region without his eyesight.

In the guard house, the security guard on-duty was having his supper. In one of the villas that were brightly lit, there was a couple exercising on the bed. In another villa, a muscular man was taking his bath. As for the last villa, the potential victim was sitting up straight in his study room. It seemed like he was checking the mails on his Emperor's Heart Ring.

Lin Huang managed to look through the entire region in just one glance. Realizing that there was nothing odd happening, he shifted his gaze and lowered his head to look at the Emperor's Heart Ring. As projected by the Emperor's Heart Ring, it was already 11.46 p.m.

"Nothing happened, has it?" Lin Huang looked in the direction where Bloody was. He believed that with Bloody's monitoring ability, it was impossible for it to miss anything. Since there was no news coming from Bloody, it indicated that the murderer had not acted yet. However, the clock was about to strike 12, causing Lin Huang to frown.

As doubt arose in his mind, he looked out the window again. As his sight penetrated through the dark night, he fixed his gaze on a street which was devoid of presence.

The street looked the same as what he had seen earlier. It was still empty. As the street lamps shone down the street, an extremely thin, green shadow appeared in a flash.

Due to the interference caused by the raindrops and the mist, the green shadow could be barely detected. Lin Huang sensed that something had broken into his territory. Otherwise, he might not have been able to discover the presence of the shadow.

"The murderer is here! It's right below us!"

"What a coincidence!"

Lin Huang smiled, shaking his head. He indeed had never expected that among 118 of the potential victims, the murderer would choose the one right below him. There was no need to use the coordinates that he had saved into his dimensional relic previously.

Bloody immediately transformed into a purple glow and hid in Lin Huang's sleeve. Without a moment of hesitation, Lin Huang then left the hotel room through the window. Like a night bird, he flew down from a building that was hundreds of meters tall. His target was the shadow that was barely visible to the naked eye.

Despite the fact that its body was close to being transparent, the murderer which was within the coverage of Lin Huang's territory resembled a lamp in the dark. Regardless of how it was going to hide, Lin Huang would be able to sense it.

The method used by Bloody was rather stupid. Its Leech Pods noticed that the raindrops in that area splashed in mid-air before they hit the ground.

Seemingly, the murderer did not know that it had already been discovered. It moved swiftly and killed all the monitoring monsters in that area.

After killing the last surveillance mosquito, it then realized that something was amiss and gradually turned its body around.

Right at this moment, Lin Huang landed on the ground. He was like falling leaves in autumn as he landed on the ground quietly.

Although he could hardly see his opponent's body, Lin Huang knew very well that the murderer was less than ten meters away from him. Also, he knew that the unknown monster was sizing him up curiously.

"You have quite a strong detection ability. I tried to restrain my aura to the most I could, but I've still been discovered," Lin Huang said as if he was talking to himself.

The monster that was almost transparent knew that it had been discovered. It did not bother to hide anymore and its body gradually solidified.

Seeing the body apparition, Lin Huang frowned. His opponent appeared in a human form without fear. Its body and face looked exactly the same as the muscular corpse that he had seen in the morgue two days ago.

After its body was formed, a heavy coat appeared on the surface of the monster's body, covering it. Obviously, it had a certain degree of understanding about the human lifestyle.

"I know that you can understand what I'm talking about. If you don't mind, could you please tell me what type of monster are you? I couldn't find you in the monster guide," Lin Huang asked as if he was teasing the monster. In fact, his body was actually ready to be engaged in a fight.

"You've not even achieved immortal-level. How dare you provoke me?" The monster narrowed its eyes. He did not act immediately as he could not understand why Lin Huang had the courage to do so. He even doubted if Lin Huang had set a trap for it or if he might have some other people to back him up.

"You don't need to look around. I didn't bring anyone here," Lin Huang said with his palms up in mock surrender. However, he thought to himself, "Summoning monsters aren't humans anyway."

The monster guessed that what Lin Huang said might be true since it detected nothing. Its eyes then flashed with a trace of fury. "Since you want to die, I'm not going to be kind to you!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 750: Evil Spirit Type

Chapter 750: Evil Spirit Type

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was about midnight right now and the night was pitch black. The sky was covered by a cloak of dark clouds and the stars could not be seen.

Without the street lamps, one could see nothing in the dark as they walked along the street.

Martel City experienced a light drizzle, which made the weather a little chilly, adding to the joys of autumn which had just started in August.

On a lonely street next to the luxurious area, there were two figures standing on the opposite side of the street lamp.

One of the figures was about two meters tall and was dressed in a dark-colored coat, looking very muscular. Lightning crackled through the sky and its face could be clearly seen in an instant. It had extremely short hair which was very close to the scalp. It looked ferocious and the scar on the bridge of its nose enhanced its terrifying appearance.

As for another figure, he looked like an ordinary teenager at the height of about 1.8 meters. Compared to the man next to him, he looked rather skinny. He was in casual wear. He wore a white T-shirt and a pair of jeans. The only difference was that he had an attractive appearance. His pair of black eyes looked brighter at night as if they were two priceless, black gemstones.

The sunstones emitted a faint yellow glow, projecting light over up to ten meters away. The light highlighted the shimmer of the rain, resembling snowflakes that were falling from the sky. However, the two of them who stood under the streetlight, did not get soaked in the rain. With careful observation, one would notice that the raindrops were actually repelled before touching their clothes. Seemingly, there was a layer of thin, transparent film that repelled the rain.

Sleet Repel!

Only those who were on holy fire-level possessed such a skill.

With a slight activation, the rotating Life Power in the body of the holy fire-level would cause a force field to appear on the surface of their body. Despite the fact that the force field did not possess the ability to defend them, it was sufficient to protect their body from rain or hailstones. It was also one of the differences between transcendents and ordinary humans.

In fact, after getting to the immortal-level, one's Life Power would be further strengthened and there was no need to deliberately activate their Life Power. The force field would be activated on its own and it would last for 24 hours. Not only would it protect them from sleet, even dust would not settle on their clothes. Generally, it could keep one's body away from dirt even if one did not shower for a year. (Hmmm, I feel like spa therapists are going to lose their jobs…)

Lin Huang sized his opponent up through the rain. If he had not witnessed the entire process of his transformation in addition to knowing that the human that he transformed into had already died, Lin Huang might have thought that he was indeed a human.

The aura exuded by the monster was exactly the same as a human's. Despite Lin Huang only being ten meters away from it, he could not figure out anything odd. Furthermore, he could sense just from its aura alone that the strength of the monster was the same as the victim's; the both of them were on immortal-level rank-3.

An ordinary immortal-level rank-3 would mean nothing to him. However, he dared not underestimate the monster that had appeared right in front of him. He witnessed how he managed to poison two immortal-level rank-9s through the Backtracking Mirror. He could not even confirm whether the monster's ability was of immortal-level rank-3 or not as it might be trying to mimic the victim's combat strength.

Just as Lin Huang was carefully sizing the monster up, the monster was studying Lin Huang as well. Not only was it sizing him up, it looked at the surroundings carefully as well.

After confirming that nobody was there to back Lin Huang up, it suddenly released its aura that was initially suppressed. Earlier, the aura resembled Mars, but eventually, it burnt the entire grassland.

At that moment, only then Lin Huang was able to sense its fiendish aura that was different from humans.

"The aura… Are you a fiend?" Lin Huang frowned. However, he could vaguely feel that the aura it released was slightly different from the fiends'. Although it was as brutal as the aura released by the fiends, it was rather wicked.

"No, it should be an evil spirit type. The aura of the fiends tends to be darker, but the evil spirit's aura will be eviler." Bloody's voice was heard.

Lin Huang frowned again as he heard of the evil spirit type. He had to be careful and his dark combat sword instantly formed in his hand.

Since Lin Huang used to be a teacher who had read through all the monster guides and other monster information in the Martial Hunter College, he knew very well what the evil spirit type was.

Most of the evil spirits were created after going through a spiritual transformation. Some of them were transformed from the spirits of the dead due to resentment. Also, some of the spiritual creatures were transformed into evil spirits as they were contaminated. Evil spirits were also formed simply due to the accumulation of negative emotions.

In short, this type of monster was extremely wicked and they had shockingly sinister attack skills.

"Isn't the evil spirit type often controlled by their negative emotions and that there's a limit to their intelligence?" A thought suddenly came across Lin Huang's mind. "The monster managed to plan chain murders without leaving any evidence. It doesn't look like it's a monster with low intelligence."

"I wouldn't get it wrong based on the aura it released. It's dark, brutal, and evil. They're all mixed up… It's definitely the evil spirit type," Bloody said confidently, "Although it's smart, it might just be a special case."

As soon as the aura emitted by the monster reached its peak, the evil spirit suddenly moved.

Despite moving with a bulky body that had a height of more than two meters, its speed was terribly fast, which far surpassed an immortal-level rank-3. Lin Huang could only see a moving shadow.

However, not being able to capture its motion was not a big problem for Lin Huang as his territory managed to cover about three kilometers. Even an ant would not be able to escape him, let alone a muscular man that was more than two meters tall.

Lin Huang reacted just as his Territory sensed it. He brandished his sword forward without a moment of hesitation.

The purple Life Fire in his Life Wheel was burning vigorously. His Life Power resembled a river, flowing through his body. Right at that moment, the black combat sword turned purple and a purple glow covered its blade. The blade which was about 80 centimeters long instantly transformed into a giant blade that was about two meters long.

Bang!

At almost the same time when the purple blade was formed, the evil spirit came right in front of Lin Huang. It was so muscular and had bulging veins. One could even vaguely see the blood coursing through.

The evil spirit did not hold any weapons in hand. However, it had a gigantic fist. After stretching it back, it struck a heavy blow at him.

At that moment, there was a loud explosion in the air. Before the blow struck, a vacuum was formed and the rain stopped.

Lin Huang's pupils dilated as he witnessed the attack unfolding. He immediately activated his Life Power to its maximum and the purple blade expanded a few more feet.

The blade was extremely sharp as the air was slightly distorted while it flew by. His sword slashed through the raindrops right in front of him.

The both of them did not hold back, striking with murderous intent.

Right under the streetlamps, a white and a black shadow crashed into each other.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 751: Lin Huang Versus Evil Spirit Type

Chapter 751: Lin Huang Versus Evil Spirit Type

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Under the dark sky, the street lights emitted a faint, yellow glow, lighting up the street.

Two glows suddenly crashed into each other under one of the street lamps.

One of the glows was as black as ink whereas the other glow was purple in color.

The black and the purple glow covered the light of the sunstones in an instant and collided with each other.

Bang!

A loud explosion was heard as if hundreds of thunders had crashed together at the same time.

Neither of the glows would give in, spreading out like mist. All the lights emitted from the street lamps were engulfed as they flew by.

The aftershock of the force as a result of the collision stirred up the atmosphere. It was akin to throwing stones into still water. The atmosphere resembled waves, bringing forth an aggressive wind that rippled everywhere.

The street lamp, which was situated right at the center of the force, was shrouded by the two beams of lights in an instant, being crushed into powder. Despite the fact that the main material used to make the street lamps was the biochemically manufactured alloy, which was corrosion-resistant and had high tensile strength when encountering a strong immortal-level, it was just as weak as a plastic toy.

The street lamp was not the only thing destroyed.

Almost everything within the area covered by the two glows turned into ashes. Not only did the walls on both sides of the area disappear, even the ground beneath their feet had collapsed, creating a huge pit which was about ten meters deep.

The wind blew ferociously, causing the trees and plants on both sides of the street to fall. Some of them were even uprooted. The garbage bins on the roadsides clattered to the ground and there was trash everywhere as they were blown by the wind. Some of the garbage bins were sent hundreds of meters away.

The loud explosion stirred up the atmosphere, causing the glass in many of the houses to break. Countless people were awakened by the thunderous booms and many of them thought that an earthquake was rumbling. Some of them even ran out of their houses naked.

Some of the transcendents could sense the vibration of the force and they knew that it was a battle between immortal-levels. They carefully looked through the window from afar in the direction where the explosion had happened.

In mid-air, the two glows gradually faded like mist after the collision. The black and the white shadows each retreated tens of meters away from the mist.

Lin Huang could confirm that his opponent's ability was on par with his after the collision. Despite being merely a purple flame-level, he could actually fight against an ordinary immortal-level rank-8. Although the monster's combat strength was only on immortal-level rank-3, its ability could be compared to Bai and Charcoal's.

"It's a battle between advanced immortal-levels!"

In the luxurious area, a middle-aged man's pupils dilated as he looked in the direction where the both of them fought. Although he was an immortal-level rank-3, he could clearly sense from the aftershock of the explosion that his ability was far beyond theirs. He would definitely be killed within seconds if the attack struck him.

The middle-aged man was startled. Soon after, it seemed like something dawned on him as terror filled his face. He immediately left his house through the window and quickly headed in the opposite direction where the battle was taking place.

Of course, Lin Huang could sense that the potential victim was escaping using his Territory skill.

"He's not stupid. He knows that the battle might have happened because of him." Lin Huang took a glance in the direction where the potential victim was heading.

Right at this moment, the evil spirit seemed to possess some unique detection abilities too as it could sense that its target had fled.

It caught a glimpse of Lin Huang and seemingly, it was reluctant to fight him anymore. It stomped down hard on the ground. Along with the howling of the wind, it headed towards its target and chased after it.

"Hey, the game is not over yet. Where are you going?"

Lin Huang grinned, remaining still. However, he thrust his purple combat sword forward. A beam of purple light appeared in mid-air hundreds of meters away, blocking the evil spirit's way.

It was the effect of Lin Huang's Territory as his attack could simply reach any place within the coverage of his skill. In an area with a 3,000-meter radius, the power of the attacks launched within 1,000 meters would not be weakened. Attacks made within 2,000 meters might have 90% of its original attack power whereas 80% of the effect of the attack's strength could be maintained within 3,000 meters.

Despite the evil spirit leaping hundreds of meters forward, it was still within the area covered by Lin Huang's territory. The power of his attack was almost the same as the attack he had struck previously.

Seeing the glow appear in front of it out of nowhere, the evil spirit's eyes flashed with a trace of fear. It was curious about how Lin Huang had managed to do so. However, it reacted immediately.

It did not dodge, but it struck a blow instead!

Its black Life Power resembled the torrential downpour of a waterfall and again, it bumped into the crescent purple glow.

The black and the purple glow lit up again. Each of the glows engulfed an area which was tens of meters wide, wiping out everything within that region.

A loud thud exploded as if hundreds of cannons had just fired at the same time.

During the explosion, one could still vaguely hear the residents screaming in fear.

In fact, the position where Lin Huang attacked had avoided the residential area. Nobody was injured, but the majority of them were frightened.

As it was blocked by Lin Huang's attack, the evil spirit retreated tens of meters away. Lin Huang was relieved as he could sense that the potential victim had left the region covered by his territory.

The evil spirit seemed to have realized that it would not be able to chase after its target as Lin Huang had obstructed it. It then decided to give up on its target. It turned its body around, giving Lin Huang a death glare.

"Since you want me to let go of my material, you have to replace him and be my material. Although you're weak, you're considered a high-quality material with the abilities and the unique skills you currently have."

"It seems like the both of us are thinking of the same thing." Lin Huang grinned, showing both of his canine teeth. "I wanted to extract your Life Fire tinder as well so that I can level up to gold flame-level."

The evil spirit smiled evilly. "Since that's the case, let's see who's going to be whose material!"

Having uttered these words, the evil spirit completely gave up on its initial target.

With its coat fluttering in the wind, black mist enveloped its entire body as if a heinous monster was arriving. All the areas that he passed by were covered in the black mist. The dark sky became even more ominous and it seemed like an apocalypse was happening within hundreds of meters around them.

Lin Huang had no fear at all. He took a step forward with his sword and flew up into the sky. The purple mist surrounding his body got thicker as he passed through the sky. It looked like a purple ribbon was streaking across the sky as he flew by, resembling a gigantic purple python.

In mid-air, many of the people witnessed the strange phenomenon that was happening thousands of meters away.

After watching this, the majority of the ordinary residents knew that the thunderous booms did not happen because of a natural disaster. Instead, it was a battle between them.

Many of the residents who were once brave lowered their heads, hiding behind the building. They secretly watched the rare scene from afar.

The cultivators nearby were extraordinarily excited as they watched the battle with anticipation and respect.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 752: The Unwelcome Reinforcements

Chapter 752: The Unwelcome Reinforcements

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Mid-air, the black, and the purple glow appeared in a flash and crashed into each other intensely. Both of the glows faded and the collision repeated again and again.

It looked like someone had caused a fire, but each time, the location of the fire could not be confirmed.

In less than a minute, Lin Huang had collided with the evil spirit for more than ten times.

Each time that they clashed with each other, it would always result in a strong explosion and a terrifying shock.

In an area within hundreds of kilometers, almost all the transcendents could sense the battle happening.

Some of them were shocked at their abilities, but they could not understand why the both of them would fight in the city. There were also those who guessed that the battle must be somehow related to the murder cases that had happened within the first half of the month.

Both of them fought right at the center of the city, not far away from the Union Government. The majority of the Union Government's officers were staying somewhere near the Union Government's office. As soon as they could sense the intense battle that was happening, the immortal-levels in Martel City quickly rushed towards the place where Lin Huang and the evil spirit were.

The evil spirit did not manage to take advantage of Lin Huang even after several collisions. It began to feel nervous. It knew very well that the longer the battle, the less favorable the conditions would be. It was the human world. The people from the Union Government and the Hunter Association would arrive very soon to back Lin Huang up. If it were to be surrounded by them, it would not be able to make it.

After giving it some thought, the evil spirit type no longer had the urge to fight. It was eager to kill the human who had ruined its plans. However, saving its own life was more important. The evil spirit would be the one to bear the loss if it continued fighting the human.

Lin Huang noticed that it wanted to retreat as well. His attack grew more and more intense.

After clashing with each other several times, the black glow was gradually covered by the purple glow.

Initially, the both of them were equally powerful. Then, the situation got warped. It turned out to be a one-sided battle.

Lin Huang did not want his opponent to escape. If it happened to run away, it would be more careful the next time since its whereabouts had now been found. On the other hand, he wished that he could kill the evil spirit before the rest of them got there because those who were stronger than the evil spirit would arrive later. Their appearance would cause the tinder in the evil spirit's body to disappear right after its death and he would not be able to extract the tinder. Then, his efforts over the past few days would have been in vain.

"Hmph. I'm giving up today. I'll definitely kill you the next time!"

A flicker of fury flashed through its eyes. It did not expect that it would be suppressed by a holy fire-level. How humiliating!

However, it knew the situation very well. If it were to stay there, perhaps in less than two minutes, more humans and the rest of them would be here and it would be unable to escape by then.

As the thought flashed through its mind, the evil spirit type did not hesitate any more. Again, it struck a heavy blow in mid-air and crashed with the purple glow. It was apparent that it did not strike at full force. Even its fist was slashed by the purple blade and a long, bloody wound appeared. However, it did not look like it suffered from the wound pain. Instead, it glanced at Lin Huang with an insulting expression. It stomped on the ground and with the help of the aftershock as a result of Lin Huang's sword attack, it retreated at a speed that was three times faster than its top speed.

The evil spirit almost managed to leave Lin Huang's territory. Lin Huang did not block its way. He grinned, calling out a name instead, "Kylie!"

Soon, a tall and slim lady, who was clad in her black armor, suddenly appeared next to Lin Huang on his right. She wore a black mask which covered half of her face. Twelve black wings extended from her back, featuring white lightning patterns on them as if they heralded the arrival of a god. The black spear in her hand was surrounded by the purple patterns and her aura had reached its peak.

"Block its way," Lin Huang uttered three simple words.

Kylie instantly transformed into a black shadow and flew towards the evil spirit in a flash. In just the blink of an eye, the black shadow was there to block its way.

Seeing Kylie appear out of nowhere, the evil spirit's pupils dilated. The both of them were on immortal-level rank-3 and Kylie was at her maximum speed. None of the creatures of the same combat level could be faster than her, including the evil spirit.

The evil spirit could confirm that the lady who was blocking its way was not weak. However, it had no other choice. Vengeance flickered in its eyes as it attempted to make it through to strike a blow at Kylie. Since Kylie was much faster than it was, its effort to avoid her and to escape in the other direction would be rendered useless as Kylie would block its way again. However, it did not want to bug Kylie anymore. It wanted to escape as soon as its attack struck her. Despite her tremendously terrifying fast speed, it did not mean that she would have powerful close-range skills. It was very confident in its close-range combat.

The evil spirit was surrounded by a black mist. As it was ready to strike, its black Life Power had reached its peak as if its arms and fists were shrouded in black colloids. Just as it struck a heavy blow, black Life Power was released, gushing out like a flowing river. It did not restrain its power at all, hoping that the lady would be severely injured and that it could make its way through.

In her black half mask, Kylie had no facial expression on the other half of her face. Even when she was summoned, she did not speak a single word. As usual, she had a stone cold expression on her face. Even seeing the evil spirit launch an attack at her, her facial expression did not change.

She lifted her hand and swiftly hurled the black spear that she was holding towards the evil spirit. The white lightning pattern on her spear transformed into a dazzling, white spot at the tip of the spear in an instant.

Before crashing with the black, river-like Life Power, the white spot exploded abruptly. A white shockwave suddenly appeared and clashed with the black, river-like Life Power.

The black and the white glow attracted everyone's attention. The collision between the two beams of lights resulted in countless thunderous booms, creating a strong wind.

Many of them who witnessed this felt strange. Originally, the purple glow was fighting the black glow. They wondered why the white glow would appear and how come the aura exuded by the white glow was slightly different. Could there be a third person?

Lin Huang floated in mid-air and he remained unaffected by the strong wind. He fixed his gaze at the region where the both of them collided and seemingly, he was not affected by the intense light resulting from the explosion at all as he could still see the situation of the battle clearly.

Both of them were on immortal-level rank-3. Lin Huang was surprised as the evil spirit was capable of fighting Kylie face-to-face even after Kylie had gone through her third mutation in addition to possessing advanced dark angel blood.

Lin Huang had seen how powerful Kylie's close-range skills were. Along with the transformation of her blood and the increasing number of mutations which she had gone through, Kylie was much more potent than before. Kylie was one of the strongest summoning monsters that Lin Huang owned. If Kylie were to fight Lin Huang, the outcome of the battle would be unknown.

"What is the evil spirit actually?" Lin Huang slightly narrowed his eyes, looking at the evil spirit that had transformed into a human form.

After sizing up the evil spirit for a short while, he suddenly turned his head in another direction. His facial expression immediately changed.

He could sense that several powerful auras were approaching him swiftly. Two of the auras were of at least immortal-level rank-7 or above.

"Someone's coming. It seems like they're from the Union Government."

Lin Huang knew that reinforcement was arriving, but he did not look happy. He frowned instead. Their appearance would indicate that even if he managed to kill the evil spirit, he would not be able to extract the tinder as the Life Fire would vanish.

"I'm in trouble…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 753: Changing the Battleground

Chapter 753: Changing the Battleground

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

According to the tinder extraction rules imposed in this world, if humans with higher combat strength than the Life Fire monster were present during its death, its Life Fire would collapse on its own, and nobody would be able to perform the extraction.

This was also the reason why Lin Huang had activated his Sword Dao at full force at the beginning of the battle. Apart from a few of his trump cards, he had used up almost all the skills he possessed to kill the evil spirit before the rest of them arrived.

However, it seemed like it was too late now.

The immortal-levels from the Union Government were approaching. From the aura they released, their combat levels were at least on immortal-level rank-7. At almost the same time when Lin Huang discovered the people within his territory radius, they entered the evil spirit's as well. At this moment, even if the evil spirit were killed, the Life Fire in its body would disintegrate as well.

Sensing that the human reinforcements were approaching, the evil spirit felt nervous and insecure.

It knew very well that if it were to be surrounded by them, it would not be able to survive. It made a few turns as it wanted to avoid Kylie. However, Kylie and her spear blocked it.

As the Union Government's reinforcements were approaching, Lin Huang frowned, troubled. The evil spirit was at least a triple mutated monster with Enhanced Intelligence. It was the best choice as a tinder monster.

Just as Lin Huang was fretting about this, Bloody's voice was heard coming from his sleeve.

"You won't be able to extract the tinder once the Union Government officers arrive. We don't have time to change the battleground now. The only thing we can do is to stop the tinder from sensing it."

Bloody's piece of advice enlightened Lin Huang.

"I know what to do!"

As soon as he finished his sentence, a golden, palm-sized book quickly formed in front of Lin Huang.

The golden Book of Sorcerer Dao floated at less than a meter away from Lin Huang on its own. Lin Huang extended his hand and placed it on top of the book. Resembling the activation of a door, the Book of the Sorcerer Dao gradually opened.

A black rune lit up in the middle of the page, and soon, a rune was created in the air.

Right after the rune was formed, black mist started spreading out, causing one to feel insecure.

Lin Huang did not do anything. All of a sudden, the air surrounding the evil spirit vibrated. Black chains that resembled shooting arrows blasted off into the sky. There were more than 100 chains, and the number of chains was continually increasing. Despite nobody being able to figure out where the chains were coming from, the evil spirit was obviously their target.

The evil spirit glanced at Kylie and Lin Huang who was far away from it. It could immediately identify the skill that Lin Huang was using as it had spotted the rune being created in front of Lin Huang. It knew Lin Huang's abilities very well. It would be irrational for it to touch the chains since it knew nothing about the effects of the skill.

As the thought came to its mind, the evil spirit moved aside, attempting to dodge the attack. However, right after it did, Kylie then appeared in front of it. She thrust her spear towards it, forcing it to get locked in the chains.

The evil spirit could not do anything and ended up striking several blows at the chains.

Despite the chains breaking rapidly after being struck by it, they formed again at a speed faster than before. In addition to that, the number of chains was constantly increasing, pouncing on the evil spirit again and again.

Just as the evil spirit got locked in the chains, the Book of Sorcerer Dao appeared in front of Lin Huang. He started flipping quickly and the second black rune was produced rapidly in the air.

Lin Huang grinned, looking in the direction where the evil spirit was. Then, he uttered these words calmly, "Hellish Cage!"

Before he could even finish his words, a huge cage materialized out of nowhere, covering the evil spirit's surroundings which were tens of meters in diameter. It then quickly shrank into a cube which measured a length of about three meters long. The cube was made entirely of the black chains which were roughly the circumference of an adult's arm, and they looked like living black pythons that were entangled together.

"Kylie, activate your mini world."

As soon as the evil spirit got locked in the Hellish Cage, Lin Huang immediately contacted Kylie. He knew very well that the cage would not be able to contain the evil spirit for a long time. However, it would be able to buy him some time.

Kylie slightly nodded her head and a whirlpool, which was the entrance to the mini world, was formed in a blink of an eye.

"That's really fast!"

Lin Huang took a glance in the direction where the reinforcements were. The few immortal-levels were getting closer and closer. Perhaps they would arrive in less than 20 seconds. He did not dare to delay a minute longer. With his telekinetic power, he managed to control one of the edges of the Hellish Cage, hurling it towards the entrance of the mini world.

The relatively big black cage hit the whirlpool, sinking into it as if it was drowned in a swamp.

"Let's catch up with it!"

The next second after the Hellish Cage disappeared, Lin Huang transformed into a white beam of light and entered the whirlpool. Kylie, who had received Lin Huang's instructions, immediately turned into a black glow and entered the whirlpool as well.

Right after Kylie disappeared, the whirlpool faded.

In just a short while after that, several figures appeared at the battleground at almost the same time.

The first person was a middle-aged man in a blue checkered shirt, and two people followed him. One of them was in a grey coat, wearing a hat. Another man was in a suit and had short hair. Unexpectedly, they were Feng Yuan and Lan Luo, the people in charge of the murder cases assigned by the Union Government.

The three of them sized up their surroundings. Aside from the collapsed buildings, the vast pits, the fallen trees, and many other traces that were the result of the battle, nobody was there.

"That's kind of weird. Where are they? We could still hear the sound of the battle a few seconds ago. Why isn't there anybody here right now?" Lan Luo, who was in his suit, said curiously.

Feng Yuen lit a cigar and put it into his mouth. He then said casually, "The aftershock of the force is proof that a battle has indeed happened here a few seconds ago."

"Since both parties have disappeared, could either one of them had won the battle a few seconds before we arrived? The one who won must have left together with the dead body." Lan Luo frowned as his assumption had not been verified yet.

"There's no release of Life Power from the transcendent's dead body. What you said might be true." Feng Yuan then exhaled the cigar smoke and smiled, shaking his head. "But I'm more inclined to another possibility."

"What's that?"

"They didn't want us to interfere in their battle. That's why they changed the battleground." As Feng Yuan said that, his facial expression looked different.

"They must've sensed that we were approaching them. Under normal circumstances, the murderer would've wanted to leave as soon as possible, so that we wouldn't attack it in a group. The investigator who fought it would've tried to buy us time. The activation of a dimensional relic takes time. Normally, the investigator wouldn't give the murderer the time to activate its dimensional relic. Since the both of them disappeared at the same time, it means that the both of them agreed to fight someplace else."

"Why would the investigator want to do so?" Lan Luo still felt that the logic behind it was strange.

"Who knows? Perhaps he's an arrogant man who feels that he can deal with the murderer alone and doesn't want any of us to interfere in the battle." Feng Yue shook his head helplessly. He knew nothing about the "investigator" who fought the murderer and that was the only guess he could come up with.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 754: Trump Card

Chapter 754: Trump Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In Kylie's mini world, the Hellish Cage that was structured from hundreds of black chains was floating in mid-air.

A loud thud was heard coming from the cage, along with an immense impact wave. The evil spirit was striking the cage aggressively.

The Hellish Cage had just got into the mini world for less than ten seconds and there were cracks all over it as it was besieged by the evil spirit. Out of the hundreds of black chains, none of them was in good condition.

Lin Huang knew earlier that his Witchcraft skills would not have that great an effect on monsters with such abilities. However, it was considered strong enough as he managed to lock it for tens of seconds. Although he had activated the skill, trapping the evil spirit was not his main intention. Instead, he wanted the evil spirit to go into the mini world. Since his purpose had been achieved, he would be able to extract its tinder even if it could get rid of the cage.

Lin Huang and Kylie were standing on the same level as the Hellish Cage, less than 20 meters away. They witnessed the moment when the evil spirit smashed the cage into pieces and breaking out.

The evil spirit was pissed. It wanted to fight Lin Huang who had secretly attacked it as soon as it got out of the cage. However, it discovered something strange.

"Why is the sky so bright?" The evil spirit raised his head and looked towards the sky doubtfully.

It should be slightly after midnight now in Martel City and the sky was dark there. However, it was daytime now in the mini world.

Seeing the sun hanging high in the sky, the evil spirit was puzzled. It shifted its gaze from the sky and peered around. The skyscrapers and the street lamps it was used to had completely disappeared. There was a field instead. Also, it could see flowers of different colors, dancing in the wind.

Sizing up its surroundings, the evil spirit finally shifted its gaze to Lin Huang with a strange facial expression. "Is this the… kingdom?"

"The kingdom?" Lin Huang was startled to hear that.

Seeing Lin Huang unable to understand its question, instead of the strange facial expression it initially had, a smile was now plastered on its face. "It seems like you know nothing about this dimension. That's good. The kingdom belongs to me after your death."

Despite not having any idea what the kingdom was, Lin Huang knew that the dimension it was referring to must be the mini world. Seemingly, it thought that the dimension was within its control and had completely ignored the fact that the owner of the dimension was actually Kylie.

"Whatever. It seems like it's not going to tell me what the kingdom is. I'll just kill it and read its mind." Lin Huang did not want to talk nonsense with it anymore.

With Bloody's help, he could still retrieve its memory after it was killed. There was no need for him to waste his time on this.

Since the evil spirit wanted to take over the control of the dimension while Lin Huang wanted to retrieve its memory, their intentions to kill each other were growing.

"Kylie, if it attempts to flee, block its way!"

Right at the moment as he uttered those words, he rushed towards the evil spirit.

The ten purple Life Fires in his body were burning intensely and the black combat sword in his hand had turned purple in an instant, transforming into a purple thunderbolt.

On the other hand, the evil spirit's body was shrouded in a black mist. On its right arm, the black mist got denser, turning into liquid form and had completely covered its arm. Seeing Lin Huang was about to pounce on it, it immediately stomped hard on the ground and struck a heavy blow at Lin Huang. The both of them clashed with each other.

Bang!

The collision was different from the one that had happened within the foothold. The both of them gave it their all this time.

The first few collisions that happened at Martel City were just trial attacks as the evil spirit wanted to test Lin Huang's abilities. Although it could confirm that Lin Huang was incapable of killing it, it had not given its all then. It had attempted to flee as it did not want to be attacked by the group.

Lin Huang had suppressed his ability as well. He restricted the areas and regions that would be involved in the battle as he was worried that the battle might affect the ordinary residents. For a battle between immortal-levels, even the aftershock of the battle within a certain distance range would be harmful to ordinary people.

Since they were now in the mini world, aside from Kylie and Bloody, there was no other audience watching the battle, hence Lin Huang was no longer afraid of harming the innocent.

Without having to worry about being surrounded by people, the evil spirit could finally give its best shot. Its ability was at least three times stronger than before.

In mid-air, the purple and the black glows crashed into each other again.

Both of the glows resembled the explosion of clouds, enveloping almost half of the sky.

The boom of an explosion was heard soon after, stirring up the atmosphere. The grass quivered as a strong wind blew past, and the waves of grass moved across the field into the distance

The two figures collided with each other again in the air, creating thunderous booms. However, the winner of the battle was still unknown.

Each attack Lin Huang launched was activated with level-5 Sword Dao and each legendary-level sword skill unleashed was close to perfect. He was almost reaching the limit achievable by a human in Sword Dao. However, he was still unable to kill the evil spirit.

The evil spirit did not have any relics on hand. It defended Lin Huang's supreme relic with its bare hands. Despite its fists bleeding each time after the collision, the wounds were healed in an instant as if it never had any injuries before.

The most surprising fact was that without any skills to support it, the evil spirit's attack was on par with Lin Huang's legendary-level sword skills. Each attack it struck was powerful and even far surpassed the abilities of most humans with a similar combat strength.

Since Lin Huang was not even an immortal-level, the evil spirit did not expect him to be able to put up a fair fight. Lin Huang himself knew very well that even without a trump card, he could fight an immortal-level rank-8.

"I've indeed underestimated you. Your abilities are comparable to a human supreme genius. I didn't expect a gravel world could train a person like you."

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard what it said. It was the first time for him to come across the term "gravel world". However, since the first day he traveled to this world, he knew that this was an "initial world". Aside from the world he picked for this voyage, there should be other worlds present too.

"Do you come from a different world?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course. How could I be the same as the low-class creatures in the gravel world like you? Have you ever encountered any monster in this world that's as smart as I am?" The evil spirit said arrogantly.

"I did really encounter one that was smarter than you. It's hiding in my sleeve," Lin Huang thought to himself.

"It's difficult even to become a Virtual God in the gravel world with rules that are incomprehensive. Many restrictions are imposed on the mutants; even going through our fourth mutation is restricted. I'm not interested in becoming a resident of your world." Perhaps because the evil spirit was trying to show off, more information was revealed.

"So, where did you come from?" Lin Huang had to admit that what it said piqued his curiosity.

"You don't need to know." The evil spirit refused to disclose anything about its background.

"I shall change the question then. Why are you here in our world and intentionally committing murders?" Lin Huang rephrased.

"I'm here purely by accident. I simply wanted to experiment." The evil spirit did not refuse to answer him.

After finishing its sentence, the evil spirit started sizing Lin Huang up with a strange expression. "Actually, you're decent material to experiment on too. Unfortunately, I can't bring your corpse back…"

"Is that true? I have my way to transport your dead body though. There's a skilled forensic scientist who can perform an autopsy on you too," Lin Huang grinned as he said.

"You're such a silver-tongued brat. If it weren't because I've got such a weak body which has severely restricted my combat strength, I would've pinned you down with one finger. However, it's not difficult for me to kill you now, but it'll be a burden to this body…"

After finishing its words, the evil spirit's aura started to grow. It was originally an immortal-level rank-3. In just a blink of an eye, it managed to grow into an immortal-level rank-4. Its aura still did not stop growing. It was strengthened and soon, it made another breakthrough and leveled up to immortal-level rank-5. In just a short while, there was an upgrade in its combat strength again and it finally achieved immortal-level rank-6.

After three consecutive upgrades, its growing aura started to subside and stopped right after it reached the peak of immortal-level rank-6.

"I'm now capable of fighting an imperial level. Human, just use whatever trump cards you have. Otherwise, you won't have the chance to use them later."

"I'll do as you wish!"

After having uttered those words, Lin Huang secretly crushed a transformation card. Similar to the evil spirit, his combat strength started increasing insanely!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 755: Murder

Chapter 755: Murder

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Purple flame-level!

Gold flame-level!

Immortal-level rank-1!

…

After several moments, Lin Huang's combat strength had upgraded from purple flame-level to immortal-level rank-3. Still, he transformed into Bai with his Transformation Card. The incremental effect on his combat strength was maintained, restricting only the transformation effect. However, his physique was a carbon copy of Bai.

Bai's physique ranked on top when he was compared to triple mutated monsters since he possessed God's blood. He was much more powerful than Lin Huang's original body and he also far exceeded most of the people with similar combat strength.

Sensing that his internal strength was rapidly growing, Lin Huang experienced a temporary delusion of ruining the entire mini world in one strike. However, he knew that it was merely an illusion.

As Lin Huang's combat strength was improving, the evil spirit had a strange expression on its face. It originally thought that if its body could upgrade three levels higher, it could definitely fight Lin Huang regardless of what his trump card was. It did not expect the increase in Lin Huang's combat strength as well. Moreover, his combat strength was now four levels higher, narrowing the gap in combat strength between them.

Noticing the complicated expression his opponent had, Lin Huang calmly retracted the black sword in his hand, switching to an ancient combat sword – the Air Slicer. Soon after, he took out another ancient relic – the Black Feathered Armor and put it on.

He had obtained both of the ancient relics from the black-robed man in the Leib Lab.

"You're the one who asked me to use my trump card. The equipment and the skill to increase my combat strength are my trump cards." Lin Huang laughed, looking at the evil spirit. He continued, "Are you surprised?"

"Dumbass!" The evil spirit thought to itself. However, it maintained a neutral facial expression. "Do you think that you can defeat me this way?"

"You'll know after giving it a try!" Lin Hung's silver Air Slicer was gradually covered by his red Life Power at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

Right after the Transformation Card had been activated, there were no changes in Lin Huang's body size and at the same time, he could not use Bai's skills. However, the Life Power element in his body had somehow been taken over by Bai's Vampire Particles to a certain extent. The purple color his Life Power used to have due to his purple Life Fire had now turned red, the color of the Vampire Particles. In addition to that, he had inherited part of the Vampire Particles' characteristics.

The blade of the Air Slicer seemed to be shrouded in a thick layer of blood, extending the length of the combat sword which was initially fewer than 80 centimeters to about two meters. The rotation of Life Power resembled lava coursing through the blade of the sword.

On the other hand, the evil spirit's body was enveloped by the black mist. Each and every minute was suppressing as if it the Devil himself was arriving. Its abilities were way more powerful than before due to the increase in its combat strength. Despite the larger upgrade in Lin Huang's abilities, the evil spirit was shocked for a short while. Soon, it managed to calm itself down. It had no fear. Instead, its intention to fight grew stronger due to the pressure coming from Lin Huang.

In mid-air, the both of them were crashing into each other incessantly. It was like a fuse lighting up the sky.

As they exchanged glances with each other, the grey and the white figures moved at almost the same time.

The black and the purple glows covered the entire sky again, crashing into each other violently in an instant.

A beam of dazzling white light suddenly appeared as they collided with each other. It was so bright and almost covered the sun that was hanging up high in the sky.

Due to the impact that resulted from the explosion, it stirred up the atmosphere, creating a ripple-like storm.

All the flowers and the grass on the field were repressed by the storm, seeming as though they were expressing their fear of the force.

Kylie had retreated thousands of meters away, watching the fierce fight between the both of them from afar. Having achieved an upgrade in their combat strengths, their abilities were far beyond hers. Even the aftershock of the battle would be harmful to her if she got too close.

The purple and the black glows in the air lasted for a short while before the winner was revealed. Soon after, the purple glow smothered the black glow.

Before the black glow started to fade, the evil spirit immediately retreated as it attempted to distance itself from Lin Huang.

Thousands of meters away, the evil spirit glanced at its right hand. Lin Huang's attack had almost managed to cut its palm in half. Even the recovery rate of its body was much slower than before.

It then looked at Lin Huang's combat sword which was shrouded in the purple glow with fear. Apparently, there was something special with the sword which hindered its recovery rate.

In just one hit, the evil spirit suffered a great loss beyond its expectation.

The sharpness of Lin Huang's Air Slicer was far beyond the supreme relic which he used earlier. Initially, the effect of his attack could do no harm to the evil spirit type and its wound could be healed in just a blink of an eye. However, the attack which he just made almost caused his opponent to lose an arm.

Although the evil spirit type was covered by black mist, still, Lin Huang saw that he almost managed to cut his opponent's palm in half.

"I can finally break through its defense. That's an encouraging start." He grinned. Before the evil spirit's wound could fully recover, Lin Huang seized the opportunity, raising his sword up again and dashing towards the evil spirit.

Mid-air, the black and the purple glows clashed with each other again.

Each time after the collision, the purple glow grew bigger and bigger. On the contrary, the black glow was now weaker than before.

A new wound was formed on the evil spirit's body after each collision. The evil spirit's physique was capable of healing the ordinary sword wounds in an instant. However, there was something special about Lin Huang's Air Slicer and that it most probably hindered its ability to recover. The more collisions they had, the more wounds there were on the evil spirit's body. Even after multiple collisions, the first wound made on its body had not recovered yet.

Despite the fact that it tried to avoid the important body parts, the increasing number of wounds had caused it to become weaker.

Noticing that its body was getting weaker and weaker, the evil spirit's eyes flashed with a trace of fury.

When Lin Huang was about to assault it again, it did not dodge and even ignored the attack, striking a blow at Lin Huang's brain.

"Are you trying to exchange wound for wound?"

Soon, Lin Huang figured out what its intention was. He then shifted the direction of his sword. He wanted to attack its waist and turned out to be attacking his opponent's arms instead.

After several attacks, the evil spirit had less control over its body. In addition to having just struck at full force, it could no longer hold back.

The next moment, as the blood red sword sliced through it, black blood started oozing out from its wound and its arm was blown high up in the sky. The limb had completely detached from the evil spirit's body.

With just one mistake, the evil spirit had lost an arm.

As for the upcoming battles, the evil spirit could no longer fight back. It looked like a collapsing dam that could no longer stop the torrential flow of blood.

In less than three minutes, Lin Huang ended the battle, cutting the evil spirit in half with his blood red sword.

Seeing the two halves of the body that had fallen to the ground, Lin Huang frowned.

"I didn't receive any notification that I've obtained the dropped item and there isn't any notification regarding the extraction of the tinder as well… Is it still alive?"

Lin Huang gradually descended, staring at the upper body of the evil spirit.

The evil spirit with only half of its body remained glaring at Lin Huang without an ounce of fear. It laughed wryly instead. "Human brat, the battle isn't over yet!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 756: Revived?

Chapter 756: Revived?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Human brat, the battle isn't over yet!"

After having those words uttered, the evil spirit looked at Lin Huang with an insulting expression. It grinned, then let out a wicked, loud laugh.

"What are you laughing at!?"

Lin Huang ignored its strange behavior. He moved his arms slightly, slicing through the evil spirit with his bloody sword again. On its ferocious face, blood started flowing out from its forehead to its chin. The next second, the evil spirit's head was cut in half. Black brain juice dripped from its skull to the ground, and the copper scent of the blood permeated the air.

The next moment, Lin Huang frowned and looked towards the half of its dead body from which its head had already exploded.

"It's strange. I didn't receive any notification saying that it's been killed," Lin Huang mumbled.

As he gazed at the headless half of the corpse, it seemed like a certain substance had melted it as it quickly turned into a black mist and vanished. Soon, the same happened to the evil spirit's lower body as it disappeared as well.

Seeing the strange phenomenon, Lin Huang picked up his sword again, tearing towards the black mist with his Air Slicer. However, his sword penetrated through the black mist and his attack was rendered useless.

With his trial attack, he realized that his offense had no effect on the evil spirit. Lin Huang then retreated tens of meters away in a flash. He observed the region enveloped by the black mist from afar. He knew that his opponent had not died yet. Although he had no idea what the black mist was, he still chose to retreat to avoid being tainted by the black mist.

Ever since he had traveled to this world, there was danger lurking everywhere. Everyone had various types of skills. Even Mr. Fu, who was a Virtual God, could be tricked. Therefore, Lin Huang was more cautious about the things which he was unsure of.

Lin Huang was unfamiliar with the current situation. It was his first time encountering a monster that could not die despite its head having exploded. Even those who possessed Enhanced Regeneration would definitely die due to the unique attributes exhibited by the Air Slicer.

Still, Lin Huang did not shift his gaze elsewhere, focusing on the two clumps of black mist. He then asked Bloody that was hiding in his sleeve, "Its dead body was burnt. Do you have any idea what's happening over there?"

"There are no relevant records found in the monster guide, and I've never seen anything like this before," Bloody said based on its observation, "It was killed just now, but it's still alive. It seems like it's using some sort of substitute skill. It could be a new skill that hasn't been recorded."

"Sounds like it." Lin Huang recalled what he just saw, feeling that what Bloody said might be true.

Just when the both of them were talking to each other, Lin Huang suddenly noticed that the two masses of black mist which had transformed from the evil spirit's lower body was starting to merge.

He frowned and soon, he thrust his sword forward. The bloody glow that could be seen on its blade pierced through the black mist and struck the ground far away from him, forming a bottomless pit in the ground. The black mist remained unaffected and continued to merge.

Although Lin Huang found it worrisome, since his attack had no effect on his enemy, he was not going to waste his energy on it. Following the merging of the black mist, a human figure gradually formed.

Witnessing the human figure was getting clearer and clearer, Lin Huang could vaguely guess what was going to happen next.

Within seconds, the human figure that was formed from the black mist became so clear as if it were real. It simply looked like somebody had modeled a black female silhouette.

Lin Huang relaunched another trial attack. As usual, his bloody sword managed to penetrate through the black silhouette with ease as if there was nothing there.

A person's face slowly appeared from the black mist. The person's features could be clearly seen on the face which was initially dark. Unexpectedly, it was the face of a beautiful lady.

The moment as Lin Huang saw its face, he felt a sense of deja vu as though he had seen it before.

While its body was gradually forming, its waist-length hair was blowing in the wind. Finally, a whole female body was revealed. At that moment, Lin Huang then recalled who the woman was.

"Indeed, it has come back to life. I can clearly remember this is how the female victim looked like when I saw her in the mortuary."

Startlingly, its body looked like the immortal-level rank-3 woman who was killed by the evil spirit earlier. From its face to its body, each strand of her hair looked exactly the same as if the female victim had come back to life.

The evil spirit that had transformed into a woman slowly opened its eyes. It fixed its gaze at Lin Huang and gave him a cunning smile. "I told you earlier that the battle between us isn't over yet."

"I think it's better for you to put your clothes on first. Otherwise, people might think that we're filming some education film." Lin Huang studied her from head to toe. He had to admit that she had an attractive body. Since she was the one who did not bother putting on her clothes, he had nothing to lose.

"Is this the human sense of shame?" The evil spirit laughed.

"Perhaps it is," Lin Huang admitted, "It's your decision whether to put on your clothes or not. Regardless of what your decision is, I'm not going to show you any mercy. Also, don't expect me to take my clothes off together with you. I'm not that open a person."

The evil spirit chuckled, and soon, clothes gradually materialized. The piece of clothing was precisely what the victim had worn when she was killed. It wore a short-sleeved, light yellow top and a light blue linen skirt. It looked quite pretty in the attire.

"Hehe, it doesn't matter whether you're an open person or not as you're going to be a dead person soon."

As soon as it finished its words, a green saber appeared in the evil spirit's hand. A glow could be seen on the blade of the saber itself, and apparently, it was a supreme relic.

"It majors in saber?"

Lin Huang was startled. He had gone through the victim's information. He knew that the evil spirit had transformed into the woman who used to major in saber. However, he did not expect that the evil spirit would have mastered Saber Dao. When the evil spirit had fought him with the body of the muscular man, it was using close-range skills.

"Be careful. The effect of its transformation skill might not be just being a substitute. It could've inherited the victim's skills," Bloody immediately reminded.

Just as he saw the evil spirit taking out the supreme relic, Lin Huang had already made such a guess.

However, Lin Huang was excited.

Since there were arguments between sword and saber as those who majored in both schools had equally powerful attacks, the cultivators from both sides argued that each of their weapons was the strongest.

Despite such a thought never having come across Lin Huang's mind since he believed that different weapons would have different effects, it was inevitable that he would want to know who would be stronger. After all, he never had the opportunity to bump into a person who majored in Saber Dao and was as strong as him so far.

"I hope that your saber will be stronger than your fist. Otherwise, I'll feel really disappointed."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 757: I Definitely Want It!

Chapter 757: I Definitely Want It!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The saber-wielding woman which the evil spirit transformed into was pretty. As it looked at Lin Huang, charm oozed out of it. Seemingly, its personality would change together with its body after each transformation.

The first time when it had transformed into a muscular man, its beast mode was activated. Not a single weapon was used, and its attack mode was precisely what the body was good at, which was the close-range combat.

As for the second transformation, it had apparently activated the demonic saber mode. Looking at the saber itself, one would know that there would be significant changes in its attack mode after its transformation.

However, despite the woman being a saber major, there were different types of saber specializations. Before striking, Lin Huang could not identify which stream it specialized in.

In this era, the three major streams of the saber major were speed stream, assassination stream, and attack stream. They were then categorized into ten sub-streams and based on physique alone, one would not be able to judge which stream they specialized in. In addition to that, his opponent was a transcendent instead of an ordinary person whose strength could be judged based on their muscularity and their body size.

Seeing the woman's body gradually form and the evil spirit taking out a green saber, Lin Huang's intention to fight grew.

"I'm afraid that I might damage the previous body. That's why I didn't give it my all during the strength upgrade when I was using his body." The evil spirit's voice was suddenly heard. "I'll not repeat the same mistake again in the next round."

As soon as it finished its words, the evil spirit's aura started to grow again. The situation was exactly the same as what had happened during the muscular man's combat strength upgrade.

In just a blink of an eye, the woman's combat strength had reached immortal-level rank-3. Soon after, it managed to go through the levels as if there were no obstacles at all.

Immortal-level rank-4!

Immortal-level rank-5!

Immortal-level rank-6!

Right after it got to immortal-level rank-6 which was at the same level as the muscular man's, the saber-wielding woman's combat strength still did not stop growing. Instead, it managed to make a breakthrough, leveling up to immortal-level rank-7!

As the beautiful woman got to that level, it seemed like its body had reached its limit as well. It revealed a pained face and veins started bulging in its neck and forehead, looking extremely ferocious. The beautiful woman, who seemed about 20 years of age, was now at least twice as old as before.

Obviously, immortal-level rank-6 was the maximum limit which the saber-wielding woman could achieve. Exceeding this limit, its body would go into overdrive.

When its body was overloaded with stress, its body could not sustain for the long-term. However, the evil spirit decided to do so as it wanted to defeat Lin Huang. Despite it being highly possible that the evil spirit would lose the body forever if the body were overworked, the body could somehow strengthen its abilities, increasing its probability of winning the fight. It would definitely be better than losing the battle and being killed by Lin Huang.

However, what caught Lin Huang's attention during the evil spirit's transformation was not the upgrade in its combat strength. It was the supreme relic which the saber-wielding woman was holding instead. Unexpectedly, the quality of its supreme relic had also been upgraded, and it was now an ancient relic. The aura exuded by the ancient relic could not be disguised.

"The supreme relic has evolved to an ancient relic?! How could it have done that?" Lin Huang found it unbelievable. It was his first time encountering someone who was capable of upgrading a supreme relic to an ancient relic. He even doubted if the Virtual God, Mr. Fu, could do so.

Before Lin Huang could figure it out, the evil spirit's aura which had reached immortal-level rank-3 had stabilized.

Be it its combat strength or the new ancient relic which it was holding, it was evident that its abilities were incomparable to the muscular man's.

"Are you ready?" The evil spirit's purple skirt blew up in the wind as it smiled crookedly.

Before it could even finish its words, the green saber had turned into a beam of light and ripped out at a breakneck speed. Its speed was at least ten times faster than the muscular man's.

"Holy cow, that's quick!" Lin Huang exclaimed. He had encountered many enemies in the past few years. However, this attack was undoubtedly the fastest he had ever seen.

At almost the same time when the green glow flashed, the tip of the saber was already less than a meter away from Lin Huang.

Despite his Territory skill being activated and completely capturing the evil spirit's movement, the attack was so agile to the point that Lin Huang could not pick up his sword in time.

Seeing the green glow tearing apart the layer of air and arriving right between his eyebrows, Lin Huang frowned and his fingers on his left hand twitched slightly.

When the green blade was less than 20 centimeters away from Lin Huang's brows, it suddenly stopped. A black wave appeared out of nowhere as if a drop of water had fallen into the contaminated black water and the ripples spread. A black mirror that resembled the surface of the water appeared in front of Lin Huang, and the attack was dodged.

The evil spirit did not expect Lin Huang to possess a defensive skill like that. Since its attack was blocked, it was stunned. However, right at the moment when it was shocked, a beam of green light shot out of the mirror. It was the glow of the saber, striking towards the evil spirit's brows at a similar speed.

"A reflection?!"

The evil spirit was startled. The speed of the beam of green light was about as fast as its own. At such a short distance, it had no time to either retract the saber or to move aside in order to dodge the attack.

The evil spirit clenched its teeth as it slightly tilted its head, barely avoiding the attack. It knew that it could not completely prevent it. However, it had no other choice.

At that moment, the green beam of light pierced through the evil spirit's right eye and went straight out from the back of its head. The attack struck the hill which was hundreds of meters away. Eventually, the entire hill collapsed.

Lin Huang had never expected that the effect of the Dark Mirror could be so terrifying. His opponent was struck without even having the time to react. Especially encountering that fast an attack, the reflection effect caused the attack to be inevitable at such a short distance.

"Don't tell me that it's been killed in one hit?" Lin Huang immediately looked towards the evil spirit.

The evil spirit's right eye turned into a black hole. Lin Huang could even see the scene behind the evil spirit through the hole. Obviously, the attack did not only strike through its eyeball; it had penetrated through its head as well.

The evil spirit did not die after the attack. Black flesh started to grow over its right eye. It was continually growing at a speed visible to the naked eye, recovering its head, eyeball, and the broken skull.

After several moments, the evil spirit's skull which was severely injured had healed. If not for the remaining black blood stain on its face, Lin Huang would have thought that the Dark Mirror's reflection attack was just an illusion.

"Human brat, you're giving me more and more surprises!"

Although the evil spirit was struck in one hit, it did not look nervous. It extended its tongue, licking the black blood on its face instead and presenting a crooked smile. "I'm a person who really hates trouble. I used to think that your combat strength is too weak and that the upgrade will be too troublesome. Initially, I wasn't interested in your body as I've collected a few human bodies with similar talents. However, your combat strength is much stronger…

"I've changed my mind now. I certainly want your body!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 758: Second Kill

Chapter 758: Second Kill

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The evil spirit was lingering mid-air. Half of its head that was struck by the Dark Mirror recovered in a blink of an eye.

It was not surprised even though Lin Huang's Dark Mirror had almost killed it. It stared at Lin Huang without fear, looking possessive instead.

It seemed like an irrational fan who had just met their favorite idol. The only thing was that it did not scream, "Marry me!"

Lin Huang did not comment on the evil spirit's possessive instinct.

It was not because he did not want to insult it. It was because his opponent was terribly fast. It might attack him when he was unaware, which was why he decided to keep quiet, maintaining his focus on the discernment of his territory.

Seeing Lin Huang not bothering to respond, the evil spirit seemed to know what he was thinking about. He laughed softly and said, "Since you remain silent, I'll consider that you've agreed to surrender your body to me."

As soon as it finished its words, the evil spirit disappeared abruptly. What emerged next was a green beam of light shooting out at lightning fast speed.

Although he could capture the complete path of his opponent's movements with his Territory skill, he still did not manage to pick up his sword in time.

He could do nothing. Again, he pointed in the air, and the Dark Mirror formed. It blocked the saber's glow at a distance of about 20 centimeters away.

Although the mirror reflected the green saber glow, the evil spirit had no fear at all. It grinned instead and slightly inched its body aside, managing to avoid the reflected attack.

The main reason that it got struck by the first reflected attack was not due to its lack of speed. It was because the attack had been too sudden and was entirely out of its expectations.

On the contrary, it was well prepared for the attack this time. It immediately dodged immediately as the tip of its saber hit the Dark Mirror. It did not wait for the attack to be reflected.

However, it was still a little bit slow as the reflected green glow sliced through the left of its face, leaving a bruise that was about five centimeters long.

However, the injury meant nothing to it. It felt nothing at all. Instead, the smile plastered on its face looked even more ferocious as if it was gleeful that the attack did not strike its head.

Although the evil spirit's combat strength was only on immortal-level rank-7, its attack speed was on par with the imperial-level. Even Lin Huang, who had upgraded to immortal-level rank-3, was no match for it. Perhaps even Kylie who was extremely fast could not compare to her.

Still, Lin Huang did not manage to lift his sword during the second attack. Nevertheless, he did not feel upset. He had already activated his Omniscient Nature just as the evil spirit advanced. The moment when he was analyzing his opponent's attack with his Boundless Vision, he managed to record the entire process of his opponent's attack with his Third Eye.

His failure to avoid the attack was not because he did not have a clear picture of the evil spirit's movement since his Territory and his Boundless Vision skills were capable of capturing his opponent's movement and its attack pathway. The most significant problem was that his body could not react in time.

Although his combat strength had leveled up to immortal-level rank-3 whereby his body strength and his sensory abilities had improved by leaps and bounds, it would still take some time to adapt to the upgrade. If it were an ordinary battle, one might not realize it. However, since he was encountering a pro, it would be difficult for him to hide his flaws. The slightest discoordination would be apparent to a pro like the evil spirit.

Of course, despite having a well-coordinated body, Lin Huang's speed was still incomparable to that of the evil spirit's. At least, the situation would not be the same as he did not even have the chance to fight back now.

"What happened to you, human brat? Are you going to hide in your shell for the rest of your life?"

"I thought you used to be very arrogant. Why are you behaving like a cowardly bastard now?"

"Battling is for the adults. A little brat like you should go home and drink your milk!"

…

The evil spirit launched several saber attacks, and at the same time, he taunted Lin Huang again and again.

Still, Lin Huang was not offended. He knew that the evil spirit was merely trying to trigger him, forcing him to fight back.

After several attacks, the evil spirit soon mastered the order of the reflection. It managed to dodge the reflected attacks without getting injured at all, instigating it to react more aggressively.

Also, Lin Huang gradually adapted to his body with the powerful combat strength during each attack.

After confirming that his body had adapted to his opponent's attack speed, Lin Hung's face still preserved a neutral expression as he patiently waited to attack his opponent's weak point.

The evil spirit launched its attack one after another. Each attack was driven at the maximum speed of an imperial-level. Within half an hour, Lin Huang was completely pinned down by the evil spirit without a single chance to fight back.

"Human brat, how long do you think your Life Power can sustain the shell? Half an hour? An hour?"

While talking nonsense, again, the evil spirit cast his saber forward.

The green glow of its saber streaked across the sky and appeared less than 30 centimeters away from Lin Huang. The water-like black mirror appeared out of nowhere again.

The tip of the green blade struck it. The attack was capable of killing an immortal-level rank-9. However, black ripples appeared as usual, and the attack could not go any further.

The evil spirit was not surprised by that though as it had already made several attempts. It was Lin Huang's absolute defense and the evil spirit was unable to break through it.

Regardless of that, it was not worried about it at all. Before the reflected attack appeared, it dodged again. It moved its body a few centimeters away, slightly to the right. It knew that it could evade the attack right there.

At this moment, the reflected green glow suddenly blasted off. However, it deviated from its expected direction and struck right in front of the evil spirit.

"How could that be?"

The evil spirit was shocked. It had made hundreds of attempts, and the attack reflected by the mirror had never deviated from its expected direction. However, this time was different.

At that moment, it finally understood the reason that had happened, but it was too late now.

Less than a meter away, it was too weak to block the attack. The reflected green glow of the blade pierced between its brows and went straight through the back of its head. A hole the size of a baby's fist was formed.

Then, the Dark Mirror collapsed on its own. Behind the mirror and on Lin Huang's back, bloody wings quickly formed. Six bloody wings stacked on top of each other and protected Lin Huang against the continuous saber attacks from the evil spirit as a result of inertia.

The green glow penetrated through three layers of the wings and failed to go any further, becoming stuck right between the wings.

There was a gap between the wings, and a bloody sword suddenly flew past it. The evil spirit was caught unaware, and the sword penetrated the left of its chest.

"Go to hell!" Lin Huang yelled. The blade that pierced through the evil spirit's body radiated, and the bloody glow became more and more intense. Soon, it exploded, and the evil spirit's body turned into pieces…

Lin Huang then retracted his sword, gazing in the direction where the black mist could be seen.

"I've never said that the direction of the Dark Mirror's reflection can't be adjusted. You just assumed that it works this way."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 759: Exhausting All Trump Cards!

Chapter 759: Exhausting All Trump Cards!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing the evil spirit's body which had been shattered into pieces turn into the black mist again, Lin Huang scowled.

He actually wondered if it was because his first kill was not powerful enough, and his opponent had been revived. That was the reason why during the second attack, he had deliberately activated the strengthened version of his Wordly Purification. It was the sword skill he possessed with the highest damage, smashing his opponent's body into pieces. Still, it could not stop the evil spirit's body from turning into the black mist.

Although it was within his expectations, it was not the ideal outcome. Lin Huang started to feel that this was troublesome.

Glancing in the direction where the evil spirit's ancient relic had fallen, the green saber collapsed on its own in the air, transforming into a black mist.

Looking at what had just happened, Lin Huang was stunned. He used to think that the ancient relic could be one of the rewards he could obtain, but seemingly, it was not a real relic. Instead, it was the same as its physique which was created by the black mist.

"What monster is this? It can't die and can even randomly produce an ancient relic!"

As his thought to snatch the ancient relic dwindled, Lin Huang glanced towards the black mist which was in a blurry human form from afar. He vaguely felt that he seemed to have chosen the wrong Life Fire monster.

The blurry human figure was becoming more prominent. It was a middle-aged man who was slightly taller than Lin Huang, at a height of about 1.85 meters. However, he was much more muscular than Lin Huang. The weapon which the man was holding was a silver spear which was about two meters long.

Lin Huang was not surprised when he saw the man's face as if he expected it.

The man was also one of the victims who had been killed by the evil spirit earlier. It was the first dead body Lin Huang had seen in the mortuary. He could still clearly remember the corpse's heart sliced apart. Both of his lungs had been removed, and his chest was cut open.

Right now, the dead man was alive, standing right in front of Lin Huang and there was nothing strange about him.

"If I'm not mistaken, I guess you can only transform into someone you've killed," Lin Huang suddenly said, "It means that you can't come back to life as many times as you want. I'll only need to kill you 17 times, and you'll finally die."

"Are you going to make such a guess without any evidence and just by judging that my transformation into the person whom I've killed?" The evil spirit remained calm, and the body formed by its black mist had stabilized.

Although he could not tell whether the evil spirit was trying to mislead him or not, Lin Huang was pretty sure that his assumption was right. "I've seen the corpses of all 17 victims. Please prove me wrong by transforming into a body that I've never seen before the next round."

"Since you're kind of interested in my secrets, why not agree to give me your body and I'll tell you my secrets?"

"I'm afraid that you can't afford to have my body!"

After uttering his words, the bloody wings on Lin Huang's back fluttered. Before the evil spirit could upgrade its combat strength, he tore his sword towards it, attempting to kill it.

Lin Huang appeared right in front of the evil spirit in an instant and thrust his sword forward.

The evil spirit gave an insulting smile and did not care about Lin Huang's attack at all. It stood still without avoiding the attack. It activated its skill to upgrade its combat strength in front of Lin Huang.

Mid-air, the entire sky was covered in the bloody glow, slicing through the evil spirit's neck.

However, the bloody glow was stopped from piercing the evil spirit's neck just as it was about a centimeter away from it. It could not move any further as if there was a defense shield which had stopped Lin Huang's fatal attack.

Noticing the evil spirit's combat strength starting to upgrade from immortal-level rank-3, Lin Huang still did not give up. He continuously launched several attacks, each attack more fatal than the last.

Neither did the evil spirit dodge nor avoid, allowing Lin Huang to attack as he liked with an insulting smile. Its body did not move at all as if it had shielded itself from all the forces coming from the attacks.

"It's useless. Once my secret skill is activated, it won't stop. Even the Virtual God's attack isn't going to work, let alone yours," the evil spirit said as its aura reached immortal-level rank-7. "People from the gravel world with incomprehensive rules won't understand such power."

Although Lin Huang did not want to believe him, he could still vaguely feel that the evil spirit was telling the truth.

After several attempts whereby his attacks could do no harm to the evil spirit, its aura had finally stabilized as it reached immortal-level rank-7. The silver spear had been upgraded to an ancient relic as well.

However, just as the evil spirit's aura stabilized, the defense shield disappeared on its own.

Observing Lin Huang striking another attack, the evil spirit finally dodged.

In the air, the bloody glow and the black glow collided with each other again.

Another round of a fierce fight had been triggered!

The two silhouettes crashed into each other again in the sky.

Since his Vampire Particles had been activated, Lin Huang's speed was a few times faster than before with his bloody wings. The evil spirit's body did not have a speedy attack this time. It lost to Lin Huang in terms of speed instead. Despite its speed being incomparable to Lin Huang's, it had excellent eyesight. In addition to its achievements in Spear Dao, each of its attacks was on par with Lin Huang's attack. Though slow, it was not lagging behind.

After fighting for almost half an hour, the outcome of the battle was still unknown.

Lin Huang had no idea how many times his opponent's attacks had hit him and how many injuries he suffered from. However, his wounds were quickly healed by his Divine Regeneration without leaving any scars.

Lin Huang had inflicted hundreds of wounds on his opponent's body as well. However, the evil spirit managed to avoid the fatal parts, and the injuries were all minor ones. Although his Air Slicer exhibited unique characteristics which slowed down his opponent's recovery rate, he could not tell how long it would take to kill it since it had the advantage of its weapon on its side.

"It's going to exhaust a lot of my Life Power…"

Almost all the attacks he made within the half an hour were his best shots. The Life Power in a third of his ten Life Wheels had been depleted, but his opponent seemed to have infinite strength. If this continued, even after using up all three of his Life Power Refill Cards, he could only kill his opponent 11 times. Lin Huang guessed that it would have at least 17 bodies. Despite the evil spirit having being killed twice previously, he would still be unable to kill it even after exhausting all his three Life Power Refill Cards.

"What happened? Don't you have sufficient Life Power for that?" The evil spirit grinned as if it had already expected this to happen. "Oh, I've forgotten to tell you something. The power of the body comes from my real body. Having a body with strength like this, even if the battle continues for 10,000 years, my real body will be able to refill the power depleted in merely one breath."

"Indeed…" Lin Huang had thought of this earlier, and the evil spirit had finally proven him right. He knew that it was not likely that the evil spirit would lie to him. However, he did not panic at all. "It seems like I have to use some of my trump cards."

As the thought struck him, Lin Huang knew that he had to fight with every fiber in him this time. Three cards suddenly appeared in his right hand, and these were his last three Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards. When he made Wu Zhi into a Combat Soul Card, he had used up almost all the reward card draws. Only a few of the cards remained.

The Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card would put too much load on one's body, and only three cards could be used at once. However, it was enough for him.

"The game shall end here."

Having uttered these words, Lin Huang's left hand exerted a slight force on the three Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card, and they were instantly crushed, transforming into a luminous glow and going into his body. The evil spirit did not notice that though.

However, it could clearly sense that there was an upgrade in Lin Huang's combat strength again.

Immortal-level rank-4!

Immortal-level rank-5!

Immortal-level rank-6!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 760: The Undead?

Chapter 760: The Undead?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"How could it be? How could you achieve a seven-level upgrade without affecting your body?"

The evil spirit could not tell how Lin Huang had done that. Despite his real body being extremely strong, it only managed to achieve a four-level upgrade in its combat strength. It would not be able to maintain the stability of its body if there was any further improvement. Regardless of how strong its physique was, a four-level upgrade was simply its limit. It was an absolute rule.

One thing that the evil spirit did not know was that Lin Huang's Transformation Card was not used for the sake of strengthening his body but was only a substitute. Once the Transformation Card was activated, it was equivalent to duplicating a monster's body with Lin Huang's consciousness and his body was sealed on the other side of the dimension.

The Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card which he had used later was applied to the monster's body whereby a further upgrade could be performed on them. Although it seemed like he managed to break through from purple flame-level to immortal-level rank-6,equating to a seven-level upgrade, in fact, Lin Huang only managed to achieve the upgrade in his combat strength after using three Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards.

Moreover, he was only restricted to using three Combat Strength Upgrade Cards at once. In addition to Xiao Hei itself being powerful enough, directly using all the three cards would do no harm to Lin Huang's body.

Of course, Lin Huang was not going to tell the evil spirit about it. He was gleeful to see the evil spirit being so confused.

When he was on immortal-level rank-3, the both of them were equally powerful. After three consecutive upgrades, Lin Huang's strength, power, speed, Life Power in his body and many other aspects were completely different now.

Even the evil spirit who would not die after several kills appeared panicked.

Without any facial expression, Lin Huang looked towards the evil spirit. It seemed like the six bloody wings on his back could breathe, sending chills down one's spine. He slowly lifted the combat sword in his hand, pointing in the direction where the evil spirit was.

"I don't care where you're from and I don't care how many times you can revive yourself either. I certainly want your Life Fire tinder today!"

Just as his voice rang out in the air, the bloody wings on Lin Huang's back fluttered and soon, he disappeared from his original position.

The evil spirit's pupils dilated as Lin Huang's speed far exceeded what it could see. It tried its best to squint, but could just see a bloody glow streaking across the sky at a tremendously terrifying speed. It could only block the bloody glow with its spear in both its hands instinctively.

In the next moment, the bloody glow suddenly appeared right in front of the evil spirit. It resembled an electric current that collided with the evil spirit's long spear.

Bang!

A loud explosion was heard.

At almost the same time, the black glow flew backwards and smashed through several mountains. Seven consecutive mountains collapsed in an instant after being hit by the black glow. Deafening booms were echoed throughout the area.

Lin Huang knew very well that evil spirit was not killed by his attack as it had managed to dodge the attack at the very last minute. If it were using a supreme relic, perhaps Lin Huang would have cut the evil spirit and its spear into half. However, since it was using an ancient relic, even an imperial-level could hardly inflict a scratch on it.

Since it still survived, Lin Huang did not mind giving a few more strikes.

He appeared at the mountainous region in a flash where the evil spirit was stuck.

With just one hit, the evil spirit knew that it could no longer defeat Lin Huang. It seemed like getting killed was a foregone conclusion. Regardless of how it struggled to survive, all its efforts were in vain.

"Outside the Kingdom, I might have the chance to flee by shedding my outer skin. However, the Kingdom is a sealed dimension. Even if the human brat doesn't have full control over the Kingdom, it's extremely easy to detect my aura in the Kingdom. I have nowhere to go…"

In the mountains region, the evil spirit frowned. Despite the previous attack not causing serious injury to it, the minor injuries it suffered from the shock resulted in pain in its lungs each time it breathed. It had a headache which refused to go away due to the intense collision. Although its broken bones were instantly cured, its body was still stiff. Fighting Lin Huang now would be akin to knocking on Death's door.

Several thoughts quickly ran through the evil spirit's mind. Soon, it sensed that Lin Huang was not waiting for it to break out of the mountains from his original position. Instead, he was coming after it.

"Since you're not coming out, I shall go in then."

As soon as his voice was heard, he appeared right in front of the evil spirit. Before it could respond to him, his long bloody sword raced towards it again.

A loud thud was heard again, spreading throughout the mountain range.

A black silhouette fled out of the mountain range. Before the mountains collapsed, the bloody silhouette streaked across the sky at a terribly fast speed, chasing after it.

Mid-air, the evil spirit spat a mouthful of black blood out. It knew that its body condition had worsened. Despite having managed to dodge Lin Huang's second attack with its long spear, the effect of the aftershock was more severe than before. Its chest had collapsed and its internal organs had shattered. Both of its hands had been crushed by Lin Huang's attack and it no longer had the grip to hold its spear tightly.

Lin Huang could sense that his opponent was severely injured by his second attack. He also knew that it possessed the Enhanced Regeneration skill. He was not going to give the evil spirit any chance to recuperate.

"I'd like to see how many attacks you can dodge!" Along with his scream, Lin Huang leaped towards it.

Seeing Lin Huang was chasing after it, the evil spirit struggled. It felt like there was a way to overcome this, but it was unsure of whether it should use the skill.

While it was hesitating, Lin Huang advanced nearer. This time, he was holding a sword in both of his hands, slicing through the air vertically. As his sword ripped the sky apart, it resembled a bloody lightning bolt striking down from the sky and aiming right at the evil spirit's forehead.

The evil spirit's face turned ghastly. If it happened to strike it, perhaps it would be chopped into half from its forehead to its thigh. It immediately lifted its spear and fuelled its arms which had not fully recovered yet with all its strength. A huge black shield was created out of nowhere, attempting to block the attack. It knew very well that if it failed to dodge the attack, it had to abandon this body.

The beam of bloody electric current collided with the huge black, misty shield.

A loud explosion was heard as if hundreds of lightning bolts had struck at the same time.

The bloody glow struck like the torrential downpour of a waterfall. Despite the mystery of the misty shield, it still could not defend itself against the bloody glow's attack. It only managed to block it for a while until spider web-like cracks started spreading across the huge shield.

Beams of bloody electric current penetrated through the cracks. The shield sustained for less than three breaths and eventually, it collapsed. The broken pieces of the shield then transformed back into its black mist form.

As the bloody glow had penetrated through the black mist and was about to strike it, a flicker of fury flashed through the evil spirit's eyes while they suddenly turned midnight black.

In the next second, the gushing bloody glow penetrated through the black mist and the black glow within the evil spirit's eyes exploded abruptly.

Lin Huang instantly discovered that something was wrong and a spike of anger flashed through his eyes. He immediately retracted his sword, retreating thousands of meters away next to Kylie. At the same time, he activated his Dark Mirror, covering Kylie and himself.

After all that, the black glow suddenly exploded at the position where the evil spirit had been initially at. A frightening white glow then started spreading everywhere. The beam of white light was incredibly intense as it even covered the sunlight. The white glow resembled a constantly expanding balloon, spreading out in all directions. It barely stopped as it extended to more than 100 kilometers away. Everything turned into nothingness as the white glow passed by.

A squeak could be heard coming from the defensive sphere structured by the Dark Mirror as if it was a vulnerable house in a raging storm. Lin Huang had no choice but to constantly reduce the size of the defensive sphere. Just as the 100-meter sphere was being reduced to five meters in diameter, it stabilized.

Fortunately, the expansion of the white glow lasted for less than a minute. Otherwise, Lin Huang might need to continue minimizing the size of his Dark Mirror.

"I didn't know that it'd self-combust simply because it could no longer fight me."

As the white glow faded, Lin Huang did not remove his Dark Mirror immediately. Instead, he activated his ocular skill and looked in the direction where the explosion of the evil spirit had taken place from afar. The evil spirit's body was not there, but there was no smugness in him at all.

"Nothing was left. I guess it has died. It wasted so many of my cards and still, I didn't manage to extract its tinder…"

Just as he was mumbling, he saw that the black mist was quickly forming at the position where the explosion had occurred.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 761: Revealing Its True Body

Chapter 761: Revealing Its True Body

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Why is it still alive?!"

Lin Huang was flabbergasted. Despite possessing the Divine Regeneration skill, he would definitely die when all his body particles died out.

"I somehow feel that the ability it has isn't merely regeneration," Bloody that was hiding in Lin Huang's sleeve suddenly said, "It did mention before that each time it's killed, the only thing it needs to do is to get another body. Just like human clothes, regardless of how the clothes are damaged and even if they're burnt to ashes, it'll have no effect on the rest of the clothes. One will only need to change to another set of clothing. That's why despite its body being severely damaged to the point where not even a single piece of its physique was left, it can still switch to another body."

What Bloody said dawned upon Lin Huang. He used to think that the evil spirit possessed a secret skill like regeneration. That was why he had been scratching his head for a way to obliterate its body into pieces so that it could no longer regenerate. After listening to Bloody's explanation, he knew that he no longer had to waste his energy on that. Regardless of the extent to which its body was damaged, it could simply revive itself by switching to another body.

"Since that's the case, I don't need to waste my Life Power attempting to kill it into pieces." Lin Huang felt relieved as his Worldly Purification consumed a large portion of his Life Power.

As the black mist formed again, he could confirm that the explosion had ended and that the area was no longer dangerous. Lin Huang then removed his Dark Mirror, appearing next to the black mist in a flash.

He made countless attempts trying to interfere with the formation of the black mist. All his efforts were in vain. Lin Huang was not going to waste his energy on that anymore. Therefore, he patiently waited next to the evil spirit until its new body was created.

The black mist swiftly formed and in less than half a second, its new body stabilized. This time, it transformed into a skinny man.

Right after its body was formed, the evil spirit opened its eyes. It then saw Lin Huang standing less than ten meters away from it, revealing a "kind" smile.

The next second, the bloody glow streaked across the sky.

The evil spirit did not have time to respond at all. Its skull flew away and black blood spurted out of its neck to a height of two meters. After a long while, it collapsed to the ground, transforming into the black mist and fading.

"That saves me a lot of effort." It was the fastest win since Lin Huang had started fighting it.

Lin Huang did not retreat after it was killed. He remained at its original position, patiently waiting for its body to form again.

Perhaps the evil spirit itself might not notice that there was such a flaw in its secret "regenerative" skill.

Each time when its body was formed, the black mist was visible and its speed was not fast enough, so its whereabouts could easily be tracked.

It seemed like it did not have full control over its body replacement process which took place on its own. Once the body died, the replacement would happen within a minute. Seemingly, the evil spirit had no way of prolonging the time needed for the formation of the black mist. Otherwise, it would have extended the period to a few hours or even a few days until Lin Huang's upgrade in his combat strength had lost its effect before replacing it with another body.

However, it was convenient for Lin Huang to camp out and wait due to its flaws. Regardless of where the black mist formed, he would be there next to it.

Before using the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card, it would have been difficult for him to kill the evil spirit despite being a camper because it could react to his attacks in time. However, after achieving an upgrade by another three levels, Lin Huang's speed was so swift to the point that the evil spirit could no longer catch sight of him. Therefore, being a camper and killing it would become much easier. The evil spirit did not have enough time to respond right after it was revived.

Noticing the black mist moving away from him, Lin Huang remained calm and leisurely followed after it.

Despite traversing the sky, the formation of the black mist did not slow down. The new body was being formed while it moved.

"It seems like I guessed it correctly. As long as the body dies, a new body will automatically replace it. The entire process is out of its control." Bloody noticed that as well. It then whispered to Lin Huang, "Otherwise, it would've extended the duration needed for the body replacement process until you lost the combat strength increment effect since the process wouldn't be interrupted by any external factor."

"That's good. Since it does not have control over it, it's easier for me to just camp out." Lin Huang smirked.

In just a short while, the evil spirit's body was formed again. Impressively, the body formed was the victim who had helped them figure out who the murderer was. It was Li Jingbiao's substitute.

The evil spirit with the chubby face gradually opened its eyes, shooting Lin Huang a deadly stare. At almost the same time as Lin Huang hurled his sword forward, the black glow in its eyes started to grow. Its brutal self-combusting force caused its plump body to expand as if it was a balloon.

Lin Huang backed off to where Kylie was a few kilometers away. He took out his Dark Mirror again, producing a defensive shield five meters in diameter. Kylie and he were enveloped by the shield.

The evil spirit's plump body eventually collapsed as its body could no longer sustain the force from within. A black energy was emitted as well, releasing a dazzling white glow that resembled the sunlight and spread everywhere.

In less than a minute, a tsunami-like white glow had engulfed the entire region, covering more than 100 kilometers in circumference. The same thing happened again and the burnt ground was lit up.

Aside from the Dark Mirror's defensive sphere being in pristine condition, not a single item on the ground was left unharmed.

As the white glow faded, Lin Huang removed the Dark Mirror, looking in the direction where the evil spirit's self-combustion had happened. He shook his head and laughed. "It's decisive. It decided to go for self-combustion, knowing that it doesn't have the chance to counterattack."

"It's actually a wise decision. Unfortunately, you're the one it encountered. Within a certain distance, the force that resulted from its self-combustion was actually capable of killing those whose abilities range from black gold-level to imperial-level. However, your Dark Mirror is capable of defending against its self-combustion. If this happened to any of them who had yet to get to imperial-level, most probably they'd have been killed." Bloody's voice was heard again.

"It was just bad luck that it met me." Lin Huang chuckled.

After the white glow faded, the black mist was quickly created again. The evil spirit switched to another body again.

It saw Lin Huang as soon as it opened its eyes. However, it did not choose to go for self-combustion this time.

In just one hit, Lin Huang chopped its body in half with ease.

"Did I just kill it? Wasn't it able to respond?"

As soon as the thought flashed through Lin Huang's mind, Bloody's voice was heard. "Run!"

Lin Huang immediately fled without asking why.

Right when the evil spirit's body was chopped in half, the black glow in its left eye suddenly radiated. The next moment, a white glow appeared abruptly, engulfing the corpse which had been chopped in half.

The white glow spread towards Lin Huang in just a blink of an eye. Lin Huang initially wanted to go to Kylie. Right then, he had no choice but to activate his Dark Mirror and cover himself.

As the white glow passed through the Dark Mirror and continued spreading towards Kylie at a breakneck speed, Lin Huang immediately recalled Kylie into its card form.

Seeing the white glow had again, engulfed almost everything surrounding him, Lin Huang's face turned pale. "It's really evil. It managed to activate self-combustion even after its death."

His back was drenched in sweat. His t-shirt was all wet. Even if he was a fraction of a second slower, he might have been killed by the evil spirit's white glow and could have possibly lost Kylie.

"Encountering such an opponent, you have to be extra careful." Bloody's voice was deep.

"I must kill it!" Lin Huang was incensed as he realized that he had almost been defeated.

Seeing its body being formed again, Lin Huang decided to stand right next to the corpse without fear.

As soon as its body was formed, the evil spirit gave Lin Huang an insulting smile. Still, it did not go for self-combustion immediately.

Lin Huang killed it without a moment of hesitation. This time, the evil spirit's self-combustion became creepier. It activated it just as it was killed.

However, Lin Huang was prepared for it. He did not even bother to flee and immediately activated his Dark Mirror at his original position. The defensive sphere shrank to only a meter in diameter. He was at the center of the explosion and managed to overcome the evil spirit's self-combustion.

Regardless of what the evil spirit did, Lin Huang did not give up camping. He overcame all the explosions.

A few of the explosions tore the defensive sphere of the Dark Mirror apart and even penetrated through the defenses of the bloody wings, causing injuries to Lin Huang's body. However, they were quickly healed by Lin Huang's Divine Regeneration.

By doing so, Lin Huang managed to kill his opponent 17 times.

Witnessing the 17th body of the evil spirit self-combust and disappear, Lin Huang then saw the black mist gradually appear at the ruins again. Lin Huang frowned.

After several moments, he could no longer shift his gaze.

The black mist did not apparition into a human figure this round. A monstrous face gradually formed instead.

Despite not being completely formed, Lin Huang could recognize it as the semi-transparent monster that had killed the two immortal-level rank-9s at Chenxing Building.

"Its true body has been revealed!" Lin Huang smirked, staring deadly at the monster which was about to fully form.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 762: A Play of the Tentacles

Chapter 762: A Play of the Tentacles

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the air, the semi-transparent monster floated where the evil spirit's last body had disappeared. It looked like running water lingering in the air and not look like a living creature at all. Until the liquid creature started forming a whip-like tentacle, it looked about 50% similar to a jellyfish on Earth.

Despite having seen how the monster actually looked like through the Backtracking Mirror, at the moment when he saw its true body, he somehow felt relieved. "It's finally revealing its actual form!"

The evil spirit was in its jellyfish form which was less than two meters wide. However, each of its tentacles measured a length of at least seven meters and there were more than hundreds of them.

Lin Huang had seen the evil spirit killing people with its tentacles. The tentacles that appeared soft had very easily penetrated through the immortal-level's supreme relics and their bodies. It was a very sharp killing weapon.

However, what made Lin Huang feel strange about it was that the evil spirits combat strength was only on immortal-level rank-2. It was way weaker than most of the bodies it had transformed into previously.

"So, immortal-level rank-2 is your real combat strength?" Lin Huang thought to himself.

However, just as the thought came to his mind, the evil spirit's combat strength started to grow. Within seconds, it managed to get to immortal-level rank-6, which was at the same level as him.

"It seems like it's kind of powerful…"

Despite the fact it had undergone an increment in its combat strength, the evil spirit's combat strength was still no match to the bodies it had transformed into. Lin Huang could sense that the evil spirit was intimidating right after it went through the upgrade. He rarely encountered opponents of a similar combat level that could make him feel in this way.

Lin Huang could clearly feel that after the upgrade, the evil spirit was fixing its gaze on him. Although it did not have eyes since it was in its jellyfish form, Lin Huang could clearly tell how it must feel like being stared at by the predators on top of the food chain. It was definitely not an illusion.

The evil spirit was floating high in mid-air, gazing upon Lin Huang. It moved its body slightly and the clear water instantly became even more transparent, merging with the surroundings. It then disappeared from Lin Huang's sight.

Lin Huang frowned at the strange phenomenon that he had just seen. Although he was unable to see it, he could still sense every moment of the evil spirit since it was within the range covered by his territory. It looked like it had just moved slightly. In fact, it was but a remaining shadow as it moved and became completely transparent right after it moved.

Lin Huang monitored the entire process as the evil spirit moved with his territory.

Apparently, it was afraid of stirring up the atmosphere and being discovered. Therefore, the movement of the evil spirit was not quick. It moved its tentacles alternately in mid-air as if it was a long-legged spider spinning a web. It did not make any noise.

It secretly moved towards the left in steps. After a few moments, it was right behind Lin Huang. Raising up a few of its tentacles, it quietly aimed towards the back of Lin Huang's head, backbone, and heart. It was about to pierce through the vital parts of his body.

Lin Huang pretended as if he knew nothing. He was grasping his sword, getting ready to defend against the evil spirit in the direction where it had originally been at. At the same time, Lin Huang looked to the left and to the right, pretending as if he did not know where the evil spirit was.

Just as the evil spirit was about to strike, Lin Huang suddenly rolled to another side clumsily and managed to dodge the attack as the sharp tentacles were about to pierce through his body.

The evil spirit was stunned as its fatal attack had missed its target. When it launched its attack, it had shielded its aura to its maximum. It had never missed a target, hence it doubted if Lin Huang knew its exact position.

However, Lin Huang was still playing on the defense and appeared panicked. Seeing that he was looking around and did not fix his gaze on itself, it then snapped out of its thoughts.

"I don't think that I've been discovered. He might have the ability to predict danger, that's why he managed to avoid my attack."

After missing its target, the evil spirit was now ready to deal with Lin Huang again. It took another step forward and moved towards the back of Lin Huang's body from the right.

Again, several tentacles formed, quietly targeting the vital parts of his body.

Before the attack struck, Lin Huang leaped aside and dodged the evil spirit's second attack.

As the second attack missed its target again, the evil spirit suspected it. "How did he successfully avoid the attack?!"

"Just show up if you're strong! Let's fight face-to-face! Do you think you're strong if you were to secretly attack a person?" Lin Huang raised his voice as if in alarm, looking around as he yelled.

Obviously, his acting confused the evil spirit as it no longer doubted him.

The evil spirit did not attack immediately after missing its target twice. Instead, it stared at Lin Huang from its original position for a couple of moments, and soon after, it seemed like it had a new plan.

This round, it moved about ten meters away from Lin Huang but did not attack. Instead, it gradually extended several vine-like tentacles. They resembled little snakes that slithered across the ground, not wanting to be noticed.

Lin Huang immediately figured out what the evil spirit was going to do. It wanted to approach him and secretly tie him up with his tentacles so that his movements would be restricted. Then, he would definitely be killed.

Lin Huang did not have any facial expressions but he had a plan. A card secretly appeared between his fingers on his left hand. He exerted a slight pressure on it and the card was crushed.

The next moment, the evil spirit's tentacles extended towards his legs and exploded into motion when they were less than ten centimeters away. Lin Huang could not respond to it at all. The tentacles twisted around his ankle. It was too late when he wanted to get rid of them. The two tentacles that twisted around his ankle got tighter and were constantly moving upwards. The other tentacles entangled his arms and neck, so it would be impossible for him to escape or counterattack.

Seeing that it had successfully captured Lin Huang, the evil spirit's body gradually exited its hidden state, turning back into its semi-transparent form again.

"I've finally captured you!"

A face gradually appeared on the evil spirit's jellyfish-like body. It was like a floating sculpture of the human face on a semi-transparent wall. The lips on the big carving-like face spread opened and the voices of hundreds of males and females could be heard.

"I've released more than 3,000 God's Blood Pods into different gravel worlds. These pods are going to encounter countless opponents during their growth phase. Among the opponents, you're one of them with the lowest combat strength, yet, you're the one who's the most difficult to deal with. You managed to destroy all the bodies of the God's Blood Pods all on your own. But that's fine since your body is way better than all the bodies that you've destroyed. As long as I can possess your body, the losses that I've suffered mean nothing to me."

After uttering its words, two tentacles of the evil spirit transformed into sharp thorns and blasted off into the sky, penetrating Lin Huang's eyeballs and going right into his brain…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 763: Ink Feather

Chapter 763: Ink Feather

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Just as the tentacles pierced through Lin Huang's eyeballs, the evil spirit noticed that something was off and it froze for a while.

At that moment, a bloody glow that looked like a lightning bolt struck on top of the evil spirit's head.

The red glow moved so quickly that the evil spirit could not react to it at all. Its huge body then slumped to the ground.

Half of the blade of the bloody sword that was about two meters long had penetrated through the evil spirit's head from the top and the person who was holding the sword was no other than Lin Huang, whose body was shrouded in his bloody Life Power.

Till then, "Lin Huang" who had his head pierced by the evil spirit transformed into a starry glow and vanished.

Lin Huang was holding a sword with both of his hands. He exerted more force, attempting to pierce deeper into it with his Air Slicer.

The evil spirit roared angrily and soon after, hundreds of tentacles ripped out at almost the same time, heading straight for Lin Huang. It wanted to rip him into pieces.

As the countless tentacles went after him, Lin Huang immediately whipped out his sword. He then stomped the ground hard and retreated.

Black blood constantly oozed out from the evil spirit's wounds. Due to the special characteristics exhibited by his Air Slicer, despite it possessing an extraordinarily strong recovery ability, it was difficult for its wound to heal in such a short period of time.

Enduring the pain that it suffered, hundreds of tentacles that resembled bones headed out for Lin Huang. The tentacles that were initially about seven meters long extended to thousands of meters and continued growing.

With the help of his Vampire Particles, Lin Huang's speed was slightly faster than those who just got to imperial-level.

However, the evil spirits tentacles were even faster and ambushed him. They were initially tens of meters away, but the distance between them was constantly reducing.

"How long can the tentacles actually extend to?" Lin Huang thought to himself in bewilderment as he fled.

Since he had encountered monsters like this in the past, he already knew that the evil spirit's tentacles could extend. He used to think that escaping from the tentacles' attack range would not be difficult, but the extension of the tentacles was far beyond his expectations.

As the tentacles were less than two meters away from his ankle and were still approaching him, Lin Huang had no choice but to wave his hand, forming the Dark Mirror out of nowhere.

Hundreds of the tentacles completely ignored the mirror which blocked them and went straight towards him. However, they were blocked by the tentacles that were reflected by the mirror.

Seeing this, Lin Huang did not continue fighting them and immediately fled.

As soon as he left, the Dark Mirror lost the forces supporting it and collapsed. The evil spirit's tentacles continued to chase after him.

Blocked by the Dark Mirror, Lin Huang managed to distance himself tens of meters away from the tentacles.

Although the Dark Mirror could block the attack of the tentacles, Lin Huang did not want to exhaust his strength by using the Dark Mirror to fight the evil spirit.

In order to use the Dark Mirror secret skill, the exhaustion of his Life Power depended on the attack of his opponent. The stronger the attack and the higher the frequency of attack, the larger the consumption of his Life Power. According to what the evil spirit had said, its forces originated from its real body and were infinite. Despite having three Life Power Refill Cards in hand, Lin Huang would not have sufficient Life Power for that.

Lin Huang decided to use his Dark Mirror so that it could buy him some time and he could immediately escape.

He knew very well that there would definitely be a limit to the extension of the evil spirit's tentacles as such a secret skill could be a big burden to the user's body. If it went over the limit, the user's body would be unable to bear the burden. One's body might be severely injured by the secret skill and the body could even collapse.

In fact, the evil spirit stopped extending its tentacles as soon as they reached more than 3,000 meters. Although it was unwilling to stop, it still had to retract all its tentacles.

As the attack of the evil spirit had stopped, Lin Huang who was 3,500 meters away stopped as well, looking at it from afar.

Despite his attack injuring the evil spirit and even managing to get rid of the tentacles' attack, Lin Huang did not look relaxed.

"The attack range of its tentacles covers at least 3,200 meters. In addition to the number of tentacles and their attack speed, it's difficult for me to approach it. Even if its flaws are discovered and I can successfully get near it, one or two attacks aren't going to kill it. It'll be difficult for me to escape by then…"

Just as Lin Huang was quietly thinking about what he should do, the evil spirit's body that was thousands of meters away gradually faded. It transformed into its hidden state again, merging into the surroundings.

Having leveled up to immortal-level rank-6, the region covered by Lin Huang's territory was no longer restricted by Lancelot who was only an immortal-level rank-3. The radius of his territory had increased from 3,000 meters to 6,000 meters.

He looked like he remained still in his original position. However, he was monitoring each and every movement of the evil spirit.

After the evil spirit transformed into its hidden state, it pounced right in front of Lin Huang. Its speed could be compared to that of Lin Huang's as it reached less than 100 meters away from him in just a blink of an eye.

Till then, Lin Huang still did not move. He did not dodge or defend himself.

Just when it was less than 20 meters away, the evil spirit finally attacked.

"You won't be able to run away this time!"

Hundreds of tentacles streaked across the sky in different paths. They instantly blocked Lin Huang's way to retreat. Even a mosquito could hardly escape from them.

As Lin Huang was being attacked, a wicked sound was heard coming from his sleeve. Black daggers then ripped out. The Ink Feather that had not been used for a long time was like black fishes swimming away from him and colliding with the tentacles.

"Are you actually able to see me?!"

Seeing the daggers hit each of its tentacles precisely, the evil spirit then realized that it had been fooled. All along, Lin Huang could see it.

"I can't…" Lin Huang immediately denied, shaking his head. "But I can feel you."

The evil spirit was stunned when it first heard him. It then regained its senses immediately. "Is that your Territory skill?!"

Lin Huang did not give any response.

The daggers hit the evil spirit's tentacles like wriggling fishes. Aside from causing the tentacles to deviate from their original path, wounds formed on the tentacles as well.

Despite the fact that the Ink Feather daggers were not as sharp as Lin Huang's Air Slicer, it was still an ancient relic. The evil spirit's combat strength was only on immortal-level. Regardless of how strong its body was, it could not compare to an ancient relic.

Lin Huang floated up high in the sky, allowing the evil spirit's tentacles to attack him. The daggers shot out of his sleeve, defending him against all the tentacles. He was like a mountain that remained unaffected despite being pounded by waves.

The evil spirit made several attempts to attack. Its tentacles resembled waves that continually hitting him, trying to figure out if any of his flaws could be exposed. It wanted to take advantage of that, but its efforts were in vain.

The number of daggers coming out from Lin Huang's sleeve was increasing and there was a plot twist.

The evil spirit originally had a great advantage over him due to the number of tentacles. However, due to the increasing number of his daggers, he successfully pinned it down.

There were 3,600 daggers in a set of Ink Feather. After about 1,000 of the daggers had shot out of Lin Huang's sleeve, he managed to defend himself against the onslaught on him.

As the number of daggers continued increasing, Lin Huang started controlling the remaining daggers to weave through the gaps between the tentacles during the defense and attack the evil spirit.

The evil spirit could not do anything and it had to retract its tentacles in order to dodge.

The battle was turned around in an instant.

Just as about 3,000 of the daggers shot out of Lin Huang's sleeve, the evil spirit had lost its chance to attack. It had to focus on defending itself against the daggers.

The daggers flashed in the air like piranhas swimming in the river and scaring every creature.

The evil spirit still did not want to retreat although hundreds of its tentacles were injured and blood stains were everywhere. None of its limbs got away scot-free.

However, the daggers were different from the combat sword which Lin Huang was holding as they exhibited no special characteristics. The evil spirit's tentacles were all bloody now. In fact, they were recovering on their own at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

Of course, Lin Huang noticed that. The Ink Feather could injure the evil spirit. However, due to its strong recovery abilities, it could not be harmed.

In the next ten minutes, its perseverance was proven as it managed to survive the 3,600-dagger attack by Lin Huang.

The evil spirit did not only dodge the attacks with his tentacles. It had extremely strange body movements as well. Its water-like body could twist into unimaginable shapes and successfully avoided his onslaught.

"You're controlling thousands of ancient relics that work differently with Telekinesis. You've indeed done a great job. However, how long can your Telekinesis sustain?" The evil spirit insulted, "I suppose you can still sustain for another three months based on your attack strength."

Lin Huang knew that it was an exaggeration to say that he could still sustain for another three months. It had an endless supply of energy and its wounds recovered on their own. Moreover, it could avoid all his attacks with its body movements.

"If this continues, I'll be the one killed."

Flesh constantly grew from the evil spirit's wounds. Despite having countless wounds, its aura was not weakened at all. It became stronger instead.

Sensing the slight changes that occurred in the evil spirit's body, Lin Huang who was still struggling finally made up his mind. A flicker of fury flashed through his eyes.

"Since one set of Ink Feather isn't enough for you, let's have two more sets! I don't believe that I can't kill you with that!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 764: 10,800 Daggers

Chapter 764: 10,800 Daggers

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When Lin Huang was at the Stairway Mall, the first thing that he had redeemed with his points was the Ink Feather. There had been only three sets of the Ink Feather available at the Stairway Mall and he had bought them all. He had never used them since then.

Since an ancient relic could only be dominated by an immortal-level, he would need to use his Transformation Cards in order to achieve immortal-level. Otherwise, Lin Huang was capable of handling his enemies with his Air Slicer.

The evil spirit was the first enemy he encountered that forced him to use a whole set of his Ink Feather. The evil spirit would also be the first to witness Lin Huang use all three sets of his Ink Feather.

There were 3,600 daggers in each set of the Ink Feather and they were sufficient to force the evil spirit to focus its attention on defending itself. It did not even have the chance to counterattack.

What would happen if he were to use all three sets of the Ink Feather?

The answer to this question would be revealed very soon.

Lin Huang put both of his hands into his pockets and an increasing number of daggers shot out like swimming fish.

The Ink Feather that resembled black fishes soon gathered, forming into a school of fish and covering the entire sky.

Looking at what just happened, the evil spirit was upset.

The reason behind having only thousands of telekinetic weapons in a set of the ancient relic was because the majority of psychics were only capable of controlling that many telekinetic weapons.

However, Lin Huang could control them with ease and even managed to control the movement of every single dagger. The evil spirit felt that this was not an easy feat.

Right now, three sets of the Ink Feather, which had 10,800 daggers, were flying towards the evil spirit. It was terrified.

More than 3,000 of the God's Blood Pods were dispersed into more than 3,000 gravel worlds and the longest that the pods could stay there were more than 500 years. It had only met two people who could be as strong as Lin Huang. The both of them majored in Telekinesis and they were also on imperial-level.

Aside from feeling afraid, the evil spirit soon realized that it was in great trouble.

It had given all it had to avoid being killed by the 3,600 daggers. It could imagine what the consequences would be as the number of daggers had tripled.

Hundreds of tentacles were in straitened circumstances right after they were attacked by the daggers which outnumbered them by at least ten times.

More than 10,000 daggers split up their tasks as they were all manipulated by Lin Huang. Half of them were used to restrict the evil spirit's tentacles, controlling their path. The other half of the daggers were like piranhas picking up the scent of blood as they attacked the evil spirit's jellyfish-like brain through the gaps beneath the tentacles.

The daggers struck the evil spirit's body, boring holes. Although they could not completely pierce through its body, each attack inflicted wounds on its body which were about ten centimeters deep.

However, its ability to recover was extremely strong. Flesh grew on its body within seconds and the wounds were quickly healed despite the wounds being more than ten centimeters deep. Nevertheless, the speed at which the wounds were formed was far beyond its recovery rate. Therefore, it had an increasing number of injuries on its body.

The assault had only begun for less than five minutes and there were already wounds all over the evil spirit's body. The face of the floating sculpture looked scarier and became even more ferocious.

Still, it had no means of retreating. It knew very well that if it happened to retreat, it would be completely pinned down by Lin Huang and would not have the opportunity to fight back after that. Right at this moment, if it managed to survive through this until Lin Huang's telekinesis was exhausted, it would emerge as the winner.

Manipulating more than 10,000 daggers at the same time did really put a huge strain on Lin Huang's body. However, his telekinetic power originated from Divine Telekinesis, which was the integration of Telekinesis and Demonic Telekinesis. His telekinetic power was way stronger than the rest of the psychics and at the same time, the consumption of his telekinetic power was much lower compared to the rest. Otherwise, with his combat level, his telekinetic power would have been depleted in less than ten minutes if he were to control this amount of weapons.

The evil spirit struggled to survive for another half an hour, concentrating all its efforts to defend and dodge. It could no longer maintain in its hidden state.

Its movement skill was at its peak performance, performing various forms mid-air which even the best yoga masters would not be able to do. Hundreds of tentacles wove in the air at their maximum speed and not a second's rest was allowed. However, there were countless wounds on its body and there was blood all over.

Seemingly, black blood stains had tainted all over its body, covering almost its whole semi-transparent body. It no longer had the additional strength to get rid of the blood stains with its Life Power.

However, for the past half hour, Lin Huang's attack had not backed down at all. Be it his attack frequency or his attack strength, they were comparatively strong. They were so stable, resembling a machine that would not fail or fatigue.

It initially intended to rely on its strong recovery ability in order to exhaust Lin Huang's telekinetic power. However, after the half an hour attempt, it finally realized that it had underestimated how powerful Lin Huang's telekinetic power was.

It was too late when its realized the problem. Despite the fact that the wounds on its body were recovering, there were too many injuries that had accumulated over the last half hour which resulted in excessive blood loss. Its condition was deteriorating. It began to feel dizzy and no longer had control over its body. Its defense was slowing down as well.

"It's dying!"

Lin Huang noticed that the evil spirit's movements were slowing down and its defense had become much weaker. Its condition had worsened.

Still, he remained calm, maintaining his attack rate, frequency, and damage. Despite the fact that the defense of the evil spirit's tentacles was much weaker than before, he did not reduce the number of daggers that restricted the movement of the tentacles; neither did he increase the number of daggers attacking.

He knew the boiling frog syndrome very well, whereby it was safest to patiently let the frog being slowly boiled alive to be cooked to death. If one were to suddenly put the frog into boiling water, the frog would jump out and the cook might even be scalded.

Of course, the evil spirit would be killed faster if he were to increase his attack strength. However, this would cause it to fight more aggressively.

If he were to slowly torture the evil spirit, it would suffer from more severe injuries. Even if it were to counterattack, its damage impact would definitely become weaker.

The evil spirit panicked and its body became substantially weaker due to excessive blood loss. After all, this was its initial body through which the God's Blood Pod had been first dispersed into this world. If it happened to lose its original body, the consequences would be very grave.

In order to avoid being rejected by the gravel world's rules, each of the God's Blood Pods created by the evil spirit carried a limited amount of energy.

All the God's Blood Pods had to parasitize its host within 24 hours as soon as they entered the gravel world. After parasitizing its host, the pods would use up a large portion of the energy within its body in order to create its initial body, exploiting the host's potential so that the pods and the body itself could be integrated perfectly. If it happened to lose its initial body which it had put in so much effort to cultivate, the God's Blood Pods would not have any extra energy to enter another host for the second time.

Of course, it did not mean that the hosts could not spread the God's Blood Pods to others.

There were two ways to do so.

The first way would be to accumulate sufficient energy within its body. Then, it would need to parasitize another host and perform some modification. It would take several years for the process of accumulating energy to do so.

The evil spirit had said earlier that it wanted to possess Lin Huang's body. In fact, it wanted to spread the God's Blood Pods into Lin Huang's body this way.

Another way was known as summoning the body, which required the will of the body itself.

With its will, the God's Blood Pod could leave its initial body without causing harm to its body, spreading it to another host. However, the consciousness of the God's Blood Pod would be like a reformatted hard disk as its initial body would lose all its memory and inheritance and it would have to start from scratch.

After being formatted and losing its consciousness, whether it would still be the same God's Blood Pod or not would be a philosophical issue that was worth addressing.

Seeing that he was about to destroy its initial body and its vitality was quickly disappearing, the evil spirit knew that there was no way that it could be rescued.

It raised its head, staring at Lin Huang who was not far away from it. A flicker of fury flashed through the eyes of the floating sculpture.

"You forced me to do this!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 765: Die, Evil Spirit!

Chapter 765: Die, Evil Spirit!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

If one's consciousness was emptied, was the person still the same as before?

This topic had actually been discussed by many, but nobody could actually give an accurate answer.

Somebody had once said that as soon as one's consciousness was wiped away, the person would not only experience a loss of memory. Aside from their memory, they would lose their personality as well. Personality was complex as it was determined by nature and nurture. Having had their personality erased, they would lose a part of themselves as well. This indicated that they would lose their personality that had been shaped by their experiences, their emotions, will, and all other aspects of life. Losing one's consciousness actually meant that one's consciousness was replaced by the new consciousness.

There were also people who likened the emptying of consciousness to reformatting a hard disk. After it was being reformatted, the hard disk was still what it used to be. With or without consciousness, you were still you. You would just be a different version of yourself.

The evil spirit had never done research on this topic. However, it definitely did not want to lose its consciousness. However, because of Lin Huang, it had no other choice.

It either had to be killed by Lin Huang or its consciousness had to be removed. Both choices were equally bad.

However, as it thought of what it had encountered today and felt how miserable it was now, the evil spirit chose the latter.

Lin Huang instantly felt that something was amiss just as he heard it growl, "You forced me to do this!"

Before he could react to it, a black glow emerged between the eyebrows of the evil spirit's floating sculpture. All of a sudden, the black glow then flashed in the air and penetrated through the cloud layers in an instant. Lin Huang could not identify where it was going.

He felt insecure as he had no idea what the evil spirit was doing.

He immediately transferred a large number of daggers that were initially restricting the evil spirit's tentacles to attack it. Also, he increased his attack speed as he wanted to kill it as soon as possible.

"It's useless. It's no use even if you completely damage my body." A ferocious smile plastered across the evil spirit's face. "You forced me to do this…"

"What have you done?" Lin Huang frowned, feeling more and more insecure.

"Nothing special. I've just summoned my real body." The evil spirit laughed loudly after uttering its words. As countless daggers were coming after it, it went mad and completely gave up defending itself. It allowed the daggers to strike against its body and yelled at Lin Huang, "Enjoy the last slaughter of your life! Kill me and become my new body!"

"Has the dude gone crazy?" Lin Huang frowned, seeing the evil spirit's reaction. However, he got some important information from the evil spirit, which was that it had summoned its real body.

Lin Huang felt his emotions spiral downwards. Right until this moment, he could not understand the actual concept of the God's Blood Pods. Based on what he could see from the evil spirit, he guessed that it could be something with a cloning ability. With its cloning ability, he had to use almost all of his trump cards in order to gain victory.

Right now, the evil spirit's real body was coming from an even stronger world. Despite the fact that it was only the consciousness of the real body itself, its ability would far surpass the God's Blood Pods'.

Moreover, Lin Huang speculated that its real body might be a Virtual God or a True God due to the phrase "God's Blood" in the God's Blood Pods.

Lin Huang lifted his head and looked towards the sky. On top of his head, a powerful yet unusual energy was throbbing vigorously between the cloud layers which the black glow had just penetrated through. The energy was spreading and increasing tremendously. Perhaps within half a minute, the plan that it was brewing would soon be revealed.

"It's too late to escape now. Even if I were to leave the mini world, with the God's power, it could easily tear the mini world apart and chase after me," Lin Huang surmised. He then quickly shifted his gaze towards the evil spirit.

The evil spirit's black blood was splashed everywhere on the ground and there were wounds all over its body. It was spine-chilling to look at. It no longer cared to what extent its body was damaged. It put its tentacles down and gave up defending itself against Lin Huang's attacks. However, it could still survive at the moment due to its body's recovery ability.

"Let's kill it first!"

Lin Huang did not want to waste his time fighting the evil spirit any longer. He then took out his God Crasher.

Manipulated by his telekinesis, the God Crasher then took aim at the evil spirit.

The six third-generation God Crashers that Lin Huang owned only had two remaining shots. They would be completely destroyed after being used. Lin Huang had been unwilling to use them all the while as they were weapons that could save his life, so he tried his best not to use them.

He had wanted to purchase more of the God Crashers from the black market for emergency use. However, the purchase of the item was strictly controlled by the Union Government. It was an extremely rare item in the black market as well. At almost every foothold if he happened to drop by the local black market, he would ask if the arms dealers had any God Crashers available for sale. However, each time he would receive the same reply: out of stock.

The God Crashers could not be replenished, so Lin Huang could only reduce the usage of the weapon.

Seeing the God Crashers taking aim at it, the evil spirit could clearly sense that it was threatening. All the memory regarding the God Crashers that it had inherited from the bodies that it had previously killed flashed through its mind. It then knew very well that the weapon could destroy it into ashes. However, the face of the floating sculpture revealed no fear. It taunted instead, "I've told you before that it's useless. As long as my God's Blood Pod isn't destroyed, the summoning process won't be interrupted. The arrival of my real body won't be stopped as well. The God Crashers that you have can't even break through the God's Blood Pods' defense."

"You're not the one to judge whether it's useful or not!" Lin Huang glared at the evil spirit. The daggers stopped attacking and scattered in all directions. The evil spirit was at the center, which stopped it from running away.

At the same time, a red glow appeared at the muzzle of the God Crashers. It continued to radiate intensely and reached its peak in an instant. The lava-like red glow then gushed out of the muzzle like lightning.

The evil spirit's eyes flashed with fear. The red glow then penetrated through its head before it could react to it. A large hole that was about a meter in diameter appeared next to its tentacles that were less than a meter away. The brain juice within its wound was boiling. Lin Huang could see the towering mountain behind its back through the hole.

A third of its head had exploded in one hit.

The evil spirit's body became limp and it fell down to the ground.

Lin Huang stared at the evil spirit, not letting his guard down. A notification from Xiao Hei was then heard.

"Congratulations! You've obtained a Pseudo Mythical-level Monster Card (Unnamed) x1"

Lin Huang then felt relief flood through him.

He had made countless attempts to kill the evil spirit but kept failing. Now, Lin Huang could confirm that it had died after receiving the notification from Xiao Hei.

Soon after, his face turned ghastly because the summoning force of the evil spirit had not faded away. It remained unaffected and continued to grow immensely.

Lin Huang could clearly sense that the terrifying aura growing stronger every second.

"What it said is indeed true. Killing it won't stop the arrival of its real body…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 766: Death Goddess

Chapter 766: Death Goddess

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Between the clouds, the sky was enveloped by a black mist. A wave of terrifying energy gathered quickly along with an immense power.

The entire mini world dimmed due to the presence of the oppressive energy. Lightning flashed in between the cloud layers and the ground trembled slightly.

It seemed like its arrival was a big burden to the mini world and the world was about to collapse.

By unleashing his ocular skills, only then could Lin Huang see the layer of black mist in the air and the scar-like crack that was spreading quickly in mid-air.

Lin Huang frowned as he shifted his focus away, figuring out what he should do.

Bloody paid attention to everything that was happening on Lin Huang's sleeve. Seeing that Lin Huang had no idea what to do, Bloody then suggested, "Given my current ability, it's impossible to fight a Virtual God or even a True God face-to-face. There's only one way to overcome the danger, which is to stop the summoning of the evil spirit!"

"I've killed the evil spirit, yet I can't seem to stop its summoning," Lin Huang lamented. He suddenly recalled what the evil spirit had said. "Oh yeah, the God's Blood Pod! The evil spirit once said that in order to stop its summoning, one will have to destroy the God's Blood Pod!"

Lin Huang then appeared next to the evil spirit's carcass in a flash, pressing against its head. He quickly inserted his Life Power into it, searching for the so-called God's Blood Pod.

After a short while, he discovered a very weak and unusual energy fluctuation near the root of its tentacles. The fluctuation of the energy was weak and obscure. They were more difficult to discover compared to Bloody's Leech Pods. He was familiar with the weak energy fluctuation since he possessed the ability to control the Leech Pods, without which, he would have neglected the presence of the energy fluctuation despite having inserted his Life Power into the corpse.

"I've found it!"

After targeting where the unusual fluctuation of energy originated from, Lin Huang recalled the God Crasher that could not be recharged in time, summoning the rest of his five God Crashers.

He retreated hundreds of meters away. Soon after, the five God Crashers were arranged in a row less than 10 meters away from the evil spirit's dead body. The God Crashers accurately took aim at the dead body where the unusual energy fluctuation came from.

Soon, red flames appeared on the muzzles of the God Crashers. The lightning-like red flames then gathered and shot out at the same time.

Bang!

Attacks from the five God Crashers were launched at the same time. Of course, the effects of the attacks were way more effective than having just one God Crasher. As a consequence of the energy generated by the five God Crashers, a chain reaction occurred with an intense explosion. Its power far exceeded Lin Huang's expectations.

A bloody sphere that was completely made of fire began to expand like a balloon and covered a radius of ten kilometers in an instant. The ground was burnt as soon as the bloody glow passed by. A red mushroom cloud shot up into the sky and a loud explosion was heard.

Lin Huang was thousands of meters beneath the ground with his Dark Mirror activated, trembling. He had realized that something was off and managed to use his Transformation Card in time, transforming himself into Spectre and went underground. Otherwise, he would have been caught in the explosion.

"Is this the effect of the God Crashers?"

Sensing that the vibration of the ground had stopped, Lin Huang then went up to the surface.

What he saw was burnt marks all over the ground and a gaping, round pit that was more than 100 meters deep where the explosion had occurred.

Lin Huang felt anguish when he saw that the evil spirit and the five God Crashers had turned into ashes.

Two out of five of the God Crashers had one remaining attack each.

Soon after, Lin Huang noticed that right at the bottom of the big pit was a thumb-sized black crystal. Thanks to Lin Huang's terribly good eyesight, he saw it. Otherwise, nobody would have noticed the black crystal that was almost similar in color to the charred black ground.

"Could it be the God's Blood Pod?" Lin Huang appeared at the bottom of the pit so that he could have a closer look at the black, jade-like crystal.

The crystal was of the size of a female adult thumb. It was slightly larger than a water droplet. However, it was not round in shape. Instead, it looked like a diamond with countless crystal structures.

A layer of faint black mist spread on the surface of the crystal and it was soon covered by the smoke coming out from the burnt ground. Lin Huang saw it as he went closer to it.

Lin Huang stopped approaching it when he was about ten meters away. He could vaguely sense that the layer of black mist surrounding the surface of the crystal was threatening.

"It seems like it's not been destroyed at all…" Lin Huang's face turned ghastly as he carefully observed it. However, he could then confirm that the black crystal was the God's Blood Pod.

All five of his God Crashers had been used and that was Lin Huang's most powerful skill. The God's Blood Pod was not damaged by the attack at all, and Lin Huang had no idea what he should do now.

An opening could be seen in the sky where the scar-like crack in the air had been torn apart. Black, sticky liquid that looked like asphalt gradually dripped out of the opening.

In the mini world, the sky had completely turned dark as though the day had turned to night in an instant.

The sky was overcast with dark clouds and beams of golden lightning flashed continuously. The ground trembled vigorously as if there was an earthquake. The howl of the wind resonated through the area, resembling the devil's cry. It was like a phenomenon before the apocalypse.

"Is there any way to stop this from happening?" In the air, Lin Huang saw that the black, sticky liquid was still gushing into the mini world and a humanoid feature was gradually forming.

Lin Huang had been staring at the sky all the while and he did not realize that the surface of the God's Blood Pod was emitting a faint black glow. Seemingly, it echoed the real body's consciousness.

Right at this moment, Lin Huang received a notification from Xiao Hei.

"A Divine Pod is detected. Its consciousness has collapsed and it can be turned into a card. Do you want to make it into a card?"

"What?"

Lin Huang was stunned. He then shifted his gaze to the God's Blood Pod and noticed the changes. He soon understood that the Divine Pod that Xiao Hei had mentioned must be the God's Blood Pod right in front of him. He immediately nodded his head and said, "Get it!"

After finishing his words, the God's Blood Pod was immediately shrouded in a golden glow that appeared out of nowhere. The God's Blood Pod vibrated vigorously as it was covered by the glow. It struggled to get rid of the golden glow. Soon after, it got weaker as it struggled. It was completely suppressed and could no longer move. The golden glow then began to shrink, transforming into a card form. It then collapsed, turning into a golden beam and flowing in between Lin Huang's brows.

"Congratulations! You've obtained a Divine Pod (True God-level)"

After the arrival of the notification, before Lin Huang could even respond to it, his body stiffened. He could feel an immensely strong and oppressive aura coming from the top of his head. He felt like he was being suppressed by a huge mountain.

The crack in the air soon sealed and the black, asphalt-like, sticky liquid dissipated, flowing back into the crack in the air.

However, between the cloud layers, a huge, demonic face formed and gazed down at the mini world. The demonic female face covered tens of thousands of square meters. A pair of black, jade-like eyes shot Lin Huang a deadly stare.

Its glare alone could petrify Lin Huang.

"A holy fire-level managed to destroy my God's Blood Pod. That's kind of interesting, human brat… Please remember my name: the Death Goddess! I'll come back to you after I've finished my stuff. You won't be able to run away so easily next time. Your body is fated to be mine…"

After having uttered those words, the demonic face's left eye suddenly flashed with a black glow.

Lin Huang felt that his chest was burning. He lowered his head and soon, he noticed that a black imprint was quickly forming on his chest.

At this moment, the opening in the air had completely closed. The demonic face had disappeared as well as if it had never appeared.

The dark clouds that covered the mini world had cleared and the howling of wind had stopped. There was no more trembling of the ground as well.

Lin Huang stood at his original position as he looked at the imprint on his chest, remaining quiet.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 767: Xiao Hei's Suggestion

Chapter 767: Xiao Hei's Suggestion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The imprint on Lin Huang's left chest turned black as if his skin had been inked. It was about the size of an adult fist and its shape looked like a complicated Witchcraft Rune.

However, Lin Huang could clearly tell that it was not the Witchcraft Rune. It was something from another system as the lines were not structured by any fundamental Witchcraft Runes. Moreover, its style was way more different from the Witchcraft Rune.

Although he had no idea what the imprint was, he could confirm that it was definitely not something good.

He stood still, carefully checking his body from head to toe. He checked his soul, the Life Wheels in his body and also his physique. Not even a single strand of his hair was neglected. He checked thrice but still, he found nothing odd.

"It doesn't mean that there isn't any problem although I can't figure it out," Lin Huang mumbled.

He extended his hand and an Ink Feather fell right into his palm. The dagger ripped through his collar and he tore his T-shirt apart. Again, he lowered his head and studied his left chest.

"Let's see if I can get rid of this in the simplest way."

After finishing his words, with the Ink Feather he was holding with his right hand, he pierced his chest. He could feel that the dagger stopped piercing through as it hit his breastbone. The dagger then began cutting along the imprint when it was a centimeter away. Soon, a circular wound was formed on his chest. Lin Huang endured the pain and pierced the dagger deeper into his chest. He groaned and soon after, he cut the circular flesh with the weird imprint out from his body.

Lin Huang was being harsh with himself. After the flesh was cut out of his body, one could clearly see his exposed breastbone.

However, thanks to his Divine Regeneration skill, his flesh grew at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. In less than two seconds, his chest injury had healed as if he had never experienced any injury before.

Yes, he looked exactly like he was not injured at all.

The imprint was still there and it could clearly be seen on the flesh that had just grown back. The position of the imprint was exactly the same and its size and angle remained unchanged. It seemed like Lin Huang's flesh had never been cut from his body before. Without the bloody flesh that he was still holding in his hand, Lin Huang would have thought that what had just happened was merely an illusion.

The weirdest thing was that the imprint on the flesh that had been removed had disappeared.

"It's not working."

The outcome was as Lin Huang expected. He simply wanted to verify if such a crude way could get rid of the imprint.

"The imprint has targeted your body. It won't disappear as long as your body still has its vitality. This matches with what the demonic face said. What it wants is your body," Bloody slithered out of Lin Huang's sleeve and said.

"That means even if I die, as long as my body is still here, the imprint isn't going to disappear." Lin Huang was helpless. With his Divine Regeneration, as long as there was no destructive damage, even after his body had lost its vitality, he could remain as he looked for tens of thousands of years and there would be not a single change.

"Yes, it is. In addition to the woman being at least a Virtual God, the imprint she left on your body most probably contains the remnants of divinity. The power it contains is of another level. Perhaps onlyGod is capable of getting rid of it," Bloody added.

"There's another piece of bad news. She's at least a True God," Lin Huang said helplessly.

Despite Lin Huang not looking at the card after the Divine Pod was made into its card form, he did take a glance at Xiao Hei's notification. Next to the Divine Pod, it stated that it was on the True God-level.

The name of the Death Goddess itself sounded like it was a monster that nobody could afford to offend. In addition to it being capable of dominating more than 3,000 God's Blood Pods that were on True God-level, it indicated that it was at least a True God or even stronger.

Lin Huang was only looking for a Life Fire monster. He had never expected that things would get so complicated.

Aside from only managing to kill it after about 20 attempts, he had even attracted the arrival of the big boss that almost killed him.

"Just let it be. Since I can't feel anything, I'll think of a solution after leaving this place." Lin Huang shook his head, snapping out of his thoughts.

After recalling all the daggers, he crushed his flesh with his left hand and it vanished.

"It's too bad that the evil spirit's body has been destroyed. I don't have time to extract its tinder. I have to look for another tinder monster…" Lin Huang lowered his head, looking at the deep pit caused by the God Crashers. Nothing was left of the evil spirit's body. Obviously, it had been destroyed due to the high temperature generated from the explosion caused by the God Crashers.

Just as Lin Huang was about to leave the mini word, Xiao Hei's voice was suddenly heard. "I helped you to extract the tinder."

"When did you extract it? Why don't I know it?"

Lin Huang found it strange. Lin Huang had to touch the monster's carcass after it was killed each time during the extraction of tinder. Lin Huang had never touched the evil spirit's dead body at all, yet Xiao Hei said that the tinder had been extracted.

"The Divine Pod can be used as tinder."

"Isn't it the Divine Pod on the True God-level? Do I have sufficient authority to activate it?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"It's indeed on True God-level. However, since the Divine Pod is artificially made, it can be used by a holy fire-level. In addition to its previous body having a low combat level, its activation state remains on the beginner level. Therefore, a low level of authority is sufficient to activate it. You can use it."

"Are you sure that it can be used as tinder? Is it going to affect the upgrade in my combat strength in future?" Still, Lin Huang was worried.

"I've made a thorough analysis. The core structure of the Divine Pod and the Life Fire in the human body is 70% similar. Perhaps, the person who made it referred to the structure of the Life Fire which causes it to be completely compatible with the human body. Of course, its structure is much stabler and stronger than the tinder's.

"If it's used as tinder, it won't influence the upgrade in your combat strength. Instead, you'll become even stronger.

"Of course, if it influences the upgrade in your combat strength in future, I can turn it into its card form again. Then, you can look for a new tinder to replace it.

Stroking his chin, Lin Huang then agreed with Xiao Hei's suggestion. "Alright. Then, I'm going to use it as tinder!"

It was not easy for him to look for a tinder monster like the evil spirit. If he were not going to use the Divine Pod, it would take him a few more months to look for a suitable tinder. Be it on Mr. Fu's side or at the Abyss Brink, he could not afford to waste any more time.

After making up his mind, Lin Huang took out the Divine Pod card.

The golden card floated above Lin Huang's palm. The animated image on top of the card was a diamond-like black crystal. There was a layer of faint black mist on its surface and it looked exactly the same as the real item that Lin Huang had seen previously.

Staring at the card for a moment, Lin Huang took a deep breath. Two of his fingers exerted force and the card was crushed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 768: Leveled-up to Gold Flame-level

Chapter 768: Leveled-up to Gold Flame-level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The golden card was crushed in between Lin Huang's fingers. Soon, it transformed into a beam of black light and flowed into Lin Huang's chest.

Lin Huang then snapped out of his thoughts, carefully observing the changes that had occurred in his body.

If the God's Blood Pod were in its original state, he certainly would not have inserted it into his body. Since it was a True God-level item, if there were any problems, he would be putting his life at risk.

However, after Xiao Hei had transformed it, he was relieved to use it as a card.

After inserting the Divine Pod into his body, it then went into Lin Huang's main Life Wheel, becoming a black tinder.

The black tinder began to engulf the Life Power in Lin Huang's body as soon as it formed. It expanded rapidly at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

In less than three minutes, in his main Life Wheel, the dozen circles of the purple Life Power in the 360 columns were depleted.

Lin Huang was about to activate the nine other Life Wheels and insert the Life Power into his empty Life Wheel so that more energy could be used to replenish the black tinder.

Just as he was about to do so, the black tinder that had grown to a height of ten meters began to exude a layer of faint black mist, enveloping the four Life Fire next to it.

Lin Huang frowned as he witnessed the phenomenon. He could not tell if the change was beneficial or malevolent.

Soon, the four purple Life Fires were tainted black as they were shrouded in the layer of black mist. Not only did the color change, but even their shape also began to merge with the black flame.

Naturally, the state of his Life Fire should be made of five Life Fire, and there would be five Life Fire petals. However, the four Life Fire which he initially had started to merge with the black Life Fire as if they were merging into one Life Fire.

"Xiao Hei, are you sure what's happening right now is normal?" Lin Huang did not immediately stop the strange phenomenon from happening because he could clearly feel that the process of leveling up was somehow normal. There was no sign that he had failed to level up.

"Perhaps the Divine Pod is too powerful. It might have treated your Life Fire as food and engulfed it. Do you need me to stop the process so that the Divine Pod can be separated? Before finishing the merging, it can be separated anytime. However, after it's completed, I'm not sure if it can still be separated."

Lin Huang hesitated when he heard what Xiao Hei said. He was no longer sure how the leveling up process worked and he could vaguely feel that the unknown might not be necessarily bad.

Seeing the rest of the Life Fire starting to merge with the Divine Pod, Lin Huang made a decision courageously. "No, I'd like to see how it'll look like later."

In his Life Wheel, the four Life Fires then merged with the black flame. The black flame had already grown 300 meters tall, and it was the same height as the most towering Life Fire.

However, Lin Huang could feel that the new Life Fire was much stronger than the previous four.

Before Lin Huang could react to it, the black flame suddenly separated into nine thumb-sized flares in his main Life Wheel. They shot towards the remaining nine Life Wheels.

Soon, the nine Life Wheels experienced the same thing that had just happened in his main Life Wheel whereby the black Life Fire completely replaced their Life Fire.

As soon as ten of the black Life Fires were formed, Lin Huang could vaguely sense the hunger coming from the black Life Fire. At the same time, the Life Power in the rest of his body was quickly drawn towards the ten Life Wheels, embedding into his Life Fire.

Lin Huang immediately took out his Life Power Refill Card and crushed it so that the Life Power in his body could be replenished.

In less than three minutes, the first Life Power Refill Card had been used up. In a matter of time, the second and the third Life Power Refill Cards were exhausted as well.

The black Life Fire had reached a height of 1,000 meters tall, and it was still hungry for more.

"The power supply isn't sufficient yet!"

Lin Huang frowned. He immediately took out a large number of Life Crystals and began extracting power from them to fuel his Life Fire. However, it was likely to be but a drop in the ocean.

After slowly absorbing the energy for less than a minute, the black Life Fire in his body was no longer satisfied with the speed of his Life Power being supplied.

In his Life Wheel, the black Life Fire started releasing a black mist, and Lin Huang could vaguely predict what the Life Fire was thinking. It wanted to release the black mist to engulf the Life Crystals on its own.

"Alright, you do it on your own then."

After getting permission from Lin Huang, the black mist soon dissipated out of his Life Wheel. It was then released into the real world through Lin Huang's chest.

The layer of faint black mist seemed to have its own consciousness as it covered the regions with Life Crystals and began absorbing the Life Power.

The Life Crystals shrank swiftly, resembling snow under the sun.

In less than a minute, the Life Crystals right in front of Lin Huang were absorbed by the layer of black mist.

Lin Huang then took out more Life Crystals and piled them up in front of him.

The black mist then covered the area and started engulfing the Life Crystals.

The speed of the black mist shrouding the crystals far exceeded the rate at which Lin Huang could absorb. Lin Huang noticed that the black Life Fire continued to grow while the black mist was absorbing the Life Crystals.

Its height grew from 1,000 meters to 2,000 meters, and then it reached 3,000 meters. Just as it reached 10,000 meters, only then did it stop growing.

More than three hours had passed. In Lin Huang's storage space, he found that he had used about a billion of his Life Crystals.

If the tinder continued to absorb power at this rate, Lin Huang had no idea what else he should use to feed it.

"I've just gone broke overnight…"

Lin Huang twitched his mouth, forcing a smile. He had never expected to become poor because of a tinder.

In his Life Wheel, after his Life Fire had reached 10,000 meters, the Divine Pod finally felt satiated and gradually recalled the layer of black mist that had been released out of Lin Huang's body.

As the Life Fire vibrated, Lin Huang's ten Life Wheels that had been drained were restored within three minutes.

The black Life Power started coursing through Lin Huang's body, restoring his veins and changing every single cell in his body.

The change in his Life Power was much faster than before as it took him less than 20 minutes. The upgrade process to become a gold flame-level had been completed.

Although he only had one Life Fire left in his body, he could feel that he was more than ten times stronger than before.

Seeing the black Life Power moving through his palm, he could clearly feel that the quality of the Life Power was far beyond the strength of a holy fire-level's. To be exact, the precision of his Life Power could be compared to an immortal-level.

"I've finally leveled up to gold flame-level. I used to think that using five Life Fires was the right cultivation technique. It seems like merging five Life Fire into one is better," Lin Huang mumbled. Soon, he frowned. "The Life Fire is so powerful. How am I going to light up the Life Lamp?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 769: True God-level Life Fire

Chapter 769: True God-level Life Fire

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

By the time he returned from Kylie's mini world to Martel City, it was already slightly after five in the morning.

Those who had come to fight early in the morning might have left as there was nothing to discover. Even the residents had fled. After the fight, what remained were the ruins and the vacant buildings. Some of them also forgot to turn off the lights in their houses.

Watching the sunrise, Lin Huang felt like he was in another world. This was by far the most miserable battle he had ever experienced.

The first thing he did as soon as he went back to his hotel was sleep.

After fighting overnight, he was well and truly exhausted. Despite his body feeling energized after leveling up, he was mentally tired, which was why he could fall asleep so quickly.

Bloody was reading various sources of information through the Emperor's Heart Ring next to him.

Lin Huang woke up at about 6 p.m. and felt recharged.

"A person called Xia Hou visited you at about eight o'clock in the morning. He knocked on the door for a while, but I ignored him. He then left. I was afraid that he'd wake you up, so I blocked the noise out," Bloody said when it saw that Lin Huang was awake.

"Xia Hou?" Reminded by Bloody, Lin Huang then recalled that he was the investigator who had investigated the crime with him. "He must've heard about the incident that happened last night, so he should be asking me to investigate. Since I've killed the evil spirit, it's fated that they won't get any results for their investigation."

"Is there any other person who came?" Lin Huang asked.

"No." Bloody shook its head. It then added, "I've done some research on what you asked me to look for this morning."

"The imprint on your body is known as the True God imprint. During the old era, it was a mark the True God left on their slaves. It was mainly used as a symbol of authority over all their slaves. It can be used to locate them, but they don't have full control over their slaves. It can only be used as a mark. There's no way to destroy the imprint. Only the one who made the imprint or those who are of the same level are capable of removing it."

"It can only be used as a mark?" Lin Huang felt relieved when he heard that. Soon, he secretly contacted Xiao Hei and asked, "Is there any Healing Card that can be used to remove it?"

"Nothing strange is detected in your body. The Healing Card can't be used."

"It's fine. If it can't be destroyed, I shall just leave it there." Since there was no way to get rid of the imprint, Lin Huang decided to put it aside. "What about the information regarding the immortal-level?"

"The cultivation technique of an immortal-level is to kill an immortal-level monster and capture the monster's soul. The monster's soul serves as a container which stores the Life Fire in it. The monster's soul is initially used as a furnace to nurture the Life Fire, turning it into a Life Furnace. However, due to the shape of the Life Furnace that looks like there's a semi-transparent screen covering the Life Fire, it looks very similar to a lamp. Therefore, it was named as a Life Lamp. The people got used to calling it this way, and they seem to have forgotten what it used to be called. The name 'Life Furnace' was then replaced by 'Life Lamp'," Bloody continued.

"I've come across this before. In fact, the Life Lamp looks like an energy reaction furnace whereby the monster's soul is a container that stores the burning Life Fire. With the current strength of my Life Fire, there's no way that I can store any of the monsters' souls in it. My Life Fire can probably burn an imperial-level monster's soul into ashes within minutes, let alone an immortal-level's monster's soul." The Divine Pod was the perfect tinder. However, its sequel had become Lin Huang's greatest problem.

If none of the monster souls could bear his Life Fire, it was an indication that the Life Furnace (Life Lamp) could not be formed. Lin Huang would then be unable to level-up to immortal-level.

"The Life Fire in your body is a True God-level item. Not only does the imperial-level monster's soul does not affect you; in fact, aside from the True God-level monster's soul that can be used as a container, all containers of other levels will be damaged. Even a Virtual God-level monster's soul will be destroyed later on." After finishing its words, Bloody then stated, "That's why I think that the conventional leveling technique of an immortal-level no longer works for you.

"I have two suggestions. First, you could major in another cultivation system, but you have to look for a system that's compatible with your current training technique. Secondly, you could refer to another cultivation system and create your own set of cultivation system."

"Both of your suggestions are less feasible." Lin Huang shook his head helplessly.

"Most of the cultivations systems are independent. There are only a few of them that are compatible with each other. Even if they aren't independent, it's rare for their compatibility level to exceed 30%. If I were to major in a cultivation system with such a low compatibility level, why not I spend some time learning it again?

"As for the second suggestion, creating a new cultivation system can only be achieved through the efforts contributed by different tribes for tens of years or even hundreds of years. I don't have the sufficient knowledge to do so or the time."

Bloody kept quiet for a while and soon, it said, "There's another way…"

"Do tell." Lin Huang nodded.

"Look for something that can replace the monster's soul so that it can be used as a container that stores Life Fire," Bloody said, "The items that can be used to replace the God-level monster's soul are mostly soul god items or god relics. It'd be better if the god items or god relics are on a True God-level."

"This plan could probably work." Lin Huang had a strange expression on his face.

In the gravel world, god items and god relics were extremely rare. If either of them happened to be available for sale at the auction, people would've gone crazy. Lin Huang could hardly afford to buy a demigod-level item even when he was wealthy, let alone a True God-level item.

"Also, don't forget that you have nine Life Lamps," Bloody reminded.

Lin Huang felt that he had just been splashed with a bucket of ice water. He stiffened.

Although he had found his way out after communicating with Bloody, he knew that he had a long way to go.

"So, I need nine True God-level items. That's if there are that many of them in this world. If there are, I guess I'll be broke hundreds of times if I were to buy them with all the money I have." It was stressing him out. "It seems like I have to participate in more exploration of ruins and heritage sites."

Snapping out of his thoughts, Lin Huang then began to check the rewards he got from killing the evil spirit.

Still, he was unable to obtain the Supreme Intelligence that he desired during the hunting of Life Fire. Right before the Divine Pod was made into its card form, its internal consciousness had collapsed. Neither its inheritance nor memory had been retained. When Xiao Hei had made it into its card form, it handled and extracted the remaining pieces of consciousness that were not completely destroyed. However, it only managed to retrieve one secret skill: the Golden Cicada.

That secret skill was what the evil spirit had been using to revive itself. However, the effect of the skill he had obtained was much weaker than the evil spirit's.

The Golden Cicada secret skill allowed Lin Huang to disguise himself as anyone perfectly he had ever killed (disguising himself as a monster was not allowed) and at the same time, he could completely mimic one's inheritance, memory, and abilities.

He was given three chances a day to shed. He could either abandon the body or the body itself could remain as a scapegoat. However, once the body was discarded, he would be unable to disguise himself as the body any longer.

The secret skill consisted of two abilities which were Disguise and Scapegoat. Despite it being way weaker than the evil spirit's skill, Lin Huang was quite satisfied with it.

After scanning through the description of the secret skill, he took out another card.

"Monster Card

"Rarity: Mythical (Pseudo)

"Name of Monster: (Unnamed)

"Type of Monster: God's Blood (Initially the evil spirit) (Pseudo Pureblood)

"Combat Level: Immortal-level rank-2 (Beginner)

"Summoning Limit: Activated for the immortal-level

"Card Remarks: Recommended to train with maximum effort!"

"God's Blood?" Seeing the information on the evil spirit's card, Lin Huang was shocked because he used to think that it was an evil spirit, but it turned out to be a God's Blood.

After carefully checking the information on the card, Lin Huang could briefly tell what had happened to the monster. It was an evil spirit for real. However, after being parasitized by the God's Blood, it was modified into a God's Blood with pure blood. Since it was human-made, Xiao Hei had stated that it was a monster with pseudo pureblood.

Bai was only a high-level God's Blood and was still far away from containing pureblood. In terms of levels, the "evil spirit" was much higher than Bai and Charcoal.

"Unfortunately, only an immortal-level can summon it." Seeing the chain seal on the front of the card, Lin Huang knew that he had insufficient authority to use it. He then put the card away after a while.

As the sky was turning dark, Lin Huang took a step forward towards the balcony.

He glanced up into the sky, watching the cloud layers being tainted golden red by the setting sun. Lin Huang observed the sunset from afar and mumbled, "I'm going to leave early tomorrow. I'll first get the cross-ranking rewards for the gold flame-level!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 770: The Cursed Land

Chapter 770: The Cursed Land

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Cursed Land was one of the six forbidden lands in Division 3. It was a lonely island located on the east coast of the Peaceful Ocean.

The reason why the people named it the Cursed Land was not because humans who visited the land would be cursed. Instead, it was because all the monsters that entered would be cursed and would be unable to leave.

It was said that all the monsters that left the island would die within 24 hours. Their dead bodies would transform into spirits, and they would return to the island.

There was more than one Imperial Censor who had performed experiments here with their pet monster. As long as the pet monster was summoned on the island, they would die within 24 hours, transforming into a spirit despite being recalled when the Imperial Censor left the island. The contract between the pet monster and the Imperial Censor would then be rendered void. They would attack all the creatures that blocked their way for the sake of returning to the island.

Apart from that, all the creatures that died on this island, including humans would turn into spirits and become new prisoners on the island.

Lin Huang had heard of the different kinds of stories about the forbidden land soon after he reached Division 3. He had also read through the information, so he was not even going to attempt it.

He chose such a place to obtain the cross-ranking reward because he suspected that there would be a hidden spiritual god's item or god relic on this island.

In fact, Lin Huang was not the first one who thought about this.

Just as the Cursed Land was discovered, many had suggested this. Up until more than 100 years ago, the rumor had spread to the entire Division 3, and almost all of the transcendents knew this.

Back then, many groups of explorers visited the Cursed Land. The explorers slaughtered almost all the spirits on the island. Every single corner of the island was explored, but nothing was discovered.

Over the past hundred years, nobody managed to find any of the spiritual items. Soon, the number of people who believed in this became lesser, and the number of explorers who visited the island declined.

What Lin Huang was thinking of was pretty simple. He merely wanted to look for a place with many immortal-level rank-9 monsters. The only locations that fulfilled this criterion were the six forbidden lands in Division 3. Since the Cursed Land was one of the forbidden lands and there was such a legend about it being a place with spiritual items, Lin Huang decided to pay it a visit.

He was not expecting much from this trip. His main intention was to hunt the monsters so that he could obtain the cross-ranking reward. He would walk around and leave the Cursed Land after that.

He departed from Martel City and finally arrived at his destination, the Cursed Land, after two days.

The island was not as deserted as Lin Huang expected. He used to think that a place where spirits lived would not have any living plants. However, it was an island with lush greenery. Since the island was barely visited, it looked like a primitive jungle.

Most of the immortal-level explorers had to be extra careful when exploring a forbidden land like this, including Lin Huang.

He did not enter the jungle in the first place. He gradually floated into the air, retreating hundreds of meters away from the island. He then summoned Bloody.

The curse was not going to work if one did not enter the region covered by the island. This was also the reason why the fishes nearby could leave safely after hunting for food in the vicinity.

After confirming this, Lin Huang then dared to summon Bloody. However, for the sake of his monster's safety, he retreated 300 meters away before crushing Bloody's card.

"Is this the Cursed Land?" Bloody was curious about the island. "It's much livelier than I thought."

"That's what I thought too." Lin Huang said, smiling. "I won't bring you in this round. Please help me to check the location of the immortal-level rank-9 monsters, and I'll recall you back into your card form later."

Bloody nodded its head. It knew that Lin Huang was doing so for the sake of its safety.

The Leech Pods were then controlled by Bloody, spreading towards the vast island.

After more than half an hour, Bloody then nodded its head at Lin Huang. "I've found them. There are quite a number of immortal-level rank-9 monsters on this island."

"I supposed that you've explored further. Is there anything else you discovered?" Lin Huang knew Bloody very well. Since it knew that there were hidden spiritual items on this island, it would definitely check those out.

"I found nothing special. There's a burial ground situated at the west of the island. However, it seems like it's been dug countless times. There are a few lakes, which I think the people have explored as well. I'll mark them on the map for you."

A map that Lin Huang had bought from the black market was then projected. Bloody marked it with different colors. The location of the immortal-level rank-9 monsters was marked in yellow whereas the location of the imperial-levels was marked in red. As for the lakes, Bloody marked them with a blue water droplet, and the burial ground was marked with a skeleton symbol. Several places looked strange to Bloody, so it marked them with a yellow question mark.

After getting all these done, Bloody briefly explained to Lin Huang about the condition of the places other than the burial ground. Lin Huang then recalled it back into its card form and headed towards the yellow spot, which was the nearest to him.

Before exploring, he wanted to obtain all the cross-ranking rewards first.

Soon, Lin Huang arrived at his first destination.

The first monster marked by Bloody was a spiritual bird.

It had two heads, but it obviously had them all along even before turning into a spirit. On top of the two of its heads, four white eyeballs without irises appeared. There were wounds on its stomach and wings. The wounds had stopped bleeding and had even begun to decay. However, it did not seem to have any reaction to it.

"I've no idea how long the Twinhead Dragon Condor has died for." Lin Huang could tell what type of monster it was at first glance.

After observing it for a while, Lin Huang crushed the Double Reward Card he had and attacked the immortal-level rank-9 monster in a flash.

If he leveled up to gold flame-level under the regular leveling process, he would not have the confidence to kill an immortal-level rank-9 monster. However, he was pretty confident that he could now kill most of the immortal-level rank-9 monsters.

In less than two minutes, both the Twinhead Dragon Condor's heads were chopped off by Lin Huang's constant attacks. Before he could even store its dead body in his storage space, a notification from Xiao Hei arrived.

"Congratulations! You've completed nonuple cross-ranking kill: Reward Card Draw x60!"

The effective period of the Double Reward Card was only an hour.

Lin Huang then put the dead body away and did not linger there any longer. He opened his map and proceeded towards the second yellow spot!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 771: Dark Knight

Chapter 771: Dark Knight

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Congratulations! You've completed nonuple cross-ranking kill – Reward Card Draw x60!"

"Congratulations! You've obtained an Epic Monster Card – Dark Knight (Spirit) x2!"

As soon as Xiao Hei's second notification was heard, Lin Huang frowned.

He was not expecting to obtain a complete set of monster card from the last cross-ranking kill. Thanks to the Double Reward Card, he managed to get two monster cards.

Lin Huang, who already owned a large number of Legendary Monster Cards, was not interested in a double-mutated Epic Monster Card. He was going to put them away after catching a glimpse of the monster cards.

There was nothing special on the front of the card. The image of the monster was similar to its real body. Both of them were also humanoid monsters with black armor, holding a long, black spear in its hand.

Lin Huang took a glance at it and flipped to the back of the card. He wanted to see what skills the monster possessed.

As soon as he skimmed through the first description line, Lin Huang suddenly fixed his gaze on one of the skills. After several moments, a smile was plastered across his face.

"How is it possible to own such a skill?!" Lin Huang did not expect the Dark Knight that could not perform well in battle would possess such an attractive skill.

"Knight: It allows the Dark Knight to ride on any non-human monsters. On a ride, the Dark Knight can unleash its true ability, and the mount's combat strength will be one to three ranks higher (it depends on the mount's grade and combat strength). At the same time, the Dark Knight can share the skills that the mount possesses, which increases the skill power anywhere from three to five times stronger.

"Remarks: A knight without a mount is not a complete knight."

Lin Huang decided to train the two Dark Knights after seeing the skill. He did not act on impulse. The Knight skill seemed to be the most powerful skill Lin Huang had ever seen on an Epic Monster Card.

After reading through the skill description twice, Lin Huang already knew which mount to choose for the two Dark Knights.

Earlier in Division 7, Lin Huang had killed two Black Serpents. After that, both the Black Serpents went through their third mutation and evolved into Dark Crescent Snakes with ancient blood.

Both the Dark Crescent Snakes were pretty strong, but Bai and Lancelot outshone them. That was the reason why Lin Huang rarely summoned them. However, since he now had the two Dark Knights, both of the Dark Crescent Snakes could be paired perfectly with them.

"I'll upgrade both of the Dark Knights into a triple mutated monster after I return. After matching them with the Dark Crescent Snakes, perhaps their abilities will be on par with Bai's," Lin Huang thought to himself, "However, I'm not sure whether turning the two Dark Knights into card form would be affected by the curse or not."

Theoretically, the Monster Cards which he obtained after killing the Dark Knight would have nothing to do with the monster itself. However, Lin Huang was still feeling dubious.

It took a total of three hours to obtain ten cross-ranking rewards, and he got a total of 600 card draws. Lin Huang's main task had been completed.

In fact, the ten battles took him only about half an hour. He spent 2.5 hours traveling.

If he could summon Thunder, perhaps he would have gotten it done within two hours and could have even saved a Double Reward Card.

However, Lin Huang was pretty satisfied with the outcome. He had obtained 300 extra card draws with three Double Reward Cards. It was a great deal.

After recalling both the Dark Knight cards, Lin Huang tapped the map open again and looked at the rest of the marks made by Bloody.

"The burial ground is situated at the west of the island. From here, I'll pass three lakes and a place marked with the question mark. I need to detour."

Lin Huang soon made up his mind and chose the first destination: the largest lake on the island.

After more than 40 minutes, Lin Huang eventually arrived at his destination after avoiding an imperial-level monster lair on his way.

The largest lake on the island was not that vast at just about 80 square meters.

The vivid water of the lake enhanced the beauty of the greenery. If this were a place on Earth, it would definitely be a favorite tourist spot for sailing.

Lin Huang did not really enjoy the beautiful scenery in front of him.

When Bloody explored the island with its Leech Pods, the pods had actually parasitized a small number of the monsters. He then managed to retrieve some useful information from the monsters.

On this island was a monstrous bird on demigod-level. It liked to hunt for monsters living in the water. If there were any imperial-level monsters in the lake, they would be eaten in the first place. Sometimes when it was hungry, even immortal-levels would be killed.

This was also the reason why almost all the monsters in the lake were incapable of fighting Lin Huang.

As he recalled the information provided by Bloody, Lin Huang felt relieved and soon, he dove into the water.

Despite the lake not being huge, it was deep. Lin Huang surrounded himself with Life Power and dove to the bottom of the lake, which was about 200 meters deep.

The lake water was quite clear, and in addition to Lin Huang's terribly good eyesight, he could see everything about 100 meters away clearly.

He monitored a four-kilometer radius with Telekinesis. At the same time, he sized up the surroundings while monitoring the monster activities with his territory.

It took him about half an hour to thoroughly explore the lake. Despite the wall of the lake being scanned by his Telekinesis, he found nothing.

Therefore, he emerged from the lake and did not go in for the second time. He immediately opened the map and headed towards the second lake.

After exploring the second lake, Lin Huang then arrived at the location which was marked with a question mark on the map.

It was a swamp. Bloody had marked it with a question mark because its Leech Pods were unable to detect whether if there were any hidden items in the swamp.

The area of the swamp was no smaller than the first lake he had gone to. Based on the memory of the monsters which the Leech Pods had parasitized, there was nothing strange about this place. However, since it remained a mystery, Bloody had marked it on the map for Lin Huang so that it would not be neglected.

After entering the swamp, Lin Huang activated his Telekinesis again. He walked deeper in the swamp and began to explore.

He spent more time exploring the swamp compared to the time taken to examine the first lake. It took him about 40 minutes to complete combing the swamp.

Thanks to his Telekinesis, he discovered the greatest secret of the swamp. A large number of monster carcasses were buried beneath.

After leaving the swamp, Lin Huang spent another ten minutes exploring the third lake and still found nothing.

"Let it be. Perhaps the rest of the places will be more or less the same."

Since there was no new discovery after four attempts, Lin Huang's desire to explore gradually subsided. "Let the burial ground be the final destination. I shall leave after exploring it."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 772: The Burial Ground

Chapter 772: The Burial Ground

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The burial ground was at the most western side of the island and was surrounded by mountains.

It was already 6 p.m. when Lin Huang arrived at the valley. The sky was turning dark.

As the setting sun glowed all over the valley, it added beauty to the scenery. A randomly captured photo of the scene could be set as a desktop or mobile wallpaper without the need to choose the perfect angle.

Lin Huang captured a few of the videos as well, sharing them on his social media which he had not logged in to for a long time.

He was not active on social media, and the total number of friends he had was less than ten. Just as he posted the videos, his friend commented within seconds. "That's so beautiful. Where's it?"

Lin Huang then took a look at it and realized the person who had commented was Yi Yeyu. It was evident that she had a lot of free time.

He then replied briefly, "The Cursed Land". Lin Huang then logged out of his social media as he did not have the time to chat with Yi Yeyu. Even imperial-levels would not put their guards down when they were in the forbidden land, let alone Lin Huang.

As soon as he entered the valley, Lin Huang delved deeper and soon, he was at the deepest point of the valley.

He went completely silent after seeing the scenery in the deepest part of the valley. He had no idea how to describe how he felt at the moment.

Above the ground, white bones entirely covered the ground.

There were several big pits in the valley. Apparently, humans were the ones who had dug them. The deepest pit was hundreds of meters deep. However, when Lin Huang peered into it, what he could see were still the remains of the monsters. Apart from that, he discovered nothing, not even a blade of grass.

There were several versions about the origin of the burial ground that could be found online. However, they sounded ridiculous. Nobody knew the actual reason behind the formation of the ground.

When the island was discovered, the burial ground had already existed for a couple of years.

However, there was a most widespread version, and it was also the one which most people agreed with.

This was what it said: The hidden god's item was at the burial ground of the Cursed Land. The item had dominated all the monsters' souls on the island. When all the monsters died, they returned to the place where the souls were kept. This was the only way where they could achieve peace.

Since many of them believed this, many people dug the burial ground, making it appear thus.

"It's similar to the elephants' graveyard, which people have been talking about on Earth." Lin Huang remembered that he had heard of this legend before back on Earth.

When the elephants sensed they were near death, they would enter the deep forest during the last few days of their lives. Following the path, they would reach the elephants' graveyard where they were buried.

Of course, Lin Huang could not confirm whether if elephants' graveyards really existed or not.

"It's less likely that it'd be a human-made burial ground. It must be related to the strange story behind the island. If I'm not mistaken, it's the same thing that caused the formation of the burial ground and the curse cast on the island. However, nobody knows what it actually is. Be it an item or a living being, no one can confirm," Lin Huang speculated.

He took a few photos and soon, he activated his Telekinesis. He then began to explore every single corner of the area.

The burial ground was not really big at about 30 square meters. However, due to its depth, Lin Huang had to investigate carefully. The sky had turned completely dark even before the first round of exploration was completed.

Far away in the sky, a red and a purple moon rose from different directions. It was a beautiful and cloudless night with the moonlight glinting off the ground without obstacles. The white bones buried beneath the burial ground looked even whiter.

"It's really a good place for the filming of a horror movie," Lin Huang grumbled. It was even creepier when the moonlight shone on the burial ground.

Despite the sky becoming dark, it had no effect on Lin Huang's investigation. The impact of the light ray on his eyesight was not significant, let alone given his Telekinesis and territorial skill. The investigation effect had nothing to do with the intensity of the light ray.

At night, all the spiritual monsters would become active. However, the burial ground was an exception. There was no living monster here. Even imperial-levels or demigods would intentionally avoid this area. The remains buried beneath the burial ground were different from the rest of the spirits as they would not reanimate back to life and attack others. They seemed to have fallen into a deep sleep forever.

"I have to complete the investigation twice before 10 p.m. After that, I can go back to the hotel and take my supper. I shall sleep after taking my bath." Lin Huang secretly planned.

At about 8 p.m, Lin Huang was finishing up the first round of investigation at the burial ground.

His Telekinesis penetrated through the gap of the remains and went 4,000 meters deep. However, he still did not manage to get to the deepest part of the burial ground. 4,000 meters was the maximum distance which Lin Huang's Telekinesis could reach to retrieve information in detail. It was not because his Telekinesis power could no longer be extended, but because there was a substantial decrease in his ability to control his Telekinesis and risked deteriorating the accuracy of the investigation.

Lin Huang was expecting to investigate with his Telekinesis in the first round whereby the investigation could be done precisely. If nothing was discovered, he would increase the depth of investigation in which his Telekinesis could reach. It would be fine if the investigation was not precise enough. If anything suspicious was found, he could use his Transformation Card, transforming himself into the Spectre and go underground for a more detailed investigation.

Since the first round of investigation was about to end, Lin Huang seemed disappointed.

He had scanned almost all the remains that were 4,000 meters beneath the ground. The performance of his oracle skill was at its peak as well. Observing all the skeletons that he could see with his eyes, there was nothing.

After a short while, Lin Huang's Telekinesis scanned through the last region of the burial ground.

It penetrated through the gap of the skeletons that were all piled up, resembling a spider web that scattered all around the underground world. His Telekinesis power went deeper and deeper through the gaps and extended thousands of meters away.

The underground world which was 4,000 meters deep was all revealed by Lin Huang's Telekinesis. Even if it was a granule of sand, Lin Huang could clearly identify how many crystal surfaces it had.

However, despite being able to detect things so precisely, Lin Huang could not find anything.

After the first round of investigation, Lin Huang could hardly hide his disappointment. Although it was within his expectations, he was still unwilling to accept the truth.

"Never mind. I shall follow my original plan to carry out the second round of investigation. If I find nothing, I'll just go back to the hotel."

Lin Huang then turned back, getting ready for the second round of investigation. However, he saw a cliff not far away from him.

"The surface of the cliff is so smooth as if someone cut it out with a saber," Lin Huang mumbled. He then scanned it with his Telekinesis. However, after doing so, his Telekinesis disappeared as if it would never return.

"What's happening? Could the god's item be right there in the mountain?" Lin Huang's eyes brightened as he stared towards the cliff. He never thought he would stumble upon an unexpected discovery just by merely scanning the cliff for fun.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 773: The God's Item in the Mountain

Chapter 773: The God's Item in the Mountain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang could confirm that there was a treasure in the cliff since he had detected something strange with his Telekinesis. It could be the god's item that caused the weird phenomena to happen at the Cursed Land.

"It's highly possible that it's a spiritual god's item since it's capable of engulfing my Telekinesis power. In addition to that, its characteristic is similar to a legendary god's item's." Lin Huang looked at the cliff with excitement.

Since Telekinesis was a type of spiritual power, it would most probably be a spiritual item that could overwhelm his Telekinesis power.

He appeared at the bottom of the cliff in a flash. Lin Huang then pressed against the rock wall which had a rough surface and was similar to an ordinary mountain.

Again, he activated his ocular skill and carefully observed the cliff. However, he did not manage to find anything strange.

He attempted to detect with his Telekinesis, and again, as soon as his Telekinesis power reached the rock wall, it disappeared.

Since his ocular skill had been activated, Lin Huang could capture the energy waves that were created. They were completely transparent, and there was no force generated. Thanks to Lin Huang's ocular skill and his Boundless Vision, he could observe things beyond what the average eye could see. Otherwise, he might not have noticed it.

Lin Huang kept his Telekinesis activated while observing the cliff with his ocular skill.

Colorless waves spread wider and wider on the surface of the cliff which was where his Telekinesis power was in contact with the cliff. It seemed like the waves tightly adhered to the surface of the cliff by an invisible isolation layer.

Again, Lin Huang extended his hands towards the cliff. The position that he touched was right at the core of the waves. However, what he felt was similar to touching an ordinary rock. He could even pick up the rough texture on the surface of the rock caused by the rain as if the isolation layer did not exist at all.

Lin Huang frowned. He fell into deep thought for a while, standing in his original position.

After several moments, he suddenly raised his hand up. His palm was shrouded in black Life Power, and he smashed into the center of the waves created on the cliff.

Bang!

It seemed to be an ordinary attack, but his power should never be underestimated. A gaping pit was formed on the surface of the cliff with a diameter of more than two meters.

"It doesn't have any defensive power. It seems like I made the right guess. It's an isolation layer with spirit. That's why it doesn't interfere with the substances on the surface of the cliff. It also explains why my palm can reach the rock and why my attack isn't blocked. The isolation layer has ignored all the interference effects that occurred on the surface of the cliff."

Lin Huang could then be more confident that there was something hidden in the mountain. Perhaps it was the spiritual god's item, according to the legend.

Upon the confirmation, Lin Huang then remained calm. He started thinking of ways to obtain the item.

It was named as a god's item not merely because of its grade. It was also because it had an instinct.

The instinct it had was completely different from that of some evil creatures which were influenced by negative emotions. A god's item could think independently and even could learn. Its intelligence could be compared to a human's.

Even a baby would be on alert when encountering strangers, let alone the intelligent god's item.

There were two primary methods to capture the god's item.

The first method was to suppress and capture by force.

However, the captor had to meet a very high requirement in order to capture it with this method because the god's item would fight hard. The captor would have to be at least a Virtual God or even stronger.

The second method would be the influence method.

One would have to research the god's item's preference beforehand in order to persuade it and coax it to enter into a contract with humans voluntarily.

Lin Huang had not prepared for it before he came since he could not confirm if the god's item really did exist on this island. His main intention had been to obtain the cross-ranking rewards and scout around if there was anything he could discover.

He was not expecting himself to discover the legendary god's item by sheer luck.

"The god's item is hidden somewhere in the mountain. It's not easy to get it out of the mountain," Lin Huang thought to himself. Soon, he had a plan.

He took out a Transformation Card, transforming into Spectre after crushing it. He then squeezed his hand against the mountain.

However, Lin Huang's hand did not penetrate the mountain. Instead, he was blocked by the transparent isolation layer.

He felt a smooth and cold surface as he touched the isolation layer as if it was glass.

"So, it's true that the isolation layer only has effects on spirits. Spirits like Spectre would become isolated." Since Spectre, who could normally pass through mountains, was being blocked, Lin Huang could not think of a better solution at the moment. "If it doesn't work, I guess I have to smash the entire mountain."

As soon as the thought ran through his mind, an immense attraction force acted towards his palm that was touching the surface of the isolation layer.

He wanted to retreat, but it was too late to do so. His body penetrated through the isolation layer in an instant and was being drawn into the mountain.

Lin Huang's body was steadily being dragged into the mountain by the immense force. No matter how hard he struggled against it, all his efforts were in vain. The force far exceeded his strength which was usually incomparable.

Despite returning to his own body from his spectral form, the immense force still did not let go of him. What was so strange about it was that although he was inside the mountain, his movement was not restricted. There was very little difference compared to when he was in his spectral form. It seemed like the rock and soil were not real and that they were just an illusion.

However, with his ocular skill, he could quickly confirm that it was not an illusion. He had thought that it was not real simply because his body was entirely wrapped by the force, isolating him from touching the substances.

After realizing that his struggle was in vain, Lin Huang completely gave up. He waited until the immense force dragged him to its final destination.

After a short while, Lin Huang could clearly feel that the force dragging him was weakening and he knew that they were reaching their destination.

At the moment when the immense power disappeared, Lin Huang experienced a feeling of release. He immediately balanced himself and looked around, curious to know where he was.

He was stunned as he looked around.

"What's happening?" Lin Huang's eyes flew wide open.

He had been brought to a dimension with a starry sky, and he was in zero gravity as he floated in space.

Within his field of vision, the planets were so massive, making him feel insignificant.

Soon, he saw an enormous object approaching him at an incredibly fast speed. It was obviously not a planet. However, its size exceeded all the planets that Lin Huang had ever seen.

"A stone tablet?" Lin Huang gaped at the object in shock. He then quickly reacted. It must be the hidden god's item in the mountain.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 774: A Stone Tablet

Chapter 774: A Stone Tablet

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the quiet skies, the black stone tablet was so colossal to the point that it far exceeded the size of anything Lin Huang had ever seen. It was floating in the air, exuding an ancient aura. Apparently, it had existed even longer than the dimension itself.

Sensing the aura coming from the stone tablet, Lin Huang was reminded of the many memories that he had left behind. These were the memories from Earth before he started traveling. It was like a playback of a video in which he could recall each and every detail clearly. Even some of the once-blur memories were now like videos that had been recorded in high definition.

He heard the creaking of the wooden door in his old house clearly when it was pushed open gently. The thread that was even thinner than a strand of hair could clearly be seen on his mother's black turtleneck sweater. Also, he could count precisely how many ants had escaped the ant nest in which he had poured water into when he was young and mischievous. Even though he could not remember anything when he was a swaddled babe, he could now remember everything clearly.

"What's the stone tablet for? Its aura alone can affect my memory."

As the stone tablet came nearer to him, Lin Huang then saw that the surface of the stone tablet had been struck by meteorites countless times. The great pits created by the meteorites scattered around three-quarters of its surface. In addition to that, there were apparent cracks that had begun to spread around the pits. Some of the cracks were rather significant and apparent. Lin Huang looked into these cracks and discovered that they were endless abysses.

It seemed like the entire stone tablet was severely damaged. Based on the number of pits and the depth of the cracks, it was not easy to keep it whole without collapsing.

"I don't think that the crashing of the meteorites causes them. Since all the god's items have instincts, it would've activated its defense shield when it encounters a meteor crash. It wouldn't leave any traces on the stone tablet. In addition to the power of the god's item, only a certain amount of damage can be caused to the stone tablet when its defense shield is completely activated. Causing such damage to the stone tablet is impossible. It's most likely man-made creatures (including humans and monsters) who are capable of damaging a god's item to this extent. Moreover, only True Gods or those who are stronger must've managed to do so.

"Perhaps it's not an ordinary god's item. Despite having encountered damages to this extent, its power is still capable of covering the entire island that's more than a million square meters, and it's still casting curses."

The more he analyzed it, the more he felt that the god's item was out of the ordinary.

Seeing the stone tablet advancing in his direction, he felt insecure.

"I hope it's not coming after me!"

As that thought arose in Lin Huang's mind, he immediately retreated, attempting to flee from the stone tablet. Soon, he realized that the stone tablet had changed its path and it was still following him.

"It's really coming after me!"

Lin Huang's face became grave, and he changed his flying direction again. He turned around and again, he saw that the stone tablet had changed its direction as well, chasing after him. He made several attempts to alter his direction and each time, the stone tablet followed. It was still heading for him, and to his horror, it was getting closer to him.

Despite having activated his double acceleration and flying at his maximum speed, he did not manage to distance himself from the stone tablet.

"I can't escape!" Lin Huang then resigned to his fate as he knew that his efforts would be in vain even if he continued to escape. He decided not to run away.

He crushed the Transformation Card, and his combat strength immediately leveled up from gold flame-level to immortal-level rank-4. He even had three spare Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards in his left sleeve. He then grabbed the Air Slicer with his right hand.

He was floating in mid-air, facing the stone tablet head-on. He had a cold expression on his face as he braced himself to fight.

The giant black stone tablet moved forward, and soon, it approached Lin Huang.

Seeing that there were just merely hundreds of meters remaining, Lin Huang gathered the power of his sword skills, getting reading to attack.

All of a sudden, the stone tablet suddenly stopped moving and lingered in front of Lin Huang who was about 100 meters away.

Just as Lin Huang realized that something was amiss, a loud thud resembling the rumbling of thunder boomed.

"Human, there's something special about your soul."

Lin Huang froze, sizing up his surroundings with his Telekinesis. However, he found nothing.

He quickly regained his senses, fixing his gaze on the huge stone tablet. He then retreated hundreds of meters away, putting his guard up and staring in the direction where the stone tablet was with trepidation.

There was nothing there, and obviously, the voice was coming from the stone tablet.

"Don't panic. I have no bad intentions towards humans." The voice was heard again.

"Are you the stone tablet itself? Or is there a hidden creature in the stone tablet?" Lin Huang asked. "Since you have no bad intentions, why don't you reveal your true body and talk to me face-to-face?"

Lin Huang had seen many of the talking monsters after traveling to this world. However, apart from his Goldfinger Xiao Hei, he had never seen any other items that could talk.

That was why when he heard its voice for the first time, he did not think that it was the stone tablet that had spoken. Still, when he could not find anything, he could then tell that the voice was coming from the stone tablet. However, he could not confirm whether if it was the stone tablet or the creature inside the stone tablet that had spoken.

Lin Huang did not get an answer from it. After a moment of silence, he suddenly realized that the size of the stone tablet was decreasing drastically.

In less than ten seconds, the huge stone tablet that used to be larger than the stars had shrunk to a height of only three meters. At almost the same time, the same voice was heard again.

"Now, do you know who I am?"

The answer was clear. Lin Huang was startled as he stared at the stone tablet close to him. He could not imagine that the colossal item could have possibly reduced its size to this extent.

After a couple of moments, Lin Huang then recovered from his thoughts, but he was still alert. "You just said that you have no bad intentions towards humans. Why did you bring me here then?"

"Your soul releases an aura that strikes me as familiar." The stone tablet paused for a moment. "If I'm not mistaken, you're a traveler, aren't you?"

His heart plummeted when he heard this. For the first time, somebody managed to figure out his identity. Still, he maintained a neutral expression and did not answer its question.

"I'm sorry if I sounded rude. I haven't been talking to humans for a long time. My conversation skills have gotten rusty." The stone tablet then changed the topic. "Before asking you something personal, let me tell you about myself.

"My previous master is actually just like you. He's also a traveler. That's why the aura the both of you exude is somewhat similar. Also, I can clearly sense the Goldfinger's aura in your body because I used to be a Goldfinger too."

"You're also a Goldfinger?" Lin Huang was nervous. He could clearly remember what Xiao Hei had told him before about Goldfingers being able to subdue one another. He could also sense that the moment when he entered the dimension, Xiao Hei became quiet. When he used the Transformation Card, he did not receive any notification as well. Due to his anxiety, he neglected this earlier. As he recalled what had just happened, he believed that Xiao Hei might have sensed its existence and was forced to go into hiding.

Because it was severely damaged, if it managed to overthrow Xiao Hei, part of its casualties could be recovered. As the thought crossed his mind, Xiao Hei's face turned ghastly.

Noticing the changes in Lin Huang's facial expression, the stone tablet seemed to know what he was thinking.

"Don't worry. I'm not going to do anything to you and your Goldfinger. Taking over a 2-Star Authority Goldfinger isn't going to have any significant effect on my recovery. Moreover, it's in its complete form. If I were to engulf it, I might be putting myself at risk as it might devour me."

"A 2-Star Authority Goldfinger?" Lin Huang mumbled. He was doubtful as he remembered that Xiao Hei had actually leveled up several times.

"You know nothing about its authority?" The stone tablet questioned. "It seems like your Goldfinger has a bad attitude."

"Hmm, it's still acceptable." Lin Huang immediately recalled back then when he just obtained Xiao Hei, the remarks he had received for his Exclusive Card had been awful for a long period of time. "Could you tell me more about that?"

"It's pretty simple. It's related to the host's life level. An ordinary person would normally have a 1-Star Authority Goldfinger whereas a transcendent's Goldfinger would be upgraded to 2-Star Authority. After becoming a God, one's Goldfinger would be upgraded to 3-Star Authority, and so on."

"So, do you mean that the notification we received from the system regarding the upgrade in authority isn't exactly an upgrade in the Goldfinger's Star Authority?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"What you mean should be the upgrade in its functionality which includes functions unlocking and upgrading. It's the upgrade it obtains when it meets a certain requirement. It has nothing to do with the host's life level. The authority it has over the functionality and its Star Authority are two different things. However, each time the Star Authority levels up, some of the functions will be unlocked as well."

Lin Huang was suddenly enlightened after listening to the stone tablet's explanation.

"Can I ask you some other questions?" The stone tablet's explanation had given Lin Huang the courage to ask further.

"Shoot away. I'll try my best to answer."

"What's your Star Authority?" Lin Huang tried his luck.

"4-Star." The stone tablet did not try to hide anything from him.

"4-Star?! Does it mean that your previous master is even stronger than a God?" Lin Huang was shocked.

"Yes, indeed. His ability ranks above of many powerful men."

"Is he dead?" Under normal circumstances, Goldfingers would never leave their masters. Since the stone tablet was here and was severely damaged, Lin Huang assumed something must have happened.

After a moment of silence, the stone tablet answered solemnly, "Yes."

"With his abilities and your help, how could he have died?" Lin Huang could not imagine how the stone tablet's master died.

"He offended a mighty enemy." The stone tablet was trying to avoid the question. Obviously, it was a topic that it did not want to talk about.

As Lin Huang realized this, he did not ask any further. He remained silent for a couple of moments, and soon, he changed the topic.

"Why do you want to bring me here? I don't think it's simply because the aura which my soul releases is similar to that of your master's."

Again, the stone tablet kept quiet. After several moments, it said, "Let me tell you the truth. The reason why I'm bringing you here is that I wish that you can become my host."

"Wait. You know that I can only have a contract with one Goldfinger, don't you?" Lin Huang frowned. Under normal circumstances, he would, of course, not mind having another Goldfinger. However, he could remember that the contract with the Goldfinger was unique and it would be impossible for him to sign another contract.

"That's simple. You just need to terminate the contract with your current Goldfinger."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 775: A Conversation with the Stone Tablet

Chapter 775: A Conversation with the Stone Tablet

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Since you know nothing about your Goldfinger, I can surmise that the attitude of your current Goldfinger is quite bad. It might not like you either. Considering that it's only a 2-Star Goldfinger, you still won't know whether it can level up to 3- or 4-Star.

"But I'm different. I'm a 4-Star Goldfinger. All the functionalities from 1-Star to 4-Star have already been activated. Despite my authority being restricted to only 2-Star after getting into a contract with you, I'll definitely be stronger than your current Goldfinger. If necessary, I can even activate my 3-Star Authority with some special skills to provide assistance to you.

"By the way, I forgot to tell you that I'm capable of dominating spirits. To be exact, my functions include engulfing, controlling, sealing, endowing with spirits, and more. If I may exaggerate, I possess many skills that spirits have. I was on Level-S when I was a beginner. It's a level with the most powerful functions."

"Level-S?" Lin Huang picked up yet another concept which he had never heard from Xiao Hei before.

"It's our initial grading quality," the stone tablet explained, "The lowest level would be Level-D, followed by C, B, A, and S."

"A Level-D Goldfinger basically has defects as some of them don't even have an instinct. However, some of the Level-D Goldfingers with acceptable functions might be assigned to some unlucky travelers.

"Most travelers will randomly be assigned a Level-C or Level-B Goldfinger. Less than 1% of them will get a level-A Goldfinger. It has been said that the probability of getting a Level-S Goldfinger is less than 0.0001.

"Since your Goldfinger is hiding this from you, ostensibly, it's less likely to be a Level-A Goldfinger. If it's a Level-S Goldfinger, it's definitely going to brag about it. It won't keep quiet like this."

After understanding what the grading quality was all about, Lin Huang remained quiet. He was not considering the stone tablet's suggestion though. Instead, he was secretly guessing Xiao Hei's level.

After a couple of moments, the stone tablet then asked, "How's it? Have you made up your mind?"

"I'm sorry. I think Xiao Hei is great. I've been with it for several years, and I've gotten used to it. I'm not going to change." Lin Huang shook his head and rejected it.

"I don't really understand the logic behind this. I thought humans used to say 'The new should replace the old'?"

"Well, there's indeed a phrase like this. However, there's also a saying which goes 'Choose something that best suits your needs'." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head. "The golden ax and the silver ax aren't as good as my iron ax. Perhaps you're much stronger than Xiao Hei, but I'm pretty satisfied with Xiao Hei's functions. I'm not going to change."

"You're a fascinating person," the stone tablet commented, "My previous master told me something like this before. People on the planet where he was born all strove to get the best car, the best house, the nicest clothing, the prettiest woman… Humans have always been doing things like that regardless of where they are.

"Humans have an endless desire like a bottomless dark pit. There are always more beautiful clothes, prettier women, and better cars in this world. If one were to endlessly chase after things like that, spending even a lifetime on that will not be enough for them.

"Perhaps giving what one desires can temporarily satisfy one's need. However, people tend to ask for more after feeling satisfied. They'll ask for more to have greater satisfaction and you'll need to give more. In the end, you'll be devoured when you can no longer satisfy them."

Lin Huang shared, "This sounds like the concept of the ascetic cultivators. I've met those who only need a few essentials whereas the rest of the things are unnecessary to them. The clothes that they are wearing have patches everywhere, and they only eat once in a few years. The rest of the time, they survive by only drinking water. Even during their training sessions, they don't need external resources. What they rely on are constantly oppressing their bodies and the energy of their souls." What Lin Huang said reminded the stone tablet of the ascetic cultivators it had encountered.

"There's a big difference between the ascetic cultivators and me." Lin Huang roughly guessed that they must be similar to the ascetic monks on Earth. "The ascetic cultivators never strive for anything, but I will when there's the need to do so. I don't take whatever that doesn't belong to me, unlike the ascetic cultivators who refuse all worldly goods."

"So, do you think that I'm something that you shouldn't take?" The stone tablet asked when it heard what Lin Huang said.

"If I need to exchange Xiao Hei for you, I don't think that's what I should do." Lin Huang nodded. "Even if you're a 5-Star Goldfinger that's in perfect condition, I shouldn't take you as well."

"Should I say that you're dumb or that you're stubborn?" The stone tablet had no idea how to comment on Lin Huang.

"If I were to replace Xiao Hei with a Goldfinger that has more stars, I'd rather train Xiao Hei until it reaches 4- or 5-Stars. I believe Xiao Hei will be on par with the Goldfingers that are on the same level by then." Lin Huang had no idea where he got the courage to say words like that.

The stone tablet kept quiet for a long while before responding, "Xiao Hei is lucky to have met you."

"I think that I'm lucky to meet Xiao Hei though. Without Xiao Hei, I wouldn't have been able to survive in this world for even three months. Because of it, I'm still alive now." Lin Huang knew very well that without the Monster Card, Bai, he would not have passed the Reserve Hunter assessment. All credits should go to Xiao Hei.

"I hope that you'll appreciate it till the end…" The stone tablet sounded depressed. Lin Huang did not know if it was because it was thinking of its previous master. It stopped being emotional after a while and asked, "Human, I saw that you were digging the burial ground just now. What are you looking for?"

"The god's item," Lin Huang said. He then briefly told the stone tablet about the Cursed Land.

"I'm looking for a spiritual god's item that can store the Divine Fire in my body. I didn't manage to find any god's item, but I found you."

"How did you get a Life Fire of this level?" The stone tablet knew Lin Huang's body condition. "It's definitely a good thing to have a high-level Life Fire. However, you're in trouble now. None of the monsters' souls in this gravel world can withstand your Life Fire."

"I know. That's why I'm looking for a god's item or a god's relic with a spirit that can substitute the monster soul." Lin Huang was helpless.

"That's right. But there are only a small number of god's items and god's relics in the gravel world, let alone those with spirit." The stone tablet could understand the gravel world quite well. "I guess you won't be able to gather enough god's items and god's relics to level up to immortal-level rank-9 after tens of years."

"Do you have any ways to overcome my problem?" Lin Huang could vaguely feel that the stone tablet might have a solution.

"Yes, I do. But whether you want to use it or not depends on you." The stone tablet smiled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 776: The Deal Has Been Made

Chapter 776: The Deal Has Been Made

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"What's that?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"I've told you earlier that I've mastered many of the spirit secret skills." The stone tablet then explained, "I guess one of them can help you with your problem."

"Which skill is that?" Lin Huang asked skeptically.

"It's the Spirit Visualization skill." It did not explain any further.

"Do you mean that I could visualize the True God-level monster's soul with the Spirit Visualization skill, making it the container to store the Divine Fire in my body?" After listening to the stone table's terse answer, Lin Huang immediately understood what it meant.

Lin Huang knew a little about the Spirit Visualization skill. It was a talent that was usually used to visualize a particular object, and his body could imitate the corresponding monster's soul. The visualized object could be the monster's skeleton, the monster's remains, a statue, a portrait, and more. However, the difficulty level of cultivating a skill like this was extremely high. Also, it had a very high requirement of one's comprehension and intelligence, without which, it would be difficult to even master the regular visualization skill, let alone the True God-level one.

"Yeah, you're right. Are you interested in giving it a try?" The stone tablet tempted.

"What would it cost?" Lin Huang knew very well that the price for the skill to visualize the True God-level monster soul would come at a huge cost. It was impossible that the stone tablet would give it to him for free.

After raising his question, the stone tablet remained silent for a moment. Lin Huang did not urge it to answer though. He patiently waited for its reply instead.

After a couple of moments, the stone tablet seemed to have made up its mind. "I want to create a clone and keep it in your body."

Lin Huang frowned when he heard what it said. If he allowed the stone tablet to enter his body, it would know many of his secrets. What it asked for had surpassed what his tolerance level.

"I'm not interested in knowing your personal issues. However, my real body is trapped in the burial ground. There's only one way to leave, which is to look for a new host. Since you don't agree with becoming my new host, I'm not forcing you to do so. I just wish that you can bring along my clone when you leave. Then, I'll get to access the outside world through my clone, and it'll be easier for me to look for a new host."

The stone tablet knew what Lin Huang was concerned about. In fact, all the travelers who owned a Goldfinger would have the same concern. "I can create a shield imprint that blocks my clone from reaching your secrets. You don't need to worry about me having access to your personal matters then."

Right this moment, Xiao Hei's voice was suddenly heard. "Just promise it!"

"Are you sure?" Lin Huang was stunned and immediately contacted Xiao Hei through his mind.

"You can promise the stone tablet, but you have to request for something. I don't feel secure if it were to create its own shield…"

After communicating with Xiao Hei, Lin Huang accepted its suggestion.

"Alright, I promise you, but I have a request," Lin Huang stated what he had just discussed with Xiao Hei, "I don't need you to create a shield imprint. I just need your clone to be a 2-Star Goldfinger."

"That's not a problem. With my current ability, I've only managed to create a 3-Star clone, and it's going to consume quite a large portion of my power. To find a new host, a 2-Star Goldfinger is sufficient." The stone tablet immediately agreed with him. "I'll pass you the skill first."

After finishing its words, a golden glow appeared and penetrated right between Lin Huang's brows.

"The visualization skill is named the True Spirit Guide. There are 183 portraits of true spiritual monsters which are True God-level monsters. There are descriptions of various types of monsters in the guide. Choose whichever you like. After visualizing it, the embryo of the monster's soul will be formed in the form of a monster egg. The spiritual power that you need to fill has to be at least equivalent to the strength of the Demigod's soul in order to hatch the monster egg. Of course, it's not necessary for you to kill a Demigod-level monster. You can also kill a large number of monsters with low combat strength in order to accumulate their spiritual power."

"Although the monster egg's combat strength is only on Demigod-level after hatching, the soul itself is still on True God-level. It's not going to be afraid of the Divine Fire in your body, and it'll be sufficient for you to use it as a container for your Divine Fire."

As the stone tablet explained the circumstances, Lin Huang quickly skimmed through the True Spirit Guide. He could then confirm that the skill would work for him.

"Alright, you can create your clone now."

"Wait a moment." Upon getting the confirmation from Lin Huang, the size of the stone tablet expanded rapidly. In just a few seconds, it recovered to its initial size, transforming into a massive object that was even bigger than the stars.

After returning to its original form, a shadow slowly left the stone tablet like its spirit was freeing itself from the physical body. The overlapping images seemed unreal.

As time passed, the shadow gradually withdrew itself from the body of the stone tablet, and the number of overlapping images was getting lesser and lesser. It took about five minutes to leave the stone tablet completely. It looked exactly like the stone tablet, but it was somewhat similar to a virtual projection as it was semi-transparent.

After leaving its body, the size of the shadow diminished quickly. After a short while, its size reduced from the colossal size of the stone tablet to only three meters tall. However, it did not stop shrinking. Lin Huang was shocked to witness it rapidly shrinking to the size of a palm.

The huge stone tablet had now become a token in the shape of a tombstone. It gradually floated in front of Lin Huang.

"The clone only has the basic functions of a 2-Star Goldfinger. The authority to use the functions are open to you. However, if you were to use it, you have to pay for it with an equal amount of spiritual power." Lin Huang did not expect the stone tablet to give him the authority to use the functions. It was already deemed a fair exchange to use the functions at an equal value since he could not use Xiao Hei's functions for free either.

"In order for it to work conveniently, I've granted it consciousness, and it has inherited most of my memory. It can be considered a semi-finished 2-Star Goldfinger. I hope that both of you can get along with each other happily."

After the stone tablet finished its sentence, the clone flew around Lin Huang's body and soon, it transformed into a golden glow and went right between Lin Huang's brows.

Lin Huang immediately inspected the world within his body. After the clone had entered its body, it circled around in his body. It noticed the existence of Xiao Hei, but it did not provoke it. Instead, it moved away and kept a certain distance from Xiao Hei. It then landed.

After settling down, the body of the stone tablet's clone began to expand. However, it stopped changing in size after growing to the size of an ordinary planet. Lin Huang noticed that it was different from how it had looked like when it was in its shadow form. The stone tablet's clone looked like a tangible object now.

Lin Huang then felt relieved.

Seeing that Lin Huang had recovered from his thoughts, the stone tablet then said, "Since the deal has been done, I'll send you out if you don't have any other questions."

Lin Huang gazed upon the sky, keeping quiet for a moment and finally, he asked out of curiosity, "Where's this place? How did you manage to bring me here? Is it a teleportation dimension?"

"The dimension doesn't really exist. It's a spiritual world. I didn't drag your body over. It was your soul instead. Your body is still right in front of the cliff," the stone tablet explained.

"Why can't you leave then? I remember that Xiao Hei told me before that once the host dies, the Goldfinger will be recalled and reassigned," Lin Huang continued.

"The soul of my previous host isn't completely dead. The contract between us hasn't been terminated as well. It has become a contract without a host whereby one party no longer has an instinct."

The stone tablet further explained, "Just when the spiritual world was being created, my host integrated his soul with this world. Simply because of the remaining soul, the contract between us can't be terminated. The spiritual world has since become a prison for me. The only way to leave this place is to look for a new host and enter a new contract so the current contract can be replaced."

"I understand. I'll try my best to look for a new host for you," Lin Huang promised.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 777: Can't Afford Anything

Chapter 777: Can't Afford Anything

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the safety zone of Division 3, foothold No. 3A5, Wanbao City.

A young man was sleeping soundlessly in the top management room of a luxurious hotel. The Emperor's Heart Ring on his left hand suddenly vibrated.

"Who is it?"

The young man reluctantly tapped the communication page of his Emperor's Heart Ring open having been disturbed from his slumber. After identifying who the person who called him was, he hesitated for a while, but he still ended up accepting the person's video call with a frown.

"I can finally reach you!" A beautiful lady with long legs appeared and soon, she realized that the person she called was lying in bed. It seemed like he did not want to get up from bed at all. "Lin Huang, why are you still sleeping? What's the time now?"

"Sis, do you know that we're not in the same time zone? It's not even 5 a.m. here..." Lin Huang slightly shifted the camera. Dawn was breaking, and the sun had not even risen yet.

"Eh, I forgot. It's about 11 a.m. here, and it's lunchtime soon." Yi Yeyu then recalled that they were in different time zones. Then, she said confidently, "So are you trying to say that I'm disturbing your sleep? Why don't you just ignore my call?"

"Don't you know that you're an expert at calling incessantly?" Lin Huang sighed helplessly. This was the main reason why Lin Huang had not chosen to ignore her call.

It seemed like she could not refute. She then rolled her eyes at Lin Huang and changed the topic. "I couldn't seem to reach you at all yesterday. Did you really go to the Cursed Land in Division 3?"

"Yeah, I disabled the communication function." Lin Huang nodded his head.

Under normal circumstances, most people would decide to disable the communication function while exploring the danger zones temporarily. This was to avoid getting themselves from getting into trouble by receiving calls from others when they were in danger or when they had to hide.

Of course, Lin Huang had done the same as the place he had gone to was the Cursed Land.

"So, the videos and photos that you posted on your social media were taken in the Cursed Land?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"Yes. Why?" Lin Huang felt that Yi Yeyu's facial expression seemed weird.

"No… Nothing." After uttering her words, she realized that Lin Huang was staring at her quietly. She then told him the truth grudgingly, "I've shared your videos and photos on my social media. My friends shared them as well. It ended up getting more than 800,000 shares and approximately a billion views. The videos and photos are trending on a few of the social media platforms right now."

"Many of them said that they must visit the place in the video at least once in their lifetime." Yi Yeyu's voice became softer and softer.

Lin Huang did not expect that the photos and videos that he had randomly captured would become the latest social media trend.

Remaining silent for a while, Lin Huang then asked, "Did you tell them it's the Cursed Land?"

They would die if they were to enter forbidden areas like the Cursed Land randomly. He was worried that if Yi Yeyu revealed the location, those who were still weak would die there.

"No, I didn't. I just said that a friend of mine took the photos and videos in Division 3 and that I'm not sure about its exact location. I was wondering whether you were joking when you said you're going to visit the Cursed Land. Even then, I'm afraid that some of the dumbasses might go there and seek for death after I tell them the location." Yi Yeyu immediately shook her head. Although she would make silly mistakes, she would still consider the consequences when dealing with a serious issue.

"That's great." Lin Huang felt relieved.

"It's just been a day, and the videos and photos have become viral. I'm afraid that they'll be widespread on social media in the future. I guess many of the travel companies are going to seize the opportunity, offering tour packages to Division 3." Yi Yeyu forced a smile.

"That's good as one gains knowledge when they travel. Just don't go to the dangerous spots. Most of the places in Division 3 are actually considered safe." Lin Huang did not mind at all. It had nothing to do with him as long as the tourists did not go to the forbidden land.

"Oh yeah, I almost forgot to tell you this." Yi Yeyu suddenly recalled why she had called Lin Huang. "My brother has just leveled up to immortal-level a few days ago. My family is going to send him to Division 3 for training. He's going to leave tomorrow early in the morning. I heard that his first destination is at Wanbao City which is situated in the grade-A foothold. Recently, they've organized an auction over there. You can go and have a look and ask him out for lunch."

Lin Huang knew that Yi Yeyu was worried about Yi Zheng since he was alone and was unfamiliar with the place. He then promised her, "I'm at Wanbao City now. Ask him to call me once he reaches."

"Thanks!"

After dealing with the important stuff, both of them chatted casually for a while until Yi Yeyu's housekeeper started urging her to go for lunch. She then hung up the phone.

The time projected by Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring was about 6 a.m. now. Both of them had been on the phone for nearly an hour.

"Yi Zheng has leveled up to immortal-level. Perhaps he's one of the youngest people who managed to get to immortal-level in Division 7." When Lin Huang was still on white flame-level, Yi Zheng had already gotten to purple flame-level. Lin Huang did not feel surprised that he had managed to achieve immortal-level. He was not even 25 years of age but was already an immortal-level. The boy was a genius.

"The Yi family is sending their eldest grandson to Division 3 for training. They're really strict."

Lin Huang was impressed by how they trained the younger generation. At least, the Yi family had their very own way of training. Many others who came from smaller royal families would be unable to compare to them.

Yi Yeyu had awoken lin Huang early in the morning. He wanted to sleep for a little longer as he had been swamped over the past few days and did not get to sleep well. However, he could no longer fall asleep after tossing and turning in the bed for a while. He had no choice but to get up.

After taking his shower, he changed his clothes and went downstairs for breakfast. Instead of going out to paint the town red, he went back to his hotel room.

He was not a homebody, but the reason why he came to Wanbao City was not to go on a vacation.

Lin Huan had rushed back to Wanbao City as soon as he returned from the Cursed Land because he wanted to attend the auction which Yi Yeyu had just mentioned.

On the sofa in the living room, he browsed through the auction website and began looking at the items.

There was a variety of items being sold. However, there were only a few photos and a brief description of each of the item. The prices were not mentioned at all.

"There are a total of 273 items. The auction will officially start three days later, but I can't afford anything now." Lin Huang forced a smile helplessly. When he had upgraded to gold flame-level in the Cursed Land, the True God-level Life Fire had almost engulfed all his Life Crystals. He could not afford to place a bid on almost all the items displayed on the website, let alone buy them.

"After the auction has ended, there'll be an underground auction that sells illegal items. I heard that they have God Crashers this time. I've no idea if that's true."

The God Crasher was the reason why Lin Huang came to Wanbao City.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 778: A Way to Make Money

Chapter 778: A Way to Make Money

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Among the six God Crashers that Lin Huang had, five were completely destroyed during the battle with the evil spirit. Absolutely nothing was left. The last God Crasher he had was severely damaged and could only be used as a decoration now.

He had lost his trump card. Therefore, when he heard about the news of the God Crashers, he immediately rushed to Wanbao City.

Upon arriving at Wanbao City, Lin Huang found out that he was facing a severe problem – he had no money!

The Divine Fire in his body had engulfed all his Life Crystals. He might not even be able to afford an ordinary item, let alone the God Crashers for sale at the underground auction.

"The 33rd edition of the God Crasher is the latest model which the Union Government is selling at 280 million Life Crystals. It'll be priced at 350 million Life Crystals or more at the underground auction. Even the rest of the older models that have become obsolete are going to cost me more than 80 million Life Crystals. The 28th edition of the God Crasher that experiences deteriorating performance used to fetch 230 million Life Crystals on average at the underground auction," he thought to himself.

The reason why the 28th edition of the God Crasher was expensive was simply that it was the most successfully modified model of the third generation God Crasher.

Everybody knew that the third generation God Crasher was the most powerful one and that its only limitation was that it could only be used ten times.

According to the test data, the 28th edition of the God Crasher managed to achieve 82% more power than the third generation one. It was known to be one of the best versions of the third generation God Crashers. In addition to that, new materials had been used to replace the old ones, solving the problem that occurred due to the restriction imposed on the number of usages.

Many of them were optimistic about the 28th edition of the God Crasher. After using it, the Union Government discovered that despite having been able to overcome the problem of the number of usages, another issue arose. The barrel of the bulk-produced God Crashers began , and the precision of its attack was affected. The higher the number of usages, the more severe the distortion in the barrel, significantly impacting the precision of its attack.

The God Crasher was actually a failed product.

It was once a hot-selling item when it was first launched. However, after the problem of the distortion in its barrel was revealed, the new generation of God Crashers rapidly replaced it.

Some of the top gun masters were fascinated by this product and even boasted of it being a masterpiece because the precision of its attack could be adjusted personally. Although an ordinary gun master could only use it 30 times, many of the mighty gun masters could use it for about 80 times without affecting its precision. The top-ranked gun masters could even use it for more than 100 times.

As a result, many of the top gun masters flaunted their abilities, comparing the number of usages between one another. Moreover, these gun masters would usually place a bid for this model of the God Crasher at the auction.

"I wonder if the news that about them selling the God Crashers at the underground auction is true. If it is, which model are they going to sell?" Lin Huang zoned out, but soon, he snapped back to reality, thinking of the problem that he was facing. "Regardless of what model they're going to sell, I need to think of a way to make money. The auction is starting in three days."

Lin Huang had considered borrowing money from Yi Zheng, but he dismissed the thought quickly. There would surely be something that Yi Zheng wanted to buy at the auction. If he were to borrow money from him to buy the God Crasher, it was going to be a considerable sum. He did not want to affect Yi Zheng's purchasing decision. Furthermore, he was a person that did not like to owe others anything.

When Lin Huang was living on Earth, he had borrowed an eraser from his classmate when he went to school. He returned it to his classmate right after using it, not wanting to keep it any longer. If he were to borrow notes from his classmate, he would send them back to his classmate's house by bicycle right after he had finished copying them. He would not keep it with him until the second day.

After he began to work, he ate steamed buns for two months when he was in serious financial strain. The steamed buns cost him two yuan for two meals and the preserved vegetables cost him 1.5 yuan. He spent only 3.5 yuan in a day. He lived in a house no bigger than four square meters whereby he could only put a bed in it. The rental of his house was cheap at only 220 yuan per month. Even then, he had never borrowed money from anyone.

It seemed to be impossible to earn hundred million of Life Crystals in three days. However, Lin Huang soon understood what he needed to do.

"It isn't difficult to make money by selling the monster carcasses after killing immortal-level monsters. I have three more days to go. Although the Abyss Brink is a place where high-level monsters gather, the immortal-level monsters are scattered all around. I'll spend most of my time traveling. If it takes me ten minutes on average to kill a monster, I'll need about 17 hours to kill 100 monsters.

"It won't be a problem if I'm on the Stairway Tree. I'm already on the 55th checkpoint at the Stairway Tree. The 56th checkpoint is the level to hunt monsters. The monsters on that checkpoint range from immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9."

"According to the points on the Stairway Tree, I'll gain 640 points for each of the immortal-level rank-7 monsters killed. I will obtain 1,280 points if I kill an immortal-level rank-8 monster. That's equivalent to 1.28 million Life Crystals." Although that was what he was thinking about, Lin Huang was not going to convert the points to Life Crystals. He wanted to buy some of the rare items with his points so that he could sell them at the auction. Without a doubt, he could make way more money this way.

"Ancient relics are a hard currency. If I were to exchange my points for an ancient relic and sell it at the auction, the Life Crystals I obtain would definitely be 30% more than what I can get from directly converting the points to Life Crystals. The ancient telekinetic weapon belongs to an extremely rare category. Selling it at 50% higher is possible. There are also some modified guns that I can sell at the auction to make some money. If that's still not enough, I'll accumulate more points to exchange for the demigod relic and sell it at the auction!"

There were various types of items being sold at the Stairway Mall. Aside from some of the illegal goods that were prohibited for sale by the Union Government, there was nothing that one could not find from the Stairway Mall. The God Crasher was an illegal item. Since it was extremely powerful in addition to the requirements for users not being very high, it was a very dangerous weapon.

Unlike Lin Huang, not every one of them would buy the God Crashers for emergency use. Many of them who bought items like this from the underground auction were from the underworld. Organizations such as the Hunter Association and the Adventurer Paradise would not need to buy weapons from the underground auction as they could directly purchase it from the Union Government.

After making up his mind on how to earn money, Lin Huang did not hesitate any longer. He immediately tapped the Genius Union's website, which he had not visited for a long time, open. He then logged into the system after scanning his identity code.

"Since Yi Zheng isn't here yet and nobody is going to interrupt me, let's collect some points first!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 779: I'm Logging in to Collect Points

Chapter 779: I'm Logging in to Collect Points

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The 55th checkpoint on the Stairway Tree was the fourth human gathering point. When Lin Huang was still a blue flame-level, he had almost given his all to reach this checkpoint.

He had not logged into his account for about two months and had never used the points he collected. However, he was still ranked first on the leaderboard.

All the members of the Genius Union could see the name who ranked first on the leaderboard light up the second Lin Huang logged in.

All of a sudden, the Genius Union that had gone quiet for almost a month became active.

"He disappeared for two months, and now, Lin Xie has finally logged in!"

"I wonder if Lin Xie is going to collect more points this round!"

"Do you think that he's still on the 21st checkpoint? Starting from the 56th checkpoint right until the 60th checkpoint, the monsters on any of these levels will be on immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9. Lin Xie's combat strength is only on blue flame-level regardless of how strong he is. Do you think that a blue flame-level is capable of dealing with the monster horde that consists of immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9s with ease?"

"You're right. Although two months have passed and he has leveled up to purple flame-level, it's less likely that he's capable of doing so."

Of course, Lin Huang had no idea that the people were discussing him. After logging into the Genius Union, he did not dive headfirst into the challenge. He headed directly towards the foothold of the Heaven Alliance.

The 55th checkpoint on the Stairway Tree was one of the checkpoints with the most intense competition among all other organizations because most of their combat strength was on immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9. There were many formidable challengers there. Despite the challengers on the 63rd checkpoint being much stronger, the number of challengers on that checkpoint was less than a hundredth of those on the 55th checkpoint.

On the 55th checkpoint of the Stairway Tree, the number of members from the Heaven Alliance alone had exceeded 1,500. Of course, the Heaven Alliance was the organization with the most number of challengers on this checkpoint. The Hong Alliance ranked second, and the number of challengers who lingered at this checkpoint was more than 900. There were about 800 members from the Tang Alliance that took third place.

There were a total of 268 genius organizations in the Genius Union. As one reached the 55th checkpoint, it was pretty easy to determine who the strong and the weak ones were.

Those that managed to get into the first echelon would, of course, be the Heaven Alliance, the Hong Alliance, the Tang Alliance, and the Divine Alliance. They had more than 500 members on the 55th checkpoint. 11 organizations got into the second echelon, and they had more than 100 members on the 55th checkpoint. The number of challengers was slightly higher at the third echelon as there were about 50 of them. There were more than 20 of them who managed to reach the 55th checkpoint. Next would be the fourth echelon with only a few of them who were capable of getting to the 55th checkpoint. It was the echelon with the most members -- about 180 of them. Lastly, it would be the genius organizations that occupied the lowest level in the hierarchy. None of the members managed to reach the 55th checkpoint, and there were about ten such organizations.

Of course, the Heaven Alliance was known to be the strongest genius organization in the Genius Union, not because of the number of people they had. Most importantly, it was because of the existence of the dominant challengers.

Excluding Lin Huang, there were 18 supreme geniuses from the Heaven Alliance, 15 of whom were on immortal-level rank-9. The other three were on immortal-level rank-7 or rank-8. Their abilities were sufficient to kill an imperial-level.

Despite the Hong Alliance ranking second based on their overall abilities, they only had 12 supreme geniuses. There were only 7 of them who were on immortal-level rank-9 which was less than half the number from the Heaven Alliance. As for the Tang Alliance and the Divine Alliance, the number of supreme genius they had was much lesser; there were less than ten of them.

Simply because the Heaven Alliance had completely revealed how powerful it was on the 55th checkpoint, most people no longer dared to offend the members.

This was different from what had happened on the previous checkpoints whereby the challengers from the Divine Alliance dared to provoke them as the latter did not seem to be much weaker than the Heaven Alliance's members.

As Lin Huang walked towards the foothold of the Heaven Alliance, he encountered challengers from various genius organizations.

He was mentally prepared to be challenged, but nothing happened at all. Many people were watching him, and each of them saluted him with their glances. None of them came to block his way.

"Could they have given up on challenging me as they know that I've used up all the points and there's nothing they can get from me?" Lin Huang guessed.

In fact, the truth was that the Heaven Alliance was immensely powerful on the 55th checkpoint.

The Heaven Alliance had the most number of people at this checkpoint, occupying the three largest branches on the Stairway Tree. Three immortal-level members guarded the three footholds.

Lin Huang was walking on the first branch where the reception of the Heaven Alliance was.

Earlier, he had logged out as soon as he reached the 55th checkpoint, so he had never been to the Heaven Alliance's foothold on this checkpoint. Of course, he had to meet them now since he was here.

In just a short while, Lin Huang arrived at the bubble leaf where the reception was. The building could be clearly seen through the semi-transparent white bubble.

After confirming that he was at the right place, Lin Huang took a step forward and pressed his palm against the surface of the bubble.

A couple of moments later, a small door that was about two meters tall was activated, and Lin Huang strode towards it.

The moment as he entered the dimension of the leaf, a tall and young lady welcomed him.

"Mr. Lin, please come with me."

Lin Huang was stunned, but he immediately followed her.

"Did you guys know that I was coming?"

"Yes, we knew right after you logged into the Genius Union. Soon after, you headed towards the Heaven Alliance's foothold. The Surveillance Mosquito captured it," she said while sizing Lin Huang up.

"Where are you bringing me to?" Lin Huang could roughly guess the answer, but he wanted to verify it.

"To meet the guardians." The lady's answer was as he expected.

The guardians were the three immortal-level rank-9 supreme geniuses on the 55th checkpoint. Each of them guarded one foothold on the 55th checkpoint, hence they were called the guardians.

"Who's the guardian here?" Aside from Chan Dou, Lin Huang had no idea what the names of the rest of the supreme genius were. He heeded no attention to information like this.

"It's Master Feng Yi."

"Feng Yi?" Lin Huang knew nothing about this person.

The lady kept quiet after that and did not explain any further.

Lin Huang did not bother to ask as well since there would be no difference regardless of who the guardian was.

After a short while, Lin Huang followed the lady, and the both of them arrived at a door.

"You may enter..." It seemed like the lady had something else to say, but she ended up keeping mum.

Lin Huang frowned as he noticed this and he pushed the door open.

As he entered, Lin Huang realized that the room was small with an area of less than 30 square meters. There was a towering book cabinet along the wall and a sturdy man who had his back facing him. He was standing in front of the book cabinet as if he was looking for something.

"Have a seat," the man said without turning his head around as if he heard Lin Huang's entrance.

Lin Huang did not say anything as he sat down on the sofa placed on the side of the room.

After several moments, the man took a book from the book rack and turned around. He then put the book on his desk and started studying Lin Huang.

After studying him, Feng Yi then said without any facial expression, "Lin Xie, let us know if there's anything you need from us. Chan Dou has told us all about you." Nobody could ascertain if he were pleased or upset by his voice.

Lin Huang thought that he would make small talk with him first. Unexpectedly, he was so straightforward.

"Let me be frank with you. I need the complete details for the levels after the 55th checkpoint, including the information after the 63rd checkpoint," Lin Huang told him his real intention.

Feng Yi frowned but soon, he maintained a neutral expression.

"I can send you the information starting from the 55th to the 63rd checkpoints. As for the information after the 63rd checkpoint, only the chief and the deputy chief have the authority to send that to you. I don't have sufficient authority over that."

"It's okay. I'll have the details from the 55th to the 63rd checkpoints then. I'm not urgently in need of the information after checkpoint 63. I'll get it from the chief later on when I'm free." Lin Huang nodded.

He was not surprised. Many organizations treated the information about the Stairway Tree after checkpoint 55 as private and confidential. The information for the checkpoints after checkpoint 63 would, of course, be top secret.

"I've sent you the information. It belongs to the Heaven Alliance's internal database. You're not allowed to reveal it to others or send it to the rest of the Heaven Alliance's members that are below the 55th checkpoint. You have to keep it with you. Of course, the document itself has been protected. You aren't granted any authority to forward it to others."

Feng Yi had solid multi-tasking skills. Before Lin Huang could even finish his words, the file had already been sent.

"He's really an impetuous fellow," Lin Huang thought to himself.

"Is there anything else that you need?" Feng Yi asked.

"No, thank you!" Lin Huang shook his head, getting up from the sofa as he was about to leave.

As he took a few steps forward and was about to reach the door, Feng Yi's voice was suddenly heard coming from the back.

"Are you coming back to attempt the 63rd checkpoint?"

Lin Huang stopped, turning around and looking at Feng Yi. "No, I'm not. I'm logging in to collect points, but I'll try and see how far I can go at the next login."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 780: Secret Forest

Chapter 780: Secret Forest

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The 55th checkpoint on the Stairway Tree was not only a human gathering point. It was also a lush forest.

Perhaps people would see moss and fungus growing on a regular tree, but that was not what one could see growing on the trees at checkpoint 55.

Standing on the base of the branches of the Stairway Tree at checkpoint 55, Lin Huang lifted his head, gazing at the trunk on top of him. The large tree trunk was now entirely covered by the ancient forest. The roots of the big tree penetrated deep into the bark of the Stairway Tree.

There were also various types of wildflowers that grew from the bark. Lin Huang was surprised by what he just saw.

After climbing more than 50 checkpoints on the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang knew how hard the bark of the Stairway Tree was. He was unable to damage the bark despite attacking it with all he had. He even doubted if the Stairway Tree itself was something that could be destroyed in the virtual world.

Naturally, he was surprised when he saw the grass that grew from the bark of the Stairway Tree.

"I guess this is the Secret Forest…" Lin Huang studied the forest curiously. He had briefly browsed through the information provided by Feng Yi and knew that the 55th checkpoint on the Stairway Tree would not be as simple as he thought.

The unique thing about the Secret Forest on the 55th checkpoint was not the flowers on the tree branches. What drew the people's attention were the special rules imposed on this level.

All the creatures that entered the Secret Forest, be it humans like Lin Huang or monsters that were used to staying on the Stairway Tree, experienced shrinking. Their body sizes would be reduced to a thousandth of their original size. That being said, if a person as tall as two meters entered the forest, that person's height would instantly be reduced to two millimeters. The decrease in size would happen to all relics and equipment that one had, including one's clothing, shoes, Emperor's Heart Ring and more; there were no exceptions.

The shrinking effect caused the climbing route that was initially 10,000 meters long to shorten to 1,000 meters.

One was unable to fly on the Stairway Tree, and teleportation was prohibited from being activated. They could only climb with their hands and feet, and the terrifying gravitational force completely restricted their traveling speed. Even people like Chan Dao, who was capable of killing an imperial-level, had his traveling speed completely suppressed to the point that he was now slower than a transcendent. His traveling speed would no faster than an ordinary cultivator with a golden Life Wheel, let alone Lin Huang's.

With his body that had been reduced to a size that was 1,000 times smaller, Lin Huang knew that it would take him at least three days to complete the climb that was 10,000 meters long without any rest and without encountering any obstacles.

"It will take me at least three days to complete the climb with this reduced body size. However, the auction would have started three days later." Lin Huang grinned. "Luckily, I have my own transportation. Thanks to the Mighty Ape's size, despite being reduced 1,000 times smaller, it can complete the climb in less than a day if it doesn't face any obstacles. Let's get to the 56th checkpoint today. I need to meet Yi Zheng tomorrow morning, then I can start collecting points tomorrow night."

"Herculean King!"

Lin Huang crushed the card in his hand and the Mighty Ape was summoned, accompanied by a low growl.

The Mighty Ape, which was now an immortal-level rank-4, was more than 400 meters tall, resembling a small mountain.

Lin Huang leaped on the Mighty Ape's shoulder in a flash, pointing towards the leafy forest. "Go through the forest as fast as you can!"

The Mighty Ape bounded and entered the Secret Forest.

At almost the same time as it entered the forest, Lin Huang and its body shrunk to 1/1000 of their original size.

Lin Huang felt nothing strange during the entire process. The only thing he felt was that everything in front of him became much larger all of a sudden.

The Mighty Ape was slightly startled. It had no idea what was happening.

Sensing that the Mighty Ape was stunned, Lin Huang patted its neck reassuringly. "Don't worry. It's the rule of this region to make us 1,000 times smaller. We'll be able to return to our original size after getting out of this forest."

The Mighty Ape nodded its head as it heard what Lin Huang said. It regained its initial excitement from when it had been summoned and quickly scaled upwards.

The 400-meter tall Mighty Ape shrank to only 40 centimeters following the rules of the forest, turning from King Kong into a humble monkey.

However, the changes did not have a significant effect on the Mighty Ape's movement. Its diminished body size enabled it to be more agile when passing through the tree branches.

It loped through the trees at a breakneck speed. Sometimes, it held onto the tree branches to swing from branch to branch and leaped from tree to tree. As it familiarized itself with the forest, its movement became smoother, and its speed got faster and faster.

Lin Huang felt that the decision to summon the Mighty Ape was absolutely spot-on. However, he was still very alert towards his surroundings. His territorial and telekinetic powers covered a four-kilometers radius around him. The sword that he was holding in his right hand never left him.

Apart from the remaining monsters in the Secret Forest that could be dangerous, there were some perilous plants as well. Some of their skills were rather destructive, and they could kill an immortal-level rank-9 in an instant.

"Herculean King, stop!" Lin Huang suddenly yelled.

The Mighty Ape immediately stopped moving forward, grasping onto a tree branch with one of its arms. It then turned its head back, staring at Lin Huang doubtfully.

"There are Witch Petals in front of us. The region that it covers isn't that big. Let's cross that area from the right." Lin Huang's facial expression was stern as he looked towards the front.

He had sensed the existence of the Witch Petals with his telekinetic power. It was a type of demonic plant with enchantment power, and it was talented at casting enchantments on creatures that approached it, causing the creatures to commit suicide. Subsequently, the corpses would be used as its nutrients.

The combat level of the Witch Petals was not high and basically ranged from immortal-levels rank-1 to rank-3. The enchantment effect of a single plant could only deceive those who were on immortal-levels rank-4 to rank-6.

However, the enchantment effect of the plant could be multiplied. The effect might not be strong when it came to one or two plants, but it could be a huge nightmare when there were thousands of Witch Petals. They were capable of getting an imperial-level into that terrifying state of dreamland.

There were more than 8,000 Witch Petals in front of them.

Fortunately, Lin Huang realized that in time. He could not tell if he could get out of the dreamland if the Herculean King brought him there.

Despite the Mighty Ape not having any idea what the Witch Petal was, it would definitely obey Lin Huang's instructions.

After turning right and moving a certain distance away from the Witch Petals, Lin Huang then allowed the Mighty Ape to turn back as soon as he could confirm that they had left the region covered by the Witch Petals. They then headed towards the Secret Forest.

Thanks to Lin Huang's telekinesis, the human and the monster managed to avoid the perils around them several times.

After spending the entire afternoon, the Mighty Ape had completed half the journey with Lin Huang on its back.

"At this speed, we'll be able to pass through the Secret Forest before 4 p.m., and we'll soon arrive at the 56th checkpoint."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 781: Hornet's Nest

Chapter 781: Hornet's Nest

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Secret Forest, Lin Huang's body had shrunk to a size of fewer than two millimeters tall. Everything seemed so massive to him.

Lin Huang felt that even an ordinary palm-sized leaf could be compared to a huge dome. Trees in the Secret Forest were like towering cliffs that nobody could pass through.

Fortunately, his combat strength and telekinetic power were not affected. The region detected by his Territory skill and his Divine Telekinesis were not restricted as well. He could still detect what was within a 4,000-meter radius and take great advantage of it. Under such circumstances in which all the creatures were shrunken, the coverage of his detection was expanded to 1,000 times larger. This allowed him to travel without obstacles and avoid danger.

Of course, Lin Huang did not bypass all the obstacles. Most of the time, he would choose to fight through it, going through all the obstacles in the shortest possible time. Only when he encountered monsters like the Witch Petals or obstacles that were rather troublesome or regions that he could hardly get through in a short period of time, he would ask the Mighty Ape for help to make it through these areas.

Standing on the Mighty Ape's shoulder, Lin Huang suddenly warned, "There's a hornet nest not far away from us. Let's prepare for a fight."

Roar!

The Mighty Ape let out a low growl, slowing down its crawling speed, and was on alert.

After a short while, Lin Huang then detected the hornet nest with his Divine Telekinesis.

The black hornet nest was not very large. It was approximately the size of two human fists and was hanging on one of the tree branches.

However, the hornet nest was extremely huge to Lin Huang in his condition. Each of the hornets that were flying around the nest was a few times larger than him. Some of them were even ten times larger than Lin Huang.

"The Combat Hornetdemon is on the 56th checkpoint for real. Perhaps it's the remaining Combat Hornetdemons on the 55th checkpoint that built these hives after the monster horde. Fortunately, the hornet nest became much smaller since the Combat Hornetdemons shrank. There should be less than 20,000 Combat Hornetdemons in the hive."

Combat Hornetdemons were monsters on the 56th checkpoint. Their nests were everywhere on the 56th checkpoint of the Stairway Tree.

Combat Hornetdemons were demons that liked confrontation. They had powerful territorial awareness, killing any creatures that attempted to invade their territory.

Their combat strength normally ranged from immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9. Their personal abilities were not that strong, but they were not afraid of death, and they liked to gather in a swarm and were venomous.

Contact with their venom resulted in pain and itching. The poison would spread quickly throughout a person's body. Black pustules would grow non-stop, and the fluid inside was contagious, and the infection could spread to others. The venom would only work on the surface of the skin in the beginning. However, after more than 24 hours, it would penetrate through the flesh and burrow deep into the organs after 36 hours. Even the brain would be infected. Eventually, the infected person would then die.

There was a slight difference in the composition of the venom in each of the Combat Hornetdemons' body. However, the venom could work in multiple doses.

If an immortal-level rank-9 was injected with a Combat Hornetdemon's venom, the person could only survive for, at most, 40 hours. If a second shot were given to this person by a second Combat Hornetdemon, the destructive effect would be multiplied and the time for it to take effect would be reduced by half. This meant that this person could only live for a maximum of 20 hours. If this person were stung by a third Combat Hornetdemon, the venomous effect would be even worse. Of course, the person's physique had to be able to support the multiplier effect of the poison. Most immortal-levels would die as they could not take it after getting poisoned by more than three Combat Hornetdemons.

Most imperial-levels would avoid places with a large swarm of Combat Hornetdemons. This was also the reason why they did not want to offend monsters like this. The venom of a Combat Hornetdemon seemed to have no effect on an imperial-level. However, if seven or eight Combat Hornetdemons attacked one, the imperial-level would be poisoned due to the multiplier effect of the venom. Since the number of poison multiplier was high, they would still die.

Seeing the hornet nest from afar, even the Mighty Ape, who was usually not afraid of anything, stopped moving forward. Although it could not recognize the Combat Hornetdemons, it could still sense that the monster was threatening.

"Since we've encountered the Combat Hornetdemons here, it's time to try a few of the hunting skills that I've previously thought of," Lin Huang mumbled, "Charcoal's dragon flames can restrict the Combat Hornetdemon's venom; Bai's Vampire Particles can be an excellent defense against the Combat Hornetdemon's attack. Because of Tyrant's defenses and its physique, it has no fear of the Combat Hornetdemon's poison. Lancelot's Dark Mirror can perfectly guard against the Combat Hornetdemon's attack. Its Saber Dao Territory and Sword Manipulation are good skills to attack with. Kylie's Lightning Control can be a counter to the negative effects and should be effective for the demonized poison while the Ghastly Clown's telekinetic power and illusion skill are good for fighting in a group. The Eclipse Boa's engulfment ability has no fear of the poison as well. There are also two fiends with advanced-level bloodlines (The witch is now with Lin Xin)."

Although the Mighty Ape that had gone through its third mutation was not weak, its ability was still weaker than Bai and the rest. It was not suitable to fight a venomous monster like the Combat Hornetdemon.

"This fight is not yours to take up. Get some rest first. We'll continue our journey later."

After recalling the Mighty Ape, Lin Huang then crushed the monster cards. Charcoal, Bai, Tyrant and the rest were summoned, and they appeared in front of Lin Huang.

"The plants…" Bai frowned. Charcoal and the rest noticed that the plants over there were strange as well.

"There are some special rules imposed in this forest. All creatures that enter, including local creatures, will be 1,000 times smaller," Lin Huang explained briefly and immediately got back to his main point. "The reason why I summoned all of you today is to kill the Combat Hornetdemons. Bloody will be in charge of the battle."

After briefly describing his plan, Bloody then projected the Combat Hornetdemon's information.

Bloody did not directly join the fight. He was in charge of strategizing the entire battle to maximize everyone's efficiency to kill. Parasitism would not work on creatures with a combat strength higher than Bloody's. It was currently on immortal-level rank-4 while the weakest Combat Hornetdemon was on immortal-level rank-7. If its combat strength were not restricted, Bloody could fight all the Combat Hornetdemons alone regardless of how many of them there were.

"This is just a warm-up battle. There's only a small number of Combat Hornetdemons. I hope that all of you can try your best to follow Bloody's plan, killing the monsters at the highest efficiency. The number of enemies will be hundreds of times larger during the fight on the 56th checkpoint. It'll be much more difficult. Not all of you are immune to the Combat Hornetdemon's poison, but I hope not to see any injuries," Lin Huang glanced at the Supreme Overlord as he said. He was not worried about the rest, but the Clown was quite a character.

Seeing Lin Huang looking at it, the Supreme Overlord stuck its tongue out, flashing a funny face.

Lin Huang then let Bloody take over the conversation. Bloody began distributing the work to each of them.

After a short while, Bloody was done assigning tasks to them.

"Alright, let the slaughter begin!"

Lin Huang raised his hand up, pointing towards the hornet's nest from afar. Before he could finish his words, Bai and the rest had already headed towards the hive.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 782: A One-Sided Fight

Chapter 782: A One-Sided Fight

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were ten monster cards, and Bloody was there to be in charge of what went on behind the scenes.

Kylie, who was in her black armor, flapped the 12 pairs of black wings on her back and in the next moment, she arrived right in front of the hornet's nest.

Despite her flying abilities being restricted by the rules of the Stairway Tree and her speed being affected by her size, her short-distance flight was still the fastest among all the other monster cards. Even Thunder could not compare to her.

Before everyone else arrived, Kylie picked up her spear. A razor-like, purple electric glow sparked on her black spear.

As soon as the tip of the spear was flung out, a few of the Combat Hornetdemons were engulfed by the purple electric glow and instantly turned into ashes.

Just as Kylie attacked, the Combat Hornetdemons flapped their wings and surrounded Kylie. Many of the Combat Hornetdemons in the nest could sense the energy generated outside the hive. They immediately gushed out of the hornet nest, and Kylie was besieged on all sides.

Just before Kylie got entangled in an intense battle, Bai then joined the fight.

In its black robe with its 12 pairs of wings on its back too, Bai was a sight to behold. Its wings were made of Vampire Particles which were utterly blood red in color. Compared to Kylie's wings, Bai's wings were more like a weapon that possessed a terrifying ability to slice and kill.

As soon as Bai joined the battle, it was surrounded by another swarm of Combat Hornetdemons.

However, it had no fear at all. Its killing speed was even faster than Kylie's. Transforming its Vampire Particles into sharp blades or thorns, dead bodies of Combat Hornetdemons fell wherever its wings sliced through.

Soon after, Bai's attack had lured a large number of Combat Hornetdemons away, and Kylie's side of the battle had become less stressful.

Before the swarm of hornets surrounded the both of them, Charcoal and the rest struck.

As Lin Huang had leveled up to gold flame-level, Charcoal's combat strength was upgraded to immortal-level rank-4. It was now 4,000 meters tall. Despite the fact that its body was compressed to thousands of times smaller, it still stood at a staggering height of four meters. Charcoal was considered huge compared to the Combat Hornetdemons which were only about two centimeters tall.

As it opened its mouth, black dragon flames gushed out of its mouth and enveloped the massive swarm of hornets. Its speed was even faster than Bai's.

Not far away from Charcoal, Tyrant crushed the swarm of hornets like a tank. Although its body was less than a tenth of the Combat Hornetdemon's, each attack it rained managed to kill the monsters. As Tyrant struck a heavy blow on the Combat Hornetdemons, they exploded without him having to make a second attack.

Tyrant had never released its body after feeling the Celestial Giant's bloodline in his body. Its body had always been only about 2.5 meters tall all the while. Even Lin Huang had no idea how huge it could truly be.

Typically, the size of a giant could reach thousands of meters tall, and its body could be as large as a king sea monster or a super gigantic monster. An adult could grow more than 10,000 meters tall.

However, Lin Huang knew nothing about the Celestial Giant.

Not much information was passed down from the ancient times. He had referred to many of the information sources in the Martial Hunter College, but he found nothing about the Celestial Giant.

According to what Tyrant told him from the memories it had inherited, the body of the most powerful Celestial Giant during the ancient times was comparable to a galaxy. It was a tremendously powerful and terrifying creature.

Although Lin Huang had never seen Tyrant's real body before, he guessed that even if it was not a Celestial Giant with pure blood, it would not be any smaller than a king sea monster or the supreme giant.

Lin Huang was pumped up when he saw Tyrant's attack strike right into the Combat Hornetdemon's body.

Lancelot, the Ghastly Clown, and the rest of them were incredible. The one-sided slaughter began as soon as they got into the fight with the swarm of hornets.

In fact, the combat strength of Bai and the others were only 4-stars. Since they were immortal-level monsters that had gone through three mutations, they were capable of engaging in a battle to fight enemies that were two levels higher than themselves. In addition to that, the God's Blood creatures, the fiends, and the Celestial Giant had an enchantment effect on their blood. Even if it were only beginner-level enchanted blood, it could fight enemies that were a level higher, let alone Bai and the rest who now had advanced-level blood power. They were only one step away from getting the pure blood whereby they could then fight enemies that were three levels higher easily.

Although their combat strength was only on immortal-level rank-4, the addition of their combat strengths resulted in their abilities being on par with an immortal-level rank-9. Besides, Lin Huang would train them when he was free, and he would occasionally teach them something related to martial arts. As long as they did not encounter a supreme genius, they were capable of handling enemies below imperial-level.

The Combat Hornetdemon was only an ordinary double mutated monster and did not possess enchanted blood. Even if their combat strength was on immortal-level rank-9, they could definitely not fight Bai and the rest. Despite there being a large number of Combat Hornetdemons, they could not harm Bai and the rest.

The fight was a one-sided massacre. The horrifying Combat Hornetdemons were like helpless little lambs in front of them as they had no way of fighting back at all.

Bloody, who was in charge of the entire battle, did not give any instructions mid-way at all. At the beginning of the fight, Bloody issued some brief instructions and distributed the work among them. They then did the work on their own.

Bai and the rest knew each other's abilities very well, and they had great teamwork.

It took them more than half an hour to defeat more than 10,000 Combat Hornetdemons.

Just as Lin Huang was about to recall them back into their card forms, he heard Bloody's voice. He nodded after listening to what Bloody said, gathering Bai and the rest. "Your overall performance is quite good, but there are some minor problems. Bloody, please explain to them."

Bloody nodded and stood out from the rest. It then called out their names.

"Ghastly, I know that your fighting style tends to be lazier, but I hope that you can change your attitude in the following battles. You're only using about 20% of what you've got to protect yourself. You relied on the others to kill the enemies, and it's kind of irresponsible as a team member. Luckily, you didn't slow us down. Otherwise, I'd have asked Master to expel you."

Lin Huang frowned, looking at Ghastly. It was the one with the worst attitude among all his monsters.

"I actually think that the rest of you were capable of handling them. That's why I didn't help out. Since you're telling me this, I'll take it more seriously next time." The Supreme Overlord shrugged its shoulders, worried that Lin Huang might not summon it anymore.

Bloody caught a glimpse of the Supreme Overlord and did not say anything else, shifting its gaze towards Bai.

"Bai, you went too deep into the monster horde. Your physique isn't completely immune to the Combat Hornetdemon's attack like Tyrant. Although the defenses of your Vampire Particles is quite good, I guess you'll still collapse if you're attacked by tens of the immortal-level rank-9 Combat Hornetdemons."

"I'd suggest you not to go too deep into the battle. Try to reduce the number of enemies that you need to deal with at any one point in time. According to the control you have over your Vampire Particles, fighting 12 enemies at the same time will be ideal. There won't be a significant increase in your efficiency if you were to fight more enemies. There'll be only a 20% increase in your efficiency at the most. Therefore, as soon as you make it through the monster horde, it's unnecessary to fight 20 to 30 monsters at the same time. You should make sure that you're fighting at the best efficiency instead of the highest killing rate. The latter will cause you to make mistakes more easily. In the following battles, we'll fight in a team. If any of you happen to collapse, the pressure faced by the rest of us will increase. I hope that you're not the one that collapses."

"Got it." Bai accepted its comment.

Bloody nodded its head and shifted its gaze towards Kylie.

"Kylie, I know that you're pretty strong on your own. However, I wish that you can do better when you fight in a team. Instead of simply killing the monsters, you can actually have better control of the fight by unleashing your Lightning Control. Attacking with lightning reduces the number of monsters the rest of the team members will encounter, and it'll be much easier for them to handle the monsters. Moreover, the number of monsters killed in this way might not be lesser than what your number from directly killing them."

Kylie did not refute and nodded her head, expressing that she understood what Bloody was trying to say.

Bloody then pointed out each of their shortcomings and suggested ways to improve. All of them accepted his suggestions.

After recalling all the monster cards, Lin Huang looked towards the hornet's nest hanging on the tree branch and grinned. "The Combat Hornetdemon's honey is fantastic stuff. Selling it together with the hive will be worth even more!"

Lin Huang then appeared at the bottom of the hornet's nest in a flash. He took out his combat sword and hacked at the nest for about seven minutes before storing it in his storage space.

After putting the hive away, he summoned the Mighty Ape again and quickly climbed towards the forest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 783: The 56th Checkpoint on the Stairway Tree

Chapter 783: The 56th Checkpoint on the Stairway Tree

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The second half of the journey in the Secret Forest went smoothly.

It was not because the challenges on the 55th checkpoint were easy. Instead, Lin Huang had taken significant advantage of the situation as the capabilities of his Territorial skill and his Divine Telekinesis were not suppressed, allowing him to avoid the danger.

The Mighty Ape carried Lin Huang along and was guided by him. They did not encounter any obstacles on their way.

At about 4 p.m., the both of them finally passed through the Secret Forest.

The moment when the Mighty Ape swung through the Secret Forest from one of the tree branches, Lin Huang's facial expression changed. Before recovering to its original body size, he instantly recalled the Mighty Ape back into its card form.

The next second, he returned to his original state.

As he landed on the ground, he crouched down and hid in the bushes. He restrained his aura, studying the object that had caused him to turn grave through the gaps between the grass blades.

It was a massive hornet nest that was black. It was less than 300 meters away from where he was hiding.

After analyzing it for a couple of moments with his Divine Telekinesis, Lin Huang was relieved. "Oh, it's just an abandoned hornet nest. It scared me!"

The reason why he had recalled the Mighty Ape was that he had spotted the horrifying hive at first glance. If the Mighty Ape returned to its original body size, it would definitely become the Combat Hornetdemon's target within such a short distance.

Fortunately, the hornet nest was abandoned. Lin Huang was relieved when his Divine Telekinesis detected that there was no Combat Hornetdemon in the nest.

The abandoned hive could actually do no harm to Lin Huang, but he simply did not like to attack passively.

Instead of being attacked by a swarm of Combat Hornetdemons the moment he entered the 56th checkpoint, he would prefer to be the one who started the fight once he was ready so that he would be on the winning side.

Shifting his gaze away from the abandoned hornet nest, Lin Huang began to sense what was happening within the region covered by his Territory skill. He combed through the area with his telekinetic skill as well, overlapping with the area covered by his Territory skill. He could sense anything that was within a four-kilometer radius as if he was monitoring everything from God's perspective. He could even see what each Combat Hornetdemon was doing through the exterior of the nest.

"The hornet nests are densely distributed. There are 13 hives within a four-kilometer radius. Except for the one that's nearest to me, there are Combat Hornetdemons gathered in the rest of the nests." Lin Huang stood up, activating his Ocular skill, and headed towards the nests that he had just detected. In fact, all 13 hornet nests were clearly visible.

However, Lin Huang knew very well that he would not be discovered easily because the 56th checkpoint was somewhat similar to the 55th whereby the both of the checkpoints were rich with flora. As long as he hunched his body a little, he could hide in the bushes.

Confirming that he was temporarily safe, Lin Huang then summoned Bloody.

Bloody saw the hornet nest not far away from him as soon as it was summoned. Just as it was getting ready to fight, Lin Huang's voice was heard.

"Don't worry. It's an abandoned hornet nest."

"Is this the 56th checkpoint?" Bloody observed for a while, realizing that not a single Combat Hornetdemon was found near the hive. Only then did it begin to let its guard down.

"Yes, it is. I need you to check the distribution of the hornet nests. After locating the hornet queen, please check if there are any hornet guardians on security patrol." Since the area that could be detected by Lin Huang was very limited, he needed help from Bloody's Leech Pods in order to expand the area to monitor their whereabouts.

The hornet guardians he mentioned were directly under the hornet queen. They were triple mutated Combat Hornetdemons as well as having a combat strength of immortal-level rank-9. They were brutal and had the courage to fight even if they encountered an imperial-level despite not being able to fight them. However, if three hornet guardians were to fight together, they were capable of dealing with an imperial-level face-to-face.

As for the hornet queen, she dominated the hornets. The queen bred hornets and hornet guardians. Under normal circumstances, the hornet queen would not leave their nest or fight. It was said that the hornet queen would only give birth to a new generation and had no ability to fight. Somebody had also once said that the hornet queen actually possessed remarkably terrifying abilities and surpassed the abilities of the hornet guardians. However, she would not easily engage in a fight.

Of course, there were also the ordinary hornets which were what Lin Huang encountered in the Secret Forest. Their combat strength ranged from immortal-levels rank-7 to rank-9, and they were double mutated monsters.

After instructing Bloody, Lin Huang appeared at the bottom of the abandoned hornet nest in a flash. He raised his head and carefully observed the hive.

The lotus-shaped hive looked like a dried lotus from which its seeds had been extracted. The only difference was that it was slightly bigger. From the front, the hornet nest had a diameter of about 150 meters long, resembling a small hill. However, Lin Huang felt like it did not seem as large as the one that had hung from the tree branch in the Secret Forest. He was actually right. If the hive in the forest was magnified 1,000 times more massive, its diameter from the front should be approximately 300 meters. The diameter was double of what he saw now, and its volume was about eight times more.

Although there was no honey in the hive, the value of a complete hornet nest would be comparable to an ancient relic. Aside from being highly valuable, many insects liked to stay there. Imperial Censors who owned insects as pet monsters would be more than happy to pay a high price for it. Besides, after the hornet nest had decomposed, a rare constituent could be extracted for detoxification purposes. The extracted compound could be used to make an expensive broad-spectrum antidote which was effective for 80% of the known poisons.

Despite Lin Huang being really eager to store the hornet nest in his storage space, he decided to put that idea on hold.

The nest was too huge. If it disappeared, perhaps the other 12 hornet nests would find out that something was wrong. The rest of the nests within 20 kilometers would realize that something was off.

Suppressing his desire to take the hornet nest away, Lin Huang sat down quietly and patiently waited for the detection analysis from Bloody.

After about half an hour, Bloody finally opened its eyes.

"The hornet queen's nest is very far away from us. It's 1,000 kilometers away. Also, I can't detect any hornet guardians leaving the hornet queen's nest and patrolling."

"What about humans?" Lin Huang asked. He did not want anyone to see him summoning ten monsters at the same time.

"Two humans are trying to level up. The one who's closest to us is about 350 kilometers away."

After getting the updates from Bloody, Lin Huang grinned.

"Since the hornet queen and the hornet guardians have shut themselves up, and the human who's nearest to us is also 300 kilometers away, this is undoubtedly the best time to collect points."

"Xiao Hei, summon Bai, Tyrant, Charcoal … Lancelot!"

After finishing his words, Bai, Tyrant and the rest of the monsters appeared right in front of Lin Huang at almost the same time.

It took Bloody about half an hour to delegate the tasks to them. Bloody then repeatedly reminded them about a few of the things that they had to be aware of. After making sure that there was no other issue, it then nodded its head at Lin Huang.

"Are you ready?" Lin Huang gazed at each and every one of them.

"I'm ready!" Bai and the rest answered confidently.

"Begin the massacre!"

After receiving Lin Huang's order, Bai and the rest rapidly headed towards the first hornet nest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 784: A Sudden Rise in Points

Chapter 784: A Sudden Rise in Points

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The only tip the Heaven Alliance could give anyone to break through the 56th checkpoint was: get through it in one sitting!

It was as simple as that because the hornet nests on this checkpoint were densely distributed. There was a nest for about every 1,000 meters. Most of the areas with hornet nest overlapped one another. There was no safe route where they could actually avoid fighting the Combat Hornetdemons. Therefore, getting through the checkpoint in one sitting could significantly reduce the chances of encountering the Combat Hornetdemons.

However, Lin Huang's main intention was not to get through the checkpoint. Instead, he wanted to collect points.

At this moment, he was engaged in a tough battle as what he intended to do was different from the rest.

"Bloody, the first wave of reinforcement is arriving. There are eight hornet nests that have joined the reinforcement. The eight reinforcements have at least 2,000 of them and probably 4,000 at the most," Lin Huang whispered to Bloody, sharing what he observed according to the discovery of his Divine Telekinesis.

In less than a minute after Bai and the rest began to clear the first hornet nest, a few of the hives nearby discovered that there was a battle going on and immediately sent reinforcements.

Lin Huang was not surprised though as he knew earlier that it was only natural of the Combat Hornetdemons to do so.

On the 56th checkpoint, all the Combat Hornetdemons were the future generations of the hornet queen. Although they were living in different hives, they did not classify themselves according to the different nests but followed the entire hornet group instead. Realizing that one of the nests was being attacked, they would immediately send reinforcements to defend against the enemies.

In the beginning, the hives would send about a tenth of the total number of Combat Hornetdemons in the nests as back-up.

If the reinforcements were unable to help the besieged hornet nest, the second wave of Combat Hornetdemons reinforcements would swarm out, leaving only about 10% of the Combat Hornetdemons to guard their home nest. The rest of the Combat Hornetdemons would join the army, fighting the invaders at full strength.

Apparently, they understood that mutual dependence was needed for survival. Once the hornet nest nearby was being attacked, it indicated that their hive would soon be attacked.

Therefore, before their nest was attacked, sending reinforcements to kill all the invaders was the most cautious solution to get rid of the danger.

Unfortunately, the hornets were going up against Lin Huang and the rest.

"Ghastly, your task is to create chaos, activating an illusion to cover a wide area. Walk around the entire battleground and try your best to set the Combat Hornetdemons up.

"Lancelot, activate Sword Manipulation with extensive coverage. Each attack doesn't necessary have to kill. Causing severe injuries is good enough.

"Kylie, you are the fastest. Assist Lancelot and hit the Combat Hornetdemons that haven't died after being attacked by Lancelot's Sword Manipulation."

…

Bai and the rest that were led by Bloody launched a one-sided massacre.

Lin Huang's Stairway points increased tremendously.

He initially had about 24 million points when he was ranked first on the leaderboard. When he entered the Secret Forest and encountered the first hornet nest, his points had exceeded 60 million within half an hour.

The points were now increasing at an even terrifying rate.

60 million, 70 million, 80 million…

Just as the sky was turning dark, Lin Huang's points had exceeded 200 million.

Nobody had ever racked up points like that before, and it immediately became a hot topic among the members of the Stairway Tree who were now online.

"Is there something wrong with the system!? He has accumulated 200 million points in just a day!"

"If there's nothing wrong with the system, it means that even the Stairway Tree system can't detect when Lin Xie is cheating!"

"I'm saddened by Lin Huang's cheating. He has broken the rules of the Stairway Tree and has even violated the fairness and justice of the leaderboard on the Stairway Tree. He has disregarded everyone's else efforts. What I wanted to say is, bro, please count me in!"

There were only a small number of people who believed that Lin Huang had collected the points with his own ability.

"The monster with the highest combat strength on the 21st checkpoint is on immortal-level rank-4. Killing each of the monsters can only earn 80 points. Lin Xie managed to accumulate eight million points in one night. He's now on the 56th checkpoint where the monster with the weakest combat strength is on immortal-level rank-7. He'll gain 640 points by killing such a monster. He can even obtain 2,560 points for killing an immortal-level rank-9. It's not impossible to accumulate 200 million points in a day."

"If anyone else collected 200 million points in a day, I'd have thought that the person was cheating, but Lin Xie might have gotten the points with his own capabilities. He's incredible."

Lin Huang knew nothing about their comments. He was busy fighting the Combat Hornetdemons.

Many of them believed that Lin Huang had cheated because even people like Chan Dou would not want to offend the Combat Hornetdemons.

There were at least 20,000 Combat Hornetdemons in a regular hive. Although Chan Dou was strong, he did not have a monstrous physique like Tyrant and the rest. Furthermore, he was not immune to poison like Kylie. He could only deal with about 3,000 Combat Hornetdemons at the same time. He might die if he were to handle more than 3,000 Combat Hornetdemons. It was impossible for him to kill hundreds of thousands of Combat Hornetdemons in a single afternoon.

The reason why Lin Huang had managed to wipe out the hornets with ten summoning monsters was that the monsters that he had chosen were capable of controlling the Combat Hornetdemons to a certain extent. In addition to the bloodlines they possessed and the distribution of work almost being perfect, he could fight the Combat Hornetdemons with ease.

Of course, if Lin Huang were to fight them alone, he would be unable to collect points in this way.

At about 6.30p.m., the sky was turning dark.

"It's getting darker, and the monsters on the Stairway Tree are coming out to hunt for food," Bloody whispered to Lin Huang, "If we were to continue collecting points, we're not only going to face the Combat Hornetdemons. Two other types of monsters are way more powerful. We won't encounter monster hordes like this by then. It's going to be a massive monster horde consisting of tens of millions of monsters."

As the sky turned dark, the Stairway Tree would be a paradise for the monsters. All the monsters above checkpoint 55 and below checkpoint 66 would head over to the human gathering point on checkpoint 55.

"I'd suggest to exit first and continue tomorrow," Bloody added.

Lin Huang frowned, stroking his chin. Soon, he made up his mind and said, "The auction will begin three days later. I'm going to meet Yi Zheng tomorrow, so I guess I don't have much time left tomorrow. If I were to give up collecting points at night when there'll be monster hordes, I only have one day left…"

"I guess we can give it a try even though it's riskier at night. We can go back to the Secret Forest since it's rather spacious over there. When the monster horde appears, they'll become smaller in size. The monsters will scatter all over the place, and we can take advantage of that to hide. If the outcome of the detection happens to be undesirable, I'll recall all of you back into your card forms right away and log out of the Genius Union."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 785: Guerrilla

Chapter 785: Guerrilla

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At about 7 p.m., the sky was pitch black.

All the monsters on the Stairway Tree looked like they had consumed stimulants as they got ready to hunt for food.

On each of the checkpoints with monsters, a variety of creatures headed towards the human gathering point.

There were three checkpoints with monsters between checkpoints 55 and 63, namely checkpoints 56, 58, and 61.

The monsters that occupied checkpoint 56 were the venomous Combat Hornetdemons. They lived in a large swarm and were extremely difficult to handle.

The Mutated Serpent, a unique snake monster, occupied checkpoint 58. Almost all Mutated Serpents would go through a genetic mutation when they were young, causing each of them to be different from one another. Some of them were huge, some of them could release venom, some of them were terribly fast, while some of them could even control the elements. Even twins would be utterly different from each other after the mutation.

As for checkpoint 61, it was occupied by the Luna Beast. The Luna Beast was a type of monster with long ears, looking somewhat like a rabbit. It had red fur all over its body, fangs, and sharp claws which looked like the cat's claws. Its body was usually two to three meters long. It had explosive power and speed, and at the same time, it possessed immense strength. It had a very powerful defensive ability and was adept at close-range attacks. It could also absorb moonlight, going on a rampage whereby its combat strength would be multiplied.

All three types of monsters were not easy to handle. Still, Lin Huang decided to fight the monster hordes.

Just as Lin Huang returned to the Secret Forest on checkpoint 55 along with Bloody and the rest while waiting for the arrival of the monster hordes, the people at the gathering point on checkpoint 55 started discussing when they saw that Lin Huang's name was still lit up on the leaderboard.

"The sky has turned dark, and the monster hordes are arriving. Has Lin Xie not logged out yet?"

"According to the points he has just gained, he must be on checkpoint 56. He hasn't returned to the gathering point yet. Could it be that he wants to fight the monster hordes on his own?"

"He must've cheated. Why didn't he come back and fight the monster hordes with us? He didn't want us to see him cheating!"

The people from Heaven Alliance soon noticed that something was wrong.

"What's Lin Huang doing? The monster hordes are arriving, and he's still there to collect points?"

"Perhaps he's surrounded by the hornets and is unable to get rid of them."

"If he dies, he's going to have to bear the loss. He'll lose half the points from the 200 million points that he just gained."

As the creatures from the outside entered the Secret Forest on the 55th checkpoint of the Stairway Tree, their bodies would be reduced 1,000 times smaller. Lin Huang and the rest had many places to hide like behind the grass, the flowers or even the splits in the bark. This made their hunting much more convenient.

At that moment, Lin Huang and the rest were hiding in one of the bark fissures, patiently waiting for the monster hordes to appear.

At about 7.20 p.m., the sky had turned completely dark. Lin Huang knew that the monster hordes would come very soon.

After almost half an hour, Lin Huang heard a buzzing sound from far away. The sound was fast approaching.

"It's the Combat Hornetdemon. It seems like after their body size has been reduced, they scattered everywhere. There aren't many hornets, less than 50,000 of them. I guess they're from the same hive." Lin Huang could tell what was happening a few kilometers away with his Divine Telekinesis. "No other monster hordes are discovered so far within the area covered by my detection. However, we need to be fast. The monster hordes behind will catch up soon."

"Let's get ready to fight and give your all. Try to kill all the enemies at the fastest speed possible. After killing the hornets, we've got to move."

Bloody had discussed with Lin Huang earlier that it was not practical to launch a frontal attack on the monster hordes that consisted of tens of thousands of monsters. Therefore, they planned to launch guerrilla attacks according to the topography of the Secret Forest. They would move after the fight and try to get rid of the monsters.

"I'll be aware of what's happening out there. If there's any monster horde that approaches us, I'll judge whether if it's going to be harmful to us. If it is, I'll recall of you back into your card forms whether or not the hornets have been cleared. I'll then leave the battleground immediately. The same goes for the rest of the battles." Lin Huang and Bloody whispered to each other and came up with a strategy.

Bai and the rest had no objections. They clearly knew that their abilities were far from being capable of handling all the monster hordes.

After a short while, the hornets appeared in front of Lin Huang and the rest.

"Fight!"

Bai and the rest immediately rushed towards the hornets after receiving the instruction from Bloody.

Charcoal had returned to its original size. Despite it being reduced to 1,000 times smaller, it still looked gigantic at about four meters tall.

Black dragon flames gushed out as it opened its mouth. The hornets fled.

It was not easy to put the flames out once the dragon flames tainted them. Charcoal was a high-level dragonkin. With its dragon flames, even an imperial-level would not dare to offend it. Perhaps even the chief of the Heaven Alliance, Chan Dou, would not want to get tainted by the dragon flames.

Lancelot had fully activated its Sword Manipulation as well. Thousands of black swords accompanied by powerful sword intent penetrated through the swarm of hornets like swimming fish. If it were not on immortal-level rank-4 with its ability being restricted, perhaps it could fight the hornets with ease.

Bai's attack was like an artistic performance. No extra movements were needed. As it flowed, it managed to cut a few of the Combat Hornetdemons into half without a second attack. Despite it only being on immortal-level rank-4, encountering the immortal-level rank-9 Combat Hornetdemons, the fight was like slicing vegetables to it.

Ghastly was probably the most relaxed one compared to the rest. He made it through the Combat Hornetdemons leisurely, creating chaos wherever he passed. Not only could they not see Ghastly at all, but they had also gone insane and even attacked each other.

Other than Bai and the rest, even Lin Huang joined the fight so that they could get rid of the swarm of hornets as soon as possible.

Three supreme telekinetic weapons and thousands of telekinetic flying daggers whistled in the air. Controlled by his Divine Telekinesis, they penetrated through the Combat Hornetdemons' bodies.

Lin Huang was unable to dominate the ancient telekinetic weapons without using the Transformation Card. Despite the fact that the power of his flying daggers was much weaker than before, they were capable of killing the immortal-level rank-7s and rank-8s. Even if he could not kill the immortal-level rank-9s in one hit, the monster would be severely injured, and it would be much more convenient for Kylie and the rest to kill.

The battle lasted for about 20 minutes before it ended. Before completely obliterating the Combat Hornetdemons, Lin Huang suddenly raised his head and frowned, looking towards the border of the forest.

"Luna Beast?!"

Using his Divine Telekinesis, he could see that at the crossing point of checkpoints 55 and 56, a large number of Luna Beasts were heading towards the Secret Forest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 786: Outstanding Bait

Chapter 786: Outstanding Bait

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Please hurry. The Luna Beast is entering the Secret Forest," Lin Huang immediately informed Bloody and the rest just as he detected.

"Don't worry. We're 3.3 kilometers away from the border of the forest. Under normal circumstances, the Luna Beast can travel a distance of three to four kilometers in a blink of an eye. However, since they'll be compressed to a thousandth of their usual size, the Luna Beast will need at least 40 minutes to reach here." Bloody felt that they had sufficient time to fight.

"I know, but it'll be better for us to get rid of the hornets as soon as possible. The more time we have, the better we can prepare ourselves." Lin Huang nodded. "The Luna Beasts are actually much stronger than the Combat Hornetdemons. Apart from that, there are more of them than the Combat Hornetdemons. At least 50,000 of them to be more precise. If we don't have any plan and were to fight them face-to-face, perhaps it'll be difficult for us to clear all of them."

"That's true," Bloody agreed with what Lin Huang said.

Although the ability of the Luna Beasts would be slightly weaker than that of the hornet guardians, they were much stronger than the ordinary Combat Hornetdemons. Even if it did not go on a rampage, a Luna Beast was capable of fighting three Combat Hornetdemons. If it did go on a rampage, one Luna Beast could fight ten Combat Hornetdemons. In addition to their strong defenses, killing them would be much more difficult than killing the Combat Hornetdemon.

"I'm thinking to ask the Clown to set several traps. However, it'll need some time to set those traps up. 40 to 50 minutes might not be enough for it," Lin Huang revealed his plan. However, he could not confirm whether if his plan could achieve the desired outcome. "Do you have any better suggestions?"

"Your plan is too time-consuming. Besides, if Ghastly were to set a large number of traps, the damage caused will be limited. If Ghastly were an immortal-level rank-9, it could easily kill the Luna Beasts. He's now only an immortal-level rank-4." Bloody immediately scrapped the plan and gave its own suggestion. "It doesn't have to be so troublesome. There are many dangerous places in the Secret Forest. We've avoided all those areas, and it's time to make good use of it now."

"We can actually lure the monster hordes to those places. Right after their strength has been drained, we can then capture all at once."

"Do you think that the Luna Beasts will be tricked?" Lin Huang was still worried.

"The Luna Beasts aren't smart, and they're monsters that are all brawn and no brains. As long as we try to bait them, they'll bite," Bloody said confidently.

"Bait?" Lin Huang frowned when he heard what Bloody said.

Bloody did not continue talking, shifting its gaze towards Kylie who was attacking the hornets instead.

Lin Huang immediately understood what Bloody's plan was and kept quiet.

"Only Thunder and her speed can compare to that of the Luna Beasts'. Aside from their speed, the Luna Beasts possess terrifying explosive power within short distances. They can even go on a rampage so that their speed can be multiplied. She is more suitable than Thunder to be bait." Still, Bloody did not mention Kylie's name.

Lin Huang remained silent as usual. Regardless of how fast Kylie's speed was, it would be risky for her to be the bait alone. She would be surrounded by the monster hordes even if only a small mistake was made. She would be ripped into pieces by tens of thousands of Luna Beasts. Moreover, if she were to lure the Luna Beasts to the danger zone, she had to enter the danger zone as well.

"I'll be the bait." Kylie appeared in front of the both of them all of a sudden. What she said had clearly expressed herself.

Bloody had not secretly contacted Kylie. Instead, she had heard the conversation between the both of them. Seeing Lin Huang's indecision, she then spoke out.

As Lin Huang was still keeping quiet, Kylie added, "I'll be fine."

"Alright, then," Lin Huang finally said, "I'll relinquish the task to you. Please be careful."

Kylie nodded and did not say anything else. She then returned to the battleground, killing the remaining Combat Hornetdemons.

"Where are you going to lure the Luna Beasts to?" Lin Huang turned his head back, looking at Bloody.

"There's a Fiendish Osiery about two kilometers away from us." Bloody had a plan.

"A Fiendish Osiery… That's too dangerous." Lin Huang frowned, lifting his head and gazing in the direction where Kylie was. He was still worried about her.

"We don't have any other choice. We need to bear some of the risks. Within five kilometers, the Fiendish Osiery is the most suitable area to fight the Luna Beasts."

"The Fiendish Osier looks like an ordinary willow, and no energy fluctuation will be alarming to the Luna Beasts. They're quite smart. If the prey doesn't go deep into the forest, they won't simply launch an attack. Right when the Luna Beasts realize something is wrong, perhaps the entire monster horde would've already entered the forest."

"The Fiendish Osier's abilities can restrict the Luna Beasts. The splitting of the tree branches can restrict the movements and the strength of the Luna Beasts to a great extent. However, with Kylie's speed, as long as she doesn't go too deep into it, it's not difficult for her to escape."

Lin Huang nodded and did not say anything else.

After a short while, they cleared the swarm of hornets. Lin Huang gathered Bai and the rest again.

Bloody pulled Kylie aside and whispered to her. After the conversation between them had ended, only then did they join the team.

"Kylie, please stay. The rest of you, please follow me and lie in wait outside the Fiendish Osiery. I'll explain the details later when we're on our way." Bloody did not say anything else. It nodded its head at Lin Huang, transforming into a vine and wrapping around his left arm.

"Follow me." As soon as Lin Huang uttered these words, he activated his double acceleration and headed towards the Fiendish Osiery.

Bai and the rest immediately followed after him. Kylie was the only one who stayed there, watching the rest leave.

Right after Lin Huang and the rest had disappeared from her sight, Kylie then transformed into a black glow and headed in another direction.

After half an hour, Lin Huang and the rest finally arrived where the Fiendish Osiery was.

Seeing the peaceful Fiendish Osier, even Lin Huang's Divine Telekinesis could not sense anything strange. The Fiendish Osier was like an ordinary willow.

If the Fiendish Osier had not been introduced in the information provided by the Heaven Alliance, perhaps not only Lin Huang, even Bloody might not realize the specialty of this forest.

Scanning the forest, Charcoal then said, "It looks like an ordinary plant."

"Be careful. According to what has been recorded in the information provided by the Heaven Alliance, at least 50 people have died in this forest ever since it has been discovered. They were sent back to the first checkpoint on the Stairway Tree. Bear in mind that humans who reach here are supreme geniuses that have made it through 55 checkpoints on the Stairway Tree," Lin Huang reminded.

After listening to what he said, the facial expressions on Bai and the rest became serious.

In the Genius Union, those who managed to reach checkpoint 55 were at least immortal-level rank-7s. The geniuses of these combat strength were a step away from achieving imperial-level.

Although Bai's ability was on par with the geniuses that were three levels higher, it was much weaker than them, let alone the other monsters.

"Kylie has approached the Luna Beasts. We should do something now. Let's move and do what I've told you to do earlier." Bloody was monitoring Kylie with its Leech Pods.

Several kilometers away, Kylie had launched an attack as soon as she discovered the Luna Beasts. She summoned Lightning to cover the entire region, striking hundreds of Luna Beasts. They growled from the pain they suffered. Although not a single Luna Beast was killed, she had successfully triggered their rage. Hundreds of her victims then led the rest of the Luna Beasts to pursue her.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 787: Bloody's Misjudgement

Chapter 787: Bloody's Misjudgement

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Kylie's speed and explosiveness in short-distance flight surpassed all the monsters Lin Huang owned. Even Thunder that was good at flying could only excel Kylie in long-distance flight.

Encountering Luna Beasts with extremely high explosiveness, it was apparent that Kylie could make better bait than Thunder. In fact, Kylie did an impressive job.

Kylie was about 10% faster than the Luna Beasts all the way.

The Luna Beasts had made several attempts to accelerate, but Kylie sped up only when they were less than a meter away from her, maintaining her speed at 10% faster than the Luna Beasts. Some of the Luna Beasts had gone on a rampage, but they were still trailing behind by Kylie.

Kylie maintained a speed at which the Luna Beasts could see her but were unable to attack her.

Lin Huang and Bloody were monitoring the situation on Kylie's side all the while. They felt relieved, seeing Kylie's performance.

All of a sudden, Lin Huang frowned.

"The Luna Beasts are slowing down!"

"It seems like they're giving up on Kylie." Bloody was surprised.

The Luna Beasts had terrible tempers, and they were monsters that held grudges. They were not intelligent and under normal circumstances, they would chase after their enemies non-stop and would not choose to retreat.

It seemed like the Luna Beasts had lost their patience upon realizing that the possibility of chasing after Kylie was low. They were not going to bug her anymore.

"She's made it through half the journey. What should we do now?" Lin Huang raised his head and looked towards Bloody.

"Ask Kylie to attack them," Bloody suggested.

"Would it work? Since they've already found out that they can't possibly chase Kylie..." Lin Huang doubted.

"I guess it'll work this time, but I'm not sure if it'll still work the next time." Bloody did not expect the Luna Beasts to retreat after being fooled by Kylie.

After getting the confirmation from Bloody, Lin Huang immediately contacted Kylie with his Divine Telekinesis and told her what to do next.

A few kilometers away, Kylie then turned back to the Luna Beasts after listening to what Lin Huang told her. She then realized that the Luna Beasts were actually slowing down. She scoffed and again, she activated her Lightning Control.

Hundreds of beams of black lightning rained down from the sky. The attack covered a broader range compared to the first attack launched by Kylie. Besides that, it was much stronger as well.

More than 500 of the Luna Beasts let out a howl of pain. Their fur was burnt and singed.

Still, Kylie was unable to kill any of the Luna Beasts.

Nevertheless, it was quite effective. The Luna Beasts lost their rationality and began to chase after Kylie insanely.

Seeing what Kylie did, Lin Huang flashed a thumbs-up. "They're now bearing a huge grudge!"

"Don't count your eggs before they hatch. While it's effective, it's still unknown whether Kylie can lure them to this place." Bloody pointed out pessimistically.

Lin Huang kept quiet for a moment, and something seemed to have dawned on him. "Does it mean that the effect will be reduced each time Kylie attempts to aggravate them?"

"Yes, it does. Although the Luna Beasts aren't intelligent and can be easily triggered, they won't be tricked repeatedly. Since they've already confirmed that they are unable to catch up to Kylie, they'll be wise enough to give up their target. Once attacked, they'll temporarily lose their rationality. The more they're attacked, the less likely they'll act irrationally and the higher the possibility that they'll give up their target." Bloody nodded while giving a detailed explanation. "Also, the Luna Beasts will regain their rationality in a shorter period this round. Soon, they'll realize that it's useless to chase after Kylie."

"What should we do?" Lin Huang's eyebrows knitted together. He now understood why Bloody had expressed its doubt on whether Kylie could successfully lure the Luna Beasts to this place.

"The best way is to change baits." Obviously, Bloody had a plan. "They've lost confidence in chasing Kylie, and it's time for us to change their target. They'll regain the thrill of the chase once they have a new target. They can then complete the second half of the journey."

"Do you mean that we need Thunder to be the bait?" Lin Huang knew who Bloody was referring to.

"Other than Kylie, it'll be the most suitable one." Bloody nodded.

"No, we can't. Thunder is too huge, and its agility is nowhere near Kylie's. If it happens to enter the Fiendish Osiery, it's difficult for it to survive through it," Lin Huang rejected.

Compared to Kylie, Thunder's size would make it an easy target. Moreover, Kylie's agility would allow her to avoid sudden attacks whereas Thunder was much weaker than her and it would be easier for the Fiendish Osiers to attack it. Once it became the Fiendish Osiers' target, it would be in great danger.

"Do you have any other plan?"

It was already risky for Kylie to enter the Fiendish Osiery. If Thunder was the one that entered the Fiendish Osiery, the probability of it surviving was close to zero.

A pet monster was different from humans. If it died on the Stairway Tree, it would die in reality instead of returning to the first checkpoint on the Stairway Tree.

Bloody kept quiet for a long while after listening to what Lin Huang asked.

"This isn't how you'd look like if you're running out of ideas." Lin Huang knew that it was not because Bloody had no other plans. It was because of some reason that it was reluctant to tell. "Just spit it out."

"Other than Kylie and Thunder, there's actually someone who can be the bait," Bloody then said slowly, shifting its gaze towards Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was stunned. After a couple of moments, he then pointed at himself and asked, "Me?"

After confirming that Bloody was referring to him, a thought suddenly ran through Lin Huang's mind. "Oh, right, the Transformation Card! How could I forget about it?!"

Lin Huang had almost forgotten that he could actually use the Provisional Transformation Card, transforming into Kylie or Thunder. As long as he changed into how they looked like, he would have all of their abilities, including their speed.

"I'll first transform into Thunder and become bait. As soon as I enter the Fiendish Osiery, I'll transform into Kylie and get out of there as swiftly as possible." Bloody was unwilling to reveal its plan. It did not want Lin Huang to take the risk, but it was running out of solutions.

Setting the Luna Beasts up was risky business.

"Alright, I'll take on the task!" Lin Huang accepted without thinking twice.

"It's too dangerous," Bai, who had kept quiet all the while, frowned as he said. It turned back and looked at Bloody. "Is there any other way?"

Bloody shook its head helplessly. "Changing the bait is the only way to solve the problem. It's uncertain whether any other solutions are going to work."

"Don't worry. After using the Transformation Card, my combat strength will level up to immortal-level rank-4. My abilities will be stronger than any of you." Lin Huang patted Bai's shoulder reassuringly. "I didn't really make any contribution for the whole day. It's time to move and do some exercise."

"That's it. I'm going to back Kylie up!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 788: Falling into the Trap

Chapter 788: Falling into the Trap

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Secret Forest, a charcoal grey silhouette flashed through the tree branches quickly.

The silhouette was extremely fast. The immortal-level rank-8 and rank-9 monsters only managed to detect that a black shadow passing through.

When one actually throttled down the speed of the silhouette 100 times slower, one could actually see that it was a charcoal grey bird with an intricate golden pattern on its body. It had a slender body that looked elegant yet powerful.

The bird that looked almost eerily similar to Thunder was, of course, Lin Huang.

Lin Huang could not get used to Thunder's body in the beginning. Unlike Bai and the rest that were humanoid monsters, he felt awkward having his hands change into wings. However, in less than an hour, he had gotten used to the body and even liked flying by flapping his wings.

Feeling excited for only a few minutes, Lin Huang started to calm himself down.

Sensing that Kylie was approaching him at a breakneck speed with his Territory skill, he slowed down. While waiting for Kylie to appear, he started practicing some skills that could trigger the anger of the Luna Beasts.

After a short while, he saw a black shadow flying towards him at lightning speed. There was a massive monster horde that followed the black shadow.

Lin Huang immediately fluttered his wings and stopped moving forward, staying in one place.

Kylie caught a glimpse of Lin Huang and brushed past him without slowing down.

This was what Lin Huang had instructed Kylie earlier. She had to pretend that she did not know Lin Huang and continued to flee, leaving the rest of the act to Lin Huang.

Obviously, Kylie did what she had been told. She did not even greet him. She directly grazed Lin Huang and flew away. It went so smoothly as though it had been practiced countless times.

"She simply just left…" Lin Huang thought to himself.

The Luna Beasts, of course, noticed Lin Huang in the first place. He now looked exactly like Thunder, and its body was a few times bigger than Kylie's, so it was hard not to steal the attention.

Seeing the monster horde chasing after him, Lin Huang did not immediately turn back and flee. He flapped his wings, and his body began to glow purple.

His body was flickering in a purple electric arc, creating peculiar patterns. As Lin Huang opened his mouth wide, a purple glow accumulated within his mouth.

The dazzling purple light glowed even brighter as Lin Huang flapped his wings. In just a short while, the intensity of the beam of purple light had reached its peak, becoming much more resplendent.

At that moment, Lin Huang let out a screeching bird cry, accompanied by the purple glow shooting out from his mouth.

The fist-like purple sphere lingered in mid-air. While it expanded, it rotated quickly. The purple sphere expanded to the size of a fitness ball in just one breath, and it was still increasing in size.

Just when the Luna Beasts were less than ten meters away from Lin Huang, the sphere that consisted of the purple thunder exploded.

A dazzling purple beam was instantly released. Nobody could gaze directly at the brilliant beam of light.

Countless beams of purple electric arcs were gushing out like snakes, spreading in the form of a fan towards the direction where the monster horde was. It was like casting a net into a lake full of fish.

The attack which Lin Huang had deliberately launched covered a much wider region compared to Kylie's. It covered almost half of the monster horde.

The purple electric arc struck tens of thousands of Luna Beasts. Although it could do no harm to the Luna Beasts, they would still experience numbness and pain. Reacting to the assault, the Luna Beasts roared in pain.

Despite the range of attack being much more comprehensive than Kylie's, the force was relatively weak. Lin Huang knew very well that the attack would not be able to kill any of the Luna Beasts, but it was the most suitable skill to trigger them.

Lin Huang turned back and fled after the attack without a moment of hesitation.

The angry Luna Beasts soon targeted Lin Huang and started pursuing him.

Although his agility was incomparable to Kylie's after transforming into Thunder, Lin Huang had his way of getting rid of the Luna Beast's attack. He did not fly in a straight line, but he flew in a Z-shape instead. He was like a drunkard, flying up and down.

He became much more provoking to the Luna Beasts. The insult level had been 100% initially, but it had now risen to 120%.

The group of Luna Beasts had forgotten entirely that they were previously chasing Kylie. The evil bird was now their target.

"The outcome is pretty awesome." As the bait-changing plan was working, Lin Huang felt relieved.

Kylie was flying at her maximum speed and had already disappeared from his sight.

Lin Huang then leisurely led the Luna Beasts forward.

Perhaps because the attack had triggered a large number of Luna Beasts or because Lin Huang looked much easier to defeat than Kylie, the Luna Beasts did not give up on him easily.

Lin Huang then managed to bring the Luna Beasts to their destination.

Sensing that Bloody and the rest had hidden well and were ready, Lin Huang grinned and looked towards the Fiendish Osiery. He then accelerated and headed towards it.

The Luna Beasts were so naïve, and they did not realize that the Fiendish Osiery was dangerous. They thought that Lin Huang wanted to get rid of them using the forest. Therefore, they sped up and followed him.

Of course, they did not realize that Bloody and the rest were hiding there. The monster horde followed Lin Huang and entered the terrifying Fiendish Osiery.

After entering the Fiendish Osiery, Lin Huang immediately looked back at the Luna Beasts. He was worried about the Luna Beasts finding out and retreating at the very last minute. The group of Luna Beasts was obviously not as alert as he thought. They went into the Fiendish Osiery without hesitation.

"Success!" Lin Huang was exhilarated.

As the Luna Beasts got into the Fiendish Osiery, 80% of the hunting plan had succeeded. He knew that he could gain tens of millions of points with extreme ease.

Although more than half of the plan was turning out well, Lin Huang did not let his guard down.

He did not immediately leave the Fiendish Osiery. Instead, he continued leading them deeper in.

He knew that nobody could retreat after entering the Fiendish Osiery. If he did so, the Fiendish Osiery would immediately block his way, and the Luna Beasts would definitely be startled by them.

In addition to the monster horde not going deep enough into the Fiendish Osiery, if they found out that something was wrong, it was highly possible that they could get rid of the controlling willow forest. Once they managed to get rid of the Fiendish Osiery's control, Bai and the rest would not be able to stop such a large number of monsters. The plan would definitely fail.

"It's best for me to go 43 meters deep into the Fiendish Osiery. The Luna Beasts will follow me at least 30 meters deep…" Lin Huang was doing the calculations in his mind so that he would not make any mistakes.

The best distance was, of course, calculated by Bloody based on its understanding of the Luna Beasts and the Fiendish Osiers. It was the distance where the Luna Beasts could be controlled, and at the same time, it was also the safest distance for Lin Huang.

"35… 40, 41, 42, 43!" As soon as it reached the depth calculated by Bloody, Lin Huang immediately flapped his wings, turning back and flying right towards the Luna Beasts that were chasing after him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 789: The Uncatchable Prey

Chapter 789: The Uncatchable Prey

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had caught the Fiendish Osier's attention the moment he turned back. It began extending its osiers, reaching out for Lin Huang.

The Fiendish Osiers in the Fiendish Osiery were really patient. If their prey did not go deep enough, they would patiently wait until they were confident enough to control their prey before launching any attack. However, as for those who wanted to leave after breaking into the Fiendish Osiery, they would immediately attack, forcing their victim to stay.

As Lin Huang retreated, he undoubtedly triggered the Fiendish Osiery's instinct which was to extend their osiers to stop him immediately.

Hundreds of osiers headed out for Lin Huang from all directions. Ten tentacles with the circumference of an adult's arm extended from the tip of each of the osiers.

"Although I've seen this earlier, it's kind of disgusting to see it at such a close distance," Lin Huang thought to himself.

The tentacles were green in color and looked somewhat sticky like a slug. It was like a future generation of the earthworm and the slug that had gone through some kind of mutation. Not only was it ten times bigger, but it was also hundreds of times uglier. One would indeed find them disgusting.

Lin Huang's mentality was considered stable, but still, he felt sickened seeing those tentacles.

Thousands of tentacles wriggled in mid-air, heading out for Lin Huang.

At the same time, the Luna Beasts in front of Lin Huang were in trouble as well. The Fiendish Osier extended their osiers, and there were millions of tentacles going after the Luna Beasts.

Since they had already revealed themselves, the Fiendish Osiers was not going wait any longer. If they did not take any action to make the Luna Beasts stay, perhaps the Luna Beasts could escape from the Fiendish Osiery very quickly with their speed, which was the reason why the Fiendish Osier attacked without hesitation.

As the group of Fiendish Osiers went on a rampage, Lin Huang did not feel panicked at all. What happened right in front of him was entirely within his expectations.

Tens of thousands of tentacles did not stop chasing him. There was an ocean of tentacles right in front of him. Lin Huang flapped his wings and distanced himself from the tentacles. Seeing that he was about to enter the ocean of tentacles, he immediately crushed a Provisional Transformation Card.

His immensely colossal body immediately shrank and transformed from Thunder to Kylie. He did not stop and sped up instead as he flew towards the Luna Beasts. He then entered the region where there were countless tentacles.

The Luna Beasts that were chasing after Lin Huang were caught in a frenzy as the Fiendish Osier was suddenly attacking them. At that moment, only then did they know that they had fallen into a trap.

The Luna Beasts could no longer go after Lin Huang as the Fiendish Osier attacked them. They were alarmed.

A majority of the Luna Beasts knew that they had to flee in the direction where they had come from in order to leave the Fiendish Osiery as soon as possible. A small number of them were confused, and soon, they were captured by the Fiendish Osier's tentacles.

Those who fled in the correct direction were entangled by the Fiendish Osier as well. They had no way of getting rid of them. Despite being able to break the tentacles with their fangs and sharp claws repeatedly, the Fiendish Osier's tentacles could regenerate on their own endlessly. Their energy and Life Power were being drained, resulting in many of the Luna Beasts being caught.

Regardless of how fast the Luna Beasts were, how powerful its explosiveness was, and how sharp its fangs were, they were vastly outnumbered by the Fiendish Osier's tentacles, putting them at significant risk in the battle.

Their destiny was like a script written in advance whereby the outcome had already been determined.

Lin Huang, who had transformed into Kylie, approached the ocean of tentacles as well.

There were 12 pairs of black wings on his back, fluttering at a horrifying frequency. He was traveling through the ocean of tentacles at an extremely fast speed. Like a swimming fish in the ocean, he was moving forward with ease.

The tentacles attempted to capture him several times, but still, he managed to avoid the capture perfectly by flapping his wings.

Lin Huang could clearly sense that the movements of all the tentacles that were covered by his Territorial skill. In addition to Kylie's speed and her explosiveness, he could easily sense the attack coming from any of the tentacles. He managed to dodge the attacks in advance and could even use Flicker when necessary. This allowed him to travel in the danger zone without obstruction.

Moreover, the Luna Beasts had caught the Fiendish Osier's attention. Lin Huang was not worried that he might be unable to leave the Fiendish Osiery at all.

The osiers of the Fiendish Osier spasmed, extending their tentacles towards their enemies.

If one of the tentacles tangled the Luna Beast, it was fated that it would be unable to break free from the entanglement of the tentacles. This was because if it happened to pause for just a moment, the rest of the tentacles would twist around it one after another.

Nothing would work even if the Luna Beasts struggled to rip them apart. After breaking one of the tentacles apart, more than ten others would replace it. The broken tentacle could even regenerate at the speed that was visible to the naked eye.

The Luna Beasts were being wrapped like dumplings. The Fiendish Osier soon realized that there was a prey that they were unable to capture.

It was much smaller than the Luna Beasts. Upon closer inspection, it was a humanoid monster with 12 pairs of wings.

It seemed as if any of the tentacles that approached him at a certain distance could complete the capture at the next second. However, he always managed to dodge the capture. Most of the time, he was capable of avoiding the attack of the tentacles by moving a little as though he could foresee things.

"You must have discovered the weird guy with 12 pairs of wings on its back." One of the Fiendish Osiers realized that Lin Huang was different from the rest as it failed to catch him after several attempts. Soon, the information spread everywhere, and tens of the Fiendish Osiers nearby could receive the incoming message.

"He might be a human. He has strange movements as though he can foresee the trajectory path of our attack." One of the Fiendish Osiers next to it found out that something was weird about Lin Huang.

"Humans used to be evil. It's normal if they invented some movements to restrict our attack." Seemingly, the Fiendish Osier had dealt with humans before and did not have a positive experience.

"I don't think that he can dodge all of our attacks!" After finishing its words, it immediately launched another attack on Lin Huang. More than 20 osiers headed towards Lin Huang and hundreds of tentacles gushed towards him.

"It's not easy to encounter such an interesting prey. Let's see who has the ability to capture him!" Another Fiendish Osier suggested. Many of the Fiendish Osiers agreed with his suggestion.

After reaching a consensus, most of them had given up capturing the Luna Beasts. Lin Huang was their primary target, and they were giving their all to catch him.

Lin Huang knew nothing about the discussion between the Fiendish Osiers. The only thing he knew was that the Fiendish Osier was quite smart, but he did not know that this type of monster could actually communicate with each other.

He unconsciously became the target of tens of the Fiendish Osiers.

Despite not knowing that they were talking about him, he soon noticed that something was wrong because there was a larger number of tentacles that attacked him.

"What's happening? Are they afraid that I'll be able to leave this place, so they're all turning on me?" Lin Huang soon realized that the tentacles of the Fiendish Osiers had ignored the Luna Beasts that were not far away from him. Not a single tentacle was extended towards them. Instead, the tentacles were all coming at him!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 790: The Insane Fiendish Osier

Chapter 790: The Insane Fiendish Osier

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing the tentacles coming for him multiply many times over, Lin Huang frowned.

The events that had just transpired were far beyond his expectations. Although he was faster than the Luna Beasts and according to Bloody's calculations, there would still be half the number of Luna Beasts remaining when he would escape the Fiendish Osier. Theoretically, it would target the larger group of Luna Beasts who were clustered in a group and would be more easily captured. However, they seemingly had a greater interest in Lin Huang instead of the Luna Beast group.

"Bloody, what's wrong with the Fiendish Osiers? Why would they give up attacking the Luna Beasts and come after me?" Lin Huang was under a lot of pressure and asked Bloody with his Divine Telekinesis.

Bloody kept quiet for a moment before answering, "The information we have on the Fiendish Osiers is very limited. I didn't notice it previously as I used to think that they're just demonic plants that are rather evil when they hunt. However, it seems like I've underestimated the Fiendish Osiers' intelligence."

"Most of the triple mutated monsters or those who're weaker are limited by intelligence. They hunt for survival. However, it seems like the Fiendish Osiers are beyond that and are more intelligent. Not only are they hunting for food, they're also hunting for higher level needs — fun."

"You've probably become their main target because your unusual behavior drew their attention. Hunting for you has become a game to them, and whoever that managed to capture you will be the winner of the game."

"Just like how a well-fed cat will hunts for mice. They're not going to eat it, it's just for fun." Lin Huang soon understood Bloody's explanation, "I'm now the Fiendish Osier's mouse."

"You're right." Bloody nodded.

"So before I get caught, it's less likely that they'll give up such an 'interesting' prey right?" Lin Huang knew the predicament he was in.

"Yes, it is. Before getting bored of you, a well-fed cat will definitely not give up their prey that easily." Bloody was not panicked though, "You're halfway through the 43-meter flight. You'll be able to make it through the remaining 20 meters in your current condition. You just need to be extra careful."

"Alright, I got it. Don't worry and get ready to attack. Immediately launch an attack as soon as I get rid of the Fiendish Osiery!"

After contacting with Bloody and knew what was actually happening, Lin Huang felt relieved.

The Fiendish Osier was behaving like how a cat was trying to fool a mouse. They extended their tentacles, attempting to capture Lin Huang. However, they failed.

Lin Huang flew past countless tentacles and accelerated from time to time. At times, he slashed his sword to get away from the tentacles and occasionally moved his body aside to dodge the attacks. Flicker would also be used to get rid of the tentacles at times…

Regardless of how many tentacles there were, the angle he was being attacked from, and the speed the attack, they were unable to even touch the edge of Lin Huang's clothes. However, there were several hits when they managed to cordon the area off but still, Lin Huang managed to break through it with ease with Flicker.

Seeing countless criss-crossed tentacles before him attempting to wrap him up, he grinned.

'It seems like the Fiendish Osiers have no idea what they can still do now. They've used the same attack over and over again but they've been rendered useless. Still, they're using the same skill to attack.' Just as the thought ran through his mind, Lin Huang's body reacted. He flapped the twelve pairs of black wings on his body abruptly and soon, he completely disappeared. When he reappeared, he had already passed through the big net formed by the tentacles, appearing at a location where there were no tentacles at all.

However, when his body became visible, something had put him on alert.

He immediately activated Flicker and again, he disappeared.

At almost the same time that he disappeared from his original position, a big net made of tentacles emerged from the ground, enveloping the area where Lin Huang was initially at.

Lin Huang who was dozens of centimeters away saw what just happened and was glad that he believed his instinct so he managed to avoid the danger.

Lin Huang had his guard up after figuring that there was a trap. "It seems like the Fiendish Osiers are much more intelligent than what has been described!"

"There's less than a third of the distance remaining. Don't be careless anymore. I didn't even notice that they've set a trap underground with their roots. Despite their intelligence being inferior to triple mutated monsters, it's on par with the intelligence of a 10-year-old child. If you happen to underestimate them again, you're possibly going to bear some losses." Bloody reminded, "It was mere luck that you managed to overcome the danger with your instinct. However, bear in mind that your instincts are not there to help all the time. In order to survive in such a dangerous place, abilities and cautiousness are of utmost importance."

"In fact, I was too careless. I didn't expect the Fiendish Osier to be actually able to attack with their roots." Lin Huang admitted his carelessness. "The Fiendish Osiers are totally depraved. They set me up by using their roots that I've never seen before. I was almost tricked by them."

"Another thing that you need to be aware of is that breaking the Fiendish Osier tentacles might not be as easy as it seems despite how unassuming it looks. I've been monitoring the battle between the Fiendish Osiers and the Luna Beasts and realized that only a small number of Luna Beasts managed to break free form the tentacles after being captured. Most of the Luna Beasts struggled for a couple of moments before they gave up, looking sluggish. I suspect that the tentacles contain a poison that can restrict the activities of their prey."

"Got it. I'll be careful." Lin Huang was focused on fleeing from the Fiendish Osier but did not notice this point. The information regarding the Fiendish Osiers he had made no mention of their poisonous tentacles. However, according to what had been observed by Bloody, Lin Huang believed that it was true.

Lin Huang did not know that he had triggered the Fiendish Osier's rage when he managed to escape earlier.

"How can he possibly get away from us? He's really good at escaping!"

"His movements aren't the best. It's his ability to foresee the future! He can accurately predict our attack and dodge it in time. That's the scariest part."

"Did you realize that he's only immortal-level rank-4? If he advances to immortal-level rank-9, what's going to happen?"

All the Fiendish Osiers that joined the discussion then kept quiet.

After a short while, one of the elder Fiendish Osiers said, "After leveling up, perhaps he'll come back and take revenge on us. We won't be the ones attacking him by then, for the sake of our safety, I think we should make him stay."

"I agree!"

"I agree too!"

…

The rest of the Fiendish Osiers agreed with it as well.

"Since there are no objections, inform the rest of the members who're still able to reach him with their attacks, we don't need to catch him alive!"

All the Fiendish Osiers did not treat it as something fun now. Instead, they treated Lin Huang as their greatest enemy.

Although Lin Huang knew nothing about it, he was on alert after nearly being trapped by them.

After the discussion, the Fiendish Osiers' killing intent immediately grew, and Lin Huang could sense that the atmosphere was somewhat strange.

The next second, the battle escalated. The Fiendish Osier gave up hunting for the Luna Beasts. Millions of tentacles were now heading out for Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was shocked. Although he had no idea what was happening, his body had already responded to the attack.

He activated Flicker, transforming into a silhouette and disappeared from his original position. Just as the silhouette appeared, countless tentacles ripped it into pieces.

"Are they crazy?!" Lin Huang mumbled, feeling that it was ridiculous.

"Get out of the Fiendish Osiery as soon as possible. Stop bugging them." Bloody had no idea what was happening as well. What they had to do now was to make sure that Lin Huang could get rid of the region covered by the Fiendish Osiers' attack.

"Okay."

Just as Lin Huang answered while nodding his head, the tentacles pounced towards him again. The number of tentacles was about the same.

The entire dimension was being vacuumed as a large number of tentacles moved. No noise could be heard.

However, Lin Huang knew it earlier and again, he activated Flicker and was several meters away. He was less than eight meters away from the border of the Fiendish Osiery.

After stabilizing himself, the Fiendish Osiers performed another attack. They knew that they had very few chances left to kill him. Their opponent could escape for another three times at most before getting away from the area within the Fiendish Osiery's attack range.

Seeing countless tentacles come after him, Lin Huang activated Flicker again.

However, as soon as his figure could be seen, a huge net immediately emerged from the ground. Just as it was about to wrap Lin Huang up, Lin Huang disappeared again after slightly moving his body aside.

The next moment, shots scattered through the air and surrounded Lin Huang within a ten-meter-wide area as soon as his body appeared.

He fixed his gaze on the Fiendish Osier and noticed them exploding abruptly, transforming into countless daggers that flew in all directions. A majority of them did not take aim at Lin Huang.

"There's nowhere else you can escape to, and the only thing you can do is to attack while teleporting." Bloody could clearly see everything that happened with his leech pods from the top. The Fiendish Osier's daggers had covered an area with a circumference that spanned about 13 meters. The attacks of the daggers were irregular and there were no more safe places.

Lin Huang nodded his head. The next moment, he activated Dark Mirror. The daggers then hit the dark sphere that covered Lin Huang's body, creating ripples on the surface of the sphere before they were reflected.

After the activation of Dark Mirror, Lin Huang decided to test the attack power of these daggers. Again, he took a step forward and appeared a few meters away.

"The Fiendish Osiers must've gone insane. They'd rather harm themselves to kill me." As soon as he showed up, his Dark Mirror was attacked by countless daggers.

Lin Huang smirked as he was now only two meters away from the border of the Fiendish Osiery.

"He'll completely get rid of our control if he were to teleport again. Don't let him run away!" After listening to this, all the Fiendish Osiers went into a frenzy.

On the osiers, countless catkins were dispersed by the wind and instantly enveloped an area dozens of meters wide.

Just as Lin Huang was feeling terrified, the catkins exploded and transformed into flares. Seeing himself being surrounded by dozens of catkins that were about to explode, Lin Huang took a leap and soon disappeared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 791: It Is Here

Chapter 791: It Is Here

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"These demonic monsters are really crazy!"

As Lin Huang showed up in the next moment, he had already left the area of the Fiendish Osiery that was within the osiers' control. He then turned back to look at the continuous explosions of the catkins that were scattered through the air. A third of the region near the Fiendish Osiery was now shrouded in flames.

"It's not that out of the ordinary for demonic monsters to do something crazy like this." Bloody slowly floated toward Lin Huang, "The mentality of those demonic monsters is controlled by their negative emotions. When they're triggered, their negative emotions will multiply, causing them to lose all ability to think rationally and consider the consequences of their actions."

"But why would they hurt themselves to kill me?!" Lin Huang felt amused when he saw the Fiendish Osiery shrouded in flames with most of the osiers left with nothing.

Neither the daggers not the bombs were usually used by the Fiendish Osiers. Those abilities were usually reserved for self-protection and once activated, it would remain unusable for the next three months. The Fiendish Osiers had given their all in their attempt to kill Lin Huang.

"It's almost time to attack! Although the explosion did directly affect the group of Luna Beasts, some of them may have been severely injured. If we don't attack them now, the Fiendish Osiers might kill them." Bloody reminded, "If they're killed by the Fiendish Osiers, you won't get any points."

Lin Huang nodded his head and shifted his gaze in the direction where Bai and the rest were. "It's time to show up!"

After saying that, a few shadows flashed by and at the next moment, Bai and the rest appeared standing next to Bloody.

"I relinquish the task to you." Lin Huang then allowed Bloody to take charge of the situation.

Bloody nodded slightly and called out the first name. "Charcoal!"

As soon as Bloody's voice was heard, Charcoal rapidly returned to its original body size.

It knew very well what it was doing because Bloody had already planned a strategy to fight when they began setting up the trap. Charcoal only had to follow what had been planned.

It opened its mouth wide as black flames shot out in waves, engulfing the Fiendish Osiers and some of the Luna Beasts.

The Luna Beasts that were caught in the attack attacked groaned as they struggled. They wanted to break free from the Fiendish Osier's entanglement and escape from the fire.

However, the Fiendish Osier waved their osiers, extending their tentacles in Charcoal's direction to rip Charcoal into pieces.

In the beginning, Charcoal would still flutter its wings so it could fly to a higher position. It feared getting tangled by the Fiendish Osiers but soon, it realized that the height Bloody told it to fly at had already exceeded the Fiendish Osier's range so it did not need to worry about attacks from the Fiendish Osiers.

"Kylie!" Bloody's voice was heard before the first attack was over.

Kylie who was in her black armor then picked up her spear, pointing the tip of her spear toward the sky. A purple electric glow began flickering on the spear.

All of a sudden, dark clouds were formed in the air, and purple lightning was quickly formed on top of the cloud layers.

After a short while, endless thunder rumbled in the sky and lightning bolts struck the ground like a storm was coming.

The lightning accompanied with the purification power was a poison to the Fiendish Osiers. In addition to the injuries caused by Charcoal's dragon flames, many of the Fiendish Osiers were burned and died on the spot. Despite there being a small number of Fiendish Osiers that were still alive, they were severely injured and were already on the verge of death.

As for the Luna Beasts, the Fiendish Osiers had almost taken their lives away. After experiencing the explosion of the catkins, the dragon flames, and the lightning strikes, it was not easy for them to stay alive. They did not have the energy to run away now, let alone engage in a fight.

Bloody did not seem satisfied with the battle's outcome so it did not immediately ask the rest of them to enter the Fiendish Osiery. Instead, it called Lancelot.

Lancelot nodded its head before it brandished its saber, pointing toward somewhere in the Fiendish Osiery.

A strange force wave could be felt coming from the sky. A black saber was then formed out of nowhere. Its blade was narrow, long, and was about a meter long.

As soon as the first saber appeared, a second and third saber with the same length began to form. In a blink of an eye, tens of thousands of black sabers that looked exactly the same appeared in front of Lancelot.

The tips of the sabers were all pointed in the same direction as the saber Lancelot was holding – the Fiendish Osiery.

"Kill!"

A deep voice was then heard, accompanied by tens of thousands of sabers that streaked across the sky with a whistling sound.

The streaking sabers raced toward the Fiendish Osiery like a torrential rain, passing through the bodies of the Fiendish Osiers.

Lancelot's Sword Manipulation was not that strong and could only be compared to a random attack from an immortal-level rank-8. Usually, it could do no harm to the Fiendish Osiers. However, its attack was the final straw that would spell the doom of the Fiendish Osiers. The ones that were already knocking on death's door could no longer defend themselves against their enemy. Soon, they succumbed to their injuries after the onslaught of the sabers.

The Fiendish Osiers finally died after three attacks from Charcoal and the rest. Less than a tenth of them managed to survive the onslaught.

The Luna Beasts were rather pitiful. Each attack from Lancelot's dominating saber was a fatal strike especially since the Luna Beasts had depleted their life power earlier. The onslaught of Lancelot's sabers only added to their casualties.

However, due to a limited range attack, it only managed to cover a twentieth of the Fiendish Osiery.

"Charcoal, Kylie, Lancelot! Continue assisting the fight. Attack the rest of the areas in the Fiendish Osiery. You don't need to care how many Luna Beasts and Fiendish Osiers are killed. I'll ask the rest to complete the remaining task."

After instructing Charcoal and the rest, Bloody turned its body around and looked toward Bai.

"Bai, please lead the rest to continue clearing up the monsters. Kill the remaining Fiendish Osiers and Luna Beasts that are still alive after the first wave of attack. Don't go to places where Charcoal and the rest haven't been to. Just go after them and complete the kill." Bloody intentionally glanced at Ghastly after finishing its words as if it wanted to warn Ghastly.

Ghastly grinned as if it did not mind at all.

"I'll look after it." Bai took a glance at Ghastly and whispered to Bloody. After taking a leap, a voice was heard, "Follow after me!"

Tyrant and the rest immediately followed after Bai and Ghastly was no exception. However, it followed at the back of the team, looking relaxed without even an ounce of nervousness despite the fact that the battle was about to begin.

Soon after, the battle began as instructed by Bloody.

The battle was not as intense as expected by Lin Huang. After three rounds of attacks launched by Charcoal, Kylie, and Lancelot, they no longer had the strength to fight back, be it the Fiendish Osiers or the Luna Beasts. This made it much easier for Bai and the rest to complete the kills.

It was certainly a one-sided fight, and Lin Huang's points kept increasing every second.

In the Fiendish Osiery, Bai and the rest were busy with the fight while Ghastly walked leisurely as if it was on a vacation.

It did help to attack the Fiendish Osiers in the beginning. However, it began to slack off after a while.

Since it did not influence the overall efficiency of the team, Bloody did not bother scolding it.

Ghastly walked before one of the Fiendish Osiers for about five times, having observed it for a long time. Them, as it made up its mind, it waved its right hand that wore a white glove. Soon, a gigantic arm was formed out of nowhere, grabbing the Fiendish Osier's trunk and easily uprooting it. Ghastly then dragged it toward the sky and disappeared from sight.

Bloody and Lin Huang saw everything that just happened clearly.

"Ghastly, what are you doing?" Bloody frowned as it asked.

"Killing all of them is just a waste. I want to catch a few of them alive so that I can do some experiments." Ghastly was being frank with Bloody.

Although the instruction given was to kill, Ghastly did not actually go against Bloody by catching a few of them alive. Bloody did not say anything else.

"It's fine. Just let it be." Lin Huang then whispered to Bloody.

He did not mean to spoil Ghastly. In fact, there was nothing wrong with Ghastly's decision to catch them alive.

Despite Ghastly slacking all the while, the battle ended very quickly. After less than 10 minutes, they were about to end the fight. They managed to wipe out all the Luna Beasts and almost two-thirds of the Fiendish Osiers had sacrificed themselves in the battle.

Just as Bloody was about to give the last instruction to clear up the Fiendish Osiery, its body suddenly became stiff.

At almost the same time, Lin Huang who was standing next to Bloody had a shocked expression.

Lin Huang's neck was stiff as he turned his head around to look at Bloody. Bloody's face had a shocked expression as well as both of them exchanged glances with each other. They knew they had seen.

"It seems like it has discovered us." Bloody was feeling worried.

"Yes. In fact, it's already staring at me." Lin Huang shook his head, forcing a smile.

"I felt like something was wrong right at the moment when she entered the area covered by my Territory. I checked what's actually happening out there with my Divine Telekinesis. However, it activated its telekinetic skill as well and the power it was on par with mine. It then managed to locate me after getting into contact with me." Lin Huang told Bloody what had just happened.

"I've hidden thousands of leech pods throughout the journey, and it has destroyed all of them in an instant. I was wondering how it did it earlier but after listening to what you said, I finally understood. It's because of its telekinetic skill." Bloody felt relieved as it was really frightened by its opponent.

"It's really strong even without its telekinetic skill. Its aura can be compared to that of Chan Dou. It's the strongest immortal-level monster that I've ever encountered." Lin Huang's face contorted.

"Should we leave?" Bloody asked.

"Yes, we should." Lin Huang quickly nodded his head. "The ability of the hornet queen is incredible. Also, there are 12 hornet guardians that have abilities that are almost at the imperial-level as well as millions of Combat Hornetdemons. With our current abilities, we're incapable of fighting them."

"Moreover, I've earned enough points." Lin Huang smirked as he looked in the direction where the hornet queen was leading a swarm of hornets at several kilometers away. "Keep the rest of the Fiendish Osiers alive, let's get them into trouble."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 792: Three Demigod Relics

Chapter 792: Three Demigod Relics

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing the points of the first name on the leaderboard constantly increasing, the people on the Stairway Tree started feeling bored. Lin Huang's points had never stopped rising.

However, as it reached 287 million points, it suddenly stopped increasing, catching the attention of many.

"Lin Xie's points have stopped changing since 10 minutes ago, but the name on the leaderboard shows that he's still online. Is he looking for a place to hide?"

"The monster horde has just begun for a while but he can already no longer fight them. It seems like he isn't as strong as we think. I thought that he could fight the entire night."

"You said that it has just been a while but to be exact, it's been two hours. Lin Xie had the courage to stop the monster horde in the Secret Forest and still, he didn't die after the two-hour fight. This has indeed proven his ability. Those who think that Lin Xie isn't that powerful, why not enter the Secret Forest and see if you can stay alive for two hours?"

…

Lin Xie did not bother about the discussion that went on in the Genius Union at all. Instead of logging out, he entered the Stairway Mall.

"There're a total of 287 million points. 263 million points are usable which equals 263 billion Life Crystals. The outcome is completely out of my expectations." Lin Huang laughed. He thought that he would be fortunate enough if he could earn tens of millions of points in two days as he already had 24 million points previously. He did not expect using that Bloody's battle strategy, the points he gained would far exceed his expectations.

"It's not worth directly exchanging your points for Life Crystals here," Bloody reminded.

Before returning to checkpoint 55 on the Stairway Tree, he had recalled Bai and the rest back into their card forms. He only brought Bloody along with him to the Stairway Mall.

"I know. That's why I brought you along to see if there's anything that's worth exchanging here to be sold at a premium out there." Of course, Lin Huang would not directly exchange his points for Life Crystals. It was terribly silly to do so.

"The rarer the item, the higher the offer price at the auction. With your points now, your first choice will be to purchase a demigod relic. Among the demigod relics, demigod-level swords and sabers have the highest demand, followed by armors. If you were to sell these demigod relics at the auction, you don't need to worry that nobody will buy it," Bloody laughed as it suggested.

"Although 263 million points seem like a lot, we can only afford to buy a few demigod relics. The cheapest demigod relic at the Stairway Mall costs 10 million points." Lin Huang had skimmed through the prices of the demigod relics. He was now screening through the items again, looking at the big screen at the Stairway Mall.

"The cheapest demigod-level saber costs 16 million points. It's 15 million points for the sword and 19 million points for armor." Lin Huang realized that they were much more expensive than what he had seen previously. Perhaps the cheaper items might have already been purchased by others.

"Check the details," Bloody was staring at the screen as it said.

Not many demigod relics were left at the Stairway Mall. The weapon which was in abundance was the saber; they had 28 of them. The item they had least was armor with only 17 of them remaining. There were 23 swords as well. Lin Huang and Bloody soon read through the detailed information of these three types of items.

"The items with the highest price are the best quality ones. If I were to sell them at the auction, perhaps the increment in price will be lower than that of the lower priced items." Lin Huang was quite well-versed with this matter. "Should we buy the lower priced items?"

"Have you seen the list of items for sale at the auction? What's the last item to be sold off on the last day of the auction?" Bloody asked, not suggesting anything right away.

"Yes. The two items to be sold off on the last day are a demigod-level saber and a demigod-level combat sword."

"Are there only two of these demigod relics for sale?"

"Yes, there are only two of them. The demigod relics aren't cabbage. It's considered an attractive thing to have these two items sold off on the last day." Lin Huang nodded.

"How's the quality of the two demigod relics?" Bloody asked again.

"According to the information provided, their quality is about the same as these two items." Lin Huang then selected a demigod-level sword and a demigod-level saber on the screen. The price of the sword was 22 million points whereas the saber cost 23 million points.

"Since that's the quality of their last item for sale at the auction, we should try giving them a chance to change the items for sale on the last day of the auction." Bloody chuckled.

"Do you mean that we should look for a demigod relic that's of an even better quality so that it'll be the last item for sale at the auction?"

"Yes, you're right. Since they've announced the last item for sale in advance and the price has already been fixed, they can offer a better price if we were to send them items that are even better in quality. Since people can compare these items in terms of quality, the bidders will spend more in order to bid for a higher quality demigod relic." Bloody already had the entire plan in its mind.

"But they've already promoted those items. Even if I were to send these items in today, it's a bit too late to do so. Are they still going to offer me the best price?" Lin Huang was still worried.

"Don't worry. They're experts in this field and they will have their way. We just need to send them the items and they'll do the rest," Bloody assured confidently.

"Choose this for the saber. It costs 31 million points. It has a better quality than the saber that costs 23 million points. Choose the sword that costs 29 million points." After Bloody had finished its words, it then picked out a set of armor which cost 33 million points.

"These three items, right?" Lin Huang confirmed.

"Yes, these three are enough. Having three different types of items, we can target three different customer groups. This is the only armor being sold and it will definitely excite the bidders. There's already one saber and sword being sold at the auction. Therefore, buying one sword and one saber will be enough. They'll feel that it isn't valuable if we have more. The rest of the demigod relics have very low demand and we can hardly sell it off at a good price. There's no need to get those items," Bloody explained.

The Heaven Alliance members would receive 30% off their purchase. Lin Huang spent 65.1 million points purchasing the three demigod relics that Bloody had chosen. He saved about 28 million points which was almost equivalent to buying two items and getting one free. Initially upset, he felt much happier now.

After purchasing the three demigod relics, Lin Huang then logged out of the Genius Union after leaving the Secret Forest for about half an hour.

On the Stairway Tree, many people were staring at the points on the leaderboard, wondering if something had happened to Lin Huang.

After half an hour, Lin Huang's points never changed right until the light on his name dimmed.

"Lin Huang has logged out?!"

"His points never changed for half an hour. He's just started playing. How can he log out at this moment!? What is he doing? Is he fooling us?"

"Could he have encountered some scary monsters or a massive monster horde and was escaping from them?"

Many people agreed with this hypothesis because one would not be able to instantly log out from the Stairway Tree. There was a two-second delay. If the person was distracted during the two seconds delay, he or she would not be able to log out. If monsters were chasing Lin Huang the past half an hour, then everything would make sense.

Just as everybody was discussing on the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang had dressed himself up in a disguise and rushed towards the auction in Wanbao City.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 793: A Unique Disguise

Chapter 793: A Unique Disguise

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Disguise Card is activated. Please choose your disguise. Please choose the race that you would like to disguise as."

"Human race."

"Please choose a gender."

"Male."

"Please choose a combat level that you would like to disguise as."

"Demigod-level."

"Please proceed with a detailed character design."

"Random."

"Starting to create the body of the character randomly. Appearance and attire loading… The character has been randomly created."

"Would you like to confirm your disguise? (If your answer is no, a face will be randomly chosen again.)"

"Yes!"

A skinny and tall man was then randomly created. He had a height of about 1.92 meters with long limbs. Even the size of his palm far exceeded an ordinary man's.

However, all these did not draw Lin Huang's attention. What stunned him was his reflection as he fixed his gaze at the mirror.

He had a sinister yet handsome face. Pairing his gloomy face with a pair of bloodshot eyes, he looked extraordinary. From his face, one would know that he was definitely not a kind person. Looking into his eyes, anyone would wonder how many people's blood was on his hand.

Lin Huang smirked as he looked at the mirror. As he opened his mouth wide, a chill spread everywhere.

He shivered as he saw his own reflection and he immediately dropped his smirk.

"I look scary."

He practiced some expressions and movements in front of the mirror, familiarizing himself with the new body. Lin Huang then donned a black robe.

It was a long robe which completely covered his body. It was difficult to even detect his body shape after putting on the robe. His head was covered by a hat, and his hairstyle could not be seen at all. His face was barely visible as the shadow of the hat masked it. One could hardly see him clearly.

"The attire makes me look even scarier." Lin Huang smirked in mockery.

After preparing himself well, Lin Huang then left and headed towards the Wanbao Auction.

The Wanbao Auction was open for 16 hours a day from 8 a.m. to 12 a.m.

When Lin Huang logged out of the Genius Union, it was not even 10 p.m. yet. It was just slightly after 10 p.m. when he arrived at the auction which was lively as usual.

A week before the auction officially began, the small dealers had very brisk business because many people from different footholds went there to seek good deals. They wanted to find treasures that people might possibly miss out on.

As he entered the auction, the liveliness of the place was out of Lin Huang's expectations. He thought there would not be that many people at this hour. However, he seemed to have entered the wet market area where it was incredibly crowded.

As he gazed around the auction square, Lin Huang walked towards a lady in a uniform. From the uniform that she was wearing, it was not difficult to identify that she was neither a seller nor a buyer. She was an auction staff.

"I have something to sell. Please bring me to meet your boss," Lin Huang said as he approached the lady. He did not bother whispering.

"May… May I know what kind of item you have?" Seeing Lin Huang's pair of red eyes, the uniformed lady was frightened and stammered immediately. She tried not to distance herself from him while forcing a smile.

"Demigod relics," Lin Huang spoke audibly.

Despite the fact that it was noisy at the auction, complete silence fell over the hall as soon as he uttered his words. Most of them then looked towards Lin Huang who grinned as this was precisely the effect he wanted.

He wanted as many people as possible to know that he had demigod relics for sale. Therefore, many of them would know that there would be more than two demigod relics on sale on the last day of the auction. They would then prepare more credits for the relics.

However, many of them did not size Lin Huang up immediately. The moment when they saw his pair of eyes, they quickly shifted their gazes as they did not have the guts to look at him.

A minority of them checked him out, but they did not fix their gaze on Lin Huang any longer. They tagged Lin Huang as "an extremely dangerous" person.

Only a small number of people could bear the effect of deterrence and secretly observed Lin Huang. They wanted to know if they could get some clues from him.

Lin Huang did not mind at all. He stared at the staff, patiently waiting for her reply.

"Demi-Demigod relic?!" The staff was terrified and still, she spoke with a stutter. Her lips moved slightly as if she had something else to say. However, Lin Huang interrupted her.

"Stop wasting my time. Bring me to meet your boss."

Lin Huang's character was meant to be rude and unreasonable. A person like his character would certainly not have the patience to listen to her.

The staff's body shivered slightly. Fearfully, she brought Lin Huang to meet her boss. She had completely forgotten that she did not have the right to bring anyone to meet the boss. Under normal circumstances, if someone requested to meet the boss, she had to inform the manager who would have the power to bring the guest to meet the boss.

After a short while, the staff brought Lin Huang in front of a door.

"This is the boss's office."

After completing the task given by Lin Huang, the staff felt relieved and no longer spoke with a stutter.

"Is he in at this hour?" Lin Huang wondered as it was about 10 p.m.

In order to disguise himself, he had even removed his Territorial skill as he was afraid that someone would notice that something was off. He dared not simply activate his Divine Telekinesis either. He knew nothing about what was happening behind that door.

"He should be in at this hour. The auction is about to begin. The boss is in the office almost 24 hours a day." The staff nodded her head. Lin Huang did not ask her to go and she also did not dare to leave.

Just as Lin Huang was about to push the door open, a voice was heard coming from behind the door.

"The VIP is here. Please come in."

After finishing his words, the door opened on its own accord.

Lin Huang grinned and strode into the room without any hesitation.

He looked around the room as he entered.

It was a room with a clean and simple renovation, but one could tell that it was an extremely luxurious room just by looking at the room details.

The office table was made of ink lightstone which was a scarce type of mineral. Seemingly, the entire ink lightstone had been used to make the office table. Based on its weight, Lin Huang estimated its price to be comparable to an ancient relic's.

On the other hand, the office chair was built using dark gold. Dark gold was an alloy and it was one of the primary materials used to make ancient relics. The chair was made of quality materials and its price could also be compared to an ancient relic.

The cost of the sofa was high. Just by looking at the sofa legs and arms, it was apparent that its frame was made from the bones of monsters. The leather that wrapped around the sofa was from the black-scaled dragonkin while its back and seats were made of skin with leopard print. Lin Huang could roughly recognize that it was the skin of a monster called the Sapphire Coeurl. As for the leather, it should be made from the skin of the Thinscale Night Dragon. Both of them were imperial-level monsters. Therefore, Lin Huang guessed that the bones of the monster must belong to the bone of an imperial-level monster as well.

As for the price of the sofa, it should be equivalent to the price of an ancient telekinetic weapon.

The both of them sat up straight on the sofa.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 794: Glorious Exit

Chapter 794: Glorious Exit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The duo sitting on the sofa did not release any aura that was suppressing to Lin Huang. However, they did not bother to restrain the aura that exuded from their body. Lin Huang had dealt with imperial-levels several times, so from their aura, he could easily identify that the both of them were on imperial-level.

While the both of them were sizing Lin Huang up, Lin Huang returned the favor.

The one sitting on the left side of the sofa was quite tall, and he was wearing a navy blue suit. It was evident that he had recently just shaved as he had a mild green tint on his face. However, one could also see the growing stubble on his face. Right at this second, he was sitting up straight like a ramrod and his facial expression was stern. He looked at Lin Huang like he was scrutinizing him.

The man sitting on the right was very lanky too. However, he was thinner than the man sitting next to him. He had long brown hair that was tied back in a ponytail. He had a mustache and a beard that he shaved very often.

He looked much more relaxed than the one sitting next to him. However, he did not completely lie back on the sofa as he was still on his guard. He did not scrutinize him though, but he looked at him curiously.

After studying up, Lin Huang then took off his hat, revealing his hidden face.

He did not worry that both of them might discover that something was amiss. Xiao Hei had told him before that only a True God could see through the effects of the Disguise Card. Even a Virtual God would not realize anything wrong if they were to look at him close-up, let alone the two imperial-levels.

Just as Lin Huang took off his hat, the disguised aura of the demigod was released.

Although there was only a slight release of the aura, the two imperial-levels could clearly sense the combat level screened by Lin Huang at such a close distance. Their pupils immediately dilated, and they exchanged glances with each other. They stood up from the sofa at almost the same time and bowed deeply to Lin Huang.

"Sir!"

A demigod had the most powerful combat strength on this land and was undoubtedly one of the strongest people even if they were to go to the Land of Origin in Division 1. Many of the old and well-known families at the core zones and the leaders from various organizations were also on demigod-level.

The man with the ponytail and the man in the suit were respectful not just due to the difference in combat strength, but also the disparity in status. The status of all demigods on this land, including those who trained themselves without joining any organization, could be compared to the elders from the royal families. Both of them ought to respect the elders.

Of course, Lin Huang knew about this and did not feel strange when they paid him their respects. He waved his hand slightly and walked towards the sofa. He then moved one of the single-seater sofas and sat down. He did not say anything while sizing up the man with the ponytail.

After a moment of silence, the both of them felt nervous and the man with the ponytail finally initiated the conversation.

"May I know if you're a buyer or a seller?"

"I have a few items for sale, but I'm not sure if you know much about them." Lin Huang sounded as if he was lecturing his juniors.

"Don't worry. We have 28 professional appraisers. 25 of them are Grade-A appraisers and the other three are Grade-S appraisers. The man next to me and I are both Grade-S appraisers."

An appraiser could not be blase when examining the grade of an item. A true appraiser had to be capable of clearly determining the ingredients of each item, its raw materials, the price of each raw material, and the difficulty of the finishing process of the product. Only then could the appraiser make an accurate estimate of its price. An appraiser had the right to set the call price of each item.

The grade of each appraiser was highly dependent on their combat strength. The reason being was that the appraiser would need to insert Life Power into the relic in order to know the exact function of the relic, the conversion rate of the Life Power of the relic and other details.

For example, anyone below immortal-level would be unable to activate an ancient relic. Therefore, in order to examine an ancient relic, one would need to fulfill the requirement whereby their combat strength had to be at least on immortal-level.

The so-called Grade-A appraisers were on immortal-level. They could accurately evaluate an ancient relic. At the same time, they had the right to set a price for the ancient relic, so the auction could refer to the price provided to fix the call price.

As for the Grade-S appraisers, they basically had to be on imperial-level and they must possess the ability to examine a demigod relic. Of course, they had the right to set a price for the demigod relic.

Lin Huang was surprised. Despite not having been to many of the auctions, he knew that as the largest auction house in Division 7, the Kyoto Auction House only had three Grade-S appraisers.

The Wanbao Auction could only obtain the 10th place among all the auction houses in Division 3. It was no better than the Dark Auction House which was ranked 11th. Basically, the Wanbao Auction could possibly be replaced at any time by the Dark Auction.

However, such an auction house would be on par with the first auction house, the Kyoto Auction House in Division 7.

"This is a core zone for real. Other divisions are incomparable to it," Lin Huang thought to himself. However, he acted as if there was nothing exciting.

"Are the both of you Grade-S appraisers?" Lin Huang glanced at the both of them with a scrutinizing gaze.

The man with the ponytail smiled while projecting his certificate as an appraiser. "Sir, this is my certificate."

The man in the suit who stood next to him immediately projected his certificate without any facial expression.

It was a card with only some brief information about the appraiser. There was information like photos, names, certificate ID, and registration time.

Information such as items that had been examined and the detailed evaluation reports was hidden. The appraiser would need to authorize others in order for the rest to have access to it.

Lin Huang did not need to know all this. It was not necessary for him to look at their certificates though. To prove his arrogance, he doubted their identity, behaving in a manner he should be.

Glancing through both of their certificates, Lin Huang immediately shifted his gaze back to the man with the ponytail and smirked.

"Your name is Tang Xu. Are you from the Tang family?"

Among a few of the royal families in Division 3, the Tang family was one of them with two demigods from the Tang family. Before coming to the Wanbao Auction, Lin Huang had no idea that the auction house was actually the run by the Tangs.

"Please don't laugh at me." Tang Xu smiled, nodding his head.

Lin Huang nodded and did not ask further about Tang Xu's identity. "It's quite reliable I guess since the auction house is part of the Tang family's business."

After finishing his words, Lin Huang took out the demigod saber chosen by Bloody from his Emperor's Heart Ring. He then gradually drew it from the scabbard.

As soon as the saber was pulled out of the scabbard, a blood intricate lit up on the blade of the saber, releasing a faint bloody glow. Soon after, the bloody glow surrounded the entire blade of the saber.

"Demigod relic!" Right after the saber was being drawn out of the scabbard, the both of them fixed their gazes on the saber.

"What do you think about this saber?" Lin Huang grinned as he asked both of them.

"It's an incredible saber! It's much better than the one that we intend to sell on the last day of the auction!" Tang Xu excitedly grabbed the saber from Lin Huang and took a closer look at it. He was in love with the saber.

The man in the suit who stood next to him carefully looked at each and every inch of the saber as well.

"Offer me a price." Lin Huang did not show them the other two demigod relics. He patiently waited for the both of them to have a better look at the saber before he requested them to offer him a price.

"The call price of this saber is 30 billion," the main in the suit offered.

"What do you think?" Lin Huang seemed to be unhappy with the price, turning his head back and looking at Tang Xu.

"30 billion is a pretty reasonable price." Tang Xu kept quiet for a moment before responding to him, "However, the price can be a little higher since the saber can be sold off on the last day of the auction. I'll fix the price at 33 billion then."

After setting the price, Tang Xu noticed that Lin Huang's facial expression remained unchanged. He then continued, "Sir, the call price doesn't have to be too high. If the price being set is too high, you might scare some of the potential bidders away."

"What's the call price of the item that you just mentioned which you intend to sell on the last day of the auction?" Lin Huang asked.

"25 billion. The price is slightly higher than usual. If it weren't the last item for sale at the auction, the price wouldn't be higher than 23 billion." Tang Xu was honest.

"Alright. I'll accept the offer then." Lin Huang grinned. "Since the price of the saber is 33 billion, I suppose that the other two demigod relics of similar quality will be offered almost the same price, right? Can the both of you please have a look at them?"

After having his words uttered, Lin Huang then took out the other two demigod relics where he had a combat sword and a set of armor.

Tang Xu and Tang Yi were startled. Lin Huang had set them up. The price of the saber was actually set slightly higher than normal price. They did not expect Lin Huang to have another two demigod relics.

However, both of them were soon attracted by the other two demigod relics.

Spending almost 20 minutes to complete the evaluation, both of them then decided the final price of the relics after a short discussion.

"The quality of the sword is almost the same as that of the saber as it can be sold during the last day of the auction as well. The call price will be 32 billion. As for the set of armor, since it's the only demigod-level armor we have at the auction, it can be priced slightly higher at 38 billion. Sir, do you agree with the price offered?"

"Okay." Still, Lin Huang answered without any facial expression. In fact, he was feeling great inside. He was expecting to earn about 90 billion from the three demigod relics. However, the price offered had exceeded 100 billion.

"Under normal circumstances, a 5% administration fee will be charged by the auction house. I'll give you a Supreme Member Card and only 3% administration fees will be charged. If you feel like buying anything from the Wanbao Auction, you'll get 20% off on all items!" Tang Xu then paused for a moment, lowering his voice and added, "Including the illegal items."

"Also, the card will be valid for a lifetime as long as our auction house does not go bankrupt," Tang Xu said as he took out a golden card the size of half a palm from his Emperor's Heart Ring and passed it to Lin Huang. "Scan it with your Emperor's Heart Ring and it'll be in sync with your identity. Our system will be able to detect your Emperor's Heart Ring on its own then."

Lin Huang took the card from him and fiddled around with it. "Does it mean that the card can no longer be used after scanning it with my Emperor's Heart Ring?"

"Yes, it is. You can only sync one Emperor's Heart Ring to one card. You no longer need to use the card after it's in sync with your identity. You can do whatever you like to the card."

"Does it mean that I can give it to anyone as long as I don't connect it to my Emperor's Heart Ring?" Lin Huang asked again.

"Yes, it is. However, only the Emperor's Heart Ring that's in sync with the Supreme member card will be eligible to enjoy those offers."

"Alright, I know. I'll leave the items here and I'm not going to the auction. My apprentice will be attending instead.. You shall just pay the final amount of money for the items sold to him. He'll bring along this card when he attends the auction." Lin Huang was preparing himself for what was going to happen soon as he had to come along with Yi Zheng and he could not attend the auction by wearing a disguise.

"It's sad that you can't attend the auction on your own. However, we'll treat your apprentice well."

"Please remind him about the underground auction as well. I think he has something to buy," Lin Huang deliberately urged him. He knew that an invitation was required in order to join the underground auction as there were many illegal items that could not be sold in public. They had to restrict the buyers to avoid getting into trouble.

"Okay, I got it. Don't worry. I'll make arrangements for you." Tang Xu nodded his head as he did not feel strange about it.

"I'm done with it. You may continue with your work. Thank you for your hospitality." After finishing his words, Lin Huang's body was akin to the breaking of glass as it decomposed swiftly and faded away.

The duo was stunned when they saw what just happened. They only regained their senses when Lin Huang's body had disappeared entirely.

"The skill of a demigod is fantastic!" Tang Xu exclaimed.

"I can't even recognize if it was a unique body movement or a cloning skill." Tang Yi was feeling surprised.

"There's a monitoring system in my office. The scene should've been recorded." Tang Xu looked in the direction where the Surveillance Snail was being hidden.

"I guess we should show this to the elders. Perhaps they'll know who he is." Tang Yi suggested.

"That's what I was thinking too."

Hundreds of meters away from the hotel, Lin Huang grinned.

In order to create such an astonishing departing effect, Lin Huang sent his clone to meet the both of them. The clone was created with his Cloning Card. The clone then wore a disguise with the Disguise Card, putting his consciousness into the clone. His real body had been sitting on the hotel sofa since the very beginning.

Just as he wanted to use the Disguise Card, Lin Huang pondered how he could leave the auction house without being followed so that his identity would not be revealed. Regardless of how well he could disguise himself, his combat strength was only on holy fire-level. If he were followed by an imperial-level, he would be unable to get rid of them.

After a long while, only then did he come up with this plan. He met them with his clone, making such a glorious exit. Nobody could follow after him and he could even deter the people from the auction house.

Lin Huang even asked Xiao Hei to turn his Emperor's Heart Ring into a card. The card was recalled right as the clone left. As for the Supreme member card, Lin Huang had already stored it into his Emperor's Heart Ring.

Putting on his Emperor's Heart Ring that gradually formed in his hand, Lin Huang took a deep breath and said, "I'm glad that there were no mistakes."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 795: Yi Zheng Is Here

Chapter 795: Yi Zheng Is Here

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Late August marked the beginning of autumn at Wanbao City. The temperature was about 27 degree Celsius and it was much more comfortable than the climate a week ago.

Framing both sides of the road were Jingui Trees with stunning blossoms and its fragrance permeated the air.

It was named the Jingui Tree because its flower was golden in color. It glowed as the sun shone on it, looking luxurious.

The plant was somewhat similar to the sweet osmanthus on Earth. However, it was lightly scented and did not overpower the senses.

Contrary to its reserved scent, the Jingui Tree was larger and taller than the sweet osmanthus on Earth. Most of the trees were 15 meters to 25 meters tall. A few of them reached 30 meters and above. Those with a height of 50 meters and above were known as Jingui Kings. They were rare and their price could be compared to that of an ancient relic's.

Lin Huang had taken his bath early in the morning. He leisurely walked toward the portal located at the center of Wanbao City.

He went to a café opposite the portal and sat by the window. He then ordered a set of breakfast with a black coffee, patiently waiting for Yi Zheng to arrive.

He even captured a photo of his breakfast and posted on his social media.

There were a few comments and likes less than three minutes after the photo was posted.

"Are you waiting for my brother?" Yi Yeyu was the first person who commented. She seemed to be tracking all of her friends' activities constantly.

"Why are you taking pictures of food? You should've taken pictures of the beautiful ladies!" Li Lang posted the second comment.

Leng Yuexin liked the post without commenting on anything.

Lin Xin commented with an emoji showing bared teeth.

On his way, Yi Zheng saw his post as well and he commented, "I departed without eating breakfast. I'm ravenous now… Xiao Yu, comfort me, please. Boohoo!"

However, Yi Yeyu's reply was "F\*ck off!!!"

Lin Huang did not expect Mr. Fu to comment as well. However, his comment was "Does it taste good?"

After chatting with his friends for a while, Lin Huang browsed the news on his Emperor's Heart Ring since it was still early.

By default, the Emperor's Heart Ring would show the local news. Unless he changed its default homepage, the news that first popped up would be the local news regardless of where he was.

As he tapped the webpage open, he was startled to see the news headlines.

The headline was "Wanbao Auction Will Have Three Secret Items to Be Auctioned Off on the Last Day of the Auction!"

Lin Huang immediately tapped it open to read the contents.

The news reported that there was a demigod who secretly visited Wanbao Auction House at night, leaving three items to them and left."

The news did not mention what those three items were. However, it did say that the two demigod relics that they intended to sell on the last day of the auction would be shifted to the first day of the auction instead.

Right after the news was published, many people began commenting.

"The three items have replaced the demigod relics. Could they be God relics?"

"They might be God relics or God items."

"Items offered by a demigod must be at least on demigod-level. The quality of these items must be better than the previous two demigod relics in order to be able to replace them. The three secret items are definitely worth looking forward to."

The people from different royal families and organizations panicked after reading the news early in the morning.

"There might be the appearance of Virtual God items at the auction. I need more cash!"

"Regardless of the probability of having a God relic or a God item at the auction, as long as there's a gleam of hope, we have to be well prepared and get them all!"

"The last time there was a God relic at the auction was 31 years ago. As for the God item, the last time they had such an item for sale was at the Land of Origin 46 years ago. If there really is a God item or a God relic at the auction, we're getting it by all means!"

Lin Huang was the culprit who had caused all this to happen. He was now leisurely reading the news while drinking his cup of coffee.

At 9.26 a.m., Lin Huang received a voice message from Yi Zheng. "I'm here. Where are you?"

"Exit from the south door. I'm in the café opposite." Lin Huang then finished his last sip of coffee and strolled out of the café.

Just as he stepped out of the café, he saw Yi Zheng walking towards him from the south door of the portal.

He waved his hand and Yi Zheng walked towards him with a smile.

"I haven't seen you in half a year. You've grown taller." Yi Zheng patted Lin Huang's shoulder.

"Is it?" Lin Huang asked as he raised his brows. He had been in Division 3 for more than four months using Lin Xie's fake identity most of the time and he did not realize the changes in his body.

"You're almost the same height as I am," Yi Zheng compared. The difference between their heights was probably less than a centimeter and was hardly detectable. He was 183 centimeters tall. Half a year ago, when the both of them entered the grade-5 ruins together, they were about five centimeters different in height, which was apparent.

"Perhaps I've really grown taller." Lin Huang realized that they were now at the same eye level.

"Let's go back to the hotel."

"You haven't taken your breakfast. Don't you want to eat something first?" Lin Huang turned his body slightly, pointing at the restaurant that he had just taken his breakfast at. "They serve pretty good food."

"It's okay. I've taken my breakfast. I was just teasing Xiao Yu just now." Yi Zheng smiled, shaking his head.

"Alright. Let's go back to the hotel then."

Lin Huang immediately summoned the Dimensional Portal without a moment of hesitation. The both of them then strode into it.

In the next moment, they arrived at the hotel where Lin Huang was staying.

"The room looks cozy," Yi Zheng teased as he glanced around the room.

"This is your room. Mine is to the right of yours." Lin Huang pointed at his room. "I've done the check-in process for you, so you're all set. I'll send you the key card now."

After finishing his sentence, Yi Zheng then received the electronic key card from Lin Huang.

"Do you want to take a rest first and walk around the stalls later after lunch? Or do you want to go now?" Lin Huang asked.

"I think we shall go now. The auction begins tomorrow. I need to familiarize myself with the place first. Let's see if we can find something worth buying," Yi Zheng said in excitement.

Before the auction officially began, sellers peddled a variety of items outside the auction house. Not every one of them would set up a stall. Some of them had their own platform to display the items for sale. However, everybody had already gotten used to calling them "stalls".

Most of the people who wanted to attend the auction would usually walk around these stalls before the auction officially began. They hoped to buy something that others could have possibly missed out on.

"Alright, then let's walk around the stalls first." Lin Huang had actually visited these stalls on the very first day that he arrived at Wanbao City. However, there was nothing worth buying. Seeing Yi Zheng's excitement, he did not want to disappoint him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 796: A Healthy Sibling Relationship

Chapter 796: A Healthy Sibling Relationship

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The hotel which Lin Huang was staying at was less than 300 meters away from the auction house.

He left the hotel with Yi Zheng. They walked along the street and soon, they arrived at the auction house.

There were many sellers outside the auction house. Yi Zheng then joined the crowd excitedly and visited each of the stalls.

Lin Huang followed after him. He took a glance at the stalls and he clearly detected everything through his Divine Telekinesis.

Most of them were just selling worthless stuff and there were many counterfeit goods as well.

Lin Huang scanned through tens of stalls with his Divine Telekinesis. Not a single transcendent item could be found.

Although Yi Zheng did not possess Divine Telekinesis, he had been brought up in a royal family. Despite not being an appraiser, he was definitely an expert in this field.

They spent the entire morning visiting hundreds of stalls. Soon, Yi Zheng's facial expression changed as he found nothing to buy.

"I'm overthinking. There are just a few transcendent items which aren't really great in terms of quality, but they're being sold at an exceptionally high price."

"The stalls have been here for more than a week. Many immortal and imperial-levels have visited these stalls. If there were items that were really valuable, they'd have bought them earlier," Lin Huang raised his brows and said with a simper, "Are you really expecting to find something valuable here? That's too good to be true."

"Let's go in and walk around." Yi Zheng did not want to give up yet.

Lin Huang had no choice but to follow him into the auction house.

It was much more crowded inside. Yi Zheng had regained his enthusiasm and soon, he followed the crowd. Lin Huang accompanied him for a while but was quickly left behind. Although Lin Huang could easily locate his position with Divine Telekinesis, he could not follow him closely as the auction house was now jammed packed.

He was too lazy to make his way through the crowd, so he decided to follow the crowd while detecting the stalls nearby with his Divine Telekinesis.

He had to admit that the items the stalls in the auction house sold were of a higher quality compared to the items being sold outside. Lin Huang scanned through more than 20 stalls with his Divine Telekinesis, and almost every stall had transcendent items available for sale. Most of the sellers were on holy fire-level and there were even some immortal-levels as well.

However, those transcendent items came at a steep price as they were at least 20% more expensive than the market price.

As Lin Huang glanced through the stall, he noticed a few supreme relics as well. However, none of them managed to attract his attention.

Among the supreme relics he owned, he had two combat swords, three sets of telekinetic daggers and two sets of armor that were still new. As for ancient relics, he had a sword, an armor, and three sets of daggers. Of course, he would not be interested in the items sold at these stalls.

With his Divine Telekinesis, he detected that Yi Zheng had stopped in front of one of the stalls not far away from him. He was looking at a supreme relic that was in the shape of an umbrella. Soon, he began to bargain with the owner.

Lin Huang felt that it was strange and he contacted him, "Why do you want to buy this?"

"Since I'm here in Division 3, I'll need to buy some New Year gifts for Xiao Yu. The umbrella looks pretty. I think that she'll like it," Yi Zheng answered.

Lin Huang was speechless. He could buy an umbrella like this anywhere. Moreover, the one that Yi Zheng was holding was not an umbrella. It was a unique type of weapon that appeared like an umbrella. The process of making of that particular umbrella was very complicated. The market price of this item was at least 50% much more expensive than a sword of the same grade. The stall owner was quoting him double the cost of a supreme relic.

Nevertheless, Lin Huang did not stop him. From a short distance, he saw Yi Zheng purchase the umbrella at a price that was 1.8 times higher than the price of a sword of the same quality.

"He's a siscon for real…" Lin Huang mumbled. The face of a short-haired girl with bangs then flashed through his mind.

"Xin Er…"

Lin Huang had a rather soft gaze as he thought about Lin Xin. "What New Year gift should I buy for her?"

It was about 1 p.m. after he visited all the stalls.

Lin Huang did not buy anything while Yi Zheng's only purchase was the umbrella.

"Let's eat something first. I know a seafood restaurant nearby that serves delicious food," Lin Huang suggested as they walked out of the auction house.

"Okay. Let's talk over lunch. I'm interested in what you've been through over the past few months." Yi Zheng respected Lin Huang to some extent. He had left home at the age of 18 and trained in the core zone alone. It seemed like he had been doing exceptionally well there.

They then arrived at the restaurant and ordered some food. Yi Zheng initiated the conversation. "What do you want to buy at the Wanbao Auction? An ancient relic?" He could sense that Lin Huang's combat strength had advanced to gold flame-level. That being said, he was actually close to immortal-level.

"No. I have an ancient relic. I'm here to sell off some of my stuff and have a look at the underground auction. I want to buy God Crashers." Lin Huang did not hide his intention from Yi Zheng since they had discovered the God Crashers together.

"God Crashers?!" Yi Zheng frowned as he heard that. "Have you used up all the God Crashers?"

Lin Huang grinned, nodding his head and he did not say anything else.

"It seems like the past few months have been hard on you." Yi Zheng knew that Lin Huang definitely would not have used the God Crashers if it was not an extreme emergency. He had encountered danger for more than once since he had used up all the God Crashers.

"Division 3 is a complicated place. You have to be careful if you are to train here." Lin Huang did not explain any further and warned Yi Zheng. He then changed the topic. "How's Yeyu?"

"As usual, she still slacks off at training." Yi Zheng looked resentful. "She's actually way more talented than I am. As long as she's willing to put more effort into her training, she'll be able to surpass me very soon."

"Will you be worried if she beats you?" Lin Huang teased.

As a siscon, it was his nature to protect his sister. If Yi Yeyu happened to be stronger than him and no longer needed his protection, he would probably be upset.

Yi Zheng was stunned when he heard that. He kept quiet for a couple of moments before changing the topic again. "Tell me what you've done in the past few months so that I can learn from your experience. Knowing that you've used up all the God Crashers, I worry if I'll die in Division 3. If I die during the training, Xiao Yu might engrave stuff I wouldn't want to see on my grave such as 'The weak person who died from choking on his saliva', 'The fool who died from slipping on a watermelon rind…"

"Both of you sure have a healthy sibling relationship!" Lin Huang thought to himself.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 797

## Chapter 797: I’m Just Selling off a Few of the Demigod Relics

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The long-awaited Wanbao Auction officially began on the first of September.

Slightly after seven o’clock in the morning, Lin Huang knocked on Yi Zheng’s door as his room was just next to his.

After a short while, Yi Zheng opened the door and was stunned when he saw Lin Huang. He then shook his head helplessly. “I’m not used to seeing you in this guise.”

“I’ve no choice but to temporarily use this identity in Division 3 to avoid getting into trouble.” Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders as he had already disguised himself as Lin Xie. “You’ll get used to it soon.”

He had told Yi Zheng about his fake identity the night before. He even showed him how he looked like after putting on his disguise. It was Yi Zheng’s second time seeing this face but he still could not get used to it.

“Your name is Lin Xi, isn’t it?” Yi Zheng confirmed with Lin Huang again. Lin Huang had already told him the night before, but he was afraid that he might recall wrongly.

“You’re right.” Lin Huang nodded his head.

“I’ll address you as Lin Xie from now onwards.” In order to avoid calling him the wrong name, Yi Zheng decided to start addressing him as Lin Xie.

“I guess you should get a pseudo-relic in the future. It’d be best if it were an ancient relic which can cheat most imperial-levels,” Lin Huang then said, “It’s very complicated in Division 3 with so many underworlds. Some of the footholds are ridiculously confusing. There’s almost half a year left to the new year. You’ll face some trouble. Sometimes, when you don’t feel like getting involved at all, trouble will come to you too. Having a pseudo-relic can save you from that hassle.”

Yi Zheng was not weak and he was just as experienced as Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was telling him all this not because he doubted Yi Zheng’s ability and experience. Instead, he was worried that Yi Zheng did not realize how dangerous Division 3 was. He would die if he were to be careless especially in places like Division 3.

“I’ve got it. Don’t worry. I won’t put my life at risk.” Yi Zheng’s facial expression became serious. “As for the pseudo-relic, I’ll get myself one soon.”

In fact, before meeting up with Lin Huang, Yi Zheng did not take training seriously. He used to think that he was now on immortal-level and nothing could possibly endanger his life. He thought that the half-year training program could not be compared to the training at home. However, after listening to what Lin Huang said regarding the distribution of various organizations and some of the incidents between the organizations in Division 3 the night before, he suddenly felt that he had entered an ancient forest. There were cruel, carnivorous monsters that could kill him at any time.

After chatting for a while, they then entered the floating staircase and had their buffet breakfast on the first floor of the hotel. It was just 7.30 a.m. After leaving the hotel, they leisurely headed towards the auction house. Soon, they arrived.

Many of the stalls had been set up at the plaza in front of the auction house. Some of the crowd was casually walking around the stalls but most of them were there for the auction.

The auction began at 9 a.m. and they could only enter at 8.30 a.m. They had to wait for another hour. Since they had gone there early, they could only walk around to kill time.

“Let’s walk around?” Yi Zheng asked, turning his head back at Lin Huang.

“There’s nothing to see here. Let’s enter the auction house.” Lin Huang then walked towards the entrance of the auction house.

“We’re only allowed to enter at 8.30 a.m.!” Seeing the two guards in uniforms stationed in front of the entrance, Yi Zheng whispered to Lin Huang. He could sense that the both of them were at least on immortal-level rank-7.

“I’m a member, so I’m allowed to go in earlier.” Lin Huang did not stop and continued heading towards the entrance of the auction house.

Yi Zheng had no choice but to follow after him.

As they reached the entrance, the guards blocked their way.

“The auction hasn’t started yet. Only members and Supreme members are allowed to enter. Please show us your member card.”

Lin Huang then projected the Supreme member card that had been synced to his Emperor’s Heart Ring. A beam of red light shone out from the Emperor’s Heart Ring of the guard on the left. A notification sound was then heard.

Beep…

“Identity is verified. Identity: Supreme member. You’re allowed to bring three people along.”

“A gold flame-level Supreme member?”

Both of the guards secretly exchanged glances with each other and moved aside. They then allowed Lin Huang to enter. “Welcome.”

Although Yi Zheng did not say anything, he looked at Lin Huang with a strange expression.

As they entered the auction hall, a tall female staff approached them.

“Please follow me.”

The female staff then led them to a closed floating staircase and said, “Please scan your member card at the detector.”

Lin Huang projected the Supreme member card and scanned it on the detector built into the floating staircase. The number three then lit up on the upper part of the floating staircase.

Soon after, the floating staircase began to move.

Lin Huang could clearly tell that the floating staircase was moving upward. After reaching a certain distance, it began to move horizontally.

After a short while, the floating staircase stopped moving and the door opened.

He then noticed that the floating staircase had actually stopped right in front of a room.

The female staff led them out of the floating staircase and entered one of the big halls.

“The rooms on the third floor are VIP rooms for the Supreme members. There’re a total of eight VIP rooms. We’ll arrange it according to the sequence the VIP members arrive. VIP room No. 1 is now full and this is VIP room No. 2.”

“Is this the hall?” Seeing the luxurious design of the hall which was more than 500 square meters, he felt that it resembled a small palace.

“Yes, it is. The Grade-S VIP room for all the Supreme members has been renovated with the highest standard of design. The total area of each of the VP rooms is more than 3,000 square meters. Aside from its living room, bedroom, kitchen, toilet, and other basic functions, it’s also equipped with a training room, game room, cinema, bathhouse, swimming pool, balcony, and other facilities. Of course, the most important facility will definitely be the stage that enables them to have a full view of the auction.

“Building the VIP room must cost a lot. Is the room left vacant when there’s no auction?” Lin Huang, who followed after the female staff, asked. Perhaps the price of building the VIP room would far exceed the price of an ancient relic.

“No. The VIP rooms normally serve as a hotel. This isn’t only an auction house, but it’s also one of the three most expensive hotels in Wanbao City. However, the Grade-S VIP room will never be opened to the public. Only members and Supreme members are eligible to check into the hotel. Non-members are only allowed to check into the Grade-A VIP room.

“Also, during the auction, the VIP room won’t accept any check-ins. We’ll provide a free stay for members and Supreme members. When there’s no auction going on, even Supreme members will need to pay for their stay.

“The guests in VIP room No.1 came three days ago. They have to pay for their stay up until last night. He’s eligible for the free stay starting from tonight. There are other guests in the Grade-S VIP room too. However, because of the auction today, all of them have checked out yesterday.”

“So, the hotel business is quite profitable?” Lin Huang raised his brows.

“Yes, it is. We’re booked out until next June.”

“Are there many of them who book the Grade-S VIP room as well?”

“As for the Grade-S VIP room, the bookings are full until next September since the number of rooms available is relatively few,” the female staff laughed as she said.

“I’m wondering if we should check out from our current hotel…” Lin Huang thought to himself.

The female staff guided Lin Huang and Yi Zheng to walk around the room. It took her about 50 minutes to finish introducing all the functions available in the VIP room.

“Dear customer, if you need anything else, you may visit the check-in webpage of the hotel on the Emperor’s Heart Ring and click on the bell-shaped button. We’ll then make the arrangements for you.” After telling them what to do, the female staff then left the room.

“The auction is about to start. Let’s go to the stage and have a look.” Lin Huang glanced at the clock. It was about 8.30 a.m.

The stage in the VIP room spanned about 20 meters. There was an artificial periosteum that was akin to a huge, arc-shaped, transparent glass which separated the VIP room from the auction hall.

It was as clear as glass if one were to look at the auction hall from the stage. However, from the auction hall, it seemed like everything behind it was covered by a huge black curtain.

The both of them then sat on a sofa in front of the stage. Lin Huang unsealed an alcoholic beverage, pouring it for himself and Yi Zheng.

They then gulped the drink, slowly finishing their beverages. Yi Zheng, who had been keeping quiet all the while, then turn his head back and looked at Lin Huang. “I’ve been wanting to ask you in the beginning. What did you offer them for sale to the point that you’re now the Supreme member of Wanbao Auction?”

“To be honest, I’ve no idea what we should do in order to become a Supreme member of Wanbao Auction. However, I know that there are two ways to become their ordinary members. The first one is to spend more than 100 million Life Crystals and the other is to sell items that worth more than 500 million Life Crystals. That being said, even if you were to sell an ancient relic, you need to sell at least 10 of them.”

Yi Zheng paused for a moment. He then added, “Of course, it’s okay if you don’t feel like telling. I’m just asking out of curiosity.”

“There’s nothing that I can’t tell.” Lin Huang then downed the other half of his drink, turning his head back with a smile as he looked at Yi Zheng. “I’m just selling off a few demigod relics.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 798 - The Auction Has Begun

## Chapter 798: The Auction Has Begun

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At 8.30a.m. the door of the auction house officially opened and the bidders entered the auction house one after another.

Excluding the VIP room, Wanbao Auction could accommodate 12,000 people at most. It was different from the stadium that could simply hold tens of thousands of people. Wanbao Auction was considered big for an auction house.

It was because the spectators in a stadium were mostly ordinary people. However, those who attended an auction were mostly the cultivators and the number of transcendents who attended could be more than one-third of the total number of people at times.

Some of the cultivators attended the auction not because they wanted to bid at an auction. Instead, they wanted to gain knowledge and see how the transcendents looked like. There were also people who came here just for fun, wanting to see the war between the pros at the auction.

Soon, 12,000 seats were occupied. Lin Huang and Yi Zheng could clearly sense that there were about 5,000 transcendents out there and a majority of them were on holy fire-level.

“There are only four immortal-level and none of them is on imperial-level.” Yi Zheng looked around, feeling surprised.

“Perhaps they’ve entered the VIP room.” Lin Huang stood up, walking towards the transparent periosteum. He lowered his head as he looked downward. It was covered in black and he could see nothing.

As the staff brought the both of them to look around the room, she had briefly told them about the VIP room. Aside from having eight Grade-S VIP rooms on the third floor, there were 128 Grade-A VIP rooms on the second floor as well.

It was about 9a.m. now after getting the crowd seated.

The auctioneer who had been waiting for them then gradually walked onto the auction stage.

The auctioneer looked young as if he was at the age of 20. He was handsome and was definitely a young guy who could attract many women on Earth.

However, Lin Huang and Yi Zheng could clearly tell that his combat strength was on immortal-level rank-9. His age was definitely not as young as he looked.

“Welcome to Wanbao Auction. I’m the auctioneer – Yu Bo. I hope that you’ll be able to bid whatever you want in the next five days.”

“I’m not going to waste your time and I’ll keep it short. Let the bidding begin!” Yu Bo took a look at the time and it was 9a.m. sharp. He then got straight to the point.

“Let’s take a look at the first item!”

After finishing his words, the staff who had already prepared themselves then brought over the first item which was covered by a red cloth.

By looking at the shape itself, it should be a long box.

Generally, there would be a sword type weapon in a box of a shape like this.

Of course, Lin Huang could not be completely sure about it as there could be some other items inside the box.

“The first item is…”

Yu Bo then unveiled the red cloth, revealing a red wooden box with delicately made engraving. Even the lock was made of pure gold.

“Ancient relic – Gold Saber!”

After having his words uttered, the red wooden box was slowly being opened and a saber could be seen.

The saber was about one meter long with a black handle. It had a golden scabbard with exquisite engraving on it.

“The Gold Saber was dropped by the Gold Serpent after being killed by an imperial-level. It’s extremely sharp…”

Many of them had a stronger interest in it after listening to Yu Bo’s explanation.

Even Yi Zheng felt the same about it. He had heavy breathing and it was obvious that he was already attracted by the first item.

“Do you want to buy the saber?” Lin Huang asked, raising his brows.

Lin Huang had read through the information regarding the Gold Serpent on the monster guide before. Its combat strength varied from black gold-rank to yellow gold-rank. After it was being killed, the probability of dropping an ancient relic was extremely low. However, among the ancient relics, the Gold Saber was only considered as a beginner-level weapon. Lin Huang felt that it was not worth buying it.

“The ancient relic is a very rare weapon in Division 7 and it’s rarely available for sale on the market. After getting into immortal-level, the ancient relic which my family rewarded me was merely a Blackscale Saber. The weapon was obtained from killing the Dragonscale Hog where there’s no addition of attributes. The quality of the Gold Saber is quite good with sharpness addition. It’s much better than the one that I’m using.” Yi Zheng said helplessly.

Lin Huang was startled as heard that. He then thought of it carefully, as compared to Division 3, Division 7 was indeed a place that faced resource scarcity. There was only a small number of imperial-level monsters over there. On the other hand, there were very few people who were on imperial-level as well. The two reasons had amplified the impact as the probability of a monster dropping an ancient relic was extremely small. One could then tell its supply rate.

As for the black gold-rank Dragonscale Hog, other than having outstanding defensive ability and strength, it had nothing special in other aspects. It even had relatively low intelligent. If the immortal-level were to fight in a group, it would not be difficult to kill it as long as an appropriate way was used. Therefore, a large number of Blackscale Sabers obtained from this monster was available for sale on the market. It was not difficult to buy it as long as one was willing to spend some money for it. However, one could hardly find an ancient relic better than it and normally had to get it from the auction.

Yi Zheng’s first destination was Wanbao Auction and his intention was clear. He wanted to change his equipment in the first place, preparing himself for the training after that.

On the auction stage, after the auctioneer had done a brief introduction, he finally revealed the starting price of the ancient relic.

“The starting price will be 22 million Life Crystals! The price increment must not be less than 500,000 Life Crystals each raise.”

After having his words uttered, the bidders began to place their bid.

“23 million!”

“24 million!”

“25 million!”

…

After just a couple of moments, the bid price had exceeded 30 million.

Seeing the situation at the auction house, Yi Zheng had not placed a bid yet. It was not because he did not want to bid for it, it was simply because the bids were being placed too quickly. He did not even have the chance to hit the button to place a bid each time.

However, after the price had increased to 30 million, the number of bidders had reduced significantly. The price increment for each raise was no longer one million but only 500,000.

Just as the price rose to 31.5 million, Yi Zheng finally pressed the button to raise the bid. He then offered his bid price, “35 million!”

Lin Huang did not stop him as he could use it first after purchasing it. He could buy another one when there was a better choice later on. If he were to sell it to the auction house by then, he would not suffer great losses. It could be treated as the usage fees.

All of them shifted their gaze in the direction where the Supreme member who had just placed a bid on the third floor.

Since it was being covered by a black screen, what could be seen were the golden characters, “35 million!”

It was the special effect for the bid price of the Grade-S VIP room. The price would be displayed in the state of a golden spark on the isolation layer which was 20 meters long.

Yi Zheng was the first person who placed a bid among all the guests in the VIP rooms.

Many of them began to talk about it as it was their first time to join Wanbao Auction. What just happened was like a novelty to them.

“He’s on the third floor. I heard that only the Supreme members are qualified to enter the Grade-S VIP room.”

“It’s really different to be in the Grade-S VIP room. They even have a special effect on the bid price!”

…

“The Supreme members of Wanbao Auction will usually have a powerful background. Why is he interested in an ancient relic of such a quality?” A man who wore glasses and had blond hair in one of the Grade-A VIP rooms on the second floor smirked. Soon after, he pressed the bid button.

“36 million!”

Characters in silver color suddenly lit up on the isolation layer on the second floor. It was the special effect for the members in the Grade-A VIP rooms. However, it was much weaker as compared to the effect it had when Yi Zheng placed a bid.

“Someone in the Grade-A VIP room just placed a bid!”

“What is he doing? Is he trying to suppress the pro on the third floor with his wealth?”

“What’s happening? Is there anything special about the saber?”

…

What the bidder from the Grade-A VIP room on the second floor just did had attracted many people’s attention.

A few of the bidders no longer had the desire to bid for the saber as they saw the price being offered by the person on the third floor. They were afraid that they would offend the pro on the third floor. Seeing that the bidder from the second floor was trying to get into the bidding war, they got even more excited to watch the show.

“40 million!”

Yi Zheng had no idea why he placed a bid but he could not be bothered to continue the bidding war with him, so he simply increased the bidding price to 40 million.

“The more you desire, the more it shows that something’s wrong with the saber!” The blonde man on the second floor grinned, pressing the bid button again.

“41 million!”

“61 million!” Yi Zheng unexpectedly increased the price by 20 million.

The crowd was overwhelmed as they felt that the pro on the third floor might be feeling angry now. Some of them doubted that there could be some hidden secrets in the saber being sold on the auction stage.

Even Lin Huang who sat next to him was startled, “Bro Zheng, stop fooling around. The saber worth at most 30 million. You can buy two sabers at this price.”

Yi Zheng did not stay anything, staring at the auctioneer on the auction stage. Nobody knew what he was thinking about.

At the next second, the bidding price on the second floor lit up again.

“62 million!”

Lin Huang was worried that Yi Zheng would place another bid. However, Yi Zheng turned back and patted his shoulder, “Don’t worry, I’m not going to place another bid.”

At the auction hall, many of them lifted their head, fixing their gaze at the VIP room where Lin Huang and Yi Zheng were at. They were hoping to see the new bid price offered by Yi Zheng.

Even the auctioneer was thinking about the same thing. However, the isolation layer on the third floor remained dark. Right until the auctioneer announced that the deal had been made, the isolation layer on the third floor did not light up.

“62 million going thrice! Deal!”

“Congratulations to the bidder in VIP room No. A22 for getting the first item for sale at our auction!”

The blonde man on the second floor frowned, “Why didn’t he place another bid? Perhaps I’ve made the wrong guess?”

In the VIP room on the third floor, Lin Huang smirked as he sized Yi Zheng up. “You did it on purpose?’

“Did I?” Yi Zheng was trying to look innocent, “I wanted to increase the price by two million but I end up entering another zero. I then accidentally hit the bid button and the bid was placed… Fortunately, the bastard on the second floor placed a bid for it. Otherwise, I’m going to suffer great losses.”

“I’m not going to believe you.” Lin Huang thought to himself.

After the first item was being sold at a price of 62 million, the second item was then being displayed on the auction stage.

“Now, let’s take a look at the second item!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 799 - The Death Knight and the Fallen Knight

## Chapter 799: The Death Knight and the Fallen Knight

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the first item was sold at a high price of 62 million Life Crystals, it seemed like none of the following items was priced higher than that. A few of the ancient relics were put up for sale, but there was no saber type of weapon. Yi Zheng was not interested in the sale, let alone Lin Huang.

Everyone would expect better quality items later in the auction. The show only began especially on the last day of the auction.

Soon, the first day of the auction ended.

There was nothing appealing and it made most of the crowd sleepy. Some of them could not bear it any longer and left early.

Just as the first day of the auction was about to end, the auctioneer suddenly dropped a bombshell.

“The last item for sale today won’t disappoint you. Many of you know that we have three secret items to be sold off on the last day of the auction. Therefore, one of the two demigod items that we initially intended to sell on the last day of the auction will be the last item for sale today!”

As the red cloth was unveiled, it revealed a long, golden scabbard which exuded a powerful aura.

Without a doubt, it was a demigod relic.

In the auction hall, everybody obsessed over it as soon as they saw the saber.

Even Yi Zheng who sat next to Lin Huang had his eyes fixed on it. “This is the saber of legends…”

Although Lin Huang could tell that he was dying to get his hands on the saber, he was not going to lend Yi Zheng his money.

Only an imperial-level would be capable of activating a demigod relic. Yi Zheng would have no way of using it despite buying it now. He had just made it to immortal-level rank-1. Lin Huang had no idea how long Yi Zheng would have to wait until he could level up to imperial-level. Instead of buying a demigod relic, he would be better off buying equipment that he could use and training guides that were useful for him to improve his abilities.

“It’s called the Dragon Slayer. Its master used to be a demon slayer who achieved imperial-level about 100 years ago. The saber was originally obtained from killing a triple mutated white gold-rank Silver-Winged Rocfiend. It was then modified and reforged with 99 sets of dragonkins’ teeth and three dragonkins’ vertebrae as auxiliary materials…”

On the auction stage, Yu Bo was putting a lot of effort to introduce the particular item and hype it up.

After listening to him for a while, Lin Huang then ignored him and began searching for the “demon slayer” online. After a short while, he went through all the information about this item’s previous master.

The demon slayer’s original name was Jiang Yi who was an imperial-level in Division 3 more than 100 years ago. About 80 years ago, he was severely injured after he explored one of the underwater ruins in the Peaceful Ocean. Less than half a year after he returned to Division 3, he died from an incurable illness. The Dragon Slayer he owned then became his son’s legacy. However, after tens of years, none of his descendants managed to break through to imperial-level. None of them could use the saber and it was then abandoned.

However, Lin Huang had no idea why the saber would appear at the auction house. Since the auctioneer dared to reveal the actual information about the saber, it had to be a legitimate item. Otherwise, they could only sell it at the underground auction instead of selling it in public.

As one of the top auction houses in Division 3, the Wanbao Auction knew the unspoken rules of the business very well and it was impossible for them to make such a silly mistake.

While Lin Huang was pondering to himself, Yu Bo who was on the auction stage had completed the introduction. “I’ll stop bullshitting now. Let’s begin the last round of bidding!”

“Dragon Slayer! Its starting price is 20 billion Life Crystals. The price increment mustn’t be less than 500 million Life Crystals each round!”

“25 billion!”

Just as the auctioneer finished his sentence, the bidder in the VIP room on the second floor placed a bid at a price that was five billion higher than the starting price.

Seeing the silver figures light up abruptly on the black screen, most of the onlookers at the auction house were surprised.

“He increased the price by five billion without thinking twice… I can’t even spare 50 Life Crystals for a bowl of noodles.”

“It’s great to be rich. As peasants, we wouldn’t know how it feels like…”

“To the rich man on the second floor, are you looking for a son-in-law?”

…

As the black screen on the second floor lit up for less than two seconds, the black screen on the third floor lit up as well.

The figures were bigger and brighter this round, and they were golden in color.

“30 billion!!!”

The bidder on the third floor raised the price for the second time and again, it was an increment of five billion. The bidding price had immediately risen up to 30 billion.

At the auction house, everybody appeared stunned. Nobody would expect such an aggressive bid for the second time!

“To the rich man on the third floor, are you looking for a son-in-law? Or do you need a houseboy? I’m an excellent bedwarmer!”

Seeing the one who said this was a muscular man who was more than two meters tall, the crowd gagged.

Yi Zheng, who was in VIP room No. 2 on the third floor, was shocked as well.

“Why are the pros in Division 3 so rich? I used to think that I was wealthy enough with hundreds of millions of Life Crystals.”

“You aren’t considered rich with hundreds of millions of Life Crystals.” Lin Huang laughed, shaking his head. “The cheapest ancient relic costs tens of millions of Life Crystals. Those on white gold-rank basically cost at least hundreds of millions. As for those on purple gold-rank, the starting price is at least 200 million. Not forgetting the telekinetic weapons whereby the lowest ranking is on black gold-rank and costs at least 100 million. You aren’t even qualified to bid for the purple gold-rank telekinetic weapon if you don’t have at least two billion Life Crystals. The price of the demigod relic is even higher. Any of them will start from 10 billion Life Crystals. If they’re of really premium quality, they don’t accept Life Crystals but Divine Stones instead.”

“Divine Stones?” Yi Zheng had just arrived at Division 3 and it was his first time coming across this term.

“A Divine Stone is a rare ore that comes with God’s energy. A Divine Stone is equivalent to 100 million Life Crystals. However, almost none of them will exchange Divine Stones for Life Crystals. The God’s energy within the Divine Stone can be absorbed by demigods. This is a high-ranking currency only used by the demigods to trade.”

Lin Huang heard the information regarding the Divine Stone from Mr. Fu who had casually mentioned it and he could remember it up until that day.

On the auction stage, the price of the Dragon Slayer had increased to 38 billion. The number of bidders had increased from two to five as well. Each time, the increment of price would either be 500 million or a billion.

Among the five bidders, three of them were Supreme members on the third floor whereas the other two were members on the second floor. None of the people in the auction hall had placed any bids and they were just sitting there, watching what was going to happen next.

It was not strange though since only an imperial-level was capable of activating a demigod relic. The strongest person in the auction hall was only on immortal-level rank-7.

The bidding lasted for more than ten minutes and the Dragon Slayer was finally sold to somebody else.

“The member in No. S4 VIP room bid 43 billion Crystals!”

“43 billion going once!”

“43 billion going twice!”

“Anyone wants to place another bid? Otherwise, you might not have the chance anymore!”

“Alright, 43 billion going thrice!”

“Sold!”

“43 billion…” Yi Zheng was so envious of him.

Lin Huang then thought to himself, “If the saber can be sold at 43 billion, I guess I can sell mine at 55 billion and above.”

The first day of auction then ended. Lin Huang and Yi Zheng went back to the hotel empty-handed.

After having their dinner, just as Lin Huang and Yi Zheng were about to walk around the night market, Kylie’s card suddenly vibrated in his body.

“I just thought of something else I have to deal with. You go first and I’ll meet you at the night market after getting my things done.”

After sending Yi Zheng off, Lin Huang went back to his room and summoned Kylie. “What happened?”

“The two dark knights that you placed in my mini world have completed the evolution and awoken the bloodline.”

“Let’s have a look.”

Before coming to Wanbao City, Lin Huang had advanced the two Dark Knight cards that he just obtained, transforming them into two cocoons. Nothing happened after that but they finally managed to break free from their cocoons.

Lin Huang could not wait any longer to enter Kylie’s mini world. Soon, he saw the two Dark Knights that had been transformed.

The two of them used to be exactly the same but after the evolution, they were now completely different. However, the change was out of Lin Huang’s expectations.

“They look formidable.”

Sensing the aura of the two knights, Lin Huang frowned and immediately checked their information in detail.

“Monster Card

“Rarity: Legendary

“Monster name: Death Knight

“Type of Monster: Spirit type

“Unique Bloodline: Death (Beginner)

“Combat Level: Immortal-Level Rank-4

“Skill 1: Immortal

“Skill 2: Dead Eye

“Skill 3: Disastrous Ring”

…

“Skill 9: Death Punishment

“Summon Authority: Activated

“Card Remarks: Trainable”

…

“Monster Card

“Rarity: Legendary

“Monster Name: Fallen Knight

“Type of Monster: Undying Species

“Unique Bloodline: Master of the Abyss (Beginner)

“Combat Level: Immortal-Level Rank-4

“Skill 1: Triple Inferno

“Skill 2: Instant Kill

“Skill 3: Cursed Ring”

…

“Skill 9: Falling Abyss

“Summon Authority: Activated

“Card Remarks: Trainable.”

“They’re really powerful!” Lin Huang exclaimed after looking through their information.

Having nine beginner skills were the maximum of what a triple mutated monster could have.

Many other skills could be derived from beginner skills, forming a massive skill tree. However, many of the derived skills and advanced skills could not be used yet and were gray in color. Lin Huang knew that the two monsters had great potential just by briefly looking at their information.

“The Immortal skill is incredible. It has full blood revival three times. After the fourth death, it’ll transform into a strong, immortal egg. Dead Eye is a spirit type attack skill that can directly burn its opponent’s spirit. Disastrous Ring deters creatures in a specific region, depriving the opponent’s intent to fight to various extents, lowering the opponent’s ability to fight.

“The skills of the Fallen Knight are impressive too! Triple Inferno allows it to recover its total blood volume to 50%, 30%, and 10% three times in a row when it’s on the edge of death. Its ability will be multiplied each time as its blood is restored! The Cursed Ring can weaken its opponent and includes curse effects in its skill to lower its opponent’s ability. In addition to that, the Falling Abyss contaminates most of the creatures, demonizing them and gaining control over them. I suppose this is the ability of a parasite…”

Even Lin Huang was envious of some of the skills.

He then took out a bottle of mineral water from his Emperor’s Heart Ring to wash his hands and face after that. After preparing himself in a spiritual way, Lin Huang mumbled, “Buddha, Jade Emperor, Guan Yin, Monkey King, Xuanzang, Pig God… Please bless me with two solid skills…”

As Lin Huang mumbled his words, he opened the skills that he had obtained.

“Skill extraction has been completed!

“Congratulations, you have obtained a skill – Knight (Death Knight).

“Congratulations, you have obtained a skill – Integration (Fallen Knight).”

“Eh…” Seeing the two skills, Lin Huang had no idea what to say. The two skills were possessed by both the Death Knight and Fallen Knight. They were not weak and were even considered powerful. However, Lin Huang was not interested in becoming a knight. He was more inclined to get into a solo fight.

“Knight: The user of the skill is allowed to ride on any non-human monsters. On a ride, the mount’s combat strength will be one to three ranks higher (depending on the grade and combat strength). At the same time, the user and the mount can share all the skills that the both of them possess, which increases the skill power anywhere from three to five times stronger.

“Remarks: A knight without a mount is not a complete knight.”

…

“Integration: The user of the skill can integrate with any mount, pet, or summoning monster. After the integration is completed, one’s combat strength can increase anywhere from one to three ranks higher (based on the one with a higher combat strength). The leader possesses all the skills of those one has integrated with.

“Remark 1: Integration can only be done upon agreement of both parties. Otherwise, integration can’t be completed.

“Remark 2: The skill can be used to overlay with the effect of the Knight skill.”

However, after carefully reading the skill descriptions, Lin Huang noticed that both of the skills could be used to compensate for his greatest weakness which was his weak combat strength.

“If I were to use Knight and Integration at the same time, Bai’s combat strength will be considered the initial combat strength which is immortal-level rank-4. I can level up to at least two ranks higher, reaching immortal-level rank-6. If three Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards are used, my combat strength will be upgraded to immortal-level rank-9 and I can even save my Transformation Card.

“I didn’t expect that the two skills that I’m not interested in are much more practical than the skills I’ve been longing for.”

Lin Huang was just skimming through the skill description of the two knights. He did not analyze them carefully as to which would be the most beneficial to him. He only noticed a few of the skills that he was eager to obtain. After obtaining the skills, he then realized that it was not necessary for the skill to have amazing effects. The best ones would be those that suited him the most.

He still had a few Skill Extraction Cards whereby he could extract the skills for the second time. However, after obtaining two of the new skills, 20 of his skill slots had been filled. He had to wait until he got to immortal-level for more vacant skill slots.

“My combat strength can only be upgraded to immortal-level rank-7 at the most with my Transformation Card and Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards. It’s a limit that I can never break through. However, with the two new skills, it’s no longer difficult for me to upgrade my combat strength to immortal-level rank-9. I’m now capable of killing black gold-rank and crimson gold-rank enemies. I can finally compensate for my weaknesses!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 800 - The Fifth Day

## Chapter 800: The Fifth Day

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the second day of the auction, still, nothing caught Lin Huang’s attention and he did not join the bidding war.

Yi Zheng spent 48 million bidding for a set of ancient armor. He did not buy anything else.

However, just as the auction was about to end on the second day, the last item became everybody’s focus again.

Wanbao Auction had taken the demigod-level combat sword out as the last item to be sold off on that day.

The members on the second and the third floor placed their bids. The fight was even more intense compared to the first day when they wanted to buy the Dragon Slayer.

Eventually, the combat sword named Combat Shade was sold at a price of 46 billion. The buyer was the member in VIP room No. A21 on the second floor.

Since the identity of the members would be kept a secret, Lin Huang could not see how the buyer looked like.

Although the buyers in the auction hall did not place any bids, they looked happier watching the bidding war rather than placing a bid of their own.

The second day of auction then ended in high spirits.

The auction remained rather dull on the third and the fourth days as nothing appealing was sold. Over the past two days, the most expensive item that was sold as a set of ancient telekinetic weapons which was priced at 23 billion. The price was just a portion of the price of a demigod relic.

On the fourth day, Yi Zheng had finally gotten whatever he wanted after buying an ancient relic at 51 million Life Crystals. Its quality was higher than the one sold on the first day of the auction.

Just as the auctioneer mentioned that the deal was closed, he was so thrilled because he was afraid that someone would continue to raise the bid.

Lin Huang had never hit the bid button. If Yi Zheng had not been in the room, people might have doubted that there was anyone in VIP room No. 2 on the third floor.

He did not place any bid because there was nothing he was interested in. In the past four days, there was nothing that caught his attention.

There were no problems with the items sold at Wanbao Auction. Instead, Lin Huang had a very clear target. He did not like fancy things and his main concern was the practicality of the item itself. Unless it had a better function than the equipment that he was using currently or if it was an item that possessed a unique function that could improve his abilities, nothing could catch his eye. The former was hard to find and the latter was exceptionally rare. Indeed, none of the items sold at the auction fulfilled his two criterions.

Time passed and soon, it was the fifth and last day of the auction.

Before the auction began, all the seats were already occupied and the attendees were talking excitedly to each other.

In the auction hall, the seats of the guests never changed. Despite the fact that they did know not each other in the very beginning, after being “desk mates” for four days, they started to familiarize themselves with one another.

In addition to being the last day of the auction, the last three secret items to be sold off at the auction would be revealed soon. It was the reason why the people were feeling rather excited and the auction hall was livelier than it had been a few days ago.

Almost everybody was discussing the same topic – what were the last three secret items for sale?

On the third floor, Lin Huang and Yi Zheng were chatting with each other in VIP room No. 2.

“It’s so lively today and it’s much better than the past two days. I almost fell asleep then,” Lin Huang said before tossing a red berry into his mouth.

“Today’s the last day. Many of them are here for the items that you’re selling,” Yi Zheng said while making himself a cup of tea. After a short while, the room was filled with the fragrance of tea leaves.

“I hope that they can be sold at a good price.” Lin Huang raised his brows.

“Don’t worry. The prices of the three demigod relics itself aren’t low,” Yi Zheng laughed as he said, “They had a fierce fight to bid for the demigod relics on the first and the second day. The war between them will definitely be more intense on the last day of the auction.”

Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head without saying anything else.

The room remained quiet for a short while. Soon, Lin Huang broke the silence and asked, “Where are you going after the auction?”

“I’ll stay in Wanbao City for a period of time. I’ll adapt myself to the environment in Division 3 and gather some information so that I can prepare myself for the upcoming training.” Apparently, Yi Zheng had a plan.

“Wanbao City is under the Union Government’s jurisdiction. Compared to the footholds with the code after No. A10, it’s safer. Footholds after No. A10 are mostly under the underworld’s jurisdiction. It’s different from Division 7 where there are different kinds of people in the areas under the underworld’s jurisdiction.” After finishing his sentence, he told Yi Zheng about the incident of him being blackmailed by the people in Division 3 when he first arrived.

Yi Zheng simmered with laughter when he heard the anecdote.

“Despite many of them from the underworld not being strong, they have their ways to blackmail others. They can do bad stuff to you. You have to be careful when checking into a hotel. You need to check the background of the hotel before deciding whether to stay there or not. Some of the hotels look luxurious in photos, but they’re actually tourist traps. Not to mention robberies and the badger game, some of them will even use guest towels to wash the toilet bowl. After that, they’ll use the same towel to clean the glasses and tea set…”

Yi Zheng fixed his gaze on the tea set that he had just used. He then took a long, hard look at the cup that he was holding, pretending as if nothing had happened and placed the cup back on the table.

After chatting for a while, the auction finally began.

After the auctioneer’s opening remarks, the first item was soon available for bidding.

“The first item we have today is an ancient telekinetic weapon… The starting price is 300 million Life Crystals! The price increment must be at least five million Life Crystals each round.”

“310 million!”

“330 million!”

“350 million!”

…

The last day of the Wanbao Auction then began.

35 items had been sold as lunchtime approached. Aside from a few of the items that managed to trigger an intense battle, there were no eye-catching items.

“It’s about noon now. Let’s go for lunch!” Lin Huang stood up from the sofa, stretching his body.

“There are six more minutes to go. There must be one more item to bid for.” Yi Zheng did not stand up.

“The items are almost the same. There’s nothing to see.” Lin Huang was not interested at all.

“Let’s wait for a while. Just a few more minutes to go.”

“Alright, let’s see what’s next.” Lin Huang then sat down helplessly.

36 items were brought up the auction stage.

As the red cloth was unveiled, it revealed a palm-sized wood carving.

Lin Huang caught a glimpse of it, seeming as if he was not interested in it. All of a sudden, he received a peculiar feedback from his Divine Telekinesis.

Before Lin Huang could confirm what the feedback from his Divine Telekinesis was trying to tell him, a voice urged him, “Buy it!”

“The voice is coming from…” Lin Huang frowned. “The stone tablet?”

“It’s me,” the stone tablet soon responded, “It’s best if you can buy the item on the auction stage.”

“It’s just a wood carving. Is there anything special about it?” Lin Huang could not understand why he had to get it. However, he could sense that there was something odd about the detection of God’s Soul. However, he could not understand the feedback it was providing.

“It’s a God’s Figurine. I’ll explain to you later when we have the time. Buy it first. It’s more valuable than a demigod relic!”

On the auction stage, Yu Bo began introducing the item, “This wood carving originated from the battle ruins. We don’t know any further information about it though. We aren’t hiding it from you. Our appraisers have no idea what it’s made of and its grade can’t be evaluated as well. However, this item is exceptionally hard. We’ve tested it with an ancient relic many times and no traces were left on it. The wooden material used might be a new material that hasn’t been discovered yet…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 801 - God's Figurine

## Chapter 801: God’s Figurine

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After giving a vague introduction where nothing could be referred, the auctioneer then shouted its starting price, “The starting price is 20 million Life Crystals! The price increment must be at least 500,000 Life Crystals each round!”

The starting price was not considered to be high as it was the equivalent price of an ancient relic of a lower grade. However, it was an item with unknown functions. Aside from its hard material, there was nothing special about it. Most likely, it could only be used for decorative purposes. Under normal circumstances, anyone would be reluctant to spend money on it.

Even the auctioneer was worried that nobody would place a bid on it and that it would remain unsold.

However, it seemed like he had been worrying too much. The moment the starting price was announced, someone hit the bid button.

“21 million!”

However, the price was not offered by Lin Huang. It was a member from VIP room No. 1 on the third floor.

Lin Huang was stunned as he thought that nobody would bid for it. He moved his head slightly and caught a glimpse of the room next to him. He then pressed the bid button too.

“30 million!”

He raised the price to 30 million and his message was unmistakable– I want it.

Just as the bid was placed, the person next to him responded. The increment offered was not low though.

“50 million!”

Lin Huang frowned. He pondered the response of the member in VIP room No. 1. He wondered if the person simply wanted to retaliate or if he knew that it was a valuable item.

Although he was in doubt, Lin Huang hit the bid button without a moment of hesitation.

“100 million!”

Just as the bid was placed, a racket instantly came from the people in the auction hall.

“What’s happening up there? Are the two Supreme members confronting each other?”

“It’s a bidding war between members in VIP rooms No. S1 and S2. Did the neighbor just fight? What about neighborhood harmony?”

“That’s interesting. I wonder how they’re going to end this.”

Many of the members in the VIP room on the second floor started studying this scenario. Some of them raised their suspicions. “Is it possible for the wood carving to be something valuable?”

Obviously, the bidding price of 100 million did not scare him away. After a moment of silence, the bidder in VIP room No. 1 placed another bid.

“300 million!”

Lin Huang smirked, looking in the direction where the VIP room was. Again, he pushed the bid button hard.

“One billion!”

“If he continues bidding for the wood carving, most probably he knows the actual function of the statue.” Lin Huang frowned, looking at the statue on the auction stage. He did not expect this to happen as it was his first time bidding.

Since he had bid for it at a price of one billion Life Crystals, the bidder would know that placing his next bid with a small increment in price would be useless. If he were really eager to buy the statue, he would need to increase the price by a large margin. If he were just trying to fight back, it would be ridiculous to spend a billion Life Crystals buying a decorative item with unknown functions. A Supreme member of the Wanbao Auction would not be so irrational.

Moreover, the identity of all the guests in the VIP rooms had to be kept secret. Even if he lost the bid, there was nothing embarrassing about it because nobody would know who he was.

The price of the statue had risen from 20 million to one billion in less than a minute. It was exactly five times higher than its starting price. The people felt that it was strange and at the same time, they hoped that the bidder in VIP room No. 1 could place a higher bid.

However, the member in VIP room No.1 decided to remain silent.

In the rest of the VIP rooms on the second and the third floor, many of the members and Supreme members speculated if there were any hidden secrets. However, the price had already increased to a billion Life Crystals. Nobody dared to continue bidding for it purely based on speculation.

“One billion Life Crystals, sold!”

As the auctioneer knocked the hammer, the final decision had been made, signifying that Lin Huang had successfully become the owner of the statue.

“I’ve bought the statue. Can you please tell me what the God’s Figurine is?” Lin Huang secretly contacted the stone tablet.

“Do you know the protoss?” The stone tablet asked.

“Yes, I do. What does it have to do with the protoss?” Lin Huang was eager to know more.

“The God’s Figurine is the dead body of the protoss. To be exact, it’s the remnants of the protoss’s body after its death.”

“Are you sure you’re not kidding me?” Lin Huang could not believe it at all. “It’s a palm-sized statue and it’s obvious that it’s made of wood. You’re telling me that it’s the remnants of the protoss?”

“The reason why it’s only the size of a palm is that after the death of the protoss, the particles of its body collapsed and reshaped, turning into the state of a God’s Figurine. Just like when a dead star collapses and becomes a white dwarf, there’ll be a substantial decrease in size. The reason why it looks wooden is that wood was the main attribute of the God’s Figurine before its death.”

The explanation made sense to Lin Huang. However, something suddenly crossed his mind. “No, a friend of my told me before that a protoss has a perfect human figure. However, the God’s Figurine looks like a mutated monster.”

“Your friend is right. However, all protoss actually have three bodies. The first body is in the human state which is known as the mortal body. The second body is in the state when it’s born; we call it the source body. Lastly, it’s called the God’s body when its body is in the form of energy.

“They’ll normally appear in the form of a mortal body in their daily life. When they’re engaged in a fight, they’ll return to their energy form, transforming into God’s body which is normally huge. The stronger it is, the larger it is. Some of their sizes are on par with whole galaxies.

“All protoss are strongest when they’re in the form of their source body. Under such conditions, they can maximize their abilities with ease. However, there’s a drawback for transforming its body into this form. The protoss can reshape themselves after the death of their mortal body and God’s body. However, if the source body dies, they’ll die for real.”

“The God’s Figurine basically rings the death of the protoss’s source body. This is how they originally looked like.”

Lin Huang could finally believe the stone tablet’s explanation after he heard this.

“The God’s Figurine is only as big as my palm. What can it be used for?” He immediately asked.

“As long as it possesses divinity, it can be reactivated.”

“Reactivated? Do you mean that you want to revive it?” Lin Huang’s eyes widened.

“No. The reactivated God’s Figurine no longer has consciousness. It’s just like a puppet.”

“So, as long as I’m able to reactivate it, it means that I have a protoss that can fight?” Lin Huang comprehended.

“That could be true. However, its combat strength won’t be on the God-level that it used to be. It depends on the strength of the soul inserted into it. If you were to insert a soul of demigod-level into it, its combat strength would be on demigod-level. If a Virtual God-level soul is inserted into it, its combat strength would be on the Virtual God-level, and so on,” the stone tablet explained in detail.

When Lin Huang heard this, he suddenly recalled that when Zhu Xing was killed, he had obtained Wu Zhi’s Combat Soul Card. Obviously, it could be used now. However, he then thought that he would need the combat soul when he advanced to immortal-level so that he could forge his Life Furnace. He suddenly had a headache.

“According to its description, the God’s Figurine can be used as a Life Furnace to store the Divine Fire in your body.” Xiao Hei’s voice was suddenly heard. It was apparent that it managed to sense what Lin Huang was worrying about.

“Storing the Divine Fire? That’s something spiritual. Other than the God’s soul, only the spiritual god’s relic and god’s item can store the Divine Fire, isn’t it?”

“Since the God’s Figurine is the remnant of the protoss, it’ll be used to store the soul of the protoss in the past. You’re supposed to be able to use it as a container that stores Divine Fire. You can give it a try when you get it.” After Xiao Hei had finished its sentence, it kept quiet again.

Lin Huang began pondering how the God’s Figurine should be used.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 802 - Items to Be Sold off at the End of the Auction

## Chapter 802: Items to Be Sold off at the End of the Auction

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After lunch, the second half of the auction then began.

The auction got livelier in the afternoon. Almost every item sold was exquisitely made. A majority of them were ancient relics of similar levels. All of them were sold at a price of at least 100 million Life Crystals.

Lin Huang had lost his focus as he kept on thinking about the God’s Figurine and the Divine Fire in his body.

Yi Zheng found that Lin Huang had been exceptionally quiet in the afternoon and asked about his moodiness. Lin Huang just told him that he was thinking about something. Since he did not want to share much, Yi Zheng did not ask any further.

At about 5.40 p.m., 48 items had been sold.

Since the 49th item had not been brought up to the stage after a long while, the crowd knew what was going to happen soon and they were excited.

Yu Bo remained quiet for a few moments as well. He then said, “Perhaps many of you know that right up to now, we have three more items left available for sale.”

“I guess many of you have been waiting for this to come for a long time. I’ll stop here and now for our staff to unveil the first secret item!”

After finishing his sentence, two muscular staff brought something that was as large as a wardrobe up on stage.

Almost every person in the auction hall held their breaths, fixing their gazes on the item covered by a red cloth. They were secretly guessing what the item under the red cloth was.

“The first secret item is…” Yu Bo paused for a moment. He then pulled the red cloth away.

A transparent cabinet was unveiled.

A long saber with a scabbard was floating in the middle of the cabinet.

The handle of the saber was burgundy in color. The blade of the saber along with its scabbard emitted a faint, red glow. The oppressing aura of the demigod relic spread throughout the auction hall.

In order to give it a grandiose display, the imperial-level had temporarily activated it before bringing it up on the stage.

Since it was one of the items sold at the end of the auction, they treated the saber which Lin Huang had sent in in a completely different way. After it was activated, all of them could clearly sense the immense power of the demigod relic.

“It’s such a terrifying oppression!”

“I seem to be able to smell the scent of blood.”

…

Everybody was discussing it and they could clearly sense how bone-chilling the demigod relic was.

Many of the members on the second and the third floor had fallen into deep thought.

“It seems to be a saber that drinks blood…”

Yu Bo finally revealed where the three secret items came from and they were all curious about it.

“Perhaps some of you might’ve discovered that it’s a Bloodthirster. It’s forged through blood sacrifice. The Bloodthirster can grow and might even create saber spirit after engulfing sufficient blood.

“We’re unsure about the history of the saber. However, based on the evaluation done by the Grade-S appraiser, it should be remnants from the old era. The main material used is the bones of unknown demigods. Most likely, they’re monsters that existed in the ancient times and have gone extinct now.

“Although we don’t know much about this saber, the person who sent this saber in is a demigod for real. Two days before the auction began, a demigod visited us late at night, sending three items in for sale. The saber is one of them.

“The first item to be sold off at the end of the auction is the Bloodthirster. The starting price is 33 billion! The price increment must be at least one billion Life Crystals each round!”

After finishing his words on the auction stage, three bids lit up at almost the same time from the VIP room on the third floor.

“35 billion!”

“38 billion!”

“40 billion!”

The black screen suddenly glowed continuously and large numbers were displayed.

The crowd in the auction hall exclaimed as it was the first time they were witnessing such intense bidding since the last five days.

“The bidder in VIP room No. 26 has offered a price of 40 billion Life Crystals. Is there anyone…”

Before the auctioneer could finish his words, the black screen on the third floor lit up again.

“45 billion!”

“The bidder from VIP room No. S8 has offered 45 billion…”

In less than five seconds, the bid rose from 33 billion to 45 billion. The people were surprised by what they just saw.

“In less than five seconds, the price has exceeded the final bid price of the demigod relic sold on the first day of the auction.” Yi Zheng looked towards Lin Huang. “How do you feel?”

“I don’t feel anything.”

Lin Huang remained calm as it was completely within his expectations. “The quality of the Bloodthirster is better than the demigod relic sold on the first day. The saber can be further enhanced, so that’s why it’s normal for it to fetch a higher price.”

After Lin Huang explained his opinion, the bid had exceeded 50 billion. It was the highest price offered so far among all the items sold.

However, it was not the end.

“55 billion!”

“The member from VIP room No. S3 has offered 55 billion. Again, he’s just broken the record! Is there anyone going to place a higher bid for it?” Seeing that nobody continued to place a bid, Yu Bo grinned. “I’m now putting my job at risk to reveal some information. The Bloodthirster is the last saber for sale at the auction. It’s the saber with the highest quality. If you’re majoring in saber, perhaps you’ll have to wait for another year if you miss out on this chance.”

Soon, the black screen on the third floor lit up again.

“60 billion!” It was offered by the member in VIP room No. 6.

“The member from VIP room No. S6 has offered 60 billion!”

“65 billion!” At the next second, the black screen glowed again.

“The member from VIP room No. S8 has raised the price by five billion. The bid price is now 65 billion! Is the guest from VIP room No. S8 going to own the Bloodthirster?” Yu Bo’s gaze swept through the rest of the VIP rooms on the third floor. Despite the price exceeding his expectation, he still wanted to know if the price could go even higher.

However, at a price like this, the true value of the Bloodthirster was on the low side. Those who majored in saber knew about this and the rest of the guests in the VIP room remained quiet.

Yu Bo waited for a few seconds. Since no one else continued bidding for it, he then shouted, “65 billion, going once!”

“65 billion, going twice!”

“There goes the last chance…” Yu Bo lifted his hammer and waited for another two seconds, then he shouted, “65 billion, going thrice!”

At the same time, he knocked down the hammer. “Sold!”

A smile finally plastered across Lin Huang’s face who was in VIP room No. 2 on the third floor.

“That’s great. It’s higher than my expected price.” His expected price was about 55 billion and he did not expect the final bid price to be 10 billion higher.

Selling the first item went more smoothly than expected. The final bid price had exceeded his expectations as well. He was much happier now, forgetting about the God’s Figurine. He began to anticipate the bidding of the next two items.

Soon, the second item was brought up to the stage. It was the demigod-level combat sword Lin Huang provided.

As soon as it was unveiled, the combat sword that floated in the middle of the crystal-clear cabinet released a faint, golden glow, appearing very powerful.

Bloody had intentionally chosen a golden sword. Not only did it have beautiful arcs on the blade of the sword, but the blade and the sheath of the sword were also delicately made. The golden engraving on the sheath looked remarkably artistic.

“It’s a demigod-level combat sword forged about 200 years ago. Based on the arcs on its blade and the degree of fineness of the blade and the sheath, it must be the work of Master Jing. Master Jing is the only female forgemaster in this era who can forge a demigod relic. She’s also a demigod. There’s only a small number of her artworks and it’s rare to own a demigod relic forged by her. There are only three demigod relics available in the market so far. The combat sword must be the fourth one and it’s also the first demigod-level combat sword she has ever forged…”

Even Lin Huang did not know about the information provided by Wanbao Auction House. He was shocked as he heard it from the VIP room.

Obviously, they had put in a lot of effort to raise the bid price of the item.

“It makes me feel like buying it…” Lin Huang mumbled.

“You majored in sword. Why don’t you keep it for yourself? It’s just a matter of time for you to get to imperial-level,” Yi Zheng asked.

“If I want a sword, I can get a better one at any time,” Lin Huang said, raising his brows. He felt that the Stairway Tree was an amazing place.

What he said startled Yi Zheng. However, Lin Huang did not seem to be lying.

Seeing the doubt on Yi Zheng’s face, Lin Huang did not say anything else. However, a thought crossed his mind. “I must look for a chance to ask Yi Zheng to join the Genius Union.”

Yi Zheng’s abilities were on par with a genius’. If Lin Huang were to recommend him, he could definitely join the Genius Union. There was no harm asking him to join the Genius Union.

On the auction stage, Yu Bo announced the starting price of the combat sword.

“The starting price is 32 billion Life Crystals! The price increment must be at least one billion Life Crystals each round!”

An intense bidding war began immediately.

“35 billion!”

“40 billion!”

…

Five minutes later, the combat sword was sold at a price of 62 billion. The final buyer was the guest in VIP room No. A3 on the second floor. He showed his determination in buying the sword throughout the bidding process. He raised the price by one to two billion each time. The two bidders on the third floor gave up bidding for the item as they did not want to increase the price by such a large margin anymore.

After the bidding of the combat sword had ended, there was only one last item remaining and everybody was excited to know what the last item was.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 803 - The Last Auction Item

## Chapter 803: The Last Auction Item

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Is the last auction item a god’s relic?”

“The demigod-level sword and saber have been sold. Will the last auction item be a god’s item?”

The crowd was anticipating for it in suspense until the last auction item was then brought to the auction stage.

“The last item for sale today, which is also the last item to be sold off at the auction, is here.” Yu Bo was not in a hurry to unveil the red cloth. “Do you want to know what it is?”

“Stop dragging. Just show it!”

“Please be quick. I’m going home to breastfeed my baby!” A man with chest hair shouted, exposing his pecs to Yu Bo.

“Hurry up. I have the urge to pee. I can’t stand it anymore! I’m going to the toilet after this!”

…

The auction hall was now bustling with chatter. Many of them even neglected the point that the friendly young man was actually an immortal-level rank-9. He was only one step closer to imperial-level.

“I feel like hitting someone…”

Yu Bo did not expect the crowd to react in such a way. He used to imagine that they would be like primary school kids and would all yell, “Yes!”. In fact, the adult world was much more complicated.

His emotions then completely returned to normal as he uncovered the last item. The combat armor that Lin Huang provided was displayed.

The black combat armor floated in the transparent cabinet and exuded a faint, black mist. Two beams of bloody light glowed at the helmet visor, resembling a humanoid monster floating on the auction stage that scrutinized everyone in the auction hall.

Everybody kept quiet as soon as the combat armor appeared.

The moment when they saw the bloody glow, their bodies stiffened and they had goosebumps. They felt like an extremely powerful monster was glaring at them.

Yu Bo grinned as the effect was within his expectations.

Despite him being on immortal-level rank-9, he had goosebumps too when he saw the item for the first time.

Most of them in the auction hall had not reached immortal-level yet, so they were very cautious of the appearance and aura of the combat armor.

“The demigod-level combat armor is the only combat armor available for sale at this auction. The three Grade-S appraisers evaluated that the demigod relic wasn’t formed from an ancient relic. It wasn’t made of the flesh of the demigod-level monsters as well. Instead, it was dropped by the demigod-level monsters after their death. The monster type that dropped the combat armor remains unknown. However, it can be confirmed that it’s an abyssal monster and it’s highly possible that it’s an abyssal monster in the third layer of the Abyss Brink. It’s in perfect condition with no damages found…”

“The starting price of the combat armor is 38 billion Life Crystals! The price increment must be at least one billion Life Crystals each round!”

After having uttered his words, the black screen on the third floor lit up abruptly.

“68 billion!”

The member from VIP room No. 3 raised the price by 30 billion. Obviously, he was eager to buy the set of combat armor.

The crowd at the auction hall exclaimed when they saw the bid price.

“Did he accidentally enter an extra zero?”

“I’m pretty sure that he didn’t. It’s the strategy of bidding. He’s not giving others the chance to bid by raising the bid price to 30 billion higher.”

“The bidder in VIP room No. S3 is amazing!”

“Perhaps 68 billion isn’t too expensive for him.”

…

Even Yu Bo was stunned. He thought that he had seen the wrong figure.

Before Yu Bo had the chance to mention the bid price, the black screen which was a certain distance away lit up again.

“75 billion!”

The bidder who offered it was the member in VIP room No. 5. He had never placed any bid for the previous two demigod relics.

“Is it going to be sold at an extremely high price?!”

“Can it reach 80 billion? I heard that none of the items sold at the Wanbao Auction has ever exceeded 80 billion in the past 30 years.”

Yu Bo’s heartbeat started racing fast. He was waiting for the others to place another bid so that the bid price could exceed 80 billion.

The highest bid in the past 30 years was 78 billion and it had happened 13 years ago.

If he managed to break the record of the highest bid price at the auction that he hosted, he would definitely be rewarded by the top management. He might even have the opportunity to be upgraded to imperial-level.

Yu Bo then calmed himself down. Just as he was about to say something to trigger the bidders’ buying intention, a figure lit up on the black screen on the third floor again.

“85 billion!”

Again, it was offered by the bidder in VIP room No. 3.

Seeing the figure, Yu Bo was overjoyed. “It’s broken the record!!!”

The next second, the member in VIP room No. 5 placed another bid. An even higher bid price was achieved.

“95 billion!”

The crowd felt that the members in the two VIP rooms on the third floor had gone insane.

“What’s happening? It’s reaching 100 billion!”

“I guess 95 billion should mean a lot to those on the third floor.”

“I used to think being rich makes me happy. Right until this moment, I realize that I’ve no idea what the happiness of a rich man is like…”

As an auctioneer, when Yu Bo saw the bid price of 95 billion, his breathing turned into a mess. He had just been trying to break the 30-year record. However, it seemed like it had broken the 50-year record now.

After calming himself down, Yu Bo was preparing himself for what to say next.

Again, the black screen on the third floor glowed.

“120 billion!”

The golden figure lit up abruptly on the black screen in front of VIP room No. 1. Everybody exclaimed in surprise.

Nobody expected that with just one bid, the bidder from VIP room No. 1 would manage to outbid the bidders in VIP room No. 3 and No. 5 who had been fighting over the item for a long while.

Seeing the bid price, Yu Bo was feeling lost as he mumbled, “1-120 billion…”

Soon, he recovered from his thoughts and tried to figure out when was the last time when the bid price had exceeded 120 billion.

“I think the last time the bid was higher than 120 billion was 117 years ago. The highest bid price for a demigod relic was 130 billion. Within 100 years, the highest bid price for a demigod relic was 110 billion which happened 81 years ago. Does it mean that the current bid price has broken the 100-year record?!”

Yu Bo could imagine his status at Wanbao Auction House in the future. “If everything goes well, the position of the principal auctioneer will belong to me!”

After the bid of 120 billion was announced, the members from the rest of the VIP rooms remained silent.

Yu Bo then knew that that would be the final price of the item. However, he was still ambitious, hoping to push the bid higher.

“The bidder from VIP room No. S1 has bid 120 billion for it. This is, by far, the highest bid price over the past 100 years. Congratulations to the member in VIP room No. S1 for breaking the 100-year record of Wanbao Auction House!”

“I’ve something else to say about this item. Many of you know that the items dropped by monsters can be refined and there’s no exception for the demigod relic. This demigod relic is just an intermediate-grade item. However, it’s like a raw material that has never been carved to the expert refiners. There are chances that it can be upgraded to an expert-grade item. Everybody knows that there are only three demigod-level combat armors that are of expert-grade in Division 3. This could possibly be the fourth one.”

Yu Bo wanted to share this earlier. However, he did not have the chance to do so, but this was a good time.

Many of them could finally understand why it was priced at a much higher price compared to the previous two weapons.

A majority of them used to think that the Supreme members on the third floor were just trying to fight one another as they bid like crazy. Apparently, they were bidding for the potential value of the combat armor. They were all clever ones.

It suddenly dawned on Yi Zheng who then looked at Lin Huang and asked, “Are there grades for demigod relics?”

“Yes, but the difference between them isn’t obvious.” Lin Huang nodded his head and explained in detail, “A demigod relic is classified into beginner-grade, intermediate-grade, expert-grade, and ultimate-grade. The difference between the beginner- and intermediate-grade demigod relics isn’t significant. However, an expert-grade demigod relic is much more powerful. As for the ultimate-grade demigod relic, a minority of them can be compared to a god’s relic without instincts.

“By looking at the price itself, a beginner-grade demigod relic can be sold within a price range of 10 to 30 billion Life Crystals. Some of them can be sold at a price of 40 billion and above. However, under normal circumstances, it won’t exceed 50 billion. The price of an intermediate-grade demigod relic starts from 30 billion Life Crystals and usually ranges from 30 to 80 billion. Normally, it won’t exceed 100 billion. The starting price for an expert-grade demigod relic will be 100 billion and its highest bid price can go to 300 to 400 billion. It won’t exceed 500 billion. The starting price for the ultimate-grade demigod relic will be 300 billion…”

On the auction stage, Yu Bo waited for a few seconds. Since nobody placed another bid, he shouted, “120 billion, going once!”

“120 billion, going twice!”

“Is there anyone who’s going to bid for it? Otherwise, the combat armor will belong to the member in VIP room No. S1.”

Obviously, 120 billion had exceeded the acceptable price range of the rest of the members on the third floor. They knew very well that a subtle increase in price meant nothing to him and that they would suffer great losses if they were to increase it substantially. Therefore, they decided to give up bidding for it.

Yu Bo gazed at the VIP rooms on the third floor. He knew that nobody would place another bid. Therefore, he had to knock the gavel.

“120 billion going, thrice! Sold!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 804 - Leveling-up to Immortal-level!

## Chapter 804: Leveling-up to Immortal-level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The last auction item was sold at 120 billion Life Crystals and the five days of the auction had finally ended with a speech from the top management of Wanbao Auction House.

In Lin Huang’s VIP room, the doorbell rang. Yi Zheng opened the door and a female staff entered.

She nodded her head at Yi Zheng and walked straight to Lin Huang. Then, she took out two items from her Emperor’s Heart Ring.

One of them was the God’s Figurine which Lin Huang had bid for in the afternoon and the other thing was a thumb-sized crystal card.

“Mr. Lin, this is the item that you bid for in the afternoon and the payment for the items sold. 3% of the processing fees and the money you spent buying the auction item has been deducted from the payment in the crystal card. Please check.”

Lin Huang took the two items from her. He put the God’s Figurine into his storage and immediately inserted the crystal card into his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

The total amount for the three demigod relics was 247 billion. After deducting 3% of processing fees and the one billion Life Crystals which he had spent bidding for the auction item, the remaining amount was 238.59 billion Life Crystals.

Making sure that it was the right amount, Lin Huang then completed the transaction. He removed the crystal card and stored it in his storage space.

The transaction crystal card that could only temporarily store Life Crystals had its limit and was not valuable. Therefore, the auction house would give it to their customers each time after a transaction.

“It’s exactly the right amount of money.” Lin Huang nodded his head at the staff.

“The two invitation cards of the underground auction will be emailed to you before 10 p.m. Please take note,” the female staff reminded, “The auction begins tomorrow at 8 p.m. It starts from 8 p.m. to 12 a.m. for three consecutive days. For further details, please check the invitation card after you’ve received it. Is there anything else I can help you with?”

“Is there a list of items for the underground auction?”

“The list will be attached in the invitation email. However, that’s just for your reference as the list is subject to change,” she explained.

“One more thing. During the auction, can we stay at the VIP room for free?” Lin Huang came up with a shameless request. He had enjoyed staying there for the past few days.

“No, you can’t. Wanbao Auction has already ended to the outside world and the VIP rooms will serve as hotel rooms again. All the VIP rooms will be cleaned up today and we’ll start our usual business tomorrow. Moreover, the underground auction won’t be held here. It’s at another underground area.”

“Okay.” Lin Huang nodded.

As the staff left, the speech on the auction stage had ended as well. The majority of them had left the auction hall.

“Should we leave now or should we stay for a while?” Yi Zheng felt that it was too crowded down there and felt like leaving only when it had subsided.

“What are we waiting for? Don’t you know that they’re about to clean up this space?” Lin Huang stood up, tossing a red berry into his mouth and walked towards the floating staircase.

Yi Zheng then had to follow after him.

The both of them entered the floating staircase and went down to the first floor. They left the auction hall together with the crowd. They then returned to the hotel they used to stay at which was just a short distance away from the auction hall.

After bidding Yi Zheng goodbye, he then returned to his room. The first thing he did was to summon Kylie and entered her mini world.

Lin Huang was so excited to take the God’s Figurine out in her mini world.

The God’s Figurine was only the size of an adult’s palm. It looked like a statue made of redwood. However, on it was the carving of a creature that Lin Huang had never seen before and it had never appeared in the monster guide either.

It was a humanoid monster that looked feminine and wore a red dress that looked like an inverted rose. Its upper body was completely naked. It looked like it did not have arms and there were two pairs of butterfly-like wings on its back. There were scales all over its body and it had a vine-like tail which extended from the lower edge of its dress. The tail behind its dress hung low on the floor.

After briefly looking at the shape of the God’s Figurine, Lin Huang shifted his gaze towards its face.

It had a very beautiful face that looked like a lady from the West. Its head was slightly lowered with its eyes closed and it had waist-length hair that was a bit messy.

Perhaps because it had no arms, Lin Huang felt that it looked sick and weak.

“You’re lucky enough. It’s a matured Petal Devil. Its previous combat strength was at least on the high-rank True God-level.” The stone tablet’s voice was heard.

“Is it called the Petal Devil? Is it powerful?” Lin Huang asked.

“The Petal Devil isn’t a monster that’s skilled at fighting. However, the abilities of a matured Petal Devil can be compared to the protoss that’s good at fighting. I said that you’re lucky simply because they’re monsters that possess the wood attribute. They’re the favorites of Nature. In the True Spirit Guide that I gave you, there’s a divine tree called Fusang which is also known as the sun tree. It has been said that the strongest sun tree stretches across the Milky Way. The stars and black holes are pretty much its food. It’s unbreakable and immortal. The Petal Devil and the sun tree originate from the same monster. With the God’s Figurine of the Petal Devil as a medium, visualizing the sun tree’s combat soul can be accomplished with ease.”

Lin Huang was excited when he heard this. It was a sun tree that stretched across the Milky Way and could even engulf the stars and black holes! If he could form a combat soul like this, he would have the courage to fight someone stronger than the True God.

However, after calming himself down, he felt that what the stone tablet said was deceiving.

“You said that the combat strength of the sun tree is even stronger than the True God right? Have you seen it before?”

“I’ve never seen the sun tree stretching across the Milky Way before. However, I’ve seen the engulfment of the stars and black holes for real. I’ve seen the sun tree extend its branches and twist around the stars. It spent 33 days to engulf everything completely.”

What it said startled Lin Huang and he could not say a word for several moments.

“Don’t think of creating a sun tree that can engulf the stars. As long as you can form a demigod-level plant, it’s probably sufficient to defeat all the demigods in the gravel world.”

Lin Huang forced a smile, shaking his head. He then took a deep breath, fixing his gaze back on the God’s Figurine.

His Divine Telekinesis surrounded the God’s Figurine, slowly dragging it into the world in his body.

If anyone saw what was happening to him, one would see the palm-sized wood statue slowly being dragged towards Lin Huang’s chest and disappearing.

After storing the God’ Figurine into his body, Lin Huang dragged it to the Divine Fire of the first Life Wheel. The palm-sized God’s Figurine was instantly engulfed by the flames.

Lin Huang kept his focus on the internal changes that were happening to his Divine Fire. Soon, a huge whirlpool was formed in the flames that were tens of thousands of meters tall. Its size then began to shrink rapidly.

At the same time, the Life Power that was initially full in his Life Wheel was being overwhelmed entirely by the whirlpool. It did not happen to only the first Life Wheel… Instead, the Life Power in the rest of the nine Life Wheels was being depleted.

Lin Huang could roughly guess what was happening. He immediately used three Life Power Refill Cards to replenish his Life Power, inserting it into the whirlpool.

About half an hour had passed and all the Life Power in Lin Huang’s body had been emptied. Even the Divine Fire in his first Life Wheel had completely disappeared. Only the palm-sized God’s Figurine remained.

Lin Huang waited for it excitedly yet patiently. He was not worried about his Life Power having already been depleted.

About two to three minutes later, the eyes of the God’s Figurine opened abruptly. Two black Divine Fires shot out of its eyes. The red flower-like dress that it was wearing initially became black as if it was dyed by ink. At almost the same time, the size of the God’s Figurine began to grow. It was initially the size of a palm but it continued to grow until it was more than two meters tall. After its size had finally stabilized, the God’s Figurine slowly closed its eyes. However, the color of its dress was still black in color and did not return to its original color.

The God’s Figurine’s black dress blew upwards a little with the circles of Life Power. It began to refill his first Life Wheel, followed by the second one, the third one… After all ten of his Life Wheels were being restored, it began to pass through Lin Huang’s veins and arteries, muscles, bones, and soul…

Lin Huang was exhilarated. He could clearly sense that the Life Power in his body was transforming. His body and the strength of his soul were transforming as well.

“It can really help me to level up to immortal-level rank-1!” Lin Huang inspected his own body. “The only difference between an immortal-level rank-1 and I is that I don’t have a combat soul in my body.”

Under normal circumstances, one would need to kill an immortal-level monster and hunt for a monster soul in order to advance from holy fire-level to immortal-level. The monster soul would then be used as a Life Furnace that stored Life Fire. The process was known as lighting up the Life Lamp.

However, since the Life Fire in Lin Huang’s body originated from a Divine Pod whereby it belonged to the true Divine Fire, only a True God-level monster soul could store it. Therefore, he had to choose a spiritual god item or god relic to store the Divine Fire. The God’s Figurine was a spiritual god’s item. It could be used as a container to store his Divine Fire, allowing Lin Huang to light up his Life Lamp.

Theoretically, Lin Huang knew that it would work. Therefore, he gave it a try and ended up successfully upgrading to immortal-level.

“What I shall do next is to visualize the sun tree’s monster soul to create a combat soul!” Lin Huang knew what his next step was. “However, I don’t think that it can be achieved in such a short period of time.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 805 - Getting Kidnapped

## Chapter 805: Getting Kidnapped

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Congratulations, you’ve leveled up to immortal-level!

“There’s an upgrade in some of the authorities.

“1. Summon authority of pseudo-mythical-level card is activated.

“2. The number of summoning increases from 10 to 15.

“3. Personal skill slots increase from 20 slots to 30 slots.

“4. The maximum limit of the combat strength of the monster cards is immortal-level rank-9.

“5: Activation of new cards: Duplication Card, Forge Card, Modification Card…

“6: Change of cross-ranking reward rules: You’ll only obtain a cross-ranking reward by killing an imperial-level. You can no longer obtain a cross-ranking reward by killing an immortal-level.

“When on the beginner-level of an immortal-level (from rank-1 to rank-3), you’ll obtain 10 card draws by killing a black gold-rank; you’ll obtain 20 card draws by killing a crimson gold-rank; you’ll obtain 40 card draws by killing a yellow gold-rank; you’ll obtain 80 card draws by killing a white gold-rank; you’ll obtain 160 card draws by killing a purple gold-rank; and you’ll obtain 320 card draws by killing a demigod.

“When on the intermediate-level of an immortal-level (from rank-4 to rank-6), you’ll obtain 10 card draws by killing a crimson gold-rank; you’ll obtain 20 card draws by killing a yellow gold-rank; you’ll obtain 40 card draws by killing a white gold-rank; you’ll obtain 80 card draws by killing a purple gold-rank; and you’ll obtain 160 card draws by killing a demigod.

“When on the expert-level of an immortal-level (from rank-7 to rank-9), you’ll obtain 10 card draws by killing a yellow gold-rank; you’ll obtain 20 card draws by killing a white gold-rank; you’ll obtain 40 card draws by killing a purple gold-rank; and you’ll obtain 80 card draws by killing a demigod.”

“Remark: You can’t use a Function Card to assist in a cross-ranking kill.”

…

“I can’t use a Function Card? I guess I’m not cheating if I were to use the Knight skill and Integration skill to achieve an upgrade in my combat strength, right?” Lin Huang mumbled with an evil smile, “I can first upgrade the combat strength of the monster that I’m riding on to immortal-level rank-9. With the overlaying effect of the Knight and Integration skills, my combat strength can be upgraded to at least black gold-level or even crimson gold-level…”

“That’s too much. According to the strength of your body and soul, black gold-rank is your limit. If you were to advance it to crimson gold-level forcefully, your body and soul will probably collapse in an instant. Therefore, given the restriction of the system, you’ll only be able to obtain the minimum overlaying effect of Knight and Integration and your combat strength will only reach black gold-rank. There’ll be an exception if you level up to the intermediate-level of the immortal-level.”

“Black gold-rank. That’s great.” Lin Huang did not feel upset at all. “With my abilities on black gold-rank, it won’t be difficult for me to fight crimson gold- and yellow gold-ranks. Bai and the rest of their combat strength can be upgraded to immortal-level rank-9 too. Furthermore, I have two pseudo-mythical-level monster card: evil spirit type and Regal Sword Killer. Despite not being able to use the Combat Strength Upgrade Card, they can fight in a team and see if they can kill white gold-rank monsters…”

There was actually a significant increase in Lin Huang’s abilities as he leveled up to immortal-level. Nevertheless, he knew that there was still room for improvement.

Training the monster soul could allow him to own the combat soul. The training of the Seamless skill would enable him to create more telekinetic threads, expanding the region covered by his telekinesis. The training of his Sword Dao that had begun to plateau could be further improved. Also, the tremendous improvement in his combat strength unsealed many of the memories inherited…

As he thought of this, Lin Huang knew that he had a lot of things to do.

After returning from Kylie’s mini world to the hotel room, it was already 10 p.m.

He felt strange as he could detect with his territory that Yi Zheng was not in the room.

“Did he go for supper?”

Lin Huang did not think too much about it since he had entered Kylie’s mini world after they got back from the auction hall. Most likely, because he had seen that he was not in, Yi Zheng had gone out for supper on his own.

After taking a shower, Lin Huang began reading the news on the sofa.

After reading all the news and browsing through social media, it was about 11 p.m. but Yi Zheng had not come back yet.

Lin Huang began to worry about him. He thought for a while. Then, he opened the communication page and decided to call Yi Zheng.

Soon, the call was connected. However, after waiting for a long while, only a beeping could be heard. Until the sound ended after a minute, nobody picked up the call.

“What happened to him?” Lin Huang frowned.

After calming himself down, he texted him. “I called you just now but nobody picked up. Where are you? Please get back to me soon when you see this message.”

After the message had been sent, one minute passed, then two minutes, three minutes… Nobody replied to him and Lin Huang panicked.

The Emperor’s Heart Ring was different from the usual mobile phone on Earth. It was worn directly on the finger and would not be taken it off even when they were taking their shower. As long as they received a call or text message, it would vibrate. It was impossible that they could not sense it. Even if they were too busy to pick up the call, replying a voice message would only take them a few seconds. Yi Zheng had grown up in the military and he used to be really efficient at work. Normally, he would reply to text messages within seconds.

Since he did not reply Lin Huang after so long, it indicated that something had happened to him.

After making such a conclusion, Lin Huang immediately entered Yi Zheng’s hotel room.

It was so clean and tidy inside the room and there were no traces of any scuffle or conflict. Lin Huang scanned the area with his Divine Telekinesis several times but he discovered nothing apart from the balcony door being open.

However, no evidence was found at the balcony.

“Yi Zheng normally closes the balcony door before going out and locks it.” Standing at the balcony, Lin Huang checked if he had missed out on anything. “That guy must be strong. He managed to control Yi Zheng in an instant as soon as he entered from the balcony and kidnapped him. When did he get targeted by the kidnapper?”

Lin Huang frowned as he carefully recalled whether somebody had been following after them or spying on them. However, he discovered nothing.

“Regardless of who his target is, if somebody is following me, I’ll be able to detect it with my territory. If the opponent is using a spiritual detection skill, I’ll be able to detect it easily with my Divine Telekinesis. However, nothing has been detected in the past few days when Yi Zheng was with me.”

Lin Huang could not understand it. He had no idea when they got targeted by the kidnapper or why would this happen.

Just as Lin Huang was in doubt, his Emperor’s Heart Ring suddenly vibrated. A message came through.

He immediately tapped opened the communication page and unexpectedly, the sender was Yi Zheng.

“He replied?” Lin Huang was stunned. However, it was 20 minutes ago when he had sent the message to Yi Zheng. He did not expect him to reply at this moment. “Did I overthink?”

As he read the message, Lin Huang’s pupils dilated.

“If you want to save him, come to Yangui Tower before midnight. Bring along all the auction items you bid from the auction hall and come here alone. If you don’t bring all the items you have or you have someone following you, you have to bear the consequences.”

“Someone has caught him!” Surprisingly, Lin Huang felt relieved after receiving the message.

Firstly, the person was using Yi Zheng’s Emperor’s Heart Ring to send him the message. That being said, Yi Zheng was still alive and it was good news.

Secondly, the reason why he kidnapped Yi Zheng was obvious. It was because of the auction items. Therefore, it was less likely that the person would kill Yi Zheng before the deal had been made.

Yi Zheng and Lin Huang had a total of five auction items. The four items that Yi Zheng bought were ancient relics. It was not worth doing so for those items. The only item Lin Huang got was the God’s Figurine.

Lin Huang smirked as he understood everything that had happened and could roughly guess the identity of the kidnapper.

“He’s coming after the God’s Figurine! During the auction, the only person who bid for the God’s Figurine was the member in VIP room No. 1 on the third floor. Most probably, he knows the truth about the God’s Figurine and that’s the reason why he’s giving his all to get it. If I’m not mistaken, he’s the kidnapper!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 806

## Chapter 806: You’ve Been Thinking About Dating My Sister All the Time!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Given Yi Zheng’s abilities, if he got kidnapped without having the ability to fight back, it meant that the kidnapper was probably an imperial-level.

Had it happened last time, Lin Huang would have feared him.

However, he felt smug now and was excited to fight him. He hardly had the chance to fight an imperial-level.

Furthermore, he was just estimating his abilities based on theory. In order to know how powerful his abilities were, he had to engage in a real battle.

Since the opponent came to him first, Lin Huang was thrilled.

As for Yi Zheng who got kidnapped…”Hmm… Let’s fight the kidnapper first,” he thought to himself.

After making the decision, Lin Huang flew up to the sky from the balcony, transforming into a black meteor and headed towards the west of the city.

Guiyan Tower was an abandoned building site at the west of Wanbao City.

The buildings used to be part of a temple during ancient times. However, the temple had turned into a rubble of debris and broken bricks now. Only the lower half of the tower remained.

When the abandoned site was first discovered, the Union Government had sent people in to inspect the site. However, they only managed to dig out some of the books and bones of ordinary people. They then concluded that it was just an ordinary temple.

In the past hundred years, many people came to explore this place. However, nothing was discovered and the number of people who came here subsequently decreased.

In addition, it was too far from the center of Wanbao City. It was more than 2,000 kilometers away and it covered only a small area. Considering the extremely pathetic visitation rate of the ordinary tourists, the Union Government did not make it a tourist spot. Therefore, it was now an abandoned land.

Aside from visiting a few of the tourist spots, Lin Huang had not been to other places ever since he came to Wanbao City. Of course, he had not been to Guiyan Tower.

If the kidnapper had not mentioned it, he would have forgotten that there was such a site during the old era.

Activating his double acceleration, it took him about 20 minutes to arrive at the west of the city. He could see the abandoned site with a half-burnt tower and broken bricks all over from afar.

He could obviously sense that there were two figures on the first floor of the abandoned tower in the region covered by his territory.

A person was leaning against the wall while another stood, lifting his head and looking in his direction. Obviously, he had been discovered.

Lin Huang gradually landed on a hillside with broken bricks all over it. It was about 20 meters away from the abandoned tower and he could maintain a safe distance.

“I came as promised. Can you come out?” Lin Huang remained calm and both of them in the tower heard his voice clearly.

At the entrance of Yangui Tower, a pale, skinny man appeared along with Yi Zheng.

As the moonlight shone on him, Lin Huang could evidently see how the kidnapper looked like.

He looked so pale and ill. He was like the classic vampire described in most novels. He was about 1.8 meters tall and had a skinny and slender body. With very ordinary looks, he could hardly stand out from the crowd.

Without sensing the strength of his aura, Lin Huang would think that he was just an ordinary person.

“You’re really an imperial-level. The first rank of an imperial-level – black gold-rank.”

After sizing him up, Lin Huang had a rough estimate of his combat strength. He then shifted his gaze towards Yi Zheng.

Yi Zheng’s Life Power had been emptied and must have been sealed by some sort of secret skill. However, it seemed like the kidnapper had not tortured him as he still looked fine. However, his face turned ghastly as he saw Lin Huang. “He’s an imperial-level. You shouldn’t have come.”

“You didn’t answer my call and reply to my text. What could I do?” Lin Huang smiled with his palms up. “If I don’t do anything and you die here, I’ve no idea how to explain this to your sister.”

“The conversation shall end here.” The pale man pressed his hand against Yi Zheng’s shoulder. Yi Zheng groaned and stopped talking.

“Give it to me and I’ll let him go.” The man lifted his head and looked at Lin Huang threateningly.

“What’s that? You have to tell me clearly,” Lin Huang challenged.

“Stop bullshitting me. You know that I want the God’s Figurine!”

“Indeed, he knows what the God’s Figurine is.” Lin Huang’s heart sank. However, nothing strange could be picked up from his facial expression. “I really have no idea what the God’s Figurine is.”

“You’ve no idea?! Why did you bid for it at the auction?” The man narrowed his eyes. “I’ve just scanned through his memory. Don’t think that I don’t know both of you were the members in VIP room No. 3 on the third floor. You’re the one who bid for it.”

“I bid for it? Oh… Are you talking about the wood carving?” Lin Huang looked like he was suddenly enlightened. “I just found out that it’s called the God’s Figurine. As an imperial-level, you kidnapped my friend because of the wood carving? It seems to be something valuable.”

“Stop talking nonsense. Give it to me!” The man was impatient.

“If you give it to him, the both of us will die,” Yi Zheng said calmly.

“I’m not allowing you to talk!” The man pressed against Yi Zheng’s shoulder hard with his left hand and the sound of the bone being broken echoed. It was so painful that sweat dripped from Yi Zheng’s forehead. He was startled and kept quiet.

“Don’t fight first. I’m not saying that I won’t give it to you,” Lin Huang immediately said, “I can give it to you, but I have one condition. Let him go first.”

“I’ll let him go after you’ve given it to me,” the man said without any facial expression.

“No, I can’t do so. I don’t trust you. My friend was right. You might probably kill us after getting what you want,” Lin Huang insisted. “He’s the brother to a female friend of mine. If he dies, his sister will definitely blame me. Even if I die, she’ll hate me forever. Let him go and I’ll stay. You know that the item is with me and not him. As long as he can leave here safely, I’ll give it to you. If you want to break your promise, just kill me. As long as he’s still alive, his sister won’t blame me for not taking good care of him. She’ll miss me every day because I sacrificed my life for his brother. Thinking of her long legs, it’s worth dying for.” Lin Huang acted like a drooling pervert.

“Lin Huang, you’re thinking about dating my sister all the time!” Yi Zheng glared at Lin Huang. He was so angry and accidentally called out his real name.

“Do you think that I’m treating her like a friend?” Lin Huang raised his brows. “There’s no pure friendship between a man and a lady. It’s general knowledge that all adults should know.”

“You…” Yi Zheng was too mad to the point that he could not say anything.

“Humans really are boring and low-class creatures…” The pale-faced man mumbled. He lifted his head and looked at Lin Huang again. “Alright, I promise you. However, I have another request. I want to have a look whether you’ve really brought what I want. I’ll let him go immediately upon confirmation.”

“Alright, keep your promise.” Lin Huang grinned.

The man was staring at Lin Huang’s hand movement. However, he was laughing on the inside. “Keep your promise? Such an innocent fella. If it weren’t because I’m not sure whether you brought the God’s Figurine along, I wouldn’t have talked so much nonsense to you. After confirming that the item is with you, both of you must die! The only thing I need is the Emperor’s Heart Ring.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 807 - Lin Huang Versus the Imperial-Level

Chapter 807: Lin Huang Versus the Imperial-Level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang extended his right arm with his palm facing up.

A palm-sized God’s Figurine instantly appeared on his palm, floating a few centimeters off his palm.

“Can you see it now?” Seemingly, Lin Huang was not worried that he would snatch it away. He did not put it away after showing him the God’s Figurine. “Can you let him go now?”

“That’s great!” The pale man grinned. “Since you’ve brought it along, there’s no use keeping both of you alive.”

After finishing his sentence, the man gradually faded away from his original position and appeared right in front of Lin Huang without a trace. He penetrated through Lin Huang’s chest as he struck a blow at him.

At that moment, his facial expression changed as Lin Huang’s body distorted slightly and disappeared.

“Kylie, bring Yi Zheng away.”

In front of Yi Zheng, two figures appeared abruptly. One of them was Lin Huang whereas the other one was Kylie.

Kylie grabbed Yi Zheng’s arm and the both of them instantly disappeared.

Seeing Yi Zheng being brought to Kylie’s mini world, Lin Huang grinned. He lifted his head, looking at the pale man with an insulting expression.

“An illusion? You did a great job.” The man soon responded to him coldly.

“It’s just a trick. Not worth mentioning though,” Lin Huang said calmly as if fooling an imperial-level with his ocular skill was just a small matter.

“Why didn’t you run away? Do you think that I won’t kill you?” The man did not panic when Yi Zheng was evacuated.

“Make another guess.” Lin Huang smiled.

The man squinted and glanced at Lin Huang for a while. “You look confident. It’s either a big bluff or you have a trump card in hand which makes you think that you’re capable of fighting me.”

“You’re smarter than I can imagine.” Hearing the answer, Lin Huang smiled again. “However, I need to correct you. I’m not thinking that I’m capable of fighting you. Instead, I know that I have the ability to kill you.”

“That’s a funny joke. I don’t feel like killing you now. If I were to make you my pet, you could tell me jokes when I’m bored…” The man tilted his head slightly, looking at Lin Huang. “Hmm… Let it be. It’s too troublesome to have a pet. I shall just kill you to make a new leather bag.”

“A leather bag?” Lin Huang could not understand his rationale. However, before he could ask further, Kylie walked out from her mini world.

“Your pet is back. I’ve been waiting for her.” After uttering his words, an invisible wave spread out from his body, passing through Lin Huang and Kylie and spread further away.

Lin Huang could instantly feel that it was causing their surroundings to freeze. He took a glance at where Kylie was at and the same thing seemed to happen there.

“Is it a dimensional territory?” Lin Huang raised his brows, looking at the pale man.

“You’ve got 20/20 eyesight.” He stared at Lin Huang and grinned. “To stop you from running away like what you did just now, I purposely waited for the return of your pet before sealing the dimension.”

“Nothing is affected as the entrance is still open,” Kylie contacted Lin Huang through her mind.

Lin Huang grinned. Even if Kylie had not told him about it, he knew that his effort of sealing the dimension would be rendered useless. Kylie’s mini world was left on this land by someone who was at least on the Virtual God-level. Regardless of how powerful the imperial-level’s territory was, it was impossible for it to affect it.

“Would you believe me if I tell you that I’m not going to run away?” Lin Huang spoke the truth with a smile.

“It doesn’t matter whether if I trust you or not. You’re going to regret what you said.” The man’s killing intent immediately grew. He was not going to secretly attack Lin Huang as he was going to kill him from the front, snatching his Emperor’s Heart Ring away.

“Such a strong intent to kill. You’re scary.” Lin Huang sounded like he was teasing him. However, he was really careful. From the aura he released, Lin Huang could sense that he was not an opponent that was easy to deal with.

“Come out, Charcoal!”

Lin Huang then summoned Charcoal whose height had been reduced to only five meters tall.

A non-humanoid monster was needed to activate the Knight skill.

Seeing the appearance of Charcoal, the pale-faced man squinted. “A dragonkin?! And the concentration of its blood isn’t low!”

Sensing Charcoal’s blood purity, instead of being fearful, the man got more excited. He extended his tongue, licking his own lips. “I can’t wait to taste the delicious monster!”

Although he was just mumbling to himself, Charcoal who had just been summoned could hear everything clearly. He immediately targeted the pale man, spitting black dragon flames towards him.

The black dragon flames gushed out like the tide, instantly enveloping the area where the man stood.

Right at this moment, Lin Huang’s pupils dilated. He immediately grabbed Kylie’s wrist and rode on Charcoal’s back.

“Knight!”

“Integration!”

The two skills were unleashed simultaneously.

Kylie then transformed into a beam of black light and penetrated through Lin Huang’s chest. Lin Huang’s combat strength then began to advance.

Immortal-level rank-1!

Immortal-level rank-2!

Immortal-level rank-3!

…

Immortal-level rank-9!

Charcoal received a similar upgrade in its combat strength.

The entire process sounded long but it actually happened within seconds.

After the upgrade in combat strength, a figure appeared on top of Lin Huang. Impressively, it was the pale man who was shrouded in the dragon flames earlier.

“That’s your trump card!?”

He then struck a blow from the sky. A black, gigantic claw that was formed by his Life Power went after Lin Huang and Charcoal. The gigantic claw could be compared to the size of about four basketball courts. Lin Huang and Charcoal had nowhere to flee.

Seeing the gigantic claw on top of him, Charcoal’s bloody eyes flashed with a trace of fury. Just as it was about to spit its dragon flames, on its back, Lin Huang swiftly dashed his sword forward.

A black glow that resembled a crescent moon streaked across the sky, crashing into the black, gigantic claw in an instant.

In the next second, the huge claw was sliced into half like tofu, revealing a smooth surface.

After slicing through the gigantic claw, the glow of the sword that was akin to a crescent moon did not collapse. Instead, it went towards the pale man who was in the sky immediately.

Witnessing what had just happened, a flicker of fear flashed through his eyes. For the first time, he had a serious expression on his face.

The glow of the sword arrived right in front of him in an instant.

Just as the sword was about to strike him, he grabbed the blade of the sword. Exerting force on the black glow with five of his fingers, the black glow collapsed into pieces like broken glass.

Updated by NovelFull.Com

Although he managed to dodge Lin Huang’s attack without getting injured, he did not look fine. He had to admit that the young man in front of him was really capable of fighting him.

He was not being naïve or swashbuckling.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 808

## Chapter 808: You Can’t Imagine the Happiness of Spitting Dragon Flame

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Mid-air, Lin Huang was standing on Charcoal’s back.

It was his first time combining the two skills: the Knight skill and the Integration skill. He was quite satisfied with the effect.

Charcoal was on immortal-level rank-5 and the combat strength of the two skills could only be upgraded three levels higher. However, there were some uncertainties about the advancement of the combat strength as it could increase anywhere from one to three levels higher. However, Lin Huang combined the two skills and his combat strength was four levels higher. He managed to reach his pinnacle – immortal-level rank-9.

It was his first time fighting an imperial-level with the combat strength he currently possessed.

Lin Huang could confirm that the estimation he made for his ability was correct in just one blow.

The pale man who was on black gold-rank was pinned down by him.

Despite the fact that it was also his first time engaging in a fight while standing on Charcoal’s back, the both of them could communicate really well with the help of the Knight skill. Lin Huang felt that Charcoal was an extension of his body. Apart from being able to instantly express what he wanted to Charcoal without saying anything, he could even see how the world looked like from Charcoal’s point of view.

It was unbelievable that the combination of the Integration and Knight skills could result in such an effect.

After combining with Kylie, not only did she share her abilities and skills with Lin Huang, but she also shared them with Charcoal too.

Aside from possessing Kylie’s speed and agility, Charcoal had perfectly inherited all the skills she owned as well.

Lin Huang felt that he had never been so powerful before.

However, the pale man did not have a good time there.

He was familiar with Lin Huang’s identity as an Imperial Censor and could tell that Lin Huang might have had a provisional upgrade in his combat strength. He knew this clearly because he had seen Yi Zheng’s memory before.

However, he did not expect Lin Huang to be able to level up from immortal-level rank-1 to rank-9. It was unbelievable that Lin Huang, who was on immortal-level rank-9, was capable of fighting him and even possessed the ability to suppress him.

He had underestimated him previously as he used to think that he could pin him down easily. However, he now had to go through a big obstacle getting the God’s Figurine.

“I’ve underestimated you,” the pale man admitted unwillingly. He then glanced at Lin Huang vengefully. “You’re hiding your skills well!”

“I didn’t. It’s just that you’ve underestimated me. ” Lin Huang laughed. “Everybody thinks that an immortal-level rank-1 is just an ant to the imperial-level and that they can be easily defeated. However, they never knew that ants could kill too.”

“Regardless of how powerful your combat strength is, your time is limited. After that period of time that you receive an upgrade in your combat strength, I can still do whatever I want to you.” Despite the fact that Lin Huang’s ability had surprised him and he was in disbelief about it, the sallow man still had good control over the battle as he was not blinded by fear. “Regardless of what upgrade you’ve experienced in your combat strength, you’re just an immortal-level rank-1. That’s my greatest advantage.”

After finishing his words, a monster soon formed in front of the man. Soon, there were seven monsters and each of them was on imperial-level.

Seeing what just happened, Lin Huang frowned.

His opponent was not an Imperial Censor and the monsters that appeared were not summoning monsters. Instead, they were combat souls.

Their combat strength had been upgraded from immortal-level rank-9 to imperial-level. Of course, they would have nine combat souls.

After getting to imperial-level from immortal-level, the combat souls would transform as the souls were strengthened, leveling up to imperial-level. The combat souls would again be the greatest assistance to the imperial-level.

The pale man had excellent control over them, the reason being regardless of how many ranks higher Lin Huang’s combat strength could reach, he was just an immortal-level rank-1. He would only have one combat soul.

Seven imperial-level combat souls were summoned and there were two more that had not been summoned yet. Lin Huang could not confirm if the two remaining combat souls were the strongest ones or if they had been destroyed and could no longer be summoned.

However, it was difficult for him to kill the seven combat soul monsters.

Among the seven combat souls, two of them had gone through their third mutation. There were also two undying species that could hardly be killed.

Seven of them had appeared at the same time. Even Lin Huang felt that it was difficult to defeat them.

Lin Huang would, of course, had a higher number of summoning monsters. After getting into immortal-level, his summoning authority had been activated. The number of summoning monsters he was allowed to summon increased from 10 to 15.

However, most of his summoning monsters were on immortal-level rank-5. They could not join the fight.

A thought suddenly ran through Lin Huang’s mind and he decided not to summon Bai and the rest.

“Charcoal!” Lin Huang shouted and soon, Charcoal received Lin Huang’s instruction in detail in his mind. Flapping its wings, its huge body then strangely disappeared from its original position.

In the next moment, a human and a monster then appeared on top of the monsters.

“Dragon flames!”

At almost the same time, Charcoal and Lin Huang opened their mouths wide. Dragon flames then spewed out of their mouths.

The two flames did not repel each other. Instead, they grew stronger rapidly, gushing towards the seven combat souls and the pale man.

Black flames then engulfed the eight of them like a tsunami, spanning tens of kilometers from where they were and turning the entire region into a black ocean.

Unexpectedly, the force that resulted from Charcoal and his dragon flames did not just double. Instead, it went far beyond that. Its damage and power had multiplied many times. Although the effect might not be as powerful as what Charcoal could achieve when it officially leveled up to imperial-level, the effect was similar.

“It’s less likely that they can get rid of our attack as the range of attack is very wide. Most probably, they’ll be forced to fight back. If that happens, even if we can’t kill the seven combat souls, they’ll be severely injured,” Lin Huang thought to himself.

This was also the reason why he had activated this skill. He wanted to reduce the number of enemies that could threaten him.

It would be terribly disastrous to be besieged by seven imperial-levels. Despite the fact that they were merely combat souls with no real bodies, their abilities were not much weaker than those with physical bodies. He would feel more relieved even if only one of the combat souls got injured.

The spitting of dragon flames lasted for several minutes. Lin Huang and Charcoal had no means of stopping.

Under normal circumstances, as a dragonkin, Charcoal would not spit dragon flames in such a way. The spitting of dragon flames lasted for just a couple of seconds each time, the longest one lasting for only about 20 seconds. It never lasted longer than half a minute.

It was because the use of dragon flames depleted a large portion of its Life Power. The Life Power in its Life Wheel drained drastically every second like a tidal wave.

It was very important for a dragonkin to rationally distribute the use of its Life Power.

If the time it took to spit dragon flames got too long, its Life Power would be exhausted and it would become a drawback. If the dragon flames were unable to kill its enemy, it would be killed by its opponent.

However, it was not a problem to Lin Huang as he possessed Divine Fire in his body. Compared to the rest of the people, the speed at which his Life Power could be restored was like the difference between a nuclear power plant and a hydraulic power plant. After possessing the Divine Fire, the Life Power in his body was inexhaustible. He could constantly channel it to Charcoal.

Spitting dragon flames for a month would not be a problem to him, let alone a few minutes. Of course, their jaws would feel tired if they were to spit dragon flames for a month.

Charcoal got to enjoy the satisfaction of spitting dragon flames for the first time after getting a constant supply of Life Power from Lin Huang. Nobody could imagine its delight of spitting dragon flames.

Its brutish nature and its desire to destroy things could finally be satisfied. It was like a Husky, which had been kept indoors for a long period of time, happily tearing apart a leather sofa that cost tens of thousands of Life Crystals, three pairs of Armani jeans, a Louis Vuitton bag, and an iPad…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 809 - Lin Huang Had a Headache

## Chapter 809: Lin Huang Had a Headache

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

10 seconds…

20 seconds…

30 seconds…

The pale man was secretly counting the time Charcoal took to spit the dragon flames. As time passed, his face turned ghastly.

When Lin Huang and Charcoal spat the dragon flames, he thought of sacrificing two combat souls to interrupt the spitting of the flames. The area covered by the dragon flames was too vast and it was unavoidable. There were only two ways to deal with such an attack. They had to either interrupt it or dodge it.

However, he knew that the time for a dragonkin to spit dragon flames would be limited. He only needed to bear it for about 20 seconds as it would drain a huge portion of its Life Power. The depletion of its Life Power had far exceeded the Life Power consumed by his defensive skill. It would be beneficial to him if a large amount of its Life Power became exhausted.

Therefore, he chose to fight against them.

However, half a minute had passed and the flames did not weaken.

He could clearly sense that apart from the two triple mutated combat souls, there were some problems with the defense layer of the five combat souls. “Hold on a little longer. Their Life Power won’t last that long.”

He had miscalculated. One whole minute had passed and the dragon flames were still as powerful as ever.

He began to panic.

The defense layer of the five double mutated combat souls was shaking and could collapse at any time. Despite the demigod-level armor which he was wearing completely isolating him from the dragon flames, he was pressured as the armor was constantly exhausting his Life Power.

“It’s lasted for a minute…” The sallow man then looked at the combat souls in front of him. Only the two triple mutated combat souls could still bear the dragon flames and were moving against them. The closer they were to the origin of the dragon flames, the higher the damages and the temperature. The combat soul might become destroyed if they were to go against the dragon flames. As he thought of this, the man ground his teeth and decided to bear it. “According to the consumption of Life Power of the dragon flames, I don’t think it can still last any longer!”

One minute and 10 seconds…

One minute and 15 seconds…

One minute and 20 seconds…

He continued calculating the time. Every second was a torment to him.

After one minute and 23 seconds, the defense layer of the first combat soul had collapsed. The Life Power of the combat soul was being depleted, turning into ashes in less than two seconds after being burnt by the dragon flames.

After one minute and 26 seconds, the defense layer of the second combat soul collapsed as well…

After one minute and 32 seconds, the third combat soul was destroyed.

After one minute and 36 seconds, the fourth…

After one minute and 42 seconds, the fifth…

As for the two undying species, after their Life Power was drained, there was no way of reviving them and they were burnt to ashes as well.

The defense layer of the two remaining triple mutated combat souls began to collapse…

A third of the Life Power of the pale man remained.

He had made many mistakes in this battle and suffered great losses.

The spitting of dragon flames had lasted for more than one minute and 40 seconds. Still, the flames did not weaken to his utter shock. He could not understand why the dragon flames were now stronger than what he had seen coming from Lin Huang’s mouth earlier.

At that moment, he felt regret instead of shock.

He regretted not interrupting the spitting of dragon flames. He regretted choosing to fight Lin Huang in terms of Life Power consumption. If he had made the right decision, there would still have been losses, but not to such an extent.

Seeing the two triple mutated combat souls about to collapse, he had a steely determination in his eyes. Two palm-sized statues suddenly appeared in his hand.

Mumbling, he looked at the two statues in his hand. “God Master, I’ve ruined your treasure. I’ll offer my apology with death when I return.”

After finishing his words, he pressed the two statues against his chest.

In a short while, two figures appeared in front of him.

They were two mutated monsters. Their aura barely managed to cover the aura of the two triple mutated monster souls.

One of them looked like a cat but had a wry skeleton-like face. It had sharp teeth that looked like steel nails. Its body was long and it looked like a magnified cheetah with stripes all over its body.

The second one was a snake-headed monster and its lower body looked like a hoofed mammal. However, it had metallic scales all over its body and four extremely huge hooves that could be compared to a basin. Most of the monsters feared being trampled on by the hooves.

Lin Huang had no idea what the name of the two mutated monsters was. They were standing in the middle of the ocean of dragon flames without any defenses. Seemingly, they were completely fine in the ocean of flames.

“Stop the spitting of the dragon flames!” After receiving the instruction from the pale man, the two mutated monsters then looked into the sky. Soon, they could locate where Lin Huang and Charcoal were.

The two figures then blasted off into the sky, heading towards the dragon flames.

The black dragon flames that possessed terrifying destructive power and extremely high temperature surged towards the two mutated monsters. However, it did no harm to their bodies as if they were completely immune to the dragon flames.

Of course, Lin Huang and Charcoal realized this. The dragon flames were like a huge territory to them and they could sense whatever that happened within it easily.

Lin Huang could clearly see the pale man take the two statues out.

“How is it possible for him to have two God’s Figurines?!”

Lin Huang’s face turned grim as he saw the man pressing the two God’s Figurines against his chest. In fact, it was within his expectations when he integrated the God’s Figurine with his combat soul, summoning two combat souls with the figurine.

The tablet had told Lin Huang about the characteristics of the God’s Figurine.

Although the combat strength of the combat soul would not increase after the integration of the God’s Figurine with his combat soul, the combat soul would obtain a god-level body. It would be impossible for any force below god-level to leave any trace on its body, let alone destroy it. The physical defense of such a combat soul could be completely immune to forces below god-level.

This was also the reason why the two combat souls could resist the dragon flames without the use of any Life Power. They could easily go against the dragon flames.

The two mutated monsters gushed out of the dragon flames and pounced towards Charcoal and Lin Huang. The second Lin Huang saw that, he immediately took out his sword. His attack transformed into a crescent moon-shaped black glow and struck the two mutated monsters.

The two mutated monsters howled, but they did not dodge the sword attack and went after it.

Just as they collided with the sword, the glow of the sword that was capable of fighting a black gold-rank collapsed.

The two mutated monsters dove towards them without any obstacles.

Lin Huang’s Life Power immediately sheathed the blade of the sword and it turned completely black. Lin Huang leaped down from Charcoal’s back and headed for the two mutated monsters.

Bang!

A loud thud was heard just as the blade crashed with the claws of the mutated monsters. The impact stirred the atmosphere.

Lin Huang could feel that there was a force flowing through the blade of the combat sword. The aftershock of the force had far exceeded all the forces he had ever encountered in his life. His combat sword almost detached from his hand when they crashed into each other. The blade shrouded by his Life Power immediately collapsed and the cracking of bones could be vaguely heard coming from his arms.

The next moment, Lin Huang’s body flew away and landed on the ground very far away.

Of course, the two mutated monsters were not completely fine. Although their bodies were strong and nobody could break through their defenses, they were not completely immune to the impact that resulted from Lin Huang’s sword. They flew away as well and two huge pits were formed on the ground.

Charcoal immediately stopped spitting dragon flames. It flapped its wings and soon, it appeared on top of Lin Huang. Worriedly, it gazed down at the ground where a pit was formed.

“I’m fine.”

Thanks to his Divine Regeneration, Lin Huang’s broken arms were recovered in the blink of an eye. His injuries resulting from the aftershock were almost recovered as well.

He then got onto Charcoal’s back.

The pale man returned to the sky as well after getting rid of the dragon flames. He then recalled the two triple mutated combat souls back into his body. Although they had not collapsed, their Life Power was almost depleted and they could no longer fight.

Apparently, Lin Huang had won the fight as he managed to deal with seven combat souls with just one skill.

Seeing the two monsters that got out of the pits without any injuries and appeared right in front of the man in a flash, Lin Huang felt a headache coming on.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 810 - To Catch Bandits, First Catch the Ringleader

## Chapter 810: To Catch Bandits, First Catch the Ringleader

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The greatest advantage of the God’s Figurine was that it had an unbeatable body. As long as the opponent’s damage was unable to destroy the God’s Figurine body (or the protoss’ body), it would be immune to all kinds of injuries. The protoss was at least on the True God-level. One could imagine how strong its body was.

Nobody in the gravel world could destroy a God’s Figurine combat soul, let alone Lin Huang.

Fortunately, only the physical body of the God’s Figurine combat soul could be strengthened, but its combat strength would still depend on that of the combat soul. The combat strength of the two combat souls was only on the first rank of imperial-level: black gold-rank. They were not invincible.

The problem was how could he get rid of the two God’s Figurine combat souls.

The pale man was happy on the inside.

He clearly saw that Lin Huang was injured as he fought the God’s Figurine combat soul.

“The dragon flames no longer work and you can no longer engage in close combat. I’d like to see what you can still do!” The pale-faced man dominated the two God’s Figurine combat souls and again, he pounced towards Lin Huang.

However, Lin Huang had learned from the first lesson. He did not use any sword skill to deal with the two God’s Figurine combat souls anymore. Instead, he activated his Dark Mirror.

The defense power of the Dark Mirror was 10 times mightier than Lin Huang’s strongest attack. Moreover, it possessed a 100% reflection effect. The attack power of the two God’s Figurine combat souls would not exceed the Dark Mirror’s maximum defensive power. Therefore, regardless of what kind of attack they were going to launch, their attacks would be reflected by the mirror.

Although Lin Huang would be affected by the aftershock, it was much better compared to the aftershock he faced from the front. The consumption of his Life Power was relatively lower as well.

Noticing that the attacks launched by the God’s Figurine combat souls in mid-air were rendered useless, the pale man’s face turned grave. Soon, he noticed that even he himself and the God’s Figurine combat souls would be unable to break through Lin Huang’s defensive skill.

He stared at Lin Huang for a moment and soon, he shifted his gaze from Lin Huang to Charcoal.

“In order to control Lin Xie, the both of you must first kill the dragonkin!”

Sensing that he was unable to break through Lin Huang’s defense, the pale-faced man decided to attack Charcoal.

“I don’t think that your defense skills can protect the dragonkin!”

After receiving new instructions from the pale-faced man, the two God’s Figurine combat souls soon changed their target and gave up fighting Lin Huang. Charcoal was now their hunting target.

The pale man then pounced towards Lin Huang.

He knew very well that the ability of his close combat was incomparable to that of Lin Huang. However, as long as he was not going to fight him face to face, it should not be a problem to gain a little control over him.

Watching the man who was advancing towards him, Lin Huang laughed. “You choose to come to me by yourself.”

Just as Lin Huang wondered how he could approach the while being bugged by the two God’s Figurine combat souls, he did not expect the man to come to him by himself.

Catching a glimpse of the direction where the two God’s Figurine combat souls were heading, Lin Huang instantly knew his intentions and he grinned.

The pale man went right in front of Lin Huang at lightning-fast speed. He opened his hands wide and his sharp claws were about to seize Lin Huang’s head.

The hellish claws gathered by his black Life Power then grabbed Lin Huang’s head with a deadly aura.

Lin Huang picked up his sword and his black Life Power immediately enveloped the entire blade of the sword. A black beam with a crescent moon-like glow then instantly gushed out of the blade of the sword, streaking across the sky!

The crescent moon-like glow then ripped the sky apart, instantly colliding with the claws mid-air.

Just as they crashed into each other, the terrifying claws were ripped apart. It was akin to a paper that was rent into half in a split second. It then collapsed, turning into black ashes, and faded away.

The wan man did not dodge. A flash of fury flashed through his eyes and he struck several blows with his claws. He completely ignored Lin Huang’s sword attack.

On the other hand, the two God’s Figurine combat souls launched an attack towards Charcoal.

The snake-headed monster pounced towards Charcoal, raised its hooves up high and was about to stomp hard on Charcoal’s head.

The wry-faced monster was agile as it quietly went next to Charcoal. It lowered its body, extending its sharp claws and aimed for Charcoal’s abdomen.

Charcoal’s eyes flashed with mockery.

Just as the monsters’ attacks were about to strike it, two Dark Mirrors were instantly formed.

The two God’s Figurine combat souls were stunned when they saw the Dark Mirrors. However, it was too late for them to stop their attacks.

The snake-headed monster stomped hard with its hooves and it struck the mirror. An immense force reflected and struck its hooves, sending it flying away

The wry-faced monster encountered the same thing as well. As it stealthily attacked Charcoal with its sharp claws, its attack was reflected by the mirror and it sailed away.

Not far away, the pale man who was engaged in a fierce fight with Lin Huang could sense the situation of the battle on the God’s Figurine combat souls’ side. His face turned grave.

In order to control Lin Huang, he had put on demigod-level combat armor to battle him. He did not defend against his attack and was continuously attacking Lin Huang. However, Lin Huang still barely managed to pin him down.

He did not expect that the control he had over Lin Huang could do nothing to him. He initially wanted to make use of the two God’s Figurine combat souls to get rid of the dragonkin. However, the dragonkin had similar defensive skills to what Lin Xie possessed, so the two God’s Figurine combat souls could do no harm to it.

After the failed attempt, it was meaningless to fight Lin Huang any longer. The sallow man stomped in an attempt to get away from the fight.

“Trying to run away? It’s too late!” Lin Huang smirked.

The next moment, the man felt that there was a force dragging his ankles down. He saw nothing as he looked downwards. After several moments, his facial expression changed drastically.

“Telekinesis?!”

Although he could not see it, he could feel that both of his ankles were being tangled by at least tens of threads. He then detected the terrifying scene with his spiritual strength.

Aside from his ankles, his wrists, neck, knees, elbows, and other joints were entangled by countless telekinetic threads. There were more than thousands of them.

If Lin Xie wanted to do so, he could turn the pale man into his puppet.

The man’s back was drenched in sweat as he had not realized that at all.

“Did you just understand the situation you’re in?” Lin Huang smiled calmly.

“With my demigod-level combat armor, even if you’re able to control me, you can’t kill me. There’s a time limit for the advancement in your combat strength. As long as the upgrade in your combat strength ends, I’ll still be the winner!” The man still did not think that Lin Huang was capable of killing him.

“It’s true that I can’t break through the defense of a demigod relic. What if the Life Power in your body is depleted?” Daggers gushed out from his sleeve like swimming fishes. They were all arranged in a row in front of him, totaling to about 7,000 daggers.

Witnessing what just happened, the pale man was upset.

He knew very well that his Life Power would be consumed in order to maintain the defensive power of a demigod relic. The consumption of Life Power would increase each time when he was being attacked. Once his Life Power was drained, the demigod relic would return back into his body as it no longer had any energy supply. His body would need to endure all of Lin Huang’s attack by then. Without any Life Power to protect himself against those attacks, he was as weak as tofu when he was attacked by a sword that carried imperial-level power.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 811 - The Pale Man's Trump Card

## Chapter 811: The Pale Man’s Trump Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were three ways to kill the God’s Figurine combat soul.

The first way was to kill the God’s Figurine. However, only a True God could do so.

The second way was to kill the monster soul inside the God’s Figurine. However, the strength requirement to kill the combat soul was extremely high. Since the pale man’s combat soul was on black gold-rank, only a combat soul that was at least two ranks higher, which was yellow gold-rank, would be capable of killing it.

As for the third way, it was to exhaust the Life Power of the God’s Figurine.

This method was very time-consuming. Since the God’s Figurine defense was exceptionally strong, it could sustain the attacks with its body and its Life Power would not be consumed at all. Therefore, in order to deplete the God’s Figurine Life Power, the only way was to let the God’s Figurine attack continuously so that their Life Power would be constantly used during the fight.

Another way was to kill the owner of the God’s Figurine in the combat soul.

As long as the owner of the God’s Figurine in the combat soul died, the combat soul inside the God’s Figurine would collapse. Consequently, the God’s Figurine would return to its initial form which was a palm-sized statue.

Lin Huang was unable to execute the first two methods. The third method was way too time-consuming. Therefore, he chose the fourth method.

Lin Huang was still thinking how to get rid of the two God’s Figurine combat souls and approach the pale man. He did not expect him to instruct the two God’s Figurine combat souls to surround Charcoal and come to Lin Huang by himself.

It was a fantastic chance and, of course, Lin Huang would not miss it.

The two God’s Figurine combat souls would certainly fail to kill Charcoal. To avoid the pale man from running away after the failed attempt, he secretly set up everything with his telekinetic threads, so the man did not discover anything.

This explained everything that had happened up till now.

The man’s limbs and neck got entangled by thousands of telekinetic threads. He was now being strung up in mid-air like an insect trapped in a spider web. He could not break free from it at all.

“I don’t know where you’re from and I don’t need to know either.” Lin Huang stared at the man coldly. “It’s because there’ll only be one type of person who’ll hurt me and the people around me, which are the dead.”

After finishing his words, Lin Huang pointed in the direction where the pale man was.

The telekinetic daggers then sped towards the pale man, resembling piranhas that were attracted by the smell of blood.

The man became a live target as he was entangled by the telekinetic threads.

The daggers struck the pale man like swimming fishes and the sound of colliding metal could be heard. The sound could be heard so frequently as if it was a torrential downpour.

As he was protected by the demigod relic, he did not sustain any injuries. Still, he looked upset because he could clearly sense that the Life Power in his body was gushing out uncontrollably in an attempt to restore the Life Power of the demigod relic.

“I can’t let this continue. It can last for five minutes at the most and my Life Power will be drained.” He immediately contacted the two God’s Figurine combat souls, issuing a new instruction.

The two God’s Figurines got out of the deep pit, appearing right in front of the man in a flash.

One of them surrounded its sharp claws with Life Power, striving to tear the telekinetic threads apart. Another one stood right in front of the man, blocking all the attacks.

“You’re really naïve.” Lin Huang was amused.

He moved his fingers slightly and the telekinetic threads then headed out for the wry-faced monster. It immediately dodged the threads and was unable to assist the man.

Again, Lin Huang snapped his fingers.

The trajectory path of the telekinetic daggers began to change. They avoided the snake-headed monster that was blocking the front of the man and continued attacking him without any obstacles.

The man’s plan had failed again. He was furious.

“Don’t worry about me. Activate ranged attack and destroy all the telekinetic daggers!”

After receiving a new instruction, the two God’s Figurine combat souls did as they were told.

The snake-headed monster lifted its hooves up and stomped hard on the telekinetic daggers surrounding it. The wry-faced monster extended its sharp claws as well, attempting to destroy the telekinetic daggers.

“Although it’s stupid, it’s still acceptable.” Lin Huang guffawed when he saw that. He had a plan in store.

After patting Charcoal’s head, Lin Huang and Charcoal opened their mouths at almost the same time. Black dragon flames rushed out of their mouths again, enveloping the entire area where the wan man was.

Although the spitting of dragon flames looked the same as the last time, in fact, Lin Huang and Charcoal had hidden a spiritual attack within the flames. They wanted to avoid affecting the impact of the telekinetic threads and the telekinetic daggers.

They did not intend to attack with the spitting of dragon flames. Instead, they wanted to create an environment that was beneficial to them.

Of course, this sped up the consumption of the pale man’s Life Power as well.

Seeing the arrival of the dragon flames from mid-air, the man had an urge to criticize and curse out loud.

The next moment, everything in front of him turned dark. He could not even see the two God’s Figurine combat souls.

He could sense that they were not far away from him.

Still, the two God’s Figurine combat souls who were drowned in flames stood there without any defenses.

Aside from the black flames, both of them could not see anything. They were unable to attack the telekinetic weapons now.

The black daggers moved freely in the flames. It was hard to even trace these black daggers as they were covered by the dragon flames.

However, the coverage of the dragon flames was akin to a huge territory whereby he could sense everything that happened inside. The same went for the pale man’s position. The daggers managed to accurately strike his body each time.

In addition to the burning effect of the dragon flames, the consumption of Life Power in the body of the pale man did not slow down; it sped up instead.

The energy reaction of the dragon flames had far exceeded the telekinetic power. Although they were very close to each other, as long as it was not visible to the naked eye, the two God’s Figurine combat souls would be unable to sense the existence of the telekinetic daggers. They seemed completely blind.

They could occasionally sense the position of the daggers that were slightly nearer to them. However, before they could react, the daggers had disappeared into the dragon flames.

Sensing the condition of the two God’s Figurine combat souls, the pale man had to admit that he was doomed.

“Lin Xie, I admit defeat now. Please let me go and I promise that I’ll not get you into trouble in the future.”

“Admit defeat?” Lin Huang raised his brows when he heard that. “Do you think that you’re playing a game now whereby you can replay after you’ve lost the game?”

“What do you want? Are you asking for compensation?” The pale man looked in the direction where Lin Huang was through the dragon flames. “Make me an offer.”

“It seems like you have a bad memory.” It was obvious that Lin Huang was not going to let him go. “I’ve made everything clear just now. Only the dead will attack me and the people around me! You kidnapped Yi Zheng and even attempted to kill me in order to snatch away the God’s Figurine. It’s enough for you to die twice!”

“Are you sure you want every one of us to die?” The man’s tone became calm. In fact, he could not see Lin Huang, but could roughly tell where Lin Huang was, shifting his gaze towards him.

“Just use whatever skills you have since you don’t have much time left.” Lin Huang was not worried that the man could threaten him. “If I’m not mistaken, you have one minute left and your Life Power will be completely drained. You won’t have any chance by then.”

“I’ll do as you wish then. I hope that you won’t regret it later!”

After finishing his words, the man’s Life Power that was depleting was restored abruptly.

Lin Huang could even feel that there was a breakthrough in the pale man’s combat strength. His aura grew stronger and stronger.

Just as his aura reached the pinnacle of black gold-rank, it lasted for about three seconds and again, he made a breakthrough in his combat strength, leveling up to crimson gold-rank! His aura continued to grow and it had no means to stop.

Lin Huang was stunned as he sensed the changes. He felt even more surprised by what he had just seen.

A claw that looked like a sharp blade extended from the head of the pale man. Looking from the top, it seemed like a sharp claw had penetrated through his head. The blood stains could still be seen clearly.

As the claw penetrated through the man’s head, it moved down slightly, resembling a paper cutter cutting a piece of paper.

Lin Huang frowned when he saw this.

The sharp claw continued to move downwards and blood spurted wherever it passed. The claw stopped cutting when it reached his abdomen, retracting back into the man’s body.

After a moment of silence, the squishing of the flesh could be heard. Blood began to ooze out from the man’s wound. The shape of his body began to change as if there was something struggling in his body. He looked like he was in so much pain as he let out some weird sounds that no normal human being could.

Lin Huang’s eyes were wide open as he fixed his gaze on the tremendously terrifying scene.

The man’s wound was being stretched open by an invisible force and there was blood all over his body. A ferocious monster then gradually crawled out of the wound on his body. The man had died, turning into bloody flesh as if he had lost his skeleton.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 812 - The Defensive System of Grade-A Foothold

## Chapter 812: The Defensive System of Grade-A Foothold

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the moonlight shone on it, Lin Huang could clearly see the monster’s features.

It was a humanoid monster that was more than three meters tall. There were blood stains all over its body. It had four limbs like a human and could stand straight on both of his legs.

However, unlike humans, it had no skin. It also had no scales or feathers like the rest of the animals. It looked like a human specimen with its skin ripped off. There were countless disgusting pustules on its body.

It had a peculiar head. There were no human organs and the only organ it had was a ferocious mouth that occupied almost half of its face. Steely fangs crowded in its mouth. If one were to describe it, it was like an egg with a wide mouth and pustules all over it.

Lin Huang had seen many ugly monsters in the monster guide. However, this was the ugliest one he had ever seen.

“It has no winky for real. It’s too ugly to be loved,” Lin Huang thought to himself. Soon, his facial expression became serious.

The moment it got out of the pale man’s body, its combat strength had increased three ranks higher to yellow gold-rank.

Regardless of how it looked, it was undoubtedly strong.

After sizing it up, Lin Huang’s face suddenly turned solemn. His change in mood was not because of its combat strength but because of the disgusting yet devilish aura it exuded from its body. Lin Huang hated it as soon as he sensed the aura just like how an ordinary person would detest seeing a cockroach. However, his hatred was hundreds of times stronger.

“An abyssal monster…” Lin Huang knew where the monster came from the moment he sensed its aura.

It was not his first time fighting an abyssal monster. He had the same feeling each time, but it was rather obvious this time.

The dragon flames on the ground had stopped burning.

The skinless monster staggered before it managed to balance itself.

At that moment, a beam of dazzling red light struck from the sky and the position of the skinless monster was the center point. The area with a circumference that spanned hundreds of meters was enveloped by the red light. At the same time, a red warning page popped up on Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring and a short buzzing sound like an alarm was heard.

“Warning! It’s suspected that an imperial-level monster has invaded foothold No. 3A5!

“Preliminary inspection shows that it’s an abyssal monster of yellow gold-rank!

“Target has been identified. Please head over to this location and kill it!”

It was a message sent by the defense system of the Grade-A foothold. The defense system would inspect all the safe zones every minute. If it happened to sense any unusual aura from monsters, they would immediately mark down its coordinates and send a warning message to those who had authority over it.

The skinless monster was on imperial-level. Therefore, only imperial-level would receive this message.

Coincidently, Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring was granted this authority as well.

He had heard about such a defense system at the Grade-A foothold earlier in Division 7. However, it was his first time encountering the activation of the defense system.

All the imperial-level in Wanbao City received the warning message at almost the same time.

“Is this a loophole in the defense system of the Grade-A foothold? Or is there any new monster type that managed to get rid of the detection of the defense system? If it’s the latter, I’ll have new research material.”

“Is there a monster invasion? I’m bored. I can now get into the fight and get some materials! Eh, it’s on yellow gold-rank. It seems like I can’t fight it…”

“It’s at the west of the city and it’s too far away from me. If I were to go from the east, it’s about 1,800 kilometers away. Why doesn’t it come to the east of the city? There are so many beautiful ladies here…”

“I can make soup with the yellow gold-rank monster. I hope it’s not a humanoid monster or an extremely ugly monster. Now, that’ll spoil my appetite.”

…

Many imperial-level then headed towards the west of the city.

There were very few people there and it was an abandoned plot of land. In fact, nobody was willing to save the coordinates of any location near this place since they could not be transported and had to fly over there.

“Warning! You’re reaching your target. You’re 237 meters away from the monster. Please get ready!”

The message suddenly popped up on Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring. He then turned off the notification, lowering his head to look at the skinless monster which aura had reached its peak.

The skinless monster gradually raised his head, taking aim at Lin Huang in mid-air with its head that had no eyes. It slowly opened its ferocious mouth wide and said in the voice that sounded exactly the same as the pale man’s, “It’s so difficult for me to get into the human foothold. I’ve been particularly careful over the past few months as I was afraid that my identity will be discovered. I even managed to get into the Grade-A foothold a few days ago. I never expected that I’d bump into you…”

Lin Huang was speechless. Before the skinless monster revealed itself, he really had no idea that it was a monster. He thought that it was the top management from the underworld.

“If you had listened to me just now and let me go, perhaps you could still survive for a short period of time. However, since my identity has been exposed, I don’t need to hide my true abilities any longer. It’s time to deal with you…”

“Eh, are you sure that you’re going to waste your time on me?” Lin Huang pointed at the beam of red light that emerged from the sky. “The defense system of the foothold has been activated. All the imperial-level in Wanbao City are rushing over here. If you were to stay here for another minute, perhaps you’ll be besieged by a few of them.”

“I’m not worried about them. I don’t even need a minute to kill you.” After uttering those words, the skinless monster then disappeared from its original position.

The next moment, Lin Huang could detect that the skinless monster that was within his territory appeared right in front of him. He was unable to pull out his sword in time as the monster’s sharp claws were about to strike the left of his chest.

Lin Huang had no choice but to create a Dark Mirror, blocking the attack right in front of him.

At almost the same time when the Dark Mirror was created, the ghost-like claws then hit the surface of the Dark Mirror.

Just as they collided with each other, a crack was instantly formed on the surface of the Dark Mirror that used to be unbreakable. It was like a tempered glass being struck by a heavy object. There were white cracks that were visible to the naked eye all over it. However, the cracks lasted for less than a second and eventually, the Dark Mirror collapsed, turning into broken shards.

Lin Huang’s eyes dilated as it was his first time witnessing the Dark Mirror being destroyed in one hit.

After the Dark Mirror was broken, the remaining force struck Lin Huang. In the next second, his body flew away from Charcoal’s back like a meteorite. He then landed on the ground and a deep pit was formed.

“Are you still alive?” The skinless monster could clearly sense that Lin Huang’s aura was still there.

It took a glance at Charcoal, but did not fight it. Instead, it appeared right on top of the pit where Lin Huang landed in a flash.

It extended its claws and was about to make another attack. However, it could sense that there was a heat wave coming from behind.

As it turned its body around, it had no idea when Charcoal appeared behind it. Charcoal opened its mouth wide and dragon flames began to gush out of its mouth.

“If you’re on imperial-level, I might be afraid of your dragon flames. However, you’re just tickling me now.” The skinless monster struck a blow with its claws and it managed to get rid of the dragon flames.

A trace of fear flashed through Charcoal’s eyes as its opponent had managed to get rid of its dragon flames. It knew very well that its opponent’s ability was far beyond its own.

Catching a glimpse of the deep pit below it, Charcoal shifted its gaze, staring deadly at the skinless monster. Nevertheless, it did not retreat.

“Dragonkins used to be arrogant and it was impossible to tame one. You’re an exception. You’re so faithful to the human.” The skinless monster laughed. Of course, it knew that Charcoal was trying to protect its master.

“Why are you commenting about me? Didn’t you follow someone’s instructions too?” Charcoal stared at the skinless monster, confronting it. It secretly hoped that it could buy Lin Huang some time so that he could recover from his injuries.

“My master is on True God-level rank-9. It’s known as the God Master in the virtual world. You can’t compare despicable creatures like humans to my master…” After finishing its words, the skinless monster realized that something was wrong. “Are you buying time for that human?!”

The skinless monster was mad as it extended its claws and again, it pounced towards the deep pit below it.

Right at that moment, Charcoal appeared right in front of him and bit its head.

Before Charcoal could sink its teeth into its disgusting head, an immense force reached Charcoal’s torso and it flew away, landing in a deep pit that was hundreds of meters away.

“I’m not going to kill you because you’re a dragonkin and the concentration of your blood is close to pure blood. If I were to catch you alive for the God Master, I can probably train a few of the dragonkins with pure blood. I can level up to a True God by then.” The skinless monster looked at Charcoal coldly. “However, if you were to continue bugging me, I have no choice but to kill you. I’ll bring your dead body back. The sorcerer can make you into a dead puppet.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 813 - The Imperial-Level Versus the Imperial-Level

## Chapter 813: The Imperial-Level Versus the Imperial-Level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the bottom of the pit, Lin Huang was quietly resting. There was a bowl-sized hole on the left side of his chest that penetrated all the way to the back of his chest. He had even lost his heart.

His breathing was extremely weak and his body was about to die. However, he still had his consciousness.

Flesh grew out of nowhere in his chest. In less than two seconds, a heart was quickly formed, connecting all the blood vessels. His body was then further healed.

Lin Huang’s breathing slowly stabilized and he gradually opened his eyes. He then realized that he had almost died just now. However, his Divine Regeneration had saved him.

He could feel an immense pain throbbing from every part of his body, accompanied by numbness as if he had experienced an electric shock. Through his Territory skill, he could sense that the skinless monster had appeared on top of him. He wanted to get out of the pit, but he was unable to do so. Even moving his fingers was difficult for him.

Fortunately, Charcoal appeared and blocked the skinless monster’s attack.

“The difference in ability is too large…” Lin Huang forced a wry smile.

The skinless monster managed to break the Dark Mirror with its claws. The remaining force even penetrated the Dark Mirror and struck its chest with ease, almost killing Charcoal.

“After returning to its real body, aside from its combat strength that’s being upgraded to yellow gold-rank, even its strength and speed have changed,” Lin Huang secretly analyzed the difference between them in his mind, “It seems like I need to upgrade my combat strength to imperial-level.”

“Xiao Hei, if Charcoal’s combat strength is advanced to immortal-level rank-9, which level can I upgrade my combat strength to?”

“Normally, your combat strength can be four ranks higher, bringing you to crimson gold-rank. However, there’s a limit on your body. The maximum limit is only black gold-rank. Therefore, you can only reach the peak of black gold-rank.”

“That should be enough. I’ll use four Monster Upgrade Cards and upgrade Charcoal’s real battle ability to immortal-level rank-9,” Lin Huang instructed without a moment of hesitation.

“Consuming Monster Upgrade Card x4.

“Monster card used. Charcoal has obtained an upgrade in combat strength.

“Its new combat strength is Immortal-level rank-9!”

After Xiao Hei had finished its sentence, Lin Huang felt an immense strength gushing into his body.

There was an instant breakthrough in his combat strength, leveling him up from immortal-level rank-9 to imperial-level.

The aura of the black gold-rank that was released from his body grew stronger. It then stopped growing as it reached its peak and was about to get to the imperial-level. (The Knight skill is activated after the first ride on the summoned monster. The user does not need to be riding the summoned monster all the time.)

After attacking Charcoal, the skinless monster was about to instruct the two God’s Figurine combat souls to capture Charcoal alive. It then sensed that Lin Huang’s aura was growing drastically from the deep pit.

“Did he just level up to imperial-level?!” The skinless monster was shocked. Soon, it realized that Lin Huang’s aura had stopped growing as it reached black gold-rank. Sarcastically, it said, “I might be afraid of you if you were to level up to crimson or yellow gold-rank. If you’re just a black gold-rank, perhaps you can only stay alive for a little longer.”

“Is that true? I think a black gold-rank is enough to kill you!” Lin Huang steadily rose from the deep pit, holding a golden ink sword in his hand. It was a demigod relic that he had just gotten from the Stairway Mall.

The sword name was Ba Huang and Lin Huang had exchanged 120 million points for the sword. It was an expert-grade demigod relic.

The skinless monster soon noticed the combat sword in Lin Huang’s hand.

“It’s an expert-grade demigod relic! Why do you have such an awesome weapon?” Greed filled the skinless monster’s eyes.

Lin Huang stood up straight with his sword, pointing the tip of his sword towards the skinless monster.

The skinless monster opened its mouth wide and it disappeared abruptly from its original position.

On the other hand, Lin Huang’s body transformed into a silhouette and gradually faded away.

In mid-air, the two figures crashed into each other again and again like lightning bolts.

Each collision resulted in an blast like a nuclear explosion. The ground that was thousands of meters away shook as if it was afraid of the collision between the both of them.

The vibrations even stirred up the atmosphere and radiated everywhere. The wind was blowing strongly along with howling in the air.

The ground that was hundreds of meters away from the two of them became flat. Even the grass could no longer be seen.

On the other hand, Charcoal continued to fight the two God’s Figurine combat souls.

Charcoal had leveled up to black gold-rank and the combat strength of the two God’s Figurine combat souls was affected by the skinless monster whereby they had leveled up to gold flame-level.

Basically, Charcoal was incapable of fighting the two God’s Figurine combat souls. It was difficult for it to fight even one of them since there was a huge difference in combat strength.

However, it decided to fight in a nasty way by hiding behind the Dark Mirror all the while.

If the two God’s Figurine combat souls happened to launch an attack, it would block the attacks with the Dark Mirror.

Since it could use all the skills possessed by Lin Huang, the effect of the skills would be exactly the same. That being said, despite Charcoal being the one who activated the Dark Mirror, the defensive effect would still be the same. The defensive power of the Dark Mirror was not 10 times of its maximum attack power but was that of Lin Huang’s attack power instead.

Of course, the two God’s Figurine combat souls would be unable to break through it. They hit it again and again, but they were reflected again and again.

Charcoal was secretly laughing behind the Dark Mirror. “Haha, it’s such a magnificent skill to use.”

…

Thousands of kilometers away, many imperial-levels were heading towards the battleground where Lin Huang was.

Many of them bumped into their friends and they headed towards the battleground together.

“You’ve just leveled up to black gold-rank. Why are you going over there? It’s a yellow gold-rank monster!” An old man with a white beard who was about 1.6 meters tall frowned as he lectured a man who was at the age of 40 with a height of about two meters tall.

“I’m going over there for fun. I’m not going to fight.” The middle-aged man scratched his head. He did not expect to bump into his teacher. “Sir, I thought you’ve gone to Division 1.”

“I just came back two days ago.” The old man took a glance at his disciple. “Stop distracting me! Just watch the fight later. Don’t fight! Don’t you know how strong you are? It’s a yellow gold-rank monster. I need to be careful too…”

The middle-aged man suddenly raised his head, looking in the direction where the monster was. “The vibrations are strong. That person arrived so quickly!”

The old man’s face turned grave as he turned in the same direction. “There’s more than just one vibration wave. There are three of them! One of them is extremely strong and the remaining two are slightly weaker. All of them are on imperial-level! You can only feel one of them because the frequency of its collision is much higher to the point that it’s covered the other two vibration waves.”

“Do you mean that there are three battles happening simultaneously at one battleground?” The middle-aged man did not sense the two collisions that were slightly weaker.

“No. From the collision itself, it seems like there are two monsters being blocked by three humans. It could also be there are three monsters attacking two humans. However, there must be more than one monster!” The old man’s facial expression was stern as he said this.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 814 - The Imperial-Level Life Palace

## Chapter 814: The Imperial-Level Life Palace

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had crashed into the skinless monster more than 10,000 times within five minutes.

The skinless monster appeared to be nervous as it knew very well that its aura had been discovered. The imperial-levels of Wanbao City would be there at any time.

He wanted to leave with the dimensional portal right after killing Lin Huang. However, he was unable to kill him now and was even bugged by him now. It was difficult for it to get rid of Lin Huang.

To its dismay, the two God’s Figurine combat souls had to deal with Charcoal and were unable to help it.

As for its opponent Lin Huang, he only got stronger and stronger in the fight.

After leveling up to imperial-level, there was an increase in his abilities. Still, it was hard for him to get used to the new combat sword.

Soon, he adapted to the new combat sword after colliding with the skinless monster several times. He then had perfect control over his combat strength and Life Power.

Lin Huang noticed that the skinless monster was being impatient. Of course, he knew the reason behind that, so he grinned widely.

“Are you regretting that you didn’t kill me before my combat strength was upgraded to imperial-level?”

The skinless monster remained quiet but secretly agreed with what Lin Huang had just said.

“Before upgrading my combat strength, you had the chance to run away. However, that opportunity is gone now.

“Most of the imperial-levels in Wanbao City have gathered at the center of the foothold. They’re about 2,000 kilometers away. Your aura has been targeted by the defense system of the foothold. In less than half an hour, more than 80% of the imperial-levels will reach here.

“Five minutes have passed. I need to fight you for another 25 minutes and the reinforcements will arrive. White gold-ranks or even the purple gold-ranks might turn up. I personally think that you might be captured alive.

“Once you’re captured alive, the people from the Union Government will start digging secrets from you. For example, they’ll ask how you sneaked into the Grade-A foothold? Why do you want to collect the God’s Figurine? Who’s the God Master that you just mentioned? The answers to all these questions will soon be revealed…”

“Should I thank you for thinking from my point of view?” The skinless monster interrupted Lin Huang.

“I’m just telling the truth.” Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders.

“If I’m not mistaken, the time limit for the upgrade in your combat strength should be stricter, shouldn’t it? How long can it still last? Half an hour? 20 minutes? Or is it even shorter than that? You’re telling me this because you hope that I can end the battle before the upgrade in your combat strength ends.”

Lin Huang laughed and did not deny the skinless monster’s speculation. “Do you think that you have any other choice? If you want to drag the battle on, I can do it with you. However, can you afford to do so?”

Again, the skinless monster remained quiet. He knew that that was part of Lin Huang’s trick. However, he had no other choices because he really could not afford to let the battle drag on.

The reinforcements from Lin Huang’s side could arrive at any time. The battle was now at a standstill. If the reinforcements arrived, even if there were only one or two of them, its chances of running away would be much lower.

The skinless monster soon made its decision after thinking thoroughly.

“Lin Xie, you’ve no idea what kind of monster you’ve offended,” said the skinless monster in a low voice as it slowly raised its head. It placed its hand in front of its chest and mumbled.

Lin Huang found that it was strange as the skinless monster looked like it was mourning. A huge shadow soon appeared on top of its head.

He frowned as soon as he saw the shadow. It was a very huge altar made of countless white bones.

Lin Huang could see more than 10 types of skeletons. There were palms of giants, a dragonkin’s spine, a wolf’s fangs, and a god’s blood skull…

There were nine dragon’s teeth that were tens of meters long surrounding the altar.

A raised platform that was about three meters tall stood at the center of the altar. It was made of tens of skeletons of different sizes.

On top of it, there was a god’s blood skull that looked similar to a human’s skull. It was slightly bigger in size and was golden in color. It seemed like it was made of gold.

Lin Huang’s face turned grave as he could recognize that it was the skinless monster’s Life Palace at a first glance.

An imperial-level’s Life Palace would usually be created in their body.

One might think of a palace when they came across the name of Life Palace. They might think that creating a Life Palace was like creating an actual palace in their body.

However, that was far from the truth. A real Life Palace could take any form. It could be a building, a mutated monster, or even a human. It could also be in the form of a weapon, armor, or a spaceship.

The form of a Life Palace would depend on its function.

The function of a Life Palace that resembled a weapon would be related to the increment in combat strength. For instance, it could be upgrading one’s skill, attack power, or obtaining attack skills with immense power.

Most of them who majored in sword would choose a Life Palace like that as it was the simplest one.

The function of a monster-like Life Palace was basically related to the skill of the monster itself. Some of them would create a Life Palace of an undying monster. With the Life Palace they had, they could probably inherit the traits of the undying species so they could hardly be killed. Some of their Life Palaces would be in the form of a dragonkin whereby they could obtain dragon flames.

The most peculiar type of Life Palace was the prop type of Life Palace.

The owner of a Life Palace like that would obtain strange auxiliary abilities.

Lin Huang had heard from Mr. Fu before that a few of them possessed such a Life Palace.

Someone even had a Life Palace that looked like a clock. The ability of his Life Palace was to stop the time of the region covered by his Life Palace. Of course, it could last for only three seconds at the most.

Another person’s Life Palace was a multi-faceted dice with a total of 160 numbers on the dice. The number obtained from the dice would be the number of times of increment in his attack with the highest being 160 times.

…

However, Lin Huang knew that the Life Palace could not be created based on one’s preferences.

First of all, the form of a Life Palace depended on the Life Base of the imperial-level monster killed by an imperial-level.

Aside from that, it also depended on the skill level mastered by the person, their Elemental Enlightenment and many other aspects.

Thirdly, the Life Palace would be created randomly.

Even twins who had similar qualifications and had obtained similar Life Bases could have completely different Life Palaces formed.

The Life Palace could take any form on and would result in different effects.

Just like the altar of the skinless monster which was made of skeletons, Lin Huang had no idea what its function was.

The altar was then completely formed.

The skinless monster gradually raised its head, pointing its finger and slitting its left wrist.

Blood started oozing out of the wound on its wrist, flowing towards the altar like a river.

Soon, the blood flowed into the god’s blood skull through its hollow eyes.

After a couple of moments, two beams of red lights flashed through the eyes of the god’s blood skull at the center of the altar as if it had suddenly opened its eyes!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 815 - Altar

## Chapter 815: Altar

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Life Palace was the most common building one would come across. In fact, most of the imperial-levels would build a Life Palace in this form due to the training system of that era.

Most of their Life Palaces were in the form of a pavilion or a palace. Among the two of them, many of them had palaces.

Since a majority of them had a Life Palace, they would occasionally compare who had the better palace. Soon, the Life Palaces got more and more luxurious. Some of them could be compared to an actual palace whereby it would be called an imperial palace. As time passed, people then got used to it and named the combat strength of this level imperial-level.

Lin Huang had heard about the building of Life Palaces from Mr. Fu.

Most of the tower type of palaces had a suppressing effect.

As for the totem type of Life Palace, it possessed a summoning effect.

The function of a palace type of Life Palace was rather complicated. It could be a storage space whereby it could hold armed forces. Some of them possessed a suppressing effect whereas some of them could teleport like a spaceship.

As for the Life Palace that looked like an altar, Mr. Fu had never mentioned it before and Lin Huang was seeing it for the first time.

At first glance, he thought that it exuded a dangerous aura. He felt the same as when the skinless monster had first revealed its real body.

Seeing the skinless monster cutting its wrists and offering sacrifices to something unknown, Lin Huang felt insecure.

The ancient daggers blasted off and headed towards the skinless monster, controlled by Lin Huang’s Telekinesis since he was now an imperial-level in an attempt to interrupt the sacrifice.

However, they were blocked by an invisible defensive layer which was tens of meters away from the skinless monster. The daggers then struck from another side.

Lin Huang frowned and immediately surrounded the skinless monster and the altar above him with more daggers, trying to find its flaw.

Lin Huang activated his ocular skill but could not find anything odd. The defensive layer was like an invisible eggshell, enveloping the skinless monster and the altar above him. It was faultless.

Attempting to attack with his dagger in an irregular fashion several times, his effort was still in vain. Lin Huang did not want to waste his energy any longer.

Although he had no idea what would happen after the sacrifice, he still had to wait patiently to see what would happen next.

After a short while, the sacrificial ceremony on the skinless monster’s side finally ended.

At the center of the altar, two crimson glows shot out of the eyes of the golden god’s bloody skull as if it had awakened from a deep slumber.

Lin Huang could feel that the aura released at the center of the altar had reached its pinnacle, and it was hundreds of times nastier than that of the skinless monster.

He gripped his demigod-level combat sword tightly, putting his guard up. He was afraid that something might happen.

In the middle of the altar, after the god’s bloody skull opened its eyes, it fixed its gaze on the skinless monster. After sizing it up, the skull began to speak, “Little brat, I can smell the scent of the masked old witch from your body…”

“Sir, my God Master is the Mask Master for real.” The skinless monster slightly bent its body as a sign of respect. Since it dared to address its God Master in this way, perhaps it was a True God that was as strong as the God Master. Even if it was not, it would not be that much weaker as well.

“I rarely have any contact with the old witch. It seems like we don’t have any conflict to break the contract with you. The function of your Life Palace is quite special as it managed to lead my conscience over here. Do tell. What’s your deal?”

“If I want to level up to demigod-level, what do I need to do?”

“Three ultimate-grade demigod relics,” the skull said, “If you’re just asking for a provisional upgrade, one ultimate-grade demigod relic is enough.”

It expected to pay for it. However, the skinless monster did not expect that the demands would be so greedy.

“What… What about leveling up to purple gold-rank?” It did not reply the skull and made another request instead.

“For a permanent upgrade, you’ll need an ultimate-grade demigod relic. For a provisional upgrade, you’ll need an expert-grade demigod relic.”

If the skinless monster had brows, he would be frowning. One could now see that its mouth was turned down.

“I don’t have an expert-grade demigod relic…”

“There’ll be a time limit for the provisional upgrade. It keeps you on the purple gold-rank for three days with an expert-grade demigod relic. If you only need a three-hour provisional upgrade in combat strength, an intermediate-grade demigod relic will suffice. If you only need it for 10 minutes, then a beginner-grade demigod relic will do.”

“Exchanging a beginner-level demigod relic for 10 minutes…” It would be trading at a loss. However, the skinless monster had no other choice. Remaining quiet for a short while, he eventually agreed to trade.

“Deal!”

It then took out a beginner-level demigod relic from its storage space and gave it to the skull.

The skull then opened its mouth and sucked it. The beginner-level demigod relic then transformed into a beam of light and entered its mouth, completely disappearing.

At that moment, the skull opened its mouth again, shooting a black beam towards the skinless monster. It penetrated the position between its brows.

The aura of the skinless monster immediately grew and it broke through the yellow gold-rank in less than two breaths. After getting to the white gold-rank, its combat strength continued to grow. Soon, it leveled up to imperial-level rank-5 and was a purple gold-rank.

Its combat strength continued to grow until it reached the peak of purple gold-rank.

The skinless monster felt energized and extremely powerful.

Lin Huang witnessed what just happened with a sinking heart.

Although he could not listen to the conversation between the skull and the skinless monster, he could see that the latter had given a demigod relic to the skull. Soon, the skull spat out a black glow towards it. Its combat strength then began to evolve until it reached purple gold-rank.

Lin Huang’s face turned grave.

Right at that moment, the skull turned its head and looked in the direction where Lin Huang was.

It did not shift its gaze away though. Instead, it fixed its gaze on Lin Huang and sized him up.

It then turned its body around and told the skinless monster, “The little brat won’t die today.”

“What?” The skinless monster was stunned.

“I’m saying that the human brat that you want to kill today won’t die. There was no deadly aura that lingered around his body. Even if you were to level up to demigod-level, you can’t kill him.” The skull continued by saying something strange, “Since your Life Palace looks pretty interesting, it’d be a waste if you were killed. Let me give you another piece of advice. There’s a deadly aura that lingers all over your body and it’s getting stronger and stronger. There are high chances that you’ll die here today. Try to leave this place as soon as possible. Perhaps you can survive…”

After finishing its sentence, the skinless monster did not ask anything else. Looking at the center of the altar, the two red glows disappeared swiftly as if nothing had happened.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 816 - Killing the Skinless Monster

## Chapter 816: Killing the Skinless Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had no idea what the function of the skinless monster’s Life Palace was since it was in the form of an altar.

However, witnessing the trade between the skinless monster and the skull, he could roughly guess what it was.

“It seems like it allows communication with the God through a blood sacrifice. They then trade… I suppose they’re exchanging something for abilities.”

He watched the skinless monster take a demigod relic out and give it to the skull, which then released a black beam of light and inserted it into the skinless monster’s body. Its combat strength then began to grow. Lin Huang guessed that was the function of the Life Palace.

In fact, Lin Huang did not find it rare. When he was at the Hunter College, he had read through most of the information regarding the Life Palace. Besides that, Mr. Fu had explained to him before. Theoretically, a Life Palace could possess any function.

His opponent’s combat strength was the most troublesome thing to him.

After the trade at the altar, the skinless monster’s combat strength advanced from yellow gold-rank to purple gold-rank.

The purple gold-rank was the last rank of an imperial-level. It was the most unattainable level for anyone below the demigod-level.

Lin Huang knew that his opponent would have a backup plan. However, it was out of its expectations.

“I’m in trouble.”

When the skinless monster was still a yellow gold-rank, he was barely able to suppress it as he was on black gold-rank. However, as the combat strength of his opponent became two ranks higher and managed to get to purple gold-rank, even a black gold-rank could not handle that.

Lin Huang secretly contacted Xiao Hei. “If I were to continue upgrading my combat strength, how long can my body bear the additional burden?”

“Without Divine Regeneration, your body will completely collapse after three minutes at the most if you were to level up to crimson gold-rank.

“With Divine Regeneration, your body can sustain for about 20 to 30 minutes on crimson gold-rank. Your body will collapse after 30 minutes. You can last for about two to three minutes on yellow gold-rank. You’ll definitely die if you stay at this level for more than three minutes.”

“What about white gold-rank? How long can my body sustain?” Lin Huang continued asking.

“It’s quite meaningless to ask this question. At 10 seconds the most, your body and soul will collapse.”

“I know. Activate two Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards.”

…

After its combat strength was stabilized, the skinless monster said, “Lin Xie, regardless of how strong your secret skill is, you’ll just receive an upgrade in combat strength. You can’t become a true imperial-level!”

It actually believed what the skull said regarding the deadly aura because it was now in Wanbao City. An imperial-level could appear at any time and it would be killed. Perhaps this was also the reason why its body released a strong, deadly aura.

“I have to admit that you’re really an amazing opponent. However, it should end here.” After finishing its sentence, the skinless monster then appeared right in front of Lin Huang.

It pointed its finger between Lin Huang’s brows.

At that moment, Lin Huang’s combat strength grew immediately and had broken through crimson gold-rank, getting to yellow gold-rank.

He extended his palm and the Dark Mirror was quickly formed again, blocking the front of Lin Huang.

The skinless monster’s finger that was initially pointing at Lin Huang’s brows then aimed at the Dark Mirror, but its attack was soon reflected.

The skinless monster was caught unaware and again, it flew away.

It was difficult for it to balance itself in mid-air. It then stared at Lin Huang in shock. “Your combat strength… How could it be?!”

“Nothing’s impossible.”

Lin Huang then transformed into a shadow. There was a spark in the air as his demigod relic streaked across the sky.

“Since you’ve used your trump card, let’s see who will be the winner of this battle!”

After uttering those words, he hurled his sword forward.

In mid-air, the collision between the figures had instantly intensified and it was 10 times stronger than before.

The area that was hundreds of kilometers in circumference was affected by their battle as well.

The clouds had cleared away and the bird monsters had fled. Even the ground began to crack open and a huge gully was formed. The mountains collapsed and the peaceful lakes were stirred.

The explosive sound of the battle spread throughout the entire Wanbao City. The rumbling of thunder could be heard late at night, awakening many of the ordinary people.

Those who were heading towards the battleground clearly sensed the energy fluctuation as well, and their faces turned grave.

“The battle’s become much more intense now!”

“Perhaps only the purple gold-ranks can result in such an energy fluctuation.”

“The battle is so intense. Perhaps they’ve used their trump cards!”

Right at this moment, a warning from the defense system of Wanbao City was issued.

“Warning! The combat strength of the invader has increased!”

“Its combat strength is now on purple gold-rank!”

Seeing the warning, many of the imperial-levels who wanted to watch the battle began to wonder if they should go to the battleground.

If the combat strength of the monster was only on yellow gold-rank, it would probably miss out on achieving black gold-rank if it were injured. However, it was now on purple gold-rank and was just one step away from getting to demigod-level. Perhaps there were less than five of them in Wanbao City who could fight it. They would be seeking death if they were to go to the battleground.

“The monster is skilled!” The old man squinted his eyes. “The human who’s blocking its way isn’t weak.”

The middle-aged man next to him was upset. “I was still wondering if I could benefit from the fight. It seems like I have no chance to do so now.”

At the battleground, Lin Huang crashed into the skinless monster again and again.

After getting to yellow gold-rank, he knew that he did not have much time remaining. He only had three minutes at the most.

If he failed to kill his opponent within three minutes, he would die.

Even if his body did not collapse, the skinless monster would not let him go when he returned to being immortal-level rank-1.

The skinless monster was extraordinarily hostile. Its opponent’s Sword Dao was way too powerful. Even though it had leveled up to purple gold-rank and was only one step away from getting to demigod-level, it was still pinned down by the yellow gold-rank.

Despite the fact that it was wearing demigod-level armor, it became slightly injured after each collision.

“No, I can’t let this continue. I might be the one that dies.”

The skinless monster panicked. It knew that the upgrade in Lin Huang’s combat strength would be limited in terms of time. However, it did not know that he only had three minutes. As it thought about what the skull said, it felt that Lin Huang’s reinforcements would arrive very soon. Again, he recalled the skull commenting that there was no deadly aura lingering around Lin Xie’s body. It had used up all its skills and had no way to defeat Lin Xie, so it wanted to retreat.

It did not show any hint of its fear to Lin Huang and set its plan in mind.

After a short while, it shouted at Lin Huang, “Lin Xie, since I can’t run away, let’s die together!”

As soon as it finished its sentence, blood started oozing out of its skinless body.

The blood then coagulated at a speed that was visible to the naked eye and flesh was formed. It continued to grow. In just the blink of an eye, the skinless monster’s body became much more muscular.

It was originally three meters tall and it looked slightly skinny. It was now four meters tall and was even brawnier.

Again, Lin Huang battled the skinless monster. Unexpectedly, a metallic sound was heard as his sword struck it. There were no wounds and only white stripes could be seen wherever his sword made contact.

The skinless monster smiled wryly, opening its big hand and pouncing towards Lin Huang.

Lin Huang frowned. Again, he brandished his sword, piercing it through its chest. He retreated as he felt the impact traveling up his arms. He then managed to block most of the impact.

At that moment, the flesh on the skinless monster’s spine began to creep across its body. A figure was then formed in the blink of an eye.

Lin Huang caught a glimpse of it. It was another skinless monster. The muscular humanoid monster was now an empty shell.

Unexpectedly, the empty shell pounced towards Lin Huang.

The real body of the skinless monster took out a dimensional portal and looked at Lin Huang with an insulting expression as it pushed open the door. “Have fun with my clone. See you!”

It did not know that when its real body got out of the empty shell, Lin Huang had secretly contacted Xiao Hei.

“How long can my body sustain if I were to use another Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card?”

“Three seconds.”

“That’s enough.” Lin Huang nodded his head.

…

“Do you think that you can run away?” Seeing the skinless monster that was standing at the entrance of the dimensional portal, Lin Huang gave an insulting smile.

The skinless monster was afraid of him and immediately took a step forward.

Just as it strode into the dimensional portal, a black glow appeared out of nowhere. At almost the same time, it felt a chill coming from its knees. It lowered its head and blood stains extended from its knees to its head.

Before losing its consciousness, it finally saw that the one who had attacked it was Lin Xie who was less than two meters away from it. As it shifted its gaze, it saw that there was another Lin Xie who stood where its clone was. The most surprising fact was that both of them were not on yellow gold-rank but white gold-rank instead.

The dimensional portal collapsed on its own. Obviously, Lin Huang’s attack had struck the dimensional portal as well.

The dead body that was cut into half fell to the ground. The skinless monster’s real body had died while its clone became limp and turned into flesh.

The two God’s Figurine combat souls that were fighting Charcoal transformed into two palm-sized God’s Figurines. Charcoal gripped them in its mouth, flying towards Lin Huang.

“Fortunately, the Cloning Card can create a clone anywhere within my territory.” Since he was bugged by the clone, not only did Lin Huang activate a Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card and level up to white gold-rank, but he had used a Cloning Card as well. He had created a clone of similar abilities to kill the skinless monster. He actually got the idea of using a Cloning Card from his opponent’s clone.

Removing the effect of the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card, Lin Huang’s body that was about to collapse had been stabilized.

Lin Huang removed the Knight and Integration skills as well, and his combat strength quickly returned to immortal-level rank-1. He felt extremely weak instantly.

Kylie then took all the spoils of war before riding on Charcoal’s back and leaving the battleground. Lin Huang then took out his dimensional portal and returned to the hotel.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 817 - Memory Pieces

## Chapter 817: Memory Pieces

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After Lin Huang had left for less than 10 minutes, two figures arrived at almost the same time at the battleground where Lin Huang and the skinless monster had fought.

They were an old man and a skinny man.

The elder was about 1.6 meters tall with white hair. However, what stood out was his pair of bright piercing eyes, carefully sizing up the surroundings.

The skinny man was about 1.8 meters tall and he looked like he was 30 years old. He had a gloomy expression. Nobody had offended him but he was born with that face.

“Didn’t your disciple follow you?”

“He’s over there. The vibrations of the battle ended just now. He’s such a burden, that’s why came over here first.” The elder did not turn his head around and continued sizing up the surroundings.

Obviously, the two of them were very close to each other, so they did not need to be really polite when talking to each other.

“I think it’s because he has just leveled up to imperial-level. That’s when he likes to watch battles the most,” the skinny man said.

“He just got to imperial-level and he thought he can go anywhere he wants. He has no idea how dangerous the world is and he’ll have to bear the losses later on,” the elder grumbled. He then changed the topic. “Let’s not talk about him. What do you think about this battleground?”

“No dead bodies were discovered. Aside from the traces of the battle, only two pieces of flesh could be seen on the ground. I’ve no idea where they’re from. We’ll need a forensic expert to evaluate it. However, looking at the traces of the battle and the remaining energy, the situation should be almost the same as what we sensed when we were on our way here. There were five of them, two of whom were extremely strong. The last explosion was on par with a purple gold-rank’s power. The other three should’ve been in a two versus one battle whereby their abilities were relatively weaker…”

“Yes, what you said is along the lines of my observation. Just as the energy fluctuation ended, the warning reported by the defense system was removed. The monster must’ve been killed and its dead body was probably brought away.” The elder nodded his head.

“We can’t eliminate the possibility that the hunter might’ve been killed and the monster has won the fight either. Since the monster was capable of sneaking into the foothold, it means it has the ability to get rid of the defense system. It’s possible for it to do the same thing again.”

“That could be true but that’s less likely to happen. I’m more inclined to another possibility whereby the monster was killed. If what you said is true, it’s not difficult for us to ask around whether there’s a missing person on yellow gold-rank but possesses purple gold-rank abilities.”

While both of them were chatting, the rest of the imperial-levels arrived one after another.

After the defense system had removed the warning alert, they no longer needed to go there. However, almost everybody decided to go as they wanted to see the battle of the purple gold-rank.

Some of them hoped that the hunter had not left yet as they wanted to know him.

While everybody was still searching for clues, Lin Huang had already gone back to his hotel room.

After recalling Charcoal back into its card form, Yi Zheng was released from Kylie’s mini world.

Just as Yi Zheng got out of her mini world, he saw that there were blood stains all over Lin Huang’s body.

“Are you okay?”

“I’m fine.” Lin Huang smiled, shaking his head.

He was injured but thanks to his Divine Regeneration, he quickly healed. Only blood stains remained on his clothes.

“Where’s the imperial-level? Did he chase after us? He knows that we’re staying here.” Yi Zheng thought that Lin Huang had escaped from the imperial-level and that it was not safe to be in the hotel room.

“Don’t worry. He’s dead.”

“He’s dead?” Yi Zheng was startled. He then looked at Lin Huang with an incredulous expression.

“Yes. He’s really strong. I’ve almost used up all my trump cards to kill it.” Lin Huang briefly told him what had happened and was not going to explain any further. He did not want to tell Yi Zheng that the imperial-level was actually not a human but a yellow gold-rank monster instead. He was not trying to hide his abilities but it would take him a lot of effort to explain himself.

When he heard this, Yi Zheng knew that he should not ask any further. Since it involved Lin Huang’s trump cards, even though they were friends who trusted each other, he did not need to know about it.

He then recalled the independent dimension where Kylie had brought him to. He gave up his intention of asking any further.

“Are you sure you’re okay?”

However, he was still worried about whether Lin Huang’s body was fine. The bloodstains looked like it was not an ordinary wound. In fact, he was injured because he had saved his life.

“Look at me.”

Seeing that Yi Zheng was still worried about him, Lin Huang sighed, taking off his clothes and revealing his upper body. There were muscles rippling across his body but no scars could be found.

“I have a secret skill that can heal my body. As long as I have sufficient Life Power in my body, I can recover regardless of how serious the wound is.”

“Don’t worry that your combat strength is now sealed. The person who sealed your combat strength has died. Perhaps in less than an hour, the seal in your body will be destroyed and your combat strength will be restored. There’s an underground auction tomorrow. Go back to your room and rest well.”

After sending Yi Zheng off, Lin Huang burnt the stained clothes and took a shower, cleaning all the blood on his body.

He took out the two palm-sized God’s Figurines from the bathtub.

Most of the rewards were still in his opponent’s Emperor’s Heart Ring. He was not going to take them out yet. After all, the most valuable items were the two God’s Figurines.

One of them looked like a cat with a wry face. It had a slender body and there were cheetah stripes all over its fur.

Another one was a snake-headed hooved monster with black scales all over its body, resembling a statue made of black metal.

Lin Huang had never seen the two monsters in the monster guide before.

If he managed to train the two God’s Figurines, he could level up to immortal-level rank-3. However, he knew that it was not the time yet.

One of the reasons was that Yi Zheng was with him. It was difficult for him to explain to him how he managed to move up by two ranks in a day.

Another reason was that he knew that the people from the Wanbao Auction paid close attention to his identity. He would be in trouble if there was an upgrade in his combat strength.

Putting the two God’s Figurines away, his body slowly submerged into the water. He closed his eyes, recalling the battle that had just happened.

Lin Huang had to do his homework this time.

Each time after experiencing an intense battle, he would recall the entire process of the battle, analyzing every detail. He had to figure out what he did wrong so that he could avoid making the same mistake the next time. Another thing he had to do was to analyze his opponent’s strength and determine if there was anything he could learn from his opponent. Also, he would also think from a different perspective, reviewing the entire battle and thinking about whether there could have been a better solution.

Those scenes constantly ran through his mind…

Yi Zheng had been kidnapped. He had saved Yi Zheng and got engaged in an intense fight with the imperial-level. The monster then revealed its real body, offering a sacrifice to the God’s Figurine combat souls and its Life Palace.

His brain played back all those scenes very quickly and he recalled all the details. He replayed them again and again.

“I actually had the chance to kill it when it revealed its real body before the appearance of the God’s Figurine combat souls and the Life Palace. Before it offered the sacrifice to the Life Palace, I had a chance to kill it as well. I missed two chances…”

“The dragon flames with Charcoal was effective. I’ve defeated five of its combat souls.”

“Nobody can withstand the attack by a demigod relic, not even a demigod. Its clone managed to block my attack as a result of the integration of the clone and the demigod-level. Such a secret skill must’ve been derived from the cloning skill. Luckily, I figured it out in time and knew that the demigod-level armor isn’t on its body but on the clone’s body instead. I eventually made the right decision, killing it with my clone.”

“It was too risky to make such a decision. If I misjudged and its real body was wearing the demigod-level armor, I wouldn’t have been able to kill it. The dimensional portal would’ve been destroyed and I’d have killed myself since the effect of the combat strength upgrade can only last for three seconds…”

Before he could finish analyzing everything, a few scenes suddenly flashed through his mind. He calmed himself down and began checking what they were. After a short while, he finally found out the sources of those scenes in his Life Lamp. “These are the memories of the skinless monster…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 818 - The Images in His Head

## Chapter 818: The Images in His Head

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the God’s Figurine which had a Divine Fire burning, a cloud of pure spiritual energy hovered above the flames and was covered by a layer of faint green glow. It was the protective layer created automatically by the God’s Figurine in order for the spiritual energy to block any interference from the Divine Fire.

After some investigation, Lin Huang realized that the images flashing through his head came from the cloud of spiritual energy.

To be exact, the God’s Figurine had absorbed the skinless monster’s soul automatically after he killed it. With the help of the Divine Fire, it turned the monster’s soul into pure spiritual energy.

Since it was filtered through the Divine Fire, most of the information in the cloud of spiritual energy, which was the storage of the monster’s soul, vanished. Only a small amount of it remained and was not completely wiped off.

The few images that flashed through Lin Huang’s mind was the only remaining information.

“Unfortunately, there’s no more information left.” Lin Huang did not manage to find out more after checking out the contents of the spiritual energy.

Lin Huang lost his mood for a bubble bath, so he put his clothes on again and returned to the bedroom.

He was initially exhausted physically and mentally from the intense fight. However, he did not feel sleepy at the moment.

His eyes were opened despite lying on the bed as he recalled the few images that had flashed through his head earlier.

The first image was the back of a man.

Although he could only see the man’s back, he could discern that the man was young while his body was not exactly strong. He even seemed a little skinny and weak.

The second image was the interior of a hall. There were two rows of powerhouses sitting on both sides in the bright and magnificent hall.

There was a massive golden throne further in the hall with someone sitting on it. However, it was just a black silhouette of which no details could be detected and he could not even determine the person’s gender.

The third image was a sky full of blood mist. Under the bloody sky was a variety of monsters gathering all over the land. There were at least millions of monsters within his field of vision.

Meanwhile, the fourth image was a black crack that looked like a spider web. It was a massive crack situated in the sky. The image was dark while the crack was sucking in air rampantly from all directions.

The last three images were all God’s Figurines.

Not only did they include the two items that Lin Huang had just obtained, even what he had just refined in his hand was included too.

“These must be the more important memories which it put away deep in his soul without realizing to the point that the memories weren’t erased in the preliminary filtering in the Divine Fire. Now, they’re just static images with the audio removed.

“The bloody sky in the third image doesn’t seem like it happened in our land.

“The crack in the fourth image looks like the Abyss Brink’s crack, possibly the other side of it. If that’s the case, it must have passed through the air crack and arrived at the human foothold via the Abyss Brink. That’s a reasonable explanation. In this case, the bloody sky in the third image could possibly be the virtual zone connected to the Abyss Brink.

“The black silhouette sitting on the throne in the second image should be the God Master the skinless monster mentioned but I can’t identify the man in the first image.

“The three God’s Figurine images should be the reason why the skinless monster came to our land but I’ve no idea why would it have or if it looked for the God Figurines. It shouldn’t have just created God’s Figurine combat souls for all the effort that they’re putting in. The nature of a God’s Figurine combat soul isn’t much more powerful than an ordinary combat soul’s. It’s just harder to kill…”

Lin Huang thought a lot about the images that he saw but the connection between the images were insufficient. He could not come up with a complete theory.

“If this monster really came from the Abyss Brink’s crack, then there might be a change to the five-year catastrophe from the Abyss Brink. It seems like I’ll have to visit Abyss Brink after the auction ends.” Lin Huang’s mind was fully occupied that night. He finally fell asleep when it was past four in the morning as a result of his physical and mental exhaustion.

Around three hours after that, Yi Zheng was going to ask Lin Huang along for breakfast after washing up.

The seal was removed automatically the night before. He was relieved now. It was rare that he could relax.

Just when he was ready to knock on Lin Huang’s door, he heard the Voice Transmission coming from Bloody behind the door.

“Master’s just fallen asleep a while ago. Let him rest during the day. I’ll inform him before the auction starts in the evening.”

Although Yi Zheng did not communicate much with Bloody, he knew about its existence, so its voice was not a stranger to him. He nodded immediately after hearing what it said. “Sure, then I won’t disturb him. I’ll be on my own during the day. I’ll see him in the evening.”

After sending Yi Zheng off, Bloody dashed back to the couch where it proceeded to work on the Heart Network.

Lin Huang slept all the way past four in the afternoon. He only woke up after sleeping for approximately twelve hours.

Although the major fight which took place in the middle of the night did not leave any after-effects on him, it exhausted him gravely. His exhaustion only went away by 60 to 70% after sleeping.

“It’s 4.21p.m.? Have I slept for twelve hours?!” Lin Huang projected the clock from his Emperor’s Heart Ring as soon as he opened his eyes and was shocked when he saw the time.

“You’ve overworked your body, so sleeping a lot from the exhaustion is normal. Generally speaking, you’d need three days at the most to recover completely.” Bloody floated into the bedroom slowly. “The underground auction only opens at 7.30 p.m. You can sleep for a few more hours if you’re still tired. I’ll wake you up by then.”

“There’s no need. My exhaustion won’t be completely taken away even if I sleep for the entire day.” Lin Huang hopped off the bed directly.

“Then, eat something. I asked Yi Zheng to bring you some food at noon. It’s in the cooler box,” Bloody had arranged everything accordingly.

Lin Huang nodded and headed straight to the kitchen. He took the food out from the cooler box and brought it to the dining hall.

He asked while eating after sitting down, “Is there any news today?”

“What happened in the middle of the night is up on the local news. The media says an anonymous powerhouse killed the monster that invaded the foothold. From the news on the media, nobody knows who exactly killed the monster. Otherwise, they would’ve come to you for interviews.”

“What else?” Lin Huang asked again after swallowing the fried egg in his mouth.

“Also, many people from the underworld are investigating this. Some of the forces are trying to find out who killed the monster that invaded. Most of them should be interesting in recruiting the killer.”

“How about the God’s Figurine? Did you find anything about it?” Ever since he elevated to immortal rank, Lin Huang planned to find as many God’s Figurines as he could so that he could elevate to immortal-level rank-9 as quickly as possible.

“No clue. I can’t find anything on the Web. I suspect the Union Government secretly did something. There’s no news from the black market as well but it’s only been a day, so it’s normal that we haven’t heard anything yet.”

“It’s been blocked by the Union Government? Seems like the Union Government knows what the God’s Figurine is…” Lin Huang squinted lightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 819 - The Underground Auction Begins!

## Chapter 819: The Underground Auction Begins!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was early autumn at the beginning of September. The weather was turning cold while the heat from the summer was long gone. The sky turned completely dark before it was even 7 p.m.

After dinner, Lin Huang and Yi Zheng rushed to the Wanbao Auction together. The underground auction was not held there; it was just a hub.

A few staff welcomed them as soon as they entered the entrance of the auction.

One of them asked, “May I know if the both of you are participating in this together or do you want to be separated?”

“Let’s do it together,” Lin Huang answered.

“Please follow me.” The staff who asked the question led the both of them to an elevator as soon as he was done speaking.

“The elevator will take the both of you to a random vacant room underground. You can pick a mask and cloak that you like. Please go to Room B1 after the both of you put on the mask and cloak. Someone will bring you to the underground auction.” The staff tapped open the elevator doors after the simple explanation and watched the both of them enter.

Soon after entering the elevator, the doors opened again and they arrived at an exhibition hall that was more than 100 square meters in size.

There were hundreds of simulation models in the exhibition hall. Each of them wore a different mask and cloak.

Only a minority did not have any cloaks or masks. It was clear that they had been picked by people who arrived before they did.

Yi Zheng was dazzled by the choices at the moment and he had no idea which one he should go for.

However, it was not an issue for Lin Huang. Each and every mask and cloak became clear to him in his head as he scanned through them with his Divine Telekinesis.

He picked the mask and cloak that he desired in less than a minute.

The material of the mask was a light alloy with a silver base and there were not many patterns on it. It seemed extremely plain and simple.

For the cloak, Lin Huang picked a black, long robe. Just like the mask, there were no patterns or decorations on it while the hoodie covered most of his face.

Although he had put on the mask and cloak, Yi Zheng, on the other hand, had not even picked any.

“Aren’t you quick to pick?”

“I’m a psychic. I’d be able to see through all of the masks and cloaks with a scan of my Divine Telekinesis. Naturally, it’s easy for me to pick them.” Lin Huang only realized that his voice had changed after speaking. It must have been a function that came together with the mask.

“I’m dazzled by them. Maybe you should pick for me.” Yi Zheng did not bother to choose his own any longer. “Just get something that’s similar to yours. The simpler, the better. I don’t want anything with patterns or decorations.”

“Sure.” Using his Divine Telekinesis, Lin Huang soon picked three masks and four cloaks for Yi Zheng.

Yi Zheng picked a set among the shortlisted ones that Lin Huang had picked out for him. He selected a golden mask that had no decorations and a long, black robe similar to the one Lin Huang was wearing.

After Yi Zheng put the mask and cloak on, Lin Huang finished putting the remaining masks and cloaks back on the models.

“Let’s go!” The both of them then pushed the door open and left the room.

They lifted their heads and found out that the room that they were in was Room B18. The room numbers got smaller as they walked along the left side of the corridor.

After walking ahead for a moment, the door to Room B11 swung open suddenly. A person in a white robe and a painted mask walked out of the room. The person was skinny and one could not tell if the person was a man or a woman since the robe did a good job at shrouding the person.

The person was slightly surprised to see Lin Huang and Yi Zheng, but soon snapped back to his or her senses and walked towards Room B1 as he turned.

Lin Huang and Yi Zheng were less than 30 meters behind the person. They were following him all the way but were not in a hurry to catch up with him.

When they arrived at the entrance of Room B1, the white-robed person turned around and glanced at them before going into the room.

Lin Huang and Yi Zheng soon followed and entered the room.

The interior of Room B1 was similar to that of a meeting room. There were already 18 people sitting at the long table while there were still three vacant seats.

Among the 18 of them, 17 of them wore cloaks and a variety of masks including the white-robed man earlier. The man who sat at the main seat of the table was the exceptional one. He wore a mask that was as white as a piece of jade but donned a black suit. He did not fit in with the rest of them.

Almost everyone had their eyes on Lin Huang and Yi Zheng.

However, since the masks and cloaks had the function of blocking out detection, nobody could find out anything about the both of them.

Lin Huang glanced through everyone present and his eyes landed on the man in the suit. He figured that man was the staff of the underground auction.

“Take a seat.” As expected, the man in the suit spoke after observing them for a little while, “The dimensional portal can transport 20 people each time. We’re only lacking one more person now excluding me.”

Lin Huang and Yi Zheng then sat down in the vacant seats that were close to them.

The room with 20 people soon fell into a dead silence.

None of them knew each other. Moreover, since their bodies were completely covered, not only were their personal details blocked, but their trust towards each other had dropped to the lowest. so there was nothing that they could talk about.

Although they would check each other out, their eyes usually would not stay on the same person for too long because they could not see anything from just looking. Secondly, some hot heads would treat that as a provocation and that would bring unnecessary trouble to oneself.

Everyone knew that people who were invited to an underground auction were not ordinary people, so none of them wanted to make enemies.

Fortunately, the dead silence did not last for too long as a newcomer came in.

The man in the suit stood up when there were a total of 20 of them. He then brought out a white Dimensional Portal and got everyone to walk through it after activating the transportation coordinates.

As the Dimensional Portal shut slowly, Lin Huang and the rest realized that they had arrived in a hall as a flash illuminated before their eyes.

Lin Huang looked around after hearing chattering.

There was an auction stage not far away. A lady wearing bunny ears was standing on it and she was looking at Lin Huang and the rest of them.

“To the guests who have just arrived, please take a seat wherever you like.”

Lin Huang turned to the other side and found that most of the seats were vacant, but around 100 of them were taken. There seats on the first two rows were almost occupied.

The chattering came from there.

Lin Huang glanced over and saw a few pairs of people talking to each other. He figured that they must have come together.

The 20 of them scattered and found their seats after listening to the lady on the stage.

Noticing there were no more seats in the center zone on the third row, Lin Huang found two vacant seats in the middle of the fourth row and sat down with Yi Zheng.

“This venue’s so small. There are only a total of 1,200 seats,” Lin Huang said through Voice Transmission and smiled.

“The underground auction’s usually small-scaled. Moreover, Wanbao City’s under the ruling of the Union Government. They’d need to give face to the Union Government, so they have to keep it low,” Yi Zheng explained, “The more people they invite to auctions like this, the more trouble there might be.”

They were chatting out of boredom since there was still time before the auction began.

More and more guests were transported to the venue while the seats became occupied.

When it was almost 7.50p.m., the 1,200 seats were all filled at the venue as all the invitees arrived.

The lady in the bunny ears finally spoke again when it was 8 p.m. sharp, “Good evening, our honorable guests. Welcome to the auction. I’m the auctioneer of the current auction, Bunny Ears. There’s no need to suspect my name. It’s obvious that it’s not my real name. I hope we can have an enjoyable evening today and that everyone will purchase something that they desire.”

“Let’s cut to the chase and send the first collection to the stage!” She corrected herself as soon as she was done speaking, “To be exact, this is the first set of collections.”

As she spoke, 20 naked men walked onto the auction stage and stood in two rows. The opening act caused many of the guests to discuss among themselves.

“Are they human slaves who have been castrated?” Lin Huang frowned while Yi Zheng looked displeased.

There were no traces of genitals on the lower half of the 20 naked men.

“Isn’t the surgery pretty darn clean-cut?” The gray-robed man who sat behind Lin Huang could not help but say out loud.

“It seems like I must explain myself,” Bunny Ears spoke again, “These 20 men aren’t human slaves like what all of you are thinking. Although they look exactly like humans, they’re actually artificial men made with genetic technology. This batch is just the first whereby they’re small-scale tests. All of them are on the combat level of immortal-level rank-9.”

“There are 20 of them and the opening price will be 100 million Life Crystals each. The bidding increment has to be at least five million Life Crystals. We’ll begin the auction with No. 1!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 820 - Mutant

## Chapter 820: Mutant

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Each and every artificial man was different. The auctioneer only gave a simple description like a summary about them due to the time constraint at the auction.

At the same time, the organizing team projected the detailed information of each of the artificial men on the screen behind the auction stage.

From the projected information, it was clear that these artificial men were very different from one another.

Some of them were proficient in either Sword Dao, Saber Dao, close-distance combat or telekinesis.

“They have an ability on par with a double mutated monster and come with five skills. They’re similar to customized summoning beasts in the form of humans and their price is equivalent to purchasing an immortal-level rank-9 summoning beast.”‘ Lin Huang raised his eyebrow after reading the details. “But coupled with the fact that obtaining new skills from learning makes them more powerful than summoning beasts, I just can’t understand why their price is higher than summoning beasts.”

Lin Huang was not exactly interested in artificial men like those. He already had more than ten summoning beasts which talents were more powerful, so it was unnecessary for him to purchase such artificial men. Moreover, such living creatures could not be made into cards directly like how he could with Bai and the rest. He would not mind purchasing one if they could be made into cards so that he could train them bit by bit.

However, Lin Huang had no idea if artificial men were classified as humans or monsters. If they were humans, there would be no Monster Card given when they were killed. The most one could get was Skill Cards. If they were monsters, the chances of getting Monster Cards were slim even if all 20 of them on the stage were killed.

Lin Huang decided not to participate in the auction after giving it some thought.

“Lend me some Life Crystals if I don’t have enough later,” Yi Zheng who was sitting beside him said through Voice Transmission suddenly.

“Sure.” Lin Huang nodded directly. He did not lack money and he was not afraid that Yi Zheng would not return the money.

The artificial men were sold one after another on the auction stage.

Yi Zheng, who sat next to Lin Huang, suddenly called his bid when they were auctioning the sixth artificial man.

“150 million!” Lin Huang was stunned to hear his price and turned to ask, “What do you want to do with this thing?”

“I want the military to study them,” Yi Zheng replied through Voice Transmission, “If possible, I’d like to purchase three of them: a spear cultivator, a sword cultivator and one that’s proficient in close-range combat.”

“Sure, let me know if you’re out of Life Crystals.” Lin Huang nodded.

Yi Zheng had grown up in a military family and he actually had a job in the military. However, it was just a cinch whereby he had little power in his position.

The objective of him going to Division 3 to train was mainly for him to add colors to his experience. Just like those who were studying their Ph.D. on Earth, many of them were required to study abroad.

Although Yi Zheng’s direction of development in the military had nothing to do with research, it would be an achievement for him to bring the artificial men back. Furthermore, the military would definitely reimburse his spending.

After intense bidding, Yi Zheng managed to purchase the sword cultivator at 270 million.

Later on, he purchased a spear cultivator at 230 million and a close-range combat cultivator at 240 million.

The man in red mask right behind Lin Huang and Yi Zheng could not help but mumble out loud, “I wonder what’s he going to do with so many male artificial men given that all of the ones he purchased are strong.” He was judging Yi Zheng beneath his mask.

“I’d like to purchase an artificial female, but the thing is, there isn’t any…” Yi Zheng forced a smile while shrugging helplessly.

Most of the other bidders only purchased one while a minority of them purchased two. Yi Zheng had purchased the most and he happened to purchase the three strongest ones. However, he was analyzing the three artificial men’s abilities and the fact that they possessed the skills and test reports from the factory. He did not notice how the artificial men looked like at all.

In reality, just like the man in the red mask, most of them were hoping to see the female version after seeing this batch of artificial men. However, the auctioneer revealed they had yet to perfect the manufacturing technique of the artificial females, so none were produced this time. It might be next year if the technical issues were solved.

Soon, the 20 artificial men were all sold out. Bunny Ears then presented the second collection.

The staff brought ten cabinets that were around two meters high onto the auction stage.

Ten metal cages were revealed when the red cloths were lifted. There was a lady in each cage. They were naked and seemed no different from humans, just that their breasts were much larger than ordinary ladies’.

“Busty women…” Lin Huang frowned. It was not his first time seeing busty women being auctioned. He had seen them once when he went to the Mystery Auction with Leng Yue Xin in the past.

Busty women were not human; they were mutants produced by human and busty monsters.

However, these mutants almost went extinct 800 years ago. It was impossible for ten of them to exist even if they were the Descendants of the Sin.

Clearly, these ten busty women were created through genetic modification elixir made of living female bodies through genetical technique. One wondered how many women died from the modification process for them to come up with ten end products.

“This Wanbao Auction must be related to the Mystery Auction.” Lin Huang had not thought of that earlier when the artificial men were auctioned. Now that he saw these busty women, he figured that these two auctions must have the same supplier or may even be run by the same person.

Soon, the busty women created an outburst that was even bigger than before.

It was clear that Wanbao Auction had arranged that on purpose. They auctioned male artificial men first to gauge the crowd’s anticipation of artificial females. Although there were no artificial females, they could get many busty women.

Although he pitied these women, Lin Huang did not participate in the bidding while next to him, Yi Zheng did not bid since his last purchase.

The reason being that it was redundant for him to purchase them. As long as there was no end to the production of such mutants, there would be more busty women and other mutants sold at various auctions.

As he thought of the mutant’s situation, Lin Huang could not help but think of Xiao Mo who he met at the Purple Crow training camp. The kid was a mutant too.

Although he seemed like a human on the surface, there was a Descendants of the Sin’s mark on his body. It was a mark of shame for him that would follow him for the rest of his life.

“I wonder how’s that kid Xiao Mo now…”

Soon, the ten busty women were sold out in the heat of the crowd’s enthusiasm

The third item was a batch of combat-type mutants.

Lin Huang was in deep thought when he saw the third batch of items.

“There must be an organization that does genetic modification exclusively behind this Wanbao Auction which captures humans illegally and creates these mutants in mass production. These artificial men might even be related to the organization. They dare to do this in the ruling area of the Union Government, so perhaps even the Union Government’s internal department isn’t that clean too.”

Lin Huang thought of the bunch of demigods who had plotted to kill Mr. Fu as he thought about this. He was frowning even more now.

“They knew the catastrophe from the Abyss Brink is coming soon, but they’re still thinking of ways to benefit themselves unscrupulously.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 821 - Auctioning the God Crasher

## Chapter 821: Auctioning the God Crasher

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Time flew by and it was soon the third day of the underground auction.

Lin Huang saw many genetical products on the first two days.

Apart from artificial men and mutants, there were many genetically modified monsters that did not exist in the monster encyclopedia.

It reminded him of the Scarborough Workshop.

He clearly remembered that there were many similar monsters on the Enigma Island created by the people from the Scarborough Workshop.

“It seems like the supply to the Wanbao Auction might be coming from the Scarborough Workshop. They might even have more collaboration. After all, organizations such as the Scarborough Workshop would need massive financial backing to run studies like these.” The name Leib Lab flashed through Lin Huang’s mind. Since it was an organization that originated from the Scarborough Workshop, it might be working on studies on a similar track. However, Lin Huang could not be sure of that since he did not know much about it.

His mind wandered off as he sat on his seat at the auction until the appearance of the God Crashers on the auction stage.

“The eighth collection today is something that many have been waiting for…”

Thick black barrels were revealed as the red cloths were lifted. The muzzles pointed at the audience’s direction, causing many to exclaim out loud.

“These are 28th generation God Crashers that the Union Government’s military has eliminated. There are a total of 30 of them. They’ve been left alone in the warehouse ever since they were produced and have never been used before.

“Perhaps some of you aren’t aware of what the 28th generation God Crasher is. Let me take some time to explain this.

“The 28th generation God Crasher ranks second in power among all God Crashers. It’s ranked right behind the 3rd generation God Crasher. However, the flaw of the 3rd generation God Crasher is very obvious. Some of you might have heard that although it’s powerful, it can only be used for ten times. It’s completely worthless after ten times.

“Meanwhile, the 28th generation God Crasher is the improved version of the 3rd generation God Crasher. Its power is equivalent to 82% of the latter which is enough to cripple an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse. Moreover, its effect will last more than 60 times. Experienced Gunmasters can even use it for 100 times…”

A lot of them who were proficient in guns and firearms realized that the rabbit-eared auctioneer was actually mixing up the concepts on purpose. The 28th generation God Crasher was only effective for 30 uses whereby the muzzle would begin to deform after that. Naturally, the data was the result of test after test in which the God Crasher was not maintained at all during the process.

Meanwhile, Gunmasters would usually maintain the muzzle, so it would basically only begin to deform when it was used for more than 60 times.

On a certain level, Lin Huang was not considered a certified Gunmaster, so he was usually rough when he used God Crashers. Taking time to maintain them? He would rather spend the time practicing his sword skills. However, the precise 30 uses of the 28th generation God Crasher was enough for him.

The auctioneer was intentionally mixing up the concepts to confuse those who knew nothing about God Crashers.

After some introduction, the auctioneer finally named the starting price.

“The starting bid of the 30 God Crashers are the same which is 150 million Life Crystals! Each bid has to be an increment of at least five million Life Crystals. Now, let’s begin the bidding of the first God Crasher!”

“200 million!” Someone in the audience named his bid as soon as the auctioneer was done speaking.

The person who bid was even faster than Lin Huang.

Lin Huang raised his eyebrow under his mask and spoke directly before the second person could bid, “250 million!”

As soon as the bid was out, nobody in the crowd made a sound.

Most of the wise buyers knew very well that the 28th generation God Crashers were auctioned at 230 million on average. Any price higher than that was not worth it.

Furthermore, there would be 29 more later. It was unnecessary to fight with Lin Huang at 250 million.

“250 million, going once!

“250 million, going twice!

“If nobody is bidding at a higher price, our first God Crasher will go to this man in the silver mask.

“250 million going, thrice! Sold!

“Now, let’s begin the bidding of the second God Crasher…”

“240 million!” Lin Huang was the first one who bid.

Bunny Ears attempted to pique the interest of the others, but nobody was willing to bid at a higher price.

“240 million, sold!” The second God Crasher became Lin Huang’s too.

“230 million!” This time it was not Lin Huang who called out the price.

However, Lin Huang’s voice followed. “240 million!”

He purchased the third God Crasher.

“Now, let’s begin the bidding for the fourth…”

“240 million!” Again, Lin Huang was not the first one who called out the price.

“250 million!” Lin Huang was the second to call out the price again. He purchased the fourth God Crasher.

“Now, let’s begin the bidding for the fifth…”

“250 million!” It was not Lin Huang who called out the price first.

“255 million!” This time, Lin Huang only added five million. He purchased the fifth God Crasher.

…

The bunny-eared auctioneer was a little speechless. The starting bid of the God Crasher was only 150 million, but it rose above 250 million because of Lin Huang which blew the other buyer’s desire to bid.

Lin Huang purchased ten God Crashers at a price of around 250 million each with the same method. Finally, somebody could not help but challenge Lin Huang when it came to bidding for the eleventh one.

The both of them competed until the bid went all the way to 350 million. Finally, the person gave up and let Lin Huang win the God Crasher.

The rest turned solemn after finding out that Lin Huang’s base price had exceeded 350 million.

He then proceeded to purchase the remaining God Crashers at around 250 million each. Almost nobody competed with him.

When they were auctioning the last few God Crashers off, the participants could not tolerate Lin Huang for dominating the auction, so they began to bid too.

The 21st God Crasher was sold at a high price of 410 million. Finally, Lin Huang was not the buyer this time.

However, he was a troublemaker in the coming auction whereby he kept bidding and raising most of the God Crashers’ price to over 400 million.

Meanwhile, he purchased two more God Crashers at 390 million and one more at 400 million.

The bidding of the last three God Crashers was intense. They were sold at 490 million, 530 million, and 610 million respectively.

Since Lin Huang purchased 23 God Crashers, he became the biggest winner and was resented by the participants at the auction.

“Aren’t you afraid that you’d be targeted for buying so many God Crashers yourself?” Yi Zheng teased.

“They don’t know who I am anyway,” Lin Huang said like he did not care, “These are trump cards to save my life. Of course, the more the better. I just don’t want people to think that I’m an idiot who splurges, or else I wouldn’t have let go of any of the 30 God Crashers.”

He knew very well that the other buyers would definitely raise his price if he was determined to purchase every single God Crasher available at the auction. By then, 600 million aside, he might not even be able to purchase them at six billion. Therefore, he made up his mind to stop bidding after purchasing 20 God Crashers. The three that he purchased later was actually a bonus to him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 822 - The Truth About the Crack

## Chapter 822: The Truth About the Crack

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After obtaining the 23 God Crashers, Lin Huang had finally accomplished his ultimate goal of going to Wanbao City this time.

The items that were auctioned later were some contrabands which sale was prohibited by the Union Government. Nevertheless, Lin Huang and Yi Zheng had little interest in those items.

The third day of the auction had finally come to an end when it was almost 12.30 a.m.

The staff arranged for Lin Huang and the rest to remove their masks and cloaks respectively. Then, they were transported back to Wanbao City.

The Wanbao Auction managed the underground auction in complete confidentiality. The communication and positioning system on everyone’s Emperor’s Heart Ring were locked, so none of the guests knew where it took place.

Although Wanbao Auction clearly had the Union Government supporting them and sleeper agents, they were cautious and prudent in managing the auction to eliminate the possibility of being held ransom.

“They’re worthy of being the top ten in Division 3. The way they handle things is extraordinary.” Even Lin Huang admired their efforts on confidentiality.

The night passed by peacefully. What Lin Huang was unaware about was that the imperial-level powerhouses in Wanbao City had been looking for the killer who destroyed the monster which invaded the city.

However, that had nothing to do with him since he was ready to leave.

Lin Huang said goodbye to Yi Zheng when they were having breakfast early in the morning.

“I’ve sent you all the detailed documents on the segregation of Division 3’s organizations. You must be extra cautious when you get into the territory of underground organizations. Never underestimate those fellas whose combat strength are lower than yours. It’s messy in there and they can do anything to achieve what they want. Even a person on holy fire-level could possibly plot against you. You must watch out for that…”

“You told me that you’d leave after the auction ended. I thought you’d stay for at least another one or two days. I didn’t expect you to leave so soon,” Yi Zheng said while shaking his head with a smile.

“I came to Wanbao City to purchase God Crashers. Since I’ve gotten them, why should I continue staying here?” Lin Huang shoved half a fried egg into his mouth.

“So, where are you heading to next? Mind sharing?” Yin Zheng asked rather curiously.

“I’ll drop by the Abyss Brink. There’s something that I need to handle there.”

“The Abyss Brink…” Yi Zheng’s pupils shrunk when he heard that name.

The Abyss Brink was ranked the No. 2 forbidden land in the entire continent. There were a massive amount of immortal-level monsters wandering on each level. It was not exactly safe even for an immortal-level powerhouse.

Yi Zheng had some goosebumps just from hearing the name. He did not ask any further.

“You already have ancient relic-level equipment now but have as many life-saving measures as you can on stand-by. Borrow Life Crystals from me if you don’t have enough. Don’t be embarrassed to do so. Please contact me if you get yourself into unsolvable troubles. You have my number. Don’t be embarrassed to ask. Your reputation isn’t as important as your life,” Lin Huang advised.

“Alright.” Yi Zheng looked helpless. Although he was the senior between the both of them age-wise, Lin Huang was advising him instead.

“There’s something that I almost forgot to tell you.” Lin Huang recalled suddenly. “I’ve sent you the Genius Union invitation code earlier. Take some time to sign up. There might be a virtual assessment by then, and you should be able to pass it with your abilities as long as you roughly prepare yourself.”

“Genius Union?!” Naturally, Yi Zheng had heard of the organization. He was a little dumbstruck hearing Lin Huang talking about it so casually.

“Yes, sign up and familiarize yourself. I can be your referrer to the Heaven Alliance if you want to join the genius organization by then.”

Yi Zheng had no idea what the Heaven Alliance was. Only people in the internal management of Genius Union or those in the higher management of major organizations knew the names of Genius Union’s internal organizations. Yi Zheng’s eyeballs might fall out now if he found out that the Heaven Alliance was the No. 1 organization in the Genius Union.

Lin Huang got the idea of getting Yi Zheng and the rest to join the Genius Union in order to obtain more resources after seeing the latter purchasing equipment at the auction. He had always thought since Yi Zheng came from a rich family, his family should not lack cultivation resources.

It was past eight in the morning when they were done with breakfast. They walked to the hotel lobby as they chatted.

Yi Zheng then sent Lin Huang to the hotel entrance after he checked out of his room.

“Please don’t die. Your sister’s waiting for you to go home,” Lin Huang said while smiling and waving after summoning a Dimensional Portal.

“Same to you.”

Lin Huang stepped into the Dimensional Portal and vanished after the portal was shut.

Seeing the Dimensional Portal disappear, Yi Zheng then turned around slowly while a faint smile appeared at the edge of his lips. “I can’t believe this kid who wasn’t even on iron-level has grown to what he is now in a short two years. I really won’t be able to catch up with him if I don’t work harder.”

In a deserted city in a Grade-B foothold near the second layer of the Abyss Brink, a white Dimensional Portal slowly opened in a residential alley. A young man walked out of it.

The young man mumbled softly after putting the Dimensional Portal away, “There’s no need to stay in a hotel this time. I’ll just go straight to the second layer of the Abyss Brink after I refine the two God Figurines.”

“Kylie, bring me to your mini world.” A lady in black armor appeared following his soft mumbling.

She grabbed the young man’s wrist and both of them disappeared in the next second.

Lin Huang sat in a meadow after entering Kylie’s mini world. He then took out the two God Figurines that he had obtained after killing the skinless monster.

One of them was a feline with a grimacing skull face. Its body was slender while it was covered in leopard fur. It looked like a specimen that was made of a tiny feline’s carcass.

Another one was a hooved monster with the head of a snake. It had black armor covering its entire body like a sculpture made of black metal.

“The Grimace Feline Demon and the Snake Ungulate are combat-type of protosses. When they were alive they were True Gods which combat strength was on the medium-rank True God-level.” The stone tablet’s voice came out of nowhere.

“Is it weaker than the Petal Devil that I obtained earlier?” Lin Huang remembered the stone tablet had mentioned before that the Petal Devil was a high-rank True God-level.

“You can’t compare them like that. That’s just the difference in combat strength. The Petal Devil’s still more powerful than both of them in terms of combat strength. After all, the Petal Devil isn’t a combat-type protoss,” the stone tablet explained.

“So, what kind of combat souls are these two suitable to visualize?”

“The Grimace Feline Demon’s most suitable visualization is a Ninetails Lynx while the Snake Ungulate should visualize the Destructive Divine Mammoth,” the stone tablet proceeded. “The Ninetails Lynx is the most energetic monster in the True Spirit Encyclopedia. It’s said that a peak-level Ninetails Lynx has the ability to control space whereby it can traverse the world as it wishes. Meanwhile, the Destructive Divine Mammoth is a monster of strength. It’s definitely worthy of being ranked in the top ten among the strength-type of living forms. I heard the most powerful one has the ability to crash the galaxy, suppressing the other side of the world.”

Lin Huang was lost just by listening to that. He only grumbled to himself after a while, “The more I listen, the more I think that this True Spirit Encyclopedia’s fabricated by some novel author. It’s either traversing or crashing the galaxy…”

The stone tablet heard what he said and refuted, “What does a kid like you know? You’d know that those descriptions of creatures whose power surpasses True God are valid as soon as you witness it.”

It seemed to recall something suddenly, then it rhetorically said, “What do you think caused that massive crack next to this foothold? It’s a crack in the world that was created as a result of the fight between True God-level powerhouses.”

“Do you mean the Abyss Brink…” Lin Huang seemed to have heard an earth-shattering secret.

“Also, that ocean named the Peaceful Ocean or something… Wasn’t it caused by the collapsing of continents due to the fight between True God-level powerhouses too?” The stone tablet revealed another shocking news.

“Hmm, are you sure those are done by humans?” Lin Huang was in disbelief.

“Well, do you think it’s by natural causes?” If the stone tablet had eyes, Lin Huang was sure that it had to be rolling its eyes at him when he said that.

“Alright then…” Lin Huang felt his world perspective being reconstructed.

If what the stone tablet said was true about the True God-level powerhouses being able to cause such damage to the continent, it was possible for those powerhouses above True God-level to crash the galaxy.

“What’s exactly behind the crack in the Abyss Brink? Do you know?” Lin Huang asked in a testing manner. He was not sure if he could get a direct answer from the stone tablet.

“Such a crack in the world could lead to anywhere. If one’s lucky for it to lead to a gravel world of the same level, the abilities of the living forms should be similar to what you have here. A world war is the worst that could happen. If one’s unlucky whereby the crack connects to a higher world, a world invasion would take place even if it’s just a small world as long as it has a complete set of rules and regulations of its own. That would happen because to the higher world, your gravel world’s just a subsidiary space. Put simply, your world’s just a model or a test run in a game for one to brush up their experience by playing it.”

The stone tablet’s words sent chills down Lin Huang’s spine.

From the conversation he had with the True God Wu Mo from the tribe, Lin Huang knew that the reason the ancient era had perished was due to the complete opening of the crack in the Abyss Brink. It had led to an insane amount of powerhouses from the outside world carrying out a massacre. Wu Mo even speculated that the ending of each era of the continent was caused by the same thing.

“If what you said is true, the latter might possibly be what happened to our continent,” he said, feeling helpless although he was unwilling to admit it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 823 - One-Month Junk Food Reward

## Chapter 823: One-Month Junk Food Reward

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the conversation with the stone, Lin Huang felt a stronger sense of danger and he was eager to achieve an upgrade in his combat strength

After integrating the two God’s Figurines into two different Life Wheels, it took Lin Huang a whole day to completely refine the figurines.

“I’ve finally managed to get to immortal-level rank-3.” Lin Huang, who was in the meadow, slowly opened his eyes. He could clearly distinguish that there was an advancement in his combat strength. “It seems like my combat strength can be quickly upgraded as long as I have enough God’s Figurines. I can even level up to immortal-level rank-9!”

After confirming that, Lin Huang knew that before getting to imperial-level, his main task would be to collect the God’s Figurines!

In fact, he was already doing that now.

He had contacted the black market earlier to ask about the God’s Figurine. He asked Yi Zheng to contact him as well if there was any information from the Union Government.

However, as for the secret of the God’s Figurine, he had had a question in mind while he fought the skinless monster earlier. However, he had forgotten about it because he had been really busy these days.

“Stone tablet, you told me earlier that the God’s Figurine can be activated as long as it possesses divinity. For example, if a demigod-level possesses divinity in his body, he’ll be able to activate a God’s Figurine. The skinless monster which I encountered earlier was just an imperial-level. How could it have activated the God’s Figurine as well?”

“Because it’s not just an abyssal monster, but also a god’s blood monster. It possesses god’s blood in its body. Under normal circumstances, possessing god’s blood alone can’t activate the God’s Figurine. However, it seems to have some sort of secret skills whereby the divinity of the god’s blood was activated. That’s how it managed to activate two God’s Figurines. If I’m not mistaken, the skill must’ve been taught by the God’s Master it mentioned. It makes sense for the True God-level to own such a skill,” the stone tablet explained.

“It means that most of the time, other than those who are on demigod-level and me, it’s useless for the rest to own a God’s Figurine,” Lin Huang sought confirmation.

“In fact, that’s what normally happens,” the stone tablet continued, “However, I realized that most of the demigods don’t know that the God’s Figurine can actually be integrated with a combat soul. Therefore, not many people collect the God’s Figurine like you do.”

“The Union Government must’ve known something about it. Otherwise, they wouldn’t have blocked all relevant news about the God’s Figurine on the Heart Network. I’m not sure about the other organizations though.” Lin Huang was slightly relieved. “That’s good news for me. The lesser the number of people who know this, the better it is. I’ll have lesser opponents and collecting the God’s Figurine will be way easier.”

After resolving his doubts, Lin Huang then left Kylie’s mini world.

By the time he returned from Kylie’s mini world to the deserted city, it was about six o’clock in the evening. The sky was turning dark.

Under the lights along the street, a faint white glow was emitted and the area was brightly lit.

There was the scent of food in the air. It was time for dinner.

There were two boys chasing after each other, laughing and having fun as they ran down the street.

Lin Huang had an illusion as if he had gone back to Earth when he saw this.

“Everything will be destroyed if it’s invaded by the higher world…” Lin Huang clenched his fists tightly.

Walking halfway down the street, he flew up into the sky, transforming into a meteorite and headed to the second layer of the Abyss Brink.

When he arrived at the entrance, he did not stop at all and went straight into it.

…

The timezone at the second layer of the Abyss Brink was the same as the outside world. The sky had also turned dark.

Lin Huang gradually landed on the ground and summoned Bloody.

“Bloody, please check the distribution of monsters. You may then parasitize some of the monsters in different areas. Let’s see if there’s anything odd.” After instructing Bloody, Lin Huang summoned the rest of the monster cards: Bai, Tyrant, Lancelot, Kylie, Ghastly, Thunder, the Sanguine Overlord, the Malachian Fiend, the Imp, the Eclipse Boa, the Death Knight, the Fallen Knight, and two Dark Crescent Snakes.

Similar to Bloody, after Lin Huang leveled up to immortal-level rank-3, the 14 monsters cards were upgraded to immortal-level rank-7 as well. Lin Huang did not summon Charcoal because its combat strength was already on immortal-level rank-9.

“You are now currently on immortal-level rank-7. However, the maximum combat strength you can actually achieve is immortal-level rank-9. Therefore, in the next few days, form a team of two and kill the abyssal monsters so that you can level up to immortal-level rank-9.”

Lin Huang issued this instruction because most of the immortal-level monsters would occupy the entire region on their own. They would rarely come in a group. Without a doubt, allowing the monster cards to kill separately would definitely increase their efficiency instead of killing as a group.

“Bloody will send all the dead bodies to me and it’ll take care of it. The only thing that you need to do is to hunt for monsters so that your combat strength can be upgraded.

“I’ll now divide all of you into different groups. Bai teams up with Ghastly, Tyrant teams up with the Eclipse Boa, Thunder teams up with the Sanguine Overlord, the Malachian Fiend teams up with the Inferior Imp, and the Death Knight teams up with Dark Crescent Snakes. Lancelot and Kylie can fight on their own because they have the sword servants and Starlight Beasts to back them up.”

The 14 monsters were divided into eight groups.

“Bloody, you’re in charge of contacting them. You need to provide them with various information as well as the hunting paths and plans.”

“It’s now free and easy time, but there are three rules that you must obey. First of all, don’t stray from the hunting path given by Bloody. Otherwise, you’ll probably encounter imperial-level monsters or humans.

“Secondly, don’t ever fight humans unless you’re forced to do so. If you ever attempt to provoke humans or kill them, you’ll be sealed and be stuck in your card form forever. I’ll never summon you.” As Lin Huang said that, he glanced at the Supreme Overlord.

“Thirdly, try not to fight the imperial-level monsters. Most of them have gone through their third mutation as you have. Even if your combat strength is on immortal-level rank-9, it’s still risky to kill them. Also, it’s a waste of time and strength.

“Lastly, let’s talk about the rewards. You’ll be given one month of junk food as a reward if you manage to complete the upgrade within three days. You can exchange it for other items if you don’t want junk food. As long as it’s a reasonable request, I’ll try my best to satisfy you.”

Everyone was excited to give it a try when they heard this.

Even Bai, who used to be calm, was about to act immediately.

Although the Supreme Overlord looked like it was not interested in it at all, its eyes flashed with a trace of uncertainty.

Seeing everyone being so exhilarated, Lin Huang knew that his trick had worked.

Despite the monster cards being unable to go against his instructions, he still wanted them to complete the task willingly as this would obviously increase their efficiency.

“That’s all. Bloody will contact you afterward. You can now spread out according to your groups.”

After Lin Huang had given his orders, the eight teams then chose a direction and left.

Bloody asked him after Bai and the rest had left, “Master, the rewards that you just mentioned…”

“The task assigned to you is much more important than the rest. You’ll be rewarded without any upgrade in combat strength.” Lin Huang patted Bloody’s head.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 824 - We Fight, We Fight for A Head

## Chapter 824: We Fight, We Fight for A Head

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The monsters were most active at night in the Abyss Brink.

However, the second layer of the Abyss Brink was slightly different from usual that day as there were fourteen rather different monsters blending in.

There was a sky dragon that looked like T. Rex with a body over 30 meters long running out of control on the meadow.

Meanwhile, a silhouette that looked like a human was chasing it.

If one were to look closer, the human-form monster was over three meters tall. It had a muscular body and wore a pair of army green capri pants while it chased the monster in bare feet.

Deep footprints were imprinted on the ground every step it took as if it was stepping on the sand at the beach. It would move hundreds of meters forward with every leap it took, getting closer and closer to the sky dragon in front of it.

The sky dragon was roaring in rage as it ran out of control. There were a couple of obvious wounds on its body. The wounds did not look like they were caused by weapons. Instead, they resembled more like the result of a monster’s claws and teeth tearing through the flesh. Some of them were still bleeding continuously. However, the monster could not be bothered about its wounds right now. All it could do was to run as fast as it could.

Meanwhile, the human-form monster behind it was getting closer and closer.

300 meters!

200 meters!

100 meters!

50 meters…

Roar!

As it was catching up to the sky dragon, Tyrant released a roar of excitement and accelerated. It extended its hand and grabbed the sky dragon’s tail.

The sky dragon that was running for its life felt the great pulling force that came from its back and soon its feet were lifted from the floor before it was smashed hard on the ground.

With both of its hands, Tyrant lifted the sky dragon’s body by grabbing its tail and smashing it on the ground hard. It repeated the same thing over and over again.

The gigantic sky dragon was like a giant hammer at the moment which was continuously being smashed by Tyrant.

Around ten minutes, Tyrant released its hands and tossed the body of the sky dragon on the ground.

This immortal-level rank-9 sky dragon seemed to have no intact bones left in its body while it was at its brink of death now. It seemed like it would die any second.

Tyrant leaped onto its stomach and stomped towards its head.

However, a bloody glow came out of Tyrant’s body at that moment and pierced through the sky dragon’s eyes. In the next second, the gigantic monster lost its pulse completely.

“Hey, you didn’t put any effort this time. Also, how dare you take the head from me?” Tyrant frowned as it looked at the sky dragon’s head and shouted.

“Don’t be selfish, big guy. All of the prey will be yours after I elevate to immortal-level rank-9,” A tiny brain came out of the sky dragon’s nostril. It was just the size of an adult’s thumb. There was a layer of semi-transparent mucus covering it. “Look at this. The fella has quite a big brain. I can give you some. Do you want to eat it?”

“No,” Tyrant declined right away, “I’ll help you elevate to immortal-level rank-8 and you’ll help me back. Then, I’ll help you boost yourself to immortal-level rank-9 after that. But you must help me to get to immortal-level rank-9 later on. If you disagree with that, we’ll just part ways now.”

“Deal!” The Eclipse Boa agreed to that immediately. “This sky dragon’s brain is much juicier than those before it. Are you sure you don’t want any?”

“No. Finish it now so that we can proceed on our journey.” Tyrant declined again.

“We fight! We fight for a head and we got a dumb dragon. We smash! We smash its head open and indulge in a fresh dragon’s brain…” 1 A tune was sung from where the sky dragon’s head was after a short moment of silence.

“Shut up!”

“Hehe, it tastes good!”

…

On a cliff, there was a gigantic dark gray bird with golden patterns on it. It was looking at a swamp not far beneath it.

“I see the prey that Bloody mentioned.”

“You’ve such great eyes. I’ve looked around three times and saw nothing but some mosquitoes.” Thick white mist flowed continuously from the Sanguine Overlord’s white flaming eyes on his skull. He had a crown on his head and a red robe around on his body. “How does the monster look like?”

“It should be a Champsosaurus-type of sky dragon. It’s pretty big — at least 30 meters long, but it has a great disguise whereby it almost blends with the swap completely. It makes sense that you can’t see it.” Thunder’s eyes did not leave the swamp when it was speaking. “The swamp’s its home ground. I think it’ll take us a great effort to kill it.”

“That’s easy. We’ll just have to make it our home ground,” Bloody Robe snickered.

“How do we do that?” Thunder turned around to look at Bloody Robe.

“I’ll turn this swamp into lava.” Bloody Robe turned his head too and locked eyes with Thunder.

“Alright, let’s use your method to get it out.”

“Wait, we must make it clear before we do it. Whose will this prey belong to later?” Bloody Robe seized the opportunity to ask.

“It’ll be yours, okay?” Thunder was quick to respond. “You’ll do the last hit, I won’t do it.”

“Deal!” As soon as the both of them came to a consensus, they then attacked the monster below.

Dark red lava emerged from the underground and drowned the entire swamp in an instant.

The prey had finally shown itself. It was a giant Champsosaurus close to 50 meters long.

It climbed out of the lava while roaring. Then, it looked at the two culprits after lifting its head. It bellowed in rage, “Who is your master? Don’t you know the rules?”

“In fact, we don’t actually know.” Dark clouds were formed in the sky as soon as Thunder said that. A purple lightning bolt flashed through the night sky and struck the Champsosaurus’s body accurately.

“How dare the both of you attack me? Do you know that my boss is Master Ku Long?!” Not sure if enraged or if it was the lighting’s doing, the Champsosaurus was shaking as it was speaking.

As soon as it spoke, another purple lighting bolt struck followed by the second one and the third one…

Lightning was striking one after another. Not only did the Champsosaurus not have the opportunity to fight it, but Thunder also did not even give it the opportunity to speak.

“I… want… to see your… master…” The Champsosaurus expressed what it wanted while being interrupted.

“You’ll definitely see him, but that’ll only happen after you’re dead.” Thunder did not stop its attack.

“This fella has such thick skin. It feels like your attacks are just numbing it temporarily while no physical damages are done at all,” Bloody Robe who was aside said while stroking his chin, “Let me help you.”

Bloody Robe extended his hand and a couple of flaming chains materialized out of thin air.

The Champsosaurus that was numbed by the lightning strikes had a drastic change of expression seeing that. It tried its very best to dodge, but only managed to move ten meters away before Bloody Robe’s Punishment Chains bonded it tightly. Its Life Power retreated back into its body while it felt a clear gush of weakness spread all over its body.

Another lightning struck in the next second.

“Ahh!!!” A burn that it had never experienced before shocked it, causing the Champsosaurus to release a devastating wail.

“Bondage, electric shock and devastating wail… What a perfection combination!” There was joy in Bloody Robe’s voice. “It’d be even more perfect if there are some tentacles. Hmm, I’ll replace the lava with that…”

In the next second, the ground beneath the Champsosaurus turned into lava instantly.

Mạny lava tentacles clung onto its body and went into its eyes, nose, and mouth like they would not let go of any holes there were on its body…

Under the duo’s attacks in the condition of Life Power being sealed, it only managed to hold on to dear life for less than five minutes before it was killed on the spot despite its powerful body defenses.

“It hasn’t even been five minutes. How pathetically weak! What kind of male animal is this that it can’t be even challenged for half an hour?” Bloody Robe clearly wanted more fun.

“Let’s go for the next one.” Thunder flapped its wings and lifted into the air.

Bloody Robe flew immediately and caught up with Thunder. “Hey, Thunder, I just thought of a new way to play. Put your lightning onto my lava tentacles and let’s see what’s the effect of electrical tentacles…”

“I disagree!” Thunder who was flying ahead declined determinedly before Bloody Robe could finish what he was saying.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 825 - I’m Sorry, Boss

## Chapter 825: I’m Sorry, Boss

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A tremendous battle was going on in a valley.

There was a fiend and an imp on one side while an Earth Ursine was on the other side of the battle.

The Earth Ursine was a triple mutated monster with midnight-black skin and a layer of golden armor on its head, abdomen, and back. The golden armor was not put on. Instead, it grew together with their skin since birth.

The strongest suit of such a monster was its body whereby it could tear most of the double mutated monsters of the same combat level into half like a piece of thin paper. Its defense ability was strong enough to protect itself from most of the monsters of the same combat level, preventing them from breaking their defenses.

This Earth Ursine before them had a combat level of immortal-level rank-9.

The shocking fact was that the Malachian Fiend, which combat level was only on immortal-level rank-7, was going strong against the Earth Ursine.

His green skin showed signs of turning into a metallic armor which expanded his body further, making him look even bigger. He was initially two meters tall, but with the addition, he looked at least 2.5 meters. However, he was still a fat meatball.

Meanwhile, the Earth Ursine was over 30 meters long. Even if the Malachian Fiend expanded by heaps, it would still be a tiny bean before the Earth Ursine.

The Inferior Imp who was on the same side as the Malachian Fiend was hovering hundreds of meters away from the battle. It seemed like it was just a spectator.

However, if one was to study it with spiritual strength, they would see the hundreds of telekinetic threads being released from his body. The other ends of those telekinetic threads clung onto the Earth Ursine’s limbs and neck.

The telekinetic threads were breaking one after another as a result of the Earth Ursine’s immense strength. However, the Inferior Imp reconnected them again and again. The strength the Inferior Imp was putting in was nothing lesser than the Malachian Fiend that was fighting on the battlefield.

“You damned Fatty, why couldn’t you have chosen an easier prey?!” The Inferior Imp’s bloodshot eyes seemed like they were going to spit fire. “Forget about those before this that had crazy strength! This ursine has such insane defense. The both of us might not be able to kill it even if we keep doing this until the next morning!”

“Big Bull, you don’t know the fun in fighting at all,” the Malachian Fiend replied immediately, “Such a collision of power is the biggest joy a man could have!”

“Stop calling me Big Bull!” The Inferior Imp objected.

“It’s you who called me Fatty first.”

“It’s because you’re fat! Fat\*ss!”

“Then, I’ll call you Big Bull because of the bullhorns on your head and your nose that looks like a bull,” the Malachian Fiend retorted rudely.

“Do you want to fight?!” The Inferior Imp really sounded mad now.

“Come at me! I’m not afraid of you! I’ve despised you since the beginning.” The Malachian Fiend threw a punch at the Earth Ursine and turned around to look at the Inferior Imp.

The Earth Ursine retreated slowly and did not attack the Malachian Fiend sneakily from his back.

To the Earth Ursine, these two foes were on par with it when they fought together. It was uncertain who would emerge as the winner eventually. However, this was undoubtedly an advantage for the Earth Ursine since both of them had an internal conflict now. It decided to strike the last blow when they seriously injured each other later. It required little effort, and the Earth Ursine was happy to do it. It chose to watch aside decisively.

Meanwhile, the two silhouettes were about to collide.

The Inferior Imp’s close-range ability was not too shabby. It was just that he had gotten used to fighting methodically. However, he was not at a complete disadvantage fighting with the Malachian Fiend.

The Earth Ursine was watching the fight delightedly, sitting on the ground not far away. It would have been perfect if there were snacks like popcorn or sunflower seeds for it to munch on.

In the air, the Inferior Imp soon fell at a disadvantage. After all, he did not have much opportunity in close-range confrontations in real life and its body was not as powerful as the Malachian Fiend’s.

It crawled out of the ground slowly after being punched by the Malachian Fiend while spitting a mouthful of blood that looked like lava onto the ground. He lifted his head to look at the Malachian Fiend while resentment filled his eyes.

“What else do you have? Show me all of it now or else you won’t have the opportunity to when I kill you later,” the Malachian Fiend said fearlessly while crossing his arms.

“Since you want to die so badly, I’ll make your wish come true!” The red glow in the Inferior Imp’s eyes grew. “If you’re that powerful, don’t dodge my next attack!”

“I won’t dodge then! I’m not afraid of you!” As soon as the Malachian Fiend was done speaking, a spark lit up in the sky. It was extra bright in the night sky like a meteor that was plummeting from outer space.

Evidently, the meteor was flying towards the battlefield in the valley.

The Earth Ursine that was watching aside noticed that something was off immediately. It could not help but open its mouth wide seeing the meteor that was flying towards them. “It can’t be! How can he summon a meteor… shower?!”

Before the Earth Ursine was done speaking, it saw the second and third meteor raining down from the sky. Sparks fell one after another. Soon, there were hundreds of them.

“a This fella has such terrifying technique!” The Earth Ursine gaped at the Inferior Imp with fear now.

However, it soon noticed that the Malachian Fiend was just hovering where he was, maintaining his stance of crossing his arms without showing any signs of dodging.

“Is this fella a little dumb? Is he really not dodging?!” The Earth Ursine was secretly glad after being concerned for the Malachian Fiend for a split second.

“As soon as the Malachian Fiend is dead, I shouldn’t worried about that Inferior Imp. He has already unleashed a big hit, so he should be exhausted by now. He shouldn’t be able to execute such a powerful blow for the second time in a short period of time. I’ll be able to do anything I want with him by then.”

The Earth Ursine retreated a distance away and did not leave. It was waiting for the duo to finish their fight and it would pick up whatever was left.

Hundreds of meteors come raining down from the sky. They could even hear the air-piercing whistles from far away.

The meteor shower added vibrant color to the quiet night sky.

However, grave danger came after the beautiful scene.

Each of the meteors was burning furiously. They were dropping to the ground at a terrifying speed. One could only imagine how much damage they would bring.

The more the Earth Ursine watched, the more terrified it felt. Among the meteorites, the smallest one was just slightly smaller than the Earth Ursine.

It was even mourning a little for the Malachian Fiend. “I’m afraid such an attack could even kill an Inferior Imperial-level.”

However, the Malachian Fiend remained hovering where he was with no plan to escape. The meteorites arrived close to the valley in the blink of an eye, aiming at the Malachian Fiend.

“There’s no way that he can turn the situation around at all.” The Earth Ursine found it hard to watch the disaster that was Inferior Impending.

However, something changed. The meteorites in the air moved in an arc in the air while the Earth Ursine now became their target.

“What happened?!” The Earth Ursine was stunned to see that. It reacted right away and shouted at the Inferior Imp and Malachian Fiend, “The both of you tricked me!”

The first one landed as soon as it uttered its last word.

Bang!

A deafening thud exploded while a huge piece of the ground collapsed in the valley.

Amongst the endless chunks of dirt flying in the air, a gigantic silhouette flew out in devastation and fell hard into a mountain range in the valley.

The Earth Ursine fell deep in the mountainside and could not help but spit a mouthful of blood out. It had tried to defend itself from the attack with its palm in panic. Now, it’s entire arm was entirely obliterated as a result of the collision while the golden armor on its chest had faint cracks on it. Meanwhile, its organs went through a serious tremor while it felt a burning sensation as if there was a fire in its lungs when it breathed.

The second meteorite came crashing into the mountainside before it could even catch its breath.

Followed by the third, fourth, fifth…

Over 200 meteorites fell like cannonballs, and the entire valley was smashed into a flatland completely.

Meanwhile, the Earth Ursine was killed upon the crashing of the eleventh meteorite.

“That ursine’s so dumb to even believe what a Malachian Fiend says. He actually thought we were having an internal conflict!” The Malachian Fiend landed slowly on the ground which was now completely ruined.

“We Inferior Imps are born con men and actors.” The Inferior Imp walked over slowly too while looking at the Malachian Fiend with a smirk. “I’ve taken so much physical pain from this round of attacks which caught it off-guard.”

“I’m sorry, Boss…” The Malachian Fiend turned into a scaredy-cat in a split second.

“Do you think an apology does anything?” The Inferior Imp remained smiling.

“Ugh… I think we should look for the next prey now. If we can’t accomplish the mission within three days, we’ll lose a month’s supply of junk food.” The Malachian Fiend changed the topic immediately.

“It’s your fault, Fat\*ss. You pick preys that are getting harder and harder to kill!” The Inferior Imp was enraged as he thought about this point.

“Big Bull, I’m warning you. Stop calling me Fatty! And don’t even think about calling me Fat\*ass!”

“What did you call me?! I’ll summon the meteorites to kill you.”

“I’m sorry, Boss…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 826 - I’ll Cheer On For You in My Heart!

## Chapter 826: I’ll Cheer On For You in My Heart!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Two black and gold silhouettes flew under the sunlight with one of them leading the way.

“Hey, handsome boy with the white hair before me, could you fly a little slower please?” The man in the golden robe shouted at the man in the black robe in front.

“I can’t.” The black-robed man with white hair turned around and glared at him while replying with those two words coldly. He then accelerated after that.

“Hey, hey, can you not do this? You’ve got the skill to boost your speed, but I don’t. It wouldn’t kill you to consider someone else’s feelings,” the golden-robed man shouted again.

The man with white hair then slowed down his pace. However, he did not even turn around this time and stayed silent.

The golden-robed man then caught up with him slowly and they proceeded on their journey together.

The duo was the Ghastly Clown and Bai. Lin Huang had put the both of them in a team.

“Xiao Bai Bai, we should be partners since we’ve been fighting together for two days now…” Before the Ghastly Clown was done speaking, Bai turned around, glaring at him. His eyes were cold.

“Did we fight together? It was me who was fighting while you just watched. Not helping aside, you even took my prey in the end,” Bai said, looking pissed. If not for Lin Huang who had asked them not to fight among themselves beforehand, he would have attacked the Ghastly Clown since the beginning.

“Is it necessary for you to be this mad? All that I did was take a couple of your victims,” Ghastly Clown said like he did not care, “I didn’t help because I knew you could handle them yourself. I’d definitely have helped if you encountered one that you couldn’t handle.”

“I’d be stupid to believe you,” Bai thought to himself secretly. “You’ll definitely run faster than anyone else if I really encounter monsters that I can’t handle.”

After spending two days together, Bai knew the Ghastly Clown’s character well now. All he was competent at was cheating. Anyone would be unfortunate to encounter him.

“Look, we’re both on immortal-level rank-9 now and we’ve accomplished our mission a day ahead. Shouldn’t everyone be happy now?”

“Yeah, right!” Bai did not say that out loud.

Bai had lost interest in what the Ghastly Clown was saying. Later on, he thought that communicating with the Ghastly Clown was a complete waste of time.

“Xiao Bai Bai, we’re already on immortal-level rank-9 now. It’s no fun killing monsters on the same level. Why don’t we start killing prey on imperial-level now? I’ve never killed anyone on imperial-level before,” the Ghastly Clown suggested all of a sudden.

Bai pretended like he did not hear him and ignored the suggestion.

“Xiao Bai Bai, did you hear what I said?”

Bai proceeded to ignore him. He knew that the more he responded to the Ghastly Clown, the more he would babble on.

“Xiao Bai Bai, are you ignoring me?” After being snubbed twice, the Ghastly Clown knew what Bai was doing in response, or lack thereof, to him. He smirked and come up with a strategy.

“Bloody, give me the nearest black gold-rank’s coordinates.”

“Ghastly Clown, please don’t create trouble and stay on your mission obediently.” It was clear that Bloody took the same side as Bai.

“I’ll just go in a random direction if you don’t give me the coordinates.” The Ghastly Clown stood where he was and watched Bai go.

“Ghastly Clown, Master mentioned that those who disobey will be sealed into card form and won’t be summoned ever again. Are you sure you want to go against the Master’s orders?” Bloody took out the big guns.

The Ghastly Clown had a slight change of expression, but soon he looked normal again. “Master doesn’t like me anyway. Even if I obey the orders, I might not have many opportunities to be summoned in the future. Go ahead and seal me. I don’t care.”

Bloody went speechless at that moment. Feeling helpless, it sent a message across to Lin Huang.

“Ask him to go ahead if he wants to kill imperial-levels. It’s good to teach him a lesson. Tell him that since this is his idea, he’ll have to fight while Bai’s only responsible for assisting. I’d love to see his capacity.” Lin Huang had always been slack about the different personalities of his Monster Cards. Not that he did not care about them, but he thought it would be healthier for them to explore and express themselves. Even when it came to the stubborn Ghastly Ghost, Lin Huang did not plan to oppress or correct him. The most he would do was to guide him accordingly.

He had always thought that a person’s perspective on life should not be taught. Instead, it should come from self-learning and self-correction. It was something that should be built slowly within a person.

Due to everyone’s different genes since birth, the people that they came to know in society differed as they grew and learned in different environments. Therefore, it might not be the best for one to apply something that someone else had learned to themselves. Just like if one copied what the world’s richest man did and applied it to a newborn, it would still be hard to cultivate the newborn into the next richest man tens of years later.

The best view of life came from the person’s personal failures. It was the value that the particular individual could come up with from the mistakes that they made.

What was right, what was wrong, what could be done, what could not be done… Compared to the values that you fed him, it would not be as impactful as letting him make the mistake himself. He would understand it clearly as soon as he realized his mistake.

Lin Huang understood that theory very well, which was the reason why he took such loose measures with the Ghastly Clown.

Soon, Bloody’s Leech Pods sent Lin Huang’s message across thousands of kilometers away.

The Ghastly Clown had a rather odd expression. It was obvious that he did not expect Lin Huang to agree to his idea just like that. He thought Lin Huang would warn him, but still, he said nothing.

“Did he really just say that and nothing else?”

“He said you’d learn the lesson when you get yourself into trouble.” Bloody’s voice came through the Leech Pods once again. “Alright, I’ll give you the coordinates.”

Bloody called Bai who had left far away over after showing it the coordinates.

“What exactly do you want?” Bai advanced towards the Ghastly Crown while looking mad.

“Xiao Bai Bai, I’ve told you that we’ll team up to kill imperial-level prey.” The Ghastly Clown winked at Bai.

“I’m not interested in that. You can go on your own,” Bai rejected directly and turned around, about to leave.

“The Boss has agreed that you’ll be my assistant. I’ll be fighting. You just have to cheer me on from the side.” The Ghastly Clown grinned as he spoke.

Bai looked doubtful at the Leech Pods, clearly seeking confirmation from Bloody.

“Master said it’s for him to learn a lesson.” Bloody’s voice came through the Leech Pods again.

Hearing what Bloody said, Bai understood Lin Huang’s intentions immediately and nodded. “Let’s go then.”

The duo turned into black and gold bright glows as they turned around, heading towards their new target.

“Xiao Bai Bai, I won’t mind if you’d like to help me. If you fight, I’ll try my very best to assist you. If you don’t want me to help, I’ll cheer you on from the side…”

“It’s you who chose the opponent. I’ll be stealing your limelight if I interfered. I’ll cheer on for you in my heart.” Bai turned around and looked at the Ghastly Clown while smirking.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 827 - Army

## Chapter 827: Army

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The hunt went on for two days. In his dark-red armor, Lancelot led nine sword servants as they killed a variety of monsters along the way. He obtained Life Power and finally accomplished Lin Huang’s mission, which was to elevate him to immortal-level rank-9.

Besides him, the nine sword servants under him were elevated to immortal-level rank-9 too. They experienced an immense boost in their ability.

A cold gleam flashed through Lancelot’s eyes when he looked at the nine sword servants.

“Bloody, help me find triple mutated Sword Dao monsters. Their combat strength must be on immortal-level rank-9.”

“No problem. But there aren’t many such monsters on the second layer of the Abyss Brink. I’ve only found three at the moment,” Bloody replied immediately.

“It’s alright. Three is good enough. We’ll look for more slowly if it’s necessary in the future. Please send me the coordinates.” Lancelot nodded.

After he was done communicating with Bloody, Lancelot gathered his nine sword servants.

They were the Fiery Swordfiend with fire attributes, the Frigid Swordswoman with frost attributes, the Luminescent Angelwing with light attributes, the Hatted Swordsman with many swords, the Sword Knight with a sword and a shield, the Swordfiend Soldier with a greatsword, the Cursed Swordfiend that was an expert in assassination, the Sword Dominator who could manipulate swords, and the Spiritsword Supreme in sword form.

“To the nine of you, double mutation isn’t enough if all of you want to follow me in the future. Immortal-level rank-9 is the limit of double mutation and you won’t be able to reach imperial-level. Meanwhile, it’s just a matter of time for me to go up to imperial-level. If your combat strength stays on immortal-level rank-9, I’ll have to replace you guys when necessary.”

The nine sword servants had special skills of their own while they were the best of the best among the double mutated monsters. However, Lancelot thought it was not good enough because being immortal-level rank-9 was basically the end for a double mutated monster’s combat strength. Their chances of breaking through and stepping into imperial-level were slim.

Many of the sword servants changed their expressions as soon as Lancelot said that.

“Sword Master, please don’t refrain from telling us what you need us to do directly,” the Spiritsword Supreme who took the sword form spoke right away. It seemed to grasp the underlying meaning of what Lancelot said.

“Alright then, I’ll be straightforward. I hope that you guys can achieve a triple mutation. I have an idea on how to get you guys there.” Lancelot paused and glanced at the nine of them before he proceeded to speak, “But it’s extremely risky for you guys to carry out this plan. You might even die while you’re at it.”

“Sword Master, please do tell!” It was the Sword Dominator who could not wait to hear what Lancelot’s plan was.

Meanwhile, the other sword servants looked at Lancelot with anticipation.

“I have a secret skill that can replace the Life Fire in your bodies, but there are four preconditions to perform this secret skill.

“Firstly, it can only be used on my sword servants. Secondly, the substitute and the monster to be replaced must be skilled in Sword Dao.

“Thirdly, the sword servant will have to kill the monster to be replaced. The other sword servants can help, but their combat strength can’t be higher than the monster’s. The mutation level must be lower than the monster’s as well.

“Lastly, the monster to be replaced must have the exact combat strength with the sword servant.

“To put simply, you guys will have to kill immortal-level rank-9 triple mutated Sword Dao monsters. I’ll use the secret skill to retrieve the rank-3 Life Fire from the monster’s body and replace the rank-2 Life Fire in your bodies.”

The nine sword servants realized the difficulty of the plan as they listened.

To be able to achieve triple mutation, they would have to kill other triple mutated monsters on the same level. A triple mutated monster was much powerful than a double mutated monster, let alone monsters of Sword Dao with powerful attack strength.

Although they had the upper hand in quantity since it was nine against one, it was possible for a powerful triple mutated monster of Sword Dao to kill them with a single swing of a sword.

Moreover, the more sword servants elevated to triple mutation, the fewer of them could participate in the killing. In other words, with fewer of them killing the monster, the more difficult it would be. Especially for the last one to elevate, the sword servant would have to fight the triple mutated monster on his own since the remaining sword servants had elevated to triple mutation and they could no longer help.

Naturally, Lancelot hid a fact here.

Although he and the sword servants who completed the elevation would not be able to participate in the killing, they could share their skills. Lancelot could share his skills with the sword servants while the power of the skills could be copied 100%.

The reason he hid this fact from them was that he hoped his sword servants would fight with their own might without thinking of having a plan B to fall back on.

“Only three monsters of Sword Dao fit the requirements in this area, so only three of you can elevate first. The three that I’ve picked are the Hatted Swordsman, the Swordfiend Soldier, and the Fiery Swordfiend.”

…

In her black armor, Kylie flapped her dozen black wings that were as sharp as blades on her back slightly as she hovered in mid-air, watching the battle beneath.

The 368 troops of the Nephilic Judge army in silver armor formed a killing formation as they fought a triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 monster.

These Nephilic Judges were only double mutated beings while most of their combat strength was only on immortal-level rank-5 or rank-6. However, their combat strength was on par with an imperial-level black gold-rank powerhouse when they performed the formation.

Even Kylie herself found it hard to believe. Theoretically, such a difference should not be possible with hundreds of Nephilic Judges. However, she achieved it with the formation inheritance she received from the black rock. Not only were the Nephilic Judges fighting hard against the immortal-level rank-9 triple mutated monster, but they had also completely oppressed the monster.

In less than ten minutes, this triple mutated monster that was just slightly less powerful than Kylie was killed on the spot. It did not manage to fight back even once from the beginning until the end. Not a single Nephilic Judge was harmed.

“If it were me, I might have needed two to three hours to kill this monster…” Kylie watched everything above the battlefield. The triple mutated monster that died was powerful, but the formation the Nephilic Judges came up with was even more domineering.

As her mind wandered off for a moment, Kylie suddenly noticed something happening among the Nephilic Judges.

There was a glaring white glow kindling within an immortal-level rank-7 Nephilic Judge. Other Nephilic Judges moved away and watched what was happening curiously.

Kylie was shocked to see threads coming out of the white glow gradually and wrap around the Nephilic Judge slowly. “Is it going to perform a triple mutation?!”

Meanwhile, Lin Huang who was thousands of kilometers away watched the scene through Bloody’s projection.

“They’d be an invincible army if more than 300 Nephilic Judges complete the triple mutation at once!” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up as he watched.

“The last hit was performed by this Nephilic Judge that’s going through the mutation now,” Bloody narrated its observation.

“So, do you mean these Nephilic Judges will mutate automatically as soon as they kill a triple mutation monster?” Lin Huang raised his brows. “But this isn’t the first triple mutated monster that Kylie’s army has killed. Am I right?”

“The monster that’s just been killed is a spirit type monster. Maybe it’s related to that,” Bloody speculated.

“So, it’s similar to the terms of Kylie’s evolution back then. It’s just that the condition to elevate their combat strength is stricter now,” Lin Huang mumbled softly, “The monster the Nephilic Judges kill must be triple mutated dark creatures. Nephilic Judges would’ve to complete the trial on the monster that suits the conditions for the elevation to happen.”

As he had no bond with these Nephilic Judges, Lin Huang could not see their specific information. He had to speculate about most things.

“This is just a speculation for now, but we can get Kylie to lead them and test that out,” Bloody suggested.

“Tell Kylie then. If she still has full control over these Nephilic Judges after they’ve elevated, then let her do it. If these Nephilic Judges will provoke her power after they’ve elevated, there’s no need for them to elevate.” Lin Huang made up his mind decisively.

Even though the elevation of the Nephilic Judges would make them a powerful army, Lin Huang hoped that it would not turn into grave trouble. If Kylie was unable to control such a powerful army, it would mean that these elevated Nephilic Judges would rebel anytime and turn into her enemies. Such tremendous power would become disastrous as soon as they came together and might even be used by other organizations. It would be better if they were smothered in the cradle before a disaster happened.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 828 - Pseudo Mythical-level Card

## Chapter 828: Pseudo Mythical-level Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The moonlight was shining brightly late at night.

There were two powerful aurae colliding into each other repetitively above a lake in the second layer of the Abyss Brink.

Many of them who had been to the Abyss Brink would know the name of the lake – Black Water Lake.

Due to the existence of imperial-level monsters, many immortal-level human powerhouses treated this lake as a forbidden land which made it hard to discover.

If anyone who learned about the lake was nearby, one glance was enough for the person to recognize the master of the lake which was fighting above the lake at the moment: the black gold-rank Devil Ray.

Meanwhile, a pitch-black gigantic boa was fighting the Devil Ray at the moment. The boa was 9,000 meters long while there was a human-form monster in black armor standing steadily on its head. The monster had a faint layer of black mist surrounding its body.

A similar thing was happening above a snowy area thousands of kilometers away.

A gigantic boa was also carrying a black-armored monster in a human form and fighting a black gold-rank Frost Bear.

However, the boa disappeared in the middle of the battle. The human-form monster with an unknown aura lingering around its body experienced a boost in its combat strength. It was elevated to crimson gold-rank.

The battle turned one-sided later on.

In less than three minutes, the head of the powerful Frost Bear was chopped off. Bright, red blood splashed all over from its severed neck, dyeing the snow red. It was like a red rose being painted on a piece of white paper.

“Everyone has accomplished their mission in less than three days and has gone up to immortal-level rank-9,” Bloody reported its observation, “Some of them even took the initiative to kill imperial-level monsters.”

“It’s the third day tomorrow. Should we call all of them back?”

“There’s no need. Most of them are trying something new. It’s good to let them practice, but Thunder, Bloody Robe, the Malachian Fiend, and the Inferior Imp should be done having their fun. We can change the teams now.” Lin Huang came up with a plan ahead.

Lin Huang could not stand some of the repulsive addictions that Bloody Robe had when he teamed up with Thunder.

Meanwhile, the Malachian Fiend and imp duo had the bad habit of torturing and tricking their prey. However, that was something that was planted deep in the Malachian Fiend’s bones and there was no way to eradicate it at all. Their behavior might worsen if they were ordered to stop behaving that way in the long run. All Lin Huang could do was to take the opportunity to let them release it moderately.

“Is there still nothing about the crack in the world at all?”

“No, my Leech Pods have spread all over the second layer of the Abyss Brink these few days, but they found nothing. Nothing odd has happened recently to the monsters that were parasitized. I’ll need more time to investigate this further.”

“There’s no rush. I haven’t even collected half of the spiritual energy. We’ll need to stay for three or four more days, or even longer.” Getting Bai and the rest to kill in teams allowed them to obtain Life Power and, on the other hand, obtain spiritual energy to fill the God’s Figurine in his body.

“Bai and the rest have killed at least over 300 monsters these few days whereby the lowest combat strength of the monsters was immortal-level rank-9. How come you haven’t collected the full spiritual energy? Is the conversion rate very low?” Bloody could not help but ask.

“Yes, even with the God’s Figurine protection, the spiritual energy needs to be filtered by the Divine Fire. The spiritual energy’s conversion success rate is less than 1%.” Lin Huang looked helpless as he spoke. “But that’s not entirely bad. At least, the converted spiritual energy will be extremely pure and won’t be affected by the Divine Fire again.”

The third night was the due date of the mission Lin Huang had assigned to them. All of them thought that the time given was too short and they were not done having fun.

Initially, they had accepted this mission for the junk food reward or other things that they desired. However, without Lin Huang by their side for the past few days, almost all of them unleashed their true monster characters.

When Bloody sent Lin Huang’s order across for them to continue with the killing through his Leech Pods, Tyrant and the rest almost cheered.

However, some of them were unhappy, including Thunder, Bloody Robe, the Malachian Fiend, and the Inferior Imp.

After recalling the four of them into cards, Lin Huang summoned the Herculean King, Bing Wang, Killer and the Evil Dominator.

Killer and the Evil Dominator were two pseudo-mythical-level monsters, and it was the first time Lin Huang had summoned them. They teamed up with Bing Wang and the Herculean King to begin a new round of killing.

Lin Huang had been watching the two teams as he was worried.

However, the truth revealed that his concern was unnecessary as the two pseudo-mythical-level monsters were invincibly powerful. Although they only had a combat strength of immortal-level rank-7, they won the battle in less than a minute when they encountered triple mutated monsters of immortal-level rank-9.

The two apes only realized that the teammates they had never met before were the real bosses after seeing them fight.

“Pseudo mythical-level is so much more powerful than legendary-level. I wonder how powerful a real mythical-level Monster Card is!” Lin Huang became excited looking at the duo’s performance.

The two pseudo-mythical-level monsters led the two apes and elevated to immortal-level rank-9 that night itself. The reason why the two teams had such high efficiency was that the two pseudo-mythical-level monsters would cripple the prey since they advanced to immortal-level rank-9. Then, they would get the two apes to kill them directly.

Ever since they got to immortal-level rank-9, Killer and the Evil Dominator brought their burden along to fight imperial-level monsters.

If they were in other teams, the two apes might have been able to share the responsibility and be of great help. However, in the shadow of these two pseudo-mythical-level bosses, the two apes had no opportunity to fight at all. They ended up being their transportation vehicles and would sometimes cheer for them.

“The Herculean King and Bing Wang seemed to be treated as transportation vehicles now. They hardly get out to move around, these poor babies…” Even Bloody could not take it any longer. As opposed to the two Dark Crescent Snakes which had the opportunity to fight with the Knights, the two apes completely became benchwarmers.

“It’s my fault. I miscalculated the two pseudo mythical-level monsters’ abilities. I should’ve paired the two apes up instead while letting Killer and the Evil Dominator be on the same team.” Lin Huang was not sure to laugh or to cry. “The only thing I can do is to make up with free time for the Herculean King and Bing Wang next time.”

Time flew by and soon three days passed. The spiritual energy of the three God’s Figurine in Lin Huang’s body had been finally filled to the amount he expected.

Bai and the rest killed tens of black gold-rank monsters throughout the past few days.

There were not many imperial-level monsters on the entire second level of the Abyss Brink, let alone black gold-rank monsters. The news of a massive amount of black gold-rank monsters being killed was spread a few days ago, so many of the black gold-rank monsters hid. However, Bloody found most of them while a handful of them ran to the third level of the Abyss Brink.

Since that was the case, Bai and the rest could only hunt for immortal-level rank-9 monsters which were abundant in the Abyss Brink.

Meanwhile, Killer and the Evil Dominator challenged a crimson gold-rank monster each which ended up to be a tie. They then retreated respectively.

Later on, the two pseudo-mythical-level monsters proceeded to challenge more crimson gold-rank monsters. They won some and lost some, but did not manage to kill any.

The two apes, on the other hand, were put into a team when the two pseudo-mythical-level monsters were challenging their first crimson gold-rank monster. They proceeded to kill immortal-level rank-9 monsters.

Among the nine sword servants that Lancelot was leading, three of them completed triple mutation.

Meanwhile, on Kylie’s side, only 16 monsters completed triple mutation. The truth proved that Nephilic Judges would really have to go through a trial to advance into triple mutated Nephilic Angels. However, the success rate of elevation was less than 10%.

Too many things had happened throughout the past three days, but Bloody had yet to find anything about the crack in the world.

Lin Huang even began to suspect the new crack might not be on this level.

“If the imperial-level skinless monster managed to pass through the crack, it proves that the crack must either be on the second or third level of the Abyss Brink. The reason being that there’s a limitation on the first level whereby imperial-levels can’t enter. Now that we can’t find it on the second level, the only possibility is that the new crack’s on the third level.”

“Please give me two more days. Let me look for it thoroughly one more time.” Bloody refused to give up.

At midnight of the fourth day, Bloody exclaimed out of nowhere, “I’ve found it!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 829 - Flat-Chested like a Boy

## Chapter 829: Flat-Chested like a Boy

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Found it!”

Bloody finally managed to find the new crack after it looked around.

Lin Huang was shocked as it projected the scene monitored by the Leech Pods.

“Isn’t that the crack that we discovered earlier? Is the seal no longer working?!”

The location displayed on the screen was the crack Lin Huang had discovered in a cave a few months back. The wall looked exactly the same.

Right at this moment, the black mist was coming out from the purple-black crack as if it was alive, spreading out from the fissure.

“It’s not because the seal is no longer working. Instead, the second crack was found in the same position,” Bloody said, projecting an image. “This is the photo I captured earlier. You can compare them.”

“It seems like there are some cracks that look different over there.” Lin Huang could immediately recognize the differences between them.

“That’s not the point,” Bloody explained, “If you were to look at it carefully, you should realize that the crack initially looks like a huge spider web. The additional crack is just another spider web. The new spider web is a new channel and it’s completely different from the seal that you discovered a few months ago.”

After listening to Bloody’s explanation, Lin Huang soon realized that it was correct. The new crack seemed to be overlaid with the original crack. One would feel that the original crack was spreading, which was not true. Just like what Bloody said, there were two spiders forming two spider webs that were completely different in the same position.

“I didn’t discover it earlier as there used to be a crack over there. I didn’t pay close attention to it. Until today, the black mist was released from the crack. Only then did I notice that something was wrong.” Bloody had put a lot of effort into looking for the crack. It did not expect it to be the one. “I felt the same too. I thought there was something wrong with the seal. After observing it carefully, I noticed that it’s a new channel created after the previous channel was sealed.”

“Let’s go there and have a look.”

Lin Huang immediately flew into the sky, heading towards the cave where the Devil’s Psykid had been a few months ago.

It took him more than an hour to reach there. He then immediately recorded the latest situation of the new crack in the cave with his Emperor’s Heart Ring as well as capturing some high-definition images.

It was about 2 a.m. now after getting all this done.

“Bloody, you may stay at the Abyss Brink and monitor the killing process of Bai and the rest. I have somewhere else to go.” Lin Huang immediately gave new instructions as he got out of the cave.

The Emperor’s Heart Ring had no network connection and signal in the Abyss Brink, so Lin Huang had to leave the Abyss Brink if he wanted to send the message.

Lin Huang immediately strode into it after activating his dimensional portal.

Bloody waited at the entrance of the cave where the crack was, patiently waiting for Lin Huang to return.

As he passed through the entrance of the Abyss Brink, Lin Huang immediately sent the videos and photos he recorded in the cave to Yao Lan and dialed her number as well.

Lin Huang did not know many people in Division 3. Yao Lan was royalty and also the member of the Adventurer’s Paradise. In addition to her previous task being related to the crack in the world, Lin Huang had thought of her in the first place.

It was about 2 a.m. now. However, Lin Huang’s video call request was answered in just a heartbeat.

“Why are you disrupting my sleep in the middle of the night?!”

As soon as Yao Lan’s voice was heard, Lin Huang could see from the video that the room was brightly lit and Yao Lan had just gotten up from her bed. Her upper body was exposed outside the blanket and she was naked…

“Ah!!!”

Seeing that the person in the video call was Lin Huang, Yao Lan was shocked. Soon, she heard an ear-piercing scream. She immediately grabbed the blanket to cover her body and wrapped herself tightly in the blanket. Not even her neck could be seen. She then shifted her gaze towards Lin Huang.

“Lin Xie, what did you see?”

“No, I didn’t see anything,” Lin Huang answered innocently with his palms up.

“You did!”

“I saw nothing for real…” Lin Huang mumbled, “You’re flat-chested like a boy. What can I see?”

“What did you say?!” Yao Lan heard it clearly and she got even angrier.

“I didn’t say anything. I have something serious to tell you.” Lin Huang immediately changed the topic.

“It’s 2 a.m. now and you’re making a video call. Do you think that I’m that close to you?!”

“There’s another crack that’s appeared at the second layer of the Abyss Brink.” Lin Huang knew very well that there was no need to continue the conversation with her, so he went straight to the point. “I’ve just sent the videos and photos to you. Have a look first.”

Yao Lan was stunned. She rolled her eyes at Lin Huang then tapped the images open and videos. She frowned.

“Isn’t the position similar to the one discovered earlier? Was it unsealed?”

“It’s the same position, but it’s a different crack.” Lin Huang shared Bloody’s observation, “You’ll know once you compare it to the photo that was taken previously.”

“I got it. I’ll check whether if it’s true later. If it is, I’ll make a report immediately.” Yao Lan nodded her head. Just as she was about to hang up the call, a question ran through her mind. “Why did you go back to the cave?”

“I’m hunting for monsters. I went back to the cave to have a look since I was nearby. I then saw what was captured in the videos and photos.” It was impossible for Lin Huang to tell Yao Lan that he had killed an imperial-level monster and had gotten the clue from the monster. Therefore, he then lied to her.

“Can you please tell a more plausible lie?” Yao Lan knew that he was lying.

“I’m telling the truth. Let it be if you don’t trust me.” Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders.

“I’m not going to trust you.” Yao Lan knew that she would not find anything out from him and did not bother talking nonsense to him any longer. She then hung up the call.

Lin Huang grinned after she hung up the video call. “She’s really flat-chested like a boy…”

Lin Huang did not go to the cave after he returned to the Abyss Brink. He recalled Bloody instead and did not meet Yao Lan as well.

One of the reasons was that the flat-chested lady would get him into trouble.

Another reason was that when he last met her, he was only on crimson flame-level. His combat strength had leveled up to immortal-level rank-3 in less than half a year. Such an upgrade was unusual.

The crack in the world was found and he had informed the person-in-charge as well. Lin Huang had basically completed his task at the Abyss Brink.

“The last thing to do now is to obtain the cross-ranking reward!” Lin Huang had gathered 30 cross-ranking rewards from immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3.

Since he had used the Combat Strength Upgrade Card, the system did not consider the imperial-level skinless monster that Lin Huang killed a few days ago as a cross-ranking kill. Otherwise, there would be 29 cross-ranking rewards remaining.

“My combat strength is now on immortal-level rank-3. It belongs to beginner-level immortal-level. My combat strength can still be upgraded to black gold-rank if I were to combine the Knight and Integration skills.” Xiao Hei had given a detailed explanation regarding the upgrade in combat strength when the Knight and Integration skills were activated. For a beginner-level immortal-level, authority would be restricted to black gold-rank. Despite achieving immortal-level rank-3 whereby Lin Huang’s body could barely manage to withstand the combat strength of crimson gold-rank, the level of authority he had would not change. Only an immortal-level rank-4 to rank-6 would be granted the authority of crimson gold-rank.

“I suppose yellow gold-rank is sufficient to perform a cross-ranking kill since the second layer of the Abyss Brink can only bear monsters of yellow gold-rank. The efficiency of killing them will be increased if Killer and the Evil Dominator are summoned.” Lin Huang pieced his plan together and soon, he decided his first hunting target.

“The first monster to kill is the Rakshasa Mother. It’s never too late for revenge. It seems like it’s been less than half a year since I last came.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 830 - It’s Never Too Late for Revenge

## Chapter 830: It’s Never Too Late for Revenge

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang encountered the Rakshasa Mother when he entered the Abyss Brink for the first time to hunt for the Devil’s Psykid.

The Devil’s Psykid was the Rakshasa Mother’s adopted son. After Lin Huang killed it, he was attacked by the Rakshasa Mother.

The Rakshasa Mother’s clone chased after him until he escaped to the first layer of the Abyss Brink. Finally, Lin Huang managed to kill its clone with his God Crasher.

As the saying went, every dog had its day.

Lin Huang was going to take revenge that day.

Along with the Regal Sword Killer and the Evil Dominator, Lin Huang rode on Charcoal’s back and arrived at the Rakshasa Mother’s lair.

“It’s you!” The Rakshasa Mother saw Lin Huang from afar and could recognize him at first glance.

Less than half a year had passed. The Devil’s Psykid had been the one with the greatest potential among all its adopted sons, so of course, it could clearly remember how Lin Huang looked like since he had murdered the Devil’s Psykid.

“It seems like you can still remember me, Rakshasa Mother.” Lin Huang lowered his head, shifting his gaze towards the Rakshasa Mother in its red robe.

Catching a glimpse of Lin Huang, the Rakshasa Mother soon noticed Charcoal and the two pseudo-mythical-levels. Seemingly, she did not notice anything special about the Regal Sword Killer and the Evil Dominator. Soon, it shifted its focus back to Lin Huang.

“There are three triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 monsters and a dragonkin. It’s a solid combination, but their combat strength is rather weak. Human brat, do you think that you’re capable of fighting me with your three little monster pets? I have to admit that you’re too naïve and a little cute.”

The Rakshasa Mother stood about 1.8 meters tall in its red robes. It had a curvy body and was extremely seductive. It was beautiful and it spoke like a human.

However, Lin Huang knew that the monster could disguise itself as any female creature it had ever seen. Only when it was emotionally aroused or engaged in a fight would it reveal its true self. It had a green, ghastly face with fangs. One would not describe it as beautiful at all.

“You’ll know soon enough whether if I’m capable of fighting you or not.” After uttering those words, Lin Huang’s Knight skill was activated. Charcoal and his combat strength immediately grew to black gold-rank.

The Rakshasa Mother was surprised by what unfolded before it. “It’s indeed a great skill to level up straight away from immortal-level rank-3 to black gold-rank. However, if that’s your trump card, perhaps you won’t even have a chance to run away later.”

“I’m an imperial-level rank-3 on yellow gold-rank. If you were to ask for help from three monsters on crimson gold-rank, you might get me into trouble. At least, you’d have a higher chance of running away. However, since this is the case, the four of you came to me by yourself and you’re going to be my snack. Hmm, I can imagine that you’re going to be delicious,” the Rakshasa Mother cackled, licking its lips.

“It still remains unknown who’s the one who has to be extra careful.” Lin Huang did not want to talk nonsense to it. After sending a message via his mind, Charcoal was the first one to launch an attack.

It opened its mouth wide, black dragon flames beginning to gush out of its mouth and covering an area with a circumference that spanned tens of kilometers in an instant.

“You’ve destroyed my lair. You’re digging your own grave!”

Along with the yell, dragon flames spat out of the Rakshasa Mother’s mouth. Its entire body was covered by a layer of red Life Power. Seemingly, it could defend itself against flames to a certain degree as it did not seem to be injured by the dragon flames. Its once pretty face turned green with fangs while two glimmers of bluish green light glowed in its eyes.

Just as the dragon flames struck, the Rakshasa Mother immediately flew up into the sky, pouncing towards Lin Huang and Charcoal.

Right at that moment, a shadow appeared in front of it abruptly.

Before the Rakshasa Mother could figure out who was blocking its way, a black sword glow flashed in the air. The sword glow streaked across the sky and spanned hundreds of meters, resembling a gulf that blocked the Rakshasa Mother’s way.

Sensing the danger coming from the sword glow, the Rakshasa Mother’s flaming eyes dilated. “That’s incredible!”

It did not dare to fight it straight away. Pointing its finger at the crack in the air that was tens of meters long, it instantly collided with the gulf-like black sword glow.

A snap was heard. Soon after, the crack and the sword glow collapsed at almost the same time.

Just as the Rakshasa Mother appeared again, another sword glow that looked exactly the same struck from behind.

Even Lin Huang was startled. Two Regal Sword Killers blocked the Rakshasa Mother’s way. One of them came from the front whereas the other came from behind. They looked exactly the same.

However, Lin Huang soon figured out what was happening now. The Evil Dominator had transformed itself into the Regal Sword Killer.

Lin Huang could still remember that one of the skills possessed by the Evil Dominator was called Evil Blood Substitute. As long as it managed to obtain one drip of its target’s drop of blood, it could create a clone that looked exactly the same as its target. Also, it could perfectly duplicate all the abilities of its target. Even if the substitute was killed, it would not die. It could still create another clone and continue the battle.

It was apparent that it had borrowed blood from the Regal Sword Killer, creating a clone that looked exactly the same as the latter and perfectly inherited the Regal Sword Killer’s abilities.

The Regal Sword Killer itself was shocked when it saw what just happened.

The Rakshasa Mother felt that it was facing difficulties that it had never encountered before after being attacked by the two Regal Sword Killers.

It used to think that they were only on immortal-level rank-9. Despite the fact that they were triple mutated monsters with special bloodlines in their body, it would be amazing if their abilities were on par with a black gold-rank’s. However, it seemed like the two monsters were of crimson gold-rank.

“Have the two of you… Gone through deification?!” The Rakshasa Mother exclaimed.

A deified 1 monster was a monster that had gone through its fourth mutation.

“No. We’re just halfway through deification,” Killer admitted its weakness.

The Evil Dominator then continued, “Otherwise, I’d be able to kill you on my own.”

In fact, if Killer and the Evil Dominator were not of pseudo-mythical-level but true mythical-level, Lin Huang would have been unable to summon them with his current level of authority.

The Rakshasa Mother was slightly relieved. However, it began to have its guard up and staying aware of Lin Huang who had yet to fight. It knew that since Lin Huang was capable of taming the two monsters, his abilities could probably be much stronger than the monsters.

Still, Lin Huang who was in mid-air did not launch an attack.

He could tell that the Rakshasa Mother had not given its all yet. It was still capable of fighting the three of them. Occasionally, it managed to strike out at the two Regal Sword Killers as well as fighting Charcoal.

The intense battle lasted for about half an hour. However, no flaw was found in the Rakshasa Mother’s attack.

Lin Huang knew that it was meaningless if he were to continue waiting.

He then brandished his sword, unleashing his Thunder Sting.

It was an extremely quick attack and was more than 10 times quicker than Killer’s maximum speed. His sword appeared right in front of the Rakshasa Mother at almost the same time when he wielded his sword.

The Rakshasa Mother was unable to defend against it in time. It moved its body slightly, attempting to dodge the attack.

However, it was unable to act as fast as Lin Huang’s sword. Despite not being annihilated by the attack, a wound that was about 10 centimeters long was formed on the right side of its waist. One could even see its internal organs through its wound.

He joined the battle with a powerful offense, severely injuring the Rakshasa Mother in just one hit.

One must not underestimate the injury caused by an expert-grade demigod relic.

Lin Huang did not hold back against his opponent. He did not even give the Rakshasa Mother a chance to breathe. The second attack was then launched.

The Rakshasa Mother felt a strong sense of doom advancing towards it. Withstanding the pain coming from its wound, it attempted to flee. However, it was blocked by Killer and the next attack struck it.

Again, the black sword glow streaked across the sky.

It clenched its teeth, extending its claws and pouncing towards Killer. It knew that Lin Huang’s attack would be much scarier.

At that second, the Evil Dominator stealthily attacked from the side.

The sword shot out rapidly like a crescent moon. There was nowhere else for the Rakshasa Mother to dodge and another wound formed on the left side of its torso.

The injury was less serious than the one caused by Lin Huang. Still, blood dripped out of its wound.

The Rakshasa Monster covered its wound with its left hand, glaring at Lin Huang and the rest with a stone cold expression on its face.

She had been struck by two consecutive attacks. She knew that she might not have the chance to use her trump card any longer if she did not use it now.

Before Lin Huang made his third attack, it summoned its trump card.

A bloody red Life Palace appeared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 831 - Die, Rakshasa Mother!

## Chapter 831: Die, Rakshasa Mother!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Life Palace lingering in mid-air looked like an ordinary house. It had a red roof and white walls that seemed completely new.

The wooden door of the house was automatically activated right with the arrival of the Life Palace and humanoid monsters then strode out of the door. The most surprising fact was that all the monsters looked like 15-year-old teenagers.

There were thousands of monsters like this and the one with the weakest combat strength was on immortal-level rank-9. The one with the strongest combat strength was on crimson gold-rank, placing next to the Rakshasa Mother.

However, there was only a small number of imperial-level; there were three of them. There were two crimson gold-ranks and a black gold-rank. The rest of the immortal-level rank-9s had just completed their double mutation.

They must be the Rakshasa Mother’s adopted children. Oddly, their bodies did not exude the aura of a living creature.

“Kill all of them!”

The humanoid monsters immediately pounced towards Lin Huang and the three monsters after receiving the instruction from the Rakshasa Mother.

“Charcoal!”

Lin Huang was not afraid of being outnumbered by his opponents. With Charcoal’s dragon flames, as long as their combat strength was weak enough, it was just a waste of effort regardless of the number of opponents.

As an advanced dragonkin that had completed its third mutation, its dragon flames would rip off the skin of the triple mutated monsters of the same rank, let alone those that were weaker in combat strength.

Charcoal was now on black gold-rank. When he encountered the double mutated immortal-level rank-9s, they would turn into ashes in less than a minute if they were tainted by its dragon flames. There would be no exception.

Upon receiving the instruction, dragon flames then gushed out of Charcoal’s mouth. The ocean of black flames instantly engulfed the thousands of monsters summoned by the Rakshasa Mother.

The two teenagers on crimson gold-rank managed to break through the dragon flames and fought the two Regal Sword Killers.

Lin Huang smirked as he looked at the Rakshasa Mother. “It seems like your troops made of your children are going to die soon.”

“Don’t count your eggs before they hatch!” The Rakshasa Mother did not look nervous at all.

At that moment, Lin Huang heard Charcoal whisper, “They have a tremendously terrifying recovery ability. Their recovery rate is on par with the speed that my dragon flames can harm them.”

Lin Huang’s vision penetrated through the dragon flames with his ocular skill and he could see how the humanoid monsters looked.

Charcoal’s dragon flames had destroyed their bodies at a speed visible to the naked eye. At the same time, their body recovered rapidly as well. It looked like the effect of Divine Regeneration.

“I guess it’s not Divine Regeneration or any regeneration type skill. That’d consume an extremely large portion of Life Power. Their Life Power is in its active state and still at its peak condition. There are no signs of their Life Power weakening.” Lin Huang felt that it was suspicious. “Moreover, Divine Regeneration is an extremely rare secret skill. It’s impossible for thousands of monsters to possess such a secret skill.”

“It seems like you’ve found out.” The Rakshasa Mother noticed Lin Huang’s facial expression as she smirked. “My children are immortal. Regardless of the way you use to harm them, they’ll be able to recover on their own in an instant.”

“This is the effect of your Life Palace.” Lin Huang soon understood after listening to the Rakshasa Mother.

“You made the right guess!” The Rakshasa Mother clapped its hands and laughed. “The power of my Life Palace is called ‘mother’s love’. As long as my children are cultivated by my Life Palace, they’ll be protected by their mother’s love. No matter what injury it is, they’ll instantly be nurtured by their mother’s love. Therefore, my children will never be killed. Are you feeling disappointed now? Your Life Power will eventually be drained. I’m still going to be the winner!”

“I have to admit that the ability of your Life Palace is immensely strong and you’ve got a sound plan. However, you didn’t realize that you’re the weakest link in your entire plan. As long as you die, all the little monsters that have been assimilated by your Life Palace will immediately perish.” Lin Huang grasped the key point.

“Then, let’s see if your dragonkin is capable of killing me before its Life Power is depleted. How long can the spitting of its dragon flames last? Is it three minutes or five?” The Rakshasa Mother grinned evilly. “The only thing that I need to do is to wait until the exhaustion of its Life Power. My children will be able to get rid of its dragon flames then.”

“Trust me. You’ll never be able to wait until its Life Power is depleted.”

Lin Huang did not bother to explain any further as he encountered another opponent that mistakenly estimated the timing of the dragon flames.

With his black gold-rank combat sword in hand, he brandished his sword with his fastest skill, Thunder Sting.

His legendary-level sword skill, Star Dome, was used as an outline and the pseudo-mythical-level Almighty Surgical Knife was the core of the skill. There were also hundreds of human and monster sword skills being integrated as the basis of the skill. His Level-5 sword realm would play a leading role. The modified Thunder Sting could never be compared to an ordinary epic-level sword skill.

Thunder Sting maximized the speed of the sword attack. Each attack was unleashed at lightning-fast speed. The attack struck just as he brandished his sword.

The same thing happened to the yellow gold-rank Rakshasa Mother as well. It was unable to capture the entire process when Lin Huang advanced. It could see that him brandishing his sword. In the next moment, it appeared right in front of it and his black gold-rank combat sword then struck it.

It attempted to block the attack with its claws.

In mid-air, ten black claws hindered the attack from the black sword that looked like a crescent moon.

Right at this moment, tens of daggers shot out of Lin Huang’s sleeve, streaking across the sky. The daggers then made their way through the Rakshasa Mother’s arms and crushed its vital parts.

The Rakshasa Mother’s pupils dilated. The attack was out of its expectations.

It stomped hard and immediately retreated as its body made several turns in the air and managed to avoid most of the attacks. Still, a few of the daggers managed to penetrate through its body.

Lin Huang did not give it any chance to rest. Before it could balance itself, his Thunder Sting was unleashed again.

It appeared right in front of the Rakshasa Mother in a flash.

The Rakshasa Mother felt a strong sense of doom as it was struck by the attack. It retreated again and the wounds on its body did not have time to heal.

Lin Huang flourished his sword which sliced at the Rakshasa Mother like tarsal bone maggots.

The Rakshasa Mother extended its claws and collided with his sword. A loud clang was heard and the aftershock of the collision spread throughout an area that was tens of kilometers away.

Lin Huang took a step in the air and chased after it.

Both of them then pursued each other and the battle lasted for about ten minutes.

The Rakshasa Mother was severely injured. However, Charcoal’s Life Power had not been drained yet and its children had no way to get rid of the dragon flames.

Lin Huang did not expect the Rakshasa Mother to withstand the attack for so long.

It was just trying to dodge Lin Huang’s attack, not initiating any attack at all because it wanted to drag the battle on.

However, it never knew that with the condition that Lin Huang and Charcoal could both share their Life Power, it would be impossible to drain Charcoal’s Life Power. Its Life Power would never be emptied despite spitting dragon flames for three days and three nights.

The Rakshasa Mother that was severely injured withstood the attack for ten minutes and it seemed to have reached its limit.

“How could it be? Why can’t it use up its Life Power?”

“There’s something that I forgot to tell you.” Lin Huang grinned as the Rakshasa Mother mumbled. “Charcoal is rather special as its Life Power can never be drained. It can continue spitting dragon flames for three days and three nights. That’s why I told you that you won’t have the chance to wait until its Life Power is depleted.”

The Rakshasa Mother was stunned. Although it did not completely believe what Lin Huang said, from the aura released by Charcoal, it could tell that Charcoal’s Life Power had never become weak.

As the saying went, one false step might ruin you forever. The Rakshasa Mother had risked its own life because of a misjudgment.

Thousands of immortal-level rank-9s and a black gold-rank were drowned in the dragon flames and they had no way of escaping. The two crimson gold-ranks were fighting the two monster pets and could hardly escape from them as well.

They were unable to fight Lin Huang even if they were to fight face to face. The situation had worsened as the Rakshasa Mother was now severely wounded and had to fight Lin Huang on its own.

After checking its own condition, the Rakshasa Mother pondered to itself. It decided to continue defending itself from Lin Huang’s attack while waiting for its children to escape from the dragon flames. Still, it did not believe that Charcoal’s Life Power was inexhaustible.

Its heart sank as time passed.

11 minutes, 12 minutes…

As it reached the 16th minute, it could not hold it any longer.

His Thunder Sting that was akin to a black electric glow streaked across the sky, piercing through the Rakshasa Mother’s neck.

Immediately, blood began to drip out of its wound and soon, its head fell off. Blood then gushed out of its neck like a fountain, splashing all over the sky.

After the Rakshasa Mother’s death, the red house lingering in mid-air broke into pieces.

The body of the two crimson gold-rank monsters that fought the two Regal Sword Killers began to collapse. Besides that, the thousands of monsters that were shrouded in the dragon flames began to collapse.

After a couple of moments, everything turned into ashes.

Aside from the dead body of the woman with a broken head, there were only traces of blood splatter that remained…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 832 - War Overlord

## Chapter 832: War Overlord

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, three days had passed.

In the past three days, Lin Huang along with Charcoal and the two pseudo-mythical-level monsters had been busy hunting for monsters.

They managed to kill 30 imperial-level monsters in three days, slaughtering almost all the yellow gold-rank monsters in the second layer of the Abyss Brink.

Many of the imperial-level monsters went back to the third layer of the Abyss Brink when they knew this. They were afraid that they would be involved in the slaughter.

Despite Lin Huang killing all the yellow gold-rank monsters, they were completely different in terms of their strength and weaknesses.

The first Rakshasa Mother killed was not considered weak in terms of its overall ability. Among the 30 yellow gold-rank monsters, it was moderately competent. Its Life Palace was indeed strong but had been restricted by Charcoal. However, its ability was considered the worst among the rest of the yellow gold-ranks.

Lin Huang managed to kill most of the 30 yellow gold-rank monsters within an hour. It even took him less than half an hour for some of them. However, as for those that were extraordinarily strong, Lin Huang spent more than three hours destroying them.

One of the most difficult monsters to handle was a humanoid monster called the War Overlord.

It was a mechanical monster with an appearance that looked like a black metallic egg about one meter in diameter.

Although it looked ordinary, its overall ability was immensely powerful to the point that Lin Huang used up all his trump cards. Under the condition where he was not allowed to use any cards, Lin Huang had no choice but to kill it with a God Crasher.

It was also the monster that took Lin Huang the longest time to kill at exactly 6.5 hours.

During the fight, Lin Huang was overwhelmed by a few of the skills possessed by the War Overlord.

One of them was the grandmaster-level Mechanical Building. This skill enabled the use of a variety of materials to build a mechanical weapon with the best function and quality in an instant.

Another skill was known as the grandmaster-level Mechanical Recovery. The skill was capable of recovering all the weapons destroyed in an instant, transforming back into its raw materials so that they could be reused for a mechanical building.

There was also the Dimensional Shift which was somewhat similar to Kylie’s teleportation. However, it was not a space warp. It was short-distance teleportation, creating an effect similar to the space warp although it was unable to create an energy wave in the space.

Another one was the ability of its Life Palace, the Intellectual Territory. All the mechanical weapons within this territory possessed an intelligence that could be compared to humans. They would automatically strike an attack and defend against their enemy, judging the right timing during a battle like an army.

Lin Huang felt that he was fighting a fort that could move.

Most of the time he seemed to be playing kites as he had to attack from afar.

There had been many times when Lin Huang was very close to his opponent, but it managed to flee with its teleportation and distance itself from Lin Huang. Nobody could approach it.

Fortunately, Lin Huang’s Dark Mirror had the ability to defend and reflect. Moreover, his Life Power was supported by his Divine Fire and would not be exhausted. Eventually, he still had to use his God Crasher and kill his opponent when it was unaware of him.

He was lucky though as the War Overlord with the strongest overall ability was the only monster card through which Lin Huang obtained a complete set among the 30 king-level monsters.

“Monster Card: Unnamed

“Rarity: Legendary

“Monster Name: War Overlord

“Type of Monster: Mechanical type

“Combat Level: Immortal-level rank-9 (Yellow gold-rank)

“Life Palace: Mechanical Territory

“Major: Mechanics

“Major Skills: Mechanical Building (Grandmaster-level), Mechanical Recovery (Grandmaster-level)…

“Minor Skills: Dimensional Shift, Gunmaster, Defensive Fort…

“Summon Authority: Activated

“Card Remarks: Intensive training is recommended!”

As soon as he got the monster card, Lin Huang began to consider whether he should become a gun master.

The War Overlord’s performance had simply been amazing.

The monster card was a surprise to Lin Huang as he had obtained a lot of card rewards in the past three days.

He performed a cross-ranking kill to kill a yellow gold-rank with a combat strength of immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3. He was rewarded 40 card draws each time.

There were 30 cross-ranking kills in three consecutive days. He had used 30 Double Reward Cards and was rewarded with a total of 2,400 card draws.

He had never reaped such huge rewards before this as the rewards he got covered three ranks.

Aside from that, he obtained a small reward whereby 39 of Kylie’s Nephilic Judges had completed their triple mutation, evolving into six-winged Nephilic Angels.

The reward Lin Huang got during his trip to the Abyss Brink was far beyond his expectations.

It was in the early hours of the fourth day after killing the last yellow gold-rank monster.

It was meaningless for him to stay there any longer. After telling Bai and the rest, he then recalled all the monster cards and headed towards the exit of the Abyss Brink.

As he returned to the deserted city, he checked into a hotel. Lin Huang then immediately tapped open his communication page to check his messages.

He had been waiting for the news of the God Figurine when he was at the Abyss Brink. However, no news came from the black market or Yi Zheng’s side.

The same thing happened now. There were three missed calls from Yao Lan. There were also two unread messages from her as well.

Lin Huang frowned and read the two messages.

The first message was sent to him three days ago. He had informed her about the crack and she sent him a message half a day later.

“I’ve seen the crack and it’s there for real. I’ve sent the videos and photos as well as a report to my superior. Someone will deal with this matter.”

The second message was sent to him two days ago.

“The Adventurer’s Paradise and the Union Government have sent four demigods to seal the crack. At the same time, the Union Government will send investigators to each layer of the Abyss Brink to investigate whether other cracks actually exist.”

“Fortunately, the crack was discovered in time as it’s been formed for less than a year. The Union Government is going to reward you and you can probably choose a demigod relic. However, I’ve not been able to reach you in the last few days. Let me know what you want and I’ll pass the message on to the person-in-charge. Please reply me as soon as possible.”

Lin Huang’s eyes brightened after reading the second message. “I wonder if I can get a God Figurine. It’d be amazing if I can exchange for one.”

As he thought of this, he immediately replied Yao Lan with a short message. “The reward I want is pretty simple. I want a God Figurine.”

“What’s a God Figurine?” Yao Lan replied within seconds.

“Please keep it a secret. Just inform the Union Government that this is what I want. I guess they’d know what I’m looking for.”

Yao Lan then replied with an eye-rolling emoji instantly.

Lin Huang grinned as he closed the communication page.

“If the Union Government agrees to reward me with a God Figurine, that’d be great. I can then level up to mid-level immortal-level. The combat strength of Bai and the rest will also be upgraded to black gold imperial-level. My overall abilities will have a substantial increase. If they don’t agree to do so, I can make another reasonable request…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 833 - Non-Elemental Life Palace

## Chapter 833: Non-Elemental Life Palace

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Now that it was the end of September, the weather in the deserted city had turned cold.

Early in the morning, the sun was high in the sky. It felt warm as the sun shone down.

It was the second day since Lin Huang had come back from the Abyss Brink. He had been really tired in the past few days and he woke up at about 8 a.m. today.

After washing up, Lin Huang immediately changed his clothes, sitting on the sofa in the living room without having his breakfast.

He suddenly had three additional monster cards in hand: Killer, the Evil Dominator, and the War Overlord that had not been named.

Due to the fact that his summoning authority had previously been limited, Lin Huang was unable to extract the skills of the two pseudo-mythical-level monsters. He could now extract the skill together with the War Overlord’s skill that he had just obtained.

Lin Huang showered early in the morning in anticipation that the skill would be randomly extracted for the first time. He began to extract the skills before having his breakfast with the hopes that he could pick a good one.

He somewhat had to believe in spirituality as it might probably work.

He closed his eyes, calming himself down. Then, he slowly opened his eyes.

“Xiao Hei, extract all three skills at once.”

“Skill extraction activated… Randomly choosing a skill… Random selection has completed!

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a skill – Mechanical Recovery (War Overlord)

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a skill – Sword Realm (Killer)

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a skill – Super Clone (the Evil Dominator)

“Mechanical Recovery… It seems like I can only extract Mechanical Building as the second skill. Without Mechanical Building, this skill can only be used to recover equipment to become raw materials,” Lin Huang thought to himself when he saw the skill extracted from the War Overlord.

“I guess Sword Realm can integrate with my territorial skill.” Lin Huang then looked at the last skill. “Super Clone. Although it’s just a minor non-combat skill, it isn’t weak. Seemingly, it’s possible to easily integrate it with Super Disguise. However, nobody knows what the new Skill Card that will be produced is after combining them…”

The three randomly selected skills were not what Lin Huang wanted. However, they were not weak.

Taking out three Skill Extraction Cards, Lin Huang specified the skill to be extracted for the second time without hesitation.

“Xiao Hei, I want to extract Mechanical Building from the War Overlord,Killer’s Sword from Killer 1 , and the Evil Dominator’s Evil Blood Substitute.”

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a skill – Mechanical Building (War Overlord)

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a skill – Killer (Killer)

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a skill – Evil Blood Substitute (Evil Dominator)”

Mechanical Building was being selected as it paired perfectly with Mechanical Recovery. Having had great interest in gunfighting, Lin Huang was actually quite interested in the War Overlord’s set of skills.

He thought to himself, “After obtaining the two core skills from the War Overlord, I can now figure out how they can be played… Eh, no. I mean figure out a brand new battle mode.”

As for Killer, it was the Regal Sword Killer’s strongest sword skill where it was on pseudo-mythical-level. Choosing this skill was like learning a pseudo-mythical-level sword skill from scratch without wasting any time.

The Evil Blood Substitute was rather different from the Golden Cicada secret skill. Without killing anybody, a clone could be created with a mere drop of blood. Its advantage was that it was extremely easy to be used. However, its weakness was that the clone could only exist for 24 hours. As for the Golden Cicada secret skill, the created clone could exist forever as long as it was not murdered and could be summoned at any time.

“Xiao Hei, activate Skill Combination Card.”

“Skill Combination Card activated.

“Choose from the below two combinations.

“Combine Territorial Skills: Sword Realm, Exclusive Territory

“Combine Minor Skills: Super Clone, Super Disguise

“Are you sure you want to combine them?”

“Please do.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Skill Combination Card has been consumed. Monster Skills Sword Realm and Exclusive Territory have been consumed. Producing new Skill Card…

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a new card: Life Palace (Non-elemental).”

“Life Palace (Non-elemental): Creates a Life Palace whereby its ability can be defined by the user. Upon confirming the ability, Life Palace will be created.

“Remarks: It doesn’t affect the formation of the imperial-level Life Palace.”

…

“Skill Combination Card has been consumed. Monster Skills Super Clone and Super Disguise have been consumed. Producing new Skill Card…

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a new Minor Skill Card: Perfect Disguise

“Perfect Disguise: It is a flawless disguise whereby it is able to deceive those below god-level.

“Remarks: Demigods who possess unique detection ability can probably see through it.”

…

“How did I just produce a non-elemental Life Palace?!” It was an unexpected surprise to Lin Huang as he used to think that there would not be a substantial change by combining the two territorial skills.

Obtaining a non-elemental Life Palace could probably be Li Huang’s greatest reward in the extraction of skills.

After completely forgetting that he had to christen the War Overlord, Lin Huang immediately recalled the three monster cards and tapped his personal data open. He then checked it.

“Host: Lin Huang

“Gender: Male

“Age: 18

“Combat Strength: Immortal-Level Rank-3

“Inheritance: Demigod’s brain, One Page Sword Scripture, Sorcerer Goddess, Moon Engulf, Telekinesis

“Secret Skills: Superhuman Strength, Seraphic Speed, Substitute, Engulf Power, Golden Cicada, demon hand

“Life Palace: Unnamed Life Palace (Non-elemental)

“Sword Dao (Level-5): Possesses Sword Heart, Sword Spirit

“Sword Skills: Almighty Surgical Knife, Killer, Star Dome, Royal Sword, Wildfire, Thunder Sting, Great Sword Scripture, Hundred Flowing Blades, Mountain Blade…

“Gunfighting Technique: Thunderstorm, Sandstorm, Torrent…

“Movement Skills: Thunder Steps, Cloud Steps, Spectral Snowsteps, Imperial Flight…

“Minor: The Twisted Fate Scripture, Seamless, Fatal Tactic, Undefeatable Warrior, Heaven’s Wrath, Omniscient Nature…

“Monster Skills: Telekinesis (Pseudo), Divine Regeneration (Pseudo), Holy Power, Elemental Immunity, Leech Pods, Absolute Control, Purification Light, Revival, Warrior Body, Vampire Particles, Immense Strength, Absolute Defense, Lightning Control, Dark Mirror, Doll secret skill, Punishment, Witchcraft, Knight, Integration, Mechanical Building, Mechanical Recovery, Evil Blood Substitute, Perfect Disguise.

“Summon Authority: Activated (Pseudo Mythical-Level)

“Available Number of Summons: 15

“Remarks: Finally managed to be on the same level as primary school kids.”

The Life Palace alone was separated from the Monster Skills and did not occupy any of his Monster Skill slots. Exclusive Territory had disappeared from the secret skill as well.

Killer’s Sword did not occupy any Monster Skills slots either. It was dragged to the sword skill slot instead.

Super Clone that had been combined with Super Disguise had also disappeared and it was replaced by the new skill, Perfect Disguise.

The remaining three monster skills had occupied three Monster Skill Slots.

“What ability should I choose for the non-elemental Life Palace?” Lin Huang took a look at his exclusive card, stroking his chin and falling into deep thought.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 834 - Monster Paradise

## Chapter 834: Monster Paradise

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang summoned the two intelligent monsters, Bloody and Ghastly to discuss the construction of the Life Palace.

According to what Lin Huang and Bloody had read and by referring to all the Life Palaces owned by the imperial-level that the three of them had encountered, it took them the entire afternoon to come up with three solutions.

The first one was most people’s popular choice which was to upgrade themselves as a whole and build a Life Palace that could strengthen them in a fight.

With such an elemental Life Palace, Lin Huang would become stronger regardless of the weapon he used. Be it a sword, Life Power, gun, or even mechanical skills, they could be boosted.

The second one would suit Lin Huang best which was to simply build a Sword Dao Life Palace.

Such an elemental Life Palace could further improve Lin Huang’s Sword Dao and upgrade Lin Huang’s abilities directly. Such an upgrade would, of course, be much stronger than the one that improved one’s ability in a fight. Furthermore, it could probably derive other abilities in his Sword Dao.

The third idea was a result of the Rakshasa Mother’s Life Palace which was to structure a Life Palace that gathered all the monster cards.

The Life Palace he attempted to build was the one that possessed unlimited revival ability. After all the monster cards were inserted into the Life Palace and connected to it, the spirit would return to the Life Palace on their own each time after death. They would then be revived with Life Power and could be summoned again to engage in the next fight. As long as there was sufficient Life Power, they could be revived endlessly.

Lin Huang named the Life Palace Monster Paradise.

Bloody had something to comment about this.

“It’s a great idea. However, the ability of such a Life Palace is way too complicated. Also, the building process of the Life Palace is out of your control. It might turn out not to be the effect that you desire. I personally do think that the first two ideas are rather safe. At least, its final product won’t deviate much from the targeted one.”

“As for me, if there are a total of 100 marks available, the first idea would’ve failed. The second one would get a score of 70 whereas the last idea would get 99 marks.” Ghastly fully supported the third idea instead.

“I’m more inclined to the third one.” After falling into deep thought, Lin Huang then decided, “If it turns out not to be the effect I desire, I’ll just take it as I’ve never obtained a Life Palace Card before anyway.”

Lin Huang then took out his Life Palace Card. “Activate Life Palace Card.”

“Life Palace Card (Non-elemental) activated.

“Please name your Life Palace.

“Monster Paradise.

“Please briefly describe the ability of the Life Palace that you would like to set up in one sentence. Do not exceed 20 words.”

“I want my Monster Cards to have unlimited revival abilities with my Life Power.” Lin Huang intentionally restricted it to his Life Power as he was afraid that during the construction of Life Palace, other types of energy would be used to revive his Monster Cards by default. They could be spiritual energy, spiritual strength, or even one’s life. All this were possibilities As for Lin Huang who possessed the Divine Fire, what he had in excess was Life Power.

“The idea is verified. Beginning construction…”

The Life Palace Card transformed into a golden stream and trickled into Lin Huang’s chest.

After a short while, Lin Huang noticed that a golden palace had quickly formed in his body in less than an hour.

As soon as the luxurious golden palace was formed, all the Monster Cards in Lin Huang’s body transformed into beams of lights and were inserted into it. Soon, the lights became real objects with monstrous physiques.

In the Life Palace, a dimension that looked exactly the same as Lin Huang’s surroundings had been created.

The hotel room looked exactly the same and there were buildings of different heights outside it. Even the shape of the clouds looked exactly the same… The entire dimension was exactly the carbon copy of Lin Huang’s physical world.

However, aside from Bai and the rest of the Monster Cards as well as some plants, there were no other creatures.

Lin Huang soon discovered that there was a border in the dimension of the Life Palace. If he were the center point, the area that was three kilometers away from him was separated by an invisible, hemispherical isolation layer. Bai and the rest could look at the scenery that was three kilometers away from them. However, they were unable to leave the radius. Their movements were restricted by the isolation layer.

“Perhaps this is the active range of the territory of my Life Palace.” Lin Huang was not surprised by it. “As I grow stronger, the range will probably increase.”

“The construction of Life Palace ‘Monster Paradise’ has been completed!

“Life Palace: Monster Paradise.

“Life Palace Ability: If the monster dies within the active range of the territory of the Life Palace, its spirit will return to the Life Palace and its body will be restructured with Life Power, completing the revival process.”

“Territory of Life Palace: Taking the host’s body as the center point, it will be within a three-kilometer radius (expandable).

“Ability Restriction: Each monster can only be revived three times at the most within 24 hours. The spirit will immediately collapse if it exceeds three times and it will be unable to return to its Life Palace (can be trained).

“Ability to Derive: None (activated for imperial-level)”

The card information was soon revealed after the construction of the Life Palace.

“In fact, it’s unable to have unlimited revivals.Three revivals in 24 hours are pretty decent though. The number of times can be increased later on.” Lin Huang was quite satisfied with the construction of the Life Palace.

He then immersed his body in his consciousness while observing the situation in the Life Palace.

Bai and the rest had separated, exploring the completely new world. Although the radius in which they could move was not large, there were quite a number of houses available. It would be good for them to familiarize themselves with the environment.

Just as Lin Huang was checking on his Life Palace, his Emperor’s Heart Ring suddenly vibrated. Lin Huang immediately regained his consciousness.

Seeing that the caller of the video call was Yao Lan, Lin Huang knew that it was regarding the rewards dished out by the Union Government.

Answering the call, Yao Lan had donned an office lady look with black-framed glasses on her nose bridge.

“What is a God Figurine?” As soon as the video call was answered, Yao Lan immediately demanded.

“Good afternoon,” Lin Huang greeted with a smile, completely ignoring her question.

“Stop interrupting me. I’m asking you what a God Figurine is.”

“It’s just a statue that’s used for decoration,” Lin Huang answered as he raised his brows.

“You lie! If you’re not telling the truth, I’m not going to give it to you.” Yao Lan intimidated him with a smile.

“You didn’t manage to get it, did you?” Lin Huang said confidently.

“What makes you think so?”

“It’s simply because right until now, you didn’t take anything out.” Lin Huang remained calm. “If you’ve already gotten the God Figurine, you’d have taken it out in the first place when I answered your call. You’d show off before asking me what it actually is.”

“Alright, it’s true that I didn’t manage to get it. The Union Government has rejected your request. They said that the reward that you requested has exceeded what they can give and asked if you can request for something else,” Yao Lan had no choice but to admit. Still, she did not give up and asked, “What is a God Figurine? I can’t seem to find anything about it online. Apparently, the information has been blocked by the Emperor’s Heart.”

“It’s just a unique god item. You don’t need to ask anything about it anymore. For those below demigod-level, it’s similar to an ordinary decorative item but its hardness is slightly stronger,” Lin Huang briefly explained and changed the topic as he did not want to get into trouble. “Since I can request for something else, I’ll do so. I want to be granted the highest reading authority in the central library in Division 3!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 835 - The Fallen God Land

## Chapter 835: The Fallen God Land

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were a total of 183 monsters being recorded in the True Spirit Encyclopedia. Each of them was born to be a True God. Some of them were of a higher level whereby they had immense strength to destroy everything in their adult phase.

The most surprising fact was that with the visualization skill, Lin Huang only had to stare at the image of the monster for ten seconds. The image of the monster would then be created in his mind. He could visualize the growth experienced by the monster and each of its battles could clearly be seen. He was like an onlooker, watching the entire life of the monster.

However, the progress of the visualization was extremely slow.

The first monster he visualized was the sun tree. It took him exactly three days to visualize the germination of the sun tree seed. A sprout that was shorter than the little finger then grew.

“According to my current process, I guess I’ll need to visualize for another ten years to be able to see the formation of the sun tree…” Lin Huang was speechless. The visualization skill was not as simple as he thought but he did not expect it to be so difficult.

“The visualization speed is related to your spiritual strength and your comprehension ability. Your comprehension ability usually won’t change much. However, your spiritual strength will grow as your combat strength becomes stronger. The stronger your spiritual strength, the faster the visualization speed will be. Therefore, you definitely don’t need to wait for ten years. I guess two to three years should be enough for you,” the stone tablet explained. “If you happen to have a chance of epiphany, it’ll probably be created in less than two years.”

Two to three years were short to the stone tablet. It gave Lin Huang the True Spirit Encyclopedia for his long-term development instead of accomplishing it within one stroke.

However, two to three years were very long to Lin Huang. After all, it had been two years since he traveled to this word from Earth.

However, Lin Huang was suddenly enlightened after listening to the stone tablet.

“Epiphany can speed up the process!”

Exchanging ten card draws for an Epiphany Card, Lin Huang crushed the card without a moment of hesitation. Again, he began to visualize.

With the effect of the Epiphany Card, Lin Huang felt that his brain seemed to have detached from his body and his mind had never been so clear before.

He seemed to own the whole world and the entire growing process of the sun tree could be observed. It seemed like someone had fast-forwarded the growing process of the sun tree as well. Time passed very quickly in this dimension.

In just the blink of an eye, the sun tree that was about one meter tall grew. The Life Soul in Lin Huang’s first God Figurine had completely turned into a tree with a height of one meter as well. It looked exactly the same as the tree visualized and it was surrounded by the aura of an imperial-level.

Right at that moment, the effect of the Epiphany Card disappeared. Lin Huang then snapped out of his visualization.

Before he could check on his body condition, Bloody’s voice was heard.

“You’ve been visualizing for nine days. The reading authority that you asked Yao Lan to apply for has been approved. However, the first level of authority is only opened to you for three days and you have complete access to the second level of reading authority. She said that this is what the Union Government can do at the most. If you’re not going to accept it, you can ask for other rewards.”

“Also, Chan Dou from Division 1 has called you twice. He’s left a message, asking you to contact him immediately once you’re free. He didn’t tell what has actually happened.”

Lin Huang did not know that the epiphany would have taken so much of his time.

After replying Yao Lan’s message regarding the reward, he immediately called Chan Dou’s number.

As soon as the video call was answered, Chan Dou appeared, still looking the same. He was in his elegant white shirt, holding a green beverage in his hand.

“Lin Xie, how long has it been since you showered? You need to shave.”

“I’ve been really busy these days. I immediately called you back as soon as I received your message. What happened?” Lin Huang then noticed that he did appear rather sloppy.

“I heard that you’re looking for a God Figurine?” Chan Dou took a sip of his drink and asked.

“How did you know that?” Lin Huang was stunned.

“I have my way. I even know that you’ve bought the God Figurine sold at the Wanbao Auction,” Chan Dou laughed as he said.

Lin Huang frowned when he heard that. The information of the VIP members at the Wanbao Auction was supposed to be kept private.

“Don’t worry. Everyone has their secrets. I’m not interested in knowing the reason why you’re looking for a God Figurine.” Chan Dou knew what Lin Huang was worrying about. “I’m calling to tell you that I know there’s a place where you can probably find one.”

“Where?” Lin Huang immediately asked.

“Fallen God Land,” Chan Dou uttered.

“Are you referring to the war ruins where many of the True Gods died?” Lin Huang had heard of the ruins before. It was the second largest ruins in Division 3. “Isn’t it only opened to imperial-level?”

“A new crack has appeared at the Abyss Brink in Division 3 recently. Those from Division 1 and Division 2 have been investigating this issue and the crack has been discovered as well. Although we managed to seal it in time, it shows that the condition at the Abyss Brink has deteriorated. We predict that the crack will become uncontrollable within five years. However, it seems like it can’t even last for three years.

“The Union Government from different divisions have been discussing this. However, they’ve not come up with a solution yet. There are a few things that have been confirmed. One of them is to train more transcendents, increasing the number of imperial-levels. Therefore, many of the sites and ruins that are only opened to imperial-level will be opened to immortal-levels and holy fire-levels too. The number of people allowed has been increased as well.

“Also, the Union Government and other organizations fully support the development of the Genius Union. Aside from some of the extremely dangerous areas, we have access to almost all of the ruins and sites. Only the members from the Genius Union are given the privilege to access the sites.

“The Fallen God Land in Division 3 will be activated once in 100 years. It’s now about a month away from the next opening. It’s going to be the first 7-star ruins opened to immortal-levels and holy fire-levels.”

The 5-star ruins could be threatening to demigod-levels and the 6-star ruins could be dangerous to Virtual Gods as well. As for the 7-star ruins, they were the sites and ruins with the highest danger level and could even be threatening to True Gods.

“However, the Fallen God Land has been activated many times. It’s been explored by many imperial-levels in the past.” Lin Huang was not really interested in it as the 7-star ruins were too dangerous. Moreover, the ruins had been explored by many people and the rewards were very limited. The probability of obtaining the God Figurine would be too low.

“You’re wrong. The area of the Fallen God Land is extremely big. The war ruins keep on drifting in the dimension and they merge with other war pieces as they drift. The area will be expanded each time during the activation of the Fallen God Land.”

“Furthermore, the ruins are only opened for three months. In addition to the limited number of imperial-levels available and Division 3 not allowing people from other regions to enter, not even a fifth of the area has been explored. The area of the Fallen God Land will become larger this time and probably only a seventh or an eighth of the area has been explored,” Chan Dou explained and Lin Huang began to feel excited.

“So, are you asking me to go into the ruins?”

“Yes, you’re right. The Heaven Alliance was given 10 quotas and I’m going to give one to you.” Chan Dou placed the beverage that he was holding down and said, “One thing good about it is that your combat strength is only on holy fire-level. The imperial-level won’t fight you. The immortal-levels from other organizations won’t fight you as well. In addition to you being capable of fighting the high immortal-levels, as long as you keep a low profile when you enter the ruins, most of the enemies that you’ll encounter will be on holy fire-level. Therefore, you have a higher survival rate compared to the others.”

Obviously, he could not sense Lin Huang’s aura from the video call. Chan Dou thought that Lin Huang’s combat strength was still on holy fire-level since it had just been a few months since they last met on the Stairway Tree.

Lin Huang did not bother to explain that his combat strength had been upgraded to immortal-level rank-3. He asked another question that he was rather interested in instead, “Who’s the most powerful person among the immortal-levels that enter the ruins?”

“Why are you asking about this?” Chan Dou found it strange.

“I have to run away if I happen to bump into them.” Lin Huang sounded reasonable.

Chan Dou was stunned. Soon, he said, “The Holy Sons from a few of the organizations are going and they’re very powerful. Although they’re the Holy Sons that have obtained a lower ranking, they’re all supreme geniuses. They’re on at least black gold-rank. The strongest one has to be the Seventh Prince. His abilities are capable of fighting a crimson gold-rank.”

“The one who’s capable of fighting a crimson gold-rank is only ranked seventh?!” Lin Huang was bewildered. Chan Dou and the rest who were capable of fighting crimson gold-ranks had been the Five Princes in the old days.

However, since Chan Dou sounded calm, Lin Huang began to feel that his capability of killing a crimson gold-rank was merely what Chan Dou showed the others. His true abilities could be much stronger.

“The dynasty is strong. Even among the underworlds in Division 1, their abilities are ranked the top 3. They’re doing pretty well in Division 2 and Division 3. Especially in Division 3, they’re undoubtedly strong. The First Prince is one of the Five Princes – Royal Infinity.

“Aside from the Holy Sons like the Seventh Prince, there are also the EA.2 members from the Union Government, the Hunter King from the Hunter Association, and the Adventure King from the Adventurer’s Paradise… Their abilities can be compared to the Holy Sons from the underworld.

“Other than that, try to avoid the imperial-levels as well. Under normal circumstances, an imperial-level won’t bother to fight a holy fire-level. Many of them are from the underworld and some of them might have psychological problems, so they might probably fight you.”

“And also the demigods…” Lin Huang forced a smile.

“You don’t need to worry about them. The demigods aren’t going to enter the ruins since it’s less likely they’ll get an upgrade. Therefore, they gave the opportunity to the rest. Those that enter the Fallen God Land with the highest combat strength will be on purple gold-rank.”

“Can you please tell me who are the nine of them that will enter the ruins?” Lin Huang asked again.

“It hasn’t been confirmed yet. I’ve just come up with the list, but not everyone is willing to take the risk.” Chan Dou had nothing to hide. “I can now confirm that Tan Lang is going. His abilities are on par with the Seventh Prince. The rest that I’ve chosen are those with strong survival abilities and are on immortal-level rank-9.”

Among the three deputy chiefs of the Heaven Alliance, Tan Lang was one of them and he had the strongest abilities in the Heaven Alliance.

“Is Tan Lang going to be the leader? How are we going to divide the rewards then?” Lin Huang asked realistically.

“It doesn’t have to be in teams. Everyone will go by themselves. As for the rewards, they belong to the person who manages to get it. The Heaven Alliance isn’t going to divide the rewards. However, if there’s anything you want to sell, please first consider selling it internally in the Heaven Alliance.”

“Alright, I agree to join.” Lin Huang then accepted the invitation to join.

“The Fallen God Land will be activated on the first of November and the gathering point is at the Magical Sky City. You may arrange your time and don’t delay.”

“I got it.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 836 - Pre-Battle Preparation

## Chapter 836: Pre-Battle Preparation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“It’ll open on 1 November and last for three months, which means it’ll be 1 February when I get out. Will I miss the New Year then?” Lin Huang checked the calendar immediately.

Next to him, Bloody spoke directly, “The New Year falls on 8 February. You’ll still have time to head back to Division 7.”

“Alright, great.” Lin Huang was relieved, but he checked the calendar anyway as he was still a little worried. He wanted to make sure that what Bloody said was accurate. After all, he had promised Lin Xin he would go home for the New Year. The girl would definitely be hopping mad if he were to miss it.

“Is it already 28 September today?” Lin Huang also noticed the date shown on his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

“I’ve already told you that you were in an epiphany for full nine days and your body began to smell.” Bloody moved a little further away while looking disgusted.

Lin Huang pulled his shirt and sniffed it. “I really do.”

He stood up from the couch and stretched his body while his bones cracked loud and clear. He then walked toward the bathroom.

After taking a shower and eating, Lin Huang returned to his room again after getting the hotel staff to clean it.

In reality, the hotel staff had been wanting to go in to clean it for the past couple of days, but they had been sent away by Bloody who had disguised as Lin Huang.

The reason why Lin Huang was not chased out of the hotel was that Bloody had been extending his stay for him.

After returning to the hotel room, Lin Huang sat with his legs crossed on the couch again after informing Bloody. He then crushed another Epiphany Card and entered the second round of the epiphany mode.

It was only a month before the opening of the Fallen God Land. He had to consolidate the combat souls as soon as possible.

For the next 20 days or so, Lin Huang spent nine days consolidating the Ninetails Lynx’s combat soul and ten days consolidating the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s combat soul.

At that moment, the three combat souls were formed preliminarily. All of their combat strength was on imperial-level black gold-rank.

If not for the 30 imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters that were killed and allowing Bai and the rest stay for another three days in the Abyss Brink, the amount of spiritual energy Lin Huang accumulated might only be enough to consolidate three immortal-level rank-9 combat souls.

That was one of the God Figurine’s advantages. As the God Figurine’s spiritual energy storage was on par with a True God, a powerful combat soul could be consolidated as long as there was sufficient spiritual energy.

Normal immortal-level powerhouses, on the other hand, were limited to the Life Fire and Life Wheel power in their bodies. They could only consolidate combat souls that had the same combat strength as the powerhouse himself. For instance, a powerhouse with immortal-level rank-3 combat strength could only consolidate a combat soul of immortal-level rank-3 at the most. It was impossible for them to even consolidate a combat soul that was a rank higher.

After the three combat souls’ consolidation, it was half a month before the opening of the Fallen God Land.

Lin Huang took a shower and changed after he was done visualizing. He packed his stuff as well.

He checked out of the hotel room on his Emperor’s Heart Ring directly and stepped into the Dimensional Portal without hesitation. He arrived in No. 3A1 foothold, the Magical Sky City.

After checking into a hotel in the Magical Sky City, Lin Huang frequented the black market, the auctions and the chamber of commerce for the next few days. He purchased all sorts of metallic and non-metallic materials in bulk as well as ancient and supreme relic pieces.

For the next few days, Lin Huang put his hotel room into soundproof mode as he summoned the War Overlord to make a variety of mechanical weapons with his insane mechanical crafting skills.

He initially gave the War Overlord a cool nickname which was Metal Egg. However, due to strong objections, it was changed to Warlord.

Lin Huang did not stay idle during the days when Warlord was making mechanical weapons. He redeemed two sets of ancient relic-level telekinetic flying daggers from the Stairway Mall and began practicing Seamless.

When he was on gold flame-level, his telekinetic cultivation arrived at a bottleneck. Due to the restriction of combat strength and low spiritual force, he could no longer divide more telekinetic threads.

Now that his combat strength had experienced a three-rank leap and his spiritual force had a boost, he could divide the telekinetic threads further.

Days passed and the amount of Lin Huang’s telekinetic threads did not stop growing. He had been focusing on his cultivation to the point that he did not even have time to read the news.

It was more and more crowded in the Magical Sky City these few days.

Almost every transcendent knew of this place since the Fallen God Land was the second biggest ruins in Division 7.

Although it was a grade-7 ruin that was full of danger, everyone was flocking there as they figured that this round of searching could get them something advantageous that would allow them to sky-rocket.

However, to maintain the stability of the ruins, the search was only limited to 8,000 people.

Moreover, among these 8,000 people, almost everyone in Division 3 participated apart from more than 300 imperial-level powerhouses and some other powerhouses from Division 1 and Division 2. In other words, almost all the outstanding powerhouses of Division 3 were participating.

Among the 8,000 people, at least half of them were members of the Genius Union while more than 80% of them were high immortal-levels.

Although only 8,000 people were allowed into the ruins, there were more than 8,000 transcendents in the Magical Sky City.

Almost all of the hotels in the central area of the entire Magical Sky City were fully booked. It was as crowded as the New Year.

Not only were thee transcendent powerhouses from Division 3 talking about this, but even the cultivators below transcendent level also heard of this and began all sorts of discussions on forums.

Some of them posted invitations that they had screen-shot somewhere else, and the post went viral from people commenting.

Lin Huang only received the official invitation from Chan Dou on 29 October.

The invitation was exquisite. It was a card that was only the size of a palm and it was bright red. There were two big, black words stamped on top of it. The handwriting was beautiful, clearly the hand of a famous calligrapher.

Personal information was not shown on the invitation but was hidden inside. One could only see the invitee’s personal information by scanning it.

Lin Huang was almost done with the division of his telekinetic threads when he received the invitation. The initial 10,000 telekinetic threads increased to more than 18,000 threads. However, his cultivation on Seamless came to yet another bottleneck.

Although his spiritual force was a few folds more powerful than the time when he was on gold flame-level, it was harder to divide telekinetic threads as the cultivation of his Seamless skill went on. Looking at the current process, Lin Huang speculated he could only divide 30,000 telekinetic threads when he was on immortal-level rank-9.

Until 29 October evening, Lin Huang had finally ended his cultivation in the Seamless skill.

Meanwhile, Warlord had exhausted all of the materials. Most of his previous mechanical weapon materials came from monster bones and some human relics, which were disintegrated from machinery recycling. The materials Lin Huang purchased were not only given a boost in his mechanical weapon power, but the number of mechanical weapons was also at least threefolds more now.

Warlord’s current overall ability might be more powerful than Bai’s.

“I can finally rest well for the next two days to adjust my body.” Ever since he had promised Chan Dou, Lin Huang had been worried that he might not have enough time. No matter whether it was the previous epiphany or the cultivation of Seamless during this period of time, he had cut his eating and sleeping time down drastically. On average, he might not even eat, drink a glass of water, or shower in a week. He would only take a nap for one or two hours when he was exhausted, but that only happened every four to five days.

The truth had proven that such management of time allowed him to reach his goal and he completed all of the basic preparation he needed before the battle. He could finally feel relieved and the exhaustion kicked in quickly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 837 - Seventh Prince

## Chapter 837: Seventh Prince

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang slept from past eight in the evening on the 29th until eight in the morning on the 31st.

He had slept a whole day, so he felt refreshed when he woke up.

After taking a shower and having his breakfast, Lin Huang headed to the biggest supermarket nearby and spent almost the entire morning there. He bought a variety of food and drinks in bulk before heading back to the hotel.

He just recalled he would have to spend three months in the ruins this trip when he woke up in the morning. If he did not bring anything with him, he might have to eat grilled meat for three months continuously.

While grilled meat was delicious, he would definitely be sick if he had to eat it for three meals a day for three months.

Drinks were mandatory. It would be huge trouble if there was no clean water source in the ruins. Although transcendents would not die from not drinking water for a long time, it would still affect his body condition as well as affecting him from performing his abilities well.

After the trip to the supermarket, Lin Huang began to think what he might have missed out on. After all, he had been sleep-deprived before this and was not 100% there. He might miss out on something, just like how he had almost forgotten to prepare food and water.

After some thorough thinking, he relaxed upon confirming that he did not miss anything.

After lunch, Lin Huang read some news and looked at a few social media sites.

He smiled when he read the hot discussion on the Fallen God Land.

He even saw a fake Heaven Alliance invitation being posted. It was the same red design but the words were golden in color and written in cursive. It was even prettier than the one Lin Huang had received. There were up to a million comments on the post, consisting mostly of compliments.

There were also people who were asking what the Heaven Alliance was. Soon someone found out that the Heaven Alliance was the most powerful organization in the Genius Union while the chief was Chan Dou of the Five Princes. The comment section was then flooded with praises and fawning upon the person who had posted the fake invitation.

Lin Huang was not sure to cry or to laugh reading those comments.

As every organization had a different invitation design, there were many exquisite ones posted on the web, and Lin Huang could not identity their authenticity.

He also saw people he followed posting similar things.

Yi Yeyu posted an invitation screenshot that she had gotten from somewhere. The caption was: “Should I go or not?”

The first comment came from Yi Zheng. “You’re thinking too much, Sister.”

Li Lang used the same screenshot Yi Yeyu had but he posted a couple minutes later than she did with the caption: “Selling this invitation. The bid starts at 100 million Life Crystals and each increment has to be at least 10 million. The highest bidder wins.”

Yi Yeyu was the first one who commented. “Aren’t you shameless to be stealing my screenshot!?”

The second comment came from Yi Zheng. “Shameless! How dare you steal my sister’s screenshot!?”

Lin Huang smiled and took a screenshot of his invitation, then sent it to his friends.

The caption was: “Three months. Please leave a message if you need me.”

The first comment came from Li Lang.

“Great job, Brother. Your invitation looks exactly the same as the real one! And it’s from the Heaven Alliance! But it’ll look even more authentic if the words are in gold.”

He had browsed through the web and found out what kind of organization the Heaven Alliance was.

The second comment came from Yi Zheng. It was clear he knew Lin Huang’s invitation was authentic.

‘You shouldn’t have accepted the invitation. The Fallen God Land’s too dangerous.’

Lin Huang smiled as he replied. ‘I’ll just take a stroll in there. It’s good to learn something.’

The third comment came from Leng Yuexin and was just a simple “Be careful.”

The fourth comment came from Yi Yeyu. “You’re going to the grade-7 forbidden land! Are you crazy?!”

Li Lang commented again subsequently. “The heck!? Your invitation’s real! I must kiss your ass now!”

After chatting with a couple of friends, Lin Huang then turned off the chat.

For the rest of the afternoon, he drank tea while sunbathing on the balcony. He completely indulged in relaxation and laziness.

He watched the evening news after dinner and went to bed early.

Early the next morning, Lin Huang checked out of his room right after his breakfast and walked towards the Union Government office building like he was taking a stroll.

The hotel he stayed at was less than 300 meters across the Union Government office building, so it only took him a couple of minutes to walk there.

A female staff welcomed him after he scanned his identity and registered himself at the entrance of the office building. She got Lin Huang to show his invitation. After the scanning went through, she led him to a room entrance.

It was a small meeting room with only 300 seats as he looked. There were already some ten people sitting in the room.

Lin Huang took a glance at those people. All of them had a combat strength of immortal-level rank-9 with no exception. Since he knew no one there, he occupied a vacant seat in the first row.

The people were pretty curious about Lin Huang too. He did not hide his combat strength after all. Everyone was clear that he was on immortal-level rank-3.

Most of them only took a glance at him and that was it while a minority of them began to discuss among themselves softy.

“Even an immortal-level rank-3’s invited. He must be from some insignificant organization that has no high immortal-level powerhouse.”

“He might’ve come in from the back door by using his connection.”

Although those people were discussing softly, Lin Huang heard them loud and clear, but he did not bother to take it to heart.

More people came in continuously awhile after he took his seat. Basically, all of them had a combat strength of immortal-level rank-9.

Finally, a short, young man appeared at the entrance after ten minutes. His combat strength was only on immortal-level rank-6.

He glanced through the room at the entrance, appearing a little fearful upon realizing that everyone in the room were immortal-level rank-9 powerhouses. However, very soon, he saw Lin Huang who was in the first row. He was slightly relieved and walked towards Lin Huang quickly, sitting next to him.

“Hi, my name’s Tong Lin.”

“Hi, I’m Lin Xie.” Lin Huang nodded while smiling.

“Oh my god. I thought I’m the only one who isn’t immortal-level rank-9.” Tong Lin felt like he had just met someone similar to him seeing that Lin Huang had a lower combat strength than him.

Lin Huang smiled and said nothing. He knew 80% of the participants were high immortal-levels this time and only 80% of them were on immortal-level rank-9. That being said, participants with a combat strength of immortal-level rank-9 only consisted 64% of all the participants. The reason why everyone in the room was on immortal-level rank-9 was that it was still early, so there were less than 40 of them.

Just as expected, more people on immortal-level rank-7 and rank-8 came into the room after Tong Lin. When there were almost 100 of them in the room, a few silhouettes wearing golden vests appeared at the entrance out of nowhere. The entire room became silent as soon as they appeared.

Everyone recognized them. They were from Dynasty. The leading person was a young man who looked like he was in his early 20s. He had slicked back hair and instead of a vest, he was wearing a black suit with a golden trench coat on top.

“The Seventh Prince from Dynasty…” Tong Lin who was sitting next to Lin Huang said softly.

Lin Huang could not help but frown when he heard that. He remembered clearly that Chan Dou said this Seventh Prince should be the most powerful immortal-level in the participant list this time.

The Seventh Prince took a glance around the room and merely paused when he saw Lin Huang, then looked away. It was probably not because he realized how powerful Lin Huang was, but a little surprised that even a person with an immortal-level rank-3 combat strength would be invited.

He lingered at the entrance for less than a second and led the few people behind him towards the last row of the room.

The people who were sitting in the last row took the initiative to give up their seats immediately.

Ever since the people from Dynasty came, more and more people came. The room was almost full after five to six minutes.

At that moment, a male staff in a uniform walked in.

He explained after bringing out a Dimensional Portal, “Behind this Dimensional Portal is the entrance to the Fallen God Land. There’ll be staff attending to all of you when all of you are transferred, and they’ll assist you in the Fallen God Land.”

“Now let’s begin from the first row. Please queue to enter the Dimensional Portal.”

“Why aren’t you starting from the last row!?” At that moment, one of the Dynasty members wearing golden vests and sitting in the last row shouted.

The man in the uniform lifted his head and took a glance at him. He then looked at the Seventh Prince sitting next to the golden-vested man who was waiting for an impressive show to begin before he spoke, “Because the first row is closer to the Dimensional Portal. If you were to calculate the distance between the first row to the last row and everyone’s walking speed on average, getting the first row into the Dimensional Portal first would take one minute and 40 seconds faster than getting the last row to queue first.”

The people from Dynasty did not seem to expect the person to give such a serious explanation which rendered them speechless.

Lin Huang smiled but said nothing.

“Alright, we’ll start from the first row. Stop wasting time.”

Lin Huang and the rest then walked into the Dimensional Portal one after another.

After all 300 of them entered the Dimensional Portal, the man in uniform then closed the Dimensional Portal.

A lady’s voice came into the meeting room all of a sudden.

“One minute and 40 seconds faster? You’re so good at making things up.” A tall lady in heels walked in while smiling.

“Haha, you heard that!” The man in uniform smiled as he said.

“It’s not every day that they can come to the Union Government headquarters. The people from Dynasty are always looking for ways to stir things up so that they can brag to their acquaintances when they go back. They’d make noise if I insisted on letting people in the first row go first. Although I’d definitely oppress them, it’d only delay the time. If I do what they want me to, which is to let them go first, they’d tell everyone that the Union Government’s afraid of Dynasty. So, why not just come up with a lie which solved the problem like a piece of cake?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 838 - Two Familiar People

## Chapter 838: Two Familiar People

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang only snapped back to his senses after staring at the black, gigantic crack that seemed like a Virtual Eye for a while.

Almost everyone who was transported together with Lin Huang had the same shocked expression on their faces.

Lin Huang looked around and very soon saw a bunch of people on his left. There were about 300 of them, and they should be the team that had been transported before them.

There was a bunch of men in military uniform under the crack in the sky.

The leader, a hulking, tall man who wore a white cloak, walked towards Lin Huang and the rest. He did not hide the powerful aura on him at all.

‘This person’s definitely a demigod!’ Lin Huang could clearly sense that the aura on this man was much more powerful than those imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters that he had killed. It was the distinction between a candlelight and a sun; it was so powerful that it made one tremble.

“Please project your invitation. We need to verify your invitation once again.” As soon as he spoke, he moved his finger slightly while the 20 men in military uniform began to verify the invitation.

After a couple of minutes of verification, the leader of the army spoke again after confirming that everything was alright.

“The ruins will officially open at nine. Before that, all of you can take a rest at formation No. 2.

“Don’t run around or create trouble. If any of you do that, you’ll delay the opening time of the ruins. You’ll be executed even if the delay is only by a mere second!” The leader glanced at everyone coldly when he uttered the last sentence. A terrifying intention to kill swept across the 300 people including Lin Huang in the blink of an eye. It gave them chills and goosebumps. He did not seem like he was joking at all.

Nobody objected, even the Seventh Prince only glared at the man for a second while scowling. He then followed everyone and walked to the space in formation No. 2.

“Oh my god! It’s Bai Qi, the God of Slaughter from the army,” Tong Lin who was next to Lin Huang mumbled softly.

“Bai Qi?” Lin Huang was familiar with the name. However, it was clear that this person just happened to share the same name with the historical person on earth.

“Do you mean the fella wearing a cloak just now?”

“Haven’t you heard of Bai Qi? The God of Slaughter from the Union Government Military, the No. 1 in Division 3’s army! I heard that his ability ranks top five among the demigods in Division 3!”

Ever since Lin Huang arrived in Division 3, he did not follow such news and it was his first time hearing about Bai Qi.

“How did he get the nickname ‘God of Slaughter’? Did he kill many monsters?”

“Not monsters, human,” Tong Lin said through voice transmission, “He was put in a special force in the military and was responsible for wiping out underground organizations. There are at least tens of thousands of underground organization members who died by his hand within the past century.”

“Otherwise, why is the Seventh Prince so quiet like a coward now and even followed the team here? If he really stirred things up, Bai Qi would surely kill him. Among the underground organizations, Bai Qi has killed at least over 20 Holy Sons, including the First Holy Son. Even the Dynasty would have to accept it if Bai Qi killed the Second and Third Prince, and they wouldn’t take revenge, let alone if he annihilated the Seventh Prince. The price to pay for killing Bai Qi’s too high. It might even cause the demigod in one’s organization to be killed. There’s already been two cases like that.”

Bai Qi’s ability alone caused powerful underground organizations to fear him, which proved how terrifying his ability was.

That was the direction Lin Huang had been working towards.

“Lin Xie, you’re not a local from Division 3, am I right? Even the local transcendents on holy fire-level would’ve heard of Bai Qi.” Tong Lin was very sure of that.

“Indeed, I’m not. I came from another Safety Zone,” Lin Huang confirmed.

“I saw that your invitation came from the Heaven Alliance just now. Don’t tell me that you come from the Heaven Alliance’s headquarters in Division 1?!” Tong Lin’s eyes lit up. “I thought you’re a member from the Heaven Alliance’s branch in Division 3.”

“I didn’t come from the headquarters but another division.”

“It must be Division 2’s branch then!” Tong Lin thought of Division 2 immediately.

Lin Huang smiled without saying anything since he was lazy to explain.

“Then, you must be powerful, aren’t you?” Tong Lin asked immediately.

“There are indeed many powerhouses in the Heaven Alliance. I’m just a normal member who just joined not long again,” Lin Huang said humbly. He did not have the habit of boasting about himself before others. His skin was not that thick.

“The more humble you are, the more I think you’re hiding who you really are.” Tong Lin had disbelief written all over his face. “I think it’s impossible that the Heaven Alliance would send someone incompetent here to die. They would definitely send powerhouses here to make the quota worth it and to obtain some resources. Also, I think you must’ve been specially transferred from Division 2…”

Lin Huang smiled and said nothing again. He really did not bother to explain anything to him.

More people were being sent through the Dimensional Portal as the both of them chatted.

Those people verified their identities again and were arranged to group at formations No. 3 and No. 4.

After eight o’clock, the frequency of people being sent in through the Dimensional Portal became higher and higher. Soon, there was a batch every two to three minutes.

Lin Huang saw someone familiar among the crowd — Huangfu Lin from the Sweep Alliance. Judging from her aura, she had elevated to immortal-level rank-8.

However, Huangfu Lin did not notice Lin Huang’s presence. Perhaps, she did not imagine that he would have managed to score himself a place there. After all, Lin Huang’s combat strength was only blue flame-level when they last saw each other three months ago.

After Huangfu Lin’s batch, Lin Huang saw another Heaven Alliance member, Shen Tao.

The last time when they had entered the tribe’s floating land, it was the immortal-level rank-9 Shen Tao who had led the Heaven Alliance team. Although his combat strength remained on immortal-level rank-9, it was clear that his aura was much stronger than it had been a couple of months ago. He was almost on the verge of breaking through to imperial-level.

Lin Huang guessed that his goal of coming to the Fallen God Land this time must be to break through to imperial-level black gold-rank.

However, Shen Tao’s aura was not considered the top among those people.

Lin Huang sensed at least 20 people on immortal-level rank-9 who had more powerful auras than Shen Tao did. Judging by aura alone, the Seventh Prince was considered the best of the best among the group of more than 20 people.

However, what Lin Huang cared about were those imperial-level powerhouses who were mixed in the teams.

Almost every one of them had a much more powerful aura than the Seventh Prince. They were like firewood that burned in the night which nobody could ignore.

Naturally, the strength of one’s aura could not be used to determine one’s ability. Lin Huang was a great example himself. His aura strength was only on immortal-level rank-3. Without those tens of holy fire-levels, his aura was the weakest among the crowd. However, if his overall ability was taken into account and the comparison even included imperial-level powerhouses, he would easily rank in the top 100.

When it was close to 8.50 a.m., all 8,000 of them were assembled.

Many of the armies were secretly relieved. They were worried that there would be a delay and were scared that Bai Qi would be mad.

Bai Qi had an obsession disorder when it came to time. Almost every military in Division 3 knew about that. He had even snapped at the current Division 3 Union Government chairman at a meeting for being late for three minutes.

“Alright, you can relax since everyone is here. We’ll open the ruins officially at nine sharp!” Bai Qi looked at the time and his rather serious expression finally eased.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 839 - Nephilic Judge Army

## Chapter 839: Nephilic Judge Army

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was 9 a.m. sharp on 1 November.

Bai Qi flew slowly to the crack in the sky and produced a golden key in his right palm. He flicked it softly, the key turning into a golden stream that flowed into the black crack in the air.

Subsequently, he began to perform a set of complicated seals at a rapid speed.

The black crack gradually turned golden until eventually, there was a golden glow that shot out of it. It was like sunshine that shone through clouds onto the ground.

“All of you, stand where the golden glow is shining!” As Bai Qi ordered them, the people from each formation hurried to the area where the golden glow was shining.

Lin Huang walked over there, following his team. As soon as he entered the glowing region, he felt his body seeming to lose gravity and he began to float. He was drifting rapidly towards the source of the glow.

In less than ten seconds, Lin Huang and the rest got into the golden crack in the air following the stream and vanished completely.

…

After passing through the golden crack, Lin Huang could feel his body descending slowly.

As his feet touched the ground, his sight that was covered by the golden glow finally recovered gradually.

Lin Huang looked everywhere. Apart from himself, there was nobody else in his field of vision. It was clear that the entrance would send the person to different locations of the ruins randomly.

The sky above his head was gray and he could not see the sun. It was a little similar to the hazy weather back on Earth, just that the light was even dimmer here. It felt like dusk when the sun was setting.

There were cracks as well as potholes all over the ground. They were war scars everywhere.

Lin Huang did not see any plants at all. All he saw were bones that were covered with some soil and a couple of broken swords and sabers.

After a slight observation and not finding anything odd, Lin Huang then focused a small part of his consciousness into his Life Palace.

He was surprised to find that the space in his Life Palace had completely simulated the environment of the ruins.

After a moment of shock, Lin Huang recalled his main objective and summoned Bloody and Lancelot.

He did not lose his sensing ability since his territory had been converted into his Life Palace. However, his territory had become his Life Palace’s subsidiary skill, which was now on par with Lancelot’s, so the coverage of his Territory skill depended on his combat strength now.

Now that Lancelot’s combat strength had reached immortal-level rank-9, the radius of his Territory skill had expanded to nine kilometers. The coverage far surpassed Lin Huang’s which was merely three kilometers.

Summoning Lancelot could undoubtedly expand the coverage to sense danger.

After all, Bloody’s Leech Pods could only sense sight and sound. They could not sense anything intangible.

Meanwhile, summoning Bloody was something that Lin Huang had to do whenever he went somewhere new.

In reality, Lin Huang knew that Bloody’s Leech Pods had powerful functions and applications. However, they were best used in investigating logistics.

Bloody was fond of collecting information itself whereby it would browse through different information on the Heart Network whenever it had nothing to do. To Bloody, investigating a new place was collecting information as well which it enjoyed.

Planning logistics was the basics of battle strategy. Compared to fighting, Bloody preferred being a military adviser as well as feeling in control of the whole situation.

Bloody received the preliminary investigation report in less than ten minutes while Lin Huang stayed where he was.

“There’s an immortal-level rank-6 Spirit Skeleton at our one o’clock, 252 kilometers from us. Judging from its aura, it should a triple mutated monster. It’s suitable for Kylie to lead her Nephilic Judges to hunt it down.”

Out of 368 Kylie’s Nephilic Judges, only 39 of them had evolved into triple mutated Nephilic Angels. All of the local monsters in this ruins were either spirit or undying types, which were the targets for Nephilic Judges to evolve.

“Bloody, look around for triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 Sword Dao monsters for me please,” Lancelot gulped the dried vegetable in his mouth down instantly and said to Bloody.

“Don’t worry. I always have that in mind,” Bloody said while smiling and nodding.

Lancelot then put another dried vegetable into his mouth and chewed on it slowly.

“Do your best in these three months. You’ll be rewarded with three months worth of junk food if you perform well!” Lin Huang patted Lancelot’s shoulder.

Two blue rays shot out of Lancelot’s blue eyes when he heard that. He said to Lin Huang immediately, “I would like dried carrots, please!”

Lin Huang nodded while smiling and he thought to himself, ‘Am I feeding a rabbit now?’

Lin Huang only summoned Kylie and Thunder after setting his coordinates on the Dimensional Portal. They then sat on Thunder’s back and headed toward the destination Bloody had told them about.

Soon, Lin Huang saw the Spirit Skeleton that was almost three meters tall with red flames burning in its eyes.

The monster noticed Lin Huang and the rest at an instant. However, it turned around in an attempt to run away when it sensed Lancelot, Kylie and Thunder’s powerful aura. As usual, Bloody curled itself around Lin Huang’s arm and hid its aura just like Lin Huang did.

As Kylie waved her hand, at least 300 Nephilic Judges made their glorious entry.

Although the Nephilic Angels did not participate in the confrontation, the Spirit Skeleton was drowned by the overwhelming amount of Nephilic Judges. It was killed in the blink of an eye while its bones were scattered all over the place.

“Wow, a human wave attack is kind of scary,” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim out loud after witnessing that.

“Two o’clock, 128 kilometers.”

Thunder deviated immediately. They arrived at their second destination in less than a minute as Thunder flapped its wings.

The Nephilic Judges were just as fast as Thunder as they caught up with it subsequently.

The target was another triple mutated spirit monster in the form of a beast skeleton. Its eyes were the same with the skeleton earlier whereby they burned with red flames as well. However, it had a more powerful combat strength at immortal-level rank-8.

The Nephilic Judges charged at it all together again. The spirit monster only managed to hold on to its dear life for less than five seconds before it turned into a pile of broken bones.

At that moment, one of the Nephilic Judges experienced a blaring, white glow shooting out of its body, and soon it turned into a white cocoon.

“Is the evolution of a Nephilic Judge into a triple mutated Nephilic Angel this simple?” Lin Huang thought it was a little odd as he witnessed that.

He had spent quite some effort to elevate Lancelot and the rest to perform their triple mutation.

“It should’ve something to do with the mini world in my body.” It was clear that Kylie shared a similar thought. “I’ve been having a subtle feeling recently that I might elevate to quadruple mutated mythical-level directly if all of them elevated to triple mutation.”

Lin Huang was elated to hear that but he realized something immediately. As soon as Kylie elevated to mythical-level, she would surpass his own limit and he would not be able to summon her any longer. By then, the army of over 300 triple mutated Nephilic Angels would be sealed altogether and he would not be able to use them in battles.

“I can clearly sense that the mini world in my body has been urging me to make this happen as soon as possible in order to elevate to mythical-level,” Kylie could not help but reveal the secret that she had been hiding all this time. “Actually, I’ve been having this feeling ever since the first Nephilic Judge evolved to a Nephilic Angel. The feeling’s getting more and more intense following the increasing number of Nephilic Judges evolving into Nephilic Angels.”

“Don’t overthink so much. Just go ahead on your elevation. My summoning limit should open when I break through to imperial-level.” Lin Huang did not plan to stop Kylie’s evolution, especially when she was currently in such a situation.

Lin Huang knew if he was not mistaken, the summoning authority of mythical-level Monster Cards should expand when he elevated to imperial-level. Even if Kylie elevated to mythical-level now, she would only be sealed temporarily.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 840 - Kylie’s Battle Formations

## Chapter 840: Kylie’s Battle Formations

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The ruins was huge. Bloody spent two full days spreading up to a million Leech Pods to complete the preliminary search.

“This ruins is insanely huge! It’s almost ten times bigger than the surface area of Earth that you mentioned.” The reason why Bloody would say that was that Lin Huang would always compare this world’s footholds with the size of the countries on Earth. Bloody had asked about Earth before and found out its surface area was 510 million square kilometers.

“No wonder Chan Dou said he has explored less than a fifth of the place. This is simply too big.” Lin Huang projected the explored regions that Chan Dou had sent him while Bloody began to draft the complete map on the existing map.

Bloody only managed to come up with the first draft of the map half an hour later.

“What’s with the area marked with question marks?” Lin Huang could not help but ask, noticing that Bloody had drawn question marks on a couple of spots on the map.

“There are some areas where the Leech Pods failed to enter. There seems to be a thin layer of transparent film around them. There are also some of them with odd occurrences. For instance, the Leech Pods lost their signal as soon as they entered one of these areas. I’m not sure if they were attacked or something else caused that. There are also areas covered in fog, thunderstorms, special magnetic fields…”

“Then, how about those marked with a skull?”

“Those are areas where the Leech Pods basically found demigod-level powerhouses.”

“The imperial-levels’ ranks are marked by colors. Black for black gold-rank, red for crimson gold-rank, yellow for yellow gold-rank, silver-white for white gold-rank, and purple for purple gold-rank. Since the base color is white, we could only use silver-white color for white gold-rank.”

“So, where are we now?” Lin Huang asked again.

“We’re here!” Bloody extended a tentacle and marked a red dot on the map.

The red dot was located on the southeast of the map.

“This map’s just a simple first draft. I’ll put in the detailed information into your Emperor’s Heart Ring tonight and make a virtual map of this ruins. By then, the positioning system would’ve come up with the calculation following the location on the virtual map and note the virtual positioning. It’s like playing a single-player game whereby no network signal is required.”

Lin Huang had no idea that Bloody could do that.

“Bloody, did you find any target that suits my requirement?” Finally, Lancelot, who was standing aside, could not hold it in any longer and asked again. He did not interrupt Bloody since it had been investigating the ruins the past two days.

“I’ve found a total of 31 triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 Sword Dao monsters that suit your requirement, but they’re quite far from where we are now. I’ll complete the map tonight and plan the route again. If everything goes as planned, you should be able to get your sword servants to kill the first target tomorrow before noon,” Bloody laid out the preliminary plan.

Since entering the ruins, Lin Huang had not let Bai and the rest out. The reason being, Bloody had yet to complete the logistics planning while they had no clue about the distribution of monsters or where the other human powerhouses were transported to. Letting Bai and the rest out like that would risk their lives for intruding dangerous monsters’ territories or even be killed by human powerhouses.

This was a grade-7 ruins after all. There were too many powerful monsters in there. Moreover, among the people who had entered this time, a third of them were the outstanding ones in the entire Division 3, excluding demigods.

In the past two days, along with Thunder and Lancelot, Lin Huang had been trailing Kylie to watch her Nephilic Judge army battle.

Within the short two days, there were eleven of them in the Nephilic Judge army that had elevated to triple mutated Nephilic Angels. It increased the number of Nephilic Angels to 50.

In reality, the Nephilic Judge army had killed more than 100 undying and spirit monsters throughout the two days which far surpassed the amount of Nephilic Judges that had elevated.

However, Lin Huang witnessed how terrifying the Nephilic Judge army’s ability was.

In actual fact, among the Nephilic Judges, most of their combat strength were only immortal-level rank-6 and rank-7. However, when they created a battle formation, they could fight straight on even if they encountered an imperial-level black gold-rank monster. Whenever they encountered immortal-level monsters, even if those were triple mutated, they would not be able to withstand the Nephilic Judge army for more than 20 minutes.

That was the result even without the 50 Nephilic Angels and Kylie joining the battle.

“Your battle formations are really powerful. They almost unleashed the full advantage of these Nephilic Judges’ speed.” Lin Huang recognized the amazing result too.

“I’ll improve the battle formations slightly. Then, I should be able to use it on my Parasitic Puppets.” Bloody began to consider the practicality of Kylie’s battle formations.

“I’ll share them with you. This isn’t consider a core inheritance, so it can be shared.” As soon as Kylie said that, she pointed her finger between Lin Huang’s brows while laying another finger on Bloody’s head.

A while later, the complete inherited information was sent into both of their heads directly.

“36 sets! That many?” Lin Huang was a little surprised. He had only seen the Nephilic Judges using two sets of battle formations, so he expected Kylie to have only two sets of battle formations in the inheritance.

“Although there are a total of 36 sets, you’ll need to practice the battle formations. They’re only familiarized with eight sets of battle formations at the moment. The first 18 sets are still manageable, but the last 18 sets are very complicated. Also, I don’t have enough Nephilic Judges.” Kylie was not entirely satisfied with the current progress.

Bloody got some ideas after studying them for merely a couple of minutes.

“Among the 36 sets, the first 18 sets aren’t complete battle formations. They were put together from three different complete battle formations for simple application. They were disassembled intentionally for one to learn them easily. The second half are real complete battle formations. However, they are still just the foundation. They can be developed into more complicated and powerful battle formations.”

“I’ve understood their application mechanism roughly. I’ll spend some time developing them, so I should be able to fortify the battle formations for you. I can also tweak them a little and make a puppet battle formation. The impact should be impressive.” Bloody had created up to a thousand Parasitic Puppets in the Abyss Brink.

Most of them were triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 monsters that Bai and the rest had killed but which brains were still well maintained. Their brains had been parasitized by Leech Pods when they were still active.

A small amount of them were triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 monsters which Bai and the rest had killed along the way. They were then parasitized by Leech Pods directly. Naturally, it was more taxing for Bloody to cast parasites on living things. There were two failed cases as proof of that.

Apart from that, there were 32 imperial-level black gold-rank puppets. They were flying puppetry monsters which were brought back in time for Bloody to cast parasites on when their brains were still active. After all, Leech Pods could not cast parasites on monsters which rank was higher. Hence, Bloody had to do that itself.

Unfortunately, the 30 imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters Lin Huang killed surpassed Bloody’s parasitic ability. They were then left in Lin Huang’s storage space. However, since their brains had lost activity, they could no longer be parasitized. They could only be summoned into spirits with a Witchcraft Rune. However, that could only be done when Bloody reached imperial-level black gold-rank. Otherwise, there would be a high possibility that the summoned spirit would lose control and might even backfire.

After obtaining Kylie’s battle formations, Bloody was more confident in its puppet army now. It even had the confidence to fight imperial-level yellow gold-rank powerhouses with its puppet army after they successfully practiced the battle formations.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 841 - Bloody’s Puppet Army

## Chapter 841: Bloody’s Puppet Army

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the blink of an eye, it was the third day since they entered the Fallen God Land.

Early in the morning, Lin Huang went all out to summon 15 monsters, which was the limit of his summoning authority.

They were Killer, the Evil Dominator, Bloody, Kylie, Lancelot, Bai, Tyrant, Grimace, Charcoal, Warlord, Bloody Robe, the Death Knight, the Fallen Knight, and the two Dark Crescent Snakes.

“Bai with Grimace, Tyrant with Charcoal, Warlord with Bloody Robe, and the two knights with the two Dark Crescent Snakes each. The Evil Dominator, Kylie and Lancelot will be fighting alone.”

“I wouldn’t have released all of you if not for the sprawling ruins. There are a total of 8,000 people who’ve entered the ruins this time, which is over 20 times more than the last search. However, from Bloody’s investigation, there are still many areas that have yet to be explored by humans. The places that all of you are going to are those that humans have yet to step foot in.

“Those who perform well in the next three months will be rewarded while those who underperform will have their previous reward taken away.” Lin Huang looked at Grimace intentionally when he said that.

Grimace had not asked for junk food for his last reward. Instead, he had asked for an ancient relic-level puppet whose price was double of an ancient relic-level telekinetic weapon. It had been painful for Lin Huang. However, the puppet doll was rather practical. At least, it could be used to fight an imperial-level black gold-rank powerhouse under Grimace’s control.

“Can I ask for three puppets this time?” Grimace asked with anticipation written all over his face.

“Two,” Lin Huang bargained. The toy Grimace wanted was too expensive. He began to worry that he might not be able to afford to keep Grimace.

“Deal!” Grimace agreed directly.

Lin Huang was secretly relieved to see Grimace so obedient.

After a round of simple briefing from Lin Huang, Bai and the rest dispersed under Bloody’s guidance.

Lin Huang together with Bloody and the Parasitic Puppet army it moved from Kylie’s mini world were the only ones left.

“That many of them?” Lin Huang was shocked to see the army.

“There are a total of 1,128 of them. 32 of them are black gold-rank while the rest are immortal-level rank-9. Also, all of the puppets are tripled mutated.” It was clear that Bloody was bragging a little bit judging from its tone. “I’ve tweaked the battle formations that Kylie gave me last night. I’ve also done some preliminary development and come up with 21 foundation battle formations and over 400 combo battle formations that suit these bunch of Parasitic Puppet army the best. We can officially begin practice now.”

“What are you waiting for then? Let’s go!” Lin Huang was interested to see the power of battle formations from this parasitic army.

Soon, Bloody found its first target, which was an imperial-level black gold-rank corpse ghost.

Its height was around two meters and it looked like a dead human corpse that was going through the first stage of rotting. However, there were red flames burning in its eyes like lava.

The 32 imperial-level black gold-rank puppets did not participate in this battle.

Over 1,000 immortal-level rank-9 Parasitic Puppets formed into a battle formation instantly and began to fight the corpse ghost.

The corpse ghost almost escaped in the first couple of minutes, but soon, Bloody was at its peak of controlling the battle formation. In less than five minutes, they managed to kill the corpse ghost.

Later on, it spent a couple of minutes parasitizing the corpse ghost, adding another member to its imperial-level black gold-rank puppets.

“Your battle formation seems to be even more powerful than Kylie’s,” Lin Huang voiced out what he thought after watching the battle.

“Mine is a complete foundation battle formation and I’ve more puppets than her Nephilic Judges. Also, my puppets’ combat strength and mutation level are higher than her army’s. Furthermore, I’m controlling everything in this battle formation whereby I can adjust them whenever I want. It makes sense that the overall ability is more powerful than her Nephilic Judge army’s,” Bloody explained, “But Kylie’s upper hand is that her Nephilic Judges have a high growth rate which my Parasitic Puppets don’t. I can only replace the Parasitic Puppets with higher combat strength ones continuously to strengthen the battle formation.”

For the next few days, Lin Huang stayed by Bloody’s side at all times. He saw it performing different versions of battle formations every day while they got more and more powerful.

Bloody would parasitize the imperial-level black gold-rank monster every time whenever one was killed. More and more imperial-level black gold-rank puppets were added to its collection.

Until the third day, the Parasitic Puppets finally mastered the foundation battle formations fully, so Bloody began to practice the combo battle formations.

The power of the combo battle formations was undoubtedly a few folds more compelling than the foundation battle formations earlier. They could kill imperial-level black gold-rank monsters almost like a piece of cake. They then began to hunt for higher ranked preys in the form of crimson gold-rank monsters.

The truth proved that the imperial-level black gold-rank puppets that were added to Bloody’s puppet battle formations were good enough to fight imperial-level crimson gold-rank powerhouses face-on.

Ever since the imperial-level black gold-rank monsters were added into their battle formations, they slaughtered the imperial-level crimson gold-rank monsters easily.

Bloody then began a new around of hunting and parasitizing, possessing more and more imperial-level crimson gold-rank puppets.

In this ruins, Bloody’s puppet army was like a bulldozer, killing everything wherever it passed. All of the deceased monsters became one of the puppet army.

During these couple of days, the other Monster Cards did not stay idle as well.

Lin Huang felt the spiritual energy in his God Figurines growing each day. Although the amount of growth was minor, he knew it was possible for the combat soul in his body to grow to imperial-level crimson gold-rank during this trip to the ruins.

The objective of letting Bai and the rest out in the ruins was to help him to hunt for spiritual energy. Looking at the current progress, it was almost ten times faster than him hunting on his own.

Lin Huang had accompanied Bloody all the time during the past few days. He did not fight even once. Apart from the time they were on the move, he was always practicing his swordsmanship.

The pseudo-god-level sword skill Killer had gotten from the Regal Sword Killer had yet to be integrated into his Sword Dao system. It was the best time to practise it.

Lin Huang’s Sword Dao reached bottleneck since he achieved gold flame-level which caused him to almost stop practicing entirely. Now that he had broken through to immortal-level rank-3, he already had the basic foundation to advance further. What he was lacking the most now were his sword skill resources. He had only mastered less than 80 types of legendary-level sword skills, which was the reason why he had requested access to the Central Library.

The level-one reading authorization even gave him the access to pseudo-god-level methods, but he could only read one set of method per day at the most. Lin Huang only had three days of authorization which meant that he only had the opportunity to learn a maximum of three sets of pseudo-god-level sword skills.

A level-two reading authorization would give him access to any legendary-level methods with no restrictions. This authorization was usually given to imperial-level powerhouses who contributed to the Union Government.

‘I’ll make a trip to the Central Library after the three months of searching the ruins is over before heading back to Division 7,’ Lin Huang secretly planned.

However, Lin Huang and Bloody had no idea that they were targeted even though they avoided all the areas where humans were hunting along the way.

It was the middle of the night when five people gathered in a tent hundreds of kilometers away.

The five of them wore white robes with a golden cross on their foreheads. They were the members of the underground organization, the Saints.

“The reason I ask you all to gather is because I noticed a huge amount of beasts 2,000 kilometers away. There are over 1,000 beasts. Most of their combat strength is on immortal-level rank-9 while there are tens of black gold-rank beasts. I think we can sweep them together!”

“Immortal-level beasts living in such a massive scale? Are they beasts living in groups?” One of them could not help but ask.

“I’ve no idea what beasts they are exactly, but all of you know about that demigod-level detection relic that I have. It can detect the rough condition of creatures within 3,000 kilometers. It can only be activated once a day, so it’s a yes or no for this mission. But I must warn you, I’m not sure when will we ever see such an insane number of beasts in the future if we miss this opportunity now.”

“I’m in! 1,000 immortal-level rank-9 beasts are worth some great sacrifice.”

“I think that’s a sign that God is showing us!”

“Thank you, God !”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 842 - Meeting the Saints Again

## Chapter 842: Meeting the Saints Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was in the middle of the night. Lin Huang sat in the tent with his legs crossed while he tapped open the virtual map to look at Bai and the rest’s coordinates.

Bloody had planted virtual positioning in them, so they could see everyone’s exact location.

The Evil Dominator, Kylie, the two knights, and the Dark Crescent Snakes were still on the move while the rest of them were on idle mode.

“Kylie’s still leading her army to hunt. The two knights’ killing efficiency is higher at night due to the two Dark Crescent Snakes.” Bloody had been watching them at all times. “Meanwhile, the Evil Dominator challenged a powerful crimson gold-rank, but he failed, so he’s running for his life now.”

“Is the Evil Dominator going to be alright?” Lin Huang did not want to lose a pseudo-mythical-level Monster Card.

“He’s alright. None of his substitutes are dead. He seemed to be waiting for the opportunity to turn the tables around, so he provoked the monster along the way. If not for that, he’d have gotten away from the monster long ago,” Bloody said while projecting the video that its Leech Pod had taken earlier.

In the video, the Evil Dominator took off his pants and farted at the monster. Most importantly, he was not using his own image, but the Regal Sword Killer’s image.

“If Killer found out about this, he’d definitely kill him…” Lin Huang was speechless.

The Evil Dominator was pretty close to Killer. Due to their close relationship, Killer gave a lot of his blood to Evil Dominator to duplicate his Evil Blood Substitutes over and over again. If Killer found out that the Evil Dominator had used his substitute to do this, he might not provide Evil Dominator even a drip of his blood ever again.

“Ask Kylie not to rush things. Tell her to rest when she needs to,” Lin Huang told Bloody to pass his message.

After turning off the map, Bloody’s voice transmission came out of nowhere just when Lin Huang was going to sleep.

“We might be targeted. A Saints team is coming close to where we are at rapid speed. They’re less than 300 kilometers from us now.”

“A team from the Saints?” Lin Huang put away his tent immediately and got into fighting mode. “How many of them? What are their combat strengths?”

“Five of them. Two imperial-level yellow gold-ranks and three imperial-level crimson gold-ranks.”

“Do you have the confidence to defeat them? Do you need me to hold the two imperial-level yellow gold-ranks for you while you take the three imperial-level crimson gold-ranks first?” Lin Huang asked.

“No need. I happen to have 28 imperial-level crimson gold-rank puppets that I’ve yet to put into battle formation. They can practice by joining the battle this time. There are only two imperial-level yellow gold-ranks, so we should be able to handle them.” Bloody was always confident in its battle formation.

In reality, even without imperial-level crimson gold-rank puppets participating in the battle formation, a battle formation with imperial-level black gold-rank puppets as its core was sufficient to fight imperial-level yellow gold-ranks. It was just that they did not have the ability to kill an imperial-level yellow gold-rank.

Bloody had not hunted any imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters for the past two days. The reason being, it could not parasitize them, so it had been hunting imperial-level black gold-rank and imperial-level crimson gold-rank monsters to increase the number of its Parasitic Puppets.

At the moment, apart from the 28 imperial-level crimson gold-rank puppets, the number of imperial-level black gold-rank puppets had skyrocketed to 96.

However, to avoid scaring their prey away, the 28 imperial-level crimson gold-rank puppets had been in hiding mode.

That was the reason why the Saint members did not manage to detect the 28 imperial-level crimson gold-rank puppets.

After confirming the five Saint members’ whereabouts, Lin Huang was ready to fight on his side.

The five Saint members, on the other hand, had no inkling about that. They were rushing towards the coordinates following the detection relic.

They traveled across hundreds of kilometers in a couple of minutes.

The five Saint messengers saw the group of a variety of monsters far away. Just when they thought that it was odd, the monsters suddenly moved. They went into their battle formation and surrounded all five of them.

The five of them had a slight change of expression at that moment. Soon, they realized that someone was controlling the monsters because most of the monsters were obviously foreign. The ruins’ local monsters only consisted of undying and spirit types.

Soon, apart from almost 100 imperial-level black gold-rank monsters, they saw the tens of imperial-level crimson gold-rank monsters among the group. They looked even more aghast now.

A human powerhouse who could control up to 100 imperial-level monsters and up to 1,000 of immortal-level rank-9 monsters was not someone that they could defeat.

“Senior, the five of us are messengers from the Saint. We’ve made a mistake coming to your territory. Please forgive us. We’ll leave right away,” apologized one of the imperial-level yellow gold-rank messengers who was the leader immediately. He was the one with the demigod-level detention relic.

“I didn’t hunt you, but you showed up at my doorstep. Since you’re here, let’s just stay.” Lin Huang did not reveal himself, but his voice came from the monsters and entered the ears of the five messengers loud and clear.

After the command, the Parasitic Puppet battle formation launched their attack.

The participation of imperial-level crimson gold-rank puppets boosted the battle formation power.

One blow was all they needed to kill one of the imperial-level crimson gold-rank messengers.

The remaining four of them then come together in an attempt to launch a sneak attack.

However, the two imperial-level crimson gold-rank messengers were killed in less than three minutes. The two imperial-level yellow gold-rank messengers were the only ones left.

“Now that we’re done warming up, let’s play.” Bloody’s voice subsequently rang out.

More than 1,000 Parasitic Puppets changed their formation in an instant, forming a six-armed giant with the 28 imperial-level crimson gold-rank puppets as its core.

The giant was 10,000 meters tall whereby a single palm alone was 1,000 meters long. The giant slammed its palm towards the two imperial-level yellow gold-rank messengers.

Bang!

As the palm smashed into them, the ground within hundreds of kilometers radius shook. The ground where the palm was hit had sunken in while a gigantic crater thousands of meters deep was created.

Although the two messengers were not killed by the attack, they were badly injured and they spat out mouthfuls of blood.

“Let’s split up!” One of them whispered softly. The two silhouettes emerged underground and escaped towards two different directions.

“Stay!” The six-armed giant shouted while extending both arms in an attempt to catch them.

The duo saw a black shadow coming from above their heads and in the next second, they were wrapped in an immense force, unable to move.

“Die!” The six-armed giant clapped its palms hard together with the duo trapped in them.

Both of them felt like their bodies were crushed together by giant walls. The attack almost broke every bone in their bodies while none of the organs in their bodies functioned after that.

They were almost killed by the attack.

“Not dead yet?” The six-armed giant threw six giant punches at them continuously after tossing them onto the ground.

One punch, two punches, three punches…

The ground trembled intensely with each punch that was thrown.

Lin Huang was a little speechless as he watched. Both of them were already dead when the six-armed giant threw its third punch, but it still ravaged the two corpses.

Bloody only got the six-armed giant to stop after it threw 100 punches while the duo had completely turned into a pile of mushy meat.

“You were venting because you can’t parasitize them since they are imperial-level yellow gold-rank, am I right?” Lin Huang said while pouting.

Bloody looked embarrassed when Lin Huang called out its game.

Bloody told the six-armed giant’s battle formation to retreat and began the parasitization on the three imperial-level crimson gold-rank messengers after handing over the items from the five of them to Lin Huang.

“You can use the three of them, but you must change their clothes and remove the cross on their faces. We’ll bring unnecessary trouble to ourselves if someone sees this.” Lin Huang then turned around and began to set up the tent after he was done speaking.

“Yes, Sir!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 843 - The Third Pseudo Mythical-level Monster Card

## Chapter 843: The Third Pseudo Mythical-level Monster Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Fallen God Land before daybreak, the golden cross on the forehead of a man in white robes shone brightly out of nowhere like it was burning in flames. The glow dimmed quickly a moment later.

In his white robes, Min Ze opened his eyes all of a sudden.

“Yuan Feng and Luo Liang are dead?! And so are three of our imperial-level crimson gold-ranks?!” Everything that happened before the five of them were killed came clearly into his mind.

“A battle formation made of up to 1,000 different monsters and its ability is close to an imperial-level white gold-rank’s battle form…” Min Ze frowned while feeling perplexed. “There must be someone controlling these monsters. Who exactly is that who can control up to 1,000 monsters at the same time?!”

In reality, not only did Min Ze see that. The other Saint messengers saw the same thing too and they were horrified.

The Saints had sent a total of ten imperial-level messengers and half of them were killed. Furthermore, they did not see the murderer’s face from the beginning until the end.

Min Ze, the No. 1 powerhouse among the Saint members who were sent into the Fallen God Land did not see any information about the murderer from the scenes that were transmitted from the five dead men. Apart from knowing that the person was a powerful Imperial Censor, he did not have any idea about the location where they were killed. He could not avenge them even if he wanted to.

“I’ve no clue apart from knowing that the person’s a powerful Imperial Censor. I can only hope that I’ll have the opportunity to bump into this person who controls the monsters within these three months.”

Lin Huang, who was over 20,000 kilometers away, had no idea that the news about the Saint members being killed had been received by the remaining Saint members.

To him, the death of the five Saint members was just a tiny bump which did not affect him much.

In less than a week, Bloody accumulated over 150 imperial-level black gold-rank puppets and it even had over 50 imperial-level crimson gold-rank puppets. The battle formation consisting of those puppets gave them the ability to fight imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses.

However, Bloody knew that was the limit of its puppet battle formation.

It was not about the battle formation itself, but the core level of the battle formation.

To be able to reach a level whereby they could kill imperial-level white gold-ranks, it must have at least 20 imperial-level yellow gold-rank puppets as the core of its battle formation.

However, with Bloody’s current combat strength, it could not parasitize imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters at all.

While Bloody’s battle formation had almost reached its bottleneck, Kylie’s battle formation was soaring.

She now had over 120 triple mutated Nephilic Judges which made up a third of her army. Furthermore, since her Nephilic Judges had elevated to immortal-level rank-8 and rank-9, the battle formation power was much more compelling than when she had just entered the Fallen God Land. The army was powerful enough to kill most imperial-level black gold-rank powerhouses.

Lancelot surprised Lin Huang even more as he spent most of his time on the move these days.

The reason being was that the hunting condition was too strict. The prey had to be Sword Dao monsters whereby their combat strength had to be immortal-level rank-9. In addition to that, they must be triple mutated too.

There were only 31 monsters that fit the condition in the entire Fallen God Land and they were scattered far away from each other.

However, after spending over ten days, Lancelot had finally elevated all nine of his sword servants to triple mutation.

They even encountered prey that was immensely powerful along the way, so Lancelot was forced to fight. That caused the elevation to fail twice and they had to look for prey all over again.

Although there were some bumps, all nine sword servants completed their elevation.

Lancelot might not have expected this himself, but since the nine sword servants completed their triple mutation, he was elevated to pseudo-mythical-level.

Lancelot becoming the third pseudo-mythical-level Monster Card went beyond Lin Huang’s expectations.

Even since he had elevated to pseudo-mythical-level, Lancelot did not only experience a boost in ability, but his sword servant quota had increased by one fold. He now had 18 slots for sword servants.

He had been busy looking for new sword servants since then.

“I’ve never expected this fella who loves vegetables to become the most powerful one among all of you.” Lin Huang could not help but chuckle when he said, “He should have the ability to kill imperial-level crimson gold-ranks together with his sword servants.”

“Master, I should be the most powerful one overall ability-wise,” Bloody corrected him with full confidence.

“Oh, I almost forgot about you and your army!” Lin Huang just recalled that Bloody’s puppet army was truly invincible now. They would fight imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses head-on whenever they encountered one. They were more powerful than a few pseudo-god-level powerhouses combined.

“If my combat strength breaks through further and I get to imperial-level black gold-rank, I’ll be able to control imperial-level yellow gold-rank puppets. By then, we’ll be able to even kill imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses!” Bloody was not boasting at all. As soon as the core of the battle formation rank was elevated, the entire battle formation power would be boosted by folds.

Compared to Bloody, Kylie, Lancelot, and the other Monster Cards did not go through that much increase in their abilities.

After all, their combat strength was still stuck on immortal-level rank-9. There was no way that they could elevate further. It was even more impossible for them to mutate further, so it was only natural that their ability had an insignificant boost.

The only improvement they could have was richer battle experiences.

After watching Bai and the rest battle, Lin Huang was planning to buy some pet equipment for them when the search in the ruins ended.

He had always thought pet equipment was expensive and impractical for them. However, after seeing Grimace control his puppet relic, he realized that the elevation in a summoning beast’s ability was correlated with their equipment.

Grimace had killed imperial-level black gold-rank monsters with Bai earlier whereby they would have to show their trump card almost every time they fought. However, with the puppet relic, it was clear that killing was much easier for them. The puppet alone minimized the stress from all imperial-level black gold-rank monsters.

“I’ll get Bai two demigod longsword relics to boost his attack ability. I’ll get Tyrant either a demigod-level battle hammer or battle ax which can boost his attack ability by a few folds at least. Charcoal too… I’ll get it a fire attribute crystal…” Lin Huang was thorough with his plan, but he knew his pathetic savings was unable to buy all of his summoning beasts equipment.

Most pet equipment was even more expensive than human equipment as some of them had to be customized according to the pet’s ability, allowing the pet to boost their ability to their maximum capacity.

As time went by, half a month passed since the opening of the Fallen God Land.

The intensity of the combat souls in Lin Huang’s God Figurines rose rapidly every day from the continuous hunting by his 15 summoning beasts.

“Looking at the progress, the three combat souls in my body will be able to elevate to crimson gold-rank in five days at the most, or the soonest, in three days.” The elevation speed was much faster than what he imagined.

“The monsters that we can kill away from human-populated areas are getting lesser and lesser. More than 80% of the immortal-level rank-9 and imperial-level black gold-rank monsters in these areas have already been cleared,” Bloody told Lin Huang a piece of rather bad news, “Those humans who’ve entered the ruins are searching towards all directions continuously, so our activity range is getting smaller and smaller.”

“It’s very common for the collision force to spread up to 1,000 kilometers away with fights involving imperial-levels. People will find out about us sooner or later. It’s just a matter of time,” Bloody voiced a realistic opinion.

“I’ve thought about what you said, but I didn’t expect it to come so soon.” Lin Huang frowned. “How about we get them to kill underground organization members whenever they encounter one? They’ll kill them if they’re capable to and they’ll avoid them if they’re unable to fight them. We won’t fight if we encounter any non-underground organization members. We’ll avoid them entirely.

“Also, handle their bodies cleanly and don’t leave any traces so that we won’t bring any unnecessary trouble to ourselves.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 844 - Golden Cicada Substitute

## Chapter 844: Golden Cicada Substitute

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was a windy night.

Wang Xu stood next to a beast’s carcass whose head was severed. He took out a piece of paper from his Emperor’s Heart Ring and wiped his demigod relic, the Waning Moon, that was covered with blood.

The Waning Moon was a scimitar that resembled a crescent moon.

Wang Xu had this mid-grade demigod relic scimitar customized especially before he entered the Fallen God Land. He had spent almost all of his savings on it.

However, he thought it was worth it. He had gotten the hang of it these days and felt that his ability had elevated like never before.

A ferocious glow was glistening on the silver saber body after the blood was wiped off.

As he put the carcass away, he tossed the paper onto the ground and was ready to leave. Just as he was turning around, Wang Xu suddenly felt a stirring force coming from far away.

“Is that a fight between imperial-level crimson gold-rank powerhouses?!” He lifted his head and looked towards the direction of the force while showing hesitation on his face.

He would have definitely avoided such a situation in the past. The reason being, he had just broken through to imperial-level crimson gold-rank less than half a year ago. The chance of him defeating an imperial-level crimson gold-rank expert was extremely slim.

Wang Xu was in a pickle for a moment as he looked at the Waning Moon in his hand. Eventually, he made up his mind as a fierce gleam flashed through his eyes.

‘Those who have guts will benefit while the timid ones starve. I might not lose even if I fight him now. Moreover, since both of them are fighting now, I’ll just hide while waiting for them to finish. By then, I’ll reap what’s left without putting any effort in.’

Wang Xu put the scimitar away as his thoughts flowed. He then hovered in the air and flew quickly towards the source of force.

His black robes seemed to be invisible in the night sky. However, the white circle on the back of his vest stood out. There was a purple crow standing on a branch in the circle and it seemed lively as if it were alive.

His collar that was lifted fluttered in the wind. There was a purple metal piece the size of a thumb inside the collar. Like the crow on his trench coat, the metal piece was a purple crow.

Sensing the force that was getting more and more intense, Wang Xu slowed down and flew lower.

After flying for around 800 kilometers, he finally saw the duo that were fighting.

It was an imperial-level crimson gold-rank human fighting an imperial-level crimson gold-rank monster.

The human was covered in black robes which made it hard to identify which organization he came from. His weapon was a demigod longsword relic and he had extraordinary abilities.

Meanwhile, his opponent was a Seventails Scorpion, a poisonous undying monster.

This monster had a super regenerative ability whereby it could recover from almost any wound immediately. The only way to kill such a monster was to destroy its heart.

The black-robed man seemed to be aware of that, so he had been trying to aim for its heart. Unfortunately, the monster had a seamless defense.

Both man and monster seemed to fight equally as they had powerful abilities.

Wang Xu realized that the difference between him and the old-time imperial-level crimson gold-rank powerhouse was very clear now. Even with the Waning Moon, he would still rank slightly below average.

However, he did not plan to leave just yet. Instead, he proceeded to hide in the bushes a couple of kilometers away and hid his aura as much as he could.

The fight between man and monster went on for some ten minutes while the black-robed man’s stance turned weak all of a sudden.

‘What happened? Is he poisoned?’ Just when Wang Xu was in doubt, the black-robed man began to retreat quickly. He was retreating towards the direction where he was hiding.

‘Sh\*t!’ Wang Xu did not think that the man had noticed him. He thought the black-robed man might have been poisoned and attempted to flee since he could not defeat the monster, and just so happened to run towards his hiding place.

The Seventails Scorpion caught up with the black-robed man as soon as he began to run.

However, the black-robed man was simply dodging the monster’s attacks or running towards some other direction instead of retaliating.

Tail whips struck through the air continuously, creating massive potholes in the ground.

The black-robed man happened to deflect one of the attacks from where it was and slammed towards where Wang Xu was hiding.

Feeling helpless, Wang Xu retreated immediately and managed to dodge the attack.

Although he dodged the Seventails Scorpion’s attack, Wang Xu had revealed himself.

“Brother, you’re finally here!” The black-robed man shouted to Wang Xu suddenly, “Help me quickly. Let’s get this monster together!”

The Seventails Scorpion began to attack Wang Xu right away as soon as it heard that.

Wang Xu only snapped back to his senses after a while of being stunned. He did not expect his plan of waiting for free fortune to end up making the Seventails Scorpion thinking he was the black-robed man’s partner. He was being attacked just like the black-robed man was.

“I know you’re hiding here to wait for the reward, but there’s nowhere for you to escape now,” said the black-robed man through voice transmission, “Let’s kill it together and half the reward. Or you don’t have to agree to my plan. I’ll just retreat now and you won’t get anything.”

“Sure, let’s kill it together!” Although Wang Xu agreed to him, he had another plan in his head.

‘Since you’re poisoned anyway, we’ll kill the monster together, then I’ll kill you,’ he thought to himself.

“You’ll contain its tail and I’ll find ways to attack its heart.” The black-robed man came up with a plan immediately.

“Why don’t you contain its tail instead?” Wang Xu was a little reluctant.

“Your scimitar’s more suitable for defending a wider range while my sword’s more suitable for a focused attack.”

Wang Xu had nothing to retort back to the black-robed man. The reason why he had picked the scimitar as his weapon was because of its powerful cutting ability and indeed, he had a defensive saber skill that was suitable for a scimitar of such form.

Feeling helpless again, Wang Xu charged towards the Seventails Scorpion.

After blocking the Seventails Scorpion’s tail whip attack, Wang Xu felt a sense of threat coming from his back as he was thinking about what he should do to the black-robed man after killing this monster.

Just when he wanted to dodge, the Seventails Scorpion’s tail came whipping before him and he had nowhere to run.

In the next second, a silver ray pierced through the left side of his chest.

As he was going out of consciousness, he heard a voice by his ear, “I’m sorry. I wasn’t poisoned at all. I pretended to retreat so that I could end you first before I could fight this Seventails Scorpion in peace.”

After killing the core member of the Purple Crow, the black-robed man did not even glance at the body and proceeded to fight the Seventails Scorpion.

Around half an hour later, the Seventails Scorpion become the second dead body on this battlefield.

The black-robed man took off his hood and picked up Wang Xu’s scimitar. His face then turned into Wang Xu’s instantly.

Lin Huang grinned as he nodded, watching the result of this battle 10,000 kilometers away.

“The Evil Dominator’s performance isn’t too shabby. He killed an imperial-level crimson gold-rank and imperial-level yellow gold-rank in the past two days with the help of Bloody. After obtaining two Golden Cicada Substitutes, he possesses the ability to kill imperial-level crimson gold-ranks now. If he takes his trump card out, he’ll be able to fight imperial-level yellow gold-ranks,” Lin Huang said.

“Unfortunately, the Golden Cicada can only make human substitutes. Otherwise, he’d have at least ten imperial-level crimson gold-rank monster substitutes. Although the Evil Dominator doesn’t have such a limitation, he has a time restriction. The two skills have flaws of their own,” Bloody commented.

Lin Huang smiled without saying anything. The Evil Dominator would be almost invincible if there were no flaws in either skill.

Lin Huang had both of the skills while his Evil Blood Substitute was exactly the same as the one the Evil Dominator had.

However, his Golden Cicada had been extracted from the Evil Dominator’s body by Xiao Hei back then. It was the lower-end version which he could only use three times per day\*.

Lin Huang did not really care about the substitute’s ability back then. After all, the substitute had not exactly been powerful when he had used it to kill an evil spirit type of monster as it just seemed to be harder to be defeated.

However, its terrifying ability seemed to be coming out as his ability elevated.

Just like the Evil Dominator which was on immortal-level rank-9, his ability would elevate to imperial-level yellow gold-rank as soon as he summoned the imperial-level yellow gold-rank substitute. It was many times more powerful than his own combat strength.

‘Looking at my current body strength, I could bear an imperial-level yellow gold-rank’s substitute forcefully which is a rank higher than the boost using the knight’s skill. Moreover, the Golden Cicada can copy the substitute’s inheritance, memory, and abilities completely…’ A new idea popped into Lin Huang’s head instantly as he thought about this.

“Bloody, please look for some imperial-level crimson gold-rank sword cultivators from an underground organization for me. I would like a few of them, also some imperial-level black gold-rank sword cultivators as well!”

\*Translator’s note: (details in Chapter 769)

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 845 - We Didn’t Hit It Off

## Chapter 845: We Didn’t Hit It Off

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Ever since entering the Fallen God Land the past half a month, Han Jie’s journey had been a smooth sailing one.

As a Duke of Dynasty, the members from the other organizations would avoid him no matter what kind of monsters he was hunting.

Although his combat strength was only on imperial-level crimson gold-rank, which was the lowest among the 20 imperial-level Dukes from Dynasty who entered this round, even some imperial-level yellow gold-rank powerhouses dared not challenge him for prey due to the golden cape he was wearing.

Once, he even encountered an imperial-level yellow gold-rank from the Hunter Association, but the person did not fight him.

“This Fallen God Land’s such an amazing place! I’ve already killed more than 20 imperial-level crimson gold-rank monsters in the past 20 days while I’ve already killed up to 100 imperial-level black gold-rank monsters. I’ll make a clean cut of tens of billions of Life Crystals just by selling all these monster carcasses. With the extra reward, I’ll make at least hundreds of billions…” Han Jie grinned while looking at the corpse wearing a trench coat under his foot as he spoke.

The body was lying facing him, and there was a logo of a purple metal crow on the collar.

As a member of an underground organization, although his main goal was to kill monsters every day, Han Jie did not let go of other organization members whenever he encountered one. No matter if it was members of the union organization or an underground organization, he basically destroyed everyone that he could defeat.

The body below his feet was the fifth imperial-level black gold-rank powerhouse that Han Jie had killed ever since he arrived at the Fallen God Land. Three days ago, he attacked an imperial-level crimson gold-rank powerhouse from the Union Government when the person was fighting a monster. Eventually, he killed the powerhouse.

Everything in the person’s Emperor’s Heart Ring naturally belonged to Han Jie eventually.

“I’ll make billions selling these human bodies as puppets!” After browsing through the items on the body, Han Jie was planning to let go of them.

As a member of Dynasty, he did this kind of business frequently. Even if it was a naked corpse, he would sell everything he could possibly retrieve from the body.

In reality, all organizations would recycle dead bodies and bury them. Since there were few human corpses with high combat strength, the selling price was many folds higher than monster carcasses of the same level.

Although Lin Huang would take everything from the dead people that he killed too, he had never done any business selling human bodies.

“Who is that?!” Just when he was ready to leave after putting the dead body away, Han Jie lifted his head all of a sudden and looked towards one of the directions.

A man in a black trench coat walked over, and he had a purple crow pin on his collar too.

Han Jie was stunned for a moment when he saw the person’s attire. After all, the imperial-level black gold-rank powerhouse that he had just killed was from the Purple Crow and now, he was caught by someone else from the same organization.

He was slightly relieved after sensing that the person had the same aura as he did, which was imperial-level crimson gold-rank.

“Brother, I killed him because he attacked me first.” Han Jie turned the tables around before anything could happen.

“Really? I might believe it if you’re from a union organization,” said the man in the trench coat as he walked towards Han Jie slowly.

Han Jie knew that what he said was hard to believe.

Dynasty was worthy of being called the No. 1 underground organization in Division 3 with which other underground organizations were unwilling to have any conflicts. Even an imperial-level yellow gold-rank Purple Crow member might not attack Han Jie if they bumped into each other, let alone an imperial-level blank gold-rank member.

“So what do you want? To avenge him?” Han Jie had his guard up slightly, but he still thought it was quite impossible for the person to attack him.

“Why would I do that? I wasn’t close to him.” The man in the trench coat shook his head while smiling. “Let’s just share 50% of the reward since he belongs to the same organization as I do.”

“What makes you think that you deserve that? I was the one who killed him. You did nothing and you’re asking for 50% of the reward?!” Han Jie scoffed in disdain. It was clear that the person did not plan to attack him, so there was no need for him to be afraid of him. “I’m leaving now. Don’t tell me you’re going to stop me?”

“I won’t stop you, but I’ll tell on you.” The man in the trench coat continued to grin. “The father of this person you killed is a demigod while his brother’s in this ruins as well. He’s an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse. What’re the odds of you walking out of this Fallen God Land alive when I tell them who the murderer is? Even if you manage to survive the remaining two months or so, do you think Dynasty would protect you if a demigod demands for you by then?”

“You…” Han Jie was sweating profusely when he heard this revelation. He had no idea that he had killed such a prominent person. However, he now had the intention to kill this black-robed man before him.

“Naturally, I won’t sell you out as long as you give me 50% of the reward. I’d be asking for death if I did that,” proceeded the man. “I’ll give you a minute to think about it. You can reject me, then I won’t ask you to stay. I’ll leave and report about you.”

“How do you want to do it? He only has one Emperor’s Heart Ring.” Han Jie chose to compromise temporarily while looking irritated.

“Give me the Emperor’s Heart Ring. I’ll give you half of the contents after I unlock it.”

“No way. What if you ran away after taking the Emperor’s Heart Ring from me?” It was clear that Han Jie did not trust the man in the trench coat before him.

“Don’t worry. I’ll definitely share half of the items with you. I don’t want you to turn the tables around and tell people that I killed him when you get out of this place.” The man looked down and glanced at the time on the Emperor’s Heart Ring. “Also, you don’t have any other choice now. You only have 30 seconds. I’ll leave if you don’t decide.”

“Fine, I’ll give you the Emperor’s Heart Ring!” Han Jie tossed the Emperor’s Heart Ring at him while looking reluctant.

Just when the man reached out to grab the ring, Han Jie moved all of a sudden. He tore towards the man in the trench coat while unsheathing his battle sword in an instant.

A fleeting green sword ray flashed through the air and arrived at the throat of the man in the trench coat while the Emperor’s Heart Ring was still in the air.

However, an intense sense of danger came at this moment.

Han Jie saw a black ray radiating through the air and the man passed him in the next second.

He felt a devastating pain radiating from his chest at the moment.

Han Jie looked down and suddenly noticed a gash which appeared on his chest without even realizing it. The wound went through his chest and his heart beneath it was crushed.

As his vision was fading slowly, the voice of the man in the trench coat came from behind faintly, “Your sword’s too slow…”

The man’s body changed as soon as he put away his sword into its sheath. Soon, the person took on Han Jie’s appearance.

“This is the sixth imperial-level crimson gold-rank substitute now…” A cloud of purple mist came out of the sleeve of the substitute Han Jie slowly. “You could’ve killed him in one hit. Why did you have to talk so much with him?”

“Why must we use violence so soon? I think it’s nice to chat. I might let the person go if I encounter someone who hit it off with me,” said ‘Han Jie’ while smiling. “Too bad this fella from Dynasty didn’t hit it off with me.”

Bloody roughly understood what Lin Huang said.

Not everyone who joined an underground organization was wicked. Some of them were forced to enter, but they were not evil just like Xiao Mo, the boy Lin Huang met in the Purple Crow training camp.

The reason why Lin Huang chatted with the person was because he was deciding if he should kill him.

For the past few days, Lin Huang had been killing underground organization members. Since the Golden Cicada secret skill would give him their inheritance, everyone he killed was sword cultivators.

There had been 17 imperial-level black gold-rank sword cultivators and six imperial-level crimson gold-rank sword cultivators who died by his hand in the past few days.

With his current ability, he could even fight imperial-level white gold-ranks with an imperial-level crimson gold-rank substitute. If not for the heavy burden an imperial-level crimson gold-rank substitute brought him and the time limitation that was restricted to half an hour, he could even kill imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses.

It was not difficult for him to kill an imperial-level crimson gold-rank powerhouse in one blow under the condition of using an imperial-level crimson gold-rank substitute. Meanwhile, he could kill imperial-level yellow gold-rank powerhouses within 10 swings of his sword.

Apart from the increasing number of substitutes, the three combat souls in Lin Huang’s body completed their breakthrough two days ago. They elevated from imperial-level black gold-rank to imperial-level crimson gold-rank.

His overall ability was considered a rank higher now.

However, his summoning beasts began to face trouble.

Due to the ever-growing expansion of human exploration areas, Bai and the rest could not avoid encountering humans.

Their hunting speed was plummeting more and more in the past week due to the encounter with humans.

As Lin Huang asked them to avoid members from the union organization as well as the underground organization members that they could not fight. This caused their activity range to be more and more limited.

Moreover, the army Kylie led was too large. They were sought after a couple of times as their whereabouts were revealed by the humans’ detection relics.

Her Nephilic Judge army had close to 200 triple mutated Nephilic Angels now. With Bloody’s improved battle formations, they could even fight imperial-level crimson gold-rank monsters.

However, there were some imperial-level yellow gold- and white gold-rank people who joined two of the hunting expeditions looking for Kylie and her army.

If not for her mini world, Kylie and her Nephilic Judge army would have been caught alive.

Although the rest of his summoning beasts were doing better than Kylie, Lin Huang speculated their hunting range would be completely occupied by humans in a few days. By then, he would have to turn them back into cards.

However, Lin Huang did not consider that as a setback. What upset him was not having any news about the God Figurines since the day he set foot in the Fallen God Land over 20 days ago.

“Did Chan Dou trick me?” Lin Huang even began to suspect that Chan Dou had misled him about the God Figurines being in the ruins just to trick him to enter.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 846 - A Sudden, Unusual Phenomenon

## Chapter 846: A Sudden, Unusual Phenomenon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As time passed, it had been more than a month since Lin Huang entered the Fallen God Land.

A few days ago, since the number of human explorers was constantly growing, Bai and the rest did not have any place to hunt. Aside from Bloody, the rest of the summoning monsters had been recalled back into their card forms.

More than 200 Nephilic Angels from Kylie’s army had completed their triple mutation. Despite the fact that all the Nephilic Judges had completed the upgrade, her army was still incapable of fighting a yellow gold-rank.

However, there were not only yellow gold-ranks but also white gold and purple gold-ranks.

Although Kylie was unwilling to do so, she still accepted Lin Huang’s arrangement.

Lin Huang promised her that she would be summoned again when the time was right.

He had never stopped hunting for those who majored in swordsmanship from the underworld. The number of inheritances he obtained increased as well.

The number of legendary-level sword skills he used to have was less than 80 and there were more than 180 of them now after they had been multiplied.

He even obtained pseudo-mythical-level sword skills: the Void Sword and the Instantaneous Slash.

The Void Sword was a very powerful skill, but it was rather different from Killer. Killer leaned more towards a close-range attack whereas the Void Sword tended to be a Life Power attack. Of course, it would not be weak if one were to use it for a close-range attack.

As for the Instantaneous Slash, it was a completely different kind of sword skill as there was only one hit for the skill. It was an extremely fast attack.

Lin Huang had practiced sword skills of such speed before. He had even derived many legendary-level sword skills from Thunder Sting. The sword skill that he recently used to kill the crimson gold-rank was the new version of Thunder Sting.

However, be it the speed of the sword, its cutting ability or its speed when the attack was launched, it was more than 10 times faster than the new version of Thunder Sting.

Despite the fact that the skill consisted of only one single hit, its power was tremendously terrifying. Even Lin Huang dared not fight such an attack.

Lin Huang felt that the Instantaneous Slash would be on par with the mythical-level skill. The one who created this skill was definitely on god-level.

The scariest part of Golden Cicada was that not only did it allow others to learn the skill, but it could be directly inherited and the memory could be retained.

In the past 10 days, each time when Lin Huang killed a person who mastered swordsmanship, he was able to completely obtain their experience in sword training. He could even get the hang of the skill.

Lin Huang’s Sword Dao was improving by the day.

Aside from taking a good rest, he basically did only three things every day which were to proceed with his journey, kill sword majors, and go for sword training.

As for Bloody, it had stopped hunting for the Parasitic Puppet.

Its responsibility was to provide Lin Huang with a hunting target and parasitize the sword majors that had been killed by Lin Huang. Also, it had to look for the God Figurine which nobody had any idea about.

Lin Huang practiced his sword skills as usual tonight.

Before midnight, a silver glow lit up abruptly in the sky as if there was an explosion.

The silver cloud lingered in the air and did not clear away even after a long while.

Seeing what just happened, Lin Huang stopped his sword training and asked, “Bloody, can you see what’s happening out there?”

“A beam of light was released from the foggy area which I’ve no way of exploring. However, there are no changes in the fog.” Bloody’s Leech Pods could immediately identify where the silver glow originated from. “Hey, it’s kind of weird.”

“What happened?” Lin Huang immediately asked.

“There are people heading over there right now. It seems like even the people that are tens of thousands of kilometers away from the ruins have witnessed this phenomenon,” Bloody explained.

“If it’s bright enough, there’s nothing unusual about everyone seeing it. Just like how we’re able to see the sun and the moon.”

“However, it seems like only immortal- and holy fire-levels can see it. The imperial-levels can’t seem to see the strange phenomenon at all,” Bloody said, projecting a few of the imperial-levels. “The three imperial-levels are less than 100 kilometers away from the fog. The one who’s farthest away is only 300 kilometers away. Look at their reactions.”

From the projection, the three of them ignored the strange phenomenon above them. It seemed like they could not see it at all and they were busy getting their work done.

One of them ran in the opposite direction while another one was setting up a tent, getting ready to sleep. The third one got into an intense fight with the imperial-level monster.

“Aside from the three of them, it seems like all the imperial-levels are unable to see this phenomenon. They’re busy with their own work and none of them even bother to look in the direction where the strange phenomenon occurred.” Bloody projected more than 10 of the imperial-levels being monitored.

Lin Huang frowned. “Only those who’re below imperial-level are able to see it? That’s really strange.”

“Do we need to go and have a look?” Bloody asked. It was feeling worried because its Leech Pods were unable to explore that area.

“Let’s go!”

Lin Huang nodded his head without a moment of hesitation. “Chan Dou mentioned that the God Figurine is in the ruins. I guess he’s not bluffing as he won’t tell such a joke. You haven’t been able to find anything regarding the God Figurine for the past month. That being said, the God Figurine might be in an area that you’re unable to detect. If we don’t go and have a look, it’s a waste coming to the Fallen God Land.”

“However, I think it’s too risky as it’s an area that can distract the imperial-levels.” Bloody tended to avoid those unknown areas.

“The rest of the immortal-levels have the courage to go. Why don’t we give it a try? We’re capable of fighting a white gold-rank. Even if we encounter any danger, I guess our survival rate will be higher than the immortal-levels’.” Lin Huang was quite confident in his abilities. “In addition to having so many God Crashers in our hands, even if we happen to bump into demigod-levels, we can fight them. If we’re in really great trouble, we can even hide in Kylie’s mini world.”

After listening to what he said, Bloody frowned. It knew that Lin Huang had made up his mind and very unlikely that it could do anything to change his decision.

The foggy area was at the northwest of the ruins. It was an extremely huge stretch and was approximately half the area of Earth.

It had attempted to explore this region with its Leech Pods previously. However, once the Leech Pods entered the foggy area, they would completely lose connection. This was the reason it wanted to stay away from this region all the time.

However, the appearance of the phenomenon indicated that there might be hidden danger lurking there. It could be an opportunity for Lin Huang as opportunities were often accompanied by risks and it was inevitable.

If Lin Huang managed to obtain the God Figurine, he would level up to immortal-level rank-4 and advance to the intermediate level of an immortal-level. Its combat strength would be upgraded to black gold-rank as well. It would not be a problem to parasitize a yellow gold-rank by then. The upgrade in its abilities could even surpass more than that.

As it thought of this, Bloody no longer stopped Lin Huang from entering the area. However, it made a request. “We can go, but you have to promise me that you’ll quit if one of your clones dies.”

“Sure,” Lin Huang promised.

If it was so dangerous to the point that his crimson gold-rank clone died, he would probably perish there.

After coming to an agreement, the two of them departed.

Lin Huang then summoned Thunder and headed towards the fog.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 847 - Tan Lang

## Chapter 847: Tan Lang

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was past ten in the morning on the second day when Lin Huang arrived at the entrance of the foggy area.

The entrance of the foggy area was located in a valley and there were already hundreds of people gathering there.

Lin Huang saw a familiar person there — Huangfu Lin.

He saw her even before they entered the ruins. However, Huangfu Lin did not notice him among the crowd.

Startled was her first reaction when she saw Lin Huang. His presence was out of her expectations. However, after sensing his powerful aura, her frozen reaction turned into shock in the blink of an eye.

“It’s been awhile.” Noticing that Huangfu Lin had seen him, Lin Huang knew there was nowhere he could run, so he walked towards her while smirking. The reason he did not really want to meet Huangfu Lin, his old friend, was that of the illogical elevation rate of his combat strength.

As expected, the first thing Huangfu Lin said was, “Your combat strength’s on immortal-level rank-3 now?!”

The last time they had seen each other was merely half a year ago and Lin Huang’s combat strength had been only blue flame-level back then. Leaping five ranks above within half a year and elevating by a level from holy fire-level to immortal-level in between, his cultivation speed was so fast that it was absurd.

“Yeah, I just happen to have great luck.” Lin Huang nodded while smiling. However, that simple response halted the topic completely. What he really meant was that he did not want to talk about it.

Huangfu Lin did not ask further so she changed the topic, “You shouldn’t have come even though you’ve advanced to immortal-level rank-3.”

“I just thought of taking a look since there was quota available.” Lin Huang did not bother to explain although he knew he was being underestimated. After all, apart for a couple of people on holy fire-level, his combat strength was indeed the lowest among all who were present. It would be ridiculous for him to tell Huangfu Lin that he was actually so powerful that he could even fight an imperial-level white gold-rank.

“Why is everyone gathering at the entrance but not going in?” Lin Huang changed the topic to avoid Huangfu Lin discussing his combat strength.

“We can’t go in yet. The area covered in white fog seems to be blocked by a layer of invisible film. You’ll know what I mean if you touch it with your hand,” Huangfu Lin explained. She had arrived a few hours before Lin Huang, so she already found out what had happened.

“So what do we do now? Do we just wait?”

“The people from the Union Government said the defense layer will only be effective for 24 hours. It’ll fade away automatically 24 hours later. We can go in by then.” It was not confidential information, so naturally, Huangfu Lin did not have to keep it a secret.

After chatting with Huangfu Lin for a while, Lin Huang saw Shen Tao from the Heaven Alliance descending from the sky, riding on a beast.

Shen Tao noticed Lin Huang in the crowd in an instant.

After putting the beast away, he walked towards Lin Huang in large strides. He only noticed how extraordinary Lin Huang’s combat strength was when he got closer. “Lin Xie, your combat strength…”

“Just luck.” Lin Huang shook Shen Tao’s hand while smiling.

Compared to Huangfu Lin, Lin Huang had fought alongside with Shen Tao at the tribal land before, so it was natural for them to be closer.

“You guys go ahead.” Huangfu Lin nodded to both of them and left.

Shen Tao took a glance at Huangfu Lin, then patted Lin Huang’s shoulder and gave him a thumbs up when she left far away. He said softly, “That chick’s not bad!”

“You’re thinking too much. We’ve just met once before this.” Lin Huang shook his head while smiling.

“Let’s meet more frequently. Work harder. It’s possible to meet her for another 10 or 20 times,” Shen Tao winked as he spoke, “Let me tell you, you must be clingy if you want to win a lady’s heart.”

“I don’t need you, a single dog, to teach me how to woo a lady. I’m afraid I’ll have an even harder time to find a girlfriend after listening to your advice,” Lin Huang attacked him verbally in a straightforward way.

Shen Tao had nothing to say.

“What do you guys know about this foggy land?” Lin Huang said through voice transmission all of a sudden.

“We know nothing,” Shen Tao replied in all seriousness, “The Fallen God Land is a grade-7 ruins. The Union Government in Division 3 is keeping it confidential. Although the ruins opened on a major scale, they only provide us with the most basic information.”

“Although they’ve only explored less than a fifth of the ruins throughout the past hundreds of years, the Division 3 Union Government must have collected quite some information. As for this foggy land, I think the people from the union organizations such as the Union Government and Hunter Association might know something about it,” Shen Tao voiced his speculation.

Recalling what Huangfu Lin had said earlier about the people from the Union Government knowing the defense layer would only be effective for 24 hours, Lin Huang figured that Shen Tao’s speculation was accurate.

“Let’s not talk about this. Since you’re here, let’s join the rest, so we can take care of each other.” Shen Tao pulled Lin Huang towards the direction where the few Heaven Alliance members were gathering. “Big Brother Tan Lang’s here too. He’s been wanting to meet you.”

Lin Huang had only heard of Tan Lang but had never seen him before. In reality, Lin Huang had never seen any of the three Heaven Alliance deputy chiefs before and had no idea how they looked like.

Five Heaven Alliance members arrived before Lin Huang and Shen Tao did.

Seeing Shen Tao walking over with Lin Huang, the five of them from the Heaven Alliance were observing him while feeling a little curious. They did not expect Lin Huang, who was only holy fire-level from what they recalled, to elevate to immortal-level rank-3 now. They were all surprised by the elevation speed of his combat strength.

Lin Huang scanned through the five of them. Although all of them had a combat strength of immortal-level rank-9, he recognized Tan Lang immediately.

He was not as tall as Lin Huang had imagined at a little over 1.8 meters, which was similar to Lin Huang’s height. He wore a black, slim-fit trench coat with a stand-up collar while his body was rather skinny. However, Lin Huang was almost sure that he was the kind who appeared skinny but was chubby underneath those clothes.

His skin was tanned. Although his appearance was not considered handsome, he was very manly. There was a scar across the left side of his cheek which was almost three centimeters long. However, instead of making him hideous, it made him cool.

Although they were all immortal-level rank-9s, Tan Lang, who was clad in black, had the strongest aura which was much more powerful than the three of them among the four.

‘He’s indeed on par with the Seventh Prince from Dynasty,’ Lin Huang secretly commented.

Apart from Tan Lang, there was a baby-faced person who made Lin Huang do a double take. That person’s aura was just slightly weaker than Tan Lang’s, but it was clear that he was a supreme genius too.

His age should be at least 28, but he looked only 17 or 18 at the most. He dressed like a student with a gentle smile on his face which made him look rather harmless.

“He disguises himself to be harmless, but he’s actually not.” Lin Huang secretly gave him a label.

“Hi, everyone. My name’s Lin Xie.” Lin Huang walked forward and greeted them.

“Tan Lang.” Tan Lang was the first one who shook hands with Lin Huang.

“Li Jia.” The baby-face was the second.

After some introduction, Lin Huang found out that Tan Lang and Shen Tao both came from Division 1 while Li Jia came from Division 2. Among the 10 quotas that the Heaven Alliance were given, Chan Dou gave two to Division 1, one to Division 2 while the remaining seven were assigned to the local members from Division 3.

“Lin Xie, I know that your ability surpasses your combat strength. Although your combat strength’s only immortal-level rank-3 now, your real ability might be more powerful than many immortal-level rank-9 powerhouses. But there are many immortal-level rank-9 supreme geniuses who are coming into the ruins this time. Some even have the ability to kill imperial-levels while there might also be many imperial-level powerhouses who participated this time. To put it simply and although it was rather displeasing to hear, your ability’s not worth mentioning among these people.”

“Chan Dou gave me a mission before I came. If I happen to see you in the ruins, I must do my best to protect you. He thinks you’ve got the potential to be one of the Five Princes and hopes you won’t die here. I don’t want to judge if what he thought is accurate or not but I don’t want to fail my mission. Hence, I’m giving you a mission here. The mission sounds simple, but it might not be easy to fulfill: protect yourself,” Tan Lang said in all honesty and straightforward.

Although it was rather displeasing, it was clear that he came with good intentions.

“Alright then.” Lin Huang had no idea how to respond to what Tan Lang said.

“Don’t leave the group once we get into the foggy area. We must move together. If we’re separated, you must follow me first, Li Jia second and Shen Tao third…”

“Understood,” Lin Huang agreed while nodding calmly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 848 - Bug Master

## Chapter 848: Bug Master

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At midnight, the silver clouds in the sky dispersed slowly while the phenomenon finally began to fade away

Everyone knew that the isolation layer lingering around the foggy area should be waning soon.

There were already over 5,000 human powerhouses gathered at the entrance of the foggy area. It surpassed half of the total people who had entered the ruins.

Among the thousands of people, most of them were immortal-level rank-9 powerhouses while a minority of them were holy fire-levels. There were even over 30 imperial-level powerhouses among them.

These imperial-level powerhouses could not witness the phenomenon in the sky at all.

Most of them came here following the news spread by the immortal-level members from the same organizations. Although the communication function on the Emperor’s Heart Ring could not be used, these major organizations had their unique way of communicating. However, it was not as convenient as the Emperor’s Heart Ring which had a limited communication range too.

There was also a minority of them hunting around the area and could not help but go there to check it out after noticing many immortal-level powerhouses gathering towards the direction.

Among the crowd, many of the immortal-level powerhouses were complaining discreetly. With more than 30 imperial-level powerhouses there, they might not even get a piece of monster bone if they got in.

The phenomenon in the sky was fading quickly and many of them began to touch the invisible isolation film at the entrance of the valley.

Soon, someone in the crowd shouted, “The isolation layer’s gone!” The people became excited when the scream rang out while many of them began to rush into the valley.

Lin Huang and the rest were behind them. They saw many of them entering the entrance and disappearing into the fog. In a while, they could no longer sense any of their aurae.

The members of the few major organizations under Union Government did not rush in like the rest. Instead, they got their members to join hands and walk into it in groups.

“I don’t think the people from the Union Government joined hands because they’re afraid they’d be separated. They might be transported when they go in,” Tan Lang voiced his speculation as he watched.

The rest agreed with what he said.

Just when the 10 of them from the Heaven Alliance joined hands before entering, an imperial-level powerhouse dashed towards the entrance all of a sudden.

However, the person seemed to have smacked himself onto an invisible glass and his face deformed a little when he bounced back.

Everyone was stunned to see that.

“Is the entrance closed?” Someone shouted in surprise.

An immortal-level member from a group extended his hand and passed through the layer of isolation easily. He then disappeared with his team into the fog.

Later on, other immortal-level groups went in one after another and none of them faced any obstacles.

Imperial-level powerhouses then extended their hands, but they realized that they were blocked out. It was clear that the foggy area stopped imperial-levels from entering.

An imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouse frowned a little and appeared next to a group of immortal-levels that was going into the valley in a flash. He grabbed one of the group members’ hands. “Bring me in!”

The member dared not deny him, so they had to bring him in.

The group of five passed through the isolation layer very soon, but when it was the imperial-level white gold-rank’s turn, he let go of the immortal-level’s hand that he was holding automatically when he bounced back.

Looking at that, the rest of them basically confirmed one thing. This foggy area prohibited imperial-level powerhouses from entering.

Tan Lang and the few of them were secretly pleased.

Without the participation of imperial-level powerhouses, it would mean they were the most powerful powerhouses in the area. They would not have to tiptoe around other powerhouses when they were looking for resources, so it was undoubtedly great news for them.

The rest of the imperial-level powerhouses looked extremely horrified. They had spent the entire day waiting outside, but they could not enter in the end.

“Let’s go!” Staying there and watching would only make the imperial-level powerhouses even madder, so Tan Lang urged them to join hands and dash towards the entrance.

The ten of them made it through the isolation layer successfully as they vanished into the fog.

All Lin Huang felt was that he passed through a layer of white fog and his vision became clear all of a sudden.

The fog around vanished completely and the ten of them appeared on a field while joining hands. There was a fresh floral aroma in the air.

There was a red and a purple crescent moon hanging in the sky above their heads, giving the night a mysterious cast.

“It kind of looks like we’re back in our world,” Shen Tao mumbled softly.

“Can we let go of our hands now?” Lin Huang turned to look at Tan Lang beside him.

After letting go of their hands, Tan Lang looked around before speaking, “There’s no one else’s aura around. We should be transported somewhere in the foggy area as a team while the other team should be experiencing the same thing.”

“Does anyone have any detection abilities or detection relics? Let’s see if there’s anything odd happening around here and see if there’s anywhere to rest our feet.”

“I’ll do it,” Li Jia walked out from the crowd and said to Tan Lang.

Tan Lang nodded. As the deputy chief of the Heaven Alliance, he had a rough understanding of his Heaven Alliance members. Especially before going there, he did his homework as he had gotten the list from Chan Dou beforehand.

Li Jia closed his eyes slowly. A while later, black, flying bugs that were the size of mosquitoes came out of his collars and sleeves. They flapped their wings and flew towards all directions.

“A Bug Master?!” Someone among the crowd shouted out loud.

Lin Huang was a little surprised too as it was his first time seeing a Bug Master.

He had heard of such profession before whereby he knew that a Bug Master was even rarer than an Imperial Censor, but he had never seen a real one.

In the ancient times, a Bug Master was actually a branch under an Imperial Censor — a Bug Imperial Censor.

However, due to further studies into varieties of bugs, the Bug Imperial Censors came up with all sorts of new abilities and new battle modes. That was how they got their independence from the Imperial Censor and a new profession was born — the Bug Master.

Bugs had the most varieties among all monsters, hence the battle style of a Bug Master was more colorful than an Imperial Censor’s. They walked on a different path which only got further away from Imperial Censors. Now almost everyone agreed completely that the Bug Master was an independent profession which was different from the Imperial Censor.

To Lin Huang, Li Jia’s detection skill was similar to Bloody’s Leech Pods. However, the number of bugs was limited while its detection range was smaller. Their detection accuracy was definitely below Bloody’s. After all, Bloody possessed Supreme Intelligence which allowed it to control information coming from tens of millions of Leech Pods. Li Jia definitely would not be able to do that.

However, Li Jia had released up to 10,000 bugs now. It proved that his soul was much more powerful than those who had the same combat strength as he did.

Around some ten minutes later, the bugs came back and entered Li Jia’s body. He then opened his eyes slowly while looking a little peculiar.

“What’s wrong?” Tan Lang asked immediately.

“There are natives here…” What Li Jia said shocked everyone. He then proceeded to give a detailed explanation, “In our 10 o’clock, 120 kilometers away is a little town where people live. They’re all ordinary people who have no cultivation base and they dress rather strangely. They kind of dress like those ancient people, like the kind of clothes I’ve seen in the museum…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 849 - Little Town

## Chapter 849: Little Town

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Li Jia’s discovery was rather unexpected. Even Lin Huang was a little surprised by that.

“Are you sure it’s a mistake? Are they really human and not disguised by monsters?” Tan Lang still thought it was a little unbelievable.

“They should be real. It’s clear that the buildings in the town are made by humans and it’s brightly lit now. I don’t think monsters are able to build such a human town.” Li Jia was sure of that.

“Could they be survivors from the ancient times?” Shen Tao could not help but frown. “It’s possible that the people who survived during the war gathered and bred, then slowly built a town of their own.”

“It’s certainly possible theoretically.” Lin Huang nodded to agree with what he said.

What Shen Tao said was logically reasonable.

“Maybe this foggy area happens to protect them and prevents outsiders from interfering with their lives. Maybe that’s how they managed to live for generations until now,” Li Jia added.

His voiced thoughts made everyone believe those people might really be survivors of ancient times.

“Then, let’s check it out together. We need a place to rest anyway, so we can ask around about the area as well.” Tan Lang came up with a plan after some thinking. However, he did not forget to remind them, “No matter whether these people are ancient time survivors or not, we should have our guard up. Remember, we’re still in grade-7 ruins. It’s possible for anything to happen.”

After that piece of short advice, Tan Lang then led them to fly towards the town ahead.

Soon, they saw the town that Li Jia was talking about.

The town was small. It was approximately 40 to 50 square kilometers large. The buildings in the town were almost all low houses with red bricks and green tiles. There were hardly any double-story houses.

There were red lanterns lit up at the entrance of every house. The fire burned inside the lanterns; the light did not come from energy stones.

“I’ve seen such lanterns at the museum before. I remember them being used by the commoners in the Middle Ages as a source of light,” recalled an immortal-level rank-9 powerhouse, “I think the fuel is made of animal fats.”

They descended slowly from the sky.

“There really isn’t any energy around. The people around here should be ordinary people who have no cultivation base.” Tan Lang finally proved that Li Jia’s speculation earlier was accurate. He was relieved after finding out about it himself.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang noticed a 12 or 13-year-old boy looking at them descending from the sky through the window in a house not far away.

He turned to look at where the young boy was. The young boy hid his head under the window immediately and only revealed half of his head slowly to peek at Lin Huang and the rest after a while.

Lin Huang smiled while nodding at him. The boy was stunned for a moment and seemed troubled for a while before he opened the window and shouted at Lin Huang, “Are you guys immortal?”

Lin Huang and the rest were stunned to hear his question.

“Kid…” Lin Huang held Shen Tao’s shoulder just when he was going to say something and shook his head.

Lin Huang took a step forward and said to the young boy with a smile, “We’re not immortal, we’re cultivators.”

“But I saw you guys fly from the sky. It means all of you are immortal!” The young boy said with conviction.

“You mean like this?” Lin Huang hovered from the ground slowly and flew towards the window.

“You guys really are immortal!” The young boy’s eyes lit up and he was no longer scared upon realizing that Lin Huang was friendly. He then said to Lin Huang in excitement, “You guys must know how to kill demons then!

“Demons?” Lin Huang was stunned again hearing that, but he responded, “How does the demon you mentioned look like?”

“They…” The young boy was interrupted all of a sudden.

“Xiao Yu, who are you talking to?” A woman suddenly opened the door to the young boy’s room.

“Aunty…” The young boy turned to glance at the door immediately.

“Who are you?” The woman looked at Lin Huang warily. She then stepped forward and pushed the young boy behind her.

“Aunty, he’s an immortal!” The young boy named Xiao Yu exclaimed excitedly.

“Immortal? More like a con man!” The woman seemed even more skeptical now.

“He’s not a con man. I really saw him fly!” Xiao Yu explained on behalf of Lin Huang quickly.

“Are you leaving? I’ll call the police if you don’t!” The woman threatened Lin Huang fiercely. She was sure that Lin Huang was a con man.

“Sis, please calm down. I just want to ask about the demons.” Lin Huang wrung his hands helplessly.

“Oh, you want to know about the demons. You really think you’re immortal, don’t you!?” The woman said in disdain, “I’ve seen so many scammers in my life. You’re not the only one who can fly. Do you think I don’t know the tricks that you guys play to scam people?! If you really are who you said you are, then make me fly! I’ll believe that you’re immortal if you make me fly.”

“If you say so.” Lin Huang could not help but smile hearing what the woman said.

He extended two telekinetic threads which tangled around the bodies of the woman and the young boy. Lin Huang moved his fingers slightly while the duo’s feet floated from the ground.

“I…” The woman wanted to say something but she realized that she was hovering in the air. She swallowed the words that were coming out of her mouth.

“I’m flying!” Seeing that he was flying, Xiao Yu was cheering and dancing with excitement.

“So, can we talk now?” Lin Huang said with a smirk after a while, waiting for the woman to snap out of her bewilderment.

“You really are an immortal…” The woman mumbled softly.

After opening the door and letting Lin Huang and the rest into the house, she realized that there was not only one immortal who came, but ten of them.

“Please… Please take a seat…” The woman brought all of the stools that she had at home out clumsily, but there were only eight of them. She was panicking even more now.

“Sis, don’t panic. We only have a few questions.” Lin Huang knew the woman might be spooked.

“Please do shoot away. I’ll definitely tell you everything that I know.”

“Well, we’ve just arrived at this town, so we’ve no idea what’s the situation here. I heard from Xiao Yu that there are demons here. Could you tell me more about that?” Lin Huang went straight to the point while Tan Lang and the rest listened carefully because they did not want to miss a thing.

“Oh, so you guys are here to kill the demons! That’s great!” The woman was relieved and started rattling on like a bullet train. “There’s this Black Dragon Mountain near our town and there’s a super powerful demon on the mountain. I heard it’s a black, one-eyed dragon. The black dragon has tens of small demons as its minions and each of them is insanely strong. Even the officers from the local authority can only fight equally with the demons. One small demon can take on three officers. Those small demons would come into town to devour people every three to five days. My poor son was taken away by a wolf demon even though he was hiding under the bed…”

“Sis, how do those small demons look like?” Lin Huang asked after listening to the woman narrate her story in tears.

“All of them look different. Some look like monkeys, some like wolves, and some of them are like humans and they walk as we do… No matter what, they have sharp teeth and claws. They’re stronger than tigers!”

Lin Huang looked at Tan Lang and the rest. They were almost sure that the demons the woman was talking about should be monsters.

“Sis, why don’t all of you move away since there are demons in this town?” Lin Huang proceeded to ask.

“Wouldn’t it be the same no matter where we move? Which town doesn’t have demons now? I heard that people from a town died of no reason every day before this. And nobody even saw any demons in there. They had no idea where to hide, so all of them ran away. At least, we can still see the demons here and we can hide somewhere,” explained the woman helplessly, “The cities are safe, but they’re too far away. We don’t have the money to live there!”

“Why are the cities safe?” Now, Lin Huang finally understood that this town was not the only town in the foggy area. There were many towns, and there were more people living there.

“There are walls around the cities and guards. Of course, they’re safe!” The woman did not know much about the cities.

After confirming those pieces of information, Lin Huang asked a couple more questions and found out that her knowledge was limited. It was clear that she had heard rumors and hearsay, some of which were exaggerated and fake. Moreover, she told many things that were unrelated to what Lin Huang asked, such as Xiao Yu’s parents being captured by the demons and that she was taking care of him out of pity…

Since he was sure that he could not ask any further, Lin Huang and the rest then left her house.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 850 - The Remnants of the Immortals

## Chapter 850: The Remnants of the Immortals

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Good Luck Inn was one of the rare double-story buildings in town.

Lin Huang and the rest stayed in the biggest dormitory in the inn.

“Now, we’re basically sure that there are many humans living in this foggy area as well as a massive amount of monsters around. People are living in two types of places. One is the town that we’re currently in where security is low while the other one is the cities, which is the safest place. They’re similar to the human footholds in our world, just that the classification isn’t as detailed.

“There are many towns while the guards depend mainly on the officers from the local authority. The officers are called ‘warriors’ and their aura is basically below holy fire-level. People who are more powerful than warriors are called immortals. To the commoners, only immortals can fly. I’m guessing that the ‘immortals’ they’ve labeled are cultivators above holy fire-level, but they have a different cultivation system than we do.

“There are only 12 cities with high walls surrounding them and immortals guarding them. They have to pay a high accommodation fee in order to live in the city in return for the protection. Hence, most of the people who can’t afford it only live in the towns. Although the towns are invaded by demons, it’s still much safer than living in the wild.

“The demons that they talk about are monsters of our world. These monsters are scattered all over with many varieties. Most of them consume humans and other animals. A minority of them don’t consume humans, but they’re not exactly friendly to humans since they hunt and kill them for fun.

“These demons live in groups while many of them are of different kinds whereby the most powerful one will be the leader. Some of the demon leaders can even speak the human language. These demons usually live near towns where humans are easy prey. Apart from that, places with more monsters have a head honcho which they call a demon king. The demon king is in charge of a territory.

“According to what the local authority said, demon kings have powerful abilities while some of them can even kill immortals. From my speculation, those so-called ‘demon kings’ have a much more powerful ability than the leaders. They should have immortal-level combat strength, but we’ve no idea for now if there are any monsters that are more powerful than demon king.”

Tan Lang summarized the information that he had gathered one by one. He had gotten most of them from the local authority earlier.

After leaving Xiao Yu’s house earlier, Lin Huang and the rest headed straight to the local authority. The officer saw all ten of them flying, so he told them everything that he knew and answered every question quickly. The information they obtained from him was much more detailed and clearer than what the woman had told them earlier.

“I guess only ‘immortals’ can give us more detailed information. I think we should head straight to the city to know more about the situation from the ‘immortals’,” Li Jia suggested.

“The cities have curfews at midnight when people are prohibited from entering and exiting. The officer said that demons that fly won’t be able to fly into the cities as there’s a prohibitive barrier in the sky above the city wall. We can only head over there when the city door opens tomorrow morning. Let’s rest well tonight.” Tan Lang came up with a plan.

“I think we should clear the demons nearby before we leave,” Lin Huang who was standing aside said all of a sudden.

The rest looked a little uneasy upon hearing what he said.

Lin Huang could roughly figure out what they were thinking about. After all, the people in this world were different from theirs. It was unnecessary for them to protect the people, so they were unwilling to put in any effort to help.

“I’ll take a walk. You guys rest well.”

“I’ll go with you.” Seeing that nobody responded, Shen Tao patted his thighs and stood up.

“It’s alright. I’ll go on my own. I’ll come back in a couple of minutes,” Lin Huang rejected Shen Tao’s kind intention.

He could feel that Shen Tao was actually unwilling to do it, but he initiated accompanying him just so Lin Huang did not seem so awkward alone.

Lin Huang hovered into the sky after getting out of the inn and headed towards the Black Dragon Mountain.

Li Jia shook his head and said while smiling and watching Lin Huang vanish into the sky, “Young people just can’t sit still.”

“You look even younger than him,” Shen Tao teased.

“I’m already 28, which means I’m already an uncle,” Li Jia wanted to look mature, but his baby-face was not convincing at all.

“Your constipated face makes you look nothing older than 18!” What Shen Tao said made everyone burst out laughing.

Black Dragon Mountain was less than 300 miles from the town, so it only took Lin Huang a short while to arrive above the mountain range.

The mountain range stretched up to a hundred miles across and it was filled with dense, lush greenery and hulking trees.

“Bloody, release your Leech Pods and see what’s the deal about this world. Also, look where those demons are hiding.” Lin Huang had hidden Bloody when he was with Tan Lang and the rest, so he did not get it to release its Leech Pods to look around to prevent Bloody from exposing itself.

Although the Leech Pods could hardly be discovered under usual circumstances, it was possible for one to see them if the distance was very close. After all, Tan Lang’s ability was considered the best of the best among immortal-level powerhouses while Li Jia had extraordinary spiritual energy since he was a Bug Master.

Although they were all from the Heaven Alliance, Lin Huang did not want them to find out about Bloody’s skills. Hence, he used an excuse to get away from the people before getting Bloody to release the Leech Pods. Killing the demons surrounding them was just something he would do conveniently.

Bloody found a demon after releasing its Leech Pods for a moment.

“Found it!” Bloody projected the demon right away.

Lin Huang raised his brow slightly as he watched the projection. “I thought it would either be a dragonkin or a sky dragon. Hmm, it’s just a boa…”

Lin Huang remembered the woman from Xiao Yu’s house claiming that the demon on the Black Dragon Mountain was a black, one-eyed dragon. However, what Bloody projected was a humongous black, one-eyed boa.

The boa was hundreds of meters long and had a green eye with black scales all over its body. Half of its body was hidden in the swamp, which was pretty terrifying to look at.

“Its combat strength’s just purple flame-level on the holy fire-level. It should be double mutated judging from the intensity of its aura,” Bloody voiced its observation.

“Cast parasites on it then. See if there’s any useful information in its head.”

Such a holy fire-level monster was too easy for Bloody to cast parasites on since Bloody was on immortal-level rank-9.

The Leech Pods went into the demon’s body like a piece of cake without it even realizing at all. Its consciousness was taken away and replaced in the blink of an eye.

It only took less than three seconds to retrieve its memory. Just like that, Bloody received everything in its head.

“This demon’s called the Dark Water Boa. It has a demon king behind it called the Bewitching Spider Lady. It’s a monster that can turn into a human lady. The Dark Water Boa received her orders to watch the Black Dragon Mountain. It has to hand 100 humans to her to consume on time every month. The Bewitching Spider Lady has 16 leaders guarding each spot under her. The other leaders have a similar ability as the Dark Water Boa.”

“It seems like this Bewitching Spider Lady should have a combat strength of immortal-level. It’s very possible that it’s triple mutated since it can turn human.” Lin Huang nodded lightly after hearing the report and asked immediately, “Is there anything about the demons above the demon king?”

“No. According to the memory of this Dark Water Boa, the Bewitching Spider Lady has the most powerful ability it has ever seen. It has some images of the Bewitching Spider Lady fighting human powerhouses from this world in its head. Looking at the images, the Bewitching Spider Lady’s ability should be mid-immortal-level while the human powerhouse who fought her should have a similar ability as hers.”

“So, there are immortal-level powerhouses among those ‘immortals’…” For now, Lin Huang could only be sure that there were immortal-level powerhouses in this part of the world, but he could not confirm if immortal-level rank-9 was the highest combat strength in this area. He was not even sure if imperial-level powerhouses existed in this world.

“This monster doesn’t know much about human cultivators. It’s killed a few ‘immortals’ but they had inferior abilities,” Bloody proceeded.

“How about the remnants of those ‘immortals’? Did it keep them?” Lin Huang asked not because he figured there might be something valuable from those immortals. Rather, he wanted to learn more about the human cultivators from those remnants.

“It kept them. They’re all hiding in his stomach,” Bloody confirmed, “I’ll bring it over.”

A while later, the black boa whizzed in front of Lin Huang and spat everything out of its stomach.

Apart from a few weapons and armors, Lin Huang saw a few rings.

He extended telekinetic threads to retrieve the four rings into his palm and began to take a good look at them.

“These should be storage rings to store items, but their craftsmanship is completely different from an Emperor’s Heart Ring.” Lin Huang attempted to insert his Life Power, but the rings showed no response. He then used Divine Telekinesis which activated the rings in an instant. He began looking into the space of the rings right away.

“I see. They can be activated with spiritual energy.” Lin Huang was elated by the unexpected discovery.

As opposed to the Emperor’s Heart Ring, these storage rings would not be locked after the owners died. Instead, the rings would go back to ownerless mode. They would be activated again as soon as spiritual energy was inserted while the items inside could be explored and taken out as one wished.

Soon, a gray crystal that was the size of a thumb appeared in Lin Huang’s hand. This was what occupied most of the four storage rings.

“It has a massive amount of active energy, but it’s completely different from Life Power.” Lin Huang studied it for a while with Divine Telekinesis. “All the crystals are of the same standard. If I’m not mistaken, this should be a currency similar to the Life Crystal which could be the exclusive currency used among the immortals. Looking at its active energy, the immortals’ cultivation system here should be completely different from ours.”

After peering into the storage rings for a while, apart from the gray crystals, Lin Huang found many tiny bottles too. There were tiny pills with different colors in those bottles. There were many metallic and non-metallic materials as well as some herbs.

Eventually, a couple of crystal clear jade slips caught Lin Huang’s attention.

“Are these accessories?” Lin Huang was a little perplexed as he picked up a jade slip. “But there’s no hole, so how does one wear it?”

Lin Huang could not help but release his Divine Telekinesis to see if he missed out any details. However, an extensive amount of information rushed into Lin Huang’s head as soon as his Divine Telekinesis touched the jade slip.

“Ice Heart Tactic?” After taking some time to read all of the information, Lin Huang came to a realization. “These jade slips contain methods and tactics!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 851 - City

## Chapter 851: City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang used his Divine Telekinesis to inspect the jade slips one by one and found out that all six of them had cultivation methods recorded in them. However, those were incomplete methods which could only get someone to immortal-level at the most.

The system of these cultivation methods was completely different from the usual cultivation system outside. Instead of elevating by killing monsters, it involved internal cultivation.

They belonged to the same system as the Twisted Fate Scripture Lin Huang had cultivated before, but these methods had a much lower threshold than the Twisted Fate Scripture.

One must know that Lin Huang had to cultivate the Army Attack Tactics to level 10 before he could learn the Twisted Fate Scripture. The threshold stopped most cultivators out there from developing the method.

However, the difficulty in cultivating the methods recorded in these jade slips was just slightly higher than cultivating the Army Attack Tactics. Basically, anyone who was on holy fire-level was eligible to cultivate them.

To Lin Huang, it was easy to cultivate these methods to immortal-level. However, since the method content did not include anything beyond immortal-level, it prevented him from identifying if these methods were similar to the Twisted Fate Scripture whereby they required the cultivator’s innate ability to develop them. He had no idea what level those methods could get a person to.

If it could get someone to virtual god-level and the requirement was low, it would mean that many powerhouses would be elevated to virtual god-level in the future.

It was great news to a certain extent because the more powerhouses there were, the more force could be used to fight the Abyss Brink crisis.

However, it was bad news for Lin Huang and Mr. Fu.

Mr. Fu was the only Virtual God in the continent (at least for the moment). Although he was dying, he could still fight anyone who was less powerful. His rivals and those who wanted him dead dared not do anything to him for now.

As soon as the new cultivation system spread out, there would be a boost in Virtual Gods in the world and Mr. Fu would be in danger. Lin Huang had yet to mature entirely. Even though he could fight imperial-level powerhouses by using all of his trump cards, he could not fight demigods at all, let alone virtual god-level powerhouses who were even more dominant.

Lin Huang was thinking a lot while holding the jade slips in his hand. Eventually, he decided to keep this a secret for the time being. He planned to discuss this with Mr. Fu after getting out of the ruins to decide what to do about them then.

Whether others would discover this secret or not, there was nothing that Lin Huang could do about it. All he could do was to let God take the wheel.

After putting the jade slips away, Lin Huang glanced at the Dark Water Boa while a ferocious gleam flashed through his eyes. “Kill it. Kill those little demons too. Spare no lives.”

In the next second, the one-eyed boa’s humongous head exploded right away. Its headless carcass fell onto the ground while black blood spilled all over the place.

The heads of the tens of small demons more than ten kilometers away exploded like watermelons falling from a high place. All of them turned into headless carcasses.

After putting the one-eyed boa’s headless carcass away, Lin Huang brought Bloody back to the inn.

A couple of them had fallen asleep at the inn.

Tan Lang sat on the couch as he was on night watch duty. Seeing Lin Huang coming in, he asked while keeping his voice low, “Is it done?”

“Mm-hmm.” Lin Huang nodded.

Li Jia sat on the bed with his legs crossed, only opening his eyes upon hearing their conversation. He looked at Lin Huang with a rather surprised expression. “So quickly?”

Although the Black Dragon Mountain was not far from them, it was rather difficult to find monsters on the mountain range that stretched a hundred miles across.

“I was rather fortunate to have found that snake monster not long after I got there.”

“It’s not a sky dragon?” Shen Tao, who was sitting aside, asked.

“No, it’s a boa.”

“Go to bed early. Get a good night’s rest. We’ve no idea what’s the condition in the city that we’re going to tomorrow.” Tan Lang stopped the few of them from chatting.

Lin Huang had something on his mind and had no mood to chat anyway. He went to a vacant bed and lay on it after taking his jacket off.

Shen Tao and the rest figured he must be tired, so they did not bother him.

Lin Huang did not sleep at all that night. Although his eyes were shut the whole time, he was thinking about the methods and tactics in the jade slips.

They headed straight to the closest city the next morning the moment the sun rose.

They had no idea that the news about the immortals coming to town had spread early that morning.

The innkeeper and the servant found out that the ten paupers who were staying in the dormitory last night were immortals.

However, Lin Huang and the rest had arrived in the city when the news spread.

Cities would collect fees from commoners and warriors, but it was free for immortals.

Lin Huang and the rest found out from the local authority in the little town last night that immortals held an exclusive privilege in this world and they were treated properly everywhere they went.

The ten of them waited for the city gates to open before they descended from the sky, attracting many to watch. The city guards welcomed the ten of them into the city, smiling all the way.

The reason they did that was because they did not have any local currency. They had borrowed money from the officer at the local authority to pay for their accommodation at the inn and stayed in the cheapest dormitory. If they did not reveal their immortal identities, they would need to pay a large sum to enter the city.

“Can we go to a market or an auction? At least, get us some local currency. It feels terrible to not have any money,” Shen Tao was the first to suggest as soon as they entered the city.

“I agree. Experiencing the life of a pauper for a night is more than enough,” Li Jia added immediately, “Also, I want to stay in a room of my own tonight. You guys have stinky feet.”

“That excludes me. My feet have no odor,” Shen Tao defended himself immediately.

“I’m talking about you. The odor on your feet’s stinkier than salted vegetables that have been marinated for 18 years.” Li Jia glared at Shen Tao when he said that.

“Alright, stop fighting. Let’s go to the market and get some money from selling monster carcasses.” Finally, Tan Lang could not take it anymore and interrupted the conversation.

Soon, they found a market that was exclusively for immortals. Each of them took out a few monster carcasses that they had killed in the ruins and sold them for money.

The first monster carcass Lin Huang brought out was the one-eyed boa that Bloody had just killed by making its head explode. He then brought out two high immortal-level monsters carcasses which heads were destroyed and could not be used for parasitization.

Looking at the monster carcasses in their mortifying condition, Tan Lang and the rest looked at him rather oddly.

“I didn’t know you’ve got a fetish of blowing monsters’ heads up,” Shen Tao rubbed his nose and teased softly.

Lin Huang did not bother to explain anything. He had always assumed the identity of a psychic on the Stairway Tree. A psychic who used flying daggers to attack a monster’s crucial parts such as its head would indeed cause its head to explode.

The currency used to purchase monster carcasses at the market was the same currency used by immortals: the spirit stone.

It was the gray crystal that Lin Huang had found in the storage ring earlier.

A high immortal-level monster carcass could be sold for between one to ten million spirit stones.

After selling just a few monster carcasses, they went from broke men to rich men.

Having gotten their hands on spirit stones, Tan Lang stayed at the market for a little while and brought the rest to an inn called the Hidden Dragon Inn after speaking to some people around.

He heard that the owner of the Hidden Dragon Inn was a powerful immortal and that the inn was most frequented by immortals in the entire city. They only took spirit stones at the inn and no commoners’ currency was accepted.

As soon as they stepped into the inn, Lin Huang and the rest sensed the cultivators’ aura. There were holy fire- and immortal-levels.

However, the most powerful powerhouse there only had an aura of mid-immortal-level, which was far behind Tan Lang and the rest who had a combat strength of immortal-level rank-9.

Tan Lang gave Shen Tao a signal upon noticing many cultivators ogling them.

Shen Tao took a step forward and spread out his terrifying immortal-level rank-9 aura in the inn. The inn then fell into dead silence from the pressure.

Some of them who had been looking at them with ill intentions seemed petrified now.

After sending out the intended warning for a moment, Shen Tao withdrew his aura and turned to the counter. “Servant, get us ten premium rooms!”

The servant actually had a combat strength of golden flame-level, but he was nothing compared to the ten of them.

He was shocked after sensing Shen Tao’s aura earlier. He only snapped back to his senses when he heard Shen Tao speaking to him, so he greeted him passionately.

After checking them in, he eagerly brought them to look at the rooms on the third floor right away.

He only returned to the counter on the first floor to work on other stuff after they had picked ten rooms that they were satisfied with.

“So, what should we do now?” All ten of them gathered in Tan Lang’s room.

“We’ll wait for the people from the government residence. According to the person I spoke to at the market, the governor will meet any immortal-level powerhouses who enters the city. It should apply to us.” Tan Lang got Shen Tao to release his aura intentionally so that the news of their arrival would spread out faster.

“As soon as we manage to speak to the governor, many of our questions will be answered.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 852 - Hidden Sect

## Chapter 852: Hidden Sect

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Just as Tan Lang expected, the deputy governor Lu Wen visited Lin Huang and the rest early the next morning. He invited them to the government residence.

Naturally, they did not decline the request since that was their intention. They then followed Lu Wen and the two guards in silver armor into the monster car.

The monster car appeared to be the size of a horse carriage from the outside, so theoretically, it would be a little crowded carrying four adults.

Lin Huang and the gang hesitated a little when they were getting in. After all, there were ten of them in the group. Together with Lu Wen and the other two, that would make a total of 13 of them. It would be too small for all of them to squeeze into even if they were to stand. However, they went in anyway upon seeing Lu Wen waving at them from the car.

As soon as they stepped into the monster car, they realized that the interior of the monster car was a rather spacious guest lounge.

Lu Wen poured some tea for them and began to chat while smiling.

Lin Huang and the gang learned about the rough situation going on in the city from him.

The city’s authority body was called the government residence. It was similar to the Union Government outside, which was the proper, official organization of this world.

The city was run by a governor and his two deputies. The three of them were picked among the most compelling powerhouses in the entire city.

Apart from the governor and the deputy governors, there was another institution called the elder institution which was made of 12 powerhouses.

The elder institution was responsible for making decisions about a variety of meetings and they shared the same voting power as the governor and the deputy governors.

One could say that the development of the entire city was set and guided by the governor, the deputy governors, and the elder institution.

Apart from that, there were also immortal guards responsible for protecting the city.

The qualification to be an immortal guard was rather low as one could enroll themselves as long as they had holy fire-level combat strength. The entry assessment was very simple; more than 95% of holy fire-level powerhouses could pass. Only a minority of them who had zero battle experience would be disqualified.

Naturally, that was just the requirement for ordinary immortal guards.

There was an independent legion among the immortal guards called the honorary immortal guards that specially took immortal-level powerhouses in. It was said that they would only be eligible to join if they brought back three immortal-level demons that they had killed themselves.

The two guards wearing silver armor who had come to the inn with the deputy governor were the two captains of the honorary immortal guard. The duo had a high immortal-level combat strength. Judging from their aura, they were not much weaker than the deputy governor.

The monster car was driven by a humongous deer beast. Although the deer beast had no wings, it could leap into the air and fly. Despite carrying more than ten people in the carriage, it seemed to feel no weight and its feet seemed to move as light as a feather.

In less than three minutes, Lin Huang and the gang arrived at the entrance of the government residence in the monster car.

As soon as the monster car stopped, Lu Wen guided them into the government residence. The two immortal guards in silver armor stopped following them and stayed at the entrance.

Lu Wen led them into the meeting room and got someone to serve them tea.

“Please wait for a moment. The governor will be here soon.”

Not long later, a tall, middle-aged man walked towards them just when the tea was done being served.

The man had a similar height with Shen Tao, which was over 1.9 meters, but he was much more muscular. Even his aura was alike; he was on his way to break through to imperial-level.

Lin Huang and the rest knew who he was without guessing as soon as he opened the door.

The man chuckled happily and introduced himself, “I’m Zhou Yun Long. Welcome to all of you!”

“This is our governor,” Lu Wen stood up and added.

Lin Huang and the rest stood up to greet him.

After some light banter, Zhou Yun Long sat in the main seat while the rest remained where they were sitting.

“I realized that all of you have extraordinary abilities. I wonder where you’re from.” Zhou Yun Long went straight to the subject in an instant.

Tan Lang grinned as all of them had discussed what they were going to say yesterday.

“Governor, the ten of us come from a secret sect called the Heaven Alliance. Our sect has been hiding in the forest since tens of thousands of years ago and the door has just been opened recently. The ten of us are sect brothers. We’re the first batch from the sect to come into the world after so many years.”

“A secret sect from tens of thousands of years ago?!” Zhou Yun Long and Lu Wen’s pupils shrunk when they heard this.

A sect that had existed for tens of thousands of years must be terrifyingly powerful.

Zhou Yun Long might not believe it if someone else had said this, but apart from Lin Huang, the rest of them had the same aura as he did. Two of them had a more powerful aura than he did, which made him sit on the fence now.

After taking a careful look at the ten of them, Zhou Yun Long’s eyes eventually landed on Lin Huang.

“Is this little brother from the same sect as all of you?”

Just when Tan Lang was going to speak on behalf of Lin Huang, the latter gripped his shoulder immediately.

“It seems like you’re skeptical of my ability, governor?” Lin Huang took a step forward and smirked faintly. He did not say much.

“Come out, Herculean King!”

As soon as he spoke, a gigantic golden ape appeared in the courtyard out of nowhere while its terrifying aura shot up into the sky.

The Herculean King roared ferociously into the sky at Lin Huang’s subtle cue. The entire government residence shook when the roar was released. The roar even spread throughout the entire city, shocking many.

Many of them thought there was a demon attacking the city, so the immortal guards dashed towards the source of the roar and surrounded the Herculean King that was even taller than the buildings in the city.

“Everyone, retreat!” Zhou Yun Long told them to back off as he watched.

The reason why he ordered them to do so immediately was that he was really afraid the giant ape would kill his immortal guards. He clearly sensed that this giant ape’s aura was just as mighty as his.

“So, this little brother’s a Demontamer. It’s I who was being rude,” Zhou Yun Long apologized to Lin Huang and he looked at him rather respectfully now. He was not terrified by Lin Huang’s ability, but he was respectful of a Demontamer.

Even Lin Huang had no idea that there were very few Demontamers in the world and the few top sects desired such people. Currently, there were only two top sects that had one Demontamer each, and they were pampered and trained by the sects at all costs. The two Demontamers had more powerful abilities than Lin Huang did, but their demon-taming ability was not as impressive as how he summoned this giant ape.

Since Lin Huang had revealed his hand, Zhou Yun Long and Lu Wen stopped doubting their identities as hidden sect disciples.

After recalling the Herculean King into its card form, Lin Huang noticed that Tan Lang and the rest were looking at him in a rather odd way.

He had summoned the Herculean King at the Stairway Tree before. Back then, the Herculean King’s combat strength was only immortal-level rank-2 and many of them knew that. Now that just half a month had passed, the Herculean King’s combat strength had skyrocketed to immortal-level rank-9. Such an acceleration in combat strength was incredibly terrifying.

Since confirming Lin Huang and the gang’s identities, Zhou Yun Long’s attitude was much friendlier now.

“I wonder how can I help you since you came to our Gushan City.”

“We’re just here to ask around. We want to know how has this world changed. After all, our sect’s been hidden for tens of thousands of years. We have limited information about the outside world,” Tan Lang finally told them their objective of being there.

“That’s easy. I’ll give all of you access to the library and the government residence’s database. All of you can come anytime you want to access the information. You can ask Lu Wen directly if you’ve any questions at all.” Zhou Yun Long made the arrangements immediately.

“Governor Zhou, there’s something that I think you should know,” Tan Lang called out to Zhou Yun Long who had stood up and was about to leave.

“Yes?”

“Actually, we’re not the only hidden sect that’s been coming into the world recently. There are tens of them. A portion of them are like us who want peace, but there are some of them who are devil cultivators. They kill and take, and they are the essence of evil.”

The devil cultivator that Tan Lang was talking about were the people from underground organizations. As soon as they discovered human cities, they would definitely kill and loot without respecting the house rules. The devil cultivators of this world were a similar bunch and they would do anything for resources.

“There are hidden sects with devil cultivators?!” Zhou Yun Long frowned when he heard the news. He asked after a moment of silence, “How are the devil cultivators’ abilities compared to all of yours?”

“Their personal abilities are similar to ours, but there are some devil sects that have released many disciples this time… Possibly up to 100 people.” Tan Lang shared this information because he knew that they were fighting the underground organizations. As soon as they bumped into each other in this world, a battle was unavoidable, so he thought of asking for the locals’ help.

“100 people who have similar abilities as you all do.” Zhou Yun Long inhaled sharply.

“Although we don’t have cold, hard proof whether these devil cultivators are on their way, I thought it’s better for you to prepare ahead before the battle so that you won’t be caught off-guard when the devil cultivators arrive.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 853 - The Immortal Path That Was Cut Off

## Chapter 853: The Immortal Path That Was Cut Off

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

For the next two days, the ten members of the Heaven Alliance were divided into two groups.

A team of three stayed in Gushan City mainly to source for information while the other group of seven was assigned the task to hunt for items. They came to an agreement whereby the seven of them would share the items they found with all ten of them aside from the monster carcasses that they obtained.

Lin Huang chose to stay in Gushan City where he was responsible for collecting information at the library.

For the past two days, apart from the library closing at night, Lin Huang practically did not leave the library at all. With Bloody’s help, he was wading through a sea of information rapidly each day.

This world had a completely different cultivation system compared to the outside world.

In the outside world, life wheel-level cultivators were called “mortal-levels” in this world. The more common name for them would be “warriors”.

People on one level higher, which was holy fire-level, were called “mortal transformation-levels” there.

Meanwhile, immortal-levels were called “ascendance-levels”.

People on the next level, which was imperial-level, were called “human immortals”.

Lin Huang read about even higher levels which were the earth immortals and the celestial immortals. He speculated that those were Virtual Gods and True Gods in the outside world.

Since the ancient books had such complete recording on different levels, Lin Huang was sure that there must have been Virtual Gods and even True Gods in this world. However, he was not sure if there were any now.

Ever since they entered the foggy area, the most powerful local powerhouse that Lin Huang and the rest had seen was just ascendance-level which was the same as immortal-level. They did not even see a single human immortal (imperial-level).

Full of doubts, Lin Huang skimmed through many other books, but he did not find any explanation about the disappearance of human immortals. Eventually, he had to ask Lu Wen about it.

Hearing the question, Lu Wen looked at him rather oddly, but he explained anyway, “You should know that people on ascendance-level will have to go on the Immortal Path to obtain immortal roots in order to elevate to human immortal-level, don’t you?”

“I know that.” Naturally, Lin Huang knew about the requirement to get to human immortal-level. “We’ve never seen any human immortals until now. Is it because it’s difficult to go on the Immortal Path?”

“Difficulty isn’t the only factor…” Lu Wen looked helpless as he let out a long sigh while shaking his head. “Throughout these tens of thousands of years, nobody came back alive after taking the Immortal Path. Not even one!”

“How can that be?!” Lin Huang was shocked to hear that.

“Aside from humans, the same goes for those demons too. Everyone who goes on the Immortal Path goes missing,” Lu Wen continued further, “There has been a rumor in the past 1,000 years that the Immortal Path in our world has been cut off.”

“You mean there are no human immortals in this entire world?” Lin Huang queried immediately.

“I’m not sure if there’re any now.” Lu Wen shook his head, feeling helpless. “All I know is that there were human immortals in this world tens of thousands of years ago. Even more potent powerhouses existed. But one day, all the powerhouses above human immortal-level vanished out of nowhere. Later on, something happened to the Immortal Path. Since then, nobody has ever elevated to human immortal again. The stars above seemed to be cut off as well, so there’s no way for human immortals to elevate to earth immortals.”

“People on mortal transformation-level live up to 1,800 years, while ascendance-levels can go up to 3,000 years. No matter how powerful a human immortal is, he can only live up to 10,000 years. In order to live, they have to seal themselves. Since then, there’ve been fewer and fewer human immortals in this world. Now that tens of thousands of years have passed, nobody knows if those human immortals who sealed themselves are still alive. Furthermore, there are no longer any ascendance-level powerhouses who dare to go on the Immortal Path now.”

“Didn’t any human immortal try to take the Immortal Path to see what went wrong?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

“Of course, there were. Many human immortals volunteered to take a look at it when the Immortal Path went wrong. But just like the ascendance-levels, none of them come back alive.”

Speaking to Lu Wen provided Lin Huang much more information that was not recorded on the books.

However, he had yet to confirm whether there were still any living human immortals in this world.

While Lin Huang had his hands full in the city, outside, Tan Lang and the rest did not stay idle.

The seven of them maimed and slaughtered all the way even when they encountered demon kings. Small demons were just appetizers to them.

Moreover, with Li Jia the Bug Master with them, they managed to dig out everything, no matter how secretively the demon kings and demon leaders hid their treasures.

In the short few days, the seven of them killed almost every single demon within a 1,000-kilometer radius around Gushan City.

They obtained over 200 storage rings alone.

In the middle of the night, the Heaven Alliance members sat in a circle once again.

Tan Lang took out all of the items they obtained and began to distribute them.

“I really couldn’t fight the complete ascendance-level monster that we encountered today. I might not really have been able to kill her if we didn’t fight her together,” Tan Lang could not help but lament over the rather unsuccessful hunting experience that happened that day.

“But there’s so many good stuff in her lair. I’m guessing there are three storage rings that belonged to powerful peak ascendance-level powerhouses. There are billions of spirit stones in the spirit cards and many rare metals too. There’s even a storage ring with a demigod relic!”

Although they had different cultivation systems in this world, the weapons and equipment could be activated and used through Life Power.

“I’ll give everyone the Life Crystals after I sell the demigod relic when we’re out. We’ll share the other items equally as we agreed. Put those items that you don’t want aside. Don’t throw them everywhere.”

After distributing the items, the remaining ones were just miscellaneous items.

Lin Huang collected all of the jade slips from the miscellaneous pile.

In reality, Li Jia had discovered the local cultivation methods in the jade slips on the first day. He was a Bug Master after all and he had extra sensitive spiritual energy compared to others. It was a piece of cake for him to find out about the secret.

However, the methods recorded in those jade slips could only get a cultivator to ascendance-level.

Furthermore, he had lost all interest in the jade slips since he found out that it had been tens of thousands of years since any human immortals appeared in this world.

However, those jade slips were treasures that were hard to come by to Lin Huang.

Since he was done browsing for the information two days ago, he began to run simulations of the methods from the jade slips and those that he had found in the library in his head. He wanted to know how it was like to cultivate them.

Surprisingly, he found out that the simulation of the methods boosted his proficiency in the Twisted Fate Scripture.

His cultivation of the Twisted Fate Scripture had been increasing bit by bit initially, but since he performed a simple simulation of the methods in the jade slips recently, his proficiency skyrocketed.

In those few days, he came close to the one million points required for the first rotation in the Twisted Fate Scripture.

Lin Huang used his Divine Telekinesis to read all of the jade slips as soon as he received them. He was surprised to find two methods that allowed one to cultivate straight to human immortal (imperial-level).

After the distribution of items, Lin Huang and the other two shared what they found for the day.

Meanwhile, Tang Ning, who was in charge of communicating with the government residence and market, broke a piece of bad news.

“The underground organizations are on the move. They’ve seized seven out of the 21 cities. The news was blocked a few days ago and was only spread out today. For now, we know that those underground organizations who have started wars include Dynasty, the Purple Crow, the Saint, and Charm…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 854 - Invasion

## Chapter 854: Invasion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

This happened a few days ago in North Sand City.

It was evening when Nie Jun returned to an inn in North Sand City after a whole day of hunting.

“Waiter, get me four catties 1 of oxen meat, three ounces of boiled peanuts, and a bottle of flower wine.”

That was a classic warrior’s meal.

However, Nie Jun was not a warrior. To be exact, he was not a warrior at that moment. He had been practicing martial arts for years and only joined a cultivation sect after spending 30 years in martial arts and advanced to mortal transformation-level.

Although he was already a great mid-ascendance-level cultivator, a warrior’s habit was forged in his blood.

He was not fond of staying in a crowded, luxurious inn with other cultivators. It was not that he had no spirit stones to spend; he despised talking about things cultivators were always going on about. Compared to that, staying with warriors gave him peace of mind.

Looking at those drunk warriors who were chowing down on meat and gulping swigs of wine, he felt like he was looking at the very person he used to be. However, those brothers who used to dine and drink with him had passed away. He could not find anyone who would drink with him now.

After ordering from the waiter, Nie Jun headed upstairs right away.

The waiter knocked on his door with a tray as the sky was getting dark.

“Sir, the food you ordered is ready.”

“Come in.”

The waiter opened the door and placed the tray on the table. He then turned around and left, shutting the room door as he went out.

Nie Jun stood up and walked to the food that was served on the dining table. He did not bother to use the chopsticks as he grabbed the sliced meat with his hands directly.

A mouthful of meat, a sip of wine, followed by a mouthful of appetizer.

Soon, the plates on the table were emptied.

After swilling the last drop of wine, Nie Jun put the bottle down and belched loudly.

Just when he was ready to get up, he felt a sense of danger coming from behind. Before he managed to react, a silver dagger was on his neck, causing him to sweat.

“Don’t make a sound and get up slowly.” A deep voice came from behind.

“Brother, if you’re robbing me, my storage ring’s on my left middle finger. Just take it. I promise I won’t come after you.” Nie Jun raised his left hand to show the attacker the storage ring on his left hand.

The reason he did that was because he was sure that the person was a professional assassin. Only a professional assassin would be able to find a place to hide himself perfectly in such a small room to the extent that Nie Jun did not realize his existence throughout his meal.

Looking at the person’s speed, his ability was definitely on par or even more powerful than him.

Pain flared from Nie Jun’s left hand just when he spoke.

“I warned you not to make a sound.”

Nie Jun looked towards his left hand and noticed that his left middle finger had been chopped off simply because he had spoken. The person was obviously ruthless.

Nie Jun’s heart sank to the bottom at that moment. Not letting him speak would mean there was no room for negotiation. He had met people of all walks of life during his 30 years in martial arts, so he roughly knew what kind of person he was dealing with from the signals the person sent.

‘It seems like I won’t be able to escape death today.’ Nie Jun forced a smile quietly and did not attempt to speak again. He knew the person would give him an even more intense warning if he were to talk again. The person might kill him right away.

“Pick up the plates and bring them to the door.”

Nie Jun placed the plates and wine bottle onto the tray as he was told. As he walked to the door and opened it, the dagger distanced from his neck all of a sudden.

Nie Jun’s eyes lit up, but he noticed that something was off just when he was going to run. A thread that was as thick as human hair wound around his neck.

“I’m glad that you didn’t do what you were attempting to do. Otherwise, your head wouldn’t be on your neck right now,” said the deep voice from behind.

Nie Jun was sweating all over his forehead. He just realized what had sliced off his finger earlier.

After opening the door, Nie Jun bent at the waist and placed the tray on the ground.

As he got up, a short blade appeared from his right pocket. He cut through the narrow space between his neck and the transparent thread. He squatted down as he did that, causing him to dodge the threat from the colorless thread.

Without the thought of fighting the man, Nie Jun pumped his legs in an attempt to run.

However, both of his ankles screamed immediately. His body lost balance and he slumped onto the ground.

At the same time, he finally saw how the assassin looked like. It was a skinny man who was covered in a black robe and wore a black mask on his face. There were two oval holes on the mask, revealing his black, cold and emotionless eyes.

“Smarty pants.” The man in the mask walked towards Nie Jun slowly.

Nie Jun lay in a pool of blood, appearing like he was dead inside.

After closing the door, the man grabbed Nie Jun’s collar and threw him onto the chair in front of the dining table.

Nie Jun had lost his will to fight since his legs were severed together with his chance to run. He just allowed the person to do anything to him.

The man took out a syringe from his storage ring and injected it into Nie Jun’s arm.

Without knowing what its contents were, all Nie Jun could feel was his whole body turning numb. Not only could he not speak at all, but he also could not even move a finger now.

Later on, he watched the man bring out a dagger and slice open his skull slowly…

Before his consciousness blacked out, he heard the man in the mask mumble faintly, “Let’s see if there’s anything that I want in your head…”

…

In the middle of the night, 20 people in masks wearing black robes gathered in a dark room. Although their masks were all black, each mask was of a different design.

“How’s the investigation going?” It was a lady who asked that question. There was a red ruby the size of a thumb at the forehead area on her mask.

“I’ve got something,” spoke up a skinny silhouette. His mask was exactly the same as the person’s who had killed Nie Jun earlier.

“I caught a fella who was on his own today. His combat strength is on par with mid-immortal-level aI found something pretty useful in his head.”

“They call people on imperial-level human immortals in this world. It has been tens of thousands of years since any human immortals have shown themselves, and there’s nobody who has elevated to human immortal-level for the past tens of thousands of years.

“Currently, the most powerful people in this city are the three governors who have a combat strength that’s on par with immortal-level rank-9. The three of them are the enemies that we must face.

“Apart from that, the people that we must be careful of should be the honorary immortal guards. It’s said that all the honorary immortal guards in every city have mastered battle formations and with their abilities, they can fight human immortals that are less powerful.”

“Did we alert anyone?” The lady asked.

“No, the earliest they’ll discover the body should be tomorrow morning,” said the skinny man confidently.

“Then, let’s do as we’ve planned. We’ll move out today.” The lady in the ruby red mask seemed to be the leader of the pack as she made all the arrangements immediately.

“There are only 20 of us from Charm who came in. We’re not like those major organizations like the Union Government, the Hunter Association, and Dynasty, so we have to try our best to minimize our losses in battles and maximize our advantages. After midnight, all of you will kill every living thing in the government residence as fast as you can and rob the treasury. Try to leave before the honorary immortal guards come.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 855 - We’re from the Heaven Alliance!

## Chapter 855: We’re from the Heaven Alliance!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was before daybreak in North Sand City.

20 black silhouettes gathered around the government residence quickly and hid in dark corners. Nobody noticed their existence since there was a wall outside the government residence.

“Go!” As a lady’s voice transmission came into their ears loud and clear, two silhouettes moved almost simultaneously.

Two black rays flashed through the air like needles.

In the next second, two honorary immortal guards that were guarding the door pressed their temples and collapsed onto the ground quietly.

Before they fell, the two black silhouettes dashed towards them immediately and dragged the two bodies into the bushes.

From attacking to handling the dead bodies, the entire process took less than two seconds.

After settling the guards, the 20 black silhouettes slipped into the government residence.

They slunk out of the dark corners and scattered around, beginning the official hunt.

In the government residence, the powerhouses, who were in deep sleep, died silently in a variety of ways.

Some of them had their heads severed right away, some had a blade pierced through their head while some had tiny needles stabbed through their heads. There seemed to be no wounds on the surface.

In the governor’s room, Wei Yun who was sitting with his legs crossed on the bed opened his eyes all of a sudden.

“Who is that?!” He fairly sensed that he was being watched by a poisonous snake in the shadows and would experience a fatal attack anytime.

“You’ve quite an extraordinary sensing ability…”

A black silhouette revealed itself from the shadows slowly. There was a black mask on her face and a red ruby mounted on the forehead of her mask.

“An assassin?!” Wei Yun’s pupils shrunk a little. Although he saw the lady before him, he did not sense her existence at all. Only a top professional assassin would be able to hide her aura to such an extent.

“You got that right. I’ll reward you for that!” The black-robed lady walked towards Wei Yun slowly, not seeming to be in a rush to kill him. “Why don’t you choose how you want to be killed?”

“I choose for you to be dead instead!” Wei Yun got up and launched his attack. He threw a hard punch at the lady’s face right away.

However, a silver ray lit the room up all of a sudden while a spike bayonet pierced through Wei Yun’s face.

The room fell into dead silence.

After removing the spike bayonet from Wei Yun’s face, the lady took out a white handkerchief and wiped it in her hand.

“I forget to tell you that I’m not only good in assassinating, but I’m also pretty good at fighting too.”

After wiping the blood off the spike bayonet, the lady then tossed the bloody handkerchief onto Wei Yun’s deformed face and opened the door as she turned around.

At the door entrance, the 19 black-robed men gathered and waited.

“There’s still 57 minutes before the honorary immortal guards change shifts. Let’s look for the valuables as fast as we can…”

What was happening in the North Sand City government residence was happening in a few other cities at the same time.

The only difference was that the people and the plans in each city.

After one to two days of lurking, the underground organizations only revealed their ruthless side after finding out there were no imperial-level powerhouses in this world.

The massacre in government residences and plundering of resources were nothing.

Some of them carried out massacres in the entire city.

Powerhouses such as the Seventh Prince were almost invincible when they fought people on the same combat strength. They broke through the honorary immortal guards’ battle formations easily. Moreover, since all underground organization members were genius powerhouses on immortal-level rank-9, nobody at the government residences could fight them.

The whole world was plunged into a panic of invasion and plunder.

…

In the middle of the night, the Heaven Alliance members gathered again.

“I’ve two pieces of bad news,” Tang Ning spoke in all seriousness before they distributed the items.

“People from the Saints invaded the city today. Over three million in Fenglai City were killed. Nothing was left.”

All of them were horrified to hear that.

“How did that happen? Don’t they only use virgins for their sacrifice? Why do they have to kill everyone in the city?” Tan Lang was a little puzzled.

“Their sacrificial ceremony was interrupted. They killed the entire city in their rage, saying that they had to do that in order to put out their god’s anger,” Tang Ning explained while feeling a little helpless.

“Did nobody from the Union Government and the Hunter Association do anything?” Lin Huang asked while frowning.

“The Union Government has their hands full dealing with Dynasty for the past few days, so they wouldn’t have time for this. Dynasty has robbed two cities and tens of smaller towns. If nobody stops them, I wonder how much resources will be taken away.”

“The Hunter Association’s dealing with the Purple Crow, so it’s hard for them to spare time to help as well. The adventurers are the only ones that are allocating people to try and stop the Saints and prevent them from doing more harm.”

“How about Charm and the heretics? Are nobody dealing with them?” Shen Tao asked immediately.

“That’s the second bad news.” Tang Ning looked perturbed all of a sudden. “People from Charm seem to be coming for us…”

Everyone was overwrought with anxiety upon hearing what Tang Ning said. The room fell into pin-drop silence.

“Should we retreat? We’ve no upper hand if we’re dealing with Charm,” Li Jia consulted Tan Lang, “If we’re fighting, we still have the upper hand to win if we fight one-on-one. But they have double our people, the odds of us winning are slim. Moreover, Charm is an organization of professional assassins. Their people are experts in assassination and other sneaky techniques. It’s impossible for us to watch out for their attacks.”

Tan Lang became silent and nobody knew what he was thinking about.

“I think it’s possible for us to give it a shot,” Lin Huang could not help but speak up, “We can work with the government residence to fight them. In that case, the number of people from Charm will no longer be their upper hand. In terms of assassination, we’ve Li Jia who’s skilled at sensing. I suppose they won’t be performing at 100% with their sneaky techniques since Li Jia’s with us. I’ve some techniques in that aspect, so I should be able to help. Moreover, we can ask for help from the union organization. We just have to stall until the rescue team arrives. We don’t have to kill everyone from Charm.”

Although Lin Huang said that they would not have to kill everyone from Charm, he was already thinking about how to kill all of them in one shot and take everything that they had plundered.

He even thought of getting away from the group and hunt for the people from Charm if Tan Lang and the rest decided to retreat. After all, they had sent themselves to their doorstep and he could not let them get away just like that.

After a moment of silence, Tan Lang finally spoke, “Retreating without trying isn’t who the Heaven Alliance is. Even if we have to fight Dynasty, we’ll fight and not retreat! Our enemy is Charm this time, so not only will we stay, but we must also win! However, this battle is a tough one and some of us might even die. Please be prepared for that and don’t take any chances.

“We’re from the Heaven Alliance. We’re the No. 1 genius organization in the world! We’ll show everyone in this battle that we, the Heaven Alliance, deserves the No. 1 title!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 856 - The Exterminated Charm

## Chapter 856: The Exterminated Charm

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang knew nothing much about Charm.

He only knew it was the No. 2 assassin organization in Division 3. Overall, ability-wise, they were slightly weaker than the Purple Crow and the heretics. However, they were considered an outstanding underground organization.

The assassin organization that ranked No. 1, Shadow Killer had their hands full with the opening of another set of ruins in Division 2 lately. They allocated most of their powerhouses from the Division 3 branch to help, so they did not participate in the Fallen God Land this time.

Lin Huang knew about the news of Charm before Tang Ning broke it to them.

He had been getting Bloody to monitor all the organization’s movements.

Apart from Charm, even Dynasty and the Union Government were under Bloody’s watchful eye.

He had gained a better understanding of these underground organizations through Bloody’s projections in the past few days.

To those people, humans were no different from animals.

They were killing people, destroying entire cities, and making people puppets. There was completely no limit to what they did.

Since Charm had sent themselves to their doorstep this time, it was only natural that Lin Huang would not let anybody live.

Bloody projected a video when the sky turned dark. There were 20 black-robed men going at full speed in the video.

“They’ll be here soon. They’re just less than 1,000 kilometers away.”

“Let’s go. We’ll go meet them.”

Lin Huang crushed a Provisional Specific Transformation Card and he turned into Spectre slowly. He penetrated the wall and glided down deep into the ground through the wall. He then tore towards the gates of the city.

After getting out of the city, he headed straight to the battle location that Bloody had picked and surfaced from the ground. He then removed the card’s effect.

The reason why he did all this was because he did not want Tan Lang and the rest to see his real ability.

Lin Huang had decided on going up against Charm since the beginning.

It was just a distraction when he talked about asking the union organization to help. He did not really plan to get Tan Lang and the rest to fight Charm.

It was true that every one of the Heaven Alliance members had a compelling ability. Their combat abilities might even be more powerful than the members of Charm. However, it was difficult to deal with Charm since they were experts in assassinating. The deaths and casualties of the Heaven Alliance members would be inevitable if they were to fight.

He would rather interrupt the operation in the middle, kill all of them, and reap all of the rewards all for himself.

Not long after he arrived, he saw the 20 Charm members speeding in the sky.

He hovered into the sky slowly and blocked their way.

“You’re not allowed to enter.” Lin Huang’s calm voice went into all of their ears.

“Kill him!” A lady’s voice rang out without hesitation.

One of the black-robed men disappeared and appeared next to Lin Huang in the next second. He pointed a dagger straight at Lin Huang’s face.

However, a black silhouette appeared at that moment. The black-robed man became stiff all of a sudden.

The bunch of Charm members saw a black spear protruding out of their partner’s chest. There were neat purple patterns on the spear.

“How dare you compare your speed with Kylie’s? You must be crazy…” Lin Huang mumbled softly.

Just as Kylie was done with killing the man, Bloody completed its parasitization. It controlled the black-robed man to draw the spear out from his body slowly. He then stood next to Lin Huang and looked at the Charm members who had once been his partners.

Watching that strange phenomenon, the Charm members had fear in their eyes. They clearly sensed that their partner had been dead earlier, but he was now alive. More outrageously, he had now become Lin Huang’s partner.

“Who exactly are you?!” The leading lady asked fiercely.

“Lin Xie from the Heaven Alliance,” Lin Huang reported his name and the sect he belonged to.

The lady was stunned to hear him. She did not expect Lin Huang to reveal his name. However, she thought that the name was rather familiar.

“Lin Xie? Are you the Lin Xie who ranked No. 1 on the Stairway Tree scoreboard this year?!” A black-robed man could not help but exclaim.

They were many Genius Union members in all organizations and naturally, that included Charm.

Many of them had actually seen pictures of Lin Huang, but the combat strength of the Lin Xie on the Stairway Tree’s scoreboard was very different from that of the person standing before them. The change in attire and hairstyle was also another factor why they did not recognize him.

“He should be the real Lin Xie. He looks exactly like the picture. Also, Lin Xie’s an Imperial Censor,” confirmed another black-robed man.

‘It can’t be! Since when does Lin Xie have such powerful combat strength? Wasn’t he only crimson flame-level a few months ago?!’ Many of them thought secretly, ‘His ability’s terrifying…’

“Lin Xie, are you trying to stop us on your own?” The leading lady took a step forward, her terrifying aura spreading all over Lin Huang.

Lin Huang did nothing about the pressure exuding from her aura. He had killed more than one imperial-level yellow gold-rank powerhouse, so an immortal-level rank-9 powerhouse who had an ability comparable to imperial-level black gold-rank could not scare him.

“Firstly, I’m not on my own. I’ve got summoning beasts. Secondly, I’m not planning to stop all of you. I’m planning to kill all of you.” Lin Huang took a step forward as well as he corrected her.

“Nonsense!” The lady screamed and turned to order the people behind her, “I’ll fight the summoning beasts and all of you will kill him!”

As soon as the order went out, the 18 black-robed men attacked Lin Huang from all directions. Meanwhile, the lady gripped the spike bayonet tightly and charged at Kylie.

Lin Huang stood where he was without moving, his face remaining calm.

Kylie did not flinch at the sight of the black-robed lady dashing towards her. As she waved her hand, 368 of her Nephilic Judge army advanced.

All of the Charm members were stunned when they saw a bunch of silver-armored monsters coming out of nowhere.

The Nephilic Judge army formed their battle formation as soon as they arrived and surrounded all of the Charm members.

“We’ve surrounded all of you,” Lin Huang declared while smirking faintly.

“Retreat!” Looking at the battle formation, the lady knew they could not win this battle, so she ordered them to retreat immediately.

“Kylie, kill all of them. Spare no lives!” Lin Huang was cold as he ordered.

“Kill!” Kylie hissed the word softly while her Nephilic Judge army attacked in an instant.

The Charm members attempted to break the formation, but it was to no avail.

In less than a minute, all 18 of them were killed. The female leader was the only one left.

“Lin Xie, my father will definitely come for you if you kill me! He’s an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse. We came into the Fallen God Land together this time!”

“He won’t find out.” Lin Huang’s tone was calm as he said, “It’s fine even if he does.”

Although she was powerful, she did not last more than three minutes when Kylie joined the battle formation. Kylie’s spear pierced through her heart, killing her.

After recalling Kylie and letting Bloody performing parasitization on all 19 of them, Lin Huang summoned the Inferior Imp to destroy the battleground with meteors. After confirming there were no traces left behind, Lin Huang returned to the room at the inn quietly.

It took him less than 10 minutes to leave and return to the room.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 857 - Augur

## Chapter 857: Augur

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When it was slightly after 10 at night, Tan Lang instructed Lin Huang to meet.

Tan Lang led all the Heaven Alliance members and went to the government residence.

In order to fight Charm, Tan Lang made a plan with the government residence. He even asked the Union Government and the Hunter Association for backup.

Lin Huang pretended as if he knew nothing about the extermination of Charm. He went to the government residence with the team.

They waited until 7 o’clock in the morning but nothing happened.

“Can we go back to our hotel room and get a decent rest?” Lin Huang yawned as he was really sleepy.

“It’s daytime now. According to Charm’s fighting behavior, it’s less likely that they’ll fight us now.” Li Jia’s bug did not detect anything unusual.

“Let’s continue waiting. They might be waiting for us to slack off before fighting us.” Still, Tan Lang was worried.

One day and one night had passed. Of course, the exterminated Charm would not appear.

“It has been two days and they haven’t done anything. What if they’ve retreated because there are too many of us here?” Shen Tao speculated.

“Let’s continue waiting.” Tan Lang remained alert.

Lin Huang was speechless. Had it not been for him not leaving any traces, people would have known that Charm and the rest had been killed. Tan Lang would not have asked everybody to stay up all night with him either.

“I’m fooling myself…” Lin Huang had no choice but to stay up all night with them as well.

However, it did not last for a very long while. In the afternoon, Li Jia received a message from the Union Government.

“You guys don’t need to wait here anymore. The people from Charm won’t come. They’ve been killed.”

Apart from Lin Huang, everyone felt doubtful after listening to what Tang Ning said.

“Were they attacked by the Union Government?” Tan Lang’s first thought was that the Union Government had done something.

“No.” Tang Ning shook his head. “We did nothing this round.”

“The Union Government would definitely admit if they were the ones who did that. It’s a military glory.” Shen Tao seemed to have something to comment about the people from the Union Government. “From the message they sent, they mentioned that they didn’t do anything, so they’re definitely not the one.”

“If it wasn’t the Union Government, how can they confirm that the people from Charm are dead?” Tan Lang continued asking.

“There are two augurs in their team. Both of them got the same prediction results – 20 of them from Charm were killed. None of them managed to survive it,” Tang Ning told them what the Union Government said.

The crowd then no longer suspected the truth after knowing that it was the prediction results of the two augurs.

It was said that the main criteria of being an augur was to possess an ability related to time. The secret of being an augur was related to time, without which, regardless of how knowledgeable the person was, one would be unable to become a true augur. A true augur had to be capable of using the secret of time, exploring the past and predicting the future.

The two augurs were, of course, true augurs as they were chosen by the Union Government and were sent to the god’s land.

Since the two of them received similar prediction results, it meant that the prediction had come true.

“Does the augur know which organization did it?” Lin Huang paid attention just as Tan Lang asked this question.

It would still be fine if the Heaven Alliance knew about it. In fact, he did not want the Union Government to find out about his true abilities.

Somehow, Mr. Fu being set up had something to do with the Union Government. In addition to the Union Government being a very large organization, nobody knew how many of them were Mr. Fu’s enemies.

Despite the fact that he did not leave any traces, the augurs possessed unique abilities, so they might have seen something.

“The officers from the Union Government said that the two augurs attempted to check who did it. However, they didn’t manage to do so. Both of them saw a scene where meteorites struck the ground,” Tang Ning shared what he heard.

“Meteorite showers?” Other than Lin Huang, the rest of them were confused.

“Meteorite showers… Is there any chance that this is a prediction?” Tan Lang said while stroking his chin.

“I’ve really seen meteorites streaking across the sky a few days ago,” Shen Tao suddenly said, “Right before the sky turns dark.”

“Are you sure?” Tan Lang immediately asked.

“I guess my eyes didn’t fail me. Did anyone of you happen to see that?’

The crowd shook their heads, including Lin Huang.

“It’s on the east of the city. The meteorites struck somewhere less than 300 kilometers away from the city.” Shen Tao could remember it clearly.

“Bring me there,” Tan Lang immediately requested. It seemed like he would only feel relieved after seeing the dead bodies of the Charm members. “Li Jia, follow me. Let’s see if we can find any clues over there.”

Tan Lang asked two other people to follow after him and they headed towards the east of the city.

Since the three of them had left, Lin Huang was not worried. He was pretty sure that they would be unable to discover anything there.

“Did you manage to find it?” Lin Huang, who was lying on a deck chair under the sun, gradually opened his eyes to look at Tan Lang.

“We found a meteorite crater, but there’s nothing there.”

Lin Huang frowned without saying anything. He took his hat off to cover his face and continued sleeping.

“Since the augurs have already come out with the prediction results, I guess we don’t need to be really particular about what has actually happened,” Li Jia advised.

“Yes, that’s right. Instead of wasting time investigating this issue, why not let everything work as usual? Our main purpose of entering the ruins is to get more resources,” Shen Tao suggested.

“Let it be.” Still, Tan Lang did not reveal what he was worried about as he shook his head. “Let everything end here and have a good rest. We’ll leave Gushan City early tomorrow morning and head towards Enlightenment City!”

“Are you going to leave Gushan City?” Li Jia asked.

“We’ve hunted most of the monsters at Gushan City within 3,000 kilometers. It’s time to go to the next station.” Tan Lang nodded. He had prepared for this earlier. His initial plan was to overcome the danger before leaving. However, since Charm had been wiped out, there was no need for them to stay there any longer.

Gushan City seemed peaceful that day. However, there were many rumors going around. The news regarding the extermination of Charm soon spread to most of the organizations.

“Exterminated? Nobody managed to survive and not even a single dead body can be discovered?!”

“Do you think that the Union Government did this?!”

“I guess the Heaven Alliance is incapable of doing so since there’re only 10 of them. It’s less likely that they can wipe Charm out without injuries.”

“Although Tan Lang from the Heaven Alliance is strong, Ye Ye from Charm is not that much weaker than him. He’s incapable of defeating Charm on his own. Unless Chan Dou was the one who did that, he could’ve also probably done so.”

“Could it have been the human immortals?”

There were all kinds of speculations regarding the extermination of Charm.

The underworld organizations kept a low profile after receiving this news as what Charm encountered was really weird.

Most of the Union Government were thrilled upon receiving this news. A minority of them was worried about it. If it was an unknown who had done this, the level of threat in this world would be beyond their expectations.

The people from the Heaven Alliance did not ask about it any further. The next morning, Tan Lang and the rest left towards the second government residence.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 858 - Do You Want to Sell Your Herculean King?

## Chapter 858: Do You Want to Sell Your Herculean King?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Enlightenment City was a capital situated on the north-western border of the land. It was one of the few cities that had not been seized by any organization.

The Heaven Alliance members took the whole afternoon to arrive at the Enlightenment City.

After settling into their accommodation, they planned their attack strategy once more.

Only one liaison was required this time and the nine of them could join the fight.

However, Lin Huang summoned the Herculean King to replace his position in the team whilst he stayed in the city.

Tan Lang and the rest did not have any objections.

The ability of Lin Huang’s summoning monster far surpassed his and it was rather suitable to join the fight compared to Lin Huang.

After having their lunch, Tan Lang and his team left.

Lin Huang and Tang Ning, who was the liaison, stayed in the city.

Because of their relationship with Gushan City, Lin Huang and Tang Ning were easily given the authority to enter the library when they arrived at the capital.

After bidding Tang Ning goodbye, they then headed towards the library on their own.

Since he had never revealed his sword skill at the Genius Union, Lin Huang was unable to train his sword skills. Recently, he discovered that practicing the methods in this world could increase his depth of skill in the Twisted Fate Scripture. Therefore, Lin Huang decided to memorize as many training methods as possible in this world.

It would not be difficult for Lin Huang. He could perfectly memorize all the content that he had gone through with his Divine Telekinesis. He did not need to read it with his eyes. Instead, he just had to skim through all the content with his Divine Telekinesis.

Lin Huang soon found the books he wanted in the library. He then sat on the floor next to the book rack, quickly skimming through them.

With his Divine Telekinesis, he could scan one page of words in less than 0.01 seconds. In fact, it would be much faster than his speed of flipping the page. If it were not because of the other people in the library, Lin Huang would have read the book with his telekinetic threads whereby hundreds of telekinesis threads would turn the page at the same time. He could finish reading a book within seconds.

The requirement of the training method for The Twisted Fate Scripture was not high. As long as the method was mortal transformation-level and above, there would be a substantial increase in his familiarity with the skill. At least, this was what happened in the second rotation.

The library did not lack any mortal transformation-level training methods. Lin Huang managed to find hundreds of them in Gushan City’s library. However, the ascendance-level training method was extremely rare and there were only a few of them.

However, Lin Huang was not in a hurry. He was currently practicing 35 types of mortal transformation-level skills and he had already gotten into the second rotation of the Twisted Fate Scripture.

The requirement to break through the third rotation had doubled where it required two million points.

Lin Huang spent the entire afternoon memorizing all the methods available in the library of the Enlightenment City.

More than 120 of them were different from the methods available at Gushan City and three of them were on ascendance-level.

At night, when Tan Lang and the rest of them returned, they were elated. Lin Huang and Tang Ning asked what had happened but they were reluctant to tell them.

After they had distributed all the rewards at night and Tang Ning confirmed that there was nobody spying on them, he then whispered a secret, “I found out that the ‘internal elixir’ created by the body of a monster is the ‘crystal core’ we mentioned. The Life Power within it can be extracted rapidly.”

“I discovered that the Life Power can be extracted earlier. However, the Life Power that can be extracted is only 50% of the total Life Power,” Lin Huang described his observation.

“Extraction and the speed of extraction are two different things.” Tan Lang looked at Lin Huang in excitement. “What I meant is that the crystal core can quickly replenish the Life Power that’s been drained during a battle. As long as there’s a sufficient amount of crystal cores, there’ll be no way to use up our Life Power!”

Everybody’s eyes brightened and even Lin Huang was startled.

He had Divine Fire in his body as well as 10 Life Wheels. He did not lack Life Power, but it did not mean that the others did not need it though.

In fact, many of them would not simply activate a powerful skill because they were afraid that their Life Power could hardly sustain it.

If a person could have inexhaustible Life Power, one could activate their most potent skill until their opponent died.

Previously, Lin Huang could kill the yellow gold-rank monsters with ease despite being a black gold-rank because of this.

The news meant nothing to Lin Huang. However, it was positive news for the rest of them.

“Luckily, I didn’t sell any of the monster carcasses that I’ve previously killed. I can now dig out all the crystal cores from the carcasses!” Shen Tao exclaimed happily like a kid.

“Why didn’t you tell me earlier? I’ve fed the carcasses to the bug.” Li Jia sulked.

‘I’m glad that my summoning monsters don’t need any food. Otherwise, I’d have fed them with the monster carcasses too,’ Lin Huang thought to himself, ‘Although I don’t need those crystal cores, if I were to sell them to the outside world, they could probably fetch a good price. If I were to collect more, I might be able to even earn a set of demigod-level telekinetic weapon!’

The price of a demigod-level telekinetic weapon was at least 10 times of an ordinary demigod relic.

Lin Huang was not interested in the beginner- and intermediate-grade demigod relics.

An ordinary expert-grade demigod relic cost at least 100 billion Life Crystals. One might not be able to buy a telekinetic weapon of a similar grade with 1.5 trillion Life Crystals. It was much more expensive than an ultimate-grade demigod relic.

Just as Lin Huang was calculating how many crystal cores he would need to exchange for a telekinetic weapon, Tan Lang suddenly chuckled and inched closer to him.

“Lin Xie, let me tell you something.”

Looking at Tan Lang’s revolting smile, Lin Huang was petrified and he leaned backward. “Deputy chief, please don’t do that to me. I’m only interested in women.”

“Hey…” Tan Lang’s smile became stiff and he slowly took a step backward. He then said, “I just wanted to ask if you want to sell your Herculean King?”

Lin Huang glared at Tan Lang. “No!”

It was within his expectations. However, Tan Lang still looked disappointed after listening to his reply.

He then took a glance at the Herculean King, whose body had shrunk, that was standing next to Lin Huang. The Herculean King noticed his sidelong glance.

“Do you want to fight?” The Herculean King stared at him.

Of course, the Herculean King would not be able to fight Tan Lang. Its abilities were only slightly stronger than an immortal-level rank-9 in the Heaven Alliance. Compared to Shen Tao, his strength was still unknown, let alone Li Jia and Tan Lang who were much stronger than Shen Tao.

However, Tan Lang did not get angry. Instead, he grinned at the Herculean King because he really liked it.

He paid close attention to the Herculean King’s abilities in fights. It had immense strength and terrifying defensive ability. Apart from that, it had a very strong battle instinct as well. If he were to train its combat strength, it would definitely be a very formidable companion.

Tan Lang would not have asked Lin Huang about it if he did not like it.

Of course, the Herculean King was unwilling to make such a change. It knew the benefits of following Lin Huang. Its upgrade to mythical-level was just a matter of time. Getting an upgrade in its bloodline would not be difficult either. The Herculean King felt that the man named Tan Lang was just slightly stronger than it was and that it would definitely surpass him in the future. How could he be its master!?

Lin Huang was reluctant to sell the Herculean King and he was unable to anyway since Xiao Hei had never activated the function of canceling a monster contract.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 859

## Chapter 859: You Won’t Go Through Whatever You’re Going Through Now If You Hadn’t Done What You Did

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After knowing that the crystal core in a monster’s body could rapidly replenish one’s power, Tan Lang and the rest became more passionate about fighting.

The next morning, they left the city and began hunting for monsters although it was only seven o’clock in the morning.

Lin Huang then returned to the hotel room after having his breakfast. He took out an ascendance-level monster carcass, digging out the crystal core with a dagger.

The crystal core in the monster body was known as an internal elixir.

The crystal core in Lin Huang’s hand was the size of a male adult’s thumb and it was colorful.

He could clearly sense various types of energy stored in the crystal core as he held it in his hand. Life Power alone occupied about 50% of it.

Just as he was about to give it a try, from its hidden place up his sleeve, Bloody whispered, “The crystal core looks delicious.”

“What?” Lin Huang was stunned and he had a peculiar facial expression on his face.

It was not his first time extracting a crystal core. Bloody could see everything clearly from his sleeve every extraction. It had never mentioned that it felt like eating the crystal core. This was the only time when Bloody seemed to crave the crystal core.

“Is there anything special about this crystal core?” Lin Huang asked.

“I don’t know. I simply feel that it has a sweet fragrance and it smells like a very delicious kind of candy.” Bloody then slipped out of Lin Huang’s sleeve, lingering around the crystal core.

“A candy kind of smell?” Lin Huang smelt it and he frowned. He could not smell anything.

“Let it be. Just eat it.” Since Lin Huang could not find out the reason, he did not bother to ask any further and tossed the crystal core to Bloody.

Bloody immediately twisted its tentacles around the crystal core and quickly pitched it into its mouth.

After a short while, it closed its eyes as if it was enjoying it tremendously.

“Was it that good?” Lin Huang thought to himself.

After a couple of moments, Bloody gradually opened its eyes, shifting its gaze towards the monster carcass where its crystal core had been extracted. “I guess I know what’s happening.”

“Do tell.” Lin Huang was keen to know more.

“After eating the crystal core, I’ve inherited its memory. I even obtained two abilities from the owner of the crystal core,” Bloody shared what he received after eating the crystal core. It then continued, “If I’m not mistaken, only the crystal core that’s compatible with me will give such a weird craving.

“As for why I had such a weird craving, I suppose the answer lies in my genes where I can sense things that are beneficial to me, just like how most of the creatures are born with the ability to sense danger, but the strength of one’s ability to sense it will be different.

“Moreover, I think the crystal core doesn’t only work for me. It should work for Bai and the rest too. However, I think the crystal cores that we need will be rather different.”

“Didn’t you sense anything when you see the monster carcass?” Lin Huang asked again.

“No, I didn’t. I only sensed it after the crystal core was extracted. Perhaps, the monster carcass has isolated the effect of the detection ability.” Bloody shook its head.

“Alright, I got it.” Lin Huang nodded his head.

After summoning Kylie, Lin Huang brought Bloody to Kylie’s mini world.

He looked for open space and took out all the monster carcasses that he had collected in the past few days.

The monster carcasses piled up like up a mountain and there were more than 10,000 of them.

However, only about 100 of them that were on ascendance-level could be compared to immortal-levels. The rest were on mortal transformation-level.

Lin Huang then summoned Bai, Lancelot, Killer, the Death Knight, and the Fallen Knight as they were monsters with weapons in their hands.

“I have a task for you. Dissect all the monster carcasses and extract their crystal cores.” Lin Huang decided to slack off and summoned his monster pets to do all the work. “After extracting all the crystal cores, I’ll need to sort them out, so you’re not allowed to eat first. Try to keep the carcasses in their complete form and don’t eat them first. I’ll need to exchange them for crystal cores.”

They were excited the moment they were summoned. However, after discovering the reason why they were being summoned, they suddenly looked bitter.

“Is it suitable to use the human idiom ‘break a butterfly on a wheel’ here?” Bai turned its head towards Bloody and asked.

“Yes,” Bloody answered seriously.

“Every 100 carcasses dissected will be given a day’s worth of junk food as a reward.” Lin Huang extended his finger.

Lancelot’s eyes immediately lit up. “May I look for helpers?”

“Yes, you may.” Lin Huang inclined his head.

Without a moment of hesitation, Lancelot summoned the sword slayers and began dissecting.

The rest of them immediately worked on them as well.

Kylie caught a glimpse of Lancelot’s sword slayers. She then whistled and the Nephilic Judge army instantly arrived.

“Dissect all the monster carcasses and try not to damage them.” After she pointed at the dead bodies, more than 300 of the Nephilic Judges began dissecting the carcasses.

Kylie stood next to Lin Huang, turning her head towards him. “There aren’t that many monster carcasses. Do I need to hunt for monsters?”

“No, you don’t need to do so for now.” Lin Huang shook his head. Seeing Kylie’s disappointment, he then explained, “There’s something strange about this world. Let’s talk about your upgrade after leaving this place.”

Kylie nodded her head and did not say anything else.

After leaving Kylie’s mini world with Bloody, Lin Huang headed towards the library and began looking for information regarding the internal elixir from the monster’s body.

After reading for the whole afternoon at the library, Lin Huang still did not manage to find out about the exact explanation regarding how consuming the monster’s internal elixir could result in inheriting its memory. However, there were a few articles that mentioned humans becoming monsters after consuming the monster’s internal elixir.

One of the articles was very remarkable.

The main character of the story was a person called Mo Fei. He was very powerful and had killed countless monsters. One day, Mo Fei arrived at a small town. The people of the town were very friendly to him. However, everybody in the town would turn into monsters at night.

With a lot of effort, Mo Fei spent almost the entire night killing all the monsters. As the sun rose, he sat on the green staircase at his hotel with his saber. He then realized that all the monsters he had killed the night before were actually humans. He only realized that he had encountered a monster called an incubus. The monster set him up, causing him to exterminate all the humans in the town.

With guilt and hatred, Mo Fei began hunting for the incubus. It took him decades to hunt for the monster and his hatred grew even stronger. Eventually, he finally found a way to enter the dreamland and managed to find the incubus.

After a brutal fight, he murdered the incubus. Due to his intense dislike for the incubus, he ripped the incubus apart and devoured its internal elixir. He then became an incubus that was even stronger with many negative emotions.

“Is the story telling us that you won’t go through whatever you’re going through now if you hadn’t done what you did?” Lin Huang described how he felt in the first place after reading the story.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 860 - Door Opening

## Chapter 860: Door Opening

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the next few days, Lin Huang was busy practicing the training methods in this world, improving his familiarity with the Twisted Fate Scripture.

Tan Lang and the rest were extraordinarily keen on fighting monsters. Sometimes, they would even hunt for monsters overnight.

Nobody knew whether it was because there had been an increasing number of hunters or because their aggressiveness in hunting monsters had increased, but the number of monsters Tan Lang and the rest killed had doubled.

Just as everybody from the Heaven Alliance was busy dealing with their work in the northwest of the city, a group of people who had invited themselves appeared at one of the northwest mountains.

They were clad in golden armor and the leader was a man that was 20 years old. His hair was all combed up his forehead and he was wearing a golden coat.

As they entered the Fallen God Land, everybody could easily recognize that it was the team from Dynasty which was led by the Seventh Prince.

“Are you sure this is the place?” The Seventh Prince turned his head and looked at a man wearing a vest. “There’s nothing here.”

The man in the vest looked like he was about 20 years old, and was rather plump and friendly.

“Yes, this is the place. We can’t see anything here because some skills that have been activated deter us from seeing the door,” said the plump man with a smile. “However, I’ve already found a way to activate the door from the governor’s knowledge.”

After finishing his sentence, the plump man took a step forward, rapidly creating 10 fingerprints.

As soon as the last fingerprint was created, loud crashes echoed in the air.

It sounded like a gigantic golden door was gradually being pushed open.

The sound grew louder and soon, the shadow of a huge red door was quickly formed in mid-air. Before it was completely created, the door opened.

“It took so much effort to come here. It won’t go unrewarded.” The Seventh Prince guffawed. “Let’s see what they have here in the Luotian Sect!”

After uttering those words, the Seventh Prince then entered through the door and the rest of the people from Dynasty immediately followed after him.

Right after everybody entered, the red door gradually closed and there was nothing.

The people from Dynasty began murdering and robbing as soon as they entered this world. They pillaged a few cities and towns. To ensure that there was nothing in this world that could threaten them, they began to attack the government residence.

If the Union Government had not stopped them, they might have robbed more than three government residences.

Since the Union Government was now having their eyes on them, Dynasty knew that it would be impossible to continue robbing the government residences. Therefore, they shifted their focus to the sects.

The treasures stored by the organizations that had existed for thousands of years would be no lesser than a government residence and they probably had more than a government residence.

With this in mind, the people from Dynasty retrieved the memories of the governor and the deputy governor that had been killed. They managed to find information regarding the sect. Activating the door of the Luotian Sect that was situated northwest of the mountain forest was one of the pieces of information they found out.

Striding over to the door, a broad staircase appeared right in front of them. The staircase stretched all the way as if it could arc across the sky.

“If you happen to bump into anyone, there’s no need to talk nonsense with them. Just attack and slaughter them all!” instructed the Seventh Prince.

The people from Dynasty reacted in outrage after listening to the instruction of the Seventh Prince.

100 of them moved upwards from the staircase.

After a short while, the Seventh Prince saw the living beings.

A few of them were in blue robes and their hair was bunned up. They looked like 11-year-old kids that were holding brooms, sweeping the staircase.

However, the Seventh Prince showed them no mercy. He grinned instead.

Holding two combat swords in his hands and with his arms spread wide open, he passed through the kids at an extremely fast speed by maintaining a low-level flight.

After a short while, blood began oozing out of their necks. Soon after, their skulls fell down to the ground, rolling down the stairs.

The headless bodies in the blue robes then fell down to their deaths.

“Hahaha…” After killing the weak children, the Seventh Prince seemed to be very proud of himself and he laughed loudly.

As the Dynasty members moved further forward, there was an increasing number of teenagers that were sweeping the floor in their robe.

The people from Dynasty then started a massacre.

These children were aged from 7 to 16 years old. Some of them had not begun their cultivation and the strongest one was only on mortal-level.

None of them was on mortal transformation-level. Obviously, the people from Dynasty had bumped into the weak ones.

As they fought and reached the end of the staircase, the Seventh Prince and the rest then saw some buildings.

Two muscular men in armor on mortal transformation-level were stationed at the entrance. Both of them could see the Seventh Prince advancing from afar.

“You’re not allowed to enter! This is the Luotian Sect and you’re not allowed to do whatever you want here!” One of the men in armor shouted at them.

The reply he got was a bloody sword glow.

The one who attacked was the person standing next to the Seventh Prince who majored in sword skills.

He was an immortal-level rank-9. The mortal transformation-level would be unable to dodge his attack. In fact, they did not even have the chance to capture the movement of the attack.

A red glow struck and the two men in armor were killed at almost the same time. Blood spattered all over the ground.

Witnessing what had just happened, the people behind the door screamed.

“Kill!” The Seventh Prince instructed again.

99 of the Dynasty members gushed into the buildings and began a new round of carnage.

Many of the ascendance-levels from the Luotian Sect finally revealed themselves, defending against the fight.

However, the Dynasty members were incredibly strong and their members were the top among the rest of the immortal-levels. Despite the fact that there was a greater number of humans on ascendance-level compared to Dynasty, they were unable to take advantage of the situation.

The Luotian Sect was soon defeated and a few of the ascendance-levels had died. However, although a few of the members from Dynasty were injured, their fighting spirit was not affected. Instead, they got more aggressive.

The members of Dynasty grew stronger each time after a dangerous fight. They teetered on the edge of death every time they completed a mission.

Of course, the people from the Luotian Sect could not be compared to the Dynasty members as the only real battle experience the disciples trained by the Luotian Sect had gone through were fights in the arena.

The Luotian Sect had members who were on immortal-level rank-9. However, when they encountered the people from Dynasty, it only proved which one of them was the winner.

Witnessing his members being defeated and many of them being killed, they were pressured by their opponent.

In his green robe, the chief of the Luotian Sect struggled for a long time. He then made up his mind, turning his head towards a kid standing next to him.

“Ling Quan, bring my token along and ask the patriarch to please show up!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 861 - The Human Immortals Have Appeared

## Chapter 861: The Human Immortals Have Appeared

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

This happened at the mountain behind the Luotian Sect. A young Taoist priest in blue robes who looked 12 or 13 was running clumsily in the dense forest. Though a little clumsy, his steps were agile and sturdy.

Soon, he arrived at the cliff behind the mountain.

The wall of the cliff looked as smooth as a mirror; there was not even a single weed growing on it.

The young Taoist priest went to the wall and knelt onto the ground. He took the golden token before his chest out.

“It’s Disciple Ling Quan’s pleasure to meet all patriarchs!”

“Wicked men have invaded our Luotian Sect. There’ve been many deaths and casualties. The Sect Leader asked me to bring the sect token to ask the patriarch to show himself!”

After he was done speaking, the young Taoist priest then banged his head against the wall that was as smooth as jade.

For every blow of his head, he would hold his head up and shout, “Patriarch, please show yourself!”

He repeated that over and over again while his voice echoed in the mountain forest. The young Taoist priest’s forehead was bleeding from the violence, but that did not stop him at all.

After banging his head for over 20 times, the young Taoist priest felt a little dizzy and he heard someone sighing softly.

Not long later, a cloud of mist appeared on the wall of the cliff. The wall that was as smooth as a mirror vanished completely and was replaced by the mountain with a crack on its surface.

Many gray-robed Taoist priests ran out of the crack and arrived at the foot of the mountain.

A white-haired old man with a long beard walked to the young Taoist priest with a horsetail whisk in his hand and spoke politely, “Is your name Ling Quan?”

“Yes.” The young Taoist priest lifted his head, his eyes blurry with tears.

“You’re good.” The old man brushed his hand on the young Taoist priest’s head. The wound on his forehead was healing at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye. It was good as new in the blink of an eye.

However, the young Taoist priest did not seem to care about his forehead as he spoke while choking up, “Patriarch, please help us…”

“Alright.” The old man nodded lightly and turned to look at a middle-aged man. “Ming Jing, stay here to take care of this kid.”

“The rest will follow me!” The old man flew into the sky as soon as he was done speaking. The remaining 20 or so of them flew to catch up with him.

Looking at the patriarchs leaving, the young Taoist priest finally could not hold himself back and wailed out loud while kneeling on the ground.

The Taoist devotee named Ming Jing squatted down and patted the young Taoist priest’s back. “It’s alright. Everything’s alright…”

“Who dares to mess with my Luotian Sect?!” A scream that sounded like an explosive thunder echoed in every corner of the Luotian Sect.

The spirits of the Taoist priests in the Luotian Sect were lifted upon hearing that voice while the people from Dynasty looked terrified at that moment.

As immortal-level rank-9 powerhouses themselves, the people from Dynasty were familiar with an imperial-level powerhouse’s aura.

Hearing the Taoist priests screaming ‘the patriarchs have shown up’, the people from Dynasty came to a realization that the legendary human immortals had presented themselves.

“I can’t believe these old things are still alive!” A sense of fear flashed through the Seventh Prince’s eyes. He clearly sensed there were more than 20 imperial-level people coming at a rapid speed. The most powerful one was even more powerful than imperial-level yellow gold-rank. The person was on at least imperial-level white gold-rank or even imperial-level purple gold-rank. The Seventh Prince knew he was no match for that person.

“Retreat!” Without hesitation, the Seventh Prince ordered them to fall back.

He was the first to turn and run. As he did, he remembered to grab the plump man who opened the door.

The people from Dynasty stopped fighting their opponents immediately when they realized that the Seventh Prince had retreated and began to run down the mountain.

“Don’t let those vile creatures get away!” A green-robed Taoist devotee shouted.

The Taoist priests ran after the people as fast as they could. They no longer feared them, knowing that the patriarchs were standing behind them.

Sword rays shot in the air one after another, chasing the people from Dynasty.

Due to their rich battle experience, the people from Dynasty knew they could not fight them. They dodged the attacks instead of fighting back. Some of them, who could not dodge, defended the attacks forcefully. They would rather be hurt than battle the opponents. The strategy worked well as they were getting further and further away from the Taoist priests behind them.

Just when they were feeling slightly relieved, more than 20 silhouettes came after them at a rapid speed.

The Dynasty members had a drastic change of expression. They evidently sensed that the ones who were coming after them this time were imperial-level powerhouses!

“How dare you come to our Luotian Sect’s doorstep and kill our people? I don’t care who you are. You must leave your lives here today!” The leading white-haired Taoist devotee shouted ferociously. As he swung the horsetail whisk, hundreds of sword rays solidified in the air.

The sword rays shot down like arrows one after another. With an intense whistling, they pierced through the Dynasty members’ chests.

The single blow killed half of the hundreds of Dynasty members while over 20 of them were badly wounded.

Only about 20 of them who had demigod armor were not injured by the sword rays.

Fear flashed through the Seventh Prince’s eyes. The blow alone gave him a clear picture that the old Taoist devotee with horsetail whisk was definitely a supreme powerhouse on imperial-level purple gold-rank. His ability might be just a level lower than a demigod’s.

Although the sword ray earlier vanished after colliding with his expert-grade demigod armor, the single attack drained close to a third of his Life Power.

Shock flashed through the old Taoist devotee’s eyes after noticing that more than 20 of them were unwounded from his attack. Soon, he realized these people had a high defense armor on them.

The bunch of human immortal-level powerhouses attacked the Dynasty members who were injured together with the old Taoist devotee.

“Don’t kill all of them. Keep a few of them for interrogation!” The old Taoist devotee ordered and proceeded to chase the members that were running away.

He swung his horsetail whisk in the air again. Another hundred of sword rays consolidated. They were firing at the Seventh Prince and the rest like arrows.

Nobody was wounded in this round of attack, but a few of them clearly experienced a significant deceleration in their flying speed due to the intense exhaustion of Life Power from the demigod armor which drained the already low Life Power in their bodies.

The old Taoist devotee noticed that instantly. “Running low on Life Power, eh?” He swung his horsetail whisk. As a result, five ropes were divided and attached to the five men whose speed were decelerating. The ropes captured the five of them. “Got them!”

Having been caught by five human immortals, they dared not fight back at all.

They knew very well that their Life Power was exhausted and they recalled the demigod armors. They would die sooner if they were to fight back now. Logically, they would rather pretend to obey now and look for an opportunity to escape later.

The remaining 18 of them were fleeing since the five had been captured.

Knowing that the Seventh Prince and the rest experienced major exhaustion of their Life Power from the armor they were wearing, the old devotee attacked them from far away again.

The third wave of sword rays shot across the sky. A dozen Dynasty members had worn their Life Power out completely. They could not even fly any further and plummeted straight to the ground. A couple of them were spitting blood, badly wounded.

A bunch of Taoist devotees stepped forward to capture them immediately.

Seeing that the remaining six had arrived at their door, the old Taoist devotee swung the horsetail whisk while hundreds of sword rays blasted out again.

At that moment, the Seventh Prince turned around all of a sudden and crushed a jade token.

An intense tremor came from the sky out of nowhere while a fissure appeared in the air, blocking the old Taoist devotee’s attack.

A terrifyingly compelling aura came out of the crack.

Shaken, the old Taoist devotee stopped chasing after them and halted the other Taoist devotees behind him.

Suddenly, the crack was torn open while a gigantic human hand came out of it and headed towards the Taoist devotees.

“Retreat!” The old Taoist devotee yelled and swung the horsetail whisk at the same time.

A giant crystal-clear sword that was hundreds of meters long appeared in the air and smashed towards the gigantic hand.

The people from the Luotian Sect were petrified as they watched this round of collision.

The giant sword was crushed bit by bit by the gigantic hand. Even the old Taoist devotee, who had formidable abilities, could not help but spit a mouthful of blood out.

However, thunder exploded in the sky when the giant sword was about to be crushed entirely and the gigantic hand was getting nearer to the old Taoist devotee.

Black lighting bolts came from above unexpectedly and landed on the gigantic hand hard.

The gigantic hand was crushed into pieces as a result of the attack.

The old Taoist devotee landed on the ground slowly. Fortunately, another gray-robed Taoist priest managed to grab him.

Watching the door that was closing and the six who had disappeared, the few human immortal-level Taoist priests attempted to go after them, but the old Taoist devotee stopped them.

“Forget it. There’s no need to go after them. These people have powerful techniques and they might have more.”

Although the other Taoist devotees were unwilling, they could only let it go recalling the gigantic hand.

“Lock those who are still alive up. Interrogate them separately!” A gray-robed Taoist devotee waved and told the rest.

Meanwhile, the old Taoist devotee looked at the direction where the black lightning had appeared and mumbled softly, “The appearance of thunder means that catastrophe is upon us. We didn’t manage to escape this in the end…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 862 - Killing Seventh Prince

## Chapter 862: Killing Seventh Prince

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In Enlightenment City, Lin Huang had been performing simulated cultivation on a variety of local methods while his Twisted Fate Scripture had advanced all the way to rotation No. 4. All he needed now was eight million mastery level to proceed to rotation No. 5.

For the past few days, Bloody had come up with all the types of crystal cores needed for the monster card.

Lin Huang traded the unwanted crystal cores with Tan Lang and the rest for all the crystals cores that could whet his monster cards’ appetite.

Naturally, Tan Lang and the rest thought it was a little odd, but Lin Huang did not explain much about it. All he said was that the Herculean King and the rest of his pet monsters found some crystal cores delicious. Those rejected crystal cores were those that they found yucky.

For that, Lin Huang even got the Herculean King to eat a crystal core that he liked. Since the Herculean King enjoyed himself, whatever doubts Tan Lang and the rest had were cleared. Naturally, Tan Lang suspected Lin Huang might be hiding something, but he did not delve further.

“I’ve recorded how everyone felt and the effects every time they consumed those crystal cores.” Bloody carried out a series of comprehensive recording. “I think I’ve got the approximate effects of the crystal core now.”

“Tell me more.” Lin Huang was interested in learning about the crystal cores.

“According to my current observation, every time they consume the crystal core, they obtain the memory of the crystal core’s owner. However, they won’t be able to inherit 100% of its contents. Moreover, different skills have different probabilities of inheritance. The highest one was above 90% while the lowest one was less than 20%. I’m speculating that the success rate of inheritance should be related to our skill slots.

“As long as we don’t elevate, the main branch of our skill slot will remain the same. Meanwhile, the skills that we obtain through these crystal cores will only appear at the very end of our skill slot. The closer the skill that can be placed on the main branch of the skill slot, the higher the chances of the skill being accepted and the higher probability of inheriting it. On the contrary, the more conflicted the skill is with the development of the skill slot, the easier it is to be rejected by the skill slot and the lower the probability of inheriting it.

“The main branch of my skill slot is parasitical ability. Almost all parasitical skills turned into branches in my skill slot. This is the precursor of the core crystals being absorbed into my body. However, there’s a division in parasitical skills too. I’m developing more into group parasitization at the moment, so group parasitical skills will be easier to be assimilated into my skill slot and has the highest probability of being inherited.

“Moreover, my parasitical control is more focused on refined control, so low-level or parasitical skills that have poor control will be expelled from my skill slot by instinct, mainly because such skills aren’t exactly useful to me. They might even burden my elevation and development of skills unnecessarily in the future. They contribute zero value to my skill slot, so the inheritance probability will be lowered automatically.”

“I get it now.” Lin Huang somewhat understood what Bloody meant. “Find time to discuss with Bai and the rest about the direction of their development. You guys will decide which crystals cores to consume by yourselves. I won’t interfere with that.”

The more skills one had did not guarantee better performance. After all, everyone had limited time and energy, so it was impossible to master each skill to their peak.

Nevertheless, some people could master a group of skills to their peak and that allowed them to become a formidable powerhouse. For instance, the demigod Qi Muxiong who had virtually invincible telekinesis could fight equally with a True God despite having a demigod’s body.

One of the reasons why Lin Huang gave up being a firearms master was because of the powerful telekinesis ability that he had. The battle direction of a firearms master would overlap with what he was cultivating. Another reason was that he did not have extra time and energy to cultivate that.

If he were to insist on picking up firearms, his cultivation speed might be heavily affected by this sideline while his ability would definitely not be as great as it was now.

The most powerful talent that he was mainly cultivating was Sword Dao. The telekinesis which he was talented in came in handy. It had undoubtedly saved him a lot of time when it came to his elevation.

It would not hurt for him to work on those side skills such as sorcery, firearms and mechanical mastery when he reached a bottleneck in his main cultivation.

After all, there would be times when his Life Power or telekinesis would be limited. By then, he could rely on those side skills.

Since he was done speaking with Bloody, Lin Huang went into the simulated cultivation again.

Not long later, Bloody slipped out of Lin Huang’s sleeve all of a sudden.

“People from Dynasty have appeared. They’re coming to the city that we’re in!” Lin Huang stopped his cultivation immediately upon hearing that.

A couple of hours ago, he heard from Bloody that the people from Dynasty were coming northwest and had entered a mountain not far away from Enlightenment City. They vanished all of a sudden when they went into the mountain.

Lin Huang was rather skeptical when he looked at the six people Bloody projected.

“Only the six of them?”

“Yes, just the six of them. Apart from Seventh Prince, the rest don’t seem to have much Life Power left in them,” Bloody confirmed, “I was watching them the last time and Seventh Prince noticed my Leech Pods immediately, but he didn’t notice them at all this time. Although I’m further away compared to the last time, under normal circumstances, he should be able to notice me. However, he hasn’t until now. Seems like he’s in a rather bad condition.

The Leech Pods were far away and they could not really see their faces clearly. However, Lin Huang had outstanding eyesight and instantly noticed their gait. “From their flying speed and clumsiness, they seem to be running for their lives.”

“Should we attack them?” Bloody hesitated. “The people that are coming after them must have terrifying ability judging from the fact that they rendered Dynasty so inept and only six of them have survived.”

“We can’t let go of this opportunity to attack them. As soon as they enter the city, it’s difficult for us to find them when they go into hiding. Judging from their character, they’ll definitely attack the Heaven Alliance as soon as they’re healed.” Lin Huang knew underground organizations very well and had no sympathy for this bunch that was with Seventh Prince. “Moreover, the enemy’s enemy should be treated as friends. People who are after Dynasty probably won’t attack us if they see us stopping and killing Seventh Prince.”

After making up his mind, Lin Huang brought Bloody out of Enlightenment City secretly.

As the Dynasty members ran for their lives to Enlightenment City, they had to travel 500 kilometers. Lin Huang hovered in the sky casually while waiting for Seventh Prince and the few injured Dynasty men patiently.

In less than 20 minutes, Seventh Prince appeared with the Dynasty members as expected.

Seventh Prince noticed a silhouette that was blocking their way from a distance. At first, he was shocked as he was afraid it was the old Taoist devotee who had caught up to them. However, he realized that it was a young man upon closer inspection. Furthermore, he found the person’s face familiar.

“Lin Xie of the Heaven Alliance, what are you doing here?” Seventh Prince squinted a little to scrutinize Lin Huang when they flew closer.

He was familiar with Lin Huang since he was a member of the Genius Union too.

Before entering the Fallen God Land, he recognized Lin Huang immediately after taking a glance at him. However, he did not bother to talk to him because he thought he was weak.

Lin Huang blocking their way now caused him to feel insecurity that came out of nowhere.

“I’m here because I know you guys would come. I’m here to kill all of you,” Lin Huang said casually and did not hide what he was planning to do at all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 863 - Die, Seventh Prince!

## Chapter 863: Die, Seventh Prince!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Kill us? Just you alone?” Disdain filled Seventh Prince’s face but he secretly had his guard up. He spoke to the five Dynasty members behind him through voice transmission, “This fella’s behaving weirdly. He might be planning an ambush. Try to attack him on my cue.”

“Yes, it’s just I alone.” Lin Huang nodded in all seriousness.

“Lin Xie, I might be really scared of you if you have the same combat strength as I do which is immortal-level rank-9. But you’re only immortal-level rank-3. Speaking to me like that will bring your death forward faster.” Seventh Prince did not think that Lin Huang was alone. He suspected that the rest of the Heaven Alliance were hiding nearby. With their current condition, they might not be a match with the ten Heaven Alliance members. Moreover, they were out in the open while their enemies were hiding, so they were at a disadvantage in their given situation.

“Seventh Prince, I thought you’d have the ability to see beyond a person’s combat strength. I’ve overestimated you,” Lin Huang teased.

Seventh Prince’s lips twitched. He was not sure what kind of irritating words Lin Huang would say if he were to continue to speak to him. He could not help but interrupt him right away, “Alright, quit your act. Get Tan Lang and the rest out. Do you really think we don’t know that you have people hiding nearby?”

At least, they could see what they were dealing with if the people from the Heaven Alliance revealed themselves, so they could attack their weaknesses.

Lin Huang spread his arms wide helplessly. “It’s only me this time. Tan Lang and the rest are still busy hunting monsters. They don’t even know that all of you are in the northwest.”

“I’d be stupid to believe you.” It was clear that Seventh Prince assumed Lin Huang had backup hiding.

“It seems like all of you really doubt my abilities.” Lin Huang shook his head helplessly. “If that’s the case, I’ll show you a little of what I’m capable of doing then.” Lin Huang moved his left hand slightly as soon as he was done speaking. More than 2,000 immortal-level rank-9 Parasitic Puppets that were hiding in the pet spatial ring emerged out all at once.

Lin Huang had bought the pet spatial ring to disguise his identity as an Imperial Censor. It had always been empty until Bloody gained a massive amount of Parasitic Puppets recently, so Lin Huang put all of them into it.

After all, if he were to put them in Kylie’s mini world, he would first need to summon her to get her to open it to let all of the Parasitic Puppets out.

Keeping them in the pet spatial ring not only allowed him to skip a step but summoning them directly also suited his character as an Imperial Censor.

The people from Dynasty were shocked to witness the thousands of immortal-level rank-9 monsters appear out of nowhere.

Seventh Prince immediately sensed that the monsters were all triple mutated. He looked extremely horror-struck at the moment. He finally comprehended that what Lin Huang said was the truth. He really was alone as he did not need any of the Heaven Alliance members to help him at all.

“We’ve surrounded all of you,” Lin Huang said for the second time with a smirk.

Although Seventh Prince was arrogant, he knew his capability very well. Not long ago, he had retreated from the imperial-level purple gold-rank old Taoist devotee because he knew it was time to flee.

Looking at the army of thousands of pet monsters, he was sure that it was time for them to run again.

“Retreat!” His voice transmission went into the ears of the remaining five Dynasty members. Without even waiting for a response, Seventh Prince stepped back immediately. He turned around and flew as fast as he could towards the direction they came from.

Meanwhile, the remaining five of them were scrambling for their lives in different directions.

Apart from Seventh Prince, none of them had the confidence to fight the Parasitic Puppets army before them. Furthermore, their Life Power was exhausted. They might not be able to fight one of them given their current condition, let alone a whole army of them.

Anyone would be dumb not to run when encountering such enemies!

However, Lin Huang and Bloody expected them to respond in such a way.

Lin Huang stood where he was while watching them with his hands in his pockets. He was not afraid of any of them escaping.

Bloody, on the other hand, was just getting busy.

“Dragnet formation!” As Bloody issued the order, the Parasitic Puppets spread out quickly and surrounded the six of them in the air like a giant web.

“A battle formation?!” The fear in Seventh Prince’s eyes intensified when they were surrounded.

He could guess how Lin Huang managed to obtain such insane points on the Stairway Tree now. If he had such a monster army, he would be able to secure No. 1 on the scoreboard easily too.

However, he had no idea that the ‘truth’ that he believed in was not the truth at all. Lin Huang did not have such an army when he was on the Stairway Tree. The Parasitic Puppets army had just been raised less than a month ago.

Bloody carried out the next step ruthlessly after surrounding the six of them.

“Killer Spider!” The name of the battle formation was Killer Spider, and not Killing.

The army was divided into six groups which separated the six of them. There were more and more monsters participating in the groups, just like spiders trapping their prey with their spider web.

Seventh Prince struggled to get out of it, but he could not since the group formation had now changed.

The other five were attacked by the five mini monster groups continuously. Their Life Power became depleted one after another and they were smashed into heaps of meat after their demigod armor was obliterated.

In less than a minute, Dynasty was down to one member: Seventh Prince.

Although he could not see their condition, Seventh Prince clearly sensed that their breaths were disappearing one after another. He was the only one left in the end.

He could also tell that the monsters were coming for him since the five of them had perished.

More than 2,000 monsters were attacking him from far away. His Life Power that had been depleted to less than a third seemed to be dropping at a horrifying speed.

He attempted to escape from the attack but he would still be surrounded eventually. None of the pet monsters in the battle formation was wounded from his retaliation.

Realizing that it was impossible for him to run, Seventh Prince finally panicked. “Lin Xie, I surrender! Get them to stop! I’ll give you everything I have as long as you’re willing to let me go.”

Soon, he heard Lin Huang’s voice booming outside the monster horde coldly, “Surrender? Do you think this is a match?! Everything that you have will belong to me anyway when you’re dead.”

“Lin Xie, I’m the Prince of Dynasty. If you kill me, Dynasty will definitely come for you! As long as you’re willing to let me go, I guarantee that I won’t tell anyone about you attacking us and I won’t reveal your real abilities to anyone.” Seventh Prince attempted to turn things around one last time, hoping that Lin Huang would change his mind.

“Dynasty will come for me even if I don’t kill you. Don’t you forget that I’ve already taken five lives from Dynasty. On the contrary, Dynasty wouldn’t be able to find me as easily if I killed you. Nobody would think an immortal-level rank-3 powerhouse like me would be able to kill the Holy Son of Dynasty. Also, your guarantee is worth nothing. To me, only a dead person is the best at keeping secrets.”

“Lin Xie, are you a man for hiding behind your monsters? Kill me if you’re man enough!” Seventh Prince went insane after confirming that Lin Huang would not let him go. He then tried the very last possibility — getting Lin Huang to show himself.

“Such a dumb way to instigate me!” Lin Huang shook his head helplessly when he heard the taunt and gave Bloody the last order, “Kill him!”

“Consolidation!” The thousands of monsters consolidated into a gigantic battle character in a human form immediately as ordered.

Lin Huang was a little bewildered when he saw the battle character that looked 80% like him. A sword was the only thing that was lacking.

The battle character that was up to 1,000 meters tall clenched its right fist tightly while its body turned into a bow-shape. It charged forward and threw a hard punch at Seventh Prince.

It was a punch that could kill an imperial-level crimson gold-rank powerhouse. As it collided into Seventh Prince’s chest, the force of the punch stirred the air within 100 kilometers.

Seventh Prince was flung away from the attack and crushed more than ten huge mountains behind him.

The demigod armor on his body was damaged from the attack immediately while his chest caved in. All of his organs were crushed. There were almost no bones that were intact in his body. Even his skull was cracked.

Bloody had avoided attacking his head in order to cast parasites on him later.

The attack killed Seventh Prince who had less than a tenth of Life Power left in him.

After getting Bloody to perform parasitization on the people from Dynasty, Lin Huang cleared the battlefield and put the Parasitic Puppets army away into his pet spatial ring.

He then summoned the Inferior Imp and gave a similar order as he did the last time, “Settle the battlefield. Use a couple more meteorites this time.”

After watching over 10 meteorites falling from the sky and smashing the entire battlefield into ruins, Lin Huang left Enlightenment City with Bloody secretly after making sure there were no traces left.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 864 - The Forming of a Phenomenon, a Chaotic Tribulation

## Chapter 864: The Forming of a Phenomenon, a Chaotic Tribulation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Returning to the hotel, Bloody then reported what had been retrieved from their memories, “The place that Dynasty previously went to was the Luotian Sect. They initially wanted to plunder the sect. However, the members of the Luotian Sect have awakened the human immortals that were sealed. One of the elder Taoist priests who possesses the strongest ability is on par with the purple gold-rank. He’s capable of killing half of the people from Dynasty in one blow. Seventh Prince only managed to escape along with five other people with his life-saving skill.”

“So, there really are human immortals!” Lin Huang felt thrilled on the inside but he kept his cool. “Since there are human immortals from the Luotian Sect that managed to survive up until now, there are probably other human immortals from other sects that are still alive.”

“There could be demigods or those that are even stronger,” Bloody added.

“Does the governor and deputy governor of the city have any relationship with the sect?” Lin Huang asked.

“Yes. Many of the immortal guards are from the sect. Only a few of them who trained themselves will take this position up.” Bloody acquired this information from the plump man who had inherited the governor’s memory.

“Is there any other useful information?”

Bloody thought for a while before it decided to share, “There’s a strange apocalyptic prediction. The plump man retrieved it from the governor’s memory too.”

“Do tell.”

“A strike of thunder heralds the arrival of disaster. The forming of a phenomenon, a chaotic tribulation,” Bloody uttered the prophecy. “I guess it doesn’t really mean anything. It might just be something they said during the ancient times.”

Lin Huang pondered for a while. He had no idea what it could mean. Soon, he snapped out of his thoughts and did not think any further about it.

Two days had passed.

Tan Lang and the rest returned and the ten Heaven Alliance members gathered again.

After distributing the items they obtained, Tang Ning reported the information he had received in the past few days with a weird facial expression. “The government residence has recently received a few weird messages.”

“A city situated in the east disappeared abruptly. A few places at the Thule City which is located in the north of the government residence are also haunted. In the south, a sudden snowstorm broke out at Luohua City. The entire government residence was covered in snow in just one night. As for the deserted area in the west, a town has appeared out of nowhere…”

After listening to Tang Ning’s report, Lin Huang’s heart skipped a beat. He could clearly remember the last two phrases in the prediction: “the forming of a phenomenon, a chaotic tribulation.”

“Can you please tell in detail?” Lin Huang immediately requested. “What do you mean by the town suddenly disappearing?”

“All the buildings and residents in town have disappeared. There’s only open space there as if nothing has ever existed.”

“The exact opposite happened in the west of the government residence. A town suddenly appeared out of nowhere with about 100,000 residents there. There are warriors and cultivators. According to the people in the town, they’ve been staying there for tens of thousands of years. However, many cultivators who go there to hunt said that they’ve never seen the town before. They’re pretty sure that the area used to be an open space.

“As for the haunted Thule City, nobody has managed to figure out what’s the reason behind the strange incidents. A family hears the sound of crying babies every day. The crying can be heard irregularly and most of the time, it comes from one of the small rooms. A cultivator has investigated this issue, but nothing odd has been discovered. Another family sees shadows in the house from time to time. The shadows are like images that nobody can capture. The weirdest part is that in another house, they smell the aroma of food when it’s time to eat. It can be the smell of roasted pork, soup, or steamed rice.

“The snowstorm that hit Xueluo City for a whole night has engulfed the city. Only the third floor of a few three-story buildings aren’t buried in snow. Fortunately, that was just ordinary snow and nobody was injured.”

Tan Lang and the rest did not pay much attention after listening to the news from Tang Ning.

Lin Huang was the only one who frowned as it reminded him about the prophecy.

“Lin Xie, are you okay?” Tan Lang soon noticed that something was wrong with him.

Lin Huang hesitated for a while. He then told him about the prediction.

“I accidentally came across an ancient book when I was at the library of Gushan City. There’s this stanza…” Part of what Lin Huang spoke was the truth as he shared coming across the prophecy from an ancient book.

“A strike of thunder heralds the arrival of disaster. The forming of a phenomenon, a chaotic tribulation.” Tan Lang and the rest frowned as they heard the saying.

“Is the phenomenon referring to our current situation?” Shen Tao asked.

“That’s possible.” Lin Huang nodded his head.

“Listening to that, I suddenly recall that when I received the information regarding the strange phenomenon from the rest of the government residences, one of the deputy governors was there. He had a strange facial expression and left immediately as soon as he received the information.” Tang Ning frowned. “I guess the governor and the deputy governor must have known something about this.”

“I’ll ask more about it.” Tan Lang felt that things were not that simple. “Any other information?”

“There’s another important message.” Tang Ning bobbed his head with a serious facial expression.

“One of the sects called the Luotian Sect was attacked. According to the description, it was probably the people from Dynasty who did it.” Tang Ning paused for a while as he said, “It’s been said that the attack has caused a big scene, causing all the patriarchs at the Luotian Sect to be unsealed. More than 20 of the human immortals have shown up. The people from Dynasty have disappeared in the past few days. Perhaps, they’re all dead.”

“The people from Dynasty are all dead?!” Tan Lang and the rest were stunned.

“According to the abilities of the people from Dynasty, they might not all be dead if they encounter a yellow gold-rank. Perhaps, the abilities of the human immortals can be compared to the white or purple gold-rank.” Tan Lang was familiar with the overall abilities of Seventh Prince and the people from Dynasty. “It seems like this world is much more complicated than we think.”

“I guess the people from the sect aren’t unreasonable. As long as we maintain a good relationship with the government residence, it’s less likely that they’re going to attack us.” Lin Huang could understand the sect as he had grasped the knowledge from the memory retrieved by Bloody. “If they aren’t friendly, we can just leave the foggy world and try not to have any conflict with them.”

“That’s what I was thinking.” Tan Lang nodded his head. “Since the Fallen God Land is so big, we can explore other places.”

“That’s it. I’ll head over to the government residence to ask about the unusual phenomenon tomorrow.” Tan Lang made further arrangements. “We’ll only need six people, including the Herculean King, for tomorrow’s monster hunt. We’ll need two people to stay at the government residence for safety purposes. Who’s going to stay?”

“I’ll stay. I have stronger senses.” Li Jia was the first to suggest.

“I’ll stay here too.” Shen Tao volunteered to stay there as well.

“Alright. Li Jia and Shen Tao will be in charge of safety at the government residence. Lin Xie and Tang Ning will remain at their original positions. The Herculean King and the rest will follow me to go monster hunting.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 865 - Two Governors

## Chapter 865: Two Governors

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The next morning, Tan Lang arrived at the government residence because he doubted the prophecy. However, the door of the government residence was closed and the entrance was blocked by a team of honorary immortal guards.

Under normal circumstances, the door of the government residence would be opened at 8 a.m. sharp. There would be two honorary immortal guards stationed in front of the entrance and four people to work in shifts. The team would change every three days. Other than the leader of the team, the members would take turns to be on duty.

In the government residence, there was a team of 13 honorary immortal guards that was responsible to be on patrol duty. The leader would take the lead and the team would be rotated each day.

The entrance was now blocked by a team of honorary immortal guards. That being said, something must have happened at the government residence.

Tan Lang frowned and rushed to the leader of the team. “What happened?”

The leader could recognize Tan Lang at first glance and he was familiar with the people from the Heaven Alliance. Aside from his sleeping hours, Tang Ning from the Heaven Alliance had been staying at the government residence most of the time. He knew that Tan Lang was the leader of the Heaven Alliance and he exuded an aura that was much stronger than that of the governor.

“Mr. Tan Lang…” The leader seemed troubled as he was being questioned. “The deputy governor instructed that we’re not allowed to reveal anything that happens in the government residence. I can’t tell you anything. Please don’t ask about it anymore. I’m sorry. The entrance to the government residence has been blocked and nobody can enter or leave.” The leader shook his head.

“Alright, I don’t want to trouble you. You may look for us at the inn if there’s any problem that you can’t settle.” Tan Lang took a glimpse at the door that had been shut and left as if he had something in mind.

Returning to the inn, Tan Lang gathered everybody and told them what he had encountered at the entrance of the government residence.

“Any chance that an unusual phenomenon has occurred at the government residence?” Lin Huang was the first one to ask after hearing the report.

He actually knew what was happening at the government residence through Bloody’s Leech Pods. However, he could not tell them that.

“That’s possible,” Li Jia agreed with Lin Huang, “If the government residence was under attack, they shouldn’t be reacting this way. Furthermore, the inn is less than a kilometer away from the government residence. If there’s a battle, it’s impossible for us not to be able to sense anything. However, it’s possible for the unusual phenomenon to appear without a trace.”

“If it’s something serious, we shall stay here and not go hunting for monsters. Let’s wait for the news from the government residence.” Tan Lang was still worried about it.

“There’s no need to do so. Li Jia and Shen Tao are here. Don’t worry and go hunt for monsters.” Lin Huang did not want Tan Lang and the rest to slow his progress down. If they did not go on a monster hunt, he would obtain lesser crystal cores. “If there’s no news from the government residence for three days, are you going to wait here for three days?”

“The Herculean King shall stay here. You need an imperial monster for safety purposes.” Tan Lang was worried about Lin Huang’s safety as Chan Dou had asked him to take good care of Lin Xie.

“Ask the Herculean King whether if I’m lacking imperial monsters or not.” Lin Huang shook his head and smiled.

The Herculean King turned its head and looked at Tan Lang. “Among all the imperial monsters he has, I’m considered as the one with the weakest abilities.”

Everybody from the Heaven Alliance was astonished when they heard that and they stared at Lin Huang in surprise.

“The Herculean King is just being humble,” Lin Huang said with a smile.

Of course, the Herculean King knew that Lin Huang actually wanted to hide his abilities, so it did not say anything else.

“Oh, you really scared the crap out of me!” Listening to Lin Huang’s explanation, Tan Lang then looked at the Herculean King with a burning desire while thinking to himself, ‘It knows how to be humble. Its intelligence is comparable to humans.’

Realizing that Tan Lang was looking at itself with a strange expression, the Herculean King that was initially standing on the left side of Lin Huang stepped back.

“It doesn’t want me.” Seeing what the Herculean King did, Tan Lang became gloomy.

After the discussion, they decided to follow last night’s plan whereby Lin Huang and the three others would stay there and the Herculean King and the rest would go on a monster hunt.

After Tan Lang and the rest had left, Tang Ning headed towards the government residence to ask for more information. Lin Huang and the others stayed at the inn.

After a short while, Tang Ning returned. He was stopped by the honorary immortal guard outside the government residence as well and did not manage to get any useful information from them.

Seeing Tang Ning being blocked, Li Jia was triggered.

“It sucks to be kept completely in the dark about this. Let the bugs detect what’s actually going on.”

“We must stay calm,” Lin Huang disagreed with Li Jia. “The government residence has blocked the information. This means that they don’t want anyone else to know about this. Something strange just happened to the whole world. The government residence doesn’t completely trust us. If we were to investigate this, it’ll be fine if they don’t discover us. However, they’re going to lose trust in us if they find out. Especially at this point of time when it’s been proven that there are sects and human immortals backing the government residence up, we have to build a good relationship with the government residence. Don’t get ourselves into too much trouble.

“Moreover, if the government residence needs help, they’ll definitely look for us. If they don’t, it simply means that they’re capable of solving the problem and they don’t need our help. If we were to investigate this by ourselves, they might think that we have other intentions.”

“What Lin Xie said makes sense.” Shen Tao nodded his head in agreement with Lin Huang.

“Let’s not think about this anymore. Get on with your work. Otherwise, take a good rest.” After Lin Huang finished his sentence, they went back to their own rooms.

The three of them then exchanged glances with each other and left.

In the afternoon, the deputy governor came to the inn along with the honorary immortal guards. They were looking for Lin Huang and the rest.

Obviously, they were incapable of solving the problem and they had to ask for help from the Heaven Alliance.

Looking at the Heaven Alliance members, the deputy governor felt awkward.

“What’s happening? Can you please tell us now?” Li Jia had been itching to ask about this for the entire afternoon. He finally had the chance to do so now.

“An unusual phenomenon has occurred at the government residence this morning. There are now two governors,” said the deputy governor helplessly. “It took us the entire afternoon and we can’t figure out who’s the real governor…”

“Are you sure that it’s caused by the unusual phenomenon? Could it be somebody disguising themselves as the governor?” Tang Ning asked.

“I don’t think so. He knows a lot about the secrets of the sects, including the governor’s private matters. No outsider would know this.” He Tao, the deputy governor, shook his head. “The only possibility must be in relation to the unusual phenomenon.”

“What can we do?” Lin Huang asked. He had already known about this early in the morning because Bloody’s Leech Pods had been monitoring the situation in the government residence. However, he was unable to identify who the real governor was through Bloody’s screen.

“We have no idea what to do. That’s why we’re here to ask for your opinion.” He Tao looked helpless.

“Perhaps there’s nothing we can help since you’re unable to recognize him as well.” Shen Tao shook his head.

“Let’s go and have a look.” Li Jia was interested in this dilemma. “However, we can’t promise that we’ll know what to do.”

“Alright!” He Tao had no other choice, allowing Lin Huang and the rest to give it a try.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 866 - I Think It’s A Steal

## Chapter 866: I Think It’s A Steal

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and the rest followed Deputy Governor He Tao to the city. The city gates remained closed just like they were in the morning. However, they were not stopped by the honorary immortal guard troop this time. Instead, He Tao brought Lin Huang and the rest to the government residence as he wished.

He Tao brought a few of them straight to the meeting hall.

There were two governors sitting in all seriousness in the meeting hall. They were drinking tea and they did not even bother to look at each other.

To Lin Huang and the rest, the two looked exactly the same. There seemed to be no difference between them.

They had large eyes, thick brows, and a mustache. They had the same body size and height. Even the way they drank their tea was the same.

“You guys are here!” Seeing Lin Huang and the rest, both of them stood up almost at the same time to greet them.

Shen Tao stepped forward and walked around them, chuckling with his eyes wide. “The both of you really look the same!”

As Lin Huang observed them, he fixed his eyes on the duo’s storage rings on their left hands. He then asked the Deputy Governor upon noticing that the two storage rings were exactly the same. “Have you checked their storage rings?”

“We have.” Deputy Governor He Tao shook his head helplessly. “The items in both rings are exactly the same. So are the inner garments they’re wearing. There’s nothing more, nothing less. They’ve also gotten us to check the weapon armors which ownership has been claimed. Theoretically, it’s impossible for there to be a second Blood Dragon Halberd, but after our thorough investigation, we found out that the duo’s Blood Dragon Halberds are real.”

“How is it impossible to have a second Blood Dragon Halberd?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“It was my master who made the Blood Dragon Halberd exclusively for me. The main material to make it was the entire spine of the one and only blood dragon,” the governor on the left explained, “There’s no other blood dragon in the world.”

“My master was dying when he was making the Blood Dragon Halberd. He passed away on the third day the Blood Dragon Halberd was made,” added the governor on the right.

Lin Huang went completely silent after hearing that and he did not ask further.

“Since you’ve gone through the things that they have, how about their bodies?” Li Jia asked.

“The governors initiated us to check their bodies,” He Tao responded, “Not just the appearance of their bodies, but even the inside of their bodies look exactly the same. There’s no difference between them.”

“May I investigate further?” Li Jia looked at both of them. “You might feel a little uncomfortable during the process. I need you to tolerate it a little.”

“No problem.”

“I’m fine too.”

Li Jia walked to them and held their arms in each of his hands. “Please don’t resist.”

As soon as he was done speaking, countless black bugs crawled out of his sleeves and burrowed into the skin on both of their arms.

They wanted to pull their arms back by instinct, but resisted the urge immediately, allowing the bugs to crawl into their bodies.

The bugs that Li Jia used this time were much smaller than those that he used for the investigation the last time. They were approximately a tenth of an ant. Completely black, they did not seem to have the ability to fly.

Those little bugs penetrated the duo’s skin easily and disappeared into their bodies.

The two governors began having a slightly odd expression on their faces as soon as the bugs entered their body.

“It’s a little ticklish. Please bear it, or else you’ll chase the bugs away,” Li Jia reminded.

Around five to six minutes later, the bugs returned to Li Jia’s sleeves after crawling around their bodies twice.

The two governors were relieved.

Li Jia closed his eyes in silence for a little while after releasing both of their arms. He only opened his eyes later and shook his head helplessly. “I was checking their muscles and bones. I’m so sorry, but I don’t find anything different between them.”

“There’s nothing else that I can do. They’re all yours now.” Li Jia looked at Lin Huang and the rest with his arms opened.

Tang Ning thought about it for a while and asked, “When was the first time the both of you met? What exactly happened?”

“I saw a person in my bed when I opened my eyes this morning.” The governor on the left peeped at the one on his right as soon as he was done speaking.

“I’ve been busy the past few days and didn’t get enough rest. Because I was exhausted last night, I slept all the way until the morning. When I woke up, just like he said, I noticed a person in my bed, which is ridiculous!” The governor on the right had a more detailed explanation.

“How could both of you not sense anything since someone appeared so close to you?” Tang Ning asked while frowning.

“I should’ve been able to sense it immediately under usual circumstances, but I really didn’t sense anything this time. My mind was completely blank when I saw him. I thought I was hallucinating,” explained the governor on the left.

“It’s the same for me. I didn’t sense anything. I just noticed a person sleeping next to me when I woke up.” The governor on the right provided the same answer.

“Is there any surveillance around?” Tang Ning turned to ask Deputy Governor He Tao who was standing at the side.

“There’s none in the bedroom, but there is at the entrance. I’ve already checked both surveillances at the bedroom entrance and didn’t find anything out of the ordinary.”

“Alright then. There’s nothing I can do here.” Tang Ning thought about it and realized there was no longer anything worth asking. The questions that he came up with had been asked by the government residence this morning.

The rest then looked pointedly at Shen Tao and Lin Huang.

Lin Huang turned to ask Shan Tao, “Do you have any suggestions?”

“No.” Shen Tao shook his head. “I’ve been observing them when you guys asked your questions. The observation proved that they’re the same person.”

Lin Huang nodded while smiling. “You’re right about that. Indeed, they are both Governor Tu Ming.”

“Lin Xie, what do you mean?” Both of the governors were triggered upon hearing that.

“If I’m not mistaken, the phenomenon must’ve cloned another Governor Tu Ming. That’s why we can’t find anything different between them,” Lin Huang voiced his observation, “When the both of you said it’s impossible to have two Blood Dragon Halberds in this world, I suspected it might possibly be cloning done by the phenomenon’s force. Governor Tu Ming isn’t the only thing being cloned, but everything that comes with him was duplicated too. That’s the reason why there are two storage rings with exactly the same contents and even two identical Blood Dragon Halberds.”

“So, is there any way to identify which is the clone?” The two governors asked almost in unison.

“There’s no way.” Lin Huang shook his head. “Even the clone doesn’t know he’s a clone. With the complete memory of Governor Tu Ming, the clone thinks he’s the real one.”

“What should we do now?” Deputy Governor He Tao asked immediately.

“I don’t think we should do anything about it.” Lin Huang raised his brow. “Since the clone possesses Governor Tu Ming’s complete memory and wouldn’t do any harm to the government residence or the city, I don’t think there’s a need to distinguish them apart.”

“Moreover, no one can tell who the real Governor Tu Ming is before the phenomenon fades away. So, why waste all this effort in futile?”

“But who knows when is the phenomenon going away? It wouldn’t affect much if we don’t have a governor for a couple of days, but what if the phenomenon goes on for a couple of months or even years? Without the governor, there are many things that we won’t be able to do,” He Tao said while looking worried.

“Who says you have no governor? All of you can use both of the governors now. A clone isn’t an outsider in disguise. He won’t be exposing anything, so why can’t you use him?” Lin Huang asked like it was a no-brainer.

Deputy Governor He Tao looked at Lin Huang with his eyes wide open. He had no idea what to say at the moment. “We can do that?!”

“Other government residences can’t have two governors even if they wanted to. It’s a steal.” Lin Huang raised his brow again. “Alright. Since it’s been solved, we should head back to the inn now.”

Lin Huang turned and left after patting He Tao’s shoulder. The rest of the Heaven Alliance followed him while wearing smiles.

The puzzled He Tao and the two governors who were staring at each other were the only ones left.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 867 - Gullies

## Chapter 867: Gullies

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang really had no idea what to do about Governor Tu Ming.

The phenomenon cloned the entire person. It did not only apply to every single cell in his body, but even his soul was also duplicated entirely. There was no way to tell who was the real person and who was the clone.

However, the phenomenon was indeed something that did not require solving.

Lin Huang did not follow up on Governor Tu Ming since then. He only heard the news coming from the sect and that the two governors had left Enlightenment City together from Tang Ning.

The city regained its peace a few days after the strange phenomenon.

Tan Lang and the rest would still come back once every few days for supplies as well as to distribute the rewards.

Tang Ning would consolidate the news regarding the phenomenon from various places. The frequency of the phenomenon was getting higher and higher. Although it did not cause any severe trouble at the moment, everyone knew that the peace was just temporary.

Li Jia released his bugs to every city to monitor them. With his monitoring, Lin Huang stayed indoors even more now.

Shen Tao was the only one was bored. He was currently on the brink of elevating to imperial-level. The reason he had yet to elevate was that he had yet to find a suitable imperial-level monster.

One would have to kill an imperial-level monster to obtain the Life Base of its Life Palace in order to elevate from immortal-level to imperial-level. If one were to treat a Life Palace as a building, the Life Base would be the blueprint. One would only be able to construct a building with a blueprint. Obtaining a monster’s Life Base was to form the foundation of Life Palace.

The reason why Shen Tao entered the Fallen God Land was to find a suitable imperial-level monster. However, he had not seen any imperial-level monster ever since he entered the foggy area. After killing ascendance-level monsters with Tan Lang for a while, the slaughter was almost one-sided which did little to help his cultivation. Hence, he decided to stay in the city.

However, he was getting bored these days.

He looked for Li Jia for battle practice, but the latter rejected him with the excuse of being busy.

He even lowered his pride to ask Lin Huang to allow him to practice his sword skills with his summoning beast. However, Lin Huang rejected him, saying he did not want his summoning beast to be killed by Shen Tao.

In reality, Lin Huang’s Lancelot and the sword servants under him were suitable to practice sword skills with Shen Tao. If it Lancelot elevated to pseudo-mythical-level while fighting Shen Tao, it was uncertain who would be killed.

Lin Huang did not want to expose his abilities, so he rejected Shen Tao directly.

For the past few peaceful days in the city, Lin Huang maintained his usual lifestyle whereby he proceeded to cultivate the simulation of local methods. He stayed in ever since Li Jia got his bugs to monitor the situation. The Twisted Fate Scripture had broken through rotation No. 4 within a few days and entered rotation No. 5.

He would need 16 million mastery levels to get to rotation No. 6 of the Twisted Fate Scripture. Although it was quite impossible to break through in such a short period of time, Lin Huang insisted on doing the simulation in his room every day.

Meanwhile, Bloody was monitoring the entire world. Lin Huang would know what happened in the world each day even before Tang Ning did.

In the morning, Bloody interrupted Lin Huang out of nowhere as he was cultivating after breakfast as usual.

“Something’s happened!”

“What’s that?” Lin Huang knew Bloody would not interrupt his cultivation if it was something minor.

Bloody projected the images captured by a couple of Leech Pods right away.

In the images, gigantic gullies appeared in the ground out of nowhere. The gullies were deep and endless, but the Leech Pods detected many monsters crawling up from the walls of the crevasses continuously. There were countless monsters. There were so many of them that it was horrifying.

This was happening in more than one location. Bloody had already projected eight locations.

“Are those monster hordes?!” Lin Huang frowned a little. Although he foresaw that the world would end sooner or later, he thought it was unreal when the problem surfaced.

“There are eight of these at the moment, but I speculate that there’ll be even more later on.” Bloody’s tone sounded negative.

“These gullies… Why do they look a little like the Abyss Brink?” Lin Huang realized all of a sudden after taking a closer look at the eight images.

“You noticed it too. Indeed, those are the eight main branches of the Abyss Brink, but they’re much smaller,” Bloody spoke while projecting another image.

It was shot from an aerial view far from the ground. He could see the eight gigantic intersecting gullies on the ground. There were like the frame of an umbrella.

“How are the abilities of those monsters that are crawling out of the abyss?” Lin Huang could not sense the monsters’ abilities through the images, so he could only ask Bloody.

“I’ve only seen holy fire-levels at the moment. There isn’t even one immortal-level monster.” Bloody added as soon as it was done speaking, “But I’m suspecting this is just the first wave of the monster horde. There might be immortal-level monsters and even imperial-level monsters after this.”

“I’m sure that the other government residences will hear about this since it’s such a huge commotion. Let’s see what they’re going to do and we’ll plan later on.” Lin Huang frowned.

He did not think much about it before this since this world might be built by a bunch of survivors from the ancient times. However, now it seemed like it was not as simple as he thought.

The eight gigantic gullies that were similar to the Abyss Brink made him realize that this world might not be as straightforward as he believed.

Tang Ning returned from the government residence in the afternoon.

As expected, he brought back the news about the monster hordes.

The government residence asked the Heaven Alliance for help, hoping that they could fight the monster horde together. Apart from that, they expressed that they were willing to pay the price of an equivalent value.

Tang Ning sent the message to Tan Lang and the rest who were hunting out there.

They rushed back before the sky turned dark and had a meeting with the two deputy governors and the bunch from the Heaven Alliance at the government residence.

The people from the government residence explained the situation, which was similar to what Bloody had observed.

The Heaven Alliance members noticed that something was off as they studied the eight intersecting gullies.

After some discussions, the people from the Heaven Alliance returned to the inn while Tan Lang gathered them around.

“What do you guys think the eight gullies look like?” Tan Lang glanced at everyone.

“What else do they look like? They’re the eight main branches of the Abyss Brink.” Shen Tao was the first to speak while the rest nodded in agreement.

“Now, I’m suspecting whether this world’s made of ancient survivors.” Li Jia’s suspicion was aligned with what everyone was thinking about.

“I think the Union Government should know something about it, but they won’t release the news easily now,” Lin Huang voiced his speculation.

“Why don’t we capture some of the people from the Union Government and interrogate them?” Shen Tao grinned.

“Are you trying to create trouble?” Tan Lang stared at Shen Tao.

“There are 200 of them from the Union Government coming in this time. The ordinary members shouldn’t know that much about it. If you want, you should capture those EA.2 members.” Lin Huang looked at Shen Tao while grinning.

Shen Tao looked troubled when he heard what Lin Huang said.

The Union Government’s intelligence agency Agency EA had sent three EA.2 members into the Fallen God Land this time. Each of their abilities was on par with the Heaven Alliance’s Tan Lang or Dynasty’s Seventh Prince. Shen Tao would definitely be defeated if they were to fight one-on-one.

Because of the three of them, even Dynasty’s Seventh Prince would have to make way if he bumped into the Union Government’s team.

“The Union Government would have to collaborate with the others to survive the crisis this time. They’ll share the news sooner or later,” Lin Huang continued, “I think our priority now is to handle the monster horde with the government residence and reap all of the benefits that we can!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 868 - Our Sect Isn’t To Be Underestimated

## Chapter 868: Our Sect Isn’t To Be Underestimated

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Meanwhile at the Luotian Sect Hall, Sect Leader Duan Mu Rui sat on the main seat uneasily. There were 24 human immortals sitting in both rows next to him, all of them exuding a majestically powerful aura.

The bunch of human immortals was discussing how should they handle the arrested Dynasty members. As Sect Leader, Duan Mu Riu had been listening quietly. He sat with his back straight, not daring to interrupt from the beginning until the end.

Although he was the Luotian Sect Leader, among the 24 people who were present, his grandmaster ranked the last in seniority. Most of them were even great-grandmasters.

As the people were in the zone of discussion, a messenger burst into the hall all of a sudden.

“Sect Leader, all patriarchs… There’s an emergency coming from the city!”

“We’ll talk about it when the meeting is over!” Duan Mu Rui frowned and waved him away.

“Wait.” The old, white-bearded Taoist devotee sitting on Duan Mu Rui’s left lifted his head to look at the messenger and turned to Duan Mu Rui. “Sect Leader, let him speak since it’s an emergency. We won’t have any results for our discussion anytime soon anyway.”

“You’re right, Patriarch.” Duan Mu Rui nodded immediately.

The white-bearded Taoist devotee holding a horsetail whisk was the most senior among the patriarchs. He was the old Sect Leader who had decided to seal the door tens of thousands year ago. Including the time he sealed himself, he was close to 13,000 years old.

Duan Mu Rui knew that the old Taoist devotee had no right to bypass him to command the messenger just like that. Instead, he was showing his respect to Duan Mu Rui as the Sect Leader.

“What’s the emergency? Please, speak.”

“A piece of news has come from the government residence. Gigantic gullies have appeared in several locations early in the morning. They’ve found eight gullies so far which have spread across the entire continent.” The messenger disciple provided a summary of the news. “Also, there’s a massive amount of demons crawling out of the gullies. Looking at the current situation, they’re all mortal transformation-level demons.”

The entire hall fell into dead silence as soon as the messenger reported that.

Besides Duan Mu Rui, even all of the patriarchs, including the old, white-bearded Taoist devotee were stunned.

“Have you confirmed the authenticity of the news?” The old Taoist devotee was the first to snap out of his shock and asked immediately while frowning.

“I’ve confirmed it. More than one government residence has found out about this. Moreover, the Wuchen Sect, the Xiaoyao Sect, and the other sects heard about this before we did. There are rumors saying that they’re opening their doors,” said the messenger respectfully.

The hall fell into a dead stillness once again.

The old Taoist devotee could no longer consider Duan Mu Rui’s position and he said to the messenger directly, “Contact the government residence now. We want to know more about it.”

The messenger stepped forward immediately and contacted the government residence after bringing out a communication crystal stone.

After talking to the government residence, the people from the Luotian Sect looked horrified. The old, white-bearded Taoist devotee looked at Duan Mu Rui after asking the messenger to leave. He seemed to be hesitating if he should ask him to leave too.

Noticing his great-grandmaster’s hesitation, Duan Mu Rui stood up on his own and said with cupped hands, “I’ll make a move.”

“No need. Stay. You need to know about this sooner or later,” sighed the white-bearded old Taoist devotee softly and he signaled Duan Mu Rui to stay in the end.

“It must be those outsiders who brought this disaster upon us!” A middle-aged bearded Taoist priest was the first to speak, unable to hold it back any longer. “If not for them, the thunder wouldn’t have appeared! We should ask them to leave!”

It was clear that the Luotian Sect found out that organizations such as Dynasty had come from outside.

“Indeed, it’s the outsiders who have brought this, but why are you complaining now?” The fat Taoist priest sitting next to him said while shaking his head, “Even if we were to ask them to leave now, would the phenomenon disappear and the disaster be averted?”

“Now that the disaster’s here, it’s unwise to declare war with the outsiders. I think it’ll be better for us to fight this with them.” An old Taoist devotee with white hair disagreed too. “There are quite a number of them, after all. There are over 5,000 people while most of them are complete ascendance-levels and some of them even have an ability on par with human immortals.”

“These people are greedy! They dared to fight our sect for resources.” The bearded Taoist devotee was resolute in his objection. “Aren’t we afraid that they’ll stab us in the back if we were to collaborate with them?!”

“I’ve got the same concern too.” The silver-haired old Taoist devotee sitting on Duan Mu Rui’s right could not help but speak up while frowning. He had his silver hair knotted in a bun with a black hairpin.

“These outsiders come to our world for resources. Looking at their behavior, they don’t seem to be treating us as their human partners but merely survivors of ancient times. To them, our time has long ended, so our dying would be something acceptable to them. Even if we come to an agreement, as soon as the disaster comes at full force, they can exit our world anytime they want and let us die.”

“No matter what, I don’t trust those outsiders.” The silver-haired old Taoist devotee smacked the ground with the walking stick in his hand.

“Junior Brother, I understand your concern,” addressed the old, white-bearded Taoist devotee with the horsetail whisk finally while stroking his beard. “But there are dozens of different organizations coming from outside. We shouldn’t generalize them. Also, about the trust issue, there’s a way to solve it.”

All of them had their eyes on the white-bearded old Taoist devotee when he spoke sagely.

“All they want are resources, so that’s what we’ll give them then,” said the old Taoist devotee while smiling lightly as he stroked his beard. “We’ll give them as much as the effort they put in.”

“We actually don’t need mutual trust. All we need is an employment relationship. I believe these people will definitely accept being employed. After all, they’re here for the resources.”

“I think Junior Uncle’s idea’s great.” The white-haired old Taoist devotee nodded to show agreement. “An employment is more stable than an alliance. Moreover, we’re the employer who holds the power.”

“This seems to be the only workable solution at the moment.” The fat Taoist priest nodded lightly.

“I think we can discuss this employment with the other sects and share the resources for the employment. If we share resources, each sect will only have to contribute a small part of it,” added the white-bearded old Taoist devotee.

The few of them who disagreed became silent.

“Since there are no better suggestions, let’s vote now.” The white-bearded old Taoist devotee glanced at everyone. “Those who agree with the employment, please raise your hand.”

Including Duan Mu Rui, among 25 of them, only six of them did not raise their hands.

“19 to 6. The voting results are very clear,” announced the old Taoist devotee while smiling, “So, it’s set!”

“Senior Brother!” However, the old silver-haired man sitting across him spoke again, “Since you said that, should we release the people from Dynasty, return the resources to them and get them to fight for us?”

“Of course not.” The old man stood up with a smile. “Since they’re prisoners, they’ll get a different treatment naturally.”

“Give them a slave imprint and train them to be our battle slaves! Show the outsiders that our sect isn’t to be underestimated!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 869 - The Sects Resurfaced

## Chapter 869: The Sects Resurfaced

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Monster hordes broke out the night the gullies were formed.

From the images Bloody projected, Lin Huang saw the bone-chilling number of mortal transformation-level monsters crawling out of the abyss.

They were like countless ants gushing out of the core of the entire continent, spreading towards all directions. Everywhere they passed turned into barren land.

Over 200 towns were destroyed in one night while seven cities were besieged by the monster horde.

The situation was still alright in the cities due to the city walls and formations to protect the cities since the monsters were blocked outside the cities.

However, almost all of the towns turned into ruins. Apart from the ascendance-level powerhouses who managed to run in time when they realized how bad the situation, the rest became monster food.

Looking at the scenes, Lin Huang could not help but recall the world outside of the ruins. Perhaps this would happen when monster horde broke out of the Abyss Brink a few years later.

The next morning, Tang Ning spread the news of monster horde breaking out in all the locations not long after he arrived at the government residence.

Lin Huang knew about it last night and he could not sleep because of that.

However, Tang Ning brought another piece of news. The sects had a mass-resurface and over 80 of them founded an alliance organization: the Sect Alliance.

All of the outsiders knew that war was at their doorstep upon hearing that news.

Apart from Tang Ning, everyone from the Heaven Alliance gathered in the inn.

“We’ve no idea what this alliance organization, the Sect Alliance, thinks about us.” Tan Lang was a little concerned.

“Judging by Dynasty and those underground organizations’ doings, I’m afraid that we outsiders can’t win the trust of these local sects.” Li Jia shook his head while looking bitter. He was not optimistic about this. “Even if they know we come from different organizations, they wouldn’t change their perception about us. After all, we come from the same world as those underground organizations. It’s a little difficult for them to work with us.”

“It’s fine if we don’t work together. We can continue to hunt for monsters for resources as long as they don’t chase us away.” Shen Tao was unwilling to let go of the monster crystal cores that could replenish his Life Power rapidly.

“Tang Ning wasn’t chased out of the government residence this morning. That shows that the probability of us getting chased out of this world is rather low.” Lin Huang was rather clear about this. “The monster horde has broken out, so I suppose the sects won’t want to waste their efforts on us.”

“If I were in the high management of a sect, I’d definitely be keen to use the outsiders to fight the monster horde. After all, most of the 5,000 people who came in are on par with complete ascendance-levels while some of them even are on par with human immortal-level powerhouses. Such a force will be great to share the burden of the monster horde,” Lin Huang voiced his thoughts. “There should be wise men in the sects. I think it’s quite possible that they would want to work with us. I’m just not sure what kind of collaboration method will they implement eventually.”

Tang Ning came back from the government residence when it was close to noon.

They knew the Sect Alliance must have decided to collaborate looking at the excitement written all over his face.

Tang Ning only spoke with a wide grin after gathering all the people from the Heaven Alliance.

“The Sect Alliance has come up with a decision. They want to work with us in the form of employment. The 83 sects have founded a Glory Treasury together. I heard there are treasures from mortal transformation-level to celestial immortal-level in there.

“We outsiders will help them hunt monsters and we’ll get Glory Points. Later on, we can use the points to redeem treasure.

“Also, there’ll be a Glory Ranking. A one-star Glory will receive a 10% discount on redeemable treasures, 20% for a two-star Glory, 30% for a three-star Glory… 50% for five-star Glory while the highest will be 70% for a seven-star Glory.”

Tang Ning excitedly explained the conditions roughly and projected the rules of the hunting points that he had retrieved from the government residence.

‘Glory Ranking

‘One-star Glory: 100 Glory Points

‘Two-star Glory: 1,000 Glory Points

‘Three-star Glory: 10,000 Glory Points

‘Four-star Glory: 100,000 Glory Points

‘Five-star Glory: One million Glory Points

‘Six-star Glory: Ten million Glory Points

‘Seven-star Glory: 100 million Glory Points’

…

‘Redeemable points for treasures of each rank (excluding Glory Ranking discount)

‘Points to redeem mortal transformation-level treasure: 1 – 100 points

‘Points to redeem ascendance-level treasure: 10 – 1,000 points

‘Points to redeem human immortal-level treasure: 1,000 – 100,000 points

‘Points to redeem earth immortal-level treasure: 100,000 – 10 million points

‘Remarks: Some unique items might exceed the points system’

…

‘Respective Glory Points for each beginner-stage, intermediate-stage, and advanced-stage mortal transformation-level demon carcass: 1 point, 2 points, 4 points

‘Respective Glory Points for each beginner-stage, intermediate-stage, and advanced-stage mortal transformation-level demon internal elixir: 2 points, 4 points, 8 points

‘Respective Glory Points for each beginner-stage, intermediate-stage, advanced-stage, and peak-stage (including complete-stage) ascendance-level demon carcass: 10 points, 20 points, 40 points, 80 points

‘Respective Glory Points for each beginner-stage, intermediate-stage, advanced-stage and peak-stage (including complete-stage) ascendance-level demon internal elixir: 20 points, 40 points, 80 points, 160 points

‘Respective Glory Points for each beginner-stage, intermediate-stage, advanced-stage, peak-stage and complete-stage human immortal-level demon carcass: 1,000 points, 2,000 points, 4,000 points, 8,000 points, 16,000 points

‘Respective Glory Points for each beginner-stage, intermediate-stage, advanced-stage, peak-stage and complete-stage human immortal-level demon internal elixir: 2,000 points, 4,000 points, 8,000 points, 16,000 points, 32,000 points

‘Respective Glory Points for each beginner-stage, intermediate-stage, advanced-stage, peak-stage and complete-stage earth immortal-level demon carcass: 100,000 points, 200,000 points, 400,000 points, 800,000 points, 1.6 million points

‘Respective Glory Points for each beginner-stage, intermediate-stage, advanced-stage, peak-stage and complete-stage earth immortal-level demon internal elixir: 200,000 points, 400,000 points, 800,000 points, 1.6 million points, 3.2 million points’

…

“Did they set the redeemable points all the way to 1,000 points for one monster carcass when it comes to human immortal-levels on purpose to encourage us to hunt more imperial-level monsters?” Shen Tao shook his head while querying with a smirk. “Earth immortal-levels too. The points skyrocket to 100,000 points each. It’s too bad that the equivalent of an Earth immortal is a Virtual God. We’ll have to see if we manage to do that by then.”

“The redeemable points for monster carcasses and crystals cores are just a false hike. Didn’t you see that the points for the treasures increase as well?” Li Jia who was standing aside noticed. “It’s a steal if we redeem low-level treasures, but redeeming same-level treasures would still be a high price.”

“In order to obtain more discounts, we’ll still have to kill more monsters while redeeming monster carcasses and crystal cores to level up in the Glory Ranking. I wonder who came up with this. It’s pretty brilliant.” Lin Huang could not help but compliment after taking a careful look at the rules.

“If we don’t kill any imperial-level (human immortal-level) monsters, we’ll need to kill at least 600 immortal-level rank-9 (peak-stage ascendance-level) monsters to get to four-star Glory. It’s quite difficult. To get to five-star Glory, we’ll need to kill 1,000 monsters even if the monsters are on imperial-level black gold-rank (beginner-stage human immortal-level).

“Judging from that, most people will be stuck on three-star Glory for quite some time and they can only elevate to four-star Glory at the most. To the Sect Alliance, they might not really be at a loss if they were to sell the items at a discount of 30% or 40%. What a thorough calculation in these set of rules!” Lin Huang did some calculation and found out that it was a little difficult for him to elevate to five-star Glory, let alone the others.

“40% is actually not bad. That’s better than not collaborating and buying the items from other stores at full price,” Tan Lang pointed out. He calculated secretly after hearing Lin Huang’s observation and realized that it was indeed difficult to elevate to five-star Glory.

“Indeed. No matter what, we’ve come to an agreement now,” Lin Huang acknowledged. In reality, this was what everyone wanted. Even without working together, the people from the Heaven Alliance hoped they could stay in this world to hunt for monster crystal cores (internal elixirs). However, they were more motivated since there was this set of rules.

“Chief, now that monster horde has broken out and there are so many monsters, we’d have a higher efficiency if we hunt on our own than in a group. I think we should do this separately,” Shen Tao suggested all of a sudden, seeming very enthusiastic.

“Then, we’ll hunt separately then since there are only holy fire-level monsters in this wave. We still have a rapid replenishment of Life Power with the crystal cores, so the risk’s low.” Tan Lang glanced at them and agreed with Shen Tao’s suggestion knowing that was what everyone wanted.

Lin Huang was secretly elated. Hunting alone would mean that he could use all of the techniques that he did not want them to know about.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 870 - The Hunt Begins

## Chapter 870: The Hunt Begins

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The monster horde broke out in the central area. Enlightenment City which was at the border of the northwestern area only had a small monster horde at the moment.

As soon as the order to hunt individually came from Tan Lang, the ten Heaven Alliance members departed in the afternoon.

Lin Huang summoned Bing Wang and headed straight to the gully of the abyss. All of the monsters they encountered along the way froze into ice sculptures that seemed alive.

It was the same even when they encountered triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 monsters. With Bing Wang who had the ancient Frost Flame Ape’s bloodline, they could not escape their fate of turning into ice sculptures no matter how powerful they were.

Lin Huang put all of the ice sculptures away in his storage rings along the way. Fortunately, he had gotten many storage rings from the rewards earlier. Otherwise, he might not have enough space in his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

In reality, these holy fire-level monster carcasses and crystal cores were worthless to him. Although the monsters had low combat strength, the crystal cores in the bodies might be useful for his Monster Cards’ skills. Moreover, as long as there were many carcasses, he would be able to redeem a lot of Glory Points. Hence, he decided to collect the monster carcasses in the end since he had enough space. It would be dumb not to do so.

After over an hour collecting monster carcasses while sitting on Bing Wang’s shoulder, Lin Huang finally saw the true form of the gully.

There were massive numbers of mortal transformation-level (holy fire-level) monsters gushing out of the gully. It looked like a burst pipe from which water was rushing out of it.

“Go!” As soon as Lin Huang ordered him, Bing Wang dashed into the crowd of monsters without hesitation.

Everywhere he stepped would turn into white frost. With him as the center point, everything around him would start to freeze.

Besides the monsters that were diving at him, the grass, flowers, and even the soil on the ground froze into ice that was harder than metal.

In a few breaths, Bing Wang passed through the monsters and arrived at the edge of the gully.

“Let’s go down!” Lin Huang issued a new order without thinking much.

Bing Wang hopped into the gully and tore towards the bottom of the abyss.

Lin Huang looked at the walls around along the way. There were mortal transformation-level monsters everywhere like the walls were full of crawling ants.

The gully was immensely deep. Even with Bing Wang’s speed, they only arrived at the bottom half an hour later.

After they arrived at the bottom, Lin Huang summoned Bai, Lancelot, Thunder, and Kylie.

The reason he summoned them was that they were just like Bing Wang who had a compelling group of killing techniques.

Naturally, Charcoal and Bloody Robe had similar techniques too, but one of them used Dragon Flame while another used lava. They would destroy the monster carcasses. Lin Huang decided to not summon them after giving it some thought.

Tyrant, Malachian Fiend, and the Herculean King were like tanks in the battlefield which made them suitable for group kills under usual circumstances. Lin Huang figured they might just crush the monster carcasses entirely, so he did not summon them. Holy fire-level monsters were rather weak after all.

Hunting was the second priority for summoning Kylie whereby the main objective was to help collect monster carcasses.

Her Nephilic Judge army had tremendous speed. Also, she could put away the piles of monster carcasses in her mini world.

Naturally, Kylie was unsatisfied with her assigned responsibility. She only agreed to do it when Lin Huang promised to put aside a tenth of the monster carcasses for her Nephilic Judge army as food.

The hunting was almost a bloodbath.

Bai turned Vampire Particles into bloody threads which penetrated the holy fire-level monsters’ hearts and brains easily. Monster carcasses were strewn all over the place with no wounds on them wherever the threads passed by.

Lancelot summoned the Sword Dominator, the Luminescent Angelwing, the Frigid Swordswoman, and a few sword servants who were experts in group battles while he killed rapidly with his Sword Manipulation all the way.

Little black swords were flying in the air and pierced through the monsters’ bodies one after another quickly.

Thunder’s attack was the most straightforward. It summoned thunderclouds directly as it flapped its wings and aimed for the ground. All of the monsters that were struck by the bolts of lightning fell onto the ground.

To prevent it from destroying the monster carcasses, Lin Huang especially reminded it to maintain the intensity of the lightning bolts so that it was enough to kill immortal-level rank-2 or rank-3 monsters.

As usual, everywhere Bing Wang went turned into a land of snow while all of the monsters froze into ice sculptures.

Kylie did not fight at all. Instead, she summoned her Nephilic Judge army to move all of the monster carcasses into her mini world. Meanwhile, she was standing on Bing Wang’s shoulder watching the fight just like Lin Huang was.

Lin Huang’s four summoning beasts fought all the way slowly towards the center of the gully.

When it was almost night time, Lin Huang and his bunch of summoning beasts had traveled almost 150 kilometers deep into the gully. Bloody roughly calculated the number of monsters killed. There were at least 800,000 monsters.

“The speed of accumulating points is so much faster than I imagined. It seems like going down the bottom of the gully was a wise move.” Lin Huang had excitement written all over his face. He would achieve at least millions of Glory Points with those 800,000 holy fire-level monsters. It would mean that he had elevated to five-star Glory in merely one afternoon.

“I’m already eligible to enjoy 50% off the treasures. Judging from the speed of accumulating points, I guess I’ll elevate to seven-star Glory in a few days. I’ll be enjoying a 70% discount by then which countless people will envy.”

As a matter of fact, Lin Huang’s body was a great advantage in such a situation.

The Divine Fire in his body continuously provided Life Power to his Monster Cards, allowing Bai and the rest to unleash all the skills that they possessed as they wished. That was how they managed to achieve such a high killing rate.

Without the Divine Fire providing Life Power, Bai and the rest would not be able to withstand such speed of killing for even half an hour. As soon as half an hour passed, their Life Power would be drained. They would not even be able to run by then and would drown in the endless amount of monsters.

Even the human immortals from the sects dared not come to the bottom of the gully of the abyss following the breakout of monster horde this time. Lin Huang was the only one who had the guts to do this due to his abundant Life Power.

However, although they had endless Life Power, Bai and the rest had limited strength.

The hunt went on until past eleven at night where their strength began to drop while their hunting rate was decreasing.

“Alright, that’s all for today.” Lin Huang finally stopped the hunt upon noticing that.

After recalling Bai and the rest, Lin Huang summoned Bloody Robe to make a cave in the wall using lava to be his temporary shed. After entering the cave, Lin Huang got him to seal the cave entrance with the cooled down lava to prevent monsters from coming in at night.

As soon as a human elevated to transcendent-level, he would have a strong adaptative ability. Without oxygen, a holy fire-level human could live for two to three days. Meanwhile, an immortal-level powerhouse could live ten days to half a month without oxygen.

Moreover, Lin Huang would only need a night’s rest in such an enclosed environment.

He brought his tent out in the cave. After setting it up, he got Bloody Robe to guard outside while he went into the tent.

Due to his excitement, Lin Huang chatted with Bloody until past 1 a.m. before he fell asleep.

Bloody did not tell him about the progress of Tan Lang and the rest before he fell asleep. For the entire afternoon, they had killed almost zero monsters because Lin Huang had wiped their prey out.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 871 - A Great Place to Obtain Points

## Chapter 871: A Great Place to Obtain Points

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang felt refreshed when he woke up early the next morning.

After washing up and having some snacks that he had prepared beforehand for breakfast, he put away the tent and broke out of the cave.

Countless monsters surrounded his field of vision as soon as he exited the cave.

They were scurrying towards all directions at the bottom and crawling upwards on the walls continuously. They were like an army of ants migrating on a large scale.

Soon, many monsters noticed Lin Huang’s presence and jumped to attack him.

Observing that, Lin Huang summoned Bai, Lancelot, Thunder, Bing Wang, and Kylie immediately.

As soon as Bai was summoned, he attacked at lightning speed the moment he saw the monsters targeting Lin Huang.

He turned his Vampire Particles into a couple of sharp blades. A few monsters were killed directly as he attacked in a flash. There was not even a drop of blood as the monsters were slashed in half. The carcasses dropped onto the ground.

Meanwhile, Lancelot, Thunder and Bing Wang landed on the ground one after another and began a new round of killing as they looked around.

Bai then joined the killing spree instantly.

The four monsters that were experts in killing as a group entered the herd of lambs like tigers. Eventually, the mortal transformation-level monsters were killed one by one.

As the monsters were killed, Kylie summoned her Nephilic Judge army to begin collecting their carcasses.

Lin Huang turned to look at the monsters that had been initially behind him while looking a little puzzled. Those monsters that had passed him and his summoning beasts by did not turn back to attack. Instead, they were running in all directions. Those monsters that were crawling on the walls also did not jump down to attack him or his summoning beasts. They continued crawling upwards as if nothing else mattered to them.

“These monsters are behaving rather oddly,” Lin Huang said softly with a frown. “If this is a normal monster horde, no matter where I am, they would treat me as their target as long as they can see or sense me. They would want to kill me no matter what, but those monsters that passed us ignored me completely. They didn’t turn back to attack. Instead, they proceeded with their journey. The only exception were those that saw me right before they attacked me.”

“There are two possibilities.” Bloody attended to Lin Huang’s confusion. “The first possibility would be that they’re moving or they’re escaping. Hence, they don’t have the time to care about you. Some of them attacked you not because you’re human, but simply because you’re blocking their way.

“The second possibility would be that they’ve received a powerful order. Compared to the order, you’re nothing, so they decided to ignore you and follow the order.”

“This isn’t something bad. At least, it means that we can go forward without having to kill all of the monsters along the way,” Bloody added.

“Do you mean minimizing the hunting zone and speeding up?” Lin Huang raised his brow when he heard what Bloody said. “If that’s the case, wouldn’t Tan Lang and the rest have more pressure on them?”

“They don’t even have any monsters to kill at the moment.” Feeling helpless, Bloody told Lin Huang about Tan Lang and the rest who had nothing to do since yesterday afternoon until the night due to him slaying all of the monsters.

“Besides Tan Lang and the rest, a couple of government residences in the northwestern area and the Luotian Sect were affected too. Because of us hogging all of the monsters, they didn’t get many kills yesterday.

“Also, the Luotian Sect couldn’t help but send two teams out to investigate last night. Fortunately, the monster horde went back to normal after we went to sleep last night. Their teams encountered the monster horde not long after that and they retreated.

“Li Jia sent a couple of bugs to investigate as well. Luckily, his bugs have a limited range which is less than 300 kilometers, so he didn’t find anything.”

“Ahh, okay, I’ve overlooked this.” Lin Huang thought he would kill as many monsters as he could to minimize Tan Lang and the rest’s burden, but he never realized that he would confuse them instead.

“Alright, we’ll go as fast as we can to get to the central area of the gully and begin the hunt there. We can ease the pressure off the people outside and at the same time, we won’t kill the monster horde entirely.” Lin Huang came up with a new plan immediately.

“We can do that before the advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters appear,” Bloody nodded. “But as soon as the monster horde levels up and the advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters come out, I’m afraid it’s a little difficult for us to survive in the center of the gully with our abilities. We can only guard one of the gullies.”

“Sure, let’s do that then.” Lin Huang understood what Bloody meant.

As soon as the monster horde leveled up, the advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters would have the equivalent combat strength of immortal-level rank-6 to rank-9 monsters. Such monsters would be difficult for Bing Wang and the rest to kill in one hit if their defense was slightly more powerful. Some triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 monsters even had the ability to fight Bing Wang and the rest. As soon as they were attacked by one of those monsters, it would be hard for them to come out of the monster horde. By then, the risk of losing their lives there would be high.

After giving Bai and the rest a new order, Lin Huang and his army began to speed up towards the central zone of the gully.

The closer it was to the central zone, the lower the terrain was and more spacious too. It was like a narrow, fan-shaped slope.

The closer Lin Huang was into the center of the gully, he realized there were more and more monsters ahead of them.

Bai and the rest fought together like arrows continuously shooting into the sea of monsters that were in front of them. They ignored the monsters that were surrounding them left and right.

The monsters that passed them did not turn around to attack. Instead, they were whizzing towards the northwestern direction.

After changing the hunting plan, Lin Huang and his army sped up so much more that they could travel up to 1,000 kilometers per hour.

When the sky was turning dark, Lin Huang finally saw the central zone which was the end of the intersection of the gully.

It was a gigantic sunken pit that looked like a huge crater. There was a huge hole in the middle of the crater.

To Lin Huang, the eight gigantic gullies looked like eight slender legs that expanded from a humongous spider while the sunken hole was the spider’s heart.

Lin Huang got Bai and the others to go into the bowl-shaped crater to kill the monsters while he stood by the edge and peered down. It was pitch black. Apart from the various monsters that were crawling up tens of meters around the edge, he could not see anything else down there.

“This must be the center of the abyss…” Lin Huang used his Divine Telekinesis curiously but he sensed nothing. It was like his Divine Telekinesis had entered a land of nothingness.

“Bloody, release a few Leech Pods down there and see,” Lin Huang said to Bloody since his effort was to no avail.

Bloody released a few Leech Pods immediately. The pods were going towards the center abyss slowly.

However, Bloody shook its head after a short while. “The communication was cut off. I’m not sure if someone shot them or if the Leech Pods floated somewhere else.”

Lin Huang gazed at the center of the abyss for a while and eventually shook his head. He gave up on the thought to jump into it to discover for himself.

He turned to look at the countless monsters within the hundreds of kilometers radius in the gigantic crater. Lin Huang was elated all of a sudden. “This is a great place to reap Glory Points!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 872 - The Sixth Day

## Chapter 872: The Sixth Day

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Time passed by. It was the fifth day since the monster horde broke out.

Throughout the past five days, the combat strength of the monsters that had been gushing out of the abyss was increasing day by day.

It was just monsters on the beginner-stage mortal transformation-level on the first day, but there were intermediate-stage mortal transformation-level monsters beginning to appear on the second day. On the fifth day, there were already intermediate-stage ascendance-level monsters appearing, which combat strength was equivalent to immortal-level rank-4 to rank-6 monsters.

To Tan Lang and the rest, the pressure increased day after day.

On the fifth day since the monster horde broke out, most of the Heaven Alliance members could no longer take the pressure and had to retreat back to Enlightenment City.

Even Tan Lang returned to Enlightenment City when the city door closed on the fifth night.

As soon as he returned to the inn, Tan Lang gathered the people from the Heaven Alliance. He glanced through everyone, all members were there while Lin Huang was the only one missing.

“Didn’t Lin Xie come back?” Tan Lang asked while frowning a little.

Chan Dou had assigned Tan Lang a mission which was to take care of Lin Xie’s safety. He was a little worried when he noticed Lin Xie’s absence.

“He didn’t. We haven’t been able to contact him via the communication ring.” Shen Tao shook his head. He had tried contacting Lin Huang a couple of times yesterday, but his attempt was futile.

They could not use the communication system in their Emperor’s Heart Ring there, but it worked for the local communication ring. The function was nothing less than the Emperor’s Heart Ring. For convenience, all of them had one of their own.

However, since Lin Huang had been in the gully for the past few days, the communication ring could not receive any reception outside of the abyss.

“He didn’t reply the messages?” Tan Lang asked again.

“No. I’ve sent a few messages to him, asking him to contact me as soon as he sees my messages, but he didn’t reply since yesterday. I’m guessing that he’s somewhere that has no reception.”

Tan Lang said nothing and used his communication ring to call Lin Huang directly. However, the call did not connect.

Since the call was not connected the first time, he called again, but it was the same result.

“It can’t connect…” Tan Lang frowned.

“It shows that he might still be alive,” Tang Ning comforted, “The communication ring here is different from the Emperor’s Heart Ring whereby the communication ring’s reception won’t be affected when the person is dead. You can still call, just that nobody will pick up.”

“What if the person is dead and the communication ring is broken?” Tan Lang glared at Tang Ning. He knew not having any reception did not mean that Lin Huang was dead.

All of a sudden, Tang Ning fell silent. If Lin Huang was dead and his body was trampled by the monsters, there was a high chance that his communication ring was broken. A broken communication ring would have the same no-reception mode just like what happened when they attempted to call.

“I’m not worried about Lin Xie. Remember that he killed so many monsters on the Stairway Tree?” Shen Tao comforted Tan Lang while wearing a smile.

“There’ll be advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters coming out of the abyss tomorrow. Do you think he has the ability to kill monsters that are equivalent to immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9?!” Tan Lang shook his head helplessly. “Even I would have to avoid them if I encountered monsters of such a level!”

Even though Tan Lang had an ability comparable with imperial-level crimson gold-ranks, he dared not guarantee that he could kill all of the advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters alone. The reason was that being attacked by monsters of such level would cause severe damage to him.

“Perhaps Lin Xie has a way of his own. Nobody saw exactly how he killed the monsters on the Stairway Tree earlier.” In reality, Li Jia was very curious about how Lin Huang managed to obtain such a high score on the Stairway Tree.

He was a Bug Master. On a certain level, it was a branch of the Imperial Censor. He had always wanted to see Lin Huang’s full blast combat strength as an Imperial Censor.

“Don’t worry, Imperial Censors usually have much more survival techniques than us ordinary people do. Moreover, Lin Xie isn’t a reckless person. If he knew that the situation’s out of hand, he’ll definitely come back.” Shen Tao stepped forward and patted Tan Lang’s shoulder.

Tan Lang went silent for a moment. A strange thought popped into his mind after he calmed down, and he could not help but say it out loud, “Do you guys think it’s true what the Herculean King said the other day about his ability being the least powerful among all of the summoning beasts that Lin Xie has?”

Shen Tao and the rest had their eyes wide open when they heard that and they fell into a dead silence.

They knew the Herculean King since they had fought together before. The Herculean King was not only a triple mutated beast. It had an ancient beast bloodline too. His ability was much more powerful than most of them who were present. He was just a tiny bit lagging behind Shen Tao who was about to elevate to imperial-level.

Shen Tao chuckled awkwardly a while later. “Then, Lin Xie’s ability’s really terrifying.”

Just when the people from the Heaven Alliance were discussing Lin Huang, he had just ended the massacre of the day.

On the second day that he entered the gully since the monster horde broke out, Lin Huang had been getting the kills for his Monster Cards in the central zone of the abyss.

It was like a job to him every day whereby he would hunt for 17 hours from 7 a.m. to 12 a.m. Throughout the four days, he had killed more than four million monsters in total.

Lin Huang estimated that he could obtain at least 30 million Glory Points just by selling the monster carcasses alone.

He called off the hunting when it was close to twelve midnight.

“That’s all for today. Let’s rest well tonight. Tomorrow will be the last day that we’ll be in the abyss.” After entering the cave that he had been staying in temporarily for those few days, Lin Huang recalled Bai and the rest into their card forms and summoned Bloody Robe.

Lin Huang did not sleep right away after getting Bloody Robe to seal the cave. Instead, he got Bloody to project the images taken at the bowl-shaped crater.

It was the sixth day since the monster horde had broken out after midnight. As expected, there were advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters that began crawling out of the abyss. There were countless of them.

“Looking at the progress of monsters coming out of the center abyss, there’ll be peak-stage ascendance-level monsters coming out after midnight tomorrow and there’ll be human immortal-level monsters the day after that, which are equivalent to imperial-level black gold-rank monsters. And there’ll be imperial-level crimson gold-rank monsters coming out three days later…” Lin Huang shook his head while forcing a smile. “Can the sects of this world really handle such an impact?”

“According to my current observation, these sects are actually formidable. However, the chances of them defeating imperial-level monsters aren’t high.” Bloody was pessimistic about this crisis. “Even if an imperial-level monster horde were to happen in the outside world, we might need many demigods to fight together to solve the crisis. However, there’s not even one demigod that’s surfaced in this world until now.”

“Maybe the demigods are hiding just like those sects before,” Lin Huang teased. Even he did not believe what he had just said.

“We could still hunt the last day tomorrow. We must leave the abyss tomorrow at midnight,” Bloody reminded Lin Huang in all seriousness while looking at him. “There’ll be peak-stage ascendance-level monsters coming out the day after tomorrow which is equivalent to immortal-level rank-9. Some of them might even be just as strong as us. Furthermore, there are many more monsters than what our own numbers.”

“I understand.” Lin Huang shook his head, feeling helpless. “Seems like it’s not possible to obtain 100 million points to achieve seven-star Glory after all.”

“The Sect Alliance’s point system was never made for anyone to achieve seven-star Glory or even six-star Glory. It’d be great if you achieved six-star Glory to purchase items at a 60% discount,” Bloody smiled as it said, “If you really want to achieve seven-star Glory, you’d need to sell the crystal cores as well.”

“It’s not worth redeeming points with crystal cores here. I’ll only sell them when I get out. Then, I should be able to get a better price.” Lin Huang was very sure of that. Such an item that could replenish Life Power at a high speed would definitely be something that countless people would fight for out there.

Just when Lin Huang was ready to sleep after chatting with Bloody for a while, he heard a dumbfounded gasp from Bloody.

‘What’s wrong?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“It’s the people from the Union Government. They’re trying to come down to the abyss now…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 873 - The Union Government’s Unusual Behavior

## Chapter 873: The Union Government’s Unusual Behavior

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang thought it was a little puzzling when he saw the image that Bloody projected. 200 of them from the Union Government initiated the slaughter of the monsters along the way down to the central zone of the abyss.

“What’s this? Isn’t it a little too late for them to only come to the center abyss to stop the monsters now?”

“I’m afraid their objective isn’t that simple.” Bloody gave a completely different opinion. “They’ve come down on the first day the abyss was formed. They even attempted to enter the crater in the center abyss but they failed. I’m guessing they’re here for the crater.”

“I don’t think you’ve told me about this before.” Lin Huang raised his brow when he heard the explanation.

“You were in cultivation when they came and they only stopped by for less than half an hour. They gave up and left after trying a few times, but their attempts were to no avail. I didn’t think it was something important and they didn’t come back since then. That’s why I didn’t mention it to you,” Bloody explained.

Lin Huang did not dwell on that. Instead, he asked while frowning. “They’re trying to get into the crater. Is it because they knew there’s something in there? But why do they choose to come today?”

“As soon midnight passes, the monsters that are crawling out of the crater will become advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters. Wouldn’t the pressure be even bigger if they go in now?” Lin Huang thought it was rather hard to understand.

“If it were me, I would try every way I could possibly think of to get in if I failed on the first day, but they only started trying again today since they failed the first time. Moreover, they did this right when midnight passed. It shows that they might have possibly mastered the way or the pattern of getting into the crater.

“There’s another thing that seems a little odd now that I think about it. They rushed to Weiyang City which is closest to the central zone as soon as the gully was formed. They’ve never left Weiyang City since then.

“Looking at their behavior, they must’ve known something about the crater. Even if they’re not entirely sure about the situation in there, they must’ve confirmed there’s something that they want in there. That might possibly be the ultimate objective of why they entered the ruins,” Bloody voiced its speculation.

In the projected image, the battle formation made by 200 of the Union Government members was formidable. They killed almost all the monsters that they encountered along the way.

Their goal was not to kill all of their enemies but to travel as fast as they could. They managed to get to the abyss from Weiyang City which was 200 kilometers in less than ten minutes.

They jumped down without hesitation as soon as they arrived at the abyss and made their way to the bowl-shaped crater. All of the monsters they encountered along the away were killed by the compelling Union Government army. They did not even collect any monster carcasses.

Another ten minutes later, this powerful Union Government army opened a bloody path and finally arrived at the border of the crater.

A tall lady walked out of the crowd. She wore a big white coat and seemed to be the leader of the pack. She looked down the crater as she walked to the edge and turned to shout at the people behind her, “Begin the experiment now!”

Three Imperial Censors summoned twelve immortal-level rank-9 monsters while the others guarded them.

Although the twelve monsters were all on immortal-level rank-9, they were just double mutated while their abilities seemed ordinary.

Under the three Imperial Censors’ command, the twelve monsters hopped into the crater together.

Nine of them were torn into pieces by the monsters that were crawling up as soon as they jumped in while another two were attacked. Nobody knew if they survived. Only one of the twelve managed to dodge the monsters’ attack and disappeared into the abyss.

After waiting for two to three minutes, the three Imperial Censors looked at their pet spatial ring with their heads down.

One of the Imperial Censors lifted his head after checking it thoroughly. He said to the people helplessly while shaking his head, “All dead.”

Subsequently, the second one lifted his head. “It’s the same on my side. None of them survived.”

The last one only spoke after the second person was done speaking, “One of mine survived. I guess the first round of experiment’s complete.”

“Go on with the second round of the experiment!” The leading lady nodded.

The three Imperial Censors carried out another round of summoning whereby they summoned another twelve monsters.

Just like before, they were all on immortal-level rank-9 and double mutated.

The twelve monsters jumped into the crater under the three Imperial Censors’ command.

A few minutes later, an Imperial Censor nodded at the leading lady again. “I have two monsters that survived. The second experiment is complete.”

“Begin with the last round of experiment!” The leading lady ordered again.

Soon, the new round of experiment was accomplished while only one of the twelve monsters that jumped down survived this time.

“Since the three rounds of experiments were successful, we can go in now.” A man wearing a white robe nodded at the leading lady. His attire was out of tune with the Union Government’s uniform, but nobody seemed to have an opinion on that.

As soon as he spoke, the white-robed man was the first to jump into the crater. The leading lady did not have the chance to stop him even if she wanted to.

Seeing the man disappear into the crater, the leading lady followed suit while frowning slightly. The rest of them from the Union Government then jumped in too.

Lin Huang was stunned watching the projection.

“All of them jumped?!”

“I’ve attached two Leech Pods on two of them,” Bloody said while grinning, “For some reason, I failed to look at the images the Leech Pods sent back, but I could sense that the two Leech Pods are still around this time.”

“Let’s go in too.” Lin Huang’s interest was piqued all of a sudden. Although he had reaped a number of great rewards throughout these few days from killing monsters, he thought it was rather boring. Now that he found something interesting, he would not want to miss it naturally.

“The Union Government has formed an army of 200 who are experts in battle formation. I’m afraid it’s not safe down there.” Bloody was unwilling to take the risk.

It preferred to fight as long as it could master the situation. Its instinct was to avoid such an unknown area at all costs.

“No matter how powerful this battle formation from the Union Government’s army is, they’ll never beat your battle formation. None of them is a match for me when it comes to personal ability.” Lin Huang had faith in Bloody and himself. “I think it’ll be easy for us to handle the risk that they could handle.”

“Moreover, judging by the Union Government’s huge effort of forming such a team, the treasures in the crater must be exotic!” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up as he spoke about this. “Let’s follow secretly behind them.”

Bloody knew that since Lin Huang had made up his mind, it was futile for it to stop him, so it did not bother wasting its effort on doing so.

The exuberant Lin Huang did what he said right away. He put the tent away immediately and got out of the wall as soon as he donned his clothes.

He then summoned Bai and the rest to kill all of the monsters along the way before arriving at the border of the crater. After recalling all of the Monster Cards apart from Bloody, Lin Huang jumped into the crater without thinking twice.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 874 - The Source of the Monster Horde

## Chapter 874: The Source of the Monster Horde

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang looked around as he hovered in the air.

Everything that he was observing was a little different than what he had imagined before going in.

It was clear that he was not hovering underground but above an isolated space.

The sky was gray, and there was an unpleasant, pungent smell lingering in the air. The stench undoubtedly came from the few volcanoes that had smoke billowing out of them not far away.

One of the volcanoes was erupting where an insane amount of burning lava was flowing out from the crater. It drowned the burnt soil on the ground and connected with the dark-red lava river, making it even more disastrous than ever.

Although the ordinary lava could not cause any physical damage to ascendance-level monsters, the swarm of monsters decided to dodge the lava river and the erupting volcano. After all, monsters that lacked strength would not want their flesh to be burned by lava.

Lin Huang saw the Union Government members that were a distance away after taking a glance around.

They were forming a battle formation and zooming towards the direction in which the monsters were coming out. They seemed to be gunning for the source of the monster horde.

However, they appeared rather beaten although the battle formation was formed successfully.

The monsters were a little different from those on the outside. All of the monsters that sensed their existence attacked them, including those that had already passed them. They turned around to attack the people at full force.

The members were surrounded by the monster horde entirely now. Unlike before, the only threat they had faced earlier was the monsters ahead of them. Unfortunately, now monsters from all directions and even angles were attacking them.

Lin Huang only took a moment to complete his observation.

However, the monsters noticed him in the next moment. As they surged toward him, Lin Huang did not attack impulsively. He slid under a gigantic ungulate monster’s abdomen, ignoring the monsters that were coming at him. Then, he crushed a Transformation Card.

In the next second, Lin Huang turned into a little black snake the size of a thumb with red patterns all over his body. He slithered below the monster’s abdomen together with a tiny purple snake which was Bloody. Its body was compressed to the same size as the Eclipse Boa that Lin Huang had transformed into.

The monsters that were chasing Lin Huang realized that his aura suddenly vanished out of nowhere. They left helplessly after their failed attempts to detect them.

The two little snakes turned into red and purple ferocious gleams as they traveled among the monsters.

Many of the monsters saw them, but they did not attack. It was clear that the monsters treated Bloody and Lin Huang who had transformed themselves as one of themselves.

Lin Huang was secretly glad. The idea of using a Transformation Card came to him out of nowhere. He was taking a risk to see whether he would be attacked if he did that. He did not expect it to turn out so well. They were completely ignored even though they were traveling the opposite way.

“The people from the Union Government are going to the source of the monster horde. There might be treasures that they are after,” Lin Huang said to Bloody through voice transmission, “Let’s go there before they do.”

Lin Huang raced against the current of the monster horde with Bloody as soon as he spoke.

They were so tiny that they were traveling among the monsters’ legs, so they did not affect the flow of the horde at all.

Meanwhile, the Union Government army that was far away did not notice them at all. The duo passed them in a few seconds after their great efforts to struggle through less than ten kilometers in the monster horde.

Lin Huang and Bloody finally arrived at the source of monster horde after traveling for over an hour against the current. Lin Huang had to crush the second Transformation Card along the way to extend the duration of the transformation.

Lin Huang and Bloody were stunned when they saw what was happening at the source.

All of the monsters thronged from the gigantic crater before them.

However, there was a giant black dragon, which was thousands of meters long, perching on top of the crater. It seemed like it was in a deep sleep, but its aura was so powerful that Lin Huang and Bloody felt core-chilling fear despite being so far away.

“What a terrifying aura! That dragon must be at least a Virtual God!” Lin Huang and Bloody hid behind the other volcano and watched the dragon quietly.

“Why are both of you hiding? This Nightmare Dragon has been dead for a long time. It’s just a carcass now.” The stone tablet’s thick voice came into Lin Huang’s ears all of a sudden.

“Are you sure it’s really a carcass and not just sleeping?” Lin Huang felt the compelling aura of that giant dragon. He found it hard to believe that it was already dead.

“Of course, it’s a carcass! Why do you think that a True God wouldn’t have noticed you when you’re so close to it?” The stone tablet asked him back as if he was stupid.

“Maybe it noticed us, but couldn’t be bothered to do anything because we’re too weak.” Although Lin Huang was in doubt, he believed the stone tablet.

“Do you still want the God Figurine?” The stone tablet did not want to argue with Lin Huang so it brought that up right away.

“Yes!” Lin Huang answered without thinking twice.

“This dragon carcass is actually a God Figurine,” revealed the stone tablet, “It’s just that it still has the very last remnant of will which is the reason why it isn’t in the form of a God Figurine.”

“Do you mean I’ll have to fight this true god-level giant dragon in order to obtain the God Figurine?” Lin Huang was speechless to hear that. He did not think he could win.

“You don’t fight it. You fight the gush of will that it has left,” corrected the stone tablet.

“What’s the difference?”

“The difference is that it’s just a gush of will.”

“You might as well not answer me…”

“Its gush of will extremely weak now. In fact, it’s so weak that it can’t drive this dragon carcass to fight. It’s just using some sort of ability that the dragon carcass had when it was still alive. The ability’s restricted due to the strength of the will.”

Lin Huang finally understood the stone tablet after the explanation. He was finally relieved. “So, what should I do?”

“Simple. Turn back to a human, activate this gush of will, then destroy it! As soon as this last gush of will disappears, this dragon carcass will turn into a harmless God Figurine.”

“Can I destroy it directly without activating it?” Lin Huang asked shamelessly. He could actually guess the answer to this question but he could not help asking anyway.

“You wish!” The stone tablet teased then explained in all seriousness, “Your will has to be tens of folds more powerful than this dragon’s will when it was still alive in order to destroy its current will directly. Without activating the gush of will, it’ll stay in this dragon carcass forever. It might take hundreds of thousands or even millions of years to fade away slowly on its own.”

“Alright then…” Lin Huang looked helpless as he knew that was the answer he would get anyway. “So, how do I destroy it?”

“Just keep fighting it. When it’s activated, it’ll drain itself every minute and second. Fighting will only speed up the draining.”

“So, how long does it take to destroy it completely?” Lin Huang proceeded to ask.

“From the intensity of its will that I can sense, it’ll take three days at the most for it to be completely drained as long as it stays activated. If it’s in battle mode, the duration will be shortened by heaps. It might not even be able to take it for a day if the fight’s intense enough.”

‘You sound like you’re making it up,’ Lin Huang thought to himself secretly, but he did not seem to have any other option now.

If he did not do anything now, it would be harder for him to do it the next day when the monster horde leveled up to peak-stage ascendance-level. The chance of achieving this would be even slimmer.

After some thought to himself, Lin Huang finally made up his mind.

“Let’s do it for the God Figurine!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 875 - Remnant Of The Will

## Chapter 875: Remnant Of The Will

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Nightmare Dragon’s a pureblood dragonkin whereby it’s a true god-level powerhouse when it becomes an adult. As opposed to many other dragons, it masters the soul-type power, especially spirit methods.

“It can traverse through dreams of different living beings as it wishes and alters reality with dreams. If they kill a person in the dream, the person will be dead in reality.

“An adult Nightmare Dragon can even materialize something in dreams into reality, including living things. Just like this world that both of you are in now, it’s been reified by the remnants of this Nightmare Dragon’s energy.”

Lin Huang was completely shocked upon hearing the stone tablet.

“You mean these volcanoes, the lava, the monster hordes, and the entire underground space are products of this Nightmare Dragon?”

“Besides this underground space, even the entire foggy area above is too,” revealed the stone tablet, stunning Lin Huang even more. “However, the things that were reified on land was interfered with by another force.”

“Do you mean that even the government residences, the sects and even the people in the cities are…” Lin Huang’s eyes flew wide and suddenly, he felt like his head was too small to consume all this information.

“That’s right. They’re all materialized by the dragon.”

“So, True Gods are so powerful that they can do this?” Lin Huang inhaled sharply.

“Not all True Gods. In reality, most of the true god-level powerhouses can’t do this,” explained the stone tablet immediately, “Reification and traversing in dreams are the Nightmare Dragon’s innate abilities. Because of these two abilities, the Nightmare Dragon’s clan made it to the top of pureblood dragonkins.

“Moreover, the reification of the entire foggy area isn’t entirely the work of this Nightmare Dragon. There’s another true god-level monster which seems to also have a similar reification ability,” the stone tablet added. “Also, these two monsters were top True Gods when they were still alive. Their will has traveled through countless eras, but they’re still there, which proves that they were the best of the best when they were still alive.”

“There’s another will? Would it appear to help the other one?” Lin Huang questioned immediately. He did not have full confidence in handling one, and he did not think he would win if both of them were to challenge him together.

“From what I’ve observed, these two wills are rivals. The other gush of will should be glad to see you killing this Nightmare Dragon’s will,” assured the stone tablet while grinning. “Alright, let me tell you the possible battle patterns the will might carry out in detail…”

After hearing the stone tablet’s detailed explanation and analysis, Lin Huang had a thorough understanding of his opponent and found out that defeating it was possible.

“No matter how powerful it used to be, it’s just a remnant of a will right now. It doesn’t even have complete consciousness. All that it’s left with is its battle instinct. You don’t have to be stressed about it. Just treat it as an ordinary opponent,” reminded the stone tablet later on.

“Alright.” Lin Huang nodded.

He did not remove the effect of the Transformation Card immediately. Instead, in the Eclipse Boa’s form, he slithered to the Nightmare Dragon’s head which was above the volcano. He only removed the effect of the card and revealed himself then.

In reality, being close to the carcass of the Nightmare Dragon was immensely uncomfortable because there was a gush of terrifying energy remnants being released from the dragon carcass at all times. The energy was on at least virtual god-level.

Although Lin Huang had the same ability as it, which was the Holy Power, due to the major difference in combat strength, he could not enter the area tens meters from the dragon carcass. He could not land on the dragon carcass either, so he hovered more than ten meters above the dragon’s head.

Bloody, on the other hand, hid deep in Lin Huang’s sleeve and dared not show itself. Even with the Holy Power from Lin Huang’s body, it felt uncomfortable being so close to the dragon carcass.

As soon as Lin Huang unveiled his aura, the monsters around lifted their heads to examine the aura. Soon, their eyes locked onto Lin Huang who was above the dragon’s head.

Many monsters roared and tried to get closer to him but they were repelled by the Dragon Power. They simply could not reach Lin Huang.

That was a technique the stone table had taught Lin Huang earlier, which was to avoid unnecessary confrontation as much as he could.

Furthermore, the stone tablet also hinted to him that getting close to the dragon carcass was the best way to activate the remnant of the will.

“Avoiding confrontation really worked!” Lin Huang trusted the stone tablet even more now looking at the crazy number of monsters roaming the crater as if they were ants on a heated pot. Still, they did not dare to get close to him.

“I wonder how long does it take to activate its will.” Lin Huang looked down to study the dragon carcass beneath his feet.

Right at that moment, the dragon carcass opened its eyes slowly. It stared deadly at Lin Huang with its black, crystal-like eyes.

Lin Huang was shocked to see that. Even his heart skipped a beat. Cold sweat was dripping down his back and he dared not move now.

“Don’t worry. It’s just scaring you. With its weak will, making those eyes open is the best that it can do.” The stone tablet’s voice came instantly.

Lin Huang was stunned to hear that and calmed down upon noticing that the dragon carcass did not move a couple of seconds later.

“Scared the sh\*t out of me! I thought it came back to life.” Lin Huang patted his chest and released a long whoosh of air.

Realizing that staring at Lin Huang was to no avail, the remnant of the will could not help but roar, “Worthless ant, are you seeking death?!”

Naturally, that did not come from the dragon carcass, but directly from thin air. However, the remnant of the will shifted the source of voice to the dragon carcass, making it sound like the carcass was speaking.

“Is this all you have?” Lin Huang did not panic at all this time as he had seen through the little trick. “You should just destroy yourself and give me the God Figurine if this is all you’ve got.”

“I’m going to kill you!” Another shriek came.

However, there was a commotion among the monsters all of a sudden. The countless monsters that were repelled by the Holy Power earlier began to rush towards Lin Huang in madness.

Lin Huang grinned. “This is what I’ve been waiting for!”

Bai, Bing Wang, Lancelot, Thunder, Charcoal, and Bloody Robe that were experts in killing groups of monsters appeared around Lin Huang in the next second.

In order to get the monsters to kill Lin Huang, the remnant of the will weakened the Holy Power on its carcass, allowing those monsters that were dying to kill Lin Huang to surge in.

However, Lin Huang seized the opportunity to summon his summoning beasts that were experienced in group kills while he landed a meter away from the dragon carcass slowly. Within that distance, the monsters could not get close to him even with the weakened Holy Power. It would be equivalent to Lin Huang entering the safe zone again.

He lifted his head to watch the one-sided massacre above excitedly. Popcorn was the only thing that was missing from his hands.

“Shameless!” The remnant of the will’s voice boomed again.

“Hey, it was you who attacked me with the monsters first. What’s wrong with me using my summoning beasts?” Lin Huang looked like he had done nothing wrong. “I’m an Imperial Censor, so it’s my pride to use my summoning beasts to fight. Have you seen any Imperial Censor who fights with his own hands while neglecting his summoning beasts aside?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 876 - Going All Out

## Chapter 876: Going All Out

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The stone tablet predicted the battle pattern of the remnant of the will completely.

At the start, the stone tablet had told Lin Huang that the chances of the remnant of the will initiating a fight was slim as it would want to minimize exhausting its energy. Its likeliest attack would be to use the dragon carcass to drive the monster horde to attack him.

As expected, all it did was to hold back the dragon carcass’s Holy Power to allow the monster horde to get closer to Lin Huang so that they could initiate an attack.

However, Lin Huang was smarter than it was. He entered the range of the Holy Power as well as summoning his Monster Cards to fight the monsters.

If it were not for him wanting to obtain more monster carcasses and crystal cores, in reality, Lin Huang would not bother summoning Bai and the rest. All he had to do was to hide in the coverage of the Holy Power since the monsters outside would not be able to touch him at all. He could just activate his Dark Mirror for long-distance attacking.

Meanwhile, the remnant of the will would speed up the drain on itself no matter which form of energy it was using. It was draining for it to suppress the dragon carcass’s Holy Power too, but it was just a minor depletion. However, the more it suppressed the Holy Power, the more draining it would be.

The remnant of the will had no solution to Lin Huang hiding in the range of the Holy Power. Lin Huang seemed to have a rather powerful defense against the Holy Power whereby he was not affected just by staying in its coverage.

Feeling helpless, all it could do was watch at that moment. It hoped the monsters could kill Lin Huang’s summoning beasts as soon as they could to weaken his ability.

However, Bai and the rest were all triple mutated. Moreover, with the effects of the Rebirth Card and the Blood Thickening Card, their ancient beast bloodlines and god’s blood made them the top of the food chain among the immortal-level monsters.

The killing was one-sided when they encountered advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters.

Although there were the occasional monsters on par with an immortal-level rank-9, Lancelot, who possessed Sword Dao Territory, would annihilate them if they were not already killed by the first hit from Bai and the rest.

Now that Lancelot had elevated to pseudo-mythical-level Ruthless Sword Dominator, the radius of his territory had doubled to 18 kilometers. Anything within his territory would not be able to escape from him. He did not even need to move to kill by swinging his sword from where he was. His attack strength was just as powerful as Killer’s who was also on pseudo-mythical-level. Even a triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 monster could be killed by one swing of a sword as long as the monster did not possess some unique defense ability or technique.

Seeing that the battle had turned one-sided and the massacre of the monsters went on for a few hours, the remnant of the will finally realized that such a level of the monster horde was not a threat to Lin Huang at all.

Initially, it thought that the monster horde would drain the Life Power of Lin Huang’s summoning beasts even if they could not kill them. However, the Life Power in the summoning beasts maintained at their peak even a few hours after that; there was no decline in their Life Power at all. It then realized that the human standing before it was tougher than it imagined.

“I thought the remnant of a true god-level powerhouse’s will would be compelling, but it seems like I’ve overestimated you,” Lin Huang teased, “I can’t believe that you need to use the dragon carcass to draw the monster horde to attack me! Didn’t you inherit the Nightmare Dragon’s reification ability? I’ll definitely run away if you reified a human immortal-level monster horde.”

“There’s no need to do that. Your summoning beasts will definitely not be able to handle the next wave of monsters!” As soon as the remnant of the will’s voice echoed, the monsters that crawled out of the volcano beneath the giant dragon carcass elevated to peak-stage ascendance-level. Their aura was on par with immortal-level rank-9 monsters.

Sensing Lin Huang’s aura, the monsters began to join in the battle with Bai and the rest like they were rabid.

‘It interfered with the release of the monsters directly as expected.’ Lin Huang was not surprised by that.

The stone tablet had reminded him before that its reification ability would exhaust its energy faster and it would not stop draining. Compared to the interference of the monster release, although the exhaustion was major, the exhaustion would not proceed as reification did. However, the tablet suspected that the remnant of the will would only use such a technique once.

Now that their opponents had elevated from advanced-stage to peak-stage ascendance-level, Bai and the rest felt a hike of pressure.

It was easy for them to kill advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters that were on par with immortal-level rank-7 to rank-8s in one hit. However, now that they were fighting monsters of the same level as they were, their upper hand was taken away. It was difficult for them to kill those monsters in one blow. It now took them a few hits.

Nevertheless, it was not a dead end for Lin Huang. Bai and the rest were not his trump cards after all.

“Come out, Killer, the Evil Dominator, Kylie, Warlord, the Death Knight, the Fallen Knight, and the Dark Crescent Snakes!” Lin Huang yelled to summon the best army he had: two pseudo-mythical-level monsters, a Nephilic Judge army, a mechanical army, and two knights who had the combat strength of imperial-level crimson gold-ranks when they fought together.

Bai and the rest felt the pressure being lifted by heaps as soon as the eight monsters joined the battle.

The remnant of the will was stunned to see those monsters that had a compelling aura on par with human immortals joining the battle all of a sudden.

Soon, Killer and the rest showcased their stunning abilities.

Killer and the Evil Dominator, who had an imperial-level crimson gold-rank substitute and two imperial-level crimson gold-rank knights, were exterminating the monsters like a piece of cake as soon as they encountered all the monsters. It was almost one slash per monster for them; it was as easy as slicing vegetables.

Kylie’s Nephilic Judge army fared very well as they killed hundreds of monsters at once and commenced the second round of killing right after that. The cycle never ended like they were chomping on a bunch of chives.

Warlord was amazing whereby he began the battle with his 100,000-strong mechanical army. They outnumbered the monsters that approached them. Although his mechanical army could not kill peak-stage ascendance-level monsters in one blow, no monster could withstand his high-frequency shooting. Ammunition was fired as if they were free-of-charge. If not for Lin Huang’s never-ending Life Power supply, he would have gone soft within 30 seconds attacking like this, at the most… Err, I mean, his Life Power would be exhausted and he would become weak.

Moreover, the mechanical army could be recycled instantly as soon as they were destroyed. The same applied to those used ammunition too.

“Shameless! You have more support than I do!” The remnant of the will almost cursed when it saw Warlord attacking.

“It’s not enough for them. You should send more,” Lin Huang could not help but tease again as he noticed that the speed of the monsters coming out of the crater was slower than Warlord and the rest while Kylie’s Nephilic Judge army was so bored that they began to collect carcasses.

“You…” The remnant of the will was so mad that it was speechless.

“Please just bring out whatever you have. Since peak-stage ascendance-levels don’t work on us, you should reify human immortal-level monsters. Maybe it would work.” Lin Huang looked calm as he planted the idea.

“You’re just depending on your summoning beasts. Without them, you’re nothing!” The remnant of the will turned calm all of a sudden while a black ray shot out of the dragon’s eyes. It caught Lin Huang off-guard. In a flash, the black ray penetrated his eyes.

Suddenly, Lin Huang could no longer move.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 877 - Dreamland

## Chapter 877: Dreamland

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The giant dragon above the crater closed its eyes slowly.

Meanwhile, although Lin Huang, who was hovering above the giant dragon carcass, had his eyes opened, he could not move as his aura was being suppressed entirely.

Sensing Lin Huang’s aura changing, Bai and the rest had a drastic shift of expression. They were stopped by Bloody’s voice transmission just when they were about to dash toward him.

“Don’t worry, Master’s fine. Just do your part and guard outside. Don’t let any monsters come in.”

Bai and the rest were relieved to hear that.

Hiding in Lin Huang’s sleeve, Bloody was rather worried. It knew that Lin Huang was not wounded in that situation. Instead, he had been pulled into dreamland by the remnant of the will. It was uncertain whether Lin Huang could leave the dream alive.

Meanwhile, in the present dreamland.

All that Lin Huang felt was a flash before his eyes before he found himself in a quiet place when he snapped back to his senses.

He was still where he had been earlier. The giant black dragon that was in a deep slumber was still beneath his feet while it occupied the same volcano.

However, there was no monster horde around. Even his summoning beasts had vanished.

Not only had Bai and the rest disappeared, but even Bloody that had been hiding in his sleeve was nowhere to be seen too.

The giant black dragon beneath him opened its eyes all a sudden and ridiculed with its mouth wide open, “Being a Demontamer’s such a weak profession. You’re nothing without your summoning beasts!”

“If I’m not mistaken, this should a dream. Am I right?” Soon, Lin Huang realized what had just happened.

The stone tablet had also foreseen this.

“That’s right, and this will be where you die!” The remnant of the will’s voice boomed again.

“Well, I’m not sure about that.” Lin Huang shook his head while smiling. “Although we’re in a dream while your level of exhaustion is much lesser than direct reification, your Life Power will still continue to drain even in a dream. Moreover, the rules apply similarly in reification whereby the more powerful and more monsters you summon, the more power you’ll drain. The more intense our fight is, the more the exhausting it is for you to maintain the dreamland.”

“Neither of us knows whether I’ll die in this dreamland or you’ll be completely drained first.”

“Seems like old man Gong Sun has told you a lot,” said the remnant of the will, puzzling Lin Huang.

“Old man Gong Sun?”

“Stop playing dumb. There are only two True Gods’ will in this world. Moreover, apart from old man Gong Sun, nobody knows about my existence, let alone my techniques.”

Lin Huang barely understood what the remnant of the will meant. It thought that the other remnant of the will had gotten him to go there. It put Lin Huang in doubt as old man Gong Sun sounded like the family name of a human but according to the stone tablet, the other True God’s will was also a monster.

Lin Huang did not bother to explain the remnant of the will’s misunderstanding as he did not want to expose the stone tablet’s existence.

Since Lin Huang kept mum, the remnant of the will thought that he was admitting its speculation.

“It’s useless even if old man Gong Sun told you about my techniques because, I’m the ruler of the entire world in this dreamland!”

As soon as the remnant of the will proclaimed that, an insane amount of monsters began rushing out of the crater beneath the giant dragon. Just like a beehive that had been poked, the monsters tore toward Lin Huang as though the floodgates were opened.

Lin Huang had a slight change of expression at that second. He summoned Killer, the Evil Dominator, Lancelot, Charcoal, Grimace, Kylie, Bloody, the Imp, Warlord, the Death Knight, the Fallen Knight, and the two Dark Crescent Snakes.

Killer, the Evil Dominator, and Lancelot had combat strength of pseudo-mythical-level which was on par with imperial-level crimson gold-ranks. As long as Lin Huang provided them with endless Life Power, they would have stunning lethality among an imperial-level black gold-rank monster horde.

Combined, the two knights and the two Dark Crescent Snakes were on par with pseudo-mythical-level combat strength.

Meanwhile, the reason he summoned Charcoal was that the intensity of its Dragon Flame could wound imperial-level black gold-rank monsters. Even though the Dragon Flame was not enough to kill, it could cripple the monsters on a wide scale.

The Imp’s Meteoric Descent, on the other hand, could cause casualty to imperial-level black gold-rank monsters.

Although Grimace’s magic could hardly kill any imperial-level black gold-rank monsters, it would work wonders to cause confusion among the monster horde.

Kylie, Bloody, and Warlord had armies of their own. Their armies were much more powerful than their own personal abilities.

Beneath, the remnant of the will was stunned as soon as the 13 monsters were summoned.

“You’re pretty smart to master the basic rule of the dreamland so soon.”

“Someone’s stellar at teaching,” Lin Huang complimented with a faint smile.

Naturally, he was not talking about old man Gong Sun like the remnant of the will thought, but about the stone tablet.

The remnant of the will was indeed the ruler of the dreamland. As long as it was not exhausted, it was almost invincible in this dreamland.

However, it would need to connect its own dreamland with Lin Huang’s forcefully to pull him in.

On a certain level, Lin Huang, who was dragged into the dreamland by the Nightmare Dragon, was also the ruler of the dreamland too.

However, the Nightmare Dragon knew the rule of dreamland like the back of its hand. That was how it managed to defeat the others in this world who were also the rulers as easy as pie.

It was just like a professional chess player dragging a rookie who knew nothing about the rules of chess into a chess game. Although the rookie had the same number of chess pieces as the professional player did, it was almost impossible for the former to win.

Although Lin Huang had learned about the rules of this dreamland from the stone tablet, it was impossible for him to master it as soon as he entered the dreamland. All he could do was to follow the stone tablet’s instruction, which was to start with the things and ability that he had in order to familiarize with the rule.

The rule of this dreamland was very simple: anything that you believed in would come true.

Lin Huang believed that he possessed Monster Cards, which was why even though it was his first time entering the dreamland, he could summon his Monster Cards in a snap.

The remnant of the will thought that Lin Huang would panic because he was dragged in from the outside world and would not know what to do when his summoning beasts were nowhere to be seen. Never did he expect Lin Huang to summon his summoning beasts again calmly as soon as he got there.

The monsters that he summoned in the dreamland completely inherited the true abilities of Bloody and the rest. They were ridiculously compelling.

Although it was gravely difficult, they managed to fight back against those beginner-stage human immortal-level monsters that were on par with imperial-level black gold-ranks.

Lin Huang even noticed that the dragon carcass controlled by the remnant of the will had a slight change of expression.

“Since beginner-stage human immortal-level monsters can’t defeat you, I’ll see how you fight advanced-stage human immortal-level monsters!”

It had been half an hour, and a huge chunk of the remnant of the will’s energy had been drained. Its effort was to no avail. To prevent any unforeseen circumstances, the remnant of the will went all out and increased two ranks of the monster horde.

As soon as it spoke, the advanced-stage human immortal-level monsters that were comparable with imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters began crawling out of the crater. Their aura was so powerful that it was bone-chilling.

Monsters of such a level surpassed the abilities of Lancelot and the rest ability even though they were on pseudo-mythical-level. The only monster that could match them was the parasitic army under Bloody. However, even with Bloody’s parasitic army, the most that they could do was to fight six to seven imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters at once. They would not be able to handle any more than that.

Lin Huang observed the monster horde beneath him while frowning slightly. He recalled all of his Monster Cards eventually. He knew that he had to bring out the real trump card now.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 878 - Invincible Combat Souls

## Chapter 878: Invincible Combat Souls

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Even Lin Huang himself would only have an ability which was on par with an imperial-level white gold-rank by using the knights combined or an imperial-level crimson gold-rank substitute,

Even so, it was rather difficult to kill an imperial-level yellow gold-rank monster in one blow. It would be possible if he encountered an imperial-level yellow gold-rank monster with a normal defense ability, but one hit was definitely not enough if he was to encounter monsters that had a powerful defense or some unique defensive skill.

Moreover, due to the combat strength limitation of his body, Lin Huang had a limited time maintaining imperial-level crimson gold-rank combat strength. It was almost impossible for him to fight the advanced-stage human immortal-level monster horde that was on par with imperial-level yellow gold-rank on his own.

However, Lin Huang did not seem panicked at all as he watched the monster horde approach.

He had more than one trump card to handle that sort of trouble. There was one that he had never used in battles, which was the God Figurine’s Combat Soul.

Lin Huang had killed more than four million monsters throughout the past few days since the monster horde broke out. Although those were just holy fire-level and immortal-level monsters, the change in volume caused an impressionable qualitative change. The number of monsters killed elevated the three Combat Souls in Lin Huang’s body from imperial-level crimson gold-rank to imperial-level yellow gold-rank.

The three Combat Souls took on the physical appearance of the Protoss’ God Figurines. Using the True Spirit in the True Spirit Guide as their template, they were made from spiritual energy extracted from Divine Fire. If one were to consider the rarity of the monsters, they might far exceed that of quadruple mutated mythical-level monsters.

Lin Huang knew very well that even he would not be able to defeat these God Figurines’ Combat Souls with the same combat strength.

Moreover, God Figurines’ Combat Souls were almost indestructible physically. As long as his Divine Fire provided them with infinite energy, the God Figurines’ Combat Souls would have no limitation in their strength at all whereby they could fight forever without feeling exhausted. One could say they were definitely a valuable battle conquest weapon.

Without hesitation, Lin Huang summoned the three God Figurines’ Combat Souls as he thought about this point.

The three God Figurines’ Combat Souls solidified above Lin Huang’s head instantly. However, he wanted to chuckle when he saw how they looked like.

There was a skinny little sapling that was only around three meters tall, a little white cat that was smaller than a palm, and a little elephant the similar size as a Swine Beast.

The three combat souls seemed underaged no matter how he looked at them. They did not seem to have the ability to fight at all.

“Are you really summoning three young beasts’ Combat Souls that have no combat strength at all to fight? Are you here to make fun of yourself?” The remnant of the will was stunned when it saw this and it teased while laughing.

Lin Huang had no idea what caused the combat strength of the three Combat Souls not to be sensed by outsiders. However, he clearly sensed that the three Combat Souls were all imperial-level yellow gold-rank. He did not doubt the three little beasts’ abilities at all.

“Let me see what you’ve got, you little beasts.” Hearing Lin Huang’s order, the three Combat Souls whisked toward the monster horde.

The remnant of the will smirked on the dragon’s face. It was waiting to guffaw when the three little beasts drowned in the monster horde. However, the expression on its face soon turned into shock and surprise.

Without waiting for the monster horde to come closer, the tiny sapling shook its branches and released a glaring golden ray instantly.

As soon as the golden ray shone on them, all the monsters began to burn. In less than three seconds, the tens of thousands of monsters were burnt to ashes.

One must understand that those were advanced-stage human immortal-level monsters that were on par with imperial-level yellow gold-ranks. Tens of thousands of them were exterminated by the tiny sapling in one hit in the blink of an eye.

The two little beasts, on the other hand, were just as capable.

The little white cat the size of a palm hovered in the air alone. As it scratched the air with its sharp claws, five silver threads were formed. All of the monsters were sliced into six wherever the threads passed, and they died on the spot.

Including the monsters that had a defensive ability that was on par with imperial-level white gold-rank, they were as fragile as a sheet of paper under the little white cat’s claw attack.

Meanwhile, the little elephant had a more direct way of attacking.

It stomped one of its front feet in the air, making a terrifying wave ripple outward. All the monsters’ heads exploded wherever the wave passed. It was as if something had imploded in their heads, and countless headless monster carcasses fell all over the ground.

The attack of the three God Figurines’ Combat Souls astounded the remnant of the will completely.

Not even many imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses could kill that many imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters at once as efficiently like that.

Lin Huang was shocked at that very moment. It was not his first time summoning the God Figurines’ Combat Souls, but he had just done a simple test on them before this. It was clear that they had not exhibited their full strength back then. It was his first time seeing their full blast ability without holding back at all.

Lin Huang had to admit that these three Combat Souls’ abilities had exceeded his expectation by leaps and bounds.

After a pregnant pause of doubts and silence, the remnant of the will seemed to recall something and shouted in rage, “This is Protoss’ aura! Human prick, how dare you make the Protoss God Figurines your Combat Souls?!”

“Ahh, you see through them…” Lin Huang did not bother to hide the fact since the remnant of the will found out about that.

“You don’t have to look so shocked. Yes, I made God Figurines into Combat Souls, but I bet many of you among the Protosses have activated God Figurines and made them into Corpse Slaves. Compared to what I did, what they’ve done is hundreds of folds worse than me! Why don’t you condemn them instead?”

Even though Lin Huang told him the truth, the remnant of the will was enraged. “This is our business. How dare you, a human, do this to our Protoss’ corpses?!”

“I’ve already done it, so what are you going to do about that?” Lin Huang grinned devilishly. “After I’ve destroyed you, your dragon carcass will be my next Combat Soul!”

“You’re asking for death!” The remnant of the will was consumed in total fury now.

The aura of the monsters that were rushing out of the crater elevated again. From advanced-stage human immortal-level, it skipped peak-stage human immortal-level directly and upgraded to complete-stage human immortal-level. It was on par with imperial-level purple gold-rank.

The speed of the three Combat Souls’ killing went through an obvious drop after monsters of that level were released.

Since the long-range attack could no longer kill those monsters in one blow, the three Combat Souls rushed into the monster horde to fight the monsters.

The little sapling pitched its few branches like whips. All of the monsters would be killed wherever the whips traveled. However, the range of the attack was now less than ten meters and the efficiency was much lower than before.

The little white cat was speeding across the monsters. It was so quick that even the imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters could not see it. It sliced all of the monsters into shreds with its claws wherever it passed.

The little elephant, on the other hand, was crashing around blindly. It would hit the monsters it encountered right away no matter what kind they were. The imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters were trampled and died from ruptured organs.

Meanwhile, the attacks of those complete-stage human immortal-level monsters did nothing to the three Combat Souls. None of the attacks managed to break their defenses.

Although the three Combat Souls only had a combat strength of imperial-level yellow gold-rank, the ability at which they were performing was close to demigod-level.

However, due to the decline in killing efficiency from the three Combat Souls, some of the monsters began to break through their defenses and raced toward Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was not alarmed at all seeing that. He brought out 23 God Crashers from his Emperor’s Heart Ring while beginning to fire each one of them after connecting them with his telekinetic threads.

Tonnes of imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters were killed as soon as the God Crashers were fired.

Since it was a dreamland, Lin Huang was not worried about exhausting the God Crashers at all. He was having fun firing at the monsters without having to worry about anything.

Time passed quickly, and another half an hour flew by.

The imperial-level purple gold-rank monster horde could not get any closer to Lin Huang.

He saw the emotion the remnant of the will on the giant dragon’s face clearly. It was clenching its teeth in anger.

“Are you having a spasm on your face?” Lin Huang remembered to show ‘kindness’ as he had time to spare while controlling the God Crashers. “Eat more food that cleanses the arteries like kelp and oatmeal.”

“Do you really think that that’s all that I got?” The remnant of the will growled. Even though it was not screaming, Lin Huang could hear the wrath in its voice.

As he hovered above the head of the dragon carcass, he said nothing but showed a beckoning sign to the remnant of the will beneath him with a smirk.

“You’re asking for trouble!” The remnant of the will finally unleashed its fury.

The dragon carcass beneath him had two glaring white rays shining from its eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 879 - 18,000 God Crashers!

## Chapter 879: 18,000 God Crashers!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Glaring white rays shot out from the Nightmare Dragon’s eyes, making the entire dreamland shake.

As the white rays faded a while later, the hundreds of thousands of imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters in the horde melted like snow under the blazing sun.

The Nightmare Dragon occupying the top of the volcano that was initially dead was resurrected rapidly while its combat strength experienced a boost.

Mortal transformation-level, ascendance-level, human immortal-level… Earth immortal-level!

In the blink of an eye, the aura of the dragon carcass skyrocketed to a level that shocked Lin Huang to his very core.

“Virtual god-level?!” Lin Huang’s pupils shrunk. He clearly sensed that the intensity of the aura was definitely not only on demigod-level, but even higher.

Only a real God could make his soul that had Divine Telekinesis consolidated around it shiver so violently.

As the white rays faded, the Nightmare Dragon’s eyes that were looking at Lin Huang lost the rage that it held earlier. The only thing left was indifference and coldness.

It was the attitude only a superior reserved for a low-rank person. The difference of ranking was like comparing a giant dragon to a measly ant.

The Nightmare Dragon had no change of emotion at all when it looked at Lin Huang. A single word came out of its mouth calmly.

“Die!”

Just when Lin Huang was about to do something, he realized he could no longer move. It seemed like he was stuck in a space filled with glue whereby he could hardly move his fingers.

On the other hand, the Nightmare Dragon lifted a dragon claw slowly. The claw arrived less than a meter near Lin Huang in the next second.

As the claw was about to touch Lin Huang’s body, a white silhouette came out of nowhere. It brought Lin Huang with it and appeared a few kilometers away in the next second. Lin Huang, who was constrained, finally broke away from it.

It was the Ninetails Lynx’s Combat Soul which did that.

Meanwhile, the other two God Figurines’ Combat Souls attacked the Nightmare Dragon at the same time.

The two God Figurines’ Combat Souls underwent a major change in their size. They expanded to the mass of the Nightmare Dragon in the blink of an eye.

The Divine Sun Tree had fire all over while its branches turned into flaming whips that went after the Nightmare Dragon’s body.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth that had black armor all over it lifted both its front legs that were covered in black metal and crushed the Nightmare Dragon.

“Get out!” As the Nightmare Dragon shrieked, a black ray came out of its body. The Divine Sun Tree’s branches dangling on its body were torn apart by the black ray.

The Nightmare Dragon seized the opportunity to retaliate as it lifted its claws to smack the Divine Sun Tree’s branches. The fire on the Divine Sun Tree extinguished and it flew away. Its body shrunk back to its original size in the air.

In the next second, the Nightmare Dragon threw its gigantic boa-like black tail into the air as a ferocious gleam flashed through its eyes. Its attack that came later collided with the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s two front legs.

It was as if millions of thunderstorms exploded in the air while strong winds rippled like waves. Even Lin Huang, who was a few kilometers away, almost fell down from the impact.

A moment later, the Destructive Divine Mammoth let out a devastating groan and its gigantic body was slammed a distance away like a cannon. It spat a mouthful of blood out when it was in mid-air. Just like the Divine Sun Tree, its body shrunk rapidly.

Lin Huang was relieved upon sensing the condition of the two God Figurines’ Combat Souls.

Only true god-level ability could destroy a true god-level’s flesh. The Nightmare Dragon only had virtual god-level combat strength after all, so it was difficult for it to kill them. However, due to the vast difference in combat strength, the flesh-on-flesh collision affected the souls and wounded both of them.

The two Combat Souls might be dead now if the Nightmare Dragon had performed a spiritual-type attack that it was an expert in earlier.

The remnant of the will did not have such a technique. It was easy for Lin Huang to figure out that it did not have much energy left now. Using spiritual energy directly would deplete its will gravely.

“You won’t be able to run this time!” After getting rid of the two God Figurines’ Combat Souls, the Nightmare Dragon fixed its eyes on Lin Huang again with an intent will to kill. It opened its mouth wide, a navy blue force consolidating in its mouth quickly.

Lin Huang was not constrained this time; the Nightmare Dragon did not seem worried that he might run away at all. Perhaps it was because there was no way that he could flee as soon as the dragon flame went out.

Lin Huang was familiar with such a dragonkin. Naturally, he knew that the Nightmare Dragon was going to spit dragon flames.

The Ninetails Lynx that was standing on Lin Huang’s shoulder sensed the crisis and arched its back, exhibiting a cat’s natural behavior when it was threatened.

However, Lin Huang was extremely calm while the deadly attack was being charged. He patted the Ninetails Lynx’s back. “I should be able to handle this.”

As soon as he said that, Lin Huang brought out 23 God Crashers from his storage space.

Naturally, that many God Crashers would not be able to handle the virtual god-level attack. However, the 23 God Crashers before Lin Huang seemed to have a cloning ability and they began to duplicate swiftly. There were over 18,000 God Crashers in a blink of an eye.

In reality, Lin Huang only had 23 God Crashers but this was a dreamland. He could clone as many God Crashers as he wanted.

The over 18,000 God Crashers hovered in the air before Lin Huang like a navy parade.

There was a telekinesis thread connected to each God Crasher.

Sensing the unusual activity coming from Lin Huang, the Nightmare Dragon did not proceed to consolidate its dragon flame. It opened its mouth wide while dark blue dragon flames shot out. It was like a tsunami expanding toward Lin Huang disastrously.

At that moment, Lin Huang activated his Divine Telekinesis where the battalion of more than 18,000 God Crashers was fired at the same time.

Explosive red sparks formed into a gigantic shockwave instantly. The terrifying red ray of light shot out and occupied half of the sky immediately.

It was Bloody’s idea to combine all the God Crashers to attack. It also Bloody calculated the angle of the arrangement.

That was the only arrangement that could get the 18,000 God Crashers to merge the attacks into one.

Naturally, such merging was only feasible in theory but difficult to do in reality. However, it was a dreamland. As long as Lin Huang could think of it and believe in it, the attack would definitely materialize.

Perhaps one God Crasher could do nothing to a virtual god-level powerhouse, but it was a different story when there were so many of them. The combo attack from the tens of thousands of God Crashers meant that the boost in power was thousands of times stronger as well. It was not to be underestimated naturally.

The dragon flame that was like an ocean wave soon collided with the gunfire that was forceful enough to tear the sky apart.

The crimson gunfire tore an opening in the dark blue dragon flames all the way to the end of the flames in an instant. The dragon flames were put out completely wherever the gunfire passed.

However, the gunfire was burning out rapidly in the process.

When it passed through the dragon flames completely, it was left with a red ball of light that was smaller than a fist.

The ball of light was then smashed by the Nightmare Dragon’s giant claws.

The Nightmare Dragon lifted its head to look at its human opponent. It did not expect Lin Huang to be able to survive two of its most powerful attacks. There was fear in its eyes when it looked at him.

Lin Huang could not help but grin when the dragon flames were destroyed by the God Crashers.

He lifted his head to look at the Nightmare Dragon and spoke again, “If I’m not mistaken, I suppose your will’s going out anytime now, isn’t it?”

The Nightmare Dragon glared coldly at Lin Huang and said nothing.

“I still have a trump card that I’ve never used before. I’d like to see how powerful it is.” Lin Huang sounded like he was casually chatting with a good friend. “If you’re okay with it, I’ll try it on you.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 880 - The Fourth God Figurine!

## Chapter 880: The Fourth God Figurine!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang grabbed the Ninetails Lynx on his shoulder and placed it on his palm.

Meanwhile, he crushed an orange card with his other hand. It was a mythical-level Sorcerer Goddess Combat Soul Card.

The orange card turned into a salmon-colored ray and penetrated into the Ninetails Lynx’s body.

Naturally, the Nightmare Dragon could not see that happening. All it sensed was that little white cat on Lin Huang’s palm experiencing a ridiculous boost in its aura.

Its combat strength was elevating from imperial-level yellow gold-rank to white gold-rank, purple gold-rank…

To virtual god-level!

As the Ninetails Lynx hopped from Lin Huang’s palm and hovered in the air, its body had grown to one meter long, excluding its tail.

It glared coldly at the Nightmare Dragon that was nearby. The glare alone gave the Nightmare Dragon chills.

Although they had the same combat strength on virtual god-level rank-1, the Ninetails Lynx felt like a top predator to the Nightmare Dragon.

It had doubt and confusion in its mind. It could not figure what kind of technique this ascendance-level human had performed to elevate a human immortal-level monster to such a terrifying Earth immortal-level.

However, it put the thought aside a moment later.

Sensing the threat looming from the Ninetails Lynx, the Nightmare Dragon initiated the attack without thinking twice.

Dragon flames shot out as soon as it opened its mouth. The disastrous flames were going after the Ninetails Lynx like a rolling wave. Compared to the dragon flames it released, the dragon flames Charcoal produced was complete child’s play.

The dragon flames were earth-shattering as they covered thousands of kilometers in diameter.

What puzzled the Nightmare Dragon was how the white cat disappeared. The young human disappeared along with it at the same time.

Within the coverage of the dragon flames, the Nightmare Dragon could only sense the little elephant and the tree that it had attacked earlier.

The dragon flame did nothing to them; there was no charring on them at all.

Surprisingly, the unusual sapling was even absorbing its dragon flames secretly.

Right at that moment, the Nightmare Dragon sensed an intense danger coming from behind it.

It flapped its wings and flew into the sky, but it was a little too late to dodge the Ninetails Lynx’s sneak attack.

A couple of ferocious rays flashed in the sky. Although the Nightmare Dragon dodged the attack that could have beheaded it, its right wing and right leg were chopped off. There were two deep wounds on its back too. They were so deep that its bones could be seen.

The single attack wounded the Nightmare Dragon severely until it could no longer move as agilely now.

‘That’s incredibly powerful!’ The Nightmare Dragon had its guard up as it looked around, holding back its pain. Its flesh was healing at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye.

However, there was fear growing in its heart. The Ninetails Lynx charged at it, taking it over completely.

The Ninetails Lynx’s untraceable hiding technique and terrifying attack speed were out of its control.

As a monster that had the same combat strength as it did on virtual god-level rank-1, the Ninetails Lynx was so much more powerful than it was!

Soon, the Nightmare Dragon felt danger coming for the second time. It was even slower than the first time since its wounds had yet to recover completely.

A tearing sound was heard.

The Nightmare Dragon’s left wing was ripped off. Its left back leg was chopped off after that. The wound on its back was even more serious than before. The second cut saw a cut on its cervical vertebra.

If the first attack affected the Nightmare Dragon’s ability by 20%, this attack caused it to have less than 30% ability left.

After the second attack, the Ninetails Lynx attacked for the third time without waiting for the Nightmare Dragon to heal.

The attack impacted the Nightmare Dragon’s cervical vertebra again, slicing it into pieces.

Its gigantic head fell from the lack of support from its cervical vertebra. However, it did not die as it was a tough Virtual God. Still, its mobility was majorly affected.

Despair kicked into the Nightmare Dragon. This battle was unfair to it since it could not capture the Ninetails Lynx’s movement from the beginning until the end. If not for its sense of danger, it would have been dead from the start. It would not have been able to survive until now.

Lin Huang, who was riding on the Ninetails Lynx’s back, finally could not help but say, “Alright, stop playing.”

A cat was always fond of playing with its prey, and that was a trait the Ninetails Lynx inherited, but Lin Huang thought it was a bad habit.

Naturally, the Nightmare Dragon heard Lin Huang’s voice and panicked. Just when it was thinking how to buy itself time, it felt chills running down its neck and it saw a headless dragon carcass fall slowly from the sky.

A myriad of colorless ferocious rays shot out and became larger in its eyes as it thought to itself, ‘Is that… my dead body?’

Watching the dragon head being sliced into tens of pieces, the headless dragon carcass turned into broken bits instantly and disappeared in the sky.

Darkness engulfed Lin Huang’s vision before he snapped back to his senses completely. When his vision recovered, he realized that he had gotten out of the dreamland.

Not only were the God Crashers before him all gone, but the three Combat Souls of the God Figurines were also gone, let alone the Ninetails Lynx with the Sorcerer Goddess Combat Soul Card.

Bai and the rest were still fighting the monster horde while Bloody was still in his sleeve.

The gigantic Nightmare Dragon carcass had lost all signs of resurrecting completely while its carcass shrunk rapidly. It turned into a black sculpture the size of his palm in the blink of an eye.

Lin Huang activated his Divine Telekinesis and grabbed the sculpture that was falling into the crater right into his palm.

The remnant of the Nightmare Dragon’s will was destroyed and he had finally gotten the fourth God’s Figurine!

“Are you alright?” Bloody asked immediately after sensing Lin Huang waking up.

“I’m fine. I was just dragged into the dreamland,” Lin Huang explained.

Bloody figured what had happened naturally seeing the dragon carcass turned into God’s Figurine.

Bai and the rest were finally relieved upon sensing that Lin Huang’s aura was back to normal. They then put all of their focus into fighting the monster horde.

Since the dragon carcass disappeared, the volcano finally stopped releasing monsters. However, those monsters that were already reified did not disappear. They proceeded to attack Bai and the rest in a frenzy.

Sensing the unusual aura inside the volcano, above the volcano, Lin Huang turned to order Bai and the rest, “Please take care of this for me a while more. I’m going to check out what’s happening in there.”

He then brought Bloody along as he entered the volcano immediately.

Soon, Lin Huang arrived at the bottom of the volcano. His eyes lit up like jewels when he saw the mountains of monster bones and metal equipment.

The volcano was where the Nightmare Dragon kept its treasures!

“These monster bones and equipment basically have no more Holy Power.” The stone tablet’s voice came out of nowhere. “The reification of the monster horde should’ve come from here. The remaining energy of the Nightmare Dragon carcass was only conducive to the monster horde.”

“It seems like the Nightmare Dragon set up a formation especially to absorb the Holy Power from those monster bones and god relics before it died. But now that it has turned into a God Figurine, the formation was deactivated automatically.

“This formation has existed for at least an era. These virtual god-level monster bones and normal god relics have no more Holy Power left. There are only a couple of monster bones and god relics which I think used to be true god-level that have Holy Power left in them.”

“I can use these monster bones and god relics as materials even though there’s no more Holy Power in them, right?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“You can, but it’s a little troublesome to process them.”

“I can take care of them, but your authorization is restricted for now.” Xiao Hei’s voice rang out all of a sudden.

“Sure, they’re all mine then!” Lin Huang smirked and got Bloody to categorize them.

“128 virtual god-level monster bones, 89 virtual god-level human bones, and 101 virtual god-level equipment that have no more Holy Power left. Three out of 12 true god-level monster bones still have Holy Power left and two out of 11 true god-level human bones have Holy Power left. There are also five out of 23 true god-level equipment that has Holy Power left, and there’s one out of the five telekinesis weapons are suitable for you.

“Apart from that, there are still 128 storage rings that haven’t been cleared out at the moment. We don’t know how much valuable things are in them.”

Lin Huang only left in satisfaction after spending half an hour clearing the entire volcano and categorizing all the monster bones and equipment into different storage rings.

He did not plan to stay after coming out of the crater.

Since the source of the monster horde was cut off, there were no more threats to the outside world. Moreover, without the never-ending monster horde, the people from the Union Government would be there soon.

Lin Huang ordered Kylie to put all of the monster carcasses away immediately as he thought about this point. Shortly, Kylie’s Nephilic Judge army cleared all of the monsters away.

Lin Huang then recalled all of his Monster Cards in an instant while he turned into a tiny snake with red patterns and left the underground quietly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 881 - Returning to Enlightenment City

## Chapter 881: Returning to Enlightenment City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was past two in the morning when Lin Huang got out of the underground. He did not stay in the abyss.

After summoning Kylie to clear the monster horde and carcasses, he recalled her and returned to Enlightenment City with his Dimensional Portal.

When Lin Huang appeared in the room of the inn directly, Tan Lang and the rest sensed the ripple of the Dimensional Portal immediately at the entrance of the room.

“You’re finally back!” Tan Lang exhaled deeply when he saw that Lin Huang was back in one whole piece. Chan Dou had asked him to take good care of Lin Huang before they went there. If Lin Huang died, Tan Lang would be caught in a difficult position.

“Sorry, I was caught up with the monster horde. It took me a while to get rid of them,” Lin Huang lied while grinning.

“As long as you’re back. The abyss should have high-level immortal-level monsters coming out at midnight today. We can’t fight a monster horde of such a level. We’ve spoken to the government residence last night about the different ways to guard the city. Take a good rest. I’ll tell you more details tomorrow morning.” After speaking to Lin Huang, Tan Lang left while tugging on Shen Tao and the rest. “You guys, please don’t disturb Lin Xie. You can talk to him tomorrow morning.”

“Sure, see you guys tomorrow morning.” Lin Huang sent them off while smiling and nodding.

Naturally, he could not tell them about the monster horde that was already stopped. Tan Lang and the rest would find out about it a few days later anyway.

After sending them off, Lin Huang did not sleep right away. Instead, he took a shower and immersed himself in the bathtub.

He was not sleep-deprived in the past few days, but it had been a week since he last showered.

Being in the bathtub melted the stress that he had been feeling away slowly.

Although the fight with the remnant of the Nightmare Dragon’s will was just on a conscious level, he had used up almost all of his trump cards and there was not a second that he let his guard down.

He took out the Nightmare Dragon’s God Figurine from his storage space and caressed the black, aura-less sculpture softly. The sculpture looked exactly the same as the dragon carcass that occupied the crater, except that it was many folds smaller now.

This God Figurine was the biggest reward that Lin Huang had ever obtained since entering the Fallen God’s Land.

“This Nightmare Dragon had the combat strength of a high-rank true god-level when it was still alive. Its ability matches a True Spirit called the Nightmare Tapir in the True Spirit Guide. The Nightmare Tapir’s a powerful monster that masters the spirit force. Compared to the Nightmare Dragon, even an adult Nightmare Dragon can only consider itself a baby when it comes to controlling the spirit force compared to a Nightmare Tapir.”

Lin Huang shook his head after hearing the stone tablet talk about the Nightmare Tapir.

“I’m not in a rush to refine the God Figurine at the moment.” To the people from the Heaven Alliance, the elevation of Lin Huang’s combat strength was already mind-blowingly fast. He did not want his combat strength to advance again when the Heaven Alliance members were around.

He knew very well that as soon as he refined the fourth God Figurine, his combat strength would officially be on mid-level immortal-level. There would definitely be a big leap in his overall ability by then.

If he elevated to mid-level immortal-level, it would mean that Bai and the rest would be upgraded to imperial-level black gold-rank.

Leaping to imperial-level black gold-rank would mean that they could construct their Life Palace, so Bai and the rest would have a great elevation in their ability.

Since he had obtained the fourth God Figurine, Lin Huang asked about the fifth one immediately, “You told me that there’s another True God’s will in this world. Do you know where it is?”

“I’ve only sensed it once. It’s hiding somewhere deep.” The stone tablet gave a negative answer. “But I should be able to sense it if it appears again.”

“Sure, please take note of that for me. Inform me as soon as that comes up.” Since there was no news about that at the moment, Lin Huang did not plan to dwell on that.

After putting the God Figurine away, Lin Huang took a golden metal cube box out and put it right next to the bathtub. The box that was a meter tall opened automatically as soon as he inserted his telekinesis in. A black metal sculpture of a bird monster revealed itself.

It was the only god relic that Lin Huang found from the Nightmare Dragon’s loot that was suitable for him, a true god-level telekinesis weapon.

“Such fine craftsmanship!” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim.

“This telekinesis weapon’s made of 36,000 parts. It looks like it has at least two forms as a whole and separately. The whole form should be a robotic puppet while the separated parts should be similar to your telekinetic flying dagger.

“The Divine Power from this telekinesis weapon is almost wearing out, but you can’t activate it with your current combat strength at all. You could put it in your body and cultivate it with your Divine Fire to restore its Divine Power.”

“So, when can I use it?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“Either when your combat strength’s elevated to demigod-level or virtual god-level, which is the basic standard of using Divine Power or when your pseudo-Divine Telekinesis turns into Divine Telekinesis. There are no other ways apart from these two,” the stone tablet answered calmly.

“So, what should I do to cultivate it in my body?” Lin Huang proceeded to ask.

“A true god-level god relic’s an item with a spirit. It’ll sense it as soon as you insert your Divine Telekinesis.”

Lin Huang did just that right away. He inserted his Divine Telekinesis into this telekinesis weapon.

It only took a moment for the black, metallic bird monster-like sculpture to have red sparks in its eyes. As it glanced at Lin Huang, the red sparks turned into a black ray and penetrated between Lin Huang’s brows in the next second.

Lin Huang looked into his body. After some searching, he found out that the bird monster had entered his tenth Life Wheel directly and got into the blazing Divine Fire. It then hibernated in the fire.

After snapping back to reality, he realized that the golden box which contained the telekinesis weapon was gone too. His Divine Telekinesis seemed to have put it away for him earlier.

“Too bad there’s no sword or armor god relic…” Lin Huang was rather disappointed after browsing through his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

However, he became a little excited when he recalled there being more than 100 storage rings that he needed to sort.

He brought out the storage rings one after another and began to look through them attentively.

The more he looked, the more disappointed he was.

There were no god relics in those storage rings at all. There was not even one energy crystal. It was clear that the Nightmare Dragon had perused through those storage rings before.

There were only some metallic materials, recordings of methods, miscellaneous stuff that he could not identify, and many useless pill bottles. It had been too long. The pills in those bottles had lost their effect, so they were useless now.

Lin Huang even found two pet spatial rings in those 100-odd storage rings, but there was not even one pet monster in them. Even if there were, he suspected that they must have been killed by the Nightmare Dragon and placed in the pile of carcass bones at the volcano.

Fortunately, his search through those storage rings was not futile at all. Most of the metallic materials were in perfect condition and he could study those recordings of the methods too. He did not read through all of the methods, but he saw more than 20 sword skills.

“These sword skills should be of high quality. They are a god’s collection after all,” Lin Huang comforted himself after looking through all rings. “These storage rings aren’t that shabby either. All of them have quite a large capacity.”

Lin Huang stood up when he realized that it was past three in the morning while the water in the bathtub had gone a little cold now.

He slid into the bed, groaning, after wiping himself dry and putting his pajamas on.

“The bed in the inn is so much more comfortable!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 882 - What A Big, Handsome Hawk!

## Chapter 882: What A Big, Handsome Hawk!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang only slept for less than four hours and woke up when it was around 7 a.m. His exhaustion fighting the remnant of the will was now washed away.

To a person on immortal-level, sleeping two to three hours a day would suffice. In reality, not sleeping for a few days would not pose a problem, except that he might be a little tired.

It would not be an issue if he was fighting someone ordinary. However, the slightest deterioration in performance due to his personal condition would cause defeat. When it came to fighting, proper rest was mandatory because the worst that could happen with a poor condition would be death.

Lin Huang made it a habit to maintain sufficient sleep every day. Having sufficient sleep allowed him to do whatever he wanted to do with all the energy and focus that he had, resulting in higher efficiency compared to if he lacked rest.

In reality, many transcendent-level people did the same. They would sleep at night if they did not encounter any unusual situations.

Lin Huang bumped into Tan Lang when he left after washing up.

“Let’s have breakfast together. I’ll tell you about what we discussed yesterday as we eat,” Tan Lang invited, wearing a smile.

The inn did not provide breakfast in the morning, but there was a noodle stall that served delicious noodles and was open in the morning not far from the inn.

The duo headed straight to the noodle stall without hesitation when they arrived downstairs.

It was still early. Most of the tables in the noodle stall were vacant; only four of them were occupied.

Lin Huang and Tan Lang walked straight in and sat at a table by the window. Lin Huang ordered a bowl of regular beef noodles while Tan Lang ordered a bowl of assorted beef noodles. They also ordered two appetizers.

Tan Lang went over the discussion they had last night in a low tone to Lin Huang before the food was served.

“We have limited immortal-level powerhouses here compared to the number of monsters in the monster horde. So, in the discussion last night, we decided that we would mainly guard the area where the two city gates are. We’ll place some long-range experts in the city to patrol the city walls and prevent monsters from climbing in.

“There’ll be high-level immortal-level monsters next. Although your ability’s strong enough to fight them, it’ll spell trouble if you drown in the monster horde. Since you’re a psychic and skilled in long-range attack, you should stay in the city to guard the city walls. Just get your summoning beasts to fight outside the city.” Tan Lang was worried that something might happen to Lin Huang. After all, an Imperial Censor was not known for being talented in close-ranged attacks. Moreover, Lin Huang was a psychic which made him more suitable to defend the city.

“Oh right, I’ve been meaning to ask, how many imperial monsters can you summon?”

Lin Huang was stunned for a moment upon hearing that question. The summoning number an ordinary Imperial Censor would have flashed in his mind before he gave his answer. “Five, at best.”

Under normal circumstances, most Imperial Censors would be restricted by their soul before they get to holy fire-level and they could only handle one imperial monster. Some who were talented could handle two at the most. Those were considered talented Imperial Censors while those who could handle three imperial monsters would be geniuses.

When they got to holy fire-level especially golden flame-level, most Imperial Censors could handle two to three imperial monsters at the same time since they had ample power within their souls. Only a handful could handle more than four imperial monsters at once, which was a rare feat.

Upon achieving immortal-level, most Imperial Censors would be able to handle more than four imperial monsters. It would be normal for one to handle five, but it was rare for an Imperial Censor to handle more than six.

His declaration of being able to handle a maximum of five imperial monsters would imply that he was an Imperial Censor who was above average.

Apart from taking that into consideration, Lin Huang even contemplated the summoning beasts that he could reveal at that moment. He only had five summoning beasts with rather low combat ability.

They were the Herculean King, Bing Wang, Thunder, the Malachian Fiend, and Bloody Robe.

In reality, he was unwilling to summon the Malachian Fiend. Defense-wise, the Malachian Fiend ranked second below Tyrant. Even imperial-level black gold-rank monsters could not break through its defenses.

Fortunately, the current monster horde was only high-level immortal-level. If they were to encounter triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 monsters that had a more powerful defense, it would make sense if they could not get through its defenses. The Herculean King could do the same and the rest should not be able to see through the Malachian Fiend’s unusual trait.

“Why don’t you keep one with you and the remaining four follow us? We’ll get two of them each at the two city gates.” Seeing Lin Huang frown a little as he answered that, Tan Lang thought he was unwilling to talk about his qualification as an Imperial Censor. He then shifted the topic to the imperial monsters’ abilities immediately after he was done with the arrangement.

“How are the other imperial monsters’ ability compared to the Herculean King?”

“They’re more or less the same, I guess.” Lin Huang smiled wryly. He had 22 immortal-level rank-9 summoning beasts under him at the moment.

The top echelon with combined abilities would include the three pseudo-mythical-level monsters: Lancelot, Killer, and the Evil Dominator, as well as Bloody that owned an army, and the two knights who could merge with the Dark Crescent Snakes. Grimace who owned puppet relics, Kylie, her army, and Warlord were considered in the same echelon as well.

The second echelon consisted of Bai, Charcoal, Tyrant, and the rest. Bai, Charcoal, and Tyrant initially belonged to the top echelon, but since they were stuck on triple mutation at the moment, they did not have a significant elevation in their ability. However, Lin Huang knew that they would have abilities that were on par with Lancelot’s as soon as they advanced. The Eclipse Boa, Bloody Robe, the Inferior Imp, the Malachian Fiend, and the Witch who was far away in Division 7 were in the same echelon.

Those who were in the third echelon would be the Herculean King, Bing Wang, and Thunder. The two Dark Crescent Snakes would belong to this echelon too if not for the merging skill with the knights. They would even be slightly weaker than the Herculean King and the rest.

Tan Lang was stunned to hear Lin Huang stating that his imperial monsters had similar abilities as the Herculean King did. He then recalled the Herculean King mentioning that his ability was the lowest among Lin Huang’s imperial monsters.

‘Was what the Herculean King said the other day true?!’ Tan Lang thought to himself and lifted his head to look at Lin Huang who seemed poker-faced.

Noticing his expression, Lin Huang figured out what Tan Lang was thinking about, so he explained immediately, “My imperial monsters consist of different types whereby some of them are exceptional in close-range battle and some are great at long-distance attacking. Some have notable speed while some are experts in strength. In reality, they’ve different directions when it comes to their development, so it’s unfair to compare them with the Herculean King. I said they’re more or less the same based on their overall standards. Not all of them have the same stunning ability in close-range battles like the Herculean King.”

“I see.” Tan Lang was finally relieved to hear Lin Huang’s explanation.

Earlier, he had secretly calculated the probability of him winning if Lin Huang had five summoning beasts that had similar abilities with the Herculean King.

What he had no idea about was that he had zero chances of winning if he were to fight the team of the Herculean King, Bing Wang, Thunder, the Malachian Fiend, and Bloody Robe.

Bing Wang had the ability to slow someone down. As soon as Bloody Robe used the Punishment Chains, Tan Lang’s probability of dying would be 100%. There was no way for him to survive at all; the other three monsters did not even have to move an inch to kill him.

Naturally, Lin Huang would not let Tan Lang know about that. He was going to ask Bloody Robe and the rest not to reveal their real abilities before they headed out to fight later.

After breakfast, the duo returned to the inn since Tan Lang had told Lin Huang everything about the discussion last night.

The ten of them from the Heaven Alliance gathered at 8 a.m.

“Li Jia and Lin Xie will be staying in the city, guarding the west and the north city walls. Some people from the government residence will be guarding them too. The rest will follow me out of the city. Four will go to the east city gate while another four will go to the south city gate.” Tan Lang turned to look at Lin Huang after he was done with the explanation. “Lin Xie, you can summon your imperial monsters now.”

Lin Huang nodded and appeared at the entrance of the inn as he took a step forward. He crushed five Monster Cards while rubbing the pet spatial rings.

The Herculean King, Bing Wang, Thunder, the Malachian Fiend, and Bloody Robe manifested themselves almost at the same time.

The people from the Heaven Alliance including Tan Lang held their breaths upon sensing the powerful aura rolling from the five summoning beasts.

They were familiar with Bing Wang since Lin Huang had summoned him at the Stairway Tree before. However, it was their first time seeing the other three imperial monsters.

“Five triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 imperial monsters!” Shen Tao could not help but gasp out loud.

The rest of them were thinking the same but they did not say it loudly.

“What a big, handsome hawk!” Tan Lang could not help but exclaim out loud. He fixed his eyes on Thunder and could not shift his attention away.

Arrogantly, Thunder looked down and peeped at Tan Lang, then glanced away like it did not care.

The Herculean King glanced at Tan Lang as well and scoffed in disdain.

Only then did Tan Lang snap back to his senses and look at the Herculean King while feeling embarrassed.

“Alright, Thunder will stay while the remaining four will follow you guys,” Lin Huang announced and spoke to Bloody Robe and Malachian Fiend secretly, reminding them not to show their trump cards.

Tan Lang then left with the Herculean King and Bloody Robe unwillingly while the other four, led by Shen Tao, brought Bing Wang and the Malachian Fiend with them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 883 - Anchovies

## Chapter 883: Anchovies

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When Tan Lang arrived at the east gate of Enlightenment City leading the other three of them from the Heaven Alliance and two imperial monsters, Deputy Governor He Tao was already fighting with six elders and 100 honorary immortal guards.

The advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters were out of the control of those ordinary immortal guards. Apart from the honorary immortal guards, no one had the ability to fight them.

Most of the honorary immortal guards from the government residence were on intermediate-stage ascendance-level. Only the leaders were on advanced-stage ascendance-level. Nonetheless, they were rich in battle experience.

They were put into teams of 13 while building a small battle formation with the leaders as the core. Each battle formation was like a complete individual, and their overall abilities were just as powerful as the Herculean King.

The five teams were at ease as they fought in the monster horde. Meanwhile, the other five teams stood on guard not far from the city, watching out for the monsters that they missed while waiting for their turn to fight later.

Deputy Governor He Tao already had attained a combat strength of peak-stage ascendance-level, so he was as strong as Shen Tao. He performed stunning Sword Manipulation and his ability was similar to the Sword Dominator who just a level below Lancelot.

The six elders were slightly weaker, but all of them had a combat strength of advanced-stage ascendance-level. Although they did not have powerful abilities individually, they had combined battle tactics that were slightly more powerful than the honorary immortal guard teams.

The disastrous monster horde was blocked three kilometers outside of the walls of Enlightenment City by the hundreds of people.

Upon noticing the mass, Tan Lang led the people into the battlefield.

All the Heaven Alliance members were genius powerhouses. Furthermore, all of them had combat strength on immortal-level rank-9. Therefore, fighting advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters that were on par with high-level immortal-levels was nothing difficult for them.

The battle turned one-sided as soon as the four of them leaped into the monster horde, especially Tan Lang who had a terrifying ability. He wore black battle armor and did not use any weapon. Many monsters were defeated the second he threw a punch at them.

He even had spare time to pay close attention to how the two imperial monsters were doing.

The Herculean King was stable as usual. He was like an invincible tank in the monster horde whereby all the monsters would be killed everywhere he passed.

Those advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters could not break its defenses at all.

After watching the Herculean King’s fight with admiration, Tan Lang then shifted his attention to Bloody Robe.

Bloody Robe hovered in the air calmly while his robe fluttered in the wind. He extended a hand out of the robe all of a sudden. There was no flesh on his hand at all. Instead, there was a bone that was as white as snow with phalanges that were over 20 centimeters long.

The ground began shaking as he clenched his fist slightly. A moment later, volcanoes formed rapidly while fiery, red spiritual lava spouted out of them in a frenzy. Within hundreds of kilometers, Bloody Robe seemed to be on some sort of stage from which lava spewed out like ocean waves, swallowing many monsters. The single attack alone killed tens of thousands of monsters.

Everyone was dumbstruck watching Bloody Robe doing that. Secretly observing him, Tan Lang’s jaw dropped.

Noticing Tan Lang’s gaze, Bloody Robe glared at him with his blue eyes while expanding the lava river like it was no big deal. The lava was reaching out to those monsters that were further away.

As the battle was heating up at the east gate, they had their hands full at the south gate too.

Another Deputy Governor from the government residence led six elders and ten honorary immortal guard teams in the battle.

Shen Tao led the people from the Heaven Alliance and the two imperial monsters into the battlefield.

The four of them from the Heaven Alliance thought Bing Wang and the Herculean King had the same battle technique. After all, apart from their different hair color, they looked exactly like twins.

However, they realized their judgment was gravely wrong when the ground began to freeze as Bing Wan stomped down. Countless monsters turned into semi-transparent ice sculptures immediately.

Bing Wang’s ability to kill groups was so much more powerful than the Herculean King’s.

The advanced-stage ascendance-level monsters could not challenge his frozen ability at all.

The four of them from the Heaven Alliance secretly exclaimed that they were in luck after seeing Bing Wang’s attack.

Meanwhile, the Malachian Fiend had the same battle technique as the Herculean King whereby it sprinted into the monster horde like a tank.

There would be a metal clanking noise whenever the monsters charged at him as if their offenses hit a piece of metal. Apart from that, there were no wounds that could be found on his body.

The Malachian Fiend’s muscular arms were his best weapon. One monster was destroyed for every punch it threw. No second punch was needed to exterminate them.

Even Shen Tao was stunned to see that. He quietly wondered to himself if he was a match for the Malachian Fiend if they were to fight one-on-one.

Bloody had been watching the battle outside the city gates, but it did not project the scene to Lin Huang since there were people from the government residence with him.

There were two honorary immortal guard teams and thousands of ordinary immortal guards on each of the west and the north city walls.

Lin Huang was on the north city wall with the people from the government residence at the moment.

The monster horde was coming from the southeastern direction and there were teams blocking them on both flanks. Only some monsters took a detour and got close to the city occasionally.

At least, there was nothing within Lin Huang’s field of vision. Apart from a couple of monster carcasses lying below the wall, there was not even one monster that was attacking in the area.

The immortal guards from the government residence were bored. Most of them had their eyes glued to Thunder that was next to Lin Huang. They could not hide the envy on their faces.

Thunder had shiny grayish-black feathers with beautiful golden patterns on them. Its body was long and elegant, and there were purple electric discharges flickering around its body occasionally.

From the looks of it, Thunder was almost perfect. Moreover, the aura that it released was almost on the same level as the governor.

This imperial monster was almost every powerhouse’s desired flying mount.

Even the two honorary immortal guard leaders who were usually disciplined could not help but take the initiative to speak to Lin Huang about Thunder. “What’re the attributes of this hawk?”

“It has both attributes of wind and lightning.”

“Does it fly fast?”

“Pretty fast.”

“What do you usually feed it?”

“Ugh, well…” Lin Huang wanted to say that he usually did not feed it and soon recalled Thunder asked for anchovies for junk food the last time, so he replied shamelessly, “I usually feed it fish…”

“I like eating snakes too,” Thunder spoke through voice transmission secretly.

“Sometimes, I feed it snakes too,” Lin Huang added brazenly.

As the people from the government residence chatted, in his mind, Lin Huang was caught in a pickle.

If he went to the government residence to redeem points for the insane amount of demons that he killed, the news would definitely spread quickly.

If that happened, not only would he expose his ability, but the people from the Union Government might also figure out that it was him who had taken the God Figurine away as soon as they heard the news when they got out of underground.

Although there was no need for him to fear those powerhouses from the Union Government who came into the Fallen God’s Land, it was inevitable that trouble would come knocking on his doorstep.

‘Should I disguise myself and redeem points from other government residences or sects?’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 884 - Beaten!

## Chapter 884: Beaten!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was 11 p.m. and this happened in the underground beneath the gully of the abyss.

After exactly 23 hours, the Union Government army finally arrived close to the volcano where the Nightmare Dragon was after traveling across over 5,000 kilometers.

At that moment, the 200-strong army had dwindled down to 176 people. The 176 people separated into a couple of smaller groups and began their search.

Fu Qingwei frowned as she looked around. She mumbled to herself softly while feeling puzzled, “That’s strange. The coordinates Gong Sun gave is somewhere around here, but why can’t we find the source of the monster horde?”

As the leader of the mission from the Union Government this time and the head of EA.2, she was sure that the information was legit.

“There’s something here!” Someone from one of the teams shouted all of a sudden.

Fu Qingwei headed there immediately in a flash.

One of the members in the team voiced his observation, “There seem to be battle traces on the ground and they’re recent.”

The other few EA.2 members landed on the ground and took a careful look around.

The marks on the ground seemed to be cut by some kind of sword, but it might be caused by a monster with sharp claws too.

Fu Qingwei scowled slightly after looking around for a while.

“The monsters around this volcano have all been cleared!” All of the teams stopped searching immediately and joined the hunting team.

Around 20 minutes later, they finally cleared the area around the volcano and the ground was revealed. The people from the Union Government could eventually see the traces left from the battle of Bai and the rest as well as the pools of blood that had seeped into the ground.

“There are many battle traces around the volcano which is obviously not the result of a fight between monsters. The blood all over the ground has been here for less than 24 hours.” The few EA.2 members came up with the same conclusion after checking the area thoroughly.

They had been beaten!

“There are saber marks, sword marks, frozen marks, burn marks and gunfire marks left from a firearms master… The battle covered a wide surface. It seems like it was a one-sided, large-scale massacre. It was clearly not done by a person. Only a huge army could’ve orchestrated such a thing!”

“But who would know about the Nightmare Dragon apart from us?” Fu Qingwei was a little puzzled. “That fella called Gong Sun mentioned that he didn’t tell anyone else when he told us about it.”

“What if Gong Sun lied?” A girl dressed in a camo asked softly.

Fu Qingwei was stunned when she heard this suggestion. The truth was right before her eyes, and it seemed like there was no other explanation.

If Gong Sun had not exposed the information to anyone else apart from them, there would not have been a second group of people who knew about the Nightmare Dragon’s existence and they would not have been defeated.

“I would suspect the people from Dynasty if they hadn’t been killed by the Luotian Sect,” a young man with a buzzcut voiced his opinion. He was also one of the EA.2 members, and his name was Fei Yun.

Dynasty was the first name that flashed through Fu Qingwei’s mind because it was the most capable one among the underground organizations that came in this period. They were the most likely culprits.

However, Dynasty had been killed by a local organization. She even got someone to confirm the news when she first heard about it a few days ago.

“Maybe it’s the Purple Crow or Saint, or maybe it’s the heretics. The heretics have the most techniques. It seems like their style whereby they leave quietly after taking everything and avoid a face-to-face confrontation with us,” said a short, muscular hunk. He was also an EA.2 member, and his name was Feng Yong.

Fu Qingwei turned to look at the man in white robes next to her. “Can you predict this?”

“The success rate isn’t high since it involves god, but I can try.” The white-robed man nodded.

His name was Cao Zhen, and he was the only Diviner in the team.

The Union Government had released a piece of news earlier, saying they had two Diviners working for them. The intention was to confuse people out there so that the Diviner would not be targeted by underground organizations.

The probability of an underground organization assassinating the Diviner would be high if they knew that the Union Government only had one Diviner.

However, the underground organization would consider acting if there were two Diviners. The reason being it would only work if they were to kill both Diviners since killing one was futile. However, killing two would be much more difficult than killing one, and the price to pay might be higher too.

Cao Zhen took out a tortoise shell and three coins. He slotted the coins into the empty shell and performed a complicated hand signal as he chanted.

The tortoise shell hovered in the air and began rolling by itself.

As Cao Zhen grabbed the tortoise shell after he was done with the hand signal a while later, the shell exploded. Together with the coins, they shattered into dust.

Cao Zhen’s hand hung in the air and he only retracted it after a while. He shrugged his shoulders and looked helplessly at Fu Qingwei. “It doesn’t work.”

“Let’s see if we can find anything else.” Since the prediction failed, Fu Qingwei did not get Cao Zhen to try again. She pointed at the volcanoes before them. “Look through those few volcanoes too.”

The people from the Union Government separated into more than ten teams and began scanning around.

Around half an hour later, the teams that were responsible in the investigation came back one after another. Their effort was to no avail.

“It seems like the organization that took the God Figurine didn’t leave us anything at all.” Fu Qingwei was so pissed that she was smirking at their own stupidity.

“Let’s return to Weiyang City!”

“Do we go back empty-handed?” Feng Yong said a little unwillingly.

“What else can we do? There’s nothing here!” Fu Qingwei glared at him in annoyance.

“Let’s go back for now. The Nightmare Dragon’s God Figurine has been taken and the monster horde has ended. We can always come back if we want to in the future.” Cao Zhen signaled Feng Yong immediately so that he would not get himself into any more trouble.

“There are too many cultivators who practice sword and saber, so it’s difficult to find out who it was. But there aren’t many cultivators who have frost and fire attributes. Neither are there many firearm masters.” A ferocious gleam flashed through Fu Qingwei’s eyes. “Help me find out when we get out. I’d love to see which organization has the capability of beating us!”

Lin Huang was just getting into bed at the Inn at the moment. He had no idea that Fu Qingwei and the people from EA.2 were cursing him underground.

However, he figured that it was about time the people from the Union Government arrived at the Nightmare Dragon’s previous coordinates.

“The people from the Union Government should arrive there soon. I wonder when will the news of the end of monster horde spread.” Lin Huang did not sleep as he lay in bed. His head was occupied with things that he needed the handle later. “I must find time to excuse myself from the Heaven Alliance to trade those monster carcasses for resources after the news comes out…”

“Now the biggest trouble is that True God’s will called Gong Sun. The stone tablet can’t locate it as long as it’s in hiding.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 885 - Blamed Out of Nowhere

## Chapter 885: Blamed Out of Nowhere

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was almost 2 a.m. when the Union Government army rushed back to Weiyang City after their failed mission.

They spread the news of the passing of the monster horde the next morning. However, they did not mention that they were beaten and took the credit of solving the monster horde crisis.

Lin Huang was elated to hear the news from the Union Government early that morning. The way the Union Government hid the truth was precisely the outcome he wanted.

He did not care that they took the credit. He had all of the physical benefits in his storage space anyway. All he cared about was the hushed fortune that he was getting.

However, the people from the Heaven Alliance were shocked to hear the news.

“They’re worthy of their name to be daring enough to go to the gully and fight the source of the monster horde.” Even Tan Lang admired the Union Government’s guts.

“They’ve got the upper hand of people in numbers. We could’ve done it too if there were 200 of us!” Shen Tao was reluctant to admit defeat.

“Since the monster horde has ended, the crisis in this foggy land has been solved. I guess we should leave after clearing the remaining monsters, shouldn’t we?” Li Jia lifted his head to look at Tan Lang. “The resources here are limited after all, and so is our time in the Fallen God Land.”

“What do you guys think?” Tan Lang did not voice his opinion right away. Instead, he threw the question at them.

“Indeed, it’s unnecessary for us to stay,” Tang Ning agreed. “We’ve been staying in this foggy land for more than half a month. To be exact, it’s the 47th day since we’ve entered the Fallen God Land. We’re only left with less than half of the three months limit. There are still many things to be discovered in the Fallen God Land, so there’s no need for us to waste our time here.”

The rest nodded in assent. Lin Huang was the only one who showed no response.

“Lin Xie, do you disagree with this?” Tan Lang noticed his lack of reaction and could not help but ask.

“I would like to stay for a couple of days to get more crystal cores.” Lin Huang made up an excuse. “After all, such an item that can restore Life Power instantly is rare outside.”

The rest were rather surprised by Lin Huang’s idea. All of them wanted to leave, but he was the only one who chose to stay. That would mean he would have to be separated from the group and go solo.

Li Jia gazed deeply into Lin Huang’s eyes and looked down at the teacup on the table before him. Nobody could tell what he was thinking about.

Shen Tao was stunned for a second and objected immediately, “Lin Xie, there’s no more monster horde, so you wouldn’t get that many crystal cores even if you stayed to hunt. Why don’t you leave with us? Our efficiency would be higher if we hunted together as a team.”

Tan Lang turned silent for a moment and he seemed to recall something. He did not support what Shen Tao said. “You can stay if you really want to. This foggy area’s much safer than it is out there. You could always join us out there when you get bored here.”

“Thanks.” Lin Huang nodded while wearing a smile.

As the Heaven Alliance was discussing their plan, the other organizations were discussing a similar topic.

Most of the organizations had obtained the resources from the government residences. The sects had presented themselves. With Dynasty’s failed attempt as a warning, the underground organizations knew they could not use violence to steal.

The monster horde had ended. Apart from clearing the remaining monsters and redeeming the points for resources, it would be a waste a time for them to stay.

All the organizations were beginning to discuss leaving.

When night came, one of the inns in Weiyang City became crowded all of a sudden.

The inn had been fully booked by the people from the Union Government for the past week and no outsiders had been allowed in.

The army from the Union Government sat together in the hall of the inn.

The young man with the buzzcut, Fei Yun, shared the result of his investigation he had been working on for the entire day, “I’ve checked out the organization that beat us. If I’m not mistaken, it should be the work of the heretics.”

“There are two firearms masters among the heretics who came in this time, and they are a pair of female twins. There’s also an Element Master who has frost and fire attributes among them. Of all underground organizations, only the heretics match the battle traces left in the underground perfectly.”

“I told you it was the heretics!” Feng Yong wore a proud expression, bragging that he managed to get it right.

“Damn it, heretics! How dare you beat us?!” Fu Qingwei slammed the table while looking pissed. Instantly, the wooden table turned into dust.

“Boss, should we teach them a lesson?” Fei Yun asked eagerly.

“Of course! Otherwise, they would think it’s okay for them to take from the Union Government!” Fu Qingwei answered affirmatively without hesitation, but soon she calmed down. “However, wait, it’s not time yet.”

“Everyone’s been exhausted for the past two days. Let’s rest for two days and clear the monsters outside the city.”

“The monster horde crisis has been solved now. Most of the organizations must be preparing to leave this foggy land, including the heretics. We’ll just have to stop the heretics before they leave. Await the enemy on our own terms.”

“Fei Yun, you must take note of the heretics’ movement from now on. Inform me immediately as soon as there’re any updates.”

The heretics that were tens of thousands of kilometers away had no idea that they were taking the fall for Lin Huang for nothing.

Just because they had two firearms masters and an Element Master who possessed frost and fire attributes in their team, the Union Government targeted them and treated them as their implacable foe.

Meanwhile, the culprit, Lin Huang, who caused all these knew nothing about it.

Although Bloody’s Leech Pods were monitoring the Union Government’s movement, they dared not get too close.

In EA.2, Fu Qingwei and the Diviner named Cao Zhen could sense the existence of Leech Pods if they were close enough.

Bloody could only control the Leech Pods to monitor from hundreds of meters away. They could not hear what they were talking about behind closed doors in the inn.

Since he no longer had to guard the city walls, Lin Huang got the Herculean King, Bing Wang, Bloody Robe, and the Malachian Fiend to follow Tan Lang and the rest to clear the monsters.

On the other hand, he stayed at the inn to proceed with the simulated cultivation of local methods.

Time flew by and two days had passed. Tan Lang and the rest cleared all of the remaining monsters thousands of kilometers around Enlightenment City.

Apart from Lin Huang, everyone from the Heaven Alliance redeemed points using the monster carcasses and traded many resources.

Since it was unnecessary for them to stay, Tan Lang and the rest bade farewell to the people at the government residence. Apart from Lin Huang, everyone from the Heaven Alliance left on the third morning.

Lin Huang sent them off at the Dimensional Portal near the exit of the foggy land. Watching the portal close and the people disappear, he turned around and returned to his room at the inn.

Lin Huang could not get used to the empty inn since it had been crowded for the past half a month.

When he returned to the room, he had a slight change of expression all of a sudden. He released the three God Figurines’ Combat Souls at the same time and shouted, “Who is that?!”

Lin Huang was sure that he had been pulled into the dreamland without even realizing it.

The reason he noticed that was because he realized Bloody was no longer in his sleeve.

He then recalled the unusualness downstairs earlier. Not only was there not a single guest at the inn, but even the owner and servants had also disappeared. The noise from the guests downstairs and the clamor of the servants was nowhere to be heard. The entire inn was so quiet that it was like a haunted house in a remote land.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 886 - I’m Very Materialistic

## Chapter 886: I’m Very Materialistic

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A white silhouette that looked like a ghost penetrated into the wall of the room in the inn.

The three God Figurines’ Combat Souls surrounded the person before Lin Huang could take a better look.

“I come in peace, kid.” A man with white hair and a beard wearing a white robe stood by the wall and expressed his intention immediately.

“Are you Gong Sun?” The stone tablet in his body spoke via voice transmission just when Lin Huang managed to catch a view of the person’s face. It told him that the old man before him was the other True God’s will, the old man Gong Sun that the Nightmare Dragon had mentioned.

“Seems like you’ve learned about me from that inferior dragon.” The white-bearded old man nodded while wearing a grin.

“Why did you pull me into this dreamland?” Lin Huang asked while getting the three Combat Souls to retreat some distance away although they did let their guard down.

“Because this is the only way I could talk to you.” Gong Sun forced a smile while shrugging helplessly.

“After I died from fighting that inferior dragon, it did not die right away. It then used its broken fragment of its kingdom to build this world. Later on, it came up with a series of plans in an attempt to resurrect one day.

“I, on the other hand, was only left with a gush of will. When it was building this world, I slipped into the only fragment of its kingdom that it was left with when it had its guard down. An accident happened whereby I merged with the fragment of its kingdom and became a part of this world. I can’t be seen by anyone, and neither can I communicate with others.

“However, the merge gave me a part of the inferior dragon’s ability. So I thought of using the dreamland to communicate with others because I can only be heard and seen in the dreamland.”

Gong Sun’s explanation made Lin Huang let his guard down a little, but there was a suspicion that rose suddenly.

“Why did you only look for me now? It has been three days since the Nightmare Dragon’s the remnant of the will vanished. Why didn’t you appear right away? Why did you choose to show yourself today, when all of my comrades have left?”

“There are two reasons. The first reason is although I can neither be seen nor can I communicate, my presence can be sensed by Divine Telekinesis within a close distance. Someone among your comrades has the same Divine Telekinesis as you do. His is even more powerful than yours. I didn’t want to cause any complications, so I chose to meet you after he left.”

“The reason why I didn’t meet you right away was that I wasn’t ready yet. I watched you fighting with the remnant of the inferior dragon’s will, including the battle in the dreamland. I saw everything through a unique sensing technique.

“To be honest, it’s a surprise that you won. I thought you’d definitely die when it dragged you into the dreamland. I was in disbelief when you killed it. To be precise, I was in shock and felt lost.

“Destroying the remnant of the inferior dragon’s will was the mission I gave myself. It was the meaning of my existence. You killing the remnant of the inferior dragon’s will meant that you accomplished my mission, which made me lose my purpose.

“Whilst my head was in chaos, you left right after you were done excavating the volcano, so I lost my chance.”

“Who were you referring to that has the same Divine Telekinesis as I do?” Lin Huang could not help but ask what mattered to him the most after listening to Gong Sun.

“It’s the guy who looks like a kid, the one who controls bugs.”

“Li Jia?! That fella sure hid it well…” Lin Huang’s pupils shrunk slightly. He doubted Li Jia might know about the things that he had done secretly, including hunting Charm and Dynasty.

“Kid, I’ve been thinking how to thank you for the past few days, but I’ve no idea what should I do until today.” Noticing that Lin Huang was silent, Gong Sun could not help but speak again, “Since we’ve met today, maybe you could tell me what would you like directly.”

“Then, I won’t hold back.” Hearing that, Lin Huang snapped back to his senses immediately. The gloom that he had been feeling was washed away.

“If you have God Figurines, you could give me a few. If you don’t, you could give me some god items relics. If there’re none, I’ll take demigod relics too.”

“So, materials are the only reward you need?” Gong Sun was stunned to hear his demands.

“Yes, I’m very materialistic,” Lin Huang admitted solemnly.

“When the inferior dragon was killed, its the remnant of the will was in hibernation for quite some time. I secretly got the people whom the inferior dragon reified to investigate the outside world for a while. At that time, the main objective was to find out about the situation outside the kingdom. Some of them who survived the trip brought some treasures back.”

“I remember there’s a God Figurine.” Gong Sun frowned slightly as he thought for a while. “There should be a few god relics too.”

“That’s great!” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he heard this. He dared not ask for much. After all, he was an African Chieftain whereby he always had bad luck regardless of what game he played.

Gong Sun extended his hand into the air and a chilly blue sculpture appeared in his hand a moment later. The sculpture resembled half of a human lady’s body that was frozen.

“This Mysterious Frostwoman had powerful abilities when she was still alive. Even I had to avoid her when I encountered her on the battlefield.” Gong Sun handed the God Figurine in his hand over.

“Mysterious Frostwoman…” Lin Huang accepted it immediately and realized instantly that he was in a dreamland. “Do you have the real item?”

“Don’t worry. I’ll send the items that you’ve picked to you later. Although I have no solid form, it doesn’t affect me from claiming items,” explained Gong Sun as he smiled.

“Great, then.” Lin Huang was relieved.

Gong Sun took out a couple of items later on, all of which were all god relics.

There were a total of seven items. However, there was no sword or armor.

“Don’t you have a sword or armor? A telekinesis weapon would be fine too,” Lin Huang asked while raising a brow.

“No, these are the only ones that are in one piece.” Gong Sun shook his head.

“They don’t suit me.” Lin Huang forced a wry smile while shaking his head.

“Just take them. You can trade them with swords and armor that you desire when you get out.” Gong Sun shoved all of the items to Lin Huang.

“Alright, then.” Lin Huang took the god relics. There was even a true god-level saber among them.

“Do you want demigod relics?” Gong Sun asked.

Lin Huang flushed and shook his head. “There’s no need. I have demigod sword relics.” Lin Huang was a little embarrassed that Gong Sun was being so generous.

“Is there anything else that you need?”

Lin Huang thought to himself and decided to ask shamelessly, “Method recordings, especially in sword skills, would be great.”

“Although I’m not a sword cultivator, I had a good friend who was a powerful sword cultivator. His sword skills ranked the top three during our time. I’ve fought him countless times to elevate his sword skill and I’ve also examined his sword skill recordings before. He’s been dead for a long time now. It’d be good if you could inherit his skills.

“Apart from him, I’ve also encountered some other powerful sword cultivators. I remember some of the sword skills, so I’ll record whatever I have in my memory.” Whether it was due to his easy-going character or if it had just been a long time since he chatted with anyone, Gong Sun was rather talkative.

He prattled non-stop with Lin Huang after settling the material rewards with him.

Through him, Lin Huang learned many secrets of this world. The world had been built by the Nightmare Dragon’s broken fragment of its kingdom before it died.

The Nightmare Dragon used the energy from god items and relics that it gathered to create the monster horde. The reason being, it wanted to accumulate a massive amount of living things and sacrifice those souls in order to resurrect itself.

The remnant of its will was in hibernation most of the time and the key to activate it was the appearance of living things that possessed Holy Power. Not matter demigod or Virtual God, it would be time to sacrifice as soon as such a level of living thing was born in the kingdom.

The remnant of the Nightmare Dragon’s will would wake up to activate the formation it had set when it was still alive to drive the monster horde. The purpose of the monster horde was not to kill humans on land but to boost the number of living things for the soul sacrifice.

In reality, before Lin Huang and the rest discovered this foggy land, such a sacrifice had been activated a couple of times but Gong Sun would always put it to a halt.

Gong Sun led humans generation after generation with the dreamland, getting them to fight the monster horde in order to destroy the Nightmare Dragon’s soul sacrifice.

Sometimes, he would even strain its will to stop the monster horde.

After a couple of attempts, he did something on the Immortal Path directly to get it done once and for all. He made ascendance-level the highest combat strength all living things in the kingdom could have. It put the possibility of people elevating to human immortal to an end. Naturally, there would not be any demigods since then.

However, he could not bring himself to kill those tens and thousands of human immortal-level powerhouses. Although they lived, there was no way for them to elevate to Virtual God or demigod.

He even restricted the combat strength of outsiders to below human immortal-level just in case but never had he thought that the Seventh Prince would have such a demigod-level defense technique.

When the demigod energy was released, he used thunder to destroy the energy, but the remnant of the Nightmare Dragon’s will was activated anyway.

Gong Sun gave a detailed explanation about the saying that Lin Huang had been wondering about. “A strike of thunder heralds the arrival of disaster. The forming of a phenomenon, a chaotic tribulation”.

Strike of thunder inferred to Gong Sun killing those powerhouses who were elevating to Earth immortal with thunder to prevent the remnant of the Nightmare Dragon’s will from being activated.

The forming of a phenomenon would refer to the remnant of the Nightmare Dragon’s will adjusting the monster horde formation every time it woke up. Such an adjustment would affect the fragment of its kingdom, causing unique dreamland or reification.

It was night time when Lin Huang left the dreamland.

Gong Sun was gone. The Mysterious Frostwoman’s God Figurine was placed on the table before him. There were also the seven god relics and a couple of jade slips.

After putting the God Figurine and god relics away, Lin Huang looked through the jade slips. He recalled something all of a sudden after putting them away for a while.

“I forgot to get Gong Sun to handle the monster carcasses for me directly… Old man Gong Sun, are you still around?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 887 - 70 Million Glory Points!

## Chapter 887: 70 Million Glory Points!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was not as thrilled as he imagined he would be when he got the fifth God Figurine.

He found out many secrets chatting with Gong Sun. Not only about this foggy land, but the era in which Gong Sun lived in.

Although he cultivated methods that were similar to the Twisted Fate Scripture, Gong Sun was born in an era even earlier than Mr. Fu’s.

According to Gong Sun, there were 13 True Gods in the entire world at that time, including up to 1,000 Virtual Gods and tens of thousands of demigod-level powerhouses.

It was an era that was many folds more powerful than the tribe but had been destroyed by the world connected to the Abyss Brink.

Gong Sun’s story made Lin Huang’s skin prickle with danger even more now.

Lin Huang then told Gong Sun about the Abyss Brink and the old man looked helpless when he heard about it.

However, his battle had come to an end. All he could do was to utter comforting words to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang only realized there were more than just sword skills in the jade slips that Gong Sun had left behind. There were three types of complete true god inheritances and over ten virtual god inheritances.

He did not sleep well after chatting with Gong Sun.

After breakfast the next morning, he left Enlightenment City as he bade farewell to the people at the government residence.

As he left the city, he changed his appearance using his disguise skill and changed his combat strength to immortal-level rank-9 before heading to the Luotian Sect.

He had over four million monster carcasses that he had yet to redeem Glory Points for before leaving this foggy land.

Although he had already obtained the biggest reward, those monster carcasses were still worth redeeming no matter how little the rewards were.

Moreover, he would redeem quite a huge amount of Glory Points from them.

Lin Huang got Bloody to do the calculation. He could redeem at least 70 million Glory Points from the four million monster carcasses. Although he would only attain six-star Glory, he could enjoy a 60% discount which was exceptional. According to the buying power of the Glory Points, he could redeem 20 to 30 god relics.

Lin Huang arrived at the entrance to the Luotian Sect’s door before 9 a.m.

After the monster horde broke out, almost all the sects chose to open their doors and accept the redemption of monster carcasses and crystal cores.

Lin Huang walked into the door proudly before someone led him to the registration counter.

The elder who was sitting at the counter was a plump, middle-aged man. He had a rather high combat strength of advanced-stage ascendance-level which was on par with high immortal-level.

The plump elder seemed a little impatient as he lifted his head to glare at Lin Huang. “Fill up the form for the monster carcasses that you have and the level of the internal elixir.”

“Oh.” Lin Huang nodded then picked up a form and filled it up on his own.

Bloody had categorized the monster carcasses into different combat strengths while Lin Huang studied the storage rings one after another. He saw the number with a glance using his Divine Telekinesis. It only took him less than a second.

After filling up the form, Lin Huang passed it to the elder who was stunned when he first saw it. Subsequently, he was enraged.

“Brat, are you here to prank me?! 820,000 intermediate-stage mortal transformation-level monster carcasses, 860,000 advanced-stage mortal transformation-levels, 810,000 beginner-stage ascendance-levels… Why don’t you just fill in 8 million or 80 million?!”

“If I do that, wouldn’t the number not add up?” Lin Huang stared at him like the form was nothing out of the norm.

“Do you mean that the number will add up when you fill in 800,000?” The plump elder still thought that Lin Huang was pranking him.

“Wouldn’t you find out if you start counting?” Lin Huang took out six storage rings at once. “I’ve categorized them into intermediate-stage mortal transformation-level, advanced-stage mortal transformation-level, beginner-stage ascendance-level, intermediate-stage ascendance-level, advanced-stage ascendance-level, and peak-stage ascendance-level.”

“Ha, you even put them into six storage rings!” The elder raised his brow as he looked cynically at him. “Sure, let me count them.”

The plump elder smirked after taking the storage rings. “Brat, let me warn you. You’ll have to pay the price if you make me a fool. If the number of monster carcasses doesn’t add up to the number you’ve filled today, I’ll confiscate the storage rings one by one. If the numbers in all the six storage rings don’t add up, all of them will belong to me. You won’t be getting any Glory Points today!”

“What if they add up?” Lin Huang did not panic and grinned instead.

“If they add up…” The elder had no idea what to say next.

“I won’t trouble you. I only have one request if the numbers add up.” Lin Huang looked at the plump elder while wearing a smirk.

“Do tell.”

“You won’t tell anyone about me redeeming the points, including everyone in your sect. I don’t care if you lie or whatever else, but you must keep it a secret for me.” Lin Huang looked grave when he named his request.

He did not expect the elder to really keep his secret despite his request. All he hoped for was the elder to let the cat out of the bag and spread the news as late as possible.

After all, there were still organizations staying in the foggy land. Lin Huang hoped that the news would only come after all the organizations that came from outside left the area. If that was the case, the news would stay in the Fallen God Land and would not spread to the outside world.

If the news came out too early and the organizations outside heard about it, the news would almost definitely go to the Union Government, which would definitely link the news with the God Figurine being taken away. As a result, they would most probably send people to investigate.

The Diviner from the Union Government could not find Lin Huang because old man Gong Sun had helped him secretly. However, without old man Gong Sun’s interference out there, the Diviner might have a way to find Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was not sure if his disguise worked on the Diviner, so he chose to be extra careful.

He had thought of killing the plump elder so the secret would die with him. However, the elder was not in rivalry with him after all, and killing ruthlessly was not his style.

Moreover, Lin Huang had no idea what kind of surveillance the sect might use whereby his tricks might draw the attention of the imperial-level experts. By then, more people would know about him redeeming points with an insane number of monster carcasses.

It would be ridiculous to put the sect to an end just to cover things up. Only a heartless underground organization would do such a thing.

As Lin Huang had tens of ideas flashing in his head, the plump elder agreed to his request without thinking much.

“Sure, I’ll keep it a secret.” He used two fingers to pick the first storage ring up as soon as he was done speaking. He glanced at Lin Huang while grinning. “I shall see exactly how many monster carcasses there are in this ring of yours.”

The elder had a slight change of expression when he looked through the storage space. The number of monster carcasses went beyond his imagination before he could even begin counting.

The number came to his mind instantly as he scanned through the mountains of monster carcasses.

“825,179 intermediate-stage mortal transformation-level monster carcasses…” The plump elder turned to gape at the form Lin Huang filled out as he snapped back to his senses. The number on the form was 825,179 too, which was exactly what he counted.

The elder lifted his head and stared at Lin Huang in doubt before proceeding to access the second storage ring.

“851,723 advanced-stage mortal transformation-levels…” The plump elder referred to the form. The number on the form correlated to it.

The plump elder’s face was a little pale now as he proceeded to check the third storage ring.

Cold sweat started dripping from his forehead when he was done comparing the number he had gotten from the third ring with the one on the form. By now, he believed that the young man before him was a god.

To him, such a massacre of demons could not have been done by a human.

As he panicked, he counted the remaining three rings and began calculating the Glory Points.

“825,179 intermediate-stage mortal transformation-level monster carcasses… 1,650,358 Glory Points.”

“861,123 advanced-stage mortal transformation-level monster carcasses… 3,406,892 Glory Points.”

…

“416,378 peak-stage ascendance-level monster carcasses… 33,310,240 Glory Points.”

“The total would be 72,538,610 Glory Points!”

The plump elder transferred all the six rings containing the monster carcasses into the warehouse ring while his fingers trembled frantically. He then returned the six storage rings to Lin Huang as well as the credited crystal card.

Lin Huang looked into the crystal card with his Divine Telekinesis and saw the number of Glory Points in the crystal card clearly.

“Where do I redeem items with these points?”

“You redeem them from me too.” The plump elder’s attitude was clearly nicer now. “Everything about Glory Points is my responsibility.” He handed the treasure list over to Lin Huang as soon as he was done speaking. It was a thick book with at least hundreds of pages.

“The types of items are indexed. The front is items of lower grade while those with a higher grade will be at the back.”

Lin Huang nodded and browsed through the index instantly.

He did not see any God Figurines after the first round of search. He then looked at the sword relics whereby the highest one was only a demigod relic. He then looked for armor but the highest one was still a demigod relic…

“Is everything on the list?” Lin Huang asked.

“Yes,” the plump elder confirmed.

Lin Huang looked through the list again to see if there were any god relics or god items, but his search was to no avail.

“I thought there are Earth immortal-level treasures? Why don’t I see any?” Lin Huang asked again.

“From what I remember, there are six earth immortal-level treasures and one celestial immortal-level treasure. If there are none on the list, it would mean that somebody has redeemed them. This list links automatically with the record we have in the warehouse. The item will vanish from the list as soon as it is taken out of the warehouse.”

“Six earth immortal-level treasures and one celestial immortal-level treasure…” Lin Huang immediately realized what had happened. The seven god items Gong Sun had given him came from this warehouse.

Despite feeling helpless, Lin Huang could only accept the truth.

He redeemed over 1,000 sword skills that he chose from the list. Apart from two that were mythical-level, the rest were legendary-level.

Although there was no Virtual God that appeared in this world, there were tens of talented geniuses who created mythical-level methods as a few eras had passed. However, some of them lost the inheritance.

Apart from those, Lin Huang redeemed over 3,000 cultivation methods, 11 of which could be cultivated to virtual god-level.

He then swept over 300 demigod relics in the warehouse. Among them were three telekinesis weapons, 11 battle swords and 23 armors. They were all suitable for him.

Eventually, he redeemed the remaining points for a total of over 20,000 human immortal-level monster crystal cores.

Lin Huang did not feel any pain spending all of his Glory Points at once. He even indulged in the joy shopping brought him. Redeeming items with Glory Points was like purchasing stuff with cash vouchers.

After putting all of the items he had redeemed away in his Emperor’s Heart Ring, Lin Huang did not bother keeping the Glory Point crystal card, so he returned it to the plump elder directly.

“Don’t forget your promise,” Lin Huang emphasized again when he returned the crystal card.

“Don’t worry. I, Zhao Linde, have always been a man of my word. I’ll definitely keep my promise!” The plump elder pounded his chest as he spoke. “If not for my sound reputation, the seniors wouldn’t have given all of the responsibilities regarding Glory Points to me.”

“But it won’t mean nobody will find out about this even if I don’t breathe a word. You’ve redeemed too many treasures this time. The sects will find out sooner or later. They have their ways of finding out about anything,” reminded the plump elder again.

“Just drag it out for me as much as you can. The longer it is, the better,” Lin Huang responded.

“I can definitely do that!” The elder promised right away.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 888 - Returning to the Fallen God Land

## Chapter 888: Returning to the Fallen God Land

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After spending all his Glory Points, Lin Huang was not going to stay at the foggy world any longer despite the fact that it was a blessing to him.

Getting out from the Luotian Sect, Lin Huang then entered a forest. After making sure that there was no detection skill around him, he transformed back into Lin Xie.

He then took out his dimensional relic and stepped into it.

The coordinates he had pinned on the dimensional relic was the entrance to the foggy world.

As soon as Lin Huang stepped out of the dimensional relic, he felt that something was odd before he could even recall his dimensional relic.

People dressed in the Union Government’s military uniform were blocking the entrance.

Lin Huang was shocked. “Has my identity been revealed?”

Just as he wondered whether if he should brave it through the crowd, a lady in a cloak questioned, “Are you Lin Xie from the Heaven Alliance?”

“Yes, I am.” Lin Huang was forced to answer her question.

“Don’t worry. We’re here to stop the heretics.” Fu Qingwei and the EA.2 members were unable to join the Genius Union because of the Union Government. However, as an intelligence agency, they had detailed information about strong individuals in the Genius Union. Of course, there was no exception for Lin Huang who was the new talent that ranked first on the leaderboard of the Stairway Tree.

“To stop the heretics?” Lin Huang was stunned. Although he felt that it was strange, he did not ask any further. Instead, he felt relieved.

“The rest of the members from other organizations are allowed to enter.” Fu Qingwei did not intend to explain any further either. Instead, she told Lin Huang that he could leave and that he did not need to concern himself about them.

Lin Huang nodded before recalling his dimensional relic and slowly flying towards the exit without anyone getting in his way.

Seeing that Lin Huang had disappeared, Cao Zhen who was in his white robe frowned.

“The guy named Lin Xie isn’t as simple as we think.” An augur’s instinct was said to be exceptionally accurate.

“Of course, he isn’t. He’s just a holy fire-level but he’s managed to rank first on the leaderboard of the Genius Union’s Stairway Tree.” Fu Qingwei smiled, nodding her head. “His training speed far surpasses that of an ordinary person’s.”

“Even if he’s a genius, he’s still much weaker than Zang Yi,” remarked Feng Yong who was short yet muscular as he was quite bitter.

Fu Qingwei’s facial expression changed and she immediately glared at Feng Yong with a fierce whisper, “Don’t simply talk about Zang Yi!”

The EA.2 members immediately kept quiet.

…

Of course, Lin Huang did not know that the EA.2 members were discussing him in the foggy world.

Getting out of the foggy world, he returned to the Fallen God Land again.

The Leech Pods which Bloody had left there were soon activated.

About ten minutes later, Lin Huang then received the updated map of the organization and the distribution of monsters.

Seeing Bloody’s result of the distribution, Lin Huang was startled. “Is this the right one? Why have the number of monsters increased compared to 20 days ago?”

“Yes, the number of monsters have increased,” Blood confirmed, “There seems to be a unique rule being imposed on the ruins whereby the undying species and the spirit types can be constantly summoned.”

It came to this conclusion because part of its Leech Pods had parasitized in the monsters’ bodies. The monsters being parasitized had witnessed the changes and their memories were stored. Right after the Leech Pods were activated, the stored memories would be transferred to Bloody’s knowledge base.

Lin Huang frowned. “It’s actually a good thing to us. We have more monsters to hunt now.”

“However, based on the map, aside from a few of the unknown regions, it seems like most of the places have been explored.” Lin Huang studied the map carefully again. He could not find a suitable location to go monster hunting.

After exploring for tens of days, the union and the underworld began to unite their members. They no longer fought solo. The organizations divided the Fallen God Land into small segments like a whole cake.

“There are fewer people in the forest situated in the northeast. The level of the monsters over there isn’t high and it’s only occupied by a few of the smaller organizations. However, although there are fewer people over there, they are scattered all over the place. We can easily bump into humans when we hunt.” Bloody did not have any good suggestions. “Other than that, we have control of the central region which is the largest area. There are many monsters over there, but it’s occupied by three big organizations.”

“If we can’t find a place to hunt for monsters, let’s go for those that are occupied.” Lin Huang was much more confident now after fighting the Nightmare Dragon’s will. “Let’s see if there’s any region being occupied by the underworld.”

“That’s great,” Bloody sighed in relief.

Previously, Lin Huang did not want to have any conflict with humans. However, since 50 days had passed, the humans seemed to have scattered all around the Fallen God Land. He was unable to look for a suitable place to hunt for monsters where he would not bump into humans.

Bloody soon circled 12 regions and he numbered them accordingly.

“12 of these places are being occupied by the underworld and there’s no union around them. I’ve numbered them from the weakest to the strongest.

“Region No. 1 has the weakest overall ability whereby the strongest monster is on crimson gold-rank and there are only three of them. It’s been taken over by the Purple Crow, Saint, and Charm. There are seven of them on black gold-rank and tens of them are on immortal-level. The strongest member is on yellow gold-rank.

“Region No. 12 has the strongest overall ability. It’s occupied by Dynasty, the Purple Crow, Saint, and the heretics. The four strongest people are on white gold-rank and there’re a total of 13 imperial-level. None of them is on immortal-level. The strongest monster is on purple gold-rank and there are only three of them.”

“Let’s start from region No. 1 then.” When it came to fighting the underworld, Lin Huang would not hold back his ability.

He summoned Thunder which went all out and arrived at region No. 1 in less than an hour.

After recalling Thunder, Lin Huang summoned the three pseudo-mythical-levels, Lancelot, the Regal Sword Killer, and the Evil Dominator. He summoned the two knights, the two Dark Crescent Snakes, and Kylie as well.

After the large-scale slaughter in the foggy world, the combat strength of Kylie’s Nephilic Judges had leveled up to immortal-level rank-9. However, only a few of them had gone through their third mutation. Despite the fact that many of the monsters from the foggy world exhibited dark attributes, only a few of them had completed their third mutation. Regardless of how many mutated or double mutated monsters were killed, the Nephilic Judges were unable to upgrade to Nephilic Angels. Over the past 20 days, there was only a subtle increase in the number of Nephilic Angels.

When they returned to the Fallen God Land, it was a great opportunity for an upgrade.

Be it Kylie’s Nephilic Judges or Lancelot and the rest, they were capable of fighting a crimson gold-rank. This was also the reason why Lin Huang had summoned them this round to hunt for monsters.

“Let’s kill all the immortal-levels as soon as possible. There are many of them. If we were to fight the crimson gold-levels, they’ll probably inform the rest if they discover there’s a fight going on. After killing all the immortal-levels, we’ll have to kill the black gold-ranks followed by the crimson gold-ranks.” Lin Huang soon distributed the tasks to each of them.

Guided by Bloody, Kylie and the rest soon left and went after their hunting targets.

In less than 15 minutes, Kylie and the rest had secretly killed the first batch of monsters. Those who were on immortal-level rank-9 were unable to fight Kylie’s Nephilic Judges, Lancelot and the rest at all.

Before they could inform anybody, they were all murdered.

The imperial monsters soon targeted the second batch of monsters after being guided by Bloody.

Only one out of seven of the black gold-ranks was not killed and managed to inform the others about the battle.

Despite having caught the attention of the three crimson gold-ranks, the outcome of the battle was a foregone conclusion.

Bloody suddenly changed his mind, making the black gold-rank the bait. He managed to bait the three crimson gold-ranks. Kylie and the rest then besieged them.

Three waves of battle ended within an hour.

Region No. 1 had officially become Lin Huang’s territory.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 889 - Singing in the Victory

## Chapter 889: Singing in the Victory

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Singing in the Victory

After taking over region No. 1, Lin Huang summoned Bai and the rest.

All the immortal-level rank-9 and imperial-level monsters at the region were involved.

Lin Huang initially intended to insert the God Figurine into his body as he wanted to visualize the True Spirit Encyclopedia to train his combat soul.

After he thought about it carefully, he knew that he had to stay at the Fallen God Land for more than a month. If he could not level up to immortal-level rank-4, the combat strength of Bai and the rest would remain at immortal-level rank-9.

The combat strength of Bloody’s Parasitic Puppet would be restricted as well. The highest level of combat strength they could achieve would only be crimson gold-rank. They had to sell the yellow gold-rank monsters that had been killed.

As for the combat strength of Kylie’s Nephilic Judges, they would all be stuck at immortal-level rank-9 as well.

The same thing would happen to Lancelot’s sword servants as well.

Despite his careful consideration, he decided to level up to immortal-level rank-4. The Fallen God Land would be opened for three months. Although it was a little too soon to upgrade one rank higher in three months, it was still possible.

After he made up his mind, he then inserted the Nightmare Dragon’s God Figurine into his fourth Life Wheel. His combat strength immediately upgraded to immortal-level rank-4.

As soon as he got to mid-level immortal-level, the combat strength of Bai and the rest had automatically leveled up to the first rank of an imperial-level – black gold-rank.

Guided by the inherited memory, in addition to Bloody’s suggestion, the Life Palace of Bai and the rest could soon be formed.

Lin Huang did not slack at all. Since he already owned the fourth combat soul, he decided to hide in Kylie’s mini world. He then crushed an Epiphany Card and entered a state of visualization.

Eleven days later, the combat soul of the Nightmare Tapir was formed. Its appearance looked like a saber-toothed tiger. However, it had an elephant’s trunk. Its body was surrounded by revolving white clouds.

The combat strength of the combat soul was slightly weaker compared to the other three as it was currently on black gold-rank. Lin Huang was not in a hurry. He knew that as Bai and the rest hunt for monsters, spiritual energy would be inserted into his body. It was just a matter of time for the upgrade in the combat soul’s combat strength to happen.

As he got out of Kylie’s mini world, it was already late at night on day 11.

After communicating with Bloody, Lin Huang then knew that Bai and the rest were guided by Bloody and were now hunting in region No. 4.

The ability of Bloody’s army grew again. The number of black gold-rank Parasitic Puppets and crimson gold-rank Parasitic Puppets had increased to 188 and 73 respectively. As for the yellow gold-rank Parasitic Puppets, there were already 10 of them. Although they were still insufficient to kill the white gold-rank monsters, it would not be difficult for them to defeat an ordinary white gold-rank.

As for Kylie’s side, almost a third of the Nephilic Judges had leveled up to black gold-rank. The number of triple mutated Nephilic Angels had exceeded 260. About 100 of them had not evolved.

Lancelot had an additional sword servant as well. He had 18 slots in total for sword servants and there were two more remaining. Among the 16 sword servants, half of them had leveled up to black gold-rank.

The Evil Dominator had three additional yellow gold-rank Golden Cicada Substitutes. Bloody gave it a chance to kill since he could obtain a human substitute just by performing a kill. Bloody could still make use of the dead bodies to create Parasitic Puppets.

Bloody had arranged everything in good order and it was unaffected by Lin Huang.

“Are there any humans or monsters that majored in sword?” Lin Huang asked.

“Among the humans, there are 13 immortal-levels who majored in sword and there are two imperial-levels.”

“As for the monsters, there are eight immortal-levels. There’s one imperial-level that’s on yellow gold-rank. It has very strong abilities. The Regal Sword Killer, Lancelot, and the Evil Dominator had to team up to be able to kill it.”

“I noticed that if the Regal Sword Killer happens to kill any monsters or humans that majored in swords, it can completely duplicate its opponent’s inheritance and merge the capabilities with its Sword Dao,” Bloody shared what it accidentally discovered.

“If that’s the case, I won’t use the Golden Cicada Substitutes that often. Let it duplicate the inheritance.” Lin Huang was stunned when he heard that. Soon, he smiled and nodded his head in understanding.

Although the use of Golden Cicada Substitutes allowed him to obtain the inheritance of a sword major that was killed, not using the Golden Cicada Substitutes would not have much of an impact on him.

Bloody then quickly duplicated the Sword Dao inheritance and sent it to Lin Huang.

Two days had passed. Bai and the rest had almost cleared everything in region No. 4.

Early in the morning on day 14, Lin Huang and his imperial monsters rushed towards region No. 5.

By now, three days had passed. All the immortal-level rank-9 and imperial-level monsters in region No. 5 had been wiped out.

The imperial monsters then headed towards region No. 6.

Lin Huang had been practicing the skills he used in the foggy world every day. There had been a substantial increase in his familiarity with the Twisted Fate Scripture.

Besides that, there was an upgrade in the Nightmare Tapir’s combat soul in Lin Huang’s body as well. As Bai and the rest had been hunting for several days, the combat strength of the Nightmare Tapir’s combat soul had advanced to crimson gold-rank.

Aside from that, Bloody and Kylie’s troops grew stronger each day.

As for Bloody’s side, the number of imperial-level Parasitic Puppets had been constantly increasing. After getting to black gold-rank, Bloody did not have much faith in the immortal-level Parasitic Puppets.

The combat strength of Kylie’s Nephilic Judges was improving each day. Nephilic Judges upgraded to Nephilic Angels each day.

Just as they were singing in victory, what they did managed to attracte the underworld’s attention.

“Who’s messing with us?! We’ve lost six imperial-levels and two yellow gold-ranks in half a month! Including three of them who died previously, there are only three of us who are alive!” Lei Jie, who clad in his black coat, was infuriated.

As the leader of the Purple Crow, in order to obtain more resources, he had divided nine of the members into three teams, so there were three members in each team. Other than his team, the members from the other two teams had all died.

The Purple Crow had invested a lot to train each of their core members. The Purple Crow would definitely not be able to accept losing nine core members in one single mission.

As the team leader, Lei Jie would be severely punished after they had completed the mission. Despite the fact that he was very powerful and was on purple gold-rank, he would not be forgiven.

“According to the information I have, they’re not coming after us. Dynasty, Saint, Charm, and the heretics were attacked as well. All the teams were killed. Six out of 12 of the regions taken by the underworld had been attacked. None of us managed to survive it,” Zheng Nan shared the information he had.

“Do you mean that someone’s trying to fight all the underworld organizations?!” Lei Jie found it unbelievable.

“You can say so.” Zheng Nan nodded his head.

“It sounds like the people from the Union Government and the Hunter Association are trying to kill us with the ruins.” Lei Jie narrowed his eyes.

“Regardless of who’s the culprit and which organization they’re from, they’re really strong. They’re at least on white gold-rank and there must be more than one person.

“Regardless of how strong they are, their abilities are only on par with mine. No demigods are allowed to enter the ruins,” Lei Jie scoffed. “Do you know where are they going to attack next?”

“I’ve come up with the order in which they’ll launch an attack. They fight according to their overall abilities and will fight from the weakest to the strongest. It shouldn’t be difficult to identify the next region that they’re going to attack,” Zheng Nan said without any facial expression.

“Old Lei, I suggest not stopping them alone.” Right this moment, the one-eyed man said, “If there are two or more purple gold-ranks, we’ll die.”

“That’s what I was thinking too.” Zheng Nan nodded and agreed with him. “If we were to stop them, we better team up with Dynasty and Saint. Since they’re also suffering great losses, I guess they won’t turn us down.”

“Alright, you shall make the arrangements for that.” Lei Jie kept quiet for a while and agreed. “Tell them not to bring their yellow gold-ranks along. It’d be best if there are three or more purple gold-ranks.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 890 - The Third Solution

## Chapter 890: The Third Solution

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the 17th day after Lin Huang had returned to the Fallen God Land, Bloody along with Bai and the rest had already cleared region No. 6.

There were more than 200 black gold-rank Parasitic Puppets in Bloody’s troop and the number of crimson gold-rank Parasitic Puppets had increased to 82. It had 15 yellow gold-rank Parasitic Puppets as well.

As for Kylie’s side, about half of the Nephilic Judges had leveled up to black gold-rank. The number of triple mutated Nephilic Angels had exceeded 280 as well. They were now getting closer and closer to their target.

Lancelot got an additional sword servant and out of the 18 sword servant slots, there was only one last slot remaining.

The Evil Dominator obtained two yellow gold-rank Golden Cicada Substitutes while Killer inherited two Sword Dao skills.

Although it seemed like there were no changes in Lin Huang’s body, the Nightmare Tapir’s combat soul in his body was becoming stronger each day. Despite being yet to level up to yellow gold-rank, it was improving. His training in the Twisted Fate Scripture remained at the fifth rotation. As for the 16 million points that he required, he had accumulated more than half of them.

The Fallen God Land seemed peaceful. In fact, there were many things going on.

In the afternoon of day 18, Bloody that was controlling its army of parasites suddenly whispered, “The four organizations, Dynasty, the Purple Crow, Saint, and Charm have done something. It seems like they’re heading to our next destination – region No. 7.”

“It seems like they’ve discovered our route. They’re here to stop us.” Lin Huang did not feel surprised. He knew that they would definitely fight back since he was seizing their territory. “How many of them are there? What’s their combat strength?”

“There are only 13 of them. There are four purple gold-ranks and nine white gold-ranks,” Bloody told him what he could monitor from afar, “We’re incapable of fighting them. We’ve got two solutions.

“The first one is to clear all the monsters in this region and immediately leave. Look for a place to hide. Dynasty and the rest won’t know who attacked them. It’s less likely that they’ll suspect us.

“The second solution is to skip region No. 7 and go straight to region No. 8. If they happen to come after us, we can escape to region No. 9. We can hunt while we escape all the way till region No. 12, but we have to quickly kill the monsters there. It’s rather beneficial for us to do so, but at the same time, it’s much riskier.”

“I’d suggest a third solution then.” Lin Huang grinned after listening to what it said. “After clearing region No. 6, we go straight to region No. 7. After killing those who block us, we can attack all the 12 regions without any obstacles.

“There are four purple gold-ranks and nine white gold-ranks. Are you sure you’re able to handle them?” Bloody had never seen Lin Huang’s combat souls launch an attack as the God Figurines were only summoned in the dream thus far.

“Yes, I’m sure. Don’t worry.” Lin Huang patted Bloody’s head.

Bloody dodged away from Lin Huang’s palm, raising its head and asking Lin Huang with a serious expression, “I’d like to know the probability of winning the fight.”

“100%,” said Lin Huang as he grinned widely.

“Alright, let’s follow your solution then.” Bloody then felt relieved.

It took them another two days to completely clear region No. 6. Lin Huang then recalled Bai and the rest, keeping only Bloody with him. He rested for the whole night and after taking his breakfast, he summoned Thunder and headed towards region No. 7.

Lin Huang arrived at region No. 7 on the 21st day before 9 a.m.

At region No. 7, the six imperial-levels who were responsible for looking after the region had left. Only 13 of them were there to stop them.

Lin Huang did not try to hide anything and soon, he drew their attention.

From the monitoring screen, a young man who was about 20 years old descended from the sky riding on a beast. After recalling the beast, he gradually walked towards them, shocking them.

“There’s only one person?!”

“It seems like he knows that we’re here to stop him. He came right to us.”

Through the monitoring screen, they were unable to sense the strength of Lin Huang’s aura. They could vaguely feel that their target was not as weak as they thought.

“Have you seen this person before? Why do I feel that he looks somewhat familiar?” Huang Tianqi from Dynasty was staring at the young man in the screen and he frowned.

“I find him familiar too.” Lei Jie actually found that he seemed to know this man. However, he could not recall where he had seen him before.

“If I’m not mistaken, he looks like Lin Xie from the Heaven Alliance…” said Zheng Nan who was from the Purple Crow, but he was unsure.

The Genius Union was really a very powerful organization. However, regardless of how strong it was, it would only accept holy fire-levels and immortal-levels. All the members who had achieved imperial-level would automatically leave the Genius Union.

Compared to organizations like the Union Government and Dynasty, the Genius Union was more like a school. Regardless of how excellent a person was in school, not many of the outsiders would know about this, just like how an imperial-level would not pay much attention to who the strongest among the immortal-levels was. They might have seen it on the news but could not really remember who he was.

“Are you sure he’s the one?” Lei Jie’s facial expression was strange after listening to Zheng Nan’s speculation. “I remember that I saw Lin Xie only being on holy fire-level a few months ago.”

An old man with a white bear who was in a Saint’s robe said confidently, “He’s Lin Xie. His combat strength is already on immortal-level rank-3.”

His name was Xie Pengshan. He was the leader of the Saints. Being on purple gold-rank, his combat strength was on par with Lei Jie and Huang Tianqi’s.

“Lin Xie is the Saint’s hunting target. That’s why we paid close attention to him,” Du Long who had a scar on his face explained as he stood behind the old man with the white beard.

“So, do you mean that this immortal-level rank-3 has killed all the members at the six footholds? There are hundreds of immortal-level rank-9s and more than 20 imperial-levels. There are five yellow gold-ranks as well!” The leader of Charm, Yu Hong finally exclaimed in disbelief.

Everybody remained silent after listening to what he said.

It was impossible for the young man to do so. Even if it was Chan Dou who was one of the Five Princes and Huang Wuji who were now on immortal-level rank-9, they would be incapable of killing a yellow gold-rank. They could only fight them face-to-face, let alone an immortal-level rank-3.

It would be useless even if they had a God Crasher. An immortal-level rank-3 would be unable to capture the movement of a yellow gold-rank. It was impossible for a God Crasher to hit a yellow gold-rank.

“Could he be here purely by accident?” Zheng Nan asked, carefully looking at the rest of them.

“I don’t think so. He’s not trying to kill any monsters and he came straight to us.” Lei Jie shook his head.

“Since that’s not possible, there’s only one remaining possibility.” The killing intent from Huang Tianqi suddenly grew. “He’s the one who attacked the foothold!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 891 - I Have Assistants!

## Chapter 891: I Have Assistants!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang flew to the coordinates Bloody gave him easily. He landed slowly when he saw a building that looked an ancient castle.

There was no such complete building left in the Fallen God Land at all. The ancient castle was just a structural-type relic.

Most structural-type relics of such a big scale were expensive. Relics of the same quality were just slightly cheaper than a battleship, but its price-performance ratio was lower than a battleship.

A battleship was an attack weapon that was similar to a God Crasher. Furthermore, it was mobile. However, apart from having a higher defense compared to a battleship, such a structural-type relic only had the upper hand of being much smaller than a battleship.

However, compared to a battleship, such a structural-type relic could not contain large-scale weapons or travel. Its practicality was much lower.

In reality, structural-type relics were not entirely redundant. Some of them were more practical.

The most practical one would be a battle fortress which was also popular. Such a relic could contain a massive amount of large-scale weapons. Furthermore, it was a mobile relic in the form of a fortress. On a certain level, its practicality was even higher than a battleship in wars. However, its cost was over ten times more expensive than a battleship of the same level. It was rare with less than ten of them in the entire world that people knew of. It was even lesser in quantity than god relics.

Naturally, there were still people who would purchase such structural-type relics as it was great for showing off.

As soon as it was activated in the wild, everyone would know that you were rich.

Just like the ancient castle before Lin Huang’s eyes, it would be in high demand at an auction. It could be easily sold at the price of a demigod relic.

To be honest, most people could not afford it. Even demigods would not spend money on such a thing.

It was completely useless to Lin Huang who was all about practicality. He would rather dig a cave in the mountain wall.

However, his mood boosted when he saw this relic.

The reason being he was sure of one thing — the people who were coming to stop him were pretty rich!

Lin Huang took a careful look at the entire ancient castle as he landed slowly.

The ancient castle occupied over 300,000 square meters on the ground. The main building was five floors tall while the walls were 12 meters tall. The round sentinel tower was almost 40 meters tall.

Although he could not see what was happening inside the ancient castle, Lin Huang was very sure that the people there were watching him.

Indeed, through the window in the ancient castle, Huang Tianqi and the rest were observing Lin Huang who came alone.

“His combat strength’s only immortal-level rank-4…” The 13 of them sensed Lin Huang’s combat strength clearly and doubt rose in them at the same time.

An immortal-level rank-4 person had killed imperial-level yellow gold-ranks?

“Whether it was him who killed the people or not, there’s no reason for us not to meet him since he came here on his own.” Huang Tianqi grinned. He was the first who got up and leaped out as soon as he opened the window.

The other three imperial-level white gold-rank Dynasty members caught up with him without hesitation.

The four of them landed on the wall at the entrance of the ancient castle with one of them standing in front.

Lin Huang lifted his head and looked above the entrance. He glanced at the three imperial-level white gold-rank members behind Huang Tianqi and eventually fixed his eyes on Huang Tianqi.

‘People from Dynasty?’ Lin Huang identified the few people right away. Only people from Dynasty would dress in that poop-yellow color on the streets.

Huang Tianqi, who was dressed in golden armor, stood on the wall looking down at Lin Huang who was beneath. He released his imperial-level purple gold-rank aura without holding back towards where Lin Huang was.

The three imperial-level white gold-rank members behind him staggered back immediately and leaped to the top of the main building. They were afraid of being impacted by the terrifying aura.

Naturally, Lin Huang, at whom the aura was aiming, sensed Huang Tianqi’s show of power. However, an imperial-level’s aura was just child’s play to him since he could withstand the petrifying aura coming from a god like the Nightmare Dragon’s carcass.

Huang Tianqi’s suppressing aura was considered powerful among the imperial-level purple gold-ranks. Lin Huang felt it like it was a gentle, soothing breeze coming at him.

Huang Tianqi had been observing Lin Huang’s change of expression. However, apart from his clothes fluttering slightly, what he expected to happen never did.

He thought Lin Huang would kneel onto the ground and would not be able to get up from his terrifying aura.

Under normal circumstances, an ordinary immortal-level rank-4 cultivator would definitely kneel down as soon as he encountered an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse’s aura. He might not be able to stand up from such powerful aura.

However, Lin Huang who possessed Holy Power was clearly an exception. The probability of him kneeling was slim even if he were to encounter a virtual-level powerhouse’s aura.

Huang Tianqi’s trick was completely useless on him.

The remaining people in the ancient castle had a slight change of expression when they witnessed that.

Huang Tianqi had already released all of his aura. Even the couple of imperial-level white gold-rank members in the ancient castle were rather suffocated while three imperial-level purple gold-rank members looked grave. However, Lin Huang who was at the center of suppression seemed like nothing was happening to him.

“Now, I’m beginning to believe it was him who destroyed our six footholds.” Lei Jie from the Purple Crow had his guard up a little as he looked at Lin Huang.

“Something’s definitely up with this fella.” Xie Pengshan from Saint stared deadly at Lin Huang while narrowing his eyes.

Although Yu Hong from Charm said nothing, he was gripping a short dagger in his left hand. It was clear that he was ready to attack anytime now.

Lin Huang’s current level of ease was completely impossible for an immortal-level rank-4. In reality, it was impossible for anyone on immortal-level to feel as comfortable as him. It was impossible for even supreme geniuses such as Chan Dou and the Five Princes to be at ease facing Huang Tianqi’s powerful aura. One must know that Chan Dou and Huang Wuji had combat strengths of immortal-level rank-9 while Lin Huang was only on immortal-level rank-4.

“Hahaha… Lin Xie from the Heaven Alliance, it seems like everyone in the world underestimated you.” Huang Tianqi’s intent to kill rippled rapidly all over his body.

“I’m flattered,” Lin Huang replied calmly with a smile. His tone was light and there was no pressure on him at all. “I wonder which Duke of Dynasty are you?”

“Huang Tianqi!” Huang Tianqi announced his name.

“Oh, so you’re Duke Qi,” Lin Huang raised his brow when he heard the announcement.

He had heard some names of the imperial-levels from Chan Dou before entering the Fallen God Land. Huang Tianqi had a combat strength of imperial-level purple gold-rank, and his ability could easily rank the top three among the over 300 imperial-level powerhouses who entered the Fallen God Land this time.

“Lin Xie, since you’ve heard of my name, let’s not beat around the bush.” Huang Tianqi recalled his terrifying aura and stared deadly at Lin Huang. “What’s your intention coming here this time?”

“Duke Qi, why are you asking this when you already know what my intention is?” Lin Huang could not help but laugh when he heard the question.

“Was it you who killed the people in the six footholds?!” Huang Tianqi’s eyes turned icy gradually. He had an affirmative answer to the question despite asking it out loud.

“I guess,” Lin Huang did not deny it but he added instead, “Although I didn’t do it myself.”

Lin Huang’s straightforwardness caught them by surprise, but Huang Tianqi and the rest were stunned when they heard what he said later.

“What do you mean?”

“I mean I have assistants.” Lin Huang smirked while the four God Figurines’ Combat Souls’ silhouettes appeared out of thin air.

Yu Hong from Charm revealed himself almost at the same time. His severed arm holding the short dagger fell to the ground less than three meters behind Lin Huang. He staggered tens of feet away from Lin Huang rapidly, staring fearfully at the little white cat that landed on Lin Huang’s shoulder.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 892 - I Killed All of Them

## Chapter 892: I Killed All of Them

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Looking at the severed arm that was tumbling onto the ground, Huang Tianqi and the rest gaped in shock at the little white cat on Lin Huang’s shoulder as their pupils shrunk.

The single blow alone chopped off Yu Hong’s arm. It proved that the little feline that seemed harmless had the ability of at least an imperial-level purple gold-rank or even higher.

Besides the nine imperial-level white gold-rank people, even Huang Tianqi and the other three imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses had fear in their eyes when they stared at the little white cat.

Apart from Lin Huang, each and every one of them was a top powerhouse in the underground organizations. They were familiar with Yu Hong from Charm. Appearing only 25 or 26, he was an androgynous young man who ranked No. 10 as a supreme assassin among the imperial-level powerhouses in the entire continent. Even demigod-level powerhouses could only make it to the top 15 in the Assassin Leaderboard.

Even the other three imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses present dared not say they would survive his assassination.

However, such a top world-ranking assassin not only failed to attack the little white cat, but his arm was also severed.

Furthermore, Huang Tianqi and the rest did not see the white cat attacking.

Its stealth technique seemed to be more terrifying than Yu Hong who was an assassin. Moreover, its attack speed seemed to be even faster than his.

What bothered Huang Tianqi and the rest even more were the other three little monsters that were similar to the white cat.

There was a little sapling, a little elephant, and a little leopard with a long snout. They looked like baby monsters that had yet to mature.

The white cat performed an ability that almost overcame Yu Hong. How about the rest of the little monsters?

“You’re such a hot-head. I told you that I have assistants, but you came at me anyway.” Lin Huang turned to tsk at Yu Hong as a smile remained on his face.

He had actually summoned the four God Figurines’ Combat Souls when he recalled Thunder but the Ninetails Lynx hid them in the alternate dimension.

Nobody could sense them in the alternate dimension, but they could see what happened in the main dimension. That was why the Ninetails Lynx had come out of the alternate dimension the moment Yu Hong performed the sneak attack, resulting in his severed arm.

Yu Hong sensed the intent to kill that came out of nowhere, so he recalled his attack and retreated immediately. His response saved his life, but it was a little too late. His arm had been chopped off by the Ninetails Lynx’s sharp claws.

“If I’m not mistaken, you must be a Nightingale from Charm, aren’t you?” Lin Huang continued in his chatty tone, “I wonder how should I address you?”

Nightingale was the title given to Charm’s imperial-level powerhouses. They were actually similar to the Hunter Association’s elder.

“Yu Hong,” Yu Hong said his name coldly. His severed arm was healing at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye. He was eager to buy himself more time.

“Yu Hong… That name sounds rather familiar.” Lin Huang picked up the severed arm as he spoke. He took the short dagger from the severed limb and put it away into his storage space. He then simply tossed the arm to the ground.

He did that smoothly before Yu Hong. There was no shame in his action at all.

Yu Hong was so pissed that his face turned livid.

The dagger that Lin Huang had taken as his reward was an expert-grade demigod relic that Yu Hong had just bid for at a high price not long ago. It was also one of the two most expensive pieces of equipment that he had with him. It had become Lin Huang’s just like that as if he deserved it.

“I can’t recall where I’ve seen this name before. Never mind, I won’t dwell on it.” Lin Huang had no intention to humiliate Yu Hong. The Emperor’s Heart Ring that he was using came from an underground organization. He would look at the underground organization’s leaderboards when he was bored. The Assassin Leaderboard was one of them. However, he would usually only remember the top three names on all the leaderboards while the names after that would just seem familiar to him.

Yu Hong’s name fell into the latter category. He thought it was familiar, but he could not really pin down which leaderboard on which he saw that name and which ranking he was on.

Moreover, some of the organization members that entered the Fallen God Land this time, including Charm, were not very open to the public. Chan Dou had no idea who Charm had sent, so he only mentioned them when he spoke to Lin Huang. He had no idea that Yu Hong was a top world-ranking assassin at all.

However, whatever Lin Huang said was treated as an intentional humiliation to him. He was so mad that he was going to explode.

“Yu Hong, I can’t believe you’re being underestimated!” Another two silhouettes joined the fray as a voice was heard.

The person who spoke had a Purple Crow trench coat on him. His body was heavy-built and he carried a gigantic blade that was over two meters long on his back. The blade was slightly taller than he was.

The other person wore the Saint’s white robes. He looked old with a long, white beard that reached his chest, and the way in which he looked at Lin Huang was rather demented.

“If I’m not mistaken, the both of you should be Lei Jie of Purple Crow and Saint’s second messenger Xie Pengshan,” Lin Huang identified the duo immediately.

The gigantic blade on Lei Jie’s back and Xie Pengshan’s white beard were their distinctive features. Moreover, Chan Dou had shown Lin Huang both of their pictures when he briefed him.

Yu Hong looked even more terrible now that Lin Huang had identified the duo.

Huang Tianqi and the rest were thinking to themselves, ‘This fella must be doing this on purpose.’

“Lin Xie, since you recognized me, there’s a suggestion that I’d like you to hear,” said Xie Pengshan who was in white robes while wearing a smile.

“Do tell,” Lin Huang said while raising his brow with a smile.

“There are four of us on imperial-level purple gold-rank. The rest of us can fight you as long as we constrain your four summoning beasts for a moment. I admit that you have a stunning talent as an Imperial Censor, but no matter how powerful you are, you shouldn’t have the ability of an imperial-level white gold-rank. Hence, it’s impossible for you to win this battle.

“How about this? We’ll forget about everything you’ve done in the past as long as you agree to join the Saint. We can communicate with the other three organizations for you and give the respective compensation to put the rivalry to an end. Apart from that, we’ll also make you our First Holy Son of Division 3 and cultivate you with all our might.”

Huang Tianqi and the rest were dumbstruck by Xie Pengshan’s suggestion out of nowhere.

They were about to fight but he was recruiting openly now?

Xie Pengshan’s action made Huang Tianqi and the rest fell into deep thoughts.

Lin Xie’s overall ability was indeed stunning. Bringing him back would be much better than killing him directly. He was only on immortal-level rank-4, but his summoning beasts were already so powerful. Would that not mean he would be invincible when he reached imperial-level?! Such a genius might be even more powerful than the Five Princes such as Chan Dou if anyone were to cultivate him…

Lin Huang finally spoke just when Huang Tianqi and the rest were considering if they should change their strategy.

“Firstly, I’d like to correct you. These four little things aren’t summoning beasts. They’re my Combat Souls.” Lin Huang knew why Xie Pengshan would think that his Combat Souls were summoning beasts. The reason being that it was impossible for ordinary people to have Combat Souls that were more powerful than the person himself.

Huang Tianqi and the rest were stunned to hear that while they stared at the four little monsters with their eyes wide open.

The three imperial-level yellow gold-rank and one imperial-level crimson gold-rank monsters were all Combat Souls?! Are you not only on immortal-level rank-4?!

“Secondly, I’m afraid the Saints won’t be able to put the conflict I have with Dynasty and Charm to an end.” Everyone could not help but listen attentively when he said that.

Was there some deadly grudge?!

Were his parents killed by people from Dynasty and Charm?

Or was it his siblings?

Or was it his girlfriend that he had known since he was a child?

“I bumped into Dynasty’s Seventh Prince and Charm’s entire squad when I was in the foggy world.” Lin Huang smirked slightly. “I killed all of them.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 893 - Even the Imperial-level Purple Gold-rank Surrendered

## Chapter 893: Even the Imperial-level Purple Gold-rank Surrendered

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

To Dynasty, every Prince was the top Duke candidates. As soon as they elevated to imperial-level purple gold-rank, they would be the top powerhouse among imperial-level powerhouses and become the person who held the most power in the entire Dynasty.

Huang Tianqi, for one, was elevated from a Prince. Apart from a few demigods, his ability ranked No. 2 in Dynasty’s Division 3 branch.

The death of a Prince would be treated as a serious event the same level of the death of an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse.

Not only did that mean Dynasty had lost a potential top imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse, but it was also a humiliation to them too.

Whoever killed Dynasty’s Prince would mean that he created a rivalry with the entire Dynasty. Even if it was a demigod-level powerhouse who did it, Dynasty would come after him with no mercy.

Throughout the hundreds of years, Bai Qi from the Union Government was the only person who had killed a Dynasty’s Prince and managed to live peacefully.

It was not that Dynasty did not attack Bai Qi, but two demigods had died while three demigods were severely wounded as a result of the two fights. They had to give up eventually.

Lin Huang killing Dynasty’s Seventh Prince would mean that he had planted an irreversible, deadly rivalry with Dynasty.

Such a grudge could not be solved by compensation. To Dynasty, repaying with blood was the only solution.

Xie Pengshan of Saint forced a smile helplessly while shaking his head upon hearing Lin Huang’s situation.

The conflict he had with Dynasty alone made him give up recruiting Lin Huang entirely because taking him in would mean declaring war with Dynasty.

Although Saint was also a top underground organization, it was slightly behind Dynasty. It was not worth declaring war with Dynasty just for a Holy Son.

Killing the entire Charm’s immortal-level squad would mean making enemies with Charm too.

Taking Lin Huang in would get himself into a rivalry with two major organizations, and Xie Pengshan knew how much of a loss that would be.

One must know that Charm’s Division 3 branch had sent a third of their immortal-level geniuses for the search in the Fallen God Land this time.

The entire squad dying in Lin Huang’s hands was equivalent to a third of Charm’s future pillar of support being killed in the cradle. Such animosity was nothing less than Dynasty having their Prince killed.

Yu Hong’s intent to kill was rising rapidly as he looked at Lin Huang. He was not mad about Charm’s loss. He was mad because his daughter was Charm’s immortal-level squad leader this time.

More than 20 days ago, he found out that his daughter had been killed in the foggy world. He had been depressed for the past few days because he had no idea who the murderer was and unable to avenge her.

Never had he thought that the murderer would appear before him right now and admit his own doing.

Yu Hong had not said anything no matter how Lin Huang had humiliated him earlier. Now that he found out that Lin Huang was the one who killed his daughter, he could no longer hold his fury back and shouted out loudly, “Lin Xie, you killed my daughter. I’ll kill you today!”

“Your daughter?” Lin Huang was stunned to hear that. He then recalled the day when he had annihilated Charm’s squad. The lady said her father was an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse who was also in the Fallen God Land and would definitely avenge her. Never had he thought he would really bump into the lady’s father that day.

“Are you talking about the leading lady? She did say that her dad is an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse.”

Yu Hong stared deadly at Lin Huang. What he had just said confirmed the fact that Lin Huang truly did annihilate the entire Charm’s squad. If looks could kill, he would have murdered Lin Huang tens of millions of times by now.

Meanwhile, the rest who were listening to their conversation that involved the grudge had different expressions of their own.

Xie Pengshan noticed that Huang Tianqi was looking at him. He knew it was time for him to speak now. “Since there’s such a conflict, we the Saints organization, will not interfere. We’ll give up recruiting Lin Xie.” The four underground organizations stood on the same side once again as soon as the Saint made that statement.

The rest of them gave up on the thought of recruiting completely.

The Purple Crow and Saint were mainly fearful of Dynasty and had no intention to be rivals with Dynasty.

Charm, on the other hand, held a grudge with Lin Huang. As the leader, Yu Hong treated Lin Huang as his eternal foe, so it was impossible for Charm to recruit him at all.

Meanwhile, for Dynasty, no matter how powerful Lin Huang’s talent was, the rules were the rules. One would have to pay the price with their life if they killed a Holy Son, so it was impossible to recruit the murderer into the organization. If such a thing happened, there would be many geniuses who would come after Dynasty’s Princes just because they had stunning talent and potential.

If that happened, would there be any dignity left for Dynasty?

Since the four major underground organizations had shown where they stood, the situation was self-explanatory.

Noticing that Yu Hong’s arm had yet to recover, Huang Tianqi did not plan to wait any further. He began to move after speaking to everyone though voice transmission.

The four imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses moved quickly, going after the four God Figurines’ Combat Souls each.

Huang Tianqi went after the Ninetails Lynx that attacked earlier while the Purple Crow’s Lei Jie and Saint’s Xie Pengshan went after the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Divine Sun Tree respectively. Meanwhile, Yu Hong, who had yet to recover, charged at the Nightmare Tapir that had the lowest combat strength.

Whether they were hiding or not, the remaining imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses stared at Lin Huang.

They were waiting to attack once the four Combat Souls scattered.

However, the Nightmare Tapir which body was only around two meters long lifted its long snout and trumpeted out of nowhere.

A circle of invisible sound wave rippled like waves. Its speed was hundreds of times faster than the regular speed of sound. It rippled through everyone instantly.

Huang Tianqi and the other three imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses stopped moving while the other nine imperial-level white gold-ranks fell from the sky to the ground directly. Nobody knew if any of them survived the impact.

Disdain flashed through the Ninetails Lynx’s eyes. Just when it was ready to seize the opportunity to kill them, Lin Huang spoke through voice transmission, “Don’t kill them. The Evil Dominator won’t get the substitutes if you kill them. Just drain their Life Power.”

The Ninetails Lynx was a little reluctant but obeyed anyway. Its body turned into a white ray of light as it dashed forward. In the next second, Huang Tianqi and the other three of them had their limbs severed. They turned into stick figures with no limbs.

In intense pain, Huang Tianqi and the other three finally came out of the dreamland the Nightmare Tapir had created.

The four of them noticed what happened to their bodies as soon as they woke up, and they looked around frantically.

Although they would not be considered as having lost all of their battle techniques without their limbs, they still lost most of their abilities. All they could do was to use their Life Power to recover as fast as they could.

Soon, they noticed the imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses who had fallen to the ground. They had no idea if they were still alive or not. They then looked at Lin Huang and the little monsters in fear.

The four Combat Souls were amazingly powerful!

In reality, Lancelot and the rest that were on pseudo-mythical-level could fight imperial-level yellow gold-rank powerhouses with their imperial-level black gold-rank combat strength. According to Lin Huang’s speculation, a real mythical-level Monster Card would have an ability that surpassed pseudo-mythical-level on which Lancelot and the rest were by heaps. It should not be difficult for imperial-level black gold-ranks to fight imperial-level purple gold-ranks.

Lin Huang’s four Combat Souls were at least on par with supreme god-level Monster Cards at the moment. It would be nothing for imperial-level black gold-ranks to defeat imperial-level purple gold-ranks, let alone if their combat strength that was on imperial-level crimson gold-rank and imperial-level yellow gold-rank.

Even though Huang Tianqi and the rest were the best of the best among all the imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses, they were still a distance away from the Ninetails Lynx which ability was close to demigod-level.

Lin Huang thought the one-sided battle was expected.

One must know that Ninetails Lynx and the rest could kill imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses like they were cutting vegetables in dreamland.

Lin Huang was not fond of playing around with his opponents. However, both imperial-level purple gold-rank and imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses surpassed Bloody’s Leech Pods’ abilities.

Making them the Evil Dominator’s substitutes by draining their Life Power would be the optimum choice of seizing the resources.

He had even thought of the way to handle the bodies.

Each and every one of them here was worth an extremely high reward at the Union Government whereby they could be sold at a price ten or even hundreds of times higher than monster carcasses of the same combat strength. Combined, their bodies should be able to redeem a god relic.

It was none of Lin Huang’s business what the Union Government would do with those bodies.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 894 - That Doesn’t Make Sense!

## Chapter 894: That Doesn’t Make Sense!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A few breaths had passed. Huang Tianqi and the other three had regenerated their severed limbs.

However, before they could do anything, a white ray of light flashed through the sky while blood sprayed everywhere.

Huang Tianqi and the rest felt agony coming from their limbs again. They turned to look and realized that the limbs that they had just regenerated were detached from their bodies again.

The four of them were dumbstruck.

How were they supposed to fight?!

The Ninetails Lynx’s speed was incredibly fast. It was so fast that it surpassed their ability to capture its movement. Their limbs would be severed whenever they saw the white afterimage flashed by; there was no time for them to react at all.

“Don’t panic. Summon the Combat Souls to block the attack when our limbs regenerate, then activate the Life Palace ability to show our trump cards right away,” Huang Tianqi spoke to them through voice transmission, “Time’s critical now. We’ll really die here if we hide our abilities!”

Although they were unwilling to show their trump cards, Lei Jie and the other two agreed to Huang Tianqi’s suggestion. They had no other choice anyway since they really might die if they did not fight with all their might.

A few breaths passed quickly, and their limbs regenerated once again.

Just when Ninetails Lynx was ready to attack, the four of them summoned all of their Combat Souls at the same time.

36 Combat Souls with the combat strength of imperial-level purple gold-rank appeared almost at the same time. The Combat Souls of different forms were just as majestic as the four of them.

At the same time, the four of them summoned their Life Palaces.

Four gigantic Life Palaces hovered above Huang Tianqi and the other three’s heads, looking very spectacular.

“Wow, you guys are going all out!” Lin Huang smirked.

At that moment, the Divine Sun Tree extended tens of its branches like spiritual serpents that came alive. Its attack was terrifyingly quick. It was almost on par with the Ninetails Lynx.

Before Huang Tianqi and the other three managed to react, they watched their Combat Souls being pierced through their bodies by branches. They looked like Szechuan skewers.

The pierced Combat Souls were like balloons that were poked, deflating rapidly and becoming nutrient for the Divine Sun Tree.

Adult Divine Sun Trees could even swallow stars and black holes, so a baby Divine Sun Tree was not to be underestimated at all.

The Combat Souls were like a refreshing drink in the summer. It drank them all after a few sips with a straw.

Have you tried putting 36 straws into 36 bottles of chilled Coke and drank them at the same time during a hot summer?

It was amazing!

The 36 Combat Souls were all killed in less than a second after they revealed themselves.

Huang Tianqi and the other three were stunned just looking at them.

All of the Combat Souls had been killed before they could grow their palms and feet!

Could they not hold on for two more seconds?!

Oh no, there was no way they should hold it back any longer! They had to go all out!

Huang Tianqi signaled the rest and he began to activate his Life Palace’s ability. He dared not delay the process until his limbs were done regenerating.

However, disdain flashed through the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s eyes. It lifted one of its massive front feet and stomped in the air.

Bang!

An unusual explosion that sounded like a muffled thunder erupted. In the next second, a circle of invisible energy wave spread out. It rippled through the Life Palaces above Huang Tianqi and the rest’s heads.

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

The four explosions came almost at the same time. Huang Tianqi and the other three spat blood out and they looked above their heads in terror.

The four Life Palaces were directly blasted and skyscrapers and collapsed rapidly. They then disintegrated completely and turned into broken pieces. They were left with a bare palm-sized Life Base which turned into a ferocious gleam that withdrew back into their bodies immediately.

The four Life Palaces were pretty much completely destroyed. Although their Life Base was still there, it would take a long time to rebuild the Life Palace. It required a massive amount of energy too.

Their Life Palaces were destroyed before they managed to activate their Life Power abilities. The four of them felt so screwed at that moment.

They initially thought that the little white cat was the most powerful among Lin Huang’s four Combat Souls. However, it seemed like the other three had almost the same standard as the cat.

The little white cat alone had fought four of them on its own without any pressure and Lin Xie had three more of such Combat Souls.

What was an immortal-level rank-4 doing with four such powerful Combat Souls?!

He only had immortal-level rank-4 combat strength, but his Combat Soul was on imperial-level yellow gold-rank. That did not make sense!

His Combat Soul only had imperial-level yellow gold-rank combat strength, but it could fight imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses. Moreover, it was one versus four. It simply did not make sense at all!

Where did he buy such a plug-in? I would love to have one too! Huang Tianqi and the other three wanted to cry.

“The attack the four of you attempted wasn’t too shabby,” Lin Huang commented while chuckling as though he was a kind mentor on a variety show, “Keep it up. I have faith in you guys.”

“A gentleman would rather die than be humiliated!” Yu Hong flushed and shrieked, “Lin Xie, if you’re a man…”

Shrrrrrr…

A shredding sound came when Yu Hong was halfway speaking. His limbs were severed again.

Huang Tianqi and the other two experienced the same thing too. Their limbs were chopped off from their bodies.

They did not notice that their palms and feet were regenerating at all.

The four of them were speechless as they watched their limbs falling onto the ground, having freshly regenerated from their bodies.

They were puzzled why Lin Huang did not just kill them since he totally had the ability to. Instead, he kept chopping off their limbs again and again.

Could this fella be a masochist?!

If chopping limbs off and making people into sticks was just an appetizer to him, what would he do to the rest of them after Huang Tianqi?

The four of them had goosebumps just thinking about that.

Naturally, Lin Huang had no idea what the four of them were thinking about. He extended four telekinetic threads and took the Emperor’s Heart Rings from their severed arms before them. He then put the rings away into his storage space.

The four of them were enraged watching that, but they could do nothing to stop him. All they could do was stare at him fiercely.

Lin Huang peeped at the four of them and glanced away like he did not care. He then extended nine telekinetic threads to the nine imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses who fell onto the ground.

After taking the nine of their Emperor’s Heart Rings away, Lin Huang browsed through their bodies and put the items away into his storage space.

Naturally, the nine imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses were still alive. It was not that the Nightmare Tapir could not kill them, but Lin Huang got it to spare their lives. After all, imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses were great substitutes for the Evil Dominator who was only on imperial-level black gold-rank.

The Nightmare Tapir created a massive amount of monster hordes in the dreamland while the nine of them fought the monsters over and over again. They had no idea that they had been dragged into the dreamland.

The Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland ability was more powerful than the Nightmare Dragon’s. In its dreamland, it was impossible for one to turn the table around just like Lin Huang had done to the Nightmare Dragon.

The draining of their Life Power was reflected perfectly in reality. The nine of them experienced a rapid drop in Life Power in their bodies.

“These nine imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses will drain their Life Power soon.” Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction. He then looked at the four imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses’ direction. “But looking at these few fellas’ progress, it seems like it’ll take a while to drain their Life Power…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 895 - Volleyball Game

## Chapter 895: Volleyball Game

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Huang Tianqi and the other three imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses used their Life Power mainly on the demigod armor relic’s defense and the regeneration of their limbs.

Naturally, the defense of the demigod armor relic was difficult for the Ninetails Lynx to cut through. However, it sliced at the gap between the joints of the armor the first time. The surfaces that were out of the coverage of the armor depended on the defense layer that extended from the armor.

It would be very difficult for a person who had the same combat strength as Huang Tianqi and the rest to break through their defenses. However, such a defense layer was nothing too difficult for the Ninetails Lynx which had the ability to suppress them.

The four of them had their armors detached from their bodies for the first time after their limbs were severed. They were only left with the armor on their upper bodies and helmets. Their overall defenses dropped by more than 70% compared to the time they donned their full armor. Now, the difficulty for the Ninetails Lynx to severe them was much lower.

However, the draining of Life Power from the continuous regeneration of their limbs was still insignificant to Lin Huang.

“The regeneration of their limbs is too slow, causing their attack frequency to be low.” Lin Huang had an idea all of a sudden after thinking to himself as he stared at the four of them.

He spoke to his four God Figurines’ Combat Souls including the Ninetails Lynx while grinning.

For some reason, the Nightmare Tapir had sympathy in its eyes as it looked at the four of them after hearing Lin Huang’s voice transmission.

This time, the Ninetails Lynx moved suddenly without waiting for the four of them to regenerate their limbs.

It turned into a white figure as it raced out while its white cat claw was imprinted brutally on the demigod armor relic that Huang Tianqi wore.

He felt an intense tremor that came from his chest. He had no idea how many bones were crushed while his heart almost burst. He could no longer control his body as he shot out like a cannonball.

Right at that moment, the shadow of a whip came from the air and struck hard on Huang Tianqi’s back.

He spat a mouthful of blood out as a result of the attack and his flight route changed without resistance. He had no idea how wounded his back was at the moment.

Just when he was shot less than three seconds away, the Destructive Divine Mammoth whipped its trunk and smacked the side of Huang Tianqi’s body hard.

He could clearly sense that his left waist had been crushed.

Before he could whine about his waist, his body was shot out once again.

A moment later, a cat claw came flying in the air again and imprinted on the right side of his body with a terrifying force.

His right waist was crushed at that moment.

Lei Jie and the other two were dumbstruck while watching the three bullies messing with him like he was a volleyball.

Huang Tianqi had no time to heal himself as the three Combat Souls were attacking him one after another. The Life Power in his body was absorbed insanely by the demigod armor relic almost every second to keep up with the defense.

Huang Tianqi knew very well that if not for the demigod armor relic that had absorbed most of the impact, he would have died many times by now.

However, Huang Tianqi only managed to hold on for less than three minutes as he faced the attacks coming from the Ninetails Lynx and the rest that were assaulting him almost without reserve. His Life Power was completely drained.

Since the demigod armor relic had no more Life Power to charge it, it retreated back into his body automatically.

Watching a whip shadow darting in the air at him, Huang Tianqi closed his eyes helplessly. He accepted his fate of death was the price of his defeat.

However, he felt a rope-like thing rolling around his waist and releasing him in the air.

When he opened his eyes, he was lying less than ten meters away from Lin Huang.

He also saw a long-snouted leopard on Lin Huang’s right staring at him. It seemed to be waiting to see if he would have any more trump cards with him.

He forced a smile helplessly. There was no Life Power left in his body and he did not even have the energy to heal his organs, let alone regenerate his limbs to fight.

He laid on the ground like a piece of salted fish. He looked at the sky above him. Suddenly, he realized that it had been years since he had felt so relaxed like he was at that moment.

Lin Huang glanced at Huang Tianqi and spoke to the Nightmare Tapir through voice transmission.

The Nightmare Tapir gazed at Huang Tianqi, his pupils turning black all of a sudden. In the next heartbeat, Huang Tianqi fell into a deep slumber.

After handling Huang Tianqi, the Ninetails Lynx, the Destructive Divine Mammoth, and the Divine Sun Tree headed to Lei Jie and the other two.

They were in a frantic and their faces had turned pale. They knew what kind of torture they would be experiencing without even having to think about it.

The three out them shot out like cannonballs as they shrieked devastatingly. Meanwhile, the Ninetails Lynx and the other two monsters turned into three rays as they chased after them.

In less than five minutes, the three wounded, limbless human sticks were sent to Lin Huang. The demigod relics on their bodies were nowhere to be seen.

Lei Jie and Xie Pengshan had lost all of their hopes. Despair showed on their faces.

Yu Hong, on the other hand, was staring deadly at Lin Huang while rage was written all over his face. However, he could not speak due to his broken voice box.

Lin Huang put them into a line using telekinesis, devoid of any expression on his face. He then summoned the Evil Dominator and Killer.

“Apart from sword cultivators that belong to Killer, the rest will be yours, Evil Dominator.”

Killer took a step forward without hesitation and chopped Lei Jie’s head off.

The Evil Dominator was grinning as he did as Killer did, chopping the heads of Huang Tianqi and the other two off.

The demigod relics in the four’s bodies came out automatically as soon as they were dead.

Lin Huang used telekinesis thread to pick up the four heads and demigod relics, then put them away in his storage space.

He turned and walked to the pile of severed limbs of Huang Tianqi and the rest. He used telekinesis thread to put the demigod armor relics’ parts away.

After handling the four imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses, the nine imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses who were stuck in the dreamland should have their Life Power drained very soon.

Lin Huang and the monsters only waited for two to three minutes before the nine imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses’ demigod relics withdrew back into their bodies.

The Evil Dominator attacked without thinking twice and killed seven of them in a row.

Killer swung his sword immediately and chopped off two sword cultivators’ heads. He then walked to Lin Huang and shared the three sword cultivators’ inheritance with him.

Lin Huang closed his eyes and then nodded to Killer slightly after digesting the inheritance.

As he recalled the four God Figurines’ Combat Souls, Lin Huang used telekinesis thread to put the nine powerhouses’ heads and the demigod relics that came out of them away.

After he was done with all that, Lin Huang browsed through the 13 headless bodies. He then summoned Lancelot, Kylie and the rest after making sure that he had not missed out any valuable items.

“We’ve taken down region No. 7. Let’s proceed with the hunting.” The 14 Monster Cards scattered as Lin Huang ordered, beginning a new round of hunting under Bloody’s guidance.

Tens of thousands of kilometers away, the imperial-level powerhouses who were in charge of region No. 7 were waiting for good news from their organization’s seniors anxiously. They were eager to return to region No. 7 to begin hunting again.

However, nobody heard any news after a day had passed.

On the second morning, someone from Dynasty finally could not take it any longer. He took the initiative to contact Huang Tianqi, but the communication device used by Dynasty’s internal team could not be connected from morning until afternoon. The person began to realize that something was off.

The Saints began to suspect something was wrong too.

On the third day, the people from Dynasty and the Saints basically confirmed that Huang Tianqi, Xie Pengshan, and the other imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses were dead.

On the fourth morning, a Dynasty imperial-level yellow gold-rank who was an expert in stealth technique went to region No. 7 secretly. He wanted to know exactly what had happened. Soon, he saw the headless bodies scattered all over a battlefield that was turned into ruins. He did not dare to go any nearer, but he could identify who they were from the torn clothes on their bodies.

His scalp turned numb and he had weak knees when he saw the limbless bodies. He summoned a Dimensional Portal immediately and crawled into it.

What he had no idea about was that Lin Huang had brought his summoning beasts team to region No. 8 an hour before he came checking on the powerhouses.

The news of the underground organizations’ four imperial-level purple gold-rank and nine imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses being killed spread through the entire Fallen God Land that very noon.

All the organizations that entered the Fallen God Land were shocked to hear the news!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 896 - Killing Spree Mode

## Chapter 896: Killing Spree Mode

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the central region of the Fallen God Land, the Union Government, the Hunter Association and Adventurer Paradise had gathered their high management around.

The eight of them present were imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses.

There were four of them who were dressed in the Union Government’s military uniform and donned military cloaks on their backs while the other four were dressed rather casually.

A hunk with messy hair and an unshaven mustache, carrying a big golden bow who was dressed in a military uniform asked, “Is the news confirmed? Are Huang Tianqi and the rest really dead?”

He was Tu Yu of the Hunter Association and the leader for the mission this time. He was also the top person below demigod level in the association. His ability easily ranked No. 1 among all of the imperial-level powerhouses who had entered the Fallen God Land this round. He was more powerful than the four imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses from the Union Government.

“We had our spies confirm that Huang Tianqi from Dynasty, Lei Jie from the Purple Crow, Xie Pengshan from the Saints and Yu Hong from Charm are all dead. Apart from the four of them, there were nine imperial-level white gold-rank bodies at the scene too,” added Wei Xia who was dressed in military uniform in all seriousness.

“Old Wei, it really wasn’t you guys who did it?” Leader Chang Ling from Adventurer Paradise could not help but ask.

“If we did it, do you think the four of us could stand here speaking to all of you unwounded?” Wei Xia frowned slightly.

“Huang Tianqi’s ability was no lesser than mine. We might not even be able to kill him if the four of us imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses were to fight him together, let alone having Lei Jie and the other three fighting on Huang Tianqi’s side.

“Moreover, the three organizations had nine imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses with them. That’s only one imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouse lesser than us. It would be a bloodbath even if we could defeat them. At least half of our team would be killed. It’s impossible for us to kill them all.”

“Huang Tianqi was really powerful. It would’ve been difficult even for me to kill him.” Tu Yu nodded in agreement hearing that. “Judging by the team that they assembled, we might be able to kill them all if we combined three organizations together but it’s difficult to defeat them without any injuries.”

“There’re no other bodies at the scene. Could the assailant put his comrades’ bodies away?” Chang Ling asked again.

“That’s possible.” Wei Xie nodded. “But even if his comrades died, the team must have a terrifying overall ability to kill Huang Tianqi’s team. We might all be killed if any of us were to encounter them.”

“Did you investigate why did Huang Tianqi’s team appear in that area?” Tu Yu asked again.

“According to insider news, throughout the 20 days or so, the regions terrorized by underground organizations had been attacked by an unknown organization. The unknown organization would kill all the underground organization’s residents every region they attacked and they annihilated all the immortal-level rank-9 and imperial-level monsters.”

“The Purple Crow estimated the unknown organization’s route after confirming the news and invited Huang Tianqi and the rest to collaborate with them. Never did they think… that this would happen. Huang Tianqi and the rest were all killed by the bunch of fighters.”

“Is the unknown organization attacking the 12 regions terrorized by the underground organization?” Tu Yu asked again.

“Yes,” Wei Xia confirmed, “According to the news that we heard this morning, the unknown organization’s already attacking region No. 8 yesterday. Looking at their hunting speed, they’ll proceed to region No. 9, at the earliest, on the day after tomorrow.”

“Judging from their progress, they’ll need around 14 days to clear all 12 regions. It’s 16 days to the day that the Fallen God Land’s closes.” Tu Yu frowned as he spoke to this point. “They might attack the region we are in for the remaining two days.”

All of them turned pale when they heard that.

The overall ability of the three organizations including the Union Government, the Hunter Association and Adventurer Paradise was much more powerful than Dynasty and the other two underground organizations. However, none of them here dared to say they had the confidence to defeat the unknown organization that had killed Dynasty, the Saints and the rest.

“But there are regions that we occupy around the 12 regions which the underground organization have terrorized. They didn’t attack the regions in which our people reside. Maybe they bear no ill intentions toward us?” Chang Ling could not help but voice his speculation.

“Until now, we have yet to identify who this unknown organization is, so we can’t be reckless,” Wei Xia agreed with Tu Yu’s point that they must always have their guard up before identifying who the person was.

“Why not we send someone to try to talk to them?” As an adventurer, Chang Ling was always curious about the unknown.

Everyone rolled their eyes at him.

The death rate of the members in Adventurer Paradise had always been higher than most organizations. The reason being that they were always asking for death.

“Fine, we won’t talk to them. Why are you guys staring at me like that?” Chang Ling mumbled softly with his head stooped down.

The people ignored his mumbling and proceeded to discuss the ways to tackle the potential crisis.

“To prevent unnecessary casualties of our members, I suggest that we bring some of our members back respectively, especially in those regions that are close to the underground organization’s territory. We might as well just vacate the regions. We will then gather people with high combat strength to the central region to prevent the unknown organization from attacking,” Tu Yu voiced his idea.

“I agree with Boss Tu’s suggestion. Although we will lose part of our resources, keeping our members safe is our priority. Considering it as a whole, such a strategy could minimize our loss,” Wei Xie stated his opinion.

The people looked at Chang Ling subsequently.

“Why are you guys looking at me? I didn’t say that I object to the idea.” Chang Ling had disdain written all over his face. Noticing that Tu Yu and Wei Xia were still staring at him, he nodded helplessly. “Fine, I agree.”

“Old Zhang, please watch him. Don’t let him do something stupid.” Wei Xia glanced at Chang Ling and shifted his focus onto the old, plump man next to him.

The old man smirked. “I know that. Don’t worry about it, Boss Wei.”

“Old Zhang, you really are the spy from the Union Government targeting us Adventurer Paradise!” Chang Ling turned and glared at the old man madly.

“Heh!” Old Zhang responded to Chang Ling with his expressionless face.

Tens and thousands of kilometers away, Lin Huang found out about the gathering of high management from the union organizations, but he had no idea what they were talking about at all.

Throughout the next few days, the union organizations got their members who were close to region No. 8 to leave immediately, followed by region No. 9, region No. 10 all the way to region No.12.

From their reaction, Lin Huang guessed what the union organization’s meeting was about roughly.

Their vacating the regions should be the result of their fear after Lin Huang defeated the underground organizations. The union organization was afraid that he might fight their members, so they chose to leave without being asked.

Naturally, Lin Huang was elated that his area of hunting was wider now.

Initially, he decided to hunt the 12 regions terrorized by underground organizations before the Fallen God Land closed. Hence, he had been holding his hunting speed back whereby he was in a relaxed mode.

However, now that the union organization had left him with more space, he would take them all for himself naturally.

Lin Huang got Bloody’s parasitic army and the Warlord’s mechanical army to join the battlefield. They boosted Bai and the rest’s hunting rhythm and activated their killing spree mode.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 897 - The First Mythical-level Monster Card!

## Chapter 897: The First Mythical-level Monster Card!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Every summoning beast went all out on the battlefield.

Bloody separated its parasitic army into two groups. The team consisting of thousands of triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 monsters were responsible for killing immortal-level rank-9 monsters while the team with monsters above imperial-level would be responsible for killing imperial-level black gold-rank to yellow gold-rank monsters.

The Evil Dominator used an imperial-level purple gold-rank substitute right away which was Yu Hong’s body expert in assassinating. Lin Huang even handed the expert-grade demigod short dagger relic that Yu Hong usually used to the Evil Dominator. With the demigod relic, he could kill one monster in every attack, even when he encountered imperial-level white gold-rank monsters.

Lin Huang did not get the Evil Dominator to fight even though they encountered imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters a few times. Instead, he summoned the God Figurines’ Combat Souls to put it to an end as fast as they could.

Meanwhile, Lancelot and Killer had been practicing their skills with imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters earlier. To boost their killing efficiency, both of them were only attacking imperial-level crimson gold-rank monsters now.

Bai and the rest had been practicing killing monsters which ranks were higher. Instead of fighting imperial-level crimson gold-rank monsters, they were fighting imperial-level black gold-rank monsters now. They had a unique bloodline in their body, so fighting monsters of the same combat strength was child’s play to them.

The Warlord’s mechanical army, on the other hand, did not challenge themselves by killing monsters of a higher rank. Just like Bai and the rest, they were only killing monsters of the same rank, causing them to have terrifying efficiency.

After all, they had many opportunities to practice, but such an opportunity to kill was rare.

Among all of the teams, Kylie’s team was the only one that had the same responsibility. All they did was clear the triple mutated monsters with dark attributes. Her Nephilic Judge army would have Nephilic Judges evolving into triple mutated Nephilic Angels everyday. She was closer to evolving to become quadruple mutated.

The monster army that given their all experienced a few folds’ boost in their killing speed.

After clearing region No. 8, Lin Huang and his army took a day and a half to clear the areas the two union organizations had left for them. They then headed straight to region No. 9.

Before arriving at region No. 9, Lin Huang had heard from Bloody that the Union Government was not the only one that had carried out the retreat strategy. The underground organizations had also decided to vacate the remaining few joint regions as well.

After all, the remaining high management had a similar combat strength with the 13 powerhouses that Lin Huang had killed earlier. Furthermore, the high management’s ability was even slightly weaker than the 13 of them. Instead of coming after Lin Huang for revenge, they were worried that he would come after them.

Lin Huang thought that it was a waste for the underground organizations retreated at their own will. After all, the effort to kill the underground organization members was minor. Moreover, the killing could boost the number of Bloody’s puppet army and he could obtain more Sword Dao inheritance when he encountered sword cultivators occasionally. However, Lin Huang expected such a decision to come from the underground organizations.

It only took Lin Huang and his army three days to clear region No. 9 as well as the three joint areas around it. They then headed to region No. 10…

It was the 31st day since Lin Huang returned to the Fallen God Land which was the 81st day since the opening of the Fallen God Land.

When Lin Huang’s summoning beast army was almost done clearing region No. 10, the very last Nephilic Judge in Kylie’s Nephilic Judge army finally completed the triple mutation and elevated to Nephilic Angel.

As soon as the 368-strong imperial-level black gold-rank Nephilic Angel army was formed, they vanished from where they were together with Kylie.

Lin Huang could sense that Kylie had returned to her mini world.

He could not go into the mini world without Kylie’s invitation, so all he could do was wait for Kylie’s evolution to be completed patiently.

The summoning beast army did not stop fighting just because of Kylie’s departure. They proceeded to fight and their killing efficiency was barely affected.

After spending three days to clear region No. 10 and the areas around it, Lin Huang headed straight to region No. 11 and region No. 12 with his Monster Cards.

This time, Kylie’s evolution went on for seven days. She had just completed the evolution when Lin Huang and the rest began their killing spree in region No. 12.

Just when Lin Huang sensed the change of the card in his body, Kylie walked out of her mini world.

There was a thin golden mask covering her face. It hid her entire face and her white pupils were the only thing showing. Her purplish-gold fauld covered her from her upper body all the way down while the metal fauld on her lower body covered her knees, but the black hemline extended all the way to her ankles. It seemed like even the hemline came with defensive power.

The 36 pairs of black wings on her back were releasing a terrifying aura. They were clearly weapons to attack.

Another thing that had gone through changes would be the spear in her hand. It looked much lighter than before and was only approximately two meters long. It was dark purple in color with sigils all over it. There were faint purplish-gold lightning bolts sparkling around it.

Lin Huang could not figure out Kylie’s aura. He could not even determine exactly what her combat strength was.

The 368 Nephilic Angels behind her had a change in terms of looks too.

They were initially Nephilic Angels in silver armor, and now their armor was black. They looked similar to Kylie’s previous appearance and their aura was different from before.

Kylie let Lin Huang take a good look at them before speaking. Her voice came through her mask. “Initially, I wanted to get my Nephilic Angel army to stay so that they could fight for you when I went into deep sleep. But they’ve become part of me now and they can’t be separated from me…”

“Don’t worry about it. I should elevate to imperial-level soon. By then, the summoning authority for mythical-level monster will be activated automatically,” Lin Huang assured, “I’m worried about you. You’ve been working hard these days. It’s advisable to rest.”

Kylie nodded and said nothing else.

The 368 Nephilic Angels behind her turned into black rays and penetrated into Kylie’s body one after another. Kylie’s body disintegrated automatically and turned into an orange card that lay on Lin Huang’s palm.

“Monster Card

“Rarity: Mythical

“Monster Name: Darkness Judge Master (Lightning Attribute)

“Type of Monster: God’s Blood (Pure Blood)/ Nephilic Judge Tribe)

“Nickname: Judge

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Black Gold-rank / Virtual God (Immature)

“Major: Spear Dao, Lightning Element

“Major Skills: Spearheart, Absolute Judgement, Darkness Purification, Cursed Lightning, Godslayer Army, Holy Power…

“Minor Skills: Seraphic Wings, Seraphic Speed, Elemental Transformation…

“Summon Authority: Denied (to be activated when you reach imperial-level)

“Card Remarks: You finally have a Monster Card that you can show off.”

Ignoring Xiao Hei’s card remark, Lin Huang stared at Kylie’s skill slot for a long time.

Due to the insane amount of monster crystal cores they had obtained in the foggy world, Lin Huang got Bai and the rest to absorb the crystal cores respectively, increasing their skill slots. At the moment, Kylie had more than 300 skills in her skill slots. Lin Huang was dizzy just looking at them. He just scanned through them and gave up the thought of looking at the detailed information of each skill.

He then noticed the change in Kylie’s nickname and monster type, so he could not help but asked, “Xiao Hei, didn’t Kylie awaken the Dark Angel’s bloodline before? Why is she a God’s Blood now? And what’s with the Nephilic Judge Tribe at the back?”

“It’s not I who decided to make her a God’s Blood. There are some changes in her bloodline, so I’m not sure what the exact reason is. Usually, there wouldn’t be such a change in bloodline for elevation. Perhaps, something unusual happened during the course of elevation.

“About the tribe at the back, it refers to a race that has successfully created a tribe in the universe. Kylie’s type shows that such a circumstance explains that her bloodline came from a formidable species. Only a Pure Blood would have their tribe on the card. The reason being that in the universe, only Pure Bloods would be approved by their respective tribes.”

After studying it for a while, Lin Huang recalled Kylie’s card while feeling elated.

He finally had his very first mythical-level Monster Card!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 898: The Closing of the Ruins

Chapter 898: The Closing of the Ruins

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was elated with Kylie's elevation, but the inadequate summoning authority intensified his pressure.

If he did not elevate to imperial-level soon, the elevation of Bai and the rest would make him be stuck in a pickle whereby he would not be able to summon his imperial beasts. Therefore, he could only pause Bai and the rest's elevation for the time being.

Meanwhile, triple mutated legendary-level monsters would lose their upper hand when they reached imperial-level. If not for their powerful bloodline, Bai and the rest could not fight monsters that were a rank higher at all. Elevating them to quadruple mutated mythical-level monsters was mandatory and urgent.

'I must collect more God Figurines as soon as I can when we get out of here,' Lin Huang decided secretly.

His summoning beast army proceeded with the hunt since Kylie had elevated.

They had only cleared region No. 12 and the two hunting areas around it an hour before the Fallen God Land closed.

After recalling all of his Monster Cards, Lin Huang counted the rewards that he had obtained throughout the three months.

There were two God Figurines, one true god relic, six god relics, close to 400 demigod relics, three true god inheritances, 14 virtual god inheritances, 11 true god methods, over 1,300 sword skills, close to five million monster crystal cores, and close to 200 immortal-level rank-9 and imperial-level Emperor's Heart Rings.

Apart from the material rewards, the cultivation of Lin Huang's Twisted Fate Scripture had reached rotation No. 6. Among the four God Figurines' Combat Souls, three of them were already on imperial-level yellow gold-rank while another was not far from there. His summoning beast army had elevated to imperial-level black gold-rank.

Kylie had successfully elevated to mythical-level.

Lancelot, on the other hand, had elevated to pseudo-mythical-level while all of his 18 sword servants were now on triple mutated imperial-level black gold-rank.

The Evil Dominator had the largest improvement whereby he had three imperial-level purple gold-rank substitutes and seven imperial-level white gold-rank substitutes.

Bloody's imperial-level army experienced a boost on a bigger scale. It had 46 imperial-level yellow gold-rank puppets, over 200 imperial-level crimson gold-rank, and over 500 imperial-level black gold-rank puppets. This army could easily kill imperial-level white gold-ranks and even fight imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses head-on.

It seemed like Lin Huang's combat strength had only gone up by one rank, but in reality, his overall ability had advanced more than that.

Time was ticking.

What Lin Huang had no idea about was that the union organization and underground organizations finally felt relieved the last few minutes before the Fallen God Land was closed. For the past ten days or so, they had been worried that the mystery organization which had killed Huang Tianqi and gang would come after them.

In reality, the union organization used some spying techniques to find out what the mystery organization was after. However, Bloody found out about all their nosing about and put them to an end. Since the efforts were to no avail, the union organization eventually decided to give up with the concern that what they were doing might trigger the mystery organization, causing an unnecessary fight.

On the other hand, the underground organization was behaving like a coward from the beginning until the end. They dared not even investigate the matter because they were afraid that the mystery organization might come after them. After all, the single fight earlier had annihilated half of their high combat strength powerhouses. If another battle broke out, all of their high combat strength powerhouses might be killed.

Initially, they thought it was the union organization that came together to do this and they condemned their sinister act secretly. Later on, they found out that the union organization had vacated many areas at their own will while their members with high combat strength had gathered in the central region. They seemed to be ready for a war to break out with someone else. It was then that they only realized the union organization was not the culprit.

On 1st February at 9 a.m. sharp, a white light sphere appeared above the central region of the Fallen God Land like a sun illuminating the entire ruins.

Just when the people noticed the unusual phenomenon happening in the sky, the white light sphere intensified, and all they could see was an intense white before their eyes.

When Lin Huang got his vision back, he realized he was at the entrance of the Fallen God Land.

The black crack that looked like a Virtual Eye was still there in the sky, and it was exuding a terrifying aura like a giant beast that was ready to devour the world.

Lin Huang was almost sure that anyone who insisted on entering the entrance when the Fallen God Land was shut would be torn apart into pieces by the energy of the crack

He then shifted his focus from the sky to his surroundings. There were people everywhere. Clearly, they were the participants who had survived the ruins.

However, Lin Huang noticed there were only around 3,000 people, which was less than half of the 8,000 people who had entered the Fallen God Land before.

The high management of the Union Government, the Hunter Association, Dynasty, and the rest were waiting not far away.

Most of them had an aghast expression on their faces as they gaped at the members who had survived.

The demigod branch leader of Division 3, who was the Third Prince of Dynasty's face was pale when he saw the remaining members from Dynasty. He shouted at the few imperial-level Dynasty members from far away, "Where is Huang Tianqi?! Where are the Seventh Prince and the immortal-level team?!"

The remaining imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses from Dynasty shrunk as one of them informed Third Prince about what happened through voice transmission.

Not only did the Third Prince lose his calm after hearing that, but he was also even more furious now.

"All of you are useless! You don't even dare to investigate who killed Huang Tianqi and the rest. Furthermore, you only heard the news of the Seventh Prince and the immortal-level team being killed by a local organization from someone else. Why are all of you even here?!"

Another person who was just as enraged as the Third Price was the demigod leader of Division 3 Charm, Yue Ji. However, she did not reveal her rage on the spot as the Third Prince did.

She said nothing after asking about what had happened to Yu Hong and the immortal-level team while looking livid. The intent to kill vibrated from her body.

The happiest ones were the few union organizations including the Union Government and the Hunter Association.

The had lost less than 20% of their members and all of their imperial-level purple gold-rank and imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses had survived. Only less than five of their imperial-level black gold-rank to yellow gold-rank members did not make it this time.

Lin Huang glanced through the crowd quickly and soon saw the short, young man Tong Lin who had spoken to him before they entered the Fallen God Land. His combat strength had elevated from immortal-level rank-6 to immortal-level rank-7.

"What? This fella's still alive?" Lin Huang was rather surprised because Tong Lin had ordinary abilities and was not even considered a genius. He must have immense luck to be able to survive.

As he looked away from Tong Lin, Lin Huang soon saw Huangfu Lin of the Sweep Alliance. Her combat strength was already on immortal-level rank-9, and her aura had been even more powerful than Shen Tao's before entering the Fallen God Land.

This lady's ability was much more powerful than Lin Huang had estimated earlier.

Lin Huang looked away again and soon noticed Tan Lang and the rest.

The nine of them were still alive. Tan Lang and Shen Tao had advanced to imperial-level black gold-rank. Although the rest did not improve in terms of combat strength, the intensity of their aura was now higher.

Recalling what Gong Sun had said before, Lin Huang fixed his eyes on Li Jia. However, he suddenly turned to look at him at that precise moment.

Li Jia smiled at him as their eyes met. He then turned to speak to Tan Lang and the rest, pointing in Lin Huang's direction.

Tan Lang and the rest looked over immediately as elation filled their faces the moment they saw Lin Huang.

Lin Huang smiled at them and nodded. He then walked towards them through the crowd.

"I knew you had to still be alive!" Shen Tao smirked.

"You're always on your own. You didn't even contact us after getting out of the foggy world," Tan Lang grinned while speaking.

"It wasn't that I didn't want to contact you guys, but the communication device's broken, so I can't use it." Lin Huang came up with an excuse. In reality, it was he who had broken the communication device.

Naturally, Tan Lang and the rest noticed that his combat strength had elevated to immortal-level rank-4, but they did not find it odd. After all, he had already achieved immortal-level rank-3 three months ago.

After chatting with each other, Tan Lang began to get down to business.

"Initially, I didn't have high hopes of elevating to imperial-level this time because the Life Base that I want is very rare. Never would I have thought I would find it in the Fallen God Land and could advance to imperial-level with Shen Tao.

"I'm sure every one of you knows the Genius Union's rule. Members will be removed from the list as soon as they elevate to imperial-level and will no longer be eligible to be in the Genius Union. In other words, both of us are no longer Heaven Alliance members.

"However, I want to say that we're always Heaven Alliance members. Whether our combat strength elevated to imperial-level, demigod-level or virtual god-level, the Heaven Alliance will always be the family that we fought for.

"If anyone of you encounters any troubles at all, please contact me, Tan Lang. If you ever need my help. I'll do everything I can to help. Everybody has each other's number, so please keep in touch!"

"Me too. I'll definitely help as long as I can!" Shen Tao said while pounding his chest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 899 - Returning to Division 7

## Chapter 899: Returning to Division 7

It was the 2nd of February at foothold No. 3A5, Wanbao City.

As the sky was getting dark, a man whose body was shrouded in a black robe and hoodie walked into the Wanbao Auction.

Ignoring the crowded stalls in the auction and the people walking in and out, the man walked straight to the lady in uniform who was in charge of customer service.

“Hi, Sir. May I know if I can help you with anything?”

“I have a business opportunity that I would like to speak about with your boss.” The man whipped out a golden card that was half the size of a palm and showed it to the lady.

The female attendant recognized it as a VIP membership card right away. She nodded immediately. “Sure, Sir, our boss is here today. Please give me a moment and I’ll get the manager to bring you to the boss’s office.”

“There’s no need for the trouble as long as he’s here. I know how to get to his office.” The man breezed straight to the office area.

She dared not stop him. She allowed Lin Huang to go in, but she informed the manager immediately.

The man opened the door and went straight into the office when he arrived at the entrance.

The man with a ponytail, who was playing games on the Heart Network, looked up all of a sudden. He was stunned by the appearance of the man in the black robe. The moment the man removed the hood, Tang Xu could not help but exclaim out loud, “Sir?!”

“Seems like you still remember me.” The man smirked but his smile gave one goosebumps.

Tang Xu could not help but shiver. Just when he was going to say something, a manager arrived at the entrance, clearly having sprinted over and gazed at the black-robed man as he looked concernedly into the office.

“Boss, this guest…”

“I know. You may leave now,” Tang Xu dismissed lightly.

After getting rid of the manager, Tang Xu stood up and studied the man before him in excitement. “Sir, are you selling something or purchasing resources this time?”

“I have a batch of some rather valuable items but I’m not sure if your auction will accept them or not.” The man plopped onto the couch comfortably.

Tang Xu poured him a cup of tea immediately. “Please do tell me more, Sir.”

“Ten demigod relics…” The man took a sip of the tea and proceeded to continue slowly, “Two god relics.”

“Two god relics?” Tang Xu was completely dumbstruck.

There had only been three god relics that appeared in the entire Division 3 throughout the past hundreds of years. However, the man before him had announced that he had two god relics as soon as he arrived. It would be odd if nobody felt indifferent hearing that.

“Would you accept them? If not, I can always look for someone else.” The man in the black robe caressed the surface of the teacup softly with his fingers while he set his eyes on Tang Xu like he was looking at a harmless little creature.

“We’ll accept them! You have my word, Sir,” Tang Xu assured immediately. No god relic had appeared even in Division 1 for more than 30 years. If he accepted those, his Wanbao Auction would definitely shoot to instant fame.

“Sure, tell me about your requirements.”

The black-robed man nodded in satisfaction. “Two god relics. I won’t sell them for Life Crystals. I’ll only trade them for items. Also, the buy-in of each relic must be two God Figurines. The proceeding bids after that do not necessarily have to be God Figurines.”

“Must the starting bid be God Figurines? Can’t they bid with other items of the same value?” Tang Xu asked immediately. He found out about a God Figurine’s real value after Lin Huang’s lucky bid last time.

“No, it must be a God Figurine.” The black-robed man’s tone was determined.

“Alright then…” Tang Xu could only accept the strict condition. It was the seller’s request after all and he was just the middle-man. “Can I take a look at the two god relics?”

“Sure.” The man agreed and nodded right away. He then took out the two god relics which were a sword and a spear.

Tang Xu fell into a trance immediately. He could not take his eyes off the items, and only snapped back to his senses unwillingly after a long time.

“Shall we talk about the details now?” The black-robed man looked at Tang Xu while smirking.

…

Lin Huang had not slept for three days at the Magical Sky City’s Central Library.

He had been ‘staying’ there ever since the Union Government sent him back to Magical Sky City. The Central Library was open for 24 hours all year long.

Apart from less than half an hour’s rest in between, Lin Huang spent almost all the 72 hours throughout the library.

After all, he was only given a three-day pass with level-one reading authorization from the Union Government.

Lin Huang initially planned to bring Bloody there in order to memorize all of the useful information he could access with a level-one reading authorization using its Supreme Intelligence.

However, later, he found out that the Central Library only allowed access to humans while imperial monsters and pet monsters were prohibited. There was even a ban set for demigods whereby they were killed if they sensed a monster’s aura right away. It was a sure death even if the monster that came in was on imperial-level purple-gold rank.

After learning about such a rule, Lin Huang had to give up the idea of bringing Bloody in and took the mission up himself.

For the past three days, he had used three Provisional Transformation Cards to borrow Bloody’s Super Intelligence for the highest efficiency in the absorption of information.

He got the idea of using Provisional Transformation Cards in such a brilliant way from Xiao Hei.

With the help of Super Intelligence, Lin Huang obtained the memorization and analytical abilities which were on par with Bloody’s. After spending some time to filter through the data, he spent the next three days memorizing over 30,000 bits of knowledge accessible with level-one reading authorization.

During the half an hour of ‘rest’ in between, he used his Cloning Card and Disguise Card to create the demigod-level powerhouse just like before. He used them to head to Wanbao City to auction the two god relics, which were a spear and a sword, off.

The condition of trading the god relics was very simple. They could only be traded with God Figurines. Moreover, the starting bid for a god relic had to be two God Figurines.

Although Lin Huang mentioned the acquisition of information about God Figurines, nobody suspected him.

One of the reasons was that he had the alibi of being at the Central Library when his clone appeared in the Wanbao Auction.

The other reason was that demigods had acquired God Figurines in the past before in order to remodel their Combat Souls. The demigod Lin Huang disguised as was not the first demigod to make such an odd request.

Even if the people from the Wanbao Auction found out that the man in the black robe had a ‘master-disciple’ relationship with Lin Huang, they would think that it was the black-robed man who wanted the God Figurine while Lin Huang had nothing to do with it. They would not think that the god and demigod relics the black-robed man possessed had anything to do with Lin Huang. After all, relics of such a level were unattainable for an immortal-level powerhouse like Lin Huang.

Naturally, the appearance of two god relics at the same time created a stir in the entire Division 3.

Even many demigods in Division 1 and Division 2 were shocked. Such a level of treasure was extremely rare. Even Division 1 had less than ten god relics that showed up throughout the past 800 years; that number was naturally fewer in Divisions 2 and 3.

Apart from the two god relics that Lin Huang handed over this time, Division 3 only seen three god relics in the past hundreds of years.

Lin Huang gave the Wanbao Auction the full authority to auction the god relics off while he freed his hands from the responsibility.

The Wanbao Auction set the official auction date as soon as they released the news of the god relics being available. It would take place on the 8th of March after the New Year.

On the 4th of February at 10 a.m., Lin Huang’s level-1 reading authorization expired. He then walked out of the library and headed to the long-distance dimensional portal to travel to a different division.

Although it was an exclusive passage for transcendence-levels, many of them were heading home to celebrate the New Year. Lin Huang, who had booked his ticket over three months ago, queued until past 2 p.m. and finally walked into the dimensional portal with 29 other people.

His vision recovered after a moment of being in a daze and realized that he was in the White Capital of Division 7 now.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 900 - Reunion

## Chapter 900: Reunion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was snowing heavily in Winter City.

Although it was cold, there were lights and decorations everywhere on the streets since it was close to the New Year. They were people walking in and out of the crowded commercial district.

Two little girls trudged in the snow while holding hands in a villa area close to the commercial district in the east of the foothold. Both of them were dressed in the same jacket but in different colors. One was white while the other was black.

“Little Witch, do you think Brother will like the presents that we picked out?” Lin Xin who wore the white jacket asked in excitement.

The Witch who wore the black jacket had soft hair sweeping her shoulders. She replied softly while flushing, “Master will definitely like the present Young Master picked out.”

“Then, let’s go home right away. Maybe Brother’s already at home waiting for us.” Lin Xin nodded while wearing a smile and pulling the Witch along to hasten their footsteps.

The two girls slowed down as they reached a three-story villa. They entered the house after scanning their fingerprints at the door.

The villa remained the same as it was when they had headed out in the morning.

Looking at the furnace devoid of fire, Lin Xin seemed rather disappointed.

She changed her shoes at the entrance, removed her jacket and hung it on the rack. Then, she walked to the furnace and tossed a red crystal in. A crimson spark lit up in the furnace while circles of heatwaves were released at the same time. The chill in the house disappeared immediately.

“The house’s much warmer.” Having changed into slippers, the Witch sat on the floor in front of the furnace. She extended her hands to the furnace for warmth.

Lin Xin stood by the furnace, her eyes reflecting the red sparks dazzling in the furnace. She stared emptily for a while before asking softly, “Little Witch, it’ll be the New Year in four days. Do you think that Brother isn’t coming back?”

The Witch went silent for a while and tugged Lin Xin to sit down. “Since Master has promised you that he’ll come back, he’ll definitely be back as he agreed as long as he doesn’t encounter any unusual circumstances.”

“He said he would go into the ruins for three months, but it’s been a few days since three months have passed.” Lin Xin was rather worried. “Could he be in some kind of trouble?”

“Given Master’s current abilities, he shouldn’t get himself into any trouble as long as he doesn’t encounter some extraordinarily powerful imperial-level powerhouse. After all, since my combat strength has elevated to imperial-level, Master’s other imperial monsters should be the same too. Moreover, there are a few imperial monsters that are more powerful than me over there. It would be a relief if he doesn’t create trouble for himself,” the Witch explained with a smile, “Master said three months, but maybe it isn’t exactly three months.”

Noticing that Lin Xin was still upset, the Witch stood up and changed the subject. “We’ve bought all the goods for the New Year, so let’s decorate the house today. Master will definitely feel the New Year spirit when he comes back.”

Lin Xin finally felt her spirits lifted after hearing that. “That’s right. We must shower Brother with the New Year spirit.”

“Little Witch, let’s start working! We’ll start with cleaning!” The young lady who was exuberant and full of energy was back.

…

Walking out of the long-distance dimensional portal in the White Capital, Lin Huang knew that Lin Xin was not staying in the Martial Hunter College because the Witch must be with her and he did not sense the Witch’s aura in the White Capital.

However, Lin Huang did not summon the dimensional portal to leave the White Capital right away. Instead, he headed straight to the largest shopping district in the White Capital.

He had to bring some presents back for his sister before heading home.

Unsure what combat strength Lin Xin was on now, he ended up buying two sets of equipment — one on silver-level while the other was on gold-level.

The two sets of equipment included the latest battle armor. Apart from that, Lin Huang picked two top-quality battle swords as well as two modified weapon firearms for Lin Xin. He got the staff to wrap them up as gifts and put them away in his storage space.

He then bought the Witch a puppet and got it wrapped too.

The puppet was an ancient relic similar to the doll that Grimace wanted. However, a doll was a battle-type of relic while a puppet was more for controlling the battlefield. Its battle ability was much weaker when it came to fighting enemies head-on.

After buying those gifts, Lin Huang summoned a dimensional portal and stepped into it.

The Witch, who was hanging lanterns with Lin Xin, shivered all of a sudden. She stopped what she was doing the second she sensed Lin Huang’s return.

“What’s wrong, Little Witch?” Lin Xin noticed the weird reaction from the Witch.

“Master’s back! I can sense it.”

“Brother?” Lin Xin’s eyes flew wide open and she turned to look at the door.

Right at that moment, the door opened while a silhouette walked in. Seeing the person’s face, Lin Xin bolted right into the person’s embrace instantly.

“Brother!”

Lin Huang hugged Lin Xin while patting her head. She only let go of him after a long while her eyes had become a little red.

“You’ve grown taller quite a fair bit, silly girl! Let me take a good look at you!” Lin Huang put both his hands on her shoulders and took a long look at her while beaming. “Wow, you’re getting prettier! You’re a beauty now.”

“Nah… Really?” Lin Xin was flushing. Although she denied it softly, she was secretly over the moon.

While he was complimenting her, Lin Huang was secretly shocked as he could clearly sense that Lin Xin’s combat strength had elevated to complete-stage gold-level rank-3. It seemed like she would break through to holy fire-level anytime now.

Lin Huang was slightly upset that the present he had picked out for her was useless since she could use relics now.

‘Seems like I need to buy her something else,’ Lin Huang thought to himself.

At that moment, the Witch walked towards him while feeling bashful and greeted him softly, “Master.”

“Little Witch, you don’t seem to have changed at all.” Lin Huang nodded at the Witch while smiling, but he thought what he said was not right as soon the words came out of his mouth. He added immediately, “You’re still as cute as always.”

The Witch blushed when she heard that. She dared not look at Lin Huang and gazed down at her toes nervously.

After closing the door, Lin Huang looked up at the decorations around the house. It was almost done now. “Not bad. The New Year spirit’s here.”

The two ladies were overjoyed to hear that because that was what they had hoped for.

Lin Huang summoned Bloody and Bai to finish up the decorating in the house after changing into his slippers and taking his jacket off.

The reason why he did not summon Tyrant and the rest was mainly that they were not suitable for doing such a fine and meticulous task. He might end up with collapsed walls if he got them to paste some decorations. He did not want the simple job of decorating the house to end up in tearing the house down.

The speed of the task was boosted immensely when Lin Huang and the other two monsters joined them. In less than half an hour, they had hung all of the lanterns and decorations while the ceiling looked like a sky full of stars with the dazzling crystals.

Lin Huang indulged in the New Year atmosphere as he looked at the decorations. However, he could not help but slip into his memory of the New Year back on Earth. Although there were some differences here and there, the overall ambiance was similar.

‘It’s my third New Year in this world now…’ Lin Huang could not help but sigh in his heart.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 901 - Before the New Year

## Chapter 901: Before the New Year

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The first day he returned to Division 7, Lin Huang did not get himself take-out for dinner.

Seeing that the fridge was filled to the brim with ingredients Lin Xin and the Witch had bought, he prepared dinner with whatever was available.

During dinner, Lin Huang summoned Lancelot, Tyrant and the rest, using up all the 15 quotas he had.

Observing what Lin Huang had done, Lin Xie summoned Little 7 as well.

The Seventails’ combat strength was already on crimson flame-level. It shivered, sensing the aura of the imperial-levels. However, as soon as it noticed that they were not enemies, combined with the friendliness of Bai and the rest, they soon got along well with each other.

Lin Xie glanced around and noticed that the one she was most familiar with, Kylie, was not there. She immediately asked, “Brother, where’s Sister Kylie?”

To be exact, there were no gender differences in angels. Despite the fact that Kylie was no longer an angel, Lin Huang was unsure whether she was a female.

However, the way Kylie previously presented herself was actually in the form of a female. She was also one of the few “female” imperial monsters that had made contact with Lin Xin. This was the reason why Lin Xin had asked about her.

“Kylie leveled up earlier and she has now fallen into a deep sleep. I can’t summon her at the moment,” Lin Huang explained.

“I’m glad she’s fine. I thought…” Lin Xin did not continue what she initially wanted to say.

“Don’t worry. My imperial monster won’t be killed so easily,” Lin Huang answered with a smile, shaking his head. Of course, he knew what Lin Xin wanted to say.

After dinner, the sky turned dark. To avoid getting into unnecessary trouble, Lin Huang allowed the imperial monsters to stay indoors.

Bai was sitting by the window, watching the falling snow while enjoying a glass of orange-colored beverage.

Charcoal’s body had shrunk and it was sleeping right in front of the fireplace. Tyrant was sitting next to it, munching on its dried meat. Bloody Robe sat on the other side of the fireplace, curiously sizing up the flames in the fireplace.

Lancelot munched on its dried vegetables while watching the projected television in front of the tea table. Two of its close friends, the Evil Dominator and Killer sat on its right and left.

Bloody and Ghastly were playing chess. Ghastly had lost a few games was evidently unhappy about it.

Lin Xin and the Witch were cleaning the kitchen while the Imp and the Malachian Fiend were trying to help them out.

Thunder’s body had reduced in size and it was playing games with Little 7.

The size of the Herculean King and Bing Wang’s bodies were compressed to the size of a palm. They were jumping in the room like monkeys. Fortunately, the Witch had set several defensive and robust runes up to avoid the room from being destroyed.

Nobody would have expected there to be so many imperial-level monsters gathering in the small villa.

Lin Huang quietly went back to his room and opened the communication page on his Emperor’s Heart Ring. After his finger swiped through the contact list, he dialed a number.

After a short while, the video call was answered. The face of an old man was projected in front of Lin Huang.

“My dear apprentice, are you back in Division 7?”

Mr. Fu was in his boardshorts and a mustard Hawaiian shirt. He was lying on a deck chair while drinking a glass of beverage with a straw. However, the deck chair was placed in a snow-covered land.

“Yes, I just came back today.” Lin Huang nodded his head. He asked, “Sir, where are you?”

“I’ve discovered this Iceland in the Peaceful Ocean a few days ago. I’ve never seen some of the monsters on this Iceland. That’s why I’ve been staying here over the past few days and I’m about to do some research about them,” Mr. Fu said as he shifted the projection lens.

Lin Huang could see that there were some penguin-like monsters on the surface of the ice, but he had no idea what they were doing. Unlike the regular penguins, the limbs of these monsters looked like a gorilla’s and they were muscular. Also, they were covered with thick, white fur. Some of them did not only have two arms but four or six limbs.

Lin Huang was speechless to see strange animals like this.

“These monsters are powerful in the water. They are adept at capturing sea creatures,” Mr. Fu related with excitement on his face.

Lin Huang roughly knew the reason why he stayed on the island. These monsters were free labor to him, helping him to capture what he needed from the Peaceful Ocean.

After chatting for a while, Mr. Fu then got back to his main point. “Are you on immortal-level now?”

“I’m now an immortal-level rank-4. I’m about to level up to immortal-level rank-5.” Lin Huang nodded his head.

“That’s pretty fast!” Although he knew that Lin Huang’s speed of leveling up was fantastic, Mr. Fu was still surprised by Lin Huang’s current combat strength.

Before leaving Division 7, Lin Huang’s combat strength was only on crimson gold-rank. His combat strength had leaped seven ranks higher in less than 10 months and he managed to advance a level higher.

“According to your progress, you can level up to imperial-level after half a year. I don’t need to worry about it then.” Mr. Fu was relieved. He was still concerned about him as he wondered whether if it would be too harsh for Lin Huang to level up to imperial-level in three years. It seemed like Lin Huang could achieve the target in 1.5 years.

“Sir, I have something to tell you.” Lin Huang was not thrilled after listening to Mr. Fu’s compliment. Instead, he was stressed.

He immediately told Mr. Fu about the crack that had appeared at the Abyss Brink. He knew that he would have heard about this, but he might not know the details.

“I’ve heard about this, but I never expected it to be so serious.” Mr. Fu frowned after listening to what he said. “So, based on your speculation, are you saying that the crack will be completely activated after a year or two?”

“Yes.”

“It’s much more dangerous than what happened 800 years ago. I’ve no idea whether if we can survive this.” Mr. Fu’s cheerfulness was nowhere to be detected now.

“There’s something else about the training skills at the old epoch.” Lin Huang immediately told Mr. Fu that he had obtained the skills from the Fallen God Land.

“Are you sure that those are the Virtual God or True God skills?” Mr. Fu doubted it.

“I think so. However, there seem to be some restrictions on the Virtual God and True God skills. I’m unable to duplicate them.” Lin Huang looked helpless. “I shall visit you after the New Year and show you the jade slip later on.”

“It seems like they’re skills on the god-level. Only those who’ve mastered Divine Power are capable of duplicating them.” Mr. Fu immediately knew what happened. “You don’t need to come over. I’ll visit you in two days although I might have to disguise myself then.”

“Alright. We can celebrate the New Year together.” Lin Huang nodded in agreement.

After hanging up with Mr. Fu, Lin Huang immediately contacted Yang Ling who was also a traveler so that he could unlock hundreds of Emperor’s Heart Rings for him.

After dealing with Yang Ling, he then contacted the black market in Division 3 to make an appointment to settle the relics and the rest of the rewards he had obtained after the New Year. Since those items were illegal especially because he obtained them from killing the members from the underworld, he could only sell them at the black market.

Having settled what he needed to, he then opened the Heart Network and began to search for relics that he could buy as a gift for Lin Xin. Unfortunately for him, the presents he had prepared earlier could no longer be used now.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 902 - It's Your Era!

## Chapter 902: It’s Your Era!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the next few days, Lin Huang only allowed Bai and the rest to stay at his villa for a day as Mr. Fu might come at any time. He then recalled all the monster cards except for Bloody and the Witch.

Since the seventh rotation of the Twisted Fate Scripture was equivalent to the combat strength of an imperial-level, Lin Huang did not want to mess up the training system in his body. This was why he stopped training this skill and remained at the sixth rotation.

He was trying to digest the sword skills that he had obtained over the past few days.

He then discovered that for all the sword skills, as long as he had seen them once, he did not need to train on his own. The little Sword Spirit in his body would have mastered it.

It seemed like the little Sword Spirit in Lin Huang’s body would not feel fatigue at all. It practiced all the sword skills Lin Huang inherited repeatedly.

Lin Huang also noticed that he did not need to practice the skill for hundreds of times in order to obtain skill pieces. What he had to do was learn from the little Sword Spirit and the number of skill pieces he obtained would increase rapidly.

With his current Sword Dao’s comprehension ability, it would take him at least two to three days to accumulate a sufficient number of skill pieces to obtain a complete Skill Card for a legendary-level sword skill. However, he managed to obtain a legendary-level sword skill card within an hour.

In just two days, Lin Huang managed to obtain 35 complete legendary-level sword skill cards. It was fantastically efficient.

Lin Huang initially intended to digest these sword skills with the Epiphany Card after the New Year. However, it seemed like he did not need to use the Epiphany Card at all. He just had to please the little Sword Spirit.

After having mastered more than 220 legendary-level sword skills, Lin Huang could clearly feel that his level-5 Sword Dao had already reached its peak. It was approaching complete-stage. Perhaps, in just a short while, there would be a breakthrough in his Sword Dao. He would achieve level-6 real soon, which was Deity.

Lin Huang then focused on his sword skill training and completely forgot that Mr. Fu would come at any time.

On New Year’s Eve, which was the seventh of February, the doorbell of the villa rang early in the morning.

Lin Huang was in his training room whereas Lin Xin was playing Gunmaster. The Witch was the only one on the living area of the first floor.

The Witch was startled when she heard the ringing of the doorbell. Still, she opened the door.

“Who are you looking for?” The Witch was alert as it was a stranger that she had never seen before.

Seeing the Witch, the young man, who wore a baseball cap, frowned. He then said, “I’m looking for Lin Huang. I told him a few days ago that I’m coming over before the New Year.”

Although she was doubtful, since he knew her master’s name and said that he had told him about this, she allowed him to enter.

“Please wait for a while. I’ll let my Master know.” As the guest entered the living room, she served him some water. After that, she went upstairs and knocked on Lin Huang’s door.

Lin Huang immediately exited his state of training. After listening to what the Witch reported, he knew who had come.

However, when he saw a young man holding a teacup and sizing up the surroundings, he was startled.

He looked like he was 20 and he was about 1.85 meters tall. With such towering height, he was completely different from Mr. Fu. However, Lin Huang soon noticed that he looked somewhat similar to Mr. Fu.

“My dear apprentice, are you shocked to see me in this disguise?” The young man’s voice sounded exactly the same as Mr. Fu’s, so Lin Huang could then confirm his identity.

“Sir… To be honest, I’m shocked.” Lin Huang smiled, confirming his surprise.

“This is how I looked like when I was 20 years old. Am I handsome?” Mr. Fu’s voice sounded young and he was evidently proud of himself.

“Hey, you are quite handsome.” Lin Huang could only agree with him, nodding his head. However, he thought to himself, ‘Are you sure that you were 1.85 meters tall when you were 20 years old? That’ll be two centimeters taller than me.’

“Are you wondering if that’s really my height?” Mr. Fu seemed to know what Lin Huang was thinking.

“No.” Lin Huang immediately shook his head in denial.

“Let me tell you, I really was 1.85 meters tall last time,” Mr. Fu explained in a very serious manner, “I was cursed in the battle that happened 800 years ago. I suffered from bone structure deterioration and soon, I became the little old man that I look like today.”

“Did you become short because of a curse?” Of course, Lin Huang did not believe what Mr. Fu said. It puzzled him. Still, he nodded at Mr. Fu and said, “Yes, I believe you.”

Mr. Fu could see that Lin Huang was just trying to put him off. “If you don’t believe me, you can ask Liu Ming about it. He knows.”

“Don’t annoy Senior Liu Ming. I trust you,” Lin Huang answered with a serious expression.

Staring at Lin Huang for a short while, Mr. Fu knew that no matter what explanation he came up with, he would not trust him. He shook his head unhappily and gave up explaining to Lin Huang.

“Let’s get back to the point. Show me the jade slips that you mentioned earlier.”

Lin Huang then took out two Virtual God-level jade slips, passing them to Mr. Fu.

Mr. Fu then took the jade slips and inserted Divine Telekinesis into them. After a short while, he roughly went through the two techniques and there was a strange expression on his face.

“Is there a problem with the two skills?” Lin Huang immediately asked.

“There isn’t any problem with the skills and they’re indeed Virtual God-level skills which can be used until one reaches Virtual God-level.” Mr. Fu shook his head and soon, he continued, “However, the Twisted Fate Scripture is much more difficult compared to the two skills. An ordinary immortal-level will be able to practice those skills. Moreover, as long as one’s body is compatible with the skills, the probability of a talented and potential individual to become a Virtual God is pretty high.”

“Does it mean that the God-level skills we gained from this place will allow many of us to achieve God-level?!” Lin Hung had been worried about this previously.

“Yes, it is.” Mr. Fu frowned.

Both of them remained silent.

One of the reasons was that the world needed those who were on God-level to face the upcoming adversities. However, once these skills got about, Mr. Fu would not be the only one who was on God-level in this world.

“The skills…” Lin Huang had no idea whether the skills should be sealed or be made public.

Mr. Fu seemed gloomy. He then took a deep breath, passing the two jade slips to Lin Huang. “Sell them to the Union Government or the people from the Hunter Association. The price of these skills must be higher than a god relic. You can exchange them for many training resources.”

“But you…”

“I can’t live a long life. This world needs more people to be on God-level.” Mr. Fu eventually came up with a decision. “It can benefit humans if the skills were promoted.”

“My era has already ended 800 years ago. It’s your time now.” Mr. Fu then turned back to Lin Huang as he said this. “I know that there’ll be tonnes of them that can surpass me in this era. However, I hope that you’ll be the first to do so!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 903 - It’s Fine to Not Change My Appearance

Chapter 903: It’s Fine to Not Change My Appearance

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

The sun was hanging high up in the sky, releasing warmth and light. It felt like summer and Lin Huang then looked at the surroundings.

Waves washed over the golden sand.

Impressively, there were Mr. Fu's favorite sunlight, beach, and the sea…

"Is this the place?"

Lin Huang found it odd. He was discussing the training techniques in the dreamland with Mr. Fu who then mentioned, "Show me the results you've obtained over the past half year."

Soon after that, he felt dizzy and appeared at this unfamiliar place as he regained his senses.

"This is my Kingdom," Mr. Fu explained, "This so-called Kingdom is actually a territory that's been transformed to a mini world after leveling up to virtual god-level."

Lin Huang was immediately reminded of Kylie's mini world. It might be a Kingdom as well. However, he had no idea why the Kingdom had no King and how Kylie was able to take advantage of it.

Before Lin Huang managed to ask anything further, Mr. Fu suddenly tossed a puppet doll out.

"Fight it. I can test the functionality of the new toy as well."

Of course, Lin Huang could recognize the puppet doll as he had just bought one for Ghastly previously.

However, Mr. Fu's one was obviously a luxurious version of a puppet doll. It looked about 70% human and took on the appearance of a teenage boy with its ancient white robe.

The one which Lin Huang bought for Ghastly was just a basic one. It did not even have human features, let alone an elaborate outfit. It was just a puppet in a human form.

Its price was exceptionally high despite the fact that Lin Huang had only bought a basic one. It was double the price of an ancient telekinetic weapon.

On the other hand, Mr. Fu had bought the luxurious version. Its price must be more than three times of the basic version. However, its functionality was only equivalent to 1.5 times better. Since only the materials for the ancient relic were used, there would be little difference in functionality. As for the price, it would be equal to the price of changing one's appearance.

Lin Huang used to be a pragmatist and he did not see the need to change his appearance.

Although he knew that the ability of the puppet doll would not be weak under Mr. Fu's control, he was still unhappy as he actually looked forward to fighting him.

"Just a heads up, I'm not going to pay for anything if I happen to damage it."

"Don't worry. I'll take care of it," Mr. Fu answered straightaway.

Instantly, Mr. Fu's Life Power transformed into threads and was inserted into the puppet doll. The inert puppet was alive all of a sudden.

Seeing that the puppet was all ready for the battle, Lin Huang dared not underestimate it. He took out an ancient relic that he had not used for a long while – the Air Slicer.

With the combat sword in hand, Lin Huang's aura immediately expanded.

Mr. Fu did not panic. Instead, he waited for Lin Huang's aura to reach its peak before moving his fingers slightly.

Standing on tip-toe on the sandy beach, it rushed towards Lin Huang, creating traces that were barely visible.

Lin Huang was thrilled. He was never afraid of any of his enemies even if he had to fight them face-to-face.

He initially thought that Mr. Fu would mess with him as he mastered the puppet doll, showcasing his controlling skills. He did not expect it to be a frontal attack.

Although Lin Huang was in mid-air and was more than 10 centimeters away from the ground, when he stomped hard, trails were formed on the beach. He sped towards his opponent as well.

In mid-air, the two figures were approaching each other rapidly.

Exhilarated, Lin Huang lifted his sword with his right hand, slashing down on its left ribs. It was an angle where one could hardly defend themselves against an attack.

Under normal circumstances, his opponent either had to dodge his attack or defend against it.

However, the puppet struck a heavy blow right at the back of Lin Huang's sword. As a result, the direction of Lin Huang's sword deviated.

Before Lin Huang could launch another attack, the puppet's right leg transformed into a whip, tearing toward the left side of Lin Huang's waist.

His kidney could explode if he were hit by the attack.

Lin Huang's face turned grave and he changed the direction of his sword and slashed down toward his opponent.

If his opponent did not retract its feet, the blow was powerful enough to chop its feet off.

Seeing what just happened, the puppet pirouetted on its left foot in the air and retreated tens of feet away, managing to dodge the blow.

Its attacks were fired at lighting speed and Lin Huang was unable to take advantage of it.

Mr. Fu seemed to be satisfied. "Your sword skills are close to complete-stage level-5. I guess you'll be able to get to level-6 really soon. That's just a test for your skill. Things will get real now. I hope you'll do your best and show me your true abilities."

"No problem," Lin Huang agreed.

After the trial attack, he could clearly sense that if he did not take it seriously, the puppet might probably pin him down.

"Let's begin the second round then." Before Mr. Fu could finish his words, the puppet appeared again. Its speed was a few times faster than before.

Lin Huang's pupils dilated and he immediately activated his Seraphic Speed and chased it.

Two white figures flickered in mid-air and collided with each other.

Circles of terrifying waves formed in the air as both of them collided with each other and the impact waves spread out.

On the coastline which had a length of more than 100 kilometers, strong waves were stirred. A variety of tropical trees and the rest of the plants that grew along the beach were all uprooted and fell hundreds of kilometers away.

The two figures backed off from the area of the explosion. Soon after that, they blasted off and crashed into each other again.

In mid-air, a terrifying wave was created in the air again…

The sand was stirred up and covered the sky as if the apocalypse was about to happen.

Over and over again, the two figures smashed into each in mid-air. Lin Huang could clearly sense that Mr. Fu was constantly pressuring him.

Although the puppet doll's combat strength stayed on crimson gold-tank, its skills became more precise. There was a subtle increase in its strength and speed.

The battle lasted for more than three hours. In addition to not summoning any combat souls, asking for help from his summoning monsters, and not using any Combat Strength Upgrade Cards, he had used up almost all his skills.

Mr. Fu had upgraded the puppet doll's combat strength to crimson gold-rank, and Lin Huang was slowly being pinned down. After enduring the battle for almost an hour, the puppet doll struck him and he fell into the sea.

Lin Huang burst out of the sea and wanted to continue the fight. However, he saw that Mr. Fu had recalled the puppet doll.

"That's good enough. Your combat strength is currently on immortal-level rank-4. However, your abilities can be compressed to a crimson gold-level's, so you can kill a black gold-rank with ease. Basically, you're capable of protecting yourself."

Mr. Fu was quite satisfied with the results of the test.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 904 - Flimsy

## Chapter 904: Flimsy

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Mr. Fu changed the topic suddenly after commenting on Lin Huang’s personal abilities.

“The lady Xiao Wu who opened the door earlier… Is she your imperial monster?”

“Yes.”

“I see that her combat strength is already on imperial-level black gold-rank. Is she your most powerful imperial monster?” Mr. Fu asked again.

“No, all of my imperial monsters are on imperial-level black gold-rank now,” Lin Huang explained with a grin.

“All of them are on imperial-level black gold-rank already? How many are there?” Mr. Fu was stunned to hear the update.

“Over 20 of them.” Lin Huang did not hide the fact.

“Why don’t you summon all of them within your limit and let me test their abilities?” Mr. Fu guided his puppet doll again. It was clear that his fun from battling Lin Huang earlier was not over yet.

Lin Huang raised a brow and summoned a total of 13 monsters including Bai, Tyrant, Thunder, Bloody Robe, the Malachian Fiend, the Imp, Charcoal, the Herculean King, Bing Wang, the Death Knight, the Fallen Knight, and the two Dark Crescent Snakes at once.

Bloody was coiled up in his sleeve while the Witch was in the living room on the first floor, hence occupying two summoning quotas. That was why he could only summon 13 imperial monsters to fight.

Mr. Fu was clearly stunned when he saw the 13 monsters appearing at the same time. It was his first time seeing Lin Huang summoning all of his imperial monsters within his limit.

“Can you really control so many imperial-level black gold-rank imperial monsters?” Mr. Fu asked with surprise written all over his face.

He clearly sensed that each monster had an aura that was much powerful than the typical triple mutated monster. They clearly had powerful bloodlines.

Although he was not an Imperial Censor himself, he knew that the more powerful the imperial monster was, the more burden it was to the Imperial Censor’s soul. Judging from Lin Huang’s immortal-level rank-4 combat strength, theoretically, controlling one imperial-level black gold-rank monster should be his limit. However, now it seemed like not only was he controlling more than ten imperial-level black gold-rank monsters, but he also did not show any signs of suffering burden on his soul at all.

“The most I can control are 15 monsters. I can’t control more than that,” Lin Huang stated.

Mr. Fu looked deeply into Lin Huang’s eyes and faintly guessed that his disciple might have some hidden secret. However, he did not dwell upon it.

“Each and every one of them has a notably powerful aura. I wonder how their abilities are like.” Mr. Fu glanced through all the 13 imperial monsters. “Fight me at once. We can save time by doing that.”

Bai and the rest looked at Lin Huang, seeming to be miffed that they were being underestimated.

“This is my Master. He’d like to see all of your abilities. Fight him together and don’t hold back.” Lin Huang nodded toward Bai and the rest.

He knew it was pretty impossible for Bai and the rest to win even if they were to fight together. Under Mr. Fu’s control, the puppet doll’s combat strength could easily rise to imperial-level purple gold-rank which was on par with a supreme genius’s abilities.

Bai and the rest had been killing everywhere they ventured recently. It was not a bad thing for them to suffer a setback occasionally. At least, it would encourage them to become more powerful.

Despite their reluctance, Bai and the rest obeyed Lin Huang’s order and soon got into their battle mode. They raced towards the puppet doll Mr. Fu was controlling.

Initially, Bai and the rest thought that a puppet doll would not be that powerful even if it was controlled by a formidable person. However, the imperial monsters soon fell into hardship.

The puppet doll Mr. Fu was controlling maintained its combat strength of imperial-level black gold-rank which was the same with Bai and the rest. Its body was like a specter moving among the monsters at ease, reining Charcoal and the rest under its control.

Bai and the rest did not bond at all when they were fighting as a team. Each of them only exerted 50% to 60% of their abilities.

Even Lin Huang frowned as he observed them. He had never gotten his imperial monsters to fight together; the most were two in a group. He would use his army directly when he encountered compelling enemies, but he could tell that they were lacking in that aspect now. The cooperation between one another was horrible. Their overall ability was at least twice as worse compared to the sword formation of Lancelot’s 18 sword servants. One must know that their personal abilities could suppress the sword servants.

“Their personal abilities aren’t bad, but I could tell that your imperial monsters have never fought together,” Mr. Fu commented.

At that moment, Bloody could no longer take it.

Just when Mr. Fu was ready to stop the fight, Bloody spoke to Bai and the rest through voice transmission. Soon, they formed a simple battle formation following Bloody’s order, carrying a different imposing manner now.

“A battle formation?” Mr. Fu raised his brow and peeped at Lin Huang’s left sleeve.

With his virtual god-level combat strength, he sensed Bloody that was hiding in Lin Huang’s sleeve since the beginning. He had also heard Bloody’s voice transmission earlier loud and clear. Although he initially planned to stop, his interest was now piqued. He wanted to see what the little fella hiding in Lin Huang’s sleeve could do.

“The two combined knights will be the center of the battle formation. The rest will attack following the duo,” Bloody instructed their next moves through voice transmission.

The Death Knight, who was already on imperial-level yellow gold-rank, attacked first as soon as the battle formation was formed. He swung the spear in his hand like a dragon. The air would be sliced wherever the spear passed by. The deathly sharp spear tip was like a cannibalistic poisonous snake that was directed at the skull of the puppet doll.

Mr. Fu had elevated the puppet doll’s combat strength to imperial-level yellow gold-rank and it did not hold back. It threw a punch at the spear tip. Immediately, there were explosions coming from the punch, and the air in the affected areas was evacuated.

The two collided in the air.

It sounded like millions of thunderbolts exploding at the same time and circles of turbulent air current spread towards all directions like ripples.

The Death Knight only retreated three steps away from this collision while the puppet doll shot out and fell into the sea with a loud splash.

“Interesting!” The collision made Mr. Fu’s eyes light up.

As he moved his fingers slightly, the puppet doll came out of the sea immediately and dashed towards the battle formation formed by the imperial monsters.

Under Bloody’s instruction, within the entire battle formation, the two merged knights were the center. One was in charge of attacking and the other was in charge of defending.

Bai and the rest bonded more and more whereby Bloody did not really have to instruct them after that and they would know how to work the formation.

Mr. Fu did almost everything he could by controlling the puppet doll, but he failed to break the formation after trying for almost two hours.

Eventually, he helplessly elevated the puppet doll’s combat strength to imperial-level white gold-rank and spent over 20 minutes breaking the formation completely.

Bai and the rest were eager to proceed with the fight, but Lin Huang stopped them.

“Not bad. These imperial monsters of yours have very strong learning abilities that are on par with humans.” Mr. Fu recalled the puppet doll completely and nodded in satisfaction. He then looked at Lin Huang’s left sleeve. “Of course, the most powerful one would be this little thing up your sleeve.”

Bloody crawled out of Lin Huang’s sleeve following his signal and clung onto his left arm.

“If I’m not mistaken, this little thing should have Supreme Intelligence, shouldn’t it?” Mr. Fu figured easily.

“Yes, Bloody’s my adviser,” Lin Huang acknowledged.

“Isn’t it purple?” Mr. Fu looked at Lin Huang in confusion and thought to himself, ‘Could this disciple of mine be color blind?’

Lin Huang figured what Mr. Fu was thinking about looking at his expression and explained immediately, “Bloody’s body was initially red and its color has changed since its elevation. I’ve gotten used to calling it that, so I didn’t change its name.”

“I can change myself to other colors too,” Bloody responded and changed itself to crimson.

“Monsters with Supreme Intelligence aren’t easily tamed.” Mr. Fu could not help but look at Bloody again. A monster that mediated for its master should have been completely tamed.

He had encountered many types of monsters and some of them possessed Supreme Intelligence. However, most monsters with Supreme Intelligence would have superior intellect and it was rather impossible for them to humble themselves to humans.

‘Its body looks flimsy. I don’t think it has any combat ability. That’s why it was tamed easily,” Mr. Fu secretly concluded after observing Bloody for a while.

He had no idea that Bloody was definitely one of Lin Huang’s most powerful imperial monsters when it came to overall abilities.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 905 - The True Meaning of Martial Dao

## Chapter 905: The True Meaning of Martial Dao

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Mr. Fu thought to himself for a moment before speaking again after getting a general understanding of Lin Huang and his imperial monsters’ abilities.

“Now, I can see that your imperial monsters are fine and their personal abilities are very powerful. Moreover, with Bloody, the power of the battle formation isn’t too shabby, but overall, there’s still room for improvement.

“I’ve thought of two directions for now. Firstly would be for Bloody to possess Supreme Intelligence. Get it to learn more often. It’s a superb assistant to you. The more powerful it is, the more powerful your imperial monster team will be. You could prioritize its training.

“Also, you could consider adding some equipment for your imperial monsters.”

“Although the big guy Tyrant has a super powerful defense, there’s nothing wrong with getting it a set of battle armor. Moreover, since he has so much strength, the impact of using large weapons will definitely be better than fighting with his fists. You could get him a hammer, an ax, a mace or a saber. With his current intelligence, it shouldn’t be difficult for him to pick up human combat skills.

“Bai also has great ability and powerful battle consciousness. He’s suitable for learning many genres of combat skills including the sword, the saber, and the spear. He can create a weapon of many forms, so he must unleash that advantage of his.

“You could change the bone spears in the two knights’ hands into demigod relics and get them to acquire more human spear combat skills.”

…

Mr. Fu commented on each and every one of the 13 monsters. He raised a number of questions too, including the changing of equipment and learning combat skills that Lin Huang had thought of before.

Lin Huang nodded continuously as he listened.

After he was done commenting on the imperial monsters, Mr. Fu trained his eyes back on Lin Huang. “Now, you. Your overall ability’s already compelling, but the biggest weakest that you currently have would be your low combat strength.

“I only have two suggestions for you. Firstly, elevate yourself to imperial-level as soon as possible under the premise that you won’t hurt yourself. Of course, you’re actually executing it well. The speed of your combat strength elevation is already terrifying. Just maintain this momentum.

“Secondly, break through to level-6 on Sword Dao as soon as you can. If possible, advance beyond that after you’ve reached level-6.”

“Master, isn’t level-6 Sword Dao the final destination? Is there a higher level above that?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

From the countless documents that he had read, all of them only had recordings of up to level-6 on Martial Dao. Level-6 Deity was the final destination of all Martial Dao.

“Let’s talk about Sword Dao. Indeed, the level-6 Deity’s final destination.” Mr. Fu nodded lightly. “But you can actually break through above level-6.”

“Any Martial Dao will experience a transformation once they’ve broken through level-6. Then, the true meaning of Martial Dao will dawn upon them.

“The true meaning of Martial Dao is a power that contains a rule, one that’s comparable with divine skill and elemental rules. Only True Gods can master the rule. Even Virtual Gods can’t master it.

“Theoretically, one could say that a person would have the ability to kill gods when one masters the true meaning of Martial Dao.

“If you’ve mastered the true meaning of Sword Dao, no matter whether you’re on immortal- or imperial-level, you’ll be able to kill Virtual Gods in theory. You could even harm True Gods!”

Shock was written all over Lin Huang’s face, but he understood what Mr. Fu meant. “So, the true meaning of Martial Dao is like a sharp blade that could be used to kill an adult even if it’s held by a child.”

“Yes, it’s like a blade to slay gods,” Mr. Fu confirmed and subsequently became upset and apologetic. “But I won’t be able to get there even before I die.”

“To me, you’re the person who is most likely to attain that level on the entire continent at the moment.” Mr. Fu was only unsettled for a moment before he lifted his head to look at Lin Huang with anticipation.

“I’ll try my best…” Lin Huang had no idea what to say. Although he knew very well that he had great talent, it was not ridiculously excellent. The main reason he could reach this level in Sword Dao was because of his Goldfinger, Xiao Hei.

It was already past two in the afternoon when they came out of Mr. Fu’s Kingdom.

Lin Huang thought he would just skip lunch and get back to his room to practice his sword skills.

However, Mr. Fu insisted on cooking. As a Food Hunter, he could not accept someone being hungry.

He looked annoyed as he rifled through Lin Huang’s refrigerator. In the end, he did not use any of Lin Huang’s ingredients and used all the food he stored in his storage ring.

In less than 20 minutes, a few dishes that seemed to be sparkling were served. Lin Huang was dumbstruck, gawking at the spread.

‘The food sparkles? Will I become a god after eating them?’

Soon, the fragrance wafting from the kitchen spread through the rooms. The Witch was drooling as she lingered around the dining table. Even Lin Xin who was playing Gunmaster in the game pod came downstairs following the fragrance.

“What’s that? It smells so amazing!”

“Master’s cooking. Would you guys want to order anything?” Lin Huang said while smiling.

Lin Xin struggled for a while. It had been less than two hours since she had her lunch. As a lady who was going through puberty, she took her figure very seriously. Apart from main meals, she often watched the snacks that she ate. However, she could not handle the amazing smell that was coming from the kitchen. In the end, she decided to give in to the temptation of delicious food.

Six dishes and a large bowl of soup were served. Every one of them looked exquisite with appealing colors of their own.

Lin Xin snapped pictures of the food immediately.

Even Lin Huang, who usually hated taking pictures before eating, could not help but snap one and shared it with his friends.

It was the best meal Lin Huang and the rest ever had.

On the other hand, Mr. Fu stopped eating after trying a few dishes. He brought a bottle of wine out of his Emperor’s Heart Ring while watching Lin Huang and the rest attack the food clumsily.

Lin Xin ate until she was a little bloated before shyly stopping. She secretly got up and returned to her room when Lin Huang was not looking.

In contrast, the Witch did not care about her image as she gorged on the food and moaned with her mouth full, “It’s so good…”

After all of the dishes were wiped clean, the Witch initiated taking care of the cleaning task. “I’ll do the dishes!”

As she brought the plates to the kitchen, she secretly turned her head to peep at Lin Huang and Mr. Fu. Noticing that they were not looking at her, she stuck her tongue out and was ready to lick the sauce on the plate.

At that moment, Lin Huang’s voice came to her ears to warn, “Don’t lick the plates!”

The Witch then put the plate down shyly.

In the living room, Mr. Fu, who was sitting on the couch, asked Lin Huang, “It’s the New Year tomorrow. Don’t you want to summon your imperial monsters out for fresh air?”

“I got them out two days ago, but they were a nuisance and messed up the house,” Lin Huang explained while smiling. “I thought since you were coming, I’d better recall them right away.”

“It’s fine. Let them out. The more, the merrier.” Mr. Fu drank a mouthful of wine and announced, “I’ll cook a feast tomorrow.”

When the Witch, who was doing the dishes in the kitchen, heard the word ‘feast’, she began to listen attentively.

Seeing that Mr. Fu did not mind, Lin Huang nodded and summoned Bai and the rest.

He could not help but feel excited as he wondered what kind of feast Mr. Fu would prepare tomorrow.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 906 - The Third New Year

## Chapter 906: The Third New Year

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was the New Year on the 8th of February.

Lin Huang, who had been practicing his sword skill for the past few days, decided to rest that day. He headed out with Lin Xin early in the morning.

All of the stores nearby, regardless of whether big or small, were closed due to the festivities. The siblings headed straight to the largest supermarket close by to buy the ingredients that Mr. Fu needed.

Mr. Fu and the bunch of imperial monsters were the only ones left in the three-story villa. He sat by the coffee table watching Bloody and Grimace playing a chess game.

Naturally, the two monsters that possessed Super Intelligence were not playing an ordinary chess game but were playing Chain Strike that was claimed to be the most difficult game by everyone.

Each of them would have 32 chess pieces with different functions of their own. The most difficult part was the space on the chess board and the time given. The chess board was three-dimensional with a total of 27,000 coordinates. In addition to that, achieving certain conditions would unlock various time and space effects.

For instance, there were turning back tome (reviving a disqualified chess piece), time acceleration (giving oneself more turns in the game), freezing time (denying the opponent their turn for a few rounds), teleportation (trade places with any chess piece on the chess board), space jump (moving chess pieces ahead), space crack (forcing all of the chess pieces in a certain area to be out of the game).

Bloody and Grimace had played that for the entire day yesterday and did not even sleep that night. Grimace surrendered for more than 30 rounds, and he loathed losing over and over again.

On the other hand, Bloody was playing at ease while sipping coffee in a relaxed manner while Grimace frowned looking like he bore a deep grudge.

In reality, the duo was evenly-matched in terms of their computing ability. The main reason Bloody was winning all the way was that it would play this game on the Heart Network with others whenever it was free. It even got dragged into a master club and would often play with experts. Hence, it was much better than Grimace in this game since it knew all of the functions and rules of each chess piece.

Grimace was a rookie when it came to this. Although he knew the rules, he was not as skilled as Bloody when it came to using them, let alone Bloody who was an expert at finding the loopholes of man-made rules.

Mr. Fu had fun watching them. He was an expert in this game as well, but his computing ability lagged behind compared to these two extremely intelligent monsters. He kept nodding while watching them play; he was learning so much from watching them.

The Seventails had been clinging onto Thunder. It was not that Little 7 had never encountered any bird monsters ever since it was born, but none had ever played with it. Those monitor birds would fly away whenever they saw it from a distance. As for those Silvertongue Birds that delivered items, they would be so scared that they would fly away instead of waiting for candies. This bird with such a bloodline was the cause of it not having anybody to play with. Naturally, it would not let go of Thunder since it was a rare opportunity that was hard to come by.

Initially, Thunder wanted to ignore the little fellow, but since Lin Huang ordered it to take good care of Little 7, it could only take up the burden. Thunder was tired whenever it thought of having to take care of Little 7 and being its flying mount instead of fighting alongside with other monsters.

Meanwhile, Charcoal slept lying down in front of the furnace. Little 7 was actually a little curious about his extended wings, but it would ignore Little 7 whenever it got closer to it. Instead, Charcoal would pretend to sleep so that it could escape from being assigned babysitter duties.

The Witch was scolding the Imp and the Malachian Fiend in the kitchen. “Can the both of you not mess the kitchen up? You guys have been walking all over the place while I prepare snacks. Look at that! Your footprints are all over the floor now.”

“I’ll go get the mop.” The Imp stood up and walked to the bathroom.

“I’ll go too.” The Malachian Fiend followed him.

Lancelot was watching the projected television on the couch in the living room while munching on dried vegetables.

Killer, who was sitting beside him, had the intention to battle all over his face. “I’ve digested another Sword Dao inheritance. Lancelot, let’s spar.”

“I want to watch TV,” Lancelot declined right away without even lifting his head.

“I’ll spar with you,” Sitting beside him, the Evil Dominator grinned.

“I’m going to make this clear. You’re not allowed to use substitutes that are above imperial-level yellow gold-rank.” Killer remembered that the Evil Dominator had used an imperial-level white gold-rank and beaten him up the last time they sparred.

“Sure, I won’t,” agreed the Evil Dominator.

They were sent into the Kingdom to battle as soon as they went to Mr. Fu.

The Herculean King and Bing Wang shrunk to the size of a palm and hopped from one lantern to another on the ceiling.

Bai, on the other hand, stood by the window and stared blankly at the snow outside.

Tyrant walked to him with ice-cream in his hands and put one of it in front of Bai.

“You go ahead.” Bai shook his head.

“Try it. It’s really delicious!” Tyrant persuaded and licked his ice-cream. He did not want to chomp into it because it was too yummy. Otherwise, he would be able to inhale a few of the ice-creams in one go.

Bai accepted it after a moment of hesitation.

“Bloody said you’re in a bad mood, so I’d like to ask you what’s wrong.” Tyrant betrayed Bloody right away.

Bai turned and shot daggers at Bloody. It was still playing chess and did not seem to notice him at all.

“I’m alright.”

“Just tell me. We’re brothers. There’s nothing that we can’t talk about.” Tyrant put his hand on Bai’s shoulder.

Bai peeped where Lancelot and the other two ‘gay friends’ were, then he looked away immediately. He then held his head while looking down at the ice-cream in his hand. “I’m Master’s first imperial monster, but Lancelot and the rest have elevated to pseudo-mythical-level while Kylie has elevated to mythical-level. And I’m stuck on legendary-level while my overall ability’s even lower than Warlord who’s new to the team…”

“Warlord has his own army. You shouldn’t compare yourself to him. Believe in Master. Us being stuck on legendary-level is only temporary. We’ll elevate to mythical-level sooner or later.” Tyrant was an old-timer just like Bai, but he was much more optimistic.

“But Kylie elevated to mythical-level with her own efforts…” Bai took that to heart. He was not jealous. He just thought he was not good enough.

“Bai, you’re too hard on yourself. Kylie actually put a lot of effort into elevating to mythical-level. She depends mostly on the mini world that she obtained. Meanwhile, Lancelot depended on his sword servants to elevate to pseudo-mythical-level. Killer was born close to mythical-level. The Evil Dominator was born a god whereby his existence came from God Blood Pods.” Bloody could not help itself but speak through voice transmission at that moment.

“You, me and most of the imperial monsters under Master elevated step by step from single mutated to double mutated. Our starting point is different from Killer and the rest. If you want to compare with them, you should only do that when you’ve elevated to pseudo-mythical-level or mythical-level. You can only compare whose ability is more powerful when you’re on the same level as them.

“Moreover, us stopping at legendary-level now is vital in helping Master with his current combat strength. As soon as we elevate to mythical-level as Kylie did, we can no longer help him. That’s bad for Master.

“If you have time for self-loathing now, why don’t you take the time to cultivate the human combat methods instead? Close the gap of your abilities between Lancelot and the rest with diligent cultivation.”

Bai’s gloom earlier vanished after listening to Bloody’s advice. He was in high spirits again.

“Bloody, pick a method that’s suitable for me!”

Bai gave the ice-cream that was melting in his hand back to Tyrant and headed straight to the balcony on the top floor.

Seeing that the ice-cream was melting, Tyrant shoved the ice-cream Bai had just passed him into his mouth immediately. He swallowed it after some munching. “Mmm… So good!”

Lin Huang and Lin Xin had returned after buying ingredients when it was almost noon. They had lunch together while the Witch helped in the kitchen.

When it was time for lunch, Mr. Fu brought Killer and the Evil Dominator back from Kingdom.

Killer lost terribly and shouted at the Evil Dominator, “You liar! You said you wouldn’t use substitutes above imperial-level yellow gold-rank.”

“You can’t blame me. A verbal agreement isn’t serious enough, to begin with.” The Evil Dominator spread his hands, looking like a douchebag.

Since lunch, the imperial monsters behaved themselves because Lin Huang was home.

Bloody told Lin Huang about Bai. Subsequently, he told Bloody his plan after that.

“Besides Advance Card, they’ll need materials to elevate from legendary-level to mythical-level. I planned to only start collecting those materials after the New Year because we need many types of materials and some of them are rather rare. It’ll take some time to gather all of them, so it’s better to get started as soon as possible. Take note of that, Bai. I’ll gather all the materials that we need as soon as I can.”

The villa became crowded again when Mr. Fu was cooking in the evening.

The dishes Mr. Fu prepared smelled fantastic. The imperial monsters were drooling before the dishes were even served. They did not have the mood to play. Almost all of them gathered at the dining hall, waiting for the food to be served.

Everyone was stunned when they gaped at the mouth-watering dishes Mr. Fu put onto plates.

They were much more enthusiastic about having dinner compared to lunch.

Not having eaten much during lunch, Bai could not resist the tempting food. He ate so much that he became bloated.

Lin Huang recalled the Herculean King and the other imperial monsters that were lying bloated on the floor into cards and summoned the Fallen Knight and the rest. They had not been summoned for the past few days, so the dinner was definitely a treat for them.

“I’ve never had such delicious meat in my life!” Tyrant commented.

“You mean there’s food that’s even more delicious than dried carrot?!” Lancelot was completely shocked.

“Master, could you learn to cook this well?” Even Grimace humbled himself to Lin Huang for the sake of good food.

“Your master shouldn’t be learning to cook in order to conserve his energy.” Mr. Fu shook his head while smiling. “If all of you would like to learn, I could send you a cooking inheritance.”

“I’ll try to learn!” Bloody was the first to register.

“I want to learn too.” Lin Xin was the second to raise her hand.

“Me too.” The Witch raised her hand too.

“I’ll be in charge of eating then,” Tyrant offered while smiling. The rest shared the same thought too.

Night soon fell after dinner. It was beginning to get crowded outside too.

Fireworks of all colors exploded.

Under Grimace’s illusion as their cover, all of the imperial monsters gathered on the balcony of the second and the third floor, watching the fireworks dazzling in the sky.

For most of them, it was their first time seeing fireworks.

“It’s so beautiful!”

“I bought some in the morning. Would you guys want to play?” Lin Huang asked while smiling.

“Yes!” The imperial monsters answered in unison.

Lin Huang took the fireworks out and put them into a little pile. He got the imperial monsters to choose what they wanted and all of the fireworks were whizzed away immediately.

He demonstrated by setting off one firework. They learned fast and began setting their fireworks off on their own.

Fireworks of various colors shot into the sky and exploded into beautiful glows. The sound of laughter came from below.

Lin Xin secretly lay her head on Lin Huang’s shoulder while he grabbed her shoulder and caressed her hair lovingly.

Mr. Fu was smiling faintly as he watched the siblings and the imperial monsters under the sparks.

This third New Year was the most crowded and warm one Lin Huang had ever experienced in this world.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 907 - Such Big Nostrils

## Chapter 907: Such Big Nostrils

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was a new beginning after the New Year.

Early morning on the 9th, Mr. Fu made everyone breakfast. He bade farewell to Lin Huang after that.

Bai and the rest did not want to Mr. Fu to leave. Tyrant was so close to crying.

“To be honest, I’m not worthy of being called your master. You’re on your own path now and you’re doing better than I expected you to. There’s nothing that I could teach you any longer.” Mr. Fu completely gave up the thought of staying a few more days to teach Lin Huang cultivation after witnessing his cultivation speed in sword skills for the past few days.

“Please don’t say that, Master. What you’ve taught me is much more important than Sword Dao and ability.” Lin Huang really admired Mr. Fu for sacrificing so much for the humans of the world.

“You little fellas, listen to your master. I won’t cook for those who are disobedient,” Mr. Fu warned Tyrant and the rest of imperial monsters that nodded immediately.

After giving them some reminders, Mr. Fu summoned a dimensional portal and stepped into it. Soon, the dimensional portal shut and he disappeared completely.

Lin Huang returned to the house with his imperial monsters, appearing gloomy.

“I’ll never have such delicious meat again…” Tears rolled from Tyrant’s eyes.

Lancelot seemed like he was broken. He kept muttering the same thing over and over again, “I want cucumber salad…”

“Hey, have you looked at the inheritance? How long will you take to learn it?” Grimace asked Bloody directly.

“It’s not difficult to learn. The key is that we might not be able to cook as well as he does even if we follow the inheritance that he gave,” Bloody spoke the truth.

“If you can’t do it, show me the inheritance. I’d like to learn too. We’ll compete and see who cooks better!” It was clear that Grimace was unwilling to lose to Bloody.

“Sure,” Bloody agreed right away.

Bloody did not care if it could defeat Grimace in cooking because it would be great if someone could share the workload in the kitchen. Moreover, getting Grimace to do something was better than him creating trouble out of boredom.

Lin Huang returned to his room, but he could not quiet his mind to practice his sword skills.

Mr. Fu had duplicated a copy of 11 virtual god-level methods for him while he had made a copy of the three true god inheritances and 14 virtual god inheritances which he had obtained from Gong Sun for Mr. Fu.

Lin Huang discussed how to handle those methods and inheritances with Mr. Fu. They decided to keep the three true god inheritances a complete secret. They would record the 14 virtual god inheritances into jade slips and sell them together with the 11 virtual god methods to the Union Government. Mr. Fu would follow up with the Union Government and trade some exclusive authorization and cultivation resources for Lin Huang.

The 25 different cultivation methods were sufficient to cultivate millions of virtual god-level powerhouses. It was quite impossible that the Union Government would decline this business.

However, Lin Huang was concerned about Mr. Fu. After all, the person who had plotted against him the last time came from the Union Government.

Just when Lin Huang was worrying about Mr. Fu, the temporary communication ring on his finger vibrated all of a sudden. He had only left the contact number for this communication ring at the Wanbao Auction.

The communication page popped up. As expected, it showed that the person who was calling was Tang Xu from the Wanbao Auction.

Lin Huang was suspicious about the reason he would contact him at such a time. “Maybe he’s calling for season’s greetings?”

Lin Huang accepted the video call request after disguising as a demigod. “Yes?”

“Sir, I’m sorry to call out of the blue, but I must tell you this immediately.” From Tang Xu’s tone, Lin Huang faintly sensed that it might be bad news.

“Do tell.”

“I heard news coming from Division 1 early in the morning. Gigantic ruins appeared in Division 1 last night out of nowhere. Judging by the intensity of its power, it should be grade-7 ruins. Many demigods are interested in this brand new ruins.”

“I heard that the Union Government’s planning to open this new ruins to all demigods for them to discover on their own. We’ve set the auction on the 8th of March, but the official opening day for the ruins is set on the 25th of February. In other words, most of the demigods on this continent will be in the new ruins rather than attending our auction when it begins.”

“So, I’m wondering if we should shift the auction earlier or postpone it later?” Tang Xu was asking for Lin Huang’s opinion.

“It doesn’t make sense to bring it forward because the God Figurine is what I want. The God Figurine’s Combat Soul is a conquest weapon. It’s pretty impossible for them to trade god relics with that. Meanwhile, it’s unnecessary to postpone it to the date after they’ve come out of the ruins. You’ve already set the date before the New Year and the news has spread far and wide. It’ll be embarrassing to change the date.” Lin Huang shook his head. “Let’s just go with the initial date. If they’re not sold, we’ll do it again next time.”

“Alright then.” Tang Xu could only accept Lin Huang’s suggestion helplessly. He regretted releasing the news before the New Year especially since it would have definitely been fine to release the news after that. If he were to change the date all of a sudden now, it would make people think that the Wanbao Action was unreliable.

Lin Huang changed his appearance after the call with Tang Xu and forced a smile while shaking his head helplessly. How would he have thought that this obstacle would happen when he was all ready for the auction.

He thought he would get at least four God Figurines after the auction and advance all the way to immortal-level rank-9. However, now it seemed like it would be an issue to even sell one of his god relics.

His targeted customers would be exploring the new ruins in Division 1, so who would come to the auction?

“Never mind. Just go with the flow. I’ll sell them off sooner or later.” Lin Huang was sure of that. It was just that he would elevate to immortal-level rank-9 much later.

His Emperor’s Heart Ring vibrated all of a sudden soon after he ended the call with Tang Xu.

The communication page popped up. It was Yi Yeyu calling this time.

After accepting the video call request, Yi Yeyu’s image was projected. She wore a loose, bright yellow coat with a denim mini skirt. The hemline of the coat was almost the same length as her mini skirt. There was a cute Swine Beast printed on her fluffy sandals under her long, fair legs. They were so fair that they were almost reflective.

“It’s winter now and you’re showing your legs off. Aren’t you cold?” Lin Huang could not help but tease her as soon as he picked up her call.

Yi Yeyu was stunned when she heard his statement and explained immediately, “I have heating at home.”

“Why are you wearing a coat when there’s heating at home?” Lin Huang was speechless. “Also, I think you bought the coat three sizes bigger than you are. I think this is supposed to be worn by girls who are 250 pounds or so.”

“You are the one who weighs 250 pounds! I bought a bigger size on purpose. This is called layering. You’ve no f\*cking idea about fashion!” Yi Yeyu could not help but use profanity.

“Sure, you know about fashion.” Lin Huang shrugged.

“I don’t want to talk to you anymore. I’m hanging up.” Yi Yeyu pretended like she was going to put the phone down.

“Don’t hang up. You’ve already called, so let’s just spend your Life Crystals on this call,” Lin Huang said wearing a smile.

“Then, don’t talk about my clothes.” Yi Yeyu named her condition.

“The Swine Beast printed on your sandals… has such big nostrils.”

“Don’t talk about my sandals!” Yi Yeyu thought that Lin Huang would say her sandals were cute, but he teased her about the big nostrils instead.

Lin Huang shifted his focus up and his eyes eventually landed on Yi Yeyu’s face.

“Why did you apply such heavy make-up today? Your lips are so red that they’re going to drip with blood…”

“I’ve only put some lipstick on. I don’t have any make-up on!” Yi Yeyu insisted furiously.

“Your hair…”

“Don’t you dare talk about my hair!” Yi Yeyu interrupted Lin Huang directly this time.

“I just wanted to say that your hair looks nice this time. You seem radiant,” Lin Huang mumbled softly.

“Thanks, but I don’t need your compliments!” Yi Yeyu did not look any happier although she was complimented.

“You don’t look too well. Are you sick? Drink more warm water,” Lin Huang asked earnestly.

“I’m feeling fine. I don’t need to drink warm water!”

“Alright then. So, tell me, why are you calling?” Lin Huang could not find anything else to talk about since he had commented about her from bottom to top. Moreover, she did not look pleased now.

“Nothing. Bye!”

“Don’t. Just tell me what you were going to say.”

Yi Yeyu glared at Lin Huang madly and only spoke a moment later, “I’ve elevated to immortal-level.”

“Congratulations!”

“Soon, I want to train in Division 3 too.”

“Sure, I’ll buy you a meal then,” Lin Huang said generously.

“I heard that the Wanbao Auction will be auctioning god relics after the New Year, and I’d like to take a look,” Yi Yeyu proceeded to say.

“I’m going to that auction too. Let’s go together,” Lin Huang suggested.

“My brother might come as well. He said he wanted to see how a god relic looks like.”

“Sure, let’s go together,” Lin Huang responded while nodding with a grin. “I’m pretty familiar with Wanbao City. I’ll be your host.”

After chatting with Yi Yeyu, Lin Huang put the concern he had for Mr. Fu aside. He took a wooden sword out after hanging up and went into the zone to cultivate his sword skills for the day.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 908 - The Royal Trial

## Chapter 908: The Royal Trial

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not waste time the days after the New Year.

In order to get Bai, Tyrant and the rest to learn human combat skills faster, he took an entire day to talk it through with Bloody and Grimace. They eventually came up with an idea.

Lin Huang got Bloody to collect a massive amount of combat skills as its database, analyze the core composition of all combat skills, extract them and merge them into combat skills that were suitable for Bai and the rest.

The reason he wanted to spend so much time doing this was that it took a long time to learn high-grade combat skills.

Even an immortal-level human powerhouse who was talented in Sword Dao would need at least a year to master a legendary-level sword skill perfectly.

Lin Huang’s ability to learn one sword skill an hour did not come from his talent but from the cheats that he collected.

Getting Bai and the rest to spend hundreds to thousands of years to learn combat skills would be a waste of time, so he would rather create exclusive combat skills for each of them. Even though the combat skills were more difficult, they would only take two to three years to learn.

Bloody had collected combat skills on the Heart Network before and later, its parasitic army cast parasites on many human powerhouses. Hence, it mastered quite a number of combat skills.

However, to fill up the database, Lin Huang shared a copy of all of the combat skills including Sword Dao that he had in his head. He even retrieved an extensive number of combat skills from Mr. Fu for Bloody to memorize.

To reduce its workload, Bloody delegated a portion of work to Grimace. It shared the database with Grimace.

Grimace was very curious about human combat skills, so he soon immersed himself in the study of it.

Both of them put aside the cooking competition they had agreed on earlier.

Apart from practicing sword skills every day, Lin Huang became Bloody and Grimace’s consultant at the same time. They would ask Lin Huang whatever combat skills they did not understand. After all, the data that they obtained was more theory than practical.

Although Lin Huang did not cultivate many combat skills, he had achieved a certain standard in Sword Dao. Just like the saying ‘a principle passes a hundred principles to be bright’, the epic-level and legendary-level combat skills were not obscure to him now when he looked at them. He could give an elaborate explanation on most of them. Otherwise, he would ask Mr. Fu if there was anything he could not comprehend.

Although the exclusive combat skills were still new to Bloody and the rest, most of the imperial monsters had their own elevation techniques.

For instance, Lin Huang shared all Witchcraft Runes with the Witch. Meanwhile, Lin Huang shared the Seamless skill with the Imp and Grimace who were experts at telekinesis. For Killer, Lin Huang shared all of his Sword Dao inheritance and sword skills with him. Lancelot, on the other hand, had Bloody sharing all of the Saber Dao combat skills with him.

Killer and Lancelot were different from the other imperial monsters. They had rather terrifying talent and comprehensive ability in Sword Dao and Saber Dao. Both of them learned human sword and saber skills insanely fast. Although they could not compare with Lin Huang who had shortcuts, picking up one type of legendary-level combat skill in a day or two was normal to them.

Lin Huang figured the reason they were like that was not that they were on pseudo-mythical-level. Instead, they were born with an extraordinary affinity toward the nature of their combat skills. The Evil Dominator was on pseudo-mythical-level too, but he learned human combat skills. Its efficiency was nothing higher than Bai. In fact, it was even slightly lower.

As Bloody and Grimace got on track with the exclusive combat skills, Lin Huang had more time to cultivate his sword skills. The legendary-level sword skills that he mastered were growing every single day.

On the 13th of February evening, Lin Huang finally obtained 30,000 card pieces for the 300th legendary-level sword skill that he cultivated. Xiao Hei notified him that a complete legendary-level sword skill card had merged with him.

Just when the card became one with Lin Huang’s body, he could feel that his Sword Dao was closing its gap rapidly. It was like the very last puzzle piece being fixed into the frame.

He instantly comprehended some of the questions that he could not understand in Sword Dao. It was like a layer of membrane that was pried open, and he could now see a bigger world.

Lin Huang shut his eyes for a long time and realized that his Sword Dao had reached the legendary level-6 when he opened his eyes again. Deity, level-6 of Sword Dao!

If Mr. Fu had not told him this a few days ago, perhaps Lin Huang might think that his Sword Dao had reached its peak now. However, after listening to Mr. Fu explain the true meaning of Sword Dao, Lin Huang knew he was still far from his goal. His determination and will were pumped.

The breakthrough of his Sword Dao gave Lin Huang a deeper understanding which accelerated his speed in the cultivation of his legendary-level sword skills.

Initially, he would have taken more than an hour to accumulate a complete sword skill card by cultivating legendary-level sword skills together with his Sword Spirit. However, he would only need slightly more than ten minutes for one legendary-level sword skill in order to get a complete sword skill card. He could obtain four to five sword skill cards within an hour.

The boost in the learning of his sword skills gave Lin Huang more confidence which made him cultivate his sword skills even more diligently.

However, figuring that it was still the New Year, Lin Huang would still spend time eating and shopping with Lin Xin every day.

He also took the time to contact Leng Yuexin, Li Lang, and the rest of his old friends to find out how they had been.

Leng Yuexin had elevated to immortal-level rank-2. She had already been on blue flame-level 11 months ago after all.

On the other hand, Li Lang had elevated to immortal-level rank-1. His skin was much tanner now. Having looked like a brat before, he now looked mature. It was clear that he had gone through a lot in the past year.

Lin Huang did not contact Yi Zheng, but he was almost sure that he was more powerful than Leng Yuexin. The resources in Division 3 were richer compared to Division 7, and since Lin Huang had introduced Yi Zheng to the Genius Union, his growth must have skyrocketed.

On the night of the 14th of February, Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring vibrated when he was practicing his sword skills.

Seeing that it was Yang Ling on the communication page, he figured that the Emperor’s Heart Rings must be unlocked. He picked up the video call after disguising as Lin Xie.

Surprisingly, Yang Ling did not show any body parts this time in the video call. Instead, he was wearing a smart suit.

“Yo, you dressed up today.”

“It’s a must since it’s a special day today,” Yang Ling said while smiling.

“What’s so special about today?” Lin Huang was stunned to hear that.

“It’s obvious that you’re a single dog.” Tang Ling had disdain on his face. “You don’t even know it’s Valentine’s Day today.”

“Aren’t you a single dog as well?” Lin Huang pouted.

“Not exactly. I met this goddess the other day, so today might spell the end of my singledom,” Yang Ling said with full confidence.

“You might end your singledom today, but you’ll become single again tomorrow.” Lin Huang seriously had no comment on Yang Ling’s messy private life. He was lucky to not have contracted any diseases by now.

“It’s different this time.” Yang Ling nodded in all seriousness. “I’m really in love.”

“Sure, I’ll congratulate you in advance then.” Lin Huang was a little surprised, but he did not plan to delve into Yang Ling’s private life.

“Are you contacting me this time to tell me that you’ve unlocked all of the Emperor’s Heart Rings?”

“I’ve taken a few days off during the New Year and spent half a day yesterday unlocking all of them.” Yang Ling put his private life aside as soon as it came to business. “Your rewards are pretty dope this time!”

Yang Ling could see all of the items in the Emperor’s Heart Rings via projection after unlocking them. However, he could only see the projected items and not take them away since the rings were physically with Lin Huang.

“But there’s something that I must tell you. There’s this one item among all of them that you must get rid of as soon as you can, or else, you might get yourself into major trouble.” Yang Ling could not help but frown as he warned.

“What’s that?” Lin Huang asked doubtfully.

“It’s Dynasty’s Royal Trials token,” Yang Ling announced while projecting an image.

It was a golden token with the character ‘royal’ imprinted right in the middle amidst complicated sigils around it.

“What does this thing do?”

“It’s the trial token that’s only owned by Dynasty’s Princes. Every Prince has one,” Yang Ling explained, “Dynasty will have a Royal Trial every decade. All of the Princes must participate in it. The person who passes the final elimination will obtain the Royal Title and became the leader of Dynasty. It has been over 600 years since Dynasty was established and there’s only been one person who won the title. He was Dynasty’s founder.

“If I’m not mistaken, Dynasty should have the Royal Trials this year. Huang Wuji of Five Princes will most probably win the title and become Dynasty’s new leader.”

“A trial token would mean a place in the Royal Trials. Dynasty won’t allow the Royal Trials token to be wandering out there. Having this token with you spells big trouble, so I suggest you get rid of it as soon as you can.”

“Can they sense where the token is since it’s in the Emperor’s Heart Ring?” Lin Huang raised a brow.

“They can’t, but they have their way of locating it as soon as you take it out.” Yang Ling shook his head and added, “I’ve changed the positioning of those Emperor’s Heart Rings that you obtained this time before I activated them, but we can’t get rid of the possibility that they might find out about the rings being activated and retrieve the items from far away. I honestly suggest you get rid of them as soon as possible.”

“I understand. Thanks.” Lin Huang nodded.

As soon as they were done talking, Lin Huang heard someone knocking on Yang Ling’s door when he was going to hang up on the video call.

“I think it’s my goddess. Don’t hang up. I’ll show you how gorgeous my goddess is!” Yang Ling stood up to get the door instantly.

A delicate and shy girl appeared standing at the door.

Lin Huang was completely bewildered when he took a closer look. He almost exclaimed out loud, ‘Hong Zhuang?!’

The girl was Hong Zhuang, but her make-up seemed completely different than before. She looked like a naive student now.

“You’re here, Hong Hong!” Yang Ling looked shy which was a rare sight. “Oh yeah, I was just talking to my client. Let me hang up now.”

Yang Ling turned around and winked at Lin Huang’s projection at his work desk as he walked over. It only took him a few steps to reach his desk before he ended the call.

Looking at the empty communication page before him, Lin Huang could not snap back to reality for a long time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 909 - I'd Like to Try

## Chapter 909: I’d Like to Try

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Hong Zhuang’s appearance surprised Lin Huang.

He knew how powerful that lady was. When he had still been on bronze-level, that lady had brought him into the Purple Crow from which he took great effort to escape by faking his death.

Her make-up aside, Lin Huang could recognize her right away by looking at her back.

This lady was no ordinary person. She was the person who fooled the two major organizations; she faked her death to escape the Union Government’s headquarters and left the Purple Crow without getting caught.

Even though Yang Ling was a traveler just like Lin Huang, and possessed a heaven-defying Goldfinger, he might not gain any benefits from this lady.

After some struggle, Lin Huang decided to keep quiet about Hong Zhuang’s identity.

That lady must have her own objectives of being with Yang Ling. Exposing her identity might trigger him and result in Yang Ling being killed to keep the secret safe.

Lin Huang shook his head to get Hong Zhuang out of his mind. He then began to look at the Emperor’s Heart Rings Yang Ling had unlocked.

Among the 300 or so Emperor’s Heart Rings, over 60 of them belonged to imperial-level powerhouses.

Lin Huang browsed through them one after another.

Apart from an impressive number of Life Crystals, all sort of materials, elixirs and monster carcasses, there were also thousands of ancient relics, over 70 demigod relics, and many miscellaneous items.

He also found the token Yang Ling mentioned among the miscellaneous items.

It was completely golden with the character ‘royal’ imprinted right in the middle just like Yang Ling projected.

“There really is a Royal Trials token!” Lin Huang did not take it out. Instead, he looked through the ring with his Divine Telekinesis.

After recalling his Divine Telekinesis, Lin Huang thought hard about how to handle this token.

“There’s a high possibility that people from Dynasty will find it and take it back if I throw it away like that.” He was reluctant to do that. After some thought, he went on the Heart Network and began reading up more on the Royal Trials.

However, he got nothing after browsing through for half an hour. It was clear that Dynasty kept the news confidential. After thinking to himself, he decided to contact Mr. Fu.

“Mr dear disciple, what’s wrong? Is there anything about the combat skills that you don’t understand?”

“Master, do you know what the Royal Trials entail?” Lin Huang asked directly.

“This I really have no idea about. Dynasty has never made the Royal Trials public. Apart from the Princes who participate in it, nobody from Dynasty knows what’s in it, let alone outsiders. Moreover, it’s said that the tests are different every time.” Mr. Fu thought it was weird for Lin Huang to ask about this. “Why are you asking about this out of nowhere?”

“I have a Royal Trials token with me,” Lin Huang revealed honestly.

“You killed a Prince of Dynasty?” Mr. Fu could not help but raise his brow when he heard the revelation.

“Yes, the Seventh Prince.”

“Don’t worry about it since you’ve already killed him.” Mr. Fu shook his head subsequently. “But it’s better that you get rid of this trial token. Especially since the Royal Trials will open this year, people from Dynasty will definitely look for the trial tokens that are wandering out there. They might come after you if you keep it with you.”

“So, anyone can participate in the trial as long as they have this token?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Yes, according to the rumors. Dynasty’s founder used the token to participate in the Royal Trials before Dynasty was even founded. Ever since he established Dynasty, he got people to gather information about the trial tokens and collect them in all sort of ways.

“So, whether you’re a Prince or not, you can take part in it even if you’re not from Dynasty. You’re eligible to enter the trials as long as you have the token to activate it while your combat strength must be on immortal-level.

“However, the problem is that Dynasty has been treating where the trials are held as their private properly. Dynasty Princes will definitely attack together as soon as an outsider appears.”

Mr. Fu looked at Lin Huang suspiciously after he explained at length. “Are you thinking of participating in the Royal Trials?”

“I would like to try.” Lin Huang smiled while nodding. “There must be many benefits of these trials since the founder of Dynasty values it so much. Moreover, I’m dying to find out how difficult the trials are. The trials that only one person has passed in more than 500 years.”

Mr. Fu went silent for a moment before speaking again, “I won’t interfere with your decision. Go ahead if you think it’s the right thing to do.”

“With your current ability and your imperial monsters, it shouldn’t be a problem for you to handle the ordinary Dynasty Princes. However, you must beware of this one person, Huang Wuji. He was already on immortal-level rank-9 three years ago and he’s been suppressing his combat strength on immortal-level for the past few years just for the trials this time. He’s known as one of the most powerful immortal-level powerhouses in the entire continent.”

“If he really only has immortal-level rank-9 combat strength, he shouldn’t be a major threat to your knight imperial monster who can merge, but it’s very likely that he’ll break through his combat strength as soon as he enters the trials. It’s possible for him to break through to imperial-level crimson gold-rank or even imperial-level yellow gold-rank right away with three years of work, heavy support of resources from Dynasty and some special techniques. His real ability might be on par with imperial-level purple gold-rank if he elevates to imperial-level yellow gold-rank.”

“Huang Wuji of the Five Princes… I’ve heard of him.” Lin Huang nodded lightly upon hearing Mr. Fu’s advice. “I’ll be careful.”

“Don’t think too much when you’re in the trials. Just give all you have to fight. If you pass the trial, I could ask Dynasty for some resources for you. After all, it’s pretty impossible that they’d get an outsider like you to be their leader.”

“I’ll try my best.” Lin Huang faintly sensed that Mr. Fu seemed to have rather high expectations of him. Looking at him grinning in the projection, Lin Huang figured he must be imagining himself giving Dynasty a good lesson.

Mr. Fu snapped back to his senses a moment later. Lin Huang asked then, “Master, do you know when do the trials open?”

He had browsed through the Web but found nothing, so he could only ask Mr. Fu for the answer.

“I’m not sure about the exact time. From what I remember, the opening varies every time.” Mr. Fu shook his head.

“But don’t you worry. They always make it so ridiculously big like it’s the New Year every time the Royal Trials open. With Huang Wuji this time, they’ll definitely make everyone hear about it before it opens. Moreover, a new ruin has opened in Division 1. Dynasty will only have time to make the Royal Trials happen after they are done exploring the ruins. I’m guessing the trials will only happen in two months no matter what. I’ll keep tabs on it and inform you as soon as I hear about it.” Mr. Fu changed the subject as soon as they were done talking about the trials.

“I’ve talked to the Union Government about the virtual god-level methods. We’re in the preliminary stage of the discussion now and I’m still negotiating some details. A decision should be made in these few days, and I’ll contact you as soon as the decision’s out.”

“Sure.”

Lin Huang had gotten one problem off his chest after speaking to Mr. Fu, but he had something else bothering him now.

“There’s no rush for the Royal Trials yet, but Wanbao City’s auction will start on the 8th of March. I’ll have to go back to Division 3 in 20 days. What about the silly girl, Lin Xin?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 910 - Why Don’t You Stay at the Martial Hunter College to be Their Teacher

## Chapter 910: Why Don’t You Stay at the Martial Hunter College to be Their Teacher

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

To Lin Huang, getting Lin Xin to stay in Division 7 would be much safer.

Division 3 was a mix of highs and lows. 80% of the underground organizations’ headquarters on the entire continent was there.

Even the Union Government gave up on the overall jurisdiction of the area whereby they took footholds No. A1 to A10 with other union organizations.

Among the 38 Grade-A footholds, 28 of them were occupied by top underground organizations. The Grade-B footholds were all taken up by the remaining underground organizations.

Meanwhile, the leftover Grade-C’s and Grade-D’s with little value were filled with underground organization members.

Such a safety zone was not the best environment for Lin Xin to grow up in.

Lin Huang could always leave whenever he got into any trouble if he was alone. However, if he brought Lin Xin along, not only would it be a drag, but his rivals might come after both of them.

After laying out the pros and cons, Lin Huang came up with a plan right away. He shared his opinion during dinner.

Lin Xin listened to him from the beginning until the end without saying a word. She did not show any expression on her face, but Lin Huang knew that she must be upset.

“It would be a relief for me if you stayed in Division 7,” Lin Huang added, “White Capital’s the safest foothold in the entire Division 7.”

“But I’ve applied for graduation.” Lin Xin lifted her head to look at Lin Huang. She had been hiding her expression from him.

“When did you apply for that?” Lin Huang was a little surprised.

“Before the winter holidays,” Lin Xin said softly, “The stuff Martial Hunter College’s teaching is no longer useful for me. I’ve learned everything about Sword Dao and firearms through whatever’s available at the library by myself throughout the year… So, I applied for the graduation exam ahead of time and passed with full marks.”

Lin Huang frowned slightly. It was not that he was unsatisfied with Lin Xin’s result, but he was worried that she would be not able to stay in Martial Hunter College any longer since she was no longer a student there.

Winter City was a grade more dangerous than the White Capital. To be honest, Lin Huang was worried about leaving her alone in Winter City.

Moreover, Lin Xin would consider leaving her initial circle after leaving Martial Hunter College. Apart from the Witch, she had no friends, which was bad for her growth.

After some deep thought, an idea popped into Lin Huang’s mind.

“Xin Er, why don’t you stay at Martial Hunter College to be a teacher?”

“Huh?!” Lin Xin was shocked to hear that.

“It’s great to be a teacher. I think you could try that.”

“Am I good enough to be one?” Lin Xin felt a little emotional now.

After all, her brother had been a teacher at Martial Hunter College before. It sounded like a fantastic idea to experience what her brother had gone through.

“With your current standards, you should be good enough to teach the Sword Dao faculty or firearms at Martial Hunter College,” Lin Huang said while smiling and nodding approvingly.

Lin Xin teaching at Martial Hunter College would be another way to push her back to the White Capital for better safety.

“You’ll still see your classmates and teachers if you go back to Martial Hunter College. Wouldn’t that be great? It’s way more fun than staying in Winter City with the Witch alone.” Lin Huang proceeded to persuade her.

“Is Division 3 really as dangerous as you described?” Lin Xin gazed at Lin Huang and asked grudgingly. She knew that he was being dramatic in order to get her to follow him.

“I’ll send you the statistical reports of the distribution of the organizations and the crime rates in Division 3.” Lin Huang selected two documents immediately and sent them to Lin Xin.

Lin Xin took a look at the documents right away. She was just glancing through them and found out that he did not lie about the distribution of the organizations. She then studied the crime report. The longer she looked through it, the deeper her frown became while her little face turned pale.

“Apart from footholds No. A1 to A10, the rest of the footholds in Division 3 aren’t safe,” Lin Huang confirmed, “But you’ll need a permit to enter the safe footholds, let alone reside there.

“As for the rest of the areas, even Grade-A footholds have an average of at least 30,000 crimes, including murder, every year. There are some Grade-A footholds that have recorded more than 50,000 crimes annually. Grade-B and Grace-C areas are even messier. Even the data statistic isn’t complete.”

“Why isn’t the Union Government doing anything about it since it’s so messed up?” Lin Xin knew he was telling the truth after looking at the statistics.

“It’s not that they don’t want to do anything, but there’s nothing that they can do. If the Union Government didn’t vacate Division 3, there would’ve been more underground organizations residing in Divisions 1 and 2. If that happened, the three core zones would be in chaos. For overall stability, the Union Government was forced to give and take.” Lin Huang provided a simple explanation.

Lin Xin went silent for a moment and finally nodded. “I’ll promise to stay in Division 7, but I have a condition!”

“Do tell.” Lin Huang raised his brow in curiosity. It was clear that Lin Xin had grown up now that she was laying her conditions down.

“I want to go to Division 3 when I reach immortal-level. By then, you’re not allowed to use all sorts of excuses to trick me.” Lin Xin firmly named her condition.

“I’ll accept your condition, but I’d like to add another one.” Lin Huang nodded after agreeing to her condition and laid out his terms. “You must wait until you’re totally stable in each rank before elevating to the next rank when you reach holy fire-level. Don’t destroy your foundation just because you want to fulfill the agreement you’ve made with me as soon as you can.”

“I’m not that stupid to destroy my own foundation.” Lin Xin retaliated immediately.

“So… Deal?” Lin Huang extended his fist.

“Deal!” Lin Xin extended her fist as well and bumped it with Lin Huang’s.

Lin Huang had another worry crossed off his mind after coming to an agreement with her.

“Do you need to hunt for Life Fire monsters to elevate from gold-level to holy fire-level? Or will you be able to achieve that just by guzzling Life Crystals like before?”

The reason Lin Huang asked that was that Lin Xin had an extremely unique physique whereby she had depended on eating Life Crystals alone to elevate from iron-level all the way to gold-level. She did not even have to obtain any Life Seeds. He was unsure if Lin Xin would need Life Fire or merely depended on the Life Crystals to elevate from gold-level to white flame-level which was a big leap.

“I think I can achieve that with sufficient Life Crystals.” Lin Xin was hesitant when she answered.

Lin Huang transferred a sum of Life Crystals to Lin Xin right away. “Let me know if it’s not enough.”

Lin Xin heard a chime a moment later and she checked her account immediately.

“One, ten, hundred, thousand, ten thousand…” Lin Xin counted the number of zeroes one after another. “100 million, one billion!”

She counted again to make sure that she did not get it wrong. She then gaped at Lin Huang with her eyes wide open.

“A billion Life Crystals?!”

“Is it not enough?” Lin Huang raised a brow.

“It’s enough. It’s enough!” Lin Xin nodded immediately.

“Just take whatever you need and break through these few days when I’m around. Your combat strength was close to complete-stage gold-level much earlier, so there’s no need for you to stay on this level,” Lin Huang urged Lin Xin to break through to holy fire-level as soon as possible. He wanted to guide her in the system before he left. “If you can’t break through from eating Life Crystals, I’ll bring you to hunt Life Fire monsters.”

“Alright, I’ll go to the Credit Bureau to withdraw Life Crystals now.” Lin Xin did not plan to drag this on anymore. She was eager to become a transcendence since the beginning.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 911 - Lin Xin — Elevating to Transcendence

## Chapter 911: Lin Xin — Elevating to Transcendence

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang got himself a chair and sat on guard outside of Lin Xin’s room. He used his Divine Telekinesis to penetrate the wall and was aware of Lin Xin’s condition at all times although he was just a wall away from her.

Lin Xin sat by her bed with Life Crystals piled into a little hill under her bed.

She opened her mouth and the Life Crystals the size of a thumb turned into white rays which seeped into her mouth one after another. The pile of Life Crystals that looked like a little hill was getting smaller and smaller at a speed could be seen with the naked eye.

Whenever the Life Crystals pile on the floor finished, she would fill them up from the stock in her Emperor’s Heart Ring immediately.

She repeated that for more than ten hours and eventually stopped when it was almost midnight.

Lin Huang, who had been guarding outside the door, could not help but stand up. He fixed his eyes where Lin Xin was through the wall. He could finally sense that her aura was getting more powerful at a rapid speed.

Using his Divine Telekinesis, he had been following up with her, and he waited for the change to end patiently.

However, Lin Xin’s aura elevated from complete-stage gold-level all the way to white flame-level in less than a minute. It finally stopped when it reached the peak of white flame-level.

He was rather surprised to sense Lin Xin’s current aura. Her aura had clearly surpassed most triple mutated white flame-level monsters. She was almost on par with the God Blood, Bai, back then.

In less than three minutes, Lin Xin’s flesh transformed at a high speed.

It was transforming internally and could not be seen with one’s eyes. Lin Huang clearly sensed with his Divine Telekinesis that her soul was transforming at the same time. Moreover, the transformation speed of her soul was no slower than that of her flesh.

Lin Huang thought it was mind-boggling when he sensed the transformation speed of her flesh and soul.

One must know that it had taken him more than three hours to complete the preliminary transformation of his flesh and soul when he elevated to white flame-level back then. He then took almost a month to stabilize the transformation completely.

However, Lin Xin only took less than three minutes to complete the transformation of her flesh and soul completely. Compared to his process that took a month, this was astounding.

Just when Lin Huang was worrying about her, in her bedroom, Lin Xin opened her eyes slowly.

She looked around before holding her head down to look at her hands. “Is this transcendence? I feel like I’m so much more powerful now.”

After confirming that Lin Xin had woken up, Lin Huang knocked on her door.

“Come in.” Lin Xin knew that her brother was the only one who would knock on her door at that moment.

Lin Huang opened the door and stopped when he noticed the Life Crystals that were strewn all over the floor. “Xin Er, do you feel any discomfort in your body since you’ve just elevated?”

“No.” Lin Xin checked her body and did not notice any unusualness. “Why do you ask?”

“Oh, great then.” Lin Huang was relieved. “Some people will experience some discomfort from not being able to control their body or soul that’s become powerful all of a sudden after they’ve just elevated.”

Lin Huang made up an excuse to cover up his concern. He figured that her transformation speed must have something to do with her body that was one of a kind.

“Tidy up your room and sleep early.”

“Sleep early?” Lin Xin turned to look out of the window, only realizing that the sky was now dark. She then turned to ask Lin Huang immediately, “What time is it now?”

“It’s past midnight,” Lin Huang said with a grin, “You took over ten hours to break through this time.”

“That long?”

“Leaping through a level will result in a transformation of flesh and soul, so it’s normal for it to take longer,” Lin Huang assured. “Sleep early. I’ll teach you how to build the Flying Power Sigil tomorrow. You’ll be able to fly after you learn that.”

“Flying Power!” Lin Xin’s eyes lit up upon hearing that.

Lin Huang shook his head while smiling before he returned to his room.

Lin Xin put all of the Life Crystals on the floor into her Emperor’s Heart Ring but sleep eluded her due to the excitement.

On the next morning, Lin Xin woke Lin Huang up before it was even 7 a.m. The silly girl did not sleep the entire night because she could not wait to learn how to build the Flying Power Sigil!

Lin Huang rolled off his bed slowly and ignored Lin Xin’s prodding. He proceeded to wash up as usual.

Just when he was on his way down to prepare breakfast after washing up, he found out that Lin Xin had already made breakfast and finished her food.

There was no peace during breakfast for him that day.

“Hurry up and finish. Then, we can learn the Flying Power Sigil when you’re done!” Lin Xin did not stop urging him.

Lin Huang followed his own rhythm and finished his breakfast at his own pace. He then pointed between Lin Xin’s brows to transfer the Flying Power Sigil to her.

“Try building it yourself first. Ask me if there’s anything that you don’t understand.” Lin Huang picked the plate up and walked toward the kitchen sink.

Lin Xin returned to her room in excitement after obtaining the sigil.

Lin Huang had given her the set of Flying Power runes that Mr. Fu had passed him back then. It was made up of a total of 28 different sigils.

The set of runes was great for people elevating before immortal-level. It would not be difficult for Lin Xin to adapt, but it was not enough for Lin Huang now. Especially after encountering so many imperial-level enemies, he decided to use the Witchcraft Rune to make himself a new set of Flying Power runes.

Now that Lin Xin could learn Flying Power, he did not plan to drag it on any longer.

He put his Sword Dao cultivation aside temporarily and spent more than two hours finally building a new set of Flying Power.

He used over 800 Witchcraft Runes for the set, which was close to 30 folds of the set of sigils before. The rune combination was hundreds of times more complicated than the previous sigil.

The massive number of runes formed a brand new anti-gravity sigil, a motion sigil, a kinetic energy regulation sigil, a direction-shifting sigil, a balancing sigil, a shelter sigil, a reduction sigil, an instant acceleration sigil, and so on.

After spending over half an hour building a whole set of sigils, a Skill Card appeared in Lin Huang’s body. He was stunned to hear Xiao Hei’s notification because it was a pseudo-mythical-card.

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a pseudo-mythical-level flying-type Skill Card x1

“Skill Card

“Skill Name: Unnamed

“Rarity: Mythical-level (Pseudo)

“Type of Skill: Flying

“Status: Available

“Skill Description: This is a flying-type skill mainly used for flying in the air.

“Remarks: Comprehensive function. There are no flaws about it, but drains Life Power

“Card Remarks: Not bad

“Would you like to name this card?”

“Let’s call it Wandering God.” Lin Huang came up with that name after giving it some thought. He wanted to depict a person wandering around like a god.

He then walked out of the house after the card was formed. He activated the newly built Flying Power and hovered in the sky. Picking a direction, he flew after taking some time to familiarize himself with it.

After half an hour, Lin Huang’s body turned into a stream of light and he penetrated a door in a small area.

‘With this flying skill, my flying speed’s on par with Kylie’s when she was on immortal-level rank-4. The turbo speed’s also almost the same speed when Kylie was flying on turbo mode. If I add Seraphic Speed on, the speed will get another 50% boost!’ Lin Huang was pretty satisfied with the Flying Power. However, he was comparing himself with Kylie when she was still triple mutated on the same combat strength instead of the version of her having elevated to mythical-level now.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 912 - Ancient-level Soul Crystal

## Chapter 912: Ancient-level Soul Crystal

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

For the next few days, Lin Huang’s life returned to its original discipline whereby he spent most of his time practicing his sword skills.

He could clearly feel that the more sword skills he mastered each day, the closer he was getting to level-6 Sword Dao gradually. However, he was the only who could feel the boost while outsiders had no way of sensing it at all.

Meanwhile, Lin Xin spent three days to finish building the Flying Power.

It was not that she was dumb, but she had never worked with sigils before.

After obtaining the sigil from Lin Huang, she spent three days studying it on her own. She only went to Lin Huang on the third afternoon and asked more than 30 questions that she had accumulated all at once.

Lin Huang gave her a detailed explanation for each question.

After getting the answers, she returned to her room and completed building her power within an hour and a half.

She then flew from the window of the second floor in excitement. However, she fell onto the ground before she could fly ten meters away. Her head plunged into the snow.

She stood up in the snow immediately so that she would not embarrass herself in front of Lin Huang. After looking around and seeing no one, she crawled quietly back to the second floor and into her room through the window.

Naturally, that little embarrassing incident of hers could not escape from Lin Huang’s territory. He shook his head while smiling. He decided to pretend that he had no idea about it.

After the past few days, Bloody and Grimace finally finished working on the exclusive combat skills for all the imperial monsters.

Bai obtained a set of combat skills combined with weapons including swords, sabers, spears, and so on. The set of combat skills was pretty straightforward but each and every one of them was a sure-kill.

Tyrant got a set of mixed close-distance combat skills and a set of cultivation methods. Bloody combined up to 1,000 close-distance battle methods to come up with this.

Similar to Tyrant, the Herculean King and the Malachian Fiend received a set of cultivation methods and a set of close-distance combat skills. The difference was that those methods and skills were adjusted following their respective battle styles.

On the other hand, the Death Knight and the Fallen Knight would be cultivating the same spear combat skill.

Meanwhile, Charcoal, Thunder and the rest of the monsters that were not humanoid were unable to cultivate combat skills. Bloody picked the inheritance that suited them most from the various inheritances its parasitic monsters had obtained and shared it with them.

After completing the building of her Flying Power, Lin Xin only spent half a day familiarizing herself with flying.

However, Lin Huang did not let her rest just yet. He passed the Sword Dao inheritance that he had mastered to her.

Lin Xin cultivated mainly in firearms and minored in Sword Dao. She was not sure what would happen to her when she was done digesting the Sword Dao inheritance Lin Huang had given her. However, the inheritance alone could keep her cultivating for a long time.

On the second day, Mr. Fu came with a piece of news when Lin Huang was guiding Lin Xin on Sword Dao.

Seeing that it was Mr. Fu calling on the communication page, Lin Huang returned to his room and picked up the video call.

“Master, has it been decided?”

“Yes. Though I’m not exactly satisfied with the results, it’s considered acceptable,” Mr. Fu said.

“Which condition did the Union Government agree with?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“First would be all of the permits into all union organizations’ ruins. Second would be the level-one reading authorization and a 10-day VIP pass to all union organizations’ libraries. The third one would be the level-one authorization for all union organizations’ information channels. Fourth would be the permit into No. 0 Safe Zone while the last one would be the ancient-level soul crystals that you want. They’re giving 30,000 ancient-level soul crystals.”

“I asked for a few demigod-level soul crystals for you, but those fellas were unwilling to give them up no matter what.” Mr. Fu had upset written all over his face.

However, Lin Huang was pretty shocked to hear that.

The four authorizations that Mr. Fu had asked for him were basically for demigod-level. Naturally, such a privilege was not even given to demigods from union organizations, but demigods who were unofficial personnel and collaborated with them. All union organization demigod-level powerhouses had VIP passes.

“Permit into all union organizations’ ruins…” Lin Huang raised his brow. “Including the ruins that just opened in Division 1?”

“Let’s not go to that one,” Mr. Fu warned him immediately, “Going into an unknown ruin that has yet to be explored is the most dangerous choice you can make. Even Virtual Gods might die in this virgin exploration, let alone demigods. It’s even more dangerous than the Fallen God Land.”

“I’m just asking for fun.” Lin Huang looked guilty. He did not want to die for no reason.

“Just wait patiently for the Royal Trials from Dynasty to open. Don’t go around before that. Try your best to improve your abilities,” Mr. Fu advised again, “These authorizations should be activated, at the latest, within 24 hours and the soul crystals will be transferred to your account in your Emperor’s Heart Ring.”

Lin Huang was rather satisfied with the deal this time around after he hung up Mr. Fu’s call.

No matter whether it was the permit into the ruins or the library as well as the level-one authorization for the information channel, none of them could be bought with money. Especially the permit into No. 0 Safe Zone, one could usually earn it only when one had made sufficient contribution to the Union Government. Even a majority of the higher management of the Union Government did not have such a privilege.

What mattered the most to him were the ancient-level soul crystals.

There was an extremely low chance of obtaining ancient soul crystals from hunting imperial-level monsters. The probability was much lower than obtaining ancient relics.

Nobody knew how a soul crystal was formed, but most of the powerhouses knew that such a thing contained an insane amount of spiritual energy which could be used to recover from spiritual damage.

That was the reason why such an item was being sold at a ridiculous price. It was sold at 100 million Life Crystals and was in high demand, so it was priceless. 30,000 of them would be equivalent to three trillion Life Crystals.

Naturally, Lin Huang did not want them for himself but to feed those Combat Souls.

It was extremely difficult to elevate the combat strength of God Figurines’ Combat Souls in his body.

The spiritual intensity of the God Figurines’ Combat Souls were tens of folds higher than others on the same level. Furthermore, with the filter through the Divine Fire, the spiritual energy was all gone.

They would need to kill thousands of imperial-level white gold-rank monsters for the Divine Sun Tree and the rest to elevate from imperial-level yellow gold-rank to imperial-level white gold-rank. If they were killing high-level immortal-level monsters, they would have to kill millions of them in order to elevate.

However, with the ancient-level soul crystals, he would only need 3,000 to 5,000 of them to elevate one imperial-level yellow gold-rank God Figurine’s Combat Soul to imperial-level white gold-rank.

It was great that Mr. Fu managed to get 30,000 soul crystals for him.

“I’ll elevate the few God Figurines’ Combat Souls to imperial-level white gold-rank when the soul crystals are transferred to my account tomorrow.” Lin Huang made up his mind.

The next morning, he received a notification from the Union Government.

All of the authorizations that Mr. Fu had requested for him had been activated officially. He had also received the 30,000 ancient-level soul crystals in his account.

Lin Huang dropped by the Credit Bureau and withdrew half of them at once.

He summoned his four God Figurines’ Combat Souls as soon as he arrived home and began feeding them.

Due to the massacre in the Fallen God Land, they had accumulated a certain amount of spiritual energy which caused a mediocre draining of soul crystals for the four God Figurines’ Combat Souls.

When Lin Huang was done feeding less than 10,000 soul crystals, all four of his God Figurines’ Combat Souls had elevated to imperial-level white gold-rank.

His trump card was boosted once again!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 913 - Settling In

Chapter 913: Settling In

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was on the 23rd of February. Lin Huang and Lin Xin returned to the White Capital with the Witch early in the morning.

It had been half a month since the New Year. Martial Hunter College had yet to open school officially, but many teachers and students had returned.

Lin Xin’s application as a Martial Hunter College teacher was smooth-sailing.

She was an outstanding graduate of the college with a combat strength that fitted the school’s standard. Moreover, Lin Huang had spoken to his Senior Brother Liu Ming beforehand.

Although Liu Ming was no longer at the college, he was advancing his career in the core zone now. The current dean at Division 7 would still have to give him face. Moreover, even if the dean had no idea about him, the two deputy deans used to be under Liu Ming’s wing, so it was easy to send Lin Xin in.

Lin Huang checked into a hotel close to Martial Hunter College instead of going to the school with Lin Xin.

Before leaving Division 7 last year, he used a method to wipe some people’s memory. Nobody in the entire Martial Hunter College knew about his relationship with Lin Xin now, and he did not want to cause any trouble.

He stood at the balcony of the hotel room and watched Lin Xin go into the Martial Hunter College’s entrance. He then looked away, but he did not recall his Divine Telekinesis.

At the same time, with an ounce of deja vu, Lin Xin was a little nervous to be returning to Martial Hunter College.

After all, her identity here was previously a student, but she was now a teacher.

Furthermore, she was the same age as most Year 2 students and a year younger than most Year 3 students.

She was getting more and more nervous when she recalled that her brother was named the least popular teacher among the Sword Dao faculty students when he had just begun his career there.

Just when Lin Xin’s head was in chaos, a voice came from across all of a sudden.

“Lin Xin, you’re back in school!” It was a tall and skinny boy who was walking toward her. He was her classmate, Nangong Qing.

Lin Xin was stunned to bump into someone she knew out of the blue. She nodded and spoke subsequently, “Yes, I’ve just come back today.”

She did not tell anyone about her applying to graduate. She did not even tell her close friends who stayed in the same dorm as she did. Initially, she planned to drop by the college when she had the time that year to explain to her close friends. It seemed like there was no need for that now.

Both of them had just begun to chat while another boy walked towards them in long strides.

“Mu Xiao…” Fear flashed through Nangong Qing’s face.

From a distance, Lin Huang recognized that the boy was the top student of the same year as Lin Xin. He had created an uproar at the orientation back then, claiming that he wanted to break through to transcendence-level and become the youngest transcendent in Division 7.

However, this boy’s combat strength was stuck on white silver-level rank-3. He lagged far behind Lin Xin despite being the same age.

“Lin Xin, I’ll definitely earn the No. 1 rank that belongs to me this year!” Mu Xiao roared furiously when he arrived in front of Lin Xin and stormed off.

Lin Xin was stunned but she subsequently smiled while shaking her head.

After saying goodbye to Nangong Qing, she headed straight to the dean’s office.

Lin Huang saw what happened loud and clear with his Divine Telekinesis.

“That little fella named Nangong Qing seems to like Xin Er, but it’s obvious that Xin Er isn’t interested in him,” Lin Huang mumbled to himself with his hand on his chin. “While that little fella named Mu Xiao has great talent and potential, he’s hot-headed. There’s nothing to worry about him. Hmm, I’ll observe for a few more days and see if there’s anyone who has ill intentions toward Xin Er. If there is, I’ll end their plot right away!” Ferocious gleam sparkled in his eyes.

Lin Xin knocked on the dean’s office door when she arrived.

“Fellow student, how may I help you?” The dean was a man with neatly combed white hair. He wore an ironed dark-blue Chinese tunic suit with a plain white shirt inside.

He seemed to be in his early fifties, but the way he dressed was different from most clumsy old men. He put in effort into his appearance.

The grave seriousness on his face loosened when he lifted his head and saw Lin Xin, whom he thought was a student, standing at the door.

However, he sensed Lin Xin’s combat strength as soon as he spoke. She was on gold-level rank-3.

Lin Huang gave her a disguise demigod relic when she elevated to white flame-level, so the dean was looking at Lin Xin undercover. After all, it was shocking for a 16-year-old to achieve transcendence-level.

The new dean only had a combat strength of an immortal-level rank-9. Naturally, he could not see through Lin Xin’s real combat strength.

“Are you the new teacher that Old Liu recommended?” The dean asked immediately and waved at Lin Xin at the same time, inviting her to come in.

“Yes, my name’s Ling Xue. I applied to graduate before the New Year.” Lin Xin sat down nervously at the dean’s desk.

“Hmm, I’ve looked at your documents. Very impressive.” The dean looked rather serious now.

A gold-level rank-3 16-year-old. He thought that this girl must have some powerful background or came from some honorable family to have Liu Ming’s recommendation!

“Looking at your document, you’re good at Sword Dao and firearms. Which one would you like to teach?”

“I would like to teach firearms,” Lin Xin answered without thinking twice.

It was Lin Huang who had taught her Sword Dao. There was a possibility that people might find out about her relationship with Lin Huang if she were to teach Sword Dao. She did not want to take the risk.

“Sure, we happen to lack teachers for firearms.” The dean thought for some time before speaking, “Miss Ling, you’ll teach Year 1 Class 2 for the second half of the semester.”

Lin Xin was stunned to hear that. She did not expect to be asked to teach Class 2 given that she was new.

However, she knew very well that Martial Hunter College distributed the students according to their exam results. Although Class 2 was less powerful than Class 1, they were still geniuses.

This new dean was efficient. After working on his Emperor’s Heart Ring for a moment, he lifted his head to look at Lin Xin. “I’ve sent you the teaching certificate.”

“The 26th of February will be the official school opening day. Go to the academic affairs office when you have the time these few days. They’ll give you the teaching materials and arrange your accommodation. Ask them if there’s anything that you don’t understand.”

“Sure.” Lin Xin nodded immediately.

She headed straight to the academic affairs office as soon as she left the dean’s office. She wanted to get the teaching materials as soon as she could to prepare ahead.

There was only a middle-aged lady on duty at the academic affairs office. She immediately asked upon seeing Lin Xin knocking on the door, “Fellow student, how may I help you?”

“Hi, I’m a new teacher. Dean Chen told me that I could get the teaching materials and arrange my accommodation here.”

“A new teacher?!” The lady was stunned for a second before snapping back to her senses shortly after that. “Please show me your teaching certificate.”

Lin Xin projected her certificate immediately. The lady scanned it with her Emperor’s Heart Ring and saw Lin Xin’s document right away.

‘Ling Xue, 16 years old, gold-level rank-3 combat strength…’ The more the lady read, the more surprised she was. ‘Arranged to teach firearms in Year 1 Class 2…’

“Alright, the details have been confirmed and recorded. I’ll send you the teaching materials now.” The lady was sure that Lin Xin came from an honorable family with a powerful background after reading her details.

Lin Xin received the packed documents a moment later.

The lady gushed passionately, “Let’s go. I’ll bring you to pick an apartment!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 914 - Yes, Senior

## Chapter 914: Yes, Senior

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After she was done settling in, Lin Xin did not stay in Martial Hunter College. Instead, she returned to the hotel room where Lin Huang was.

She planned to ask for some teaching advice, seizing the opportunity since Lin Huang was still around.

Although Lin Huang was the least popular teacher in Year 1 in the beginning, he later became the most popular teacher. It was enough to prove that his teaching method was great.

After spending a day to go through all of the teaching materials, Lin Xin spent the next two days looking at video lessons by rather popular firearms teachers. She came up with questions every day and would ask Lin Huang about it.

“Brother, what if the students refuse to listen to me?”

“That’s why you must stand your ground as a teacher. It’ll be difficult for you to manage them if you don’t have your stance in the beginning,” Lin Huang advised, “There are ways you could use appropriately to manage them if you’re in a rut.”

“Would the students hate me if I’m too strict with them?” Lin Xin raised another concern.

“You’re here to be their teacher, not to their friends. The more they learn in your class, the higher the probability of them surviving being a hunter or being in the military after they graduate.”

“Also, I saw in the videos that some teachers talk about topics that have nothing to do with firearms, but they’re very practical. However, I don’t know much about things other than being a firearms master. What should I do?”

“That’s why it’s important to have a range of knowledge. Make it a habit to read more at the library to get more knowledge. Then, you’ll have a wide array of topics to talk about in class.” Lin Huang added after he was done, “Since you don’t have much now, you could branch the topic out from firearms for now. Go deeper into the topic. You could reveal some related topics that will be taught in Year 2 and Year 3 suitably. Of course, do it at an appropriate amount so that you won’t confuse your students. As for your own benefit in the long-term, you should still read more to learn more.”

Lin Xin recorded all of those teaching experiences in the little notebook projected from her Emperor’s Heart Ring.

On the 26th of February, Martial Hunter College officially opened.

All of the students in Year 2 Class 1 Sword Dao faculty noticed that their No. 1 student in the class, Ling Xue, was absent.

The class was in chaos at the moment.

“Ling Xue isn’t coming?”

“It’s the first day of school. Could she be involved in something that’s dragging her down?” Some of them asked the few girls who stayed in the same dorm as Lin Xin did. They, too, had no idea where Lin Xin had gone.

“That’s odd. I saw her a few days ago in school,” Nangong Qing said while looking puzzled.

While a few boys were bombarding Nangong Qing with questions, a muscular man walked in. His name was Cao Long and he was the new Sword Dao teacher the college had hired last year. His combat strength was on holy fire-level. He replaced Qin Tianxing and was in charge of teaching Year 2 Class 1 of the Sword Dao faculty.

“Teacher, our classmate Ling Xue isn’t here,” a boy shouted at Cao Long.

Cao Long was stunned to hear that and recalled the students had no idea that Ling Xue applied for the graduation exam earlier. Now that the students were asking, he had to explain, “Your classmate Ling Xue took the graduation exam before the winter holidays and graduated with full marks in all the subjects.”

The students in the class were dumbstruck to hear that piece of news.

Huh? Did she graduate?

We’re only halfway through Year 2 and she’s graduated?

Moreover, she graduated with full marks in all the subjects!

“But I have good news.” Cao Long cleared his throat and said slowly, “Ling Xue has taken up a position in school and she’s now the teacher of Year 1 Class 2 of the Firearms faculty.” Cao Long had heard there was a pretty teacher in the Firearms faculty who had just come on board early in the morning. The name Ling Xue rang a bell. He thought she merely shared the same name as his student. However, he found out from the sneaky photo his colleague had snapped that she really was his student.

Everyone in class appeared lost upon hearing what Cao Long said.

Huh? Did she come back to be a teacher?

It had to be a lie!

Almost all the students were in disbelief.

“Teacher, I think you’re mistaken. They probably happen to have the same name!” A girl could not help but shout.

“I thought so too in the beginning, but I saw the photo my colleague took secr— I saw her photo. It really was Ling Xue.” Cao Long almost revealed that her photo had been taken secretly.

“Alright, the class will begin now. We’ll speak after class if you guys have any other questions.”

Just when chaos stirred in Year 2 Class 1 of the Sword Dao faculty, Year 1 Class 2 of the Firearms faculty welcomed a new teacher.

The students in the class were discussing among themselves when they realized that the girl on the podium was almost the same age as they were.

“Did this student walk into the wrong class?”

“Class should be beginning now. Why isn’t the teacher here yet? Is this girl the teacher’s family member?”

“Why is she standing on the podium?”

The bell went off, but the teacher was not there yet, so everyone stared in confusion at the girl standing on the podium.

Lin Xin took a deep breath in before speaking, “Hi, everyone. My name’s Ling Xue. From today onwards, I’ll be the teacher of Year 1 Class 2 of the Firearms faculty…”

The students in Year 1 Class 2 of the Firearms faculty looked lost.

After some simple self-introduction, a boy raised his hand all of a sudden.

Lin Xin nodded at him. “Do you have any questions?”

“Teacher, may I ask how old are you?”

“17.” Lin Xin thought to herself that that would not be considered lying since she would be turning 17 next month.

A girl sitting on the front row raised her hand next.

“Go ahead.” Lin Xin nodded.

“From what I know, the lowest combat strength for teachers in Martial Hunter College is on gold-level. May I ask what’s your combat strength, Miss Ling?” The girl stood up and asked, feeling unconvinced.

“Gold-level rank-3. Next!” Lin Xin pointed at a short and plump girl.

“Teacher, may I ask which school did you graduate from?”

“Martial Hunter College. I graduated last year,” Lin Xin said that to sound more convincing since graduating before the New Year would also be considered as last year too.

This time, a girl with braids asked directly without raising her hand, “But our Firearms faculty have never heard of any senior called Ling Xue.”

“First of all, please raise your hand before you speak in my class.” Lin Xin frowned a little. “Secondly, I wasn’t a student in the Firearms faculty. I was in the Sword Dao faculty and firearms was my minor.”

At the moment, the girl in braids, who did not raise her hand before speaking, lifted her hand.

“Do speak.” Lin Xin looked at her expressionlessly.

“So, you’re saying not only are you not from the Firearms faculty, but you’re also a Sword Dao student who just graduated last year and has zero teaching experience. Do you think you’re qualified to teach us?” The girl in braids was not convinced.

Lin Huang, who was observing that scene using his Divine Telekinesis from two kilometers away, smirked. “Seems like you’ve encountered a bump. How will you handle that?”

Lin Xin frowned and only spoke after staring at the girl in braids for a moment. “Follow me to the shooting range and you’ll find out if I’m qualified or not!” She turned and walked off right after she spoke.

The girl in braids pouted and followed her while everyone else in the class followed them immediately. They soon arrived at the shooting range in high spirits.

Lin Xin got the controller to get a default iron-level gun. She held the gun up and began to shoot as soon as she positioned herself at the specified spot.

Bang, bang, bang!

She opened fire ten times with almost no pause in between. She had full accuracy.

“Take them 100 meters away!” Lin Xin turned her head and shouted at the controller.

The ten targets that were initially 50 meters away were soon moved 100 meters away.

Bang, bang, bang!

She opened ten shots continuously without stopping again. Again, she demonstrated full accuracy.

“200 meters!” Lin Xin shouted.

The controller moved the targets further away again.

Bang, bang, bang!

Still, she performed with full accuracy.

“300 meters!”

Bang, bang, bang!

Full accuracy again.

“Anyone could get fixed targets right. The only difference is just that the distance is further away. I can do that too if I practiced for a year.” The girl in braids was still dissatisfied.

Lin Xin glared at the girl in braids for a second and shouted at the controller, “Move them horizontally!”

“Should I shift the distance closer?” The controller asked.

“No need. Keep them at 300 meters.”

All of the students in the Firearms faculty had a slight change of expression as soon as they heard what Lin Xin said.

It was difficult to aim a moving target at 100 meters. Looking at the current distance of 300 meters, no one could tell if Lin Xin could shoot any one of them at all, let alone with full accuracy.

Soon, the ten targets beginning to move horizontally 300 meters away.

Lin Xin did not stop. She lifted her hand and fired ten consecutive times with full accuracy!

The Firearms faculty students were dumbfounded now.

This senior really was something!

“Add irregular movement and speed!” Lin Xin shouted again.

All of the students were shocked.

“Coming right up!” The controller took action immediately.

A moment later, the targets were moving in an unpredictable manner.

Finally, Lin Xin did not move immediately this time. Instead, she took a deep breath in before pulling the trigger.

She fired ten consecutive times.

Bang, bang, bang!

The result was out a moment later — full accuracy!

At 300 meters with irregular movement and speed, having fired ten consecutive times, she achieved full accuracy!

All of the students were blown away to see the results. It took them a while to snap back to their senses.

“Senior, you’re amazing!”

“Senior, you’re a god!”

“Senior, please punish me!” Everyone glared at the boy who said that with disdain as soon as he said that. He corrected himself immediately, “I made a mistake. I meant to say teach me.”

“Senior, I give up.” The girl in braids was finally convinced and apologized, holding her head down.

“Call me Miss Ling!” Lin Xin put her hands on her hips sternly.

“Yes, Senior.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 915 - Returning to Division 3

## Chapter 915: Returning to Division 3

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The first class that Lin Xin taught was undoubtedly a success. Despite his worry that she might be overwhelmed by the class, Lin Huang was finally relieved. He then recalled his Divine Telekinesis.

Just when he was ready to practice his sword skills after taking the wooden sword out from his Emperor’s Heart Ring, the ring vibrated all of a sudden.

He looked at the communication page. It showed that it was Tang Xu of the Wanbao Auction from Division 3 who was calling.

Lin Huang only picked up the video call after he quickly put a disguise on.

“Sir, didn’t you go into the ruins?” Tang Xu seemed to be surprised by the call being picked up.

“No, just say whatever you want to say.” Lin Huang’s expression was cold.

“I suppose you know that the ruins in Division 1 opened yesterday?” Tang Xu asked.

“I do.” Lin Huang nodded and thought to himself, ‘Did Tang Xu forget that it was Tang Xu who had informed him about this?’

“I heard this morning that there were many demigods who entered the ruins yesterday,” Tang Xu proceeded to say, “I heard that more than 80% of demigods from Division 1 went in while more than half of the demigods in Division 2 and our Division 3 went in.”

“Are you trying to say that the auction will be greatly affected?” Lin Huang asked.

“Yes. Judging from the current situation, I think the two god relics would have a higher chance of being bought-in¹ if we carry out the auction as planned.”

“It’s fine if there’s such a case. We’ll just sell them again next them. If that doesn’t work, I’ll put another god relic in next time.”

Lin Huang did not want to postpone the auction mainly because he was participating in Dynasty’s Royal Trials soon. He wanted to get as many God Figurines as he could before that and try to elevate his combat strength. It would take another month to prepare the auction if it were postponed. He might not be able to go for the Royal Trials if they started the auction after the demigods returned.

Tang Xu raised his brow when he heard that. He was surprised to find that Lin Huang owned another god relic.

The reason he wanted to postpone the auction of the god relics, ignoring his previous announcement was that he wanted to gain fame for the Wanbao Auction using the god relics. However, most demigods were in Division 1’s ruins now, so the auction would definitely not turn out as crowded as he expected. As soon as the god relics were bought-in, it would be less attractive if they were put them up for auction them again. Now that Lin Huang said he had more god relics with him, Tang Xu could still advertise a brand new auction with fresh god relics after all of the demigods came out of the ruins. It would not matter if the two god relics in the first auction were bought-in.

“Do you really have another god relic with you?” Tang Xu confirmed carefully.

“I have a few of them,” Lin Huang confirmed, “Is there a problem?”

“No, there’s no problem.” Tang Xu shook his head immediately. “Then, we’ll do as you say. We’ll run the auction as planned.”

After hanging up Tang Xu’s call, Lin Huang removed the disguise and proceeded to practice his sword skills.

For the next few days, Lin Huang spent most of his time practicing. Occasionally, he would check on Lin Xin.

On the second day of school, the students from Year 2 Class 1 Sword faculty came to the Firearms faculty when Lin Xin was preparing for her class in the office. The few boys pretended to pass by and checked her out in the office.

Lin Xin noticed the eyes watching her and saw a few familiar people as she lifted her head. She put the documents away and walked out while smiling.

“My old classmates, I guess you guys found out about it, huh?”

“Sir Cao told us yesterday, but we didn’t really believe him.” Nangong Qing forced a smile. As the second in class, he had always thought that he was almost on par with Lin Xin. Now, it seemed like their difference was like heaven and earth.

“Ling Xue, you’re really staying to be a teacher!” A girl was still in disbelief.

“Yes, initially I wanted to contact you guys during the weekend to get together and tell you guys about this.”

“I heard from Sir Cao that your combat strength is already on gold-level rank-3.” He Lili, who used to stay in the same dorm as Lin Xin, asked with her eyes opened wide.

“Yes, I’m on gold-level rank-3 now.”

“I’m sure that Mu Xiao’s so mad now. He’s just broken through to silver-level rank-3,” said a boy while smirking.

Lin Xin only responded with a smile upon hearing that. The fellow who had declared that he would become a transcendent before turning 18 and become No. 1 in Division 7 was destined to have his dreams crushed.

Lin Xin realized it was time for class after chatting with her old classmates for a while. They then ended their conversation.

“I’ve just accustomed to my job these few days, and it’s been rather hectic. Let’s get together this weekend. We’ll talk more by then.”

Apart from this mini-episode, Lin Xin’s life was peaceful throughout the past few days.

She would prepare her class well beforehand. Although there was still a lot to improve in her teaching, she was developing each time she taught. Moreover, her students loved her and called her “Senior”. Sometimes her old classmates from Year 2 Class 1 of the Sword Dao faculty would do a sit-in.

The teachers who were in the same office took care of this fresh young lady.

Apart from teaching, Lin Xin spent most of her time in the library. She took Lin Huang’s suggestion to widen her knowledge every day, hoping that she could do better in teaching.

The staff apartment that she picked was the same block Lin Huang used to live in. The unit that Lin Huang had been staying in before collapsing from the battle and nobody stayed in there ever since it was rebuilt. Although there was nothing that belonged to Lin Huang in there, Lin Xin picked the unit that her brother used to live in without hesitation.

With the Witch and Little 7’s company, she did not feel lonely in the apartment. She had her students and old classmates in the college. Furthermore, her life was getting more and more enriching.

Seeing that Lin Xin’s life was getting on track gradually, Lin Huang knew it was time for him to leave.

On the 2nd of March, he accompanied Lin Xin around the White Capital for the whole day. They headed out before 8 a.m. and only returned to the hotel past midnight, having bought a bunch of practical and impractical stuff.

Lin Xin knew that her brother was leaving.

On the morning of the 3rd of March, Lin Huang finally told her that he was leaving. “I’m leaving now, silly girl. Take good care of yourself.”

“Mmm.” Lin Xin nodded lightly. There was not much emotion on her face.

After summoning a dimensional portal, Lin Huang stepped into it and waved at Lin Xin. The dimensional portal closed slowly.

After Lin Huang disappeared completely, Lin Xin tightened her fists. “I’ll definitely elevate to the immortal-level as soon as I can!”

Hundreds of kilometers away, Lin Huang got out of the dimensional portal and arrived at the White Capital’s long-distance dimensional portal.

Looking at the gravely long queue at the long-distance dimensional portal, he sighed slightly, “I’m too late.”

He went into the toilet and disguised as Lin Xie, and spent a few minutes to change into a new set of clothes. When he returned to the queue, he realized it was a couple of meters longer than before now.

He shook his head helplessly, entering the queue as the last person.

Around one and a half hours later, Lin Huang finally stepped into the dimensional portal with another 29 people. They disappeared from a moment later.

Translator’s note

¹ Bought-in – If there are no bids on a lot, or if bidding does not reach the reserve price, the lot is “bought in,” meaning it is left unsold and remains the property of the owner.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 916 - Handling the Loot

## Chapter 916: Handling the Loot

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The long-distance dimensional portal traveling from Division 7 to Division 3 was located in Sweep City.

After walking out of the dimensional portal, Lin Huang did not head straight to Wanbao City. Instead, he disguised himself in a hidden corner without surveillance.

He changed his physique, features, and clothes. He then put on a demigod relic mask with a disguise function, changing his aura to imperial-level black gold-rank.

After making sure there were no flaws in his disguise, he headed straight to the black market of Sweep City.

Lin Huang walked into a store and spoke directly when a lady attendant welcomed him, “I’m looking for Hu Lu.”

“Sure, please follow me.” The attendant could tell he was a regular customer from his tone, so she brought him to Hu Lu’s room on the second floor immediately.

Lin Huang entered and took a careful look at Hu Lu. “Are you Hu Lu? A friend recommended me, saying that you’re reliable.”

“Thanks for your friend’s compliment,” Hu Lu said without humbling herself, “Please take a seat, Sir. Do tell me what you need.”

“I have a bunch of stuff to sell.” Lin Huang sat across Hu Lu, teasing flashing through his eyes under the mask. “I wonder if you guys would dare to take them or not.”

“Could you tell me about the source roughly?” Hu Lu asked, “You don’t have to tell me which organization exactly they’re from just yet. Just roughly tell me about them and what are the items that you’re getting rid of.”

“Most of the items come from top underground organizations.” Lin Huang smirked, but Hu Lu could not see that since there was a mask on his face. “The most troublesome one among these items would probably be a Holy Son’s stuff.”

Hu Lu’s pupils shrunk upon hearing the first sentence. Then, her face turned pale all of a sudden upon hearing the last sentence. She could tell that Lin Huang was not joking with her.

“Sir, we daren’t accept them if the items really are from the organization that you mentioned.” Hu Lu forced a smile while shaking her head.

Disappointment flashed through Lin Huang’s eyes and he stood up right away. “It’s fine if you don’t accept them. I won’t force you.”

“Sir, please don’t leave just yet.” Seeing that Lin Huang was leaving, Hu Lu stopped him immediately. “We can’t accept them, but I know a place that will.”

Lin Huang stopped walking and turned around. “Do tell.”

“The Exotic Treasure Pavilion in Wanbao City.”

“What’s the background of this place?” Lin Huang proceeded to ask.

“It’s opened by the heretics. They take anything as long as the items don’t belong to their Virgen.”

“Do you charge for this piece of information?” Lin Huang asked wearing a smirk.

“No, many people know about the Exotic Treasure Pavilion. It’s not a piece of valuable information.”

“Don’t tell me that the organization behind you guys is by the heretics too?” Lin Huang took a stab at Hu Lu’s background.

“We’re only considered as their underling’s branch.” Hu Lu nodded, admitting in all honesty.

“Thanks.” Lin Huang turned around and left right away.

Hu Lu’s soft voice came from behind. “Please visit us in the future if you can, Sir.”

“Sure!” Lin Huang did not even turn his head as he left after saying that monosyllabic answer.

After leaving the black market of Sweep City, Lin Huang summoned a dimensional portal after making sure that nobody was watching or following him. He then stepped into it.

When he stepped out of the dimensional portal, he arrived at Wanbao City.

Since he arrived, he headed straight to the black market and very soon, he found the Exotic Treasure Pavilion.

He was then guided to a room after informing the customer service personnel at the front counter that he had something to sell.

“Sir, could you show us the items that you’re selling?” The receptionist was an old man with white hair.

“Do you guys really take anything at all?” Lin Huang did not bring out the items right away. He wanted to make sure they were really keen.

“Oh, we take anything.” The old man nodded in determination.

“Do you accept items from top underground organization’s Holy Son and elders?” Lin Huang proceeded to question.

The old man looked at Lin Huang and nodded. “We accept those too.”

“That’s great then.” Lin Huang then passed a storage ring containing a barrage of loot to the old man.

Apart from some useful elixirs, a few types of expensive rare minerals, and a few ancient-level telekinesis weapon relics that he had put aside for himself, he got Bloody to categorize all the relics, miscellaneous items, elixirs, and minerals from grade-1 to ancient-level in the ring.

The old man soon saw the two ancient-level combat sword relics belonging to Dynasty’s Seventh Prince when he was going through the items. There were pieces of equipment that clearly came from Dynasty, Charm, the Purple Crow, Saint, and other organizations. There were even a few items from the heretics.

The old man could not help but have a slight change of expression when he saw those items. Looking at that plunder alone, he knew that the man in the mask before him had killed at least hundreds of underground organization members. Not only that, most of them were on the immortal-level while some were on the imperial-level.

The old man came up with such speculation mainly because Lin Huang did not bring out those demigod-level items. Otherwise, the old man would have known that the sheer number of imperial-level powerhouses Lin Huang killed was beyond his imagination.

After spending over 20 minutes to count the items three times, the old man finally came up with the final figure.

He had calculated the price of the items.

“Sir, among the items that you’ve brought today, there are a total of 1,128 ancient relics, 161 supreme relics; a total of 37 types of elixirs including 36,521 bottles of ancient-level healing elixirs, 587,951 supreme-grade healing elixirs; 26 types of minerals including 24,579 ton of iron ore. The final price for the items would be 78.7 billion Life Crystals.”

“Why don’t you round it up to 80 billion for me?” Lin Huang suggested shamelessly.

“I can’t do that…” The old man looked troubled. “The most we could offer is to round it up to 79 billion.”

“Alright, 79 billion then.” Lin Huang did not bother to bargain further. In reality, he knew that they earned twice what they offered for this deal, but the items were shady after all. The items could not be sold at auctions or markets, so the price could not go any higher.

If they could be sold at markets, the price would at least double. If they went all the way to auctions, the price would at least triple.

After the deal was done, Lin Huang stood up right after receiving the Life Crystals in his account. He did not bother to say anything more to the old man.

The old man, on the other hand, said in a friendly manner while smiling, “Please come again.”

Lin Huang removed his disguise in an area without surveillance. He turned his face back to Lin Xie’s and headed straight to somewhere around the Wanbao Auction. He checked into a hotel called Wanguo Hotel.

Initially, he planned to stay at the Wanbao Auction’s S-class VIP room, but Yi Yeyu said that she had arrived on the 1st of March and had booked her stay at Wanguo Hotel, so Lin Huang decided to stay in the same hotel as she did.

After checking in, Lin Huang removed his disguise upon going into the room. He then called Yi Yeyu to ask which room she was staying in.

However, the call was cut off directly before the first tone even rang.

He received a message a moment later. ‘I’m busy shopping now. I’ll contact you when I’m back at the hotel.’ It was Yi Yeyu’s style indeed.

Lin Huang shook his head, wearing a smile while feeling helpless. He replied to her message, ‘I’m already at Wanguo Hotel. My room number is 3303.’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 917 - Slightly More Handsome Than Your Broth

## Chapter 917: Slightly More Handsome Than Your Brother

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When Lin Huang was practicing his sword skills in the room at past five in the afternoon, someone knocked on his door all of a sudden. He saw Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng standing at the door when he opened it.

Yi Yeyu was stunned when she saw him in his disguise. “Did we get the wrong room?” She peered up at the room number and looked suspiciously at Lin Huang.

“It’s the correct one. Let’s go in.” Yi Zheng did not bother explaining.

“It’s me. I’m just disguising as another identity of mine,” Lin Huang had just recalled that he was under disguise. He changed back into his original look immediately.

“I thought I got the wrong room.” Yi Yeyu only walked in then.

Yi Zheng followed her but trained his eyes on Lin Huang. He only spoke hesitantly a moment later, “Has your combat strength elevated to immortal-level rank-4?”

Yi Yeyu only realized that about him. Then, she looked at Lin Huang too.

Lin Huang nodded while smiling. “Yes, I’ve elevated to immortal-level rank-4 now.”

“The speed of your combat strength elevation insane.” Yi Zheng had no idea what else to say now. “It was the end of August when we last met. It’s only been half a year and you’ve already elevated from immortal-level rank-1 to immortal-level rank-4. That’s a three-rank leap. You elevated a rank every two months on average.”

“Have you elevated to immortal-level rank-2 now?” Lin Huang could tell that Yi Zheng was on immortal-level rank-2.

“I spent half a year and finally got the opportunity to go into the ruins. I’ve just elevated a few days ago.” Yi Zheng thought that his elevation speed could not compare with Lin Huang’s at all.

“No wonder I couldn’t contact you before the New Year. Was it because you were in the ruins?” Lin Huang raised his brow.

“Yes, I’ve just come out a few days ago,” Yi Zheng confirmed, “I heard that Xiao Yu was coming to Wanbao City, so I came for her.”

“Which ruins did you go to?” Lin Huang asked rather curiously.

“It’s a grade-3 ruin shared with the Combat God Alliance and a few other genius organizations. The highest combat strength for monsters was just immortal-level rank-9. Those who participated in the exploration were all low-level and mid-level immortal-levels,” Yi Zheng explained.

“The Combat God Alliance?” Lin Huang thought hard and realized that he had never heard of such a genius organization.

“It’s normal not to have heard of it. The Combat God Alliance is Division 3’s local organization,” Yi Zheng revealed while smiling.

He only realized what a formidable organization the Heaven Alliance which Lin Huang was talking about after joining the Genius Union. He had also asked around about the entry requirements to get into the Heaven Alliance. In the end, he was too embarrassed to join the Heaven Alliance using Lin Huang’s name. If his abilities were not so mediocre, perhaps he might choose to pull some strings and catch up to other members slowly. However, the issue was that the entry requirements for the Heaven Alliance were too high. He figured he would not pass any of the tests after looking at the contents of the tests, so he gave up immediately. He selected a few local Division 3 organizations instead and eventually got accepted into the Combat God Alliance after participating in the exam.

It was Chan Dou who had invited Lin Huang to join the Heaven Alliance. He had no idea what the exam entailed. Naturally, he had no idea what the exact reason why Yi Zheng gave up on joining the Heaven Alliance was. However, since he chose to join that organization, Lin Huang did not ask any further.

“It’s great to join Division 3’s local organization. There are only a few Heaven Alliance members in Division 3, so there aren’t many resources.” Although Lin Huang said the truth, he was comparing resources with the top organizations including the Divine Alliance, the Hong Alliance, and the Tang Alliance.

However, to Yi Zheng, the Heaven Alliance’s resources were worthy of being envied. Although there were not many Heaven Alliance members in Division 3, the Heaven Alliance would definitely be given the permission to enter the ruins whenever one opened in Division 3.

“Oh yeah, it’s been a long time since you’ve logged into Genius Union.” Yi Zheng did not want to dwell on the upsetting topic, so he changed the subject instead.

“I think it’s been four to five months since I last logged in.” Lin Huang counted to himself and nodded subsequently. “I was very busy the few months before the New Year and I’ve been practicing my sword skills after that.”

“No wonder I don’t see your name on the Stairway Tree this year,” Yi Zheng said while grinning.

“The scoreboard refreshes every 1st of January, am I right?” Lin Huang just remembered that the Stairway Tree scoreboard would be refreshed annually.

“The Stairway Tree scoreboard is calculated annually. It’ll be refreshed every year at midnight on the 1st of January. Then, everyone will have zero points on the scoreboard,” Yi Zheng confirmed.

The zero points Yi Zheng was referring to was just on the scoreboard. All of the accumulated points would be stored in everyone’s accounts. As long as it was unused, the points would be kept year after year. It would only be cleared completely when the member elevated to imperial-level and was removed from the Genius Union.

“Everyone in the Genius Union has been talking that you haven’t been slaying monsters on the Stairway Tree these few months,” Yi Zheng proceeded to speak, “Many of them say that checkpoint 56 is your limit. You could’ve only stayed on that checkpoint if you planned to continue winning points. Some even started a bet, speculating on which checkpoint you could reach. Most people are betting on checkpoint 56. It’s the one with most bets for now while the second would be checkpoint 58. Nobody’s betting on a checkpoint that’s higher than that.”

“They’re doing that?” Lin Huang raised his brow curiously. “What are the odds like?”

“1:1.05 for checkpoint 56, 1:1.25 for checkpoint 58, 1:10 for checkpoint 61, and 1:100 for checkpoint 63.”

‘I think I’ve found a way to make a large sum of money again.’ Lin Huang smirked.

“When do you plan to hunt on the Stairway Tree?” Yi Zheng was excited too.

“After the auction ends, I guess,” Lin Huang was thrilled to kill monsters on the Stairway Tree after getting new God Figurines in order to elevate his new God Figurines’ Combat Souls quickly.

Although the Genius Union was a virtual world, the things obtained from the Stairway Tree were real. Apart from monsters turning into broken pieces after being killed and the person not being able to obtain the monster carcasses, the rest was the same with reality. Lin Huang could obtain card pieces as well as complete Monster Cards by killing monsters on the Stairway Tree. He could replenish Life Power for Bai and the rest and also replenish spiritual energy for his God Figurines’ Combat Souls.

Yi Yeyu had been listening to their conversation and she was getting more and more interested when both of them were talking about the Genius Union. As an offspring of an honorable family, it was natural to have heard of the Genius Union. However, she had no idea that Lin Huang and her brother had become a member of Genius Union.

“Can I join that Genius Union?” Yi Yeyu asked with anticipation.

Yi Zheng glanced at his sister. No matter whether it was qualification or talent, Yi Yeyu was definitely qualified. However, she was still lacking combat abilities to be a genius. Even if she joined the Genius Union, the chances of any organization wanting her were slim.

“Sure, your qualifications and talents are definitely up to standard.” However, Lin Huang, who was standing aside, nodded and said directly, “If you’re willing to join the Heaven Alliance, I’ll ask Chan Dou to get someone in Division 3 to guide you in your cultivation.”

“Chan Dou of the Five Princes? You know him?” Yi Zheng asked with his eyes wide open.

“Of course I know him! He’s the chief of our Heaven Alliance.” Lin Huang thought there was nothing extraordinary about it.

“But I heard that Chan Dou’s very secretive and hardly shows up at the Genius Union. Apart from the Heaven Alliance’s high management, most of the people wouldn’t even see him once in a few years.”

“Where did you hear that from? I’m not in the Heaven Alliance’s high management, but I’ve seen him a few times in a year. Of course, I’ve never seen him in real life. I’ve only seen him in the Genius Union’s video projections.” Lin Huang thought what Yi Zheng heard was just a rumor.

“What’re the Five Princes?” Yi Yeyu could not help but interrupt.

“The most powerful five people below imperial-level in the entire continent. They’re also the most powerful powerhouses among the young generation,” Yi Zheng explained immediately.

“Is Chan Dou handsome?” Yi Yeyu’s gossip mode was turned on immediately.

Yi Zheng stopped talking all of a sudden. He had never seen how Chan Dou looked like after all.

Lin Huang thought for a moment and answered, “I think he’s slightly more handsome than your brother.” He thought that his comment was very objective.

Yi Zheng was speechless. ‘Why am I being compared?’

Yi Yeyu turned to look at Yi Zheng disgustedly. She then turned to look at Lin Huang and said in excitement, “Do you have his picture?”

“Yes, that’s him in his profile picture,” Lin Huang said and opened his address book. He found Chan Dou’s contact details.

Yi Yeyu’s eyes lit up when he projected Chan Dou’s photo. “He’s so handsome! He’s so much more handsome than my brother!”

Yi Zheng thought he was being given the cold shoulder. ‘Why am I being compared to again? Also, how is Chan Dou much more handsome than me!? He’s just a teeny-tiny more handsome than me!’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 918 - The Auction Began

## Chapter 918: The Auction Began

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After meeting Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng, Lin Huang had been practicing his sword skills in the room alone apart from the time they spent having dinner together.

On the night before the auction began, he finally learned all of the over 1,300 legendary-level sword skills that he obtained. He had mastered close to 1,600 legendary-level sword skills in total. However, he could clearly feel that his Sword Dao was still very far away from breaking through level-6.

On the 8th of March, the Wanbao Auction finally officially began.

Lin Huang used Lin Xie’s identity when he brought Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu to enjoy the VIP treatment. They went into an S-class VIP room.

However, Lin Huang was put into Room S7 this time. It was clear that there were six VIP members who had come before he did.

‘If all six people in the S-class VIP rooms are demigods, there’s a high possibility that the two god relics can be sold this time.’ Lin Huang began to anticipate secretly.

Yi Yeyu was walking around after getting into the VIP room. She returned to the deck and said to Lin Huang after she was done with her stroll, “My brother told me that you’re doing well in Division 3 and I doubted that. It seems like you really are doing superbly. Staying a night in this VIP room is at least three times more than the room we stayed in at Wanguo Hotel. The price isn’t the most important part. I’m afraid not any Tom, Dick and Harry are eligible to stay here.”

“I’ve sold something at the auction before, so the owner gave me a VIP card,” Lin Huang explained simply.

However, Yi Zheng thought to himself secretly, ‘He was selling a few demigod relics, which was why the owner gave him a VIP card, but he said it like it was no big deal…’

“Yi Zheng, you’re living in Division 3 too. Look at how great his life is! What about you?” Yi Yeyu turned her head and said to Yi Zheng who was sitting on the other side.

Being dragged into this for no reason, Yi Zheng went speechless as he thought to himself, ‘I didn’t say anything. Why is this about me now?’

“I came to Division 3 half a year before your brother did after all.” Lin Huang tried to get Yi Zheng out of the situation while beaming.

“How was that half a year early? You came in April and he came at the end of August. That’s just over four months.” Yi Yeyu exposed the true time difference mercilessly.

Yi Zheng felt weary inside. His sister had changed. She used to always cling onto him and call him “Brother”. He had always been her role model.

Now, she called him by his name directly and often compared him with others. He missed his sister who was once so naive…

Lin Huang was secretly glad. ‘Luckily, my sister isn’t like this.’

“The auction has begun!” Yi Zheng finally found the opportunity to change the subject when he saw the auctioneer walked onto the stage. People occupied the hall beneath when it was almost nine o’clock.

Fortunately, Yi Yeyu’s focus shifted to the auctioneer and she did not dwell on the previous topic.

The auctioneer of the Wanbao Auction this time was a lady with a sensual figure.

In terms of appearance, she was not considered a top beauty. She had red, wavy hair that reached her breasts. A grayish-black slim-fit shirt hugged her top while the buttons above her breasts were opened. It was pretty revealing as her breasts were half exposed.

For her bottom, she wore a pair of white, slim-fit capri pants. Although her long legs were a little less alluring than Yi Yeyu’s, they were almost on the same standard.

There was a pair of red heels on her feet, while a diamond size of an adult thumb and a few small diamonds were mounted on the back of each of her heels.

Yi Yeyu took a good look at the auctioneer up and down and eventually stopped at her breasts. She looked like she had ill intentions.

Her own bust size was admirable, but compared to the lady, she was slightly less impressive.

‘Big wavy hair and flashing her boobs on purpose… She’s not even wearing a bra. I can tell she’s a bimbo!’ Naturally, Yi Yeyu did not say that out loud. She was just thinking to herself.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang and Yi Zheng who were sitting next to Yi Yeyu fixed their eyes on the auctioneer. They had not looked away since she went up onto the stage.

Naturally, Yi Yeyu noticed that and she was getting pissed.

The lady auctioneer gave a simple self-introduction on the stage.

“Welcome, all honorable guests to our Wanbao Auction today! My name’s Yun Mei’er and I’m the auctioneer of this round. I’ll be hosting and showing all of you all kinds of treasures for the next five days. I hope every one of you can bring home the treasures that you desire…”

“This lady seems to be a born sycophant,” Lin Huang muttered softly all of a sudden.

It was clear that Tang Xu had put some effort into this auction earlier since he hired an auctioneer who was born an obedient person. He figured Tang Xu must have hired her much earlier before finding out about the opening of the grade-7 ruins in Division 1.

“What does ‘born sycophant’ mean?” Yi Yeyu, who was sitting beside him, heard Lin Huang’s muttering and could not help but to ask.

“It’s a unique physique that someone is born with,” Lin Huang explained, “People who possess such a physique will attract the attention of opposite sex without trying.”

Lin Huang left out a part of the explanation. People who were born sycophants would give an irresistible vibe to the opposite sex as long as there was body contact. They could even cause love at first sight, giving the illusion that one must own them to be fulfilled in life.

People with such a physique would be best at cultivating charm-type methods and skills.

“She really is a bimbo!” Yi Yeyu spat out the comment that she had secretly harboring earlier out loud after hearing half of Lin Huang’s explanation.

However, Lin Huang could tell that this auctioneer called Yun Mei’er did not use any charm-type techniques at all at the moment. Her extraordinary physique alone attracted the attention of all males present.

The only people who would not be affected at all would probably be powerhouses above imperial-level.

Yi Zheng only realized that something was off after hearing the conversation between Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu. He just found out that he was attracted by the lady auctioneer without even realizing it. Although it was just affecting him indistinctly, he had his guard up immediately.

“Weren’t you indulging in gazing at that lady? Why aren’t you staring anymore?” Yi Yeyu teased, noticing that Yi Zheng had snapped back to his senses.

“I’m not interested in this item.” Yi Zheng made himself an excuse and implied that he had not been looking at the auctioneer earlier, but the item next to the auctioneer.

Yi Yeyu scoffed and turned to look at the auction beneath instead of dwelling on that.

The first mystery collector’s item was finally revealed on the auction stage. It was a notebook that was twice the size of a palm.

“This is the first collector’s item we have for today, demigod Song Tiandao’s notebook.” The auction had officially begun. Yun Mei’er appeared to be tremendously professional as she began to describe the item. “Perhaps many people aren’t familiar with demigod Song Tiandao, so I’ll give a brief introduction of his life.

“Song Tiandao’s real name is Song Wuque. He was a powerful sword cultivator during ancient times. Before failing to elevate to a god, he could only be considered an outstanding sword cultivator. Since he failed in his elevation, he spent a lot of time studying Sword Dao after becoming a demigod and achieved Sword Dao divinity eventually. It was said that he could kill gods with his body as a demigod…”

Lin Huang could not help but sat up straight when he listened to this narration. He was very interested in the notebook.

Besides Lin Huang, many people clearly had their interest piqued.

“But I must inform you about this before I begin the bid. There’s nothing special about this notebook itself. The reason it managed to be kept until now is mainly that it was put away in a wooden box in the storage ring. Secondly, the notebook contents don’t include any complete sword skills and neither is there any inheritance. It looks more like a notebook with random scribbles.” Yun Mei’er’s additional explanation made most of the buyers lose interest immediately.

However, Lin Huang’s burning desire in his eyes remained. He wanted to get his hand on the notebook.

“This demigod notebook starts at 100 million Life Crystals and the raise must be at least five million Life Crystals each time!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 919 - The Happy-Go-Lucky Sir Song

## Chapter 919: The Happy-Go-Lucky Sir Song

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After some intense bidding, Lin Huang successfully bid for the first item at the Wanbao Auction this time at 360 million Life Crystals.

It was proven that this demigod notebook had a high value to sword cultivators. Its bid skyrocketed to a price that was comparable with an ancient telekinetic weapon, but eventually, the other buyers gave up.

“You spent 360 million for a notebook? Man, you’re loaded!” Yi Yeyu thought that Lin Huang was definitely wasting his money.

“I think the auctioneer exaggerated about this item. What Sword Dao divinity? I think she’s just saying whatever comes to her mind. A demigod killing a Virtual God sounds like nonsense to me.” Yi Zheng who was sitting aside was on the same side with his sister this time. “Demigod’s just an imperial-level powerhouse with a little Divine Power in their body while a Virtual God’s a real god, a whole life on the next level. It’s just like how it’s impossible for an ant to kill an elephant no matter what.”

“Brother Zheng, you’re wrong this time.” Lin Huang shook his head while smiling. “As long as one can master the right amount of power, not only demigods, but even an ordinary imperial-level powerhouse would be able to kill a god.”

“My master once told me that one would reach the true meaning of Martial Dao as soon as one breaks through level-6 Martial Dao. Even most Virtual Gods have never mastered the power with such a condition. It’s said that the power not only made killing Virtual Gods possible, but it could also even wound a True God,” Lin Huang repeated what Mr. Fu said. “What the auctioneer said about Song Tiandao being a Sword Dao divinity who could kill Virtual Gods with the body of a demigod is possibly true.”

“If this Sir Song really did master the true meaning of Sword Dao when he was alive, this notebook of his is worth looking at. I won’t be considered to be at a loss if I could learn something from it.”

“Did Mr. Fu really tell you that?” Yi Zheng still refused to believe that.

“Do you think there’s a need for me to make such a thing up?” Lin Huang retorted.

“One will reach the true meaning of Martial Dao as soon as one breaks through level-6 Martial Dao…” Yi Zheng held his head low and recorded the sentence in the notebook in his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

“Lin Huang, which level of Sword Dao are you on now?” Yi Yeyu, who was standing aside, could not help but ask all of a sudden. “I remember you were already on level-4 last year. Did you break through again this year?”

Even Yi Zheng lifted his head to look at Lin Huang hearing that question.

“Do you guys want to hear a lie or the truth?” Lin Huang asked while smirking.

“What would be the lie? Level-4?” Yi Zheng figured faintly that Lin Huang should have broken through again.

“Level-5,” Lin Huang answered, wearing a smile.

Hearing that, Yi Zheng figured that Lin Huang must not have broken through and just remained on level-4. It would be best that he did not ask further.

However, Yi Yeyu did not notice that and insisted on probing further, “What about the truth?”

“The truth would be level-6.” Lin Huang thought that he had nothing to hide with the siblings.

Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu were dumbstruck when they heard the answer. Yi Zheng only asked after a moment later, “Are you really on level-6 now?”

“Yes, I’ve just broken through a few days ago,” Lin Huang confirmed.

“No wonder Mr. Fu told you about the true meaning of Martial Dao…” Now Yi Zheng finally believed that Lin Huang did not make up the true meaning of Martial Dao.

“Which means that you’ll be able to kill Virtual Gods as soon as your Sword Dao breaks through further?!” Yi Yeyu asked with her eyes wide opened.

“That would only mean I’ll have techniques to kill Virtual Gods, but not necessarily have the ability to kill,” Lin Huang explained, “After all, powerhouses on demigod-level are so much more powerful than I am in all aspects. My vision might not be able to catch their movements.

“Furthermore, it’s extremely difficult to break through from level-6 Sword Dao to grasp the true meaning of Sword Dao. I’ve no idea how to achieve that at the moment.”

“Then, this notebook’s the perfect purchase for you. It might really help you to break through if you learn something from it.” Yi Zheng took a supportive stance compared to his initial opposition.

“It seems like you must have this notebook no matter if it’s useful or not. You’ll strike gold if it’s useful!” Yi Yeyu changed her mind too.

The auction beneath them proceeded with enthusiasm.

Lin Huang had no interest in that. He paid even before the auction ended and got the staff to send the notebook over.

He began to flip through it and read it as soon as it got into his hands. Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu joined him to read as well but they soon gave up.

“It really is just a notebook recording the author’s daily life.” Yi Yeyu was a little disappointed.

“It wouldn’t be obvious even if that demigod really hid some secret in this notebook. Otherwise, the auction wouldn’t have exaggerated this and sold it like a god relic.” Yi Zheng, on the other hand, was patient. “You should look at it again and again when you have the time. You might be able to uncover the secret in this notebook.”

Lin Huang stared at the notebook in his hand and flipped it from the first page to the last. He had an unusual feeling. This feeling had nothing to do with Sword Dao but had something to do with the person, Song Tiandao, himself.

‘This Song Tiandao seemed to be a traveler…’

The main reason why Lin Huang had such a feeling was that the scribbles in the notebook were like deja vu coming from an online friend.

“The sky’s so blue, the air’s so fresh. This world’s amazing!”

“I saw a person selling pancakes by the road. The pancakes didn’t look appetizing at all. I wouldn’t have bought any if not for the lady boss’s long legs. The pancakes were surprisingly good! I ended up buying all of the pancakes she had. Mmm, so good! What long legs! I don’t know what’s that. Don’t disturb me when I’m eating my pancakes!”

“Met a troll today who insists that demigods can’t kill Virtual Gods, I… didn’t find any virtual god-level monsters after looking around. I’ll show him that it’s possible next time!”

“It’s the New Year today. I’m so bored. Oh, I saw a dragonkin a few days ago. It’s completely red in color and so fat that it looks like a huge koi that weighs millions of tonnes. Now that I think about it, I really shouldn’t have eaten it. I might have my luck turn around this year if I had kept it.”

“Killed a sea king monster today! I think I had food poisoning from that. I was so high! It felt like my life has reached its climax, kind of like my life has peaked! It’s majestic! It’s dazzling! It’s beautiful!”

However, apart from figuring that the person might be a traveler, Lin Huang did not find anything related to cultivation in this notebook. Besides Sword Dao, Song Wuque mentioned nothing about cultivation in this notebook.

It was all his daily scribbles of his life in this notebook, including some grumbles, complaints and occasionally some artistic, pretentious sentences. It looked more like quotes from QQ or stuff that was written in WeChat’s “moments” section.

‘It seems like this Sir was really a foodie when he was still alive. Most of the stuff recorded in this notebook has something to do with food,’ Lin Huang complained helplessly. Looking at the notes, Sir Song was pretty much a happy-go-lucky person who had zero superiority.

‘Seems like my 360 million really has gone to waste this time…’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 920 - The Opening Item on the Fifth Day

## Chapter 920: The Opening Item on the Fifth Day

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The auction went on for the next few days.

However, Lin Huang did not see any collectors’ items that he was interested in, so he did not bid at all. On the other hand, Yi Zheng got an ancient sword relic for Yi Yeyu.

Lin Huang had been flipping through Song Wuque’s notebook for the past few days and was sure that Sir Song was definitely a traveler.

Moreover, looking at the various details hidden in this notebook, Sir Song seemed to have taken over demigod Song Wuque’s body as a soul after Song Wuque failed to elevate to Virtual God.

‘This explains why Sir Song only had extraordinary Sword Dao before but became a Sword Dao divinity all of a sudden.’ Lin Huang came up with a conclusion.

After all, according to what Xiao Hei said earlier, a real traveler would be given a Goldfinger.

Indeed, a demigod who had a Goldfinger and achieved the true meaning of Sword Dao was nothing remarkable.

Apart from confirming Sir Song’s identity, Lin Huang did not find any relevant information on cultivation after flipping through the notebook a couple of times.

The only clue was the few location names in the notes, but those were places in ancient times. He failed to find out anything about the exact location of those places on the Heart Network. He planned to ask someone to find out for him when he had the time. He would find the opportunity to travel to those places if he really found out the coordinates.

Time flew by, four days had passed since the auction began.

Many collector’s items broke the record whereby they were sold at a high price throughout the four days. All of the bidders were terribly enthusiastic.

Many people knew that the main reason that caused this phenomenon was because of the sale of the two god relics which attracted many rich bidders. Many of them among the people had no God Figurines, so they lost the eligibility to bid. However, they wanted to see how the legendary god relics looked like and witness the god relics being auctioned off. One must know that it had been over 30 years since Division 1 last auctioned off god relics.

These people were not eligible to bid for god relics, but they were loaded. They wanted to see if there was anything that they were interested in at the auction, so they offered prices as they wished to fulfill their desire to spend.

The situation caught the auctioneer Yun Mei’er a little off guard. She had hosted many auctions and sold over 70% of the items here before. Naturally, she knew the average price of each item. Upon calculating secretly, she discovered that most of the collector’s items that were auctioned off throughout the four days were sold at a minimum of 20% more than their average price.

Naturally, she knew her charm was not the selling factor. After thinking to herself, she soon found out that it must be the effect of the two god relics. She could not help but secretly exclaim how tempting god relics were compared to women.

On the fourth day after the auction ended, Lin Huang followed Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu to dinner. Lin Huang finally put the notebook belonged to that Sir Song away.

“Why did you put it away? Did you find out about something?” Yi Zheng asked rather curiously.

“I didn’t find anything at all. It’s just a notebook filled with random scribbles no matter how I look at it,” Lin Huang said while shaking his head.

“360 million. Man, that’s enough to buy a few ancient relics!” Yi Yeyu added fuel to the flame.

“Hey, you supported me on this purchase two days ago!” Lin Huang turned his head to glare at the fickle-minded lady.

“I supported you under the premise that it’s useful, but isn’t it useless now?” Yi Yeyu was not embarrassed by her firm comment at all.

“It’s okay. Study it again and again. Sir Song might have hidden some secrets in there,” Yi Zheng comforted.

“I’m afraid that the chances of that are low. I’ve used my Life Power and telekinesis power on it. The only thing I’ve not done is disassemble the sentences and decode them like passwords.” Lin Huang held no high hopes on that. He had other ways to elevate his Sword Dao anyway. Moreover, he was still far away from breaking through level-6 Sword Dao, so there was no rush about that.

The Wanbao Auction had finally come to an end on the fifth day.

Early in the morning, Lin Huang and the rest had a relaxed breakfast. When they sat down at the deck, there was already a crowd amassed at the auction. It was a full house half an hour before the auction even began.

“Everyone’s so enthusiastic today.” Yi Yeyu clearly felt that the atmosphere was different from the previous days.

“It’s the last day of the auction today. The final items are two god relics, so of course, people are excited.” Yi Zheng nodded while smiling.

“It’s just like the last few days at work before the New Year whereby people will enjoy ten days of holidays after that.” Lin Huang’s explanation was more relatable.

After half an hour of waiting, the auctioneer Yun Mei’er finally walked onto the stage. “It’s the fifth day of the auction and the last day of the auction. The two god relics will mark today’s finale. They’ll only be unveiled at the very last moment of the auction today. Are you guys excited?”

“Yes, we are!” Many of the bidders clamored together. Most of them had come for the god relics.

The siblings beside Lin Huang could not help but show excitement on their faces.

“Of course, apart from the two god relics for our finale today, we have one more surprise.” Yun Mei’er paused dramatically on purpose as she spoke. She only continued to speak after seeing the surprised and eager faces of the guests below the stage. “We will also be auctioning eight demigod-level items today!”

Apart from the excited crowd, even Lin Huang could not help but raise his brow upon hearing that.

Among the ten demigod relics that Lin Huang had auctioned with the two god relics, three more demigod relics were auctioned as the final items on the first three days of the auction. They were sold at impressive prices. On the fourth day, the final item was a demigod relic that Lin Huang had never seen before. It must be someone else who had put that up for auction.

However, now that Yun Mei’er said there were eight demigod-level items, it would mean that the Wanbao Auction had another demigod-level item apart from the seven demigod relics that he was selling.

‘She said eight demigod-level items, not demigod relics which means that the item isn’t a demigod relic!’ Lin Huang became excited at that moment.

He had not much interest in demigod relics since he had obtained over 400 of them in the Fallen God Land whereby he got a few sets of demigod-level battle swords, armors, and telekinetic weapons. However, a demigod-level item might be useful to him.

“Alright, I shan’t ramble unnecessarily. Now, let’s get our staff to present the first collector’s item of the day!” After piquing everyone’s interest, Yun Mei’er looked at the time and realized it was exactly nine o’clock. She did not waste even a minute and introduced the first item immediately.

As the cloth was unveiled, a white, semi-transparent crystal the size of a fist was revealed.

There was a little monster the size of a small thumb floating faintly in the crystal.

It was like a little fish swimming in rather murky water in a small fish tank.

Although he was not paying attention at first, Lin Huang’s eyes lit up suddenly when he saw the item. His mood was stirred that second.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 921 - Extremely Strict Bidding Conditions

## Chapter 921: Extremely Strict Bidding Conditions

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The first collector’s item that we’re auctioning today is one of the eight demigod-level items that I mentioned earlier.” The auctioneer Yun Mei’er smirked as she knew that some of the people already recognized the item.

However, most of the people at the auction had no idea what it was. All they heard was that the first opening collector’s item was a demigod-level item which attracted their attention even without them trying.

The auction that was initially noisy became completely silent now. Everyone had their eyes trained on the timer next to Yun Mei’er. She then began to introduce it while smiling.

“I’m sure some of our honorable guests already recognize this. Yes, it’s a soul crystal. To be exact, it’s a demigod-level soul crystal.”

Most cultivators knew what a soul crystal was. There were very few items that could replenish spiritual power in this world and soul crystal was the most well-known one.

However, while most cultivators had only heard of such a thing called soul crystal, they had never seen the real thing before. The reason being, the probability of soul crystals dropping from monsters was extremely low. It was much lower than the probability of imperial-level monsters dropping ancient relics from their bodies after they died.

Ever since Lin Huang began cultivating, he had killed at least tens of millions of monsters throughout the three years but he had never experienced any monsters having soul crystals dropping from their bodies. That proved how low the probability was.

Due to the scarcity and the benefit of soul crystals, most people were unwilling to sell it even if they obtained them from killing monsters. Even if they were to sell them, they would do so within their own organizations. It could hardly be found on the market.

That applied only to ordinary soul crystals. It would be even more scarce to find high high-quality ancient-level and demigod-level soul crystals.

Lin Huang figured that it was pretty impossible for the demigod-level soul crystal on the stage to come from an outsider. It might be Tang Xu who got it from the Tang Clan for the auction this time.

Tang Clan was an ancient family, so it was normal for them to possess such a demigod-level soul crystal.

After she was done with the introductions, Yun Mei’er finally named the condition of the auction. “This demigod-level soul crystal won’t be sold using Life Crystals. The seller has named this bidding condition: a mid-level demigod archery relic.”

Almost everyone who was eager to bid for this item had their hopes crushed as soon as Yun Mei’er named the condition. There were extremely few archery weapons around mainly because there were only a handful of cultivators who focused mainly on archery.

Since demand was low, production was also naturally low. There were limited archery weapons itself, let alone demigod archery relics.

The seller of the demigod-level soul crystal had imposed an extremely strict bidding condition.

However, Lin Huang smirked upon hearing the condition. He happened to have an archery relic in his storage space. that fitted the condition.

‘If we’re talking about this demigod-level soul crystal’s actual value, it’s equivalent to the price of a low-level demigod relic. However, since this item’s so rare, it will be sold at least 100 billion Life Crystals at auctions. It’s reasonable for a mid-level demigod relic to be auctioned at seven to eight billion Life Crystals. I won’t be losing anything by trading a mid-level demigod relic with this archery.

‘But does Tang Xu not want to sell this soul crystal, which was why he came up with such a strict condition? Maybe he just included the demigod-level soul crystal just to get an auspicious number.’ That thought popped into his mind but soon flashed by and was forgotten. ‘Who cares? I have an item that fits the condition with me. I’ll pretend that I’ve no idea about his trick and I’ll just bid directly. Let’s see if he really sells it or not.

‘This soul crystal’s sufficient for me to elevate one God Figurine to imperial-level purple gold-rank. It’s an opportunity that’s hard to come by.’

After Yun Mei’er named the condition, nobody made a peep in the entire auction for a while. Just when Yun Mei’er thought the collector’s item would be a bought-in, the screen in the 7th VIP room on the third floor lit up.

A voice came from Room S7. “Since nobody’s bidding, I’ll take it then. I happen to have a mid-level demigod archery relic with me.”

Many people looked towards the VIP room where Lin Huang was. Although they could not see anything through the window, they were discussing among themselves.

“Everyone in S-class VIP rooms is really loaded. They even have such rare demigod archery relics.”

“Someone who can whip out a demigod relic so easily must be a demigod himself.”

An old man with white hair and a beard in Room S1 on the third floor frowned. “I wonder who is in VIP Room S7. I hope we have different goals.”

In VIP Room S2, a muscular, short-haired lady narrowed her eyes slightly. “VIP Room S7… Hmm, might be a strong opponent.”

The owner of the Wanbao Auction, Tang Xu, who was backstage, had a complicated expression on his face.

Just as Lin Huang expected, Tang Xu had indeed borrowed the demigod-level soul crystal from his family. He wanted to gather eight demigod-level items to make up an auspicious number.

He set the bidding condition to be a mid-level demigod archery relic on purpose, thinking that there should be nobody who could fulfill such strict criteria. If that was the case, the soul crystal would naturally be a bought-in and come back to him again.

How would he have thought that somebody would really have a demigod archery relic that fitted the condition?

What troubled him even more was that the bidder was the disciple of the man who auctioned the two god relics. He could discuss it with the bidder after the auction ended if someone else were to offer a certain amount of compensation and call the deal off. However, he was really reluctant to offend the man’s disciple.

If the young man called Lin Xie complained to his master when he returned, Tang Xu would lose his god relic resources completely. He might even lose his demigod relic resources altogether.

He wanted to bring fame to his Wanbao Auction with the man’s resources, so he definitely could not afford to offend the disciple.

After some deep thought and struggling, Tang Xu finally made up his mind. He was giving up on the demigod-level soul crystal.

On the stage, Yun Mei’er responded immediately when she noticed the screen of Room S7 light up on the third floor.

“The guest from VIP Room S7 has placed a bid with a mid-level demigod archery relic.”

“Is there anyone who wants to raise?” Yun Mei’er looked across everyone and proceeded to speak upon seeing no bidder, “From what I know, this is the first time in the history of Division 3 that a demigod-level soul crystal is being auctioned. The person who gets this soul crystal will have his name etched in the history of Division 3’s auction.”

Many of them felt moved to hear her declaration, but they were helpless. The benchmark of the bidding condition was too high. They had no way of competing with Lin Huang.

Yun Mei’er waited for a while after she spoke. Seeing that nobody else named their price, she knew there would not be a second bidder. After all, demigod archery relics were limited.

She did not bother wasting any more time. “Since nobody has come up with a higher bid, this demigod-level soul crystal now belongs to the guest in VIP Room S7.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 922 - Tang Xu’s Gift

## Chapter 922: Tang Xu’s Gift

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yi Yeyu, who was in VIP Room S7, looked at Lin Huang with her eyes wide opened.

She could not believe that this little guy, who was not even on iron-level three years ago, could trade with demigod relics now.

Yi Zheng, on the other hand, looked like there was nothing to be surprised about since he had witnessed Lin Huang auctioning demigod relics off half a year ago.

He thought about it and figured why his sister would think someone else’s brother was more outstanding than he was, resulting in the dissatisfaction Yi Yeyu had for him.

Lin Huang delayed no further after he successfully bid for the item and he got the staff to complete the transaction with the mid-level demigod archery relic.

It was a huge golden bow with 12 black arrows.

Yi Yeyu could not help but ask when she saw the archery set, “Why don’t you keep this demigod relic to trade for a demigod relic that you can use, like a sword or some armor?”

Yi Zheng glanced sympathetically at his sister sitting beside him. He already had the answer to her question.

As expected, Lin Hung answered immediately, “I already have all the demigod relics that I need.”

Yi Yeyu became speechless at that moment. She turned to look at Yi Zheng while he turned away and pretended he saw nothing. She glared deadly at her brother. It was clear that Yi Zheng knew about this since the beginning.

Until now, she faintly sensed that she seemed to have misunderstood Lin Huang’s comment on ‘doing well in Division 3’ earlier.

Although it had only been a few days since she came to Division 3, Yi Yeyu had already gained a basic understanding of the combat strength and spending power of Division 3’s cultivators. It was remarkable even for the top imperial-level powerhouse to have two demigod relics. A powerhouse who had one demigod relic for his own use and could trade with his additional demigod relics was basically a demigod himself.

Judging from that alone, Lin Huang’s fortune should be comparable with a demigod-level powerhouse’s.

‘It’s only been a year and he has grown to this from being almost the same level as we were. Could the Heaven Alliance be the reason behind this?’

During the spare time throughout the past few days, Yi Yeyu asked Yi Zheng about the Genius Organization and found out that the Heaven Alliance was the No. 1 organization in the Genius Organization. Thinking that Lin Huang’s growth was related to the Heaven Alliance, she could not help but anticipate joining the Heaven Alliance soon.

Naturally, Lin Huang had no idea what Yi Yeyu was thinking about.

Soon, the staff, who was in charge of the transaction, came knocking on the door.

Lin Huang opened the door and realized it was the owner of the Wanbao Auction, Tang Xu.

He had always been communicating with Tang Xu with his demigod disguise and had never met Tang Xu as Lin Xie before.

“Why did you come alone and not with an appraiser?” Lin Huang pretended not to know Tang Xu.

“I’m the appraiser, and I’m also the owner of the Wanbao Auction,” Tang Xu revealed his identity directly.

Lin Huang’s heart sank. Tang Xu might want to persuade him to call off the soul crystal deal since he came here himself. He pretended like he knew nothing. “Oh, it’s the owner himself. I apologize for being rude.”

“Kid, you don’t know me, but I know you,” Tang Xu said while smiling, “Your master’s our big client. You should know that the two god relics included in our auction this time belongs to your master.” The reason why Tang Xu said so was that Lin Huang did not really participate in bidding for the past few days. His presence there could possibly be part of an inspection on his master’s collector’s items to monitor the result of the auction.

“I know that,” Lin Huang admitted.

“Apart from the two god relics, there are 12 demigod-level items in this auction while 10 of them belong to your master. We put the other two in.” Tang Xu finally got to the topic.

“Please don’t laugh at me for telling you this. Actually, I borrowed the demigod-level soul crystal that you bid for from my family just to make up the number. I’ve never planned to auction it off. That’s why I set such a strict opening bid condition. Never had I thought that you’d have such a demigod archery relic with you,” Tang Xu said sheepishly and looked at the archery on the table behind Lin Huang.

“Boss, are you here to cancel the deal yourself?” Lin Huang raised his brow. Tang Xu’s words were exactly what he guessed earlier.

“Kid, what kind of person do you think I am?” Tang Xu waved his hand while grinning and took out the demigod-level soul crystal that was at the auction earlier from his Emperor’s Heart Ring. “Although our Wanbao Auction isn’t big and we don’t have the best reputation, it’s impossible that we’d break the promise for items that we’ve auctioned off.”

“Kid, I see that you’re pretty fated with this demigod-level soul crystal. I’ll give it to you as a gift, eh? Let’s be friends.” Although it was painful for Tang Xu, he made a bold decision.

The reason why Tang Xu made that decision was that under normal circumstances, people below demigod-level would not be able to use this demigod-level soul crystal at all. Even people on imperial-level purple gold-rank could not take the impact of the spiritual energy of such a level. Only demigods could use it.

He figured Lin Huang must have bought the demigod-level soul crystal for his master. The kindness that Tang Xu showed was actually directed at the demigod who supplied him with resources.

As long as he had a stable supply of demigod relics and god relics, the Wanbao Auction’s fame would rise as time passed by. The long-term profit would be much more than the total amount of profits from one or two auctions, let alone a demigod-level soul crystal.

However, what he had no idea about was that Lin Huang’s God Figurine’s Combat Soul was the body of a god. This little demigod-level soul crystal aside, it could even swallow a true god-level spiritual energy.

“Are you sure you want to give it to me for free?” Lin Huang narrowed his eyes while asking. He knew very well that Tang Xu did that just to get closer to his ‘demigod master’ for more demigod relics and god relics in the future. “You could sell this demigod-level soul crystal for at least 100 billion Life Crystals if you were to auction it. That’s enough for you to trade two mid-level demigod relics.”

“You can never make enough money. Friendship’s more important compared to money.” Tang Xu shoved the soul crystal into Lin Huang’s hand.

‘He’s so good at talking,’ Lin Huang thought to himself, ‘Businessmen have such terrifying talking abilities.

“I won’t beat around the bush if you say so. I’ll take it then.” Lin Huang took the soul crystal and nodded with a smile. “Thank you, Boss Tang, for this great gift. I’ll remember that.”

“Then, I won’t be disturbing you any longer, kid. You guys proceed with the auction.” Tang Xu nodded while smiling since he had achieved his goal. He left after shaking hands with Lin Huang and waved at Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu not far away.

“Boss Tang’s so generous! He gave out an item worth hundreds of billions of Life Crystals just like that!” Yi Yeyu exclaimed with envy written all over her face.

“Lin Huang, are the two god relics in this auction from Mr. Fu?” Something caught Yi Zheng’s attention.

“He meant someone else when he said ‘master’,” Lin Huang gave Yi Zheng a simple reply and put the soul crystal in his hand away.

Yi Zheng knew Lin Huang was unwilling to talk about it, so he did not ask further. He thought Lin Huang had another master of his own.

It was clear that Yi Yeyu wanted to ask the same thing. Noticing that she was going to ask further, Lin Huang walked straight to the deck and sat down. “Let’s just enjoy the auction.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 923 - There Are Plenty of Tycoons in Division 3

## Chapter 923: There Are Plenty of Tycoons in Division 3

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The auction came to an end when it was past five in the afternoon.

The auctioneer, Yun Mei’er, could not help but smirk again when an ancient relic was auctioned off.

“Next up will be the last couple of items that we have for this auction.” The crowd became excited as soon as she said that.

The reason being, everybody knew that the collector’s items that were coming up next would be the remaining seven demigod relics and two god relics.

Almost all of the guests in the VIP rooms on the second and third floors put down whatever they were doing and focused their attention on the stage in anticipation for the climax of the auction.

“Staff, please bring out the first demigod relic of the day!” As soon as Yun Mei’er commanded, two men in black suits brought a case with a red cloth covering it onto the stage.

“This is the first demigod relic we have for today, which is also the second demigod-level item for the day. I wonder what would it be.” Yun Mei’er grinned while holding onto the edge of the red cloth. She paused and scanned across the crowd. Realizing that everyone had their eyes on her, she shook her wrist slightly and unveiled the red cloth.

There was a quaint, long sword with its tip pointing downward in the transparent case. It hovered mid-air and was rotating slowly with the sword ridge as the center point.

The visual effect was caused by the carving of an anti-gravity sigil and a balancing sigil in the case.

“This is a demigod longsword relic. Its name is Hong Ying which sounds like a lady’s name. In reality, it first belonged to a demigod sword cultivator named Gu Yu in ancient times. He was a real hunk. He named the sword after his wife who passed away.

“Although Hong Ying’s just a mid-level demigod relic, from the historical data that we’ve read, Sir Gu Yu has killed at least 13 demigod-level monsters with this sword when he was still alive.

“I personally think that this is an excellent weapon that a sword cultivator must own.” Yun Mei’er only named the starting price after giving all of the guests a simple introduction, which allowed them to gain an understanding of the longsword.

“The starting price for Hong Ying is 40 billion Life Crystals with at least two billion Life Crystals increment each time!” Screens lit up consecutively on the second floor as soon as she was done speaking.

“VIP Room A2 offers 42 billion!

“VIP Room A11 offers 44 billion!

“VIP Room A23 offers 48 billion!

“VIP Room A41 offers 50 billion!”

The crowd clamored in surprise after Yun Mei’er announced the four bids consecutively. In less than ten seconds, the demigod relic had skyrocketed to tens of billions of Life Crystals.

“I just realized there are so many loaded people after participating in an auction like this.”

“Those were just the bids from the A-class VIP rooms. The big bosses in the S-class VIP rooms on the third floor have yet to bid.”

“I suppose people who are eligible to compete for demigod relics must be at least imperial-level powerhouses. It’s normal for them to be loaded.”

“VIP Room A53 offers 52 billion!

“VIP Room S1 offers 60 billion!

“VIP Room S2 offers 70 billion!”

…

The people exclaimed again as soon as the two bosses in the S-class VIP rooms placed their bids.

“The big bosses on the third floor have finally released their bullets!”

“Their markup in price is insane!”

“They’re worthy of being called big bosses. They raised by eight to ten billion each time.”

“Tycoons on the second floor, don’t give in. Show them what you’ve got!”

…

The people on the second floor who were initially participating in the bid became silent as soon as the two big bosses on the third floor named their price. Only one of them offered 75 billion but he was shut down by the big boss from VIP Room S2 immediately at 85 billion. He dared not bid any longer.

“The guest from VIP Room S1 offers again. 90 billion!”

The screen in VIP Room S2 lit up again as soon as Yun Mei’er called the bid out.

“100 billion! The guest in VIP Room S2 has raised by another ten billion. It’s clear that he must get his hands on Hong Ying!”

Lin Huang who was in VIP Room S7 teased while smiling, “Seems like the guest in VIP Room S2’s a hot-head.”

“I think it’s a demigod,” Yi Zheng, who was sitting aside, voiced his speculation.

Everyone thought the result was decided after VIP Room S2 offered 100 billion Life Crystals. Even Yun Mei’er was ready to announce the final result.

However, VIP Room S1 placed a bid again all of a sudden.

Yun Mei’er was stunned for a moment. She thought she was mistaken, but she soon snapped back to her senses.

“The guest from VIP Room S1 has bid again. 105 billion! It seems like he’s not giving up!”

Breaking through 100 billion actually surpassed the maximum price of a normal demigod relic. Never had they expected there to be people who would offer more than that.

‘It must be settled by now!’ Almost everyone thought the same.

However, the screen in VIP Room S2 lit up again at that moment.

Yun Mei’er’s eyes flew wide open. She was surprised that the guest in VIP Room S2 was so determined to get the sword.

“The guest in VIP Room S2 has bid again. He’s raised by ten billion again and now the bid stands at 115 billion!”

“Is there anyone who is willing to go higher? If not, this Hong Ying will belong to the guest from VIP Room S2.”

…

A muscular, short-haired girl in VIP Room S2 on the third floor snarled rather fiercely, “I must have this sword!”

115 billion clearly surpassed the maximum price of a mid-level demigod relic. Eventually, the guest in VIP Room S1 did not choose to bid again.

In the end, the first demigod relic on the last day of the auction was successfully auctioned off to the female demigod in VIP Room S2 at an insane price of 115 billion.

The auctioning of the first demigod relic ignited the atmosphere completely.

The people were getting more and more excited about the next item.

Meanwhile, Yi Yeyu, who was in VIP Room S7, was shocked. “People in Division 3 are so loaded! A mid-level demigod relic being auctioned off at 115 billion?”

“Not only Division 3, but many tycoons from Divisions 1 and 2 also came to this auction,” Yi Zheng corrected her.

Lin Huang explained while smiling, “There are actually many reasons for people to bid for an item at such high price. However, the main reason is that the guests in VIP Rooms S1 and S2 are eager to get Hong Ying. There was actually heat emanating between both of them at the end of the bid.”

“Especially the guest in VIP Room S2, he’s clearly a hot-head. He raised by ten billion no matter how much the other guest offered. If not for his way of bidding, the final price wouldn’t be as high as it is.”

“Actually, I think 105 billion should be the highest price the guest VIP Room S1 is willing to pay. If the guest in VIP Room S2 can calm himself down, the guest in VIP Room S1 shouldn’t bid again if he raised by another two billion. He could’ve bid for the sword at 107 billion, but he wasted eight billion Life Crystals just like that.”

The first demigod relic was auctioned off at a high price which was out of anyone’s expectations.

Although Yun Mei’er was elated that she had broken the record of a mid-level demigod relic’s price in Division 3, that did not delay her job at all. Soon, she got the staff to bring the second demigod relic up.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 924 - Black Jade

## Chapter 924: Black Jade

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The second demigod relic was a battle sword.

The reason why Lin Huang was auctioning the battle sword off was that it was just a low-level demigod relic.

He had a total of 13 demigod battle sword relics with him, five of which were mid-level demigod battle sword relics and one was a high-level demigod battle sword relic.

The higher level the demigod relic, the more Life Power it would drain during usage. However, that was none of Lin Huang’s concern. The Life Power in his body was endless due to his Divine Fire.

To him, he could use the high-level demigod battle sword relic directly after he elevated to imperial-level. At the most, he would put one or two mid-level demigod battle sword relics away as backups and sell the rest.

Yun Mei’er unveiled the red cloth on the stage.

A cool black battle sword was presented before the people. It was as clear as a piece of black jade.

Everyone exclaimed the moment they saw the battle sword. They had an even bigger reaction than the time they saw the mid-level demigod sword relic earlier.

“It’s so beautiful! This sword’s like a piece of art!”

“I think it’ll look great in the living room as decoration.”

“The material doesn’t seem like metal. Wouldn’t it break if it’s used in battles?”

Even Yi Yeyu in VIP Room S7 on the third floor could not help but exclaim, “I’m not a sword cultivator, but I’m so eager to buy this sword when I look at it. Just like the saying ‘appearances are everything’, this saying applies to anything.”

“I’m sure this sword will cause a wild fight between sword cultivators.” Yi Zheng nodded too. He peeped at Lin Huang but noticed there was no change of emotion on his face. He could not tell what Lin Huang was feeling.

In reality, Lin Huang liked the sword very much but eventually decided to sell it off after some struggling.

He was not like Liu Ming; he never had the habit of collecting swords.

To him, the practicality of a weapon should be prioritized while everything else did not matter. No matter how amazing it looked, there was no need to keep if it was less practical than those mid-level and high-level demigod relics.

On stage, Yun Mei’er did not speak immediately. Instead, she looked across the crowd and only spoke slowly after everyone had their eyes glued to the battle sword. “The name of this battle sword is Black Jade.”

“I’m sure many have guessed that the material of this sword isn’t metal. It’s mainly made of the spine of a demigod-level dragonkin and embellished with crystal tuff essence.”

“Everyone might think that this sword’s beautiful, but in reality, it’s even more beautiful when the light penetrates through it at night.” Yun Mei’er clapped her hands twice after saying that.

The auction turned completely dark all of a sudden. Almost at the same time, a white ray infiltrated the transparent case with the battle sword from behind.

The people saw the dazzling golden shimmer being reflected from the body of the sword like sand when the white ray penetrated the battle sword. It was like a sky full of twinkling stars.

Everyone was in an uproar. Many of them launched the camera from their Emperor’s Heart Rings and took a photo of the item.

Lin Huang who was in VIP Room S7 on the third floor was dumbstruck.

‘People actually do that?!’

A moment later, the ray vanished while the lights were turned on again.

Yun Mei’er only continued to speak in satisfaction after seeing the expression on the people’s faces.

“Looking at the historical data, this Black Jade was the early work of an ancient weapon master, Ou Yunming. Sir Ou’s early works were known to be extremely exquisite. Although the Black Jade’s just a low-level demigod relic, its craftsmanship moved the notorious collection master Luqiu Yu to purchase it at a high price.

“I’m sure everyone’s familiar with the name Luqiu Yu. He’s the No. 1 collector during ancient times recorded in history books, but many might not know that he was also a virtual god-level powerhouse.

“It was said that Master Luqiu placed the Black Jade in his home as decoration after purchasing it. His nephew, Luqiu Hao, visited and saw it a few years later.

“Luqiu Hao fell in love with the Black Jade as soon as he saw it and told his uncle, ‘This is a weapon. Weapons should see blood while fighting their enemies. That’s its destiny. You’re wasting God’s gift by putting it in your room like a toy, which would upset it. If you really want to collect it, you should let it fulfill its destiny by winning battles and experiencing massacres. It’ll come back to you when it’s done drinking blood.’ Master Luqiu then gave his nephew the Black Jade while Luqiu Hao gave life to it.

“There were at least 20 demigod-level monsters that were killed with this sword and countless monsters below demigod-level that died as well. Luqiu Hao died in a war later on. Instead of retrieving the sword, Master Luqiu buried his nephew with the sword as a gift.

“Although the Black Jade’s just a low-level demigod relic, its value’s much higher than high-level demigod relics. It’s comparable with a supreme-grade demigod relic.

“There’s only one of this in the entire world. I hope that everyone can seize the opportunity at this auction. There’s no second chance ever again if you miss it this time.

“The Black Jade will start at 30 billion Life Crystals and each increment must be at least 1.5 billion Life Crystals!” The screens of the VIP rooms on the second and third floors lit up consecutively as soon as Yun Mei’er named the starting bid.

“VIP Room A32 offers 40 billion!”

“VIP Room A1 offers 50 billion!”

“VIP Room S3 offers 60 billion!”

“VIP Room S8 offers 80 billion!”

…

The crowd became excited to see the frenzied bid that was increasing.

“Holy cow! A low-level demigod relic’s going at a price that’s higher than a mid-level demigod relic!”

“The Wanbao Auction has never treated this battle sword as a low-level demigod relic since the beginning. After all, the starting price is already 30 billion Life Crystals!”

“There are so many rich people here! They’re competing for a low-level demigod relic like madmen!”

…

Lin Huang, who was in VIP Room S7, could not understand that.

It was just a low-level demigod relic. Theoretically, it should only be sold at 30 billion Life Crystals at the most, but now it was already at 80 million. Meanwhile, there were people who were still bidding for it.

“Is this what people call ‘the rich become stupid when they have too much money’?” Yi Yeyu said while pouting.

“It’s more like the happiness of the rich is beyond your imagination,” Yi Zheng corrected her while grinning.

After some intense bidding, the battle sword, the Black Jade, was sold to the guest from VIP Room S8 at a whopping price of 160 billion Life Crystals.

The price was on par with a high-level demigod relic.

Yun Mei’er was getting wrinkles around her eyes from grinning so much. She had just broken a second record that day by selling a low-level demigod relic at double the highest price of a low-level demigod relic ever to be auctioned in history. Perhaps nobody would be able to break that record within centuries. For the next century, anyone who would learn about auction would remember this auctioneer named Yun Mei’er who auctioned off a low-level demigod relic at 160 billion Life Crystals.

After the Black Jade battle sword was auctioned off, the demigod relics were sent onto the stage one after another.

There were low-level and mid-level demigod relics. The next five demigod relics were sold at 98 billion Life Crystals, 37 billion Life Crystals, 95 billion Life Crystals, 35 billion Life Crystals, and 110 billion Life Crystals respectively.

Including the three mid-level demigod relics, none of them were sold at a price higher than the Black Jade.

After the seven demigod relics were sold consecutively, the excitement level at the auction peaked because the two god relics would be auctioned next.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 925 - The First God Relic

## Chapter 925: The First God Relic

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yun Mei’er became more excited on stage.

It was the very first time in her life that she was auctioning god relics off. In addition to that, there were two god relics this time.

It was an exclusive honor for Division 3’s auctioneers in close to 200 years.

She could clearly sense that the guests’ anticipation for the last two collector’s items.

“I believe all of you should feel the same as I do. We’re all practically jumping for the arrival of the last two items.

“To be honest, I’m a little nervous right now. Throughout my 16 years of being an auctioneer, this is my second time feeling nervous. The last time I felt nervous was the very first time being an auctioneer 16 years ago.

“In reality, I couldn’t really believe it when Boss Tang contacted me last month, telling me that I’d be hosting this auction. I didn’t expect myself to be selected when I signed up for it.

“The reason being, everyone in the industry knew that there will be two extraordinary finale items in this auction. Many seniors with rich experience signed up for this Wanbao Auction. Even some of the notorious seniors from Divisions 1 and 2 signed up too, hoping to host this auction.

“I’ve no idea why did Boss Tang picked me eventually. I still don’t understand it until today, but since he did, I hope I won’t disappoint his faith in me. I’ll try to do my very best.”

Yun Mei’er poured her heart out sincerely while waiting for the staff to prepare the next item. The crowd cheered for her.

“Now, that we are ready, please allow the team to bring our first final item of the day!”

As soon as she spoke, four staff carried a huge case onto the stage.

The people were already discussing among themselves before the cloth was removed.

“Why is the case so big?”

“It seems to be strenuous for the staff to carry. Man, that looks heavy.”

“I guess it should be the spear.”

“Not necessarily. It could be the sword.”

Although Tang Xu had announced the god relics before the New Year, he only said that the two god relics that were being auctioned this time would be a spear and a sword. Apart from that, he revealed no more.

Hence, nobody knew what the two god relics looked like. The staff put the case with the red cloth down slowly. Everyone held their breaths while waiting.

Including the people in the VIP rooms on the second and third floors, they had their eyes fixated on the case.

Yi Yeyu, who was in VIP Room S7, could not help but ask, “Lin Huang, you should know what the two god relics look like, don’t you?”

Lin Huang turned his head and raised his brow. “Take a guess.”

“Go away!” Yi Zheng peeped at the both of them quietly and stopped the duo’s ‘flirting’ with one sentence.

“You’ll know when the cloth is removed.”

On stage, the auctioneer, Yun Mei’er, pulled the edge of the red cloth and smiled at the crowd. “Well, it seems like everyone’s excited. Oh, then I shan’t keep everyone guessing.”

She pulled the red cloth that was covering the case as soon as she was done speaking.

There was a huge spear placed slanted in the transparent case. The total length of the spear was at least five meters from its handle to the tip and it was dark blue in color.

The spear was in the form of a tower. However, instead of being smooth and conically-shaped, it had a spiral structure like a screw. The bottom of the handle was thick while it got thinner as it went up. The tip of the spear was so thin that it was almost as narrow as an embroidery needle.

Clearly, apart from turning enemies into skewers, this heavy weapon could be used to smash enemies into a pile of mush.

“According to the seller, this name of this spear is Ba Huang. It’s been around for a long time, passed down even before the middle era. We’ve read many historical documents, but we couldn’t find any direct information about the spear.

“However, there’s a document recorded in the middle era with a similar description. It says ‘a spear that’s six feet long, dark blue, and in the shape of a tower’. We figured roughly that it should be referring to this spear.

“According to the description in the document, the spear appeared in the early era whereby its first appearance was in the hand of a dragon knight.

“Although there are no records of the dragon knight’s exact name, looking at the document, he had the combat strength of virtual god-level. Also, he had three high-level virtual god-level dragonkins with him. He was almost the No. 1 person under True Gods at that time.

“A war broke out later on. After he died with his three dragonkins in the war, the spear went missing.

“This is the only information we have, so we can’t verify the authenticity of the information,” Yun Mei’er added, “You can take it as a story.”

“Now, let’s talk about this spear. In reality, this giant form is just its original form. It has a second sharp form whereby it can shrink to two meters long. The tip of the spear will turn into a sharp blade while its weight would lighten tremendously.

“The original form’s suitable for fighting wars while the sharp form’s suitable for hunting or fighting another person.

“Since it can only be activated using Divine Power, there’s no way that we can demonstrate it for everyone.” Yun Mei’er spread her arms helplessly.

Initially, Tang Xu wanted to ask his clan’s patriarch to demonstrate the two god relics here before the New Year. However, since the opening of the ruins in Division 1, the patriarch of the Tang Clan could not help but join the fun as well. Therefore, the thought of demonstrating on the spot was put aside.

A lady’s voice came from VIP Room S2 when Yun Mei’er was still speaking. “I could demonstrate it to all of you for free.”

Yun Mei’er was stunned to hear that offer. She looked at Tang Xu who was below the stage, wanting to ask his opinion.

Tang Xu hesitated for a second before nodding.

He was rather worried that the person would leave with the spear directly since she was a demigod. However, he thought about it and figured that she would not do such a thing in public. There were so many eyes watching after all, and she would lose her dignity completely once the news spread.

“Sure. Please demonstrate it for us, Ma’am.” After getting Tang Xu’s approval, Yun Mei’er nodded to the person upstairs while smiling.

A silhouette appeared on stage as soon as she was done speaking.

It was a short-haired lady with a brawny body. She was dressed in quite a masculine way. She wore a black tank top and a blue denim miniskirt with muscles bulging from her arms.

Lin Huang thought her arms were almost the size of his thighs.

The lady demigod did not even bother to introduce herself and put her hand into the case directly. She held the handle and pulled out the huge spear.

“Watch closely. I’ll only demonstrate once.” The lady demigod inserted her Divine Power into the spear. A deep blue gleam appeared on the spear’s surface like mist.

A moment later, the lady demigod shrank the spear rapidly with a speed that could be seen with the naked eye.

Merely three to four seconds later, the spear that was more than five meters long shrank to a deep blue spear that was two meters long.

The diameter of the spear was less than five centimeters. The blade on top was flat, appearing more like a sharp dagger.

The lady demigod swung it casually for a while and nodded with a grin. “It’s indeed much lighter.”

After some demonstration, she put the spear into the case and returned to the VIP room.

“Alright. Since the lady from VIP Room S2 has shown us the change of form that the spear can do, now let’s begin the auction officially! The starting bid is two God Figurines! Each increment will have to be an item nothing lower than demigod-level.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 926 - Bought-in?!

## Chapter 926: Bought-in?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The starting bid is two God Figurines! Each bid would have to be an item nothing lower than demigod-level.”

Almost everyone there was dumbstruck when Yun Mei’er announced the starting bid.

‘What’s this God Figurine?’ Almost everyone had the same question flashing in their heads.

Even Yun Mei’er, who was a professional auctioneer, had only heard about what a God Figurine was a few days ago.

In reality, hardly anyone knew about God Figurines apart from demigods.

Tang Xu did not announce the bidding condition when he spread the news out earlier. However, those demigods who were interested in purchasing the god relics contacted the Tang Clan and found out that the starting bid was two God Figurines.

At that moment, most of the crowd, including most of the people in the VIP rooms on the second floor, had confusion written all over their faces. Many of them knew that nobody would trade Life Crystals with god relics. There must be a strict bidding condition, but never had they thought that the item to be traded in exchange for the god relics was something they had never even heard of.

Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu were both dumbstruck in VIP Room S7.

“What’s a God Figurine?” Yi Yeyu asked her brother.

“I’ve no idea.” Yi Zheng then turned his head to look at Lin Huang. “Lin Huang, you should know about it, shouldn’t you?”

Lin Huang nodded while beaming. “A God Figurine is actually the remnant of a god.”

“A Gods remnant? What is the use of it? To be made into a puppet?” Yi Yeyu was even more confused now.

“It can be used as a Combat Soul carrier for demigods or Virtual Gods. Driving a God Figurine with a Combat Soul could result in a person achieving invincibility in flesh.” Lin Huang did not bother hiding the fact.

“So, it has to be activated with Divine Power?” Yi Zheng had a better understanding now.

“To be exact, it can be activated with any god-level energy,” Lin Huang confirmed.

“If it can only boost the Combat Soul’s flesh, it should be pretty limited to a boost in the Combat Soul’s overall abilities. It seems like this thing is pretty useless. I think it’s a great loss for one to only trade two God Figurines for one god relic.” Yi Yeyu lost interest in God Figurine right away.

“No matter what, a God Figurine is a god-level item and the amount is limited. It’s pretty challenging to trade a god relic with two God Figurines.” Lin Huang smiled while shaking his head.

Yun Mei’er waited for a moment on the stage. She became a little concern upon seeing no screens lighting up on the second and the third floors. However, since she was an experienced auctioneer, she began to buy time immediately.

“Perhaps many of you have no idea what a God Figurine is. Well, I’ll give you a simple explanation. A God Figurine is a Gods item. To be exact, it’s the remnant of a god after his death.”

Yun Mei’er spent one to two minutes explaining, but nobody was bidding. It hit her that this god relic might be bought-in.

“This is a god relic spear, Ba Huang. The starting bid is two God Figurines! Each increment must be an item nothing lower than demigod-level.”

“If nobody’s bidding, then this collection item will be bought-in.”

“Wait!” At that very moment, a voice came from VIP Room S4 on the third floor. “Since nobody’s bidding, could I ask if the person-in-charge to contact the seller to change the bidding condition? I really don’t have any God Figurine with me.”

“Please give me a moment, Sir. Let me talk to the boss.” Yun Mei’er was finally relieved that the situation had turned around.

Tang Xu, who had been sitting on the first row at the auction, walked onto the stage and discussed with Yun Mei’er with their backs facing the audience.

Observing that, Lin Huang, who was in VIP Room S7, removed the anonymous Emperor’s Heart Ring he had on his finger quietly and put it away into his storage space.

A while later, Tang Xu got off the stage and attempted to contact Lin Huang’s ‘demigod master’. However, he realized that he could not reach him.

Feeling helpless, he called Lin Huang instead. His call was not rejected.

“Kid, is it possible for you to contact your master?” Tang Xu asked rather anxiously.

The reason for his anxiety was the guest in VIP Room S4, who coincidentally was the demigod, Chu Yang. He was rather close to the patriarch of the Tang Clan.

“My master told me that he might be busy these few days. If you guys have failed to contact him, I’d probably face the same challenge too,” replied Lin Huang.

“Could you take the liberty to change the bidding condition?” Tang Xu asked again.

“This belongs to my master. Since he said that a God Figurine is the only thing he wants, he won’t accept other items in exchange.” Lin Huang shook his head and declined right away. “I’m sorry. I really can’t help you.”

Tang Xu could only accept the truth helplessly. After hanging up the call, he walked onto the stage, looking terrible.

“I’m sorry to the Sir in VIP Room S4. We’ve contacted the seller, but he doesn’t accept any other trading conditions.”

“Alright then.” Demigod Chu Yang accepted the outcome anyway. After all, he could not force things to happen.

The auction went on after the tiny episode.

Although Yun Mei’er maintained a grin on her face, she felt morose inside. It seemed like the very first god relic that she was auctioning was destined to be bought in.

“The god relic spear, Ba Huang, for two God Figurines… Going once!”

“God relic spear, Ba Huang, for two God Figurines… Going twice!”

“If nobody’s bidding, then it’ll be bought in!”

“God relic spear, Ba Huang, for two God Figurines… Last call!”

“It’s a bought-in for the god relic spear, Ba Huang!”

The resounding knock of the hammer echoed in the room and an uproar broke in the crowd.

“What? A bought-in?!”

“I can’t believe that a god relic that was so hard to come by has become a bought-in just like that!”

“I thought we have many big bosses in our Division 3 these few days, but now I realize they’re just pretending to be big bosses.”

“The bidding condition’s too strict, I guess. We’ve never heard of such a thing called a God Figurine before this. I suppose nobody knew what it was apart from the demigods.”

“If the bidding condition remains the same, wouldn’t the second god relic end up in the same situation too since the first one was bought in?”

In VIP Room S7, Lin Huang scowled.

Although Tang Xu had told him before that there might be a bought-in at the beginning, Lin Huang was quite upset seeing it happen on the spot. Moreover, he was a little worried that the second god relic would also be bought in since the bidding condition would remain the same.

“I can’t believe it’s bought in!” Yi Yeyu had shock written all over her face.

“Perhaps there aren’t many demigods in Division 3. It should’ve been sold easily if the auction were to be in Division 1,” said Yi Zheng who was sitting aside.

However, Lin Huang shook his head. “It would be almost the same outcome if the auction happened in Division 1. This has nothing much to do with the division. Under normal circumstances, basically, demigods who use similar weapons wouldn’t miss it for the world as long as there are god relics in the auction. However, there’s a new grade-7 ruin that opened in Division 1 earlier, so more than 70% of the demigods of the entire continent are exploring the ruins now, causing a drastic drop of demigods participating in the auction this time.”

“I see.” Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng finally understood the real reason for the relic being a bought-in.

After putting the case on the stage away, Yun Mei’er regained her normal expression, but she was secretly panicking now.

‘Please don’t let the second god relic be bought in. If that happens, I’ll really be the laughing stock of the auction history.’

After calming herself down by gulping a deep breath, Yun Mei’er then nodded at the staff below.

“Let’s bring in the final item of the day!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 927 - The Last Auction Item

## Chapter 927: The Last Auction Item

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, two staff brought the last case onto the stage.

Yun Mei’er was fretting. However, with more than ten years of auction experience under her belt, one could not tell how she felt since she managed to contain her feelings and concealed them well.

“This is the last collector’s item we have for the day. It’s also the very last item at our auction this time. I believe the few demigods who are here today came just for this. I won’t waste any more time. I present to you the second god relic of the day!” Yun Mei’er pulled the red cloth away as soon as she was done speaking.

An exquisite sword in the case was presented before the people.

It was a sword without a scabbard, and it was around one meter long.

The hilt was wooden with two little intertwining dragons carved on it. The crossguard on the other side was completely golden and was the size of less than half a palm. Its shape looked like a hollowed jade piece with dragon patterns on it.

The sword seemed to be very shiny and was around 75 centimeters long. Its material did not seem like steel. Instead, it resembled silver.

There were dragon patterns carved on one side of the sword while a poem was carved in messy ancient text on the back.

‘Three thousand guests indulge themselves in the blooming flowers; one frosty sword is enough to conquer the world.’

Judging from its appearance, although the sword was not on par with the battle sword, the Black Jade, it was very beautiful. Undeniably, it carried a quaint charm.

Many of the onlookers were stunned just looking at it.

“This sword’s called Frost Flower. It’s a famous sword from the early era. Although it’s named Frost Flower, it has nothing to do with the frost attribute,” Yun Mei’er began to tell the story.

“Legend has it that the swordsmith who crafted this sword was a powerful sword cultivator, and so was his wife. She was wounded badly in a monster horde war and passed away not long later. The day his wife passed away, white frost flowers bloomed on the frozen lake next to his house.

“He was always drinking by the lake since his wife passed away and never made any weapons for years since then. One winter 11 years later, the lake was frozen again. Frost flowers formed on the lake again on his wife’s death anniversary.

“Unable to take it any longer, the emotions that he had been keeping inside for 11 years exploded completely. He wailed devastatingly while kneeling by the lake, screaming his wife’s name over and over again.

“After spending the day releasing all of his emotions, he suddenly thought of something that his wife had said before. ‘All of the swords that you’ve made are for men. They’re so ugly. When will you customize one for me? A sword that would be love at first sight for me?’

“Recalling that he still owed his wife a sword, the swordsmith began working that day itself. He spent an entire year before he finally completed the sword. The day the sword was completed was his wife’s death anniversary. There were frost flowers all over the lake again, so he named the sword Frost Flower.

“Later on, he fought with the sword and died in the monster horde war. Frost Flower then fell into the possession of a few other people and ended up with a lady sword cultivator, Nangong Xin, eventually. She gave life to the sword.

“It was said that Nangong Xin was a Sword Dao divinity and defeated all the male sword cultivators. She was the most powerful sword cultivator powerhouse in the era. There were at least 20 virtual god-level monsters that died by Frost Flower’s power. Besides that, there was a true god-level monster that died by the sword too.

“Nangong Xin’s stunning record made Frost Flower a famous sword and it was then documented in history. Although this sword was made for women, it actually combines a bit of the swordsmith’s style which seems tough and rugged. It’s a sword for both men and women.”

After she was done with the story of Frost Flower, Yun Mei’er then began to go into the details of the sword.

“The total length of the sword is 1.8 meters whereby the body’s 75 centimeters long and five centimeters wide. There are dragon patterns carved everywhere.

“The starting bid is two God Figurines. Each increment must be an item nothing lower than demigod-level.”

The auction became stirred once again when the bidding condition was stated.

“The bidding condition remains the same! Will it be bought in again?”

“It’s hard to say. There are so many more sword cultivators than spear cultivators after all.”

“This auction will be a laughing stock if it’s bought in again. If it really happens, they would’ve auctioned two god relics and none of them were sold!”

Lin Huang felt anxious too.

Although it would not matter if a bought-in happened again since he could auction them again after the demigods came out of the ruins, he wanted to get God Figurines as soon as possible to elevate the God Figurines’ Combat Souls.

On stage, Yun Mei’er was nervous too. She was really worried that the second god relic would be bought in as well.

Fortunately, she was relieved when the screen of VIP Room S1 on the third floor lit up.

“I’m offering two God Figurines. If nobody here has items that fit the bidding condition, then this Frost Flower will belong to me.” The screen of VIP Room S2 lit up suddenly as soon as the old man from VIP Room S1 was done speaking.

“I’m bidding God Figurines and a mid-grade demigod battle sword relic! To the old man from VIP Room S1, do you really think nobody has brought God Figurines this time? Do you think you can take the item home with just the starting bid?” The short-haired muscular lady in VIP Room S2 condemned right away.

“Hehe, I was just breaking the ice. Its been a while, Lady Lu. You’re still as straightforward as ever.” It was clear that the old man in VIP Room S1 knew the person.

“Old man, I don’t really know you. Don’t try to kiss my ass!” The screen on VIP Room S8 lit up when the duo was talking.

“Two God Figurines and three mid-grade demigod relics. You can choose any armor among the three mid-grade demigod relics. I should have everything as long as it’s not too rare.” The guest in VIP Room S8 stopped speaking right away. It was clear that he did not plan to communicate with anyone else.

“Two God Figurines and five mid-grade demigod relics!” The old man from VIP Room S1 offered a higher bid again. “I’ll give the same treatment as VIP Room S8. Pick any five demigod relics.”

“Old man, it’s rare seeing you being so generous,” teased the lady from VIP Room S2 and she offered again, “I’ll just go all out then. Two God Figurines and ten mid-grade demigod relics!”

“Lady Lu, you’re just messing with us now.” The old man from VIP Room S1 said helplessly, but he offered again while biting the bullet, “Two God Figurines and 20 mid-grade demigod relics!”

The screen on VIP Room S8 lit up again. “Two God Figurines, two expert-grade demigod relics, and 10 mid-grade demigod relics. You can pick any demigod relics.”

The bid shut the demigods in VIP Rooms S1 and S2 up right away. It was rather difficult for one to obtain an expert-grade demigod relic.

The people who were watching the auction were discussing intently among themselves.

“That dude is so rich! He’s using expert-grade demigod relics like currency.”

“He must be a big boss since he brought out expert-grade demigod relics just like that!”

“I’m afraid the big boss in VIP Room S8 isn’t from Division 3.”

Lin Huang, who was sitting in VIP Room S7, could not help but felt a little pleased. Although he had close to 400 demigod relics, there were only ten expert-grade demigod relics among them and there was only one battle sword that suited him.

“The guest from VIP Room S8 has offered two God Figurines, two expert-grade demigod relics, and 10 mid-grade demigod relics. Does anyone have a higher bid?” Yun Mei’er added upon noticing VIP Rooms S1 and S2 being silent.

The screen on VIP Room S2 lit up again as soon as she was done speaking.

“Two God Figurines, three expert-grade demigod relics, and 20 mid-grade demigod relics,” growled the muscular lady fiercely. One would guess that she was offering almost everything she had.

However, the screen in VIP Room S8 lit up once again.

“Two God Figurines, one supreme-grade demigod relic, three expert-grade demigod relics, and 20 mid-grade demigod relics.” His bid this time basically included a supreme-grade demigod relic on top of the bid called by VIP Room S2.

The muscular lady in VIP Room S2 knew that she definitely could not beat the person. She had no supreme-grade demigod relic with her, so she could not compete with the other person at all. It would be futile even if she were to add another expert- or mid-grade demigod relic because the person could do the same.

The guest from VIP Room S1 was completely silent now. It was clear that the bid was out of his expectations, so he decided to give up entirely.

In VIP Room S7, Lin Huang was pretty satisfied with the bid.

Combining the God Figurine that he had, the two God Figurines were enough to boost his combat strength to immortal-level rank-7. He could advance to high-level immortal-level officially, which meant that Bai and the rest would benefit by elevating their combat strength to imperial-level crimson gold-rank.

“If everything goes as expected, this should be the final bid. I think the guest from VIP Room S8 isn’t from Division 3 since he can even bid with a supreme-grade demigod relic.” Yi Zheng had been staying in Division 3 for half a year, so he knew about the demigods in Division 3.

“Why? Is there no demigod in Division 3 who has supreme-grade demigod relic?” Yi Yeyu could not help but ask.

“There are very few demigods in Division 3 after all. From what I know, only three of them own a supreme-grade demigod relic. They only have one supreme-grade demigod relic, so it’s pretty impossible for them to bid with it this time,” Lin Huang explained, “The guest from VIP Room S8’s most probably from Division 1.”

Many people figured the guest in VIP Room S8 was not a local resident.

“I wonder if he’s a big boss from Division 1 or 2.”

“Compared to Divisions 1 and 2, our big bosses are fake bosses.”

“I pity the demigods from our division. They’re being oppressed directly without the ability to fight back at all.”

On stage, Yun Mei’erm who had a rich experience in auctions, naturally knew that the result was established up to this point.

“The guest in VIP Room S8 has offered two God Figurines, one supreme-grade demigod relic, three expert-grade demigod relics, and 20 mid-grade demigod relics.

“Going once!

“Going twice!”

“If there are no objections, this final item of the day goes to the guest in VIP Room S8.

“Alright, going thrice!

“Sold!”

The last item of the auction was finally sold officially as the resounding thud of the gavel echoed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 928 - Obtaining Two God Figurines

## Chapter 928: Obtaining Two God Figurines

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The burden in Lin Huang’s heart finally lifted when the five-day long auction came to an end.

Although he only sold one out of the two god relics, it was good enough.

Combining the two God Figurines and the one that he already possessed, they were enough to boost his combat strength all the way to immortal-level rank-7.

As soon as Lin Huang’s combat strength elevated to high-level immortal-level, the combat strength of Bai and the rest would advance to imperial-level crimson gold-rank.

It would mean that Lin Huang’s overall ability would rise to the next level.

Apart from that, he had a surprise reward: the demigod-level soul crystal.

Such a demigod-level soul crystal was sufficient to upgrade any of his imperial-level white gold-rank Combat Souls to imperial-level purple gold-rank.

At night, Lin Huang put the anonymous Emperor’s Heart Ring on and saw the unread message from Tang Xu on the communication page.

“Only the sword Frost Flower was sold among the two god relics. The final bid was two God Figurines, one supreme-grade demigod relic, three expert-grade demigod relics, and 20 mid-grade demigod relics. You can choose any demigod relic, but please try to decide within 48 hours.”

Lin Huang replied after he was done reading the message. “My first pick for the supreme-grade demigod relic is a battle sword. If not, I’ll take armor. I’ll get any sword, saber or armor for the three expert-grade demigod relics. As for the 20 mid-grade demigod relics, just pick any that are in higher demand.”

Tang Xu replied immediately. It took him less than three seconds after Lin Huang replied. “Understood. May I know when will you pick them up, Sir? Or should we send them to your disciple directly?”

“I’ll try to make a trip within three days.”

The reason why Lin Huang wanted to go through the trouble was that it would be a problem if someone found out that he had the items with him. However, not many people would plot against a demigod who came for the items himself.

The next morning after the auction ended, Lin Huang left the VIP room with the siblings.

“There’ll be an underground auction tomorrow night. You guys could go if you’re interested.” Lin Huang forwarded the invitation that the Wanbao Auction had sent him to Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu.

“Judging from your tone, I’m guessing that you’re not joining?” Yi Zheng asked while raising his brow.

“I’ve seen the list. I won’t waste my time since there’s nothing that I want.” Lin Huang shook his head while smiling.

“But such an underground auction usually only reveals half of the real items up for auction on the list. What if there’s something that you want that’s not included in the list?” Yi Yeyu asked.

“I only need a few specific items now. The first would be God Figurines, the second would be ancient-level or demigod-level soul crystals, thirdly would be God’s Crashers and lastly, demigod-level or god-level telekinetic weapons,” Lin Huang named the items that he needed. “Apart from this underground auction, please take note of these items for me if you guys are joining other auctions in the future. If necessary, you can bid for me directly and I’ll transfer the amount to you.”

“Sure, we’ll keep an eye out for you.” Yi Yeyu nodded.

“So, what’s your plan now? Are you going to obtain points on the Genius Union?” Yi Zheng could not help but ask.

“I’ll elevate my combat strength further in the coming month. Then, I’ll log onto the Genius Union to get some points.” Lin Huang gave them a brief version of his plan.

Yi Zheng was speechless upon hearing that. He could not believe that Lin Huang was going to break through his combat strength so soon.

“What plans do the both of you have? Do you guys intend to train together?” Lin Huang asked Yi Zheng.

“I’m planning to bring her around Division 3 after the underground auction ends to familiarize herself. However, I can only be her company for over a month at the most. I’ll have to work on my own stuff after that.”

“He has a girlfriend now,” Yi Yeyu spoke all of a sudden, “He no longer needs his sister.”

“What utter nonsense! There’s a mission from the Combat God Alliance,” Yi Zheng explained immediately.

“Your brother isn’t young after all, so it’s normal for him to be with his girlfriend. You should learn to understand that,” Lin Huang ignored Yi Zheng’s explanation directly and comforted Yi Yeyu.

“What do you mean I’m not young anymore? I’m only 23!” Yi Zheng was flabbergasted.

“A man turns into an uncle once he passes 20,” Lin Huang said at ease because he was only 18 in this world.

“He’s not just an uncle. He’s an old uncle now,” Yi Yeyu added.

Yi Zheng could not argue back because he really was an uncle at home. His cousins already had children of their own. He was eager to say to his sister “you’re an aunty too” but he lacked the guts in the end.

All he could do was murmur secretly, “Why are other people’s sisters so cute, obedient and gentle?”

“I’ll get Chan Dou to arrange your application for the Genius Union.” Lin Huang recalled that when Yi Zheng mentioned the Combat God Alliance. “However, I would like to be clear about this. Although the Heaven Alliance’s a powerful organization in the Genius Union, your development in Division 3 will be ordinary and there aren’t many resources as well. You’ll have to fight for whatever you want. You’re only on immortal-level rank-1 now, so I think you should focus mainly on combat strength elevation and train your battle ability. When your ability advances, you’ll be able to enter ruins and secret zones for more resources.”

Yi Yeyu nodded quietly. Reflecting on Lin Huang’s transformation, she was excited to join the Heaven Alliance.

After breakfast, the siblings returned to Wanguo Hotel.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, found a professional cultivation room.

Such a cultivation room was a branch of hotels because the hotel’s usual building was for light use only and could be easily damaged by cultivators.

However, cultivation rooms were made of special materials and fortified with various sigils. On one hand, it was highly durable and on the other, it gave one a certain boost in cultivation.

Although the environment was simple, business was usually good.

The reason Lin Huang wanted to book such a room was mainly that he needed a very long time to visualize his True Spirit Guide and could not be interrupted during the period of time.

Naturally, he did not visualize the True Spirit Guide on the first day of checking in. Instead, he practiced his sword. Skills. He still had two God Figurines pending and planned to only visualize the three God Figurines together when he gathered all of them.

At past ten at night, Lin Huang sent Tang Xu a message using his anonymous Emperor’s Heart Ring. “I’m on the way. I’ll be there in five minutes.”

He used a Transformation Card to turn into a specter and got out of the cultivation room. In a secluded area, he used a Disguise Card to change into a demigod and put on a black robe. He then summoned the dimensional portal and appeared at the entrance of Wanbao Auction directly.

Tang Xu was already waiting for him at the hall as soon as he stepped in.

“Sir!” Tang Xu welcomed him immediately upon noticing his arrival. “I’ve prepared everything. Please check it through.”

The only item that was not sold, the god relic spear Ba Huang, was placed at the most obvious spot.

The rest were the items traded for Frost Flower: a supreme-grade demigod battle sword, three expert-grade demigod relics including a sword, a saber and armor, and 20 mid-grade demigod relics which were basically common swords, sabers, spears, and armors.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang soon had his eyes on the two God Figurines. Among the two, one had the form of a roaring devil while the other was clearly a plant. However, Lin Huang could not tell what kind of plant it was.

Lin Huang put all of the items away without saying a word. Tang Xu then handed over a thumb-sized chip. “These are all of the Life Crystals obtained from the auction. We’ve deducted the handling fee. The rest is in there.”

Lin Huang took the chip and transferred the amount to the anonymous account. The figure came up soon, and Lin Huang raised his brow looking at it. “722 billion? You didn’t charge a handling fee for the auction of the god relic?”

“Sir, you showed your trust by letting us, the Wanbao Auction, sell your god relics. To us, auctioning god relics is a boost to our fame. Hence, you’ve done us a huge favor. This will never, ever change. We won’t charge any fee as long as you bring us god relics,” Tang Xu said while smiling. For the future of the Wanbao Auction, he had sacrificed a whole lot of benefits that were presented before his eyes.

“You’re too kind.” Lin Huang did not say much after that. He knew that it was difficult for him to return the favor when Tang Xu had given him the demigod-level soul crystal a few days ago. There was no major difference in where to auction the god relics, but at least, now it seemed that Tang Xu was a trustworthy person to deal with. He was one to collaborate with for the long term.

Tang Xu said nothing about the next auction from the beginning until Lin Huang left with the items

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 929 - Elevating to Immortal-level Rank-7!

## Chapter 929: Elevating to Immortal-level Rank-7!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was midnight when Lin Huang returned to the cultivation room.

After bringing out the three God Figurines, he covered all of them with Divine Telekinesis and drew them into his body.

The three palm-sized sculptures penetrated Lin Huang’s chest and vanished just like that.

Meanwhile, in Lin Huang’s body, the three God Figurines entered a Life Wheel each and were soon engulfed by the Divine Fire that was like a gigantic mountain.

A moment later, sensing the Divine Power being sent out from the Divine Fire, the three God Figurines began to absorb Life Power thirstily.

Lin Huang was observing the transformation in the Divine Fire quietly.

Not long later, a monstrous vortex was formed. The God Figurines stood within the colossal flaming mountain which fire started tens of thousands meters high. The size of Divine Fire began to shrink rapidly.

At the same time, the overflowing Life Power in Lin Huang’s Life Wheel was sucked into the vortex completely. It did not only happen to one Life Wheel. The Life Power in the other seven Life Wheels was being drained as if a dragon were chugging water.

The four God Figurines that were already formed were releasing Life Power insanely as well, feeding their three new siblings.

Lin Huang replenished his Life Power immediately with three Life Power Refill Cards to feed the vortex.

He was not worried that the Life Power in his body would be insufficient. Instead, he replenished more so that the evolution process would speed up even faster.

Over three hours passed by quickly as all of the Life Power in Lin Huang’s body was absorbed completely. The God Figurines that were in the three Life Wheels vanished completely together with the Divine Fire. Three God Figurines the size of a palm were the only things left.

Lin Huang waited patiently with excitement written all over his face. He was not worried about his current condition of not having any Life Power left at all.

After ten minutes, the three God Figurines were activated almost at the same time.

In Lin Huang’s fifth Life Wheel, the Mysterious Frostwoman, whose top half of her body was human, opened her eyes. Icy-blue flame lit up her eyes. Her body that was sealed with ice began to break out of its constraints. As the frost on her body faded away, a white mist began to linger around her body while she hovered above the ground.

In his sixth Life Wheel, a bloody spark lit up in a roaring devil’s eyes. Its body began to turn a little illusory gradually. Soon, it appeared elusive. Its palm-sized body expanded all the way to more than two meters tall. Its crimson pupils could make panic blossom in one’s heart. There were a few skulls that were the size of a fist hovering around its body, wailing devastatingly.

Meanwhile, a plant was growing rapidly in his seventh Life Wheel. Surprisingly, it turned into a bush. Although it looked inconspicuous, its lush ‘leaves’ were very lively. Lin Huang could sense the tremendous amount of life hidden in each leaf clearly.

The three God Figurines began to repay Lin Huang’s body the second they were activated. Circles of energy waves spread out in his body.

The drained Life Wheels in Lin Huang’s body were rapidly replenished with Life Power.

It began from the three Life Wheels where the three God Figurines occupied, then the fourth, the fifth… Until all ten Life Wheels were filled, Life Power began to throb through his meridians, muscles, bones, and soul.

Lin Huang could feel Life Power in his body transforming clearly. The cells in his body and soul were experiencing a transformation at the same time.

He also felt his combat strength begin to rise without stopping. In less than a minute, he elevated from immortal-level rank-4 to immortal-level rank-7.

No one, not even the people in the ancient times, could ever surpass such a terrifying speed of combat strength elevation.

“I’m finally on high-level immortal-level!” Lin Huang could not help but smirk gleefully.

He looked into his body and checked through the information in Bai and the rest’s cards. As expected, they had elevated to imperial-level crimson gold-rank!

“I’ll elevate to immortal-level rank-9 as long as I sell the other god relic in the next auction. Then, I’ll just be one step away from getting to imperial-level.” Lin Huang was sure that it would be pretty impossible for the god relic to be bought in during the next auction. That would not happen as long as the demigods got out of the ruins in Division 1. Him elevating to immortal-level rank-9 was a sealed deal; it was just a matter of time. “I’m just wondering when exactly will the Royal Trials begin.”

After a slight distraction, Lin Huang recalled what he should be doing.

Although the three God Figurines were activated, he still had to visualize his True Spirit Guide to consolidate the Combat Souls. That was his top priority at the moment.

Looking at the time, it was already past three in the middle of the night. Lin Huang did not begin the visualization right away. Instead, he went to bed and slept.

Visualization was a strenuous thing to do. Even with the Epiphany Card, it was exhausting. Hence, although he was not sleepy, he decided to have a good rest.

Lin Huang slept all the way past noon and was completely recharged when he woke up.

In reality, one to two hours of sleep a day was definitely sufficient for an immortal-level powerhouse.

After washing up and having some snacks, Lin Huang then sat on the cushion and began communicating with the stone tablet.

“Rocky, which True Spirits that suit my three new God Figurines should I visualize?” After communicating many times, Lin Huang was pretty familiar with the stone tablet and finally christened him with an obvious name: Rocky. Yes, he ignored the stone tablet’s objections completely.

“The Mysterious Frostwoman belongs to the frost attribute as well as the yin attribute. There are actually a few True Spirits that are compatible with her, but personally, I’d pick the Enchanted Fairy. The Enchanted Fairy’s also called the Moon Fairy. It’s a spirit-type and happens to go well with your Divine Sun Tree which has the yang 1 attribute.

“The Yasha Ghost’s an undying species which has a special skill in Reincarnation Dao that makes it suitable to cultivate in. However, I’d suggest the Undead Styx. The Undead Styx is a formidable True Spirit. Finding a compatible god with it is difficult and coincidentally, the Yasha Ghost happens to be compatible. This is an opportunity that’s hard to come by, so it’s best that you don’t miss it.

“Meanwhile, the Tender Vanilla’s a healing monster that doesn’t have much battle strength. The most compatible True Spirit for it would be the Withered Flower. The Withered Flower is a True Spirit that can control life energy. It can release life energy for healing as well as absorbing various living beings’ life energy. A powerful Withered Flower can even meddle with the rules of life and death whereby it can revive a dead person.”

“Sure, I’ll take your advice.” After hearing the stone tablet’s explanation, Lin Huang found an Enchanted Fairy in the True Spirit Guide immediately.

The Enchanted Fairy in the True Spirit Guide was a human lady who looked like a fairy. She was wearing a white dress and her beauty was exceptional.

Lin Huang summoned Bloody to be on watch before he crushed an Epiphany Card. He then began to visualize.

Time passed by soon. The epiphany this time lasted for 12 days before it was completed.

The Mysterious Frostwoman in his Life Wheel was finally reproduced in the appearance of the beautiful fairy.

After resting for a day, Lin Huang crushed another Epiphany Card and began to visualize the Undead Styx.

It took a consecutive 15 days for this visualization to be completed.

Lin Huang took another day of rest after visualizing the Undead Styx. He then crushed the third Epiphany Card and began to visualize the Withered Flower. He took 11 days to complete it this round.

He spent a total of 39 days to finally complete the visualization of the three God Figurines’s Combat Souls.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 930 - A List of Powerhouses Who Could Become A Virtual God Within Three Years

## Chapter 930: A List of Powerhouses Who Could Become A Virtual God Within Three Years

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After Lin Huang was done visualizing the three God Figurines, he lay in the cultivation room and slept for the entire day.

When he woke up the next morning, Bloody spoke to him directly just when he sat up on the bed before he could even speak, “The opening of the grade-7 ruins isn’t over yet. The demigods are still in there. There’s been no news on the Royal Trials from Dynasty. Also, Yi Yeyu has successfully joined the Heaven Alliance. Yi Zheng went for his mission a few days ago and sent you a message. He asked you to look after his sister when he’s not around.”

“Hmm, alright.” Lin Huang stared blankly at the floor with his head down. “It seems like that grade-7 ruins in Division 1 is opened for at least two months, maybe even be three months. I suppose Dynasty’s Royal Trials will only open when the demigods have returned.”

After the soft murmuring, Lin Huang put on his slippers and walked to the bathroom. He looked at himself in the mirror above the sink, trying to comb his hair that was as disheveled as a bird’s nest. He began chatting with Bloody.

“What did Chan Dou say about Yi Yeyu’s application?”

“He didn’t say much. He just sent you a message saying, ‘I’ve handled it’.”

“Is there anything else?”

“No.”

“Has there been any news?”

“It’s been quiet lately. Apart from the god relic being bought in at the Wanbao Auction that was a hot topic for a while, there’s been nothing else.”

After chatting for a while, Lin Huang stopped combing his hair that could not be tamed no matter what. He began to brush his teeth and shower.

Then, he changed and paid the bill at the front desk with Bloody. He then made his way to another hotel.

The reason why he stopped staying in the cultivation room was that all cultivation rooms were enclosed. There was not even a window in there, so it was definitely not an ideal place for one to stay. It could only be used for cultivation.

Moreover, a cultivation room was usually only over ten square meters. Apart from cleanliness and full amenities, it was worse than the cheapest room in ordinary chain hotels. However, the price was a few times more expensive than an executive suite in a luxury hotel. Apart from cultivation needs, nobody would be willing to spend the money to stay in such a place.

After breakfast, Lin Huang checked into the hotel and sat on the couch to browse through the news for a while.

He looked through the topics slowly. Indeed, just like what Bloody said, the recent news on Heart Network was insignificant. There was no topic that captured his attention at all.

“Hasn’t it been a little too quiet recently?” Lin Huang frowned as he thought it was very peculiar.

Division 3 was a messy place, and a few incidents would happen almost every month, but it had been over a month since the Wanbao Auction had passed, yet nothing interesting happened after that.

“Maybe the powerhouses with top combat strength are in Division 1’s ruins,” Bloody explained.

Lin Huang thought about it and opened the Hunter Association forum with his personal Emperor’s Heart Ring. Mr. Fu had gotten him the privilege from the last trade since his account in the union organization was a permit for demigods which was exclusive for him.

After opening the forum, he saw a hot thread immediately.

The title was ‘A List of Powerhouses Who Could Reach Virtual God Within Three Years’.

The thread’s title caught Lin Huang’s attention, and he looked at it right away. He squinted after spending a few minutes reading the thread all the way to the end.

According to the thread, the Union Government provided ancient cultivation methods to a minority of imperial-level powerhouses from the internal department of the union organization.

The methods did not contradict the cultivation system existing in their bodies; it was just like learning another method all over again.

Throughout the two months or so, some of the imperial-level powerhouses who received the methods had cultivated to mortal transformation-level. They were on holy fire-level for the time being.

The list posted on the thread was a list of imperial-level powerhouses who had made an impressive improvement in the ancient cultivation methods throughout the two months.

“No wonder it’s been so quiet!”

A minority of the imperial-level powerhouses were cultivating the ancient methods while the rest were trying to get their hands on the methods. They did not have time to mess around out there.

Moreover, the demigods had reached the Division 1 ruins. The remaining ones were on the immortal-level, so there was nothing much that they could do.

“It seems like one must have high compatibility with the methods as well as great talent and potential to be able to cultivate the ancient methods to achieve mortal shedding-level in two months. However, this bunch of people is underestimating the ancient methods…” Lin Huang was not only cultivating the Twisted Fate Scripture, but he had also done cultivation simulations of hundreds of the ancient methods. He knew very well that the further one cultivated into those methods, the more difficult they were.

Powerhouses who managed to elevate their combat strength to imperial-level with their current cultivation system possessed talent and abilities of a genius-level. That was how they managed to cultivate the ancient methods with half the effort.

Perhaps it was easy to cultivate during the early stages, but it would only get more and more complicated later on. Just like it was easy to learn primary school-level mathematics, it would get more and more difficult when one got to junior high, senior high and university levels.

Moreover, the ancient cultivation system was completely different from the current cultivation system. There were no references the imperial-level powerhouses could depend on at all when they were cultivating the ancient methods. Just like one who had mastered playing the piano and was beginning to learn art, the journey was unrelated.

One could only say that the union organization had a great idea, but they were over-optimistic.

Lin Huang scanned through the list. There were only 11 people on the list. Those people had the potential of breaking through to virtual god-level within three years. However, to him, only two among the 11 could make it.

One was Fu Minghan while the other was Qi Hao.

Both of them had broken through to mortal shedding-stage within a month. One spent 23 days while the other spent 27 days. In the cultivation of the ancient methods, the duo’s talents were ridiculous.

Meanwhile, the other nine fared much worse. The fastest one among the nine spent 38 days.

“Fu Minghan and Qi Hao might be able to break through to Virtual God in two to three years,” Lin Huang analyzed based on various situations. “However, these cultivation methods are only spread across on a small-scale. If they’re spread to more people, there might be more people who have talents that are on par with the duo or are even more powerful. We can’t rule out the possibility of people breaking through to virtual god-level within two years.

“However, if everything goes as expected, I’ll definitely elevate to imperial-level within this year. Nevertheless, I can’t be completely sure about the elevation after imperial-level.” Lin Huang did not dare to say that he could definitely elevate to virtual god-level within two years, but he had his goal set.

“Apart from the people’s transformation, the changes happening to the Abyss Brink poses a bigger risk.” Lin Huang felt the burden on his shoulders becoming extremely heavy all of a sudden. No matter whether it was the changes to the people or to the Abyss Brink, both changes were bad news to him and Mr. Fu. It could even bring catastrophe.

The only thing that he could do was to strengthen himself continuously. He had to improve to the point where he had the right to speak to the prominent Union Government.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 931 - Chan Dou’s Call

## Chapter 931: Chan Dou’s Call

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was in a long silence after closing the window of the Hunter Association forum.

The appearance of the duo, Fu Minghan, and Qi Hao gave him extra pressure.

Both of them were not considered outstanding among imperial-level powerhouses, but they had extraordinary talent in the cultivation of the ancient methods.

He knew that there would be more Fu Minghans and Qi Haos in the future. Inevitably, there would be people who were even more powerful than the duo.

Lin Huang’s emotions calmed down after a moment of silence.

He clicked into the Genius Union and logged in. He had been on checkpoint 55 the last time he logged out, and he remained on the same checkpoint when he logged in now.

Looking at the gigantic plants around him, Lin Huang knew he was still in the Secret Forest.

After confirming his direction, the internal communication line in the Genius Union rang all of a sudden when he was ready to kill.

He opened the communication page and realized it was Chan Dou who was calling.

Lin Huang pressed the button to pick up. “Yes?”

“You’ve finally logged in! I haven’t seen you here since over half a year ago.” Chan Dou was wearing a white shirt like he always did and a pair of black slacks. He gave people the impression that he came from a wealthy family.

“I’ve been busy.”

“I heard that your combat strength has had a major elevation. So, which checkpoint do you plan to get to this time?” Chan Dou asked excitedly.

“My goal’s checkpoint 63, but I’m not sure which checkpoint will I be able to get to,” Lin Huang said while smiling.

“It’s great that you have a goal. Just work towards it,” Chan Dou gave him words of encouragement.

“I don’t suppose you called just for this?” Lin Huang faintly sensed that Chan Dou had something else to say.

“You saw through me.” Chan Dou chuckled. “Nothing much. I just want to tell you that I’m going to elevate to imperial-level.”

Naturally, Lin Huang knew what that meant. Elevating to imperial-level would mean quitting the Genius Union automatically. It would mean that Chan Dou would lose his chief position in the Heaven Alliance.

“That’s sudden. Did something happen?” Chan Dou’s unexpected decision surprised Lin Huang indeed.

“Actually, I’m almost done with the early preparations,” Chan Dou said with a grin, “Indeed, something that made me choose to elevate now has happened.”

Lin Huang blinked his eyes and roughly guessed the reason.

“You’d find out about this sooner or later, so it wouldn’t hurt for me to tell you now.” Chan Dou did not plan to hide anything. “The Union Government got a bunch of ancient cultivation methods from somewhere earlier. It was said that cultivating those methods could elevate a person to virtual god-level. Many organizations and clans are in discussion with the Union Government about this.

“However, the Union Government’s still unwilling to open the methods to more people at the moment. They’re planning to get imperial-level powerhouses to test the methods out for two years and the quota for each organization is limited. Our clan was given a few slots and one of them is reserved for me. I can only cultivate them officially when I’ve elevated to imperial-level.

“Initially, I didn’t want to rush into it since there’s already a quota reserved for me. After all, I could wait for a year or more before elevating to imperial-level. However, there was a piece of news that broke from the Hunter Association that gave the elderly members in our clan a sense of danger. It was said that there are two people who have cultivated to holy fire-level in less than a month. They think that these two might elevate to Virtual Gods a year later. Hence, they’re urging me to elevate to imperial-level so that I can cultivate the ancient methods.”

Lin Huang was speechless upon hearing that. He could not believe that even Chan Dou, one of the Five Princes, could not escape being controlled by his family.

He could tell that Chan Dou was not ready to elevate to imperial-level yet. Perhaps he had yet to find a Life Base monster that was perfectly compatible, or maybe he had found it but had no confidence to defeat it.

Although such a situation in which his family rushed him into things seemed minor, in the long run, it was unfavorable for Chan Dou.

Although he was the Fourth Prince who was above all immortal-level powerhouses, if he did not choose the right Life Base monster, he would lose his title when he achieved imperial-level and might not even be in the top ten with people of the same level.

“I think it’s better that you drag it out as long as you can. Don’t mess up your own rhythm.” Lin Huang could only give him that piece of advice. Although he thought that Chan Dou’s clan behavior of ‘killing the goose that lays golden egg’ was not encouraged, he was just an outsider after all. It was not his place to comment on other people’s business within the family.

“I’ve been dragging it out for almost two months now. There’s nothing else that I can do.” Chan Dou forced a smile helplessly. Naturally, he knew what the consequences entailed. “Never mind. Let’s not talk about me.”

“Try to get to checkpoint 63 this time. If you succeed, my recommendation to make you the Heaven Alliance’s deputy chief will have an 80% success rate.”

“What?!” Lin Huang was stunned to hear that.

“Since Tang Lang left before the New Year, the position for deputy chief has been vacant. You were already on my waiting list. Tan Lang came looking for me later on and told me that your combat strength has elevated to immortal-level rank-3. That’s how you’re the first on my list now. If not for your rather low combat strength, I’d even want to relinquish my position as chief to you.” Chan Dou could not see Lin Huang’s current combat strength because Lin Huang had covered it from being displayed on the Genius Union.

“Oh right, actually, what’s your combat strength now? Immortal-level rank-4?” Chan Dou could not help but ask.

“Something like that.” Lin Huang was afraid that he might scare Chan Dou if he told the truth, so he decided to hide it. Worried that Chan Dou would ask further, he changed the topic immediately. “Forget about the position. I’m very lazy. It’s pretty awesome being an ordinary member.”

“Man, don’t reject me. I’ve decided on this.” Chan Dou had made up his mind to drag Lin Huang into this no matter what. “It’s just a featherbed. You’ll only have to put in effort when it’s necessary. The chief and the other deputies will handle the usual stuff.”

“Alright then…” Lin Huang agreed unwillingly anyway. He knew if he disagreed, Chan Dou would definitely dwell on it. “When do you plan to elevate?”

“Within this month, I guess. I can no longer drag it out.” Chan Dou forced a weak smile.

“Great. All the best.”

“Thanks, brother! The Heaven Alliance will depend on all of you in the future!”

Lin Huang felt sorry for Chan Dou after hanging up the call.

If Chan Dou elevated his combat strength following his own rhythm, he should be the best of the best among Virtual Gods when he elevated to that level in the future. However, the cultivation now would mess up his rhythm. It might be difficult for him to achieve his peak performance.

“There’s a Golden-armored Swine King approaching!” Bloody warned through voice transmission all of a sudden.

Lin Huang turned to look at the direction the monster was coming from. The radius of his Territory skill had expanded to 7,000 meters, so he sensed the swine’s movement since the beginning.

“Then, let’s begin hunting!” Lin Huang snapped his fingers and summoned Bai and the bunch of imperial monsters.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 932 - The Big Boss Has Returned!

## Chapter 932: The Big Boss Has Returned!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was in the Secret Forest at checkpoint 55 on the Stairway Tree.

Bai, Lancelot and the other imperial monsters were killing all kinds of monsters along the way towards checkpoint 56.

In reality, the Secret Forest was not a monster level. It was just an area with special rules. Under normal circumstance, the difficulty of this stage would be just the horrible living environment.

However, due to the special rules, many monsters from the monster hordes decided to stay. Since their size was shrunk by 1,000 times, the surface of this level was equivalent to being enlarged a million times, which was huge. The local plants and monsters that were regular-sized seemed gigantic to them whereby the various resources available were unusually rich.

One could say that the total number of monsters on this level was much more than the real number of monsters on the initial checkpoint 56. However, due to the vast surface, the monsters were scattered.

Lin Huang did not waste his time killing monsters here because he had already passed this stage. No matter how many monsters he killed, he would not obtain any points. Even the God Figurines’ Combat Souls in his body would not obtain any spiritual energy.

As long as it was a level that the player had already passed, being on the same level again would not reap him any benefit. It would be the same if the player died on the Stairway Tree and began from the first level again.

Using Lin Huang as an example, his highest record on the Stairway Tree was checkpoint 56. If he died for some reason on the Stairway Tree, he would fall back to checkpoint 1. He would not gain any benefit during the arduous process of climbing from checkpoint 1 to checkpoint 55. However, the difficulty of each checkpoint would still remain. The horrible living conditions would be the same as well as the laborious monster hordes. There was no benefit going through the checkpoints again.

Hence, many people would not make it to the same checkpoint they died after putting in so much effort to be at a certain checkpoint. Not surpassing the checkpoint where one failed before would mean no benefit for them. That was the reason why many feared to die on the Stairway Tree.

Only a handful of powerhouses who possessed absolute ability were not scared of death because they had the ability to get to the checkpoint they died at.

After spending over an hour passing through the Secret Forest, Lin Huang brought his imperial monsters to checkpoint 56.

This checkpoint was a monster level and there were monsters called the Combat Hornetdemons all over the place.

Lin Huang only dared to attack a hornets’ nest the last time. Then, he had not wanted to create a big commotion in fear that the hornets’ nests around would surround him. He was frightened that the hornet queen and hornet guardians would sense him, which would spell trouble for him.

However, he was fearless this time with his bunch of imperial-level crimson gold-rank imperial monsters.

Those Combat Hornetdemons were just high-level immortal-levels and could not even break through the defenses of Bai and the rest since they were on imperial-level crimson gold-rank. They were no threat to them.

Lin Huang smirked slightly when he saw the first hornet nest not far away as soon as he stepped out of the Secret Forest.

“Apart from Bloody, everyone, scatter. Each of you will handle one hornets’ nest. Clear them as soon as you can,” Lin Huang ordered, “The first three who clear the nest first will get rewards when we get out of here.”

The eyes of Lancelot, Tyrant and the rest lit up as soon as they heard about the potential rewards.

Under Bloody’s guidance, Bai and the other 12 monsters soon scattered and began the one-sided massacre after finding a hornets’ nest each.

All of the imperial monsters that had demigod relics with them were much faster at killing compared to the time they were in the Fallen God Land.

At the moment, Bai was mainly cultivating towards the direction of a sword cultivator. Lin Huang shared almost all of his Sword Dao inheritance with Bai. For this mission, Bai intentionally fell back on the better swords while he picked a mid-grade demigod battle sword relic. Among the 13, he had the slowest killing speed because he was using those Combat Hornetdemons to practice his sword skills.

Tyrant, who initially fought with his fists, picked up a pair of demigod-level battle axes this time. The two battle axes were mid-grade demigod relics and soon, he was killing the Combat Hornetdemons with the swing of the axes like he was slicing fruits.

The Malachian Fiend looked through the pile of hammer axes and eventually chose an enormous mace. The mace had a solid grip whereby the Combat Hornetdemons would turn into a pile of mush whenever he swung it. Fortunately, the monsters that were killed on the Stairway Tree would disappear directly and would not affect anything since there were no carcasses to be collected.

The battle sword that Killer held was the supreme-grade demigod relic that Lin Huang had just obtained. Many Combat Hornetdemons were killed immediately as soon as the sword was brandished. It was no different from cutting chives. Lin Huang had yet to be on imperial-level for now, so he was unable to use that supreme-grade battle sword. Killer, who was also a sword cultivator, was lucky to be using the sword instead.

Meanwhile, for Lancelot, it took Lin Huang a while to gather 19 demigod sword relics for him and his 18 sword servants. Luckily, their performance was up to expectations whereby their killing speed was the fastest among the 13 teams.

The Evil Dominator could not turn into an imperial-level human due to the restriction on the Stairway Tree. He turned his appearance into Killer again. However, he was only using an expert-grade demigod battle sword relic while his killing speed was slightly slower than Killer.

The two knights picked a mid-grade demigod spear each. Their combat strength elevated to imperial-level yellow gold-rank even when they remained in their original knight form without merging. No monster could survive the first swing of their spears.

Initially, Lin Huang planned to get Grimace and the Imp, who possessed telekinesis, demigod-level telekinetic weapons. However, he had none with him, so he could only lend them two sets of ancient-level telekinetic flying daggers. Nevertheless, with their imperial-level crimson gold-rank telekinetic power, their killing speed was pretty remarkable while they mastered their own set of ancient-level telekinetic flying daggers.

Among the 13 groups of imperial monsters, the one who was fastest at killing would be the Warlord. Although Lin Huang did not get him any demigod relics, apart from reserving the scarce materials, he basically gave all the materials that he had obtained to Warlord to come up with his mechanical army. Not only was the mechanical army boosted to 300,000-strong now, but their quality also experienced a major improvement compared to before. The Warlord was winning in quantity and he could clear a hornets’ nest within a few minutes.

Under Bloody’s guidance on the map, all the hornets’ nests on checkpoint 56 were exterminated.

As the massacre went on, the combat strength of the three new God Figurines’ Combat Souls was skyrocketing.

Iron-level, bronze-level, silver-level, gold-level, holy fire-level…

Instead of using the ancient-level soul crystal directly, he replenished the spiritual energy for the three God Figurines by killing monsters because it was rather easy to elevate the combat strength of the God Figurines before they reached imperial-level. To be exact, elevating the combat strength of the God Figurines would not be very difficult before they reached imperial-level yellow gold-rank. The soul crystal could definitely be reserved until it was difficult for them to elevate just by killing monsters.

Lin Huang had yet to use the demigod-level soul crystal for now. He could not make up his mind about which Combat Soul he should elevate to imperial-level purple gold-rank first.

The other thing that was skyrocketing together with his God Figurines’ combat strength was his points on the Stairway Tree.

One must know that there were usually 20,000 to 30,000 Combat Hornetdemons in one hornets’ nest. Some of the population could even go up to 50,000.

Moreover, all the Combat Hornetdemons were high-level immortal-level. Even if they were just on immortal-level rank-7, killing one would earn him 640 points while killing an immoral-level rank-9 Combat Hornetdemon would earn him 2,560 points.

Apart from the Warlord and Lancelot who were using an army of their own, the rest of them had a similar killing speed whereby they cleared one hornets’ nest within approximately half an hour. Even Bai, who was practicing his sword skills by killing the monsters, only spent over 40 minutes to clear one hornets’ nest.

Lancelot, on the other hand, spent less than ten minutes. He could clear one nest within seven to eight minutes. The Warlord was even faster whereby he could clear one within two to three minutes.

This also caused Lin Huang’s points to skyrocket to over hundreds of millions despite only staying on checkpoint 56 for less than 20 minutes. He became No. 1 on the Stairway Tree leaderboard once again.

The sudden appearance of Lin Xie made everyone’s jaws drop again.

People had forgotten the name since it had been half a year since it last appeared.

Not only did it appear out of nowhere, but it also landed in the No. 1 spot on the leaderboard without anyone seeing it coming. Every Genius Union member who was online recalled how terrifying this name Lin Xie was on the leaderboard last year.

The big boss had returned half a year later!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 933 - The Hornet Queen

## Chapter 933: The Hornet Queen

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“He obtained hundreds of millions of points and got No. 1 directly. It’s so insane!”

“His speed’s scary! The points are rising by tens of millions almost every minute!”

“Damn, he’s killing monsters like it’s a game to him.”

“He’s clearly cheating!”

Some people were not surprised that Lin Xie was slaying on the leaderboard again, but there were still some sour grapes who reported him for cheating.

Soon, the Genius Union members who were online spread the word about Lin Xie achieving No. 1 on the Stairway Tree leaderboard out of nowhere. Many members who were offline logged in to see it for themselves after hearing the news.

After logging in, many members from various organizations lifted their head to look at the number on the first place of the leaderboard that was skyrocketing continuously.

“It’s increasing by tens of millions in a minute. Could it be a system glitch?”

The happiest people had to be the Heaven Alliance members. They could not help but cheer looking at Lin Huang returning with a bang half a year later.

The fame of the Heaven Alliance was boosted once again.

At a corner on the Stairway Tree, Yi Zheng, who found some time to log in after hearing the news, looked at the first name on the leaderboard. He was silent for a long time as he looked at the number that was continuously increasing before muttering softly, “So, this is your real ability, eh?”

On the other corner on the Stairway Tree, Yi Yeyu had just logged in too. She was in slight disbelief when she saw the name Lin Xie on the leaderboard. “Did this fella cheat at all?”

The Heaven Alliance members watched on the Stairway Tree’s checkpoint 63.

Ever since Lin Huang had logged in, Chan Dou had been following the changes in Lin Huang’s points. He was the only person to witness Lin Huang’s entire progress of achieving No. 1 on the Stairway Tree leaderboard all of a sudden.

“He’s worthy of being the man I, Chan Dou, look up to the most!”

The high management of the major organizations who were online including the Hong Alliance and the Tang Alliance began to discuss this absurd turn of event.

“Initially, I thought that the Heaven Alliance would fall since Chan Dou’s leaving, but now Lin Xie’s rising.”

“Lin Xie was only on golden flame-level at the end of August last year. It has only been less than eight months. The most he could’ve achieved would be immortal-level rank-2. Even if he’s on immortal-level rank-3, he’s still very far away from getting to immortal-level rank-9. No matter how talented he is, it would take at least a year and a half to two years to really grow.”

“We shouldn’t look at his personal combat strength. No matter what he’s relying on, which one of you could kill tens of thousands of Combat Hornetdemons within a minute? Those Combat Hornetdemons are all on high-level immortal-level, but he’s killing them like he’s chopping vegetables.”

“Indeed, it’s beyond terrifying if we’re talking about combined abilities. I’m afraid that even Chan Dou can’t do that.”

“No matter what his personal combat strength is now. His combined abilities have far surpassed ordinary immortal-level rank-9 powerhouses. It’s just a matter of time for him to possibly become the second Chan Dou and even surpass the man himself!”

“It’s unfortunate that Chan Dou has taken such an extraordinary bud.”

A chief and three deputy chiefs gathered in one of the Divine Alliance meeting rooms. It was an emergency meeting.

The Divine Alliance chief, Zhong Liyan, sat in the main seat as he glanced at the other three.

“I’ll begin since everyone’s here. The reason for gathering all of you here is because of that fella named Lin Xie from the Heaven Alliance. All of you should’ve already seen the Stairway Tree leaderboard. I think that fella could be our next target.”

“He’s on checkpoint 56 now. Looking at his speed, indeed he’s a great sacrifice. He’s nothing less than that Chan Dou.” The bald man on Zhong Liyan’s left was the first to voice his opinion.

“Killing tens of thousands of high-level immortal-level monsters within a minute… That’s pretty amazing.” The only lady among the four chuckled softly.

“He’s only on immortal-level no matter how powerful he is. Even Chan Dou has to run away from imperial-level yellow gold-rank powerhouses. He’s no match for powerhouses of such combat strength.” The last who spoke was a fair, sinister-looking man.

“So, should we make him our next target?” Zhong Liyan glanced at the three again.

“I agree.” The bald man was the first to vote.

“I’ve no comment on that as long as we don’t miss.” The lady twirled her hair while looking at her crimson nails with her head held low like it did not concern her.

“I’ve no comment too.’ The fair man nodded and proceeded to speak, “But I suggest that we only talk about the details after we’ve captured the current sacrifice target before capturing Lin Xie. Our main focus should be on the current sacrifice now. After all, the current target isn’t even an easy one.”

“Sure, so we’re set on the next sacrifice. We’ll talk about the details again. That’s all for today.” Zhong Liyan stood up as soon as he was finished. He held his fist and placed it on his heart confidently. “Glory to the Lord!”

The rest stood up immediately and posed the same way. “Glory to the Lord!”

…

Lin Huang had no idea about what happened at all. Even if he did, he would not take it to heart.

He had been practicing his demigod-level sword skills while Bai and the rest were hunting since he had nothing else to do.

There were at least tens of thousands of hornets’ nests on the Stairway Tree’s checkpoint 56. At their speed, they could clear 40 to 50 nests within an hour if they tried hard enough. Even if they hunted for 24 hours without stopping, they could clear just over 1,000 nests a day at the most. Moreover, the Stairway Tree would refresh the monsters every day. After clearing 1,000 hornets’ nests today, another 1,000 nests would appear out of nowhere tomorrow. They could never clear all of the hornets’ nests.

Lin Huang was only planning on killing the monsters as he made his way up as he just wanted the points.

After spending over an hour killing Combat Hornetdemons, Bai and the rest had killed more than millions of monsters in total.

The three new God Figurines’ Combat Souls in Lin Huang’s body had finally elevated to imperial-level black gold-rank. His points had surpassed 800 million and were close to one billion.

However, Bloody spoke through voice transmission while smiling all of a sudden, “The hornet queen has noticed the unusualness and is coming our way.” Bloody projected a surveillance image as it spoke.

In the projected image, there was a conglomerate of hundreds of hornets’ nests with up to tens of millions of Combat Hornetdemons sweeping like locusts.

There were over 300 Combat Hornetdemons in the middle of the swamp of hornets that were clearly different from the rest.

Their size was much smaller whereby the length of their bodies was only five to six meters. Meanwhile, most parts of their body were golden and they looked much more elegant.

However, one should not underestimate those Combat Hornetdemons that seemed a little different. They were the hornet queen’s guardians. Each of them had combat strength of peak immortal-level rank-9 and all of them were triple mutated. They were not afraid of death when they battled and they had distinguished abilities.

There was a huge hornet queen in the middle of the hornet guardians. She was much bigger than an ordinary Combat Hornetdemon. Her body was more than 100 meters long. While the top part of her abdomen looked normal, ger bottom looked extremely swollen. She looked eight to nine months pregnant.

In addition to that, it could not fly, so it depended on the 200 hornet guardians carrying it. The remaining 100 or so hornet guardians were responsible for the safety around it.

“It has to be carried when it’s out. How high and mighty!” Lin Huang teased while grinning.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 934 - Fight!

## Chapter 934: Fight!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Fight!

Seven to eight months ago, Lin Huang did not have the absolute confidence to break through checkpoint 56 since Bai and the rest of his imperial monsters were only on immortal-level rank-9. They would have to bypass the hornet queen and her guardians if they encountered them and try to avoid them as much as they could.

However, Lin Huang’s personal combat strength was on immortal-level rank-7 now while all of his imperial monsters had elevated to imperial-level crimson gold-rank which was two ranks above the hornet queen and her guardians. There were seven God Figurines’ Combat Souls Lin Huang’s body, four of which had a combat strength of imperial-level white gold-rank. They were practically invincible.

Even though the hornet queen and the hornet guardians were advancing with an army of tens of millions of Combat Hornetdemons, they were just free meat to Lin Huang now. He even wanted the hornet queen to bring her entire army. If that happened, the God Figurines’ Combat Souls in his body might elevate to imperial-level purple gold-rank without him even using a demigod soul crystal.

“I love those monsters who have self-awareness and lay themselves across my doorstep.” Lin Huang grinned as he watched the majestic Combat Hornetdemon army that Bloody projected. “This is going to save so much of my time!”

“In reality, Chan Dou could only run away if he was to encounter such a large-scale bug horde.” Even Bloody could not help but pity the hornet queen. “Too bad the hornet queen has made an enemy out of us.”

Although there was a massive amount of Combat Hornetdemons coming, Lin Huang’s imperial monsters had the upper hand.

One of the reasons for the one-sidedness was the suppression of combat strength. The Combat Hornetdemons could not even break the defenses of Bai and the rest. The other reason was that Lin Huang had an endless supply of Life Power, giving his imperial monsters infinite strength to show their trump cards without having to worry about straining themselves.

If Bai and the rest had their hands tied, Lin Huang would get his God Figurines’ Combat Souls to fight. This bug horde were dead fishes on his chopping board. There was no way for them to turn the tables around.

The hornet queen was coming close to where Lin Huang was at with her Combat Hornetdemon army. There were Combat Hornetdemons streaming out of the hornets’ nests along the way, joining the army.

Around half an hour later, the hornet queen finally arrived. The Combat Hornetdemon army had grown from 10 million to 50 million along the way.

Watching the arrival of the bug horde, Lin Huang recalled all of the Monster Cards that were fighting out there in a relaxed manner. He then summoned the monsters who were more suitable for mass battling.

“This horde should earn me tens of billions of points.”

The Combat Hornetdemons did not attack right away without the hornet queen’s order. Instead, they opened a path, letting the hornet guardians escort their queen out.

Lin Huang did not rush into things since the hornet queen did not attack immediately. He wanted to know what she was up to.

After being escorted out by the hornet guardians like it was sitting atop a mini hill, the hornet queen first glanced through the summoning beasts before Lin Huang with its compound eyes before finally resting them on Lin Huang.

“Human, if I’m not mistaken, these imperial-level monsters should be your summoning beasts, am I right?” A voice came into Lin Huang’s ears out of nowhere. She sounded like a matured lady.

“Yes. Is there a problem?” Lin Huang raised his brow, surprised that the hornet queen had spoken. It was the first local monster that had ever vocalized anything among all the 56 checkpoints Lin Huang had been on.

“Your summoning beasts killed many of my children just now. How do you want to settle this?” The hornet queen asked.

“How do you want to settle this?” Lin Huang asked her back.

“There’s a human phrase that goes ‘a murderer must pay with his life’. Give your summoning beasts to us, then we’ll forget about what you did. To remedy the loss of your summoning beasts, I’ll give you a pass through checkpoint 56.” The hornet queen named her request.

“What if I don’t agree to that?” Lin Huang asked.

“I admit your summoning beasts are very powerful but do you really think your dozen summoning beasts are a match for my million-strong army? You must be dreaming then!” The hornet queen cackled and reminded Lin Huang, “You must know that there’s an end to one’s Life Power even if you’re an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse.”

“The reason why you didn’t attack immediately is that you sensed my imperial-level aura and you daren’t be hasty. You’re negotiating terms with me calmly because you know you’ll lose badly if you fight me since you found out that all of my summoning beasts are imperial-level crimson gold-rank powerhouses. You just want to take my trump cards that can fight you away, so you’re advising me to surrender my summoning beasts as well as offering me a pass through the checkpoint. As soon as I agree to that and give you my summoning beasts, you’ll definitely break your promise right away and kill me.

“In reality, the terms that you gave aren’t convincing to me at all. I don’t need your permission to pass through checkpoint 56 of this Stairway Tree. Also, I’ve been waiting for your great Combat Hornetdemon army for a long time. I won’t have to waste my imperial monsters’ time to go for the nests one by one since you’ve brought them over. You’ve saved much of my time and I really want to thank you for that.”

“Outrageous!” The hornet queen was completely enraged even before Lin Huang was done speaking.

He did not take the hornet queen or her Combat Hornetdemon army seriously.

“Since you’re rejecting my kind advice, then we’ll fight! When all of your Life Power has been drained, I’ll inject a toxin into you myself and watch you die slowly!” The hornet guardians retreated while carrying the hornet queen as soon as she was done speaking. The sea of Combat Hornetdemons was charging at Lin Huang like a wave.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang shouted at the hornet queen that was already drowned out by the hornets, “I forgot to tell you one thing. Indeed, an imperial-level purple gold-rank would have his Life Power drained, but not me!”

As soon as Lin Huang declared that, Bai and the rest began fighting with the Combat Hornetdemons.

The Warlord could finally release all of his mechanical army without holding back. His 300,000-strong mechanical army fired violently and the Combat Hornetdemons fell onto the ground without having the strength to fight back at all.

It was an imperial-level crimson gold-rank mechanical army after all. Even an imperial-level yellow gold-rank powerhouse would have to avoid them, let alone the Combat Hornetdemons that were only on immortal-level. The tremendous mechanical army was like a gigantic meat grinder on the battlefield. Everything was killed wherever it passed by.

Apart from the Warlord, Bloody finally controlled its parasitic armies to battle. One of the parasitic armies was made of tens of thousands of triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 monsters while another consisted of thousands of imperial-level monsters. Bloody named them his immortal army and his imperial army.

Under the battle formations, the two armies turned into two enormous beasts that rampaged among the bugs. They were invincible.

Meanwhile, Charcoal’s killing speed was nothing slower than Bloody’s armies. Even the imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters dared not touch its Dragon Flames. The immortal-level Combat Hornetdemons died as soon as they came in contact with the flames. Unfortunately for the Combat Hornetdemons, they were like moths drawn to flames and turned into dust one after another.

Bing Wang fought with all he had as well. The land turned into ice wherever he passed while countless Combat Hornetdemons turned into crystal-clear ice sculptures.

As Bloody Robe’s red robes fluttered, volcanoes appeared out of thin air one after another. Fiery lava was spreading everywhere like water and all of the Combat Hornetdemons were drowned everywhere the lava flowed.

Thunder, on the other hand, flapped its wings while a ferocious gleam sparkled in its eyes. Gray thunder clouds were forming in the sky rapidly and they soon covered half of the sky. Countless purple lightning bolts struck like punishment raining from God, taking out countless Combat Hornetdemons.

Lancelot and the Sword Dominator unleashed their Sword Manipulation to the peak, making countless swords fly among the bugs. The Combat Hornetdemons were pierced one after another continuously.

Grimace was doing a similar thing whereby he was controlling the telekinetic flying daggers to destroy the enemies at lightning speed. His speed was nothing less than Lancelot’s.

Meanwhile, the Imp summoned meteorites that fell one after another rapidly like nuclear explosions.

The thumb-sized Eclipse Boa opened its mouth which was like a bottomless black hole. Many Combat Hornetdemons lost control of their bodies and were sucked into its mouth. The Combat Hornetdemons were shrinking at an alarming speed and eventually, they turned into black spots that were the size of sesame seeds before they were eaten.

The Malachian Fiend used Megamorth to boost his body to hundreds of meters tall. It walked around among the bugs like a massive tank.

The Herculean King regained his original size of over 2,000 meters tall. He was a few times bigger than the Malachian Fiend and could kill a bunch of Combat Hornetdemons with one single slap.

Tyrant, who had regained its original size, was more than 20,000 meters tall. Even the great, lush mountain became a tiny slope before him. It was Lin Huang’s first time seeing Tyrant’s original size since it became triple mutated. Many Combat Hornetdemons were smashed into powder as soon as he stomped his feet.

Bai also held nothing back at all. He had fallen into a frenzy. There was a layer of bloody mist surrounding his entire body. The bloody mist had vine-like tentacles extending out of it and they pierced through the Combat Hornetdemons one by one. The attacked hornets’ bodies soon shriveled up as if any liquid in them had been sucked dry. Meanwhile, the bloody mist around Bai’s body was getting thicker and its coverage was getting wider. More and more tentacles extended out of the bloody mist.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 935 - The Hornet Queen’s New Order

## Chapter 935: The Hornet Queen’s New Order

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s points saw a hike by tens of folds on the Stairway Tree leaderboard ever since the hornet queen arrived with her army.

Bloody and the rest fought with all their might as soon as the imperial monsters were replaced with those that were great in mass killing. They had no concern about draining their Life Power. Naturally, their killing speed was faster than before.

Lin Huang’s points were rising by 300 to 400 million per minute on the Stairway Tree leaderboard.

The countless Genius Union members who were online were dumbstruck as they watched the numbers fly by.

“What’s happening? His points have risen by close to 400 million within a minute!”

“It must be a system malfunction! Maybe Lin Xie’s points increased too quickly, causing the Stairway Tree leaderboard to become faulty.”

“The tens million points per minute earlier was scary enough and now it’s a few hundred million per minute, so was he warming up just now?”

“He has to be cheating! Even if all the monsters that he’s killing on checkpoint 56 are on immortal-level rank-9, 400 million points would be somewhere around 156,000 monsters if we’re talking about 2,560 points for each monster. How could anyone possibly kill 150,000 monsters within a minute?!”

However, the truth was that there were more immortal-level rank-7 monsters in the Combat Hornetdemon army while there were only some on immortal-level rank-9. Lin Huang’s imperial monster army was killing more than 500,000 monsters a minute.

Lin Huang had no idea that the surge of his points had become a hot topic among everyone in the Genius Union once again.

Compared to before, most of the people thought his speed this time was fake because it was just extremely unusual.

Hence, many people reported Lin Huang this time.

In the Heaven Alliance residence on checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree, Chan Dou had been following Lin Huang’s progress in points. He figured what happened roughly.

“His points are skyrocketing once again. I suppose he encountered the bug army led by the hornet queen!”

“This Lin Xie dares to fight on just like that. One must know that it’s a bug horde consisting of tens of millions of Combat Hornetdemons.” Chan Dou was sure that he himself would not have such guts. It might be difficult for him to escape as soon as he was drowned by the bug horde. Even if he had an ancient armor relic, each attack would drain his Life Power and he would be dead if his Life Power was completely exhausted.

“The Combat Hornetdemons on checkpoint 56 are just on high-level immortal-level. Obtaining 300 to 400 million points each minute would mean that he’d have to kill 400,000 to 500,000 Combat Hornetdemons per minute. His speed of killing is just terrifying! How the hell is he doing it?!” Chan Dou did not think that Lin Huang was cheating, but he could not figure out how he was achieving that.

The high management of the Hong Alliance and the other organizations were having the same doubts.

They also roughly figured that Lin Huang was fighting with the hornet queen on checkpoint 56 of the Stairway Tree. However, they could not figure out how Lin Huang had managed to achieve such a killing speed no matter how hard they cracked their heads.

Meanwhile, the battle was on-going at checkpoint 56 of the Stairway Tree.

The Combat Hornetdemons were dying by batches just like moths drawn to a flame. It was tragic and devastating.

The hornet queen that was sure that it would win in the beginning was completely dumbstruck as it watched the performance of Lin Huang’s summoning beasts. They seemed to have cheat codes in them whereby they threw their trump cards continuously as if their Life Power cost them nothing.

“Is he giving it his all since he knows he can’t run?” The hornet queen could not understand that but she pitied its children.

Even she had to admit that the speed of Lin Huang’s summoning beasts was terrifying. Over 500,000 of its children were dying every minute.

Looking at the rate things were going, the 50 million-strong army would be decimated within an hour and a half.

However, the hornet queen had no plan of retreating at all. “I want to see how long you guys can take it!”

As time went by, she began to regret a little.

The battle had been one-sided since the beginning. Initially, she thoughts she had the upper hand in numbers whereby she could drain Lin Huang and his summoning beasts’ Life Power. As soon as their Life Power was drained, that would spell death for Lin Huang and the rest. How could she have known that those summoning beasts were still fighting with all their might after 20 minutes had passed as if their Life Power was endless?

“Can their Life Power really be infinite?” Suddenly, the hornet queen thought of what Lin Huang said earlier. “Indeed, an imperial-level purple gold-rank would have their Life Power drained but not me!”

The thought only stayed in the hornet queen’s head for a flash before it was forgotten. “How is it possible for one to have endless Life Power? There must be a limit no matter how much Life Power one has!”

With that thought, the hornet queen chose to fight Lin Huang head-on. “I don’t believe I can’t drain all of your Life Power!”

Soon, another 20 minutes passed by. Lin Huang’s summoning beasts were having fun throwing their trumps cards like before. None of them looked tired.

The hornet queen was finally shaken.

Among the 50 million Combat Hornetdemons that she had brought, more than 20 millions of them had been killed, which was almost half of them.

“Could their Life Power really be endless?”

Lin Huang had been hovering mid-air, not involving himself in the battle from the beginning. Bloody did not let any of the Combat Hornetdemons go, so there was no chance for Lin Huang to fight at all.

The 40 minutes that had passed not only boosted his points on the Stairway Tree leaderboard, but the combat strength of the three new God Figurines’ Combat Souls in his body elevated to imperial-level yellow gold-rank.

Initially, he thought the three new God Figurines’ Combat Souls would only get to imperial-level yellow gold-rank after receiving sufficient spiritual energy when he reached checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree. How could he have thought that he would achieve it earlier than expected?

Noticing that the hornet queen had given him a massive gift, Lin Huang could not help but begin to like her even now.

“Now, it doesn’t seem as ugly as it was before. Maybe this hornet queen’s the type whereby the more you look at it, the prettier she becomes!”

However, the hornet queen felt the complete opposite about Lin Huang.

In the beginning, she thought Lin Huang and his summoning beasts were just sitting ducks. She thought that by just sacrificing some Combat Hornetdemons, she would drain this human and his summoning beasts to their deaths sooner or later.

Unfortunately, now, she was tempted to retreat with its remaining army.

If Lin Huang’s summoning beasts were to proceed to kill like this, the 50 million Combat Hornetdemons that she brought would be destroyed completely within an hour.

“No, I can’t let them kill like this!” The hornet queen was panicking and her eyes soon stared at Lin Huang who had yet to fight since the start. The intent to kill was rising in her eyes.

As long as he died, his summoning beasts would be gone too! 1

As she thought about this, the hornet queen communicated with the hornet guardians secretly, issuing an order to assassin Lin Huang.

The 100 or so hornet guardians formed a team and scattered away. They rejoined the battle from all directions as individual hornet guardians.

They looked like they were new additions to the battlefield on the surface, but in reality, they were targeting Lin Huang. The hornet guardians hid among the bugs and approached him stealthily.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 936 - Congratulations, You’ve Passed Through the 56th Checkpoint!

## Chapter 936: Congratulations, You’ve Passed Through the 56th Checkpoint!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Of course, Lin Huang could clearly see what the hornet guardians had done.

The radius of his territory had expanded to seven kilometers, so he could sense everything that happened within the region covered by his territory.

The odd movements of the hundreds of hornet guardians were visible like lights in dark.

Bloody, who was in charge of the overall situation, noticed that as well. Just as it was about to instruct the army of puppets to launch an attack, Lin Huang stopped it.

“Let them come. It’s time for me to practice with my sword.” Lin Huang chuckled. “If you aren’t going to give them any chances, the hornet queen might bail out and escape with the team.”

As soon as Bloody heard what he said, he reluctantly allowed a few of the hornet guardians to enter.

Although it knew that Lin Huang had terrifying abilities, only three of them were allowed to enter.

Right after they managed to break through their defense, they rushed towards Lin Huang who was ever ready to fight.

Both parties were locked in the battle and it was an interesting fight.

All the hornet guardians were on immortal-level rank-9 and had completed their third mutations. In fact, they were not weak at all. They were just slightly weaker compared to the Herculean King when it was on immortal-level rank-9.

When Lin Huang had been on immortal-level rank-1, he was capable of fighting an immortal-level rank-9. Since he was currently on immortal-level rank-7, in addition to his Sword Dao achieving Level-6, he could even fight a yellow gold-rank. He was capable of killing a crimson gold-rank with ease.

It seemed like they were locked in a fight. However, he was just practicing his sword skills with them.

He was afraid that if all the hornet guardians were killed within seconds, the hornet queen would bail out of the battle.

Watching Lin Huang being engaged in an intense fight from afar, the hornet queen was worried but felt exhilarated.

She was worried because the hornet guardians failed to attack Lin Huang and they were unable to kill the human Imperial Censor. However, she was smug that the Imperial Censor was not that strong and they might probably win the fight.

However, the fight was miserable for the few hornet guardians. They could tell how powerful he was. His sword controlled them and they became his puppets. The only thing they could do was follow the movements of his sword skills. Otherwise, they would die in the next second.

Their opponent seemed to have isolated them from the outside world whereby they were unable to contact the hornet queen to report their actual situation.

Bloody then allowed more hornet guardians to enter. Lin Huang only let himself be surrounded by about three hornet guardians. If there were more than that, he would begin to take them out.

The hornet queen then panicked while the number of Combat Hornetdemons reduced drastically every minute as they were slaughtered by Bai and the rest of the imperial monsters.

The people seemed to have gotten used to the rapidly increasing points on the leaderboard of the Stairway Tree.

Lin Xie’s points increased by about 300 million every minute and the growth in his points lasted for an hour. The total points which he had accumulated exceeded 20 billion.

What could 20 billion points buy?

The price of a god relic or a god item would start from 10 billion points in the Stairway Mall. Lin Xie’s current points were sufficient to exchange for two basic god items or god relics!

The slaughter continued on the 56th checkpoint of the Stairway Tree.

Hundreds of hornet guardians that attacked Lin Huang were killed. The hornet queen then realized that she was being fooled by the human.

Among the 300 hornet guardians, a third of them had died. Initially, there were 50 million Combat Hornetdemons, but about 30 million of them were killed.

The hornet queen then knew that it would lose the fight.

The Life Power of her opponent’s imperial monsters was inexhaustible. They could unleash their powerful skills with ease. Moreover, the difference in the combat strength between them was too huge. They were unable to break through the defense as their opponent was extremely strong. If it persisted, 50 million Combat Hornetdemons would eventually be killed.

Although she was annoyed, the hornet queen soon managed to calm down.

A peculiar buzz from the hornet queen could be heard. Soon after, there was a sudden change in the formation of the Combat Hornetdemons.

Millions of Combat Hornetdemons got into a defensive position and many of the Combat Hornetdemons began to move backward, heading towards the hornet queen.

“They’re about to retreat!” Bloody, who was monitoring the situation of the battle all the while, immediately noticed that something was off. It knew what the hornet queen’s intention was.

“Do you want to retreat? It’s not that easy!” Lin Huang glowered. “Bloody, parasitize them!”

After receiving Lin Huang’s instruction, millions of Leech Pods were cast on the Combat Hornetdemons’ bodies.

The Combat Hornetdemons that were parasitized began to attack their companions all of a sudden. In an instant, the army of Combat Hornetdemons was in chaos.

Just as the hornet queen wondered what was happening, one of the Leech Pods had secretly parasitized her body. She could immediately sense it and the Leech Pod was quickly destroyed.

“Eh?!”

Bloody was shocked when it failed to parasitize the hornet queen. Soon, it noticed that the hornet queen could probably be a pseudo-mythical-level monster.

It transformed into a purple glow and secretly appeared on top of the hornet queen. Before she could respond, a tentacle was extended towards her head.

The hornet queen struggled for a while. Soon, a purple glow flashed through her eyes. She saw Bloody but did not launch an attack.

Opening her mouth wide, a buzz could be heard again.

A massive amount of bugs soon flipped out and began to bite their companions.

20 million Combat Hornetdemons were all exterminated in less than 10 minutes.

The efficiency of Bloody’s parasitizing could be compared to the fight by the rest of the imperial monsters that took half an hour.

Again, Lin Huang witnessed how terrifying the Leech Pods were.

After the battle, only the hornet queen that was being parasitized by Bloody remained alive. All the hornet guardians had died and none of them managed to survive the battle. None of the living beings could leave the Stairway Tree.

“Do you want to let the hornet queen gather more Combat Hornetdemons?” Bloody did not kill the hornet queen because it wanted to ask Lin Huang whether if he still wanted to collect points.

Just as Lin Huang nodded his head in agreement to earn more, the Emperor’s Heart Ring that he was wearing suddenly vibrated and he received a pop-up notification.

“Congratulations, Lin Xie, you’ve passed checkpoint 56!”

Lin Huang frowned. The Stairway Tree could not take it any longer and allowed him to complete that checkpoint. That being said, he could no longer get any rewards if he were to stay at checkpoint 56.

Of course, Bloody saw the notification. It then laughed. “It seems like that’s just too much.”

“We’ve just collected about 30 billion points.” Lin Huang pouted.

“It’s okay. There are checkpoints with monsters later on,” Bloody assured. Not far away from them, the hornet queen’s head exploded. The headless corpse soon collapsed into bits and disappeared.

Since nobody could take a living puppet away from this place, there was no need to keep it alive.

Lin Huang was upset because he did not receive any notification that he had obtained a complete set of monster cards. “It’s too bad that I can’t get a complete set of monster cards from the hornet queen.”

If he happened to obtain a complete set of monster cards, Lin Huang might have trained it. Since the hornet queen was a pseudo-mythical-level monster, she could form an army of Combat Hornetdemons.

It took them more than an hour to butcher 50 million Combat Hornetdemons. The three new God Figurine’s Combat Souls in Lin Huang’s body were nurtured by a large amount of spiritual energy and all of them upgraded to white gold-rank. Lin Huang decided to insert the remaining spiritual energy into the Ninetails Lynx’s body. However, it was not sufficient for the Ninetails Lynx to advance to purple gold-rank.

Lin Huang’s points on the Stairway tree leaderboard finally stopped increasing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 937 - I Feel Like Kicking Him Out!

## Chapter 937: I Feel Like Kicking Him Out!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not expect to be expelled from checkpoint 56 by the Stairway Tree.

However, as he thought about it carefully, there was nothing strange about it. The Stairway Tree became out of balance due to his existence.

Other than the demigods, none of them could fight 50 million immortal-level rank-9 monsters, not even a purple gold-rank would be able to do so.

The combat strength of the members of the Genius Union was restricted to immortal-level rank-9. As for immortal-level rank-9s, even a supreme genius like Chan Dou could only fight a yellow gold-rank at his best.

Having Lin Huang in the Genius Union was like the existence of a programming error.

If it were not because of his combat strength only being on immortal-level rank-7, he would have long been expelled from the Genius Union.

Since he could no longer earn any rewards on checkpoint 56, Lin Huang did not stay there any longer. Recalling Bai and the rest, he then summoned the Herculean King and continued to climb.

What he did not know was that he stirred issues up again as soon as his Stairway Tree points stopped increasing.

On the leaderboard, Lin Xie who ranked first had accumulated more than 35 billion points.

“Take a look at Lin Xie’s points. They’ve stopped increasing!”

“The points have stopped increasing. Did the system just lock it because he cheated?”

Just as the majority of them thought that Lin Huang’s points had been locked, the points that he had accumulated changed. However, only the last four digits changed.

That then put a stop to these rumors.

The change in points was because the Herculean King had encountered a lonely Combat Hornetdemon as it climbed up and gave it a hard smack.

After a short while, people noticed that the checkpoint where Lin Huang was at had changed.

“Lin Xie has gotten to checkpoint 57!”

After less than five minutes, again, there was a change in the checkpoint where he was.

“He’s on checkpoint 58 now!” Many of them were amazed.

“He managed to break through checkpoint 57 in less than five minutes!”

He now encountered the Devil Swamp on checkpoint 57 of the Stairway Tree. Most people had to be extra careful when they reached this checkpoint. Since creatures from the outside were not allowed to fly when they were on the Stairway Tree, they would sink if they happened to step into the swamp. The swamp had a very strong magnetic force and could engulf humans. Moreover, most of the plants in the swamp had offensive abilities and would attempt to attack the humans who tried to get through that checkpoint.

Normally, in order to get through this checkpoint, one would have to carefully look for a landing point and be cautious of each step they took.

However, Lin Huang aggressively summoned the Herculean King straight away. An ice road was built in the middle of the swamp.

Under normal circumstances, if humans attempted to pave the road this way, it would be destroyed by the plants around. However, the Herculean King was on crimson gold-rank. The ice it made caused the plants surrounding it to freeze-up. Right until the Herculean King and Lin Huang had left checkpoint 57, the plants on both sides had not thawed. In fact, even if these plants did not freeze up, it would be difficult for them to destroy the ice road that had been paved by Herculean King.

Checkpoint 58 was also a checkpoint with monsters. The Mutated Serpent occupied this checkpoint.

More than half a year ago, when Lin Huang was in the Secret Forest, he had encountered this monster.

The Mutated Serpent was a very special type of serpentine monster which would undergo a genetic mutation once in its early phase of life. This mutation caused each of them to be very different from the rest of the Mutated Serpents. Some of them were huge, some could secrete toxin, some were extremely fast, and there were even those that had control over elemental forces. Even twins would be completely different after the mutation.

As for ordinary humans, they would have a headache if they encountered monsters like these because before the Mutated Serpent launched any attack, they would have no idea what abilities it would possess at all.

However, Lin Huang did not mind whether he knew what their abilities were or not since he was capable of defeating them.

When he got to the 58th checkpoint, Lin Huang summoned Bai and the rest of the imperial monsters again. Then, he instructed them to hunt separately.

The reason why he entered the Stairway Tree this round was not to obtain points. His main purpose was to obtain spiritual energy because one could rarely find a place with a dense monster distribution in the real world. Due to limited resources, most of the monsters on holy fire-level and above would not live in groups. Apart from the monster horde from which Lin Huang could obtain spiritual energy, he could hardly find anywhere else he could gather spiritual energy in such a convenient way.

Therefore, even though he was kicked out of checkpoint 56, he still decided to hunt for monsters as soon as he reached checkpoint 58. He did not mind being kicked out again after this wave of the monster horde as the Stairway Tree had no way of overriding the spiritual energy which he had obtained.

Bai and the 13 other imperial monsters left, guided by Bloody. They then began to look for the lair of the Mutated Serpent.

The living habits of the Mutated Serpent on the 58th checkpoint were somewhat similar to that of the Combat Hornetdemons on checkpoint 56. Tens of thousands of Mutated Serpents formed a group, digging a huge serpents’ den underground. They lived and multiplied together.

There might be about 20,000 Mutated Serpents in the smaller den while there could be about 200,000 of them living together in the larger den. The capacity of the underground serpents’ den was much larger than that of the Combat Hornetdemons’.

Following Bloody’s instructions, Bai and the rest sneaked into the serpents’ den and wiped them out.

On the leaderboard, Lin Xie’s points began to rise again.

Seeing Lin Xie’s points increasing again, the members of the Genius Union who were online had gotten used to it by now.

“Do whatever makes you happy since we’re just the audience.” That was what ran across most of their minds.

While Lin Huang continued obtaining points on checkpoint 58, the Genius Union finally responded to the reports that were made.

A message was instantly sent to everybody’s communication devices.

“Since many of you have raised your objections to the rise in Lin Xie’s points and have reported him for cheating, the union has repeatedly looked into this matter. From the final results of the investigation, it turns out that Lin Xie did not cheat. Lin Xie managed to obtain a massive amount of points because he killed all the monsters in a proper way. The data of the points are valid and they aren’t false data.

“Other than that, many members have suspected that there could’ve been a system glitch. The system has been both self and externally inspected. The final inspection results show that there’s nothing wrong with the system of the Stairway Tree. Please take note of the above.”

As soon as the message was received, the Genius Union members began to kick a fuss about it.

“F\*ck! He isn’t cheating even though he has collected hundreds of millions of points in a minute?! How strong can Lin Xie be?!”

“Lin Xie isn’t cheating and there aren’t any system glitches. The conclusion is that Lin Xie is cool!”

“Is Lin Xie the son of the Genius Union?”

“He might be an investor of the Genius Union.”

If there were human emotions in the Genius Union system, their inner voice might have been saying, “Lin Xie’s playing by the rules. What can I do? I’m in despair! He has almost ruined the system!! Damn it, I feel like kicking him out!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 938 - The Stairway Tree's New Rules

## Chapter 938: The Stairway Tree’s New Rules

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Mutated Serpents were densely distributed in the underground serpents’ den. It made it much easier for Bai and the rest to perform the slaughter. Their efficiency was much higher than when they were trying to clear the hornets’ nest.

Despite the fact that it could not be compared to their efficiency during the arrival of the army of Combat Hornetdemons, Lin Huang managed to earn about 50 million Stairway Tree points every minute.

If they were to go further up to checkpoint 58, the next checkpoint with monsters would be checkpoint 61.

However, considering that there were not that many Luna Beasts on checkpoint 61, Lin Huang did not choose to pass checkpoint 58 and go further up. Instead, he decided to stay on this checkpoint and continue hunting for monsters.

It lasted for more than seven hours until the sky turned dark. The system did not force Lin Huang to leave either.

Bai and the rest had killed more than 40 million Mutated Serpents in the last seven hours. The total Stairway Tree points Lin Huang had gained had increased by more than 25 billion. However, despite a large amount of spiritual energy being inserted into the Ninetails Lynx’s God Figurine, still, it did not manage to level-up to purple gold-rank.

“According to its progress, it seems like if I were to upgrade a God Figurine from white gold-rank to purple gold-rank by absorbing spiritual energy alone, it’s going to take up to hundreds of millions of points.” Lin Huang knew that the spiritual energy required by God Figurine would increase later on. However, he was surprised by the consumption of a purple gold-rank. “That being said, there are nine Combat Souls and I’ll need to kill at least 900 million high-level immortal-level monsters. However, that’s only an upgrade from a white gold-rank to a purple gold-rank. The consumption by one rank up…”

Right while Lin Huang was secretly calculating this, Bloody’s voice was suddenly heard. “The sky is turning dark soon. Shall we go offline? Or shall we deal with the next wave of monsters?”

“Let’s stay for the next wave of monsters.” Lin Huang raised his head, gazing at the sky. In fact, dusk was falling and it would probably turn completely dark in less than half an hour. “Let’s make it through the night. We go further up tomorrow and there’s no need to stay on the 61st checkpoint. The Luna Beasts aren’t densely distributed there and it’s going to waste a lot of our effort. Let’s go straight up to checkpoint 63. We can then go offline and rest.”

“Alright!”

Bloody did not mind at all since its combat strength was already on imperial-level. There would not be much effect on it even if they were not going to sleep for months. It had asked so because Lin Huang would sleep every day and rarely stayed up all night.

The main reason why Lin Huang did not like to stay up all night was that he had gotten used to pulling all-nighters when he was on Earth.

However, it would be fine for Lin Huang to stay awake for one night. If an ordinary person did not sleep for the whole night, one would only feel tired the next day. An immortal-level might probably feel tired after not sleeping for a month, but they would definitely feel nothing after staying awake for the entire night for a day.

After 6 p.m., the sky gradually turned dark.

The members of the Genius Union had either gone offline or returned to their stopping point on the Stairway Tree.

However, Lin Huang stayed on checkpoint 58. Seeing the images Bloody projected, the monster horde was about to begin. He had recalled all the monster cards and quickly returned to the starting point of checkpoint 58. He then summoned all the imperial monsters that were adept at killing in a group, patiently waiting for the arrival of the monster horde.

At about 6.30 p.m., it was pitch black. That was when the monster horde appeared!

On the 58th checkpoint of the Stairway Tree, all the Mutated Serpents that were hiding underground during the daytime swarmed out, heading towards checkpoint 55.

After several moments, the first wave of Mutated Serpents bumped into Lin Huang.

Because Lin Huang the rest were blocking their way, they triggered the Mutated Serpents’ rage. They could clearly sense human aura which they really despised.

Sensing the existence of Lin Huang, the Mutated Serpents went berserk and pounced towards him. However, before they could approach him, they fell into a variety of traps set by Ghastly.

Although the imperial monsters had yet to launch an attack, all the Mutated Serpents were trapped and died on the spot.

The Mutated Serpents had no fear at all. Instead, they became more aggressive and dove for them.

The effect of Ghastly’s trap was quite impressive. Since there were a limited number of traps, they were all used up very soon.

Bai and the rest finally launched an attack and began their slaughter.

The abilities of the Mutated Serpents on checkpoint 58 were not as strong as that of the Combat Hornetdemons that occupied checkpoint 56. The only difference was that they possessed a wide variety of skills. When they encountered Bai and the rest that were on crimson gold-rank, it was a one-sided fight.

The arrival of the monster horde led to a sudden rise in Lin Huang’s points. His performance had reached its peak as if he was on checkpoint 56 again. His points increased by about 300 million every minute.

“I wonder how long the system of the Stairway Tree will allow me to earn points. According to the speed of Bai and the rest, if I’m allowed to hunt until the next morning, I’ll obtain about 200 billion Stairway Tree points. Moreover, at least three or four of my God Figurines will elevate to purple gold-rank.”

Just as Lin Huang did his calculations, he could vaguely feel that things would not go so smoothly. He knew that he had already disrupted the balance of the system.

If the Genius Union allowed him to collect 200 billion points a day, perhaps he would be able to earn sufficient points to buy all the gold relics and god items at the Stairway Mall very soon.

Lin Huang could confirm that the Stairway Tree system would do something to restrict him. However, before a restriction rule was triggered, he would surely earn as many points as he could!

With this thought in mind, Lin Huang continued to hunt for monsters gleefully.

He did not know that other than the Heaven Alliance, the Divine Alliance, and hundreds of other organizations had requested to restrict the points Lin Xie could earn.

According to them, even though Lin Xie did not cheat, the number of points which he had earned had caused the Stairway Tree system to tip out of balance. If Lin Xie was allowed to collect hundreds of billions of points a day, it simply meant that he could own everything available at the Stairway Mall. It was unfair to the rest of the members!

A few of Lin Xie’s “criminal evidence” had been provided in the joint request, stating that it would lead to serious consequences.

Chan Dou who was from the Heaven Alliance would, of course, receive the message as well. He made another request on behalf of the Heaven Alliance. However, he knew that it would not help much because Lin Xie did really cause the Stairway Tree system to go out of balance. Even if the people from the Divine Alliance did not bring this issue up, the Stairway Tree system would still put a limit on Lin Xie. It was just a matter of time.

Lin Huang was allowed to accumulate points freely for about five hours and by then, his Stairway Tree points had increased by more than 110 billion. The number of Mutated Serpents and Luna Beasts Bai and the rest had killed during the monster horde had exceeded 200 million monsters. Lin Huang managed to collect a large amount of spiritual energy and he could finally upgrade the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth from white gold-rank to purple gold-rank.

However, at midnight sharp, an announcement suddenly popped up on Lin Huang’s communication device.

“Announcement: two new rules have been added to the Stairway Tree system.

“One, the maximum number of points allowed to be collected on each checkpoint is limited to 100 billion. Once the number of points accumulated on each checkpoint has reached its limit, the member will be able to get through the checkpoint. The member won’t receive any further rewards on that checkpoint.

“Two, each member is only allowed to collect a maximum of 10 billion points a day. Regardless of which checkpoint on the Stairway Tree and what methods have been used to collect the Stairway Tree points, each member is only allowed to collect 10 billion points at the most. Once the member has collected more than 10 billion points, the member will not be rewarded any longer on that particular checkpoint on the Stairway Tree.”

Lin Huang immediately checked the points he had collected as soon as he saw the two new rules being implemented. He was afraid that out of all the points he earned that day, he would only be rewarded 10 billion. Soon, he was relieved when he saw that there were no changes in the points he had accumulated. Apparently, the points which he had obtained before the new rules were introduced would not be impacted.

Although it was within his expectations, Lin Huang was still depressed. “Why are they being so mean? Only 10 billion points are allowed in a day? I can only play for half an hour!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 939 - Arriving at the 63rd Checkpoint

## Chapter 939: Arriving at the 63rd Checkpoint

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As soon as the new Stairway Tree’s rules were imposed, everybody at the Genius Union was excited. They all knew that this rule was made because of Lin Xie.

Other than Lin Xie, nobody could possibly collect 10 billion points in a day in the Genius Union. Perhaps only Lin Xie could earn 100 billion points on one checkpoint.

Although there seemed to be only two new rules, he was actually highly restricted.

Not each of the checkpoints would have monsters. Going up 10 checkpoints further from checkpoint 58, only checkpoints 61, 63, and 67 had monsters there.

That being said, including checkpoint 58, if Lin Huang were to earn points by killing monsters, he could only gather 400 billion points at the most. In addition to only earning 10 billion points a day, that indicated that it would take him 40 days to gather 400 billion points.

If he were not being restricted, he would only need two nights to gather 400 billion points.

When the new rules were announced, the Divine Alliance and the rest of the organizations that had submitted the request were exhilarated.

Regardless of how cool you were, we can still restrict you with the rules! Don’t expect to get the benefits that we can’t!

Other than the Divine Alliance and the rest of the organizations, the majority of the members from the Genius Union were enjoying the show.

Lin Xie was never close to me, so why should I help him?

He had gained so many points. If that continued, it would seem like the Genius Union actually belonged to him.

Since the two rules were restricting something that no one could ever achieve, they all thought that they should just watch the show.

Only the Heaven Alliance members and a small number of people felt sorry for Lin Huang.

“Lin Xie must be upset since he’s suddenly being restricted.” Chan Dou smiled, shaking his head helplessly. If the Genius Union came up with two rules just to restrict him, he would definitely feel annoyed about it.

After a moment of hesitation, Chan Dou sent a message to Lin Huang. “Are you okay?”

Soon, Lin Huang replied, “I’m okay. I’ll go offline later and go to bed.”

On checkpoint 56, Lin Huang frowned after going through the two new rules. He did not deem them as a restriction. Instead, he said with a smile, “They changed the rules just because of me which means that I’m pretty cool.”

Lin Huang could still vaguely remember when he was on Earth, China’s table tennis players were extremely formidable. They would emerge as champions every time they participated in an international competition. As a result, the international competition revised their rules again and again because of them.

“Should we log out of the system?” Bloody asked when it saw the announcement.

“Let’s stay on for another half an hour. We can collect 10 billion points today,” Lin Huang declared with a smile.

It took them another half an hour to earn 10 billion points. As soon as he confirmed that Bai and the rest would not be rewarded even if they continued to hunt for monsters, Lin Huang then exited the Genius Union.

At the hotel, Lin Huang was sitting on the sofa, checking his rewards.

Five out of seven God Figurines were on white gold-rank while the other two had advanced to purple gold-rank.

The Stairway Tree points he owned had exceeded 190 billion. He had reaped huge rewards.

“I wasn’t allowed to stay up all night,” Lin Huang sighed, shaking his head.

“With the new rules that have just been implemented, it’s not worth going straight up to checkpoint 63,” Bloody reminded, “We have a chance to obtain 100 billion points on checkpoints 58 and 61. Once we manage to pass through that checkpoint, we’re giving up our chance to collect points on the two checkpoints.

“However, if we don’t, we have to stay at the two checkpoints for 20 days. There’s no need to waste our time there.” Lin Huang shook his head. “I won’t remain on immortal-level for too long. The points that we’re going to miss out on the two checkpoints can be earned back later on. We must first arrive on checkpoint 63 before the Royal Trials begins. We have to hunt for the Queen Mother’s monster card!”

Lin Huang was rushing to checkpoint 63 because on that checkpoint itself, there was a monster that looked somewhat like a mythical-level Queen Mother which was from the Bug Tribe. The Queen Mother had a dozen bug guardians that were proven to be on pseudo-mythical-level.

All of the 13 monsters were monster cards that Lin Huang wanted to own. Especially the Queen Mother that was much stronger than the Hornet Queen on checkpoint 56, Lin Huang was determined to hunt for her.

“With the new rules, we can only collect 100 billion points on each checkpoint. We must kill as few monsters as possible on checkpoint 63 and go right after the Queen Mother and the bug guardians. The lesser points we obtain, the higher the chances we can hunt for the Queen Mother,” Bloody reminded.

“Let Ghastly use its illusion skill to control part of it and the rest shall be controlled by your parasites. Try to reduce the number of monster deaths.” Lin Huang put a plan together. “Leave immediately after killing the Queen Mother and her bug guardians.”

Most people would want to collect as many points as possible. It was ironic that Lin Huang was afraid of overkilling and exceeding the maximum number of points allowed.

After chatting with Bloody for a while, Lin Huang then went to the bathroom and washed up. When he returned to his bedroom, he lay on the bed and read the news for a while before falling asleep.

The next morning, Lin Huang returned to his room again after breakfast and tapped open the Genius Union webpage.

After midnight, he had collected 10 billion Stairway Tree points. If he were to log in now, regardless of how many monsters were killed, he would not be rewarded. Still, Lin Huang logged into the system.

When he logged into the Genius Union again, Lin Huang was on checkpoint 58 of the Stairway Tree. He was still where he had been when he exited the Genius Union yesterday.

The monster horde had cleared out after last night’s killing spree. The Mutated Serpents on checkpoint 58 had returned to their underground serpents’ den as well, so all was peaceful.

Lin Huang then summoned the Herculean King and headed toward checkpoint 59.

Half an hour later, the Herculean King made it through from checkpoints 58 to 61 along with Lin Huang.

“Aren’t we going to stay here for a day?” Bloody asked.

“No. There are only 10 billion points here. We’ll be able to earn them later.” Lin Huang shook his head. He then patted the Herculean King’s neck, instructing him to go further up.

After spending another 20 minutes, the Herculean King finally arrived at checkpoint 63 with Lin Huang.

Checkpoint 63 was the highest checkpoint that all the Genius Union members could ever achieve. Even Chan Dou was stuck on this checkpoint and was unable to go further up. It was also a checkpoint with monsters.

However, compared to the abilities of the monsters on checkpoints 58 and 61, they were a few levels higher.

All the monsters were no long on high-level immortal-level. Instead, they were all on immortal-level rank-9. In addition to that, about a tenth of them were triple mutated immortal-level rank-9 monsters.

The most troublesome part was that there was a Queen Mother that seemed to be on mythical-level and 12 incredibly strong pseudo-mythical-level bug guardians.

The 12 bug guardians could be compared to Lancelot and the Regal Sword Killer that were on the same rank. Despite the fact that one bug guardian alone would not threaten Chan Dou, if he were besieged by three to four of them, he would barely escape from them.

As for Lin Huang, the reason why he stayed on checkpoint 63 was to obtain the monster cards of the Queen Mother and her bug guardians.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 940 - Meeting Chan Dou Again

## Chapter 940: Meeting Chan Dou Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since there were not many changes on the Stairway Tree leaderboard and few people were online in the Genius Union, nobody noticed Lin Huang breaking through to checkpoint 63.

He noticed that Chan Dou was online when he arrived on checkpoint 63. Lin Huang recalled the Herculean King and headed straight to the Heaven Alliance foothold.

Just when he got into the range of the Heaven Alliance foothold, Chan Dou welcomed him, dressed in a white suit.

After taking a good look at Lin Huang, Chan Dou said in surprise, “Your combat strength…”

“I’m already on immortal-level rank-7 now.” Lin Huang nodded. There was nothing to hide since those Heaven Alliance members would find out sooner or later.

“The elevation rate of your combat strength is terrifying!” Chan Dou had found out from Tan Lang that Lin Huang was only on immortal-level rank-3 when they came out of the Fallen God Land before the New Year. It had only been less than three months since they got out of the Fallen God Land and he had already elevated four ranks so quickly!

Though surprised, Chan Dou knew it was Lin Huang’s private matter, so he did not ask further. The duo chatted while walking towards the office.

“How do you know I’m here?” Lin Huang asked.

“My communication device notified me when you logged in. I realized you were breaking through the checkpoints rapidly. You spent less than an hour getting to checkpoint 63.” Chan Dou flashed a thumbs up.

Lin Huang had just recalled that he added Chan Dou as a friend on his communication device whereby there would be notification whenever a friend came online. He only had Chan Dou as his friend in Genius Union, he had countable friends overall including Yi Yeyu. Since he was often offline, he seemed to have never heard the notification tone and almost forgotten about it.

“Since you’re already on checkpoint 63, it means you’re eligible to run as the deputy chief of the Heaven Alliance. I’ll find time to gather everyone within these few days to officially recommend you as our deputy chief of the Heaven Alliance. I’ll let you know once I’ve fixed the time, but you must be present by then.” Chan Dou brought up the notion of nominating Lin Huang as deputy chief again.

Lin Huang had already promised him earlier, so he did not bother rejecting him this time. All he did was remind Chan Dou, “I won’t stay too long on immortal-level. I’ll definitely elevate to imperial-level within this year.”

Chan Dou nodded a little helplessly wearing a smile. “I could see that. It’s my mistake. I thought you were still far away from elevating to imperial-level, but it’s alright. Just help us whenever you’re still the deputy chief.”

“Are you really ready for your elevation?” Lin Huang could not help but ask when both of them arrived at the entrance of the office.

“So what if I’m not ready? The situation’s more powerful than I as a person.” Chan Dou forced a smile and shook his head. He pushed the office door open. “The Union Government’s rules are set. Those below imperial-level aren’t eligible to obtain the methods.”

Lin Huang walked into the office too. After taking the cup of tea Chan Dou handed him, he sat on the couch and fell into silence for a while with his head held down. He put the tea down and lifted his head to look at Chan Dou. “What if I have my ways to get you the methods?”

Initially, Lin Huang was unwilling to involve Chan Dou in this because his identity might be exposed as soon as the ancient methods spread out. Although Chan Dou would not sell him out, the Union Government would find out about him if they put enough effort in.

However, he thought about it and realized that Chan Dou had been taking care of him all this while. He had a kind personality too. It would be unfortunate if he ruined his future just for the ancient methods.

Moreover, Mr. Fu did not say that the Union Government prohibited him from spreading the methods around. Even if the Union Government were to find out about Lin Huang and his identity, they would not look for him about that matter.

Most importantly, two of Lin Huang’s God Figurines’ Combat Souls had elevated to imperial-level purple gold-rank and had the ability to fight demigods. He had sufficient power to take on any powerhouse’s challenge now.

Chan Dou, who sat across the couch, was first stunned by what Lin Huang said, but subsequently shook his head immediately. “Stop fooling around. Even if you manage to get it, the risks are just too high. The Union Government isn’t any other organization, you’ll be doomed on the entire continent as soon as you offended them.”

“I’m not stealing intelligence from them. I don’t think they would come for me just for that,” Lin Huang said with a smile, “I’ll ask you again. Do you want it?”

Chan Dou had a complicated expression on his face and he finally nodded after some struggle. “Yes! I owe you one.”

“These methods can’t be transferred through data, so I can only give you the method via jade slip in person. Are you getting someone to pick it up from me in Division 3 or do you want me to send it to you?” Lin Huang asked.

“I’ve been tied up here recently. Otherwise, I would’ve taken it from you myself.” Chan Dou thought about it. “I think Tan Lang’s in Division 3 these few days. Give it to him. I’ll get him to bring it back.”

Although Tan Lang had ‘graduated’ from the Genius Union, they had been good friends for years and knew each there even before joining the Genius Union. Chan Dou had no concern getting him to help.

“Sure, I’ll arrange the time to meet him.” Lin Huang nodded. He had Tan Lang’s contact number.

“If your family asks about the methods…”

“Don’t worry about it. I’ll insist that I obtained them from the black market without deliberately looking for them. I won’t involve you in it.” Chan Dou already had an explanation prepared.

In reality, even if the Chan Clan did not believe that explanation, they would not investigate further into it. The possibility of them helping Chan Dou to keep the secret was even higher.

“Don’t rush into elevating to imperial-level. Break through after you’ve done all the preparations.” Lin Huang did not want to see Chan Dou ruin himself, which was the reason why he wanted to give him the methods.

“I know.” Chan Dou grinned while nodding. He then took a long look at Lin Huang. “To be honest, I can no longer tell how powerful your ability is.”

“It’s just immortal-level rank-7. That’s two ranks lower than you,” Lin Huang said humbly.

“Hey, I can’t obtain 100 billion points on the Stairway Tree.” Chan Dou waved and grinned immediately.

“Unfortunately, I can’t do that now.” Lin Huang was rather annoyed as he thought about that.

“What plans do you have now? Are you going up further?” Chan Dou asked.

“No, I’ll stay on checkpoint 63 for now.” Lin Huang shook his head and looked at Chan Dou while raising his brow. “Are you so sure that I can break through checkpoint 63?”

“I think you can.” Chan Dou picked up the tea and sipped it slowly.

“I heard the bug guardians and the Queen Mother are very powerful. Have you fought them before?”

“I’ve no idea about the Queen Mother. I’ve never seen her fight, but the bug guardians are indeed formidable. Their abilities alone are much more powerful than triple mutated monsters. They might be quadruple mutated. Their abilities are on par with mine if three of them fought together. I’d have to run away if four of them attacked me at once,” Chan Dou shared his battle experience.

“Is that so?” Lin Huang was a little disappointed not to have learned anything about the Queen Mother’s ability.

“I think you could take three of them down at once. Try it.” Chan Dou attempted to persuade Lin Huang while smirking.

“Not today. I’ve reached my limit before dawn.” Lin Huang shook his head while returning the smile.

“I’ve almost forgotten that you didn’t obtain any points all the way from checkpoint 58 to checkpoint 63.” Chan Dou just recalled that Lin Huang’s points remained the same since he had logged in earlier.

Just when Lin Huang and Chan Dou were chatting happily in the Heaven Alliance office, someone finally noticed that Lin Xie had made it to checkpoint 63 on the Stairway Tree leaderboard.

“Lin Xie has arrived on checkpoint 63!”

Soon, the news spread in the Genius Union.

Many powerhouses who stayed on checkpoint 63 stopped treating Lin Huang as a junior ever since they heard the news. They began treating Lin Xie as being on the same level as they were.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 941 - Bug Tribe

## Chapter 941: Bug Tribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After speaking with Chan Dou for a while, Lin Huang did not stay in the Genius Union and logged out right away.

He spent a day practicing his sword skills in the hotel and only logged in again the next morning after breakfast.

The levels between checkpoints 63 to 72 on the Stairway Tree were filled with monsters with immortal-level rank-9 combat strength. The level of difficulty was different from the monster levels before checkpoint 63.

The strategy that people left behind was very simple: rush through without holding back.

However, bug guardians would appear as soon as one passed through half of checkpoint 63. According to the strategy, as soon as one passed through the 12 bug guardians defense individually, they would not encounter any bug guardians later on. The probability of the Queen Mother appearing was then extremely low.

Someone asked if they could form a team. The rest of the teammates could pass through as long as a few people stopped the bug guardians.

In reality, that would not work. The level of difficulty on the Stairway Tree would progress according to the number of players that entered.

If one person entered, he would encounter 12 bug guardians at the most. If two people formed a team, they would encounter 24 bug guardians at the most. A three-man team would encounter 36 bug guardians, and so on and so forth.

Moreover, these bug guardians would not attack based on personal reasons. Everyone would be assigned the same number of bug guardians to fight with. If someone in the team died, the number of bug guardians would not change. Instead, they would be allocated to the remaining team members.

Some even speculated that the number of Queen Mothers on this level would be affected by the number of players who entered. Naturally, nobody verified that because everyone stopped trying since they realized the level of difficulty would increase when they entered in teams.

Bloody began releasing Leech Pods as soon as Lin Huang stepped into checkpoint 63 to look for the bug guardians and the Queen Mother’s coordinates.

Lin Huang sat at the starting point, waiting for Bloody’s search results patiently. A monster appeared in his field of vision not long after he sat down.

It was a monster with many legs similar to a centipede with a body of at least ten meters long. Its upper body was raised two to three meters high while eight of its front legs looked like they were equipped with black spiked bayonets that were half a meter long. A layer of black shell extended from its head all the way to its tail and there was a black scythe on the end of its tail.

From the looks of it, it was a monster that lived to fight.

Before the monster attacked, Bloody was done casting parasites with his Leech Pods and commanded the monster to leave.

“There’s a Bug Tribe here?!” The stone tablet’s voice came into Lin Huang’s ears all of a sudden.

“What’s so odd about that? Weren’t those Combat Hornetdemons on checkpoint 56 earlier a Bug Tribe too?” Lin Huang did not find that peculiar.

“No, the Bug Tribe that you know is different from the one I’m talking about,” explained the stone tablet, “The Bug Tribe that I’m talking about is a galactic race. In this world, the Bug Tribe’s overall abilities are no less than a Protoss.

“The Combat Hornetdemons that you encountered on checkpoint 56 earlier were just a tiny branch of the Bug Tribe even hundreds of thousands of years ago. Furthermore, from the long course of evolution, the Combat Hornetdemons could basically be removed from the Bug Tribe branch.

“The real Bug Tribe’s a race that’s gravely predatory and destructive. In this world, anywhere the Bug Tribe passes by will turn into barren land. They swallow other beings and planets’ resources to strengthen their race continuously. They would do anything for the sake of expanding and for the longevity of their race.

“Just like most living things such as humans having a stable gene sequence, a tribe’s overall evolution depends mainly on reproduction to produce a variety in generations. They also use knowledge for the inheritance of civilization which is a long cycle.

“However, the Bug Tribe’s different from most beings when it comes to this. They have an extremely unstable gene sequence which causes mutation easily. Not only that, it’s a controllable mutation. Perhaps the genetic mutation of a Bug Tribe will create an evolution that’s on par with human evolution throughout hundreds of years after a battle has ended. Such a mutation makes them grow stronger continuously as well as gives them a formidable adaptive ability to the environment. They can survive in extreme environments that most beings can’t.

“The Bug Tribe has gone through billions of years of evolution. They’re just as powerful as the formidable Protoss in this world now. They’ve evolved to perfection individually. Almost every tissue and every part of the Bug Tribe fighters’ bodies were made to fight. They never need any external tools. To them, their body is the best weapon.

“Each Bug Tribe fighter has a powerful combat ability, defense and battle will. They have no pain receptors, so they can maintain extremely high battle power even if their bodies are severely injured. They’re fearless to fight anyone and they won’t stop until they’re dead.”

Lin Huang found the stone tablet’s explanation unbelievable. He thought that the Protoss was already powerful enough, so he did not expect the Bug Tribe to be just as mighty.

Lin Huang was even more interested in the Queen Mother now after listening to it. “Since the Bug Tribe’s so powerful like you said, wouldn’t it mean that the Queen Mother’s even more powerful?”

“There are many varieties in the Bug Tribe. This one on the Stairway Tree is only one of them. It’s called the Queen Mother species,” clarified the stone tablet further.

“If the Queen Mother evolves to its ultimate form, naturally, it’ll be extraordinarily powerful. It can even mass produce true god-level Bug Tribe fighters. However, this one on the Stairway Tree’s clearly a baby. It’s even been weakened a few times.

“Under normal circumstance, even a baby Queen Mother will be on true god-level. The Bug Servants that it produces would have a combat strength of at least virtual god-level and there would be at least hundreds of them. However, this one on the Stairway Tree isn’t even on imperial-level. The combat strength of the bug guardians didn’t only drop to immortal-level rank-9, but their grade also dropped and there are only 12 of them.” The stone tablet was clearly looking down on the weakened Queen Mother on the Stairway Tree.

“That’s already not bad. I could train it slowly if I really get the Monster Card.” Lin Huang was getting excited about the prospect of his battle loot. “If it’s not weakened, I’ll have to avoid it if I encounter it.”

“I’m in no place to comment about how powerful Xiao Hei actually is, but there’s something that I must remind you.” The stone tablet seemed to feel negative about this plan. “The Bug Tribe isn’t easily controlled.”

“The Bug Tribe master isn’t an individual but is the will of the bug horde. It’s an extremely compelling conglomeration of will. It essentially connected to each Bug Tribe member’s brain and consciousness.

“The Queen Mother is the node creature of the will of the bug horde, just like branches that are derived from a tree trunk. Under normal circumstances, it should be able to sense if the Queen Mother were to be controlled by another being.

“Of course, the Queen Mother has a powerful control ability as a node creature. The children that she gave birth to would take her orders no matter what, no questions asked. Hence, if you manage to control a Queen Mother, it would mean that you have yourself a Bug Tribe army. In a nutshell, risk and opportunity coexist in this situation.”

“How powerful is that will of the bug horde that you mentioned?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

“It’s the top existence in the world whereby the level of life is far above the True Gods. It’s much more powerful than my master who, by the way, is dead.” It was Lin Huang’s first time hearing the stone tablet acknowledge someone as being more powerful than his ex-master.

“I’m not sure if the will of the bug horde will sense you changing the Monster Card. However, I’ll be able to sense it immediately if there’s anything unusual that happens during the change of Monster Cards. Just destroy the card if necessary,” Xiao Hei voiced its opinion.

“Sure, let’s do that then!” Although there were risks, Lin Huang was unwilling to give up on making the Queen Mother his target

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 942 - May I Know What Kind of Service Do You Need?

## Chapter 942: May I Know What Kind of Service Do You Need?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Found it!” After close to an hour of searching, Bloody finally found where the Queen Mother was. It then marked the coordinates on the map.

Lin Huang enlarged the map but all he could see was a flatland.

“The Queen Mother and the 12 bug guardians’ coordinates are underground. It’s a complicated maze hive down there. There are a total of eight entrances and exits. Apart from the Queen Mother and her bug guardians, there are at least over three million Bug Tribe monsters in the hive,” Bloody explained immediately.

“Is the exit far from where the Queen Mother is?” Lin Huang asked.

“It’s some distance away. The nearest one is over 20 kilometers away and the farthest is over 100 kilometers away.”

“Eight entrances and exits…” Lin Huang frowned a little. He was worried that the Queen Mother would escape in the chaos when it found out that something was off.

“Actually, no matter how many entrances there are, they won’t be able to run because we’re fast enough. We can get to them before they can even respond.” Bloody knew Lin Huang was considering guarding the entrances, so it gave him the solution right away.

“You’re right.” Lin Huang nodded.

After summoning the Herculean King, Lin Huang headed straight to the entrance that Bloody pointed at.

They encountered many Bug Tribes along the way. Bloody cast parasites on the monsters while Bloody controlled them to leave Lin Huang alone.

Around ten minutes later, the Herculean King finally brought Lin Huang to the entrance of the hive.

The entrance was the closest one to the Queen Mother and her bug guardians among the eight entrances.

It looked like a naturally formed cave with an irregular shape. However, the narrowest entrance was over three meters and the widest was more than five meters wide.

Lin Huang recalled the Herculean King and summoned Grimace. He talked Grimace through the mission via voice transmission.

Seeing Grimace’s ignorant behavior, Lin Huang thought he would use material wealth to motivate him instead. “If you perform well this time, I’ll get you a demigod-level telekinetic weapon relic.”

“Deal!” Grimace had a change of expression immediately. Grinning, he was extremely friendly as he offered, “Boss, may I know what kind of service you need?”

‘Damn, the change of expression could win Grimace an Oscar!’ Lin Huang could not get used to Grimace’s sudden change of attitude. ‘Indeed, if you have money, you can make the devil push the millstone for you. People in the past were right about this.’

“Do you remember what I said?” Lin Huang asked while raising his brow.

“I do. Bring the Bug Tribe monsters out using illusion and minimize casualties as much as I can.” Although the minimization of casualties sounded odd to him, Grimace did not ask about it any further. He was not interested in the mission to begin with; he only agreed to it for the demigod-level telekinetic weapon relic. He would just follow Lin Huang’s orders.

After he was done speaking to Grimace, Lin Huang spoke to Bloody, “Bloody, assist Grimace in his mission. Try not to create conflict with the monsters in the hive.”

“Understood.” Bloody nodded in agreement. It had actually discussed this plan with Lin Huang yesterday. Since the delegation was done, the human and the two monsters began moving immediately.

Grimace opened a path before Lin Huang. An illusion forcefield was formed automatically around Grimace’s body, cloaking both Lin Huang and himself.

The inside of the cave was dark and damp, and there was a stench lingering in the air.

Lin Huang went further into the cave, following Grimace. The long cave entrance was winding and it gave him a feeling that they were walking down a slope towards the underground.

The deeper they went, the worse the stench became. The stench smelled like rotten eggs during the summer, disgusting Lin Huang.

After passing through a long path, they arrived thousands of meters below the ground. Grimace finally brought Lin Huang into a vast underground space which looked like an underground cave that was formed naturally. It was massive.

In his field of vision, Lin Huang saw tens of Bug Tribe fighters in deep sleep.

Grimace walked towards them nonchalantly while Lin Huang followed him immediately. The Bug Tribe fighters did not seem to notice the duo as they continued sleeping.

When they walked closer to one of the bug’s heads, it twitched its nose and looked at Lin Huang. Just when Lin Huang was ready to pull his sword to kill, it turned around and returned to its slumber.

“My illusion shields the outsiders’ sense of us. These bugs can’t see us, hear us, or smell us. That single bug just now must have a sensitive sense. It could felt the unusualness faintly but didn’t find out about us. There’s nothing to worry about.

“My illusion might be limited if we encounter monsters with a combat strength above imperial-level crimson gold rank, but it’s impossible for these low intelligence immortal-level bugs to see through my illusion. It’s impossible for them to sense us as long as we don’t activate any energy,” Grimace explained through voice transmission upon noticing Lin Huang looking at the bug with his guard up.

Nodding lightly, Lin Huang did not doubt Grimace’s ability at all. After all, Grimace could walk around immortal-level rank-9 monsters with the help of illusion when he was on immortal-level rank-9. Then, he managed to play a fool on the monsters on the same level, what more now that he was already on imperial-level crimson gold-rank.

The bug’s response earlier just made him panicked a little.

He was relieved after confirming Grimace’s illusory effect while following him deeper into the cave.

The wet ground began to turn sticky. Mugginess stuck on the sole of his shoes with every step he took.

They would see piles of yellow or green semi-transparent goo on the ground occasionally. You guessed it right. Those were a discharge of the Bug Tribe.

“It’s hard to imagine a tribe that has their shit all around is a tribe that’s as powerful as a Protoss,” Lin Huang could not help but comment.

“To be exact, these aren’t actually shit, or rather, they’re not complete shit.” The stone tablet could not help but reveal, “The secretion produces a massive amount of microorganisms that make the environment around more liveable for the Bug Tribe. In addition to that, the microorganisms will dissolve rapidly so there’s no need to get rid of them. The few piles that you saw earlier should have been discharged today.

“Also, the stench you smelled doesn’t come from the Bug Tribe’s secretion. It is the stench produced during the fermentation of the microorganisms.”

Lin Huang was speechless by the stone tablet’s pretty useless information. He still thought that gooey stuff was disgusting. To avoid vomiting, he put up a shield to block out his ability to smell directly.

“Go to the one on the second left when you come to the six forks in front.” At that moment, Bloody’s voice piped up all of a sudden. “You’ll reach your destination after going approximately five kilometers on the path. The Queen Mother and her bug guardians have yet to notice anything unusual, so we should be able to get them without them realizing!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 943 - Congratulations, You’ve Obtained Bug Tribe Queen Mother Card Pieces x2

## Chapter 943: Congratulations, You’ve Obtained Bug Tribe Queen Mother Card Pieces x2

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Grimace headed all the way, following the route Bloody had given him while Lin Huang followed a few meters behind him.

One must say that Grimace’s illusory forcefield was useful. Lin Huang was not attacked even once all the way to their destination.

Some bugs sensed the unusualness a couple of times, but they proceeded to sleep since they saw nothing after looking around.

Lin Huang had finally seen how the Queen Mother looked like from a distance when they arrived in the area of their destination. He revealed a shock expression.

The Queen Mother looked like a human child of five or six years old. She wore no clothes as her naked body curled up and hovered in the air. Her eyes were shut tightly and she seemed to be in a deep sleep.

The only difference from a human was her tailbone. There was a long, white tail that extended out with a white webbing that was connected to the end of her tail.

The webbing looked like it was made of countless gigantic spider webs. It was a solid structure made of various angles and it took up half of the cave.

There were white cocoons of all sizes around the web. Lin Huang glanced over to notice tens of thousands of them.

Just when he was observing the Queen Mother quietly, in her little girl-form, she opened her eyes out of the blue. Her black pupils rolled slightly until they landed two kilometers away from Lin Huang.

‘Are we busted?!’ Lin Huang was horrified.

At the moment, Grimace stopped walking. Seriously, he spoke to Lin Huang and Bloody through voice transmission, “That fella’s something else! She could see through my illusion. Plus, there’s a powerful spiritual energy that’s meddling with my illusory forcefield. She must be the one behind it.”

“The closer, the better. If the illusory forcefield is broken, Bloody will take care of the rest,” Lin Huang ordered Grimace. Then, he spoke to Bloody through voice transmission, “Start casting the parasites.”

Grimace nodded and brought Lin Huang forward.

Seeing that Lin Huang and Grimace were not retreating, black rays lit up in the Queen Mother’s eyes all of a sudden.

Grimace scoffed and grabbed Lin Huang’s arm to dash forward.

When they were almost 100 meters away from the Queen Mother, Grimace spat a mouthful of blood out suddenly and fell. “I can’t go on with the illusory forcefield…”

Before he even had the time to check on Grimace, Lin Huang noticed the 12 bug guardians around the Queen Mother lift their heads out of nowhere and glare at his direction.

Lin Huang responded immediately without even thinking. He recalled Grimace while crushing seven Monster Cards that he had been hiding in his sleeve with the other hand. He also crushed a Lucky Card and a Double Reward Card.

Lancelot, Killer, the Evil Dominator, the two knights, and the two Dark Crescent Snakes appeared before Lin Huang out of thin air.

“Kill the 12 bug guardians and that Queen Mother. Let Bloody take care of the rest.” The seven imperial monsters attacked without hesitation as soon as Lin Huang ordered them.

Lancelot summoned the 18 sword servants directly while he went after two bug guardians on his own. His servants formed a sword formation and went after another two bug guardians.

The Evil Dominator changed his appearance into Killer and went after two bug guardians with his sword.

The two knights merged with the Dark Crescent Snakes. Their combat strength skyrocketed to imperial-level white gold-rank right away as they went after three bug guardians.

Killer was left with the Queen Mother.

He sensed the Queen Mother’s threat. Although she looked like a child and her combat strength was only on immortal-level rank-9, he dared not be careless at all.

He showed his trump card as he dashed, not holding back at all.

Seeing Killer coming at her, a layer of black fluid began spinning on the Queen Mother’s body, forming a black armor. She held a black whip in her hand.

Surprisingly, the Queen Mother attacked before Killer even got to her. She swung the whip in her hand, and the lash created shadows in the air. Countless spiritual serpents came out from the end of the whip, blocking Killer’s way completely.

Killer lifted his sword and swung it over and over again. It collided with the whip shadows in the air.

The result of the collision was out of Lin Huang’s expectations. A tie?!

The two-level difference in combat strength did not give Killer any upper hand at all.

Clearly, although pseudo-mythical-level was only a step away from mythical-level, the difference in ability was huge.

After multiple collisions, Killer, who was on imperial-level crimson gold-rank, did not get anything out of the immortal-level rank-9 Queen Mother.

On the other side, Lancelot and the rest were close to the end of the battle.

Since Lancelot and the Evil Dominator were on pseudo-mythical-level, the two-level difference made it easy for them to kill the bug guardians.

Although the two knights were not on pseudo-mythical-level, their combat strength was on imperial-level white gold-rank after merging. Their ability was just as impressive as Lancelot and the Evil Dominator’s.

Meanwhile, the sword formation of the 18 sword servants had an overall ability that was on par with Lancelot. Killing two bug guardians was a piece of cake for them.

The first to finish the battle with the bug guardians was Lancelot. He took less than a minute to kill both of them. He glanced through everyone on the battlefield and joined Killer in the mission to destroy the Queen Mother without any hesitation.

The Queen Mother’s stress levels doubled when Lancelot joined the battle.

Initially, she was fighting Killer who had a similar overall ability with her and now another powerful opponent of the same level had advanced.

The Queen Mother looked around. Apart from her remaining six bug guardians that were still fighting, she was surprised to find that the other bug fighters were just watching aside and ignored the battle she was involved in completely!

Under Bloody’s parasitization, apart from the Queen Mother and the 12 bug guardians, the other bugs were actually under Bloody’s control.

The Queen Mother soon noticed the weird situation. She glanced at Lancelot and Killer that she was fighting with and eventually her eyes stopped on Lin Huang. After some observation, she ended up staring at Lin Huang’s left hand.

Bloody, who was in a cloud form, attached itself on Lin Huang’s left arm at the moment while controlling the battle.

Nobody knew how the Queen Mother figured out that it was Bloody who was the culprit. She flicked the whip hard to make Killer and Lancelot retreat. As she staggered hundreds of meters back, she lifted her head suddenly and released an ear-piercing chirp.

It sounded like a high-frequency buzz which was so high that it was almost beyond one’s audible limit.

Bloody spat a mouthful of blood out all of a sudden as soon as the sound blared. The bugs that it was controlling with its Leech Pods began to go out of control.

“She took out all of my Leech Pods!” Bloody gasped to Lin Huang through voice transmission immediately.

Lin Huang frowned upon noticing that the bugs around were regaining their consciousness. He knew they would be drowned in the bug horde if he dragged it on further, so he then summoned the Ninetails Lynx instantly.

The white little cat sat on Lin Huang’s shoulder, locking on its target as it glanced through the scene. It vanished in the next second.

“You’ve obtained Bug Tribe Queen Mother’s Card Pieces (Mythical-level) x2!

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a complete Bug Servant Card (Pseudo-Mythical-level) x14”

In the next second, Xiao Hei’s notification rang in Lin Huang’s ears.

When the Ninetails Lynx returned to Lin Huang’s shoulder, the Queen Mother was not the only one that turned into card pieces but so did the few remaining bug guardians.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 944 - It’s My Fault but I’m Not Owning Up!

## Chapter 944: It’s My Fault but I’m Not Owning Up!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After killing the Bug Tribe’s Queen Mother, Lin Huang almost drowned in the bug horde that went chaotic. He depended on the Ninetails Lynx’s dimensional portal to escape the underground hive.

He logged out of the Genius Union as soon as he left the hive. As he sat on the couch in the living room of the hotel room, he began to summarize the battle.

‘I underestimated the Queen Mother’s ability. I didn’t expect it to not only break through Grimace’s illusion, but it even removed Bloody’s parasites. I was caught off guard. If I didn’t manage to summon the God Figurine’s Combat Soul in time, I’m afraid I wouldn’t have been able to kill it today.’

‘The Queen Mother’s combat power was out of my expectations as well. It didn’t die when both Lancelot and Killer attacked it. I shouldn’t be careless no matter what kind of enemy I encounter.’

After coming up with the conclusion, Lin Huang looked at the reward he had obtained this time.

There was no complete Queen Mother card even though the Lucky Card was activated. However, he had more of the bug guardians’ complete cards.

Among the dozen bug guardians that were killed, seven of them had turned into complete cards. With the Double Reward Card, Lin Huang obtained 14 pseudo-mythical-level bug guardian cards.

One must know that a pseudo-mythical-level monster’s individual ability was just as powerful as Lancelot and Killer who were on the same level.

Moreover, now that they had turned into Monster Cards, their combat strength was affected by Lin Huang whereby they were now on imperial-level crimson gold-rank. They were so much more powerful than they were on checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree now.

Lin Huang tapped on the bug guardian’s cards accordingly to look at the details.

“Monster Card: Unnamed

“Rarity: Pseudo-Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Queen Mother’s Bug Servant (Saber Warrior)

“Type of Monster: Saber Bug / Bug Tribe

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Crimson Gold-rank

“Major: Saber

“Major Skills: Bug Saber, Saber Dao’s Gene Extraction…

“Minor Skills: Bug Steps…

“Summon Authority: Activated

“Card Remarks: Passable.”

…

“Monster Card: Unnamed

“Rarity: Pseudo-Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Queen Mother’s Bug Servant (Firearms Warrior)

“Type of Monster: Firearms Bug / Bug Tribe

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Crimson Gold-rank

“Major: Firearms

“Major Skills: Biogun, Ultimate Fire…

“Minor Skills: Bug Steps…

“Summon Authority: Activated

“Card Remarks: Passable.”

…

‘Although I didn’t get any complete Queen Mother cards, 14 pseudo-mythical-level bug guardians aren’t bad either.’ Lin Huang put away all the 14 Monster Cards after looking through the card details. The reason he did not summon them was that he recalled the stench in the hive earlier. If the bug guardians that he summoned emitted the same stench, the other hotel guests on the entire floor would surely complain about him.

He proceeded to practice sword as soon as he put away the cards.

The monsters on the Stairway Tree would refresh daily, so he would have to wait until tomorrow to begin the second round of killing.

The sword skill that Lin Huang was practicing now was called the Buddha Killer. It was a pseudo-mythical-level sword skill that he had obtained from the Fallen God Land.

He had been practicing it for a couple of days on and off. All in all, he had put in more than 20 hours.

Even with the guidance of the Sword Spirit in his body, learning a pseudo-mythical-level sword skill was much slower than learning a legendary-level sword skill.

This was because not only were the sword skill card pieces lesser every time he practiced, but he also required many more card pieces for a pseudo-mythical-level sword skill.

Usually, a legendary-level skill would need at least 10,000 skill card pieces while the better ones would need more than 30,000 card pieces. Meanwhile, pseudo-mythical-level skills basically required more than 300,000 card pieces.

That was the reason why he had only learned two new pseudo-mythical-level sword skills at the moment after learning thousands of legendary-level sword skills. This was the third one that he was acquiring.

However, he had already accumulated over 200,000 Buddha Killer skill card pieces. He was confident that he could complete the cultivation of the third pseudo-mythical-level sword skill that day and turned it into a complete Skill Card.

Lin Huang practiced from nine something in the morning until past four in the afternoon. He was so immersed in practicing his sword skills, totally forgetting to check the accumulation of the card pieces.

When it was almost 4.20 p.m., a notification came from Xiao Hei out of the blue.

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained pseudo-mythical-level sword skill Buddha Killer card pieces x 300,000. Would you like to merge them into a complete Skill Card?”

“Yes!” Lin Huang answered without delay.

After a moment of silence, Xiao Hei’s second notification soon came.

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a complete Sword Skill Card Buddha Killer (pseudo-mythical-level) x1”

Lin Huang looked at the time after he was done cultivating the third pseudo-mythical-level sword skill. Noticing that it was not the time for dinner yet, he began looking at the fourth pseudo-mythical-level sword skill in his memory.

…

Early the next morning, Lin Huang logged into the Genius Union right after he had breakfast.

As soon as he got to the Stairway Tree, Bloody began looking for the Queen Mother and bug guardians’ coordinates that had been refreshed.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang looked at the Genius Union internal news.

A headline soon grabbed his attention. The title of the article was ‘Why Did The Monster Horde Break During the Day on The Stairway Tree?’

Lin Huang clicked on the article which said that bugs rushed out of their hives all of a sudden yesterday morning and attacked the human foothold on checkpoint 63.

Many of the members were killed by the bug horde that came out of nowhere and fell back to checkpoint 1 on the Stairway Tree. After their deaths, some of them lost half of their points that they had been accumulating for years.

“The bug horde broke out at 9 a.m. yesterday. It was almost the same time I killed the Queen Mother and logged out.” Lin Huang roughly figured out the reason for the bug horde during the day. It should have been caused by him killing the Queen Mother.

The death of the Queen Mother caused the bug fighters to lose their minds and falling into chaos. Without the Queen Mother’s control, their destructive nature was revealed. Hence, they attacked the human foothold, causing a series of devastating events.

However, the author of the article had no idea about that. Instead, he came up with an analysis from his personal view and listed some possibilities. Unfortunately, he did not hit the point; it was far from the truth.

The author would not expect the culprit of the incident to be the death of the Queen Mother because even Chan Dou, the top powerhouse, did not possess the ability to kill the Queen Mother. The non-disputed opinion became the author’s blind spot, causing him to fail to get an accurate answer.

“Seems like it’s really my fault,” Lin Huang teased himself while grinning. He had no plan to own up to his mistake although it was him who caused it. “Since nobody knows about it, let’s make it a secret.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 945 - I Didn’t Know Everyone Love Fighting Monster Hordes

## Chapter 945: I Didn’t Know Everyone Love Fighting Monster Hordes

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

With the previous killing experience, Lin Huang’s second kill was very successful.

Bloody found the newly refreshed coordinates for the Queen Mother and bug guardians on the Stairway Tree.

Lin Huang used the old way of getting Grimace to open a path with his illusory forcefield.

However, the difference this time was that he crushed a Lucky Card and a Double Reward Card when they arrived two to three kilometers away from the Queen Mother without her even noticing Grimace. He then summoned the Ninetails Lynx directly.

The imperial-level purple gold-rank Ninetails Lynx had an ability that was nothing less than a demigod’s. It suppressed everyone as soon as it appeared.

With its suppression, Bloody did not even need to control with its Leech Pods. All of the bugs within a radius of 100 kilometers, including the Queen Mother, could not move at all.

Upon witnessing that, Grimace, who was standing before Lin Huang, could not help but have envy flash through his eyes.

The Ninetails Lynx stepped forward silently and disappeared all of a sudden. Almost at the same time, Lin Huang saw the Bug Tribe Queen Mother and the 12 bug guardians being sliced into pieces.

Before he managed to blink, he noticed that the Ninetails Lynx had returned to his shoulder without him even realizing. It licked its paws with its little pink tongue.

Until then, the Bug Tribe Queen Mother and the 12 bug guardians’ sliced bodies began to turn into pieces and faded a few kilometers away. Xiao Hei’s notification came into Lin Huang’s ears.

“You’ve obtained Bug Tribe Queen Mother (Mythical-level) Card Pieces x2!

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Bug Servant (Pseudo-mythical-level) complete card x12

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Bug Tribe Incubator(Mythical-level) x2”

Noticing the bugs becoming chaotic since they lost the Queen Mother, Lin Huang pressed down his urge to look at the Bug Tribe incubator card. He recalled Grimace and Bloody, then said to the Ninetails Lynx, “Bring me back!”

The Ninetails Lynx tapped on Lin Huang’s shoulder, and the human and the cat vanished from the hive in the next second.

Without the suppression of the Ninetails Lynx’s aura, the bugs that lost their Queen Mother fell into a complete frenzy and rushed out of the hive’s exits in madness.

Lin Huang, who had logged out of the Genius Union, sat in the living room of the hotel room and took out the two Bug Tribe incubator cards.

“What the hell are these two cards?” Doubtfully, Lin Huang began studying the cards.

There was a three-dimensional spider web with white cocoons hanging on it on the front of the both of the cards.

He recalled the similar web that connected the two Queen Mother’s tails when he saw that.

“So, this isn’t a part of the Queen Mother’s body…” Initially, Lin Huang thought that the web was part of the Queen Mother’s body. Now, it seemed like this item called an incubator existed in the name of the Queen Mother.

Lin Huang turned the card around and began to read the details.

“Special Item Card

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Item Name: Bug Tribe Incubator

“Incubation Direction: Cold weapon

“Starting Level: Imperial-level Crimson Gold-rank (affected by the owner’s combat strength)

“Insertable Data: Various cold weapon battle data

“Starting Skill: Cold Weapon’s Gene Extraction, Bug Steps…

“Application Authorization: Passive.

“Card Remarks: Pretty good special item.

“Remarks: Only for the use of the Bug Tribe Queen Mother”

…

“Special Item Card

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Item Name: Bug Tribe Incubator

“Incubation Direction: Hot weapon

“Starting Level: Imperial-level Crimson Gold-rank (affected by the owner’s combat strength)

“Insertable Data: Various weapon battle data

“Starting Skill: Hold Weapon’s Gene Extraction, Bug Steps…

“Application Authorization: Passive

“Card Remarks: Pretty good special item.

“Remarks: Only for the use of the Bug Tribe Queen Mother”

“Only the Bug Tribe Queen Mother can use these? So, I can’t activate these two cards before I get the complete Queen Mother card…” Lin Huang was speechless after he finished looking at the card details.

However, he roughly knew what the function of the two cards was. Those were indispensable special items to make a Bug Tribe army. He was determined to hatch Bug Tribe Queen Mothers with this.

Lin Huang only glanced through the 12 Bug Servant cards quickly and put them aside. Together with the 14 that he had obtained earlier, he had 26 pseudo-mythical-level Bug Servant cards now.

Looking at the current progress, he would be able to build a pseudo-mythical-level bug guardian army soon. However, the Bug Tribe Queen Mother’s complete card seemed far-fetched at the moment.

Lin Huang put the cards away and pushed his messy thoughts aside. He took out the wooden sword and began practicing his sword skills again.

On the checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree, a bug horde broke out again since Lin Huang had killed the Bug Tribe Queen Mother and her bug guardians.

Without the Queen Mother’s control, the hundreds of millions of Bug Tribe fighters streamed out of the underground hive like water. They headed down the branches below on checkpoint 63.

In less than an hour, Bug Tribe fighters of various forms took over half of the human foothold.

The people did not panic as they did before since they had experienced the same thing yesterday. They soon formed a defense, blocking the bug horde.

One must say that those who made it to checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree were the best of the best in the Genius Union. They had compelling personal ability whereby they basically had the ability to fight fairly with imperial-level black gold-rank powerhouses.

Compared to other checkpoints, the powerhouses on this checkpoint had high self-esteem.

Most people on any checkpoint below this would choose to avoid involving themselves if they encountered a monster horde. Only a minority of them who were desperate for points would stay at night to fight the monster horde.

However, the people on checkpoint 63 were cultivated by major organizations as candidates with the potential to get to the core circle. They did not lack any resources, hence, they were not desperate for points on the Stairway Tree and did things based on personal interest.

To most people on checkpoint 63, a monster horde during the day was something interesting.

One must know that they had never encountered a monster horde during the day since the climb from checkpoints 1 to 63. It was only natural for them to join the fun since this happened out of nowhere.

Many of them who were offline logged in immediately to fight the monster horde after hearing the news of the monster horde breaking out during the day.

Meanwhile, those powerhouses who were caught off guard on the first day of monster horde were in agony. Some of them were killed by the monster horde right away since they were unprepared. They could not even last for a minute and ended up being the laughing stock of their organization. They were eager to return and show their real ability off in the monster horde.

Lin Huang heard the news from the Heaven Alliance group chat. They were discussing the monster horde on checkpoint 63 enthusiastically. Some of the Heaven Alliance members were pumped up after hearing the news and logged in just to join the monster horde. They even sent live videos to the group chat.

The expression on Lin Huang’s face was weird after he read the messages in the group chat. “I didn’t know that everyone loved fighting monster hordes during the day. Very well then, I’ll kill the Queen Mother every day for all of your sadistic killing pleasure.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 946 - 16 Queen Mothers

## Chapter 946: 16 Queen Mothers

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree was crowded today.

There were usually very few people on this checkpoint. There were usually less than 80 people online during the day. However, due to the monster horde, there were more than 400 people online during the day this time.

The quiet checkpoint 63 where one normally would not bump into anyone else had become extremely crowded now.

Many major organizations formed teams to fight the bug horde eagerly. Some of the minor organizations on checkpoint 63 with few members formed teams too.

As they fought the bug horde, the power of hundreds of powerhouses skyrocketed together on the Stairway Tree leaderboard.

The absurd change on Stairway Tree leaderboard grabbed the attention of all members on different checkpoints.

Knowing that a breakout of a monster horde on checkpoint 63 was rare, most of them were dumbstruck to see the skyrocketing points of the hundreds of people.

“What are these people doing? Why are their points skyrocketing during the day?”

“Were they triggered by Lin Xie?”

“Wait, their points are skyrocketing during the day. Did these people discover Lin Xie’s secret to obtaining points?!”

“I want Lin Xie’s secret to obtaining points too!!”

After some hot discussion in the forum, somebody finally revealed the truth. “There’s a bug horde on checkpoint 63 during the day. All of the big bosses on checkpoint 63, fighting the bug horde together.”

Another hot discussion broke out after the truth was revealed.

“They’re worthy of being called big bosses! They’re even fighting a monster horde during the day.”

“Why do I have the odd feeling of being envious of such reckless behavior?”

“I, too, am envious of them. I don’t usually feel like participating in fighting monster hordes at night. Could it be that the timing of the monster hordes breaking out has gone off?”

“Is this the Stairway Tree’s new activity? I want to join too!”

“I want to join this new activity too. Please promote this!”

The bug horde on checkpoint 63 lasted until the sky was almost dark. It was finally gone. The last defense on checkpoint 63 remained standing in the end.

However, a new round of monster horde came after less than ten minutes. This time, besides the bug horde, the monsters from checkpoints 67 and 71 joined too. The overall scale of the monster horde was twice as large as the one during the day.

“Again!? Is there something wrong with the Stairway Tree?”

“There are 24 hours a day and there’ve been 22 hours of monster hordes now. How are we supposed to go on?”

“Could it be the Stairway Tree system urging us to break through checkpoint 63 as soon as possible?”

Many of the members on checkpoint 63 were exhausted after fighting the bug horde during the day.

However, figuring that it might be the trick the Stairway Tree system was playing, most of them chose to stay fighting the monster horde. Even some of them who went offline logged in again.

The majestic monster army charged once again. Many powerhouses on checkpoint 63 bit the bullet and fought the monster horde head-on.

Naturally, Lin Huang had no idea that he had caused such a thing. He went to sleep directly after washing up as he was done practicing his sword skills until past 11 at night. He did not follow what was happening in the Genius Union.

If the Genius Union system had human emotions, it would definitely be complaining right now.

The fight on checkpoint 63 went on until 6 in the morning the next day. It was disastrous.

Among the 388 participants, only 31 people made it to the end. The rest were sent back to checkpoint 1 of the Stairway Tree.

Some of them climbed up again after they died and fell back to checkpoint 1. Some did not only make it back but even joined the monster horde fight again.

Among the 31 survivors, less than ten of them survived along the way while the rest clambered their way back from checkpoint 1.

The monster horde was finally gone as they watched the sun rising in the distance.

The bunch of powerhouses were either sitting or lying on the ground, no longer caring about their image.

“It’s finally over!”

“I know. I’m exhausted!”

“Damn it! I died in the monster horde. This is my first time dying on the Stairway Tree ever since joining the Genius Union.”

“Well, I’ve died twice and I’m not complaining.”

“I’ve never experienced such a tiring battle in my life. I have a sudden realization that it’s good to be alive.”

“Should we find out the reason why there’s a bug horde during the day in checkpoint 63 since there’s no monster horde now?” Someone suggested all of a sudden.

Everyone went silent upon hearing the suggestion.

A moment later, the chief of the Hong Alliance, Zhu Hong, broke the silence. “I think it’s a great suggestion. There’s definitely a reason why the bug horde broke out. We’ll have to log out in our current condition if another bug horde happens again two hours later. I think we should take a look since there’s no bug horde now.”

“I agree with Sister Hong’s suggestion. Instead of waiting for things to happen, we should take the initiative to tackle it.” The chief of the Tang Alliance, Zhang Xiaoshan, nodded to show his agreement. “We have approximately two hours to look around since there’s no bug horde now.”

“Of course, I’m not forcing everyone to participate in the investigation. After all, we’ve been fighting for over 20 hours, so everyone must be exhausted now.” Zhu Hong knew some of them were unwilling to participate. “Those who are joining, please raise your hand.”

Zhu Hong was the first to raise her hand while Zhang Xiaoshan was the second without thinking much. Some raised their hands later on. They were all members of the Hong Alliance and the Tang Alliance.

The chief of the Heaven Alliance, Chan Dou, had been offline. The deputy chief Jian Fei hesitated for a moment and raised his hand in the end. “I’m in, too!”

The other three from the Heaven Alliance raised their hands immediately upon seeing that.

Divine Alliance’s chief Zhong Liyan smiled and said while shaking his head, “I’m lazy to join, I’m too tired. I’ll head home to sleep.”

Since the four from Heaven Alliance raised their hands, the chiefs from two minor organization raised their hands too.

Just like that, Zhu Hong and the rest gathered 15 people into a group forcefully and headed towards the Stairway Tree’s main branch on checkpoint 63.

Around an hour and a half later, Lin Huang logged onto Genius Union after he had breakfast. He summoned Bloody to get the new Queen Mother’s coordinates again while he looked at the internal news on Genius Union’s website.

A headline title got his attention again.

‘The Big Bosses on Checkpoint 63 Are Crying!’

Lin Huang was not sure to laugh or cry when he clicked in and read the article.

What happened was that the bug horde broke out together with a monster horde, causing the monster horde yesterday lasted for 22 hours. Most of the people on checkpoint 63 who thought it was an activity created by the system were fighting forcefully for the entire day. The situation was horrible whereby only 31 people left among the over 400 who participated.

“Do they have to do that?” Bloody suddenly spoke as Lin Huang was done reading the news.

“I found a human team of 15 people. Because of them, the number of Queen Mother had a boost. I did a rough search earlier and already found a few. Including you, I’m speculating there should be 16 Queen Mothers on the Stairway Tree this time…”

“What?” Lin Huang could not help but stunned for a bit hearing the news, “Is that possible?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 947 - 16 Consecutive Kills

## Chapter 947: 16 Consecutive Kills

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“16 people would mean 16 Queen Mothers, so 100 people would mean 100 Queen Mothers…” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he heard Bloody’s investigation results, but soon he fell into deep thought. “I wonder why did they come into the monster stage. If they come in as a team every day, I’ll be able to kill many Queen Mothers and bug guardians, but how do I make them come in everyday?”

“It’s easy. Find something that’s irresistible to them and lure them in by putting it somewhere unreachable.” Bloody could not help but gave Lin Huang a suggestion in response to his soft mutter. “In that case, they’ll try to get that item every day.”

“Something that’s irresistible… A god relic should be a great choice.” Lin Huang soon had a plan in his head after hearing Bloody’s suggestion. “An unreachable place… The most unreachable place on checkpoint 63 should be where the Queen Mother is, deep in the hive.”

After coming up with the two most important points, Lin Huang figured how to implement this plan to bait right away.

Not long later, Bloody had located the coordinates of all the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers. As expected, there were a total of 16 Queen Mothers.

Lin Huang headed toward the first target immediately as soon as they located the closest hive.

When they arrived at the entrance of the hive, he used his old way again. He got Grimace to open a path with his illusory forcefield to get deep in the hive’s central zone. They stopped when they were two to three kilometers away from the Queen Mother and her bug guardians.

This time, Lin Huang did not summon the Ninetails Lynx right away. He summoned the Nightmare Tapir instead, telling it what he wanted through voice transmission.

The Nightmare Tapir nodded and hovered mid-air, emitting a squeal with its head up like the sonar roar of a whale. A circle of invisible sound wave spread out like water and soon covered the entire hive.

With the Nightmare Tapir’s imperial-level white gold-rank combat strength, he could even make imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters fell into a deep sleep with one roar, let alone these immortal-level rank-9 Bug Tribe monsters.

The Bug Tribe that was already sleepy fell into a deep sleep without any ability to fight back after hearing the Nightmare Tapir’s hypnotizing sound wave.

Lin Huang smirked and took out a god relic sword from the storage space in his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

It was a sword that was completely black. There was a faint, black mist lingering around it, giving people a terrifying feeling even from a distance.

In reality, the sword was not cursed or anything. The swordsmith must have made that intentionally to give it a cool appearance.

Lin Huang thought the sword was perfect as bait since many people on the Stairway Tree were talking about the monster horde incident during the day on checkpoint 63. With this item, it could coincidentally mislead the people, letting them connect the unusual turn of events on checkpoint 63 to the sword.

Lin Huang appeared next to the Queen Mother that was in deep slumber as he moved. He pierced the god relic sword into the ground before the Queen Mother so that only half of the sword was showing.

After setting it up, Lin Huang retreated almost three kilometers away and activated the video recording function in his Emperor’s Heart Ring. He did not speak during the course of the video recording. All you could hear was his soft breathing.

The video began with a glance through the situation inside the hive and panned where the Queen Mother and her bug guardians were. After the image was focused on the Queen Mother and the bug guardians, he zoomed in and focused on the black sword before the Queen Mother.

The image of the black sword lasted for less than a second. Then, Lin Huang got the Nightmare Tapic to wake one of the bug guardians up from its sleep. It opened its eyes slowly and soon stared at Lin Huang’s direction.

Lin Huang shook the video a little, then it became a black screen after that.

The bug guardian that noticed Lin Huang just got a look of him before it felt an intense hit of drowsiness. It fell asleep again without even being able to fight back.

After shooting the video, Lin Huang looked at the recording while standing where he was. He then walked to the Queen Mother and pulled out the black sword and put it away into his storage space after making sure the video was good to go.

He retreated two to three kilometers away before he crushed a Lucky Card and a Double Reward Card. He then summoned the Ninetails Lynx. In the next second, the Bug Tribe Queen Mother and the 12 bug guardians turned into pieces and disappeared.

Lin Huang heard Xiao Hei’s notification almost at the same time.

After recalling the Nightmare Tapir, Lin Huang projected the map of checkpoint 63. He pointed at the coordinates Bloody had marked; it was the area where the second Queen Mother was.

“Ninetails, bring us to the area directly. You don’t have to be accurate with the exact coordinates. Just bring us to the area.”

The Ninetails Lynx placed its claws on Lin Huang and Grimace’s shoulders. In the next second, including Bloody that was in Lin Huang’s sleeve, the human and the three monsters vanished from the hive.

What he had no idea about was that the bugs that were in deep sleep in the hive slowly awoke after the Nightmare Tapir disappeared for close to half an hour.

As the Ninetails Lynx brought them to the area near the second hive, Lin Huang found the entrance in less than two minutes. He went into the hive in the same way he always did.

When they arrived in the area where the second Queen Mother was, he did not summon the Nightmare Tapir this time. Instead, he got the Ninetails Lynx to attack directly. Immediately, it completed the harvest.

Lin Huang then told the Ninetails Lynx to send them to the area close to the hive where the third Queen Mother was.

After spending almost two and a half hours, Lin Huang finally killed 16 Queen Mothers and 192 bug guardians.

Apart from spending some time shooting the video in the first hive, he spent most of the time traveling from the entrance of the hive to the Queen Mother. Lin Huang completed the journey on foot due to the complicated hive structure and the Ninetails Lynx’s inability to teleport them to the exact coordinates since it had never been there.

He was not terribly pleased after completing the 16 consecutive kills and signing out of the Genius Union because the 16 Queen Mother kills did not get him any complete Queen Mother Monster Card.

“You’ve obtained Bug Tribe Queen Mother Card Pieces (Mythical-level) x32!

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Bug Servant Complete Card (Pseudo-mythical-level) x384

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Bug Tribe Incubator (Mythical-level) x4

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Bug Tribe Genetic Optimizer (Mythical-level) x6

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Gene Extractor (Mythical-level) x2!”

After glancing through the notification from Xiao Hei, Lin Huang took out the eight new cards and studied the details.

“Special Item Card

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Item Name: Bug Tribe Genetic Optimizer

“Function: Performing genetic optimization on Bug Tribe fighters using the most compatible genes in the gene database following the direction of the chosen genetic evolution.

“Application Authorization: Passive

“Card Remarks: Pretty good special item.

“Remarks: Only for the use of the Bug Tribe Queen Mother”

…

“Special Item Card

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Item Name: Gene Extractor

“Function: As long as there’s sufficient flesh, it can be used to extract the respective genes as well as detaching the gene the user desires and put it into the genetic database.

“Application Authorization: Passive

“Card Remarks: Pretty good special item.

“Remarks: Must be used in compliance with the genetic database.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 948 - A Thread That’s Straying Off Topic

## Chapter 948: A Thread That’s Straying Off Topic

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When Lin Huang killed the 16 Queen Mothers at once, he caused a mob of bugs from the 16 hives to break out on checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree. A supermassive bug horde made up of more than five billion of bugs burst out.

The bug horde was like a flood pouring down the branches of the Stairway Tree.

The Zhu Hong team that was investigating the reason for the bug horde on the main branch of the Stairway Tree came in contact with the bug horde less than five minutes after it broke out.

Under the chaotic attack of the bug horde, the 15 team members braced the onslaught painfully for more than three hours. In the end, all of their Life Power was worn out and they were soon dead.

Less than five hours later, the other members on checkpoint 63 who were online were dead too. Apart from a minority of them who managed to hide in defense barriers, the rest of them were sent back to checkpoint 1.

The entire checkpoint 63 had fallen. Even the defenses of all the organizations on the branches were attacked by the bug horde in a frenzy.

The news of checkpoint 63 falling soon spread through the entire Genius Union.

People called it Doomsday.

On the front page of the Genius Union news was all about Doomsday. Everyone was talking about the same topic even in the forums.

“Did you hear? Checkpoint 63 has completely fallen! They can’t even log in now.”

“Yeah, I heard the scale of the bug horde was super scary this time. There were billions of monsters, and it surpassed the normal monster horde at night by folds!”

“I heard the team led by the chiefs of the Hong Alliance and the Tang Alliance has fallen too. Someone saw them on checkpoint 21.”

“That’s nothing. I heard that all the big bosses on checkpoint 63 are dead apart from those who didn’t log in and a minority of them who managed to hide behind the defense barrier in time. All of them fell back to checkpoint 1!”

…

Lin Huang was speechless when he read the popular thread in the forum.

He knew the monster horde would come after him for killing their Queen Mothers, but never had he thought that the number of Bug Tribe fighters would have multiplied as well. However, now that he thought about it, it made sense since there was an increase of hives.

People who experienced the bug horde complained in the forum, saying that everyone had died on checkpoint 63. One even posted a video of the bug horde breaking through their defenses.

In front of the defense barriers, Bug Tribe fighters crawled all over. Each and every one of them was attacking the defense under their feet insanely like they had lost their minds.

Everyone was worried as they watched the video. To their relief, the defense remained intact at the end of the video.

Lin Huang felt a little guilty after watching the video. “Will this bug horde traumatize the people?”

However, his guilt only lasted less than a minute. He then revealed a smirk. “So many of them are talking about the reason for the bug horde breaking out. I shall seize this opportunity to tell them the ‘truth’!”

Lin Huang set his account to anonymous status and created a thread entitled ‘The Truth of the Bug Horde Breaking Out on Checkpoint 63’. He then uploaded the video that he had recorded earlier.

After submitting it, he waited for almost ten minutes until the thread went through a review.

The thread grabbed the attention of many Genius Union members as soon as it appeared.

Many of them clicked on it suspiciously because there was no description in the thread. There was only a video. Everyone then watched the video directly and were shocked after finishing it.

The thread created a stir right away.

“This has to be fake! The Bug Tribe Queen Mother is a little girl? Who’d buy that?!”

“The Bug Tribe Queen Mother really does look like that. Although I’ve never seen the real thing, I saw the strategy for checkpoint 63 and there were photos. It’s almost the same as the one in the video.”

“The Queen Mother, her bug guardians, and the bug beasts are real. The details of the hive’s real too. This video’s legit. What I’m curious about is who took this video? The person went really deep into the hive.” It was the chief of the Hong Alliance, Zhu Hong, who posted that.

Zhu Hong used her personal account instead of going incognito. The forum went into a frenzy all of a sudden.

“Pleased to meet the goddess!”

“Sister Hong, please reply to me!”

“Please let me ride on your fame, Almighty!”

Another big boss replied to Zhu Hong’s comment, “Sister Hong, what do you think about this video?” The person who commented was the chief of the Tang Alliance, Zhang Xiaoshan, who had used his personal account to comment too.

People were agitated again as soon as Zhang Xiaoshan appeared. No matter if it was Zhu Hong or Zhang Xiaoshan, both of them were the top bosses in the Genius Union. They were in the top five among the people at the same level.

Zhu Hong replied when she saw that it was Zhang Xiaoshan who had asked the question, “It looks more like a prank, but we can’t rule out the possibility of it being authentic. What I want to know most is how did he go so deep into the hive?”

“It’s actually easy for someone who has powerful spiritual energy. They can use an illusion to isolate themselves to do this,” Zhang Xiaoshan replied.

“Brilliant! I know roughly who posted this thread now that you say that.”

Many people asked who the person was as soon as Zhu Hong commented, but she did not reply.

Zhang Xiaoshan also disappeared as soon as Zhu Hong was gone.

However, people on checkpoint 63 soon began to analyze Zhu Hong’s comment.

“Sister Hong should be talking about the Divine Alliance’s Zhong Liyan. Chief Zhong’s a psychic and he has extraordinary spiritual power. It’s possible that he’s mastered illusion skills too. Looking at it now, on the entire Stairway Tree, he’s the only person who could possibly shoot the video so close to the Queen Mother.”

The people in the thread soon began to talk about the Queen Mother after the analysis.

“So, that’s what the Queen Mother looks like! It’s so cute.”

“I want to keep one!”

“Here’s a question. If you brought the Queen Mother home and had sex with it, would the children the Queen Mother gave birth to be a human or a bug?”

“There won’t be any children because you can always use precaution. Thank me later!”

“I’ve reported inappropriate content.”

As Lin Huang read the comments, the thread was straying off topic. Only a minority of people talked about the god relic sword, and he felt helpless.

“These people are just here for the fun. They don’t care about the reason for the bug horde breaking out at all.”

“It’s natural that they don’t care since it doesn’t concern them. They’ll definitely be desperate for answers if the bug horde spreads below checkpoint 63,” Bloody grinned while explaining, “Most people on checkpoint 63 who saw this video should have opinions about the god relic sword. It’s just that they didn’t comment on what they think. Be patient. We should be able to see how many people exactly show interest in the god relic.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 949 - Obtaining the Bug Tribe Queen Mother Card!

## Chapter 949: Obtaining the Bug Tribe Queen Mother Card!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had no idea that although the thread he posted was straying off topic, the video he posted had stolen the attention of many organizations on checkpoint 63.

Although Zhu Hong had said in the comment that it was surely a prank, she forwarded the video to the Hong Alliance group chat on checkpoint 63 to instruct them to form teams to investigate this as soon as she got off the thread.

Zhang Xiaoshan also began to gather people as soon as he closed the forum page.

Most of the other organizations began working too.

A majority of the people on checkpoint 63 could tell that the video was real because many of the details could not be staged. Although they had no idea how the person who shot the video managed to go so deep into the hive, they had little doubt about the authenticity of the video.

There were some organizations that hired professionals to conduct verification exercises. Naturally, the final consensus was that the video was authentic. No special effects were used in the video.

To verify the video source, Zhu Hong even went out of her way to contact Zhong Liyan, asking if it was him who had recorded the video. Naturally, Zhong Liyan denied it.

Some suggested that it might be Lin Xie because he was the only person on the Stairway Tree who could afford to get god relics with his points. However, after some investigation, they realized that all of the god relics were still there in the Stairway Mall. They then ruled out the suspicion on Lin Huang.

Although nobody could find the video source, the authenticity was verified. This caused the people on checkpoint 63 to think that the bug horde was related to the god relic that had appeared out of nowhere. This also proved the existence of god relics in the hive.

Many organizations began forming teams with the mission to obtain the god relic.

Since nobody could log into checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree because it was invaded by the bug horde, Zhu Hong of the Hong Alliance held a video conference call right away.

“Soldiers are valued by courage, not in numbers. This is the motto of our mission this time. Since it’s a stealth mission, we need people who have mastered stealth techniques, illusion skills, stealing techniques or those who are simply fast. Each team will have one person responsible for hiding, one for stealing the god relic and one more with detective techniques. Each team will have two to three people. Three is the maximum because the more people there are, the higher the risk of exposing ourselves.”

The Tang Alliance and the Divine Alliance carried out similar implementation whereby they formed a few teams that were skilled at carrying out stealth missions. Those who were great at battling and not suitable for stealth were excluded.

Naturally, Lin Huang received the messages that the deputy chief of the Heaven Alliance, Jian Fei, had sent in the group chat. It was definitive that he would not participate in such a mission. Eventually, the Heaven Alliance only managed to gather 11 people who formed four teams.

“The Heaven Alliance is almost done with their preparation. The other organizations are also almost ready.” Lin Huang was secretly elated. The Heaven Alliance alone had gathered 11 people, so there would be more than 16 people participating in the search tomorrow.

At past six in the morning the next day, the monster horde on checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree was nowhere to be seen.

Lin Huang was still in bed while the organization members who were participating in the search had logged into the Genius Union and began the congregation.

Apart from the major organizations including the Heaven Alliance and the Hong Alliance that managed to form four to five teams, a few other organizations gathered a couple of teams. Some of the minor organizations that had insufficient members came together and form a few teams themselves.

Before it was even 6.30 a.m., one after another, the 36 teams climbed onto the main branch of the Stairway Tree from different starting points.

Lin Huang only got out of bed when it was almost 7 a.m.

After washing up, and washing his breakfast down with a cup of coffee, he logged onto the Genius Union leisurely when it was almost 7.30 a.m.

Soon, Bloody was summoned and it found the teams sent from the various organizations.

“There are a total of 36 teams participating in the search this time. There are 91 people.”

“Only 91? That’s lesser than I expected.” Lin Huang raised his brow. “I thought there would be more than 100 people no matter what.”

“There are only two to three people in each team. It seems like they’re using our way of sneaking in, so they must’ve selected those who are great at stealth. It’s actually not bad for them to have gathered 91 people among less than 500 people.” Bloody figured out what was Zhu Hong and the rest’s plans by looking at the allocation of the team members.

“Moreover, the sky will turn dark in 11 hours. If we take our efficiency of ten minutes per hive yesterday as a baseline, the most we can clear today would be 66 hives. We must speed up to seven minutes and 15 seconds if we want to clear all 91 hives.”

“Understand. Then, let’s not chat unnecessarily as soon as we enter the hive. Just tell me which fork Grimace and I should head to directly.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Let’s begin with the first hive now. We don’t have to wait for the whole search to be done. My search won’t be affected in the hives.” Bloody stopped speaking and projected the map for Lin Huang. It then pointed out the coordinates of the first hive.

Lin Huang summoned the Ninetails Lynx and got it to send them to the coordinates immediately.

When they arrived at the entrance of the hive, he crushed a Lucky Card and a Double Reward Card.

He then summoned Grimace and told him the accelerated mission plan through voice transmission.

Grimace nodded and grabbed Lin Huang’s wrist.

“Turn second left at the first fork.” Grimace had disappeared from where he was while grabbing Lin Huang as soon as Bloody was done speaking.

They entered the first fork in less than two seconds.

“Turn first right at the second fork.”

“Turn third left at the third fork.”

“Then, at the fourth fork…”

In less than two minutes, Grimace brought Lin Huang to where the first Queen Mother was. The Ninetails Lynx killed her right away and brought Lin Huang and Grimace to the second hive later on.

Subsequently, Grimace grabbed Lin Huang along and dashed into the hive at full speed. The hunting efficiency experienced a few folds of improvement.

Initially, Bloody suggested speeding up the hunt to achieve one hive within seven minutes and 15 seconds, but now they had improved to doing so within three minutes.

Lin Huang only spent less than five hours clearing all 91 hives.

Only five teams among the 36 retreated to the starting point after noticing the unusualness in the area while the remaining 31 teams perished in the hives. None of their members survived.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang logged out of the Genius Union after he was done with the hunt. He did not care about the breaking out of the bug hordes on the Stairway Tree at all because he finally heard the notification that he had been waiting for when he was clearing the 53rd hive. He tamped his urge down and finished clearing all the 91 hives.

As he sat on the couch in the living room of the hotel room, Lin Huang tapped Xiao Hei’s notification box open with a shudder of excitement.

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Bug Tribe Queen Mother Monster Card (Mythical-level) x2

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Bug Servant Monster Card (Pseudo-mythical-level) x2,184

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Bug Tribe Incubator (Mythical-level) x4

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Genetic Database (Mythical-level) x2

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Genetic Modification Editor (Mythical-level) x2

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Biomaterial Decomposer (Mythical-level) x2”

…

“Yes! I’ve finally gotten the complete Bug Tribe Queen Mother card after working on it for so many days!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 950 - Another New Rule is Added

## Chapter 950: Another New Rule is Added

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Monster Card: Unnamed

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Bug Tribe Queen Mother

“Type of Monster: Mother Bug / Bug Tribe

“Nickname: None

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Crimson Gold-rank / Virtual God (Immature)

“Major: Spear Dao, Lightning Element

“Major Skills: Bug Center, Breeding Mother, Genetic Evolution…

“Minor Skills: Bug Tribe Army, Total Control…

“Summon Authority: Denied (To be activated when you reach imperial-level)

“Card Remarks: Great personal ability but encouraged to be cultivated as an army.”

Lin Huang looked through the skills one after another and eventually had his eyes on the Bug Center.

“Bug Center: Special ability exclusively for high-tier Bug Tribe. A Bug Tribe that possesses such an ability will be able to hear the voice of the bug horde’s will. Only Bug Tribe members that possess such an ability can build their own quantum consciousness network to control the Bug Tribe army.

“Remark 1: The bug guardians will only possess an intelligence close to a human’s as well as having learning abilities under that premise when they’re connected to the Bug Center. The intelligence of bug guardians that aren’t connected to the Bug Center will be oppressed to its minimum whereby they will have almost zero self-consciousness. They will just be puppets that listen to orders blindly.

“Remark 2: The more bug guardians are connected to the Bug Center, the more powerful the Bug Center will grow and the more Bug Tribe fighters it can contain.

“Remark 3: The Bug Center can be taken away by other high-tier Bug Tribes that possess a Bug Center. It can be shared with other high-tier Bug Tribes that possess a Bug Center too.

“Remark 4: The Queen Mother can retrieve information from all the members in the Bug Center network. It can also control the information access of the other members as well as setting their intelligence level.”

…

The first thought Lin Huang had after glancing at the skill description was that the Queen Mother would renegade.

However, he realized that the skill was extremely crucial for the entire Bug Tribe army after reading the many remarks below. Without the skill, the bug guardians and the Bug Tribe fighters would just be a plate of sand. They would not be worthy of being called an army at all.

Moreover, after reading the skill remarks, Lin Huang noticed that the thousands of pseudo-mythical-level bug guardians that he got earlier were just a bunch of stiff battle puppets if they were not connected to the Bug Center.

The reason he did not summon the bug guardians was that he was worried about the stench on the bug guardians which would affect the other hotel guests. He could not help but crush a bug guardian card after reading the description of the Bug Center.

A ferocious bug guardian with six arms made of sabers consolidated before him.

He was relieved that there was no odor coming from the bug guardian.

When it was summoned, the bug guardian that was over three meters tall stood motionlessly where it was.

Lin Huang waved before its eyes and it showed no response as if it could not see.

“Speak. Just say something,” Lin Huang ordered.

The bug guardian looked at Lin Huang with its head held low and said nothing.

“Has its intelligence been oppressed so much that it can’t even master a language?” Lin Huang frowned deeply.

“This should’ve been installed in its settings to prevent bug guardians from other tribes from acquiring it and using it as a weapon or to obtain important information. Disconnecting them from the Bug Center would result in their intelligence dropping rapidly whereby they can’t even perform basic communication,” Bloody speculated.

After carrying out some tests, Lin Huang realized that the bug guardian could only take simple orders. Furthermore, it would attack a specific target with all its might when it was given a slightly complicated order such as ‘attack’. It would not be able to avoid the opponent’s attacks and carry out an effective defense at all.

“This is so backward. The upper hand of a pseudo-mythical-level is being compromised by its intelligence.” Lin Huang shook his head in dissatisfaction. “If they’re put in a battle, Bai could fight five to six of them alone at once.”

“Luckily, I’ve got the Queen Mother Card. Otherwise, those bug guardians would just be your puppets,” Lin Huang smiled while saying to Bloody.

“I might not be able to cast parasites on them since they’re on the same level as I am, which is pseudo-mythical-level.” Bloody was taken aback.

Lin Huang shook his head without saying much.

After all, he could not summon the Queen Mother yet and those bug guardians could not be connected to the Bug Center. They were pretty useless to Lin Huang now since they had such low intelligence. He could only put them aside at the time being.

After recalling the bug guardian card, Lin Huang looked at the few new cards that he had just obtained.

…

“Special Item Card

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Item Name: Genetic Database

“Function: Database storing various genetic data

“Application Authorization: Passive

“Card Remarks: Good stuff

“Remarks: Must be used in compliance with biomaterial decomposer and gene extractor.”

…

“Special Item Card

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Item Name: Biomaterial Decomposer

“Function: Decomposes flesh of living beings into various materials as well as separating gene fragments for genetic modification

“Application Authorization: Passive

“Card Remarks: Not bad

“Remarks: Can’t be used to decompose living beings.”

…

“Special Item Card

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Item Name: Genetic Modification Editor

“Function: Modify living beings’ genes

“Application Authorization: Passive

“Card Remarks: Good stuff.

“Remarks: Must be used in compliance with biomaterial decomposer and gene extractor.”

Lin Huang put all of the cards away after reading the card details and realized that he could not activate them due to the authority restriction. He then began practicing his sword skills.

Meanwhile, it was chaotic in the Genius Union once again.

A bug horde had broken out on checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree like never before since Lin Huang had killed 91 Bug Tribe Queen Mothers.

This time, the big bosses on checkpoint 63 hid behind the defense barrier right away after learning their lesson earlier when they saw the bug horde sweeping toward them. With the experience from the day before, very few of them chose to stay to fight head-on this time.

Everyone clearly felt that the bug horde this time was even more terrifying than the day before whereby there were folds of increase in the number of bugs.

Can you imagine tens of billions of bugs in various forms occupying all the buildings with no gaps in between?

One must know that even those bugs which were smaller in size were over two meters long while the bigger ones were hundreds of meters long. Imagine the space that almost 30 billion of those monsters could occupy!

Almost every inch of the ground on the entire checkpoint 63 was covered with bugs. Even the defenses on all of the human residence buildings had bugs crawling all over them. Some even had layers of bugs writhing on them. It was chilling to watch.

Some people took videos and photos of the situation and posted them on the forum. People from other checkpoints began talking about it.

Lin Huang only found out about it when he looked at the Genius Union forum before he went to bed.

As he was reading a few minutes into the thread, a notice came from the Genius Union all of a sudden.

“Notice: A new rule has been added to the Stairway Tree system!

“A player will pass the checkpoint as soon as he kills the boss!

“Every Genius Union member will pass the checkpoint right away as soon as they kill the final boss in the monster stage of the respective checkpoint. The player will not obtain any benefits on the respective checkpoints after the final boss is killed.

“We hope everyone acknowledges this notice.”

Almost every Genius Union member who received the notice at midnight were dumbstruck.

“What happened? Why did such a notice appear like that?”

Lin Huang was the only one who realized that the system was directed at him again.

“Luckily, I’ve already gotten the Bug Tribe Queen Mother!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 951 - I Killed Another Queen Mother Since I Was Bored

## Chapter 951: I Killed Another Queen Mother Since I Was Bored

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The new rule from the Genius Union that came out of nowhere broke the midnight peace. It was chaos on the forum all of a sudden.

“What happened? Why is there a new rule out of nowhere?”

“The two new rules earlier were caused by Lin Xie’s killing spree on the Stairway Tree. Could it be him who’s caused this again?”

“If someone’s really doing something, looking at the new rule, there should be someone killing the boss on some level. Killing the boss is much more difficult than passing through the level. Who is insane enough to kill the boss over and over again?”

“If someone’s killing the boss over and over again, I think the killing machine Lin Xie has the highest possibility of doing that.”

“Don’t look at Lin Xie so highly. Indeed, he’s pretty skilled at killing small monsters, but he’s on checkpoint 63 now. Do you guys know how scary the boss on checkpoint 63 is? That Bug Tribe Queen Mother could be a quadruple mutated monster while her 12 bug guardians have the ability that surpasses triple mutated monsters. It’s not that I look down on Lin Xie’s ability, but in reality, even Chan Dou the Fourth Prince would have to avoid those bug guardians if he ever encountered more than three of them.”

“Maybe a rookie on a lower checkpoint is killing the boss repetitively but we didn’t notice.”

…

Lin Huang realized that a minority of people suspected it was him who had caused this while most people ruled out the possibility of him doing it. A few big bosses on checkpoint 63 were analyzing how terrifying the Queen Mother and her bug guardians’ abilities were.

He received a message from Chan Dou on his communication device just when he was ready to sleep after closing the forum. “Is this new rule about you again?”

Lin Huang thought about it and gave a short reply while smirking. “Take a guess.”

“No wonder there are bug hordes on checkpoint 63 every day. You’re killing Queen Mothers like it’s a game for you. That’s insane!” Chan Dou sent a thumbs-up emoticon at the end of his message.

“You haven’t been logging in these few days. What have you been up to?” Lin Huang changed the subject.

“I’ve been shopping around black markets these few days. I have to live up to the act since I’m doing it,” Chan Dou replied, “I even asked Tan Lang to go to you a few days later.”

“No wonder he isn’t here. I’ve been waiting for him.”

“I’ll log in tomorrow at eight in the morning. Come log in too. Let’s settle the deputy chief thing.” Chan Dou sent another message.

“Eight in the morning? That’s a little early.”

“It’s all your fault! There are monsters all over the entire checkpoint 63 for more than 21 hours before it’s even 9 a.m. every day. We can only log in between 6 a.m. to 7 a.m.”

“Sure, eight it is.”

The next morning, Lin Huang woke up early. After breakfast, he logged onto the Genius Union leisurely.

“It seems to be way too early.” After logging in, Lin Huang raised his brow upon realizing it was only 7.23 a.m. “I can seize the opportunity to kill the last Queen Mother then.”

Lin Huang moved immediately as soon as he made up his mind. Bloody used less than two minutes to locate the Queen Mother.

Zhu Hong and the rest had yet to give up on looking for the god relic, so they came in teams earlier in the morning. Although there were fewer people compared to the day before, there were still over 70 of them.

However, with the new rule, Lin Huang would pass the checkpoint as soon as he killed one Queen Mother despite there being more than 70 Queen Mothers. He would not gain any benefits after killing one Queen Mother.

Lin Huang did not use the old way of getting into the hive this time. Instead, he made a grand entrance by summoning the Destructive Divine Mammoth. The Destructive Divine Mammoth suppressed everyone with its aura, and they ambled in without any obstacles.

Since he would pass the checkpoint after killing the Queen Mother, Lin Huang thought he of obtaining the 10 billion point limit for the day right away.

As the Destructive Divine Mammoth stomped its feet, the Bug Tribe monsters turned into dust. None of them even managed to get closer.

They only used approximately five minutes to get to the core zone of the hive.

The Queen Mother and her 12 bug guardians knew they were no match for the Destructive Divine Mammoth as soon as they saw it.

The 12 bug guardians and an insane amount of bugs dashed towards the Destructive Divine Mammoth. Meanwhile, the Bug Tribe Queen Mother disconnected its tail that was connected to the incubator and fled immediately.

Unfortunately, it underestimated the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s abilities.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth lifted both of its feet high and stomped onto the ground hard. A circle of black energy wave spread out rapidly. The bug horde, the bug guardians and the Queen Mother… Everything turned into dust instantly wherever the wave passed.

Xiao Hei’s notification came into Lin Huang’s ears at that moment.

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Bug Tribe Queen Mother Monster Card (Mythical-level) x2!

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Bug Servant Monster Card (Pseudo-mythical-level) x10!”

…

Lin Huang was stunned for a second when he heard the notification about him obtaining complete Bug Tribe Queen Mother Monster Cards. He had never thought he would be so lucky in that single kill to obtain complete Bug Tribe Queen Mother Monster Cards. He did not expect such a thing to happen when he came in this time. After all, he only got the complete Queen Mother Monster Card after killing up to a hundred Queen Mothers.

Lin Huang left the hive happily after getting two Bug Tribe Queen Mother Monster Cards and 10 billion points.

Not long after he left, the remaining bugs in the hive swarmed out as a bug horde.

As he returned to the Heaven Alliance residence on checkpoint 63, Lin Huang finally met their deputy chief, Jian Fei, for the very first time.

Although he had seen his photo before, he did not expect the real person to be fatter in real life.

‘I think he’s at least 300 pounds! He should be slaughtered and eaten during the New Year,’ Lin Huang thought to himself.

Naturally, Jian Fei recognized Lin Huang as the notorious No. 1 on the Stairway Tree leaderboard. He welcomed him immediately, knowing the reason why Chan Dou had gathered them today.

“Brother Lin Xie, I’ve heard so much about you. We finally meet.”

“Chief Jian, I’ve heard so much about you from the chief. It’s nice to finally meet you too.” Lin Huang was being polite as well.

“The chief isn’t here yet. Let’s go into the meeting room.” Jian Fei brought Lin Huang into the meeting room.

There were already eight people sitting in the meeting room. They lifted their heads to look at Lin Huang when he walked in.

The eight of them were the high management of the Heaven Alliance. Although their abilities were not the top in the Heaven Alliance, they were talented.

It was their first time seeing Lin Huang, so they were very curious about this young man who ranked No. 1 on the Stairway Tree leaderboard.

“Hi, everyone, my name’s Lin Xie,” Lin Huang introduced himself. Although everyone knew who he was, he had to show basic courtesy.

“Your combat strength…” A short-haired lady among the eight could not help but exclaim all of a sudden.

Jian Fei and the rest just realized that as well and they had shock written on their faces.

“Yes, I’m on immortal-level rank-7 now,” Lin Huang confirmed. He could not lie about such a thing since they were meeting face-to-face. Although he could use his disguise demigod relic to conceal that, he thought it was unnecessary.

‘What terrifying combat strength elevation speed!’ Although none of them said that out loud, they glanced at each other and knew everyone had the same thought in their heads.

Jian Fei introduced the eight of them to Lin Huang one by one before sitting down.

Since Lin Huang the rookie was there, the rest held back on their topics as it might be inappropriate. They began talking about the god relic that had appeared in the hive recently.

Lin Huang pretended not to know much about it and listened to them talking patiently. Finally, Chan Dou showed up when it was 8 a.m. sharp.

“Yo, everyone’s here. Does everyone know who Lin Xie is already?” Chan Dou strolled into the meeting room and walked straight to the main seat.

He did not chat much after taking his seat and went right to business. “I suppose everyone knows why I’ve gathered all of you here today.”

All of them nodded.

“I shall recommend Lin Xie officially to be deputy chief of our Heaven Alliance.” Chan Dou glanced through everyone. “Those who agree, please raise your hand. Those who don’t, please name the reason for your dissent.”

Chan Dou raised his hand as soon as he was done speaking and the deputy chief Jian Fei was the second to follow suit while chuckling. The remaining eight of them raised their hands as well. Nobody disagreed.

Lin Huang could not help but raise his brow. He could tell that Chan Dou was great at ruling.

“Alright, since its unanimous, let’s sign our names,” Chan Dou spoke and projected an appointment agreement. He projected it to Jian Fei after he signed his name.

Jian Fei did not hesitate and signed it right away followed by the remaining eight.

After everyone had signed it, Chan Dou walked to Lin Huang and projected the appointment agreement. “Please sign your name on the agreement.”

Lin Huang nodded and signed it.

After confirming that everyone had signed it, Chan Dou saved the document. He then put it away in the attachment and sent an appointment notice as the chief of the Heaven Alliance.

“Heaven Alliance member Lin Xie is officially appointed as the deputy chief of the Heaven Alliance effective today!”

The notice was sent to every Heaven Alliance member’s communication device. Besides those who were on checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree, all the Heaven Alliance members in the Genius Union received the notice almost at the same time.

“Huh? Lin Xie’s now a deputy chief? Didn’t he just break through to immortal-level not long ago?”

“No matter whether he’s on holy fire-level or immortal-level, getting to checkpoint 63 is proof of his ability.”

“I must admit that the killing machine has the ability to be where he is now.”

As the Heaven Alliance members were in a hot discussion, someone posted the notice on the Genius Union forum. The other organizations buzzed with the news as well.

“I think Lin Xie’s just on beginner-stage immortal-level now at the most. Is Chan Dou training the next Heaven Alliance chief?”

“It seems like the next Heaven Alliance chief has been decided.”

“I think Lin Xie won’t be anything less powerful than Chan Dou. As he grows, the Heaven Alliance will rise even higher!”

“With Lin Xie, Heaven Alliance’s No. 1 position is even more unshakable now.”

Although the meeting in the meeting room of the Heaven Alliance residence had ended, Jian Fei stopped both Chan Dou and Lin Huang who were going to log out of the Genius Union.

“Chief, it’s rare that you’re here today. Since the new deputy chief is here too, let’s discuss obtaining the god relic.”

Chan Dou turned to look at Lin Huang with a rather helpless expression on his face. After confirming that the breaking out of the bug horde was related to Lin Huang, naturally, he knew that the god relic was not real.

However, he did not expose Lin Huang instantly because he was not sure if Lin Huang was willing to reveal his abilities.

“Alright, let me explain.” Lin Huang took over the subject.

Jian Fei and the remaining people looked at him with an odd expression.

“The god relic’s fake. I took the video. It was just a prank,” Lin Huang told the truth without flinching at all.

“Huh?” Jian Fei and the rest were dumbstruck by what he said.

“If the god relic doesn’t exist, what’s up with the bug horde?” Jian Fei could not help but ask.

“That’s the side effect of the prank.” Lin Huang felt his lips becoming dry.

“Chief Lin, could you explain further about that?” One of them asked.

“Ugh, sure.” Lin Huang nodded rather helplessly. “In reality, I’ve been killing Bug Tribe Queen Mothers these few days. In turn, I caused the bug hordes.”

“Huh?!” Everyone was stunned hearing that.

Even Chan Dou was shocked when Lin Huang admitted that himself.

When it became awkward in the meeting room, a harried knock came at the door followed by someone opening the door subsequently. “Chief Jian, there’s a bug horde again!”

Later on, everyone saw the crowded bug horde attacking the defense barrier through the meeting room windows.

Chan Dou and the rest turned to look at Lin Huang.

“Um… I had time before coming to the residence, so I killed another Queen Mother since I was bored.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 952 - Deadly Ruins

## Chapter 952: Deadly Ruins

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Deadly Ruins

After logging out of the Genius Union, Lin Huang, who was sitting on the hotel couch, felt relieved.

He thought he would be beaten up by Jian Fei and the rest if he told the truth. How could he have thought that everyone would say politely that it was great to know the truth?

However, he heard that Jian Fei died six times on the Stairway Tree on the first day the bug horde broke out while the other eight of them died at least three to four times.

Meanwhile, the other Heaven Alliance members who participated in the bug hordes died at least twice.

How could he have thought that his ability to kill the Queen Mothers like they were insignificant monsters to be so powerful? Even if Jian Fei and the rest were to attack him at once, they would be beaten and dragged on the ground.

Jian Fei and the rest would only dare to curse him secretly. They would not really do anything to him.

However, Lin Huang’s abilities truly shocked everyone.

Jian Fei and the rest thought that Lin Huang would only reach the level that the Five Princes, including Chan Dou, was on when he reached immortal-level rank-9. They never thought that although he was only on immortal-level rank-7, he would have surpassed the Five Princes. He even beat Chan Dou and became the well-deserved No. 1 powerhouse in the Genius Union.

Naturally, under Chan Dou’s order, the nine of them present chose to keep it a secret. They did not mention that to anyone, even keeping it from the other Heaven Alliance members.

After all, the more people knew, the more they would talk about it. It was hard to guarantee that nobody would slip it out.

As he looked through the Genius Union forum, the No. 1 hot topic was ‘Guess Who is The New the Heaven Alliance Deputy Chief?’.

The threads that were discussing the bug hordes these few days were pushed down to second place.

After reading the comments on the thread, Lin Huang was surprised that not many people raised questions about him being the Heaven Alliance deputy chief. On the contrary, most of them supported him.

“Look at the fame I’ve obtained from killing monsters!” Lin Huang forced a smile helplessly after reading those supportive comments.

Despite there being people questioning him, there were not many of them. The sceptics basically raised the same question: was Lin Xie’s combat strength not too low?

However, most people were alright with his low combat strength as long as he had sufficient abilities.

After quitting the forum, Lin Huang proceeded to practice his sword skills. He did not log into the Genius Union until the next day since he agreed to meet Tan Lang.

Naturally, no bug horde broke out on checkpoint 63 since he did not kill any Bug Tribe Queen Mothers.

Many people found it odd that the bud horde came to a halt all of a sudden after happening for a few days consecutively.

As a result, the halt of the bug horde became a hot topic on the forum. It replaced the topic of Lin Xie becoming the Heaven Alliance deputy chief the day before and got bumped up to become the No. 1 topic.

However, Lin Huang did not follow up on that.

After practicing his sword skills in the morning, he met Tan Lang at a seafood restaurant nearby for lunch.

Tan Lang seemed to be the same as usual, dressed in a black, slim-fit trench coat with the collar standing up. He was skinny as always. Apart from his aura that was slightly more powerful compared a few months ago, there seemed to be no changes in him.

However, Tan Lang was shocked when he saw Lin Huang. He could tell that Lin Huang’s combat strength was on immortal-level rank-7 as soon as he saw him.

“Isn’t the elevation rate of your combat strength terrifying?! I think it’s only been less than three months since we came out of the Fallen God Land, but you’ve already elevated by four ranks!”

“That’s just my luck!” Lin Huang laughed.

“I guess you’ll surpass me very soon,” Tan Lang teased while smiling.

“It won’t be that easy.” Lin Huang smiled while shaking his head.

“Oh yeah, I heard from Boss Chan that you’re now a deputy chief, eh?” Tan Lang asked rather curiously.

Although his combat strength had elevated to imperial-level, Tan Lang still respected Chan Dou and addressed him the same way.

“Yep, I was appointed yesterday. It’s just a title.”

“Congrats, congrats!” Tan Lang exclaimed while cupping his hands with a wide grin.

Although he knew that Lin Huang had become the deputy chief of the Heaven Alliance, Tan Lang did not mention anything about the bug hordes and the god relic in the Genius Union. Lin Huang had no idea if he was avoiding the topic intentionally or if Chan Dou had not told him.

They only began ordering after chatting for a while.

Tan Lang only began getting down to business when they were almost done with lunch.

“Boss Chan asked me to pick up something from you. He was so mysterious about it and didn’t even tell me what I’m picking up from you. He told me not to ask. He even asked me to drag our meeting on for a few days…”

Lin Huang took out the jade slip while nodding with a smile.

Mr. Fu figured that Lin Huang might have friends who needed those methods, so he made a few copies that were password-protected for him.

Lin Huang said while smiling showing the two-fingers wide jade slip to Tan Lang, “This is it.”

“A piece of jade?” Taking it, Tan Lang studied it for a while. He did not find anything after inserting his Life Power and spiritual power in.

“Are you sure this is what he wants?” Tan Lang could not help but begin suspecting that Lin Huang had made a mistake after his failed attempt to find out more about the jade slip.

“Don’t worry, this is it. There’s no mistake.”

“Why didn’t you just courier this?” Tan Lang complained while pouting. Subsequently, he recalled something all of a sudden. He turned and looked at Lin Huang to ask, lowering his voice, “Does Chan Dou have a lover here in Division 3? Is this a love token?”

“That’s what you said. I didn’t say that,” Lin Huang raised his brow and replied while smiling.

“I didn’t expect that that bushy brow would do something secretive like this. He even hid it from his brother, me!” Tan Lang smirked. “I’ll look for him for some hush-up money when I get back!”

‘Just wait for Chan Dou to beat you up if you do that!’ Lin Huang thought to himself.

After sending Tan Lang away, it was almost 2 p.m. when Lin Huang returned to the hotel.

He took out the wooden sword and proceeded to practice. He only looked at the Hunter Association forum for news when he was in bed at night.

A top headline grabbed his attention immediately.

‘More Than Half of the Demigods Died in the Deadly Ruins!’

The news was published at 10 a.m.. Lin Huang had not looked at the forum the entire day and only saw that more than ten hours later. He could not help but frown after clicking on the topic and reading the article.

According to the news, the ruins that opened in Division 1 was extremely dangerous. There were even living virtual god-level monsters in it. Only 58 among the 117 demigods who went in to explore made it out alive.

“Living virtual god-level monsters exist?!” Lin Huang was pretty surprised about that.

Theoretically, a ruins was usually a place with order that had completely collapsed. Nothing could survive in it, let alone breed new lives. Therefore, only spirits and undead monsters could survive in most ruins. However, due to the lack of order, it was almost impossible for those spirits and undead monsters to elevate their combat strength. It was even more impossible for them to grow to virtual god-level.

The Virtual Gods in this ruins must not have elevated at the latter stage. Instead, they existed before the ruins collapsed. There was a high chance that they were severely injured in wars and hid away, going through hibernation until now.

Those demigods had unintentionally interrupted them and woke them up during their exploration since the ruins opened.

Lin Huang winced slightly after closing the forum page. He was not interested in the ruins which was somewhere more than 50 demigods had died. It was not a place he could explore now.

However, the return of the demigods from the exploration of the ruins meant something else to him.

‘The Dynasty’s Royal Trials should begin soon!’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 953 - Master Chan is the Best!

## Chapter 953: Master Chan is the Best!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After killing the Queen Mother and passing through checkpoint 63 on the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang had not logged into the Genius Union since then.

While he could block his combat strength on the Stairway Tree leaderboard, everyone could see it on the Stairway Tree checkpoints.

Everyone in the Genius Union would know that his ability surpassed Chan Dou’s if he was to go further up.

He was not interested to log into the Genius Union after all. Apart from practicing his sword skills every day, he was watching the news and waiting for Dynasty’s Royal Trials to begin.

He had accumulated pseudo-mythical-level sword skill card pieces throughout these few days and merged them into two complete cards. Therefore, he now possessed a total of seven pseudo-mythical-level sword skills including the Almighty Surgical Knife, the Killer, the Void Sword, the Instantaneous Slash, the Buddha Killer and the two assassination sword skills that he had recently mastered – Moonlit Night and Silent Snow.

In the Genius Union, checkpoint 63 on the Stairway Tree regained its usual order without Lin Huang killing the Bug Tribe Queen Mother. There was no bug horde during the day.

Since the halt of bug horde happened the next day the Genius Union announced the new rule, many people made the connection between the break out of the bug horde with the new rule.

Many people were discussing the topic on the forum.

The most popular one was a thread posted anonymously. The author gave a series of speculations that were very close to the truth.

The title of the thread was ‘Was It A Coincidence or Did Someone Do It?”. These were the main points:

“The Genius Union announced the new rule the day before the bug horde on checkpoint 63 came to a halt. Was that a coincidence?

“Think about it guys. When did the Genius Union ever announce a new rule not because of the order was severely broken? This is the only time the Genius Union did that. You guys mustn’t have noticed that. The Genius Union announced a new rule out of nowhere, whereby one would pass through the checkpoint as soon as the player kills the final boss. The player no longer gains any benefits on the same checkpoint on the day itself.

“Some said they didn’t notice that at all. Some said maybe it was caused by new people coming in and stayed on the lower checkpoints of the Stairway Tree, killing the final boss over and over again while getting the attention of the Genius Union system. I’d like to ask if killing the final boss on the lower checkpoints continuously will affect the balance of the Stairway Tree system?

“Everyone knows that the two new rules that were announced were directed at Lin Xie. We were limited to a number of points daily and on each checkpoint because Lin Xie’s behavior in obtaining points had severely affected the balance of the Stairway Tree point system.

“Killing the final boss on the lower checkpoints were inefficient to affect the balance of the Stairway Tree system, so how was it supposed to get the Genius Union’s attention? The answer is that the Genius Union system doesn’t care about such a thing at all!

“The reason the Genius Union system announced the new rule was because of a new behavior that affected the balance of the Stairway Tree system. The behavior was someone killing the Bug Tribe Queen Mother on checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree!

“Many people had been asking before this. Why would bug hordes break out during the day on checkpoint 63? Many people concluded that it was caused by the god relic that came out of nowhere. However, I personally suspect that the so-called god relic was just a lie. Of course, I’ve no proof of that. I just want to voice my speculations here.

“I think the real reason for the bug horde was because someone killed the Bug Tribe Queen Mother. Once the Queen Mother died, the bugs would lose control and go wild. That was how the bug hordes came about.

“The bug hordes that broke out one after another during the day caused checkpoint 63 to lose its balance of order completely. That was the reason why the Genius Union announced the new rule that one would pass through the checkpoint as soon as the final boss was killed.

“Finally, I’d like everyone to think about it following my speculation. Did you realize that the bug horde stopped breaking out the next day when the rule was announced? Everything makes sense now. The fella who had been killing the Queen Mothers had killed the last Bug Tribe Queen Mother that could reap him benefits. He then stopped hunting for Queen Mothers, hence putting an end to the bug hordes.”

…

The comments in the thread were filled with a 50-50 mix of supporters and routers.

Some supported the thread because the speculations were totally logically while those who doubted them asked a realistic question, “Who could kill the Bug Tribe Queen Mother alone on the Stairway Tree?”

Everyone knew that even Chan Dou, one of the Five Princes, could not do that.

Someone asked the anonymous author directly in the thread who he thought could possibly do such a thing.

This was the author’s reply: “Looking at the ability of all the members on the Stairway Tree that we know, nobody could’ve possibly done it. But if you insist that I give a name, I’d say that it’s most possibly Lin Xie.”

The author’s response caused a stir once again.

“Author, just admit that you’re Lin Xie himself. You posted this thread just to brag!”

“Verification checked: The author’s Lin Xie’s fangirl!”

“You’re parading Lin Xie’s name so highly. How about Chan Dou, our Master Chan?”

“I support Master Chan. He’s handsome, plus he has long legs and powerful ability!”

“May I ask the commenter above me if Lin Xin is handsome? Are his legs long? Is his ability powerful?”

Lin Huang saw the thread too and replied with Lin Xie’s account, “I support Master Chan. He’s the most handsome, has the longest legs and the most powerful ability!”

Chan Dou saw Lin Huang’s response too and replied, “Thanks for your support, my Master Deputy Chief.”

Zhu Hong from the Hong Alliance must have been bored, so she posted below, “I think I smell some serious PDA going on here…”

The interaction of the trio caused a stir in the forum again.

…

Time flew by and three days passed since then.

As Lin Huang was having breakfast, he finally saw the news that he desired when he clicked into the Hunter Association forum.

The headline of the Hunter Association forum was ‘The Once-in-A-Decade Royal Trials is Beginning Soon!’

Lin Huang smirked after reading the news. “It’s officially beginning on the 5th of May. It’s the 28th of April today, so that’s one week away. I’ll do some preparations beforehand these few days.”

After breakfast, Lin Huang logged into the Stairway Mall again.

He picked two demigod-level telekinetic weapons he had his eyes on initially and put them into his shopping cart.

The two telekinetic weapons were ultimate demigod relics. One cost five billion points, so they added up to 10 billion points. As the deputy chief of the Heaven Alliance, he could enjoy a 40% discount, so he only needed to pay six billion points.

Lin Huang had always wanted demigod-level telekinetic weapons. However, he could not use them at the moment. He bought them beforehand mainly for Grimace and the Imp who had mastered telekinesis.

Apart from the two telekinetic weapons, Lin Huang picked a demigod puppet that cost 18 billion points.

The puppet was for Grimace as well. Only Bloody and Grimace, who possessed Supreme Intelligence, could master such a complicated tool completely within a short period of time by. Grimace’s telekinetic power was the perfect fit with a puppet-type battle weapon. With such a puppet, Grimace could fight face-on even if he were to encounter an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse.

Enticed by the 40% discount, he spent a total of 16.8 billion points on the three items.

After summoning Grimace and the Imp, Lin Huang distributed the three new pieces of equipment.

“The both of you will have a telekinetic weapon each,” Lin Huang said and delivered the demigod puppet into Grimace’s hands. “This is your reward for helping me in the hives throughout the past few days.”

The Imp was envious as he watched while Grimace’s eyes light up.

After recalling the two imperial monsters, Lin Huang purchased all 11 pseudo-mythical-level sword skills and three mythical-level sword skills. They cost a total of 128 billion points but he only paid 76.8 billion points with the 40% discount.

Hence, he spent almost half of his 200 billion points which in turn, tampered with his plan to purchase demigod-level soul crystals to elevate his remaining five Combat Souls to imperial-level purple gold-rank.

He planned to put his remaining Stairway Tree points aside for a rainy day so that he would not be able to trade god battle sword and god armor relics that he desired with the god relics that he possessed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 954 - The Royal Trial Has Begun!

## Chapter 954: The Royal Trial Has Begun!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Time sure flew. A week soon passed.

Lin Huang thought the token he had would attract covetous members from Dynasty whereby they would send people to take it away from him. He was prepared to fight anytime, but it had been peaceful for the past week. Nothing happened at all.

He wondered if something had happened to Dynasty that caused them to not put the extra effort in to get the token back.

He did not log into the Genius Union for the past week. He was basically doing three things every day: eat, sleep and practice sword skills.

He managed to merge the card pieces into two complete pseudo-mythical-level sword skills.

Early morning on the 5th of May, Lin Huang returned to the hotel room after breakfast. He then took out the Dynasty trial token from his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

The token was completely golden and was almost half the size of a palm. The word ‘Dynasty’ was imprinted in the middle of it with complicated sigils around it.

According to the notice Dynasty posted, the trials would officially begin at 9 a.m.

However, the sigils on the token glowed with a golden stream that lit up when it was 8.30 a.m. It was like lava flowing slowly. Approximately 20 minutes later, the beam lit up all of the sigils on the token and spread towards the ‘Dynasty’ word.

When it was 9 a.m. sharp, the golden stream flowed all over the ‘Dynasty’ word, lending a bright golden ray to surround the entire token. It was like a mini sun hovering before Lin Huang.

Even he could not help but narrow his eyes.

He witnessed the golden ray expand rapidly and transform the small token into golden double doors that were approximately three meters tall.

The golden ray only faded away quickly as soon as the doors were completely formed.

Lin Huang was puzzled when he noticed that the golden doors were still shut after the golden ray faded. However, he soon found out that there were two palm dents in the middle of the two doors.

“Do I press my palms on those dents?” Lin Huang stepped forward in puzzlement and pressed both of his palms on the dents.

Soon, two golden rays shot out of the dents and covered both of his palms.

At that moment, Lin Huang heard a lady’s voice in his ears.

“The verification of candidate has begun…

“The candidate’s current location is No. D000857142.

“Rank-D

“Recording candidate’s identity…

“Name: Lin Huang

“Gender: Male

“Age: 18

“Combat Strength: Immortal-level Rank-7 (Candidate’s cultivation system is eligible for the trial).

“Qualification Assessment: Grade-A

“Assessment Result: Passed preliminary selection, official qualification – Rank-D

“Binding of trial token has begun… Binding successful!

“Candidate, are you to going into the trial space now?”

“Yes.” Lin Huang nodded without any hesitation.

In the next second, the golden rays that were initially covering both of his palms spread all over his body and covered his entire being in it.

Lin Huang, who turned into a sphere of golden ray, penetrated the closed golden doors right away and vanished. A moment later, the golden doors disintegrated and disappeared.

As his body was covered in the golden ray, Lin Huang felt like he was riding on a high-speed rail and moving swiftly with it.

It only took a moment before it stopped. The golden ray before his eyes faded slowly and was then replaced by a dense jungle.

Lin Huang turned his head to look around. Trees and bushes covered his field of vision. Even the sunlight above his head was covered by the dense trees. The jungle seemed a little dim because of that.

There were different smells around, including the earthy scent of the soil and the fragrance of flowers.

Lin Huang felt lost at that moment. He had zero ideas about the trial conditions here and it was an open-style environment as he glanced around.

“Do I kill monsters in this trial since I’m put in such an environment?” He speculated that that would most likely happen.

At that moment, he just realized that the golden token had returned to his hand without him even realizing it.

A page was projected from the golden token all of a sudden as soon as he spoke. There were rows of information displayed.

“The trial setting: unlimited hunting.

“The trial condition – kill every living thing that you see!

“There are two identities in the trial setting. One will be the convict while another will be the candidate.

“You’ll obtain points according to the convict’s combat strength that you kill.

“Single kill point system: 1 point for imperial-level black gold-rank, 3 points for imperial-level crimson gold-rank, 10 points for imperial-level yellow gold-rank, 30 points for imperial-level white gold-rank, 100 points for imperial-level purple gold-rank.

“You’ll obtain all of the points the candidate possessed if you kill one.

“Candidate can crush the trial token as a sign of surrender. He or she would then be sent out of the trial space. The points will be awarded to the candidate who witnesses the surrender and is the closest to the person who surrenders.”

…

“Trial candidates: 10,000 people. Convicts: 100,000 people.”

“Trial Period: 1 month.

“The candidate who survives the trial and obtains the highest points will win a Dynasty citizenship.

“Last warning: this trial isn’t a virtual game. Dying in the trial means death in reality. Please use the trial token when necessary.”

“There are 10,000 people participating in this?!” Until then only did Lin Huang realize that there were so many people in this trial space apart from himself and the people from Dynasty.

“Convict… Looking at the description, the convict stated shouldn’t be monsters but humans.” Lin Huang calmed himself down and began focusing on the information provided. “So, candidates kill continuously in this trial to obtain points. Not only are the convicts preys, but so are the other candidates too.

“Looking at the description of the condition, all of the convicts seem to be on imperial-level. The lowest one would be on imperial-level black gold-rank while the highest would be on imperial-level purple gold-rank. Furthermore, the ratio of convicts to candidates is 10:1. Also, a candidate who survives at the end of the one-month trial meets the prerequisite to winning the final eligibility. It shows that the candidates in this trial aren’t the predators, but the prey.”

Lin Huang narrowed his eyes slightly. “The condition didn’t mention that collaborating is prohibited. Those organization members who participate in this trial would most likely choose to collaborate in the hunt with people from the same organization. Although I’ve no idea what’s up with the convicts, I think they should be collaborating in groups. If people don’t come from the same organization, there might be teams with many people in it.”

Lin Huang did a detailed analysis of the conditions. Clearly, this trial was much more difficult than it appeared to be. If one were to read the description of condition on the surface, he would most probably die if he went after the convicts without thinking much about it.

Lin Huang summoned Bloody calmly after reading the conditions. “Bloody, as usual, show me the map.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 955 - The Skinny Man and the Big Guy

## Chapter 955: The Skinny Man and the Big Guy

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After Bloody had released the Leech Pods for less than ten minutes, it then said to Lin Huang all of a sudden, “I’m afraid it’s hard for the Leech Pods to get wide coverage of the place.”

“What’s wrong?” Lin Huang asked.

“Many of the Leech Pods are killed when they’re spread less than 1,000 kilometers away. There are many living things in this space that have formidable sense and alertness,” Bloody explained while feeling helpless.

It was the first time that Lin Huang could not get a complete map from Bloody. Seeing its gloomy expression, he did not panic at all. Instead, he rubbed Bloody’s head affectionately. “Then, let’s not try getting the map. It’s unfair to other people for us to always use a map. Let’s participate in the trial like everyone else and see if we can get first place.”

The radius of Lin Huang’s territory expanded to seven kilometers wide since he elevated to immortal-level rank-7. Using his senses, he detected no living thing within the territory coverage.

He stood where he was and thought for a moment. Instead of asking Bloody which way to go like he usually would, he summoned Lancelot instead.

Lancelot, who had elevated to imperial-level crimson gold-level, had expanded the radius of his territory to 40 kilometers. That was more than five folds of what Lin Huang possessed.

Lancelot habitually took out some dried vegetables as he was summoned. Just when he was ready to munch on it, Lin Huang snatched it away.

He turned to look at Lin Huang pitifully.

“If you do a great job, I’ll give you a month’s worth of extra snacks,” Lin Huang offered and tossed the snack pack to Lancelot.

Hearing there was a snack reward, Lancelot nodded immediately. “What’s the mission?”

“Determine which direction in your coverage has living things and how far they are.”

Lancelot put away his dried vegetables unwillingly. He opened his eyes again after shutting them for merely a moment. “I see four human-form beings. They’re most probably humans.”

“How far away is the closest to us?” Lin Huang asked.

“Approximately 19 kilometers. He’s at our 2 o’clock,” Lancelot spoke and turned his body toward the direction where the human was.

“Lead the way. Let’s check it out.”

Lancelot nodded and dashed while Lin Huang followed close behind him.

However, as they were halfway there, Lancelot said to Lin Huang through voice transmission out of the blue, “He noticed us and is running away!”

“Is he that alert?!” Lin Huang raised his brow, feeling surprised. “Go after him!”

Lancelot charged at his top speed upon hearing that order and dashed toward their target.

Lin Huang used the pseudo-mythical-level Wander God flying method, following close behind Lancelot. He did not lose sight of him at all.

…

A silhouette was racing the tree branches at high speed.

It was a skinny man who seemed sick. The skin on his face was so shriveled that he looked like a corpse with sunken cheeks. His slender arms were all bones and were half the size of a normal adult’s.

One would wonder how long since he had last washed the torn clothes he was wearing which were a mottled color. His obvious ribs and sunken abdomen could be seen through his shredded clothes clearly.

One could barely tell what he was wearing on his bottom. It was a pair of jeans which was completely covered in soil and dirt. The lower part of his jeans was heavily damaged. It had been chopped off so much that it looked more like a pair of capri pants now.

Further down was a pair of bare feet. There were no socks or shoes on those bony feet.

Although he looked like a refugee who had been suffering in a famine for a long time, he had a smirk at the edge of his lips at the moment.

“I didn’t expect to have such great luck to be luring two pieces of meat this day! I should be able to enjoy a feast.” As soon as he was done speaking, he pulled a piece of talisman out of nowhere. The sigils and seal script began lighting up as soon as he inserted his power.

“Big guy, I’ve brought two pieces of meat to your territory. Get ready,” said the skinny man to the talisman that lit up.

“Great! Seems like I’ll be able to feast today!” A thick voice came from the talisman.

As he put the talisman that was becoming dim away, the skinny man sped forward at an accelerated speed.

…

Two silhouettes followed the skinny man five to six kilometers behind. They were Lin Huang and Lancelot.

“He accelerated all of a sudden!” Lin Huang could sense the person with his Territory skill now.

“He seems to have found his partner. He’s guiding us to that person,” Lancelot replied through voice transmission.

“Go after him. See what kind of trick he’s playing.” Lin Huang smirked slightly. He used his Divine Telekinesis to sense for a bit as soon as the person entered the range of his territory.

Although the person looked like a corpse, the skinny man was clearly very alive. Lin Huang sensed the vitality in the man’s body. However, his combat strength was nothing to shout about since he was only on imperial-level black gold-rank.

Such a level of combat strength was nothing to Lancelot. Even the Herculean King could kill with a single slap.

As for the man’s assistant, Lin Huang would treat him as a buy-one-free-one promotion.

Perhaps to other candidates, this trial area was extremely dangerous. The candidates’ combat strength was only allowed to be on immortal-level after all. Even if one had an ability that was as powerful as Huang Wuji of the Five Princes, people on immortal-level rank-9 would lose more than they would win whenever they encountered an imperial-level yellow gold-rank powerhouse. They would have to flee far away if they were to encounter imperial-level white gold-rank or imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses, let alone others.

However, to Lin Huang, this area was a place for rookies.

The highest combat strength of a convict in this trial space was only imperial-level purple gold-rank. No matter how powerful the convict’s ability was, it was impossible for the convict to defeat his God Figurine’s Combat Soul. Hence, he was not stressed at all.

The skinny man stopped after less than ten minutes of pursuit.

Lin Huang and Lancelot caught up to him in less than three seconds. They stood still less than 20 meters away from the skinny man who stood with a big guy, rooted to the ground. Instead of running, they began observing Lin Huang and Lancelot.

The big guy was over three meters tall. However, like the skinny man, he was also thin although not as gaunt as the skinny man. One could clearly tell that the big guy had been suffering from starvation for a long time just like the skinny man. They were both malnourished. His combat strength was higher than the skinny man’s which was on imperial-level crimson gold-rank.

Their eyes were almost sparkling when they saw Lin Huang. Unable to help themselves, they began drooling in extreme desperation for food.

However, both of them calmed down when they saw Lancelot. They looked at each other knowingly. It was clear that they could tell Lancelot was an imperial monster.

Just when Lin Huang was ready to ask a question, the two silhouettes before them began moving all of a sudden.

The big guy dashed toward Lancelot while the skinny man raced toward Lin Huang at an even higher speed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 956 - The Prison’s Food Source

## Chapter 956: The Prison’s Food Source

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Clearly, it was not their first time doing such a thing, so they moved after exchanging looks having distributed the specific tasks.

Realizing that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor, both of them had a simple strategy.

The big guy would take down the imperial monster Lancelot who had the same combat strength as he did, which was imperial-level crimson gold-rank, while the skinny man would attack the Imperial Censor Lin Huang whose combat strength was only immortal-level rank-7.

To them, the battle would officially end as soon as the imperial monster was held back for a moment while the Imperial Censor was destroyed within a short period of time.

Alas, dreams were always beautiful but the reality was cruel.

As they fought, the big guy and the skinny man’s dreams were crushed completely.

Just when Lin Huang was going to pull his sword out, Lancelot flashed his trump card right away. Ten of thousands of black swords appeared in the air in an instant and transformed into a two-headed boa thousands of meters long. It swallowed both of them, opening its huge jaws.

“Keep one of them alive!” Lin Huang shouted immediately.

The main reason he chased the skinny man was to ask for information, not to obtain points.

Under Lancelot’s Sword Manipulation attack, Lin Huang heard a brief devastating shriek in the air and soon, the entire world fell into complete silence.

As the black swords faded one after another, two bodies appeared. The skinny man had lost his life and turned into a corpse.

Although the big guy was still alive, he was unconscious. His body seemed to be torn apart.

“Bloody, go for it,” Lin Huang said while looking in the big guy’s direction.

Bloody hovered over to the big guy and extended two tentacles. One went for the big guy’s head while another went for the skinny man who was already dead.

A moment later, the big guy opened his eyes after Bloody recalled its tentacles.

Seeing Lin Huang and Lancelot standing before him perfectly fine while the skinny man’s corpse lay limply on his left, the big guy wanted to run, but he realized he could not move at all.

“Don’t even try. Running is futile,” Lin Huang said to the big guy while grinning.

Bloody cast its parasite on the big guy but his consciousness was not wiped. His body was in Bloody’s complete control. Unable to get up to run, he would need Bloody’s permission to even move a finger.

“Now, let’s play a game. This game is called ‘I’ll ask and you’ll answer’. First question, who are you?”

“I…” The big guy wanted to curse, but he realized what he said would become the answer to the person’s question. “I’m the convict of this prison.”

“Prison?” Lin Huang was rather puzzled.

“Yes, this enclosed space’s a prison. There are convicts like me in this prison,” explained the big guy against his own wishes.

On the other hand, Lin Huang raised his brow. “So, this Royal Trials made a prison its trial venue. What a great way to save money! Who put you guys in there?” Lin Huang was curious about that.

This time, the big guy answered the question willingly, “Who else? Of course, it’s those people from Dynasty.”

“What’s the reason for you being captured here?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Because I love eating human bone marrow.” The big guy smiled while observing Lin Huang. “Do you know what kind of bone marrow is the most delicious? It’s the kind where you chop off the person’s limbs when he’s still alive and smash a hole in the bone after slicing the flesh away slowly. Poke a straw in and suck it directly while the human warmth is still swimming in the bones. It’s like drinking tea. You’ve got to enjoy it slowly. After you’re done with the first limb, go for the second one. Don’t cut them open at once, or else, the bone marrow will turn cold…”

“Seems like you deserve to be put in prison.” The big guy stopped talking as soon as Lin Huang spoke.

Bloody knew that Lin Huang did not want to hear that kind of story, so it made the big guy shut his mouth right away.

“Next question, what’s with this trial?”

“Such a trial happens every decade or so. There’s no fixed period for the trials to begin. It happens every 20 to 30 years if it’s short, and up to 100 years if it’s long,” the big guy told the truth without being able to control himself. “Each trial’s a joyous festival to us because we can hunt for candidates as we like for the entire month. They become our limited food source.”

“Cannibalism?” Lin Huang just grasped the meaning of the way the two men had looked at him earlier.

“It’s very normal to do that here. There’s no food or water in this space. The people from Dynasty only send food and water once a year while we’ll have to fight for other resources on our own. To us, the candidates are undoubtedly the best food.”

Hearing what the big guy said, cannibalism was a norm, not his personal habit.

Initially, Lin Huang was hesitant to kill people who had nothing to do with him. However, now it seemed like those people in this space had completely lost their conscience.

“So, why don’t you guys kill and each other? From what I know, there are a total of 10,000 people in this prison,” Lin Huang pointed out.

“Because Dynasty has a condition whereby there have to be at least 10,000 people in this prison. Apart from this special period when they carry out such a trial, if the population dips below 10,000 people on a normal day, they’ll clear everyone in this prison without any exceptions. We must guarantee the population so that we can live.”

“So, everyone follows the rule just like that? What if someone loses their mind and carries out a massacre to drag everyone down?” Lin Huang raised a brow inquisitively.

“There are three chiefs in this prison who are the top among the imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses. There are more than ten regional chiefs under the three chiefs. All of them have imperial-level purple gold-rank combat strength. Together with the deputy regional chiefs, there are at least three to five imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses managing each region. A person who has lost his mind will be reported right away whichever region he’s from, and he will then become food. Everyone’s more than happy to report such a person because the person who’s reported will be given food.”

“There are chiefs and regional chiefs who take care of different regions, and there’s a reporting system as well.” Lin Huang was a little speechless that the convicts here had come up with such a simple social structure.

“Do you guys have the map of this prison and the distribution of population?” Lin Huang asked again.

“I don’t, but the regional chiefs and chiefs should have.”

“I suppose you should know the map in this region and the distribution of population.”

“Yes, basically the area within 300 to 400 kilometers,” confirmed the big guy.

“I’ve retrieved the information.” Bloody took over the conversation.

“Alright, my questioning ends here.” Lin Huang nodded at Bloody. He turned around. As he moved two to three steps away, the big guy’s head exploded right away. He slumped on the ground as a headless body.

Bloody extended its tentacles into the two corpses and soon found two communication talismans.

“They have some Emperor’s Heart Rings and ancient relics where they live. Should we go for it?”

“Of course, those are the loots!” Lin Huang exclaimed like he deserved it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 957 - A Plot to Bait

## Chapter 957: A Plot to Bait

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“According to their memory, there are 42 convicts within 400 to 500 kilometers. There are 11 of them on imperial-level black gold-rank, 23 imperial-level crimson gold-ranks, and 8 imperial-level yellow gold-ranks. There are no imperial-level white gold or purple gold-ranks,” Bloody came up with the data and spoke subsequently, “Figuring that killing them one by one would waste too much time, I thought of a way to attract them to us instead.”

“I was thinking of the same issue earlier. Killing them one by one’s too slow. Moreover, those fellas have high alertness. They wanted to run away as soon as they noticed something off.” Lin Huang nodded. “Tell me what you have in mind.”

“Aren’t they lacking food? I have hundreds of immortal-level rank-9 people in my parasitical army. We could use them as bait.” Lin Huang had a rough idea of what Bloody was planning as soon as he heard that.

After some detailed discussion, both of them began carrying out the baiting plot.

Bloody handed the communication talisman it had found from the skinny man over to Lin Huang. “The first target — Ge Nan.”

Lin Huang took the talisman and inserted Life Power into it. Then, the script and sigils on the talisman lit up rapidly.

Bloody spoke as soon as Ge Nan picked up. Its voice sounded exactly like the skinny man’s. “Boss Ge, I have a piece of excellent news.”

“Be specific.” A voice came soon from the other side.

“Sure, I’ll tell you right away.” Bloody looked at Lin Huang and smiled before proceeded to speak, “I found a team of over 20 candidates.”

“Skinny Monkey, you do know the consequences if you deceive me, don’t you?” said the talisman after a moment of silence.

“Boss Ge, how would I dare to deceive you? I wouldn’t dare even if I have 18 guts!” Bloody was on-point with the skinny man’s tone. Even Lin Huang flashed it a thumbs-up, looking rather surprised.

“It’s only been less than an hour since the trial has begun and you’re telling me that there are more than 20 candidates forming a team. How is that not a lie?” The voice sounded rather mad. “The candidates are sent in randomly each trial. It’s been less than an hour since the trial started. Don’t talk about gathering a team of 20. The chances of two candidates who know each other meeting are so low.”

“Was it Tao Peng who asked you to lie to me so that he could attack me?”

“It’s really not what you think. I really saw a team of candidates. There are more than 20 of them. I’m also curious about how they managed to gather so fast,” Bloody proceeded to explain with the skinny man’s voice, “If you don’t believe me, just pretend that I never contacted you. I’ll look for somebody else. I provided this piece of information because I know I can’t finish all of the flesh, so I thought of sharing with someone else. It doesn’t really matter who I share it with.”

The person fell into a moment of silence before speaking again, “How much do you want?”

“Three of them,” Bloody requested.

“No, you’ll only get one.”

“We’ll both take a step back to meet in the middle. Give me two!”

“One and a half!”

“One and a half then.” Bloody sounded a little unwilling.

“Give me the address.”

“I’ll send it to you right away.”

“Also, this will only be a secret between you and me. I don’t want a third person to know about it. If you tell someone else about it, I guarantee that you won’t get anything!”

“Understood.” After hanging up with Boss Ge, Bloody turned to say to Lin Huang, “Second target — Zhao Kui.”

Bloody spoke using the skinny man’s voice again as soon as the talisman was connected.

“Boss Zhao, I’m Skinny Monkey. I’ve got great news for you. I called you as soon as I got the news.”

“Oh, it’s Skinny Monkey. What’s up?” A casual voice came from the other side of the talisman.

“I found a team of candidates with more than 20 people.” Bloody lowered its voice.

“The trial has just begun. Are you sure you got it right?”

“Definitely. How could I be wrong about candidates? All of them have soft flesh like a little girl. I’m drooling just looking at them.” Bloody copied the skinny man’s style completely while Lin Huang, who was listening aside, was speechless.

The person fell into silence for a moment before replying, “How much do you want?”

“I want three.”

“Three is too much., I’ll give you two at the most,” Zhao Kui bargained right away, “I’m bringing my people there. I’ll need to share with them.”

“Sure. You’re such a straightforward man, Boss Zhao. I won’t bargain with you further,” Bloody said casually, “I’ll send you the address later.”

After ending the call with Zhao Kui, Bloody lifted its head and said to Lin Huang, “Next one — Shen Hong.”

The talisman in Lin Huang’s hand soon lit up once again.

Just like that, Bloody contacted six imperial-level yellow gold-rank people and spread the news about the bait. Apart from one who insisted on not believing it about the team and called Bloody a liar, the rest agreed to bring people there. After all, a team of candidates was extremely tempting. It was food that was hard to come by.

However, the five of them realized that the rest were also recruiting while they were doing so.

Ge Nan was the first to contact Bloody with the talisman to question it after finding out. Bloody gave a bunch of excuses while Ge Nan ended the call, enraged.

After Ge Nan, there were another two who questioned it. Naturally, Bloody gave the same excuses.

Although they were angry, the few of them who found out that the skinny man had spread the same news to others did not cancel their plans to come up with their hunting teams. Instead, they moved faster in the attempt to complete the hunt before everyone else.

The person, who was initially skeptical, contacted Bloody immediately to ask for the address after hearing the others arranging the hunt. He decided to believe the news eventually.

Bloody asked for two bodies, and the person agreed on one and a half after some bargaining. It then sent the address over.

“Six imperial-level yellow gold-ranks… Each of them will bring at least 10 people or even more. We’ll have at least 60 convicts this round.” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up radiantly.

“This is the first reward. The subsequent ones will be even higher. Those imperial-level yellow gold-rank people will definitely have their ways of contacting imperial-level white gold-rank people or even ways to contact the regional chiefs. After killing the regional chiefs, our reward will be boosted even more.” Bloody had already formed a complete plan of their move after this.

After spreading the news out with the communication talisman, Bloody picked 25 immortal-level rank-9 human parasitical puppets from the pet space.

Lin Huang blended in as well and did not even recall Lancelot. He wanted the convicts to think there was an Imperial Censor in the team, enhancing the authenticity of the team.

As it was done with the arrangements, Bloody hid in Lin Huang’s sleeve while he moved forward, leading the team. Patiently, they waited for the fishes to be hooked.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 958 - Ge Nan and Li Li

## Chapter 958: Ge Nan and Li Li

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since hanging up the call with the skinny man, Ge Nan frowned as he lay in his bed. He had a blanket covering the part below his waist while his upper body was completely naked.

“That brat Skinny Monkey’s mischievous. He daren’t go against my word in the past and now he’s spread the news of the candidates right after promising not to tell anyone about it.”

“Perhaps he’s out of his mind from the hunger. After all, it has been 50 years since Dynasty opened this Royal Trials. I guess it’s been 50 years since he had any food. It’s normal for him to contact a few others so that he can get more food,” A lady lay naked next to Ge Nan. She glided her fingers with nails that were painted red along Ge Nan’s tummy and headed southward tenderly.

Ge Nan held onto that soft hand without saying anything for a while. “Are you trying to suck me dry, you little devil?”

“Don’t you want that, you handsome thing?” whispered the lady softly into Ge Nan ear as she leaned closer to him.

Ge Nan felt ticklish and his body responded to the lady’s irresistible words.

Noticing the changes in Ge Nan’s body, the lady snickered and sat on top of him. Her busty breasts bounced and she leaned forward toward him while seducing him. “Are you sure you don’t want it?”

Ge Nan gulped and took a deep breath in to calm himself down. “Oh no, I really can’t do it now. Let’s finish our business first and talk about this later.”

“This is business too,” said the lady while pouting.

“Come on. Stop teasing me,” Ge Nan patted the lady’s butt cheekily. “Skinny Monkey spread the news across. The person who moves faster will have the highest opportunity to get the entire team of candidates. We must gather people now. We can’t afford to lose any more time.”

“Hmph!” The lady shifted away from Ge Nan discontentedly. Slyness flashed through her eyes. “I want one more body then!”

“Sure, you can have anything you want.” Ge Nan shook his head helplessly.

Getting up from the bed, Ge Nan slapped the lady’s butt again. “Get dressed now and follow me. I can’t get you anything if you don’t go with me. Or you could just stand there. That’s better than nothing.”

The lady got up to put her clothes on reluctantly.

When the duo was dressed, they headed to the appointed place immediately. There were already 12 people waiting for them when they arrived.

“Boss Ge, Sister Li…” The bunch of people greeted them.

Ge Nan took a glance at the people. “Since everyone’s here, let’s go!”

He waved and led the team of people towards the coordinates Skinny Monkey had provided.

As they were approximately 40 kilometers away from the coordinates, Ge Nan sensed their target in the range of his territory.

“Found them!” Initially, he was worried that the information Skinny Monkey had given might be wrong. Now that he sensed the target, the doubt he had all vanished. “A total of 26 people and an imperial-level crimson gold-rank summoning beast. Looking at the current situation, we should be the first team to get here. We’ve got pretty great luck.”

Ge Nan could not help but peep at Li Li who was next to him as he spoke. He was secretly relieved that they did not delay much.

“I’ll handle the summoning beast. The rest of you will fight two people each. Li Li, you’ll handle the rest.” Ge Nan completed the assignment as soon as he identified the exact location of the target. “Remember to do it quickly and don’t drag it out. Zhao Kui and the other few teams might come anytime. We must finish the fight before they arrive!”

“What if we don’t manage to end the fight in time? Do we fight with Zhao Kui and the rest?” A fierce gleam flashed through Li Li’s eyes. Zhao Kui had raped her before. The reason she had gotten together with Ge Nan who loved her dearly was in the hopes that he could kill Zhao Kui one day.

“Don’t fight with anyone no matter which team they come from.” Ge Nan glanced at Li Li. Naturally, he knew what she was thinking about. “Our main mission this time is to hunt the candidates in order to obtain more food. If another team comes later, there might be a second and a third team coming after that. By then, it’ll be much more difficult for us to get food.”

“What if they attack us just for the sake of food? Do we not fight as well?” Li Li asked while feeling hesitant.

“If something like that really happens, I’ll inform the regional chief.” Ge Nan remained rational.

Li Li glared at him sourly but she chose to keep quiet eventually.

She was a wise lady. She never liked quarreling with men. She knew men’s weaknesses very well too. She knew when to fight for what she deserved, to get the men to compromise with her willingly. She knew that although Ge Nan loved her, he was not an idiot who would follow whatever a lady said. That was what she liked the most about him.

“I know what you have in mind. I, too, want to kill Zhao Kui, but this is not the right time,” Ge Nan spoke through voice transmission secretly, “As soon as I find the right timing, I promise you that I’ll kill Zhao Kui to avenge you!”

Li Li calmed down a little after hearing Ge Nan’s voice transmission.

Indeed, now was not the best time to punish Zhao Kui.

Ge Nan was relieved that he calmed Li Li down. In reality, he was worried that Li Li would embarrass him earlier. Although their relationship was not a secret, it was a shame to be embarrassed in front of his bunch of juniors. Fortunately, Li Li stopped the nonsense in time instead of embarrassing him.

“Since we’re here, attack at once as soon as we get there instead of beating around the bush!” Ge Nan led the team and dashed towards the team of candidates that was less than 40 kilometers away from them as soon as he was done speaking.

It only took a moment for Ge Nan and the gang to get to the team of candidates.

“Attack!” Ge Nan shouted as soon as they met without uttering anything else. The bunch led by Ge Nan sped toward Lin Huang and the rest.

However, a little white cat appeared on Lin Huang’s shoulder at that moment. In the next second, it disappeared from Lin Huang’s shoulder and in less than 0.1 seconds, it appeared on the other side of Lin Huang’s shoulder. It squatted there while licking one of its front paws.

Meanwhile, Ge Nan and the 13 of them turned into headless bodies. Their bodies were dismembered into a few parts too.

As the parasitical puppets were collecting the loots, Bloody was done retrieving information from the 14 heads.

Bloody shook its head helplessly, looking at Li Li’s eyes that seemed like she did not die in peace. “What a poor thing, but you can die in peace now because I’ve avenged you. The fella who took your virginity and raped you many times died 15 minutes ago.”

After shutting Li Li’s eyes, Bloody passed the head to one of the parasitical puppets. “Retrieve all the loots before burying it.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 959 - Acting Skills That're Off The Charts!

## Chapter 959: Acting Skills That’re Off The Charts!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In less than half an hour since Bloody spread the news to bait, disguised as the skinny man, six different teams of convicts came one after another. All of them were killed before they managed to attack efficiently.

“A total of six rounds with 87 people. There are 7 people on imperial-level yellow gold-rank, 51 imperial-level crimson gold-ranks, 29 imperial-level black gold-ranks.” Bloody shared the data. “Looking at these people’s memories, none of them could contact the regional chief directly and none of them have the regional chief’s coordinates. However, there are a few imperial-level yellow gold-rank people who knew imperial-level white gold-rank and imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses. We’ve confirmed that those people have the contact information of the regional chief and his deputy.”

“Also, there isn’t much stuff on these 87 people. They only have some armors and weapons, but they don’t have any storage equipment. I’ve gotten my imperial-level parasitical puppets to search the place they stayed in. The search should be done within half an hour.”

“We’ll just wait then and carry out the next plan after we’re done with the search.” Lin Huang nodded.

The armors and weapons that the convicts had were just ancient relics, so they were worthless to Lin Huang. What he desired the most was storage equipment such as Emperor’s Heart Rings that were put away where they lived. Although those local convicts could not open them, he could unlock them when he got out of there.

One must know that many candidates died in every trial. Although those geniuses who participated in the trial including the Princes from Dynasty had a low combat strength of mere immortal-level, they would definitely have many resources in their storage equipment. They might even have some unique treasures.

After waiting for over half an hour where they were, Bloody’s parasitical puppets brought back the loots one after another. They handed over the temporary storage rings that did not require any password to Bloody one by one.

Bloody was satisfied with the loots they acquired this round after calculating. “We’ve obtained 137 storage rings, 26 other storage equipment, and some other miscellaneous stuff.”

“So, what do we do next?” Lin Huang nodded and asked.

Bloody took out Ge Nan’s communication talisman and handed it over to Lin Huang. “There’s a person named Shi Qiang in the contact book whose combat strength’s on imperial-level white gold-rank. He was put in this prison the same day as Ge Nan was. They’re very close. He’s a great breaking point. Most importantly, he knows where the regional chief lives.”

“Got it.” Lin Huang took the communication talisman.

As the talisman lit up, Bloody disguised as Ge Nan’s voice. “Brother Qiang, something happened. Li Li’s dead!”

“What happened?” The person on the other side of the talisman sounded rather shocked.

“A bunch of candidates attacked us earlier and I managed to escape, but Li Li and the rest were killed. I want to take revenge!”

“Please calm down and tell me the details. The bunch of immortal-level rank-9s attacked you and Li Li? Were there many of them?” Shi Qiang proceeded to ask.

“There were at least 100 of them. I’ve no idea how they managed to gather. Theoretically, it’s only been more than an hour since the trial officially began. The probability of two candidates who know each other and meeting is low, let alone 100 of them. This bunch of people might have cheated in their own way,” Bloody proceeded to speak, “Furthermore, the key isn’t the number of people. They have an Imperial Censor among them with a couple of imperial-level yellow gold-rank imperial monsters. Each of them has an ability on par with mine.”

“They should be members from some major organization since they managed to gather 100 people in the beginning. They must’ve used some special item for this trial.” Shi Qiang’s voice soon came. “The Imperial Censor that can control imperial-level yellow gold-rank imperial monsters whom you mentioned is most probably the seed player that’s fighting for the Protoss quota from a major organization. These people are putting in so much effort to obtain the Protoss quota.”

“Brother Qiang, I’m suspecting that they’ve killed the imperial-level yellow gold-rank people around. I tried contacting Tao Yu and Ji Dong, but I couldn’t find them.”

“It can’t be…” Shi Qiang was in disbelief when he heard that. “Give me a minute. I’ll get someone to contact them.”

Not long later, Shi Qiang’s voice came again. “We’ve basically confirmed that there are five imperial-level yellow gold-ranks around your area with whom we’ve lost contact. There are some imperial-level crimson and black gold-ranks with whom we’ve lost contact at the same time. We haven’t confirmed the number at the moment.

“It seems like this team of candidates have formidable ability and high speed! You’re fortunate that you managed to escape alive.”

“I might’ve been dead if they didn’t attack Li Li first.” Bloody sounded bummed. Its acting skill was off the charts.

“Stop blaming yourself. Find a safe place and hide. I’ll assemble my people here and attack those candidates.” It was clear that Shi Qiang had completely fallen for the lie Bloody came up with.

“Brother Qiang, I’d like to join too. I want to avenge Li Li!” Bloody proceeded to showcase its best act.

Shi Qing fell into silence for a moment before nodding. “Alright then. but you must promise me not to act on impulse and follow my orders!”

“I promise!”

“I’ll send you the assembly point later.” The communication talisman dimmed as soon as Shi Qiang was done speaking.

“Your acting skill’s getting better.” Lin Huang gave Bloody a thumbs-up.

“It’s actually easy to act. I have Ge Nan’s memory, so I know his speaking habit and tone. In addition to the experience of playing other six characters before, I got into character easily this time.” Bloody smiled as it spoke. “But the main reason Shi Qiang believes in me is because of the close relationship he has with Ge Nan. Instead of saying he believes in me, it’s more like he believes in Ge Nan. I merely used his trust.”

“I was thinking that you put too high a number when you mentioned over 100 people and I wondered if he would suspect that.” Lin Huang nodded with a smirk. “Never had I thought that he’d find a reasonable explanation for how the 100 people gathered around based on the trust he has for Ge Nan.”

“Indeed, I didn’t have any explanation for that, so I mentioned that I had no idea how so many people gathered at the beginning of the conversation.” Bloody nodded too.

“So, now we’ll wait for Shi Qiang’s news. We’ll attack once we have the assembly time and coordinates instead of waiting for them to come.”

Everything Shi Qiang said was included in Bloody’s plan. Even the revenge it mentioned at the end was to obtain the assembly coordinates so that they could initiate the attack.

Approximately half an hour later, Shi Qiang sent the assembly time and coordinates over. It was clear that he already gathered his men.

“Assembly time — 11.30 a.m. Assembly point — Shadow Canyon entrance…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 960 - I’m Behind You Guys

## Chapter 960: I’m Behind You Guys

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Shadow Canyon was approximately 150 kilometers away from where Ge Nan lived.

The reason this place was called Shadow Canyon was because of its unusual magnetic field that caused dark clouds to form above the canyon all year long. There was hardly any sunlight; the place seemed to be eternally hiding in the shadows.

Due to the special magnetic field, the area within the canyon would weaken detective abilities such as the Territory skill. Even imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses would find that their territory was heavily interfered with or even blocked if they were to investigate this area from tens of kilometers away.

Shi Qiang picked this place as the assembly point on purpose to prevent exposing their trail of the hunt this time, preventing any candidates from escaping.

At approximately 11.20 a.m., Shi Qiang arrived at the entrance of the Shadow Canyon. He was ten minutes early.

More than 40 people gathered at the entrance. Their combat strength ranged from imperial-level black gold-rank to imperial-level yellow gold-rank, and most of them were talking to familiar faces. Upon seeing that Shi Qiang was there, they greeted him with a smile. Some of them began voicing their doubts after greeting him.

“Brother Qiang, could you tell us exactly what’s going on?”

“Brother Qiang, does this have something to do with the candidates since you’ve gathered so many people this time?”

Shi Qiang glanced through the people there. He had greeted at least 50 people. The bulk of them were present although there were still 11 of them who had yet to arrive. Looking at the time, he did not rush things since there were still ten more minutes to the agreed time.

“Don’t worry. I’ll tell you what’s happening when everyone is here.”

The other ten arrived one after another not long later.

Two imperial-level white gold-ranks were the last to arrive. They did not seem to want to be there earlier than the agreed time.

However, Shi Qiang frowned slightly after the two arrived because his good buddy Ge Nan did not make it.

“Old Shi, I guess everyone’s here, hmm?” asked a bald man, glancing at the time and raising his brow. He was one of the two imperial-level white gold-rank people who arrived last.

“One more person isn’t here yet…” Shi Qiang shook his head. “But he’s the one who provided the information anyway, so we can talk about the mission first.

“It’s Ge Nan who provided the information this time. Perhaps some of you know him. He contacted me this morning all of a sudden, saying that a team of candidates attacked him. He told me that he might not be the only one who was attacked. From my investigation, indeed, there are five other imperial-level yellow gold-rank powerhouses in his area who have lost contact. They might’ve been killed by the candidates.

“According to the information he provided, there are more than 100 people among this bunch of candidates. There’s an Imperial Censor who is leading them, and he has a couple of imperial-level yellow gold-rank summoning beats.”

“More than 100 candidates?! How is it possible that they gathered so fast? I thought it’s only been half a day since the Royal Trials began.” The bald man raised a question, “How could you believe this kind of ridiculous news?”

“That’s not entirely impossible. After all, the Royal Trials are connected to hundreds of worlds if not 1,000 at the moment. Maybe they’re connected to some huge organization from some massive world that’s willing to spend on training Dynasty members.”

“To some major organizations, it’s easy for them to get a god-level or even true god-level group dimensional portal to transport them to the targeted coordinates. Moreover, an immortal-level Imperial Censor who can cross ranks and control imperial-level yellow gold-rank imperial monsters must be the best of the best among Imperial Censors. If I’m in the high management of that organization, I’d be willing to spend to train such a person.” The other man with almond-shaped eyes who was standing beside him offered a different opinion. He had a combat strength of imperial-level white gold-rank, which was the same as the bald man.

After expressing his opinion, the man with the almond-shaped eyes looked at Shi Qiang. “But, Old Shi, are you sure you can trust that information provider called Ge Nan?”

“Don’t worry. He won’t lie to me,” Shi Qiang said very firmly. He was even willing to share the reason why he trusted Ge Nan.

“Alright then. Since you said that, there’s nothing more I’d like to ask,” concluded the man while spreading his hands.

“From what you said, I suppose this team of candidates should be moving around. So, how do we locate them?” The bald man did not dwell on the question earlier and asked another question.

“That’s the hunting plan that I’m going to share.” Shi Qiang nodded. “I’ve already informed some of the imperial-level yellow gold-rank powerhouses who are around the area where the attackers were. They’ll inform us as soon as they’re attacked. Apart from that, the three of us will lead a team each to search in this area. As soon as any team finds the target, they must inform the other two teams immediately. Our top priority is to kill the entire candidate team instead of wanting the reward to ourselves because we’ve no idea what other techniques that Imperial Censor has.”

It was almost 11.50 a.m. after they were done with the discussion.

Shi Qiang frowned slightly. It had been almost 20 minutes since the agreed time passed, but Ge Nan had yet to arrive.

“Ge Nan isn’t here yet. Maybe something’s really wrong.” The bald man looked at the time and could not help but mutter to himself.

“Maybe he’s stuck. Let me call him.” Shi Qiang took out the communication talisman. The call was picked up immediately as soon as he dialed Ge Nan’s number.

“Ge Nan, are you coming or not?! It’s almost 20 minutes past the agreed time!”

“I’m sorry. Ge Nan isn’t coming.” A young man’s voice was heard on the other side of the talisman. It was clear that it was not Ge Nan.

“Who are you?!” Shi Qiang was stunned to hear that unfamiliar voice and demanded immediately. However, he already knew the answer as soon as he asked the question.

“I suppose you’ve already guessed who I am,” said the young voice with a smile.

“Where’s Ge Nan? What did you do to him?” Although he guessed the answer to the question, Shi Qiang wanted to confirm if what happened was really as bad as he thought.

“I activated his communication talisman, so what do you think?” asked the voice on the other side.

Shi Qiang looked extremely aghast to hear that.

There were only two possibilities when the communication talisman was activated. One was that the owner of the talisman had wiped his own seal away while the other was that the owner was dead and the seal had faded on its own.

Clearly, it was impossible that Ge Nan would wipe the seal away from his talisman. Only the second possibility remained.

“Where are you? Do you dare to reveal your coordinates?” Shi Qiang held his fists tightly and asked while clenching his teeth.

“I’m at the canyon behind you guys. Now, the question is, do you guys dare to come in?” retorted the young voice, “If you guys don’t dare to do that, I’ll come to you guys instead.”

Shi Qiang was stunned for a moment, but he did not fall for it. “Then, you can come to us. Don’t worry. I won’t kill you so easily. I’ll break every bone in your body and leave you to die slowly in sheer agony.”

“Save your nursery-level threat.” The young voice sounded fearless. “But since you asked me to come to you, I’ll fulfill your wish then.”

A silhouette walked out of the canyon entrance before the voice was even done speaking.

The people present were stunned to see the person’s face.

There was only one person who looked younger than 20 years old. A monster that looked like a scimitar-toothed cat with an elephant trunk ambled beside him.

“Keep the three imperial-level white gold-ranks for interrogation and kill the rest.” The young man extended his hand and patted the head of the monster with the elephant trunk.

The monster lifted its trunk up high and let out a screech as waves that were tenfolds faster than the speed of sound rippled out.

All of the convicts collapsed wherever the waves spread out. Shi Qiang and the other two imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses were the only one standing where they were. They had completely lost focus in both their eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 961 - Hat Mountain

## Chapter 961: Hat Mountain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Shi Qiang and the other two men were on imperial-level white gold-rank. Their combat strength exceeded Bloody’s ability to cast its parasites on them.

However, it was no trouble for Lin Huang.

His God Figurine’s Combat Soul Nightmare Tapir had a hypnotizing ability. Although the Nightmare Tapir’s combat strength was only imperial-level white gold-rank, its ability was sufficient to control imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses.

As Bloody was attempting to retrieve the memories of the imperial-level powerhouses lying on the ground, Lin Huang began the hypnotizing interrogation on Shi Qiang and the other two.

“What’s your name?”

“Shi Qiang.”

“Why did you come to the Shadow Canyon?”

“To kill the candidates.”

“Who told you about the candidates?”

“Ge Nan did.”

“Who is Ge Nan? Why did you trust him?”

“Dynasty sent us into this prison on the same day. Maybe because we went through the same thing, we clicked as soon as we talked. We then became good friends. He’s one of the very few people who I could talk to in this prison, and he’s also one of the people with whom I could let my guard down.”

After confirming that the hypnotization was working by asking what he already knew the answers to, Lin Huang then began cutting to the chase.

“I heard that you’re close to Pang Bing, the regional chief here. Is that true?”

“We’re not close. I’ve only seen him three times.”

“Does Pang Bing value you?”

“Yes, he thinks that I can break through and he hopes to train me as his underling. He wants me to be the regional deputy chief after I break through imperial-level purple gold-rank and work for him.”

“You should know where Pang Bing lives then.”

“I do, I’ve been there once.”

Lin Huang was pleased to hear that.

“Where exactly does Pang Bing live?”

“On top of Hat Mountain,” Shi Qiang proceeded, “He doesn’t live alone. He lives with his six wives. Two of them are on imperial-level white gold-rank while the remaining four are imperial-level yellow gold-ranks.”

“What? Does he live such a happy life in prison?! Six wives?!” Lin Huang widened his eyes after hearing that.

“The regional chief is only a position surpassing the chief. The resources they obtain can’t compare with ordinary imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses. These women must’ve gone to him for the resources. After all, resources are scarce in the Dynasty prison. They might not have food if they don’t depend on a powerhouse.” Bloody heard this and explained, “I’m sure that apart from the six of them in his harem, there are more women who desire to climb into his bed in this prison.”

“What else do you know about Pang Bing?” Lin Huang returned to the topic after a moment of being astounded and proceeded with the interrogation.

“In reality, Pang Bing’s ability is considered mediocre among the imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses. However, he has two demigod-level types of equipment with him. One is a defense armor while another is a battle saber. The reason he managed to be the regional chief is mainly because of these two items. Apart from that, I heard he’s a relative of Chief Liang’s and they were put into this prison together. Nobody knew how true that is.”

After some interrogation, Lin Huang and Bloody gained a rough understanding of regional chief Pang Bing. Lin Huang then proceeded to question the other two.

The duo knew nothing much about Pang Bing. However, they knew another regional deputy chiefs each. As a result, Lin Huang gained information that he was not expecting about the two regional deputy chiefs.

Bloody was already done the integration after retrieving the memories way before Lin Huang was done with the interrogation.

“We’re currently in Zone 17, which is Liang Jin’s territory. The regional chief is Pang Bing, and there are three regional deputy chiefs who all have imperial-level purple gold-rank combat strength. Apart from these four, there are two idle imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses who didn’t accept Liang Jin’s recruitment. There are a total of over 3,000 convicts in the entire zone. Among them are six imperial-level purple gold-ranks, 43 imperial-level white gold-ranks, and 367 imperial-level yellow gold-ranks.”

“So, what’s the plan next? We already have Pang Bing’s coordinates. Do we go to him directly?” asked Lin Huang, “Or do we use our old trick to bait them?”

“We can no longer use the old plan.” Bloody shook its head. “In reality, there was a high probability that we might’ve failed when we were tricking Shi Qiang earlier. Fortunately, Shi Qiang trusted Ge Nan so much and didn’t suspect a thing. Otherwise, they definitely wouldn’t fall into our trap. The chances of failing are too high if we continue to use the same plan on Pang Bing.”

“So, do you mean that we should kill Pang Bing immediately this time?”

“We kill Pang Bing after gathering information from him. We’ll kill the three regional deputy chiefs one after another later,” Bloody advised.

“Do we give up on all of the convicts?” Lin Huang raised his brow when he heard that.

“Of course not.” Bloody shook its head, wearing a smile. “Killing the regional chief and the regional deputy chiefs is the first step. We can only carry out our next plan after killing them.”

Bloody then shared the plan eventually and Lin Huang kept nodding while listening.

“That’s such a great idea! If everything goes well, we can sweep everything in Zone 17 today.” Lin Huang patted the Nightmare Tapir’s head while watching Shi Qiang and the other two standing there looking lost. “You can kill them now.”

The Nightmare Tapir’s eyes turned black like they were dyed with ink.

A moment later, Shi Qiang and the other two fell to the ground. Life oozed out of them quickly.

The 50-odd people who fell unconscious earlier were killed as well.

However, their bodies had no wounds on their bodies at all. They did not look like they were dead. Instead, they looked more like they had fallen into a deep sleep.

“Bury them. They’re human just like me after all. It’s brutal to just abandon their bodies in the wild.” Lin Huang had no sympathy for the convicts, but he thought he should respect the dead by burying them. It would not take too much time anyway.

Bloody summoned its hundreds of parasitical puppets and spent less than ten minutes digging holes. They then buried all of the corpses underground.

“Let’s go to Hat Mountain now.” Lin Huang summoned Thunder when he noticed that Bloody was done on its side and had recalled all of its parasitical puppets.

Riding on Thunder’s back, they headed towards Hat Mountain.

Hat Mountain was approximately 2,000 kilometers away from Shadow Mountain. With Thunder’s current speed, they arrived at the destination in less than 15 minutes.

They encountered two rounds of convicts who attacked them along the way. Thunder accelerated to dodge them and they lost the convicts like a piece of cake.

When they saw Hat Mountain in the sky, Lin Huang realized why the mountain had such a common name. The entire mountain looked like a conical hat. It resembled exactly the same as those pointed hats that witches always wore in fairytales. The only difference was that it was green. The entire mountain was covered in trees, and the sloppy tip stood tall in the sky. Compared to the mountains around it, this mountain stood out, which was how Lin Huang recognized it at first glance.

“Hat Mountain lives up to its name!” Looking at the lush green mountain, Lin Huang thought that Pang Bang had an impeccable taste for choosing to live on such a mountain.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 962 - He’s A Manstress

## Chapter 962: He’s A Manstress

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

He’s A Manstress

There was a palace perched on top of Hat Mountain that reached the clouds. It looked like the tip of a giant hat.

Lin Huang patted Thunder’s neck. “Get down there.”

Thunder withdrew its wings and fell rapidly. It spread its wings again when they were about to land and hovered in the air. They landed at the entrance of the palace safe and sound.

Lin Huang got off its back and recalled Thunder. He then summoned the Nightmare Tapir and pushed open the palace doors.

He saw a steamy scene as soon as the door was pushed opened for a second.

Six naked women surrounded a man who was also bare, licking the man everywhere.

In a glance, Lin Huang saw the thing between the strong man’s thighs who lay reclining on the chair. He could not help but comment while smiling, “No wonder he could marry six wives. This fella can afford to do that.”

Bloody’s voice came into Lin Huang’s ears at that moment. “He’s not Pang Bing. He’s the regional deputy chief, Wang Xing.”

“Ugh…” Lin Huang suddenly thought that the greenery in this Hat Mountain was perfect for the situation. 1

Wang Xing stood up immediately upon seeing the door open all of a sudden. He widened his eyes and looked at the newcomers.

The six women screamed as they hurriedly picked up their bras that were scattered all over the floor and covered their lady bits.

Wang Xing had sensed Thunder’s existence earlier, but he did not care. Since Thunder’s imperial-level crimson gold-rank aura masked Lin Huang’s immortal-level aura completely, he did not notice that there was a human on Thunder’s back.

In this prison, there were initially many local monsters. Since a supply of never-ending convicts was added in, most of the local monsters almost went extinct as a result of the convicts eating them.

The chief back then noticed the severe food shortage and prohibited the hunting of local monsters. For the sake of maintaining the food source in the long run, they allowed those monsters to move around and breed. They would only hunt once a year. Although they would hunt annually, the hunting of baby monsters was prohibited.

Therefore, Wang Xing did not care when he sensed Thunder’s existence. He thought it was just an ordinary monster passing by. How could he have guessed that Thunder would dash down directly when it arrived above Hat Mountain? It only took less than one second when Lin Huang opened the palace door.

It was too late when he reacted as he was distracted, enjoying the six women’s attention.

Compared to the women’s panic, Wang Xin soon calmed down upon sensing Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir’s aura. He did not even bother to look for clothes to cover his body as he stood up and shouted at Lin Huang, “Are you seeking death, candidate?!”

“I’m sorry to interrupt your interesting activity.” Lin Huang spread his arms wide. “I’d be happy to wait until you guys were done if I weren’t in such a hurry.”

“Don’t be sorry. Just suffer the death penalty.” A sword aura shot out from Wang Xing’s hand that was lifted as soon as he was done speaking. It arrived in front of Lin Huang’s face directly.

However, his eyes turned blank right away while the sword aura that shot out faded in the air. The attack stopped and his body could not move at all as if he was a puppet that was being controlled.

At the same time, the six women, who were putting on their clothes in a panic, fell onto the ground. They seemed to be have fallen into a deep sleep.

“Put on your clothes.” Lin Huang lay on the chair and waited for Wang Xing to put his undergarments on before he began the interrogation.

“Who are you?”

“My name’s Wang Xing. I’m the regional deputy chief of Zone 17.”

“Why are you in Pang Bing’s home?”

“The Royal Trials commenced today. The regional chiefs are holding a meeting. He’s not home, so his six wives invited me here.”

“Don’t you have to join such a meeting since you’re a regional deputy chief?” Lin Huang asked rather confusedly.

“We only need to get our clone to go to most meetings. My clone went to the meeting this time as well.”

“Now that he’s being hypnotized, will his clone be affected?” Lin Huang asked the Nightmare Tapir.

The Nightmare Tapir shook its head and sent a thought into Lin Huang’s head. He understood the Nightmare Tapir’s explanation right away.

When a person was hypnotized, he would be in a kind of slumber while the clone was moving independently. Even if the person himself was in sleeping mode, it would not affect the clone. Furthermore, the clone would not sense whatever that was happening to the person. On the contrary, the person would be aware of whatever that was happening to the clone.

Lin Huang was finally relieved after confirming that and proceeded with the interrogation.

“Does Pang Bing know about your relationship with his six wives?”

“He doesn’t. The six wives and I know his whereabouts very well, so we’re not afraid of being busted.”

“How long have you guys maintained this… relationship?”

“It’s been 23 years.”

“It’s fine if you’re with one or two of his wives, but why do you do this with all six wives?” Lin Huang could not understand that.

“Wife No. 6 is actually the spy that I asked to be with Pang Bing. Realizing that Pang Bing’s terrible in bed, she connected all of us together and it slowly developed into the relationship that we have now.”

“This female spy’s powerful. Not only did she give him five women for free, but she also threw herself into his embrace as well,” Lin Huang mumbled softly.

“Maybe this female spy has liked him since the beginning.” Bloody’s voice came out of his sleeve.

After some gossip, Lin Huang finally came to the serious stuff.

“Where’s Pang Bing now?”

“He’s at Sky Pillar Mountain, hosting the trial meeting.”

“Apart from you, who else is at the meeting?”

“Another two regional deputy chiefs.”

“Are they using clones too?”

“No, they went as themselves this time.”

“When does the meeting end?”

“Looking at the current progress, I’m afraid it’ll only end at 1 p.m. or after 1.30 p.m. if it takes longer.”

“So, that means I can kill all of them this time without having to look for them one by one!” Lin Huang was elated to hear that.

After asking a couple of questions, Lin Huang got the Nightmare Tapir to retrieve the memories of all seven of them directly and share the information with Bloody.

Soon, Bloody came up with the detailed plan that they should carry out next.

“There’s no need to keep these six women around, but we can’t kill Wang Xing just yet. His clone will disappear as soon as he’s dead. Pang Bing and the rest will know something’s off right away.”

“Moreover, there are many defensive measures at Sky Pillar Mountain. We’ll alert the enemy if we get in with Thunder by force. It’ll be much easier to get Wang Xing to go with us.”

“However, I’m afraid it’s hard to bring someone in since this is a meeting that’s strictly for regional chiefs.” Lin Huang thought he might be suspected even if he followed Wang Xing.

After all, Bloody’s initial plan was to invade the abodes of the regional chief and the deputies to kill them one by one. That would not be happening now.

Bloody grinned to hear Lin Huang’s doubts.

“Don’t worry. I have my way. Not only will Pang Bing and the rest not suspect your identity, but they’ll also get Wang Xing to invite you to the meeting!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 963 - A Successful Invasion

## Chapter 963: A Successful Invasion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the meeting room at Sky Pillar Mountain, an old man with silver hair sat on the main seat. The strong Wang Xing and a fat man with small, beady eyes sat on his left while a poker-faced man who looked mediocre sat on his right.

The four of them were the regional chief and regional deputy chiefs of Zone 17.

Wang Xing, who sat on the old man’s left, suddenly spoke as he waited for the old man to finish speaking, “Regional chief, my body says that he would like to discuss a deal with all of you.”

“A deal?” Pang Bing raised his brow upon hearing that. “What deal is that?”

“A candidate came to my body approximately half an hour ago. He said he brought many food resources and he would like to make a deal with us,” Wang Xing explained, “My body has checked the food that he’s providing. Apart from meat, there are also vegetables and fruits, and even drinks like alcohol. This candidate clearly came prepared.”

Food was the scarcest resource they lacked in this space. Ever since they entered this world, they were basically eating only meat. Neither was there any vegetables nor fruits around. Due to the barren land, they could not plant those at all, let alone brew drinks such as alcohol.

The other three could not help but gulp when they heard that.

“This prison’s barren. What does this candidate want?” Although Pang Bing was moved, he remained rational.

“He said all he wants are that storage equipment that we can’t unlock,” Wang Xing announced the condition of the deal.

“He’s out of his mind to be asking for storage equipment in exchange for food. Any of that storage equipment could trade food that could pile into hundreds of Sky Pillar Mountains if he unlocks them.” The poker-faced man scoffed. It was clear that he was extremely discontented with the condition.

“You can’t say that, Old Ning. Although the storage equipment is valuable out there, they’re just a pile of trash since we can’t unlock them in this prison. They’re just trash even if there are god relics, god items or god-level methods since we can’t retrieve them! Food is the scarcest resource this prison lacks. Exchanging a bunch of trash with scarce resources, why can’t we do that?” The fatty sitting next to Wang Xing gave a different opinion.

The poker-faced man scoffed and said nothing back.

“What do you think, Old Wang?” Pang Bing turned his head to look at Wang Xing’s clone.

“I agree with what Huyan said. We can’t unlock that storage equipment anyway, so it’s useless to keep them. Some of them have been here for thousands of years and we still can’t unlock them. Even if there’s something amazing in them, it’s futile since we can’t retrieve them. Why not just exchange them with food?” Wang Xing shared the same opinion as the fatty.

“Why didn’t your body catch that fella directly and force him to hand over all of the food?” The poker-faced man asked Wang Xing.

“I thought the same too, but that fella said he has a team who wants to work with us for the long term when we met. He’s the only one who brought food at this time since it’s the first time. He wants to see if we can collaborate. As soon as the first collaboration goes smoothly, they’ll bring in tens of members with food every time the trial opens and the amount of food will be more than tenfolds compared to this deal. Moreover, we can give them a list of the food that we need in the future,” Wang Xing’s clone reiterated his body’s explanation.

“Collaboration, my as\*! Nobody knows how long until the next Royal Trials will take place in this space. You believe him just because he said he would have a long-term collaboration with us?! Don’t you know that everybody can make empty promises?!” The poker-faced man, on the other hand, had disdain written all over his face.

“Wouldn’t we know if he’s making empty promises after he takes Huyan’s test?” Wang Xing turned his head to look at the fatty next to him.

“Sure. It’s just testing an immortal-level which doesn’t require much effort,” said the fatty while spreading his arms.

“Then, that’s set. Old Wang, ask your body to send the candidate here directly. We’ll get Huyan to test him. We’ll discuss further if he passes the test. If he fails, we’ll kill him directly.” Pang Bing eventually decided after the trio’s discussion.

The poker-faced man crossed his arms and looked away with a dour expression, but he did not object any further.

Thousands of kilometers away, Wang Xing’s body still seemed to have blank eyes while reiterating the clone’s discussion.

“They’ve agreed to the deal, but before discussing it officially, they’ll do a test on you to make sure that the long-term collaboration you said is true. If not, they’ll kill you directly.”

“Test? Something like a hypnotizing interrogation?” Lin Huang raised his brow when he heard this, roughly guessing what the test was.

“Something like that. There’s a regional deputy chief called Huyan Zhuo who is an expert in illusion whereby he can easily get the answer to what he wants to know,” Wang Xing added, “Apart from the collaboration, they’ll seize the opportunity to ask information about the world that you’re from.”

“I understand now. Lead the way then.” Lin Huang nodded, wearing a smile.

Pang Bing and the rest were plotting against him, so was he not too?

Approximately 15 minutes later, Lin Huang arrived at the core zone of Zone 17, Sky Pillar Mountain, with the guidance of Wang Xing.

The mountain was the highest among all of the peaks in Zone 17. It was also where Wu Bin, the first chief of this Dynasty prison lived. Tens of millions of years ago, this prison had four chiefs and Wu Bin was one of them. It was those four who had implemented the orders in this prison which resulted in the stable development now.

To show respect to Wu Bin, nobody ever lived in Sky Pillar Mountain. The palace that used to belong to Wu Bin slowly became the Zone 17 office.

In midair faraway, Lin Huang saw many guards around Sky Pillar Mountain. There were at least 30 to 40 of them. Most of them had imperial-level yellow gold-rank combat strength and a few were on imperial-level white gold-rank.

He was not surprised to see that since he had heard about it from Wang Xing earlier.

As they landed on Sky Pillar Mountain, Lin Huang followed behind Wang Xing and entered the palace right away. Nobody stopped him. The guards did not even bother to look at him and ignored his existence completely.

Lin Huang figured it must be Pang Bing who notified them before their arrival. Otherwise, it was impossible for him for step foot in this palace even though Wang Xing was there.

After entering the palace, Lin Huang realized the palace was a demigod relic.

The demigod relic palace looked brand new even though tens of millions of years had passed. Of course, apart from the accumulation of energy for generations, the credit must go to the people who managed it often.

As Lin Huang stepped into the palace, the door closed automatically.

In the hall, the gray-haired Pang Bing sat on the main seat while Wang Xing and the other two sat on both sides.

However, Wang Xing’s clone faded immediately when Wang Xin himself arrived. He took big strides and sat where his clone had been before.

Lin Huang stepped forward slowly.

When Pang Bing was ready to ask his questions, the Nightmare Tapir had released the Ninetails Lynx from its alternate dimension.

The Nightmare Tapir’s eyes turned completely black when a little white cat landed on Lin Huang’s shoulder sturdily.

Pang Bing and the rest stared blankly. They could not move as they sat on the chairs.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 964 - The Disclosure of Dynasty

## Chapter 964: The Disclosure of Dynasty

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As soon as the Nightmare Tapir activated its ability, Pang Bing and the rest were hypnotized without being able to fight back at all.

After reading their minds for less than a minute, the Nightmare Tapir sent the information that it had read to Bloody.

Bloody spend three to four minutes selecting and categorizing the information before snapping back to its senses.

“So, is there any useful information?” Lin Huang, who was standing aside, asked.

“There are quite some information about this prison and something about Dynasty. I think you should take a look,” said Bloody and extended one of its tentacles, pressing it to his forehead.

A moment later, the sea of information Bloody selected and categorized rushed into Lin Huang’s head.

Lin Huang took close to half a minute to digest the information as he shut his eyes after Bloody was done with the transfer and had retrieved its tentacle. “Dynasty is that powerful?!” That was the first thing Lin Huang said after he opened his eyes again.

In reality, Lin Huang already got some of the killed convicts’ memory from Bloody this morning. He found out quite some information about the other worlds.

He gained a rough understanding of Dynasty after he got Pang Bing and the rest’s memory. He also had a preliminary understanding of the gravel world, the mini world, and the great world.

The gravel world was a mini world with an incomplete order. It could be a mini-world that was growing or one that had fallen.

The world that Lin Huang was currently in was a gravel world. Furthermore, judging from the current situation, it should belong to the latter category.

In a gravel world with incomplete order, it was impossible to have True Gods in it. Even elevating to Virtual God was extremely difficult.

A mini world was a complete gravel world. Such a world had complete order where True Gods could be born. There might be heavenly god-level powerhouses that surpassed True Gods who were born in a minority of powerful mini worlds due to some special reason or opportunity. Some people would call this kind of world a medium world, but in reality, the nature of such a world was still a mini world.

A great world was the ultimate version of evolution in a world. In such a world, even lord-level powerhouses could be born. They could end a mini world with the flip of a hand.

There were countable Lords even in the great world with many tribes and talented geniuses.

According to Pang Bing’s memory about great worlds, Dynasty was not a tribe, but a special organization outside a great world. There was a division founded in the big world.

However, such a division had a Lord guarding them. In the great world, their combined ability ranked No. 3 in all the organizations.

Dynasty had an extremely high acceptance rate to be a member. Apart from the minority Bug Tribe and Abyssal Tribe, they treated almost all tribes equally without discrimination. They would recruit members from all the worlds every now and then. No matter whether the person came from a gravel world, a mini world, or a great world, they could be a Dynasty member as long as they passed the trial.

The biggest advantage of being a Dynasty member was that they could trade resources they desired in the Dynasty market no matter which world they were in.

Due to the massive number of Dynasty members in every world with the existence of many gods, one could purchase almost anything that one thought of. God relics and god items aside, one could even get methods to cultivate to become a Lord.

“It seems like Dynasty’s a little bit like an upgraded Genius Union, but they have a higher demand for personal ability. Only one person passes in the end among the 10,000 supreme geniuses compared to Dynasty’s Prince,” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim. “According to Pang Bing and the rest’s memory, even without me, powerhouses such as Huang Wuji of the Five Princes have less than a 10% chance of passing the trial looking at the candidates who’ve passed in history.

“But the fact that I can trade different resources in various worlds is worth the effort to fight to be a Dynasty member.” Lin Huang was sure that he wanted to be a Dynasty member after learning a little bit more about Dynasty.

“Only the person who obtains the highest points in this trial will be accepted as a Dynasty member. Although it’s easy to achieve No. 1 on the leaderboard under normal circumstances, we can’t be sure about what special techniques the others have. We can’t see their points after all. To be safe, I suggest that we eliminate all of the participants first.” Bloody offered a bold suggestion.

Lin Huang was stunned to hear that. He had never thought Bloody would make such a suggestion.

Bloody added after noticing that Lin Huang did not speak for a while, “Judging from the memory of Pang Bing and the rest, most of them who are participating in the trial came from a mini world while some of them came from a great world. The similarity is that those people came from major organizations. Some have True Gods in their organization while some even have Heavenly Gods. The seed players those organization sent should have formidable trump cards with them. We can’t rule out the possibility that they can harm you. The easiest way to eliminate those threats is to eliminate them right away.”

Lin Huang could not argue with what Bloody said at all.

“So, you’re saying that we won’t be following our initial plan of going for the three chiefs? Instead, we’re going for the participants?”

“We’re still implementing our initial plan as a whole, but we’re not clearing Zone 17.” Bloody shook its head. “Because we need those convicts to hunt those participants.”

“You’re saying that we’re using the local convicts’ strength to eliminate all of the participants?!” Lin Huang understood what Bloody meant now.

“That’s right,” Bloody confirmed, wearing a smile, “The efficiency is too low if we do it ourselves. The trial is only opened for a month. It might not be sufficient for us to kill all of the participants hiding everywhere within a month. Using the convicts will be much faster. They’re more familiar with the terrain and the number of them is tenfolds more than the participants. It shouldn’t take too long for them to eliminate all of the participants if all of them hunt together. We can prevent the risk of the participants from attacking using their trump cards if we get the convicts to kill them for us.”

“So, what do we do next?” Lin Huang asked, “Do we find the three chiefs, hypnotize them and order them to hunt for the participants?”

“Something like that, but we can’t order them to hunt just like that. Those convicts aren’t as obedient after all. Most of them won’t be enthusiastic about carrying out the order if we ask them to hunt right away.” Bloody shook its head while smiling. “They’ll be more enthusiastic plotting a plan that makes them think them they’ll benefit,” Bloody voiced its concern after telling its plan.

“There’s another thing. The three chiefs are the top among imperial-level purple gold-ranks. Looking at Pang Bing’s memory, they might be supreme geniuses. The Nightmare Tapir’s combat strength’s only imperial-level white gold-rank, so I’m a little concerned that the hypnotizing might fail.”

Lin Huang took out a demigod-level soul crystal from his storage space, smiling after hearing that. “I’ve been putting this aside. Now, I can finally use it.”

He fed the demigod-level soul crystal to the Nightmare Tapir. After some ten minutes, it digested the soul crystal successfully and elevated from imperial-level white gold-rank to imperial-level purple gold-rank. It was Lin Huang’s third imperial-level purple gold-rank God Figurine’s Combat Soul!

Within the ten minutes, Lin Huang got the regional chief Pang Bing to bring out all the treasures around Sky Pillar Mountain in Zone 17.

“Shall we depart now?” Lin Huang could not wait to go ahead with the next plan after noticing that the Nightmare Tapir’s elevation was completed while he had the loots in his hands.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 965 - The Clearing Plan Takes Off

## Chapter 965: The Clearing Plan Takes Off

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang got the Nightmare Tapir to go easy on the hypnotizing so that although Pang Bing and the rest were now semi-hypnotized, it seemed nothing out of the ordinary to outsiders. After that, Lin Huang left Sky Pillar Mountain and headed toward where Chief Liang Hao lived.

Liang Hao was one of the three chiefs in the current Dynasty prison who actually had a secret identity. He was Pang Bing’s nephew.

Liang Hao had a formidable ability and was worthy of being called a supreme genius before elevating to imperial-level. In the great world, he was considered a person with extraordinary talent. Unfortunately, he did not come from a powerful family and had rather bad luck. He grew up in a minor organization that Pang Bing had founded. However, someone attacked the organization when Liang Hao was still on immortal-level and the organization was completely destroyed.

Since then, he had been following Pang Bing, living a life full of swindle.

Ever since Liang Hao elevated to imperial-level, both of them founded a minor organization in the great world to con the rookies in the main city. They even killed the rookies after conning them to prevent from being exposed.

Relying on those immoral resources, Liang Hao and Pang Bing cultivated their skills all the way to imperial-level purple gold-rank.

However, the good old days did not last long. They eventually offended a Dynasty member one day. While the organization was destroyed, Liang Hao and Pang Bing were thrown into this prison.

Ever since they arrived in the prison, Liang Hao soon realized that his ability made him a dominator in this space. He challenged the previous chief and killed him. Naturally, he became the new chief since then.

Lin Huang learned about that information from Pang Bing’s memory.

Lin Huang did not doubt Liang Hao’s ability. Liang Hao used to be a supreme genius after all. Perhaps his ability was nothing less than a pseudo-mythical-level monster since he elevated to imperial-level. His ability should be even more powerful now ever since he became the new chief. Besides having a full set of demigod relic equipment, he even got himself a god sword relic.

However, Lin Huang did not think Liang Hao had the upper hand if he were to fight his God Figurine’s Combat Souls of the same combat strength.

After spending more than half an hour, Lin Huang arrived where Liang Hao lived — Dragon Pond Mountain.

He sensed the aura of more than 100 imperial-level powerhouses in the Dragon Pond Mountain area when he was far away midair. Most of them were on imperial-level yellow gold-rank while a minority of them were on imperial-level white gold-rank. The latter should be the guards.

He also saw a gigantic building on top of Dragon Pond Mountain. It was clearly another demigod relic palace.

The aura inside the palace was blocked entirely, so he could not sense anything inside at all. However, he knew that everyone in the palace sensed his presence since the beginning.

Apart from the people in the palace, even all the guards on Dragon Pond Mountain lifted their heads and pointed at the sky cautiously.

Liang Hao, who was sitting on a brass throne, raised his head slightly. “A participant?”

“Boss, do we catch him alive?”

There were four other people in the palace hall, three men and one woman whose aura was clearly on imperial-level purple gold-rank. The four of them were Liang Hao’s personal bodyguards.

“He’s only on immortal-level rank-7… Has Dynasty lowered its standards in the trial?” mumbled Liang Hao softly and shook his head, smiling. “Ignore him. The guards out there will take care of him.”

Before he was even done speaking, he faltered and soon looked aghast.

The reason being was the young man, who appeared below 20 years old, summoned a monster which attacked all the guards on Dragon Pond Mountain until they slumped to the ground. They seemed to have been attacked by an invisible curse.

In the next second, the young man grabbed the token hanging on the waist of an entrance guard and opened the palace door.

Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir walked into the palace hall as soon as the door opened. He had a faint smile on his face while he glanced past the five of them present and his eyes eventually stopped on Liang Hao.

“Who are you?” Although Liang Hao was asking Lin Huang, he had his eyes trained on the Nightmare Tapir. His instinct told him that this little beast that appeared rather small was life-threatening to him.

“Hi, Chief Liang,” Lin Huang introduced himself while grinning, “It’s your humble servant, Lin Huang, the participant. The reason I’m here is to let you have a good sleep.”

“Go!” Liang Hao shouted all of a sudden before Lin Huang could finish.

The five of them left their seats almost at the same time, racing toward Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir like an arrow leaving its bow.

At the moment, the Nightmare Tapir lifted its snout up high while releasing a loud roar from its muzzle. The sound wave spread almost 100 times faster than the speed of sound, and the five of them stopped moving.

The four of them had their eyes looking blank while Liang Hao managed to struggle for less than 0.1 seconds before he became a hypnotized puppet too.

After it was done reading their minds, the Nightmare Tapir sent the information to Bloody again.

The Nightmare Tapir put all five of them into a semi-hypnotized mode once the searching of the loot was done. Lin Huang then headed toward where the second chief lived.

It was close to four in the afternoon after spending close to an hour and a half hypnotizing the second and third chiefs as well as completing the search for the loot.

Lin Huang stopped moving around. Instead, he stayed in the house of the third chief, Liu Hong.

“We can commence our plan now that all three chiefs have been hypnotized.”

“Yes, we can get the Nightmare Tapir to make the three chiefs announce the hunting of the participants at the same time now,” Bloody confirmed.

“The notice must make the hunting rule clear. Those who manage to find the participants and provide accurate information will be given 10% of the prey. Those who manage to kill the participants will be given 50% of the prey.

“Among the 35 regions, all of the members in the top three regions will be given 30%, 20% and 10% of the prey they hunt respectively as a reward. Regions that rank from No. 4 to No. 10 will have a 5% reward on the prey that they hunt. The regions that rank No. 33, No. 34 and No. 35 will have 10%, 20% and 30% of the prey that they hunt taken away respectively.

“In the top three major zones, everyone in the major zone that ranks No. 1 will have 10% reward of the prey that they hunt while the No. 3 region will have 10% of the prey that they hunt taken away. The region that ranks No. 2 won’t have any reward or punishment.”

The notice was sent to the talismans of all the convicts in the prison around four in the afternoon simultaneously.

They were excited and could not wait to commence the hunt as soon as they saw the notice.

Under normal circumstances, the convicts would have to submit 50% of the preys that they hunted. 20% would go to the chiefs while 30% would go to the regional chief and regional deputy chief. The convict could only keep half of their prey.

However, they would be given 10% as soon as they found the participants. Together with the 50% that they obtained from killing the participants, they would be given 60% of the harvest. If their region and major zone ranked No. 1, they would be given another 40%. That would be mean that they would get 100% of the harvest.

Naturally, the regional chiefs were displeased to see the notice because their benefits would be taken away because of the new rule.

Just when the regional chiefs were complaining, another notice was sent to all of the regional chiefs and deputy chiefs.

“For the remaining bodies in this hunt, the three chiefs will only be given 5% while the remaining 95% will be given to the top 10 regional chiefs and deputy chiefs. The region that ranks No. 1 will be given 30%, No. 2 20%, and No. 3 10% while No. 4 to No. 10 will be given 5%.”

Everyone shut up as soon as the notice went out.

The regional chiefs and deputy chiefs from the 35 regions gathered people to hunt for the participants immediately.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 966 - The Gravel World’s Dangerous Situation

## Chapter 966: The Gravel World’s Dangerous Situation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Huang Chenyu hid carefully in the branch of a big tree. He leaned closer to the branch and stopped breathing entirely. His heartbeat was so weak that it almost came to a halt.

It was a disguise ability that he had mastered, giving him the ability to blend in with the environment rapidly so that nobody could sense his presence. With his current imperial-level crimson gold-rank combat strength, he could even hide being detected from imperial-level yellow gold-rank powerhouses’ Territory skill.

He assassinated three local convicts throughout the day with the same ability. One of them was an imperial-level black gold-rank and two were imperial-level crimson gold-ranks.

However, as the Second Prince of Dynasty, he was not hunting. Instead, he was avoiding himself from being killed.

He hid on top of the tree for over ten minutes without moving. Midair, the search teams went by one after another. He was relieved to sense the aura of the two teams getting further and further away.

“What exactly happened? It was fine during the day. Why did these convicts become so hardworking with their large-scale search for participants before the sky turned dark?” mumbled Huang Chenyu softly.

“That’s because the three chiefs ordered them to hunt.” A voice came from above Huang Chenyu.

Stunned, Huang Chenyu did not look at the person at all as he hurried on tip-toe rapidly into the dense jungle.

A skeletal gray silhouette followed closely behind him. He was getting closer and closer. Soon, his voice went into Huang Chenyu’s ears clearly.

“This stealthy disguise ability of yours isn’t too shabby. You might be able to hide from me if your combat strength is a rank higher, but now you’re like a firefly in the dark. You can’t hide no matter where you go. Instead of wasting your strength running away, why don’t you just fight me? At least, you could die with dignity.”

Huang Chenyu said nothing as if he had not heard what the person said. He traveled through the dense jungle, twisting and turning in an attempt to get rid of the person.

Both of them tore through the dense jungle for a couple of minutes. One was running away while the other was in pursuit. The gray silhouette seemed to be afraid of attracting attention and did not attack.

However, a black gleam flashed diagonally at his front all of a sudden. Huang Chenyu was shocked, but it was too late when he tried to avoid it. The black gleam pierced through his chest and his heart burst into pieces.

Huang Chenyu’s aura disappeared on the spot while he fell onto the ground.

They gray silhouette behind halted immediately and revealed a tall, skinny man. He condemned in rage, “Who dares to take my prey? Come out now!”

At the moment, a skinny silhouette walked out of the dense jungle slowly. He wore a white robe with disheveled long hair. He lifted his head and looked at the tall, skinny man as a challenge. “Do you have any comment on this?”

“N-No comment.” The tall, skinny man waved his hand immediately as cold, dense sweat dripped down his forehead.

“I found this meat first. Get out,” said the white-robed man casually as if he was telling the truth.

“Yes, yes, yes… I didn’t see anything!” The tall, skinny man turned around and immediately fled. He only stopped running when he was tens of kilometers away. He wiped the sweat on his forehead away. “Scared the sh\*t out of me! Even the white-robed lunatic is participating in the hunt this time. Isn’t this fella a lone wolf whereby even the regional chief means nothing to him?”

At the same time that Huang Chenyu was killed, a large-scale hunt for the participants took off everywhere.

Many participants could not understand it until the final seconds when death loomed in front of them. Why did all of the convicts in the trial space go nuts and began seeking and killing participants when they had just skimmed the surface by killing two to three convicts?

What they had no idea about was that someone had the entire space figured out while the rest were combing the trial space carefully. This person was the culprit who drove all the convicts nuts.

As the hunt for the participants got heated out there, as a participant himself, Lin Huang was sitting on the couch in Chief Liu Hong’s home, studying the memory Bloody had selectively sent him.

“Ahh, the so-called Virtual God and True God are just how the Protoss addresses them…”

According to the great world, virtual god-level was called destiny-level and was the level to consolidate Life Columns. There would be nine transformations in the Life Columns. Each transformation would be called a rotation, so there would be a total of nine rotations on destiny-level.

In this level, a territory that was initially invisible would form a mini world because of the Life Columns. It was called a God Territory, which the Protoss called “Kingdom”.

After the nine rotations in the Life Columns were completed while the Divine Fire was lit, one would reach god order-level when they learned the orders and sequences, which was what they called true god-level. There were nine sequences in the god order-level. One would master a level of the order of the world every time they broke through a sequence.

A complete sequence chain would be formed once the person mastered the order up to the ninth sequence. A powerhouse who achieved Supreme Godly Right covering the entire God Territory would be said to have achieved god sequence-level. Since the Godly Right could not be rebelled against and was formidable, the Protoss called the level heavenly god-level. The ranks were divided into five titles according to the intensity of the Godly Right and the God Territory which were duke-rank, marquess-rank, earl-rank, viscount-rank, and baron-rank.

Moving up, Absolute Godly Right would be formed when one consolidated nine or more god sequence chains. A powerhouse who elevated his God Territory to Supreme Kingdom would be on what they called supreme god-level, which the Protoss called lord-level. Strictly speaking, only the God Territory of a supreme god-level could be called a real Kingdom. Even though a powerhouse had just entered supreme god-level, the Kingdom would already be fully opened and contain up to 1,000 mini-worlds. On this level, he could build an enormous Kingdom of his own easily.

However, that was all the chiefs understood about the combat strength.

Liang Hao and the rest had no idea how supreme god-level or lord-level were divided exactly, let alone the existence of other levels above supreme god-level.

Nevertheless, the current information was sufficient for Lin Huang. He had yet to reach imperial-level now, so virtual god-level was far away from him, let alone the higher levels.

Apart from learning about combat strength, Lin Huang had a rough idea about the tribes and the distribution of the organizations now.

In the great world, the most powerful tribe would be the Protoss. The second would be the Bug Tribe and the third would be the Immortal Tribe. The fourth would be the foreign Abyssal Tribe and the fifth was the Dragon Tribe. Humans ranked No. 6, which was the lowest among all.

The Dragon Tribe which ranked No. 5 was the only tribe in the top six that was not a prominent tribe. In reality, the ability of their top powerhouse was no less than a Protoss’.

Just like the Dragon Tribe, the other tribes were less in quantity compared to the great tribes. Overall, they were not as powerful as the Dragon Tribe so they ranked after human. However, that did not mean they had no powerhouses.

“Looking at the situation of the gravel world that we’re in, our world’s most probably within the range of power under the Protoss’s organization. Those that have been invading our world has always been the Protoss and the God Servants!” Out of the blue, Lin Huang noticed that after having a rough idea of the distribution of the tribes.

“I think it’s more possible for us to be at the intersection of the Protoss and the Abyssal Tribe’s territories,” Bloody added, “Many abyssal living things in the Abyss Brink should come from the Abyssal Tribe’s territory.”

“What you said makes it sound like the situation’s actually worse now.” Lin Huang shook his head while forcing a smile.

“It’s pretty bad. It’s usually just a copy for the Protoss to gain experience whereby they’d leave after they’re done with it. As soon as the Protoss and the Abyssal Tribe go to war, it won’t be just a one-off incident. The entire gravel world might even be destroyed.”

“Waiting for the Protoss to come and defend them then won’t be a solution. Even if the defense works in the end, it doesn’t solve the root problem.” Lin Huang scowled to hear what Bloody said. “We must find ways outside of gravel world to solve it completely!”

“I’m planning to break through to imperial level as soon as I can after I leave this trial space. I’ll leave the gravel world after settling some stuff!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 967 - Number of Remaining Trialists: 1

## Chapter 967: Number of Remaining Trialists: 1

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was midnight. A silhouette dashed at high speed in the dense jungle. Up to a hundred skinny silhouettes followed closely behind him

Huang Wuji was running for his life like a mad man. Before entering this trial space more than ten hours ago, he had never imagined that such a thing would happen to him.

As the Fifth Prince, he was well-prepared before coming to the trial. He even hired an Imperial Censor to sign a contract with three imperial-level monsters for him to bring them into this trial space. He obtained a Life Base as soon as he entered the trial space and elevated all the way to imperial-level yellow gold-rank.

Initially, he thought elevating to imperial-level yellow gold-rank would give him the ability to fight most imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses head-on, making him the overlord in this trial space. Never had he thought that he would break the beehive after killing a few convicts and end up being chased by a bunch of local convicts who had lost their minds like he was a dog.

‘Seriously? All I did was killing a few of you and up to a hundred people are chasing me for more than 5,000 kilometers. Plus, there are more and more people! Could one of the people I killed come from a powerful background? Am I that ill-fated?’

Huang Wuji sensed a few powerful aurae advancing toward him swiftly as he was thinking to himself. There were four of them and their combat strength was clearly on imperial-level purple gold-rank. Their aura was much more powerful than the usual imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse.

“Sh\*t! These four must be the regional chiefs and the deputy chiefs of this region. Are people of such a level out hunting too?” Huang Wuji was hesitating as to whether to leave the trial now.

He tried deviating his direction a little, but the people that were approaching him changed their flight trajectory immediately and headed toward him.

“I’ve been targeted!” There were obstructions before him and people chasing behind him while he was surrounded on both sides too.

Knowing that it was impossible for him to escape, Huang Wuji did not choose to give in. He went forward to the few imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses before him, clenching his teeth.

Soon, both parties met.

Huang Wuji glanced at the four of them. Instead of targeting the one who had the weakest aura, he had his eyes fixed on the one who had the most powerful aura. His intention to battle was skyrocketing.

“If I’m not mistaken, you should be the regional chief. Do you dare to take my challenge?”

“Boss, this kid’s interesting,” said a shorty standing next to him while grinning.

“You have excellent eyes.” The man with facial paralysis, who was challenged, smirked. “Let’s play then.”

Huang Wuji tossed the golden combat spear in his hand as soon as the man was done speaking. The spear spun rapidly like an arrow in the air and a golden line reflecting the moonlight arrived before the man’s face. At the same time, he raced towards the man.

The man with facial paralysis had no expression. He pointed his right hand in the air as he lifted an eyelid, pointing at the tip of the golden spear.

The golden gleam at the tip of the spear disappeared. It expanded rapidly and exploded. Countless golden rays shot out everywhere as if a sun had just exploded. The blast sounded like tens of millions of thunders rumbling at the same time and the area within a radius of tens of kilometers turned into ruins.

In the next second, the man with facial paralysis pointed in the air again as his eyelid twitched.

A silhouette went from being invisible to turning visible. His body shot out like a cannonball as he spat a mouthful of blood out.

“You’re worthy of being called the regional chief! You sure are compelling!” Huang Wuji realized how far apart his ability was from the person in that instant. The regional chief should have been a supreme genius even before he elevated to imperial-level.

“Eh, he’s still alive?” The man with facial paralysis raised his brow faintly. Just when he lifted his hand in an attempt to attack again, he did not expect to hear the participant across him.

“I’ll surrender since I’m not a match for you. You guys don’t have to send me off.” Huang Wuji crushed the trial token without hesitation as soon as he finished speaking. His body was covered in a golden glow in an instant and it turned into a golden sphere. He then shot into the sky at the speed of light and disappeared in the clouds in the blink of an eye.

Some seed players from other organizations who were sent in experienced a similar encounter with Huang Wuji.

All of them came in with full confidence with the expectation of showcasing their abilities to win themselves a place in Dynasty. However, they were treated like dogs not even a day into the trial. Those who were slightly lucky like Huang Wuji managed to escape by crushing the trial token in time. Those who were unlucky could not even escape and were killed by a bunch of convicts who collaborated.

Early the next morning, since the trial began, 90% of the 10,000 participants were disqualified, so only less than 1,000 remained.

Looking at the calculated data the trial system conveyed, Lin Huang could not help but admire the convicts’ terrifying hunting efficiency.

“It’s only been a day and 9,081 people have been disqualified. Including me, there are only 919 participants left now. Looking at the progress, they’ll clear all of the participants within one or two days.”

“I don’t think it’ll be that quick.” However, Bloody gave a different opinion. “The reason the first hunt had a high efficiency is that the participants were caught off-guard since they didn’t expect the convicts to be hunting them. They had no upper hand since they’re unfamiliar with the terrain.

“Those who managed to survive the first hunt should have top-notch abilities among those participants. Furthermore, after a night of escaping, they should’ve gained a certain understanding of the terrain. Although the number of convicts has the absolute upper hand, it’d take at least a week to kill all of the participants.”

“What you said makes sense.” Lin Huang figured that he was thinking too shallowly after hearing Bloody’s explanation. “Seems like we can only wait patiently.”

Lin Huang spent the next few days practicing his swordsmanship.

Time flashed by and a week had passed. Among the 10,000 participants, three people survived.

Apart from Lin Huang, the other two had been playing hide-and-seek of all sorts with the convict army.

According to the messages the convict army sent back, the two participants were imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouses. The ordinary imperial-level purple gold-rank could do nothing for them since they would only be afraid of masters such as the regional chief.

Just when Lin Huang was cracking his head, pondering how to kill the two people, the number of remaining participants dropped to 2 all of a sudden. It was clear that someone had either been killed or disqualified.

“There’s this one last man left. The Dynasty member quota will be mine as soon as he’s dead,” Lin Huang muttered softly at the number 2.

Soon, two days had passed and the number of remaining participants stayed unchanged at 2.

Even Lin Huang was considering if he should hunt the person himself.

After lunch, a maidservant walked toward Lin Huang with a plate of fruits. She turned her head after placing the plate on the coffee table and realized that Lin Huang was looking at her smiling.

“Don’t go since you’re here.” Lin Huang grabbed the lady’s wrist.

“Are you sure about that, Master?” The lady leaned in while smiling sweetly.

“Of course I am.” Lin Huang released her arm and pulled her into his embrace.

At the moment, the lady grinned and grabbed a short blade from her sleeve. She shoved it rapidly and pierced it through Lin Huang’s head.

However, the lady had a slight change of expression at the same time. She stepped back quickly because she saw Lin Huang’s penetrated head being crushed into pieces and fading away.

“There are two things that I didn’t expect. One is that you’d be a lady and secondly, I didn’t expect you to come to my doorstep.” Lin Huang stood at the entrance of the palace and looked at the lady in a maid’s uniform as he leered. “Perhaps I couldn’t do anything to you if you were to hide properly for a short period of time, but now…”

“I didn’t expect it to be an immortal-level who managed to create such a stir in Dynasty’s trial space and get everyone disqualified.” The lady’s body gradually transformed into her original body. She was a beauty, much prettier than the maidservant that she had disguised as earlier.

“Can I ask you a question? How did you find out about me? I thought I disguised myself perfectly as this maidservant. There shouldn’t be any flaws at all.”

“I hypnotized everyone in this palace, but you’re the only one who isn’t under the spell.” Lin Huang knew this lady was the last participant that he was looking for as soon as he laid his eyes on her.

“Since you’re done asking, do you want to leave by yourself or should I send you out?” Lin Huang asked while smirking.

“Aren’t I the one who has the upper hand in such a situation?” It was clear that the lady did not want to give up on the member quota of Dynasty that was just right there.

“Some things can’t be seen by the naked eye.” Lin Huang smiled while raising his brow.

Just when the lady was attempting to launch an attack, she felt a searing pain that spread from her neck out of nowhere. In the next second, her head tumbled from her neck as fresh blood spurted out of her neck like a fountain.

Lin Huang’s silhouette was reflected in the eyes of the head on the ground. Without any realizing it, a tiny little cat had appeared on his shoulder.

A notification from the trial system popped up before Lin Huang all of a sudden.

“Number of remaining participants: 1”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 968 - The Hongmen Feast

## Chapter 968: The Hongmen Feast

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the tenth day since the Royal Trials began, apart from Lin Huang, all 10,000 participants were disqualified.

By then, Lin Huang had completed a significant part of the goal of his journey in the Royal Trials.

Glancing away from the notification coming from the trial system, Lin Huang observed the headless lady’s body.

A ball of black liquid appeared on the left side of him. It then turned into a black stream and headed towards the lady’s headless body and her decapitated head.

Approximately ten seconds later, the black liquid vanished completely. The lady’s severed head was reconnected with black threads. As if she had merely faked her death, the lady stood up from the ground. Her aura was still the initial imperial-level white gold-rank aura. Apart from her eyes that were now all black without any white irises, nobody could tell there was anything off about her.

“Master.” The lady bowed respectfully to Lin Huang slightly as she fixed her eyes on him.

Lin Huang raised his brow. The ball of black liquid was his God Figurine’s Combat Soul, the Undead Styx. He roughly knew that it could resurrect the dead. Furthermore, the person who was resurrected would be immortal.

Because the lady before him had a terrifying ability when she was alive, he suddenly had an idea of trying the Undead Styx’s resurrection ability.

“Does this resurrection preserve her ability and memory from when she was alive?”

“Yes. As long as the soul’s intact, complete preservation is possible,” replied the lady with a nod.

“Even if the brain’s been destroyed?” Lin Huang asked rather surprisedly.

“That doesn’t matter. It won’t affect anything whether it’s destroyed or rotting because I retrieve information from their soul.”

“How many people can you control at once?” Lin Huang asked again.

“According to my inherited memory, there shouldn’t be a limit on the quantity.” The Undead Styx’s answer was rather out of Lin Huang’s expectations. “Wouldn’t it burden you if the number is too high?”

“No. The soul and body I devour will become part of my body, so it’ll only strengthen me.”

“What about the limit to the resurrection combat strength?”

“The highest I can resurrect will be imperial-level purple gold-rank. I can’t resurrect people on demigod-level and above due to the Divine Power in their bodies. However, since my combat strength’s only on imperial-level white gold-rank now, it’ll take a longer time for me to resurrect an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse. The more powerful the soul is, the longer it’ll take.”

“How long does it take for you to resurrect an imperial-level purple gold-rank then?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“Usually around three minutes. I’ll need at least ten minutes for those who’ve elevated from supreme genius. If the person’s comparable to a quadruple mutated monster, it’ll take at least two hours. Due to the combat strength restriction, I can’t resurrect many imperial-level purple gold-ranks at once currently. I can only resurrect one at a time. I won’t have this problem if my combat strength is elevated to imperial-level purple gold-rank. Then, the speed of my resurrection will experience a boost by tenfolds too.”

Lin Huang asked a couple more questions and achieved a better understanding of the Undead Styx’s abilities.

After recalling the Undead Styx, he realized that the resurrected lady had disappeared as well.

“With the Undead Styx’s ability, it won’t take long for us to build an undead army,” Bloody declared while smiling in envy.

“You don’t have to be envious of its ability. All it does is resurrect dead beings while you can cast parasites and control all living things,” Lin Huang comforted.

Bloody did not dwell on the topic. It then focused on the important thing at hand.

“Now that all of the participants have been cleared, we’ll have to clear the convicts next.”

“Do you have any idea how to gather these convicts together?” Lin Huang had been thinking about it for these past few days, but he could not come up with a solid plan.

“It’s simple. We’ll organize a Hongmen feast!” Bloody told him how to carry out the next plan in detail.

Both of them discussed until late at night until they had nailed down all the details of the Hongmen Feast.

When it was almost 10 p.m., Lin Huang got the Nightmare Tapir to issue the order to the three chiefs. They announced a new notice together when it was 10 p.m. sharp.

“The participant-clearing collaboration has officially ended!”

“Congratulations, everyone! It’s the first time we’ve cleared all the Dynasty participants in our territory.”

“The three chiefs are officially inviting all regional chiefs, regional deputy chiefs and all members in this prison to have a feast tomorrow at 10 a.m. at the foot of Tongtian Peak.”

“By then, please submit all the meat that everyone has hunted this time. We will calculate and rank the three zones and regions based on the number of prey. After the ranking is done, we will distribute the meat according to the rule that was set earlier.”

“The three chiefs will come to your doorstep if anyone doesn’t attend the feast at the said time and if you hide the meat. All the meat will be confiscated and you won’t be given any food and water for a hundred years. Those who refuse to surrender the meat when the three chiefs visit will be killed on the spot!”

…

Those who were planning on playing tricks eliminated their plan as soon as the notice went out. Nobody wanted the three chiefs to come to them and they were far from willing to give up on a hundred years of food and water.

Although the notice was filled with harsh words and it was rather odd to demand everyone to be there, not many people suspected the authenticity of the notice.

A similar incident had happened before; it was not the first time the three chiefs were doing such a challenge. Besides that, the trio had announced the notice together, proving that they had discussed this before, so the probability of it being fake was almost zero. Nobody would be able to figure that the three chiefs were being controlled without them even realizing it.

Since the notice went out, many of them departed directly to Tongtian Peak.

A minority of powerhouses who were not in the organization under the three chiefs frowned slightly when they saw the notice. They communicated with each other immediately.

“I’m sure you guys saw the notice Liang Hao and the rest sent, didn’t you?”

“Yes, it’s obvious that they’re pointing at us.”

“Didn’t we just got a few bodies when we followed the crowd? It’s so petty for them to want us to submit all the bodies.”

“It has nothing to do with the meat. The trio is just seizing the opportunity to flaunt their power.”

“Do we go? I’m guessing they might really come to us if we don’t. Since they’ve already announced that, they wouldn’t want to look bad.”

“Of course we’re going. They’ll have something to hold against us if we don’t. We’ll just play by their rules. If they ask for trouble even if we obey, we’ll kill them together. Let’s see who’ll die then!”

“Let’s see what kind of trick they’re pulling off.”

…

Clearly, this notice had extremely high oppressive power. Even those who were usually rebellious did not dare to say anything this time.

Even a minority of them, whose abilities were comparable with Liang Hao and the rest, chose to compromise. After all, they would not be able to take Liang Hao and the rest on since they had more people on their side no matter how powerful their personal ability was. If they really were to fight, the upper hand was not theirs.

Lin Huang and Bloody waited patiently for the next day to come after sending the notice out.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 969 - We Should Be Humble Instead of Being High on Pride

## Chapter 969: We Should Be Humble Instead of Being High on Pride

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Tongtian Peak was the interception of the three zones. It had also been the fixed venue for all of the collaborative activities of the three zones for tens of thousands of years.

It was past nine in the morning, but the foot of Tongtian Peak was already congested with people. Most of them made it there last night and they had been waiting at the foot for a night.

Apart from the minority of them who had been killed by the two days ago, basically 99% of the 100,000 convicts in the entire prison were here.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, arrived at the place leisurely after having some light breakfast early in the morning. However, he was hiding in the Ninetails Lynx’s alternate dimension where nobody could see him.

Everyone was relaxing while chatting with people they knew since the chiefs were not there yet.

Even some of the regional chiefs were talking about the feast this time.

“Why do you guys think the three chiefs are doing this? If they’re going to divide the meat according to the rules that they’ve set, they won’t be getting much meat.”

“I guess they just want to torture us since they’re bored.”

“What else? They just want to show off! Remember the Octodecathlon last time?”

“Don’t talk about the Octodecathlon anymore. Ugh, I get so pissed whenever someone mentions this!”

“Oh yeah, your region came in last for the Octodecathlon last time. What? Are you fighting for the last place again this time?”

“F\*ck! Can’t you say something more auspicious? Boss Zheng will kill me if we get last again.”

“Do you guys think the people in Dynasty will go insane since we’ve cleared all the participants in the Royal Trials this time?”

“I don’t think so since we’re only one of the tens of thousands of trial venues. Moreover, it’s normal for participants to fail. It’s not like there’s always an implicit condition whereby the participant who gets the most points must obtain at least 1,000 points.”

“I don’t think so either. This is only a Rank-D trial space after all. The participants will only get a Rank-D authorization even if they pass this trial. There are at least millions of Dynasty members with Rank-D authorization. They wouldn’t care whether they have one more or one less Rank-D member.”

…

Liang Hao and the other two arrived at the scene when it was approximately 9.55 a.m.

Everyone who gathered at the foot of the mountain fell into a hushed silence as soon as the three showed up. They then shuffled back to their own teams.

“I won’t beat around the bush. Regional chiefs, do a headcount and see who isn’t here yet. Hand me the list of absentees. Cross the names of those who made it before 10 a.m. off the list. We’ll handle those who arrive after 10. Their meat will be confiscated and they won’t be given food and water for 100 hundred years!”

Many regional chiefs looked solemnly at the other two chiefs, Zheng Tu and Liu Hong.

Both of them nodded to the regional chiefs under their wings. “Follow what Chief Liang said.”

The regional chiefs and regional deputy chiefs began working as soon as the two spoke.

Many of them who made it just on time looked guilty, they were secretly relieved that they were not late.

When it was almost 10 a.m. sharp, four imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse whose aura was nothing less than Liang Hao and the rest arrived just in time. They way they looked at Liang Hao and the rest two was a little provocative.

However, Liang Hao and the two did not do anything about that since they were under the Nightmare Tapir’s control.

Liang Hao spoke again as soon as time passed ten.

“Those who haven’t arrived will be given the punishment that was set last night.”

Around some ten minutes, only three among the 35 regional chiefs handed the list. Everyone in the remaining regions made it there.

There were only four names on the three lists.

Among the four names, one of them made it to Tongtian Peak but he was approximately three minutes later.

The people who knew him turned to look at him when the three chiefs read out his name. Most of them had teasing expression on their faces, only a minority of them had sympathy flashed through their eyes.

“Chief Zheng, please give me one more chance. I could’ve made it on time but I was chased by a monster when I was on the way. I took a big round and that’s why I’m late…”

Zheng Tu, who was short and muscular, spoke without an expression on his face, “You’re an adult. Adults should pay for their mistakes. There’s nothing to complain about. No matter what the reason is, it’s a fact that you’ve broken the rule that we’ve set. If I let you go this time, we’ll set precedence. In the future, everyone will think that they can break the rule that we’ve set. Just accept the punishment obediently and stop complaining. I’ll kill you if you continue to complain!”

The man, who still wanted to argue, shut up immediately. He dared not utter another word.

“We’ll visit the remaining three who haven’t made it here until now after the feast has ended.” Zhang Tu glanced at everyone when he said that. Many people had goosebumps from that warning of his.

“Alright, we’ll begin with the submission of the meat. All the members of each region will hand all of the meat to your regional deputy chiefs. The regional chiefs will be responsible for registering and calculating the data. Pass the data to your chief when you’re done with the calculation. The three of us will confirm the number. Don’t cheat. All the meat from the entire region will be confiscated if we find out that anyone has cheated on the data!”

All of the regional chiefs who were planning to cheat began the registration obediently when they heard the last sentence.

Lin Huang stayed in the alternate dimension until past noon. Seeing that everyone surrendered the thousands of participants’ bodies they had hunted and put them into 35 piles, he got the Ninetails Lynx to release him.

Everyone looked puzzled when he appeared next to the three chiefs.

Many of them reacted immediately upon realizing that he was a foreign participant. However, what puzzled them was that the three chiefs seemed to be ignoring him.

“Get good sleep, all of you.” Next to him, the Nightmare Tapir released a loud roar as Lin Huang snapped his fingers. The sound wave spread at a speed that was close to 100 folds faster than the speed of sound.

Many of the convicts fell onto the ground wherever the sound wave passed by.

The few imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses who had similar abilities with Liang Hao and the rest had the fastest reaction. They sped toward Lin Huang in an attempt to attack him. However, they lagged far behind the Nightmare Tapir’s sound wave attack no matter how fast they were. All of them fell midair as the sound wave spread.

In less than a second, at least 100,000 convicts fell into the Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland.

After spending more than an hour reading everyone’s minds, the Nightmare Tapir made everyone fall asleep in the dreamland forever.

Lin Huang then summoned the Undead Styx to take over the loose ends.

The Undead Styx that was initially the size of four basketballs turned into a flowing black river. It devoured all of the convicts apart from the imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses.

In less than an hour, more than 4,000 participants and 100,000 convicts, who were deep in the dreamland, woke up again. However, their eyes were now pure black as if they were dyed with ink.

The Undead Styx spent almost a day and night to devour all the remaining over 180 imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses before resurrecting them.

The three chiefs took the longest whereby it spent more than half an hour resurrecting them.

Lin Huang was beaming with pride as he looked at his imperial-level army that was close to 110,000 people. “Such an army should be enough to clear any organizations in a gravel world.”

However, Bloody soon ruined his imagination. “I’m afraid it’s not sufficient yet. Even though the imperial-level powerhouses’ numbers surpass any organization’s, we’re still lacking the peak combat strength — demigod!”

“In an organization such as the Union Government, they would have at least 15 demigods. The Hunter Association would have more than ten. I’m afraid that even Dynasty would definitely have more than five. And that’s conservative speculation.”

Lin Huang’s pride was torn as Bloody practically splashed a bowl of cold water onto him.

“Hmm, I think we should be humble instead of being high on pride then.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 970 - He Took All the Corpses With Him

## Chapter 970: He Took All the Corpses With Him

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Undead Styx that had a 110,000-strong army under its wing controlled the undead army to go their old lair respectively as Lin Huang ordered. They then searched for loots in the lair.

Although most of them had no space for equipment, the Undead Styx could turn into liquid and devour all the items to store them inside its body temporarily.

Whilst the undead army was searching for loots, the Undead Styx shared the memory of its army members with Bloody. After some selecting and arranging, Bloody shared the useful bits with Lin Huang.

More than an hour later, the undead army came back when Lin Huang was still digesting the sea of memories in his head. They handed all of their stored items to Lin Huang without holding back.

Apart from their items, the treasuries of the 35 regions were emptied too. Also, the over 4,000 participants’ storage equipment became Lin Huang’s loots too.

Lin Huang only left each of them a set of weapon and armor equipment.

After the search of loots, Lin Huang thought about it and decided not to let go off the three convicts who did not come to the feast. He made the Undead Styx control the three chiefs to lead and form three teams consisting of the regional chiefs and deputy chiefs to kill the remaining three.

When the three convicts, who were thousands of kilometers away, died eventually, a notification from the system popped out in front of Lin Huang immediately.

“Number of Remaining Participants: 1

“Number of Remaining Convicts: 0

“All of the convicts are killed, the trial has officially ended!

“Calculating trial result…

“Participant: Lin Huang

“Gender: Male

“Age: 18

“Combat Strength: Immortal-level Rank-7 (Candidate’s cultivation system is eligible for the trial)

“Qualification Assessment: Grade-A

“Basic Points: 552,831

“Reward Points (Killing Regional Chiefs): 780,000

“Reward Points (Killing Chiefs): 300,000

“Total Points: 1,632,831

“Qualification Result: Total points exceed one million points, trial result — Perfect.

“Congratulations, participant, you’ve obtained a Perfect qualification in the trial and won yourself a Rank-A Dynasty member authorization!

“The trial has officially ended!

“Do you want to be sent out of the trial space right now?”

Lin Huang selected “no” immediately.

“Reminder: Please handle the loose ends as soon as you can. The trial space will shut down automatically 24 hours later. You can leave anytime within the 24 hours. At the last minute before the trial space shuts down, you will be sent back to your world by force whether you’re willing to leave or not.”

No more notifications popped out from the system after the reminder.

Lin Huang stood there looking a little lost. He had yet to digest the sea of information Bloody had sent earlier and the system issued such a reminder all of a sudden. It caught him by surprise.

Theoretically, he would not obtain a million points after killing all of the convicts. However, after studying the two reward points closely, he realized that he was given 10,000 reward points for killing each regional chief and 5,000 reward points for killing each regional deputy chief. As for each chief, he was awarded 100,000 reward points. As a consequence, he accumulated a total of over 1.6 million points.

What he was even more confused about was that he was given a Rank-A Dynasty member authorization albeit having participated in a Rank-D trial.

“What’s happening? Could the Dynasty member authorization have something to do with the trial points?”

“Indeed, it’s related to the trial points.” Although Bloody could not see the system notification Lin Huang read, it took over the subject anyway. “Liang Hao and the rest have a related memory on this. The participants will only pass if they obtain more than 1,000 points. Otherwise, it’s futile even if they get first place in the trial after staying for a month in the trial space. However, the participants who pass the trial will only be given Rank-D Dynasty member authorization.

“As the points go up, the trial qualification will be classified ‘Good’ as long as the points exceed 10,000 and a Rank-C Dynasty member authorization will be granted. Those who obtain even higher points will qualify for ‘Outstanding’ as long as the points exceed 100,000 and the person will be given a Rank-B Dynasty member authorization.

“However, nobody knows if one would attain higher authorization if they obtain more points than that. The highest Liang Hao and the rest have in their memories is Rank-B authorization.”

The related information appeared in Lin Huang’s head after Bloody reminded him.

Although the three chiefs had no information about the Rank-A authorization, it was easy for him to figure the reason he had obtained the Rank-A authorization from the available information. It should be the reason he accumulated more than 1 million points and was graded Perfect.

After solving his doubt, Lin Huang put aside the Dynasty member authorization temporarily while proceeding to digest the information Bloody had sent.

The three chiefs returned with glory a few minutes after he was done digesting the information.

They brought back the dead bodies and loot of the three men who refused to join the feast.

“The three of them are on imperial-level purple gold-rank. Two of them have similar abilities with the regional chiefs while one has an ability that’s comparable to the chiefs,” reported the Undead Styx through Liang Hao.

“It’s a good thing that the undead army has three more outstanding fighters now!” Lin Huang nodded while smiling and putting the loots away in his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

The Undead Styx spent some time to resurrect the three imperial-level purple gold-ranks one after another.

By then, all of the convicts were dead and had become members of the undead army.

“We should’ve already done everything we need to in this trial space. There’s nothing that we left out. Am I right?” Lin Huang held his head down and asked Bloody that was in his sleeve. He could not think of anything that had not been done.

“You’re the only participant left and all the convicts have become part of the undead army.” Bloody thought about it and said, “As for the plunder, we’ve searched through all the accommodation of the 4,000 participants and 100,000 people. We didn’t leave anything behind in the treasuries of the regions and zones. Even a few mini treasuries that a few regional chiefs squirreled away didn’t escape from the Undead Styx’s mind-reading. We’ve got everything.”

“If we have to look for things that we haven’t searched, we’re left with the hundreds of local monsters. Most of them are baby beasts with limited combat strength. Moreover, they’re all carnivorous monsters with little potential to elevate.” Bloody had learned about the local monsters from Liang Hao and the rest’s memory. It knew every single detail of each monster.

“Which means there are no more benefits that I can gain from this place.” Lin Huang pouted when he heard that. He had little interest in those monsters that had low combat strength and little potential to elevate.

“Then, there’s no longer any reason for us to stay,” Lin Huang declared and he recalled the Undead Styx before recalling Bloody back to card form after that.

As the crowd at Tongtian Peak foot vanished all of a sudden, Lin Huang was the only person left at the empty place.

“Send me out then.”

Lin Huang’s body was wrapped in a ring of golden light as soon as he said that. The golden sphere then shot into the clouds at the speed of light and vanished completely.

Not long after Lin Huang disappeared, a tremor shook the trial space out of the blue. Two silhouettes, one skinny and one plump, walked out of a crack.

The duo had a rather perplexed expression on their faces as they scanned through the entire trial space with their Divine Telekinesis.

“What’s happening? Where are the convicts?”

“There’s not even a single participant either.”

“Is there surveillance?”

“There used to be, but it was removed later on. It was said that a female leader came to check on the trial space many years ago, and the higher management was afraid that she would see obscene things, so they removed many surveillance cameras in the prison. They didn’t put it back after that.”

“So, how are we supposed to find out what that participant Lin Huang did in this trial space?”

“Looking at the current situation, we can report that he killed all of the participants and convicts, then took all of the corpses with him.”

“It doesn’t sound credible at all…”

“Why don’t you make something up then?”

“Err, let’s just report what you said then.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 971 - Was Chan Dou Attacked?!

## Chapter 971: Was Chan Dou Attacked?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang realized he was still in the hotel in Wanbao City when he opened his eyes after getting out of the trial space.

The trial that should have gone on for a month ended early. It only lasted for 12 days.

Although he did not experience any elevation in his combat strength at all, Lin Huang was satisfied with the trial results.

The biggest reward was none other than the 100,000-strong undead army and the information about the tens of thousands of mini worlds and great worlds retrieved from the undead army’s souls.

The various cultivation methods were the second best. The information in the memories broadened Lin Huang’s view greatly. It made him realize that the gravel world he was currently in was just the equivalent of a rookie village in a game.

“I wonder if Yang Ling can unlock the space equipment from other great worlds and mini-worlds. If he can’t, I’ll have to get someone from the great world to unlock them.” Lin Huang thought that the journey into the trial space was worth it as he thought about the hundreds of thousands of space equipment that were waiting to be unlocked in his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

He put the Dynasty member matter aside at the moment.

Within less than ten seconds after he returned from the trial space, the Emperor’s Heart Ring in his hand began vibrating as soon as he reconnected to the network and signal.

He clicked on the communication page and immediately took a look.

“Why did Jian Fei call me?” Lin Huang saw a couple of call requests and messages the Heaven Alliance deputy chief Jian Fei had sent a week ago as soon as he opened the communication page.

He began reading the messages one after another.

The first two messages were about Jian Fei asking Lin Huang to contact Chan Dou since his attempt was to no avail and he was busy working on something. The two messages sent following that were links and screenshots from some news. He even asked Lin Huang to contact him as soon as he saw his messages.

Lin Huang’s pupils shrunk when he saw the few screenshots of the news.

“Chan Dou has been attacked? Someone abducted him! Nobody knows if he’s still alive…”

“Who did this? Why did they attack Chan Dou?”

Lin Huang’s expression was rather grim after reading the news via the links.

Chan Dou had been taking care of him all this time, so Lin Huang treated him as a friend. Otherwise, he would not have shared the ancient cultivation methods with him.

“Could the cultivation methods have leaked and the Union Government sent people to do this?” Lin Huang shook the idea off a moment after it flashed through his mind.

Knowing Chan Dou’s character, there should not be anyone who would find out that he had obtained the cultivation methods apart from Lin Huang. It was quite impossible for the Union Government to find out about it within such a short period of time. Furthermore, the Chan Clan was a powerful family in Division 1. Even if the Union Government found out, the possibility of them attacking Chan Dou directly was low. The most they would do was just to prod the Chan Clan for that.

Lin Huang thought about it and called Jian Fei back eventually since he could not figure anything out.

Jian Fei picked up the phone as soon as the video call request only went on for two rings.

“I’ve finally reached you!” Looking at his face that was initially plump, Jian Fei had lost weight.

“I’ve been doing closed-door cultivation and just got out today.” Lin Huang nodded. “I’ve read about the chief. Is there any updates about his attack from your side?”

“I’ve been getting everyone to search for related information, but we haven’t found many useful ones. We only know it was two white-robed men who attacked him.”

“White robes? Could it be the Saints?” Lin Huang thought of the Saints right away when he heard about the white robes.

“Shouldn’t be them. They had no cross on their faces.” Jian Fei shook his head. “Moreover, the Saints’ headquarters isn’t in Division 1. They wouldn’t have the guts to offend Chan Clan in Division 1. The Chan Clan has demigods guarding their home and many members who are working for the Union Government. Underground organizations that aren’t stupid won’t offend them easily.”

“You said they have no cross on their faces, so did anyone see the attackers’ faces?” Lin Huang asked again.

“The chief was attacked at Sun City’s black market. Although the attack was shielded with a demigod relic, two people from the Genius Union happened to be at the black market before it happened. They know the chief and just when they were going to greet him, they saw the two white-robed men walking towards him before the three of them disappeared. A few minutes later, the chief was nowhere to be seen when the two white-robed men reappeared.”

“The Union Government’s intelligence system retrieved the two white-robed men’s facial recognition outline and matched their databank, but they couldn’t find anyone that matches the face.”

“It’s obviously a plot. They must’ve disguised themselves before they attacked.” Lin Huang nodded after he listened. The possibility of finding the attackers based on the two faces was low.

“Oh yeah, why did you look for the chief earlier? Is it solved yet?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Jiang Rui has elevated to imperial-level. His deputy chief position is vacant now. I wanted to discuss picking another deputy chief with the chief,” Jian Fei told Lin Huang what he had been dragging out for a week.

Jiang Rui was one of the Heaven Alliance deputy chiefs but Lin Huang had never seen him before. The latter happened to be in a ruins in Division 1, attempting to break through to imperial-level when Lin Huang was promoted to deputy chief. Chan Dou and the rest could not find him, so he did not join the meeting during which Lin Huang was promoted to deputy chief.

Lin Huang nodded as he listened. Chan Dou had mentioned Jiang Rui to him before.

“The chief suggested that Gu Fei replace Jiang Rui as deputy chief earlier. Although Gu Fei’s a supreme genius, she’s only on immortal-level rank-8 now. I’m a little concerned that she can’t convince the people.”

Chan Dou had told him about Gu Fei before. The reason she was stuck on immortal-level rank-8 was that she was a psychic, so it was even more difficult for her to look for Life Lamp monsters to elevate herself. However, when it came to abilities, she was just as powerful as other immortal-level rank-9 Heaven Alliance supreme geniuses.

“I think we should follow what the chief said. Gu Fei has a powerful ability. Her elevating to immortal-level rank-9 is just a matter of time.” Lin Huang gave his opinion. “Moreover, her appointment as deputy chief could unite the current female Heaven Alliance members. It could attract more female members to join too. It’s a good thing for the Heaven Alliance’s development in the long run.”

“The other organizations such as the Divine Alliance are watching us. We can’t drag this new deputy chief appointment any longer. Gu Fei isn’t a rookie. Getting a headstart as a deputy chief should fast track her faster than me. They can come to me if they think she’s not convincing.”

“Also, since the chief isn’t around now, I think based on Brother Jian’s experience, he is the best to take the chief position temporarily. We should spend some time closing the decision of the appointment of the acting chief and new deputy chief these few days. I’ll support you in your work with all my might.”

“Great, I’ll contact the rest and organize a meeting as soon as I can. I’ll let you know once I’ve gotten the confirmed date.” Jian Fei nodded immediately. He did not expect Lin Huang to be so easy that he handed the acting chief position to him directly.

Lin Huang smiled while shaking his head after ending the call with Jian Fei.

To Lin Huang, who was in touch with all sorts of information about Dynasty, the Genius Union was just a place for kids playing the most. Apart from its resources that were not too shabby, the benefit of it was its people relation. The position as the chief of the Heaven Alliance position was similar to a kindergarten class monitor to him.

He knew Jian Fei wanted to be the acting chief. He was not interested in being deputy chief, so he might as well just release the position and get Gu Fei to take the place as deputy chief.

He knew nothing about Gu Fei, but he believed Chan Dou’s taste. Moreover, without the newly appointed deputy chief, he figured Jian Fei would disturb him every few days.

For the development of the Heaven Alliance and him being more relaxed with their responsibilities, it was necessary for him to get Gu Fei who Chan Dou had made positive comments on to take the position.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 972 - Love Makes Us Blind

## Chapter 972: Love Makes Us Blind

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After settling Jian Fei’s matter, Lin Huang noticed that Tang Xu from the Wanbao Auction had called him twice on the communication page. He also sent Lin Huang two messages.

From the messages he skimmed through, Tang Xu wanted him to contact his “demigod master” for him.

He took out the Emperor’s Heart Ring that he always used to contact Tang Xu while disguising himself as a demigod.

A couple of notifications chimed as soon as he took out the Emperor’s Heart Ring.

He opened the communication page to see four missed calls and three messages from Tang Xu. He could not help smirking after reading them.

Two demigods went to the Wanbao Auction separately ten and eight days ago, stating their interest in the god relic Ba Huang that had been auctioned earlier. They were willing to trade that with God Figurines.

However, Tang Xu had returned the god relic to Lin Huang, so he could not sell it even if he wanted to. Feeling helpless, he called Lin Huang to get the inventory. However, he failed to contact him since he happened to be in the Royal Trials.

“I’ll finally have the last two God Figurines!” Lin Huang disguised as the demigod as usual immediately and called Tang Xu after making sure that everything was fine.

“Sir, I’ve finally managed to contact you!” Tang Xu exclaimed in excitement as soon as the call was connected.

“I brought my disciple into the ruins, so I’m calling you back a few days late.” Lin Huang nodded expressionlessly.

“No wonder I couldn’t contact the both of you.”

“Noted on Ba Huang. I’ll get my disciple to bring it to you within two days. You can contact him directly after the deal is done.”

After hanging up the call with Tang Xu, Lin Huang used Lin Xie’s identity to send Tang Xu a message. “I’ll bring the god relic to the Wanbao Auction tomorrow morning.”

Tang Xu replied seconds after the message was sent. “Thanks, Brother Lin. I’ll arrange the sale of the god relic as soon as possible and I’ll contact you as soon the deal’s closed.”

Lin Huang was elated after talking to Tang Xu. He could not wait to get the God Figurines.

As soon as he obtained the two God Figurines, he would be able to elevate to immortal-level rank-9 and would be just one step away from achieving imperial-level.

After calming himself down a little, Lin Huang recalled that there was still one more thing he had yet to do. He opened his contact book and found a name after some browsing. It was Yang Ling. Without hesitating, he pressed the “call” button.

The video call was connected in less than a single ring.

Lin Huang was stunned to see Yang Ling who was dressed in a neat suit and looked clean-shaven. He even combed his hair which was shining.

“Yang Ling?” He asked rather unsurely.

One must know that Yang Ling always looked messy according to Lin Huang’s memory whereby he did not care how he looked at all. He had seen Yang Ling butt naked in video calls more than once. He even saw him having sex with women before. He could not get used to seeing him dressed so smart and dapper.

“Don’t I just look handsome?” Yang Ling asked rather proudly.

“Did you get plastic surgery?” Lin Huang teased while smiling.

“Why the f\*ck would I need plastic surgery? Take a good look! These are real.” Yang Ling inched closer to the screen and squeezed his chin, then his nose. “I’m an authentic, handsome man.”

“Alright, alright. Which part of your body have I not seen? Don’t come so close. I can see your nose hair. It hurts my eyes.”

Yang Ling retreated a distance away and projected his own screen to check his nostrils out.

“Alright, stop messing around. Are you still with Ms. Hong?” Lin Huang could not help but ask. He still remembered seeing Hong Zhuang by Yang Ling’s side the last time.

“Ms. Hong? You won’t be calling her that for long. Ahem, you should call her Madam Yang soon.” Yang Ling grinned joyfully. “I’m thinking of proposing to her next month on an auspicious day.”

“You’ve only known her for a few months, am I right? Are you sure you want to marry her?” Lin Huang was almost speechless. He knew Hong Zhuang’s past very well. Although Yang Ling was a traveler like him, he was afraid that he was no match for this woman when it came to manipulation.

“I’m sure and I guarantee it!” Yang Ling nodded vigorously. “I’ve never had such a certain feeling with any woman in my life. This is my first time wanting to spend the rest of my life with a woman. If I miss this opportunity, I might not have such a feeling for any other women in the future.”

“But do you know enough about her? What if she has a past that nobody knows about?” Lin Huang began hinting vaguely.

However, Yang Ling did not notice that at all. “Who doesn’t have a past? My past isn’t clean either. We’ll let whatever happened in the past pass. Why should we dwell on it? I like her now, and that’s enough.”

Lin Huang did not want to say more since Yang Ling was so determined to be with Hong Zhuang.

“Alright then, let’s get down to business.”

“Tell me how many rings do you have this time?” Yang Ling asked directly.

“The situation now’s a little different…” Lin Huang lowered his voice. “I want to ask if you can unlock storage equipment from other mini worlds?”

“What?” Yang Ling was stunned and demanded immediately, “How did you get those stuff?”

“Don’t ask that. I’m asking you if you can unlock them. It’s okay if you can’t.”

“I’ve never done this before. I can only tell you when I see the item,” replied Yang Ling after some thought. He proceeded to ask right away, “How many are there? Are there many?”

“Quite a number,” Lin Huang confirmed.

“Sure, bring them to me and I’ll try if I can do it when I come back the month after next.”

“The month after next? Where are you now?” Lin Huang asked confusedly.

“I’m traveling with the future Madam Yang in Division 3 now. The earliest I can get back to Division 7 will be the month after next,” Yang Ling said while looking proud.

“I’m in Division 3 too. Send me your address. I’ll go to you in two days.” Lin Huang did not expect Yang Ling to be in Division 3 too.

“That works too.” Soon, Yang Ling sent his address after they hung up.

“No. A17 foothold Crow City? That’s the Purple Crow’s territory!” Reading the address Yang Ling sent, Lin Huang could not help but frown. “What’s Hong Zhuang trying to do?”

Lin Huang thought of reminding Yang Ling to be careful. After all, both of them were travelers from Earth and they had known each other for more than two years now. He could not watch him just fall into trouble like that. However, he eliminated the plan after thinking about it. Now that Yang Ling was high on pheromones and had completely lost his mind, he would not listen to him no matter what he said. On the contrary, he would suspect that Lin Huang was sowing discord between him and Hong Zhuang.

Love did not only make a woman stupid; the same applied to men. They would be even more foolish than women.

In Yang Ling’s eyes now, Hong Zhuang was beautiful and in the right no matter what she did. He could not see what she was hiding, or rather, he chose to ignore the existing problems she might have.

“Forget it. I’ll see what to do when I meet him in two days. I’ll only tell him about Hong Zhuang if it’s necessary. Whether he believes or not, that’s not out of my control.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 973 - Done Deal

## Chapter 973: Done Deal

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After breakfast the next morning, Lin Huang departed for the Wanbao Auction leisurely.

Just when he entered the entrance, a female attendant, who had outstanding features, welcomed him with a wide smile.

“Mr. Lin, my boss asked me to bring you to the guest lounge. Please follow me.”

Lin Huang nodded and followed her. They passed the crowd toward the guest lounge.

At the entrance of the lounge, she swiped her work pass which was projected onto the wall and opened the door. “Mr. Lin, my boss will be here right away. Would you like tea, coffee, or something else?”

Lin Huang noticed a coffee machine in the guest lounge. He said carelessly, “Black coffee, please. Thanks.”

“Sure, please give me a minute,” she said to Lin Huang while her hands moved to make the cup of coffee. “The fruits just came in this morning and we’ve just washed them.”

“Oh.” Lin Huang just noticed a basket of fruits on the coffee table with seven to eight different varieties.

He sat on the couch and picked up a sour cherry, then popped it into his mouth without paying much attention. Sour cherry was a fruit that looked a little like a cherry, but its color was purple like an eggplant. It was seedless and tasted like a combination of cherry and blueberry. There was a faint sourness in the juicy sweetness.

Such a fruit was very expensive to ordinary people as one would cost hundreds of credit points. However, it was affordable to cultivators.

When Lin Huang had just popped two sour cherries into his mouth, Tang Xu opened the door and walked to Lin Huang with a grin.

“Brother Lin, sorry to keep you waiting.”

“Not really, I’ve just arrived.” Lin Huang stood up and shook his hand while smiling.

As they sat down, Tang Xu peeped in the direction where the attendant was without talking about the god relic right away. Instead, he began talking about Lin Huang’s daily life.

“Brother Lin, it’s only been two months and you’ve already achieved a boost in your combat strength!”

“My Master should own the credit.” Lin Huang brought up his fake identity again.

“That’s right. I’m envious you have a demigod-level Master!” Tang Xu’s longing on his face was authentic. Although he came from a wealthy family, he only had one demigod who was a few generations away from him at home. He did not receive any lessons from the demigod.

“I heard from your Master that you guys went into the ruins earlier?”

“That’s right, my Master encountered this private ruins by accident. We went in for a month and just came out yesterday.” Lin Huang confirmed what the demigod he disguised as had said to Tang Xu in detail.

“Having a demigod to train you himself is a treatment that we don’t even dare to dream about.”

The attendant served the coffee that she made to Lin Huang after they chatted for a while.

Smelling the wonderful aroma, Tang Xu ordered one for himself.

The attendant only left the guest lounge after serving Tang Xu’s coffee and shutting the door.

Seeing that the attendant had left, Tang Xu could not help but ask while lowering his voice, “Brother Lin, did you bring the god relic?”

Lin Huang smiled and put the coffee mug in his hand down, then took out the god relic spear, Ba Huang, from his storage space.

Tang Xu could not help himself but become excited when he took the god relic. He caressed it softly.

Although it was not his first time seeing Ba Huang, Tang Xu’s eyes would still light up whenever he saw a god relic.

“How do you plan to sell it this time?” Lin Huang asked because he wanted to get the God Figurines as soon as possible.

If Tang Xu was planning to organize another auction, the fastest he would be able to obtain the God Figurines would be a month later.

“I can’t do an auction this time since the two buyers are in a hurry to get this. Furthermore, we don’t have much good stuff in our inventory. I’ll just invite the two buyers to talk about it. The buyer who offers the highest price will get it,” Tang Xu said, feeling a little helpless. He was more eager to organize an auction to boost his fame, but the situation did not allow him to.

Under normal circumstances, to organize a massive auction like the Wanbao Auction, they would need two to three months or even half a year to collect the items. Even a small-scale auction would require more than a month to prepare the preliminary work.

“I’ve scheduled to meet them tomorrow morning. We should be able to close the deal before noon if everything goes as planned. I’ll contact you right away by then.”

Tang Xu’s arrangement was exactly what Lin Huang wanted.

“Oh right, did your Master mention if there’s anything specific that he wants for the trading items apart from God Figurines?” Tang Xu asked out of the blue.

“He mentioned it once casually. He said the best would be demigod-level soul crystals. If there are none, demigod relics will suffice,” Lin Huang thought about it and answered.

“No problem. I’ll tell the buyers later.” Tang Xu nodded. “Wait for my good news tomorrow.”

Lin Huang returned to the hotel after the successful discussion with Tang Xu.

As he calmed himself down, the Emperor’s Heart Ring on his hand vibrated all of a sudden just when he was going to practice his sword skills.

He opened the communication page and realized that it was a message from Jian Fei.

“The meeting date has been set at 9.30 a.m. the day after tomorrow. The venue will be the meeting room at checkpoint 63 of the Stairway Tree. Please be there on time!”

Lin Huang replied, “Got it”, and began to practice his sword skill.

His mind was occupied with selling the spear, Ba Huang, after breakfast the next morning. He could not even focus on practicing. He put the practice aside directly and looked at the news on the Heart Network and the Hunter Association forum.

An inconspicuous thread on the Hunter Association forum grabbed his attention all of a sudden.

The title of the thread was ‘What’s The Purple Crow Doing?’. Due to the mention of the Purple Crow on the title, Lin Huang could not help but click on it.

The thread was written by a Hunter Association member. He happened to be on a mission in Division 3’s No. A17 foothold. He noticed many Purple Crow members who possessed powerful combat strength showing up in the foothold as a group. Furthermore, more than one group who were on the go, so almost all the members with powerful combat strength were out.

There were less than ten replies on the thread. Basically, nobody took the matter seriously.

However, Lin Huang thought of Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang right away when he saw the thread since both of them were in No. A17 foothold right now. It was clear that Hong Zhuang must have known something about this, there must be an objective that she chose to be in No. A17 foothold now.

“What’s that lady thinking?” Lin Huang frowned slightly. He was almost sure that Hong Zhuang’s appearance in No. A17 foothold definitely had something to do with the Purple Crow.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking about that, a message popped out suddenly from the communication page on his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

Seeing that it was Tang Xu who sent it, he opened the message immediately. “I’ve closed the deal. The final price was three God Figurines and two demigod-level soul crystals.”

Lin Huang was stunned to see the message. ‘I have one more God Figurine now?!’

Nonetheless, he accepted the result happily.

No matter whether it was God Figurines or demigod-level soul crystals, those were the items that he urgently needed now.

“Got it. I’ll drop by later.”

After replying Tang Xu’s message, Lin Huang closed the webpage and forum that he was surfing.

To show that he was not eager, Lin Huang did not go to the Wanbao Auction right away. Instead, he went to a cafe near the hotel. He ordered two cups of coffee and snacks that were prepared on the spot. He spent approximately half an hour to finish them and headed to the Wanbao Auction slowly.

Although he took his time, Tang Xu said to him with a smile when he arrived at the auction, “You’re quick. I thought tomorrow after lunch would be the earliest you’d come.”

“Oh well, my Master’s urging me.” Lin Huang used the demigod who did not exist to defend himself.

Tang Xu took out the three God’ Figurines and two demigod-level soul crystals, then handed them to Lin Huang. He did not forget to remind him, “I hope that Brother Lin and your Master will support us in the September auction.”

“Don’t worry, my Master loves working with people he’s familiar with.” Lin Huang smiled while putting the God Figurines and demigod-level soul crystals away.

“Our Wanbao Auction welcomes regular customers like Brother Lin and your Master too.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 974 - Overthrowing All You Ever Knew

## Chapter 974: Overthrowing All You Ever Knew

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Leaving the Wanbao Auction, Lin Huang could not wait to take the three God Figurines out to observe as soon as he returned to the hotel room.

The first of the three God Figurines was a monster carrying a coffin.

The monster was completely red with muscles bulging all over its body. Its form looked like a fully skinned bullfrog that had just been served from a spicy hotpot. It had faint black sigils on its body and seemed rather human-like since it walked on both feet. However, it had fangs and two horns on its head like a buffalo’s. Unlike a human, however, it had hoofs on both feet and sharp claws on its hands like a devil.

There were two thick, black chains on the back of its shoulders that were tied to a black coffin. The coffin was clearly heavy, making its back seem a little crooked from the pressing weight of the coffin.

“This monster is called the Coffin Carrier. It’s an Abyssal Protoss that fell from its kind. It’s a ninth-rank True God that has mastered the Death Rule,” introduced the stone tablet. “I never expected an Abyssal Protoss to turn into a God Figurine when it dies.”

“What kind of True Spirit should I visualize?” Lin Huang could not help but inquire.

“There are actually many True Spirits that have mastered Death such as the Death Knight, the Black-robed Death God, the Golden Skeleton, the Immortal Tombstone, the Tabooed Black Coffin, the Crimson-eyed Crow, and the Grimacing Baby Puppet. Although they’re all extremely powerful, I personally think the one that has the most spirit and is also the most unique goes to the Death Butterfly.”

“The Death Butterfly guards the Yin Yang Gate, and it’s the only True Spirit that can travel between the material realm and the spiritual realm freely when it’s on true god-level. As long as your soul’s still intact, the Death Butterfly can guide you from the spiritual realm back to the material realm.”

“Of course, it has flaws too. Its beginner combat strength is no match for True Spirits such as Black-robed Death God and Golden Skeleton. However, its growth potential is outstanding among all True Spirits because it’ll be more powerful each time it comes out of its cocoon.”

“The Death Butterfly then.” Hearing the stone tablet’s introduction, Lin Huang decided to pick the Death Butterfly. He had too many God Figurines’ Combat Souls that were experts in combat. It would not affect him at all if he had one less.

After confirming the first True Spirit, Lin Huang then looked at the second God Figurine which took on the form of a lady.

The lady wore a thin, purple dress that was almost transparent. She hovered in the air barefoot and she had a beautiful body. However, she had no face or features, only black hair on her head.

Her hair was swaying in the air like countless little snakes that were alive and looked like they were going to attack.

“This monster’s called the Hair Demon. It’s an evil spirit type of Protoss which was an eighth-rank True God when it was alive. She mastered the Sealing Rule, and her ability’s similar to the sealing chains your red-robed skeleton imperial monster has, but she’s much more powerful.

“Among the True Spirits that have mastered the Sealing Rule, the one that has the highest compatibility with this Hair Demon would be the Shackle Serpent. The Shackle Serpent’s a formidable True Spirit. Among the Protoss, the Medusa Tribe which possesses the most powerful sealing ability obtained their sealing ability from the Shackle Serpent.

“Legend has it that the most powerful Shackle Serpent could imprison the world forever with just one look, freezing the time and space, making it a specimen.”

“That’s so powerful!” Lin Huang could never imagine any sealing ability to be so powerful that it could do that. He always thought that a sealing ability was just an aiding combat ability.

After settling the second True Spirit, Lin Huang looked at the third God Figurine.

This God Figurine looked like a toy doll with short and small limbs. It also had the face of a clown. The most unique thing about it was its tummy. It was not made of blood and flesh, but a mechanical clock. Besides the hour hand, the minute hand, the second hand, and the timescale could be seen clearly. Even the big and small gear wheels within were clear.

“What an odd creature!” Although Lin Huang had seen all kinds of monsters, the peculiarity of this monster could make the top three because it did not look like a living thing at all. It appeared more like a puppet.

“This is a Time Spirit. It’s a unique species among the Protoss with a limited number. It was an eight-rank True God when it was alive and it mastered the Time Rule. It could control the flow of time in a specific area and even stop time.”

“Doesn’t that mean that True Spirits which master the Time Rule are even mightier?” Lin Huang was very interested in this God Figurine.

“Yes, the Creation Clock is a True Spirit of the same kind. Legend has it that such a True Spirit is the Creation Clock’s stopwatch. It could control the life and death of all creations by changing the hour hand on the clock. It could even target the entire world and destroy it.

“Apart from controlling life and time as well as the flow of time, the most powerful Creation Clock in the legend had terrifying abilities including stopping time, turning back time, freezing time and time traveling.”

“That sounds compelling!” Hearing the stone tablet’s description, Lin Huang suddenly thought that all the three God Figurines were desirable and he could not get rid of any of them.

“What should I do? I want all of them, but I’m only two God Figurines away from elevating to immortal-level rank-9.” The extra God Figurine now became a burden for Lin Huang and he was having difficulty choosing now. “Which one should I give up?”

“Why do you have to give up?” At the moment, the stone tablet’s voice came to Lin Huang’s ears.

“I only need two God Figurines to get to immortal-level rank-9. What else can I do with the extra one if I don’t give it up?” Lin Huang retorted back rather confusedly.

“Everyone else can only have nine Combat Souls in one Life Wheel. You have ten Life Wheels. Even if one Life Wheel can only keep one Combat Soul, you could have ten of them, am I right?” asked the stone tablet.

“Err…” Lin Huang could not rebel against the stone tablet’s logic at the time being. He thought about it seriously and found that it kind of made sense.

“But my combat strength will elevate a rank up whenever I absorb one God Figurine. Looking at the current situation, my combat strength will reach the limit of immortal-level after absorbing two God Figurines. I’m not sure what will happen if I absorb one more.” Lin Huang thought about it and decided to raise his doubt.

“Maybe I should put it this way. The cultivation system in the world you’re currently in has its flaws. The limit that you are thinking about isn’t the limit if you’re looking at it from higher ground,” said the stone tablet while smiling.

“Do you mean that immortal-level rank-9 isn’t the limit for immortal-level and that there’s space to elevate even more?” Lin Huang was stunned and asked immediately.

“I mean there might not be space for elevation in the past, but it’s possible under various conditions.” The stone tablet fell into silence after that. It did not talk no matter what Lin Huang asked later on.

“There’s still immortal-level rank-10 after immortal-level rank-9.” What the stone tablet said completely overthrew Lin Huang’s knowledge of the current cultivation system. He fell into deep thought.

‘My body’s different from others. My God Figurines are all True Spirits that I have visualized. True Spirits are a formidable existence. It’s impossible for them to share territory with another True Spirit. Therefore, my Life Wheels can’t contain many Combat Souls like the rest whereby each Life Wheel can only contain one True Spirit at the most. Even if I were to calculate it based on this, I’d be able to take ten True Spirits in given that I have ten Life Wheels.

‘Judging by this logic, it’s definitely possible for me to elevate to immortal-level rank-10!’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 975 - Heaven Alliance’s Meeting

## Chapter 975: Heaven Alliance’s Meeting

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although he was not 100% sure that he could elevate to immortal-level rank-10, Lin Huang thought it was 80% possible after comparing the cultivation system from other worlds in his memory.

After confirming that, he regretted not using a few more Life Wheel Storage Cards when he had reached life wheel-level back then. If he had done that back then, he could have obtained a few more Life Wheels with Flawless Cards and he might have been able to elevate to immortal-level rank-20 now.

Recalling that he would be joining the Heaven Alliance meeting tomorrow, Lin Huang put aside his urge to place God Figurines into his Life Wheel at the moment, he put away all three God Figurines.

He quieted his mind down and began practicing his sword skills.

The next morning, Lin Huang only logged onto the Genius Union when it was almost 9.20 a.m. after breakfast and short sword practice.

He was at the Heaven Alliance foothold the last time he logged out, and he now arrived the same place this time. It only took a couple of steps to get him to the meeting room.

Jian Fei was already there when he went into the meeting room. There were six Heaven Alliance higher management members and a lady whose combat strength was only immortal-level rank-8.

Lin Huang nodded to Jian Fei and the rest, but he had his eyes on the lady. It was clear that the lady was the deputy chief candidate that Chan Dou had recommended, Gu Fei.

To be honest, Gu Fei did not look as pretty as Lin Huang imagined. He thought that Chan Dou would recommend a beauty but Gu Fei could not consider a beauty.

Her body looked like a man. She was at least 1.85 meters tall and her frame was slightly bigger than Lin Huang’s. She was practically the most muscular one among all nine of them in the meeting room at that moment. Her face was not considered ugly, but it was squarish. If that face had been on a man, it looked pretty charming, but when it was on a lady, it was a little too manly. Most importantly, she shaved her hair so short that one could see her scalp.

If not for her stunning breasts, Lin Huang might not have recognized her as a lady at once.

Noticing that Lin Huang was observing her, Gu Fei stood up to greet him immediately, “Chief Lin, my name’s Gu Fei.”

“Hi.” Lin Huang extended his hand to shake hers. “You can sit down. There’s no need for such courtesy.”

Jian Fei did not take the main seat. Instead, he sat on the left of the main seat while Lin Huang sat across him directly.

As he took his seat, the remaining two higher management came in.

Since everyone had taken their seats in the meeting room, Jian Fei did not beat around the bush and went right into the subject.

“We hold this meeting today mainly is to solve two issues.”

“The first issue would be that some matters that require decision in Heaven Alliance are put aside since the chief went missing. They come to a halt at the moment, the entire Heaven Alliance might be affected if this goes on.”

“The second issue would be deputy chief Jiang Rui’s elevation to imperial-level. His position’s vacant now, we must find someone to take the position as soon as possible. It’s something that could affect the organization’s operation as well.”

“Voice out your opinions right away if you have any.”

A young man in the white shirt was the first to speak as soon as Jian Fei was done speaking.

“The chief’s just missing, his death isn’t confirmed yet. I personally think his position should be vacant. If there are matters that require a decision, the three deputy chiefs would take responsibility by then.”

“Xiao Fan, your suggestion’s just a short-term solution. It wouldn’t work if there’s no news of the chief for a long time while his position is vacant. Many organization are watching us Heaven Alliance. My suggestion would be picking an acting chief. If we do that, at least we would have someone in charge,” A tanned skin middle-age man voiced a different opinion.

“I agree on Old Xia’s opinion. Pick an acting chief doesn’t mean that the person would replace the chief. If the chief is back, the acting chief would just resign from his position.”

“I understand your point Xiao Fan but you have to consider how realistic the issues are. If the chief’s just missing for a short time, indeed, Heaven Alliance could maintain its usual operation with your suggestion but that’s not a solution to the issue. What if the chief’s away for a long time? Wouldn’t this issue be dragged and not solved?”

The fatty sitting next to Lin Huang raised comments on the two people’s suggestions.

The man in the white shirt frowned slightly but he did not object further.

“I agree with Old Zhang’s suggestion. Looking at Heaven Alliance’s current condition, it’s necessary that we pick an acting chief to take over,” It was the short-haired lady next to the fatty who spoke. She was the only lady among the eight higher management.

The rest remained silent and said nothing.

“Is there anyone else who has a third solution?” Jian Fei asked seeing nobody spoke.

It was silence that responded him.

“Then let’s vote on the two proposals. The first proposal would be three deputy chiefs taking the acting chief’s responsibility. The second proposal would be picking an acting chief.”

“Now those who support the first proposal please raise your hand.”

The man in the white shirt was the first to raise his hand as soon as Jian Fei was done speaking. Although he could not convince others, he was firm on his choice.

However, nobody raised their hand apart from him.

“Alright then, those who support the second proposal please raise your hand.”

Jian Fei was the first to raise his hand. Later on, six out of the eight higher management raised their hands. Lin Huang was the last to raise his hand.

Jian Fei looked at the man in glasses who did not raise his hand both times.

“I pass.” The man in glasses shrugged.

“Gu Fei, are you giving it a pass too?” Jian Fei turned his head and looked at Gu Fei who sat at the far end of the long table.

“Do I have the right to vote?” Gu Fei asked rather surprisedly.

“Of course you do since you’re sitting here.” Jian Fei nodded.

“Then, I’ll choose the first one.”

“Alright, it’s 2 versus 10. The second proposal wins!” Jian Fei announced the final result.

Among the 11 people present, the two deputy chiefs had two votes while the rest only had one. Gu Fei only had one vote since she had yet to become a deputy chief yet.

“Deputy chief Lin, we’ll put the acting chief matter aside at the moment. Let’s decide on the third deputy chief so that’s it’s fairer for the newly appointed deputy chief.” Jian Fei skipped to the second issue of the meeting directly and looked at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang nodded to show his agreement.

Jian Fei turned his head to look at everyone and spoke leisurely, “Our previous deputy chief Jiang Rui has elevated to imperial-level, so his position’s vacant now. Following the usual procedure, we should submit the list of eligible deputy chief candidates on checkpoint 63, wait for a review and eventually vote.

“However, Chief Chan Dou recommended Gu Fei as Jiang Rui’s replacement since the very beginning and Jiang Rui has agreed to it. Therefore, after discussing with deputy chief Lin, we’ve decided to skip the usual procedure and carry out the chief’s order.

“Since Gu Fei’s the only deputy chief candidate now, let’s vote whether she should take this position. She will pass if the votes surpass half. If the votes are less than half, the third deputy chief’s position will only be vacant temporarily. We will recruit other candidates publicly later on for them to go up against Gu Fei for this position.

“Let me make this clear. You have no right to vote this time, Gu Fei,” Jiang Fei emphasized intentionally.

Gu Fei nodded without any expression on her face, so Lin Huang could not tell whether she desired the position or not.

“Now, let’s vote. Those who agree, please raise your hand!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 976 - She Really is A Powerful Lady

## Chapter 976: She Really is A Powerful Lady

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As soon as Jian Fei was done speaking, Lin Huang was the first to raise his hand while Jian Fei followed suit.

After the two deputy chiefs raised their hands, the eight higher management hesitated and looked at each other.

The short-haired lady looked at Gu Fei who sat at the far end of the long table and raised her hand.

Since then, the tanned, middle-aged man and the fatty next to Lin Huang raised their hands too.

The remaining five people did not move.

“Since we’re done with the voting, I’ll announce the result then. Jian Fei glanced at everyone.

“7 voted yes while 5 objected. More than half have agreed!” After announcing the result, Jian Fei looked at Gu Fei with a grin.

“Congratulations to Gu Fei for becoming the Heaven Alliance’s third deputy chief!”

Gu Fei stood up to show her gratitude while smiling.

“Since we’ve selected our third deputy chief, now it’s time to go back to our first topic: picking the acting chief!

“We have three deputy chiefs now, which means there are three candidates. Now, everyone will vote among the three candidates to select the acting chief.

“There are 11 people here. Everyone gets one vote, and the same goes to the deputy chiefs. Three candidates can vote for themselves and vote for others.”

“Let’s write the candidate’s name that we’re picking down on the paper. Those who don’t want to be part of this can submit an empty paper to show that you’re giving your vote up,” said Jian Fei and gave everyone a piece of white paper the size of a palm.

“Don’t peep at the name others are writing down and no discussion is allowed. Write the name of the candidate that you hope to be the acting chief. Those who are done, fold the paper and don’t let anybody see what you have written. We will announce the result after everyone has submitted the slip. The name that appears the most will eventually be selected as the acting chief.”

Everyone, including Lin Huang, picked up the piece of white paper in their hands and scanned it with their Divine Telekinesis. They found out that this paper blocked detection out to a certain level. Apart from that, there was nothing wrong with the paper.

After confirming that the paper was fine, Lin Huang inserted Life Power into the paper and scrawled Jian Fei’s name on it. He then folded it and put it on the table before him.

Jian Fei, who was sitting across Lin Huang, wrote a name without much hesitation and folded it.

In less than half a minute, all 11 of them had written their chosen name down and folded the paper one after another.

“Deputy Chief Gu, please collect everyone’s vote for us,” Jian Fei instructed Gu Fei since everyone was done.

Gu Fei nodded and picked up her paper before collecting the remaining slips quickly. She then passed them to Jian Fei.

Jian Fei passed the slips to Lin Huang who was sitting across him. “Deputy Chief Lin, you’ll announce it.”

Lin Huang was a little surprised, but he nodded anyway.

He picked up the bunch of slips and stood up.

It was his name when he opened the first folded slip: Lin Xie.

“Lin Xie, 1 vote.”

Lin Huang presented the opened slip to the people then placed it on the table.

He saw his name again when he opened the second folded slip.

“Lin Xie, 2 votes.”

He then presented the opened slip to the people again then placed it on the table.

Upon opening the third slip, he could not help but frown when he saw the name. It was his name again.

“Lin Xie, 3 votes.”

After putting the stack of opened slips on the table, he picked the fourth one up while scowling slightly.

Finally, it was not his name this time. There was finally a slight relief in his expression.

“Jian Fei, 1 vote.”

Since then, Jian Fei’s name came up more often.

“Lin Xie, 4 votes.”

“Jian Fei, 5 votes.”

Jian Fei’s votes finally surpassed Lin Huang’s when it came down to the last three slips. Lin Huang was much more relieved. He really did not want to take the responsibility as the acting chief, and he did not have the time to look after the Heaven Alliance.

However, his name appeared again when he opened the last second slip.

“Lin Xie, 5 votes.”

Lin Huang was a little surprised that it was 5-5 which was a tie.

He had only been a deputy chief for less than a month and hardly did anything usually. He did not even log onto the Genius Union. He had no idea why would so many people vote for him.

Jian Fei looked a little nervous too. It seemed like he did not expect so many people to vote for Lin Huang as well.

Everyone was taken aback by the result too.

Naturally, they knew that Lin Huang had not cheated because they could recognize their own handwriting.

They were left with the last vote that had yet to be revealed. Apart from the person whose slip that was, the rest were anticipating the last reveal with bated breath.

Lin Huang exhaled in relief when he picked up the last slip and saw the name on it. “Jian Fei, 6 votes!”

He showed everyone the last slip after he spoke, “It’s 6-5!”

“Congratulations, Chief Jian, for being the acting chief of the Heaven Alliance!”

“Thank you, thank you!” Jian Fei exhaled in relief after seeing the result. He stood up with all smiles and shook Lin Huang’s hand. He then thanked everyone.

Although close to half of them had voted for Lin Huang, he accepted the final result anyway.

Nobody was surprised that the newly appointed deputy chief Gu Fei had zero votes.

After a brief conclusion, Jian Fei ended the meeting.

In the meeting room, Jian Fei and the eight higher management logged out one after another.

Just when Lin Huang was going to log out, Gu Fei stopped him. “Deputy chief Lin, can I get your contact details, please?”

“Sure.” Lin Huang nodded to agree immediately.

He had recommended Gu Fei so that she could share the burden of the Heaven Alliance. They would be communicating with each other on many matters in the future.

After getting his contact details, Gu Fei asked while smiling, “Why didn’t you want to be the acting chief, Deputy Chief Lin?”

“Did I say that?” Lin Huang raised his brow.

“I saw that you were in great relief when you opened the last slip,” said Gu Fei with a chuckle.

“Haha, you saw that!” Lin Huang did not bother to deny it. “Maybe I’m a little lazy.”

“But I think the Heaven Alliance might advance further if you were to become the acting chief,” Gu Fei expressed while smiling.

“You’re thinking too highly of me. The reason the Heaven Alliance has achieved what it has today depended on the generations of chiefs managing it as well as the shared effort from the past Heaven Alliance members throughout the hundreds of years. It can’t be changed just by relying on one person’s ability. If Chief Chan Dou can’t do it, neither can I.” Lin Huang shook his head. “Moreover, I’ve never planned to stay on immortal-level since the beginning.”

“Shallow water can’t keep a real dragon submerged. I understand now.” Gu Fei smiled and did not dwell on the subject. “Let’s keep in touch. I’ll log out now.”

As he watched Gu Fei logging out, Lin Huang shook his head and said with a grin, “She really is a powerful lady. Chan Dou’s taste really is something!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 977 - Elevating to Immortal-level Rank-10!

## Chapter 977: Elevating to Immortal-level Rank-10!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was almost noon when Lin Huang returned to the hotel room after logging out of the Genius Union.

“Since we’ve solved the matter of the acting chief while Gu Fei should know the reason why I supported her very well, I shouldn’t be meeting anyone from the Heaven Alliance within a short period of time.” Lin Huang took three God Figurines out from his storage space as he thought about this. “It’s about time I elevate my combat strength now.”

Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis turned into three tentacles and latched onto the three God Figurines. After covering the three of them completely, they were pulled into his inner body.

As soon as they were drawn in, the three God Figurines turned into three streams of light without the guidance of his Divine Telekinesis. They then entered the last three Life Wheels and went into the Divine Fire.

The giant Divine Fire mountain in the Life Wheels experienced tremors as soon as the God Figurines entered. They turned into three giant vortexes almost in the blink of an eye while the Divine Fire shrunk rapidly.

At the same time, Lin Huang’s Life Power that was initially full in his Life Wheels was absorbed into the vortex. This did not only happen to the three brand new Life Wheels where the God Figurines were, but the other seven Life Wheels also had their Life Power sucked in like a dragon was drinking water greedily.

Approximately an hour passed, and all of the Life Power in Lin Huang’s body was sucked dry while the three spheres of Divine Fire penetrated the three God Figurines completely.

A moment later, the three God Figurines seemed to be awoken whereby they had black Divine Fire spurting out of their opened eyes. Their bodies began growing rapidly and they grew from the size of palm to regular size. By then, the God Figurines’ eyes were shut again as if they had fallen into a deep sleep.

Circles of Life Power seemed to be spreading out following the three God Figurines’ breathing momentum. They began compensating the Life Wheels. After filling all ten Life Wheels up, Life Power began flowing into Lin Huang’s meridians, muscles, bones, and soul…

Lin Huang could clearly feel his combat strength growing quickly.

It skyrocketed from the initial immortal-level rank-7 to immortal-level rank-8, and he elevated to immortal-level rank-9 in less than one second. When he reached the peak stage of immortal-level rank-9, he elevated again almost without any obstacle.

“Immortal-level rank-10! I can’t believe I can really elevate to immortal-level rank-10!” While he was shocked to see his combat strength stepping into a level that nobody had ever reached, Lin Huang was more than a little excited.

Initially, he thought something that was theoretically possible was not necessarily practical. He was still doubting whether he could elevate to immortal-level rank-10 the very second before he achieved it.

However, it seemed like the cultivation system in this world indeed was like what the stone tablet said —flawed.

“I told you.” Naturally, the stone tablet sensed Lin Huang’s change in combat strength. “How are you feeling now?”

“I’m feeling great! I feel powerful like never before!” Lin Huang growled shamelessly while swinging his fists. “I knew what you told me is true.”

The stone tablet was stunned for a moment before replying, “You’re so shameless!”

In reality, elevating to immortal-level rank-10 was not a full elevation to Lin Huang.

He would only consider himself having completed his elevation after visualizing the last three True Spirits and consolidating them into God Figurines’ Combat Souls.

However, he did not go for closed-door cultivation to visualize the True Spirits right away.

“There’s no rush to visualize the True Spirits just yet. I need more than a month to visualize all three True Spirits. There are some matters that I’d like to settle before this.”

After taking a shower and having lunch, Lin Huang returned to the hotel room and opened the communication page leisurely. He looked for the name Hu Lu and tapped the video call button.

Soon, the video call was connected.

A lady in her early 30’s whose body was slightly voluptuous appeared in the video. She was Hu Lu from Sweep City’s black market.

“How’s the progress of the items that I asked for?” Lin Huang did not make any small talk with the lady while diving into the topic right away.

“Mr. Lin, the materials that you asked for are rare. Although you’ve made your order a few months ago, we’ve only collected almost half of them. There are a few items that we’ve no idea what they are up until now. I’m not sure if we can collect everything on your list by this year,” Hu Lu admitted helplessly.

“Then, give me the list of the materials that you’ve already gathered. I’ll drop by your place these two days to pick up the stuff.” Lin Huang added, “Also, give me a list of materials that you guys think are most difficult to find. I’ll find my own way.”

“Sure, I’ll send it to you later after sorting it out.” Hu Lu nodded. She knew there were things that she could not force to happen.

After hanging up the call with Hu Lu, two message notifications came consecutively some ten minutes later.

Lin Huang opened the communication page. The two messages only had titles and attachments. There was nothing else in the messages that were both sent by Hu Lu.

Lin Huang summoned Bloody that had already elevated to imperial-level yellow gold-rank and opened the message titled ‘List of Materials Collected’.

The human and monster examined at least 100 materials on the entire list thoroughly. Lin Huang could not help but ask Bloody, “Are the materials enough to make a complete set?”

“Our luck isn’t that bad. There are enough materials to make two complete sets,” Bloody responded while smiling. “They’re for Charcoal and the Herculean King.”

“Our luck isn’t bad indeed.” A smile was revealed at the corner of his eyes that he could not hide. “I thought we might not even be able to make one.”

Apart from using five Advance Cards, some rare materials were needed for a legendary-level Monster Card to elevate to mythical-level.

Lin Huang had begun collecting those materials before the New Year, but the progress was slower than he expected since more than three months had passed.

“Is there any set that isn’t lacking too many materials?” asked Lin Huang again.

“Tyrant lacks two items while Bai lacks four. The rest lack more. I’m figuring it’s difficult to collect all of them within such a short period of time.” Bloody knew that Lin Huang had asked so so that that he could find other ways to collect the materials.

“What do Tyrant and Bai lack?”

“Tyrant lacks a star core and a god relic ax. Bai lacks a ton of demigod’s blood and ten demigod souls.”

“I remember the two items that Tyrant lacks are available on the Stairway Mall of the Genius Union. Meanwhile, among the four items Bai needs, there should be three items available on the Stairway Mall too, including the demigod’s blood. For the demigod’s soul, I’m afraid we can only obtain that from killing demigod-level monsters.” Lin Huang raised his brow as he rattled on.

After closing the first list, Lin Huang tapped open the second.

There were not many items on this list — only over 30 of them. The demigod souls Bai needed was included too.

Lin Huang thought about it and sent the list to Tang Xu from the Wanbao Auction after removing a minority of items that could be found on the Stairway Mall.

“Help me get as many of these items on this list as you can.”

Tang Xu replied the message almost immediately, “Some of them are difficult to get while the rest are doable, but I need time.”

“Sure, just collect as many as you can,” Lin Huang replied.

Tang Xu replied with a ‘no problem’ emoji immediately.

The reason why Lin Huang did not send the full list to the Wanbao Auction was that the level of confidentiality at the auction was not as high as the black market. Moreover, the list Lin Huang had given the black market was not the full list to begin with. Bloody had taken a portion of the material that could be found at the market out while only listing those that were difficult to find. They only formed half of the total items needed.

The reason it did that was that Lin Huang was not sure if those materials could elevate his monsters without using the Advance Cards.

The list was sufficient to make all the organizations on the entire continent to go wild even if it could elevate legendary-level monsters to pseudo-mythical-level. That was something Lin Huang wanted to avoid the most.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 978 - Returning to Sweep City Again

## Chapter 978: Returning to Sweep City Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, Lin Huang found the few items that Tyrant and Bai needed for their elevation as he browsed the Stairway Mall. He put them into the shopping cart one after another.

The god relic ax that Tyrant needed was the most expensive one. Its original price was 80 billion Stairway points, but luckily for Lin Huang, he had a 40% discount because he was the deputy chief of the Heaven Alliance, so he purchased it at 48 billion points.

The second most expensive item was the ton of demigod’s blood Bai needed which was originally priced at 50 billion Stairway points.

The third most expensive was the star core which originally cost 30 billion Stairway points.

He purchased everything at a 40% discount, spending a total of 105 billion Stairway points. By then, he was only left with slightly more than 20 billion Stairway points.

“It’s almost time I drop by Sweep City.”

Since Lin Huang had gathered the two items Tyrant lacked, it meant he would have three complete sets for elevating after he collected the materials at the black market.

As he arrived at Sweep City after passing through the dimensional portal, Lin Huang flew into the sky and headed toward the black market.

It took him a couple of minutes to get to the black market and he headed to the store where Hu Lu was.

He spoke before the attendant could ask, “I’m looking for Hu Lu.”

“Please follow me.” The attendant soon brought Lin Huang to the entrance of the room Hu Lu was in. “This is Sister Hu Lu’s office.”

“Thanks.” Lin Huang went in directly.

Hu Lu was stunned to see Lin Huang come in. She clearly sensed that he had had a significant boost in his combat strength. A gleam of surprise flashed through her eyes, but soon she looked normal again and greeted while smiling, “Mr. Lin, you’re here so soon. I thought you’d only be here tomorrow at the earliest.”

“I happen to be free in the afternoon, so I came,” Lin Huang explained. He did not plan to continue the small talk and went right into the topic. “Are the stuff ready?”

“It’s ready. Please check.” Hu Lu nodded while smiling. She took a temporary storage ring out from her Emperor’s Heart Ring and handed it to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang took the ring and scanned it with his Divine Telekinesis. Soon, he checked and confirmed that the list was correct.

“The materials are correct. How much are they?”

“The total is one trillion, two hundred thirty-seven billion and one hundred million. We’re giving you a 20% discount which makes it 989.68 billion. We’ve also rounded it up for you, so the final price is 980 billion,” Hu Lu mentioned the price leisurely, “I’m sending you the detailed price list right now.”

Lin Huang received the message just when she was done speaking.

He just looked at it roughly after opening the message instead of going through it thoroughly. He knew that Hu Lu would not fake something like this since he was a valuable client here. Moreover, they had been serving him for some time now and would not do something so petty to him.

After transferring the amount by scanning the code, Lin Huang put the temporary storage ring with the materials away into his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

“Please continue to gather the remaining materials. I’ll drop by again to pick them up when I have the time in the future.”

“Sure, we’ll inform you as soon as we’ve gathered all materials.”

Lin Huang nodded and stood up in an attempt to leave, but Hu Lu stopped him.

“Mr. Lin, there’s one more thing.”

Lin Huang turned around in surprise. “What’s the matter?”

“About the attack on the Heaven Alliance chief Chan Dou that you asked us to check a few days ago, we have news that’ might not really be considered news.” Hu Lu lowered her voice.

“What do you guys have?” Lin Huang turned around and placed both his hands on the back of the chair he was sitting on earlier.

“According to our intel, the one who attacked Chan Dou isn’t any major organization that we already know. It should be a new, unknown organization. It might’ve been founded these few years. It could also be a minor organization that disguised themselves well in the past. We’ve no idea who exactly did it, so this news is complimentary for you.

“However, it’s not the first time. A similar case has happened almost three years ago. Chan Dou’s case is already the eighth case. All victims have the same characteristic as Chan Dou whereby all of them are high-level immortal-level supreme geniuses with stunning combat ability.”

“You guys have no clue about this organization at all?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“Not at all. If it has been done by any of the organizations that we’re familiar with, we could tell with the tiniest trace. All major underground organization members have different behaviors, so it’s easy for us to identify them. Especially imperial-level powerhouses, we know all of them from the different organizations as well as their techniques, so it would be futile no matter how they disguise themselves. To outsiders like you, it might be hard for you to tell someone apart as soon as they change their face and body shape, but to us who are in underground organizations, we can tell who that is in one glance.

“However, the organization that attacked Chan Dou isn’t from any of the organizations that we know. They’re hiding very well. Moreover, looking at the ability they’ve revealed so far, they possess at least a first or second-rate ability.”

“Thanks for the information you’ve provided.” Lin Huang nodded to show gratitude.

Clearly, Hu Lu did not know much, so she only provided him a rough direction.

Hu Li spoke to him through voice transmission as Lin Huang turned around and walked to the stairs.

“Please be extra careful too, Mr. Lin. Following the conclusion that we currently have, you fit the predator’s target condition entirely. You might be on their hunting list.”

Lin Huang stopped walking and thanked Hu Lu. Then, he walked out of the premise with a faint smirk on his lips.

He only mumbled to himself while smiling as he walked out of the store, “I can’t wait for those people to come to me.”

Lin Huang summoned dimensional portal after walking out of the black market alley and stepped into it.

The other side of the dimensional portal was not Wanbao City but the entrance to the second layer of the Abyss Brink.

He went right into the entrance, allowing his body to fall freely.

Approximately ten minutes later, he finally arrived at the second layer of the Abyss Brink.

He went there because of the major commotion elevating triple mutated monsters to quadruple mutated would bring. The elevation of Charcoal and the rest would not gain any attention from humans if it was done in forbidden lands such as the Abyss Brink and the Peaceful Ocean.

The condition of the Peaceful Ocean was too complicated whereby there might be demigod-level monsters hiding in the ocean at all times. It was not a viable place for the monsters to elevate. Even though Lin Huang was not afraid of demigods now, he might not be able to protect them from being attacked if the elevation aura of Charcoal and the rest attracted a couple of demigod-level monsters.

Meanwhile, it was a different story for the second layer of the Abyss Brink since the most powerful monsters here were only imperial-level yellow gold-rank which was the same as Charcoal and the rest. It was nothing to Lin Huang; he could handle them no matter how many came his way. Moreover, like the Peaceful Ocean, this was a dangerous place where nobody would come. Even if somebody sensed their aura, they might avoid them as far as they could.

“Bloody, pick a place that’s far away from areas populated by humans.” Lin Huang summoned Bloody as soon as his feet touched the ground of the second layer of the Abyss Brink.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 979 - Three Golden Eggs

## Chapter 979: Three Golden Eggs

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Over an hour later, Bloody sent its Leech Pods to cover the entire second layer of the Abyss Brink.

“Looking at the whole second layer of the Abyss Brink at the moment, I could only find 35 people while most of them are in the southern region. I don’t see anyone within thousands of kilometer radius around the northwestern side close to the third layer of the entrance. There are a few imperial-level monsters over there, but they’re no threat to us. I think that’s the best place for Charcoal and the rest to elevate.”

“We can’t do it in the northwestern side.” However, Lin Huang rejected the suggestion right away. “It’s too close to the third layer of the entrance and there might be human imperial-level powerhouses entering and exiting any time. They might come to check it out if they sense the commotion.”

“Then, we’re only left with the northeastern side, but there’s a team of five hunting over there now. They’re all high-level immortal-levels,” Bloody explained the reason why it had not picked the northeastern region earlier.

“It’s alright. We can get Grimace to cover up the commotion of the elevation with his illusion if they’re only on immortal level.” Lin Huang already thought of a plan. “Let’s go for the northeastern region then.”

“There’s a valley that’s not bad in the northeastern region.” Bloody marked the coordinates down as it spoke.

Although he could not set the coordinates with his Emperor’s Heart Ring at the Abyss Brink, the third layer of the Abyss Brink had been explored countless times and he could purchase a detailed map with money.

Studying the coordinates Bloody had marked, Lin Huang summoned Thunder right away and sat on its back with Bloody.

He patted Thunder’s neck. “To the northeastern region.”

Thunder flapped its wings and rose into the sky rapidly. It brought Lin Huang tens of thousands of meters above the sky in the blink of an eye. It then flapped its wings again in the sky and sped toward the northeastern region at high speed like an arrow.

Though Thunder was quick, it took half an hour for it to bring Lin Huang to the valley Bloody had marked.

Under Bloody’s guidance, Thunder landed deep in the valley.

Hopping off Thunder, Lin Huang patted Thunder’s beak affectionately. “Do whatever you want now, even hunting, but don’t create trouble with the humans. Also, don’t go too far. I need you later.”

Thunder nodded right away. It was so sick of being in card form. Naturally, it was elated to have the opportunity to move freely. It flapped its wings, rose into the sky and disappeared in the next second as if it was afraid that Lin Huang would back out on his words.

Seeing Thunder disappear, Lin Huang shook his head and smiled before summoning three Monster Cards including Charcoal, Tyrant, and the Herculean King. The three imperial monsters showed themselves as soon as the cards were crushed.

Charcoal glanced around after being summoned and asked rather curiously, “Where are the enemies?”

Tyrant and the Herculean King were puzzled too.

“Are you giving us any snacks?” Charcoal leaned its big head toward Lin Huang.

Lin Huang caressed Charcoal’s head and said casually while smiling, “I didn’t let you guys out to fight or give snacks out this time, but I’m going to do something that you guys have been waiting for.”

“Ice cream?!” Tyrant was the first to answer. He was practically drooling as soon as he said that.

“Grilled fish?!” Charcoal was stunned for a moment and asked while widening its eyes.

The Herculean King hesitated and asked with a little uncertainty, “Is it durian?”

“I’ve told you guys it’s not snacks,” Lin Huang said helplessly while covering his face.

The three monsters clearly had disappointment written on their faces when they heard Lin Huang emphasizing that he was not giving snacks out.

“You guys are elevating to quadruple mutation.” Bloody that was standing aside finally could not help but blurt it out.

The three imperial monsters were astonished to hear that.

“Are we really elevating?” Charcoal became excited all of a sudden.

“I’ve only gathered enough materials for elevation for the three of you, so I’m elevating you first instead of gathering all materials.”

“But, Master, you’re still on immortal-level. Wouldn’t you be unable to summon us after we’ve elevated?” Tyrant asked immediately. They knew Kylie had been sealed since her elevation.

“It’s alright. I’m already on peak-stage immortal-level now, so it shouldn’t take long for me to break through to imperial-level,” Lin Huang explained, “Xiao Hei’s authorization will be activated as soon as I elevate to imperial-level. I think I will take two to three months at the most.”

“Don’t worry about it. I’ll be the last to elevate, so I’ll take good care of Master,” Bloody knew what Tyrant was worried about, so it comforted it.

“You guys elevating to quadruple mutation and mythical-level will be a great help for me. I personally hope that I can elevate all of you to mythical-level while I’m still on immortal-level. If that happens, all of you would have your combat strength boosted as soon as I elevate to imperial-level. I won’t have to spend more time collecting materials. So, let’s not drag it out further. Go ahead with the elevation when we have the materials instead of waiting for me to get to imperial-level. Understand?”

“Understand!” Tyrant and the rest chanted in unison. The three of them objected no further after hearing what Lin Huang said.

“Alright then, Tyrant, you will go first.” Lin Huang waved at Tyrant. Tyrant saw his signal and walked over.

Following the condition at the back of the card, Lin Huang took the materials for elevating and five Advance Cards out.

“Hold the god relic ax. Put this star core into your heart and drink this bottle of Spirit Lava.”

Although the order sounded suicidal, Tyrant followed Lin Huang’s order to a T without hesitation.

After waiting for Tyrant put all the materials into his body more than half an hour later, Lin Huang crushed the five Advance Cards in his hand and pointed at Tyrant that was kneeling on the ground, shaking.

The five Advance Cards turned into five golden beams and entered Tyrant’s body which calmed quickly while the god relic ax in his hand was absorbed into his body as well. He sat leaning against a huge mountain peacefully as his body began to grow rapidly.

In the blink of an eye, he regained his normal size whereby his height reached over 30,000 meters. Even though he was sitting down, he was more than 10,000 meters tall, two folds taller than the mountain behind him.

Later on, he seemed to have fallen into a deep sleep while he shut his eyes slowly. A golden cocoon layer soon consolidated on the surface of his body.

As the cocoon was completely consolidated, Tyrant turned into a colossal golden egg.

The entire process went on for over an hour. Lin Huang was relieved when the golden egg was formed.

“Seems like the condition for elevating that Xiao Hei gave is pretty reliable.”

“Looking at Tyrant’s reaction, this elevation process might be uncomfortable. Please bear with it as much as you can.” Lin Huang turned around to look at Charcoal and the Herculean King.

Charcoal retracted his head as Lin Huang smiled upon seeing his fear and waved at the Herculean King. “Herculean King, you’re up next.”

The Herculean King nodded and walked up to him. Lin Huang took out the materials for the Herculean King.

“First, put the Titan Heart into your heart. Secondly, drink the entire bottle of demigod-level Dragon Whale’s blood.”

After spending over half an hour putting all the materials into the Herculean King’s body, Lin Huang crushed another five Advance Cards. They turned into five golden beams and penetrated the Herculean King’s body.

Soon, the Herculean King’s body began to grow insanely. It regained its usual height of 3,000 meters and turned into a golden egg too.

Charcoal was a little worried watching Tyrant and the Herculean King going through the process of putting the materials into their body. However, figuring that he would elevate after a moment of torture, he went up anyway.

“The first step, integrate this Star Fire into your body. Secondly, eat these 36 fire-element crystals.” Lin Huang took the materials out for Charcoal one after another. What surprised it was that he did not feel like the process was torturous, just that some of them made him want to throw up.

Before it could experience any other feeling, Lin Huang had crushed five Advance Cards and they went into his body.

Soon, Charcoal regained its usual size, growing to more than 30,000 meters long. It fell asleep leaning next to Tyrant on the mountain.

It was almost four hours later when Charcoal turned into a golden egg.

Night had fallen in the Abyss Brink.

Noticing that the sky had turned dark, instead of resting, Lin Huang summoned two God Figurines’ Combat Souls, the Divine Sun Tree, and the Enchanted Fairy as well as Grimace.

“Grimace, shield the area around here with your illusion skill. Divine Sun Tree and Enchanted Fairy, both of you will guard the trio’s elevation. I’ll be away for one to two days to hunt for Bai’s demigod’s soul.”

After coming up with the arrangement, Lin Huang summoned Thunder and hopped onto its back. “Go to the northwestern region, the third layer of the entrance to the Abyss Brink!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 980 - Python-belly Poison Frog

## Chapter 980: Python-belly Poison Frog

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was midnight in the underground of some luxurious mansion in Division 1.

A big, muscular man watched a naked man whose limbs and neck was bound with thick shackles in a room through a transparent window.

If anyone from the Heaven Alliance was there, they should be able to recognize this person who was tied up in one glance. He was the chief of the Heaven Alliance who was attacked and had gone missing earlier, Chan Dou.

He was fully naked and almost every inch of his skin was wounded. It was clear that he had been tortured in an unimaginable way recently.

There was a black gooey monster clinging to his head at the moment. It looked like a pile of swamp mud that had come alive. Nobody knew what it was doing to Chan Dou. No matter what, it was stuck to Chan Dou’s head and could not be get rid of.

Chan Dou was struggling with all his might in the room. The veins on his neck and forehead were bulging and he was shrieking in devastation as if he was suffering extreme pain that was unbearable for humans.

The big man had no change of expression on his face as he watched Chan Dou struggling in pain. He turned his head to look at the old gray-haired man that was working on a device aside.

“I’ve given you guys half a month. How much more time do you need to fully purify him?”

“We’ve used up all the techniques that we have, but this fella has an extremely strong will. Moreover, there’s a god that’s clinging onto his will in his body. There are only two ways to destroy his will completely. One is to wear his will out slowly while the other is to destroy that god.”

“I asked how much more time do you need?” A ferocious gleam flashed through the big man’s eyes.

“Three months. Looking at the current progress, we’ll need at least three months.” The gray-haired old man gave a time limit immediately.

“Three months, that’s what you said.” The big man glared at the old man. “If you haven’t done it in three months, all of you will be sacrificed.” He then turned around and left right after he was done speaking.

Just when he walked out of the room, the Emperor’s Heart Ring on his left middle finger vibrated. He saw a message when he opened the communication page.

“Someone saw Lin Xie in the second layer of the Abyss Brink. Should we do it?”

The big man grinned slightly and replied with six words: “Find him and bring him back!”

…

Lin Huang had no idea that his whereabouts had been exposed and that he was being targeted.

However, he had stepped into the third layer of the Abyss Brink at the moment.

“There are too many monsters with a combat strength above imperial-level yellow gold-rank in this layer. My Leech Pods will be discovered easily. There’s no way that I could use the map here,” Bloody voiced its helplessness once they stepped into the third layer of the Abyss Brink. “But we could hunt for imperial-level monsters first. The local imperial-level monsters should know which area has demigods.”

Lin Huang nodded and sensed what kind of monsters were available with his Territory.

Ever since he elevated to immortal-level rank-10, the range of his Territory had expanded to 10 kilometers. However, he found nothing after a while of sensing.

Feeling helpless, Lin Huang summoned Lancelot.

Ever since Lancelot had elevated to imperial-level yellow gold-rank, the range of his Territory had expanded further to 80kilometers now. Since he was on pseudo-mythical-level, the range of his Territory was on par with other imperial-level white gold-rank monsters.

Lancelot soon found a few targets as he heard the commotion after sensing around for a while.

“There are three monsters in the range of my Territory. Two imperial-level crimson gold-ranks and one imperial-level yellow gold-rank.”

“Where’s the imperial-level yellow gold-rank?” Lin Huang asked, ignoring the presence of the two imperial-level crimson gold-ranks.

“In our 11 o’clock. It’s approximately 60 kilometers away from us.”

“Let’s go!”

Lin Huang moved toward the target as soon as Lancelot reported the location.

Lancelot caught up to him right away.

In less than half a minute, Lin Huang arrived before the imperial-level yellow gold-rank monster Lancelot mentioned.

It was a Crimson Scorpiodemon. Its body was at least 100 meters long and was completely maroon in color. The monster exhibited a mysterious beauty under the radiance of the moonlight.

“Looks like food sent themselves here.” The Crimson Scorpiodemon was drooling upon sensing humans invading its territory.

However, its mind went blank while its eyes turned black in the next second.

In less than three seconds, Bloody cast its parasite on this gigantic Crimson Scorpiodemon and turned it into a puppet.

Bloody spoke leisurely after spending a few minutes reading everything in the Crimson Scorpiodemon’s head, “There’s a demigod monster in the swamp approximately 2,000 kilometers from here in the southeastern direction. It’s a Python-belly Poisonous Frog.”

Lin Huang had seen the Python-belly Poisonous Frog in the monster guide before.

Such a monster was usually only imperial-level whilst its most powerful two abilities were poison and devouring.

Their poison could easily kill all monsters on the same level. Moreover, they ate almost everything and could digest anything. Almost anything that went into this monster’s belly would be washed with poison and turned into liquid in a short period of time.

Apart from that, the attack speed of their tongue was pretty terrifying. It could pierce through most bodies of monsters on the same level.

Naturally, such monsters would have even a more powerful ability if it elevated to imperial-level.

However, Lin Huang smirked when he heard about the Python-belly Poisonous Frog. “It seems like we’re in luck.”

If it were anyone else encountering such a monster, even though the person was a demigod-level powerhouse, they would run as far as they could. It was very possible for the demigod-level powerhouse to be attacked and eaten by the Python-belly Poisonous Frog as soon as he was poisoned as his ability would be weakened.

In reality, the Python-belly Poisonous Frog was considered the overlord in the third layer of the Abyss Brink. Although it was not as powerful if it were to be compared with other demigod monsters’ abilities alone, the outcome of the battle was outstanding given that its ability was combined with poison.

Three human demigods had been killed by it throughout the hundreds of years while two had run away. Two demigod-level monsters that attempted to fight for its territory eventually became its food. Another one ran away alive but died halfway due to the poisonous attack while only one that managed to escape and survived.

That was the reason why almost no human demigod was willing to offend it while the other demigod monsters allowed it to occupy the third layer of the Abyss Brink’s southeastern region.

However, Lin Huang had no idea about all that. He did not even look at the information about the third layer of the Abyss Brink. It was also his first time entering the third layer of the Abyss Brink. Otherwise, he would just look at the map for demigods as soon as he entered. The territory of each demigod-level monster was marked clearly on the map of the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

The reason why Lin Huang said that he was fortunate to encounter the Python-belly Poisonous Frog was that the God Figurine’s Combat Soul’s body was on par with a Protoss. Neither could they be poisoned, nor would the poison enter their bodies. It was perfect to challenge the Python-belly Poisonous Frog’s two most powerful abilities.

After recalling Lancelot back into card form, Lin Huang took Bloody along towards the Python-belly Poisonous Frog’s territory.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 981 - A Demigod Has Fallen!

## Chapter 981: A Demigod Has Fallen!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang only spent just over ten minutes to cross more than 2,000 kilometers.

Apart from being attacked by an imperial-level white gold-rank monster not long into their journey, no other monsters attacked them since then.

The reason being that he summoned the Destructive Divine Mammoth right away. Its terrifying imperial-level purple gold-rank combat strength and True Spirit aura echoed across the land. All the monsters trembled wherever the Destructive Divine Mammoth passed, including monsters on the same level. None of them dared to come looking for trouble.

The Python-belly Poisonous Frog sensed the Destructive Divine Mammoth coming into its territory from a distance. The aura that alarmed it also faintly sent a thrill down its spine.

“This terrifying aura must be that of a mythical-level quadruple mutated monster! It trembles deep in my soul even when it’s hundreds of kilometers away!” Fear did not provide the Python-belly Poisonous Frog reason to retreat at all. Instead, it boosted its battle will. “There’s a high possibility that I could break through to quadruple mutation as soon as I eat it and elevate to mythical-level! My combat strength might even break through and I might become a Virtual God!”

Sensing the Destructive Divine Mammoth advancing at a high speed, the Python-belly Poisonous Frog glared viciously at the silhouette that was moving rapidly in the range of its territory while drooling. Meanwhile, Lin Huang, who was next to the Destructive Divine Mammoth, was completely ignored.

Approximately two to three minutes later, Lin Huang and the Destructive Divine Mammoth finally arrived above the swamp where the Python-belly Poisonous Frog was.

Before Lin Huang could figure where the amphibian monster was, a bloody glow shot into the sky at a high speed, aiming at the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s heart.

Even Lin Huang’s eyes could not detect such an abrupt attack. All he saw was a red shadow that flashed through the sky and heard a rumble that sounded like thunder coming from where the Destructive Divine Mammoth was. The Destructive Divine Mammoth shot out like a cannon and went right through a few large mountains tens of kilometers away.

The attack that hit the spot made the Python-belly Poisonous Frog realize that its opponent’s defense was more powerful than it imagined even before it could get excited. It was surprised that its attack did not break through the opponent’s defenses. It just realized that its current opponent was much more impressive than it thought.

“It’s worthy of being called a mythical-level monster!” Not only did the Python-belly Poisonous Frog not have any sense of failure, but it also became more enthusiastic now. The more powerful its opponent was, the more benefits it would obtain from devouring it.

It had never imagined what the consequences were if it were no match for its opponent since it had never lost any battle throughout centuries.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth had always been a defensive alpha among the True Spirits. It was hard for one to break through its defenses even if other True Spirits of the same level were to attack it, let alone a mere demigod-level Python-belly Poisonous Frog.

Any other imperial-level purple gold-rank or even mythical-level monsters would be killed or severely injured by the Python-belly Poisonous Frog’s attack. However, to the Destructive Divine Mammoth, it was no different from an itch. It could not feel any pain, let alone be harmed by it.

Still, such a great impact pissed him off a little.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth stared at the Python-belly Poisonous Frog’s direction as he stood up from the fallen gravel and shook the soil on his body off. His eyes were a little red with fury.

He was furious now!

The Destructive Divine Mammoth released a long shriek tens of kilometers away. He slammed its long trunk, and charcoal gray Life Power echoed like a whip, shooting across the sky towards the Python-belly Poisonous Frog.

Although the Destructive Divine Mammoth was not a monster built for speed, that did not mean that it had no speed-related technique.

The trunk whip was the fastest attack that would go furthest in his inherited memory.

Its attack speed was no slower than the Python-belly Poisonous Frog’s attack earlier.

The Python-belly Poisonous Frog did not seem to expect its opponent to have such a quick reaction from so far away. It only snapped back to its senses when the charcoal gray trunk whip was coming near it. It hopped on both its rear legs and dodged the attack.

Unfortunately, it was too late. The trunk whip brushed through its body.

Under the terrifying attack, half of its body was hit by the compelling power.

The impact made its body shoot out, and it smashed into a mountain that was even further away like a cannonball.

Lin Huang did not see the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s movements clearly. All he could see was a gray shadow flashing in the sky and a silhouette shooting out. He then saw mountains collapsing far away.

He had just heard the thud coming from the trunk whip attack when the mountains collapsed. Meanwhile, the sound of the mountains collapsing only came echoing a while later.

The Python-belly Poisonous Frog that was buried deep in the gravel had shock written all over its face. It had never thought that the opponent would not only have such stunning defense techniques but also be able to launch a terrifying attack too. The one attack alone almost smashed its body to smithereens.

“A mythical-level monster really is terrifying. It seems like it’s hard to kill it without some effort.”

By then, the Python-belly Poisonous Frog finally took its opponent seriously, treating him a powerhouse on the same level as it was although the Destructive Divine Mammoth was only on imperial-level purple gold-rank.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth knew that the Python-belly Poisonous Frog did not die although the attack sent it flying away. He appeared above the cliff the Python-belly Poisonous Frog was on in a flash. It stomped its foot in the air without even looking.

The entire mountain seemed to be suppressed by an invisible yet invincible power and turned into dust, disappearing into the ground. In the blink of an eye, it turned into a deep underground pit which was a couple of kilometers wide as if a meteorite had struck.

At that moment, a red glow shot out from under the deep pit.

The speed was a few times faster than the Python-belly Poisonous Frog’s first attack. Moreover, the red glow coming from the attack this time was as glaring as the sun.

This time, the Destructive Divine Mammoth held both its legs high and stomped in the air once again.

An elephant’s leg that looked like a giant pillar appeared in the air and blasted the ground.

Unsurprisingly, the red glow and the elephant leg collided hard.

A glaring golden glow lit up the epicenter of the collision as if hundreds of nuclear bombs had gone off at the same time. In an instant, the area within thousands of kilometers looked like it had changed from night to day.

All the monsters looked at the center of the battle in fear.

Even Lin Huang who was watching the battle was dragged into Ninetails Lynx’s alternate dimension that it had been hiding in.

Meanwhile, an insane heat that was billions of degree Celsius high as a result of the impact spread hundreds of kilometers away from the core of the battle between the two monsters. Everything within that radius was destroyed.

The energy wave that came from the explosions was like gallons of water washing everything within 3,000 kilometers away together with petrifying wind pressure.

Countless plants were destroyed as if they had experienced a category-18 typhoon.

All monsters below imperial-level yellow gold-rank were killed by the impact within 3,000 kilometers. The imperial-level yellow gold-rank and imperial-level white gold-rank monsters also suffered different levels of injuries, except for the imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters which were barely affected.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth that was in the center of the battle stood sturdily midair while glaring dangerously somewhere beneath.

The Python-belly Poisonous Frog was still alive, but it was dying.

It had activated the Divine Power in its body for the attack earlier in an attempt to kill. However, it did not expect its opponent to fight it with Life Power as well as suppressing its most powerful attack. It had no choice but to insert more Divine Power, but the opponent’s Life Power seemed to be endless. Eventually, the Divine Power in its body was worn out and it was completely defeated.

Because the Divine Power in its body was drained, it could only use its Life Power to defend itself forcefully during the explosions. However, it could not handle the impact that came from the explosion of Divine Power even though it had drained its Life Power.

Sensing his opponent’s remaining aura, the Destructive Divine Mammoth stomped again without thinking twice.

The ground that had already turned into a deep pit collapsed tens of meters further.

Within the gravel that had been crushed into dust, the Python-belly Poisonous Frog which had completely lost its defensive ability turned into a pile of mush instantly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 982 - The Cultivation System’s Fatal Flaw

## Chapter 982: The Cultivation System’s Fatal Flaw

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Congratulations, you’ve killed the Python-belly Poisonous Frog (Demigod-level). You’ve obtained Mythical-level Python-belly Poisonous Frog Monster Card Pieces x2”

Lin Huang only found out that the Python-belly Poisonous Frog was dead after hearing the notification from Xiao Hei.

“It’s settled so soon?” Lin Huang came out of the alternate dimension and hovered above the deep collapsed pit. He retrieved the Python-belly Poisonous Frog’s carcass that was smashed into a mush deep in the underground with his telekinetic threads.

Xiao Hei’s notification came again just when he saw the tragic carcass.

“The system has detected a demigod’s soul and a Godhead (broken). Would you like to retrieve them?”

“Retrieve them,” Lin Huang confirmed.

Obtaining the demigod’s soul was the main purpose of his hunting demigods this time. As for the broken demigod’s Godhead, he had no idea what he could do with it after retrieving it.

Looking at the memories he read from all the mini-worlds and the great worlds, it was possible to merge a Godhead, but Gods who elevated from the merging of the Godhead might not be able to elevate his combat strength forever. Therefore, not many people would want to merge others’ Godheads, let alone a demigod’s broken Godhead.

In less than half a minute, Lin Huang held two cards in his hand: a demigod’s soul and a broken Godhead.

Putting the demigod’s soul card away into his body, Lin Huang crushed the broken Godhead’s card.

An irregular, thumb-sized, charcoal gray crystal appeared in his palm. He looked at the crystal with his face pinched. “What does such a broken Godhead do?”

“Perhaps this thing is useless to others, but it’s useful stuff for you,” said the stone tablet, smiling all of a sudden.

“Useful stuff? I don’t want to merge someone else’s Godhead, let alone merge this broken Godhead.” Lin Huang was very confident about elevating to Virtual God, but merging someone else’s Godhead was out of the picture.

“I’m not asking you to merge it but to refine it,” explained the stone tablet while smiling.

“Refine it? What does this thing do after refinement?” Lin Huang was even more puzzled now.

“Do you think you can elevate to imperial-level successfully with your cultivation system?” The stone tablet did not answer Lin Huang’s question. It asked him another question instead.

Lin Huang was stunned to hear the stone tablet’s question.

He had never thought about that before. The reason being he would need over a month to visualize the three remaining God Figurines’ Combat Souls before elevating to imperial-level. He needed time to cultivate the God Figurines too, so it would be at least two months later when he really elevated to imperial-level.

However, now that the stone tablet raised such a question, it made Lin Huang began to think hard about how he should elevate to imperial-level. He was frowning more and more as he thought about it.

“I can’t inherit the Divine Fire if I take the imperial-level monster’s Life Base… Which means I can’t elevate to imperial-level with the current cultivation system.”

Lin Huang began sweating upon realizing the issue and he asked the stone tablet immediately, “Do you have a solution to this?”

“In reality, the biggest crux of the problem with elevating to virtual god-level in your world’s cultivation system is the imperial-level. It’s actually a good thing that you can’t elevate with the current system.”

“I thought the incomplete world order that we have is the reason for lesser people elevating to Virtual Gods?”Lin Huang asked rather confusedly.

“An incomplete world order will only cause the failure to elevate to True Gods. The number of Virtual Gods is restricted to a certain level, but it’s possible to elevate to Virtual Gods. Moreover, it’s not that there are few people elevating to Virtual Gods in the current world that you’re in. There are none at all,” corrected the stone tablet.

“What’s wrong with imperial-level? From what I know, most cultivation systems in other mini worlds and great worlds go through the forging of Life Palaces. They just have different names. But they can elevate to virtual god-level and true god-level, so they don’t have any problem at all.”

“Think about it properly. When do other cultivation systems forge Life Palaces?” asked the stone tablet while smiling.

Lin Huang thought about it carefully and frowned even deeper a moment later. “It’s rather odd. Basically, all cultivation systems forge Life Palaces in the beginning stage of cultivation. Do you mean our cultivation system has gotten the sequence of forging Life Palaces wrong?”

“Indeed, the wrong sequence is the main reason.” Noticing that Lin Huang figured out the problem, the stone tablet proceeded to explain, “The so-called Life Palace of yours is called a Life Base in the great world. The reason it’s called a Life Base is that it’s the foundation of the entire cultivation. Only with a sturdy foundation will your house be stable when it’s built.

“In the great worlds, there was once an era called the Cultivation Era. During that era, humans were the most powerful race in the entire great world. Furthermore, the first step of almost all human cultivation in that era was to forge a Life Base. The first cultivation level was called the base building-level.

“The reason why humans in that era were powerful was that they forged a sturdy foundation as their first step. Since then, the cultivation system that was built later on grew more and more powerful. In the end, it cultivated countless powerhouses and conquered the entire great world.”

“So, why did that cultivation system not become the main system in that era later on?” Lin Huang asked rather confusedly.

“Because there’s a fatal flaw in that cultivation system, it took too long. A person would need at least millions or even tens of millions of years to grow to the top combat strength in the great world.” The stone tablet’s tone became a little awkward all of a sudden.

“What I’m trying to say is that most cultivation system nowadays place forging of the Life Base in the early stage because they were influenced by the Cultivation Era. Basically, all cultivation systems hardly rely on foreign items when it comes to forging the Life Base. Instead, they cultivate it slowly with their own ability. The Life Base that’s forged that way is many times more powerful no matter the compatibility or growth compared to the Life Base that you take from others. Moreover, their Life Base will elevate following their level whereby it’ll grow and evolve continuously. Eventually, it can be cultivated through divine force and transform from there.

“Your cultivation system has an ordinary quality since it’s taken from other monsters. It’s not even achieved a tenth of the growth and compatibility compared to other cultivation systems. Furthermore, it’s too late to forge the Life Base. The lack of cultivation makes the consolidation of the Life Base into the Godhead impossible. Most importantly, the transformation of the Life Base is simply not there.

“It’s possible to elevate successfully if the imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses in your world are willing to spend thousands or tens of thousands of years to absorb the divine force slowly and cultivate the Life Base, then break through when it’s on the verge of transformation.

“However, you guys have gotten used to the cultivation method of taking whereby you kill demigod monsters and break through forcefully, relying on the Divine Power in the demigod monsters’ bodies. This won’t work at all! The Divine Power in the demigod’s body is insufficient to consolidate into a complete Godhead. Plus, a Life Base that hasn’t gone through sufficient cultivation can’t take the impact of the Divine Power.”

“So, are you suggesting that I consolidate the Life Base myself instead of taking the available Life Base in imperial-level monsters’ bodies?” Lin Huang finally grasped what the stone tablet meant. “But what does that have to do with this broken Godhead that I have?”

“Let me ask you… Where did you get this broken Godhead?” The stone tablet asked while grinning.

“It’s formed from those demigod monsters that failed to elevate to Virtual God.”

“What is a broken Godhead converted from?”

“A Life Palace…” Lin Huang understood what the stone tablet meant right after he said that. “Are you saying that I can consolidate a Life Base with this broken Godhead as the material?”

“Not one, but a massive amount of broken Godheads. Use as many as your inner world can handle!” The stone tablet chortled out loud. “You could consolidate an invincible Life Base that’s even more powerful than a Godhead!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 983 - Hunting Demigods

## Chapter 983: Hunting Demigods

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang peeped at the Destructive Divine Mammoth, not sure whether to laugh or cry after putting the Python-belly Poisonous Frog’s tragic carcass away. He then put the Destructive Divine Mammoth back into his body.

To him, the poisonous frog’s carcass that was now mush had no use to him other than getting Mr. Fu to turn it into food.

Lin Huang looked around the area that had completely turned into ruins. He hovered into the sky and flew north.

Xiao Hei retrieved the Python-belly Poisonous Frog’s demigod soul and made it into a card. Naturally, Lin Huang could not read the memory in its head. All he could do was to find another imperial-level monster to acquire the other demigods’ coordinates.

Lin Huang flew more than 2,000 kilometers north from the southeastern corner on the third layer of the Abyss Brink. It was still a burnt ruin in his field of vision. He did not even sense a single living thing’s aura along the way.

It was his first time learning how powerful a demigod really was then.

“The impact of the battle collision alone destroyed everything within 3,000 kilometers. I don’t see any imperial-level monsters that survived. A demigod’s power is really terrifying!

“The collision of the Divine Power is the main reason for such great destruction. If that poisonous frog didn’t use its Divine Power, the destruction as a result of the collision would only cover an area within 1,000 kilometers at the most. Also, not all monsters were killed by the battle impact. Many of the injured had fled. After all, they had no idea if another collision that was similar would occur again. Those that survived fled the impacted area as soon as they could,” explained the stone tablet.

Until he flew 3,000 kilometers out, Lin Huang finally saw the border of the destroyed battleground. A scorched line extended towards the east and the west so far that Lin Huang could not see it with his eyes. The entire land looked like a painting that was half-burned and half-green.

Finally, Lin Huang sensed a living being’s aura when he proceeded 1,000 kilometers up north.

At the same time he sensed the aura, the monster attacked.

A green gleam flashed through the sky like a whip coming at him.

Before Lin Huang could do anything, a white light shot through the sky. A little white cat appeared on Lin Huang’s shoulder in the next second.

Lin Huang looked down and saw the imperial-level white gold-rank Jasper Boa that was attacking him with its tail sliced into pieces. It was now dead.

He shook his head and landed on the ground slowly.

Bloody came out of his sleeve and connected a tentacle to the Jasper Boa’s head that was severed. After a while, all the information in the Jasper Boa’s head that was still active was retrieved.

“A thousand kilometers to the north is the demigod-level monster, the Titan Boa’s territory. The Ghastly Spider Lady’s territory is approximately 3,000 kilometers west.”

Lin Huang was familiar with the two monsters since they were in the monster guide.

The Titan Boa was a supreme giant monster. It had a colossal body and possessed imperial-level combat strength. When it turned into an adult, it would be at least tens of thousands meter long. This one in the Abyss Brink with demigod-level combat strength might be at least 50,000 meters long. Its body was even bigger than Tyrant’s complete form.

The Titan Boa’s gigantic form did not only mean that it had a terrifying ability, but it also had a scary defensive ability. Its combat technique was similar to the Destructive Divine Mammoth whereby they both suppressed their opponents with force.

However, this monster had a petrifying ability, the Star Engulf.

As soon as the ability was charged, there would be a scary engulfing force that surged from its mouth, sucking its opponents into an isolated space inside its body.

Meanwhile, the Ghastly Spider Lady had nothing to do with an arachnid monster at all. She was an undead monster that looked a bit like a female human. She had long hair with a beautiful face but appeared rather pale. The biggest difference compared to a female human was that neither did the Ghastly Spider Lady have human breasts, nor did she have genitals or hair that humans usually had. From far away, she looked like a drained dead body that had been soaked in water for a long time.

The reason the monster was called a spider lady was that her hair was her attack weapon. The attack mode was similar to how spiders hunted.

The Ghastly Spider Lady appeared countable times throughout history, but there was tons of information about her recorded in the monster guide.

Her hair had broad functions including cutting, piercing, tying, weaving webs, and setting traps. It could also be consolidated into a shield and a weapon for defense.

She also had powerful telekinetic power. Not only could she strengthen her hair with various techniques, but she could also give it an attribution ability.

Combining telekinesis and ghastly hair that she was born with, she gave them a comprehensive ability. Apart from slightly weak close-distance combat strength, she almost had no flaws.

Moreover, as she was born undead, the only way to kill her was to cut all of her hair. She would not die even if they still had a single strand of hair attached.

To Lin Huang, this monster was much more difficult to handle compared to the Python-belly Poisonous Frog due to its immensely powerful hair. Even if a strand of demigod-level Ghastly Spider Lady’s hair was not as powerful as a demigod relic, it should be on par with a demigod relic when tens of them came together. One could imagine how difficult it would be to cut hundreds of thousands of such locks.

“Let’s go for the Titan Boa first then.” Lin Huang decided almost without hesitation after a while of comparing.

The Titan Boa was much easier to kill compared to the Ghastly Spider Lady.

After acquiring the Titan Boa’s coordinates, Lin Huang continued his journey to the north.

A couple of minutes later, he saw a scary giant boa that looked like a massive mountain from far away. From guesswork, Lin Huang figured that this Titan Boa’s body was at least 70,000 meters long.

“What a monster!” The monster’s form was the top three biggest monsters Lin Huang had ever seen.

The Titan Boa sat there with its eyes shut, pretending to sleep. Although it did not seem to sense Lin Huang’s existence, in reality, it sensed him coming when he was hundreds of kilometers away.

However, it did not take Lin Huang seriously no matter what his combat strength or form was. It did not think that this immortal-level human was coming for it. Instead, it thought Lin Huang was just passing by.

Finally, it could not take it when Lin Huang arrived 20 kilometers away and was still approaching it when he could clearly see the monster’s existence. It opened its eyes and looked straight at Lin Huang.

The glance alone from the Titan Boa gave Lin Huang a suppressive demigod aura.

‘Seems like it looks down on me completely!’ Lin Huang forced a smile while shaking his head.

If he were some other immortal-level powerhouse, the overwhelming intensity coming from the glance alone was sufficient to kill.

However, to Lin Huang who possessed Divine Fire and God Figurines in his body, the Divine Fire would extinguish such a demigod-level spiritual suppression as soon as it came within a certain distance of his consciousness. It could not threaten Lin Huang at all.

“I can’t believe it’s using its spirit to suppress me when it’s an expert in body combat. Let me show you the master who’s really skilled in this!” Lin Huang smirked cunningly. “Come on out, Nightmare Tapir!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 984 - Die, Titan Boa!

## Chapter 984: Die, Titan Boa!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Titan Boa was slightly stunned when its spiritual suppression did nothing to the immortal-level human before it. Although it was not a monster expert in spiritual skills, even an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse among demigods could not ignore its spiritual suppression. It had killed imperial-level white gold-rank humans in the past in the same way.

However, it could clearly sense that the human before it ignored its spiritual suppression completely. He hovered into the sky like a tough coral in the wave of its spiritual suppression. He could not be affected at all.

In the next second, it saw Lin Huang summon a monster with an elephant trunk and the body of a leopard. The Titan Boa was shocked to sense the monster’s aura.

It could sense that the monster’s combat strength was only on imperial-level purple gold-rank, but there was an odd aura that caused it to be instinctively fearsome.

“The chill that strikes my spirit…” Soon, the Titan Boa noticed that the chill was a form of suppression that came from its opponent’s level. “This fella is on mythical-level!”

Its eyes were filled with fear when it looked at the Nightmare Tapir.

Compared to the Python-belly Poisonous Frog, it dared not underestimate its mythical-level opponent.

The Nightmare Tapir with an elephant trunk and the body of a leopard was only less than three meters long. It was like a mere ant before it.

However, at that very moment, it treated the Nightmare Tapir as its deadly rival that it had never encountered before.

Thousands of meters away, the Nightmare Tapir’s eyes turned completely black all of a sudden.

The Titan Boa jolted before it attacked without thinking twice.

Its body that was lying down shot out of nowhere. Its tail that was like a gigantic mountain range whipped through the air and appeared where the human and beast were in the blink of an eye, drowning the both of them.

The strong wind and energy wave coming from the end of its tail plowed a fan-shaped area which radius exceeded 800 kilometers on the ground. The trees and flowers within the entire area turned into dust.

The attack was practically the most powerful attack the Titan Boa could launch without using its Divine Power.

However, it was not elated at all despite having released all it had. Instead, it had a slight change of expression because it clearly sensed that its attack had landed on nothing.

“Where is he?” The Titan Boa sensed all the surrounding areas within its range of its territory with all its might in an attempt to detect Lin Huang’s whereabouts.

Just when it sensed something, it jolted again and shot forward all of a sudden.

However, a sharp claw mauled its neck at the moment, leaving a few massive wounds that were at least 20 meters long on its neck.

Its scales with powerful defensive abilities seemed to have zero defenses against the opponent’s sharp claws.

Bearing the pain, the Titan Boa turned its head to look at the Nightmare Tapir. Its initial shock calmed down a little.

If it were to dodge the attack earlier a millisecond later, its head might have been torn off and smashed into mush.

“You won’t be that lucky next time,” said the Nightmare Tapir through voice transmission while grinning coldly.

“I admit that you’re powerful, but there’s something that I have that you can’t compare to.” The Titan Boa released a deafening sound. “You have no Divine Power in you!”

“I can still kill you without Divine Power!” The Nightmare Tapir raised its head and whipped its elephant trunk as soon as it was done speaking.

The elephant trunk swept through the air like a whip. As if it were a giant scimitar that sliced through the air, everything it passed by was sliced into half.

The long whip arrived before the Titan Boa in a flash, going straight to its vital point.

The Titan Boa lashed its tail madly again without thinking twice. This time, it inserted almost half of its Divine Power into it.

The massive mountain-like snake tail collided with the long elephant trunk which diameter was less than 15 centimeters long.

At the moment, a golden flare that was as glaring as the sun lit up the collision point.

The golden flare was growing brighter just as its size was growing rapidly too. It grew into a sphere that was thousands of meters in diameter within a few breaths.

Eventually, the golden sphere did not seem to be able to withstand the rapidly expanding speed and exploded entirely. White light shot out all over the place.

In that second, the entire night sky was lit up. The area within thousands of kilometers turned into day.

Endless energy waves and wind pressure swept towards all directions with the collision point as the epicenter.

The area within 2,000 kilometers turned into ruins. All the plants turned into dust while most imperial-level monsters were either injured or killed. Only a minority of them managed to escape with their injured bodies away from the energy waves like rabid animals.

…

From a distance, Lin Huang, who hovered mid-air, saw that the Titan Boa’s eyes had turned completely black long ago. The Divine Power in its body experienced a tremor, and its aura fell away a while later.

He could not help but swivel his head to look at the Nightmare Tapir next to him. “What exactly did he dream about?”

“Fighting me,” replied the Nightmare Tapir, turning its head and smiling.

“Close-distance combat?’

“Yes.”

“Aren’t you lousy at close-distance combat?” Lin Huang asked in confusion.

“It thought I’m good at it, so I made it think so on purpose. I made my close-distance combat ability super powerful.” The Nightmare Tapir could not help but chuckle out loud. “Not only do I have the Ninetails Lynx’s speed and claws, but I also have a defensive ability on par with the Destructive Divine Mammoth. It was beaten up real good.”

“Oh wow, that’s so powerful!” Even Lin Huang could not help himself and gave the Nightmare Tapir a thumbs-up.

He could only wonder if he would be invincible if the Nightmare Tapir integrated all nine True Spirits’ most powerful abilities into his body in his dream.

The remaining Divine Power in the Titan Boa’s body went through another tremor when the duo was chatting. A moment later, its aura dropped rapidly and it was soon dying.

The Titan Boa looked devastating in the dream world.

It laid in the ruins while its body had hundreds of thousands of wounds like it had been cut with a sharp blade. There was no flesh in pristine condition from its head to its tail as if it went through slow slicing execution.

Its scales and tough flesh did not seem to be able to defend it at all. Each wound on its body was at least tens of meters long. Its red flesh could almost be seen from its scales that were torn open. Some wounds were so deep that they went into its organs.

The cuts were bleeding continuously with no sign of healing. Blood spilled from the Titan Boa’s mouth like a stream.

“I lost…” There was no yielding in its voice.

“This is the toughest battle I’ve ever had in my life. It’s also the battle in which I was suppressed entirely. The power and defensive ability that I’m proud of were like babies to you. Even my most powerful ability, the Star Engulf, can’t do anything to you.

“Although I never underestimated you since the beginning, never had I thought that a mythical-level would be so much more terrifying than I imagined!”

“I think there’s something that I must tell you.” The Nightmare Tapir that was hovering mid-air looked at the Titan Boa in a condescending way. It finally spoke, “I’m not on mythical-level. I’m on a level that’s even higher than mythical-level!”

However, the Nightmare Tapir kept something a secret. It was still a child now.

“Is that so? I didn’t lose in vain then…” The very last wisp of breath in the Titan Boa finally faded when it learned the ‘truth’.

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a complete Titan Boa Card (Legendary-level) x2!”

“The system has detected a demigod soul and Godhead (broken). Would you like to retrieve them?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 985 - Secret Skill - Stealthy Snake

## Chapter 985: Secret Skill – Stealthy Snake

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was rather surprised to see Xiao Hei’s notification about acquiring a complete Titan Boa Monster Card.

Under normal circumstances, the chances of obtaining a complete Monster Card from killing a monster was extremely low.

According to Lin Huang’s past experience, the chances of it occurring was definitely much lower than 1%. Sometimes, he might only obtain a few hundred complete Monster Cards after killing millions of monsters.

However, he obtained a complete card after killing the second monster.

“Seems like my luck’s great today!” Lin Huang put away the gigantic monster carcass into his storage space after retrieving the demigod soul and Godhead.

On the other hand, the Nightmare Tapir shared the memory it had retrieved with Bloody.

“How is it going? Do we have the other demigod monsters’ coordinates?” Lin Huang only asked Bloody when he saw the Nightmare Tapir detach its elephant trunk from Bloody’s head.

Bloody nodded in confirmation. “Almost there. Apart from the two that we’ve killed, there should be another 14 demigod-level monsters on this layer. The one that’s closest to us is the Ghastly Spider Lady that I told you about earlier. It’s approximately 3,500 kilometers from us in the southwest. Apart from that, there’s a Ghoul Lynx at least 5,000 kilometers north.”

The Ghoul Lynx was a spirit monster. There were not many recordings of it in the monster guide because most people who saw such a monster were dead.

This monster was immune to most physical attacks. One could only harm it on a spiritual level. However, it was an expert in soul-type of attack techniques, illusions, and hypnotization.

“They’re hard to handle no matter if it’s the Ghastly Spider Lady or the Ghoul Lynx.” Lin Huang fell into silence for a moment. “Let’s go for the one that’s closest to us. Plan the route, Bloody.”

“Alright.” Bloody soon plotted the route. “We’re heading west now. After killing the Ghastly Spider Lady, we’ll head northwest, then go north. If we follow this route, the Ghoul Lynx will be our last prey.”

“Sure!” Lin Huang had no objection. To him, there was no difference whoever they killed first.

After all, he did not plan to spare any of the remaining 14 demigod-level monsters.

After putting the demigod soul and the Godhead away as well as recalling the Nightmare Tapir into his head, Lin Huang made his way to the Ghastly Spider Lady’s territory with Bloody.

Approximately 20 minutes later, they arrived at the Ghastly Spider Lady’s territory. Lin Huang crushed a Lucky Card and summoned his chosen fighter to go against the Ghastly Spider Lady — the Ninetails Lynx.

He only had three imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters with him at the moment. They were the Destructive Divine Mammoth, the Ninetails Lynx, and the Nightmare Tapir. The rest of them were on imperial-level white gold-rank and while they might be able to fight demigods, they could not suppress them easily. As for the three God Figurines that he had just obtained, he had yet to visualize them until now since their Combat Souls had yet to be consolidated.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth, the Ninetails Lynx, and the Nightmare Tapir were the only ones that he could use at the moment.

Theoretically, among the three God Figurines’ Combat Souls, the Nightmare Tapir should be the most suitable to fight a monster like the Ghastly Spider Lady.

The Nightmare Tapir was the best expert in dragging his opponent into dreamland without them realizing and draining him to death there.

No matter how intricate the Ghastly Spider Lady’s ability was, she would be controlled by the Nightmare Tapir in the dreamland. There was no way that she could turn the tables.

One reason Lin Huang chose the Ninetails Lynx was that the latter was eager to fight after watching the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Nightmare Tapir’s battles earlier. On the other hand, he wanted to watch the fight against the demigod-level powerhouse himself. He had not witnessed the fight between the Nightmare Tapir and the Titan Boa earlier.

What he had no idea about was that the Nightmare Tapir could actually pull him into dreamland to watch the fight. Since he did not mention it, the Nightmare Tapir did not know that he intended to watch it.

The Ghastly Spider Lady locked her sights on Lin Huang who was coming at her at a rapid speed. In reality, she noticed this human who intruded her territory when he was hundreds of kilometers away.

Her hunting instinct taught her patience, so she waited for her opponent to reveal his flaws in order for her to kill it in one blow.

However, what puzzled her was that this human, whose combat strength was obviously only immortal-level, did not show any flaws at all. Even though he was moving at a high speed, he still maintained his high alertness, ready to take any attack from all directions at any time.

“This human’s an expert. It’s too bad his combat strength is too weak. If he has the same combat strength as I do, I’m afraid he’ll be a difficult opponent.” That was the first impression the Ghastly Spider Lady had of Lin Huang.

She smirked when she noticed Lin Huang advancing to her soon.

A couple of strands of hair were waving like they were living things. Gradually, they faded and turned invisible. They were like poisonous snakes hiding in the dark, slithering their way to Lin Huang.

There was no sound or trace left behind everywhere they passed.

That was her assassination secret skill, the Stealthy Snake.

Such a secret skill attack was not only invisible, but it also blocked out the ability to sense one’s territory.

The Ghastly Spider Lady had killed countless preys with this secret skill. Up until the moment they were dead, many preys had no idea what attacked them.

Lin Huang frowned suddenly when he was still more than 20 kilometers away from the Ghastly Spider Lady.

Using his Divine Telekinesis, he found out that there were over 30 strands of hair that could not be seen with the naked eye coming toward his direction rapidly. What surprised him was that even his Territory skill did not sense the hair. It did not sense anything out of the ordinary.

“It seems like this is a powerful one. Without my Divine Telekinesis, I’m afraid I’d have been dead right now.” Lin Huang summoned the Ninetails Lynx right away. He knew he could not go up against such a demigod-level attack without having his trump card to boost his combat strength.

“Do you sense the invisible hair?” Lin Huang asked through voice transmission.

The Ninetails Lynx nodded. “This stealthy technique isn’t too shabby. There’s a unique shield layer on the surface of the hair that blocks out a large chunk of the sensing ability of the Territory skill. Unfortunately, the hair occupies space no matter how small it is. In the range of my territory, anything in the material world that occupies space can’t escape from me.”

It saw through the structure of the shield on the hair in one glance.

Lin Huang was completely relieved when he heard what the Ninetails Lynx said. He was thinking of getting the Nightmare Tapir to fight again if the Ninetails Lynx could not sense the hair. The Nightmare Tapir could pull the opponent into dreamland so that there was no way it could fight at all.

At least 30 strands of hair slithered less than 100 meters from Lin Huang using the Stealthy Snake when the human and cat were just done talking.

The little cat returned to Lin Huang’s shoulder, seeming like a white shadow that flashed in the air.

At that moment, Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis just sensed that the 36 strands of hair that were attempting to attack him were now sliced into pieces.

The Ghastly Spider Lady that was 20 kilometers away let out a deep groan. The pair of eyes on her pale face shifted slowly. She was now staring at the little white cat on Lin Huang’s shoulder 20 kilometers away.

She flashed her white teeth with a devilish smile. “So, he has an assistant.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 986 - She Becomes Bald but No More Powerful

## Chapter 986: She Becomes Bald but No More Powerful

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The missed hit made the Ghastly Spider Lady shift her attention to the Ninetails Lynx on Lin Huang which was even more threatening.

The Ninetails Lynx looked at her from far away too.

As they locked eyes, the Ghastly Spider Lady clearly noticed that her soul was shaking. At that moment, she realized that it was on a higher level of suppression.

“It’s on mythical-level?!” The moment the Ghastly Spider Lady was stunned, the Ninetails Lynx on Lin Huang’s shoulder disappeared again.

Almost at the same time, a white streak appeared before the Ghastly Spider Lady without warning.

It was too late when she noticed that. Before she managed to do anything, the white streak had pierced through her body.

In the next second, the white streak appeared hundreds of meters behind the Ghastly Spider Lady, revealing itself gradually. It was the Ninetails Lynx that had been on Lin Huang’s shoulder earlier!

Lin Huang only noticed that the little white cat on his shoulder was no longer there when he saw it appear behind the spider lady.

By then, he had arrived less than five kilometers from the Ghastly Spider Lady. He was stunned when he saw her naked body sliced into tens of pieces. He recalled something all of a sudden and spoke to the Ninetails Lynx through voice transmission immediately, “She’s an undead monster. You must cut all of her hair off to kill her!”

The Ghastly Spider Lady’s body was healing rapidly at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye as soon as the voice transmission was heard.

Her head turned 180 degrees directly, and her black eyes on her pale face glared deadly at the Ninetails Lynx. Her long hair began dancing like snakes.

“Die!” A devastating shriek came from the Ghastly Spider Lady’s throat.

Clearly, she was extremely furious that she was attacked. She had gone into a frenzy, not caring whether the opponent was on mythical-level at all.

At the same time that she shrieked, her long hair swept towards the Ninetails Lynx like an ocean wave.

Her black, long hair turned into bunches of black threads and swept through heaven and earth. It was like flood flushing out of a broken dam.

Nonetheless, the Ninetails Lynx was fearless, its eyes turned a little red as it charged like a white streak again.

Not only did the white streak not run away, but it also entered the flood formed by the black strands of hair.

The white streak was sparkling mid-air. At the same time, sharp air blades formed from the white streak attacked the hair again and again.

The bunches of black hair was like hair being cut whereby they broke off easily wherever the scimitar-like sharp blade passed by.

None of the hairs managed to touch the white streak at all.

“Didn’t they say that the Ghastly Spider Lady’s hair is as powerful as a demigod relic?” Lin Huang began to suspect whether the information recorded in the monster guide was true. According to his observation, the Ghastly Spider Lady’s hair seemed to be no different from an ordinary human’s hair whereby it was easily snipped off.

“The information in the monster guide should be verified,” Bloody voiced its speculation, “There should be two reasons why the hair can be cut so easily.”

“One is that the Ninetails Lynx is extremely powerful, and its attack contains the slicing of space. The second reason is that the Ghastly Spider Lady’s hair’s attribute isn’t the highest defense mode at the moment, but is her most powerful attack mode.”

In the short couple seconds of battling, the Ghastly Spider Lady who had a third of her hair gone realized that her opponent was much more powerful than she imagined. She calmed down gradually.

“No, I’ll definitely lose if this goes on!”

She noticed that her opponent would cut a great amount of her hair easily whenever it mauled her with its claws. Although she had no idea how it did it, she knew that she would be defeated sooner or later, so she changed her strategy immediately.

Her black hair scattered all of a sudden and turned into thin threads. They swept towards the Ninetails Lynx from all directions.

In the blink of an eye, the Ninetails Lynx seemed to have fallen into a trap whereby it was covered completely by countless strands of hair. Furthermore, its space was shrinking.

“Let’s see how you’re going to run!”

A sense of disdain flashed through the Ninetails Lynx’s eyes when it noticed that.

In the next second, it flashed away while the prison made of the long hair suddenly became empty.

The Ghastly Spider Lady jolted upon realizing that the Ninetails Lynx was gone.

Almost at the same time, the Ghastly Spider Lady’s head was left with a round and naked scalp. She looked similar to a middle-aged man who suffered from baldness.

Yes, she was bald.

However, no, she did not become more powerful. Instead, her aura was dropping rapidly.

The Ninetails Lynx’s attack almost made her lose two-thirds of her hair.

Lin Huang was not sure to laugh or cry when he witnessed that mid-air. The Ninetails Lynx had made its opponent bald! It was clear that the cat had done that on purpose.

Perhaps because she thought the top of her head was a little chilly, so the Ghastly Spider Lady could not help but touch her head. Her expression turned terrible when she found out that she was bald.

Her pallid face was even paler now. The expression on her face was gravely ferocious. Clearly, she was extremely mad.

“I’ll kill you! Kill you! Kill you!”

Anyone could not help but have goosebumps when the devastating shriek that reflected despair spread hundreds of kilometers away into the night.

The Ghastly Spider Lady fell into a complete frenzy later on. She lost her calm and ditched her strategy entirely. She consolidated her remaining hair into a long whip, even inserting Divine Power into it while lashing everything around her madly.

The Ninetails Lynx did not bother to fight her and dodged with sparkles continuously. It even had the time to grab Lin Huang and send him into the alternate dimension to prevent him from feeling the impact.

The Ghastly Spider Lady was even more enraged now that the Ninetails Lynx could still take care of others under its attack. She increased the frequency of her lashes.

However, apart from destroying everything within hundreds of kilometers, her attack did not even touch a hair on the Ninetails Lynx.

By going into a rage, the spider lady revealed all of her flaws to the Ninetails Lynx.

The flaws that kept spilling made the Ninetails Lynx assault her scalp over and over again.

When it attacked for the sixth time, it removed the very last strand of hair behind the Ghastly Spider Lady’s head.

By then, the Ghastly Spider Lady became completely bald. Her shiny scalp reflected the bright moonlight.

The Ghastly Spider Lady, whose hair was completely removed, looked like she had turned into a rock. She stood frozen where she was while her eyes lost spirit slowly and all signs of life were fading rapidly.

Xiao Hei’s notifications came one after another on Lin Huang’s side.

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Ghastly Spider Lady Card (Legendary-level) x2!

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained demigod soul crystals (Pseudo-mythical-level) x2

“The system has detected a demigod soul and a Godhead (broken). Would you like to retrieve them?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 987 - Bai Agrees to Elevate

## Chapter 987: Bai Agrees to Elevate

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Before hunting the Ghastly Spider Lady, Lin Huang used a Lucky Card intentionally but never had he expected that complete Ghastly Spider Lady Monster Cards would come out. Besides that, there were even demigod soul crystals.

After retrieving the Ghastly Spider Lady’s demigod soul and Godhead in her body, Lin Huang put the carcass away and said to Bloody in his sleeve with his head down, “Where to next?”

“There’s a Golden Venom Silkworm 6,800 kilometers in the southwest.”

“Let’s go!” Lin Huang hovered into the sky directly after putting the Ninetails Lynx away and headed straight southwest.

Past 10 a.m. the next morning, Lin Huang finally returned to the second layer from the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

He had spent the entire night killing all 16 demigod-level monsters in the Abyss Brink.

With the effect of the Lucky Cards and Double Reward Cards, his night full of reward was pretty handsome. He obtained a total of six compete Monster Cards, four demigod soul crystals, four demigod relics, 32 demigod souls, and 32 broken Godheads.

The six complete Monster Cards were two Titan Boas, two Ghastly Spider Ladies, and two Ghoul Lynxs.

Although they were all demigod-level monsters, due to the restriction of Lin Huang’s combat strength, they were just like Bai and the rest whereby their combat strength was only on imperial-level yellow gold-rank.

Lin Huang also obtained 16 cross-ranking rewards. Since he had killed demigods, he would receive 80 card draws each time he killed one. With the Double Reward Cards, he obtained a total of 2,560 draws.

Lin Huang summoned Bai when he returned to the land where Tyrant and the rest were elevating.

Bai was rather puzzled when he saw the three golden eggs. However, he soon sensed the aura that he was familiar with inside the eggs. Tyrant and the rest were in there!

Lin Huang only explained upon seeing Bai glaring at the golden eggs, “I elevated Tyrant and the other two to mythical-level since I’ve gathered sufficient materials for them.”

A sense of envy flashed through Bai’s eyes when he heard that, but soon he hid his emotions.

“You don’t have to be envious because I’ve gathered the materials for you too. You can elevate now.” Lin Huang took out the materials one after another while speaking.

“You can’t summon me after I elevate, can you?” Bai asked.

“It’s alright. That’ll just be temporary,” Lin Huang explained while smiling, “I’ve found a way to elevate to imperial-level, so I should complete the elevation soon.”

Bai fell into silence for a moment before asking again, “Your Combat Souls… Are they much more powerful than us?”

It was Lin Huang’s turn to fall into silence when he heard the question. He nodded a while later. “There are three of them who can kill demigods now while the remaining four should be able to fight demigods face-on.”

“I get it now. Let’s elevate then.” Bai nodded firmly after hearing the answer.

“Let’s begin then.” Lin Huang handed the materials to Bai one after another for the integration following the instructions on the cards.

The integration process was extremely torturous, especially integrating the demigod blood and demigod soul. The expression on Bai’s face was so distorted that he looked like something else now.

Usually, it only required the integration of a ton demigod blood and ten demigod souls. However, the instruction at the back of the card said the more, the better.

Bai integrated a total of three tons of demigod blood and 32 demigod souls. He said nothing throughout the entire process whereby he stood where he was while blood gushed out of the pores all over his body.

Even Lin Huang, who stood aside, was frowning hard when he saw this grisly scene. He did not stop Bai. Instead, he crushed five Advance Cards.

Bai’s pain finally faded when the five Advance Cards turned into five golden glows which penetrated his body. Just like Tyrant and the rest, his body began turning into a golden egg too.

Lin Huang released a long exhale of relief upon seeing Bai enter the elevation mode. “This round of elevation is finally done.”

Since he had completed the core goal of elevating the four imperial monsters, Lin Huang turned his head and looked at the two God Figurines’ Combat Souls beside.

He then summoned all four of his imperial-level white gold-rank God Figurines’ Combat Souls.

The Divine Sun Tree mastered the Fire Rule. Everything would be inflammable when it elevated to its peak in order to strengthen itself.

The Enchanted Fairy mastered the Ice Rule. It could freeze the entire world from revolving when it was elevated to its peak.

The Undead Styx mastered the Spirit Rule. When it elevated to its peak, it could turn any living thing into its loyal worshippers as it wished, building countless undead armies. It could also retrieve countless inheritances from the numerous souls and own them.

The Withered Flower mastered the Life Rule. It could revive the dead on a large scale when it elevated to its peak. It could also engulf all living things in the world and turn it into a dead, barren land.

All four Combat Souls had abilities no less than the Ninetails Lynx and the rest. It was just that they were one rank lower in terms of combat strength.

Initially, Lin Huang could not decide which Combat Soul he should use the two demigod soul crystals that he had obtained from auctioning the god relic Ba Huang on. However, he had obtained another four during the hunt this time, so it was sufficient now.

After summoning the four God Figurines’ Combat Souls, he took out four demigod soul crystals and threw them towards the four Combat Souls that grabbed the demigod soul crystals without thinking twice and swallowed them.

The God Figurines’ Combat Souls completed their breakthrough merely over ten minutes later. All of them had elevated to imperial-level purple gold-rank, and their aura was just as strong as the Destructive Divine Mammoth.

Lin Huang made the Undead Styx stay to guard the premises as he put the three God Figurines’ Combat Souls away.

He began practicing on his own.

The Undead Styx had hundred thousands of imperial-level armies in its body whereby it had close to 200 imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses alone. Even if it did not fight by itself, the hundred thousand-strong armies were sufficient to fight two to three demigods. Furthermore, it was under the premise of no battle formation.

In reality, Lin Huang got Bloody to share all of its battle formation knowledge to the Undead Styx ever since it formed its undead army. What he had no idea about was how well the Undead Styx mastered the battle formation now.

…

Two white-robed people rushed through the second layer of the Abyss Brink, ignoring any monsters’ aura around completely.

In reality, there was nothing that they should worry about since both of them were imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses. They did not hide their aura at all. All of the monsters along the way would hide when they sensed the duo’s aura. They were afraid that they would be discovered.

The most powerful monster in the second layer of the Abyss Brink was only on imperial-level yellow gold-rank after all. Picking a fight with anyone whose combat strength was two ranks higher was definitely asking for death.

“We’ve searched through the few usual hunting zones on the second layer, but we didn’t find Lin Xie’s trace at all. Could he not be in the hunting zone?”

“There are only two possibilities. He’s either in the hunting zone or he’s gone to the third layer.”

“Why did he even come to the Abyss Brink if he’s not going for the hunting zones?”

“Who knows? We can only search following the map. We can’t let go of even a single zone!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 988 - God Bless

## Chapter 988: God Bless

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Two white silhouettes, one tall and one short, were flying north at high speed in a dense jungle in the northeast of the second layer of the Abyss Brink.

“This is the last zone. If we can’t find Lin Xie here, it means that he has either gone to the third layer or he’s left the Abyss Brink,” said the tall one without any expression on his face.

“I think there’s one more possibility.” The short one had disdain written all over his face. “That brat named Lin Xie might not even come to the Abyss Brink at all. The news that we got might be fake since the beginning.”

“This possibility is low.” The tall one shook his head expressionlessly.

“So, what do we do if we don’t find him in the last zone?” asked the short one, “It’s been two days and one night since we last rested.”

“We can only search the third layer if we can’t find him in this layer.” The tall one could not help but frown as he spoke.

“I think this is a complete waste of time,” the short one objected immediately. “He’s on immortal-level. He’s not stupid. How is it possible that he’d go to the third layer? Wouldn’t he be looking for death if he does that? We’ll forget it when we’re done searching through the second layer. Why should we torture ourselves?”

“Master asked me to team up with you on purpose because he knew you’d give up fast. Don’t you ever think of slacking…”

“Stop!” The short one spoke through voice transmission and interrupted the tall one from speaking further.

“What?” The tall one looked confused.

“Shh!” The short one made a shushing gesture and pointed to his right.

“Do you see something?” The tall one spoke through voice transmission this time.

“Someone set up an illusion in the canyon on the northeast side. I’m suspecting it might be Lin Xie.” The short one became a little excited now.

“Let’s go take a look.” Both of them hid their aura immediately as soon as the tall one was done speaking. They lowered their flight and rushed toward the zone the short one detected.

Lin Huang, who was practicing his sword skills in a canyon more than 100 kilometers away, smirked all of a sudden. “They’re finally here.”

Yesterday, when Lin Huang returned from the third layer of the Abyss Brink, Bloody found out about these two imperial-level purple gold-rank men in white robes since its Leech Pods filled the entire the second layer of the Abyss Brink.

When Bloody informed Lin Huang about the duo’s whereabouts, he connected the dots to the two people who had captured Chan Dou and were wearing white robes too. He suspected that they were the same people. How could he have known that that they would be coming for him now?

Lin Huang summoned the Nightmare Tapir. “Don’t kill them yet. Remember to read their minds. Find out which organization they’re from and where they brought Chan Dou to. Is he still alive? Also, find out how many demigods are there in their organization and where their headquarters is.”

The Nightmare Tapir nodded. Sensing the duo approaching at high velocity, it raised its head and flipped its trunk instantly while releasing an ear-splitting shriek.

The screech spread a hundred times faster than the speed of sound. It reached the two white-robed men in the blink of an eye.

The two white-robed men slowed down all of a sudden.

“Did you hear that?” asked the short one.

“I did. I wonder what kind of monster’s shriek was that?” The tall one nodded.

“It seems to be coming from that canyon.” The short one seemed timid now.

“No matter what it is, the highest its combat strength will only be is imperial-level yellow gold-rank. Monsters of a higher combat strength can’t enter the second layer at all.” The tall one remained calm.

“Oh yeah, I forgot about that.” The short one was relieved now.

The duo soon passed through more than 100 kilometers and arrived deep in the canyon.

An ungulate monster with black scales all over and a horn on its head lay on the ground of a cave. It was breastfeeding two of its babies.

“It’s a… Midnight Unicorn?!” The tall one raised a brow when he saw that creature.

“It seems like that fella set this illusion up. We’ve wasted our efforts again.” Disappointment remained all over the short man’s face.

“Our luck’s awesome! The Midnight Unicorn is a rare spirit-type monster that’s expert in illusions. It happens to have two babies, so we’ll have one each.” The tall one killed the mother monster quickly as he was speaking. He grabbed the two baby monsters and passed one of them to the short one.

“None for me. I’m not a fan of keeping pets,” the short one rejected right away. “What do we do now? We’re already done searching the last zone, but we didn’t find any traces of Lin Xie.”

“What else can we do? We can only go to the third layer. We can’t go back without even taking a look at the third layer. Am I right? Or do you think that you can get away from Master’s questioning?”

The short one fell into silence for a moment and eventually nodded unwillingly. “Let’s go to the third layer then, but you’ll search on your own if want to do it at night. I’m going to sleep.”

“Sure, let’s take a rest tonight. Let’s take a look at the third layer together tomorrow,” the tall one agreed directly.

…

Lin Huang began observing the two white-robed men when they appeared before him.

The tall one was skinny. He was at least 1.9 meters tall like a bamboo stick. His skin was rather fair. He seemed to have taken on an unhealthy pallor as if he had been staying indoors for a long time without getting any sunlight.

The short one was obviously less than 1.7 meters. Perhaps, he was only 1.6 meters at the most. He was plump and tanned while the pores on his nose were huge with many blackheads.

The white robes they were wearing were pure white without any labels. Lin Huang only found two Emperor’s Heart Rings on them; they had nothing else.

After he was done observing them, the Nightmare Tapir transferred all of the information it had retrieved to Bloody.

“How is it? Are they the ones who took Chan Dou?” Lin Huang asked immediately upon seeing Bloody looking at him.

“Yes,” Bloody confirmed.

“Is Chan Dou still alive?”

“He’s still alive, but this is so much more complicated than we imagined!” Bloody had no idea how to put it into words. “They’re from an organization called God Bless. It’s not a new underground organization, but it’s been hiding under the radar for over 800 years. They’ve even joined the organizations founded by the Union Government and the Hunter Association. Their people have penetrated the higher management of organizations including the Union Government and the Hunter Association… Apart from the Union Government organization, they’ve occupied almost all the major underground organizations’ higher management.”

“I’ll transfer the memory after I’ve arranged them. Take a look for yourself.” Bloody extended a tentacle that slithered to Lin Huang’s forehead after speaking. A sea of information rushed into his head rapidly.

Lin Huang only opened his eyes a long time after Bloody recalled its tentacle. He was frowning hard.

“No wonder these people dare to capture the direct descendants of the Chan Clan who have demigods guarding their clan. They basically control all the major organizations in this world.”

“It should be them who attacked Master that time! Only they could do it. They used the Union Government name to set the trap for Master and destroyed the evidence perfectly.”

“Now, the most troublesome thing is that there’s no way we can identify who is from God Bless and who isn’t,” Bloody voiced the biggest existing conundrum.

Lin Huang, who had just digested the new information in his head, looked serious now.

Making enemies with God Bless was no different from making enemies with all the organizations in the world.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 989 - Herculean King, Quadruple Mutated

## Chapter 989: Herculean King, Quadruple Mutated

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang found out from the two white-robed men’s minds that Chan Dou was still alive, but the duo had no idea where he had been sent to.

The God Bless organization was massive whereby there were a couple of branches in each safety zone and each branch in the same zone served different purposes. The white-robed men only knew what was happening at their branch, but they knew nothing much about the other branches and the headquarters. They did not even know where were the exact locations of those branches and headquarters.

Although Lin Huang found out about the location of their branch as well as there being a demigod there from the duo’s memory, he did not plan to alert the enemy just yet.

Bloody shared the same opinion.

“Looking at the current situation, it’s easy for us to destroy this branch that we know of. However, the people from God Bless will be even more cautious as soon as the branch is destroyed. It will only bring our further investigation a bigger obstacle, so we can’t do anything to this branch just yet.”

“I think so too, but the current issue is that we can’t obtain more information to deepen the investigation if we don’t drop by this branch.”

“We don’t have to do the investigation ourselves,” Bloody said and looked at the two white-robed men who were still wandering in dreamland. “We can send two spies in.”

Lin Huang’s attention shifted to the two white-robed men. He stared at them for a while and turned his head to ask the Nightmare Tapir, “Can you do it?”

“It shouldn’t be a problem. I can imprint a part of me in their bodies. As soon as they fall asleep, I can retrieve the information from their heads no matter the distance. Furthermore, nobody will find out about that including themselves,” said the Nightmare Tapir, nodding, but he raised a question, “But there’s one problem. Many things they experienced in the dreamland can’t be explained properly. If we let them go just like that, there’d be many loopholes when someone were to question them. They’d find out about it sooner or later. I’m afraid they’d know we did something to them by then.”

“Tell me about what they went through. I’ll make you a new script.” Bloody took up the responsibility.

Bloody saw everything in their heads a moment later. “I get it now. I might need your help to delete the beginning portion of their memory. Start from the Midnight Unicorn illusion they saw when they came to the canyon. Change it to them seeing a male Midnight Unicorn which ran away when it saw them from far away.”

…

Soon, two days had passed. The two white-robed men returned to the second layer of the Abyss Brink from the third layer.

“I’ve already told you that he’s definitely not on the third layer. We wasted two days for nothing,” the short one complained, feeling irritated.

“It seems like Lin Xie has left the Abyss Brink,” the tall one ignored the short one’s complaint while speaking to himself, “Since he’s not on the second and third layers, I think we should take a look at the first layer.”

“Go by yourself. I don’t have the time to play along with you. I’m going back to report myself now.” The short one did not bother the tall one and rushed to the exit of the second layer right away.

The tall one frowned slightly. Seeing the short one disappearing from his field of vision, he followed, feeling helpless.

Over half an hour later, the duo got out of the second layer exit of the Abyss Brink one after another. They returned to the land.

Just when they returned, the duo summoned a Dimensional Portal and stepped into it.

…

In Division 3, Magical Sky City.

In a tall office building, there was a well-lit office with three transparent membrane walls.

An old, gray-haired man in a ponytail who was sitting at a meeting table was looking at the two white-robed men standing before the office table through the frameless glasses on his nose bridge.

One of the two white-robed men was short and the other, tall.

The tall one was at least 1.9 meters tall. His skin was unhealthily pale.

The short one was less than 1.7 meters tall. His skin was tanned, and one could see the pores on his nose from a couple of meters away.

The old man placed his elbows on the table while crossing both of his hands as he listened to the two men talking.

“Do you mean the both of you have browsed through the second and third layers of the Abyss Brink but you didn’t find any trace of Lin Xie?”

“Yes, boss. We didn’t only browse through the hunting zones this time. We also went through every inch of the land from the south to the north, from the east to the west, but we didn’t find Lin Xie,’ added the short one.

The old man did not look at the short guy. Instead, he turned his head to look at the tall one and asked, “You didn’t miss out any place?”

The tall one nodded. “Yes, we didn’t miss out an inch on the second and third layers.”

“So, you didn’t browse the first layer?” The old man frowned slightly.

The short one nudged the tall one next to him with his elbow. “See, I told you that we should browse the first layer, but you insisted that it’s impossible for Lin Xie to go to the first layer and you said we must come back to report ourselves right away.”

“You…” The tall one was enraged to hear that. Just like that, the short one turned the tables around!

“Never mind. It doesn’t matter if you didn’t browse through them. Indeed, it’s pretty impossible that Lin Xie would go to the first layer.” The old man waved to stop the duo’s fight.

“Alright, both of you may leave now. Be on standby and don’t go too far. There will be a mission soon.”

“What mission, boss?” the short one asked rather curiously.

“Something from the Purple Crow. Don’t ask about the detail. I’ll tell you guys by then.” The old man waved to get them to leave directly.

…

Lin Huang had been staying in the second layer of the Abyss Brink. He had been guarding the four golden eggs while practicing his sword skills every day.

At midnight on the ninth day, one of the golden eggs finally hatched.

Lin Huang put the wooden sword in his hand away immediately hearing the cracking of the shell. He looked at the few golden eggs and soon realized that it was the Herculean King’s golden egg that was cracking.

The crack seemed to have formed automatically. It was just a hairline crack in the beginning at only over ten centimeters. Soon, it turned into the size of a thumb while its length expanded to hundreds of meters. The crack spread out, and there were more and more cracks.

Approximately half an hour later, cracks of all sizes filled the entire egg. All of a sudden, countless golden rays shot out of the cracks. Subsequently, the entire shell broke and turned into pieces. The tens of thousands of eggshell pieces turned into golden dots sparkling in the air. It looked like stars in the night sky.

Lin Huang saw the giant golden ape covered in the sparkles. The giant ape opened its eyes slowly as if it was waking up from a deep slumber. At the moment, the golden dots went through a tremor out of the blue. They turned into a golden stream and penetrated the giant ape’s chest.

After a long time later, the golden gleam faded completely. The giant ape stepped forward, shrinking with every step it took.

Its height shrunk to three meters when it appeared before Lin Huang.

With the help of a bonfire, Lin Huang saw the Herculean King’s transformed appearance.

His long hair was short now. He looked more like a human when he was standing up. The biggest difference was that many parts of his body were covered with a layer of golden armor. He even had an exquisite golden headband on his head and golden flames burned in his eyes.

‘The Monkey King bar is the only thing you’re missing to be the Monkey King!’ Lin Huang thought to himself upon seeing the Herculean King’s transformation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 990 - The Imperial Monsters that Hatched

## Chapter 990: The Imperial Monsters that Hatched

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang sensed clearly that the Herculean King’s aura was much more powerful than before. It was at least 100 times more powerful now.

The golden flames in the Herculean King’s eyes faded slowly when he saw Lin Huang.

He walked to Lin Huang before speaking, “Master, you must take care of yourself when we’re not around.”

“I will. Don’t worry. You guys just wait for me to elevate to imperial-level.” Lin Huang patted the Herculean King’s arm. “Your new style isn’t too shabby. You’re quite handsome!”

The Herculean King smirked when he heard the compliment. His body turned into orange pieces before he could say anything more as he converted into an orange card before Lin Huang quickly.

Lin Huang extended his hand and the card was drawn to his palm.

The card was completely orange with the Herculean King’s image on it. He was waving at Lin Huang in there.

Lin Huang smiled and flipped the card over to look at the details.

“Monster Card: Herculean King

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Super Strength Battleape (Fire attribute)

“Type of Monster: Demon God-type (Pure Blood) / Ancient era Mighty Ape Tribe)

“Nickname: None

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Yellow Gold-rank

“Major: Martial Dao

“Major Skills: Superhuman Strength, Undefeatable Warrior, Unbending Will, Unrestrained Divinity…

“Minor Skills: Demon God Armor, Demon God Shield…

“Summon Authority: Denied (To be activated when you reach imperial level)

“Card Remarks: The second Monster Card that you can show off.

“Demon god-type…”

Seeing that description on the card, Lin Huang recalled the introduction of such a tribe in his memory of the great world. During the ancient era, the demon god and god’s blood were the two major tribes of almost of the same rank. They were glorious.

The reason they were fallen later on was mainly because the demon gods needed to maintain pure bloodline in each subgroup while most subgroups had low reproduction. Eventually, that caused the tribe members to drop and soon they were fallen.

Putting away the Herculean King’s card into his body, Lin Huang gave his undivided attention to practicing his sword skills. He waited for the remaining three golden eggs to hatch patiently.

In the next afternoon, the second golden egg hatched when the sun was glaring the hottest in the middle of the sky.

It was Charcoal that hatched from the golden egg this time.

Charcoal’s body shrunk to approximately 30 meters, but its appearance was at least a grade higher now.

The current Charcoal had shiny scales all over its body like a coat of piano shellac that reflected Lin Huang’s image clearly. The scales were like shiny black mirrors.

Not only had it shrunk, but its body was also slenderer now. It lost the clumsiness it had before and seemed rather elegant now.

Although it did not look as suppressive as before, Lin Huang clearly sensed that the aura the current version of Charcoal had was so powerful that it was terrifying.

Charcoal disappeared just when Lin Huang saw it hatch out of the shell. It then appeared before Lin Huang, rubbing its head against him. Lin Huang staggered from the slight scare.

He did not see the dragon’s trajectory of movement at all which shocked him a little. “His speed’s a few folds faster than Kylie before she elevated!”

He patted Charcoal’s head. “Your strength’s different from before now. Please behave.”

“Hehe, I’m more powerful now! Soon, I’ll be able to fight.” Charcoal grinned.

“It’s still far away from that. Stay in your sealed form patiently.” Charcoal’s body began to turn into a card as soon as Lin Huang was done speaking.

Lin Huang flipped the card in his hand directly to look at the detailed information on the back.

“Monster Card: Charcoal

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Demon Flame Dragon (Fire attribute)

“Type of Monster: Dragonkin (Pure Blood) / Ancient Era Demon Dragon Tribe)

“Nickname: Flame Lord

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Yellow Gold-rank

“Major: True Dragon Dao

“Major Skills: Evil Flame, Dragon Power, Dragon Breath, Draconic secret skill, Dragon Realm, Dragon Flame…

“Minor Skills: Elemental Immunity, Divine Regeneration, Physical Reflection…

“Summon Authority: Denied (To be activated when you reach imperial level)

“Card Remarks: Trainable!”

Lin Huang proceeded with his sword practice after putting Charcoal’s card away.

On the morning of the 11th day, Lin Huang heard the cracking of an eggshell when he had just washed up and was having a snack.

He looked up and saw a crack that was so subtle that it was almost invisible to the naked eye on the giant golden egg which was so colossal that it was touching the sky. Since he had experienced the same thing twice, Lin Huang proceeded to munch on the dried meat in his hand while waiting for Tyrant to break out of the egg patiently.

Almost 20 minutes had passed when he finished his breakfast in leisure. By then, Tyrant finally hatched from the egg.

Tyrant’s height that was over 30,000 meters tall was shrinking rapidly. He only stepped out and appeared before Lin Huang when he shriveled to approximately two meters tall.

“Master.”

Lin Huang began taking a closer look at Tyrant that looked almost similar to a human now.

He was over two meters tall with huge muscles bulging all over his body while his skin was its usual bronze color. He had blonde hair now while his pupils were black. The beard on his face was cleanly shaven. He looked like a handsome hunk who was 25 years old at the most.

The once-dark gold armor that was attached to his body was pitch-black and it flaunted his body even more now.

Lin Huang sensed the explosive power coming inside of Tyrant’s body unquestionably. Although he was only two meters tall, his real flesh was tens of thousands of meters tall. His power was condensed in each cell of his body.

“Not bad! You’re much more powerful now.”

Tyrant smirked while scratching the back of his head, feeling bashful.

“I’m sorry that I’ll have to seal you guys for a while. I’ll release all of you as soon as I’ve elevated to imperial level.” Lin Huang patted Tyrant’s shoulder.

Tyrant’s body soon began to fade and turned into a card.

Lin Huang looked at the back of the card in his hand right away.

“Monster Card: Tyrant

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Genie Combat God

“Type of Monster: Archaic-type (Pure Blood) / Celestial Giant Tribe

“Nickname: Combat God

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Yellow Gold-rank

“Major: Combat God Dao, Martial Dao

“Major Skills: Combat God Technique, Combat God Power, Combat God Rage, Combat God Ax…

“Minor Skills: Divine Regeneration, Physical Immunity…

“Summon Authority: Denied (To be activated when you reach imperial level)

“Card Remarks: Trainable!”

Lin Huang put the card back into his body after reading Tyrant’s card description. He turned his head and looked at the last golden egg far away for a while before glancing away.

“Bai won’t complete his elevation so soon. The materials he digested were a few times more than the standard amount so it will delay the digesting time,” Bloody explained while smiling upon noticing Lin Huang’s behavior.

“I know.” Lin Huang nodded.

He said nothing more. In reality, he was rather worried that Bai would elevate abnormally. The reason being was that he had asked Xiao Hei a couple of days ago if there would be any side effects if Bai used too many integrated materials. Xiao Hei said that the material amount recommended by the system was the best suggestion. Too much or too few might cause the elevation to fail.

Time passed by and another week passed. It was the 18th day since Lin Huang entered the Abyss Brink.

Early in the morning, he finally heard a soft crack.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 991 - Bai Who Has Elevated

## Chapter 991: Bai Who Has Elevated

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Before Lin Huang managed to wash up, he got out of the tent immediately and looked at the very last golden egg hearing the cracking noise.

He confirmed what he heard was not an illusion upon noticing a tiny hair-line crack on the golden egg.

After washing up, he took his time to finish his breakfast and put the tent that he had been sleeping in for more than half a month away. He then sat on the rocks while waiting for Bai to complete his elevation patiently.

Nobody knew if it was the eggshell that was extra hard or some other reason, but the cracking of Bai’s golden egg was significantly slower than Tyrant’s and the rest. The golden eggshell finally broke completely and turned into beams of light that penetrated into Bai’s body a full three hours later.

Bai took a step forward and arrived before Lin Huang after he completed his elevation.

He did not undergo a major change in terms of appearances. His hair remained white but his eyes were completely bloody red now. There was a red crystal in between his brows that was the size of a thumb while a thin layer of bloody mist lingered around his body.

The black robe he was wearing changed from pure black to crimson patterns that looked like divine patterns. The crimson patterns looked like living things as they were flowing slowly.

Bai’s bloody eyes turned back to black when he trained his eyes on Lin Huang. The blood crystal in between his brows sunk back into his skin automatically, disappearing. The bloody mist lingering around his body also faded quickly. Even the crimson patterns on his black robe stopped flowing as if they were just ordinary patterns now.

What puzzled Lin Huang was that he did not sense a powerful aura from him like Tyrant and the rest had. To be exact, he did not sense any cultivator’s aura from Bai. It was as if he was just an ordinary person without any cultivation.

“What happened to your aura?” Lin Huang asked while thinking how odd it was.

“I’m hiding it,” Bai explained while smiling, “The effect of elevation this time is so amazing that it’s out of my expectations.”

What he said puzzled Lin Huang even more in the end.

Just when he wanted to probe further, Bai’s body began collapsing. Soon, he turned into a golden card hovering mid-air.

Lin Huang was stunned to see the color of the card.

A mythical-level Monster Card was orange in color but Bai’s card was golden. From what Lin Huang knew, only a supreme god-level Monster Card would be gold in color.

He stretched out to pick up the card and turned it over to read right away.

“Monster Card: Bai

“Rarity: Supreme God-level (Pseudo)

“Monster Name: Vampire King

“Type of Monster: Fallen God’s Blood (Pure Blood) / Blood Demon Tribe

“Nickname: Vampire

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Yellow Gold-rank

“Major: Blood Bond

“Major Skills: Almighty Vampire Particles, Blood Moon, Blood Demon secret skill, Blood Demon Realm…

“Minor Skills: Flesh Regeneration…

“Summon Authority: Denied (to be activated when you reach imperial level)

“Card Remarks: Recommended to train with maximum effort!”

Lin Huang was a little dizzy just looking at the hundreds of skills in Bai’s skill slots. There were quite a number of skills that made him envious when he took a glance at them.

“Almighty Vampire Particles

“Function 1: Evolved from Vampire Particles. It can imitate any form as well as constructing any form from one’s imagination as long as it doesn’t defy the law of physics.

“Function 2: The owner of the skill can read all information about another living thing on the gene level from their blood. It gives the owner of the skill the ability to imitate the subject perfectly (unable to imitate living things possessed by high-level owners)

“Function 3: The owner of the skill with the living thing’s blood can influence and assimilate the subject, and turn it into his Blood Servant. The maximum efficiency would be assimilating a living thing of the same combat strength as the owner of the skill.

“Blood Moon: A Blood Moon can be consolidated from Blood Power and Divine Power coming from the owner’s body. Every living thing that the moon shines on within the territory will turn into Blood Servants (only applicable to living things with combat strength and level lower than the owner of the skill)”

“Flesh Regeneration: As long as the owner of the skill has 1% of flesh left on his body, he can be resurrected using the remaining portion of flesh.”

Apart from these skills, there were a couple more in the Blood Demon secret skill that made Lin Huang envious.

“Blood Demon Embodiment: An Embodiment made of Blood Power and Divine Power. The embodiment will possess 80% of the owner of the skill’s abilities and most of the owner’s skills. As long as the owner’s Blood Power and Divine Power are available, the embodiment can be consolidated over and over again no matter how it is killed.

“Blood Power Extraction: The owner of the skill with any injuries at all can use this skill to extract all living things’ blood within his territory and turn it into Blood Power for healing (only applicable to living things with a combat strength and level lower than the owner of the skill)

“Bloody Sacrifice: The owner of the skill can use this skill to sacrifice a massive amount of living things within his territory to acquire temporary level elevation (the sacrificial lives must have a combat strength and level lower than the owner of the skill. The maximum elevation with this skill is one level higher)

“Stealthy Blood: Hide all life aura and transform oneself into a drop of blood to go completely stealthy”.

“What’s wrong? Any there issues on Bai’s elevation?” Bloody could not help but ask when it saw Lin Huang staring at the card silently for a long time.

As his summoning beast, it could not see the card. However, it knew Lin Huang was looking at Bai’s card details.

“Nothing.” Lin Huang just snapped back to his senses. He put Bai’s card away and shook his head while smiling. “Bai elevated to pseudo-supreme god-level directly. Some of his skills are very impressive.”

“He elevated to pseudo-supreme god-level directly?!” Bloody gasped. It was clearly surprised. “Man, I’m envious!”

“There’s no need to be envious of him. All of you will elevate to supreme god-level as long as you follow me. It’s just a matter of time,” Lin Huang assured with full confidence.

“A mythical-level quadruple mutated monster is already a legendary figure. It’s a little hard for me to imagine how powerful would a quintuple mutated supreme god-level monster be.” Bloody was in awe.

Lin Huang thought it was funny as he watched it. Bloody was usually extremely rational, so it was rare for it to take that much interest in something.

Since the mission of elevating his summoning beasts was completed, Lin Huang’s goal of coming to the Abyss Brink this time had come to a perfect end. He could even say that it was more than what he bargained for.

Apart from learning about God Bless which was considered to be bad news, overall, the trip was rewarding.

Not only did he obtain a massive amount of cross-ranking kill rewards and six complete legendary-level Monster Cards, but he even acquired sufficient demigod soul crystals to elevate seven of his God Figurines’ Combat Souls to imperial-level purple gold-rank. Lastly, he learned how to elevate himself to imperial-level and even obtained 32 broken Godheads that could be used as elevation material.

Lin Huang called out to Bloody after recalling Grimace who was in charge of setting up the illusion and the God Figurine’s Combat Soul Undead Styx that was in charge of guarding, “Let’s go!”

Bloody snapped back to its senses and returned to Lin Huang’s sleeve immediately.

Lin Huang then summoned a Dimensional Portal and stepped into it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 992 - Bronze Crow City

## Chapter 992: Bronze Crow City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang returned to Wanbao City as soon as he came out of the Abyss Brink. However, he did not stay in a hotel this time. Instead, he headed straight to the Wanbao City dimensional portal.

He had lunch and waited for almost two hours before entering the dimensional portal heading to Bronze Crow City.

No. A17 foothold, Bronze Crow City, was one of the two grade-A footholds which the underground organization Purple Crow terrorized in Division 3.

The reason he went there was that he had a massive amount of storage equipment that he needed Yang Ling to unlock for him.

Since he had storage equipment from the great world and other mini worlds, Yang Ling could not unlock them for him from a distance because he would need the storage equipment with him. As a result, Lin Huang could only make the trip to get it done.

He informed Yang Ling that he would visit when he had just gotten out of the Abyss Brink more than two hours ago.

A middle-aged man walked toward him not too far away just when Lin Huang opened the map after coming out of the dimensional portal.

“Brother, do you need accommodation?” asked the man who smirked while speaking through voice transmission, “We offer our special services.”

Speechless, Lin Huang did not expect this world to have such a soliciting technique too.

“It’s alright. I’ve already booked a hotel.”

“We have everything here. Young ladies or mature women, pick anyone you like. You definitely won’t have such service at those usual hotels,” continued the man through voice transmission.

“Thanks, I don’t need that.” Lin Huang waved to reject him outright.

However, just when he was going to key in the name of the hotel on the map, the man spoke through voice transmission again, “If you don’t like girls, we have men too. Young boys and old men, you can pick anyone you like. 16 to 60 years old, we have everything.”

Lin Huang blocked the voice transmission speechlessly while keying the hotel name in. After setting the coordinates, he hovered into the sky directly, leaving an explosion as he took off.

The middle-aged man turned around after watching Lin Huang leave. He shook off the wretched expression on his face and walked into an alley. He dialed a number after clicking the communication page on his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

“I saw Lin Xie. He’s going to the Phoenix Hotel now.”

A voice came behind him as soon as he was done speaking. “Are you talking about me?”

The middle-aged man turned around stiffly and realized that it was Lin Huang behind him. “You…”

“I already knew that you’re not some motel owner as soon as I saw you, let alone some pimp,” Lin Huang said while smiling.

The reason he said that was because the Nightmare Tapir who mastered spiritual force could clearly sense bad intention from anyone. The moment the man locked eyes with Lin Huang, the Nightmare Tapir in his body sensed his evil intentions and informed him immediately.

Subsequently, Lin Huang released the God Figurine’s Combat Soul, the Nightmare Tapir, to pull the man into dreamland. Everything was just an illusion, from him speaking to Lin Huang to seeing him leave and informing his senior about Lin Huang’s arrival.

In reality, the man had just taken a step toward Lin Huang’s direction whereby he had yet to even speak to the latter.

Naturally, him speaking to Lin Huang at the moment was an illusion too. It was the Nightmare Tapir who projected the dreamland for Lin Huang, giving him the opportunity to participate in the dreamland.

In the dreamland, the plot went on.

“If I’m not mistaken, you must be someone from God Bless.” The middle-aged man’s heart jolted when he heard what Lin Huang said. He did not expect his organization to be exposed.

‘No, I must send out the news about Lin Xie knowing about the organization. I’ll get the higher management to kill him immediately!’ He covered his sleeve with his hand while composing a message using telekinesis secretly in his sleeve.

He was relieved when he noticed that Lin Huang did not seem to realize he was sending the message out. However, he had no idea that whatever he was doing in the dreamland was futile.

“You must be a professional intel to be playing tricks before me!” Even Lin Huang admired the man’s professionalism when he noticed the man’s secret trick.

“So what if you’ve found out? I’ve already sent the message out. You can’t change the truth even if you killed me.” The middle-aged man seemed to be fearless of death at all. His eyes were filled with disdain when he stared at Lin Huang.

“Thanks for making me understand something. I can’t underestimate anyone in God Bless.” Lin Huang assigned the man the death penalty as soon as he was done speaking. “You may rest in peace.”

A flying dagger shot out of his sleeve as soon as he concluded with that sentence. It pierced through the man’s head, penetrating the air tens of times faster than the speed of sound.

The head of the middle-aged man, whose combat strength was only mid-level immortal-level, exploded like a watermelon. He did not have time to respond at all.

When he was pulled out of the dreamland back to reality, the middle-aged man collapsed onto the ground all of a sudden and he was pronounced dead.

Lin Huang walked past the body without stopping at all, as if the person’s death had nothing to do with him.

However, he secretly used his Divine Telekinesis to steal the Emperor’s Heart Ring on the person’s finger silently.

Many people surrounded the body after he took a few steps away. He left the crowd without any reaction and walked to an alley hundreds of meters away.

The Nightmare Tapir transferred the information it had retrieved to Bloody in the alley. Bloody then shared the information to Lin Huang after it was done organizing the data.

Lin Huang could not help but frown after looking at the middle-aged man’s memory.

“Why did the people from God Bless come to Bronze Crow City?”

From the middle-aged man’s memory, all he could see was that most of the higher management from both God Bless branches in Division 3 came to Bronze Crow City two days ago. However, since the middle-aged man was just a normal spy with extremely low authorization, he had no idea what the two branches were doing in the city at the same time. His responsibility was just to monitor the situation around the dimensional portal.

“If I’m not mistaken, it must be something to do with the Purple Crow. You can take a look at the underground organization forum whether the Purple Crow has been up to something recently,” Bloody speculated.

Lin Huang looked at the forum immediately and saw a piece of news that the Purple Crow posted a few days ago. He came to a realization after reading it.

‘So, the Purple Crow is electing its Crow Spirit!’

Lin Huang was familiar with the Crow Spirit. He had learned from Hong Zhuang earlier that the Crow Spirit was the Purple Crow’s Holy Son or Virgen on the surface, but in reality, they were the Crow God’s vessel in the world.

Among the candidates, the Crow Spirit who was eventually selected would have his or her consciousness wiped away by the Crow God. The Crow God would take the body and make it its puppet completely.

‘So, Hong Zhuang is here to elect the Purple Crow’s Crow Spirit?’ Lin Huang could not help but think of that possibility. He could not figure out why she would come to Bronze Crow City that was not considered a tourism city instead of any other foothold in Division 3.

‘Forget it, I don’t care. What that lady does has nothing to do with me. I’m just here to get Yang Ling to help me unlock those stuff. I’ll leave right after that instead of causing trouble.’ Lin Huang shook his head and pushed the thought out of his head. He turned off the webpage on his Emperor’s Heart Ring and hovered into the air. Then, he flew toward the Phoenix Hotel.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 993 - Meeting Hong Zhuang Again

## Chapter 993: Meeting Hong Zhuang Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Getting to the 81st floor using the elevator, Lin Huang walked along the corridor on his right. He stopped when he arrived at Room 023. Then, he knocked on the door.

A moment later, the door opened. It was a familiar person at the door — Hong Zhuang.

Hong Zhuang had a short, chin-length bob while her fringe grazed above her brows. There was not much makeup on her face and she looked 20 years old at the most. She was at least five years younger compared to the time when Lin Huang saw her for the first time.

She dressed very casually in a white t-shirt and a pair of blue and white jeans. The bottom of her jeans was rolled up, showing her fair ankles. She wore a pair of blue and white sneakers.

Even Lin Huang was doubting whether this lady was Hong Zhuang at a first glance. However, she clearly did not recognize him.

“You’re the client Yang Ling mentioned, aren’t you? I’m Yang Ling’s friend. Please come in,” Hong Zhuang greeted him in a friendly manner.

Lin Huang had just snapped back to his senses and quickly spoke to cover his looking lost earlier, “I can’t believe that guy managed to find such a beautiful girlfriend.”

All Hong Zhuang did was smile, and she did not respond to what he said. “Yang Ling’s working on something in the reading room. Please take a seat. Can I get you a drink?”

“Tea will do. Thanks.” Lin Huang sat on the couch on his own.

Soon, Hong Zhuang came back with a cup of tea. Lin Huang put it on the coffee table after accepting it from her.

He dared not drink the tea Hong Zhuang made. Who knew what that lady would do to him?

“Do you mind if I look around?”

“That’s fine. Please go ahead.” Hong Zhuang nodded and flashed a kind smile.

‘This lady has acting skills that can win her an Oscar,’ Lin Huang thought to himself. He stood up and walked towards the balcony outside the living room.

The al-fresco balcony was vast. It was at least 15 meters long and three meters wide. There were two sun beds and a small coffee table on the left. There were also a huge sun umbrella and a swing on the right.

Lin Huang stood on the balcony and peered around. The sceneries within tens of kilometers filled his eyes; there were all tall buildings farther away.

He recalled that the hotel was not in the center of the foothold but was more than 100 kilometers to the west of the center.

As he was staring far away while standing on the balcony, Yang Ling was finished with his thing and returned to the living room. He walked out and noticed Lin Huang on the balcony. “What are you looking at?”

“The sceneries aren’t too shabby. It’s just that the hotel’s a little far away,” Lin Huang turned around and commented to Yang Ling with a smile.

Yang Ling was dressed neatly like the last time Lin Huang saw him in the video call. He wore a white t-shirt with dark blue slacks. On his feet, he wore a pair of shiny, black leather shoes. His hair was much shorter now. It reached his earlobes and he even donned a cool hairstyle.

If Lin Huang had not seen how he used to look like, it was hard for him to imagine how messy and lazy this guy’s old life was.

“Hong Zhuang doesn’t like crowded places.” Yang Ling walked next to Lin Huang and looked into the distance.

“How’s the progress now?” Lin Huang asked while smiling.

“She rejected my proposal.” Yang Ling shook his head while forcing a wry smile. “Now, we’re just friends. That’s the farthest we can go.”

“How did she reject you?” Although Lin Huang expected that, he wanted to know how Hong Zhuang rejected Yang Ling.

“She said she’s someone horrible and that she’s no match for me. She told me that she only approached me so that I could help her to look for someone.”

“Who is she looking for? Can you tell me?” Lin Huang proceeded to ask.

Yang Ling glanced at Lin Huang and took out a packet of cigarettes. He shoved one into his mouth. “She’s looking for her brother.”

Lin Huang perked a brow. He recalled Hong Zhuang mentioning her brother, but he thought it was just something that she made up. However, now it seemed like it might really be the truth.

“So… Did you find him?”

“No. If I had, we wouldn’t have come to Bronze Crow City.” Yang Ling shook his head.

“Is there a clue that her brother is here?”

“No clue, but there’s something here that could possibly help us look for her brother,” Yang Ling said before adding “I can’t tell you what it is exactly.”

“Alright then.” Lin Huang did not proceed to ask.

“Did you bring the stuff?” Yang Ling changed the subject directly.

“Yep.” Lin Huang took the temporary storage ring that he had prepared earlier out. He had been putting the storage equipment that required unlocking which he had collected over the course of time in the temporary storage ring. There were various coded storage equipment from the great world and the mini-worlds as well as Emperor’s Heart Rings from the gravel world.

“They’re all inside?” Yang Ling took the temporary storage ring.

“They’re all in there,” Lin Huang confirmed.

Yang Ling could not help but raise his brow after taking a quick look. “That looks like more than plenty.”

“There are a total of 413,628 storage rings and a total of 827 different types of storage equipment,” Lin Huang reported the data. Naturally, it was not him who calculated that, but it was Bloody that did.

“You’re so detailed in calculating.” Yang Ling grinned but become serious later on. “There’s something that I must clarify with you. At least half of these storage equipment you brought are old. There are even some antiques that have existed for millions of years. Even if I manage to unlock them, I think there is nothing useful in them. However, I’ll definitely charge the unlocking fee according to the number and types of items. The most I can do is to waive the commission if the unlocked items are useless. Of course, I can give you a 20% discount for all the items. You’re my old client, after all.”

“No problem.” Lin Huang nodded to show that he understood, but subsequently voiced his doubt, “However, I have a question. How do you tell that these storage equipment coming from the great world and other mini-worlds are old? How do you manage to distinguish that some models are over millions of years?”

“Well…” Yang Ling rolled his eyes around in a cheeky way and said while smirking, “Of course, I have my ways.”

Yang Ling beating around the bush made Lin Huang think that he might have been to other mini worlds and even to the great world. However, since he was unwilling to share more, it was meaningless for him to proceed with the question.

“Roughly when can you get it done?”

“I’ll try my best to finish them within a few days.”

“Alright then. I’ll only leave when you’re done.”

Initially, Lin Huang thought of returning to Wanbao City first if Yang Ling needed a long time to unlock the storage equipment. He thought of finding a cultivation room to visualize the True Spirits. He would go back to Yang Ling when he was done visualizing the last three God Figurines’ Combat Souls. However, since Yang Ling said he could get it done in a few days, Lin Huang thought he would just stay for a few days and leave when Yang Ling was done with the unlocking.

“Just treat this as a vacation and travel around for a few days,” Yang Ling said with a grin, “I’ll inform you as soon as I’m done with them.”

“Sure.” Lin Huang nodded in a straightforward manner. “I shan’t disturb you guys then.”

He patted Yang Ling’s shoulder and turned around to head to the living room. Suddenly, Yang Ling’s voice came from behind when he was arriving at the door. “Bronze Crow City might be a little chaotic lately. Please be careful.”

Lin Huang stopped walking when he heard that warning. He thought of Hong Zhuang and the Purple Crow.

Hong Zhuang happened to walk out of the bedroom at that very moment. Seeing that Lin Huang was leaving, she said with a smile, “You’re leaving already? Be careful on your journey.”

Her tone was so gentle that she sounded like someone else.

Lin Huang turned around to take a glance at her. Since he could not see any flaws on her face, he nodded while smiling. “I will.”

He then opened the door and left.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 994 - A Chance Encounter

## Chapter 994: A Chance Encounter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Phoenix Hotel was located in a rather remote area whereby there were no decent shopping malls around. Lin Huang thought about it. He figured that he would be staying there for a few days since it would be more convenient for him to stay somewhere more crowded. Eventually, he did not stay at the same hotel as Yang Ling did. Instead, he found a hotel in the central zone of the foothold a hundred meters away.

The hotel that he picked was called the Homing Hotel. It was located in the most bustling zone of the Bronze Crow City. The biggest business district of the city was just downstairs. There was everything from food to entertainment, and it was crowded.

Lin Huang did not enjoy the crowd; he just wanted convenience.

Although he would most probably stay in the hotel to practice his sword skills these few days, he did not want to rule out the sudden urge to take a look outside. Moreover, even if he was going to order delivery in, the choice of food around the Homing Hotel was much wider compared to the hotel Yang Ling was staying at.

Just when he had checked in at the front desk, he could not help but raise his brow when he saw the people who were walking out of the elevator. He turned around naturally and began talking to one of the guests in an attempt to be friendly.

“Uncle, your jacket is pretty cool. Where did you get it?”

The man was an uncle who looked over 60 years old and was dressed rather fashionable. He was excited to hear Lin Huang ask about his attire.

“You’ve sharp eyes, kid. I designed and made it myself…”

Lin Huang nodded and smiled as he listened to the uncle ramble on about the story and process of making clothes.

He only interrupted the man’s story when the people who walked out of the elevator left the hotel and were nowhere in sight. “I’m sorry, uncle, I thought of something that I need to do all of a sudden. I’ll talk to you some other time.”

“Our old man can’t stop talking whenever he talks about making clothes. Ignore him, kid. Go do your stuff.” The woman who looked like she was in her 50’s next to the uncle patted her companion’s shoulder, signaling him to stop talking.

“It’s great that you have something you’re passionate about,” Lin Huang said while smiling. He walked to the elevator after saying goodbye to the couple.

When he walked into the elevator, he squinted slightly.

“Never would I have thought that I’d be staying at the same hotel with the people from God Bless. Hmm, this is interesting.”

The few people who walked out of the elevator earlier were God Bless members. The reason Lin Huang recognized them at first glance was that there had been tons of information about them in the memory of the middle-aged man who was monitoring the dimensional portal, including their appearances.

Lin Huang picked the room on the 188th floor, which was the top floor of the Homing Hotel.

The elevator finally arrived at the 188th floor after traveling upward for almost half a minute.

Soon, he found his room and entered after swiping the key card.

He called out to Bloody right after he shut the door, “I saw people from God Bless.”

“Me too,” Bloody said after coming out of Lin Huang’s sleeve, “A demigod and two imperial-level purple gold-rank members.”

“The demigod is called Shen Yu. He’s the person-in-charge of God Bless’s second branch in Division 3. The other two imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses are members from the second branch too. According to the man’s memory, there were one demigod and four imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses from the second branch this time. There should be another two imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses guarding at the hotel.”

“I think we can eavesdrop on what exactly they’re up to in Bronze Crow City.” Lin Huang grinned.

“I thought you didn’t want to create trouble.” Bloody could not help but ask, “Didn’t you say that you’d leave right after Yang Ling was done with the unlocking and that you wanted nothing to do with this?”

“Since we’re staying in the same hotel, it doesn’t matter if I eavesdrop conveniently.” Lin Huang replied righteously, “Since I’m bored these few days, I’ll just treat it as story time.”

“Do it your way then. They’ll find out about my Leech Pods,” Bloody said feeling a little helpless.

“They wouldn’t find out about us as soon as we cast parasites on them.” Lin Huang smirked.

“What do you mean? Did you find out which rooms they’re staying in?”

“I scanned the two imperial-level purple gold-rank members who are guarding in the hotel with Divine Telekinesis.” Since Lin Huang knew how the duo looked like, he found out about their coordinates simply with his Divine Telekinesis. “They’re staying in the king suite on the 100th floor. There’s a huge viewing aquarium in the living room with quite a number of fish monsters in it.”

“Indeed, they won’t find out about the parasites if we cast them on the fish monsters. The energy wave in the monsters will mask the Leech Pods’ energy wave,” Bloody explained, “But the problem is, they’ll find out about my Leech Pods in the process of casting the parasites. You must know that the radius of an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse’s territory is over 100 kilometers. They can clearly sense it whenever there’s an energy wave that’s out of the ordinary within the range of their territory.”

The Territory skill was slow in detecting idle objects, they would simply appear as clouds of black silhouettes. Including human and monsters, their faces could not be seen; only their shapes could be projected. However, a moving object’s trajectory course could be easily captured. Including energy waves, it was as glaring as a beam of light in the dark when the Territory skill was unleashed.

The reason Bloody could not use its Leech Pods was that they contained a tiny amount of energy. Though tiny, they drew attention just like fireflies within a powerhouse’s territory. Bloody could block the detection if the person’s combat strength was lower than itself. However, they were going up against imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses. The powerhouses would definitely find out as soon as Bloody released its Leech Pods.

“If we can’t do direct parasitization using Leech Pods, we might be able to do it another way.” Lin Huang squinted slightly. “For instance, through the hotel staff… I remember you have an infectious parasite ability, don’t you?”

“I think I know what we should do now.” Lin Huang’s suggestion made Bloody’s eyes light up as it came up with a plan immediately.

After discussing through voice transmission, Lin Huang activated his Emperor’s Heart Ring and called the front office of the hotel.

“Hi, Mr. Lin. May I know if there’s anything that we can assist you with?” sang a sweet front desk attendant’s voice.

“The toilet in my bathroom is clogged. Please get someone to fix it now,” Lin Huang answered while sitting on the couch.

“Is your room number No. 188021?”

“Yes.”

“Sure, I’ll make the arrangements right away.”

“Thanks.”

In less than three minutes after the conversation with the front desk attendant, someone rang his door.

A young man asked with a smile after Lin Huang opened the door, “Hi, are you Mr. Lin? Did you call about the clogged toilet?”

“Oh, yes. Please come in.” Lin Huang nodded and extended his hand.

The young plumber was stunned, but he shook Lin Huang’s hand anyway.

While they shook hands, Bloody’s tentacle stretched from his sleeve and tapped on the plumber’s palm lightly. The plumber turned into a parasitical puppet right away.

Then, Bloody controlled the plumber to stroll into the living room while Lin Huang closed the door.

It only took a moment for Bloody to read all of the plumber’s memory.

“The virus parasite that I’m using is a microbial-level parasite. There’s no energy reaction, but it can only be contracted through skin contact,” Bloody explained to Lin Huang through voice transmission, “I can control this young man to infect the other hotel staff he knows. The parasite’s pathogen will spread continuously from him, so it should take less than an hour to infect all of the staff in the hotel.”

“Yes, the first step has been very successful. Let’s proceed with the rest of the plan that we discussed.” Lin Huang nodded. He could not help but secretly be in awe with how terrifying the parasite species of monster could be.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 995 - Infected

## Chapter 995: Infected

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the staff toilet at the Homing Hotel, a middle-aged man lit up a cigarette for himself at the urinal. He unzipped his pants slowly and began peeing.

At the moment, a young man walked in. It was the plumber who had just left Lin Huang’s room not long ago.

“Brother Wang, you’re smoking in the toilet again.” The plumber greeted him with a wry smile and stood at the urinal on the right of the middle-aged man.

“Well, I can’t smoke anywhere else,” the middle-aged man responded unclearly while dragging on the cigarette.

“Give me a puff,” said the plumber who turned his head while smiling.

“Didn’t you quit?” Although the middle-aged man asked that, he passed the cigarette from his mouth anyway.

“I told Xiao Wen that I quit, but how could I ever quit?” The plumber took the cigarette and accidentally touched the person’s finger…

…

The security officer walked out of the toilet and walked toward the security room.

A bunch of young men in the security room projected the pages of their Emperor’s Heart Rings. Some were playing games, some were watching videos while some were binging on dramas.

They shut their Emperor’s Heart Ring pages in panic when Old Wang entered.

“You bunch of bastards sure are lazy. It’s working hours, yet all you guys care about is having fun!” Old Wang slapped their heads lightly one after another.

…

A young security guard walked toward the front desk in the hotel lobby while a female attendant was flushed upon seeing him walking over.

The rest of the female attendants were waiting for a good show to begin.

“Why did you come? It’s working hours now,” said the female attendant softly when she saw the security guard arrive before her.

“They’ve just started to sell red plums on the market. I got you some and I’ve already washed them.” The security guard took a box of red plums out from under his shirt and handed it to the female attendant. “I wanted to pass it to you after work, but I remembered you didn’t really eat at lunch. I brought it to you, figuring you might be hungry later.”

“I have snacks here. I can eat them to fill my stomach if I’m really hungry. Don’t come here during working hours again. It’s inappropriate if the manager sees us.” Flustered, the female attendant accepted the fruit box.

The security guard pinched her hand mischievously and only let go a moment later.

…

At the front desk, the female attendant Xiao Li watched her security guard boyfriend leave while blushing.

“Xiao Li, I bought you red plums and they’re washed,” a female attendant ridiculed her by imitating the security guard boyfriend’s tone earlier.

“You’re showing off much earlier than usual today,” the other female attendant teased while smiling.

“I want a boyfriend too. I want one who’d send me food every day,” whined a female attendant with a puffy face while looking envious.

“Let’s try how these fresh red plums taste.” Xiao Li opened the box and grabbed a few for everyone. She passed them around by wrapping the red plums in serviettes.

…

In the hotel room No. 188021, Bloody nodded to Lin Huang half an hour after sending the plumber out. “Over 90% of the staff are infected now. We’ve completed the preliminary work, so we can go on with the next step now.”

“Let’s do it.” Lin Huang nodded.

A moment later, Xiao Li the female attendant called a number using the hotel line at the front desk.

The Emperor’s Heart Ring of a God Bless man with a buzz-cut began vibrating all of a sudden. He tapped the communication page open and picked the call up, seeming a little puzzled after realizing that it was the hotel front desk calling.

“Hi, this is the front desk. May I know if you’re the guest from Room No. 100003?”

“What’s up?” asked the man while frowning a little.

“Oh, it’s just a small matter. Today is the day we do our monthly aquarium cleaning for the king suites. Our staff will go to your room later to change the water in the aquarium. The process might take approximately 20 minutes. I hope that it won’t disturb you. If you’re not okay with this, we can transfer you to another room with a clean aquarium.”

“What’s wrong?” asked the short, buff man next to him.

“The front desk said they’re coming to change the aquarium water. It’s the official aquarium-cleaning day today,” replied the man with the buzz-cut.

“Oh, no wonder I sensed staff going into a couple of rooms on this floor earlier.”

The man with the buzz-cut recalled sensing something like that within the range of his territory earlier. He said to the front desk, “We don’t need to change rooms, but please be quick with the cleaning.”

“Sure, we’ll make the arrangements right away. It’s our pleasure to be at your service.”

Approximately two minutes later, the doorbell of Room 100003 rang.

The man with the buzz-cut only let his guard down when he opened the door and sensed no cultivator’s energy wave from the two young hotel staff in uniform.

“Please clean the aquarium quickly. My boss has a bad temper. He doesn’t like being disturbed. It’s best that you get it done by seizing the opportunity since he’s not here.”

“Sure, we’ll get it done as soon as we can.”

The man with the buzz-cut closed the door and walked to the balcony for a puff. However, he was facing the living room to watch the two young men work.

The staff used a net and another used his hand to scoop the fishes out one after another before putting them into a temporary tank.

These fish monsters seemed to have gotten used to such a routine, so they did not struggle at all.

After scooping all the fishes out, the duo removed the plug at the bottom to release the water. Later on, they began cleaning the inside of the tank with tools such as the water gun.

The man with the buzz-cut lost his interest when he watched them to this point. He turned around and looked outside the hotel.

Approximately 15 or 16 minutes later, the aquarium was filled with water again as the fishes were slipped back in one after another.

The duo put the tools away and wiped the floor completely dry. They then informed the man with the buzz-cut that they were done and left.

“There’s nothing to be nervous about. The two of them are just ordinary people. They were just doing their job all the way and they did not do anything else,” reported the short, buff man as he walked into the living room with a grin. “Look, the water in the aquarium is so much cleaner now.”

“I wasn’t nervous. I was just being cautious.” The man with the buzz-cut snubbed the cigarette out with his fingers and walked straight into the living room. He shuffled into the kitchen, took out a bottle of beer from the refrigerator and popped it open with his thumb. Then, he took a big gulp with his head up.

“Old Lei, we’ve known each other for say, over 20 years. Don’t you think I can’t tell whether you’re cautious or nervous?” teased the short, buff man while smiling.

The man with the buzz-cut was quiet.

“You escaped from the Purple Crow. The Boss brought you here on purpose. This is a mission against the Purple Crow. He’s giving you an opportunity to prove yourself, so don’t do anything foolish,” the buff man proceeded.

“I’ve told you countless times. I didn’t escape. I went in as God Bless’s spy since the beginning,” explained the man with the buzz-cut while frowning. “The reason why I was unwilling to come isn’t that I still have feelings for them, but I know how scary the Crow God is…”

In Room No. 188021 on the top floor of the hotel, Lin Huang was smirking as he sat on the couch while Bloody projected what was happening in Room No. 100003. In the projection, the conversation between the man with the buzz-cut and the short, buff man was crystal clear.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 996 - The Crow God’s Eye

## Chapter 996: The Crow God’s Eye

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Shen Yu brought the people back to the hotel when the sky was turning dark.

The man with the buzz-cut and the short, buff man wanted to ask him something, but they decided to keep quiet upon noticing his extremely grim expression.

Shen Yu walked past the living room directly to the balcony. After taking a few deep breaths in, he turned around and headed back to the living room. He asked the few of them, “Tell me, which part of me, Shen Yu, is less than that person surnamed Feng? I’ve been with God Bless longer than he has and I’ve gone for more missions than he has. If he didn’t obtain a massive amount of God Bloods by kissing as\*, I would’ve beaten him up to the point his mother can’t even recognize him!”

The four imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses dared not speak. All they did was listen while standing. Even the man with the buzz-cut hid the beer bottle in his hand behind his back secretly.

“F\*ck! He made my team bait while his team went for the loot. Who the hell does this Feng Li think he is?! He’s just good at kissing as\*! They even asked him to lead the mission this time!”

The four of them listened to Shen Yu vent for over ten minutes without saying anything. Until he had released everything and returned to his room, the long-haired man who came back with Shen Yu asked the man with the buzz-cut and the short, buff man, “Old Lei, Old Cui, have you guys had dinner?”

“Not yet, we were waiting for you guys to come back,” The man with the buzz-cut who was addressed as Old Lei took another sip of beer.

“Let’s order take-out. I’m sure Boss doesn’t want to eat out.” The long-haired man glanced at the remaining three of them. “What do you guys feel like eating?”

The few of them named what they craved. He walked to Shen Yu’s room after jotting them down.

Old Lei then waved at the bald man who came back with Shen Yu. He asked while lowering his voice, “What exactly happened, Old Wei?”

Old Cui came closer after hearing Lei An’s question.

Old Wei peeped at Shen Yu’s room. Noticing that Shen Yu did not stop them with the question, he spoke quietly, “Boss Feng is the captain of the mission this time.”

A cough came from Shen Yu’s room as soon as he spoke. It clearly came from the long-haired man.

Old Wei changed what he was going to say immediately. “As the captain of the mission this time, Feng has three demigods and 20 imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses in his team. He asked our team and Master Li’s team to be the bait to get the Purple Crow’s attention. As the third team, they’ll be hiding in the dark all this time and will only show themselves to get the target in the very last moment. Moreover, he asked both of our teams to be their backups.”

“In other words, we’re just the bait and they’ll take the credit.” Old Cui raised his brow.

“There’s nothing that we can do. Feng has a good relationship with higher management. They made him the captain of this mission.” Old Wei spread his arms while feeling helpless. “Furthermore, we’re not the only bait. I’m guessing except himself, everyone else, including the team that he’s leading, are the bait too.”

“Don’t worry about it. Him wanting to go for the target himself is a good thing for us. Believe me. That thing is a curse as soon as you touch it.” Old Lei took another sip of his beer.

At the moment, Shen Yu flung the door open all of a sudden. “Lei An, what exactly do you know about the Crow God’s Eye?”

“I’ve already reported whatever I know to the headquarters, but the higher management only sees the benefit and ignored the risk of the item. I emphasized the risk on purpose, but they said I’m just being an alarmist and they ignored me completely!” Lei An had helplessness written all over his face.

“Tell me everything you know.” Shen Yu took a step out and appeared before Lei An.

“Sure,” Lei An nodded, “I’ll give you guys a rough explanation.”

“The Crow God of the Purple Crow is a true Protoss. He’s on a completely different level from the fake Protoss that attacked us 800 years ago. His combat strength is at least True God-level or even higher.”

“Legend has it that the Crow God has a total of 108 eyes with different abilities in each of them. The one that the Purple Crow has is called the Detective Eye. It can see through lies and reveal the truth. It’s an extremely rare god item.

“To the Purple Crow, the main function of the Detective Eye is to pick out the Crow Spirit. At other times, it’s hardly used apart from in special situations. Only the No. 1 Crow Leader in the Purple Crow’s headquarters has the authorization to use it. The rest have very limited knowledge about this god item.

“The reason I said it’ll be a curse to the person who takes this item is that the Detective Eye isn’t a stand-alone god item. It’s connected to the Crow God’s will. Although this item isn’t necessary the Crow God’s eye, it’s tightly connected to the Crow God. Cutting off such a connection might trigger the Crow God himself. That’s what has been bothering me recently.

“Although it’s impossible for the Crow God to come himself, the fury of a True God or higher existence isn’t something that we can handle. Nobody knows if the Crow God has an attack tactic that could cross to another realm among the over 100 abilities he possesses.

“Apart from the Crow God’s Eye, the Crow Spirit is a gravely dangerous existence too.

“Each Crow Spirit that’s been selected from the candidates using the Crow God’s Eye will be transformed by the Crow God in an extremely short time. The Crow Spirit will possess a body and spirit that’s as powerful as complete-stage demigod-level as well as the Crow God’s inheritance. The transformation only takes a few mere minutes.

“The transformed Crow Spirit will possess complete-stage demigod-level abilities. They can even unleash virtual god-level ability when necessary.”

“Therefore, if we’re still going for the second target which is the Crow Spirit, the only time to do it is the few minutes when the Crow Spirit is being transformed. If we’re too early, the Crow Spirit might not be elected yet. If we get there late, the Crow Spirit will become a great obstacle in our mission.

“If we really can’t do it, we can only give up the second target. The first target which is the Detective Eye is our first priority,” Shen Yu said without thinking twice.

“If we only focus on the first target, indeed, the difficulty of the mission will drop by heaps.” Lei An looked at Shen Yu while frowning. “But would Feng agree to this? Judging by his character, I guess it’s pretty impossible for him to give up the second target.”

“That dumbas\*, he might be killed by the Crow God’s hand in this mission,” Shen Yu condemned, “I really don’t understand which part of him does the God’s Messenger like.”

…

In Room No. 188021 on the 188th floor, Lin Huang watched the entire discussion the few God Bless members had while sitting on the couch. He heard everything the five members said without missing anything.

“So, the Purple Crow’s electing the Crow Spirit…” Lin Huang only found out about the reason why God Bless came to Bronze Crow City. He also found out that God Bless had more than two teams. There were three teams in total while one team was in hiding.

“If I’m not mistaken, Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang must be coming for the Detective Eye too!” Soon, Lin Huang recalled Yang Ling telling him that there was something that could help Hong Zhuang find her brother. Looking at the current information he had, the Detective Eye was most probably it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 997: I Bet You’ve Never Seen An Immortal-level Who Managed to Kill Demigods

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang heard quite a number of secrets through the fish monsters in the hotel room.

He thought he just happened to bump into people from God Bless and was curious about what they were up to. Never had he thought that it would have something to do with the Purple Crow and even involved Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang.

“So, do we stick our noses in this?” Bloody turned its head to ask Lin Huang after they were done eavesdropping on the God Bless members.

“I’m not interested in the Purple Crow’s Crow Spirit and that Detective Eye. It doesn’t hurt for me to stay to watch the show if time permits.” Lin Huang’s purpose of going to Bronze Crow City was just to look for Yang Ling to unlock the storage equipment. He planned to return to Wanbao City as soon as he collected the unlocked items so that he could perform closed-door cultivation to visualize the last three True Spirits.

However, he never thought that he would encounter such a matter during his trip to Bronze Crow City.

Lin Huang did not mind staying just to watch if the election of the Purple Crow’s Crow Spirit was just a few days away from Yang Ling completing the unlocking. Witnessing a demigod battle was rare. Furthermore, he wanted to know what exactly Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang possessed in order to be fighting for the same target with an organization that was guarded by demigods. Apart from that, he wanted to confirm whether the Crow God, the existence which combat strength was at least as powerful as true god-level, could really attack by crossing realms.

However, if the Purple Crow delayed their election of the Crow Spirit, he did not plan to waste his time there. He was eager to elevate his combat strength and ability since he found out about the condition of the gravel world in the great world as well as the existence of God Bless. No matter how excellent the show was going to be, it would serve no purpose to the elevation of his ability.

“On the other hand, I’m pretty interested in the Detective Eye,” Bloody said while smiling, “I’ve been thinking how it’ll work theoretically when the man with the buzz-cut was describing the Detective Eye earlier. The more I listened to him, the more I thought that the thing is more like a medium instead of a god item that comes with detecting functions.”

“What do you mean?” Lin Huang’s interest was piqued after hearing what Bloody said.

“God items usually form naturally and usually come with only one ability. Even if it contains various abilities, the nature of the abilities are in-line.”

“According to that man with the buzz-cut who fit Lei An’s initial description, the function of the Detective Eye should be exposing lies and revealing the truth. It makes sense to use this to elect the Crow Spirit.

“However, he mentioned later on that the Crow Spirit that’s been elected through the Detective Eye will be transformed by the Crow God. The Crow Spirit will even obtain the Crow God’s inheritance. That’s strange because the Detective Eye will now become the medium connecting the Crow God and the Crow Spirit.

“This medium function has nothing to do with the detection ability at all. It’s two different abilities on the other side of the spectrum.”

“It’s impossible for a natural god item to possess two completely different abilities. Therefore, I’m suspecting that the so-called Detective Eye doesn’t possess detective ability but rather a medium item.”

‘So, you’re saying it’s the Crow God who is electing the Crow Spirit instead of the Detective Eye? The Detective Eye’s real ability is just a disguised medium?’ Lin Huang thought to himself carefully and figured it might be possible. ‘So, the Crow God’s transformation of the Crow Spirit and the passing on of the inheritance by crossing realms is made possible with this medium too?!’

“The so-called Crow God’s Eye should be a gimmick the Purple Crow came up with to disguise the Detective Eye’s real function.” Bloody nodded. “If I got it right, God Bless’s motive of taking this Detective Eye is valid.”

“They want to use this medium to connect the great world organization behind them!” Lin Huang declared the motive out loud.

The entire thing went through a painstaking analysis. The more Lin Huang thought about it, the more he thought that Bloody’s speculation might really be the truth.

“So, Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang…”

Now that he basically confirmed the Detective Eye had no detection function, Hong Zhuang would not be able to find her brother even if Yang Ling and she were to obtain the god item.

Lin Huang could not help but frown a little when he thought about this.

Bloody’s voice came through voice transmission at the moment. “I’m not sure about Yang Ling, but I think Hong Zhuang most probably knew about the truth about the Detective Eye. That lady Hong Zhuang was a core member of the Purple Crow. She escaped from the Purple Crow because she found out about the truth of the Crow Spirit. It’s highly possible that she knows the real function of the Detective Eye.”

“So, are you saying she’s just messing with Yang Ling when she told him that she’s looking for her brother so that she could earn his sympathy?” Lin Huang was stunned when he heard that. He thought he was becoming more and more clueless about Hong Zhuang now.

“It’s possible, but maybe she’s a team with Yang Ling. I can’t figure that out at the moment,” said Bloody, “But I suggest that it’s best you don’t trust Yang Ling entirely. He has most probably been to the great world and other mini-worlds.”

Lin Huang frowned even deeper now.

When Yang Ling recognized the age of the storage equipment from the other worlds, Lin Huang figured he must have been to the great world and the other mini-worlds. Although Yang Ling had zero cultivator’s aura from him and seemed like a completely ordinary person, Lin Huang knew very well that Yang Ling was a traveler who possessed a Goldfinger like he did.

Since Yang Ling came from Earth just like he did, he always felt close to Yang Ling since they came from the same hometown. Though he had his guard up, he never thought that they would be enemies.

Lin Huang was even more puzzled now. He was not even sure if Yang Ling was with Hong Zhuang out of love or if both of them had intentions of their own and were just acting.

“Also, whether Yang Ling knew about the real function of the Detective Eye or not, he’s in the same boat with Hong Zhuang now. Knowing the truth or not doesn’t change this fact.”

Lin Huang thought the entire thing was getting more and more complicated as he delved deeper into it.

In Room 081023 of the Phoenix Hotel more than 100 kilometers away, a couple was having a chat.

“That client of yours with the surname Lin who came earlier looks familiar. I wonder if I’ve seen him before.” Hong Zhuang stood at the reading room and chatted with Yang Ling, pretending to be casual.

“It’s not odd that you find him familiar. His name is Lin Xie and he’s the No. 1 supreme genius on the Genius Union leaderboard for two years consecutively.” Yang Ling gave a short response while working.

“That name… It’s a fake identity you made for him, isn’t it?”

“Yes,” Yang Ling confirmed. He seemed like he was unwilling to reveal his client’s confidential information.

“Have you seen his real face before?”

“I haven’t. He looked like that since we first met.” Yang Ling lifted his head to look at Hong Zhuang while speaking in a rather jealous tone, “Are you interested in him?”

“Stop overthinking. I just find him a little familiar. I’m worried that he’s from the Purple Crow,” Hong Zhuang explained while smiling.

“Don’t worry about it. The Purple Crow won’t be able to train such an outstanding guy like him.” Yang Ling felt relieved and shook his head with a smile.

“He’s just on immortal-level no matter how powerful he is.” Hong Zhuang pouted. Clearly, Yang Ling included her in his earlier reference.

Yang Ling raised his brow and thought to himself secretly, ‘I bet you’ve never seen an immortal-level who has managed to kill demigods.’

“Oh yeah, I almost forgot about this. The Crow God Ceremony of the Purple Crow will officially take place at 12 a.m. in three days. Are you ready?”

“I’m all set.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 998 - Exposed Ability

## Chapter 998: Exposed Ability

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was the second day since Lin Huang arrived in the Bronze Crow City.

“I’ve unlocked all of the storage equipment. Are you coming to get them now or are you coming over tomorrow?”

It was past 11 at night and Lin Huang had just finished practicing his sword skills and was planning to go to bed. A message popped up on his Emperor’s Heart Ring all of a sudden. Naturally, it was Yang Ling who had helped him to unlock the storage equipment and sent him the message.

“I’ll be there right away.” Lin Huang summoned a dimensional portal as soon as he replied to the message. He then stepped into it.

As he walked out of the dimensional portal a moment later, he arrived at the entrance of Yang Ling’s hotel room.

He rang the doorbell and Yang Ling, who was dressed in pajamas, opened the door a while later.

He was surprised to see Lin Huang standing at his doorstep. “How did you come so quickly?”

“I set the coordinates of your hotel room the last time I came.”

“Come in then.” Yang Ling gestured him to enter.

Lin Huang did not see Hong Zhuang when he entered. However, he sensed someone lying in the bedroom within the range of his territory. He thought to himself, ‘She has such a healthy lifestyle!’

“Hong Zhuang is already sleeping. Let’s talk in the reading room,” Yang Ling lowered his voice and led Lin Huang straight to the reading room.

The reading room was a little messy, but it was clearly much better than where Yang Ling used to work.

Lin Huang glanced through the room without missing anything. He thought Yang Ling had undergone a significant change compared to the past. No matter whether it was his state of mind or personal lifestyle, it was undoubtedly much healthier now.

Looking at those details, it did not seem like he was putting on an act.

Relating to Yang Ling’s messy life in the past and the changes he had made since meeting Hong Zhuang, Lin Huang was more convinced that Yang Ling had no idea about Hong Zhuang’s real intentions.

Naturally, Lin Huang’s guard remained up since Yang Ling hid the fact that he had been to the great world.

After closing the door to the reading room, Yang Ling passed Lin Huang the temporary storage ring he had given him earlier.

“There are a total of 413,628 storage equipment, 133,186 of which can’t be unlocked although I’ve unlocked the rest for you.

“Why can’t you unlock them?” Lin Huang asked rather confusedly.

“A minority of them are too old. A part of the storage equipment has decomposed, causing its insides to collapse. As for the rest that failed to be unlocked, it’s basically because the deceased’s immediate family logged out of the account and transferred the items out. The respective organizations collected the empty storage equipment back.”

What Yang Ling said confirmed Lin Huang’s suspicions that he had been to the great world even more. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to know about such a log-out process so clearly. However, Lin Huang did not question him any further.

“Thanks. I’ll take a look at them when I get back and I’ll pay your commission later.”

“Lin Xie, I have a favor to ask,” Yang Ling hesitated before saying all of the sudden.

“What is it?”

“There are over 300 storage rings among the pieces of storage equipment that come from the great world. I would like one, any one of them. I only want the ring. I don’t want anything in it,” Yang Ling finally voiced his request, “I can give you a 20% discount on the commission.”

“Can you tell me the reason why you want the storage ring?” Lin Huang thought about it and asked directly.

“I can’t tell you that. All I can tell you is that it’s related to my privacy. It won’t harm anyone.” Yang Ling stared at Lin Huang as he gave him an explanation that could not really be considered a reason.

Lin Huang fell into silence for a moment and eventually nodded. “Alright then.”

To him, it did not hurt to lose one of those storage rings. Furthermore, Yang Ling did not specify which one he wanted whereby Lin Huang could just pick any for them. Even if Yang Ling wanted a specific one among all of them, the probability of him having it was less than 1/300.

Lin Huang used his Divine Telekinesis to detect his temporary storage ring and casually picked a male storage ring. He handed it to Yang Ling after retrieving its contents.

Yang Ling had no objection, so he put the ring on his finger as soon as he took it. He smiled and nodded at Lin Huang. “Thanks.”

“I’ll make a move now if this is all.” Lin Huang put the temporary storage ring away and looked at Yang Ling.

“When do you plan to leave Bronze Crow City?”

“Within these two days. What’s up?”

“Nothing. It’s just that it’ll be chaotic in Bronze Crow City lately, so it’s best if you can leave as soon as possible to prevent from yourself from getting into trouble.” There was a hidden message in Yang Ling’s words as he looked at Lin Huang hintingly.

“I don’t usually create trouble, but I’m not afraid of trouble.” Lin Huang locked eyes with Yang Ling while speaking cryptically. “If some bastard insists on coming at me, it’s his bad day then.”

The two of them looked into each other’s eyes for a moment and smiled.

“I’m leaving!” Lin Huang waved and summoned a dimensional portal before stepping into it right away.

A moment later, the dimensional portal closed and Lin Huang disappeared. However, Yang Ling mumbled to himself with a sigh as he watched Lin Huang vanish, “I hope this guy won’t stick his nose into this…”

Lin Huang sat on the couch and remained silent for a long time when he returned to the hotel room. He knew that his ability was now exposed.

What Yang Ling said earlier clearly meant to urge Lin Huang not to interfere with what was going to happen in Bronze Crow City. It also meant that Yang Ling knew Lin Huang had the ability to interfere.

“How did I expose myself?” Lin Huang took out the temporary storage ring and looked into it with his Divine Telekinesis. He looked through the storage equipment in it one after another.

He soon found out what the problem was. There was Divine Power left behind in some of the storage equipment.

Bringing out the storage equipment, he soon found out the reason of Divine Power remnant was because of the blood on them.

In reality, many storage equipment would have blood on them and Lin Huang basically would not clean them. Nobody knew how long it would take to clean hundreds of thousands of storage equipment one after another. He would usually retrieve the loots and sell the storage equipment on the black market. The black market would clean the storage equipment themselves when they received the storage equipment.

However, the blood on the storage equipment was clearly not regular monster blood. Instead, it was demigod blood, hence the remnant of the Divine Power.

“That’s strange. How would these storage equipment have demigod blood? I used the temporary storage ring to keep the storage equipment temporarily. I put those demigod-level monsters carcasses that I killed in Abyss Brink away straight into my Emperor’s Heart Ring.” Lin Huang thought it was a little odd.

Bloody knew what happened as soon as it heard Lin Huang’s soft mumble.

“You must’ve gotten the blood from the Emperor’s Heart Rings you obtained from killing the demigod-level monsters on the third layer of the Abyss Brink. You put the hundreds of Emperor’s Heart Rings away in there too. I figured there might be rings used by demigods before and Yang Ling would see through your ability, so I took the time to pick them out before sending them for unlocking. Never did I think I would’ve overlooked the blood.” It was normal for storage equipment to have blood on them. Even Bloody overlooked it when it handled them, thus it did not think of the remnant of the Divine Power.

Such remnant from demigod blood would not last long and would vanish a month later the most. It was easy for Yang Ling to figure that the blood was left behind after killing demigod-level monsters.

“Forget it. Let it be if he finds out.” Lin Huang did not want to dwell on it since it had come to this point.

“The Crow God Ceremony is beginning in two days. He must be putting all of his focus on it instead of watching me.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 999 - There’s More Than One God in This World!

## Chapter 999: There’s More Than One God in This World!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Time flew by and soon two days had passed.

Lin Huang spent the past two days in the hotel room practicing his sword skills. He even handed the task of eavesdropping on the God Bless members to Bloody which relayed the important messages to him.

Apart from learning about the time and venue of the Crow God Ceremony, he did not only learned about the mission this time, but he even heard many God Bless secrets.

The founder of God Bless was called the Master God and his combat strength and ability were unknown. He had been in hiding for hundreds of years and had just come back to take over God Bless again.

That was also the reason why God Bless was active lately all of a sudden.

Below the Master God were four God’s Messengers whose combat strength was unknown as well.

However, judging from Shen Yu’s respect towards the God’s Messengers, the four of them might most probably be virtual god-level powerhouses. Shen Yu was a demigod himself, after all, and only Virtual Gods could make a demigod fear for them.

Then, there were Commanders below the four God’s Messengers.

The Commanders were in charge of all of the branches in the entire safety zone. Some safety zones had one Commander while some had a main Commander and a Deputy Commander.

The guy with the surname Feng whom Shen Yu mentioned earlier was Commander Feng Li. He was currently leading God Bless in Division 3, and he managed all three branches in Division 3.

The reason Shen Yu despised him was that the latter who had more experience was supposed to be appointed as the new Commander since the past Division 3 Commander was re-assigned. Never had he thought that Feng Li would appear out of nowhere. Not only Feng Li was given a massive amount of god’s blood and elevated to perfect-stage demigod-level despite only going on very few missions, but he was also assigned to be the Commander of Division 3.

Since Shen Yu secretly had the most complaints towards Feng Li, Bloody knew a lot about him.

Almost half of the Commanders from God Bless had the same combat strength as Feng Li whereby they were on perfect-stage demigod-level.

Perfect-stage demigod-level would mean that 100% of the Life Power in the demigod-levels’ bodies could transform into Divine Power. On a certain level, such a person was close to Virtual God. Powerhouses on perfect-stage demigod-level would have their flesh and soul washed completely with a sea of Divine Power, practically reaching Virtual God standard. Their ability was comparable with a virtual god-level rank-1 who had just elevated. People would easily mistake their combat strength as a virtual god-level powerhouse by sense.

However, the broken Godhead in their bodies made the construction of God Territory impossible. They could not produce Divine Power naturally, and could only replenish it from external sources.

Below Commanders were the Captains of each branch, which was Shen Yu’s current position at God Bless.

All of the Captains of God Bless had demigod-level combat strength; that was the mandatory condition of being a Captain.

God Bless had a couple of branches in the three core safety zones. For instance, Division 3 had three branches while Division 1 and Division 2 had more.

After the Captains came the normal members.

God Bless did not have many members. They were basically on high immortal-level and imperial-level. Each branch had few members with only 20 to 30 members or over 100 members at the most.

Comparatively, God Bless might have more spies allocated in each organization than their members.

Naturally, the spies followed another system that was entirely different from the system Shen Yu and the rest followed. Even the intel branches of each division were unrelated.

Shen Yu only chatted about that with his few underlings once and it was just a short conversation, so Bloody obtained very limited information from that.

Lin Huang frowned when Bloody was telling him that information.

“Are you sure those four God’s Messengers are Virtual Gods?” That was the first question Lin Huang asked after hearing what Bloody said.

“It’s confirmed. Shen Yu has no respect for this perfect-stage demigod-level Feng Li. Him taking Shen Yu’s position aside, Feng Li is just a demigod to him even though he’s on perfect-stage demigod-level. He’s not as powerful as Shen Yu who could easily get to perfect-stage demigod-level as long as he obtains sufficient god’s blood. Therefore, he has no respect for Commanders.

“However, he’s always calling God’s Messengers ‘Master God’s Messenger’ and dares not cross the line. He clearly respects them. It’s impossible for Shen Yu to fear perfect-stage demigod-levels.

“However, according to the cultivation system in our gravel world, it’s impossible for someone to elevate to Virtual God.” Lin Huang was very much aware of the current cultivation system’s flaw. Indeed, just like what the stone tablet said, it was impossible for someone to elevate to Virtual God.

“The current cultivation system can’t do that, but what if they’re cultivating using the old cultivation system?” Bloody voiced its opinion, “Or maybe they’re like Mr. Fu whereby they’re Virtual Gods who survived the ancient era?”

“According to historical records, many powerhouses’ bodies weren’t found during the battle 800 years ago. Perhaps most of them were eaten by monsters but we can’t rule out the possibility that there were some Virtual Gods who hid and healed from the battle.”

Lin Huang could not argue about what Bloody said because it was indeed possible.

“I personally think that these Virtual Gods elevated by integrating Godheads,” the stone tablet voiced its opinion out of the blue.

“Why would you say that?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“Otherwise, where did the Godheads of Gods who died during the ancient era go when their bodies were found?” The stone tablet was calm as it posed the question.

What the stone tablet said terrified Lin Huang. There might be millions of Gods that died during the ancient era. Even if most of them remained unfound, as long as a minority of the Godheads were found by major organizations, they could manufacture many Gods from there.

“Judging from what you said, it’s very possible that the Master God of God Bless is a True God.” Lin Huang thought his view of the world was now completely shaken.

He had always thought Mr. Fu was the only God in this gravel world. However, now it seemed like this gravel world was much more dangerous than he imagined.

“If that’s the case, fighting God Bless is much more difficult than I expected.” Lin Huang looked helpless.

“I was thinking why would God Bless have to be secretive in their missions if they really had such power, especially when Bloody mentioned they might have four Virtual Gods? They could totally wipe out all the organizations in the entire world under the sun, making them the overlord of the gravel world.

“However, now it seems like organizations such as the Union Government and the Hunter Association might have more hidden god-level powerhouses. God Bless doesn’t announce their power not because they can’t, but because they know very well that there are even more powerful organizations that exist in this world.”

Lin Huang soon connected the dots after the stone tablet reminded him about it.

“These god-level powerhouses haven’t shown up for hundreds of years. They might’ve come to an agreement with all the organizations not to reveal themselves. Just like the game theory of deterrent forces that all the countries applied on Earth…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1000 - Ten Candidates

## Chapter 1000: Ten Candidates

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Late at night, two round red and purple moons hung in the sky like a pair of gigantic beast’s pupils in different colors.

The maroon moonlight shone on the blue ocean. Combined with the rumbling of the waves, the layers of mysterious colors rippled.

It was the Tranquil Ocean, a sea that branched out from the east of Peaceful Ocean 5,000 kilometers to the northeast of Bronze Crow City.

At the moment, there were four massive pitch-black airships above the Tranquil Ocean. They were flying towards the central zone of the Tranquil Ocean.

If one were familiar with airships, he would be able to recognize these four airships that looked exactly the same. They were demigod-level supreme motherships — the Midnight God.

The fuselage of the airship was flat while its rear looked like a flatland. Its length exceeded 12,000 meters, making it seem like a supermassive aircraft carrier hovering in the sky.

As a demigod-level supreme mothership, the Midnight God could be sold at a price similar to a god item in the market.

The four airships flew in sequence and soon arrived at the central zone of the Tranquil Ocean. They landed less than 100 meters above the ocean.

Subsequently, the four airships began transforming. Their rears turned into a 90-degree fan-shaped form and connected together perfectly. As the four massive motherships became one, they formed a round platform that was more than 24 kilometers in diameter.

There were over 4,000 dense cannons below the platform that stretched out of the platform, pointing in 360 degrees.

After the transformation was done, more than ten silhouettes in black trench coats appeared on the round platform at the back of the mothership in a flash. There was a white circle in the middle of the black trench coat where a purple crow perched on a dry branch.

Soon, the 13 of them began working.

One of them waved and opened a midnight-black dimensional portal.

A moment later, a gigantic black sharp claw reached out of the portal. The claw alone plugged the entire portal.

“Stop clogging the portal. Come out now,” shouted the man who summoned the portal at the monster that stretched its claw out.

The black sharp claw shrunk at a rapid speed as a pitch-black dragon-like creature came out of the portal. It glared at the person who shouted at it, feeling crossed, then looked around. “There’s no fight here, Lu Dong. Why did you summon us?”

The second monster crawled out of the portal as soon as he was done speaking. It was a green giant with countless lumps all over its body. Its height was approximately seven to eight meters tall, and it had bulky muscles all over.

“How many times do you want me to tell you not to call me by my name, Big Black? You’re my imperial monster. You should have some basic respect toward your master,” Lu Dong said with arrogance on his face. He would usually let it go, but many of his colleagues were around to witness the scene.

“Respect, my as\*. Since there’s no fight here, I’m going back to sleep.” The dragon creature named Big Black snorted, turning the air into ice in the next second while the temperature on the platform plunged. He glared at his master and turned around in an attempt to leave.

“Dracaena!” Lu Dong shouted immediately upon seeing him leaving.

Big Black stopped right away while a hint of slyness flashed in his eyes. He swung his head. “300!”

“200! Go back to sleep if you don’t want any.”

“Deal!” Big Black then turned around.

“Barbecue!” The green giant looked at Lu Dong with a grin. Clearly, he was going to lock a deal down.

“Two tonnes, nothing more!” Lu Dong announced grimly.

The giant nodded immediately.

Another four monsters came out of the portal at the same time and they were grinning at Lu Dong.

Lu Dong glanced at them and looked even gloomier now. However, he said while gritting his teeth, “Give me everything you have today. Those who slack will have their reward taken away!”

Although they put on an amusing show whereby the master was bullied by his imperial monsters, Lu Dong’s colleagues did not make fun of him.

All six imperial monsters clearly had demigod-level aura, and it only proved Lu Dong’s power as an Imperial Censor.

Moreover, there was a demigod who had teased Lu Dong after seeing a similar situation and he was beaten up by Lu Dong and his six imperial monsters to the point that he was bedridden for half a month.

Given such a severe warning, nobody dared to make fun of Lu Dong.

The six demigod-level imperial monsters began working immediately. Apart from the two that stayed by Lu Dong’s side, the remaining four scattered. Two of them flew into the air while another two jumped into Tranquil Ocean to hide.

After the preparations, Lu Dong sat with his legs crossed while watching his 12 colleagues building the altar nearby patiently.

Approximately half an hour had passed. An altar that spanned a kilometer in diameter was erected on the platform at the rear of the airships.

It was 11.50 p.m. by then.

“The power of the Divine Stone is enough to hold up the airship’s defenses, isn’t it?” The leading middle-aged man glanced at the time and said to the lady next to him, “We’ll bring in the Crow Spirit candidates when the defenses are activated.”

The lady nodded and disappeared right away.

Soon, a semitransparent defensive layer formed quickly the air above the airship platform, engulfing the entire area.

Looking from far away, the platform at the back of the airships was not the only covered area. There was also a semitransparent membrane overlaying the bottom of the airships without the cannons.

Approximately two to three minutes after the shield was formed, the lady who disappeared and the other man brought ten young people in white robes in through the elevator.

The muscular man who had just arrived was clearly a demigod judging by his aura.

Meanwhile, the young people in white robes were of mixed genders and had different combat strength auras. Six of them were on imperial-level, and the one with the highest combat strength was on imperial-level purple gold-rank. The other three were on high immortal-level. The last one was on holy fire-level, having just stepped into white flame-level.

The leading middle-aged man glimpsed through the bunch of young people in white robes and began speaking, “Being selected as a Crow Spirit candidate is an honor. However, only one among you will be elected as the Crow Spirit, the Crow God’s representative in this world. We won’t know who’ll be elected until the very last moment. The election has nothing to do with your combat strength or ability. The will of the Crow God will determine the final decision.

“For those who aren’t selected, don’t give up. You’re an irreplaceable Purple Crow member. Be diligent in cultivating. You’ll still have the opportunity to go for my position as Crow Leader.”

The middle-aged man held his head down and looked at the time after he was done speaking. “It’s almost time now. Let’s begin.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1001 - Lurker

## Chapter 1001: Lurker

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang hid in the alternate dimension and watched everything that was happening on the platform of the airships through the semitransparent defensive shield far away.

Despite the defensive layer through which he could not see the people’s faces, he could sense each of their combat strengths clearly.

“How many demigods are there in the Purple Crow?!” The Purple Crow had 14 demigods, which shocked him. He initially thought the Purple Crow would only have four to five demigods at the most. However, the reality was three times more than he expected.

“I suppose the demigods from each zone are gathered here. Wow, they’re really going all out!” Bloody said while smiling, “But the number is really so much higher than we expected.”

“Seven among the 14 demigods just elevated these recent months.” The stone tablet’s voice came all of a sudden. “A few of them haven’t even had their demigod aura stabilized completely.”

Lin Huang smiled casually after hearing what the stone tablet said. “I see… I suppose they know they’re short-handed since the Crow Spirit election is happening this year. They picked a few of the imperial-level purple gold-rank members who are hopeless to elevate to Virtual Gods and elevated them to demigods.”

Although Bloody could not hear the stone tablet’s voice transmission, it figured Lin Huang must be speaking to something inside his body and could not help but to interrupt, “What you said is highly possible. The Purple Crow’s all set for the Crow God Ceremony this time, so they definitely are ready for any interference. Elevating demigods at the very last minute before the Crow God Ceremony is indeed the best way to fortify the number of members with top combat strength in the organization.”

“But I can’t figure out their standard of Crow Spirit candidates.” Lin Huang raised another doubt. “Theoretically, the higher the combat strength is, the better it is for the Crow God’s body because a high combat strength would mean a stronger flesh and soul. That should be the best Crow Spirit candidate. I think it’s best for them to pick a demigod as the Crow Spirit. However, not only did they pick a couple of immortal-level candidates, but there’s even a holy fire-level among them.”

“What you said is merely your subjective judgment.” The stone tablet could not help but point out through voice transmission again after hearing Lin Huang’s observation. “The most important thing when it comes to picking the right body isn’t the strength of flesh and soul but the compatibility.”

“To powerhouses who are on true god-level or above, imperial- and holy fire-levels are no difference to them; they’re just ants. To them, the difficulty of transforming a holy fire-level’s flesh and soul is no different from transforming an imperial-level. The most would just be the slight difference in the time spent.”

“What you said about demigods being the most suitable vessel is so wrong on all levels.”

“Unless there’s no other option, no True God would want a demigod to be their vessel. The reason being, the broken Godhead in a demigod’s body would be a great limitation. Using a demigod as their vessel would mean that the maximum combat strength of the vessel can only be perfect-stage demigod-level. On the other hand, the True God could possibly train the candidate to virtual god-level or even true god-level if he picks an imperial- or immortal-level candidate with outstanding potential.”

While Lin Huang was in a heated discussion with the stone tablet and Bloody in the alternate dimension, the world out there was tossed into chaos as well.

Below the sea level of the Tranquil Ocean, the people from God Bless hid in a demigod relic space a couple of kilometers away from Lin Huang’s alternate dimension.

The demigod relic was disguised into a liquid droplet and rippled following the waves on the Tranquil Ocean.

The people in the droplet observed everything that was happening on the airship not far away.

Two people in the space were fighting.

“Commander Feng, I think we should give up on the second target of our mission which is the Crow Spirit. As soon as the Purple Crow takes the Detective Eye out, we’ll snatch it immediately. We don’t have to wait for the Crow God Ceremony to begin so that we can avoid unnecessary trouble,” Shen Yu suggested directly.

“Shen Yu, Master God’s Messenger gave us two missions. You’re asking us to give up on one mission before we’ve even begun. What are you trying to do here?” Commander Feng looked at Shen Yu in contempt.

“So, let me say this to your face. Your suggestion has been rejected. I’m the commander and it’s my call. I want both of the mission targets! We’re not giving up on any of them!”

“Feng Li, it only takes a few minutes to transform the Crow Spirit’s body. If you want to capture the Crow Spirit, you can only do that within those few short minutes. It undoubtedly raises the difficulty of the mission by heaps. If we fail to capture the Crow Spirit within the given time, we’ll be fighting an opponent who is comparable to perfect-stage demigod-level or even virtual god-level when the integration of the Crow Spirit and the Crow God is completed! By then, we might not even complete any of our missions!”

“Then, we’ll capture the Crow Spirit within the few minutes of transformation!” Feng Li insisted while glaring at Shen Yu.

“You mother—” A young man gripped Shen Yu’s shoulder and shook his head when Shen Yu almost cursed out loud.

It was the other Division 3 captain, Li Qing.

“Shen Yu, if you insist on disobeying my order like this, I’ll talk to Master God’s Messenger and send you out of Division 3 when the mission is over.”

“I don’t need you to talk to him. I’ll do it myself. You as\*-kisser, I’ve been tolerating you for way too long! I’ll report your misguidance if this mission fails!” In his rage, Shen Yu shook Li Qing’s hand off from his shoulder and began screaming.

Lei An and the other three who stood aside turned pale from the scare.

Even Captain Li Qing smacked his forehead, feeling helpless about the situation.

“Shen Yu, are you asking for death?!” The intention to kill flashed in Feng Li’s eyes.

“Alright, alright. Let’s take a step back. We’re on a mission now. Both of you can solve the conflict between you guys after the mission is over. Don’t interfere with the mission.” A tall and big fatty walked past Feng Li and stood between both of them. “If Master God’s Messenger finds out that the mission failed because of your internal conflict, I’m sure you guys will be in grave trouble! Moreover, we’ll be affected too. Please don’t hurt the innocent. I’m begging the two of you. Can we do that? I don’t want to be sent to God-knows-where for hundreds of years.”

“Brother Fatty is right. Don’t hurt the innocent.” Another female demigod stood out and grabbed both of them.

The duo finally stopped fighting after hearing the fatty mention the God Messenger.

They knew very well that being benched was not the only thing that would happen to them if they really caused the mission to fail because of their internal conflict. They might even have their cultivation abolished and be asked to leave God Bless.

Just when they stopped arguing, they soon saw ten Crow Spirit candidates in white robes surrounded the altar in a circle, flanked by empty space on the airship deck.

Subsequently, the ten of them removed their white robes and revealed their naked bodies.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1002 - Young Man, Tell Me Your Name

## Chapter 1002: Young Man, Tell Me Your Name

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A black altar seemed to have grown in the middle of the massive platform made out of the four airships. It integrated with the pitch-black platform, appearing out of place.

Ten naked young men and women sat in a circle surrounding the altar with space between each other.

Lu Dong and the other 12 demigods and two demigod-level summoning beasts hovered above the altar. They surrounded the ten Crow Spirit candidates and the altar in order to protect them.

Clearly, they had rehearsed the formation many times. They were in position without even speaking to each other. The entire process took less than a minute.

The Crow Leader hovered into the air above the altar and looked at the time on his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

Lin Huang, who was watching in the alternate dimension far away, could not help but glance at the time too.

“11.58 p.m….”

The Crow Leader crossed his arms in front of his chest and shut his eyes. He waited for the time to pass patiently.

A moment later, it was 12 a.m. sharp.

He opened both of his eyes as a gigantic Imperial Palace solidified rapidly above his head.

It was a massive black city. The city walls alone were 100 meters tall and spread tens of kilometers. It was a few folds bigger than the platform made of the four airships.

Two majestic city gates that soared 200 meters high were in the middle of the city wall. They stood even taller than the city walls.

There was a purple crow with its wings spread wide open carved in the middle of the two massive gates. The crow’s eyes seemed to have two huge red rubies mounted on them, sitting on each gate.

It was the Purple Crow headquarters, the Crow Leader Yan Ping’s Imperial Palace — the Crow City!

As soon as the Imperial Palace appeared, Yan Ping’s aura was completely released without him hiding it. He was clearly on perfect-stage demigod-level and was a terrifying existence comparable to a Virtual God.

The air around seemed to have frozen as the massive black city hovered in the sky.

Even Lin Huang could not help but exclaim out loud, “What a gigantic Imperial Palace!” This was the biggest Imperial Palace he had ever witnessed in his life.

“Although a demigod can’t form a God Territory, an Imperial Palace possesses a certain God Territory characteristic. It’s usually much bigger than an ordinary Imperial Palace,” the stone tablet explained.

Just when Lin Huang was musing about the reason Yan Ping summoned the Imperial Palace, Yan Ping began controlling the Crow City.

The eyes of the purple crow on the massive black city gates seemed to light up with a red glow. Two glaring sparks burned all of a sudden.

A rumble broke the sky a moment later.

The two massive gates of the Crow City seemed to be pushed open by a pair of invisible hands.

As soon as the gates were opened, black silhouettes poured towards the altar in a frenzy. They were like a black waterfall drowning the inside of the altar. The black silhouettes in the altar became rowdy, seeming to seek escape. However, they appeared to be shackled by an invisible force.

“That soul power wave…” Lin Huang frowned as he watched. He sensed what the black silhouettes were faintly, but he could not be sure.

“It’s his soul. Due to the Imperial Palace, it became visible to the naked eye,” the stone tablet explained, “Seems like he’s using soul sacrifice to summon the Crow God.”

“What a Crow God!” Lin Huang’s expression became serious as he watched countless souls being poured into the altar and gradually turning into a black liquid.

The pouring lasted for over ten minutes. Yan Ping only recalled his Imperial Palace when the black liquid in the altar turned into a whirlpool. He took a box from his storage space out.

The box was only the size of a fist. It was the color of blood with black sigils covering it.

Yan Ping performed a complicated hand seal quickly and the black sigils on the box soon began to flow rapidly. Later on, the sigils on the box cover faded and it opened automatically.

There was a crimson eyeball in the box.

Yan Ping seemed not to dare to touch it. When he flicked it through the air, the crimson eyeball flew out of the box and dropped into the whirlpool within the altar below.

A while later, the crimson eyeball began expanding at a high speed.

It grew from normal human-size to a giant sphere of approximately three meters in diameter half a minute later. It hovered from the altar slowly and hung in the air about ten meters from the altar.

The eyeball had completely transformed by now. There were red and purple blood vessels all over it and many blood vessels dangled like vines from it. They connected to the whirlpool in the altar below.

The eye now had a red iris and a pitch-black pupil.

An ominous aura spread across the space, lingering in this broken mini world.

Even Lin Huang felt a slight suppression as he watched everything far away in the alternate dimension. He had goosebumps all over and his scalp tingled numbly.

He did not find the eye scary, but rather it was the Crow God’s aura that spread out which gave him a physiological reaction.

The people who had the same reaction at the same time were the God Bless members and Hong Zhuang who were hiding in the dark.

“This is scary. The aura alone gives someone a sense of despair. It can almost make someone lose their will to fight,” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim.

“Apart from a True God’s Holy Power, this Crow God should have some other suppressing power that exudes such spiritual oppression that’s so much higher than others who are on the same level as he is!” explained the stone tablet.

On the deck of the airships, everyone including the Crow Leader Yan Ping, the other 13 demigods and the two demigod-level imperial monsters fell from the air onto the deck due to the Crow God’s Holy Power.

The ten naked men and women at the border of the altar were quivering. They were not afraid, but it was a physiological terror that made them lose control of their bodies.

All demigods had Divine Power in their bodies, so they had a certain resistance to such Holy Power. However, people below demigod-level who had zero Divine Power in their bodies were like naked humans in the snow whereby they could not resist the Holy Power’s suppression at all.

Yan Ping, who hovered above the air, spoke as soon as the eyeball had completed its transformation.

“Master God, we’ve picked ten Crow Spirit candidates. You may select the Crow Spirit.”

The eyeball peeped at Yan Ping and subsequently glanced through the ten naked men and women below one after another.

Less than ten seconds later, the eyeball stared at the fifth person all of a sudden after it had just glanced through five of them.

Yan Ping and the rest held their breaths. ‘He’s done picking so soon?’

The eyeball was staring at the young man who had the lowest combat strength among the ten candidates.

The young man looked only 17 or 18 years old. He was skinny and stood less than 1.7 meters tall. Despite his tanned skin, he was not considered good-looking. There was a circle of black, complicated sigils on the left side of his chest which looked like a black tattoo.

There was a massive amount of black fog billowing out of the eye, forming a massive black silhouette before the young man. The black shadow looked like a crow spreading its wings, and there were 108 red pupils on the black silhouette’s head like a sky full of stars.

“Young man, tell me your name.” The black silhouette’s head came less than a meter before the young man and asked for the young man’s name. Its voice was overlapping; it sounded like more than 100 men and women talking at the same time.

The young man’s shivering body surprisingly calmed down as he looked at the black silhouette’s 108 pupils that looked like stars. He told his name without hesitation, “My… My name is Xiao Mo…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1003 - A War Has Begun!

## Chapter 1003: A War Has Begun!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When the Crow God asked for the young man’s name, Yan Ping and the rest of the demigods knew very well that the Crow God had basically decided on the Crow Spirit.

However, Lu Dong and the rest were a little confused.

Among the ten candidates, the Crow God had gone for the one with the lowest combat strength. Furthermore, he went for the most inconspicuous person.

Almost everyone thought the young man who had just broken through to white flame-level recently was just a stand-in for the Crow Spirit candidate.

Even Xiao Mo himself thought the same too. However, never had he thought that the Crow God would select him right away.

The black silhouette which was the incarnation of Crow God asked in a deep voice, “Xiao Mo… Are you willing to be my Crow Spirit?” His voice remained overlapping.

“I do!” The young man nodded vigorously.

“The deal is done!”

As soon as the Crow God was done speaking, crimson beams of light shot out of the 108 pupils at the same time. It was as if a bloody sun was shining with an endless glow, causing everyone to shut their eyes.

The red glow only went off for a second. As soon as their vision recovered, they saw Xiao Mo hanging mid-air and the Crow God’s black silhouette entering his body at a high speed by turning into a black fog and entering through his mouth and nose.

Xiao Mo’s body hovered into the air without him controlling it. His flesh and bones were disintegrating. Subsequently, his body was reforming at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye.

However, the process was clearly an unpleasant one. While Xiao Mo’s flesh was flying all over in the air, the remaining nine candidates were frowning slightly as they witnessed the horrible scene while hearing his devastating shriek.

…

In a droplet disguised beneath the Tranquil Ocean, Commander Feng Li put on a golden mask and ordered without hesitation upon seeing Xiao Mo being wrapped within the Crow God, “Let’s go!”

As soon as the order was issued, Shen Yu and the other three demigods who wore their masks got out of the droplet space.

A thousand-meter high wave rumbled on the peaceful the Tranquil Ocean, advancing toward the airship.

Four white silhouettes were riding on top of the massive wave.

The four had a majestic aura, clearly exhibiting their demigod status. Furthermore, one of them even had the same combat strength as Yang Ping which was perfect-stage demigod-level.

The Crow Leader Yan Ping narrowed his eyes as he watched the wave coming. “Lu Dong, bring the nine candidates with you! Leave the imperial monsters behind!”

Lu Dong had no objection upon hearing the order. He was different from Lin Huang whereby he was purely an Imperial Censor, and his combat ability lagged far behind compared to his imperial monsters. Although he was a demigod, he might lose if he encountered an imperial-level who was experienced in combat.

“All candidates, follow me!” Lu Dong knew he would be a burden if he stayed, so he obeyed the order directly.

The nine of them stood up immediately. They did not even take the white robe lying on the ground and ran toward Lu Dong with their naked bodies.

They had rehearsed such a crisis multiple times before. They followed Lu Dong into the elevator without saying anything.

On the massive platform, only 13 demigods, two demigod-level imperial monsters and Xiao Mo, who hovered in the air taking in the Crow God’s transformation above the altar, were left.

The giant wave collided with the giant airship’s defenses almost at the same time that Lu Dong brought the nine candidates away in the elevator.

Shen Yu and the other three demigods attacked at the same time as the collision.

Shen Yu held a demigod battle saber and swung it across the sky. A crescent-shaped black glow charged out and collided with the defensive layer.

Li Qing held a blue sword weapon in his hand. A dazzling white glow shone when the tip of the sword struck the shield.

Meanwhile, the female demigod held a silver sword in her hand. The tip of the sword also smashed into the defenses as she swung it across, and a silver glow exploded like fireworks.

However, the one who had the most powerful combat strength was the tall and big fatty. Just like Yan Ping, he had perfect-stage demigod-level combat strength and he held a giant dark blue spear in his hand.

The giant spear was five meters long and the body was in a spiral form.

When the fatty laid his palms at the bottom of the spear handle, the giant spear shot out into the air. Everywhere the tip of the spear passed by became distorted, including the air.

Yan Ping and the other Purple Crow demigods had a dramatic change of expression when they saw the power coming from the spear.

“Is that a god relic?!”

Meanwhile, Lin Huang who was hiding in the dark was shocked. “Is that the Ba Huang spear?!”

The Ba Huang spear was the god relic spear that Lin Huang had auctioned off at the Wanbao Auction earlier which turned out to be a bought-in. Someone bought it with three God Figurines and two demigod soul crystals later on. Never had he thought it would end up with God Bless.

Soon, the Ba Huang spear tip hit the defensive shield formed by the four demigod airships.

An endless golden light exploded from the collision while strong winds spread from the center. A tsunami was set off on the peaceful Tranquil Ocean.

The four Midnight God airships went through a slight tremor as a result of the hit, and they even sank close to a meter lower. Finally, a spider web-like crack appeared on the defensive shield formed from the Divine Power coming from the Divine Stone above the airships.

Yan Ping and the rest of the Purple Crow demigods were frowning as they watched. They knew very well that the defenses would not last any longer.

“Such a tough tortoise shell!” The fatty smirked. He was a little worried that the defensive layer might not have any damages from the attack. If that was the case, they would have to spend a lot of time breaking the shield and might miss the opportunity to capture the Crow Spirit. Now, it seemed like the concern was unnecessary.

Soon, the fatty swung the spear for the second time, and the third time… After-shadows were drawn in the sky one after another.

Meanwhile, the two demigod imperial monsters above the airships and the other two in the ocean attempted to stop the fatty from breaking the defensive layer. However, they were hindered by the other three demigods.

The airships’ defenses finally collapsed when the tip of the spear struck the same spot for the third time. It broke like a piece of glass, collapsing and fading away.

Finally, everything on the platform was clearly exposed to the outside world.

Lin Huang could finally see how the young man who was selected as the Crow Spirit looked like.

In the alternate dimension, he was clearly stunned when he saw the face of the young man who was hovering above the altar.

“Isn’t that… Xiao Mo?!”

The person had been his roommate back at the Purple Crow training camp. Lin Huang almost forgot his name. Never had he thought he would see him again at such an occasion.

Xiao Mo had had few changes to his appearance. He was slightly taller now, but his skin remained tanned. What made Lin Huang recognize him right away was the bunch of complicated sigils on the left of his chest.

That was not some tattoo, but the mark of the Descendants of the Sin. Nobody would get a slave mark as a tattoo at their own will.

As Xiao Mo hovered above the altar, not only were his flesh and bones reforming, but even his combat strength was elevating at a terrifying speed.

He elevated a rank almost every few seconds.

White flame-level!

Crimson flame-level!

Blue flame-level!

…

In a short burst of time, his combat strength broke through to immortal-level directly.

At the same time, Yan Ping and the rest charged toward Shen Yu and the other three on the platform.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1004 - I Just Want to Watch

## Chapter 1004: I Just Want to Watch

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As soon as the defensive shield above the airship collapsed, the Purple Crow and God Bless began fighting. They wasted no time with words.

The Purple Crow Leader Yan Ping held a three-foot golden sword in his hand and went after the fatty who had the most powerful combat strength.

The sword in his hand was like a golden arrow burning in golden flame. It only took a second to arrive less than ten seconds before the fatty. Within no time, it was pointing between his brows.

The fatty grinned. The spear in his hand shrunk and turned into a sharp seven-foot spear. The tip of the spear turned into a sharp blade that was close to 30 centimeters long.

He looked at his opponent in a condescending way as he swung the spear like an agile dragon.

A dark-blue fire burned on the dark-blue spear, making it look like a meteor shooting toward the golden sword.

The two god relics collided in the next second.

As soon as the tips of the sword and the spear met, the two perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses did not hold back as they inserted all their Divine Power into the god relics in their hands.

A golden sun formed at the point of the collision when the god relics and Divine Power clashed intensely.

Subsequently, the golden sun above the airship began to expand rapidly like a balloon as the duo inserted their Divine Power into the weapons.

The glaring golden glow began to spread all over. The terrifying impact of the duo’s impact soon made everyone in the fight step back immediately.

Only two the Purple Crow demigods remained to hold the defense above the altar up, covering Xiao Mo and the altar within.

However, a white silhouette shot out of the ocean at a high speed that very instant. As opposed to the rest who retreated, the white silhouette was going after the altar.

The ten Purple Crow demigods reacted one after another. They attempted to stop the white silhouette, but it was terrifyingly quick. It dodged the attacks easily like a loach.

The white-robed man was the same as the rest of them in white robes. He wore a golden mask on his face and his right hand had a black glove over it.

He arrived at the altar within the span of a breath. Then, with his gloved hand, he pressed his right palm on the shield built by the two demigods.

The defenses broke almost immediately.

The pupils of the two Purple Crow demigods shrunk slightly. The glove was clearly a god relic!

The duo ground their teeth and attacked the man with the glove almost at the same time. Instantly, black and purple Divine Power charged out.

The man with the glove scoffed while his perfect-stage demigod-level aura exploded. He pointed two fingers outward and two black streaks flicked from his fingers like bullets. They broke through the two Divine Power attacks like a piece of cake.

Shock flashed through their eyes and they stepped back immediately.

The man with the glove did not go after them. Instead, he grabbed Xiao Mo’s shoulder with his left hand and tossed him away with immense strength.

At the same time, a couple of the Purple Crow demigods who were far away arrived before him.

A couple of white silhouettes came out of the ocean all of a sudden. They were going after Xiao Mo who was falling although their combat strength was only on imperial-level.

A giant tentacle that was hundreds of meters long shot out of the ocean, entangling around Xiao Mo before the white silhouettes could get to him.

Meanwhile, more than 20 imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses came out of the ocean again. They were hacking at the tentacle by constructing a battle formation.

“Xiao Mo…” Lin Huang frowned slightly as he watched Xiao Mo becoming the target of the battle. He was hesitating if he should get involved in the fight.

After all, Xiao Mo would live a torturous life if he ended up with God Bless.

However, he would turn into the Crow God’s shell completely if he stayed with the Purple Crow. He would also have his consciousness wiped away.

No matter which organization he ended up with, Xiao Mo’s fate was set to be miserable.

Just when Lin Huang was hesitating, a crimson pupil on the Crow God’s black silhouette lit up all of a sudden. A loud, overlapping voice drifted across the ocean. “Are you asking for death?!”

The Crow God was enraged!

The sound wave spread out hundreds of times faster than the speed of sound. Tens of God Bless imperial-level powerhouses in white robes had zero resistance to that and they exploded right away.

Even the tentacle of the monster that stretched above the ocean towards Xiao Mo turned into dust.

The demigod monster beneath the ocean let out a devastating shriek and burrowed deep in the ocean immediately.

All the demigods above the airship spat mouthfuls of blood out.

Even the two perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses who were fighting held their breaths. The golden sun between their god relics that had been maintaining its balance shattered.

The duo stepped back immediately because they knew very well that the explosion caused by the collision should not be underestimated.

However, Feng Li, who was wearing the glove, did not leave the airship deck just yet. A ferocious gleam flashed through his eyes. He held his right fist with the glove tightly with Divine Power rushing into it. He was punching the Detective Eye.

“You’re asking for death!”

A furious voice came from the Detective Eye at that moment.

The eyeball shifted its focus and glared at Feng Li.

A powerful spiritual suppression was released from the Detective Eye just then. Even Lin Huang, who was in the alternate dimension a couple of kilometers away, felt his heart sink.

Bearing the brunt, Feng Li froze completely as if he was entrapped in a spell. In reality, apart from him, nobody knew what had just happened.

He saw a real crimson eye through the Detective Eye. The second he saw the eye, his soul went through an intense tremor like an earthquake.

Fortunately, a golden glow came to suppress the tremor. His soul was stabilized and he narrowly escaped having his soul destroyed.

However, his eyes shattered instantly. While it was the price to pay for an ordinary person to look at a True God, it was also the lowest price one could pay.

Although he escaped death from the soul-type god relic in his soul which he prepared ahead, the power from the True God’s eye struck the god relic, so it still rang intensely in his head. He lost all of his senses at the moment, and his Divine Power retreated back to his body.

He could not even feel that his eyes were now blinded.

Just when everyone was wondering what happened to Feng Li, a pitch-black arrow shot through the air.

The strike tore the air and nobody saw the arrow’s flight trajectory. The arrow that came with black fog collided right into the Detective Eye.

There was no thud or collision noise.

When the black arrow hit the Detective Eye, it turned into a lump of black liquid that spread rapidly as if it was alive.

In the alternate dimension, Lin Huang raised his brow. He knew another party had attacked. It must be Hong Zhuang and Yang Ling if he was not mistaken. However, Lin Huang was unsure if they had any help.

“I can’t believe they’re using the Abyssal Demon Curse to contaminate a god item. Under normal circumstances, such a disposable curse arrow can only be used in battles in the other world. Also, it isn’t something that’s available in this world,” said the stone tablet’s voice calmly, “Seems like your friend who has been helping you to unlock storage equipment is familiar with the other world.”

Just when Lin Huang was chatting with the stone tablet, the black silhouette, which the Crow God had taken the form of, was completely mad.

“Come out now, all of you bastards who are hiding!”

The voice diffused more than a hundred times faster than the speed of sound. Everyone who was hiding in the dark within 1,000 kilometers was forced out.

Even Lin Huang was squeezed out of the alternate dimension by a mighty force after sensing a tremor.

The Ninetails Lynx that was sitting on his shoulder looked solemn like it had never before as it watched the Crow God which had taken on the black silhouette form.

“What’s wrong? I just want to watch.” Lin Huang looked aggrieved when he saw many members from the Purple Crow and God Bless staring at him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1005 - Yang Ling’s Trump Card

## Chapter 1005: Yang Ling’s Trump Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang really did not want to stick his nose in the bickering the Purple Crow and God Bless were in.

He came here this time to see the fight between demigods. After all, it was hard for such a level of battle to come by. Apart from that, he was rather curious about what God Bless was trying to do. On the other hand, he wanted to know what Hong Zhuang was up to.

Never had he thought that he would be forced out of the alternate dimension by the Crow God’s projection.

“Lin Xie?” Among the God Bless members, Li Qing and the rest soon recognized him.

The division that Li Qing was in had issued the order to capture Lin Xie. That was how they identified him as soon as they saw him.

Although not many demigods from the Purple Crow knew him, they had heard his name before. After all, he was the young supreme genius who ranked No. 1 on the Genius Union leaderboard for two years consecutively. Everyone more or less heard about him.

Lin Huang was calm despite realizing that he had been recognized. He waved while smiling. “I just happened to pass by, so I thought I’d stay to watch. Please proceed. Just pretend that I’m not here.”

The demigods were rather speechless.

However, noticing that his combat strength was only on immortal-level and figuring that he was not a threat, they shifted their focus.

They clearly had a greater threat on the other side with ten demigods including Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang.

Even Lin Huang was a little surprised to see the ten demigods behind the duo.

“Smart Puppets? Interesting…” The stone tablet’s voice came out of the blue. “I suppose this guy who helped you unlock those stuff is a traveler too?”

“How could you tell?” Lin Huang thought it was rather peculiar. “Also, what’s a Smart Puppet? Are you talking about those demigods?”

“It’s simple. What he’s doing isn’t something that someone is capable of doing in this world,” the stone tablet explained, “The genetic technology in this world is advanced, but the artificial intelligence technology is almost non-existent. The modification he made to those demigod bodies can’t be found in this world.”

“Demigod bodies?” Lin Huang took a closer look but did not see anything off. “How come they don’t look like dead bodies to me? They look quite real.”

“They look real, but in reality, he used artificial intelligence to replace the vanished souls in these bodies. Only very few people in the great world can do this. Since he managed to come up with these products, it only proves that he’s an expert in this field.”

“So, how’re these demigods different from dead puppets?” Lin Huang asked again.

“It’s a major difference!” The stone tablet laughed. “Dead puppets only have the remnant of battle will whereby they depend mainly on their battle instincts or require a master to control them. Their abilities are far behind what they possessed when they were alive. However, these Smart Puppets that he made have bodies of a demigod with battle data installed. The puppets can perform calculations on the spot during the battle and the speed of their calculation surpasses the human brain by heaps. If I’m not mistaken, these ten puppets’ abilities should be much more powerful than when they were still alive.”

“Look, the puppets all have god relics in their hands. We can tell who’s going to the biggest winner of this battle,” the stone table spoke while smiling.

“But I think the Crow God’s projection is scarier.” In comparison, Lin Huang was more afraid of the Crow God’s projection. He figured that the projection’s capacity was on at least virtual god-level.

“Although the Crow God’s projection is powerful, the medium, which is the Detective Eye, has been contaminated by the Demon Curse. When the medium is completely contaminated, that will be when the Crow God loses contact with this world. By then, the Crow God’s projection will fade automatically.” However, the stone tablet disagreed with the notion that the Crow God’s projection was a threat.

“Lin Xie, you came after all.” Yang Ling let out a soft sigh when he saw Lin Huang. “Must you interfere with this?”

“I said that I’m just here to watch. Just go ahead and ignore me. Just pretend that I’m not here.” Lin Huang smiled while spreading his arms.

Standing aside while observing Lin Huang, Hong Zhuang asked all of a sudden, “Did we meet somewhere before?”

“The last time, I went looking for Yang Ling to unlock the stuff at the hotel. It was you who opened the door,” Lin Huang replied naturally, “Don’t you remember that?”

“That’s not it. I mean before that. Did we meet somewhere else?” Hong Zhuang proceeded to ask.

“I don’t think so. I’d definitely remember you if we had met before,” Lin Huang denied directly. He did not want to have any association with Hong Zhuang at all.

Just when Hong Zhuang wanted to say something, she was interrupted by the Crow God’s projection.

The 108 crimson pupils on the gigantic black projection stared at Hong Zhuang and the rest.

“I’ll keep your dead bodies in one piece if you give me the anecdote!” The overlapping voice was as if 100 men and women were talking at the same time through everyone’s ears.

“I’m sorry. I’d like to live, so I’ll reject your offer.” Yang Ling took a step back.

Lin Huang sensed no cultivation aura on Yang Ling, but he had no idea why he seemed like he was standing on the ground when in reality, he was standing in the air.

“Go to hell then!”

As soon as the Crow God’s projection was done speaking, a black thread stretched from its projected body at a terrifying speed hundreds of times faster than the speed of sound. It pierced through Yang Ling’s body in the next second.

The hit was so fleet that even Lin Huang did not manage to react in time. He saw Yang Ling’s body being stabbed by a black thread and he was pitched high into the air.

“Yang Ling…” Lin Huang frowned but soon something shocking happened.

Yang Ling’s body that was tossed into the air like a ragdoll disintegrated into cubes rapidly and soon vanished. However, countless cubes reformed next to Hong Zhuang in the next second. To Lin Huang’s fascination, Yang Ling’s body seemed completely unharmed.

“Crow God, you can’t kill me with your projection alone.” Yang Ling seemed like he was narrating a fact expressionlessly.

“Hmph!” Another black thread stretched out after the scoff, piercing through Yang Ling’s body again.

As his body disintegrated into cubes, more black threads extended from the Crow God’s projection to attack the thousands of cubes.

However, the cubes that were attacked merely broke into smaller cubes instead of being destroyed completely.

Just like that, the thousands of cubes broke into smaller cubes again and again. Eventually, they broke into millions of tiny cubes that were almost invisible to the naked eye. By then, the Crow God recalled the black threads grudgingly.

In the next second, Yang Ling’s body consolidated next to Hong Zhuang again. This time, it took slightly longer than before.

“No wonder you’re so arrogant before me. It seems that you’ve mastered the Rule Bending Power,” the Crow God’s projection spoke calmly. It clearly knew what Yang Ling was doing.

“You’re worthy of being called the Crow God.” Yang Ling grinned. “Let’s make a deal.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1006 - Rich is the Word

## Chapter 1006: Rich is the Word

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lim Huang was dumbstruck as he watched Yang Ling, who he thought had zero cultivation, remain unharmed after being attacked by the Crow God’s projection twice.

He was even more shocked when he heard the conversation between the Crow God and Yang Ling.

“The Rule Bending Power? Isn’t that something that can only be mastered by a True God? Could Yang Ling be a True God? Has he been hiding his aura? Is this why I can’t sense it?”

“He didn’t hide his aura. He really has zero cultivation.” The stone tablet’s voice soon came into Lin Huang’s ears.

“Then, why did the Crow God say he mastered Rule Bending Power?”

Hearing the question, the stone tablet fell into a moment of silence before answering, “Maybe he used to be a True God or even a more powerful being.”

The stone tablet’s answer made Lin Huang stare at Yang Ling in awe.

…

At that moment, Yang Ling began talking to the Crow God. He showed no respect to the Crow God, using a tone that he usually spoke to the neighbors with.

“Let’s make a deal. I’ll remove the curse on your eye and let you complete the Crow Spirit transformation. The condition is that you’ll give us the eye.”

“Who do you think you are? It was you who cast the curse but you’re using that against me now?” The Crow God’s projection rejected the condition directly. He was clearly disgruntled judging by his tone.

Yang Ling fell into silence for a moment with his head down. He then lifted his head to look at the Crow God’s projection. “I’ll owe you a favor. I can do one thing for you when I get to the great world as long as it’s something that doesn’t cross the line.”

Yang Ling’s offer made the Crow God fall into silence. He seemed to be thinking about whether the deal was worthy or not.

He seemed to have come to a final decision a moment later.

“I decline. Although you might be a True God or even a more powerful existence before, you have zero cultivation now. It’s simple to determine from your aura that you’ve been staying in this broken world for a long time, but you’ve remained cultivation-less. It proves that something is very wrong with your body or maybe something is wrong with your cultivation base.

“No matter what’s wrong with your body, judging from your current condition, the probability of you getting back to your initial combat strength is almost zero. I’d accept the deal you made without hesitation if you were at your peak, but now, your favor means nothing to me.”

“Hundred-eyed Dark Crow, think carefully. If you reject my suggestion now, you might not have the opportunity to come to this gravel world again in the future.” Yang Ling called out the Crow God’s tribe name directly. He clearly knew about the tribe very well.

“Are you threatening me now?” The Crow God knew that his projection would be destroyed as soon as the medium was completely contaminated. Furthermore, if Yang Ling obtained the medium, he would definitely disconnect the eye with the Crow God’s consciousness. It would be almost impossible for the Crow God to project himself into the world in the future unless the people from Purple Crow managed to find another god item to connect him from the other realm.

“I’m just hoping that you can think this through.” Yang Ling’s tone remained calm.

“I’ve thought it through.” The Crow God’s projection looked ferocious. “All of you, go to hell!”

Hundreds of black threads shot out of the projection in a frenzy immediately. They were flying toward Lin Huang and Yang Ling.

Before Lin Huang could react, the Ninetails Lynx pulled him into the alternate dimension.

Two black threads shot like an arrow where Lin Huang and the Ninetails Lynx were initially standing almost the moment when the human and cat disappeared.

Lin Huang looked gloomy as he watched this in the alternate dimension. “Why did he attack me? I’m not in the same team as them!”

“Maybe he just did it for the convenience. Looking at the overall direction, we were in the same direction as Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang.” Bloody that was in Lin Huang’s sleeve explained, “Look, he didn’t attack the other direction where God Bless was.”

“Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang are such burdens.” Lin Huang was not sure to laugh or cry when he realized the Crow God certainly did not attack the people from God Bless.

One must know that the people from God Bless initiated the fight. However, the Crow God ignored them completely. Yang Ling’s words earlier clearly crossed the line and caused Lin Huang to get into trouble.

While Lin Huang managed to dodge the Crow God’s attack, Yang Ling and the rest did not.

They seemed to have no plan of evading since the beginning. The ten demigods stepped forward to protect Yang Ling and Hong Zhuang behind them. They charged their Divine Power directly. Ten god relics lit up with the divine glow of various colors at the same time, going after the black threads. What ignited at the same time were the battle armors on them.

Lin Huang was completely shocked to witness that because he just realized that all ten demigods had perfect-stage demigod-level combat strength.

“Damn, Yang Ling is so rich! His ten perfect-stage demigod-level puppets have 20 god relics! He’s indeed a whale!”

Naturally, Yang Ling did not hear Lin Huang teasing him in the alternate dimension.

The black threads soon collided with the god relics in the hands of the ten perfect-stage demigod-level puppets above the Tranquil Ocean.

The dark night sky seemed to have lit up with hundreds of mini-suns coming from the impact. The area within thousands of kilometers looked like it turned into day for a second.

The impact of the Divine Power spread out after the red glow came. The entire Tranquil Ocean seemed to have endless boiling waves rumbling.

Within 10,000 meters from the sea level, countless monsters were crushed directly from the tremor. Only a minority of them that had a combat strength above imperial-level were harmed but they survived as they ran for their lives deep into the sea.

Soon, the Tranquil Ocean was dyed red. The entire ocean seemed to have turned into a bloody sea in the blink of an eye.

Even the four demigod-level giant airships a couple of kilometers away began rocking as if they had been hit by an earthquake. The platform at the back of the giant airships seemed like it had been drowned in countless bloody waves like a waterfall. It turned into a swamp right after that.

The demigods from the Purple Crow and God Bless had to put their fight into a halt. They held up their own defenses to fight the impact of the Divine Power coming from the Crow God and Yang Ling.

“So, this is how a virtual god-level collision looks like!” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim as he watched the force. ” How terrifying!”

“I’d like to see how many blows the Divine Power all of you have can take!” The Crow God’s projection’s voice soon spread out.

Lin Huang did not see what happened to the fight under the glaring red glow caused by the collision. However, judging from what the Crow God said, the latter did not get what he wanted from the first strike.

Hundreds of black threads shot out of the black silhouette. Not only were there more threads this time, but the attack speed was also much faster now.

However, the Crow God ignored Lin Huang and the Ninetails Lynx that were hiding in the alternate dimension this time. He clearly made Yang Ling and the rest of the team his main killing target.

The black threads danced around the ten demigods just when the Crow God was done speaking.

The Divine Power in the ten demigods’ bodies went through a tremor again. They held their god relics and charged fearlessly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1007 - Lin Huang's Inteference

## Chapter 1007: Lin Huang’s Inteference

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The collision from the ten demigods and the Crow God’s projection was like countless of nuclear bombs setting off consecutively above the Tranquil Ocean. It seemed as if massive, bloody suns lit up the entire ocean as if it was daytime.

Countless lives in the Tranquil Ocean were crushed from the impact, dying the entire ocean red.

The sea seemed to be like a washing machine that was set on turbo mode, only a hundred times faster. Endless giant waves rumbled and poured down like a waterfall.

Water vapor evaporated in the high temperature, causing the sea level of the Tranquil Ocean to drop at a worrying rate.

The fight between the Purple Crow and God Bless had since moved away from the area to tens of kilometers away.

Apart from Yang Ling and his team as well as the Crow God’s projection, Lin Huang, Bloody, and the Ninetails Lynx in the alternate dimension and Xiao Mo whose combat strength remained elevating were the only ones left.

Although they were in the middle of the battle, the Crow God’s projection did not stop the transformation process on Xiao Mo.

The black fog continued to penetrate Xiao Mo’s mouth and nose. His combat strength aura had elevated all the way from white flame-level to imperial-level. However, the speed of his elevation had clearly slowed down. Nobody knew if it was caused by the Crow God’s projection being distracted in the fight or Xiao Mo’s elevation on imperial-level.

Within a mere few seconds, the Crow God’s projection collided with the ten demigods more than a hundred times.

However, the Divine Power in the ten demigods’ bodies was yet to be drained. Even Lin Huang thought it was rather odd. Theoretically, demigods could not generate Divine Power in their bodies. The Divine Power in their bodies would dwindle whenever they used it.

Naturally, the Crow God noticed that too, but he did not plan to stop attacking just yet.

“I didn’t tell you earlier, but the Divine Power in these demigod puppets’ bodies can’t be drained. I want you to experience it yourself.” Yang Ling’s voice came behind the demigod puppets, “After all, you’ll only believe it after experiencing it.”

The Crow God’s projection scoffed and he did not slow down on his attack at all.

“Do you know why the Divine Power in these puppets’ bodies can’t be drained?” Yang Ling’s voice soon came again. “Because I installed the True God’s Divine Fire in their bodies. The Divine Power in their bodies are bottomless, they can never finish it.”

“You’re lying. A demigod’s body can’t handle the True God’s Divine Fire at all unless the True God gave it up willingly,” the Crow God finally responded.

“What if I made the Divine Fire myself?” Yang Ling asked.

The Crow God fell into silence at that moment.

“I spent hundreds of years studying the Godhead and Divine Fire, so I’ve finally managed to come up with the Divine Tinder more than a hundred years later. After that, I spent decades figuring out a way to integrate the Divine Tinder. Unfortunately, I’ve not experienced a breakthrough in studying the Godhead. Otherwise, you would see more than just demigods today,” Yang Ling explained while smiling.

“Give it up. The speed of the Divine Power supply in these puppets’ bodies is comparable with a True God’s. It’s impossible for you to defeat them by draining the Divine Power in their bodies,” Yang Ling proceeded to advise the Crow God, “The suggestion I gave still stands. As soon as you give us the eye, we’ll remove the contamination immediately so that you can complete the Crow God Ceremony.”

The Crow God turned his head to look at the Detective Eye, 80% of which had black goo dripping all over it. Only a small portion was untouched.

“You’re running out of time.” Yang Ling peeped at the direction of the Detective Eye and bent his head down to look at the time on his Emperor’s Heart Ring. “Looking at the current progress, the eye will be completely contaminated within 30 seconds at the most. You won’t be able to complete the transformation of your Crow Spirit. As soon as the eye is completely contaminated, you will lose contact with this world entirely and you’ll disappear right away.”

“Really?” The Crow God’s projection laughed all of a sudden. His crimson eyes shifted away from Yang Ling and subsequently stared at Hong Zhuang. “I suppose this lady is very important to you, isn’t she?”

“What are you trying to do?” Yang Ling frowned slightly.

“You’re too amateur to be playing tricks with me.” As soon as the Crow God’s projection spoke, a black thread that was the width of a hair revealed itself on Hong Zhuang’s neck. The black thread wound around her neck, sinking into her skin a little.

The Crow God had placed the black thread there secretly during the fight earlier. He hid its aura intentionally as well as its trace.

“Remove the contamination on the eye if you want this lady to live.” The Crow God’s projection chuckled cunningly.

“You’re a True God and you’re threatening me, an ordinary human with a lady. Do you think this is right?” Yang Ling taunted.

“Quit your nonsense. Do you want her to live or do you want her to die?” The black thread that was the width of a hair on Hong Zhuang’s neck tightened slightly now.

“Release her. You have my word!” Yang Ling scowled and fell into silence for a moment. Eventually, he made up his mind.

“Don’t give him what he wants!” Hong Zhuang shook her head at Yang Ling.

“You better be quiet, lady.” The thread the Crow God had tied on Hong Zhuang’s neck tightened even more now. Blood was flowing from the cut on Hong Zhuang’s neck. The Crow God then looked at Yang Ling. “Remove the contamination! I’ll release her as soon as you do that.”

“I don’t trust you. Release her first!”

“It’s not your choice whether to trust me now.” The Crow God’s projection smiled. “This is the only option you have. I don’t plan to give you another option.”

“Alright then. I hope that you’ll do as you promised.” Yang Ling decided to compromise in the end.

A demigod puppet with a battle bow in his hand soon walked out among the ten puppets. Clearly, he was the one who had shot the arrow at the eye to contaminate it earlier.

He moved and appeared next to the eye above the airship in the next second. He touched the battle bow in his hand to the eye.

The black goo that occupied close to 80% of the eye began fading away and flowed towards the battle bow in the demigod’s hand.

Lin Huang, who was in the alternate dimension, raised his brow as he watched that. He asked the Ninetails Lynx, “Can you cut his thread?”

“It’ll take some effort but it’s doable,” the Ninetails Lynx confirmed.

“Then, cut the thread on Hong Zhuang’s neck,” Lin Huang ordered.

“Are you sure you want to do that?” This would mean we’re involved in this fight.” Bloody’s voice came out of his sleeve.

“Don’t worry. The Crow God has no time for us. Yang Ling won’t give him the opportunity to do anything to us,” Lin Huang assured with a smile.

In the next second, the little white cat disappeared from Lin Huang’s shoulder.

Lin Huang saw the black thread on Hong Zhuang’s neck being snipped off, then the little white cat returned to his shoulder.

Yang Ling was stunned for a second and reacted immediately. He controlled the demigod puppet to recall the absorption of the Demon Curse on the battle bow. As a result, the Demon Curse began to contaminate the eye again.

The Crow God’s projection noticed something off right away. The 108 pupils stared at where Lin Huang and the Ninetails Lynx were hiding. Without a doubt, the Crow God was enraged.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1008 - Raider

## Chapter 1008: Raider

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang saved Hong Zhuang not because he knew her and Yang Ling. He did it because he did not hope to see the Crow God complete the Crow God Ceremony which would remove Xiao Mo’s consciousness and take over his body.

Moreover, Lin Huang thought that the Crow God threatening Yang Ling by taking Hong Zhuang as a hostage was shameless. He could not help himself but get involved in the fight.

He was not afraid of the Crow God’s projection because it was limited to the eye whereby it could not leave the latter too far away. If he wanted to run, the Ninetails Lynx could always take him away.

Another reason was that the Crow God would be attacked by the enraged Yang Ling since Hong Zhuang was no longer a hostage. Furthermore, the eye would soon be completely contaminated. The Crow God had no time for Lin Huang at all.

As expected, the Crow God only glared at Lin Huang as he extended tens of black threads out, sweeping toward the demigod who held the battle bow. He wanted to take the battle bow in his hand to remove the curse cast on the eye.

Yang Ling noticed that and got help right away.

A couple of demigods attacked the Crow God’s projection and Xiao Mo from a distance.

Feeling helpless, the Crow God could only spend some effort to build a defensive shield.

The war between the two parties began again.

Nobody knew what technique Yang Ling performed when he sent Hong Zhuang away by merely a wave of his hand. He was the only one left watching the battle.

This round of fighting was completely different from before. To protect Hong Zhuang earlier, the ten demigods stood guarded in front of her. Even if they attacked, they did so from a distance.

However, a couple of demigod puppets charged straight at the Crow God’s projection and Xiao Mo as soon as the battle took place.

The Crow God’s projection felt more pressure than before.

Infinite large, bloody suns lit up in the air when the demigods collided with the Crow God’s projection.

The sky above the Tranquil Ocean and the water turned red. It looked like Doomsday was coming.

Circles of Divine Power swept in all directions in the form of endless wind while the entire Tranquil Ocean rumbled with waves.

“Thanks for helping me earlier.” Yang Ling’s voice transmission came into Lin Huang’s ears all of a sudden while he was in the alternate dimension. He turned his head to look at Yang Ling immediately, and he saw the latter smiling at him while nodding.

“You can see me?” Just when Lin Huang asked that out loud, he recalled he was in the alternate dimension, so Yang Ling was unable to hear him.

However, Yang Ling soon replied through a voice transmission, “Not only do I see you, but I can also hear you.”

“This Combat Soul of yours isn’t too shabby,” Yang Ling proceeded to say while peeping at the Ninetails Lynx on Lin Huang’s shoulder.

“So, you’re really a True God? Or you were a True God before?” Lin Huang asked immediately. Only a True God or powerhouses above the true god-level could see the Ninetails Lynx’s alternate dimension.

“The Hundred-eyed Dark Crow’s speculation is basically correct,” Yang Ling agreed, “It’s just that he underestimated my combat strength during my peak.”

“Were you a Heavenly God?” Lin Huang asked immediately. Seeing Yang Ling grin without saying anything, he proceeded to ask, “Were you a Lord?!”

“It’s all in the past now.” Yang Ling shook his head without giving a final answer.

“So, you really have no cultivation now?” Lin Huang asked in confusion.

“I don’t.”

“Then, how did you resurrect your abilities and were able to see the alternate dimension?” Lin Huang was a little curious about that.

Yang Ling smiled at Lin Huang upon hearing that question. He only spoke after a while, “It’s the remaining ability from my Goldfinger.”

“A Goldfinger?!” Lin Huang’s heart jolted when he heard that. He knew Yang Ling was hinting something in his quirky smile.

“Yes, a Goldfinger. Don’t you have two with you?” Yang Ling said while smiling, “My homeboy from Earth…”

Lin Huang was completely shocked. He did not expect to be exposed. It seemed like his identity had been buried long ago.

“Don’t worry. I’ve no ill intentions.”

“How did you find out?”

“I knew that when I first saw you three years ago. I sensed the Goldfinger in your body. That’s how I knew you’re a traveler.”

“Also, you showed flaws the moment you saw the football I made. You hid it well on the surface, but your heartbeat, your breath, the reaction of your pupils and the bioelectricity in your body told me that you knew what a football is. Apart from that, you told me that your name was Ye Xiu. I read the novel too, alright,” Yang Ling explained while smiling.

“Three years ago…” Lin Huang frowned. He was using the identity as Lin Huang when he first met Yang Ling three years ago instead of his current identity as Lin Xie. He only assumed the new identity when he came to the core zone more than a year ago.

“Yes, Mr. Lin Huang,” Yang Ling called out Lin Huang’s real name while smiling.

“So, has my disguise been redundant to you?” Lin Huang was almost speechless.

“No matter what you disguise yourself as, your Goldfinger’s aura won’t change,” Yang Ling said while smiling.

“Why didn’t you expose me earlier? And why are you telling me all these now out of nowhere?”

“I didn’t expose you because it was unnecessary. I have many clients who have multiple identities. You’re not the only one. People disguise themselves because they don’t want me to know who they really are, so why should I expose them?”

“I’m telling you all these now because there’s no need to hide it any longer. If everything goes as planned, I’ll be going to the great world really soon. We won’t be seeing each other often anyway, so I thought I would be honest now. It’s rare to meet a fellow traveler from Earth. It’ll be more awkward to talk about this if we bumped into each other in the great world in the future.”

Lin Huang felt really uncomfortable now. Yang Ling took the initiative to change the subject just when he had no idea how to proceed with the conversation.

“You’ve pretty much grown now. You won’t take very long to get to the great world. Since we’re from the same hometown, I’ll give you a few pointers.”

Lin Huang nodded while smiling.

“Firstly, never tell anyone what’s the core ability of your Goldfinger. If you can, it’s best that you don’t reveal anything about your Goldfinger. Even your parents, siblings, partner and all other travelers! Especially not other travelers!”

Yang Ling continued speaking looking at Lin Huang’s doubtful expression.

“Not all travelers are friendly to other travelers. Most of the travelers come from different worlds. There are very few travelers who come from the same planet as we do, and it’s even rarer to meet another traveler on the same planet. Even if you met another traveler from Earth, you must have your guard up and not trust the person completely.

“There’s this group of people among the travelers called the Raiders. They especially hunt travelers to take their Goldfingers. Such travelers are extremely dangerous. They’ve no morals at all and they’re capable of doing anything at all for the sake of obtaining other Goldfingers.

“I was cheated by a powerful Raider before. That’s how I ended up like this. He attacked me and took my Goldfinger away. I would’ve been dead if I didn’t escape with my very last gush of a soul from self-explosion at the very critical moment.

“I thought I could start over again, but never had I thought that my cultivation base was destroyed because my soul remnant was severed. Moreover, I was left with less than 10% of ability in my Goldfinger. It’s difficult for me to go down the cultivation path again, let alone obtain the combat strength I had back then.”

“So, have you found the way to cultivate again?” Lin Huang could not help but ask because he heard Yang Ling mention that he would go to the great world soon.

“Pretty much.” A slyness flashed through Yang Ling’s eyes. “If I succeed…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1009 - The Little Elephant Swings Its Trunk

## Chapter 1009: The Little Elephant Swings Its Trunk

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Above the Tranquil Ocean, the Crow God’s projection and ten demigods clashed again and again. The entire ocean thundered.

The transformation the Crow God was performing on Xiao Mo did not stop just yet. His combat strength had entered imperial-level white gold-rank and was still elevating.

However, the Detective Eye above the altar was 95% covered in black goo. It would be completely contaminated soon.

Naturally, the Crow God noticed that as well, so he was panicking.

Lin Huang and Yang Ling, who were chatting a couple of kilometers away while watching the fight, felt something happening on the battlefield out of nowhere.

A terrifying red glow lit up the 108 pupils on the Crow God’s projection as if a blood-colored laser was shining in the dark.

At that moment, the ten demigods stopped moving as if a spell was cast upon them.

A black thread turned into a long whip as it shot into the air. It lashed through a demigod’s right arm in the blink of an eye, severing the muscular limb right away. Blood spurted out from the wound.

In the next second, the black thread wrapped around and grabbed the battle bow from the severed arm directly. It then pressed the battle bow onto the eye that was almost completely contaminated now.

As soon as the battle bow touched the layer of black goo, the sticky goo began to rush toward the battle bow as if it was alive.

The black goo that was covering the eye began fading slowly.

Subsequently, hundreds of black threads came out of the black silhouette which was the Crow God’s projection in a frenzy. They were going after the ten demigods who were unable to move.

Noticing that the threads were going to pierce through the demigods’ bodies, Yang Ling raised both of his arms suddenly and moved all ten fingers.

The ten demigods who were unable to move seemed to have their mobility recovered in flash. They activated the gold relic in their hands to strike the black threads.

Even the demigod whose arm was severed had his limb grow back soon. He held a golden arrow in his hand, tossing it out after covering the entire arrow with Divine Power.

A golden glow flew into the air. As the golden glow flashed, it pierced through the black thread that was wound around the battle bow.

The black thread was torn into a few parts as a result of the attack.

A silhouette flew across the sky at a high speed. He stretched his hand and picked up the battle bow to stand hundreds of meters away. It was the demigod whose arm had been severed earlier.

At the moment, the eye that was initially 95% contaminated was left with 80% corruption since the Crow God’s projection used the battle bow to remove the curse.

Although the actions of the Crow God’s projection earlier did not remove the eye’s contamination entirely, it bought him some time.

A couple of seconds later, Xiao Mo’s combat strength finally arrived at imperial-level purple gold-rank. He had reached the preliminary stage to qualify as the Crow God’s vessel. The Crow God began inserting Divine Power into his body to transform him further. Consequently, his combat strength, body, and soul proceeded to heighten.

To a Crow God, a qualified vessel must have a minimum combat strength of imperial-level purple gold-rank. If the vessel was to be used for a long time, its body and soul must be strong enough to take in the draining of Divine Power. The more thorough the transformation of body and soul with Divine Power was, the longer the vessel could be used.

A perfect vessel that was transformed entirely with Divine Power could even last for more than 100 years.

The Crow God’s Divine Power penetrated into Xiao Mo’s body again and again. It was the beginning of the body transformation. Each and every cell in his body was destroyed at a high speed wherever the Divine Power passed by. Right after that, the Divine Power would work on the recovery. The cycle repeated over and over again, and the cells in his body would become stronger from the repeated cleansing.

However, Xiao Mo who was being transformed was feeling a pain that was tens of times more intense than before. Although a tsunami was rumbling on the Tranquil Ocean, Lin Huang could faintly hear his devastating shriek.

Lin Huang frowned slightly and looked toward Xiao Mo, hesitating if he should help.

Judging from the current situation, the Crow God was buying time in an attempt to finish Xiao Mo’s transformation. As soon as Xiao Mo’s transformation was completed, he would turn into the Crow God’s projection’s shell. By then, the Crow God’s projection would not need to use the Detective Eye to maintain his existence. Even contaminating the eye completely would do nothing to him.

Therefore, Lin Huang knew very well that the Crow God would definitely attack him as long as he helped Xiao Mo. The Crow God might even give up on fighting Yang Ling’s ten demigod puppets and come for him instead.

Although Lin Huang was very confident in his God Figurines, he had no faith in fighting a True God’s will projection that was comparable with a Virtual God’s.

During the few seconds Lin Huang hesitated, the contamination level of the eye above the altar went above 90% again. It would take ten seconds at the most to corrupt it completely.

Right at that moment, the battle took a turn again.

A golden beam shot through the sky like a meteor. It was going after the demigod puppet who was holding the battle bow.

The Crow God’s projection knew he had help now. He attacked the ten demigods with more black threads now, none of them had managed to fight back.

The golden beam soon arrived like a flash and crashed hard into the muscular demigod who held the battle bow in his hand.

When the golden beam froze after the collision, Lin Huang managed to see who invaded the battlefield. It was the Purple Crow Leader, Yan Ping.

He was fighting a demigod who was exactly like him with a combat strength of perfect-stage demigod-level and holding a god relic in hand filled with Divine Power. They crashed.

The demigod blocked the tip of the sword that was pointing between his brows with the crescent-shaped battle bow.

A golden glow lit up in the air when the god relics collided.

It was initially just a golden glow that was smaller than the size of a thumb. It began expanding rapidly at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye like an expanding balloon.

A golden sun that was nothing less than a blood sun appeared out of nowhere within the span of a few breaths. It grabbed everyone’s attention again.

The other demigods wanted to help, but they were stopped by the black tentacles. They could only watch the large, golden sun growing in the sky and subsequently exploded.

A silhouette shot out among the golden light. However, another silhouette passed through the exploded golden glow and went after the silhouette that shot out after turning into a golden flash.

Yang Ling appeared serious. Although his demigod puppet was no weaker than Yan Ping in all aspects, Yan Ping was a legit sword cultivator. A sword cultivator was best in close-range combat. Meanwhile, the demigod puppet that was attacked was an arrow cultivator when he had been alive. He was best in mid-range combat. He could not perform at his full ability in close-range combat.

Meanwhile, the other demigods were obstructed by the Crow God’s projection at the moment so they could not help.

Lin Huang squinted slightly as he watched the demigod puppet who was going to killed by the golden glow’s sword and have its battle bow taken away.

Just when Yan Ping was going to swing his sword, a silhouette came between the duo.

It was a little elephant whose body was less than two meters long!

Everyone was stunned to see the monster that invaded the battlefield out of nowhere.

Even Yan Ping stopped moving. However, his expression soon turned cold. He wielded his sword in an attempt to kill the little elephant before him.

The little elephant swung its trunk like a whip and collided with the golden sword glow.

What happened next shocked everyone.

An invincible force rushed toward the god sword relic in Yan Ping’s hand. As it struck, the bones in his right arm that was holding the sword were broken immediately. Later on, a powerful impact spread through his body and he shot out without having the ability to control himself. He shot out tens of kilometers away within the span of a breath and fell into the Tranquil Ocean.

The little elephant that swung its trunk at the god relic flew back a few kilometers away. It stood still and shook its head. There was not even a cut on its trunk.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1010 - The Projection Collapsing

## Chapter 1010: The Projection Collapsing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Destructive Divine Mammoth’s sudden appearance was beyond everyone’s expectations.

What shocked everyone even more was that this little elephant that cannonballed the perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouse far away only had a combat strength of imperial-level purple gold-rank. Furthermore, it suffered no injury after colliding with a god relic head-on.

Apart from Yang Ling, nobody else could tell it was just a Combat Soul.

Many people shifted their focus onto Yang Ling; they thought it was him who released the summoning beast.

The Crow God’s projection was stunned for a moment and turned his eyes on Lin Huang’s direction. Rage filled his eyes. He knew it was Lin Huang who had done that because it was the Ninetails Lynx that sent the Destructive Divine Mammoth out of its alternate dimension. Clearly, it came from the same person who was Lin Huang hiding in the alternate dimension.

However, the Crow God’s projection merely glared at Lin Huang and subsequently stretched many tentacles out that went after the demigod with a battle bow who had just stood still in the air.

At that moment, the Detective Eye above the altar was close to being 95% contaminated. Xiao Mo’s transformation had still yet to be completed, and the Crow God was only left with ten seconds. He needed to seize all the time he was left with, so he had no time for Lin Huang at all.

Lin Huang dared to take the risk to stop the attack and buy Yang Ling some time since he knew that the Crow God’s projection would not come for him.

He gave the Ninetails Lynx a signal as he watched the Crow God’s projection go after the demigod with the battle bow again.

In the next second, the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth disappeared almost at the same time.

When the Destructive Divine Mammoth appeared again, it blocked the demigod right in front while the Ninetails Lynx returned to Lin Huang’s shoulder again.

Lin Huang dared to fight the Crow God’s projection this time because he was sure that the latter’s attack could not break his God Figurine’s defenses. He wanted to see if the Destructive Divine Mammoth had the ability to fight a real virtual god-level powerhouse head-on.

After all, Yan Ping, who had a god relic earlier, had an ability no less than a Virtual God’s.

However, there were different levels of Virtual Gods. It was certain that the Crow God’s projection was much more powerful than Yan Ping. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to suppress ten perfect-stage demigod-level puppets with god relics at the same time.

Seeing the Crow God’s tentacles coming toward it, the Destructive Divine Mammoth dared not underestimate its opponent at all. It lifted its front feet high and stomped in the air.

An invisible force spread out like a ripple. As a result, everything it passed was destroyed and turned into dust.

Within a couple of kilometers of the Tranquil Ocean, the sea bed collapsed directly. A giant bowl-shaped sinkhole was formed, and its diameter was expanding continuously.

Tens of black tentacles shot out like arrows, colliding with the invisible force in the blink of an eye.

The tentacles were shredded at a high speed. However, there were black cracks in the invisible force at the same time and it seemed like the air was cracking.

It seemed like it was a tie among the duo, surprising Lin Huang as he watched.

“Not bad. This God Figurine’s Combat Soul’s ability is slightly more powerful than a Virtual God rank-2’s. It’s close to a Virtual God rank-3 standard now, but it’s impressive that it manages to do this when it’s still a child.” The stone tablet’s voice came into Lin Huang’s ears all of a sudden.

“It’s close to Virtual God rank-3 now? Then, how about the Crow God’s projection? Which rank is he on? How about those demigod puppets with god relics?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“The Crow God’s projection is Virtual God rank-3. Those demigod puppets are comparable with Virtual God rank-1,” the stone tablet answered immediately.

“So, they’re two ranks away from each other? Theoretically, shouldn’t the Crow God’s projection be able to suppress the ten demigod puppets easily?” Lin Huang could not understand that.

“The Crow God can’t use most of his abilities when he projects his will by crossing realms before he integrates with his vessel. Moreover, the Hundred-eyed Dark Crow isn’t good at fighting physical monsters. Its physical attack technique is considered low among Protosses of the same combat strength. Furthermore, those demigods have god armor relics defending them. It’s a limitation to the Crow God. It also causes him to be able to only perform 20 to 30% of his ability,” the stone tablet gave a detailed explanation.

“I see.” Lin Huang just realized that it was not the Crow God’s projection that was weak, but his abilities were limited too.

“Judging by the current situation, this Destructive Divine Mammoth of yours is limiting him gravely. The Destructive Divine Mammoth happens to be best at long-distance combat and defense while its ability is nothing weaker than the Crow God’s projection. If they were to fight head-on, the Crow God’s projection might not have the upper hand,” the stone tablet smiled while saying.

“I’ve always thought that my Combat Souls’ ability is just slightly more powerful than demigods or maybe on par with perfect-stage demigod-levels.” Lin Huang realized that he had been underestimating his God Figurines’ abilities.

“How can it be? Your Combat Souls are all true spirit-level monsters. If you really want to measure them by rank, they’re far ahead of mythical-levels. Even a mythical-level monster that has a combat strength of imperial-level purple gold-rank would have an ability comparable to Virtual God rank-1, let alone monsters of a higher rank,” the stone tablet told another piece of common sense. “To a mythical-level monster, this is a huge divider. As soon as they arrive at this rank, their ability that’s comparable with an ultimate evolution (legendary-level) will be boosted exponentially. There is no comparison between the two.”

As Lin Huang and the stone tablet chatted, the battle turned intense like it never had before.

The Crow God’s projection attempted to pass by the Destructive Divine Mammoth to attack the demigod holding the battle bow directly.

However, the Destructive Divine Mammoth did not back off at all. It would stop the Crow God as soon as he stretched his tentacles out.

The Crow God’s projection was furious now. Seeing that the eye was going to be completely contaminated by the black goo, he finally could not help but use his trump card again.

A crimson glow shot out of the 108 pupils, freezing the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the demigods present. They could not move at all.

The only ones that remained unaffected were Lin Huang in the alternate dimension and Yang Ling who was watching on the side.

“This attack must be draining for him!” Lin Huang could not help but comment.

“This is his gifted ability. It’s also one of the limited abilities he can use in the form of projection. However, he can only use this ability three times at the most when he’s in projection form. By then, his projection will collapse entirely,” the stone tablet explained.

“Three times only… No wonder he hasn’t been using it.”

After freezing all of his opponents, the Crow God’s projection did not even bother to look at Lin Huang and Yang Ling. He stretched his tentacle towards the demigod who had the battle bow in his hand again, taking it away.

Before Yang Ling could control his demigod puppet again, the tentacle that grabbed the battle bow retreated rapidly. The Crow God’s projection could not wait to remove the curse on the eye to buy himself some time.

However, Lin Huang signaled the Ninetails Lynx again at that moment.

The little white cat disappeared in the next second and appeared by the eye’s side. The little white cat scratched the air as it watched the black tentacle advancing.

In the next second, the tentacle that was grabbing the battle bow was ripped. A white silhouette flashed in the air, and the battle bow was now in Lin Huang’s hand who was in the alternate dimension. The little white cat returned to his shoulder once again.

The Crow God’s projection glared at Lin Huang in the other dimension. His eyes were so ferocious that they seemed as if they were going to bleed.

However, he only glared at the eye’s direction and looked away without thinking twice. He turned his body into a cloud of fog and went into the nostrils and mouth of Xiao Mo who had yet to complete the transformation.

At that second, only a thumb-sized area of the eye was uncontaminated. It would take less than three seconds for the eye to be completely corrupted.

A silhouette appeared behind Xiao Mo right just then. The silhouette held a golden talisman and pressed it to the back of Xiao Mo’s head.

It was the leader of the God Bless mission this time, Feng Li!

As soon as the golden talisman stuck to the back of Xiao Mo’s head, it turned into a golden glow and penetrated his head.

In the next second, a furious shriek came through the air. After having a small part of his body go into Xiao Mo’s body, the Crow God’s projection stopped moving. His 108 bloody pupils glared deadly at Feng Li.

“You’re asking for death!”

Almost at the same time, tens of black tentacles flew out after Feng Li in an attempt to kill him.

However, Feng Li was smirking at the same time. “You’re running out of time. We’ll gladly accept your Crow Spirit.”

A giant shield appeared before him as he spoke. It turned into an enormous metal wall dazzling with a golden glow, blocking the tentacles’ attack.

Since the first attack failed, the Crow God attempted to attack again in his rage. However, his body began to turn into a fog that billowed out of control.

The crimson pupils were dimming one after another, and they soon turned black.

He looked up to see the eye above the altar being covered in the black curse completely. There were no gaps in between.

As soon as the eye was completely contaminated, it only took a couple of breaths for the Crow God’s 108 crimson pupils to dim completely. His body that was turned into black fog faded rapidly and disappeared as his raging condemnation echoed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1011 - The End

## Chapter 1011: The End

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the Crow God’s projection faded away, Feng Li pressed his hand to Xiao Mo’s shoulder in an attempt to take him away. However, he sensed a silhouette flash by at a high speed.

In the next second, he felt his left arm that he stretched out go numb. He realized that the portion below his left elbow had been severed and blood was spurting out of the wound.

Almost at the same time, the Crow Spirit in his hand disappeared.

Feng Li was only stunned for a moment but he soon snapped back to his senses. Instantly, he knew who had done this to him.

“Lin Xie!”

He sensed everything within the range of his territory in an attempt to look for Lin Huang. However, a voice came behind him.

“Are you looking for me?”

Lin Huang appeared less than 20 meters behind Feng Li. He hovered above the rumbling Tranquil Ocean with a little white cat sitting on his shoulder. The little elephant that had fought head-on with the Crow God’s projection earlier was on his left while the Crow Spirit version of Xiao Mo, whom he had taken away from Feng Li earlier, was on his right.

At the moment, Xiao Mo was unconscious while his body hovered in the air. Lin Huang held onto his shoulder to adjust his posture.

“Lin Xie, give me the Crow Spirit!” Feng Li did not attack right away. He was even a little terrified of the Ninetails Lynx that had severed his arm earlier.

He did not really care for the Destructive Divine Mammoth because he did not see it fighting the Crow God’s projection head-on earlier, so he had no idea that this God Figurine’s Combat Soul was as dangerous.

“I’m sorry, he belongs to me now.” Lin Huang waved his hand and the Ninetails Lynx sent Xiao Mo into its alternate dimension.

“I’m telling to you to give him to me. Trust me. You don’t want to mess with us.” Feng Li’s severed arm was regenerating at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye. However, his eyes that exploded from looking at the Crow God through the Detective Eye did not have any signs of regenerating. Under the golden mask, his eyes were hollow and bleeding.

“What? You don’t even dare to say your organization’s name?” Lin Huang did not care about the regeneration at all. “The Commander of God Bless’s Division 3 branch, Mr. Feng Li.”

Feng Li frowned under the golden mask. He did not expect his identity to be exposed in such detail. Not only did the person he was speaking to know about God Bless, but he also knew his position and name.

“You know too much.” After a moment of silence, Feng Li lifted his head slightly while aiming for where Lin Huang was with his hollow eye sockets that were filled with blood.

In the next second, he pointed his fingers in a black god relic glove and launched his attack on Lin Huang.

He was charging with full Divine Power as the black force coming from his fingers shot out like bullets but tens of times faster.

The force that was almost 100 times faster than the speed of sound arrived before Lin Huang in the blink of an eye.

At the moment, the Destructive Divine Mammoth stomped in the air. An invisible force pushed out, annihilating the force coming from Feng Li like a rumbling wave.

The Tranquil Ocean below seemed to be hit by a meteorite whereby massive waves rumbled and tumbled like a waterfall.

When the water fell, the explosion coming from the collision of the force faster than the speed of sound echoed like a clap of thunder.

Feng Li’s expression turned grim beneath his mask when his test attack was destroyed right away. Lin Huang’s ability was beyond his expectations.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang who stood across him summoned his third God Figurine’s Combat Soul, the Nightmare Tapir. He then gave his order, “Don’t kill him. We’ll see what to do after retrieving his memory.”

As he issued the instruction, the Ninetails Lynx on his shoulder disappeared.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth took action as well, leaping and charging at Feng Li.

The Nightmare Tapir stayed by Lin Huang’s side. He would only take care of the battle when Feng Li was crippled.

Although Feng Li was on perfect-stage demigod-level, he was still a demigod after all, so the Nightmare Tapir would be able to penetrate his soul and read his memory when he was beaten and exhausted.

The collaboration of the two God Figurine’s Combat Souls made the defeat a piece of cake no matter how many god relics Feng Li had with him.

He completely became the two God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ toy.

It was a repeated game of the Ninetails Lynx scratching him while the Destructive Divine Mammoth whipped him with its trunk. They were having so much fun.

In less than three minutes, the Divine Power in Feng Li’s body was completely drained. He could not even summon his god relic armor any longer.

Noticing that, Lin Huang stopped the duo from playing and got the Nightmare Tapir to take over.

The Nightmare Tapir extended its trunk and pressed it against Feng Li’s head. Without any strength to fight back, he was dragged into dreamland.

In less than a minute, the Nightmare Tapir had retrieved everything that could be read in his memory. He then nodded at Lin Huang.

“Kill him.” Lin Huang responded to the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth.

The Ninetails Lynx stretched its claws and severed Feng Li’s head in one fell swoop.

Almost in the next second, the Destructive Divine Mammoth stomped and turned Feng Li into mush.

A few god relics that he had refined came out. There were a black glove, a battle armor, and a shield.

With a wave of his hand, Lin Huang put the three god relics that were now ownerless away. He also conveniently took the Emperor’s Heart Ring on Feng Li’s finger.

Yang Ling, who was watching from far away, said nothing. He did not even ask for the god relic battle bow from Lin Huang. Instead, he appeared directly before the Detective Eye that was completely contaminated above the altar.

“You’ll take the person and I’ll take the eye. Deal?”

“Sure.” Lin Huang shrugged.

The people from the Purple Crow and God Bless were still fighting kilometers away. They did not notice that the battle on the main battlefield had ended and even the loots had been distributed.

Just when Yang Ling stretched his hand to retrieve the eye, he noticed a silhouette shoot out of the ocean into the air. The silhouette had a golden sword in its hand and was coming after him.

At the same time, ten silhouettes appeared before Yang Ling and charged at the incoming silhouette.

Within the short two to three minutes, the Purple Crow Leader Yan Ping was killed by the ten demigods and died on the spot.

Yang Ling then retrieved the eye while watching a demigod puppet pilferage for loot on Yan Ping.

At the moment, Lin Huang flashed and appeared on the airship platform.

A couple of demigod puppets immediately blocked him before Yang Ling with their guard up when they looked at Lin Huang.

“Step aside. He’s my friend,” Yang Ling ordered, so the demigods obeyed.

“Do you have anyone to recommend me for unlocking services in the future?” Lin Huang asked while smiling.

“I do know a girl who has a great character and skill. I can send you her contact. Just tell her that I gave you her contact, but don’t look for her if you’re unlocking storage equipment from other worlds. She can’t do it,” Yang Ling said with a smile, “I’ll send you my number in the great world as well. I can only contact you with the communication device from the great world.”

“I have one more question.” Lin Huang nodded as he listened but he could not help but raise a doubt, “Do you really have feelings for Hong Zhuang? Or were you just acting?”

“You can consider it real.” Yang Ling fell into silence for a moment before giving his answer. “I really like her, but I know she has no feelings for me.”

“Perhaps I shouldn’t talk behind people’s back, but Hong Zhuang isn’t as simple as you think. You’d better watch out if you plan to spend a long time with her.” After some hesitation, Lin Huang could not help but warn Yang Ling.

However, Yang Ling smiled when he heard that. “She’s actually a very simple lady. You guys only see what’s on the outside.”

Lin Huang raised his brow when he heard his response, but he did not bother arguing.

The duo chatted for a while before summoning a dimensional portal and stepping into it one after another.

Just a giant airship platform and a bloody Tranquil Ocean which sea level had dropped by 1,000 meters remained.

After a long time, a monster’s head popped out of the Tranquil Ocean below the airship platform all of a sudden. It stared toward the direction where the duo disappeared.

The monster that looked like a sea snake was Lu Dong’s demigod-level imperial monster. Its body was severely lacerated but a bloody light flashed through its four pupils. It flew towards the airship.

A moment later, Lu Dong opened the airship door as he sensed the imperial monster’s aura that survived. He let it into the airship.

“Ah Hai, you’re still alive. That’s great!” Lu Dong was excited. He previously sensed that three of his four imperial monsters had lost contact. Never had he thought that the Sea Demon who had lost contact a long time ago would appear all of a sudden.

Lu Dong hugged the Sea Demon’s head with a thrill. At that moment, a bloody glow flashed in the Sea Demon’s four pupils again. A gush of black fog came out of its body, entering Lu Dong’s mouth and nose quietly.

In the span of a couple of breaths, a red glow flashed through Lu Dong’s eyes. He let go off the Sea Demon’s limp carcass while his face looked ferocious. “I, the Majesty, will remember the both of you. You wasted my massive amount of Divine Power and forced me to use a demigod who has no elevation potential to be my vessel!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1012 - Counting the Loot

## Chapter 1012: Counting the Loot

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang returned to Wanbao City and checked into a hotel. Only then, he got the Ninetails Lynx to release Xiao Mo from its alternate dimension. However, Xiao Mo was still unconscious.

Although his combat strength remained on imperial-level purple gold-rank, his aura was close to demigod-level. Fortunately, his aura did not extend very far, so only people within 100 meters could sense it. As a result, he did not cause chaos.

Looking at Xiao Mo who was lying on the couch, Lin Huang summoned the Nightmare Tapir again and got him to transfer the information he had retrieved from Feng Li’s head to Bloody.

A moment later, Lin Huang asked when Bloody was done arranging the memories, “Is his consciousness still there? Or has it been replaced by the Crow God?”

“Looking at Feng Li’s memory, the talisman he used on this young man was a disposable soul-type god relic whereby it can block the user’s soul for a short period of time. This god relic must’ve blocked the outside of his soul. That’s why the Crow God’s projection did not take over his body completely. After all, the god relic held up a defense which even the Crow God’s projection’s ability could not penetrate within a short period of time. That was why he was so mad in the end.”

“So, why is he still unconscious?” Lin Huang asked rather confusedly.

“Feng Li activated a double shield to make the capture easier. Not only does it block the Crow God’s projection from taking over the body, but it also locked the young man’s consciousness in the soul space,” Bloody explained, “However, this disposable god relic will only work for a maximum of 24 hours. Even if it’s not being attacked, it will break on its own in 24 hours. This young man should wake up automatically by then.”

Lin Huang was relieved to hear the answer. He was still a little worried that the Crow God might have done something else to Xiao Mo.

“Is there anything useful in Feng Li’s memory? Is there anything about Chan Dou?” Lin Huang pried again.

“There’s nothing about Chan Dou. We know about the capture more than he did. He only knows that it was done by people in the Division 1 branch,” Bloody proceeded to say, “There’s nothing much that’s useful. The core information about Division 1 branch is blocked by some unique seal. It’s a technique of at least virtual god-level. Even the Nightmare Tapir can’t break it.

“Nevertheless, the mission this time is quite informative. Feng Li and the rest wanted the Detective Eye for their Master God who’s like the Crow God whereby they need a representative for the former. This young man became their second target because they think he must be special since he’s been chosen by the Crow God. He can be the Master God’s representative candidate too.

“We also learned about the eye’s function. This thing isn’t only a communication tool but also a temporary teleportation tool. The eye allows us to communicate with powerhouses in the great world which crosses realms. The powerhouses from the great world can even create a projection of their will and stay here temporarily through the eye.

“The higher the combat strength of the projection of their will, the more sacrifice it’ll take to maintain the opening of the eye and the shorter it can stay. Therefore, most powerhouses will keep the combat strength of the projection of their will at beginner-stage virtual god-level which is Virtual God ranks-1 to 3. Keeping it at Virtual God rank-3 drains four times more energy than Virtual God rank-1. However, if one were to project mid-stage virtual god-level which is above Virtual God rank-4, it would drain at least ten times more than onVirtual God rank-3. High-level virtual god-level which is Virtual God ranks-7 to 9 will drain even more energy — at least ten times more than Virtual God rank-6.

“Also, as soon as a projection of their will enters the eye, the combat strength can’t be changed. Changing the combat strength will only cause a disruption in the energy wave, causing the temporary tunnel to collapse. Therefore, one can only perform the combat strength adjustment before putting a projection of their will through the eye.”

“I see. I thought the Crow God’s projection’s combat strength is only Virtual God rank-3 because his combat strength is low.” Lin Huang just realized that they managed to beat the Crow God’s projection over and over again because he did not even show his real ability.

“Apart from that, the temporary tunnel the eye builds can teleport items both ways, even living things. It’s possible as long as the energy wave of the items or living things that are being teleported don’t exceed the tunnel’s load limit,” Bloody continued, “In other words, Yang Ling can go to the great world through the eye as long as he manages to build the tunnel.”

“It can be used as a dimensional portal as well?!” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he heard that revelation.

After they were done talking about the eye, Bloody proceeded to give a short description of the rest of the useful information and shared the memory that it had categorized with Lin Huang directly.

Lin Huang looked through the memory in his head. After a short discussion with Bloody, he then put aside the matter about God Bless.

He used his Divine Telekinesis to carry Xiao Mo and put him in one of the guest rooms. Then, he returned to the living room and began looking through the loot he gained this time.

First was the four god relics — a black glove, a battle armor, a shield, and a battle bow.

Apart from the battle bow that came from Yang Ling which he had shamelessly taken, the other three came from God Bless’s Division 3 branch Commander, Feng Li.

However, Lin Huang deserved Yang Ling’s battle bow. If he had not extended help twice, Hong Zhuang would have definitely died while Yang Ling might not have been able to obtain the eye. It was him who helped during the critical times and turned the tables around. Yang Ling clearly gave him the god relic battle bow to reward his assistance.

Trading a god relic for an eye that he desired, Yang Ling was not considered to have lost anything in this deal.

Apart from the four god relics, Lin Huang also got a demigod-level golden mask which he had grabbed from Feng Li’s face. As soon as one put on the mask, it could block the user’s aura completely and even prevent a demigod-level from detecting it. It was a magnificent item.

As for Feng Li’s Emperor’s Heart Ring, although Lin Huang had yet to open it, there were many useful stuff in there according to Feng Li’s memory. There were at least two god relics and more than ten demigod relics.

After all, he was the Commander in God Bless’s Division 3 branch so he would have much more inheritance compared to the ordinary demigods. What he possessed was comparable with a prominent family’s inheritance through generations.

Apart from the loot he got from Feng Li, he had the storage equipment that he had asked Yang Ling to unlock earlier. Among the over 280,000 storage equipment that could be unlocked, over 50,000 of them had nothing useful in them since it had been too long. Lin Huang gave the remaining demigod relics, ancient-level relic equipment, and materials to the Warlord to make and modify his mechanical army.

Among the over 220,000 pieces of storage equipment, Lin Huang found over 100,000 demigod relics and equipment, minerals, and spirit stones of many varieties, elixirs, elixir materials, equipment materials, various methods, a massive amount of miscellaneous items that could not be identified, and currencies from mini worlds and some from the great world.

Yang Ling even helped Lin Huang transfer the accounts that had stored information and currencies into a great world storage ring. Apart from the sea of stored information from various worlds, Lin Huang also obtained over 80 million Divine Stones in total. They were worth eight trillion Life Crystals in a gravel world. Those excluded the currencies from up to a hundred mini-worlds. After all, they came from hundreds of thousands of supreme geniuses and were sufficient to purchase up to a hundred expert-grade god relics.

Among the loot, the methods were the ones that Lin Huang had the most interest in. Supreme geniuses from all major organizations cultivated the most prominent methods in the cultivation systems of their worlds.

There were tens of thousands of methods in the storage equipment and stored information. There were up to 1,000 sword skills alone whereby each of them was above legendary-level. More than 100 pseudo-god-level sword skills and seven god-level sword skills were also among the sword skills he obtained. They greatly enriched Lin Huang’s sword skill inventory.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1013 - Xiao Mo Awakens

## Chapter 1013: Xiao Mo Awakens

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Wanbao City was chilly in the middle of the night.

It was June and it was early in the summer in Wanbao City. It was almost 27 degrees Celsius during the day but the temperature dropped to 20 degrees at night. Nonetheless, it was a comfortable kind of coolness for most people.

In a hotel room, the balcony door that was facing the living room was completely open, so the breeze blew in with fresh air.

The light in the living room was still turned on. A young man with short, puffy hair in a white printed t-shirt and thin beige linen pants sat on the couch barefooted while crossing his legs.

He seemed to have just taken a shower as his hair was still damp. A pair of bright, black eyes peered out from under the few strands of wet hair. A square screen was reflected in the eyes at the moment.

There was a little white cat sleeping on the young man’s shoulder. Only half of his back was leaning on the couch while his body was leaning forward slightly as he looked down at the projected page on his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

There was a monster that looked like a young sharp-toothed tiger sleeping on the couch on his left. With a pillow under its head, its trunk leaned on the young man’s thigh.

Naturally, the young man was Lin Huang. However, he did not disguise as Lin Xie at the moment; he was in his own skin now.

He would usually sleep in the room after he was done practicing his sword skills and had taken a shower. However, it was past 12.30 a.m. now and he was still reading the news on the living room couch. There was no other reason why he was doing that. The 24-hour period of Xiao Mo being unconscious was coming to an end and he would awake anytime soon.

He had the Nightmare Tapir and the Ninetails Lynx with him mainly to defend Xiao Mo just in case his consciousness was replaced by the Crow God.

Lin Huang smirked all of a sudden when it was 12.42 a.m. He sensed Xiao Mo’s finger moving a little in the living room within the range of his territory.

A moment later, Xiao Mo opened his eyes slowly.

The surroundings changed from blurry to clear as he looked around in confusion.

“Where is this place? Aren’t I being transformed by the Crow God?” Xiao Mo soon recognized that he was in a hotel room. Moreover, it looked like an expensive, luxurious hotel and he guessed that he was not in the master bedroom.

‘Could the transformation be completed and I’m officially the Crow God’s Crow Spirit now?’ The thought flashed in Xiao Mo’s head after he sensed that his body had improved many times while his combat strength had elevated to perfect-stage imperial-level purple gold-rank. However, he dismissed the thought a moment later because he did not sense the slightest hint of a Crow God’s will remnant in his body. He looked horrified. “Could the final integration have failed?!”

He shot to his feet immediately. He just realized that he was wearing beige pajamas and had a significant change in his height and body size.

He took a step and arrived before the full-sized mirror to see a completely different self.

The young man in the mirror was approximately 1.85 meters tall with a slender body. Although he was still a little skinny, he could clearly see the lean muscles on his arms.

The biggest change was on his face. His old face that was once so ordinary that one would not notice him among a crowd had sharp features now. It complemented his rather tanned skin and he now looked like a tough, mature man. He even had stubble growing on his cheeks and above his lips.

Xiao Mo touched his own face in excitement. “Is this me? Man, I’m so good-looking now!”

Looking at the muscles on his arms, he could not help but pull his pajamas up. He soon saw eight packs bulging in the mirror.

“Is this really me?” Xiao Mo thought it was a little unbelievable. All of a sudden, he seemed to have recalled something. He pulled his pants down even further while flushing a little. When he looked down between his legs, he could not help but exclaim, “Gee, it’s huge!”

Xiao Mo, who was a little upset because of the failed integration with the Crow God, soon became happy again after seeing that his body had undergone a significant change.

“Delighted, are we?” A voice came to Xiao Mo’s ears all of a sudden as he was drowning in joy.

He turned his head immediately to see a young man in slippers looking at him while leaning against the cabinet at the door.

He had his guard up as soon as he saw the person. However, his expression subsequently changed to one of surprise. He recognized Lin Huang immediately even though three years had passed.

“Lin Huang?!”

“It seems like you still remember me, little guy.” Lin Huang smiled while nodding.

“Aren’t you dead?” Xiao Mo soon snapped back to his senses and could not help but take a step back. He looked terrified as he stared at Lin Huang. “You’re Lin Huang’s ghost…”

Lin Huang could not help but chuckle out loud. He did not expect Xiao Mo to have such a reaction.

“If I’m a ghost, would I have a shadow?”

Xiao Mo held his head down immediately and looked at the ground. He noticed Lin Huang’s shadow.

“There’s a shadow! So, you’re really not a ghost?” Although he saw the shadow, Xiao Mo was still unsure.

“You’re on imperial-level now. Although you still have no Life Palace yet, you should have Territory sense now. Sense with your Territory, then you’ll know whether I’m a human or a ghost,” Lin Huang continued.

Xiao Mo got familiarized with his body and soon expanded the range of his territory. He sensed Lin Huang and the two God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

He then widened his eyes as he looked at Lin Huang. “You’re really still alive?!”

“I didn’t die. I faked my death so that I could leave the Purple Crow,” Lin Huang confirmed while smiling.

Xiao Mo walked to him slowly but he still had disbelief written all over his face.

Lin Huang knew he was unsure, so he stretched his hand. “You’ll know whether I’m alive by shaking my hand.”

Xiao Mo walked to Lin Huang hesitantly. He stretched his hand out slowly, scared and ready to bolt anytime.

As Lin Huang held his hand, he felt how real and warm his palm was. He was very relieved.

“So, do you believe me now?” Lin Huang let go of his hand and asked while smiling.

Xiao Mo then nodded.

“I know you have many questions. Let’s talk in the living room.” Lin Huang turned around and brought Xiao Mo to the living room.

Xiao Mo looked around anxiously when he arrived in the living room. “Where’s this place?”

“It’s the hotel that I’m staying at.” Lin Huang gave a short explanation.

“Where are the rest of them from the Purple Crow? Where’s Master Crow God?” Xiao Mo knew he and Lin Huang were the only ones in the hotel room.

“The Purple Crow’s Crow Ceremony failed and the Crow God’s will projection collapsed. Crow Leader Yan Ping is dead. I suppose the rest of them have returned to the Purple Crow headquarters,” Lin Huang explained, “I’ll tell you more about the details of what exactly happened later.”

Xiao Mo was overwhelmed with anxiety when he heard what Lin Huang said. He had never thought the Crow Leader would be dead or that the Crow God’s will projection would have collapsed.

“You’ve been unconscious for a day. Let’s get some food. We’ll talk later.” Lin Huang brought Xiao Mo to the couch.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1014 - Pillow Talk

## Chapter 1014: Pillow Talk

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was almost 1 a.m. and all the food delivery services were basically closed. Lin Huang took out the instant food the hotel had prepared in the refrigerator and heated it up. He got Xiao Mo a drink too.

Lin Huang only asked when Xiao Mo was done eating, “Do you feel anything off in your body?”

“The Crow God transformation is pretty successful to me. My height and body have undergone a major change. My body and soul have elevated so much that it’s unbelievable. Even my combat strength has attained perfect-stage imperial-level purple gold-rank now. I feel like I can even fight a demigod!” Xiao Mo was excited as he talked about this after he was fed.

“Do you feel any Crow God’s will remnant in your body?” Lin Huang picked up the cup and drank the tea while asking casually.

“No, that’s what I find strange. According to what the Crow Leader told me, the Crow God’s will remnant should be integrated with my consciousness when the integration is done. However, I don’t feel any Crow God’s will remnant in my body, not even a tiny bit,” Xiao Mo said while frowning, “You told me that the Crow God Ceremony failed. Did the integration fail because the Crow God’s will remnant isn’t compatible with my body?”

‘Seems like the Crow God’s will remnant is really dead…’ Lin Huang thought to himself. Then, he explained to Xiao Mo, hiding the truth, “Yan Ping lied to you. To the Purple Crow, the Crow Spirit’s existence is just to be the Crow God’s vessel. He transformed your body so that you can take in the Crow God’s will remnant. As soon as the transformation is completed, the Crow God’s will be integrated into your body. Meanwhile, your consciousness will be wiped away and your body will be taken over. Your body will be his temporary shell. There’s no such thing as sharing your consciousness with him.”

What Lin Huang said was completely the opposite of what Xiao Mo had been told earlier. He had been taught by the Purple Crow all this while that being the Crow Spirit and sharing his body with the Crow God was the highest honor. Never had he thought this would be the truth about being a Crow Spirit.

“The Crow God Ceremony failed not because you aren’t compatible with the Crow God, but because the eye that he used to project his will was contaminated. The teleportation tunnel was cut, so his will projection collapsed automatically.”

“I was worried that a portion of his will remnant might have been left in your body and he would take over your body whenever he can. It seems like he completely disappeared before he could do anything to you.”

“Are you telling the truth?” Hearing what Lin Huang said, Xiao Mo looked at him solemnly.

“You can spend some time verifying it if you don’t believe me.” Lin Huang arched his brow. “The upper echelon of the Purple Crow and many other underground organizations know about the Crow Spirit. This isn’t a secret at all. Also, the Purple Crow isn’t the only one among the underground organizations that are doing this. I heard the Saints also perform a similar vessel ceremony too.”

Xiao Mo stared at Lin Huang’s eyes to see if he was lying. However, he soon realized that what he said was most probably the truth.

“I have a question. Why am I in your hotel room?” Xiao Mo finally asked the enigma that had been bothering him since the beginning.

“The people from God Bless wanted to take you away when the Crow God’s projection disappeared. I took you away from them,” Lin Huang said and he proceeded to tell him what happened earlier.

Xiao Mo was in disbelief when he heard that. “So, they wanted to take me as their vessel too?”

“That’s my speculation, but only people from God Bless’s headquarters in Division 1 will know what the exact use is.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Can you tell me more about this God Bless?” Xiao Mo asked.

Lin Huang did not hide anything and told him everything he knew about God Bless, including their plan to take the eye and Xiao Mo. He also told him about them blending in other organizations, capturing Chan Dou and so on…

After Xiao Mo listened, he thought the Purple Crow was nothing compared to God Bless.

“This organization is so scary! They’ve got the ability to plot all these and blend in secretly. I suspect they’re also in the Purple Crow’s upper echelon. Otherwise, it’s impossible for them to have known the exact coordinates of the Crow God Ceremony.”

“Speaking of the Purple Crow, you definitely can’t go back judging by your current situation,” Lin Huang reminded, “I advise you not to return. Although the eye has been taken away, the Purple Crow might have some other backup communication tool. If you go back, you might face the Crow God Ceremony for the second time. By then, you would have your consciousness wiped completely and you’ll become the Crow God’s vessel.”

Xiao Mo fell into silence again. He only lifted his head to look at Lin Huang. “But where can I go if I don’t return to the Purple Crow?”

Now that Lin Huang thought about it, he remembered that Xiao Mo was not only an orphan, but he was also a Descendant of the Sin. None of the union organizations would accept a sinner from the Descendants of the Sin. Xiao Mo could only join other underground organization if he did not return to the Purple Crow. Furthermore, he would be homeless if he did not join any underground organizations.

If Xiao Mo was still on white flame-level like he was before, he could do no harm to other people if he was left alone. However, he now had the ability close to a demigod’s and he had the potential to elevate to Virtual God. He could join any underground organizations he liked. By then, he might be a larger threat to this gravel world.

Lin Huang made up his mind after some pondering. “Why don’t you stay with me? You can be my bodyguard for the time being. Later on, we’ll find an organization of our own and I’ll ask some trustable friends of mine to join.”

Lin Huang had discussed establishing an organization with Bloody before. It was Bloody’s idea. This was especially because fighting organizations like God Bless alone would be impossible. Moreover, no matter how powerful he was, his ability was limited. It would be better to start a team and get everyone to perform what they were best at.

As a God himself, even Mr. Fu could not fight the Union Government which was a big organization. If he had founded an organization of his own back then, he would not be in the rut that he was in right now. The people from God Bless might not dare to attack him through the Union Government.

Mr. Fu’s situation was the reason why Lin Huang was determined to establish his very own organization.

Xiao Mo’s eyes lit up when he heard that Lin Huang wanted to establish his own organization and even invited him. Indeed, he dared not go back to the Purple Crow after learning the truth about the Crow Spirit. Facing a bunch of strangers by joining other underground organizations would only make him uneasy.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang was someone that he was familiar with. He had even saved him before. To him, joining Lin Huang’s organization gave him a sense of relief more than joining other organizations.

“I’ll stay if it’s no trouble for you.”

“It’s just one more mouth to feed,” Lin Huang smiled as he said. After all, he had the money to feed one more person.

After confirming where Xiao Mo would go, the duo began talking about their experiences throughout these years.

Lin Huang could tell that Xiao Mo’s life was a tough one.

After Lin Huang faked his death, Xiao Mo was treated the same old way whereby he was bullied almost every day in the Purple Crow training camp. However, he did not allow that to continue. He fought back again and again and stood up over and over again. Though slow, he toughened up firmly.

After he graduated from the training camp, he had been placed in an awkward position. His teammates would put him on the bench time and time again. However, he did not give up just yet. He spent more time practicing battle skills when he had insufficient cultivation resources. Slowly and surely, he finally proved himself in the Purple Crow.

Since he elevated to transcendent-level, his sinner’s nature was activated. He obtained a memory inheritance of his bloodline. He had also activated his gifted superhuman strength and powerful defensive ability. In a short span of time, he managed to elevate his ability to supreme genius, hence he was selected as a Crow Spirit candidate.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang told him about some minor events. Even so, Xiao Mo indulged in his stories, envious of his experiences.

Just like that, the two old roommates talked until the next morning.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1015 - Two Missions

## Chapter 1015: Two Missions

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was the beginning of summer and the sun rose in the east of Wanbao City before 6 a.m.

Watching the sky turn bright outside the window, Lin Huang and Xiao Mo realized that it was already morning.

“Let’s take a walk outside and have breakfast,” Lin Huang suggested after looking at the time and realizing it was not even 6 a.m. and since both of them were not sleepy at all. “There’s this breakfast place nearby that’s run by a couple. They have really good fried buns and fried dumplings that are absolutely delicious and really popular. There’ll be people queuing past 7 a.m. every day. They begin the preparations at 6 a.m. Let’s wash up and it’ll open when we arrive.”

Naturally, Xiao Mo had no objection to that. He hardly had the opportunity to go out. As a Purple Crow member, he would basically stay in when he had no mission. He would focus on the mission whenever he was out, so he had no time to enjoy the view outside at all. Now that his identity was different and it was his first time in Wanbao City, it was only natural for him to be so excited with all the fresh and new sights.

After quickly washing up, Lin Huang brought along the Nightmare Tapir, the Ninetails Lynx, and Bloody when they headed out.

Many cultivators brought their pets out in Wanbao City. Most of them were not Imperial Censors; they merely spent money to buy pets that had already been tamed. The two God Figurine’s Combat Souls that Lin Huang brought along did not catch any attention. However, Nightmare Tapir’s rather unique appearance would attract some occasional stare.

The breakfast place that Lin Huang talked about was less than a kilometer from the hotel that he was staying at. They arrived in a couple of minutes as they conversed along the way.

The couple had just opened the store. Even the pots had just been put on the stove. They had worked out their specific responsibilities. One was filled the buns while the other wrapped the dumplings.

Lin Huang picked an al-fresco table casually outside the store and sat down. He and Xiao Mo were their first customers.

“Why are you so early today, young sir?” greeted the lady boss while smiling. Lin Huang was clearly a regular here.

“Oh yeah, we woke up early today.” Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

“You brought a friend today.” The lady boss peeped at Xiao Mo. She smiled happily when she noticed that it was a handsome man.

“That’s right. I told him that you guys have delicious fried buns and fried dumplings, so I brought him here.”

“You guys are too early today. You might need to wait for a while,” said the boss, feeling a little bad.

“Don’t worry about it. We’re not in a rush.”

Lin Huang chatted with the couple for a while after he ordered. Then, they began cooking.

Xiao Mo lowered his voice and asked while feeling a little confused, “The boss and lady boss are ordinary people, am I right? Do you usually talk to them like this?”

“More or less. They usually have many customers. It’s rare for us to talk so much today. We usually only make small talk,” Lin Huang answered, “Is there anything wrong?”

Xiao Mo fell into silence for a moment before speaking again, “We basically don’t talk to ordinary people.”

Lin Huang recalled that they did indeed teach the members of the Purple Crow training camp that they should keep their distance and not communicate as much as possible.

“The Purple Crow limits the members’ contact with the outside world except when they’re on a mission. It’s mainly to prevent the members from being influenced by the outside world to have their perceptions changed. Now, what you need most is to change your perception. You don’t have to tie yourself down with the Purple Crow’s values.”

“But most of the information you get from talking to them is largely useless.” Xiao Mo habitually analyzed and categorized the information from the conversation following the Purple Crow standard.

“If people only speak 100% useful information with nothing unnecessary, how boring would it be?” Lin Huang said while smiling, “The useless information makes the conversation colorful and warm. It makes people’s relationships rich and interesting.”

Xiao Mo was confused about what Lin Huang said. “How is that interesting to you?”

“You’ll be living and working with other people from now on. Don’t decline communication. If you don’t know what to say, then listen to what they’ve got to say. It’s good to be a listener. Slowly, you’ll learn the fun in communicating.” Lin Huang patted Xiao Mo’s shoulder.

The lady boss served them three plates of fried buns and two plates of fried dumplings while chuckling as the duo chatted. She then brought them two bowls of porridge.

The serving was not considered large with ten pieces per portion.

The fried dumpling was crispy while the fried bun was filled with juicy soup. Lin Huang, the Nightmare Tapir, and Bloody preferred the fried buns but Xiao Mo and the Ninetails Lynx preferred the crispy fried dumplings.

Lin Huang only ate half the portion of the fried buns and left the rest for Xiao Mo, Bloody, and the two God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

Xiao Mo had four servings of fried dumplings alone and was a little embarrassed when he was done.

Seeing his expression, the lady boss said while smiling, “You’re still growing, young man. It’s normal to eat a lot, so don’t be embarrassed.”

“The lady boss is right,” Lin Huang teased with a grin.

After they were done with breakfast and had paid, Lin Huang brought Xiao Mo to the park nearby.

It was almost 6.40 a.m. at that moment. There were some aunties and uncles exercising at the park.

Lin Huang ambled down the little path with Xiao Mo toward the park.

Xiao Mo thought that the weird exercise the aunties and uncles were executing was rather new to him.

Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction upon noticing his curious expression.

He strolled in the park with Xiao Mo. Soon, there were more and more people in the park. Xiao Mo began to feel uncomfortable as he was still not used to crowded places.

They walked around until approximately 7.30 a.m. before returning to the hotel.

Lin Huang asked Xiao Mo when they returned to the hotel room, “How do you feel after that stroll in the park?”

“I felt uncomfortable, especially when it’s so crowded, but there’re some things that are pretty interesting,” Xiao Mo answered.

Lin Huang was basically satisfied with his answer. He was a little worried that Xiao Mo might not have the interest to blend into normal life. Now, to his relief, it seemed like he was not as close-minded as he thought he would be.

“I’ll begin my closed-door cultivation from today onwards. It might last for more than a month. Within this one month or so, I’ve got two missions for you. I hope that you can complete them.

“As the first mission, I’ll give you a brand new method. I hope that you can build a whole new cultivation system in your body with this method. This method can help you break through from imperial-level purple gold-rank to virtual god-level. My request is that you cultivate this brand new cultivation system with this method as much as you can until you reach holy fire-level.”

Xiao Mo was rather anxious to hear the mission. He thought it would be difficult since he spent three years to break through from iron-level to white flame-level.

Naturally, Lin Huang noticed his concern and added immediately, “You already possess a powerful cultivation base now. You should be quick in building a new system. Don’t worry too much about your progress. You can ask Bloody if there’s anything that you don’t understand. I’ll leave it to accompany you.”

Lin Huang shook his left hand as he spoke, then Bloody came out of his sleeve.

Xiao Mo was astonished to find out that Lin Huang had a summoning beast hidden in his sleeve all this time.

Lin Huang proceeded to speak after giving a simple introduction on Bloody, “The second mission is to go to the park that I brought you to earlier every day. You’ll have to spend at least an hour there. Also, you’ll need to talk to at least three people every time, even if it’s just one sentence. You can go there anytime between seven in the morning to seven at night, but you must spend an hour there. If you don’t do it, you’ll have to spend double the duration on the next day and double the number of people that you talk to. Bloody will monitor your progress during that period. This is a basic lesson for you to learn to communicate with your future partners. I hope that you’ll take this seriously.”

Xiao Mo looked even more nervous now after hearing the second mission. He thought this mission was even more difficult than the first one.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1016 - Perfect-Stage Immortal-Level Rank-10!

## Chapter 1016: Perfect-Stage Immortal-Level Rank-10!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Of the two missions Lin Huang assigned to Xiao Mo, the first one might have been very difficult for ordinary people, but Lin Huang figured it should be easy for him.

Although he was assigned to cultivate a different cultivation system, to an imperial-level powerhouse, it was easy to elevate to transcendent-level. The difficult thing was to break through transcendent-level. Getting him to cultivate a brand new cultivation system was a practice for him to master his power again. After all, he did not get to his current combat strength by himself. He needed a certain time to familiarize with his power.

As for the second mission, Lin Huang noticed through their conversation that most of Xiao Mo’s values influenced by the Purple Crow. The one that influenced him the most was interacting with people.

If Xiao Mo were to maintain the old habits he had when he was with the Purple Crow, it would be a disadvantage no matter whether it was to him as a person or to the organization Lin Huang would be establishing in the future.

Therefore, Bloody suggested Lin Huang do this. He could get Xiao Mo to talk to harmless, ordinary people to give him a brand new view to learn about this world and break the strange values the Purple Crow had instilled in him.

The reason why Bloody suggested that was because it had actually gotten the Nightmare Tapir to read Xiao Mo’s memory secretly. It had done so earlier to take precaution against this unknown little guy who might be dangerous. After learning about Xiao Mo, Bloody realized that this kid had a naive nature because he had been living in a terrible environment which affected him.

However, Bloody hid the fact that it had checked on Xiao Mo earlier from Lin Huang.

The ancient cultivation method Lin Huang gave Xiao Mo was called the Unrivalled Combat God. It was a combat cultivation method which happened to be compatible with Xiao Bo’s body. Moreover, there was a combat skill set called Unrivalled in it.

Apart from this method, Lin Huang also picked thousands of close-range combat skills in his head and shared them with Xiao Mo.

“You’ll be focusing on the Unrivaled Combat God throughout this month. Of all the combat skills, just focus on Unrivaled. The remaining battle skills are mainly for your reference. You can learn them if you come across any that you’re interested in, but know what to prioritize.”

After Lin Huang was done making the arrangements, he left Bloody and the Ninetails Lynx behind while he got to a cultivation room to focus on his closed-door cultivation.

He had gotten the last three God Figurines much earlier and even completed the integration.

However, considering that the visualization would take a long time, he had been putting visualizing the last three God Figurines into True Spirits aside.

He finally had some time to do this.

The first among the three God Figurines was the Coffin Carrier.

This monster was entirely red with bulky muscles all over. Its body looked like a skinned bullfrog that had just been scooped out of a spicy hot pot. It looked slightly humanoid but its head appeared like a combination of a dog and a bull. It had sharp fangs and two buffalo-like horns on its head. Its feet had hooves but its hands had sharp claws like a devil.

It had two thick, black chains behind its shoulders, and a black coffin was tied at the very end of the chain. The coffin was clearly heavy since its back was hunching a little from the weight.

The monster was a fallen Abyssal Protoss. Even the stone tablet was a little surprised when it saw this monster manage to form into a God Figurine. It was the stone tablet’s first time seeing a dead Abyssal Protoss being consolidated into a God Figurine.

The stone tablet had explained the True Spirit’s choice to Lin Huang earlier.

He decided to follow the stone tablet’s suggestion which was to visualize this Coffin Carrier as a Death Butterfly.

The Death Butterfly mastered the Yin Yang Gate. Only such a True Spirit could travel freely within the material and spirit realms when it was on true god-level.

Although its beginning combat strength was not considered powerful compared to other True Spirits, it had great potential for growth. According to the stone tablet, it was one that was worth training among the True Spirits that mastered the Death Rule.

After finding the Death Butterfly in the True Spirit Guide, Lin Huang crushed an Epiphany Card and soon fell into visualization mode.

Lin Huang finally visualized the Death Butterfly successfully after 13 restless days. By then, he had officially consolidated his eighth God Figurine.

After a day of rest and adjusting himself, Lin Huang went into the second round of visualization.

The God Figurine took on the form of a lady.

The lady wore a thin purple dress that was almost semi-transparent while hovering in the air barefooted. Her jade-like skin that was vaguely exposed underneath the thin, purple dress made her seem like she had a great figure. However, she had long, black hair that touched her waist but no face or features. She was horrifying to look at.

Her long, black hair that looked like countless little snakes with their own consciousness were writhing in the air. They were moving without any wind and they looked gravely menacing.

This monster was called the Hair Demon which was an evil spirit among Protosses and mainly mastered the Sealing Rule.

According to the stone tablet, the monster that had the highest compatibility was the Shackle Serpent. It was a formidable sealing-type of True Spirit. Legend had it that the ancestor of the Medusa Tribe, who had the most powerful sealing ability among the Protoss, obtained the ability from a Shackle Serpent.

Soon, Lin Huang found the Shackle Serpent in the True Spirit Guide. He crushed an Epiphany Card and went into visualization mode immediately.

The visualization went on for a total of 12 days before it was completed.

After a day of rest, Lin Huang looked at the last God Figurine in his body.

This God Figurine looked like a toy doll. It had short limbs and its face looked like a clown with makeup on. Its tummy was made of a mechanical clock. Not only the hour hand, but the minute hand, the second hand, and the timescale that could be seen clearly, and even the big and small gear wheels within were also clear.

It was a Time Spirit, a unique species among the Protoss with a limited number. This monster mastered the Time Rule and it would control the flow of time in a specific area and even stop time.

The True Spirit Lin Huang wanted to visualize through this Time Spirit was called the Creation Clock.

Legend had it that such a Creation Clock was the world’s stopwatch. By changing the hour hand on the clock, It could control the life and death of all creation. Such a True Spirit could even control the speed of time.

The Creation Clock was on the first page of the True Spirit Guide. Lin Huang had seen this True Spirit information more than once when he flipped through the guide. Now, he finally had the chance to officially visualize it.

As he crushed another Epiphany Card, Lin Huang soon went into visualization mode.

The visualization of the third True Spirit lasted for a total of 18 days. It was the True Spirit that took the longest time to complete the visualization among the ten True Spirits that he possessed.

Lin Huang let out a long sigh of relief when he saw the tenth God Figurine’s Combat Soul that had finally consolidated into a True Spirit.

However, the consolidation of ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls was not the end.

Lin Huang took out a sea of soul crystals and began feeding his last three God Figurine’s Combat Souls. He spent almost half a day to finally feed them until they reached imperial-level white gold-rank.

Since he was unsure if the remaining soul crystals could elevate an imperial-level white gold-rank Combat Soul to imperial-level purple gold-rank, he put aside the elevation of Death Butterfly that was poor in battles compared to the rest.

He took out the last two demigod-level soul crystals he had and fed the Shackle Serpent and the Creation Clock respectively. The duo then elevated to imperial-level purple gold-rank.

Subsequently, Lin Huang fed the remaining soul crystals to the Death Butterfly. When the sky was turning dark, the Death Butterfly finally elevated to imperial-level purple gold-rank after digesting a massive amount of soul crystals. At the moment, less than 1,000 soul crystals were left in Lin Huang’s storage space.

At that point, all ten of his God Figurine’s Combat Souls had elevated to imperial-level purple gold-rank while he had finally arrived on perfect-stage immortal-level rank-10.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1017 - Xiao Mo’s Challenge

## Chapter 1017: Xiao Mo’s Challenge

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was the first day since Lin Huang went into closed-door cultivation 45 days ago.

Xiao Mo was reading the Unrivalled Combat God in his head. The method was a completely new cultivation system. After flipping through it roughly, he realized it should be an ancient cultivation method. According to Lin Huang, this method should allow him to cultivate all the way to virtual god-level.

With excitement and anxiety thrumming in him, he began the level-1 of the Unrivalled Combat God’s cultivation.

This method was special whereby the first three levels were about integrating the power into his body, strengthening his flesh, organs, and bones to its maximum capacity for a human. On level-4, the method would begin using the sea of power to break through his body limit. If that was successful, it would mean that he would get to holy fire-level and become transcendent.

Xiao Mo cultivated level-1 of the Unrivalled Combat God following the Life Power in his body. It was much more successful than he imagined. Under normal circumstances, not many people could complete the level-1 full rotation in the first cultivation. However, he spent less than three hours completing one full rotation.

It was just a trickle in the beginning and it accumulated into an energy stream when the first rotation was done. A complete circle was formed. Just like that, he built the foundation of the level-1 energy like a piece of cake. Even he found it a little unbelievable.

After he completed level-1’s cultivation, Xiao Mo did not begin level-2 just yet. Instead, he proceeded to rotate level-1, adding more energy from his Life Wheel into this new energy circle.

The stream was growing while the speed of the flow was accelerating. Xiao Mo was performing the rotation with his energy over and over again at an accelerating speed.

The next morning, he shortened the rotation time to within a minute. The initial energy flow was so powerful that it was now a massive surging river.

“I’m pretty much done with the level-1 cultivation for now.” Xiao Mo pulled his senses out of his body and realized that it was the next morning now.

Bloody’s voice came loud and clear at the moment. “It’s almost seven now. Although Master said you can pick any time within 7 a.m. and 7 p.m. to complete your mission of interacting with people for an hour, I personally suggest you go there after breakfast.”

“Would there be any difference if I go at a different time?” Xiao Mo asked rather confusedly.

“Morning is usually the new beginning of a day. After a good night’s sleep, people have the best energy in the morning and they’re happiest in the morning too. Therefore, that’s the time most people are friendliest to others,” Bloody explained while smiling.

Xiao Mo thought to himself and realized he did have the best mood after getting out of bed in the morning. “It seems like it.”

“Go wash up now. We’ll take a walk in the park after breakfast. After strolling for an hour, you’ll return to cultivate with an ease of mind.”

Although Xiao Mo was unwilling to go to the park, he nodded anyway. He got up and washed up in the bathroom. It was almost 7 a.m. when he was done.

He then went out with Bloody and the Ninetails Lynx.

Bloody transformed itself into a little cat and sat on Xiao Mo’s shoulder just like the Ninetails Lynx always did. Meanwhile, the Ninetails Lynx walked on its own, refusing to interact with anyone else except Lin Huang.

Xiao Mo had no idea what to eat, so he went to the fried bun store Lin Huang brought him to yesterday. It turned out there was already a queue there. Just when he was going to leave after seeing the fully seated tables and the crowd at the queue, the lady boss saw him and called out to him, “Young sir, you’re here!”

Xiao Mo stood where he was feeling awkward, but he nodded at the lady boss.

“You’re not late today. There are only two people queuing before you,” the lady boss updated while smiling. “Just give me a moment. It’ll be your turn very soon.”

Xiao Mo nodded, feeling helpless, and he queued behind a man and a woman.

Soon, it was his turn. He ordered two servings of fried dumplings for himself and two servings of fried buns and fried dumplings for Bloody and the Ninetails Lynx.

However, he realized there was no vacant seat when he turned around after he placed his order. He stood where he was, clueless about what to do.

At that moment, Bloody hopped off his shoulder and jumped onto a seat that had just been vacated.

However, there was a girl sitting at the table.

Xiao Mo had never shared a table with any strangers before. He was stunned to see what Bloody did. Bloody’s voice came to his ears at that moment. “Sit here. We can only share tables now. There’ll be more people later if you don’t take this seat now. It’s still early now, so we can leave as soon as we’re done eating.”

Xiao Mo walked to the seat Bloody reserved without having a choice.

Meanwhile, the Ninetails Lynx hopped onto the bench and glanced at the girl across it. It did not go to the table.

The girl, who was eating a fried bun, asked in excitement when she saw Xiao Mo with two cats sitting across her, “Such beautiful cats! Are they yours?”

Xiao Mo felt troubled when the girl talked to him. He wanted to prevent such a situation, which was the reason why he was unwilling to share the table with a stranger.

Just when he was going to ignore the girl’s question, Bloody’s voice came to his ears again. “Don’t reject interaction. I’ll teach you if you really don’t know what to say. I’ll say it and you’ll repeat after me.”

Xiao Mo looked at Bloody and nodded lightly.

He spoke a moment later, “No, they aren’t mine. They belong to my friend.”

“Oh, really? Can I touch them?” The girl asked in excitement.

Xiao Mo looked at Bloody before answering, “You can touch the one on the table. The one on the bench bites.”

The girl began caressing Bloody after getting his permission. Bloody went along with it while squatting on the table, not dodging at all. It considered sacrificing itself to solve Xiao Mo’s communication problem.

Soon, the lady boss came with a few plates of fried dumplings and buns.

“Isn’t the young sir joining you today?”

Xiao Mo peeped at Bloody again and answered, “He’s been busy recently.”

“Oh, enjoy your meal then.” The lady boss nodded while smiling. She then turned around to go on with her work.

Seeing the lady boss serve six plates of fried buns and dumplings, the girl across looked surprised. “Can you eat so much?”

“The both of them will help,” Xiao Mo answered.

While the girl across was still in surprise, Bloody and the Ninetails Lynx soon finished a whole serving. They were no slower than Xiao Mo.

The girl across was shocked when she watched the two cats finishing two plates of fried buns and dumplings on their own. “These two cats have such big appetites!”

There was a long queue at the breakfast store when they were about to leave. Xiao Mo paid the bill quickly and walked to the park.

Fortunately, to his relief, there were lesser people at the park. Soon, he was surrounded by a bunch of students who were on their way to school. They were obviously attracted to the two cats.

Before the students came around, the Ninetails Lynx took a step out and disappeared. It was tens of meters away when it appeared again.

“Brother, this cat is so cute. Is this yours?”

“Brother, may I touch it?”

…

Xiao Mo had no idea what to do at the moment. He glanced at Bloody immediately, hoping to get help. However, Bloody’s voice came to his ears. “This is the park. You’ll have to depend on yourself from now on. I can only give you one advice — don’t reject interaction.”

His face turned gloomy but he did not choose to run away in the end. Instead, he answered in a shy manner, “Y-You can touch it. It’s my friend’s cat.”

Xiao Mo let out a long sigh of relief after he watched the little kids leaving happily. However, he suddenly realized that interacting with strangers was not as difficult as he imagined.

“You’ve completed the mission of speaking to three people today. All you have to do now is to stay here for an hour,” Bloody reminded out of the blue.

Xiao Mo’s face turned morose again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1018 - Exposed Identity

## Chapter 1018: Exposed Identity

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Xiao Mo’s Unrivalled Combat God cultivation went unusually well beyond his imagination.

In merely five days, he completed level-3 of cultivating. He built three energy circles in his body and spent three days to complete level-4. Then, he built a bigger circle in his body that connected the three smaller circles together without any bottleneck at all. He also completed the one-month mission Lin Huang assigned him, which was breaking through to mortal transformation-level (holy fire-level) successfully.

After that, he spent approximately ten days completing level-5 and level-6 cultivation. He had arrived at perfect-stage mortal transformation-level.

Since then, his cultivation speed had finally slowed down. He spent a full week to break through whereby he got to level-7 of the Unrivalled Combat God while his combat strength had elevated to the ascendance-level (immortal-level).

Even though he slowed down, he only spent a total of 25 days to get from having no cultivation to ascendance-level now which was on par with immortal-level.

What Xiao Mo had no idea about was that Fu Minghan and Qi Hao were the fastest people who cultivated the ancient method a few months ago.

One of them spent 23 days while another spent 27 days to get to mortal transformation-level.

Meanwhile, Xiao Mo only took eight days to break through to mortal transformation-level.

Cultivating the Unrivalled Combat God did not give Xiao Mo any pressure at all. Instead, he gained a lot more confidence from it.

Bloody was satisfied with his progress at the park too.

Although Xiao Mo still did not like crowded places, he began to get used to making small talk with strangers throughout the past 20 days or so. Furthermore, since he had to stay there for an hour, he began to observe the people’s daily lives at the park when he had nothing to do.

Exercising, playing chess, drinking tea, dancing, singing…

Although he could not understand most of the things as they seemed like a waste of life to him, he began finding the fun in it.

He even tried to participate in a minority of activities after Bloody encouraged him.

After getting used to it, he heard many stories of other familiars from some talkative aunties and uncles. It was something that he had never heard before and he found it fresh.

Early in the morning, Xiao Mo saw an old man with gray hair and a beard walking toward him not long after he arrived at the park following breakfast.

The old man looked slightly skinny and was approximately 1.8 meters tall. He walked toward them in a pair of mossy green shoes.

The Ninetails Lynx that walked in front stopped all of a sudden while glaring deadly at the old man that was walking toward them.

Soon, Xiao Mo stood still on the bridge. He instinctively sensed a threat from the person, so his heart was racing.

On the other hand, Bloody sensed nothing, perhaps because of its low combat strength.

The old man walked slowly to Xiao Mo and asked while smiling, “Kid, do you know Lin Xie?”

Bloody’s guard shot up right away when it heard that.

Aside, the Ninetails Lynx was in a position to attack anytime.

Xiao Mo’s eyes became sharp now since he knew about Lin Huang’s other identity.

“Don’t worry. I’ve no ill intentions. I just need to ask Lin Xie something.”

“I’m sorry. You’ve got the wrong guy,” Xiao Mo answered with a stony face following Bloody’s voice transmission, “I don’t know any Lin Xie.”

“How about… Lin Huang?” asked the old man without giving up.

Even Bloody’s pupils shrunk upon hearing Lin Huang’s name.

The person clearly came prepared. He had even done a background check on Lin Huang and found out his real identity.

“I don’t know him. I’ve never heard of that name.” Bloody got Xiao Mo to decline directly.

“Alright then.” The old man nodded while feeling a little disappointed. “Sorry that I behaved absurdly.”

The old man stopped his questions as soon as he was done speaking. He walked past Xiao Mo and shuffled away like a normal person.

Xiao Mo only let out a long sigh of relief when the person left his field of vision.

“I think that guy’s at least a demigod. He might even be on perfect-stage demigod-level.”

“He’s here for Master, but he doesn’t look like he has ill intentions for now.”

“How are you sure that he has no such intentions?” Xiao Mo could not help but probe.

“Do you think a person who manages to find out who Master really is wouldn’t find out who checked in to our hotel room?” Bloody asked him back, “He gave up noticing that we have our guard up. He didn’t expose our lie. He’s actually proving his pure intentions.”

“So, do we tell him the truth?”

“No need. He’ll definitely come back if there’s something urgent. If not, we can wait until Master comes out of his closed-door cultivation.”

Bloody did not take that meager episode to its heart.

Xiao Mo stayed at the park for an hour like he usually did. He talked to a few people and returned to the hotel after he was done with his mission. Then, he began cultivating again.

To Bloody’s surprise, the old man with gray hair and the beard checked into the suite next door with another middle-aged man in the afternoon. It felt helpless about their actions.

Fortunately, the two demigods did not do anything apart from checking in next door. The most they would do was to greet them when they bumped into each other. They stopped asking about Lin Huang.

Time flew by. Xiao Mo spent 17 days to break through two levels in the method and arrived on level-9 of the Unrivalled Combat God. His combat strength had reached peak-stage ascendance-level which was on par with immortal-level rank-9.

On the fourth day when Xiao Mo broke through to level-9 of the Unrivalled Combat God, Lin Huang finally returned to the hotel when the sky was turning dark.

A white silhouette flashed before his eyes when he opened the door. The Ninetails Lynx was then sitting on his shoulder.

As he was cultivating, Xiao Mo stopped what he was doing and looked at Lin Huang.

“You’ve cultivated to level-9 of the Unrivalled Combat God?!” Lin Huang was in slight disbelief upon sensing Xiao Mo’s aura.

“He performed well at the park too. He completed his mission every day without slacking off and missing anything,” Bloody added. It was still in its cat form at the moment. It hopped off from the coffee table and walked toward Lin Huang.

“But there are two strange men looking for you during this period. I’ve no idea what they’re up to. Both of them are demigods and they’ve been staying next door for close to 20 days. They didn’t do anything, so I don’t think they come with ill intentions.”

As soon as Bloody was done speaking, the doorbell rang all of a sudden.

Lin Huang sensed clearly with his Territory skill that there were two men standing at the door at the moment. One was tall and strong while the other was skinny. The latter was the one who rang the doorbell.

Lin Huang turned around immediately and opened the door.

The old man was stunned when he saw Lin Huang in his own skin. He then asked in a testing manner, “Are you Lin Huang?”

“That’s right. Are you looking for me?” Lin Huang raised his brow as he looked at the duo.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1019 - Dynasty’s Visit

## Chapter 1019: Dynasty’s Visit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang connected the dots as soon as he saw the two strangers standing at the door. The duo should be the two people Bloody had just mentioned.

He observed the duo without saying anything.

The old man with gray hair and a beard standing before him was the one who had rung the doorbell. He looked like he was in his early 60’s. Despite his gaunt figure, he was in high spirits.

There was a muscular hunk behind him on the right who looked like he was in his 40’s. He was approximately 1.9 meters tall with a muscular body and he had stubble on his face. He was taking a careful look at Lin Huang when the latter was studying him too. The man was judging him.

“Come on in.” Sensing no ill intentions from these two, Lin Huang daringly invited them into the room. “May I get you a drink?”

“Tea will be good.” The old man glanced around and sat down on the couch. The muscular hunk sat quietly by his side, without speaking a word since the beginning. However, he glanced at Lin Huang, Xiao Mo, and the Ninetails Lynx.

Soon, Lin Huang served the tea.

The muscular hunk took the teacup and placed it on the coffee table. He clearly had no intention to drink it. The old man, on the other hand, was at ease. He took a sip of the tea right as soon as he accepted it.

“Is there anything that I can help you with?” Lin Huang asked casually after the old man drank the tea.

The old man glanced at Xiao Mo as he put the teacup down. “Young sir, can we have some privacy?”

Xiao Mo looked at Lin Huang who nodded at him. Xiao Mo put on his earphones and turned on the music on his Emperor’s Heart Ring. He spun around and walked to the balcony, closing the glass door.

The old man then began talking about his intention to visit gradually.

“My name is Huang Tianpu. This is Huang Tufu. We’re both from Dynasty. We’re visiting you today to inquire about something. We also have a favor to ask.”

Lin Huang jolted when he heard the duo’s name as he had heard of them before.

Dynasty’s First Grand Duke, Huang Tianpu who was also the current leader of Dynasty. Not only did he handle everything at Dynasty’s headquarters in Division 1, but he was also the current supreme leader in Dynasty who was on par with the Union Government president.

Meanwhile, the muscular hunk next to him was Huang Tufu. He was the Third Grand Duke of Dynasty, the current leader of the Dynasty branch in Division 3 and he managed all of Dynasty’s matters in Division 3. Throughout the decades, he made the Dynasty branch the most powerful underground organization in Division 3. He was the one who created the rivalry with the Union Government branch in Division 3.

The duo were the legendary underground bosses!

Hearing the duo’s identity, Lin Huang’s first thought was that they must have found out he killed the Duke and Prince of Dynasty. However, what Huang Tianpu said later on made him realize that it was not the case.

He suddenly realized that the duo might be here for his participation in the Royal Trials earlier.

“Ask whatever you have in mind, Old Man Huang. I’ll answer you as best as I can.”

“Then, I won’t beat around the bush.” Huang Tianpu nodded while smiling. “Did you participate in the Royal Trials earlier?”

Lin Huang fell into a moment of silence upon hearing that question. He thought about it carefully. Since they were here for him, they must have found out about it in their own way. It would be futile for him to hide the truth, so he admitted with a nod instantly, “Indeed, I did.”

“I think you passed the assessment in the end, didn’t you?” Huang Tianpu proceeded to ask.

“That I did,” Lin Huang confirmed.

“Allow me to ask you this — did you obtain Royal Authorization in the end?”

“I got a Rank-A if I recall correctly,” Lin Huang thought about it and answered.

Since he had been busy after the Royal Trials, he immediately set aside the fact that he obtained Royal Authorization. He did not even look at the Royal Market once.

Now that Huang Tianpu brought it up, he just recalled that he had many points that he had yet to redeem.

“Rank-A?!” Shock flashed through the eyes of both Huang Tianpu and Huang Tufu, who was sitting aside.

“Are you sure you got a Rank-A?” Huang Tufu could not help but finally question.

“Yes.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Kid, could you show us your trial token please?” On the other hand, Huang Tianpu did not raise any doubt. Instead, he asked to see the trial token.

Lin Huang nodded and took the trial token out. The trial token was registered under his name, so it would be futile for Huang Tianfu to snatch it away unless he killed Lin Huang. However, if the owner of the trial token died, the accumulated points in the trial token would be wiped away and the initial authorization rank would be downgraded automatically too.

After producing the trial token, Lin Huang noticed that it seemed to be different from before.

The original trial token had been golden with the word ‘royal’ imprinted in the middle and was filled with complicated sigils all over.

However, although the token was still golden in color, the word ’emperor’ was imprinted in the middle now. Furthermore, the back of the token, which was initially filled with sigils, had a capital ‘A’ in the middle now.

Lin Huang did not notice when the token transformed as such.

When Huang Tianpu took the token and saw the letter at the back, his hands began shaking. “It’s true!”

“He really has Rank-A authorization.” Even Huang Tufu, who had been cold, turned emotional when he saw that.

Huang Tianpu then returned the token with both hands after the both of them gave a detailed observation on it.

Lin Huang picked it up casually and tossed it back into his storage space. When they noticed that, the duo had an odd expression on their faces.

However, Huang Tianpu soon spoke again, “Kid, what do you think of Dynasty?”

‘Are they trying to get me to join them?’ Lin Huang thought to himself when he heard the question.

He did not find it odd as soon as he recalled the result he had obtained in the Royal Trials. After all, he achieved what nobody in Dynasty had in over 5 centuries — passing the trials. It made sense if they wanted to get him to join them.

Lin Huang answered after a moment of silence, “Dynasty is very powerful. Its branch alone is the most powerful underground organization in Division 3 at the moment. It’s on par with the Union Government branch in Division 3. Dynasty’s overall ability ranks at the top in the entire continent too. Among all of the underground organizations, Dynasty’s combined ability ranks No. 3, so it’s undoubtedly the underground giant. Moreover, the First to the Third Grand Dukes are the top powerhouses in the gravel world. If I’m not mistaken, apart from the three of you, Dynasty has at least ten demigods or even more.

“To be honest, I admire the fact that you guys could gather so many powerhouses and develop the organization to what it is today. However, I don’t admire the way and style of how you guys do things. Therefore, I’m sorry that I’ve no plans to join Dynasty.” He rejected their invitation before they could even extend a formal invitation.

“Kid, we’re not here to invite you to join Dynasty.” Huang Tianpu shook his head with a grin “We’re here today hoping that you would be the second Emperor of Dynasty!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1020 - Emperor

## Chapter 1020: Emperor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Emperor?” It was Lin Huang’s first time hearing that term. However, he could tell it was a high position.

“Emperor is the highest title we have in Dynasty. It’s not just a title, but the Emperor is a leader who has the real power, possessing the highest authority to control the entire Dynasty. Including the First to Third Grand Dukes like us, all the Dukes, Princes, and Dynasty members, we must all listen to the Emperor,” Huang Tianpu explained in detail.

“I don’t understand this. Why are you guys getting yourself a superior? Aren’t you just giving yourself a hard time?” Lin Huang raised his doubt as soon as he was done listening. “Without the Emperor, isn’t it great for the First to the Third Grand Dukes in reign?”

Huang Tianpu shook his head and forced a smile when he heard that. “This has something to do with the rules that were passed down from Royal during the establishment of Dynasty.

“My master, who is the founder of Dynasty, Mr. Huang Tianyu, was Dynasty’s very first Emperor. He founded Dynasty back then in an attempt to build a tremendous empire like the Union Government. He came up with the title ‘Emperor’ because it’s the equivalent of the ruler of a kingdom who possesses the highest authority.

“My master was Royalty. He needed a massive amount of resources to build Dynasty, so he signed an agreement with Royal to make Dynasty the affiliate organization under the latter. Because of the identity as an affiliate organization, Dynasty developed quickly and very soon rose in this gravel world. It never stopped growing.

“However, there’s a problem in the agreement. It clearly states that only Dynasty members have the right to inherit the Emperor title.”

“Since Master passed away, none of our Dynasty members are eligible to inherit the title. Royal contacted us and gave us two options.

“The first option is to detach from Royal to become an independent organization. If we choose that, we won’t be getting any resource support from Royal from that day onwards while all the ruins won’t be opened to us. Furthermore, Dynasty must pay the compensation for all the expenses Royal has spent on building and training us for the past 5 centuries. The annual compensation will be 50% of our annual income.

“The second option is to continue being Royal’s affiliate organization. Since we don’t have an Emperor, we’re only assigned the lowest supply of resources from them. We’d also only be given the lowest authorization for all the ruins. There’s also a request. We’ll need to find a Royalty to be the new Emperor within 3 centuries. As soon as the Emperor goes on duty, all the resources will be recovered following the Emperor’s privileges in Royal.

“However, if we can’t find a new Emperor within 3 centuries, Royal will send their people to take over the affiliate organizations. By then, the entire organization will belong to Royal, including the members and items. Everything would become Royal’s private property.

“We heard about that through some intel. As soon as we become their private property, it’d be equivalent to losing our human rights. We’d be no different from being a slave. Moreover, it would mean losing the potential to elevate on certain levels for demigods. There’s a high possibility that they might be given the slave imprint and sold to powerhouses in the great world.”

Lin Huang understood why they looked for him right after hearing Huang Tianpu’s detailed explanation.

“So, you guys went for the second option?”

Huang Tianpu nodded while forcing a smile. “It would’ve been stupid to choose the first option back then. We had gotten used to having Royal supporting us, it was hard to imagine what would happen to us without their support. Furthermore, we were very confident that we could train a Royalty within these 3 centuries.”

“However, never had we thought that we wouldn’t have even trained a single Royalty when the 3-century deadline is coming to an end. Even Huang Wuji, who we rooted for, was sent out on the second day of the trial.”

“How long more to the 3-century deadline?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

“In 11 more years, but the Royal Trials will only happen in 100 years. We’ve lost our only hope.”

“Since there are still 11 years, why don’t you just leave Dynasty? If you leave now, I don’t think they’d come after all of you one after another in 11 years?” Lin Huang asked.

“We can’t do that. As soon as we joined Dynasty, our names were on the register of the Royal affiliate organization. Since Master died, Royal automatically recorded all the new Dynasty members’ details. As long as our names are on the list, the people from Royal will definitely find us. It’s futile for us to hide anywhere in the world.

“There’s only one way to leave Dynasty, which is to get the Emperor to remove the members from the list with his Royal Authorization.”

“What if you dissolve Dynasty directly?” Lin Huang suggested.

“There’s no way to do that,” Huang Tianpu shook his head feeling helpless, “Dynasty is Royal’s affiliate organization, so Royal has the ownership. As long as Royal disagrees with that, we can’t be dissolved. To dissolve an affiliate organization, the affiliate organization’s Emperor must send an application into Royal’s headquarters.”

“So, you guys have locked yourself in a dead-end.” Lin Huang was rather puzzled to hear that.

“We only have one solution now, which is to find a new Emperor.”

“I’ve got a question.” Lin Huang thought about it before speaking again, “Are you guys sure that the first Emperor is dead?”

Huang Tianpu nodded almost without thinking. “We’ve confirmed it. Master went to the great world a few years after breaking through to virtual god-level 3 centuries ago. Royal announced his death less than 10 years following his departure.”

“Didn’t you guys see the body?”

“There was no body but it shouldn’t be fake news,” Huang Tianpu explained, “The Royal identity token is locked with the particular person. It will only be unlocked when the person dies. As soon as the token is unlocked, Royal would have their record down automatically.”

“Do you guys have no other candidates apart from me?” Lin Huang asked rather helplessly.

“No. From what we know, you’re the second person who has obtained the Royal Authorization throughout 5 centuries apart from Master. It was the first time Royal contacted us to tell us about you passing the Royal Trials.”

“What if I reject this offer?” Lin Huang asked raising his brow, “Are you guys going to kidnap me? And force me to take the position?”

“I would love to do that,” Huang Tufu mumbled softly.

“If you reject us, we’ll stay by your side until you agree.” Huang Tianpu smiled lightly. “We’ll follow you no matter where you go, including the bathroom, the shower, when you go to sleep… We’ll guard you by your side all the time to show our sincerity.”

“Aren’t you being a gangster now?” Lin Huang became speechless right away.

Huang Tianpu became serious after cracking the joke. “We really have no other option. If you don’t like our way and style of doing things, we can implement a reformation in the entire organization. Although it’s quite impossible that we could be as clean as the Union Government or the Hunter Association, it shouldn’t be a problem to be as neutral as the Heretics. We promise to cooperate with you with all our might, transforming Dynasty into a brand new organization.”

Lin Huang was really moved hearing what Huang Tianpu said. He had been wanting to establish his own organization for some time now. Although Dynasty, who sent themselves to his doorstep, was different from what he expected, joining them would be a shortcut to fight God Bless. Furthermore, with his identity as a Royalty, it was pretty impossible for Dynasty to turn their backs on him.

To establish an organization that truly belonged to him, he could do so by building a core circle within Dynasty. When the circle developed, it would not be too late for him to part independently from Dynasty. Moreover, he could use Dynasty’s resources and the people’s relationship to develop his core circle.

“Since you’re so sincere, I shan’t hide this from you. I’m planning to visit the great world after breaking through to imperial-level. If it’s soon, I might leave this year. I’ll leave next year if I take a longer time. Therefore, your Emperor will soon be going away if you get me to be your Emperor,” Lin Huang shared his plan honestly.

“Don’t worry about it. As long as the Emperor is still alive, it won’t affect us whether you’re in this gravel world or not. Furthermore, you can assign a representative before you leave and give a portion of your authority to the representative. By then, just get the representative to handle matters that involve authority. About going to the great world, I’ll bring a few demigods to go with you for safety purposes.” Huang Tianpu seemed to have considered everything in Lin Huang’s shoes.

“If that’s the case, I agree to be your Emperor.” Lin Huang finally acquiesced. “I’m a lazy person, so I won’t interfere much with your management. However, I’ll monitor you guys since you agreed to a reformation. I hope to see the results.”

“Just trust us with the management, but you’re welcome to monitor us.” Huang Tianpu finally flashed a smile of relief on his face. Even Huang Tufu, who was sitting aside, was greatly relieved to hear Lin Huang agree.

“Master Emperor, would you prefer a grand or a low-key appointment ceremony?” Huang Tianpu changed how he addressed Lin Huang as soon as he agreed to be the Emperor.

“Low-key, I guess. Only Dynasty has to know about it. There’s no need to let the world know.”

“It’s already the 26th of July today. Should we fix it on 1st August? It happens to be an auspicious day.” Huang Tianpu even determined the date.

“So soon?” Lin Huang was not prepared at all.

“Since you want a low-key one, we don’t have to inform the world. We’ll only have to decorate Dynasty a little. It won’t take long,” Huang Tianpu said delightedly, “There’s nothing that you need to prepare. We’ll prepare everything for you. If you have guests you’d like to invite, just tell us their names and contact details. We’ll get people to pick them up when they arrive in Division 1. You don’t have to stay in this hotel. You can do whatever you want and go wherever you want. Just send me your coordinates a day ahead. I’ll pick you up by then.”

“Sure, arrange everything for me then.” Hearing Huang Tianpu’s arrangement, Lin Huang could not help but secretly exclaim to himself how meticulous this person was. He did not miss anything in his arrangements and was an all-rounded, talented manager.

“Master Emperor, I shan’t stay any longer. I’ll leave now to make the arrangements.” Huang Tianpu stood up after he was done speaking. He then turned his head to say to Huang Tufu next to him, “You’ll stay in the room next to Master Emperor. Stay with him to assure his safety within these few days.”

“Master Emperor, just do what you like and pretend he’s not there. He’ll only follow you when you go out. He won’t disturb you other than that unless you ask him to.”

“There’s no need for that. Just go ahead with your own thing. Since I’ve agreed, I definitely won’t run away.” Lin Huang shook his head kindly.

“It’s my honor to protect you, Master Emperor.” Huang Tufu agreed to the mission.

Lin Huang stopped rejecting him since he said that.

Soon, Huang Tianpu summoned a dimensional portal and left. Meanwhile, Huang Tufu did not stay in Lin Huang’s room and returned to the room next door.

Seeing the duo leave, Xiao Mo then returned from the balcony to the living room and asked about the duo rather curiously.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1021 - Arriving at Division 1

## Chapter 1021: Arriving at Division 1

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The conversation with Huang Tianpu was better than what Lin Huang expected. Clearly, Dynasty had no other choice than begging him, an outsider, and even agreed to implement reformation.

To Lin Huang, taking over Dynasty would actually do more merit than harm.

Although he knew very well that the agreement he had with Huang Tianpu was promising, a reformation of Dynasty would not happen overnight. He might even experience many obstacles along the way. However, as long as he had his identity as a Royalty, most people in Dynasty would not turn their backs on him.

He could use Dynasty’s power to fight God Bless and conveniently build an organization that belonged to him.

After Huang Tianpu left, Lin Huang visited the Wanbao Auction and the black market in Sweep City disguised as Lin Xie. He counted the elevation materials that he had gotten them to collect for the past two months or so.

There were quite a number of materials that were enough to elevate five imperial monsters. They were enough to elevate Grimace, Bloody Robe, the Eclipse Boa, the Death Knight, and the Fallen Knight. He was only lacking a few materials to elevate Bing Wang and the Witch.

Figuring that the Emperor installation ceremony would be happening soon, Lin Huang put aside elevating Grimace and the rest. After all, he would need at least ten days to elevate his imperial monsters while the installation ceremony would happen in a few days.

Throughout the few days, Lin Huang had nothing else to do. He stayed in the hotel room to practice his sword skills.

Huang Tufu was a Sword Dao expert as well and he had also reached level-6 Sword Dao. Initially, he thought it was impossible for Lin Huang to have a deep comprehension of Sword Dao given that he was rather young. He thought he could seize the opportunity to dole out advice on Sword Dao in order to have a close relationship with the soon-to-be Emperor.

Never had he thought that he would be shocked to see Lin Huang practicing his sword skills for the first time. This soon-to-be Emperor was only 19 years old and his combat strength was only on immortal-level, but his comprehension of Sword Dao was no lower than his. He stopped underestimating him and began discussing Sword Dao with Lin Huang like he was talking to someone of his own level. He even took to practicing with him by suppressing his combat strength.

Meanwhile, Xiao Mo had been sitting in his room with his legs crossed these few days to practice the Unrivalled Combat God. He did not find it boring at all.

Three days soon flew by.

Huang Tianpu returned early in the morning on the 30th of July.

The hard rock in his throat disappeared when he saw Lin Huang. He had been a little worried that Lin Huang might back out in these few days.

“We’ve done with the preparation. All we have to do now is to wait for the installation ceremony tomorrow. Don’t you want to invite your friends to watch?” he asked since he had not received Lin Huang’s guest list these few days.

“No need. Let’s go.”

Although the siblings Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu were currently in Division 3, Lin Huang thought there was no need to invite them. After all, he would be an underground organization boss soon while the Yi siblings were born into the Union Government’s military department with a clean record. If they were to work in the military, witnessing the installation ceremony of Dynasty’s Emperor might stain a black ink in their clean records.

Meanwhile, Leng Yuexin and Li Lang were offsprings of notable families. They had no interest in underground organizations, so Lin Huang did not bother to inform them.

He only brought along Xiao Mo and stepped into the demigod-level long-distance dimensional portal together with Huang Tianpu and Huang Tufu.

When he snapped back to his senses, Lin Huang realized he was in a luxurious palace.

Looking at the palace that was even more sophisticated than those in the movies, the first thought that popped into his head was, ‘How much did they spend building this?!’

Lin Huang was not the only one who was astounded. Next to him, Xiao Mo was in complete shock. It was the first time in his life seeing such a grandiose building.

“The first Emperor designed this. We’ve done almost nothing to it ever since I moved in.”

“Master Emperor, your palace is the one in the east.” Huang Tianpu pushed open a window with a smile and pointed at an even more majestic palace hundreds of meters away. “That’s the Emperor’s Palace. It’s a legit god relic.”

“That’s crazy luxurious!” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim out loud as he looked at the tall palace that was close to 50 meters away.

On the other hand, Xiao Mo was so dumbfounded that he could not speak.

“Unless there’s a special occasion, the Emperor’s Palace is usually closed. Only the Emperor can access it,” continued Huang Tianpu, “Let’s take a look.”

Huang Tianpu opened the palace doors as he spoke while escorting Lin Huang and Xiao Mo into the Emperor’s Palace.

There were two imperial-level purple gold-rank guards standing at the palace entrance.

The duo bowed courteously when they saw Huang Tianpu. “First Grand Duke, Your Highness!” They then secretly observed Lin Huang, clearly very curious about this newly appointed Emperor.

Lin Huang glanced at the two guards too. They had a solid aura. He figured they might have powerful abilities when they fought people of the same combat strength.

“There were usually no guards before this because there was no Emperor while the Emperor’s Palace is a god relic itself,” Huang Tianpu said honestly.

“In reality, there’s no need for guards.” Lin Huang nodded while smiling.

“They look like guards since they’re asked to stand at the entrance, but their real responsibly is to take care of the Emperor’s needs. Just tell them whatever you need and they’ll arrange for you. They’ll inform me if there are things that they can’t do and I’ll handle it.”

“Can we go into the palace now?” Lin Huang asked since he saw the door being closed.

“Yes, this god relic has a weapon spirit. The palace doors will open automatically as soon as you take your Royal Token out,” Huang Tianpu acknowledged, “The main control of the Emperor’s Palace is on the throne in the palace. You’ll have to spend some time registering your identity.”

Lin Huang took the Royal Token out after he heard that. As told, the door opened automatically right away.

Huang Tianpu stood still at the entrance for a while and only followed behind them after Lin Huang and Xiao Mo entered.

Gazing around, Lin Huang felt that the interior of this palace was many times bigger than what he saw outside.

He saw almost neither the end of the building when he looked left and right nor the ceiling above his head. All he could see was a dark sky and countless stars.

It gave Lin Huang the feeling that it was not a palace, but more like a micro world.

“Master traded this Emperor’s Palace at the Royal Market. I heard he integrated many Space Rule pieces into this. It’s a relic close to true god-level. This space is almost endless when talking about its capacity,” Huang Tianpu explained with a proud grin upon noticing Lin Huang looking around.

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he heard the explanation.

A relic that could integrate rule pieces indeed was a relic close to true god-level.

Lin Huang walked ahead and soon saw the throne Huang Tianpu was talking about. It was located on a pure golden platform.

There was a staircase covered in a red carpet leading to the platform. There were a total of 36 steps on the stairs.

The entire platform was close to 20 meters long, and five to six meters in length and width.

The throne was placed in the middle of the platform, over a meter away from the highest step. The throne was completely golden while the surface of the chair was so huge that even a three-meter tall muscular hunk would not feel suffocated sitting on it. The back of the chair was almost three meters tall and the sigils all over it formed a unique pattern.

There was a sunken decorative wall behind the throne. It was approximately ten meters tall like a city wall. The sunken wall was in an arc shape surrounding the throne while the rest of the wall stretched all the way to the end of the platform.

Lin Huang walked all the way up the stairs to the platform. He sat on the throne as if he belonged there. “This throne is pretty majestic but it’s a little too big.”

“You can change the size of the throne. This size is suitable for the ceremony tomorrow. Master Emperor, you can adjust the size as you wish after that.”

Lin Huang nodded and inserted his consciousness into the throne for the palace to recognize him.

After confirming Lin Huang’s identity as a Royalty, the weapon spirit of the Emperor’s Palace did not repel him at all. Instead, it took the initiative to register him and completed it in less than three minutes.

Due to the restriction of authority, Lin Huang did not get Xiao Hei to seal the Emperor’s Palace into a card yet because as soon as the palace was sealed into a card, he would be not able to summon it.

Huang Tianpu only spoke after noticing that Lin Huang had completed the recognition process. “Master Emperor, there’s something that I’m not sure if I should inform you about in advance.”

“Although we didn’t invite any other organizations out there for the Emperor installation ceremony tomorrow, there’ll still be some media representatives coming.”

“So, the news of me being Emperor will still be known to the outside world?” Lin Huang’s frown deepened when he heard this.

“If you really don’t want to expose your identity, you can put on a mask to hide your face. We will keep your identity a secret.”

“You’re only telling me this now on purpose so that I’ll agree to take the position, am I right?” Lin Huang asked Huang Tianpu while stared at him.

“I did it because it’s the last resort. I’m willing to accept the punishment if you’re going to punish me, Master Emperor.” Huang Tianpu looked down immediately.

“Forget about the punishment. I hope such a thing won’t happen in the future.” Lin Huang waved and only spoke again after a moment of thought, “There’s no need for a disguise. It’s only a matter of time that my identity will be exposed. Me revealing my identity myself is better than being exposed. At least, I’m in control.”

“Your sister…?” Huang Tianpu started.

“Bring me to her. We’ll bring her to Division 1.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1022 - Black Swamp Frog

## Chapter 1022: Black Swamp Frog

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At White Capital in Division 7, an old man and a young man appeared at the Martial Hunter College’s entrance.

The young man had black, short hair and bright eyes. He wore a white t-shirt on top with blue and white jeans. He was dressed very casually. There was a little white cat sitting on the left of his shoulder.

Meanwhile, the old man next to him wore a gray Chinese suit and a pair of black canvas shoes on his feet. He was skinny, he looked like a powerful Taoist devotee.

The duo who looked like grandfather and grandson only lingered at the Martial Hunter College entrance for a moment. They turned around and left.

“She’s not at school.” Lin Huang did not sense the Witch, and he did not find Lin Xin with his Divine Telekinesis either.

It was the end of July and it was summer break at the Martial Hunter College. Lin Huang did not find it surprising that Lin Xin was not there.

Beside him, Huang Tianpu did not seem to find it strange either.

Lin Huang called Lin Xin’s number and she picked up the video call immediately.

Lin Huang noticed the mud specks on her face as soon as the call connected. Her hair was a little messy and she seemed clumsy too. He could not help but frown but he soon realized it was a jungle behind her.

“Where are you now?”

“The Fiendish Swamp Jungle.”

“Why are you there?” Lin Huang’s eyebrows knotted even more now.

He was familiar with the Fiendish Swamp Jungle. It was a moderate danger zone. Not only were there immortal-level monsters, but there were also many poisonous monsters too.

“It’s the school holidays now, so I got myself a mission.” Lin Xin’s voice was getting softer. She knew Lin Huang would react like this if he found out that she went to the Fiendish Swamp Jungle.

“Where’s the Little Witch?” he asked again.

“At the hotel.”

As soon as Lin Xin spoke, a shadow appeared like a black fog all of a sudden. Soon, the Witch’s head solidified and hovered next to Lin Xin’s head. “I’m here.”

“Why are you doing this, Little Witch? You promised not to come!” Lin Xin was surprised to see the Witch and she soon began to complain.

“Good job!” Lin Huang, on the other hand, gave a completely different comment.

“You guys wait where you are. Don’t move around. I’m coming over.”

“Ah? Are you back in Division 7, brother?” Lin Xin panicked at that moment.

“I’m at the Martial Hunter College entrance.” Lin Huang shifted the camera a little and showed the entrance behind him.

“I haven’t completed my mission. Don’t come. I’ll return in a few days after I’ve completed my mission. You can stay in White Capital City.”

“I’ve something to do tomorrow. I’m coming to you now.” Lin Huang hung up the phone right away.

Lin Xin looked gloomy as she watched the video turn black. “Why is this happening to me? I haven’t done my mission. If I give up now, it’ll affect my mission completion rate.”

“Why don’t I help you before Master comes?” the Witch suggested.

“No, I don’t believe I can’t even catch one Black Swamp Frog by myself!” Lin Xin did not want to give up just yet.

Over ten minutes later, Lin Huang appeared before Lin Xin.

She was hovering above a swamp at that moment, less than ten minutes away from the ground. She looked even slovenlier than she did in the video call earlier.

Although she was mad when she saw Lin Huang, she did not stop hunting.

“So, you’re hunting for the Black Swamp Frog?” Lin Huang finally realized what she was doing after observing her for a moment.

Lin Xin glared at Lin Huang, clearly upset that he had interrupted her mission.

“Do you want me to help?” Huang Tianpu turned his head and asked Lin Huang.

“No, let her do it.” Lin Huang shook his head and said to Lin Xin, “There are three difficult points about capturing the Black Swamp Frog.

“The first one, Black Swamp Frog usually lives with the Fiendish Swamp Alligator. You could be attacked by a Fiendish Swamp Alligator easily when you’re catching a Black Swamp Frog.”

From the mud on her body, he knew Lin Xin had experienced that.

“The second one is that the Black Swamp Frog has the ability to disguise. It’s hard to be seen with the naked eye as long as it’s completely still.

“The third one is that the Black Swamp Frog has explosive reflexes. It can easily escape when you catch it with normal techniques. Furthermore, it has an explosive speed for short distances. It’s much more powerful than monsters and people of the same level when it comes to this.

“The first point is still manageable, but it’s tough for you to catch them if you don’t overcome the other two points.”

Lin Huang did not help her. Instead, he analyzed the difficult details about capturing the Black Swamp Frog.

Lin Xin was stunned when she heard him. She began mumbling the second and third point Lin Huang told her, “Hard to be seen with the naked eye, explosive reflexes…”

“If it’s hard to be seen with the naked eye, I can use another sensing technique. If it has explosive reflexes, I’ll have to figure it’s movement trajectory!” Lin Xin soon found the solution.

She hovered mid-air and closed her eyes slowly. She spread her senses wide and soon sensed the swamp below her feet. Although she could only sense a rough outline of it, she was very happy to be able to do that.

In reality, almost all transcendence-levels possessed a sensing ability. However, people who had no telekinesis would hardly use it because looking with one’s eyes was much more effective than using the blurry sensing ability.

However, Lin Xin did not need a clear picture. All she needed was to discern the Black Swamp Frog and mud apart.

Under the sense, life energy would be detected as white fire spots which were completely different from the dark-green swamp.

Soon, Lin Xin sensed the Black Swamp Frogs’ coordinates just a couple of meters away.

“There are so many of them!” Through her sensing ability, she sensed many Black Swamp Frogs around her.

When she opened her eyes, she targeted a Black Swamp Frog’s coordinates and swung her sword without hesitation toward it.

As a black silhouette came from thin air, Lin Xin’s sword landed onto nothing.

“You must think carefully about how to defeat your opponent that has better speed and reflexes than you do.” Lin Huang did not give her a straightforward answer. Instead, he guided Lin Xin to figure out how to do it herself.

She soon had her answer.

She targeted another Black Swamp Frog but did not attack just yet. Instead, she held her sword while waiting for the sure-hit opportunity.

All of a sudden, she stomped and a wave shot toward the Black Swamp Frog. The moment the Black Swamp Frog appeared, a silver glow flashed through the air. The creature that had just revealed itself was sliced into half.

Lin Xin was filled with joy since her single hit killed the Black Swamp Frog.

“Alright, you’ve completed your mission. Can we leave now?” Lin Huang walked to her while grinning proudly.

“I have to kill ten of them.” Lin Xin looked bitter when she heard the word ‘mission’.

“So, that was only your first?” Lin Huang could not help but raise his brow when he saw Lin Xin’s expression. He figured that she must have gotten nothing for the past few days.

Lin Xin said while flushing, “I’ll be done in a minute.”

“It’s already done.” As soon as Lin Huang was done speaking, a telekinesis thread skewered ten Black Swamp Frogs like a stick of candied fruit and was presented before Lin Xin.

“I’ll catch one for you when we get back. You can practice all you want by then.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1023 - The Emperor is Born

## Chapter 1023: The Emperor is Born

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was hot at the end of summer in July in Emperor City. The temperature almost always maintained above 35 degrees Celsius.

However, hundreds of thousands of people were coming to this foothold that was not a popular summer resort.

Those people were not tourists but Dynasty members from all divisions.

Naturally, the hundreds of thousands of people from Dynasty gathering at the Emperor City in Division 1 attracted attention from other organizations. Many people were discussing it on all the forums.

“What’s Dynasty been doing recently? Why are so many of them returning to Dynasty’s headquarters in Division 1 all of a sudden?”

“That’s right. All the hotels in Emperor City have been fully booked these few days. Many of them have booked their rooms until the 1st of August.”

“It’s been hundreds of years since Dynasty last had such a huge event. Why exactly are they doing this time?”

“Are they at war with some organization?”

A minority of them heard the news. “I heard the Emperor is born.”

However, most people thought it was fake. There were even people who retaliated against the news with their own reasons.

“The Royal Trials happen every century and it’s open for a month each time. Following the opening date which was on the 5th of May, the Royal Trials ended on the 5th of June which was two months ago. The First Prince, Huang Wuji, whom Dynasty was rooting for, was disqualified at the beginning of May and he returned to Dynasty. This isn’t a secret to most organizations.

“Furthermore, even if other Princes passed the trial, Dynasty would’ve announced it in a grand celebration when the trial ended in June. Dynasty has always been high-key. If they have indeed chosen an Emperor, how is it possible that they were so quiet for the past two months and only enthrone their Emperor now?”

Soon, the very true and similar exposès drowned in all sorts of fake news after some heated discussions.

As the fiery discussions went on, time flew by and the 1st of August finally came.

Early in the morning, people crowded the massive square at Dynasty’s headquarters.

Everyone was very curious about this newly appointed Emperor since Huang Tianpu and the rest did not reveal anything about Lin Huang to their members.

Apart from a minority of people from Dynasty’s headquarters who knew about Lin Huang’s identity, the rest did not even have any idea whether this newly appointed Emperor was a man or a woman.

Naturally, apart from the curiosity they had about the newly appointed Emperor, many people came for a more realistic reason. They wanted to know what benefits this newly appointed Emperor would bring to Dynasty.

Basically, Dynasty’s upper echelon knew that an Emperor must be a Royalty. The arrival of the newly appointed Emperor would definitely bring benefits for Dynasty.

Since the first Emperor died, Dynasty had been receiving the lowest benefit available from Royal for the past hundreds of years. It was almost equivalent to the minimum living security on Earth. Having a newly appointed Emperor would definitely improve that by heaps. Their minimum could be boosted up to the equivalent to a social security standard.

The installation would take place at 10 a.m. However, almost all the Dynasty members arrived even before it was 9 a.m.

The people were chatting to their own cliques at the square as they waited for the ceremony to begin.

At 9.30 a.m., airships were ascending above Dynasty’s headquarters one after another as the people beneath exclaimed in astonishment.

A dozen demigod-level airships which were tens of thousands meters long each flew in the air, covering the sun.

Many media representatives snapped photos of the scene immediately.

As the 12 airships ascended one after another, a larger pitch-black airship ascended. The jaws of countless people dropped when the airship appeared.

It was at least 50,000 meters long and was almost on par with a massive city on Earth.

Most people from Dynasty had heard of this airship, but almost all of them were seeing it for the first time.

“It’s the legendary Star Titan!”

“The Star Titan! One of the three god-level airships in the entire continent! I can’t believe we’re seeing it today!”

“I think this airship is deemed as the most supreme treasure in the entire world. I heard its main cannon can kill a Virtual God in one blow!”

Everyone’s eyeballs were drawn to this massive airship. The Star Titan was Dynasty’s most supreme treasure they had in store.

There were only a total of three airships of the same level in the entire continent.

As the Star Titan ascended slowly, it hovered with the 12 demigod-level battleships in the air. Thousands of cannons stretched out in combat mode.

Even countless media representative was stirred. It was the Star Titan’s first appearance in public for hundreds of years.

Many organization members who were watching outside the square just realized that something significant was really happening in Dynasty when they saw the Star Titan.

As the Star Titan ascended into the air, four Midnight God motherships among the 12 demigod-level airships formed a giant round platform with a diameter that exceeded 24 kilometers.

Meanwhile, the remaining airships retreated a few kilometers away from the Midnight God motherships. They surrounded the platform from eight different directions and extended up to 1,000 of cannons. They were in combat mode just like the Star Titan.

A voice came out of the Star Titan out of the blue when the airships were in position. “All Dynasty members, you can begin boarding the platform now! Members who are not transcendence-levels, please stand in the middle of the square and wait for the airship to pick you up. Please don’t board just yet, our dear media friends. You’ll only come up to the airship platform after the Dynasty members are done with their registration.”

Up to 1,000 transcendence-level members boarded the airship platform that had docked as soon as the voice rang out.

Meanwhile, the remaining hundreds of thousands of regular members stood in the middle of the square and waited for their pick-up patiently.

A moment later, a halo blossomed from the Star Titan and covered everything standing in the middle of the square. Subsequently, lights bathed everyone within the halo-like searchlights. The people ascended into the sky under the lights.

In less than five seconds, everyone on the square was sucked into the Star Titan.

A while later, another halo shone from the Star Titan and glistened on the platform formed by the four Midnight God motherships. Lights illuminated the area again while the people landed in the middle of the platform one after another.

Many of them looked excited when they landed on the platform.

“I can’t believe I took a ride in the Star Titan!”

“It’s the first time in my life I’ve ever ridden on a god-level airship. I’m over the moon!”

“You should be. This might be the one and only time you can do this in your entire life after all.”

“The most climatic one second in my life. I don’t think there’s anything that can top that!”

…

“Dukes of all branches in each division, get your branch members to queue according to their safety zone codes and branch codes.”

After the Star Titan gave the new order, everyone on the platform began searching for their own troops. They soon gathered into a square formation under the Dukes’ arrangement.

As things were getting busy on the platform, four demigod-level palaces ascended into the air slowly. They hovered in a line between the Star Titan and the 12 demigod-level airships. There was a three-kilometer-wide gap in the middle.

After the four demigod-level palaces were in position, the even more majestic Emperor Palace then ascended into the air slowly and landed between the space that was emptied by the four demigod-level palaces.

Many Dynasty members were emotional to witness the majestic Emperor Palace hovering midair. They were even more emotional than when they saw the Star Titan earlier.

By then, all the media representatives finally confirmed that the Emperor was really born this time!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1024 - Where’s the Underground Boss They Promised?!

## Chapter 1024: Where’s the Underground Boss They Promised?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although the Emperor’s Palace was not as massive as the giant Star Titan airship, it attracted even more attention as soon as it appeared.

Besides the Dynasty members, almost every other organization knew that the Emperor’s Palace represented the Emperor himself. Under normal circumstances, the palace gates were hardly opened. Even the three Grand Dukes such as Huang Tianpu and Huang Tufu dared not simply step in. The Emperor was the only one who could pass the recognition and control it.

At the moment, the Emperor’s Palace was hovering midair. Clearly, someone was controlling it and the people could guess who.

“It seems like the Emperor has really been born. Otherwise, the Emperor’s Palace wouldn’t have such a huge event.”

“They brought out the Star Titan and the Emperor’s Palace. The Emperor’s birth is the only explanation for such a huge event.”

“Who will be the newly appointed Emperor? Could it be Huang Wuji? Or maybe the other Princes passed the Royal Trials!”

Attendees from all the organizations were discussing among themselves.

The appearance of the Emperor’s Palace made many organizations that had doubts over why Dynasty had such fanfare out of nowhere realize what was really going on — the Emperor was born!

Countless eyes were staring at the Emperor’s Palace gates in anticipation to see who exactly the Emperor was.

Everyone knew that Dynasty’s newly appointed Emperor was right behind the gates at that very moment.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang who was in the Emperor’s Palace had changed into a yellow robe with lively golden dragon patterns embroidered on it.

This robe had not been tailored in a rush within these few days. Instead, it was made of the battle armor god relic that the first Emperor had left behind.

Apart from defensive abilities, the battle armor god relic had a unique decorative function which was to change the attire to whatever style one wished. It could even be separated into a different top and bottom.

After the recognition process was completed, Lin Huang could not activate the defense system since he had no Divine Power. However, the battle armor’s decorative function could be activated by inserting Life Power.

Naturally, it was not him who came up with the design of the yellow robe. It was Huang Tianpu and the rest who had commissioned a master designer to create it. Lin Huang then activated the god relic according to the design on the drawing.

On the platform, hundreds of thousands of people soon formed a neat square formation under the monitoring of each division’s person-in-charge. They stood on both sides of the Emperor’s Palace, leaving a berth that was close to 100 meters wide.

By then only were the media representatives allowed in. All of the media representatives were cultivators instead of commoners.

Although they were cultivators, most of them had only heard of Dynasty, the top underground organization. They had never interacted with Dynasty members before. Most cultivators in their right mind would stay as far away as they could when they bumped into underground organization members, let alone Dynasty that was such a ruthless organization. Most people had only heard of them but not seen them.

Therefore, most of them were very curious about this top underground organization.

A couple of media representatives were live streaming. The audiences would be looking at where the camera was pointing.

Many audiences were stunned to see the neat formation. If not for the fact that they were not garbed in military uniforms, many of them would have mistaken the Union Government as performing a parade.

Many of them secretly exclaimed how disciplined the underground organization was.

The media representatives soon began reporting, providing the people who were seeing Dynasty for the first time with a better understanding.

Everyone was impressed by the appearance of the 12 demigod-level airships, a giant god-level Star Titan airship, four demigod-level palaces, and a god-level Emperor’s Palace.

Many audiences who had little understanding of Dynasty were thrilled to see the newly appointed Emperor after hearing the media representatives’ explanation and seeing the grandeur of the parade.

Not that they liked the newly appointed Emperor who had yet to show himself, most of them were just purely curious. They wanted to see how this legendary underground boss looked like.

Soon, it was 10 a.m.

The installation ceremony finally began officially.

A white glow shot out of the Star Titan and a majestic silhouette landed slowly.

Many Dynasty members felt emotional when they saw the silhouette. All of them recognized the person as soon as he appeared.

As the silhouette stood still in the middle of the airship platform and the Star Titan’s glow went away, the majestic silhouette’s thick voice soon spread.

“Yours humbly, I’m Dynasty’s Third Grand Duke, Huang Tufu! Representing the three Grand Dukes, I’d like to welcome all Dynasty compatriots here! Welcome, all media friends, for supporting us too.

“I’m sure many of you are familiar with my name but I’m not the highlight of today. It’s someone else. Before welcoming the main character of the day, I’d like to take some time to say this.

“It’s been 659 years since our first Emperor, Master Huang Tianyu, founded Dynasty. However, Dynasty has been dormant since Master Tianyu departed to the great world more than 300 years ago. I hereby announce that our dormant days are officially over from now on! The reason being, we have a new Emperor!”

As Huang Tufu said that, the hundreds of thousands of Dynasty members on the platform shouted while raising their arms, “The Emperor is invincible. Long live the Emperor!”

“Now, let’s open the stage to our main character of the day!” Huang Tufu declared loudly, “Our Emperor!”

“The Emperor is invincible, long live the Emperor…”

As the Dynasty members screamed the slogans repeatedly, the gates of the Emperor’s Palace finally opened slowly. Everyone shifted their focus to the gates.

Three silhouettes who walked out; one walked ahead while the other two followed behind.

The leading young man wore a yellow robe with dragon patterns. He looked very young and handsome.

Meanwhile, the men in yellow vests flanked behind him on his left and right.

On the left was an old man with gray hair and a beard. He was skinny but exuded tremendous power. On his right was a middle-aged man with a sound aura. One could tell that he had been pretty good-looking when he was young, but he looked elegant now.

Naturally, the leader among the three was the newly appointed Emperor, Lin Huang. The other two were Dynasty’s First Grand Duke, Huang Tianpu, and Second Grand Duke, Huang Wunan.

Many of the audience members were stunned when they saw Lin Huang because he was using his own face, so he obviously looked below 20 years old.

The first thought that flashed in most people’s minds when they saw Lin Huang was, ‘Isn’t he too young?!’

Even the countless audiences who were watching the livestream could not help but tease.

“I thought it’s the underground boss’s installation? Did the little kid next door go to the wrong set?!”

“So, anyone who is good-looking can be the Emperor of Dynasty?”

“I must say, this newly appointment Emperor has impressive looks that nobody can beat. With his face alone, I think he can rub the faces of all the other organizations’ leaders in the entire continent into the ground.

“The other organizations’ leaders are uncles and aunties. Some are even grandpas and grandmas. Dynasty has finally started a whole new genre. I like this! I hope other organizations will promote this genre too.”

“I’ve got a sudden urge to join Dynasty. Man, what should I do?”

“I share the same sentiment as the commenter above.”

“+100 million to the commenter above!”

“With my heartthrob looks, I think I can be the Emperor of Dynasty too. If I can’t be the Emperor, I should be able to be crowned as Deputy Emperor…”

“F\*ck off to the commenter above!”

“F\*ck off +100 million!”

“F\*ck off +1 billion!”

“F\*ck off +10 billion!”

…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1026 - Coronation of the Emperor!

## Chapter 1026: Coronation of the Emperor!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Xin and Xiao Mo sat in the pilot’s cabin of the giant Star Titan airship and watched everything that was going on down there through a screen.

If one were to ask where was the safest place in the entire Emperor City at the moment, apart from the Emperor’s Palace, it was in the giant Star Titan airship.

Lin Huang did not get Lin Xin to accompany him to the Emperor Enthronement mainly because there would be media representatives. If Lin Xin showed herself, she would definitely appear in photos and even appeared in the live streams. By then, she might become the target of some jokers from the Union Government.

Dynasty was an underground organization giant. As the underground boss, Lin Huang would definitely attract hatred from the Union Government members who were Dynasty’s rivals.

After all, there were many keyboard warriors on the Internet. They could say whatever they wanted on the Heart Network since it was impossible for Dynasty to kill them. the Emperor of Dynasty was an important person after all, and it would make big news if they managed to dig his ugly past up. If nobody managed to find any, it was only a matter of time for them to make one up. It was just something that people did to make themselves happy and famous, so why not?

Meanwhile, Lin Huang did not want Xiao Mo to reveal himself because of the Purple Crow. Xiao Mo used to be a Crow Spirit. Although he experienced a major change in appearance, there was a high probability that the people from the Purple Crow might recognize him.

Lin Huang was fearless of the Purple Crow. After all, he had fought the Crow God’s projection before. He just thought it would be too troublesome. He was too lazy to handle that, so the less trouble, the better.

Lin Xin and Xiao Mo had their eyes locked on the screen before them. They watched Lin Huang and the two Grand Dukes walk out of the gates of the Emperor’s Palace and stood on the platform at the entrance. The Emperor’s Palace then descended slowly and landed firmly on the airship platform.

The hundreds of thousands of people present looked at the young silhouette standing on the platform, not for any other reason, but because he was the newly appointment Emperor!

It was Lin Huang’s first time having so many people watching him. He was secretly a little nervous. However, he gave nothing away on his face and hid his emotions well. Moreover, he soon adjusted his breathing and calmed himself down. Apart from the two Grand Dukes around him, nobody else noticed anything off.

Seeing Lin Huang’s face, everyone who was watching was shocked by how young Lin Huang was. He obviously looked below 20 years old.

Many Dynasty members were also shocked since they knew how Dynasty’s Princes looked like. However, this newly appointed Emperor was none of the Princes they knew.

Nonetheless, Huang Tianpu and Huang Wunan standing beside Lin Huang were proof. Many of them suppressed the doubts they had. This newly appointed Emperor clearly had the support of the three Grand Dukes. Furthermore, it was impossible for the three Grand Dukes to support a newly appointed Emperor for no reason.

As Lin Huang stood still on the platform, he glimpsed at the people who stood in the first two rows. He saw more than 15 demigods (apart from the Third Grand Duke) and at least 100 imperial-level Dynasty Dukes in one glance alone. There were at least 1,000 people on immortal-level and more than 10,000 people on holy fire-level.

Dynasty was really a terrifyingly powerful organization!

As Lin Huang glanced at the people from Dynasty, Huang Wunan, who stood on his right, spoke, “There’s no other reason why we’re gathered here today than celebrating this major event! Let’s witness the birth of our new Emperor together!”

The people from Dynasty began exclaiming in one accord as soon as he was done speaking, “The Emperor is invincible. Long live the Emperor!”

Huang Tianpu only signaled them to quieten down after the people chanted for a while.

Soon, everyone from Dynasty went silent and Huang Tianpu began speaking, “Without further ado, the coronation of the Emperor has officially begun!”

After saying that, Huang Tianpu took out a golden crown that he had prepared ahead from his storage space.

The crown did not look sophisticated. Instead, it was rather crude. It looked like it was made of vines, the ends of which were made of mini sharp blades.

The Emperor’s Crown was not an ordinary crown but a god relic. To be exact, it was a soul-type defense god relic. It could defend a massive number of soul-type attacks and weaken the intensity of soul-type attacks.

Just like the royal robe and the giant Star Titan airship, the first Emperor Huang Tianyu had traded this the Emperor’s Crown at the Royal Market.

Huang Tianpu held the Emperor’s Crown in both hands as he turned around and walked to Lin Huang. Then, he put it on Lin Huang’s head in all seriousness.

Though crude, the Emperor’s Crown did not look absurd on Lin Huang’s head at that moment. It even complemented the yellow robe on his body.

After putting the crown on Lin Huang, Huang Tianpu returned to his left.

Meanwhile, Huang Wunan, who was on Lin Huang’s right, held a short saber with a scabbard with both his hands. He stepped forward and held the saber over Lin Huang’s head while the latter was down on one knee.

The short saber was approximately a foot and eight inches long. It was completely black with 12 vertical golden dragon patterns carved on it. The scabbard, however, was the complete opposite. It was golden with huge black dragon patterns carved on both sides.

Lin Huang stretched both arms and took over the short saber together with the scabbard. Huang Wunan then returned to where he was.

The saber was called the Emperor’s Saber. Although it was also a god relic, it was more of a decorative item than a practical one.

The first Emperor Huang Tianyu had only traded this at the Royal Market back then just because it looked appealing. He thought it would look great hanging on his waist as an accessory. In reality, he was not a saber cultivator but a combat cultivator. The short saber became an accessory ever since he purchased it. It almost never got out of the scabbard, let alone harm anyone.

Lin Huang was a sword cultivator. Moreover, he already had a god battle sword relic. He would not be using it even if he elevated to virtual god-level.

However, looking at the items left behind by the previous Emperor, Lin Huang could tell that Huang Tianyu was definitely a master at showing off.

One with a crown on his head, a yellow robe with dragon patterns and a short saber with dragon patterns on his waist.

Lin Huang faintly felt like he was the king of all generations with all the get-up.

After hanging the Emperor’s Saber on the right side of his waist, he lifted his head up again and glanced at the people.

This time, Lin Huang’s imposing manner was completely different from before.

Many people could clearly sense that his combat strength was only on immortal-level. However, looking at him fully equipped, they felt like they were watching a mighty Emperor who had been sent down to the world.

Lin Xin’s eyes lit up as she watched Lin Huang through the screen in the Star Titan. “Brother is so handsome!”

Even Xiao Mo, who was sitting aside, nodded too. “He looks so cool!”

Following the schedule Huang Tianpu had given him earlier, Lin Huang knew it was his turn to speak after he was fully equipped.

He looked at the people beneath him and his voice vibrated from his chest. It soon spread through the venue.

“Welcome, everyone. My name is Lin Huang.”

“From today and from this moment onward, I’m officially the Emperor of Dynasty!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1027 - Who’s Lin Huang?!

## Chapter 1027: Who’s Lin Huang?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The birth of the Emperor of Dynasty soon created a stir among the cultivation world.

Dynasty, which had had no Emperor for the past 300 years, had progressed to the top three underground organizations. Now that they had an Emperor, one could imagine how prosperous would Dynasty’s future be.

Lin Huang’s name became the headlines of all the cultivation media on the day itself.

The photos of him with the yellow robe, the crown on his head and a short saber hanging from his waist spread through Divisions 1 to 12 in less than half a day. More than 90% of the people in the cultivation world had seen his face by now.

On that day, the top three topics on all the forums were related to Lin Huang.

The topic that was the most popular was the same question — who was Lin Huang?!

A young man whom nobody had heard of was crowned the Emperor of Dynasty and became a legendary underground boss all of a sudden. Countless people were curious. Who exactly was this young man?

A minority of them even wanted to study if they could copy and apply this young man’s way of succeeding to themselves.

Who was Lin Huang?

Not only everyone wanted to know the answer to this question. The next second when Lin Huang announced his name in the livestreams, the intel units of all the organizations began their frantic search, browsing for every information that was related to his name.

From Divisions 1 to 3, many organizations in the three core zones found up to 1,000 pieces of information about Lin Huang within the core zones. They then spent a whole day comparing notes but found out that none of the faces matched Lin Huang’s.

On the next day, the range of the search expanded. It spread to Divisions 4, 5… to Division 12.

The data of more and more people who had the same name as Lin Huang were collected by all organizations.

As all the organizations were busy searching Lin Huang’s identity, some friends who knew him saw the related news one after another.

Even if they did not see the livestreams, they would see his name and face plastered all over the place on that day. It was hard to miss.

Almost everyone who knew Lin Huang was shocked to see the news. They doubted if the media had made a mistake. However, seeing that many other media were spreading the same news and that the videos were going viral online, they finally confirmed the authenticity of the news.

Just when the installation ceremony ended, Lin Huang saw a couple of missed calls on his communication page.

It was from the siblings Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu, and Li Lang and Leng Yuexin.

He was going to call them since he had the time now, but his Emperor’s Heart Ring vibrated suddenly. It was his master who was calling this time, so he picked the video call up right away.

In the video call, Mr. Fu was relaxing on a beach chair while squinting. He asked right away when Lin Huang picked up the call, “My disciple, is Dynasty giving you a hard time?”

“No, they even gave me a bunch of god relics,” Lin Huang said while smiling and shaking his head. “But I can’t use them just yet.”

“This Emperor thing, you can tell me if you’re doing this against your will.” A ferocious gleam flashed through Mr. Fu’s eyes.

“I’m doing it pretty willingly. If I can be honest, we’re just using each other. They need me to be their Emperor to solve a crisis while I need their power to achieve a goal.” Lin Huang was alone in the Emperor Palace, so he was not afraid that others would overhear what he was saying.

“Solve a crisis?” Mr. Fu was skeptical.

“Master, you remember that I told you about secretly participating in the Royal Trials a few months back, don’t you? In reality, Dynasty is just an affiliate organization of Royal from the great world,” Lin Huang told him the story of Dynasty and Royal.

Mr. Fu only spoke slowly after a moment of silence, “So, there’s a big, great world out there…”

“With the identity as a Royalty, they daren’t do anything to me even if I disagree to be their Emperor, let alone now that I’m crowned their Emperor.”

“Your identity is indeed shocking to them. It’s brilliant to have an organization to depend on, but beware, don’t let Dynasty mess you up,” Mr. Fu advised in relief.

“Master, now that I have the ability to protect myself, can you tell me about what happened to the Virtual Gods of this world?”

Mr. Fu lifted his head and glanced at Lin Huang upon hearing the question. “Seems like you’ve found out about something.”

“I only know apart from you, there are many people who’ve elevated to Virtual Gods through the integration of Godhead. That’s all I know.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Since you asked, I’ll tell you everything today.” Mr. Fu sat up from the beach chair and crossed his legs before speaking again slowly, “Indeed, I’m not the only Virtual God in this world. I’m just the last Virtual God on the surface.

“Through the past 800 years since the new era began, the change of the cultivation system has boosted hundredfolds of cultivators compared to our time back then.

“The increased number of cultivators also increased the exploration of the ruins by heaps. A sea of resources was excavated, including war remnants, God’s corpses, Godheads, god relics and even a small amount of true god-level items from the ancient times.

“Since the new cultivation system caused no one to be able to kill virtual god-level monsters with their imperial-level combat strength throughout centuries, many people began looking for ways to break through. Integrating Godheads was one of them.

“Since the first person found out that integrating Godheads could elevate them to Virtual God, Godheads became a hot item. Countless people followed suit but only a minority of them succeeded while most people died from the explosion. After thousands of people experimented it by themselves, everyone realized that there were many issues with elevating to Virtual God via the integration of the Godhead.

“First of all, which is the most unacceptable reason, would be that one’s combat strength wouldn’t be able to elevate if they achieved virtual god-level via integration of the Godhead. No matter how high the compatibility of the Godhead was with the person, it wasn’t a Godhead that one consolidated by themselves after all.

“The second one would be the compatibility of the Godhead with the integrator. Not all Godheads can be integrated, so it’s easy for one to die from an explosion during the integration with poor compatibility.

“Thirdly, the grade of the Godhead affects the success of integration. A Godhead has a total of nine grades from grade-1 to grade-9. Grade-1 has the highest success rate of integration. The higher the Godhead’s grade, the lower the success rate. Due to one’s body and intensity of the soul, the success rate of integration above grade-3 is almost zero. Even very few people have succeeded in integrating with a grade-3 Godhead. From what I know, all the integrators who used Godheads above grade-3 died of self-explosion; none of them survived.

“The fourth would be the will remnant of the Godhead. Many Godheads would have the will remnant of the original owner. Such a Godhead is extremely dangerous. As long as the integration is completed, there’s a high chance that the will remnant might take over the body. However, such a will remnant would usually lie in hibernation mode before it’s activated, so there’s no way of detecting its existence.

“The fifth would be the mutation from a monster’s Godhead. Since many Godhead sources can’t be identified, some people integrate a monster’s Godhead unintentionally as they have a very similar aura to a human’s Godhead. A monster’s Godhead usually has low compatibility with humans whereby it always ends up in death from self-explosion. However, there were a few successful cases. However, all of them had mutations without any exceptions. All the integrators’ bodies would turn into beasts on a certain level. It would even affect one’s soul slowly, causing the integrators to lose their human nature gradually.

“The sixth issue would be that as soon as the foreign integration of the Godhead is successful, there’s no way of removing it or replacing it with another Godhead.

“Because of all these disadvantages, the integration of the Godhead to get to virtual god-level only blew up for a while and people soon stopped trying. However, many organizations got quite a substantial reward for this experiment when they made over 20 virtual god-level powerhouses.”

“Only over 20 people succeeded out of the thousands of people who tried?” Lin Huang raised his brow when he heard that revelation. The success rate was incredibly low.

“Apart from the integration of the Godhead, some organizations found another way to make Virtual Gods. They interacted with True Gods from another world and got the True God to send his will to modify potential cultivators with Divine Power. They would elevate the cultivator’s combat strength to perfect-stage imperial-level purple gold-rank directly and modify their bodies and souls so that they could take in the Divine Power. They would then break through by cultivating with god-level methods.

“This is just like how Saints and the Purple Crow do it! But it then became a technique for True Gods to obtain a puppet.

“No matter what, there are around 30 people who have reached virtual god-level with all sorts of techniques. However, their combat strength basically stayed within Virtual God rank-3. They’re just kids to me.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1028: A Story of the Past

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The new era that you guys are currently in is so much more fortunate than our time. During the old era, cultivators had to figure things out blindly on their own. Aside from killing monsters to elevate, only the elite class of society had the opportunity to get their hands on the most basic methods.

“I was in great luck back then. Due to my extraordinary talent, I was recruited into a special unit when I joined the army and I was taught the Army Attack Tactics. That was how I set foot on the cultivation path. However, most people had no such opportunity during my time.

“Methods were only promoted widely over 1,000 years since the old era began. Due to more and more sects and increasing competition of sources, many sects changed the disciple model they had because of the increasing need for new blood. They began releasing their very own sect cultivation methods for beginners within the range of their territory, taking young people who passed the requirements into their sect. However, although the methods from the ancient ruins were simple, there were certain requirements which are high.

“Even though the catastrophe that happened over eight centuries ago was the peak of the old era, the number of cultivators was just 1% among the ordinary people. There were much fewer cultivators and even fewer peak-stage powerhouses in the past compared to now.

“This has also caused the exploration efficiency in all the sites to be much lower than before and there are few resources that can be gained. Moreover, there was no ruins back then. It was a by-product of the opening of Virtual Eye.

“The old era existed for over 5,500 years and only less than 30 Virtual Gods were born. Almost half of them entered the ruins after breaking through to Virtual God and they never came back. I was the leader of a major organization back then and in 1,000 years, I cultivated all the way to Virtual God rank-6, but I couldn’t find a descendant that I’m satisfied with. I encountered little Mo Kui later on and didn’t make it to the ruins.

“Your senior brother, Mo Kui, was gifted. He spent less than 200 years cultivating from an ordinary person to virtual god-level. I spent about 15 times longer to become a Virtual God compared to him. Later on, he spent less than 50 years getting to Virtual God rank-6. Fortunately, I learned quite some stuff from training him. I’d elevated to Virtual God rank-8 when he got to Virtual God rank-6. Otherwise, he almost surpassed me.

“Many Virtual Gods went to the ruins in order to break through further. Your senior brother was tempted to go as well when he had just broken through to virtual god-level. I told him that he could only go if he surpassed my combat strength. He began cultivating diligently, but in the end, he didn’t surpass my combat strength.

“Back then, nobody knew that Godheads which were left behind by ancient powerhouses could be integrated. Even if they had known, nobody would have performed the integration. Although many people powerhouses failed the Godhead consolidation and were downgraded to demigods, the chances of breaking through to virtual god-level was not as slim as it is now.

“Furthermore, since half of the Virtual Gods have gotten to the ruins, only very few local Virtual Gods were left. Only 13 Virtual Gods participated in the war over 800 years ago, including your senior brother and I. And among the 13 Virtual Gods who participated in the war, I was the only one who survived,” Mr. Fu shed the story of the past slowly.

That also made Lin Huang understand how a virtual god-level God’s Servant and a few virtual god-level God’s Subordinates managed to turn the entire world upside down with merely a drop of True God’s blood in their body.

The old era that Mr. Fu had been in should not have developed to its peak. The most it did was to develop to early middle-stage. Moreover, half of the top powerhouses were away, causing their battle power to dwindle. The catastrophe over 800 years ago coincidentally happened when the world was at its weakest. In turn, many cultivators to die while the cultivation system that the era had just built not long ago collapsed completely.

Lin Huang asked about some details after Mr. Fu finished with his story. He thought of God Bless all of a sudden and could not help but ask, “Master, have you heard of God Bless?”

“I’ve heard of it a long time ago. There was indeed such an organization when we were just building the three core zones. I didn’t hear about them later on. I think maybe they were dismissed a long time ago. Why do you ask?”

“God Bless isn’t dismissed,” Lin Huang told Mr. Fu the information that he heard, “I suspect that they used the Union Government’s name to attack you guys in the ruins.”

“If it’s really as you said, and the Union Government really has been penetrated, it’s really possible that they did it. No wonder the two Virtual Gods who fought us had an unfamiliar aura. I had no idea who they were at all.”

“Two Virtual Gods attacked you back then?!” Lin Huang was stunned to hear that revelation. He remembered Liu Ming telling him that Mr. Fu had been attacked by a few demigods.

“Do you think that demigods have the ability to harm me? No matter what, my combat strength is on Virtual God rank-8 after all. Even though I’ve lost everything now, I’d at least maintain a Virtual God rank-6 standard. If I didn’t have to seal that God’s Servant back then, almost draining all of my Divine Power, I would’ve killed the two Virtual Gods who attacked me sneakily as easy as pie!

“I told Liu Ming I was attacked by demigods because you guys didn’t know there are other Virtual Gods in this world at all. It was unnecessary to tell you guys that.”

“In this world, don’t even mention demigods, but I’m not even afraid of those people who’ve elevated to Virtual God using a Godhead. The most they can get is just Virtual God rank-3. What I’m afraid of are the Saint’s god and the Crow God of the Purple Crow’s True God substitutes. The reason is that their substitutes could grow to Virtual God rank-6 or even higher.”

“Don’t worry about the Crow God. The Crow God Ceremony which happened earlier failed. Someone took the eye and the Crow Spirit away. Nobody knows when the Crow God’s will come again,” Lin Huang said while smiling.

“Where did you hear about this? From Dynasty?” Mr. Fu was rather surprised.

“I was there when it happened. I took the Crow Spirit but someone else took the eye.” Lin Huang smirked.

Mr. Fu was rendered speechless. He did not expect his disciple to turn out so extraordinary.

“I’ll use Dynasty’s intel system to check on God Bless. Dynasty has two Virtual Gods, which are a secret, so you don’t have to worry about me.”

After he was done chatting with Mr. Fu, Lin Huang contacted Yi Yeyu and his other old friends. He also contacted Tan Lang and his other acquaintances at the Heaven Alliance from back then.

They were surprised by Lin Huang’s new identity. However, they were just merely surprised. They did not comment on anything in the union organization’s shoes. Instead, they just teased him, calling him the underground boss, and asked about the reason for his new identity later on.

Lin Huang only gave them a simple explanation. He did not mention Royal and only said that the Royal Trials was Dynasty’s special assessment to choose their Emperor. He passed the trial and became the Emperor which was out of everyone’s expectations.

After all, Royal was a secret that only Dynasty’s upper echelon knew about. Learning about that was not beneficial to Yi Zheng and the rest. If he told them and they spilled the beans accidentally, Dynasty might come after them.

After chatting with his old friends, Lin Huang found out that Huang Tianpu had been waiting outside the Emperor’s Palace without even realizing it.

He sat back onto the throne and waved as the doors of the Emperor’s Palace opened and Huang Tianpu walked in slowly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1029 - Congratulations, You’ve Obtained An Affiliate — Dynasty

## Chapter 1029: Congratulations, You’ve Obtained An Affiliate — Dynasty

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Huang Tianpu walked to Lin Huang slowly.

“Master Emperor, about Royal’s affiliation…”

“Alright, I’ll activate the authorization now,” Lin Huang responded.

Ever since the first Emperor died, Dynasty had always been in inactive mode on Royal’s affiliation list.

He took out the Royal Token and clicked on the affiliates’ page. When he found Dynasty on the page, Lin Huang clicked on the ‘activate’ button.

“Are you sure you want to activate the grade-1 organization No. D000857142? After it’s activated, the organization will become your affiliate automatically.”

“Yes!” Lin Huang clicked on the button right away.

“Grade-1 organization No. D000857142 — Dynasty has been activated. Congratulations, member Lin Huang, you’ve obtained an affiliate — Dynasty. You can learn more about the affiliate by clicking into the affiliate option on your personal page.”

Just when Lin Huang was done with that, a notification popped up on Huang Tianpu’s Emperor’s Heart Ring all of a sudden.

He opened it immediately to see a notification from Royal.

“Grade-1 organization No. D000857142 — Dynasty, your affiliate, now belongs to Rank-A member Lin Huang!

“Congratulations, Dynasty! Your affiliate’s authority level has been advanced from Rank-C to Rank-A!”

Almost at the same time, the same notification was sent to Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring too.

He could not help but arch his brow when he skimmed through the message. “Oh, wow! I can’t believe it’s connected to my Emperor’s Heart Ring!”

In reality, all of Dynasty’s upper echelon received the same notification at the same time when both of them did.

Not only was the affiliate’s authorization activated, but it was also boosted from Rank-C to Rank-A, much to the relief of Huang Tianpu and the other demigods. Apart from the three Grand Dukes who knew about Lin Huang’s authorization rank, the rest of the upper echelon were excited to see the boost of an affiliate’s authorization.

“Thank you, Master Emperor, for solving Dynasty’s burning crisis!” Huang Tianpu thanked him immediately.

“Dynasty is my affiliate now. I won’t shortchange you guys of a single credit point in regards to the benefits you deserve. However, I hope that you guys can give all of your efforts. Don’t do anything that I don’t want you to do behind my back.” Lin Huang gave Huang Tianpu an earful again.

Huang Tianpu nodded all the way and left after that short speech. After he left, Lin Huang tapped on the token to project his personal page.

“Member: Lin Huang

“Gender: Male

“Age: 18 (turning 19 after the 8th of August)

“Authorization: Rank-A

“Qualification Assessment: Grade-A

“Combat Strength: Immortal-level Rank-10 (candidate’s cultivation system’s standard)

“Personal Trading Points: 1,632,831

“Affiliate Organization: Dynasty (Grade-1)

“Remarks: You accumulated more than a million points in the Rank-D Royal Trials and attained a perfect qualification in the assessment. You’re given Rank-A Royalty authorization!”

The information on the personal page was simple. Lin Huang only glanced through it roughly and clicked the affiliate option open. Another page popped up.

“Dynasty (Owner: Lin Huang)

“Organization Grade: Grade-1

“Organization Authorization: Rank-A

“Member List: Huang Baiyu, Huang Haoyang, Huang Tianpu, Huang Wunan, Huang Tufu…”

Lin Huang studied the details immediately when he saw the organization grade. “The organization grade is only grade-1? How does the grading system work?”

“Organization Grades

“Grade-0: No Virtual God.

“Grade-1: Has one or more Virtual Gods and less than 100 Virtual Gods.

“Grade-2: Has one or more True Gods. If there’s no True God, grade-2 is assigned if there are more than 100 Virtual Gods.

“Grade-3: Has one or more Heavenly God. If there’s no Heavenly God, grade-3 is assigned if there are more than 100 True Gods.

“Grade-4: Has one or more half-step Lords and above 20 Heavenly Gods.”

“Grade-5: Has one or more Lords.”

Lin Huang was speechless after reading it. “Alright then, so there are no grade-2 organizations in this world at all at the moment if they grade it like that.”

“Huang Baiyu, Huang Haoyang?” Lin Huang proceeded to read. He was surprised to see the first and the second names on the list, but he soon found out who the duo was. “I guess this list goes by one’s combat strength.”

Although he heard Huang Tianpu mention Dynasty having two Virtual Gods, he did not specify their names. Now, it seemed like the duo was Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang who were on the list.

Lin Huang began reading the duo’s personal details immediately.

“Huang Baiyu (Real Name: Bai Yu)

“Gender: Male

“Age: 721

“Qualification Assessment: Grade-B

“Combat Strength” Virtual God-level (rank-3)

“Organization: Dynasty (Grade-1)

“Personal Trading Points: 3,581

“Biography (click here for details)”

…

“Huang Haoyang (Real Name: Zhou Haoyang)

“Gender: Male

“Age: 811

“Qualification Assessment: Grade-C

“Combat Strength” Virtual God-level (rank-2)

“Organization: Dynasty (Grade-1)

“Personal Trading Points: 2,317

“Biography (click here for details)”

…

“They’re really on virtual god-level!” Lin Huang confirmed his speculation when he saw the duo’s combat strength. However, he was confused. “Why do they have trading points as well?”

He clicked on the points and saw the explanation.

“The owner of the organization will obtain commission points from points affiliate members have obtained in missions or hunts in the trial zones.

“Condition for commission: 5% for Rank-D members; 10% for Rank-C members; 20% for Rank-B members; 30 for Rank-A members (The commission comes from extra points and doesn’t affect the affiliate members’ points)

“Remarks: The points affiliate members have obtained can only be used to trade in the affiliate market and not in the Royal Market. The reward points the organization owner obtained won’t be restricted to the source of the points. The points can be used in the Royal Market.”

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he read the conditions. “Not only will I be able to earn points, but I can also get my organization members to earn points for me too! Although the most I can get from each of them is 30%, it’ll be a lot when hundreds of thousands of them add up together. If that’s the case, wouldn’t it be better if I have more organizations under me?”

“If I’m not mistaken, Royal should have a limit on the number of member affiliate organizations.” Bloody stretched its head slowly to peek out of Lin Huang’s sleeve.

Lin Huang nodded and went back to his personal page. Then, he began reading the restrictions.

Soon, he found the description of the affiliate organization.

“Number of affiliates allowed for Rank-D members: 1; Number of affiliates allowed for Rank-C members: 3; Number of affiliates allowed for Rank-B members: 10; Number of affiliates allowed for Rank-A members: 30.

“As expected, there’s a limit on the number. That’s why the Royalties prefer to train affiliate organizations of a higher rank. The higher the rank of the affiliate, the more points they can earn.”

After reading the description of the affiliate, Lin Huang began reading other restrictions that applied to him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1030 - Lin Huang, I’ve Finally Found You!

## Chapter 1030: Lin Huang, I’ve Finally Found You!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Royalties of different authority levels are allowed to enter the trial zones as follows:

“Rank-D members: Permission to enter any grade-0 trial zones, 100 grade-1 trial zones, and 10 grade-2 trial zones.

“Rank-C members: Permission to enter any grade-0 and grade-1 trial zones, and 50 grade-2 trial zones.

“Rank-B members: Permission to enter any grade-0 to grade-2 trial zones, and 30 grade-3 trial zones.

“Rank-A members: Permission to enter any grade-0 to grade-3 trial zones, 30 grade-4 trial zones, 10 grade-5 trial zones, and 10 great world trial zones.”

…

“Royalties of affiliate organizations of different authority levels are allowed to open the trial zones as follows:

“Rank-D members: Permission to open 20 grade-0 trial zones and 5 grade-1 trial zones.

“Rank-C members: Permission to open 50 grade-0 trial zones, 15 grade-1 trial zones, and 3 grade-2 trial zones.

“Rank-B members: Permission to open 100 grade-0 trial zones, 30 grade-1 trial zones, 10 grade-2 trial zones, and 3 grade-3 trial zones.

“Rank-A members: Permission to open any grade-0 trial zones, 80 grade-1 trial zones, 20 grade-2 trial zones, 10 grade-3 trial zones, 3 grade-4 trial zones, 1 grade-5 trial zone, and 1 great world trial zone.”

“The so-called Royal trial zone is what we usually call the ruins and war sites. Looking at the trial zones they own, this organization is terrifyingly massive. No wonder Dynasty developed so rapidly!” Lin Huang finally found out the root reason of how Dynasty managed to rise to become an underground organization giant after reading the information.

The first Emperor Huang Tianyu had Rank-C authority which meant that Dynasty could open 50 grade-0 trial zones, 15 grade-1 trial zones, and three grade-2 trial zones. During his time, the Union Government had just been founded for less than three centuries while many other organizations had just started. The number of trial zones might exceed the number of ruins and sites that were opened by all the organizations added up in the entire gravel world back then.

“If Huang Tianyu stayed put 300 years ago to develop Dynasty obediently instead of getting himself killed in the great world, Dynasty might’ve replaced the Union Government and become the No. 1 organization in the entire world.”

Now that Lin Huang had become the Emperor, the benefits that he brought Dynasty was tens of times more compared to during Huang Tianyu’s reign. He could open any grade-0 trial zone. In addition to that, the number of trial zones he could open was way more than all the ruins and sites that were now open in the entire gravel world.

He could open 80 grade-1 trial zones while there were only ten grade-6 forbidden areas in the entire world which were on the same level as a grade-1 trial zone. Meanwhile, the 20 grade-2 trial zones that he could open were comparable with grade-7 forbidden areas in the gravel world. There were merely four grade-7 forbidden areas known to the public at the moment.

“You’ll gain more benefits as a Royalty. The number of trial zones that you’re permitted to enter has exceeded the number of trial zones you can open by heaps.” Bloody also saw the content projected by Lin Huang’s identity token.

After spending some time studying his authority, Lin Huang then tapped open the affiliate organization option and began browsing through the member list.

He was not kidding when he said he wanted to lead a reformation in Dynasty earlier. The details of each members’ lives on the list provided by Royal were out of his expectations. He could learn everything about everyone, including what they had done each year. The list even contained details of when they wet their bed, when they had intercourse for the first time, how many girlfriends they had in the past… Everything was recorded in detail.

Lin Huang was wondering how they recorded such odd information when he first read it. Later on, the stone tablet reminded him and made him realize that there were some detective god items with terrifying capacities.

Looking at the list, Lin Huang did not just find out who the other organization’s spies were easily, but he even found out who lost their humanity completely and did some inhumane things.

As Lin Huang and Bloody were arranging the information of the Dynasty members, a bruised corpse was staring at the Heart Network headlines in a dark room far away in Division 2. His face turned gravely ferocious when he saw Lin Huang’s young face.

“Lin Huang, I’ve finally found you! So, you’ve been hiding in Division 1! I’ll go to Division 1 now. I’ll find you, capture you alive and slice every inch of your skin with a knife. I’ll chop off your limbs and marinade them. After I’m done with the physical torture, I’ll take your soul out and torture it every day.”

The bruised corpse stood up after he smashed the coffee table before him to dust. He was over three meters tall and the aura from him was so powerful that it was terrifying.

A middle-aged man in a black suit who was dressed as a housekeeper saw everything happening in the room through a transparent one-way glass outside. He called a number after opening the communication page on his Emperor’s Heart Ring. “Grandmistress, he saw Lin Huang’s news.”

“Hold him down. I’ll be right there.” A lady’s voice came from the other side of the communication device.

“Let me go, housekeeper. I’m going Division 1 to look for Lin Huang!” The corpse punched the glass as he knew that the housekeeper was just behind the glass.

“Young master, please be patient. Grandmistress will be right here.” The expression on the housekeeper’s face was calm. He did not seem worried that the person would break the glass at all.

“Let me go!” The bruised corpse banged on the one-way glass even harder now as ripples spread like water on the surface of the glass.

“Young master, there’s no rush. Grandmistress will be right here. You can tell her that you’re going to Division 1.”

“I’ll tell you one more time, housekeeper. Let me go!” The bruised corpse stopped banging temporarily while his bloody eyes glared dangerously at the housekeeper on the other side of the glass.

Although the housekeeper knew he could not see him, he could not help but take a step back. “Young master, you know I can’t do that.”

“Then, I’ll kill you! I’ve despised you since the beginning!” The corpse punched the glass frantically again and again.

Within a moment, he released up to 1,000 blows. The continuous punches on the glass made the surface ripple like ocean waves.

It was not the effect of the glass. Although the glass was extracted from a demigod-level monster, the restrictive layer covering the glass was what made the glass highly defensive. It was the grandmistress who had set it up herself.

The housekeeper frowned slightly as he watched the layers of waves undulate on the surface of the glass. The strength of the bruised corpse went beyond his expectations.

In the span of a few breaths, the bruised corpse punched the glass up to ten thousand times. The waves on the defense layer were getting more and more frequent. Suddenly, a soft crack echoed.

A tiny fissure appeared on the one-way transparent glass.

The bruised corpse paused what he saw that and he let out a ferocious grin toward the housekeeper on the other side. He then continued to strike.

A lady’s voice came out of thin air as spider web-like cracks appeared on the glass. A purple silhouette appeared next to the housekeeper silently.

“Shan Er, you’ve disobeyed me again!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1031 - Killing and Fighting Doesn’t Suit My Elegance

## Chapter 1031: Killing and Fighting Doesn’t Suit My Elegance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Mother…” The bruised corpse stopped moving and hitting the transparent glass.

At the moment, the door opened slowly while a lady in lilac walked in.

The lady looked like she was in her early 30’s and she carried the immature vibe of a young girl. The door closed automatically as soon as she stepped in.

The bruised corpse seemed fearful when he looked at the lady. He hesitated for a moment and mustered his courage to speak, “Mother, you promised that you’ll release me to take revenge on Lin Huang when I’ve integrated with this spirit’s body. Now that I’ve perfectly integrated this body and found where Lin Huang is, I must go to Division 1 to take my revenge!”

“Shan Er, I did promise you that.” The lady in lilac sat down at the couch and patted the seat next to her, gesturing to her son to sit.

The bruised corpse took a step out and soon reached the couch. He sat on the couch and turned his head to look at the lady in lilac, waiting for her response.

“But the situation is different now compared to the past,” the lady continued to speak, “Lin Huang was nobody back then. Even if he was talented and gifted, he couldn’t do anything significant alone.

“But now he’s the Emperor of Dynasty. He’s an underground boss that many respect. He has two god items which are the Emperor’s Palace and the Star Titan as well as two Virtual Gods who are secretly protecting him. Killing him is as difficult as reaching for the stars.

“Moreover, the mission in Division 3 earlier failed. Now, the Purple Crow is looking for me because of God Bless. It’s not the time to be stirring things up and gain another powerful enemy.”

“God Bless isn’t afraid of Dynasty and the Purple Crow anyway. What can they do even if the two organizations are to team up?!” The bruised corpse was still reluctant to give in.

“The Purple Crow and Dynasty aren’t as simple as they look. The Purple Crow has its Crow God. Although the Crow God is just a True God, he has the Hundred-eyed Dark Crow tribe supporting him. The organization behind Dynasty is even more complicated. They have Royal, the top organization in the great world, supporting them. Even Master God is afraid of them.”

“So, Mother, are you saying I can’t take revenge on Lin Huang who killed me and my daughter, Lily?” The bruised corpse balled his fists.

“I’m just asking you to be patient for now. When Master God returns later, that will be the time God Bless rules the world! By then, no matter whether it’s the Purple Crow, Dynasty or even the Hunter Association and the Union Government, they will just be meat on our chopping board!”

“Mother, I was being reckless.” The corpse calmed down after listening.

After they chatted for a while, the lady in lilac set up the restrictions in the room again before leaving.

She closed the door and walked to the window. She looked at her son through the glass with a cold expression. “Monitor him. Let me know immediately as soon as he loses control.”

“Yes.” The housekeeper nodded with a calm face on.

The bruised corpse sat on the couch while looking at the floor with his head down in silence. After the lady in lilac left a long time later, a ferocious gleam flashed through his eyes.

…

“Looking at the personal information details, there are a total of 11 people who are spies from other organizations. Two of them came from God Bless.

“A total of 23 of them lost their humanity. They killed and carried out massacres for fun. These 23 people are extremely sick with severe tendencies against humanity. Even their mindset has derailed from an ordinary human’s mindset. Rules and punishments alone can’t fix them.

“Following the Union Government’s criminal standards, there are 12,583 people who have committed two or more felonies. Although they’re more or less sick, they’re still treatable. I personally suggest rehabilitating them with rules, punishment, and rewards.

“There are 21,418 people who have committed a felony once. Most of them are fine while a majority of them regretted what they did.

“The rest are just people with tiny issues, including some mutants who are pretty much alright. We can train these bunch of people right away.”

“Categorize the list for me. You might be working a lot in the next few days to come up with rules and regulations as well as a reward and punishment system for Dynasty.” Lin Huang delegated the responsibility directly. “Tell me what you need and I’ll get it for you!”

“The list will be completed immediately. I need the Union Government, the Hunter Association, Adventurer Paradise, the Heretics and Dynasty’s full rules and regulations as well as their rewards and punishments systems. Also, I need Grimace’s help.” Bloody dragged Grimace into it gleefully. “Oh yeah, I need mint candy and chocolates too.”

“Sure.” Lin Huang snapped his finger and summoned Grimace.

Upon hearing that Lin Huang wanted him to help Bloody with Dynasty’s new conditions, Grimace scowled. “Why do I have to do clerical work? Isn’t Bloody enough for the job?”

“I’ll elevate you right away when you’re done helping Bloody with this.”

“Deal!” Grimace agreed almost without hesitation. “To be honest, clerical work is my favorite. Killing and fighting don’t suit my elegance at all.”

Lin Huang called the guards at the entrance of the Emperor’s Palace after arranging work for Bloody and Grimace.

“Master Emperor, are there any orders for us?”

“I need the Union Government, the Hunter Association, Adventurer Paradise, the Heretics and Dynasty’s full rules and regulations systems. Also, a tonne of chocolate and a tonne of mint candy. It’s best if you can gather all that today.” Lin Huang distributed the list of materials that he needed to elevate his imperial monsters as he was done speaking. “This list of materials too. Gather as many of them as you can for me. You don’t necessarily have to get this by today, but the sooner, the better.”

The guards were stunned for a moment as they skimmed through the copy of the list. They nodded immediately. “We’ll get it done for you right away.”

Within less than half an hour after the guards left, the chocolates and mint candy that Bloody had asked for were served.

Huang Tianpu sent the rules and regulations as well as the reward and punishment system from the selected organizations over. In the meantime, Bloody and Grimace began working.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang summoned four imperial monsters including Bloody Robe, the Eclipse Boa, the Death Knight, and the Fallen Knight. He found a place in the Emperor’s Palace and began the elevation of his four imperial monsters with Advance Cards and the materials he had gathered.

Soon, the four imperial monsters turned into four golden eggs.

Although it was the Emperor’s Palace where nobody could come in theoretically, Lin Huang summoned his God Figurine’s Combat Soul, the Divine Sun Tree, to guard them anyway after he left.

In the middle of the night at Division 2, a bruised corpse sat on the couch in a dark room. He grinned abruptly. “That damn housekeeper has finally left!”

He stood up slowly and looked at the middle-aged man sitting in the observatory through the glass. Although he could not see anything on the other side of the glass while the room had restrictions on his Territory skill, nobody knew he had comprehended Divine Telekinesis which allowed him to detect everything out there.

The middle-aged man experienced goosebumps when he saw the bruised corpse stand up and stare at him. When he took a step to his left, the corpse’s eyes moved to the left too. He took two steps to the right and the corpse’s eyes followed.

“Didn’t the housekeeper say this transparent glass is one-way? Why does it feel like he can see me?” The middle-aged man frowned slightly. A voice came to his ears when he was going to report the odd event to the housekeeper.

“Look into my eyes…” As if he was hypnotized, the middle-aged demigod lifted his head and locked eyes with the bruised corpse.

Circles of waves seemed to be activated in the bruised corpse’s eyes as the man seemed lost as he froze.

“Open the door for me,” the bruised corpse ordered.

The middle-aged demigod walked to the door like a zombie and opened the door with a key.

The corpse opened the door and revealed a ferocious grin. He pressed his hand against the middle-aged demigod’s head. With a tight squeeze, the middle-aged demigod’s head exploded like a watermelon tossed from the sky.

White and bloody mush splattered all over the wall. The bruised corpse withdrew his hand and licked his palm that was filled with blood and brain juice. “Delicious!”

After licking his palm clean, he charged ahead and crushed layers of ceiling plaster before vanishing into the sky.

The housekeeper appeared silently next to the headless body whose head had exploded. He revealed a smirk with a calm face as he looked at the broken ceiling.

He fell into silence for a moment while squinting. He turned his communication page on and dialed a number. His expression and tone turned frantic as he panted, “Oh no, Grandmistress, Young Master has escaped!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1032 - Implementing New Rules

## Chapter 1032: Implementing New Rules

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s identity was exposed on the second day of the coronation.

He came from Division 7 and was 19 years of age (not calculated according to his actual date of birth).

He was the direct disciple of a virtual god-level powerhouse, Mr. Fu. Apart from that, he was both a sword cultivator and an Imperial Censor.

He joined the Purple Crow training camp for a short time and escaped by faking his death.

He was not educated, but he was once a teacher at Martial Hunter College’s Sword Dao in the White Capital City of Division 7.

He had a sister whose name was Lin Xin. Ever since she dropped out of a foundation institute, she had been missing for close to three years.

According to reliable sources, Lin Xin had a fake identity called Ling Xue. She used to study at Martial Hunter College in the White Capital City of Division 7. She graduated with perfect scores and became the college firearms teacher. She went missing again a few days ago.

Looking at Lin Xin’s situation, Lin Huang most probably had a fake identity too.

Besides Lin Huang, Lin Xin’s identity was exposed too. Even her fake identity was exposed since she did not disguise herself.

Because Lin Huang disguised as Lin Xie with another appearance, that identity of his had yet to be exposed at the moment.

People were talking about the exposed information on Lin Huang on the Heart Network.

“It seems like Lin Huang isn’t that special apart from being a Virtual God’s disciple. Maybe Dynasty gave the Virtual God face, so they appointed Lin Huang as the Emperor.”

“Looking at the record, his sister is even better than him. At least, she’s educated. She even graduated from college with perfect scores.”

“I’ve got a better record than he does. At least, I went to college!”

“He didn’t even go to college. How dare he work as a teacher at the Martial Hunter College? I bet he must’ve gone in through the back door!”

“This newly appointment Emperor is horrible. He even joined the Purple Crow before? And faked his death to escape? I bet he was kicked out for his incompetence!”

Lin Huang did not even look at the comments on the Heart Network as he had been busy the past few days.

Within two days, Bloody and Grimace worked together and came up with brand new rules and regulations as well as a reward and punishment system based on the systems of other organizations.

Dynasty’s original system was ditched while the new one was based on the Heretics’ system as the framework. Many contents and details were added in after Bloody and Grimace put almost everything into consideration. Most of the added contents were based on the Hunter Association.

Lin Huang wanted to create a neutral organization similar to the Heretics but with a better system. It resembled the Hunter Association too but with more freedom and variety.

The new rules and regulations fit Lin Huang’s requirements perfectly.

Apart from the rules and regulations, there was a set of policies, especially for punishments and rewards.

The set of policies was comprehensive too. One of them was the trial zone leaderboard that happened once a month. Those who ranked on top would be given different rewards. The leaderboard was set up to encourage everyone to obtain points in trial zones as much as they could.

Also, Bloody copied the Hunter Association and set up an exclusive mission zone. There would be specialists looking after the mission zone whereby people could accept and even create missions. The more difficult and higher the level of mission, the more effort the challengers needed to put in as well as the more rewards they would obtain.

Apart from that, Bloody even set up a trading market in Dynasty. There, Dynasty members could trade the extra resources they had with Royal points. They could trade Life Crystals or other items too.

After reading everything Bloody prepared, Lin Huang provided very few suggestions for amendment before sending the brand new rules and regulations and reward and punishment system to Huang Tianpu.

Initially, Huang Tianpu thought Lin Huang’s new system would be strict. However, he realized there was even more freedom compared to the old Dynasty rules. He only applied some restrictions on killing. Moreover, the details of each rule and regulation were comprehensive whereby almost every possibility was listed. No thinking was needed in applying the punishment in the system since each offense stated the handling details.

If not for the traces of the Heretics and the Hunter Association’s rules in the system, Huang Tianpu might have thought that Lin Huang copied this set of policies somewhere.

Meanwhile, Huang Tianpu’s eyes lit up when he saw the reward and punishment system, especially the trial zone leaderboard which rewards were handsome.

He then looked at the mission zone and trading market Bloody had suggested setting up. A shiver of delight ran up his spine to see that.

He was a little worried that Lin Huang might mess things up after he was appointed. However, he realized that Dynasty would grow even stronger with all the new setup.

He gathered Huang Wunan, Huang Tufu and the other upper echelons of Dynasty for a meeting.

They spent the afternoon reading the new system Lin Huang provided thoroughly. None of them had any objections. All of them nodded and agreed to the new system.

They could not help but exclaim, “It seems like we’ve really found a great Emperor!”

The new system was announced right after the approval of the upper echelons. The mission zone and the trading market were set up immediately too.

As for the points leaderboard, Lin Huang linked Dynasty’s leaderboard data directly and opened another leaderboard from that. The leaderboard appeared in the Emperor’s Heart Ring’s projected page option of all the Dynasty members.

After he was done setting up the leaderboard, he then sent the list of 11 spies and 23 psychos Bloody had compiled for him to Huang Tianpu.

He attached a note. “The 34 names on the list are all spies. Kill all of them and send their bodies to me.”

Huang Tianpu only glanced at the list and knew Lin Huang wanted to take the opportunity to get rid of the spies and those who had lost their humanity altogether. He said nothing and cascaded the order down.

Before the sky turned dark, the 34 bodies were sent to the Emperor’s Palace.

Lin Huang summoned the Undead Styx and refined the 34 bodies into corpse puppets right in front of the person who sent the bodies over.

The person who sent the bodies was a demigod. He was Huang Tianpu’s trusted subordinate. After watching that scene, his back was drenched in cold sweat. He told Huang Tianpu about it later on in confidence and the latter only smiled about it.

“Follow what Master Emperor said and spread the news. Tell people that Master Emperor has refined 34 spies into corpse puppets.”

“Spread the news… Wouldn’t Master Emperor come after me?”

“No, he did it in front of you on purpose so that you would spread it out to scare those guys who are against the new system. This is why he only gave me the name list after announcing the new system.” Huang Tianpu knew how Lin Huang thought.

“Understood.” The person who sent the bodies nodded and left.

In less than half a day, the news of Lin Huang refining spies into corpse puppets spread through the entire Dynasty, terrifying many.

“He killed them and even refined them into corpse puppets. This new Emperor of ours is merciless!”

“I’m afraid not all 34 of them were spies!”

“It seems like Master Emperor is determined to implement the new system!”

Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction hearing that the news spread out. “Huang Tianpu and the rest support this with full enthusiasm. With the warning, I think there won’t be many obstacles in implementing the new system.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1033 - Dynasty’s Treasure

## Chapter 1033: Dynasty’s Treasure

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After Grimace helped Bloody with the rules and regulations as well as the reward and punishment system for Dynasty, Lin Huang fulfilled his promise and elevated Grimace with the materials and Advance Cards that he had prepared beforehand.

Looking at the golden egg protecting Grimace, Lin Huang looked at the remaining Monster Cards he had.

“Since Grimace and the rest have elevated, including Kylie, Tyrant and the rest as well as the four Bug Tribe Queen Mothers which are on mythical-level since the beginning, I have 14 summoning beasts that I can’t use at the moment. Out of the monsters I can use, I only have a total of 18 imperial monsters which are Lancelot, Killer, the Evil Dominator, Thunder, the Fiend, the Imp, Warlord, Bloody, Bing Wang, the Witch, the two Dark Crescent Snakes as well as the two Titan Boas, the two Ghastly Spider Ladies and the Ghoul Lynx (excluding the thousands of Bug Servants) that I’ve obtained earlier. They’re enough for now.”

Initially, Lin Huang thought he would elevate the Viridian Wolf and the rest to make up the quota if he had insufficient imperial monsters. It seemed like there was no need to do that for the time being.

He only had 15 summoning slots. Naturally, 18 imperial monsters were enough.

However, after he gathered the materials and elevated his next batch of imperial monsters, he would have less than 15 imperial monsters to summon. It would not be too late to consider elevating the Viridian Wolf and the rest by then.

After putting the bunch of Monster Cards in his hand away, Lin Huang looked at his 32 broken Godhead Cards. He had extracted them from the demigods he had killed in the third layer of the Abyss Brink earlier.

Initially, he thought that those broken Godheads were useless. He began collecting them since the stone tablet told him that they could be refined into Life Palaces with Divine Fire.

“Old Rocky, how many broken Godheads do you think I need to refine the Life Palaces?”

“I’m not too sure about that since nobody has ever refined broken Godheads into Life Palaces before. I can’t advise you if there’s no historical data that I can refer to. However, I think you’ll just have to use the same amount of broken Godheads to refine the same amount of Life Palaces until your body is full,” said the stone tablet after a moment of silence.

“Are you sure there won’t be any issues as a result?” Lin Huang was slightly skeptical after hearing that nobody had ever done that before.

“It shouldn’t be a problem theoretically,” added the stone tablet after it was done speaking, “But if something really happens, I can extract those broken Godheads from your body.”

“Alright then.” Although it sounded unreliable, Lin Huang decided to take the risk.

“If that’s the case, the more I gather, the better. Dynasty’s treasure hold must have quite a number of those. I must take a look.”

Lin Huang contacted Huang Tianfu immediately as he thought of this. He requested to visit the treasure hold. Huang Tianfu had no objection and agreed right away.

In less than three minutes after the call ended, Huang Tianfu arrived before the Emperor’s Palace. Lin Huang waved his hand to open the door while Huang Tianfu walked in.

“Aren’t we going to the treasure hold?” Lin Huang was surprised.

“Our treasure isn’t in Emperor City but in an alternate dimension,” Huang Tianfu smiled while explaining, “Master bought it from the Royal Market especially as a coded storage space.”

Lin Huang was even more astonished to hear that. There was treasure available at the Royal Market?! And it was coded?!

“So, how do we get there?”

“The entrance is approximately 3,000 meters right beneath the throne,” Huang Tianfu explained further, “Master set the entrance beneath the Emperor’s Palace intentionally for safety purposes.”

“I can understand that.” Not only was it coded, but the entrance was also located beneath the Emperor’s Palace, which provided double protection.

“So, how do we get there?” he repeated his question. He understood that but he had no idea how would they go underground.

“Just give the weapon spirit of the Emperor’s Palace your order directly. Tell him that you’re going to the treasure hold and he’ll send us there.”

“I see.” Lin Huang interacted with the weapon spirit immediately. “Send us to the treasure hold.”

The platform under the throne experienced a tremor. Huang Tianfu stepped out and stood on the platform too.

In the next second, the entire platform began dropping rapidly like an elevator.

After over a minute of being plunged into darkness, with a resounding thud, the platform finally landed on a flatland deep underground.

Lin Huang saw massive golden doors looming less than 100 meters from the platform.

The doors were completely a dark amber shade and were approximately 10 meters tall but they were locked with golden shackles as thick as a human thigh.

“Do you have the key?” Lin Huang turned around and looked at Huang Tianfu expectantly.

“Under normal circumstances, we’d need to apply to visit 24 hours ahead. The application has to be sent by the three Grand Dukes with less than three minutes’ gap in between the visits. After the application has been sent, the three of us would receive a different code. The next day after the 24 hours have passed, the three applicants would have to arrive at the entrance of the treasure hold at the same time and key in the accurate codes. The dimensional portal would verify our identities automatically, and the dimensional portal would only open if our identities are accurate. If the number of people, the identity verification or codes are inaccurate, the doors won’t open.

“However, since you’re the new Emperor now, all you need to do is show your Royal Token. Your identity token has bound all the authority you have with Dynasty. The coded space is a part of Dynasty too, so you have the authority. The dimensional portal will scan your identity as soon as you show your token and your entry will be granted,” Huang Tianfu explained in detail.

“That’s really strict!” Lin Huang could not help but tease. He then took out his Royal Token.

As soon as the token was revealed, the thousands of sigils on the amber doors began swirling rapidly. They consolidated into an eye within the span of two to three breaths.

As the eye opened, a white glow shot out and covered the token in Lin Huang’s hand. The token then hovered in the air automatically.

A moment later, a golden glow darted from the token into the eye. The eye closed slowly as if it was falling asleep.

The amber doors turned to become dazzling gold as if they were fully charged. The shackles that were tied around the doors began fading one after another.

A moment after the shackles vanished, the sigils on the doors transformed again and there were now two arms on the left and the right doors respectively.

Subsequently, the doors opened slowly. They seemed to be pushed by a pair of invisible hands slowly.

As the doors opened completely, the identity token turned into a golden stream of light and landed back into Lin Huang’s hand.

“Let’s go!” Lin Huang put the token away and walked in slowly. Huang Tianfu followed closely behind him.

As the duo walked in single file, the doors closed again slowly. The pair of hands solidified on the doors and turned back into the sigils like before while the shackles locked the doors again.

If this throne platform did not stay in this underground space, nobody would know someone had been there before.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1034 - An Unexpected Gain

## Chapter 1034: An Unexpected Gain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was surprised to see how the treasure hold looked like as he entered the amber doors.

The alternate dimension where the treasure hold was located was very different from what he imagined.

He thought Dynasty’s treasure hold was a massive warehouse when Huang Tianfu had told him that it was in an alternate dimension. In his imagination, the alternate dimension would be a space with nothing but all sorts of treasures.

However, what he saw was completely different from his thoughts.

Shiny and sophisticated palaces hovered in the air like islands in the sky. When Lin Huang gazed farther away, he saw all palaces but no treasure. It was not hard to guess that Dynasty’s treasures were stored in the palaces.

‘Building palaces in an alternate dimension for storage! How free was this Huang Tianyu exactly?’ Lin Huang was a little speechless about Huang Tianyu’s egotistic behavior.

Naturally, he did not say that in front of Huang Tianfu. After all, Huang Tianyu was not only the first Emperor, but he was also Huang Tianfu’s master.

However, Huang Tianfu seemed to read Lin Huang’s mind, so he explained immediately, “These palaces weren’t built. Master created them in this alternate dimension purely with his imagination. As long as the owner is willing, any storage structure can be created in this alternate dimension but the storage capacity remains the same.”

Lin Huang realized that he was overthinking earlier. He then changed the subject, feeling embarrassed. “There are so many palaces! Are the contents inside all different?”

“Yes. Weapons, tools, methods, elixirs, all sorts of minerals and miscellaneous items are stored separately,” Huang Tianfu responded.

“Which palace stores items such as Godheads?” Lin Huang asked.

“In the Mysterious Item Palace. Some rare god items and a minority of special items that can’t be categorized are stored in the Mysterious Item Palace.” Huang Tianfu pointed at a palace far away. “Do we go there now?”

“There’s no rush. Let’s just look around since we’re here.” Lin Huang looked at the palace Huang Tianfu was pointing at and shifted his focus to the few palaces nearby.

“It’s your first time here. It’s great for you to familiarize yourself.” Huang Tianfu nodded in agreement.

The duo hovered in the air and soon arrived before the first palace. The huge characters ‘God Weapon Palace’ were written on the sign above the entrance of the palace.

Lin Huang knew what was stored in this palace just by looking at the name.

“This palace is called the God Weapon Palace. All the weapons Dynasty has been collecting throughout the centuries are basically stored here. Sabers, spears, swords, halberds, axes, hooks… Basically, every weapon that you can think of are available here,” Huang Tianfu explained, “The lowest grade of weapon that we have in here are demigod relics. There are also six god relics. In total, there are over 500 weapons in here.”

“Let’s take a look.” Lin Huang raised a brow when he heard about the collection. A palace alone had hundreds of demigod relics and six god relics! Dynasty’s collection was abundant.

“The palace doors can only be opened with your identity token,” Huang Tianfu added, “If we were to open it, all three Grand Dukes need to show our Dynasty identity token at the same time.”

Lin Huang took out his token and a golden glow radiated from the token and covered the entire palace doors. A moment later, a rumble echoed while the golden doors opened slowly.

He then put his token away and walked in with Huang Tianfu.

The interior of the palace was sophisticated with detailed murals on the ceiling. Clearly, Huang Tianyu had put a lot of thought into this.

Lin Huang could not help but gush over how exquisite the design of the palace was.

However, although it was a palace, its function remained the same. There were different weapons placed in separate rooms in the palace.

Sabers and swords were placed in individual rooms. The rooms for larger collections of sabers and swords were bigger while collections with lesser items were placed in smaller rooms.

Among all the weapons, the sabers occupied the biggest space. Over 60 sabers were arranged on the weapon racks one after another. There were intersecting paths in between that took up over 300 square meters of space.

The second weapon that took up the most space was the sword room. There were over 40 demigod-level battle swords.

Lin Huang did not stop at the sword room. Just like how he skimmed over the other weapons, he only peeped at the entrance and left.

What made him stay the longest was the room with telekinetic weapons. There were only four telekinetic weapons in Dynasty’s treasure hold, and only one of them was in the form of a flying dagger in which he was the most interested.

Lin Huang glanced through the God Weapon Palace like he was window shopping. Apart from stopping at the room with telekinetic weapons, Lin Huang only went into the room with the six god relics.

In that room, there were two sabers, a sword, a spear, a bow, and a giant hammer.

Lin Huang only picked the sword up and took a good look at it in silence before putting it back where it was.

Lin Huang walked out of the God Weapon Palace empty-handed. He then headed to the God Armor Palace with Huang Tianfu.

“You can take the telekinetic flying dagger and god battle sword relic if you like,” Huang Tianfu suggested to him as they walked out of the God Weapon Palace.

“I can’t use it yet with my current combat strength. Don’t worry. I won’t be shy when I need it and am able to use it in the future.” Lin Huang did not reveal that he already had a god relic battle and a few sets of demigod-level telekinetic flying daggers.

Huang Tianfu began to rattle an introduction off again as they walked into the God Armor Palace.

“There are four rooms in the God Armor Palace. There’s one room with full demigod battle armors, one with all sorts of shields and other defense tools, one with incomplete armors and another room of god relics. There are three god relic armors, two god relic shields, and over 300 demigod-level defense tools.”

Lin Huang nodded and began to look through the rooms.

He was not interested in the demigod battle armors and he merely glanced through the incomplete armors as well. Instead, he stopped at the room with the shields and other defense tools.

Apart from the shields, he saw many peculiar little items in this room. There were cloaks, rings, necklaces, bracelets, and even hair pins and hair bands.

The stone tablet spoke to him all of a sudden when he felt dizzy looking around.

“There’s a blue gem on your left. It’s the best item that you can take with you.”

Lin Huang looked down and saw a blue gem that was around the size of his little finger in the shape of a water drop. He picked it up with two fingers and asked Huang Tianfu, “What’s this?”

“We’re not too sure either. We hired a couple of appraisers but none of them knew what this is. We only know that this gem can block all sorts of detective techniques.”

“Do you mind if I take it back to study?”

“You can take it if you want since it’s just sitting here.” Huang Tianfu nodded with no expression on his face. He felt that Lin Huang probably knew what it was but he did not expose him.

Lin Huang spoke to the stone tablet quietly after putting the blue gem into his storage space, “So, what exactly is this gem? Can you tell me now?”

“It’s a soul jewel that was formed naturally from spiritual energy that aligned with the Spirit Rule. The spiritual energy belonged to a dead true god-level cultivator who mastered the Spirit Rule.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1035 - The Sorcerer Goddess Awakens

## Chapter 1035: The Sorcerer Goddess Awakens

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Can you be specific? What does this thing do?” Lin Huang was still clueless even after hearing the stone tablet’s explanation.

“This item is equivalent to a natural spirit-type god relic. It’s even a true god-level Spirit Rule god relic,” the stone tablet proceeded to explain.

“Won’t there be a True God’s will remnant in there? It’s a True God who mastered the Spirit Rule, so it should be easy for it to do that, shouldn’t it?” Lin Huang asked rather cautiously.

“No, a soul jewel is made of spiritual energy naturally with the guidance of the Spirit Rule. The item will only be created when the spirit-type True God is completely dead. In the process of creation, the soul jewel will remove all information of the dead spirit automatically because according to the Spirit Rule, that information is just impure and redundant. The existence of a soul jewel is purely a natural spirit-type Spirit Rule god relic,” the stone tablet gave an even more detailed explanation.

“This is a dream for many spirit-type true god-level powerhouses because a soul jewel is a god relic which is mainly made of Spirit Rules. It’s the best Spirit Rule god relic out there whereby it boosts their attack and defense techniques by heaps!”

Lin Huang stopped walking all of a sudden when the stone tablet was halfway through his explanation. He felt Wu Mo’s True God’s blood in his body went through a tremor.

“Master Emperor…” Huang Tianfu was a little surprised to see Lin Huang stop walking.

“Give me a minute.” Lin Huang closed his eyes while standing where he was. He was checking what was happening in his body.

Sorcerer Goddess Wu Mo’s body flew out of the drop of Sorcerer Goddess’s blood in his body.

She said as soon as she saw Lin Huang, “I’m feeling the aura of a soul jewel around.”

“Sister Mo Mo, do you need a soul jewel?” Lin Huang was taken aback.

“Although it’s not something that can restore my combat strength, I can use a soul jewel to host my consciousness. If that happens, I won’t stay in a deep slumber like I always have before. Apart from that, a soul jewel doesn’t only make my soul grow, but I can also use its soul power to fight for a short period of time when necessary. Although there are many techniques that I can’t use as my ability might only be 1% compared to my peak, it should be helpful to you,” Wu Mo explained.

“I’ll give you the soul jewel then.” Lin Huang took the soul jewel out from his storage space.

In the next second, Wu Mo waved her white sleeve and the soul jewel appeared in her palm.

Her body turned into gushes of white mist and penetrated the soul jewel. The drop of True God’s blood also infiltrated the soul jewel.

“I’ll use this soul jewel of yours for the time being.” Wu Mo’s chuckle that sounded like a silver bell came into his ears. Clearly, she was very thrilled about not having to sleep any longer.

“Don’t worry about it. Just take it.” Lin Huang thought of making the best out of this natural Spirit Rule god relic by giving it to Wu Mo since he could not use it anyway. The boss inside his body was once a powerful True God during the middle era. Although her remnant ability was less than 1%, she was not to be underestimated.

As Wu Mo penetrated the soul jewel, Lin Huang snapped back to reality and opened his eyes slowly.

“Master, is everything alright?” Huang Tianfu asked immediately.

“I’m alright. Let’s carry on.” Lin Huang shook his head and headed to the next room.

After spending a couple of minutes looking around the God Armor Palace, Lin Huang headed to the third palace with Huang Tianfu.

“This is Dynasty’s Secret Method Palace. To put it simply, it’s a library. However, all the methods and secret skills in here are at least pseudo-mythical-level, so there aren’t many of them. There are only a total of over 200 methods, and only five god-level methods and secret skills.”

“Are there any sword skills?” That was what Lin Huang was most interested in.

“There are one god-level sword skill and 17 pseudo-mythical-level sword skills,” Huang Tianfu confirmed.

Lin Huang headed to the section where the sword skills were placed as soon as he entered the Secret Method Palace. He memorized the sword skills in his head one after another.

It was almost evening when they left the Secret Method Palace.

Lin Huang got Huang Tianfu to bring him to the palaces one after another leisurely. He even found two materials that Wu Mo needed along the way. He informed Huang Tianfu and took the materials.

Huang Tianfu said nothing about that. To him, the items that Lin Huang took were nothing compared to Dynasty’s massive treasure hold.

Eventually, the duo arrived at the Mysterious Item Palace where the Godheads were.

“There are some rare god items and a minority of special items that can’t be categorized in the Mysterious Item Palace. At the moment, there are over 200 items with over 70 varieties.”

Lin Huang visited the rooms one after another, but he merely glanced into them without stopping.

He only stopped walking when he saw the room with a few Godheads.

“Only four Godheads?” Lin Huang frowned slightly. “How about demigods’ broken Godheads?”

“We didn’t collect those.” Huang Tianfu shook his head and looked at Lin Huang, feeling confused. However, he explained patiently anyway, “We usually pack the broken Godheads we obtained from killing demigod-level monsters to send to trading companies together with the monster carcasses. Nobody wants that. Unlike Virtual God’s Godheads, all organizations would fight for it every time it appeared.”

“You guys didn’t collect them?” That was out of Lin Huang’s expectations. Initially, he thought broken Godheads were considered demigod-level items and that Dynasty’s warehouse should have at least 70 to 80 pieces, if not 100 pieces. He was astounded to find they had none.

“Forget it. Let’s call it a day.” Lin Huang could only forget about not getting what he most desired.

The sky had turned completely dark when the duo got out of the treasure hold and returned to the Emperor’s Palace.

Lin Huang looked at the time. It was already past 10 p.m. “You must be very exhausted after walking around with me for the entire day. Go back to rest.”

“It’s my job,” Huang Tianfu assured while smiling.

Wu Mo peeped after Huang Tianfu left and asked rather curiously, “Why do you need demigods’ broken Godheads?”

Lin Huang told Wu Mo about the plan of refining the broken Godheads into Life Palaces like what he discussed with the stone tablet.

Wu Mo voiced her opinion after listening. “It seems like the cultivation system of your era is indeed problematic. You’ve Divine Fire in your body, so refining broken Godheads shouldn’t be a problem. On a certain level, your new way of building your foundation is very attainable. Moreover, if it’s successful, there’ll be a dramatic transformation in your ability. You might be as powerful as a Virtual God by then.”

Lin Huang was even more determined to carry out his plan of refining broken Godheads into Life Palaces after getting Wu Mo’s affirmation.

He requested to purchase broken Godheads from the black market in Sweep City and the Wanbao Auction. He also got Huang Tianfu to issue an order to collect broken Godheads.

Subsequently, he began browsing all the business section in the forums to see if anyone was selling broken Godheads and other materials that he needed.

It was almost one in the middle of the night. He only went to bed feeling helpless after his effort of browsing through all the forums was to no avail.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1036: The Dynasty Court

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The next morning, Lin Huang left the Emperor’s Palace after washing up. He got the Divine Sun Tree to stay in the palace to guard the elevation of Grimace and the rest.

He had been busy for two days consecutively since the coronation. He finally had time to get some fresh air out there, so he asked Lin Xin and Xiao Mo to go along too.

Lin Xin had roved everywhere in the headquarters of Dynasty for the past few days while Xiao Mo stayed by her side as her bodyguard. If not for Lin Xin, Xiao Mo would have rather stayed in his room to cultivate.

The duo was more than happy to join upon hearing that Lin Huang was going to visit Emperor City.

Lin Xin was happy to head out because she had explored every cranny of Dynasty’s headquarters. She would have headed out on her own within these two days if Lin Huang had not asked her along.

Meanwhile, Xiao Mo was elated because although he had agreed to be Lin Huang’s bodyguard earlier, Lin Huang had been spending most of his time in the Emperor’s Palace for the past few days. Even if he was not in the Emperor’s Palace, Huang Tianfu and the rest would be around him. Therefore, being Lin Xin’s bodyguard became his main responsibility. Now that Lin Huang was heading out, he would naturally take up the responsibility of being his bodyguard.

Apart from Lin Xin and Xiao Mo, Huang Tufu of the three Grand Dukes went along too.

As a perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouse, he had abilities that were close to a virtual god-level’s. He was also the person in charge of Dynasty’s guard. Now that the Emperor was crowned, he naturally became his main bodyguard.

Lin Huang had no objection about Huang Tufu coming along. Since he was familiar with Emperor City, he could use him as a tour guide.

“Which are the biggest trading companies in Emperor City at the moment?”

“The biggest one would be our own Dynasty Court at the moment. We have anything and everything. The second biggest would be the Union Government’s Union Trading Company. Just like us, they sell everything. Next would be the Ouyang Clan’s Divine Armor Pavilion which sells mainly weapons and defense equipment. The Li Clan’s Elixir Pavilion has all sorts of elixirs while the Lu Clan’s Precious Treasure Den has all sorts of peculiar miscellaneous and luxury items,” Huang Tufu introduced the major trading houses in the foothold one after another.

“Let’s take a look at the Dynasty Court first then. It’s our own place after all.” Lin Huang thought about it and decided to visit the Dynasty Court first.

“Actually, all the stores are located in the same business district, so it doesn’t really matter which we go first,” Huang Tufu said and took out a black dimensional portal. He opened the door after setting the coordinates.

Lin Huang and the other two walked into the door one after another. Huang Tufu only walked in after letting the three in first.

The dimensional portal closed slowly after the quad entered.

A moment later, Lin Huang and the rest of them arrived in a crowded business district as soon as they stepped out of the dimensional portal.

The crowd did not stop moving. There were people walking, flying, or riding on pets and all sorts of strange equipment.

“It’s so crowded here!” Lin Huang exclaimed while smiling.

“This is the Dynasty Court’s headquarters.” Huang Tufu stretched his arm out and pointed at a sophisticated building that looked like a palace next to them.

Lin Huang turned his head to see a building that looked similar to the Emperor’s Palace. It looked completely like a palace where a king lived.

There were four massive buildings at the crossroads. Although the three other buildings were taller, they were nothing compared to this one.

No matter who was standing at the crossroads, they would definitely lock their attention on the Dynasty Court’s headquarters as soon as they gazed up.

“It’s… sophisticated as usual…” Lin Huang had no idea what else to comment.

“Master Tianyu built the Dynasty Court himself. He was the one who designed this headquarters too,” Huang Tufu explained.

“Let’s take a look.”

The two security guards at the entrance recognized Lin Huang and Huang Tufu when they arrived at the entrance.

“Master Tufu, Master Emperor.”

Huang Tufu was one of the three Grand Dukes, so almost every Dynasty member had seen him before. Besides the fact that this was the Emperor City, he had also been to the Dynasty Court’s headquarters more than once.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had been appearing in all the news and media for the past few days as Emperor, hence almost all the cultivators knew how he looked like. Him being crowned as the Emperor of Dynasty had been the hot topic in all the forums on the Heart Network for the past few days.

“I’m just looking around. Don’t alert anyone,” Lin Huang told the two security guards.

The four of them soon blended in with the crowd as they entered the Dynasty Court.

Lin Huang was not in a rush as he browsed through the counters one after another with the three of them.

The products that took up the most space and counters were relics including weapons, defense tools, and assisting equipment. There was an impressive variety. Not only did they have everything mainstream on the market, but they even had some rare and modified models.

However, the most crowded counters were on the other side selling elixirs. Such consumables had high demand whereby people would purchase them every day. Powerhouses could use one specific relic that they had bought for decades as long as their combat strength stayed on the same level. Meanwhile, elixirs were consumed and needed to be purchased again.

Lin Huang could not help but ask Huang Tufu after seeing the large crowd at the two counters, “Why don’t these customers go to the Divine Armor Pavilion and the Elixir Pavilion for relics and elixirs? Aren’t they more professional when it comes to that?”

“It would be the same where you buy the default relics and usual elixirs. To prevent vicious competition, we made it compulsory for all default relics and usual elixirs to be priced the same as the market price. We sell the same thing at the same price, thus naturally, there’s no need for the consumers to go to the specific stores,” Huang Tufu explained.

“If that’s the case, doesn’t that mean the Divine Armor Pavilion and the Elixir Pavilion have no upper hand?”

“The Divine Armor Pavilion has customized relics while the Elixir Pavilion has elixirs with special functions that other stores don’t. The other organizations have no way of fighting them when it comes to that, so there’s no need to waste their efforts.”

“I see.” Lin Huang could not help but nod when he heard that. The differentiation business gave everyone the opportunity to make a living. Everyone would lose money if they viciously competed to sell the same thing at a different price. “So, what’s the Dynasty Court’s upper hand?”

“Firstly, the Dynasty Court is duty-free in Emperor City. It’s the benefit that other organizations don’t get. Secondly, we’re the first trading company that has a membership system. Although we have the same price with other organizations, members can enjoy promotions which were the unique selling point in the beginning. Thirdly, we’ve got a comprehensive selection. Apart from some special modification requirements, we basically have everything the customers need,” Huang Tufu explained in detail.

Lin Huang nodded after hearing about the Dynasty Court’s modus operandi. He proceeded to visit the remaining counters.

However, he had no idea that he was being targeted by a pair of bloody eyes as soon as he stepped out of Dynasty’s headquarters.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1037 - Why Don’t You Get Out First

## Chapter 1037: Why Don’t You Get Out First

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Wei Shan wore a pair of sunglasses and walked casually around the store across the Dynasty Court.

He looked many times smaller than his initial body after the disguise. He was only 1.8 meters tall with a skinny frame. He was disguised as someone inconspicuous to avoid people noticing him because he must stay low-key before completing something.

Since Lin Huang killed him three years ago for kidnapping Lin Xin, he had been thinking of taking revenge every second for the past three years. The hatred he bore for Lin Huang grew by the day.

For three full years, his soul had been stuck in a skull. Apart from being able to speak, he almost could do nothing else. He could not drink or eat, move, let alone flirt with women.

His soul finally shifted to this spirit’s body after it was restored a few months ago.

This body was much more powerful than what Wei Shan expected.

He knew that this virtual god-level body was one of the most precious collections his mother had. He heard it had been excavated from a grade-6 war site.

The God’s corpse had signs of preliminary decomposition when it was found and was turning into a spirit. Fortunately, his mother disconnected the consciousness by force before it could form entirely. She then made it into a puppet and put it into her collection.

Wei Shan had to beg her many times to use this most powerful item to become his body.

Since obtaining this body, apart from familiarizing with his body every day and doing some check-ups with his mother for the past few months, he had been collecting information about Lin Huang. However, Lin Huang seemed to have vanished over a year ago, so he could not find any information about him. His sister Lin Xin also went missing even earlier than Lin Huang did.

Three days ago, Wei Shan finally saw the face that he had never forgotten for the past three years in the headlines on the Heart Network.

The hatred that had been expanding every second for the past three years finally exploded completely.

Although Lin Huang had become the high and mighty Emperor of Dynasty while his mother advised him to be patient again and again, his hatred and rage crested when he saw Lin Huang’s face. There was nothing else in his head apart from revenge.

As soon as he escaped from his mother’s institution, he contacted Old Huang that his mother had hired to be his bodyguard earlier. He had no idea who else he could trust.

Fortunately, Old Huang did not betray him. Instead, he arranged a disguise demigod relic for him and got someone to put him in a pet enclosure, sneaking him into the Emperor City in Division 1.

However, Wei Shan had no idea that it was not Old Huang who had arranged all that for him. It was someone else.

Wei Shan had been lurking around Dynasty’s headquarters for the past two days since he got into Emperor City.

No one in Dynasty was alerted to his existence since the Emperor had just been crowned and many organizations had assigned many spies around Dynasty’s headquarters. The number of tourists was also a few folds compared to before.

Wei Shan had been squatting at the entrance of Dynasty’s headquarters for two days when he finally saw Lin Huang coming out early in the morning.

As Lin Huang and the rest stepped into the dimensional portal, he used his Divine Telekinesis and soon found out their destination coordinates. Then, he followed them secretly.

‘Two bodyguards, one perfect-stage demigod-level and one imperial-level purple gold-level. That perfect-stage demigod-level one guy is tough, but I don’t have to fight him. I’ll just make him stay back. Then, I can kill Lin Huang and his sister as long as I’ve bought myself a moment.’ Wei Shan began visualizing the fight in his head and planned it out quietly. He would attack as soon as Lin Huang and the rest came out of the Dynasty Court.

Lin Huang had no idea that he had been targeted.

After walking around the Dynasty Court, Lin Huang bought nothing else apart from a modified DevilEagle17 for Lin Xin.

He bought a demigod relic for Xiao Mo earlier, so there was no need to purchase any other equipment.

Lin Huang asked the staff when he arrived at the miscellaneous items counter, “Do you have any demigods’ broken Godheads?”

The staff was stunned for a moment and subsequently shook his head. “No. Broken Godheads have very low profit. Our Dynasty Court usually doesn’t take in such a product. Even if our staff has it, we’d sell it to the Lu Clan’s Precious Treasure Pavilion directly. It’ll be sold at a much more expensive price after the Lu Clan has made it into decor while we take a commission from their sales.”

The staff noticed that Lin Huang looked rather familiar after answering him. Subsequently, he saw Huang Tufu standing behind Lin Huang and recognized the duo right away. He almost shouted out loudly while widening his eyes.

“Don’t you dare yell. Don’t alert anyone,” Lin Huang said to him through voice transmission.

“Master Emperor, Master Tufu…”

“We’re just looking around. Go on now.” Lin Huang nodded and turned around with Lin Xin and the rest in an attempt to leave.

“Master Emperor, you can tell me directly if you need broken Godheads. I can get someone to purchase them from other trading companies.”

“I know. I’ve already told Tianfu that. I’m just out walking around and see if there’s any,” Lin Huang nodded. “We’re almost done with the Dynasty Court now. Let’s go to the next one. Which trading company is the closest to the Dynasty Court?”

“That would be the Union Trading Company,” Huang Tufu said immediately, “The Union Trading Company is just close to the Dynasty Court. Their main branch in the Emperor City is just on the right.”

“Let’s go to the Union Trading Company then!” Lin Huang walked to the entrance with them.

Before he arrived at the entrance, the Nightmare Tapir in his body spoke to him through voice transmission, “There’s someone with intense hostility against you outside. You might be attacked as soon as you step out.”

Lin Huang raised a brow. He could not believe that someone would dare to attack him in the Emperor City, even more so when Huang Tufu was just next to him.

He stood where he was and turned his head to say to Lin Xin, “Xin Er, go get me a drink. Get me the one that you told me about that’s tasty. We’ll wait for you at the entrance.”

“Oh…” Although Lin Xin was surprised, she agreed to it right away.

As soon as Lin Xin left, Lin Huang signaled Xiao Mo, commanding him to follow her.

“Let’s go. We’ll wait at the entrance.” Lin Huang and Huang Tufu then walked out of the Dynasty Court.

Lin Huang sensed a killing intent materialize, charging at him as soon as he stepped out of the door.

Huang Tufu sensed something off almost at the same time. He stepped out and blocked the front of Lin Huang.

A black silhouette appeared in a flash in the next second and collided with Huang Tufu.

An explosion blasted out at the same time as if tens of thousands of thunders struck while ripples of energy waves followed. They spread toward all directions like ripples on the surface of the water.

The marketplace had barriers set up, so the people in the marketplace were not affected at all, but it was a different story for the people on the streets.

Almost everyone was killed when their organs exploded as the ripples of energy waves spread out.

Naturally, the Ninetails Lynx pulled Lin Huang into its alternate dimension as soon as that happened.

Huang Tufu looked extremely terrible. The person had attacked so swiftly that he did not have enough time to charge the Divine Power in his body. He absorbed the attack filled with the Divine Power the person had been charging by force.

He only braced the attack for a moment, then his body completely drowned in the person’s bloody Divine Power. He then plummeted underground like a cannon.

“This guy is pretty powerful!” It was not difficult for Lin Huang to guess that the person should be a virtual god-level powerhouse. Although his combat strength was not on virtual god-level, his ability should be on par with virtual god-level.

“Get the hell out, Lin Huang!” Wei Shan looked around and realized that Lin Huang was already gone. Naturally, he was not naive enough to think that Lin Huang had been killed by the impact earlier.

A silhouette appeared slowly at the entrance of the Dynasty Court.

The young man had a little white cat sitting on the right of his shoulder and a tiger with a long trunk on his left. There was a little elephant whose body was less than two meters long blocking his front.

“Why don’t you get out first?” Lin Huang grinned.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1038: Did You Mistake Me for Someone Else?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Lin Huang, do you remember me?” Wei Shan removed his sunglasses and transformed into how he looked like three years ago using the demigod relic. He wanted to see Lin Huang’s reaction upon realizing he had come back alive.

“I’m sorry. I really don’t remember who you are.” Lin Huang shook his head right away without hesitation. He faintly thought that he had seen that face before, but he did not bother to try to recall who that person was.

He was the Emperor now, so every cultivator in the world had seen his face. It was normal if rivals from some organization came for him since he had offended quite a number of them before.

“You bastard!” Wei Shan was so mad at how Lin Huang responded.

He had been missing Lin Huang all day and all night for the past three years. He thought Lin Huang would recognize him as soon as he showed up today. Never had he thought that he would not remember who he was at all!

He felt like he had swung his fist with all of his might but all he punched was nothing but thin air.

“You’re lying. You’d definitely remember me! My name is Wei Shan!” Wei Shan shouted his name to Lin Huang unwillingly.

“That name…” Lin Huang frowned a little and thought about it. Subsequently, he lifted his head and looked at the person. “I’m sure your name doesn’t ring a bell. Did you mistake me for someone else?”

“You…” Wei Shan was so irate he almost puked blood.

‘Mistake you for someone else?! Your name has been on my mind every second for the past three years, how could I possibly mistake you for someone else?!’ he thought to himself.

“If you have mistaken me, I suggest you figure it out properly before you go looking for the right person,” Lin Huang added.

“Again, how could I possibly mistake you for someone else?! Three years ago, I kidnapped your sister on the Demonic Crystal Spaceship in Division 7. Then, you summoned your imperial monster to kill me. My soul has been trapped in a soul-fostering device for the past three years. I spent every day and every night thinking about how to take revenge on you. Your face would appear in my head whenever I closed my eyes every day. I’d recognize you even if you turned into ashes. How is it possible that I mistook you for someone else?!”

“I remember it now that you said that.” Lin Huang finally recalled who the person was after his detailed reminder. “You’re the pedophile that I killed three years ago!”

Wei Shan looked extremely terrible. Although his target recalled who he was, he was no different from a pedestrian to Lin Huang apart from being a pedophile.

The intention to kill was rising in Lin Huang’s body after verifying the person’s identity. “I killed you three years ago and I can kill you today too! I won’t hold back since you sent yourself all the way here.”

The Destructive Divine Mammoth swung its trunk as soon as Lin Huang was done speaking, initiating the fight.

“Aren’t you embarrassed to show an imperial-level summoning beast off before me?!” Disdain filled Wei Shan’s face upon seeing the Destructive Divine Mammoth attack.

Its trunk swept like a giant pillar in the air. Even the air where the giant lead-colored pillar solidified from Life Power became a vacuum when it passed by.

The disdain on Wei Shan’s face soon turned into fear after sensing the impact from the attack. He attempted to run but it was too late, so he could only stand in a defensive position and bore the attack forcefully.

Bang!

The trunk slammed into Wei Shan, creating an intense explosion.

The impact of the attack was even more powerful than the attack Wei Shan had sneakily launched on Huang Tufu earlier.

At the moment of collision, a circle of lead-colored energy wave spread like a ripple. The entire business district shook under the attack.

Half of Emperor City could feel a clear tremor as strong winds blew in Emperor City’s streets and alleys, forcing countless of people to take cover in buildings.

Wei Shan only felt an invincible, massive power overwhelming him the moment he was hit.

His body that was comparable with a Virtual God’s never experienced any damages throughout the hundreds of tests for the past few months.

However, his left arm that he used to defend the attack with was completely crushed. The bones in his forearm were smashed into at least ten pieces while his upper arm was fractured too.

Not only was his entire arm was broken now, but even his left chest had taken a certain level of impact.

He fractured a couple of ribs on the left, and his organs were jarred as well.

If his body had only been on demigod-level, the blow might have taken his life.

Wei Shan staggered hundreds of meters back as he gaped at the Destructive Divine Mammoth with fear on his face.

“What exactly is this thing? Its combat strength is only on imperial-level purple gold-rank, but how is it so powerful?!”

As the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s attack shot Wei Shan away, Huang Tufu, who was sent into the ground, clambered out of the rubble.

Although he stumbled clumsily, he did not seem hurt.

“Damn you, sneaky assaulter!” Huang Tufu looked ferociously at Wei Shan with a battle sword in his hand. This person had embarrassed him before the newly appointed Emperor!

Lin Huang called out to him when he was going to fight Wei Shan, “Maybe you should just watch.”

Huang Tufu noticed that Wei Shan’s left arm was distorted in an abnormal way. However, soon he was not looking at them at all. Instead, he was staring at the little elephant not far away from him.

‘Wait, what’s that?’

Huang Tufu was stunned when he saw the little elephant. Subsequently, he noticed another two animals around Lin Huang. There were a white cat and a normal-sized tiger with sharp teeth and a trunk.

‘Are those Master Emperor’s imperial monsters?’ He recalled that Lin Huang’s profile stated that he was an Imperial Censor.

Huang Tufu also did not recognize that those were merely Combat Souls because Lin Huang’s Combat Souls had the body of God Figurines whereby they looked just like ordinary living things. They were completely different from the ordinary Combat Souls.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth did not plan to let him go just yet after the successful blow. It chose to launch its winning strike again.

This time, Wei Shan was fully aware. His left arm was healed in the blink of an eye, but that did not mean he could hurt himself again carelessly since recovering would drain his Divine Power.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth swung its trunk again. This time, Wei Shan’s hands turned into bloody sharp claws that mauled at the elephant trunk.

All of a sudden, the trunk turned into a divine whip. Its offense became more flexible and agile.

Wei Shan’s sharp claws tore black lines in the air and collided with the trunk again and again.

The duo collided up to a thousand times within the span of a couple of breaths.

The entire Emperor City could hear deafening bangs that were thousands of times louder than thunder. Almost all the buildings in the city felt the tremors that seemed like an earthquake rumbling.

Lin Huang was enjoying the duo’s battle in the beginning. However, he soon noticed that buildings were collapsing far away. He realized that letting the two powerhouses that were comparable with Virtual Gods fight inside Emperor City was not a wise move. Not all the buildings were protected with a barrier like those in the business district.

“You’re up. Don’t waste any time,” Lin Huang ordered the Nightmare Tapir.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1039

## Chapter 1039: Travel A Thousand Miles to Bestow A Head, A Small Gift May Be A Token of Profound Friendship

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

If they were not in the city, Lin Huang was more than happy to watch the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s brutal fight with Wei Shan. After all, a battle between powerhouses that were comparable with Virtual Gods was rare.

However, many buildings collapsed and civilians were killed just as they were at the beginning of the battle. If they went on, nobody knew how many more people in Emperor City would die.

Therefore, Lin Huang got the Nightmare Tapir to join the battle to get it over with as soon as possible.

Under normal circumstances, people who were experts at close combat would be weak when it came to soul battle. Since the Destructive Divine Mammoth managed to strike him within a short period of time, it meant there was a high possibility that he would be controlled by the Nightmare Tapir.

Naturally, the Nightmare Tapir knew that too. It nodded after hearing Lin Huang’s order. It took a step out and swung its trunk while releasing a deafening shriek.

An invisible sound wave spread out up to a hundred times faster than the speed of sound. It reached Wei Shan in the blink of an eye.

Wei Shan had his guard up when he saw the Nightmare Tapir moving all of a sudden. However, the sound wave swept him up in the next second. Halting abruptly, he was unable to move.

“What’s happening? He’s hit just like that?” Lin Huang was stunned to see that. “Isn’t this guy a Virtual God?”

Initially, Lin Huang thought of getting the Nightmare Tapir to join the battle merely to interfere with Wei Shan’s battling rhythm.

However, Wei Shan was pulled into dreamland as soon as the Nightmare Tapir charged at him. He completely lost his battle strength.

“His soul is weak. It just reached imperial-level purple gold-rank,” the Nightmare Tapir explained, “I suspect he took over this consciousness-less body with his soul by force.

“Why is he not moving?” Huang Tufu had confusion written all over his face.

“Maybe something went wrong with his body.” Lin Huang gave a feeble excuse.

At that moment, Wei Shan’s disguise was removed since he fell into the dreamland. He regained his bruised corpse look again.

Huang Tufu was completely shocked when he saw him turning into a monster. “I don’t think it’s as simple as something having gone wrong with his body!”

Even Lin Huang looked lost. “Wait, what?”

He even suspected it might be an unknown side effect of being dragged into the Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland at first.

“This should be how he really looks like. Since I pulled his consciousness into my dreamland, it caused the demigod relic that he was using to lose its function and it retreated back into his body,” the Nightmare Tapir explained.

“I can’t believe he turned into a monster!” Lin Huang thought it was unbelievable. It was hard for him to imagine what exactly this guy had gone through for the past three years.

As Lin Huang was watching Wei Shan with Huang Tufu, Wu Mo, who was in Lin Huang’s body, peeped her head out of the soul jewel. “Can you give me this monster’s body?”

“Sure, I can’t do anything else to it apart from selling it anyway.”

This bruised corpse was obviously on virtual god-level. Since the Undead Styx could not resurrect it, there was no reason for keeping it.

“Although this body is much weaker compared to a true god-level body, it shouldn’t be a problem to use it as a host for a short period of time,” Wu Mo explained the purpose of her wanting the bruised corpse, “I can use it for the time being so that I won’t have to stay in your body.”

“When I’ve gathered all the materials for my own body, I’ll make this corpse into a puppet for you. That will be my rental dues,” Wu Mo declared while smiling. She was a Sorcerer Dao True God, so making puppets was a piece of cake to her.

“Sure.” Lin Huang accepted that suggestion right away.

Meanwhile, Wei Shan was in a tough fight in the dreamland.

The little elephant could almost suppress him, and now there was another tiger with sharp teeth and a trunk.

Every time the tiger mauled with its sharp claws, it was powerful enough to tear through anything. Although Wei Shan had a terrifying defensive ability, the Nightmare Tapir managed to lacerate deep wounds on his body, exposing his bones whenever he mauled.

There were more and more wounds on Wei Shan’s body as the two God Figurine’s Combat Souls worked together. The Divine Power in his body was draining rapidly and even the speed of his body recovery had dropped significantly.

Wei Shan managed to hold on for a whole day and night. Eventually, he was out of Divine Power.

“Why is God doing this to me?! I came back alive after three torturous years just to take revenge on him. Why is God treating him so well, giving him such powerful imperial monsters?!” He knelt on the ground while complaining about his horrible destiny.

“There’s no other reason than that you deserve to die!” Nobody knew when Lin Huang appeared less than ten meters before Wei Shan. “Also, allow me to correct you. They’re not ‘some’ imperial monsters. They’re my combat souls.”

The Destructive Divine Mammoth stomped its feet as soon as Lin Huang was done speaking.

Wei Shan’s body turned into dust right away and was blown away with the wind.

While the tough battle in dreamland went on for a whole day, only less than a minute had passed in reality.

Lin Huang even took the time to enter dreamland to witness Wei Shan’s final death.

The bruised corpse who was standing there was losing his vital signs quickly. Before Lin Huang managed to put him away, a blue glow shot out between his brows. In the next second, Wu Mo dragged the bruised corpse into Lin Huang’s body.

Lin Huang shook his head while smirking. “She’s so impatient.”

“So, that guy died just like that?!” In shock, Huang Tufu sensed Wei Shan’s vital signs fading all of a sudden too.

He peeped at the Nightmare Tapir and the Ninetails Lynx, faintly sensing that this should have something to do with the two monsters.

He shivered fearfully at Lin Huang. He knew very well how powerful that monster Wei Shan was, but Lin Huang had destroyed him like a piece of cake.

“Do a calculation on how many houses were damaged and how many people died.” Lin Huang had no idea what Huang Tufu was thinking as he turned his head to speak to him, “Compensate those who have families. As for those who have none, arrange their burials.”

“Sure, I’ll get it done.” Huang Tufu obeyed immediately.

If he had merely been fearful of Lin Huang’s identity earlier, he was beginning to fear Lin Huang as a person.

He only had a combat strength of immortal-level, but he had techniques to kill a Virtual God. It was a little hard for him to imagine how terrifying he would be in the future.

“Also, whatever you saw today, just let it be. I don’t want the media to spread the word out,” Lin Huang ordered him, “Exposing my ability is a small matter but Dynasty will become a public target. It’s bad for Dynasty’s development in the long run.”

Huang Tufu figured that he had to think of a way to muffle this incident too. If Lin Huang’s true ability was really exposed, everyone would know that Dynasty had an Emperor who had ridiculous abilities. By then, many organizations might collaborate to fight Dynasty because no organization would hope to have a second Union Government in this continent to suppress them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1040: The Grandmistress’ Identity

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was in too glum a mood to even look at the destroyed buildings and houses not far away from the business district. There were even devastating cries echoing faintly. Needless to say, Lin Xin and Xiao Mo lost their moods as well.

After ordering Huang Tufu to take care of the damages, Lin Huang got Xiao Mo to bring Lin Xin back to Dynasty’s headquarters ahead of time.

Meanwhile, he summoned the Warlord and got him to engineer thousands of robots with no combat ability to be involved in the rescue work.

Not long later, many Dynasty members from the headquarters came to the rescue.

Apart from Dynasty, the Union Government armies who were guarding Emperor City, the Hunter Association and the Adventurer Paradise’s branches, as well as two local families, came to help with some other Royalties.

Emperor City was Dynasty’s territory, so it would be understandable even if these organizations did not help when something happened to the city. However, they decided to help and got involved in the rescue without hesitation.

The rescue went on for a whole day. Basically, everyone who was still alive was rescued the very next morning.

Above all, the Warlord’s robots played a big part in the rescue operation.

Some underground areas that human could not access were examined by the robot dogs the Warlord had made. They dug holes to lead the people out after they were rescued. The robots he made came with civil structure knowledge so they could analyze possible collapse sites and safe zones, and subsequently find the suitable route for excavation.

“Master, the rescue work is almost done now. You should head back to rest.” Huang Tianfu came as soon as he was done with his errands yesterday. He stayed with Lin Huang for the entire night.

“That’s right. Go back to rest. We will monitor the follow-up work,” Huang Tufu assured in agreement.

“Sure, thanks for helping with the rest,” Lin Huang expressed.

The rescue work was basically done, so what remained would be the rebuilding. However, that would take time to complete.

“Tufu, follow Master Emperor back,” Huang Tianfu turned and ordered Huang Tufu who recalled that he possessed the identity of a bodyguard.

After recalling the Warlord into card form, Lin Huang followed Huang Tufu back to Dynasty’s headquarters.

Lin Xin came to him as soon as he returned. “Brother, how’s the rescue work?”

“It’s pretty smooth. We’ve basically rescued all the survivors. There are no other incidents such as further collapsing.”

“I’d like to help,” Lin Xin suggested. She wanted to stay to help yesterday, but she did not interrupt upon seeing that everyone was busy, including her brother.

Lin Huang fell into silence for a moment. “You can go but don’t give anyone any trouble. You must know that this isn’t a game. Also, ask those who know when you aren’t sure about something. Don’t be reckless.”

Lin Huang agreed to let her help because the rescue work was basically done. Even if she were to make a mistake, there were no major consequences. Moreover, it was a great opportunity to train Xiao Mo who had grown up in the Purple Crow.

“Understood!” Lin Xin left joyfully after getting Lin Huang’s explicit permission.

Xiao Mo followed her immediately.

The first thing Lin Huang did when he returned to the Emperor Palace was to summon the Nightmare Tapir again. He got the Nightmare Tapir to share Wei Shan’s memory with Bloody.

Apart from a disguise demigod relic, Wei Shan had nothing valuable on him, not even an Emperor’s Heart Ring. In reality, he could not even activate an Emperor’s Heart Ring in his monster form.

However, what Lin Huang wanted the most were not the treasures on him, but the memories in his head.

He clearly remembered that fatty Yin Hangyi’s death two years ago was related to the Grandmistress behind Wei Shan.

The so-called Grandmistress sent Lily to kill him. In the end, fatty suffered the undeserved tragic consequences and was killed by her.

Lin Huang always remembered that. He thought it would be difficult to find out who the mastermind behind it was since Lily died. Never had he expected Wei Shan to send himself here this time.

It only took a moment for the Nightmare Tapir to complete the sharing of Wei Shan’s memories.

“How is it? Is there anything about the Grandmistress in his memory?” Lin Huang asked immediately after seeing Bloody open its eyes.

“Yes, the Grandmistress you’re talking about is Wei Shan’s birth mother,” Bloody clarified while smiling, “Also, I found a lot of unexpected information in his memory.”

“Unexpected information?” Lin Huang could not help but raise his brow. Now, he was even more eager to know Wei Shan’s background.

“Apart from being the head of the Wei Clan in Division 2, Wei Shan’s mother, who is the Grandmistress, has another identity…” Bloody paused to pique Lin Huang’s interest before proceeding to speak, “She is God Bless’s God’s Messenger!”

“She’s one of the four God’s Messengers?!” Lin Huang’s eyes flew wide open.

God’s Messenger was the position after the Master God in God Bless. Also, there were only four God’s Messengers in the entire God Bless.

According to the discussion Lin Huang had with Bloody earlier, they were almost sure that God Bless’s four God’s Messengers were possibly virtual god-level powerhouses.

After verifying Wei Shan’s mother’s identity, Lin Huang considered that Wei Shan’s enhanced combat strength that came out of nowhere and his turning into a monster was not odd.

After all, God Bless’s Master God most probably came from the great world. Perhaps Wei Shan’s mother acquired the technique of fusing his soul into the monster’s body from the Master God.

“Looking at Wei Shan’s memories, his mother mainly manages the entire God Bless’s finance,” Bloody continued, “The Wei Clan, the biggest merchant in Division 2, became God Bless’s money laundering tool since centuries ago. Furthermore, under the leadership of Wei Shan’s mother, almost all of the outstanding Wei Clan descendants joined God Bless. The rest pretty much became God Bless’s outer members even if they didn’t join the organization officially.”

“So, you’re saying we’ll be getting handsome loots soon?” Lin Huang could not help but smirk after hearing that.

“It might be a little difficult for you to fight the Wei Clan directly. The Wei Clan only has two demigods on the surface, but in reality, they already have five and all of them are on perfect-stage demigod-level. Apart from that, Wei Shan’s mother has an unfathomable housekeeper who is at least on perfect-stage demigod-level.

“Meanwhile, Wei Shan’s mother’s ability is even more powerful than his. We’re almost sure that she’s on at least Virtual God rank-2 or even Virtual God rank-3.”

“So, that’s three Virtual Gods and six perfect-stage demigod-level. This bunch is rather powerful indeed, but I should be able to handle them.” Lin Huang made some simple calculations and thought it should not be a problem for him to handle them.

“The Wei Clan’s ability isn’t the biggest obstacle. Instead, it’s the Union Government,” Bloody voiced its concern. “The Wei Clan is located in No. 2A1 foothold of Fengtian City in Division 2. It’s also where the Union Government’s headquarters in Division 2 is located. The Union Government office building is just less than 30 kilometers away from the Wei Clan.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1041 - There is No Time Like the Present

## Chapter 1041: There is No Time Like the Present

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Wei Clan was the biggest merchant in Division 2. It was impossible that the Union Government would not take action if they were attacked.

Even if the Union Government knew the Wei Clan had something to do with God Bless, they still held the responsibility of protecting the Wei Clan as long as there was no solid proof.

The Union Government would definitely interfere if Lin Huang attacked the Wei Clan.

Moreover, the Union Government’s office was just less than 30 kilometers from the Wei Clan. Demigods could reach it within a few seconds as easy as pie while Virtual Gods could reach it in the blink of an eye.

No matter how powerful Lin Huang’s ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls were, it was impossible for him to kill the entire Wei Clan within a few seconds.

Lin Huang fell into silence after hearing Bloody’s concern.

Ever since he found out there were over 30 Virtual Gods in this world, he realized how massive the Union Government was.

Attacking the Wei Clan head-on would not be a wise choice.

“Indeed, it’ll spell big trouble if the Union Government interferes.” Lin Huang scowled. He spoke after a moment of silence, “We can’t just remove the Wei Clan as a clue. Avenging fatty is just one of the reasons. Since Wei Shan’s mother is a God’s Messenger, she would definitely know where Chan Dou is. If he’s still alive, this is the only clue for us to find him at the moment.”

“But the Union Government is too close. They’ll definitely interfere as soon as we attack the Wei Clan.” Bloody hoped that Lin Huang could hold back for now. “By then, we’ll be attacked by two organizations. Although your God Figurine’s Combat Souls have abilities comparable to a Virtual God’s, the battle will be a tough one if they were to fight the Wei Clan and the Union Government at the same time.”

Once again, Lin Huang fell into silence and subsequently proposed, “How about we declare war with the Wei Clan directly? Let’s say that the Wei Clan sent Wei Shan to assassinate me. To Dynasty, assassinating the Emperor isn’t tolerable. We’ll use Dynasty’s name to declare war with the Wei Clan.

“It’s futile. Wei Shan’s body looks completely like a monster now. There’s nothing on him that can prove his identity. Then, the Wei Clan can totally say that we’re framing them. Moreover, even if we can prove that he’s Wei Shan, the Wei Clan can argue that it’s a personal choice that has nothing to do with the clan.

“If they’re smarter, they can even seize the opportunity to make a story up. They might say that Wei Shan turned into a monster due to some incident, causing him to lose his mind. He’s been locked in a room for a long time while his mother has been feeding him all these years. However, Wei Shan escaped from his home recently and the family couldn’t find him. Then, they would get Wei Shan’s mother whose son has just died to apologize to us while crying in front of the media, looking sincere and saying that she should’ve watched her son instead of letting him out.”

Lin Huang was speechless after hearing that. “By then, people will only talk about how I killed their son and stirred things up with the Wei Clan.”

“If the Wei Clan isn’t that smart and denies it no matter what, it’ll cause conflict for both parties. The Union Government would definitely do something if we were to fight. They’d probably ask us to put an end to this by convincing the Wei Clan to compensate us.

“As long as the Union Government is around, we only have two options. We either do nothing or fight the Union Government as well,” Bloody announced its final conclusion.

“Is there really no other way around this?” Lin Huang frowned. He was secretly calculating how would he fare if he were to include the combat power of the Union Government’s headquarters in Division 2.

“There’s really no other way.” Bloody shook its head, feeling helpless. “The only possibility of avoiding the Union Government interfering with us is to hide the fight from them completely.”

“They’re just less than 30 kilometers away. How is it possible that they won’t find out as soon as we fight?” Lin Huang thought that Bloody’s suggestion was totally useless.

“I’ve got an idea about that.” A voice went into Lin Huang’s ears all of a sudden.

Lin Huang was stunned as he watched a green glow streaming out between his brows and turning into a person.

He could not help but raise his brow when he saw the bruised corpse before him. “Sister Mo Mo?”

“This new body isn’t too shabby. In fact, it’s better than what I expected,” Wu Mo said while grinning ear-to-ear.

“That’s great to hear.” Lin Huang smiled while nodding and he proceeded to ask, “Sister Momo, you said you’ve got an idea about that. What do you mean?”

“Don’t you want to fight the Wei Clan but are afraid that the Union Government might interfere?” Clearly, Wu Mo overheard the entire conversation between Lin Huang and Bloody.

“Do you have a solution to that?”

“It’s simple. I can help you move the entire the Wei Clan thousands of kilometers away. If I do that, the people from the Union Government won’t feel any battle impact. Am I right?” It sounded extraordinarily simple when Wu Mo said that.

“Move the entire the Wei Clan thousands of kilometers away? Is that possible?” It was the first time Lin Huang had ever heard of that.

“I asked you to learn the Witchcraft Runes but you just wouldn’t listen.” Wu Mo placed her hands on her hips. “I created a set of combo runes called the Perfect Switch. The rune can move things away and replace it with an illusion. In the beginning, this rune can only move small items. I was having fun with it at first. Later on, I realized that the rune is actually very useful, so I took a few months to fix and perfect it. As time went by, I could move mountains and lakes.”

“Can it move living things as well?” Lin Huang was a little surprised.

“Yes. In reality, the nature of the rune is moving space by force. As soon as I pick the size of the space and draw a line around it, I can move the entire space away together with the living things within it.” Wu Mo was worried that Lin Huang might not understand her. Therefore, she explained using a more relatable analogy, “You can imagine the space you want to move to as a potted plant. This rune can move the plant and soil in the pot into another pot without asking the permission of the plant in the pot. At the same time, you replace a plant illusion in the original pot.”

“I get it now.” Lin Huang nodded and thought to himself, ‘It’s much easier to understand when you put it like that.’

“What’s the farthest distance you can go if we’re moving the entire the Wei Clan?” Bloody asked a new question immediately.

“It depends on the size.”

Bloody soon browsed through Wei Shan’s memory and calculated the rough surface and size of the entire the Wei Clan then reported to Wu Mo.

“With the current Divine Power that I can use to move things, I can safely say that it shouldn’t be a problem to move a place of the said size 2,000 kilometers away.” Wu Mo soon provided an answer. “But if you need, I can try to move it further away as much as I can.”

“And how long can the substitute illusion last?”

“That also depends on the size. From what you told me, it should be able to last half an hour.”

Bloody nodded and downloaded the map of Fengtian City in Division 2 and the areas around for Lin Huang. He pointed at the canyon in the north of Fengtian City after looking at it carefully and asked Wu Mo, “Can you move the Wei Clan to a specific location, namely inside this canyon 2,300 kilometers to the north?”

“It shouldn’t be a problem, but I’ll need to set the coordinates,” Wu Mo responded.

“Sure.” Bloody turned its head to look at Lin Huang. “When do you plan to do this?”

“There is no time like the present. Let’s do it today.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1042 - A Girl Should Be Reserved But Not Too Conservative

## Chapter 1042: A Girl Should Be Reserved But Not Too Conservative

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“You want to go to Division 2?!” Huang Tianfu frowned slightly. He was almost speechless that Lin Huang, who had just been crowned Emperor four days ago, was requesting to go to Division 2 all of a sudden.

“There’s something that I need to settle over there. You don’t have to send anyone to follow me,” Lin Huang responded, “Also, I would need to borrow the Star Titan.”

Huang Tianfu frowned even deeper now. He was really afraid that Lin Huang was going to run away.

Although Dynasty was now Royal’s affiliate again while they had regained all benefits and they were doing even better than before, their fate lay in Lin Huang’s hands after all. As long as he was willing, he could remove Dynasty from the affiliate list of organizations anytime he wanted. That was the reason why Huang Tianfu had been so obedient to him.

Clearly, Lin Huang knew Huang Tianfu’s concern, so he said while feeling helpless with a smile, “Don’t worry that I’ll run away. I’ll leave my Royal Token here and I’ll be back right after I’m done with my business.”

Lin Huang took his Royal Token out and handed it over to Huang Tianfu after he was done talking.

The reason he handed out his identity token was simply that he was the only one who could use the Royal Token (anyone could claim ownership of trial token, but a token with an official member identity could not be altered). To others, it was no different than a brick. Nobody could even see the basic information, let alone use it.

Huang Tianfu hesitated and did not take the token. “You don’t have to do this, Master Emperor. Go ahead with your thing. The rest of the Dynasty members and I believe that you won’t leave us behind.”

He declined because he knew very well that it was redundant for him to have the token if Lin Huang was determined to run. Apart from the Royal Token holder, nobody else could use the token. The other reason was that the holder could reapply for the Royal Token if one lost it. To Lin Huang, applying a new identity token would merely take two to three days.

“I won’t be bringing my sister and Xiao Mo this time since I’ll be back within one or two days. Please take care of them and don’t let any troublemakers enter Emperor City again.”

Huang Tianfu was completely relieved upon hearing what Lin Huang said. He knew that Lin Huang would definitely not run away and leave his sister behind.

“Don’t worry, Master Emperor. Tufu has been getting people to protect your sister secretly.”

“Also, this is a private matter. I hope that no one will see this. Don’t send anyone to follow me,” Lin Huang emphasized again.

“But the Star Titan needs a professional pilot,” Huang Tianfu pleaded helplessly.

“I have my way of flying it. I don’t need a pilot.” Lin Huang’s imperial monster, the Warlord, was a professional mechanic. There were no mechanical items that he could not handle. Naturally, the same applied to the Star Titan.

“Alright then. So, when do you plan to head out, Master?” Huang Tianfu asked again.

“Right now!” Lin Huang had come to Huang Tianfu just to inform him that and borrow the airship.

Huang Tianfu was speechless at that moment. He removed a pitch-black ring on his right middle finger and handed it to Lin Huang. “This is the Star Titan’s miniature ring. As the Emperor of Dynasty, you have access to activate it. The airship will expand automatically as soon as it’s activated, so it’s best to only activate it when you’re somewhere spacious enough.”

Huang Tianfu reminded him about some matters that he should take note of after handing the Star Titan’s miniature ring over to him.

Lin Huang left Dynasty alone quietly after getting into the Star Titan. He headed to Division 2. No. 2A1 foothold of Fengtian City was the core zone of the entire Division 2. It was even more bustling than the Magical Sky City in Division 3.

After entering the city, Lin Huang found a safe place and summoned Wu Mo from his pet spatial ring.

She could be kept in a pet spatial ring in the form of a bruised corpse as long as she did not fight it.

That was how Wei Shan had entered Emperor City earlier.

Since Wu Mo was summoned, she performed a few hand seals and turned herself into a young, beautiful lady. She wore a white dress and did not even use any disguise demigod relic. They looked very much like a beautiful couple when she strolled with Lin Huang. Many people could not help but stare at her.

Even Lin Huang could not help but ask, “Sister Mo Mo, is this how you really look like?”

“What do you think?” Wu Mo asked playfully.

“I think so.”

Wu Mo smiled without saying anything. In the end, she still did not answer his question.

Soon, the duo found the Wei Clan on the map.

To prevent the Wei Clan from noticing them, Lin Huang put on a disguise demigod relic mask to give himself a new face. He then pretended to be a couple with Wu Mo while approaching the area where the Wei Clan was located.

As the biggest merchant in Division 2, the Wei Clan’s castle was sophisticated which, in turn, made it a tourist attraction in Fengtian City.

There were many tourists all around the world visiting on normal days and occasionally, among those tourists were cultivators. It was a luxurious ancient castle that had existed for centuries after all and was not something that one saw everywhere.

Lin Huang and Wu Mo did not spend much effort to blend in with the tourists. Due to Wu Mo’s energetic character, the duo even made friends with quite a number of tourists.

“Young man, listen to your old man. Don’t ever let go of such a great lady or you’ll regret it for the rest of your life.”

“Girl, this guy isn’t too shabby. He’s handsome and he makes you happy. You must seize the opportunity if you like him. A girl should be reserved but not too conservative. Also, when you guys are together, you can complain occasionally but not too much. You will scare men away if you did.”

Many uncles and aunties even tried match-making the both of them. Some even imparted knowledge based on their experience.

Lin Huang had been in the sales line when he was on Earth, so he was a natural when it came to handling people like these.

Wu Mo did not shy away at all. Instead, she asked those aunties questions in all seriousness despite her being so much older than them.

The duo followed the tourists and walked around the Wei Clan’s ancient castle for over an hour. They even took photos everywhere like the tourists did, sometimes even taking photos with other tourists.

In between, Lin Huang was eager to ask about the setting of the coordinates for a few times through voice transmission. However, he swallowed what he was going to say after recalling that Wu Mo had specifically asked him not to do that as the Wei Clan’s Virtual God might cut him off.

After the tourists scattered while Wu Mo bade goodbye to the uncles and aunties enthusiastically, she chirped to Lin Huang though voice transmission, “All done! We can leave now. Also, someone from the Wei Clan has been checking up on us using Divine Telekinesis. They must’ve suspected us to be dupe tourists. Don’t talk to me through voice transmission at least 1,000 kilometers within the Wei Clan’s home. It’s better to talk after we leave this foothold. I’ll speak to you. Virtual Gods can’t cut me off but demigods might be able to do that if you speak to me through voice transmission.

“Next, we’ll go anywhere crowded. We’ll have to stay for at least an hour and leave after the person has completely given up checking on us with their Divine Telekinesis.”

Lin Huang said nothing. Being suspected as a fake tourist was totally within his expectations. The Wei Clan did not care about ordinary tourists but they would look out for cultivators who occasionally visited just for safety purposes.

He opened the map and found a large shopping mall nearby. He then brought Wu Mo there and they began to shop.

They initially planned to shop for an hour, but Wu Mo shopped for over five hours happily. They then left Fengtian City reluctantly and headed to the canyon in the north of Fengtian City.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1043 - The Wei Clan’s Grandmistress

## Chapter 1043: The Wei Clan’s Grandmistress

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, Wu Mo set up the dimensional coordinates deep in the canyon 2,300 kilometers to the north of Fengtian City.

After observing the process, Lin Huang asked while feeling confused, “Sister Mo Mo, why didn’t I see you drawing these runes around the Wei Clan this morning?”

“Are you dumb? I used an illusion to cover my movement. Of course, you couldn’t see it.” Wu Mo scoffed as if that was common sense.

Lin Huang was speechless right away upon hearing that answer. With Wu Mo’s comprehension in Sorcerer Dao, she could indeed deceive him using an illusion without him even realizing it.

Clearly, Wu Mo did not exclude Lin Huang when she performed the illusion. Therefore, all Lin Huang saw was the illusion Wu Mo wanted people to see unlike Grimace and the Nightmare Tapir which would exclude Lin Huang when they performed the illusion.

“I’ve completed the setup of the coordinates. I’ll put up a space barrier around the entire canyon and I’ll activate it when I move them here later to avoid them escaping using a dimensional portal or some other way.” Wu Mu began setting up the space barrier after she was done with the coordinates.

“How long does it take for this dimensional rune to move the Wei Clan over?” Lin Huang asked.

Wu Mo thought about it before giving her answer, “One to two seconds. Don’t worry. They won’t have time to react. The commotion of this teleportation is very insignificant. Even though they might feel a slight tremor, the teleportation will be done by the time they react.”

“You can prepare whatever you need before the battle officially begins since I’m still working on the space barrier now.”

“There’s nothing to prepare actually.” Lin Huang lifted his head and looked at the sky above the canyon. “All we need is to cover the top.”

Lin Huang flew above the canyon as he spoke and activated the Star Titan airship’s miniature ring.

In the next second, the ring turned into a black glow and shot toward the area Lin Huang targeted. Then, it began to expand rapidly.

Within less than three seconds, it expanded to a terrifying, giant airship more than 50 kilometers in length. The giant airship hovered above the canyon like a massive floating city in the air.

Subsequently, Lin Huang crushed the Warlord’s card.

A black metal egg which was a meter in diameter was summoned. Soon, the monster stretched his limbs and opened his eyes.

“Is there any order for me, Master?” The Warlord’s machine voice rang out as he looked at Lin Huang.

“I’ll give you the control access to the Star Titan. You’ll just have to wait for my order and shoot the target.”

After passing the authorization, the Warlord commanded the Star Titan to emit a light stream while he was sucked into the pilot’s cabin right away.

As he got into the airship, the Warlord spent less than two seconds to manage the operating system and successfully controlled the entire airship.

“Point the cannons to where I’m standing.” Lin Huang stepped out and stood in the middle of the teleportation zone that Wu Mo had just set up.

Up to a thousand cannons of all sizes on the Star Titan shifted and pointed to where Lin Huang was standing.

“Lower the airship a little. Don’t leave such a big gap between the canyons.”

“Shut down the entire canyon’s communication system and Internet signal.”

The Emperor’s Heart Ring on Lin Huang’s finger soon lost its signal as soon as he issued the order.

“Alright, I’m done with my prep work.” Lin Huang stepped out of the teleportation zone and looked at Wu Mo while beaming.

Wu Mo lifted her head and glanced at the Star Titan. “Are you preventing them from escaping above? I can just set up another defense barrier.”

“Isn’t this more threatening?” Since Lin Huang did not plan to let anyone live, he did not care if the people from the Wei Clan saw the Star Titan or not.

“As long as you’re happy.” Wu Mo shrugged.

More than ten minutes later, Wu Mo had finally set up the space barrier around the entire canyon. She then nodded at Lin Huang. “I’m done setting up the space barrier. When do you need me to send it over?”

“Do it now then.” At the same time that Lin Huang spoke, apart from the Divine Sun Tree that was guarding the elevation of Grimace and the rest in the Emperor’s Palace, Lin Huang had summoned all his nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

Wu Mo had seen those God Figurine’s Combat Souls in his body before, so it did not impress her.

As she snapped her fingers, the silhouette of a castle appeared in the transportation zone that she set up. Approximately a second later, the silhouette soon materialized and became a solid castle.

The entire Wei Clan’s ancient castle, including the three-story basements, were moved to the coordinates Wu Mo set without missing a single detail.

Everyone in the Wei Clan’s ancient castle felt a tremble under their feet.

‘What happened? Was it an earthquake?’ That was the first reaction almost everyone in the Wei Clan had.

However, Grandmistress Wei, some demigods and imperial-level powerhouses who were staying in the Wei Clan felt that something was off. Their surroundings were different.

A minority of them looked at the changes outside through the windows and exclaimed out loud.

“Look outside! All of the houses are gone!”

“How come it looks like the wilderness outside?”

However, what was done could not be undone. By the time the people from the Wei Clan noticed that, Wu Mo had moved the entire the Wei Clan’s ancient castle to this canyon that was 2,300 kilometers from Fengtian City.

“Who dares to invade the Wei Clan?!”

Two demigods appeared as soon as the deafening scream came. They hovered above the ancient castle and stared at the Star Titan above their heads fearfully. Then, they glared at Lin Huang and Wu Mo.

The two demigods had gray beards and hair. They were the famous two demigods from the Wei Clan.

At that moment, Lin Huang removed the disguise and revealed his original face. The two demigods recognized him as soon as they saw him.

In reality, it would be redundant for him to disguise himself. There was only one the Star Titan in this entire gravel world. It was not one of the Grand Dukes from Dynasty who was flying the airship now, so his identity was obvious.

“So, it’s the Master Emperor of Dynasty. I wonder why have you brought our Wei Clan here.”

Although they recognized Lin Huang, their fear faded because Lin Huang’s combat strength was only on immortal-level. They did not even bother about the nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls around him.

Instead, they glanced at Wu Mo twice because they could not sense her combat strength at all. However, they knew that it was impossible for Lin Huang to bring an ordinary person here.

“Why am I here? Don’t you guys know what you’ve done?” Lin Huang simpered at the demigod old men.

“We’ve no idea why you’ve come all the way here to stir things up with our Wei Clan. Even if we’ve really offended you unintentionally, you could’ve totally come to us. Don’t you think it’s a little too much to have moved our abode here out of nowhere?”

“Stop acting, the both of you. Get your Master here,” Lin Huang said and contacted the Warlord secretly.

A thousand cannons on the Star Titan inched and pointed at the two demigods.

The two demigods’ faces turned pale upon seeing the Star Titan’s cannons pointing at them.

“Seems like Master Emperor is here for me.” A lady’s voice sang all of a sudden.

A lady with a stunning figure hovered into the air. There were four people following behind her. One of them who was in a suit had an unfathomable aura while the other three were clearly on perfect-stage demigod-level. Their aurae were evidently more powerful than the two old men who were also on perfect-stage demigod-level.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1044 - Lin Huang Must Die!

## Chapter 1044: Lin Huang Must Die!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang ignored the rest while looking at the lady.

After two years, he finally met the mastermind who had sent Lily to kill fatty — the legendary Grandmistress of the Wei Clan.

This lady only looked 25 or 26 years old at the most with her make-up on. She was dressed in a rather fitting dress while the front showed off her ample bosom. The plunge neckline ran from her neck all the way to her belly button. Even a third of her fair-skinned breasts were showing.

There were two long slits at the bottom of the dress, revealing her long legs that were as fair as jade.

The dress showed everything attractive about her body like her big breasts, tiny waist, shapely butt, long legs, and that beautiful face.

“So, you’re the Grandmistress of the Wei Clan in this generation?” Lin Huang asked despite knowing the fact.

Nobody could imitate this lady’s charisma. Lin Huang could tell she was definitely the Grandmistress of the Wei Clan without having to sense her combat strength at all.

“I am. I wonder why you’re visiting my Wei Clan from so far away, Master Emperor?” Grandmistress Wei unveiled a smile, not showing her impatience at all.

“I guess Wei Shan is your son, isn’t he?” Lin Huang did not bother to beat around the bush and asked directly.

Grandmistress Wei, on the other hand, was stunned to hear the question. However, she was well-trained, so she nodded lightly. “I do have a son named Wei Shan.”

“It’s great that you admit to that. He attacked me in Emperor City, so I killed him on the spot.” Lin Huang stared at Grandmistress Wei, eager to see her reaction to that.

“You killed him?” Grandmistress Wei did not seem surprised in the least. Lin Huang could not even see any grief on her face.

“You don’t seem to be surprised at all.” Lin Huang raised his brow and asked, “Or your did your Wei Clan know that he was going to attack me?”

“You’re overthinking, Master Emperor. We’re not surprised because it isn’t his first time attacking people,” Grandmistress Wei explained, “Due to an accident, Shan Er turned into a monster three years ago. We were afraid that he might scare people, so we’ve been locking him up as a prisoner for the past three years. This caused him to be easily triggered and he attacked easily. He even experienced paranoia. Throughout the three years, he ran away more than once. He ran away a few days ago, but we didn’t expect him to flee to Division 1. Since he’s been killed for attacking you, Master Emperor, that’s his destiny. There’s nothing to complain about.”

“You mean this has nothing to do with the Wei Clan and that it’s all his personal behavior?” Lin Huang scoffed. “Then, how do you explain him taking the long-distance dimensional portal across the Union Government territory and entering Emperor City, a grade-A foothold?

“Without help from the Wei Clan, could he have done that? Him crossing the safe zone as a monster aside, he even went into a grade-A foothold in Division 1. If he really did that on his own, our 13 safe zones would’ve been crushed by monsters since the beginning!”

“Master Emperor, no matter whether you believe me or not, this has nothing to do with the Wei Clan. I suspect that our rival found out that Shan Er escaped and helped him along the way to create conflict between Dynasty and the Wei Clan,” Grandmistress Wei clarified, “Please think about it. You’re the almighty Emperor of Dynasty. Our Wei Clan has nothing to do with you all this while. Why would we ask Shan Er to attack you? Wouldn’t we be making an enemy for our clan?”

“Are you sure that your Wei Clan has nothing to do with me?” Lin Huang said while smirking, “With your intel sources, you should know that I was the one who killed Wei Shan three years ago, don’t you?”

“Of course, we know that, but that’s the personal conflict you had with Shan Er. It isn’t severe enough to drag our clan into a conflict with an organization. If we get into conflict with a related organization when any of our clan members are killed, the Wei Clan would be rivals with at least 100 organizations throughout these hundreds of years. We’re sensible business people. Won’t we lose our business if we can’t even maintain a good relationship?”

“In the Wei Clan, there are at least 30 people who are the same age as Shan Er and are more talented than him. I allowed him to do whatever he wanted in Division 7 back then because he couldn’t cultivate. I hope that he would live a normal life just like everybody else. Never had I thought that he would bring trouble upon himself and do something so unforgivable. He could only blame himself for getting killed. Nobody else should be blamed.”

“So, him trafficking underaged girls has nothing to do with the Wei Clan?”

“Of course, it has nothing to do with us. If the Wei Clan were to do such business, do you think the Union Government would do nothing about it?” Grandmistress Wei pushed the responsibility of human trafficking away completely. “It was Shan Er who did all that out there using our clan’s name. We only found out about that after his death.”

Lin Huang did not expect Grandmistress Wei to push all the responsibilities onto her son and get a clean slate for the Wei Clan.

“According to what you said, wasn’t it your plan to send the girl Lily to assassinate me after your son’s death?”

“It was my plan indeed,” Grandmistress Wei admitted immediately because she knew very well that Lin Huang knew exactly what had happened since he asked. Instead of denying, she would rather be honest. “I was devastated when I heard that Shan Er was dead. As a mother, it’s only natural that I’d want to avenge my son. Master Emperor, you were a nobody back then, so your death won’t matter,” Grandmistress Wei said as if she was right and was not the one to blame.

“Now, that I’ve killed him again, don’t you want to avenge him?” Lin Huang looked at Grandmistress Wei while scoffing.

“Master Emperor, I’m the master of the Wei Clan. Shan Er’s death is nothing compared to the development of the Wei Clan. If you’re a nobody, as a mother, I would still send someone to assassinate you without hesitation, but you’re an Emperor now. Assassinating you would mean making enemies with Dynasty. I know that personal grudges are nothing when it comes to the big picture. Assassinating the Emperor while risking becoming Dynasty’s deadly rival? I wouldn’t do such a stupid thing.”

“Shan Er attempted to assassinate you and you killed him instead. As his mother, I shall just accept his death. I hope that you won’t listen to what the others said in the attempt to sabotage us, Master Emperor. Let’s end this personal grudge here. There’s no need to continue stirring this conflict. After all, our Wei Clan has many collaboration possibilities with Dynasty in the future.”

“Such a powerful lady. She’s pretty convincing,” Wu Mo said through voice transmission secretly.

“Grandmistress Wei, do you know that Lily killed my friend when you sent her to kill me?” Lin Huang changed the subject after a moment of silence.

Grandmistress Wei frowned lightly and fell into silence. She said nothing.

“My friend was named Yin Hangyi and he was a fatty. His biggest dream was to become a food hunter, but you sent Lily to kill me and dragged him into it. She ended up killing him instead.”

“Master Emperor, just tell me what you want directly,” Grandmistress Wei spoke again after a moment of silence.

“Do you think I came to your Wei Clan just for money?” Lin Huang raised his brow.

“Isn’t that it?” Grandmistress Wei stared at Lin Huang expressionlessly.

“Why would I move you guys here if money is all I wanted from you? I could’ve brought my people from Dynasty to visit you in front of the Union Government. I would be sipping tea while chatting happily in your living room. Isn’t that more relaxing?”

“So, Master Emperor, are you saying you don’t want to settle this peacefully?” Grandmistress Wei narrowed her eyes lightly. “Can I ask why? I don’t think it’s as simple as avenging a friend.”

“If you insist for a reason… I think killing a God’s Messenger of God Bless would give me quite some core information about God Bless. What do you think, Master Messenger of the Third God?” Lin Huang looked at Grandmistress Wei while grinning.

Grandmistress Wei had a dramatic change of expression.

She had been holding back earlier because God Bless was still in preparation before officially revealing themselves. They had to stay low for now. Therefore, she wanted to end the trouble and was willing to compensate him instead of stirring conflict with Dynasty.

Never had she thought that Lin Huang would find out about the relationship between the Wei Clan and God Bless. He had even found out about her identity.

Whether he had solid proof or not, as long as Lin Huang spread the news of the Wei Clan and God Bless out, many organizations including the Union Government would find the proof sooner or later. By then, not only was it the end of Wei Clan, but God Bless that had been in hiding would also be completely exposed.

‘Lin Huang must die! This secret must die in the cradle!’ Grandmistress Wei made up her mind after a quick assessment.

“Master Emperor, I must say, you know too much. So much that I can’t let you leave this place alive.”

“What a coincidence! I didn’t plan to let any of you from the Wei Clan leave this canyon alive either!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1045 - Fighting Demigods

## Chapter 1045: Fighting Demigods

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Both parties were on bad terms as the event unfolded.

The five Wei Clan demigods had their eyes fixated on Lin Huang and killing intent was rising in their bodies. They were no longer hiding their perfect-stage demigod-level aurae as they released it one after another.

The majestic aurae were like suns hanging in the sky, radiating towards all directions.

It was rare to see a demigod in Division 1 on normal days, but there were five of them in the small Wei Clan. Moreover, the five were all on perfect-stage demigod-level with terrifying Divine Power emanating from all over their bodies.

The five demigods’ existence alone was sufficient to make the Wei Clan the top organization in this gravel world.

“Five perfect-stage demigod-levels… It seems like your Wei Clan has indeed obtained significant cultivation resources from God Bless throughout the years.” Lin Huang did not move a finger as he watched. He had found out about the Wei Clan’s rough situation from Wei Shan much earlier.

Grandmistress Wei squinted lightly. She faintly sensed that Lin Huang was not pretending to be fearless before the five perfect-stage demigod-levels. He really seemed to be holding several trump cards in his hands.

‘What trump cards exactly does he have?’ Grandmistress Wei was doubtful as she glanced through the nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls before Lin Huang and eventually stopped at Wu Mo.

‘Could this lady be his trump card?’ Grandmistress Wei could not even sense what her combat strength was.

However, the doubt only stayed in her head for a moment. It did not stop her from issuing her order.

“Kill him!”

The five demigods almost charged at the same time when Grandmistress Wei gave her order. They rushed toward Lin Huang with full Divine Power in their bodies without holding back at all.

The fastest one was a middle-aged sword cultivator.

The sword in his hand was a thin sword less than two fingers wide and merely 70 centimeters long. Looking at the size alone, it gave one the feeling that it was more suitable for a female sword cultivator.

However, it looked out of place in this middle-aged man’s hand. His massive hand almost covered the entire sword handle, but the way he slid the sword out from the scabbard was ferocious. This thin sword that seemed like a piece of decorative item was undoubtedly a killing machine in his hand.

The tip of the sword tore through space as soon as it came out of the scabbard. He seemed to have skipped the process of swinging the sword completely.

The person who was the second fastest was a saber cultivator with a ponytail.

This saber cultivator appeared to be in his early 30’s. He wore a gray Taoist robe and had a ponytail flowing down from the back of his head.

The saber was placed back into the scabbard almost at the same time of drawing of saber.

The Saber-Drawing Slash was the fastest saber technique he had. At the same time of drawing the saber, a crescent saber energy was released from the saber, slashing all obstacles out of the way.

Almost all of the opponents he had ever encountered in his life died by this saber technique because before they could react, they were slashed to death.

The third fastest was a spear cultivator who was a cool lady. She wore silver armor and had short hair. She dressed rather androgynously.

Her height was approximately 1.8 meters tall. She was no shorter than the four men when she stood among them.

However, the spear in her hand was even taller than her. It was at least two meters long.

The spear was completely silver. Apart from the sigils on the spear, there were no other colors or patterns on the entire shaft at all.

She held the end of the spear and swung it like a flying dragon.

Divine Power rushed from the tip of the spear. It turned into a spiral arrow that sailed through the air, coming between Lin Huang’s brows.

The slowest ones were the two old men with gray hair and beards who had attended to Lin Huang in the beginning.

One had swords in both hands while the other gripped a long staff.

The staff the old man was holding looked like it was made of rock.

The staff looked like an arm is his hand, whereby it had become an extension of his body completely.

He held the end of the long staff with both hands and charged. Divine Power turned into a black whip silhouette that advanced toward Lin Huang’s direction.

Meanwhile, the old sword cultivator had a large, wide sword that was 1.2 meters long in his hand. His appearance itself exuded a terrifying vibe.

He held the sword handle with both hands as if brandishing the sword alone would drain all of his energy.

He was the slowest. They were charging almost at the same time, but the swinging of his sword was slower than the rest.

As Divine Power rushed out after the sword was whirled, the other four charges were getting closer to Lin Huang.

Five different colors from the different attack forms came almost at the same time.

Lin Huang remained smiling lightly since the beginning. The attacks were nothing to him. He did not even move a finger when the attacks were going to smack him right in the face.

At that very moment, the Destructive Divine Mammoth before Lin Huang released a long shriek while a circle of sound waves spread out.

The invisible energy wave spread again and again. Each time it rippled, the five demigods’ attack would experience an obvious fading in color. The attack speed was getting slower too. As the energy wave rippled, the group’s attack was getting weaker and completely vanished eventually.

It sounded slow but in reality, it happened in the blink of an eye. The five perfect-stage demigod-level attacks vanished completely as if it had been a fire put out by ocean waves.

Not only were the five who attacked stunned to see that, but even Grandmistress Wei and the housekeeper next to her were also stunned.

On the other hand, the people who were watching in the Wei Clan’s ancient castle froze. Their jaws dropped.

The five perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses attacked with their Divine Power without holding back at all. However, their attacks were crushed by an imperial-level purple gold-rank summoning beast’s shriek!

What exactly was that?!

People in the Wei Clan’s ancient castle were discussing among themselves.

“Is that a quadruple mutated mythical-level monster?!”

“He used an imperial-level purple gold-rank against demigods! It even defeated five opponents on its own. It has to be the legendary quadruple mutated monster!”

“Being an Imperial Censor is such an admirable occupation!”

Grandmistress Wei soon snapped back to her senses after a moment of being stunned. “So, this is what you’re counting on… A mythical-level imperial monster. It’s indeed powerful to be fighting with demigods when it’s only on imperial-level purple gold-rank. I’ve never expected your Imperial Censor talent to be so outstanding whereby you can even control a quadruple mutated mythical-level monster.”

Lin Huang did not bother to correct her. The nine little ones before him were not his imperial monsters, but his God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

“Nevertheless, a quadruple mutated monster is hard to come by. This imperial monster of yours is considered the best that you have. I’ll take good care of this quadruple mutated imperial monster after I’ve killed you.”

“Let’s see if you have the ability to take my stuff away from me then,” Lin Huang teased her. If he really died, the Combat Souls would vanish naturally. The God Figurine was the only thing that would be left. What imperial monster was he going to take care of by then?!

“You’ll soon find out whether I’ve got the ability or not.” Grandmistress Wei waved her hand as she smiled. Two silhouettes appeared before her.

Their aurae was so powerful that it was suffocating.

If the five demigods’ aurae were like suns, these duo’s aurae were like a powerful black hole with gravely threatening vibes.

“So, those are the two virtual god-level puppets?” Lin Huang finally looked serious for the first time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1046 - Lady in the White Dress

## Chapter 1046: Lady in the White Dress

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The two silhouettes’ aurae suppressed the battle as soon as they appeared beside Grandmistress Wei.

The one standing on the left was a humanoid monster. He seemed like a 3.5-meter tall giant wearing impenetrable silver armor. Even his face was completely covered by the helmet. His flaming blue eyes were the only thing that was showing.

This monster carried a massive, wide sword on his back. Excluding the sword handle, the sword was at least three meters long, appearing like a door.

Meanwhile, the one standing on the right was a monster completely covered in red hair. Its body was skinny and small, and it stood at approximately 1.6 meters tall. It had a hyena’s head and yellowish fangs in its jaws. It had four upper limbs armed with sharp claws and four highly agile lower limbs.

This monster was hideous. Its body looked like an experiment gone wrong instead of a natural born beast.

To be honest, Lin Huang had never seen these two monsters in the monster guide.

However, that did not affect his judgment of the two monsters. “They seem like they’re skilled in close combat. If I’m not mistaken, the armored monster should be adept in strength while the dog-headed monster should be skilled at explosive agility.”

“The armored-monster is a monster called the Temple Squire. Indeed, it’s a strength-type monster that’s skilled in close combat, but it has powerful defense and tolerant abilities too. This monster is pretty balanced in all aspects without any obvious flaws. Its only flaw is that it has no special combat technique. Its attack and moving speed is mediocre. This one before us should have had Virtual God rank-3 combat strength when it was alive, but at the most, it’s now on just Virtual God rank-1.

“You should beware of that dog-headed monster instead. This dog-headed monster is a type of mutant Abyssal Hyena. Though small, its power is no weaker than that Temple Squire. Moreover, no matter agility or speed, it’s much better than the Temple Squire. Its overall ability can defeat a Temple Squire of the same level. This one that you’re looking at was also on Virtual God rank-3 when it was alive, but its ability is now somewhere around Virtual God rank-2,” the stone tablet could not help but remind.

‘No wonder Wei Shan said the two puppets’ abilities are nothing less than the bruised corpse’s.’ Lin Huang could not help but study the dog-headed monster again.

Soon, the two virtual god-level puppets began moving according to Grandmistress Wei’s command.

The Temple Squire was the first to move. Instead of attacking from a distance, he stomped out rapidly like a cannonball that had just been fired, charging at the Destructive Divine Mammoth.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth looked fearless. It was like a giant wall standing and waiting for the opponent’s attack to come patiently.

The Temple Squire finally began its attack when he arrived approximately ten meters away from the Destructive Divine Mammoth.

He held the giant sword with both hands and swung it hard.

With the help of the impact from the onslaught, the sword was almost as fleet as he was.

A silver sword glow accelerated in the air. The bright silver sword seemed to have teleported passing through the distance in the blink of an eye and it arrived before the Destructive Divine Mammoth. It went right for his left eye.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth finally shifted at that moment. Instead of stepping backward, it chose to face it head-on.

Its actions were not clumsy at all. Instead, it was extremely agile. It lifted both its forefeet high and stomped hard.

In the next second, the bright silver sword glow collided with the black giant feet.

The silver and black glow exploded immediately, occupying half of the sky.

A moment later, a dazzling white glow expanded in the middle of the collision. Soon, it drowned the duo.

Circles of white energy waves rippled toward all directions. The canyon ground trembled under the duo’s collision as the mountains within the radius of tens of kilometers collapsed as if there was an earthquake.

As the duo was locked in their intense battle with many eyes watching, the dog-headed monster next to Grandmistress Wei moved all of a sudden.

Its four lower limbs charged and appeared before Lin Huang without any warning.

As the giant dog-headed monster opened its mouth filled with fangs to chomp Lin Huang’s head off, it noticed a little white cat sitting on his shoulder.

The little cat showed human-like disdain at the dog-headed monster, stunning it. The cat gripped its claws on the dog-headed monster’s head.

In the next second, the dog-headed monster sailed out like a cannonball and crashed hard into a mountain far away.

Grandmistress Wei was clearly flabbergasted to see that.

“That cat… It’s also a mythical-level monster?!”

“How exactly does he do that? How does he manage to master two quadruple mutated mythical-level monsters?!”

Grandmistress Wei glanced at the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx. She then looked at the couple of God Figurine’s Combat Souls. A ridiculous thought crossed her mind. ‘Can the remaining seven mythical-level monsters be on mythical-level too?’

However, the thought only flashed through her mind and she soon shook it off.

“These two mythical-level monsters must just be a coincidence. It’s impossible for all the remaining seven of them to be on mythical-level!”

Grandmistress Wei turned her head and said to the five perfect-stage demigod-levels through voice transmission, “I’ll get a puppet to hold that cat down later. You guys find the opportunity to attack Lin Huang.”

The dog-headed monster soon climbed out of the mountain it crashed into. It looked terrible. It was already hideous enough, but it now had a couple more deep lacerations that showed its bones on its face. The attack almost ruined half of its face.

If not for its Virtual God rank-3 body, the Ninetails Lynx’s slap earlier would have crushed its head into pieces.

The Ninetails Lynx was talented at space slicing. Even though its current attack contained no Rule Bending Power, it was destructive enough for a Virtual God.

However, the dog-headed monster that had been turned into a puppet was fearless. Its body was just an empty shell which Grandmistress Wei was controlling.

Grandmistress Wei did not react much upon seeing the dog-headed monster’s devastating stage. She controlled the dog-headed monster to charge toward Lin Huang again right away.

However, its target was not Lin Huang this time, but the Ninetails Lynx.

Challenged, the Ninetails Lynx hopped off Lin Huang’s shoulder. Just when it was ready to fight with the dog-headed monster, it chickened out at the last minute and ran away. The Ninetails Lynx did not think twice and chased it.

As the Ninetails Lynx was carried away, the five perfect-stage demigod-levels had no qualms about attacking Lin Huang like madmen.

The fastest one was still the middle-aged sword cultivator.

The thin sword in his hand appeared before Lin Huang almost in the blink of an eye. It penetrated between Lin Huang’s brows without any obstruction since he was unprepared.

However, his body broke like glass in the next second. A lady in a white dress smiled at the middle-aged man and released a puff of breath from her mouth.

The breath turned into white fog, covering the middle-aged sword cultivator entirely.

Within the white fog, the middle-aged sword cultivator’s devastating and terrified shriek resounded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1047 - Enchanted Fairy

## Chapter 1047: Enchanted Fairy

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The white fog spread out slowly. Everything it passed froze into white frost, including the air.

The devastating and terrifying shriek coming from the middle-aged sword cultivator drowned in the white fog only lasted less than the span of three breaths. It stopped entirely and the air turned dead silent.

The four demigods who were lagging behind had their guards up when the white fog drowned the middle-aged sword cultivator. Their hearts sank when they heard his devastating shriek that came later on.

The four stopped charging forward and attempted to step back.

However, it was too late for the ponytailed saber cultivator. He charged even faster than before, trying to attack before the middle-aged sword cultivator could since he had been one step behind earlier.

Although he rushed with all of his might to prove himself before the master of the clan, he was still slower than the middle-aged sword cultivator.

In the next second, the middle-aged sword cultivator drowned in the white fog, and he went into the white fog too.

Before the middle-aged sword cultivator’s devastating shriek was cut off entirely, the man with the ponytail shrieked even more devastatingly.

Among the remaining three demigods, the female spear cultivator in silver armor looked gravely pale. She would have been covered in the white fog if she inched two meters forward, so she was fortunate to be stopping in time.

However, before she managed to step back, the white fog spread toward her.

Her pupils shrunk all of a sudden while she lifted her spear up without hesitation. She activated her Divine Power and shot out at the white fog, trying to scatter it.

The white fog retreated a little when the silver glow rushed out of the tip of the spear. However, the silver glow was soon engulfed. The silky white fog was flowing toward the spear from the tip.

White frost spread from the tip of the spear at a terrifying speed that could be seen with the naked eye. It reached to the silver-armored lady’s arm in a flash.

At that very moment, the silver-armored lady felt a death threat. Determination flashed through her eyes as she turned her left hand into a saber and severed her right arm that was holding the spear. She channeled energy into both of her feet and stepped back quickly without thinking twice.

The white fog was coming after her like maggots eating a dead body.

She looked despair as she watched the white fog that was touching her ankle.

At that moment, the old man with the long staff swung it like a whip. The whip filled with Divine Power aimed at the white fog.

The speed of the white fog that had accelerated halted. The other old man picked the silver-armored lady up by her remaining left hand with his big, calloused hand. He then tossed him to the other side of the white fog.

The silver-armored lady was finally saved during the most critical time. She looked at the two old men who helped her with immense gratitude.

The white fog stopped expanding. It seemed to know it would not be able to chase her. Instead, it retreated slowly back into the body of the lady in the white dress.

Meanwhile, the middle-aged sword cultivator and saber cultivator with the ponytail, who drowned in the white fog, had turned into two crystal-clear ice sculptures. They were dead.

The remaining three demigods had fear written all over their faces as they looked at the lady in the white dress.

She looked very beautiful but her abilities were gravely terrifying.

The blow alone killed two out of the five perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses while one was severely injured. The combat power of the team dropped by half.

“Another mythical-level monster!” Even Grandmistress Wei looked aghast now. Never had she thought that Lin Huang would have a third mythical-level imperial monster.

The one who attacked was a lady in a white dress. It was not Wu Mo. Instead, she was the Moon Fairy whom Lin Huang visualized from the Mysterious Frostwoman’s God Figurine back then. She was also called the Enchanted Fairy who mastered the Ice Rule.

The Enchanted Fairy was a formidable fairy whose ability was just as strong as the Divine Sun Tree.

The white fog that could almost freeze air was the Moon Frost that she was born with. It was on the same level as the True Sun Fire in the Divine Sun Tree’s body. Although there was no rule power in it at the moment, it could freeze the charging of Divine Power. One would not be able to escape from it as soon as it touched the person. Even Virtual Gods dared not touch it simply, let alone demigods.

“Don’t go over anymore, the few of you. Activate your God Figurine’s Combat Soul!” Grandmistress Wei said to the remaining three demigods through voice transmission directly.

“Can the God Figurine’s Combat Soul fight the white fog?” asked the old man holding the staff immediately.

“Should be. That white fog has no rule power, so it shouldn’t be able to break through the God Figurine’s body.” Grandmistress Wei was not sure herself. She had no idea what the Enchanted Fairy was, let alone the white fog.

“Let me try. Worse comes to worst, I’ll just lose a God Figurine.” The old sword cultivator contacted the Combat Soul in his body. A moment later, a monster with bulky muscles shot out between his brows.

It was a monster over five meters tall. It had three heads and six arms with bulky muscles all over its body. It looked gravely ferocious.

He only had a total of three God Figurines, but this one had the most powerful defense ability.

After summoning his God Figurine’s Combat Soul, the old sword cultivator controlled the Combat Soul to go after Lin Huang.

“They’re even using their God Figurine’s Combat Soul now, so I guess they’re beginning to show their trump card, huh?” Lin Huang was still calm.

He knew the difference between ordinary people refining God Figurine’s Combat Souls and the Combat Soul that he refined after visualizing the True Spirit much earlier. It was the stone tablet who had told him that.

Although these demigods or Virtual Gods could activate God Figurines with Divine Power due to the absence of Divine Fire in their body, they were restricted to controlling only two types of God Figurines.

One of them would insert their consciousness into the God Figurine in order to control it to fight. Another would integrate the Combat Soul in their bodies into the God Figurine. However, due to compatibility issues, using even 30% of the God Figurine’s combat strength was commendable. It was far from using it as a puppet directly.

Moreover, their God Figurine was restricted by their own combat strength. Since they had demigod-level combat strength, their God Figurine would only have demigod-level combat strength. If the person was a Virtual God, the God Figurine would only have virtual god-level combat strength. Unlike Lin Huang’s God Figurine’s Combat Souls, they could easily surpass his combat strength.

Most importantly, using a God Figurine drained a massive amount of Divine Power. A normal perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouse could only last no more than half an hour to activate a God Figurine with Divine Power. That was just the draining of Divine Power to activate the God Figurine alone. If they were to charge a powerful skill, the draining of Divine Power would multiply while the period during which the God Figurine would last would be gravely shortened.

In comparison, Lin Huang refined the God Figurines with Divine Fire completely and obtained perfect control over them instead of simply activating them. Moreover, the True Spirit that he visualized was perfectly compatible with his God Figurines. It was equivalent to giving the God Figurine’s Combat Soul a complete consciousness of their own.

That was the reason why everyone thought those were Lin Huang’s imperial monsters when they saw those God Figurine’s Combat Souls. They did not think those were God Figurine’s Combat Souls because they looked like individuals with their own minds, which gave one the feeling that they were more like imperial monsters. Moreover, Lin Huang’s combat strength was only on immortal-level, so nobody thought he could activate God Figurines.

The naked three-headed monster appeared before Lin Huang in a heartbeat.

The Enchanted Fairy seemed to realize her frost could do nothing to a God Figurine’s Combat Soul with a true god-level body, so she did not fight this time.

The rest of the God Figurine’s Combat Souls also did nothing. However, the little black snake wound around Lin Huang’s right arm lifted its head all of a sudden. Golden glows shot out of its eyes.

In the next second, black shackles flew out of the three-headed monster’s body as if the shackles were alive. It was tied up like a dumpling in the blink of an eye. The God Figurine then fell onto the ground as if it had fallen asleep.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1048 - A Death Butterfly That's Terrible In Combat

## Chapter 1048: A Death Butterfly That’s Terrible In Combat

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The little snake that was wound around Lin Huang’s right arm was naturally his God Figurine’s Combat Soul, the Shackle Serpent.

He visualized it from a True Spirit with sealing ability, the Hair Demon’s God Figurine back then.

Legend had it that the Medusa Tribe among the Protosses which possessed sealing ability obtained the ability from a Shackle Serpent.

The Shackle Serpent on Lin Huang’s arm was just a baby whereby its body could only loop a little more than one round of his arm.

Under normal circumstances, an imperial-level purple gold-rank Shackle Serpent possessed no ability to seal demigods or Virtual Gods. After all, demigods and Virtual Gods had Divine Power in their bodies.

However, it was a different case for a God Figurine’s Combat Soul. A God Figurine’s Combat Soul that was activated by demigods or Virtual Gods could only be counted as a puppet.

The Shackle Serpent’s sealing could forcefully block the interaction between the God Figurine and its master whereby the energy supply for the God Figurine’s Combat Soul would be cut off.

That was how the bizarre event happened.

The three-headed God Figurine that was being tied up lost contact with the old cultivator for a moment. It slumped onto the ground since the energy supply was cut off.

Far away, the old sword cultivator looked lost. He was suspecting if his God Figurine had obtained some new skill when he saw shackles growing on the three-headed monster’s body. He only realized that it was attacked when it fell onto the ground. His effort was to no avail no matter how he tried contacting it. The connection he had with the God Figurine seemed to be cut off completely by the shackles that had grown on its body.

The rest of them, including Grandmistress Wei, was stunned to see that. She looked at Lin Huang with a terrified expression now.

‘That’s already the fourth mythical-level imperial monster he possesses! It seems like all of Lin Huang’s nine imperial monsters are on mythical-level and they possess abilities that are on par with virtual god-level!’ The few demigods were petrified as they thought to themselves.

‘You’re already so overbearing when you’re only on immortal-level. How much more overbearing will you be when you elevate to Virtual God in the future?!’

The old sword cultivator was tempted to curse as he watched Lin Huang putting his three-headed God Figurine away in his own storage space while grinning.

“Don’t use your God Figurine’s Combat Soul. The snake on his arm has sealing ability! I can’t even recall my God Figurine now,” the old sword cultivator reminded the rest of them while looking grim.

‘How are we supposed to fight him now?!’

The few demigods felt troubled. They would probably be frozen by that imperial monster in white if they were to fight by themselves. They could not use their God Figurine’s Combat Soul either since it would be sealed by Lin Huang directly and he would even claim ownership to it.

Grandmistress Wei felt horrible. Her two puppets were completely suppressed by her opponent’s two imperial monsters.

Her all-out effort and her few underlings fighting at full force not only did nothing to Lin Huang, but two of her underlings had died while one was severely injured.

Just when she was thinking of what to do next, the Ninetails Lynx slapped the dog-headed puppet that it was fighting towards Lin Huang.

The Shackle Serpent’s eyes lit up once again while black shackles began to grow on the dog-headed puppet too. It was wrapped like a dumpling in the next second and it fell immediately.

Before the Destructive Divine Mammoth could react to it, the Ninetails Lynx appeared above his head and slapped the the Temple Squire’s face hard.

The Temple Squire, whose body was over three meters tall, flew out like a spiral and landed less than 20 meters from Lin Huang with a crash.

Before he could get up, the golden glow in the Shackle Serpent’s eyes lit up again and the Temple Squire was wrapped like a dumpling. He fell onto the ground and stopped moving.

“What’s the deal with the Ninetails Lynx slapping others’ faces?” Lin Huang glanced at the Ninetails Lynx and mumbled softly.

He then looked at the two puppets before him in satisfaction. As he picked them up with his Divine Telekinesis in an attempt to put them away in his storage space, he heard a ferocious scream coming from Grandmistress Wei.

“Lin Huang, don’t you dare! They’re my collection!”

Lin Huang raised his brow and put them away in his Emperor’s Heart Ring without hesitation. “Well, they’re mine now.”

“Lin Huang, I’m warning you. Nobody can simply take my things away from me.” Grandmistress Wei’s face turned ferocious.

“Try me. Why don’t you summon some more puppets and I’ll show you whether I can take your things away from you?” Lin Huang snickered in a teasing manner.

“If that’s what you want, I’ll grant your wish. Let’s see how many times that imperial monster of yours can perform the sealing ability in a day!”

Grandmistress Wei shook her sleeve after she was done speaking. Monster puppets of all forms crowded the place. There were thousands of them and most of them had a combat strength of imperial-level and there were over 20 demigods.

Anyone would have a dramatic change of expression when they saw such a formidable monster army.

However, Lin Huang remained calm.

“An army? That’s rather few of them,” Lin Huang mumbled to himself softly.

He had armies too but the Undead Styx’s 100,000-strong army alone was tens of folds more than Grandmistress Wei’s army, let alone if he compared it with Bloody and the Warlord’s armies.

“Your arrogant bastard!” Naturally, Grandmistress Wei heard his comment and glared coldly at him.

At the same time, she secretly spoke to the three demigods and the housekeeper next to her through voice transmission, “Find the opportunity to kill Lin Huang when things get messy later! Leave the rest to me.”

As she was done speaking, Grandmistress Wei then controlled the puppet army to advance toward Lin Huang.

Just when Wu Mo was going to involve herself in the battle, Lin Huang stopped her by stretching out his arm.

“Sister Mo Mo, just watch.”

An inconspicuous blue butterfly on Lin Huang’s collar flapped its wings all of a sudden when he was done speaking.

In the next second, a black wave spread out like a ripple.

All the puppets stopped moving wherever the wave passed by. Besides those imperial-level puppets, even those 20-odd demigod-level puppets stood still abruptly.

No, it was not only the puppets, but Grandmistress Wei, the housekeeper, and the remaining three demigods stopped moving too.

In the next second, Grandmistress Wei and the housekeeper spat a mouthful of blood out. They looked petrified at the blue butterfly on Lin Huang’s collar.

Meanwhile, the thousands of puppets and the three demigods turned into dust as if their bodies had turned into sand. The wind blew, taking the dust far away as if they never existed.

“That’s death spirit energy from the spirit realm… Who exactly are you?!” Grandmistress Wei had fear written on her face as she looked at Lin Huang again.

Even Lin Huang was a little shocked to see that himself. Initially, he thought it should be easy for the Death Butterfly to handle those imperial-level puppets while he might need to get the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the rest to kill the remaining demigods. Never had he thought that a single flap of the Death Butterfly’s wings alone would have killed the demigods altogether.

“Didn’t you say that the Death Butterfly isn’t good in battle?” Lin Huang could not help but ask the stone tablet.

“I was just relatively speaking when I said it’s not good in battle. All monsters that master the Death Rule are compelling. Compared to True Spirits such as the Black-robed Death God and the Golden Skeleton, the Death Butterfly’s combat ability indeed considered weak,” the stone tablet explained.

“Alright then.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1049 - Agency EA

## Chapter 1049: Agency EA

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang visualized the Death Butterfly from the Coffin Carrier’s God Figurine which was an Abyssal Protoss. Since there were quite a number of True Spirits that mastered the Death Rule, Lin Huang was having a hard time choosing which to visualize.

Eventually, he chose the Death Butterfly which combat ability was relatively weak because it guarded the Yin Yang Gate. It could travel between the material realm and the spirit realm when it reached true god-level.

Lin Huang did not know much about the spirit realm. He only knew that it should be the place spirits went to after they died.

Naturally, he had no idea what the death spirit energy Grandmistress Wei was talking about was at all. He could not help but ask the stone tablet when he heard Grandmistress Wei mention it, “What exactly is that death spirit energy she was talking about?”

“The death spirit energy is actually a special spiritual energy only possessed by spirits in the spirit realm. The unique fact about the death spirit energy is that not only does it possess a spiritual attack attribute, but it also contains a death attribute. Most of the living things will be dead as soon as they touch it. The reason how the two Virtual Gods survived is that they’ve Godheads protecting them inside their bodies. Moreover, this Death Butterfly of yours has a low combat strength. The death spirit energy it can use is on a low level.”

“This lady knows about the existence of death spirit energy and the spirit realm. She must know many things about the great world too,” the stone tablet reminded.

“It proves that she’s in contact with the great world.” Lin Huang nodded, but doubts rose within him at the same time.

‘According to the information we got earlier, God Bless’s Master God should’ve been born in this gravel world and he should be in this world at the moment. Why are they still in contact with the great world then? Could it be that Master God is just like me, a member from some organization from the great world?’

Lin Huang looked at Grandmistress Wei while smiling as the thought flashed in his mind. “You know quite a lot. You even know about the spirit realm?”

“Who exactly are you?! It’s impossible for this gravel world has so many quadruple mutated mythical-level monsters. Even if there are, they wouldn’t be captured by you so easily.” Grandmistress Wei looked at Lin Huang grimly.

“Didn’t you collect every piece of information about me? I’m just a normal person from Division 7,” Lin Huang said while smiling, “Well, about the imperial monsters, I just got lucky. Is it so hard to believe?”

“Even a dummy won’t believe what you said. I think you’re more like an old devil from the great world who took over Lin Huang’s body,” Grandmistress Wei expressed what she felt.

Lin Huang raised his brow when he heard that. He was surprised that Grandmistress Wei could have guessed something right about him.

It was just that he was not some old devil, but a little guy with conduit.

“I’m quite curious about the Master God you guys are talking about. Which organization is he from in the great world exactly?”

“Why would I tell you such a secret?”

“You don’t even dare to reveal the organization name. It seems like it’s just an insignificant organization.” Lin Huang showed disdain on his face. “Look at our Dynasty, we tell everyone that Royal is behind us. Even the Purple Crow dares to reveal that the Hundred-eyed Dark Crow Tribe is behind them. However, you don’t even dare to mention the organization that’s behind you guys. It only proves that the organization is an unrated organization.”

“I think you guys can consider to join me. I’ll be in Dynasty which is Royal’s affiliate organization. Leave your so-called Master God behind. What I can give you guys is so much more than what he can offer!”

“Lin Huang, you don’t understand how powerful the Master God is!” Grandmistress Wei remained firm. “Stop wasting your efforts. I’ll definitely kill you today!”

Grandmistress Wei’s hair began floating as soon as she was done speaking. The aura she had been hiding finally revealed itself. It was Virtual God rank-3 as suspected!

Naturally, she did not break through to this combat strength herself. Instead, she had gotten it from integrating with a Godhead.

However, it proved that this lady was compelled to be able to integrate Virtual God rank-3 Godhead successfully.

The housekeeper next to Grandmistress Wei revealed his aura too. He was on Virtual God rank-2.

Clearly, he had gotten the combat strength from integrating Godhead too.

‘One Virtual God rank-2 and one Virtual God rank-3. I guess the coming battle won’t be as easy as before…’

A surprising turn-of-events happened on the battlefield just when that thought popped into Lin Huang’s mind.

The housekeeper in the suit attacked Grandmistress Wei.

The narrow blade in his hand pierced through Grandmistress Wei’s back directly while the tip of the blade pierced through her chest.

However, Grandmistress Wei seemed to have sensed the attack coming in the moment of the attack She managed to dodge the attack from her heart, whereby the housekeeper’s narrow blade was over an inch toward the right.

As the sneak attack took place, the housekeeper pulled the blade out and stepped back immediately.

“Grandmistress Wei turned around in rage and questioned him fiercely, “How could you betray me just to save your own life?!”

“You misunderstood. I didn’t attack you to save my life. I’ve never been loyal to you and the Wei Clan, so I’m not betraying anyone here.” The housekeeper removed the hat on his head while his suit turned into a military uniform gradually. He bowed to Lin Huang from a distance. “Your humble one is Guan Zhong, the Union Government’s Agency EA member. Code name: Housekeeper.”

“I hope that Master Emperor will work with the Union Government to capture the Wei Clan master whether it’s capturing her alive or dead! Of course, it’s best if we can capture her alive. We need information about God Bless from this lady’s mouth.”

“How do I verify your identity? With this uniform that I’m not sure is even legit?” Lin Huang raised a brow. In reality, he knew that the person’s identity was mostly true. It was just that he was unhappy by the fact that the Union Government did nothing to the Wei Clan all this time. He could not help but suspect the person’s identity.

“You’re welcome to verify my identity after we’re done with the Wei Clan,” Guan Zhong said, showing neither inferiority nor superiority.

Lin Huang initially had two virtual god-level opponents and now he was only left with one. Not only that, he had gotten himself an assistant now. To him, the situation became more optimistic now.

“Madam Wei, it’s best that you surrender. You’ll be at a loss if we really fight,” Guan Zhong advised her.

“You bastard, you’ve been plotting against me!” Grandmistress Wei was getting more enraged after hearing his advice.

Lin Huang did not even plan to give her the chance to surrender. He got the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth to attack right away.

The Ninetails Lynx appeared above Grandmistress Wei’s head as it moved. It slapped Grandmistress Wei’s face.

If the attack happened, Grandmistress Wei’s entire face might be disfigured.

Meanwhile, the Destructive Divine Mammoth followed closely behind. He swung his trunk like a whip, so it swept towards Grandmistress Wei who was extremely pale. Although she dodged her vitals from being annihilated by Guan Zhong’s attack earlier, her body was severely hurt by the god relic. The most she could perform was only 50% of her ability.

Not only that, but she was attacked by two monsters whose ability was nothing weaker than hers. She was also targeted by Guan Zhong like a hiding poisonous snake who would attack her anytime as well as seven terrifying imperial monsters that were just waiting to attack.

Grandmistress Wei felt she had no chance of winning at all.

Guan Zhong attacked again after seeing Grandmistress Wei dodge the two imperial monsters’ attacks clumsily.

He appeared next to her without warning, and the narrow blade added an injury to her left arm.

A ferocious gleam flashed through her eyes upon seeing that she had no chance of even grasping for air as the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth were coming at her again. ‘You guys made me do this!’

A crystal appeared between her fingers on her right hand as the thought flashed by. She crushed the crystal in her hand as she watched the Ninetails Lynx coming.

“Save me, Master God!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1050 - Master God Has Come

## Chapter 1050: Master God Has Come

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A black vortex formed rapidly in the air as the Grandmistress screamed.

Lin Huang’s expression was grim now as he could feel a gravely terrifying aura lingering in the entire canyon. Before the person within the vortex appeared, he clearly sensed that the person’s aura was scarier than all the powerhouses that he had ever encountered in his life.

He secretly contacted the Warlord who was in the Star Titan airship. In the next second, the thousand of cannons on the Star Titan shifted their direction and pointed to where the vortex was.

A hand stretched out of the pitch-black vortex slowly. It looked as fair as snow but it was obviously a man’s hand.

He pressed his palm to the edge of the vortex as if he was pushing something solid. He then stretched half of his body out of the vortex.

At that second, above the canyon, the Star Titan began firing.

The thousand naval cannons of all sizes fired almost at the same time. They targeted the man who was coming out of the vortex.

One must know that the naval cannons were charged with Divine Power. The one with the lowest power was comparable with a God Crasher from the gravel world while the powerful one could kill Virtual Gods.

The man who had extended half of his body out of the vortex drowned in the golden cannon fire together with the vortex in the next second.

Divine Power spread through all directions as the fire went on.

The entire canyon looked like Doomsday was coming. The ground was shaking violently under the fire as if it were fearful of the Star Titan’s compelling power.

Within hundreds of kilometers around the canyon, the rivers evaporated while the mountains collapsed, turning into dust.

Grandmistress Wei, who was closest to the attack zone, stepped back immediately. At the same time, she released her Divine Power to fight the impact of the Divine Power.

Meanwhile, the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth that was chasing her were not that affected. Instead, they seized the impact of the Divine Power to go after Grandmistress Wei who had lost a portion of her strength to run.

On the other side, the Wei Clan’s ancient castle which was a demigod relic was trembling from the impact. It looked like an ordinary house that was at the mercy of an earthquake at that moment.

On Lin Huang’s side, naturally, the seven God Figurine’s Combat Souls were all fine. After all, they possessed true god-level bodies. They would not be harmed even if they were attacked by the Star Titan head-on, let alone the impact.

Lin Huang was covered in a transparent sphere Wu Mo made with Witchcraft Rune. He defended the impact easily.

While for Wu Mo, Lin Huang did not even see her making the defense sphere for him. the impact of the Divine Power disappeared automatically when it arrived approximately 20 meters from her. She was not affected at all.

Wu Mo noticed Lin Huang looking at her curiously so she explained while smiling, “This bruised corpse isn’t too shabby, its combat strength was already Virtual God rank-6 when it was alive. It’s just that its consciousness was disconnected by force when it was decomposing and taken over by Wei Shan later on. Its combat strength dropped to only Virtual God rank-2 or Virtual God rank-3. Since Wei Shan has low ability, he couldn’t showcase the best the bruised corpse has. That’s why he was killed by your God Figurine’s Combat Soul.”

“I refined it with Wu Tribe’s corpse refining technique when I got this body and enhanced it to Virtual God rank-9. I’ve also imprinted a lof of runes to make this body slightly more usable.”

Lin Huang went speechless right after he heard that.

She enhanced the body to Virtual God rank-9 and even imprinted a lot of Witchcraft Runes on it?!

Would it not mean that this body was even more powerful than Virtual God rank-9 now?!

“Witchcraft Runes can be imprinted on the body too?” Lin Huang was shocked and could not help asking subsequently.

“Only a minority of them can be imprinted on living things,” Wu Mo nodded and explained further, “But this corpse is already a puppet. It’s equivalent to a tool, and basically all tools can be imprinted. It’s just that we have to be careful with the type of runes to use to prevent the puppet from collapsing which happens easily.”

“Refining corpse puppets is also one of our Wu Tribe’s combat techniques. However, people use it less as time goes by because it’s unethical. Imprinting runes on puppets is just a part of refining corpse puppet. Our Wu Tribe has come out with a complete system of which rune suitable for which type of corpse puppet. I can teach you if you’d like to learn when we get back.”

“Sure,” Lin Huang was already visualizing refining a Sword Dao corpse puppet for himself after hearing what Wu Mo said.

At the moment, his ability had been restricted due to his combat strength. If he could master a virtual god-level Sword Dao corpse puppet, he might be able to fight virtual god-level powerhouses.

As they were chatting, a tremor of aura came all the sudden from the vortex that was covered in smoke.

Lin Huang and Wu Mo both turned their heads towards the vortex.

The aura of the young who man walked out of the vortex was rising rapidly. He was clearly even more terrifying than before.

Lin Huang who was initially a little grim when he sensed the aura became a little playful as he looked at the vortex now recalling what Wu Mo said.

“You guys are asking for death…” a raging sound came within the smoke.

However, just when he said the word ‘death’, up to 1,000 golden bolts of lightning exploded again before he could finish the word. The man’s voice halted all of a sudden.

“Bang…”

As the gold glows came, intense bangs as if tens of thousands of thunders exploded at the same time spread out.

It was the Star Titan that was above the canyon began firing again.

Lin Huang gave the Warlord a secret thumbs up, ‘Hmm, I’ll give him some metal materials as his snacks when we get back.’

On the other side, Grandmistress Wei was affected by the Star Titan’s attack Divine Power impact and ran even slower now.

Her hair was so messy like she was a crazy person, her clothes were messy too. She had wounds all over her body. She even recalled the god relic armor back to her body, she only dared to use demigod relic armor to defend the two God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ attack. The reason being she was worried that she would drain too much Divine Power which would cause her to die even faster.

In reality, the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth were not playing with their opponent. Grandmistress Wei’s ability was indeed great whereby she managed to survive while the duo chased after her until now.

However, there was not much Divine Power left in her body when the second wave of Divine Power impact came. She still had two monsters whose ability was more powerful than hers coming behind her.

Knowing that there was no way that she could escape, a ferocious gleam flashed in her eyes as she turned her head to look at the smoky area where the Star Titan had attacked earlier. She put on the god relic armor and shifted her direction, heading toward the middle of the attack zone quickly.

“Save me, Master God!” Grandmistress Wei shouted while heading towards the attack zone. She then went into the smoke.

Lin Huang did not bother stopping the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth from going after her.

He knew that his God Figurine’s Combat Souls would be fine even if they could not defeat their enemy since they had true god-level bodies.

However, Guan Zhong did not go after her. Instead, he stepped back and stood next to Lin Huang.

Just when the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth went into the smoky area, two chimes rang from within the smoke. Subsequently, a white and a black silhouette shot out. They were hurtling toward the direction where Lin Huang and the rest were tens of times faster than the speed of sound.

Next to Lin Huang, Wu Mo lifted her arm lightly. As if the two silhouettes had fallen into a swamp, they slowed down immediately. They managed to stop when they arrived approximately a meter before Lin Huang and the rest, landing on the ground slowly.

The two silhouettes were the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth seemed to feel a little dizzy, and it sagged onto the ground as soon as it landed.

Meanwhile, the Ninetails Lynx appeared on Lin Huang’s shoulder in a flash, appearing exhausted too.

“Are you guys alright?” Lin Huang asked while feeling shocked.

“They’re fine. It was just a little tremor,” Wu Mo smiled while saying.

At that moment, a voice conveyed from within the smoke, “I never thought there’d be high-level Virtual Gods in this gravel world. No wonder you dare to provoke us, God Bless!”

A man walked out of the smoke slowly. In his left hand was Grandmistress Wei who was some kind of coma as if he was holding a chick. He then tossed her onto the ground carelessly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1051 - Wu Mo Fights

## Chapter 1051: Wu Mo Fights

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The man who stepped out of the smoke had sustained no wounds on his body at all. Clearly, the Star Titan’s power was not threatening in the least to him, which only proved how powerful he was.

The Warlord, who was in the Star Titan, seemed to have noticed this, so he stopped firing. Instead, he contacted Lin Huang secretly to ask if he should proceed with the attack.

Lin Huang told the Warlord to stop the assault. Since he already knew the attack could not do anything to the man, it was not necessary to waste the Divine Stones.

Seeing that the airship above his head had stopped firing, the man scoffed and looked at the two people across him.

A Virtual God rank-9, an immortal-level, and nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls?!

The man glanced past the duo across him. He stopped when he saw Lin Huang and soon found out this immortal-level young man was one of the leaders of this battle.

‘He’s controlling God Figurine’s Combat Souls to fight a Virtual God rank-3 powerhouse. This guy is really something. It’s unfortunate that his combat strength is too low which limits his ability.’

He did not care much about the nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls and skipped his eyes over them. Instead, he had his eyes on Wu Mo.

He realized something after some careful observation. ‘I was wondering where this Virtual God rank-9 came from. Nevertheless, she’s nothing but a vase. A soul remnant that’s using a Virtual God rank-9 monster’s body as a host.’

As the man was observing Lin Huang and Wu Mo, they were scrutinizing him as well.

Lin Huang finally saw how this man looked like then.

He had golden armor all over his body and was approximately 1.9 meters tall. His body was the kind that would look skinny in clothes and his muscles were lean instead of bulky. It was the kind of body that most girls appreciated.

His hair was slightly shorter than Lin Huang’s, but his face was the most attractive part of him.

His face was drop dead gorgeous. It was not the feminine kind of beautiful, but a pretty boy sort of beautiful. His face was one that could get attention from the opposite sex easily.

If a picture of his face and body was posted on a dating app on Earth, he probably had up to 1,000 girls talking to him in every city he went.

Even Lin Huang was a little envious the moment he saw his face. “I’m sure he can get as many ladies as he wants with that face!”

However, Wu Mo, who was standing next to Lin Huang, asked while thinking otherwise, “Is he handsome?”

“Don’t you think he’s handsome?” Lin Huang was surprised by Wu Mo’s judgment of beauty.

“He’s as skinny as a bean sprout. You’re more handsome,” Wu Mo commented out loud instead of using voice transmission. However, she added through voice transmission next, “Our Wu Tribe men have muscular bodies just like this corpse that I’m using at the moment. To us, this is 10,000 times better-looking than that guy.”

Lin Huang finally understood why Wu Mo wanted the bruised corpse to be her shell after hearing that.

He thought to himself, ‘Did this girl do anything to this bruised corpse secretly?’ He looked peculiar when he looked at Wu Mo as he thought about this.

The man looked disgusted upon noticing the duo ignore him completely and even discuss his features out loud. Most importantly, the lady had announced that he was not handsome.

As the Master God of God Bless, he had never been treated so coldly before.

“So, it’s the both of you who are provoking my God Bless.”

“To be exact, we aren’t provoking since we’re already here.” Lin Huang thought about it and suggested another term, “I think ‘challenging’ is more accurate.’

‘What challenge?! Do you think this is a dojo?!’ Even the Master God wanted to scream at him.

Although the man’s identity was obvious since Grandmistress Wei had called out to him twice earlier, Lin Huang asked anyway, “So, you’re the Master God of God Bless?”

“Yes, I’m the Master God of God Bless,” the man confirmed.

“You’re only on virtual god-level and you dare call yourself Master God,” Lin Huang mumbled softly hearing the answer, “I’ve always thought the Master God of God Bless would be a True God from some organization in the great world. Alas, you’re not even a True God! I guess there’s nothing impressive about your background. No wonder even your God’s Messenger is unwilling to reveal anything about you. It’s too embarrassing.”

The man was enraged to hear Lin Huang’s mumbling. “This is just a clone I left behind in this gravel world. I’m a ninth-rank True God!”

“Ah, so it’s just a clone.” Lin Huang looked like realization dawned upon him.

“Although this is just a clone, it’s enough to kill you guys!” The killing intent of the Master God’s clone rose.

“I’m not sure about that,” Lin Huang shook his head while saying with a smile.

“What? Do you think you’re invincible because of your nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls?” Naturally, the Master God’s clone saw through the God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ secret. “If I were to kill you, these God Figurine’s Combat Souls alone can’t save you!”

“You can’t kill him in my presence,” Wu Mo, who had been standing aside, finally spoke.

“You?” Master God’s clone scoffed. “I didn’t have a proper look at you earlier and thought you were a high-rank Virtual God. Now that I see you up close, you’re just a soul remnant living in a puppet. Your life is in my hand. Where did you get the idea that you can defend this brat?”

“Won’t you find out if you fight me?” Wu Mo grinned.

“Great idea. This brat will be left with nothing after I’ve killed you.”

A playful expression flashed through Lin Huang’s eyes when he heard what the Master God said.

The two silhouettes almost disappeared at the same time when the battle invitation was extended.

A glaring golden glow lit up in the air before Lin Huang could react. The golden glow that came out of nowhere was tens of times brighter than the sun at noon.

Almost the same time when the first golden glow appeared, the second, the third, and the fourth golden glow radiated. Blinding golden glows came one after another. In less than a few seconds, there were over 100 golden glows shining in the air.

Lin Huang tried his best to look, but he could not see the duo’s fight at all. Apart from the explosive golden glows that came from the collision, he saw nothing else.

Flash grenades seemed to be set off flash grenades set off in each and every corner of the entire canyon. If there were ordinary people here, they would not be able to see anything at all. All they would be able to see was the golden lights that filled their field of vision.

If not for the Star Titan covering the top of the canyon, Fengtian City that was thousands of kilometers away might have been able to witness the phenomenon clearly.

The canyon was collapsing as a result of the duo’s intense battle. Almost all the mountains, trees and plants up to a 1,000-kilometer radius that was bathed in the golden light collapsed.

The canyon could no longer be called a canyon since all the mountains were now flattened. Even the crust of the earth was trembling and giant cracks could be seen. Most of the terrain collapsed deep underground, forming a massive sinkhole which seemed bottomless.

Even the gigantic the Star Titan was trembling. The Warlord even turned the airship’s defense system on to prevent the airship from being damaged.

However, the Wei Clan’s ancient castle that was initially rooted to the ground was not in so much luck.

After all, the ancient castle was only a demigod relic. Moreover, the entire ancient castle would soon break down without Grandmistress Wei being conscious. It collapsed completely from the impact of the Divine Power that struck again and again.

The people in the Wei Clan’s ancient caste vanished as a consequence of the shining golden lights immediately. The same happened to the people in the basements. None of them survived.

The battle between the two Virtual God rank-9 powerhouses was incredibly intense. Even the high-temperature radiation caused by the collisions could hurt a demigod-level powerhouse severely, let alone the impact coming from their Divine Power.

Grandmistress Wei, who had passed out on the ground, was similar to Lin Huang whereby she had a thin, semi-transparent sphere around her. Without that shield, she might have been killed by the battle impact earlier.

Naturally, Lin Huang was watching the battle safe and sound. The defense sphere that Wu Mo had made herself allowed him and Guan Zhong to watch the battle at a close distance although Lin Huang could not see anything the duo was doing. However, beside him, Guan Zhong watched in rapture while staring at the sky. He did not want to miss a thing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1052 - Beaten Up So Hard that Even His Mother Doesn't Recognize Him

## Chapter 1052: Beaten Up So Hard that Even His Mother Doesn’t Recognize Him

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The battle between the duo was growing intense in the air. The impact of their collisions was accumulating since they had been colliding for up to a thousand times.

The Master God’s clone was looking more and more serious because Wu Mo’s ability was much more powerful than he expected.

The duo’s fight lasted for five to six minutes. All of a sudden, Wu Mo backed off after her punch landed on the Master God’s clone, creating a distance between them.

The Master God’s clone hesitated for a moment. Instead of going after her, he teased her from a distance, “It’s only been a couple of minutes but you can no longer take it? You’re just a sliver of a soul remnant. Why must you show off?”

“You’re overthinking. I’m just not used to fighting in this disguise,” Wu Mo responded and she removed her disguise. She revealed the bruised corpse with bulky muscles that was over three meters tall. “The disguise earlier had a vast difference in terms of height and arm length. It’s odd to fight in that disguise.”

Seeing Wu Mo reveal the bruised corpse in the air, Lin Huang looked rather sympathetically at the Master God’s clone. He knew Wu Mo was serious about fighting now.

The disguise earlier was terribly different from this bruised corpse, causing Wu Mo many mistakes in battle sensing ability. For instance, the bruised corpse’s arm should have been able to reach the opponent, but in her previous disguise, there was a larger distance for her arm to get to the opponent. The bigger difference in the body size, the costlier the mistakes in such senses which affected her battle performance more.

Wu Mo’s female disguise was almost four times different from the bruised corpse she was now using. She probably could not even use 50% of her ability in the previous disguise.

Even Lin Huang knew that, so it was only natural that the Master God’s clone knew that too. He turned grim again.

Now that Wu Mo had regained her original form, she must have experienced a boost in her abilities. He had no choice but to be more careful now.

“Ah, it’s liberating to use this body.” Wu Mo stretched her neck to her left and right as a crisp crack rang out. She then gazed down on the Master God’s clone who was across her. “We shall begin the second round if that’s okay with you.”

Before the Master God’s clone could answer whether he agreed with that, Wu Mo stomped into the air with her bare feet and shot towards her opponent like a cannonball.

The Master God’s clone’s pupils shrunk all of a sudden. “That’s crazy fast!”

Wu Mo’s speed was more than twice as fast than before.

Knowing that he would not be able to dodge her attack, the Master God’s clone could only defend the attack forcefully by crossing both arms in front of his chest.

Almost the second when he did that, Wu Mo arrived before him. She grinned at him and swung a punch which landed hard on both of his arms that acted as a defense.

The Master God’s clone could only feel an invincible force coming from his arms that were wrapped in a god relic and were crushed right away. The force even penetrated his chest plate and reached his fragile chest. Not only did his ribs collapse, but even his organs experienced a tremor.

The Master God’s clone sailed out like a golden comet. He slumped hard onto the ground hundreds of kilometers away.

The single punch alone was terrifying!

“I think that was too much…” Wu Mo blinked twice after seeing what her punch did. She glanced down at her own fist.

The bruised corpse that she was currently using seemed to be almost comparable with a true god-level body after the enhancement which included refinement and runes inscriptions.

That was the reason why Lin Huang did not panic at all when she was fighting the Virtual God rank-9 Master God’s clone.

Lin Huang, who was watching beneath, knew what happened as soon as he saw the golden glow while Wu Mo remained standing there.

“Don’t let him get away!”

“Don’t worry. He won’t be able to do that.” Wu Mo disappeared from where she was as soon as she said that.

Lin Huang was hesitating if he should go after her to watch the battle upon seeing Wu Mo go after the Master God’s clone.

However, another golden glow shot through the sky before he could make up his mind. The golden glow landed less than three kilometers from him with a crash.

Wu Mo had hurled the Master God’s clone back! She appeared again almost when the golden glow landed.

Before the Master God’s clone managed to get up from the ground, she stepped on his lower abdomen, causing him to fly out.

However, Wu Mo did not wait for him to land this time. Instead, she arrived before him like a twinkling star and swung a punch at his face. The Master God’s clone flew toward another direction without the ability to control himself. Once again, Wu Mo appeared in front of him without waiting for him to land. She attacked his recovering chest with her elbow.

Wu Mo did not use any fancy techniques at all. Even her close combat skills left no chance for the Master God’s clone to fight back at all. He was almost always in an airborne state whereby he could not even manage to stand still.

Just like that, the Master God’s clone remained airborne for over ten minutes. He finally could not take it any longer and summoned a God Figurine’s Combat Soul. He managed to stand still as he got the God Figurine’s Combat Soul to confront Wu Mo’s attack. He stared at Wu Mo while his face was drenched in blood.

Lin Huang could finally see the Master God’s clone’s face now. His face was completely deformed. He bet that even his birth mother would not be able to recognize him now. If that had been an ordinary person, he must have been so marred that even the wounds on the face could not recover since all the bones on his face were crushed. However, a cultivator had powerful recovery ability. They could recover if they were given ample time as long as they were still alive, let alone virtual god-level powerhouses.

Apart from his face, his whole body was injured. His chest was now sunken and both his arms and legs were distorted in an irregular way.

Seeing that his crotch was still bleeding, Lin Huang even suspected that Wu Mo had destroyed his ‘third leg’ too.

Lin Huang was surprised to see his appalling condition. He could not really understand how Wu Mo managed to attack his flesh directly and bypass the god relic’s defenses.

Theoretically, the Master God’s clone would not have been beaten up so drastically as long as he provided sufficient Divine Power to his god relic. Unfortunately, it seemed like he had fought Wu Mo without any god relic on.

Besides Lin Huang, even the Master God’s clone himself also could not understand why the god relic did not defend him when Wu Mo was beating him up.

“Do you think this little guy can stop me?” Wu Mo smirked as she looked at the Abyssal Dragon Turtle’s Combat Soul that was growling at her. Even though the God Figurine’s Combat Soul had a body like a mini hill and was hundreds of meters along, it was just a little chap to Wu Mo.

“Maybe one of them can’t do anything to you, but what about nine?” the Master God’s clone replied with his hoarse voice.

He summoned the remaining eight God Figurine’s Combat Souls as soon as he was done speaking.

The nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls had the same combat strength as he did whereby all of them were on Virtual God rank-9. All of them were the size of mountains, the Abyssal Dragon Turtle being the smallest.

“Aren’t you talented at combat skills? I’ll get my God Figurine’s Combat Souls to compete in that with you.” The Master God’s clone scoffed when he saw Wu Mo being surrounded by his God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

“Sister Mo Mo…” Lin Huang wanted to get his God Figurine’s Combat Souls to help. Even though they were no match for the opponent’s God Figurine’s Combat Souls, at least they could be obstacles to buy Wu Mo some time.

However, Wu Mo interrupted him when he spoke, “I can handle this. Just enjoy the show where you are.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1053 - Allow Me to Let It All Out on You

## Chapter 1053: Allow Me to Let It All Out on You

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

To be honest, Lin Huang was worried when he saw the Master God’s clone summoning nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

After all, all the God Figurine’s Combat Souls had true god-level bodies. They were the best at fighting close-combat powerhouses. The combat skill that Wu Mo was using earlier was outranked entirely.

However, upon hearing Wu Mo’s reassurance that she could handle it, he recalled she was not the best at combat skill, but at Witchcraft Runes. His concern was lifted right away, and he proceeded to watch the battle in relief.

The Master God’s clone was secretly jolted when he heard Lin Huang’s offer to help. Although Lin Huang’s God Figurine’s Combat Souls had a great difference in combat strength compared to him and he was no match to him at all, Lin Huang could stall the battle. After all, Lin Huang’s God Figurine’s Combat Souls too had true god-level bodies. Even though they were no match for him, they could fight his God Figurine’s Combat Souls head-on.

The Master God’s clone was secretly relieved to hear Wu Mo asking Lin Huang not to interfere.

He did not think that Wu Mo who was expert in combat skills could get away while being surrounded by his nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls. In the gravel world, the body of a God Figurine’s Combat Soul could be considered invincible.

However, he had no idea that combat skills were just one of Wu Mo’s extra abilities.

The nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls surrounded Wu Mo in the air. The Master God’s clone was watching the battle amusedly while letting his body recover outside the battle ring.

He was already visualizing his nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls trampling Wu Mo’s bulky body at ease.

Wu Mo did not seem nervous at all despite being surrounded by nine Virtual God rank-9 God Figurine’s Combat Souls. She glanced at the Master God’s clone who was outside the ring through the gap between the God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

“This guy’s not paying attention at such a moment, huh?” Wu Mo smirked when she saw the Master God’s clone outside the zone.

The Master God’s clone was only distracted for a moment. He issued his order to the nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls when he snapped back to his senses.

“Kill that bulky man!”

The nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls moved as soon as they heard the order.

The first to attack was a giant red-haired ape.

It was up to 1,000 meters tall and it held a giant hammer in its hand. It smashed the weapon toward Wu Mo without hesitation. The crash of the giant hammer felt like a mountain was collapsing.

The second to attack was a spotted leopard. Compared to the rest of the God Figurine’s Combat Souls, it was the smallest at only approximately five meters long.

It stretched its foreclaws and mauled Wu Mo. Black cracks formed in the air.

A red sparrow was the third to attack. It had red wings and red feathers along its back. Only its crest and tail were black while its abdomen was white. It was over 300 meters long when both of its wings spread open.

It flapped its wings in the air, shooting tens of thousands of bloody feathers at Wu Mo like a hailstorm.

…

The Abyssal Dragon Turtle was the last to attack.

The Master God’s clone had summoned it to block Wu Mo from chasing him earlier.

Although the Abyssal Dragon Turtle was best at defending, it had a pretty powerful attack ability too.

Black flames were rushing out of its mouth as it opened its muzzle wide. The flames were pouring out like a pitch-black waterfall.

The nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls attacking at the same time was almost no different than nine Virtual God rank-9s striking at once.

The Master God’s clone, who was outside the battle ring, could almost see the bulky man being smashed into mush after the nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls attacked him together.

However, in the middle of the battle ring, Wu Mo was at ease.

She stretched her hand out and summoned the Book of Sorcerer Dao. She then activated a few runes one after another in the air.

The set of runes appeared together in the air rapidly. They turned into nine little thumb-sized snakes, slithering towards the nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

It was too late for the nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls to dodge them by then as the nine little black snakes penetrated their bodies easily. Almost at the same time, the nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls froze.

The Master God’s clone was bewildered at that moment as his nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls fell onto the ground and stopped moving. He had completely lost contact with them and could not even recall them back now.

“What did you do?! Why can’t I sense my God Figurine’s Combat Souls any longer?!”

“Nothing much. I’m just applying what I’ve just learned. I used some technique to block the interaction you have with your God Figurine’s Combat Souls,” Wu Mo smiled while explaining. She had learned that from Lin Huang’s God Figurine’s Combat Soul, the Shackle Serpent.

“You’ve lost all of your God Figurine’s Combat Souls now, so just throw everything you have at me now,” Wu Mo taunted, “If not, just be a punching bag and allow me to let it all out on you. It’s been a long time since I’ve fought anyone.”

The Master God’s clone looked aghast. All of his nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls which were his trump cards had just been beaten, and he could no longer use them.

An idea flashed through his mind after some complicated expressions flitted across his face.

“Come into my God Territory if you dare!” A black vortex formed out of thin air as he roared. The Master God’s clone walked into it and provoked Wu Mo by asking her to come with his finger.

“Sister Mo Mo…”

Lin Huang attempted to advise Wu Mo to not go. After all, every Virtual God had a different God Territory ability. Entering another person’s God Territory was highly risky.

Although Wu Mo’s overall ability was much more powerful than the Master God’s clone, it was a different story once she entered his God Territory. Some people had very odd God Territories.

However, Wu Mo turned her head and smiled at him. She then spoke to him through voice transmission, “Don’t worry. I’ve encountered all kinds of opponents on the battlefield back then. I might not have entered others’ God Territories 50 times, but I’ve gotten in at least 20 to 30 times. I know how to handle this.”

Wu Mo went into the vortex in a flash as soon as she was done speaking. The vortex disappeared slowly, taking the duo along with it.

Lin Huang frowned upon seeing them vanish. He did not know much about God Territories. He had only heard about it from the stone tablet.

A God Territory was a product of a Life Palace. It had Godhead as its core, which was why it usually inherited the Life Palace’s abilities.

Nonetheless, the God Territory’s abilities could be enhanced and used in every part of the entire God Territory.

A God Territory was very effective on an opponent who had a slightly weaker ability.

The weaker one’s ability was, the easier the person would be taken into the God Territory by force.

Especially when the opponent had a much weaker ability, one could open his God Territory and drag the opponent into it.

However, when both of them had the same combat strength, dragging the opponent into one’s God Territory had a high failure rate. The more powerful the opponent’s ability was, the more difficult it would be for the opponent to be taken into one’s God Territory.

The Master God’s clone had provoked Wu Mo into his God Territory to fight him because the failure rate of taking her in by force was very high.

“I wonder what is the ability of the Master God’s clone’s God Territory exactly?” Lin Huang felt slightly insecure that he could not watch the battle although he could not see Wu Mo and the Master God’s clone’s fight earlier at all either.

Meanwhile, in the Master God’s God Territory, Wu Mo and the Master God’s clone had begun fighting again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1054 - Killing the Master God

## Chapter 1054: Killing the Master God

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The God Territory of the Master God’s clone was a chilly snowfield.

Wu Mo felt a little lost when she saw the snowy land. She thought she returned to her Wu Tribe’s floating land. However, she snapped back to her senses a moment later and looked confusedly at the Master God’s clone.

When they were fighting out there earlier, the Master God’s clone did not show any frost attribute abilities at all. However, his God Territory manifested such a scene, which proved that he definitely had a frost attribute Godhead.

The only explanation for him to not use frost attribute Godhead when he was fighting out there was that he did not refine this Godhead himself and it was not entirely compatible with him. Since it would not be effective when used in common battles, he put it aside entirely.

However, it was a different story in this God Territory.

The God Territory was equivalent to an independent mini world while the Master God’s clone was the ruler of that world.

Even though he had low compatibility with the Godhead, he could perform almost 100% of the Godhead’s ability.

‘This guy didn’t refine his own Godhead?’ More doubts rose within Wu Mo.

Seeing that Wu Mo looked skeptical, the Master God’s clone thought she was shocked by his Godhead’s attribute and began teasing proudly, “I haven’t been using the frost attribute ability out there because I’ve got low computability with it. However, that issue doesn’t exist in this God Territory. This place will be your burial ground.”

“I’m very curious. How did you manage to integrate a Virtual God rank-9 Godhead? Theoretically, Godheads above Virtual God rank-3 should have an integration success rate so low that it’s beyond the imagination.” Wu Mo ignored what he said and expressed her biggest doubt.

“This body is already on Virtual God rank-9, but there weren’t any Godheads in it. I happened to find a frost attribute Virtual God rank-9 Godhead, so I used the Ice Rule to suppress the frost attribute ability in it for integration. Without the ability going haywire, it was much easier to integrate.”

“Unfortunately, my body has low computability with this Godhead and I couldn’t find any materials to boost the compatibility in this gravel world. I just had to deal with it,” the Master God’s clone told her right away since he did not think it was a secret.

“So, you’ve been in this gravel world before?!” Wu Mo thought it was rather unbelievable. She was merely a sliver of soul remnant now and she could faintly sense the gravel world’s rejection. The difficulty of a ninth-rank True God coming to this gravel world should be no less than a person cultivating to attain Virtual God rank-9. Even if one were to travel via a normal dimensional gateway, one would feel the rejection from the world at all times. Furthermore, the rejection would build day by day.

“I came from this gravel wor-…” the Master God’s clone realized he had revealed too much information when he was speaking halfway. “Our little chat will end here.”

Although he did not finish what he was saying, Wu Mo guessed what he was going to say. She even wanted to ask if his body was left behind in this gravel world but the Master God’s clone refused to talk further.

“Following me into my God Territory will be the biggest mistake you’ve ever made in your life.”

The Master God’s clone waved his hand after saying that to Wu Mo from far away. Chilly wind and snow swept toward Wu Mo.

The whistling chilly wind sounded like a lion’s roar. Even the air turned into frost wherever it passed. The entire God Territory’s temperature seemed to have dropped tens of degrees Celsius.

The low temperature the Master God’s clone performed was even lower than the Moon Frost Lin Huang’s God Figurine’s Combat Soul, the Enchanted Fairy, had used to freeze the demigods earlier.

The sweeping chilly wind would not only turn demigods into frost immediately, but it might even freeze high-rank Virtual Gods including Virtual Gods rank-8 and rank-9.

A layer of frost began to form on Wu Mo’s body as the chilly wind and snow drowned her.

It was just frost on different body parts in the beginning, but it began spreading rapidly. Toward all directions and eventually wrapped her entirely.

In less than half a minute, Wu Mo had turned into an ice sculpture.

With the snowstorm, the layer of frost covering Wu Mo was getting thicker and thicker. She was sealed within.

Sensing that Wu Mo’s aura had vanished, the Master God’s clone waved his right hand again. The snowstorm then faded away.

He stepped forward slowly upon seeing that Wu Mo had turned into an ice sculpture. “So what if you have powerful close-combat ability? In my God Territory, you wouldn’t even have the opportunity to fight…”

Before the Master God’s clone could finish talking, Wu Mo, who had turned into an ice sculpture, opened her eyes all of a sudden and grinned at the Master God’s clone.

Almost at the same time, the ice that was wrapping her body exploded. A fist the size of a sandbag punched the Master God’s clone, who appeared before Wu Mo, hard.

The Master God’s clone flew out in a spiral.

Wu Mo then spoke to him through voice transmission, “Did you really think you froze me? I was just messing with you!”

The Master God’s clone, whose head was spinning while he was airborne without having the slightest ability to control himself, was so mad that he almost spit blood when he heard that.

Wu Mo recalled the rune back beneath her skin when the Master God’s clone attacked her in the beginning. It caused the layer of frost to seem like it was covering her skin, which resulted in her appearing like she was frozen.

She took the attack by force just to see what the Master God’s clone could do in his God Territory. In the end, she realized she had overestimated him. Or rather, the set of runes that she had inscribed on this bruised corpse was too powerful. No matter what, she felt no chilliness penetrating the defenses of the rune at all although the frost was stuck to her skin.

“How is that possible?!”

The Master God’s clone took some effort and finally managed to stand still hundreds of kilometers away. Although his face was sunken from Wu Mo’s punch, the emotional damage he had experienced was more severe than the damage on his face.

“Isn’t it simple?” Wu Mo appeared less than 20 meters across the Master God’s clone directly. Her expression seemed like everything was pure common sense. “Don’t force it when the compatibility is low!”

“Those who have sufficient compatibility and might not be able to perform 100% of their ability out there after integrating a Godhead can perform at least 80% of their ability. In their God Territory, they might be able to perform 150% to 200% or even 300% of their ability. However, in your God Territory, you can only perform at 100% by force. That’s the difference.

“You think a God Territory would be the remedy for the low compatibility. However, to others, God Territory isn’t merely a remedy, but a tool to perform beyond 100% of your ability.”

Naturally, the Master God’s clone knew that. However, he was unwilling to accept it.

He waved both hands, controlling the snow storm in his God Territory to travel toward Wu Mo’s direction.

Giant snowy mountains that were thousands of meters tall slammed toward Wu Mo. A hard punch from her alone crushed the mountains into pieces.

Icicles shot out like flying daggers. A slap was all that was needed to form an invisible shield before her. She blocked all the icicles from touching her body.

Icy mist blew at her, but it did not stop her at all. She waved casually, and an invisible forcefield took the icy mist away directly.

Iced walls solidified one after another, blocking Wu Mo from moving forward. They exploded right away upon her pointing her fingers.

The Master God’s clone did everything he could but he failed to stop Wu Mo from approaching him.

He had just realized a fact then and exclaimed out loud, “You’re not a Virtual God, but a True God!!!”

“You got it right on a certain level.” Wu Mo smiled without denying it.

“Since you’re a True God, you’ll have to go to the great world sooner or later. If you kill me, my real self won’t forgive you. My real self is a ninth-rank True God, so you are definitely no match for me even if you recover to your peak.”

“Are you threatening me?” Wu Mo scoffed.

“If you let me go now, I’ll guarantee that my real self won’t do anything to you when you get to the great world in the future.” The Master God’s clone’s tone was rather soft.

“Even dummies won’t believe what you’re saying. Do you think I’d believe you?” If Wu Mo had a clone, she would definitely not forgive a clone who bullied her and destroyed her people.

“My real self left a trump card in this body. You wouldn’t be able to live if you killed me.”

Wu Mo had a slight change of expression hearing what the Master God’s clone said. She was not sure if he was telling the truth. However, looking at the Master God’s clone’s behavior, it seemed to be true.

She was only a third-rank True God at her peak. If the Master God’s clone’s real self was really a ninth-tank True God, the trump card that he left behind should not be underestimated although he was in another world.

Wu Mo made up her mind after a short reflection.

If she let him live now, he might contact his real self in the future and it would bring her bigger trouble by then. She would rather destroy his organization now and get rid of him at the same time to prevent any consequences in the future.

No matter what trump card he left behind, as long as her soul remnant survived, she would have the opportunity to recover in the future.

Soon, Wu Mo made up her mind after the thoughts flashed by in her mind. Killing intent rose in her eyes.

“It’s too risky to spare your life. I choose to take the bet.”

Wu Mo pierced her hand through the Master God’s clone’s chest as soon as she was done speaking. A cold blue Godhead appeared between her fingers a moment later.

Fear was written all over the Master God’s clone’s face. He only managed to utter a single word, “You…” His body froze and turned into a corpse falling onto the ground.

The massive snowy God Territory began fading automatically since the Master God’s clone was killed.

It was not collapsing but fading away on its own due to the lack of a master controlling it.

Wu Mo and the Master God’s clone’s corpse were finally visible again as the God Territory faded away.

At the moment, Grandmistress Wei had just woken up. She was slightly stunned when she saw the golden-armored silhouette falling from the sky. She lifted her head to look up immediately and saw Wu Mo hovering alone in the air.

“Has the Master God lost?” Grandmistress Wei fell into devastation completely. She had never imagined that the Virtual God rank-9 Master God would lose.

Lin Huang could not help but smirk when he saw Wu Mo hovering alone in the air.

However, he had goosebumps all of a sudden while his body turned stiff. His nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls moved almost at the time, blocking him in a flash. Their guards were up like never before.

They locked their eyes on the corpse that had just landed.

A terrifying aura was rising slowly from the Master God’s clone’s corpse…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1054.1 - The Power of A Finger

## Chapter 1054.1: The Power of A Finger

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Wu Mo hung her head down and looked at the corpse of the Master God’s clone with a frown. It was clearly a True God’s aura. She would never get that wrong.

“Take Lin Huang away!” Wu Mo shouted at the Ninetails Lynx without hesitation.

The Ninetails Lynx patted Lin Huang and Guan Zhong immediately and sent both of them into its alternate dimension.

Lin Huang also recalled all the remaining eight God Figurine’s Combat Souls. He glanced at the Star Titan battleship above, aware that it was too late for him to recall that now. He could only get the Warlord to activate the maximum defense before recalling him into his card from.

In the air, Wu Mo put the Godhead in her head away and held her head as she peered down at the corpse of the Master God’s clone.

A black vortex quickly formed in the middle of the corpse’s chest.

It was just the size of a fist at the beginning, but it soon expanded a couple of meters wide. Within the span of a few breaths, the entire corpse turned into a vortex which was over three meters wide. It looked like a mini black hole.

The aura that gave Lin Huang goosebumps originated from that vortex.

It was extremely weak in the beginning, but the aura was getting more and more prominent as the vortex expanded.

The powerful aura even penetrated the alternate dimension where Lin Huang was. He could feel it clearly.

For safety purposes, the Ninetails Lynx dragged Lin Huang up to 1,000 kilometers away until he could no longer feel the ominous aura.

Since he could not watch the battle from where he was, Lin Huang got Bloody to project the battlefield.

The vortex did not stop growing on the ground. It only stabilized when it expanded up to approximately ten meters in diameter.

In reality, it only took merely the span of two to three breaths for the vortex to appear and form completely.

In the air, Wu Mo summoned the Book of Sorcerer Dao. She was ready to fight and she had her guard up.

A thunderous voice roared out of the vortex on the ground as soon as it was completely consolidated. It echoed all over the sky.

“Die!” The voice sounded like millions of thunderbolts setting off next to their ears at the same time.

The ground was collapsing as if there was an earthquake. Even the Star Titan that was covered in a shield in the air was trembling.

A blue finger emerged out of the vortex as soon as the word was heard. It then turned into a massive finger coming at Wu Mo.

Everything froze wherever the massive finger passed by. The entire area seemed to turn into a snowy land.

Strong gales blew within thousands of kilometers as snow fell. Even the sky turned dim now as if Doomsday had come.

In the intense snowstorm, the gigantic Star Titan in the air was shaking. It looked like a tiny boat in a raging sea as it was hard for it to get hold of itself. There was even a layer of frost on the airship’s shield. The flickering lights made it look like it might collapse anytime.

If Bloody had not attached its Leech Pods at the bottom of the airship which was protected by the shield, they might have been destroyed by now.

Wu Mo, who was not far beneath the airship, shifted in expression. She moved both of her hands, forming runes in the air before her. There were layers of shields of all forms and colors that consolidated in an attempt to stop her opponent’s attack.

As a True God, she clearly sensed that the finger alone was at least the attack from a third-rank True God.

Clearly, due to the unstable dimension and the rejection of the gravel world towards true god-level power, most of the power of the Master God’s attack was taken away, causing the impact to drop.

Even though that was the case, the layers of defense before Wu Mo were as fragile as paper when the finger advanced. The defense layers made out of tens of thousands of Witchcraft Runes froze wherever the massive icy finger passed. The layers then cracked and collapsed like glass being smashed mercilessly. They shattered into pieces and vanished.

There was a slight change of expression in Wu Mo’s eyes when she saw that the defense she set up was crushed entirely. The attack was much more powerful than she expected.

Since she could not run away, determination flashed through her eyes.

“Since I can neither defend it nor can I run away from it, I’ll just have to fight it head-on!”

Wu Mo gave up on defending as she reached this point. She activated all the attack runes she had on her right arm. Then, she swung a punch at the massive blue finger.

Her fist and the finger collided in the blink of an eye. A glaring white glow lit up in the middle of the collision, illuminating the entire sky.

The glow caused by the collision was so bright that it looked like thousands of suns exploded at the same time. The white glow soon drowned everything.

The massive blue finger collapsed slowly in the middle of the explosion where Lin Huang could not see.

The bruised corpse’s entire right arm exploded directly, splattering blood all over the place. Her frozen body was falling to the ground far away like a comet. A giant sinkhole formed in the ground tens of kilometers away as if a meteorite had struck.

Sensing that her back collided against the ground after being flung out by the great force, her body came to a stop at the moment.

Wu Mo woke up from the pain and spat a mouthful of blood out. She looked around her.

“I’m still alive!” She thought she would die the second they collided earlier.

The opponent’s finger attack was clearly the doing of a third-rank True God while her combined abilities were merely on first-rank True God.

Among true god-level powerhouses, the difference between each rank was vast.

She was very fortunate to be able to survive the attack.

Although Wu Mo was grateful that she survived, a voice that came out of the blue made her heart drop. “I’ve never thought there’d be a vessel that I can use here.”

Wu Mo thought the gateway that was opened temporarily would close right after the attack. Never had she thought the Master God would still be there.

She also knew that the vessel the person meant should be Grandmistress Wei.

At the moment, the white glow caused by the collision was fading slowly. Lin Huang, who was 1,000 kilometers away, finally saw the battlefield through the Leech Pods again.

A blue fog was churning out of the black vortex. The fog turned into a few threads and penetrated Grandmistress Wei’s nostrils and mouth while she was unconscious.

Lin Huang could not help but frown when he saw that. He had seen the Crow God Ceremony before, so it was only natural that he knew what the opponent was doing.

Kilometers away, the dust around the sinkhole was fading away.

By then only did Lin Huang see that the bruised corpse, who had lost its entire right arm, was lying in the sinkhole. She looked like she was dying as she lay in her blood. Half of her body was frozen and she looked extremely weak.

“Sister Mo Mo!”

Although Wu Mo could not see what the Master God was doing, her Divine Telekinesis sensed the Master God transforming Grandmistress Wei’s body clearly. She also sensed Bloody’s Leech Pods.

She then looked at the Leech Pods and said through voice transmission, “Lin Huang, leave me behind. The Divine Power in me is all drained from the collision earlier. I won’t be able to run. You must leave Division 2 as soon as you can before he finishes transforming his vessel.”

“You’re still alive?” A voice came into Wu Mo’s ears from a distance. “And there’s a little rat hiding in the alternate dimension, huh? I almost missed you out.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1055 - I Think I’m Invincible Now!

## Chapter 1055: I Think I’m Invincible Now!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Never would Wu Mo have expected the Master God to leave a dimensional god relic that was similar to the Crow God’s Eye in his clone. It even had a higher grade than the eye, so she figured it was a true god relic.

This gateway built by the dimensional god relic did not only come with the Master God’s third-rank True God attack, but it even provided the tools to create a new clone.

After blasting Wu Mo off with a finger, the Master God noticed Grandmistress Wei as the ready-made vessel. He then began making his clone by transforming Grandmistress Wei’s body right away.

Although he sensed that Wu Mo was still alive, he did not care and all he did was glance at her direction because he knew very well that she had lost her walking ability. Fighting aside, she could not even run if she wanted to.

He did not even bat an eyelid about Lin Huang who was hiding in the alternate dimension up to 1,000 kilometers away. To a ninth-rank True God like him, Lin Huang, who was below virtual god-level, was no different from an ant. Naturally, his existence was deemed nothing compared to making a clone.

Wu Mo spoke to Lin Huang through voice transmission, asking him to run since the Master God was busy making his clone.

She had lost her ability to fight completely. The collision with the massive blue finger had drained all of the Divine Power in her body. She did not even have the strength to get rid of the frost on her body, let alone fight.

Lin Huang was only on immortal-level after all. The Master God might not even bother to attack him, thus his chances of escaping were very likely.

However, a slight wave came next to her as she spoke through voice transmission via the Leech Pods. Lin Huang appeared right next to her.

“You…” She was very tempted to scream at Lin Huang when she saw that he did not run away and had come to save her instead. “Are you dense? You had the chance to run. Look what you’ve done! We’re going to die here. Nobody will avenge any of us in the future.”

“He’s already found out about me. Do you really think I can run?” Lin Huang lifted his head and glanced at the direction of the dimensional gateway.

“This brat is right. Although he’s just an ant, he might have the potential to grow. I’d never leave anything behind. He’d be a dead man now had he chosen to run earlier.” The Master God’s voice rumbled in the air eerily. He sounded like he was chatting with a friend.

Lin Huang shrugged at Wu Mo. “You heard him.”

“It’s my fault. I shouldn’t have spoken to you. If I hadn’t done that, he wouldn’t have found you.” Wu Mo felt a little guilty.

“Stop saying all that.” Lin Huang squatted down. “How are you feeling now?”

“My Divine Power is drained, and my right arm is gone while my body is frozen. Apart from my head, I can’t move most of my body now,” Wu Mo said out loud instead of using voice transmission. She wanted to let the Master God know that she was no longer a threat. It might be able to buy her some time.

Lin Huang frowned when he heard her admission. He looked down and began thinking. Then, he secretly contacted Xiao Hei. “Is there any card that we can use to solve this crisis now?”

“You can use the Escape Card which can send you out of the opponent’s sensing range randomly within a second, but it’s hard for you to do that if you’re bringing Wu Mo with you. Wu Mo has the opponent’s remnant energy on her, so he can locate her right away no matter where she is.”

“Do you have another suggestion?”

“Nothing else works apart from running away.”

“Your combat strength is too low. The opponent is at third-rank True God at the moment. There’s no card that can solve the current crisis.”

Lin Huang fell into silence for a moment. Suddenly, his eyes lit up as he looked at the bruised corpse.

“The bruised corpse is on Virtual God rank-9. Can we use the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card to boost the bruised corpse’s combat strength? I remember the card has no restriction on the user’s combat strength.”

“Indeed, the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card has no restriction on the user’s combat strength, but it can only be applied on you, your Monster Cards, your clones, puppets, or special items such as the Combat Souls.

“There are two conditions to apply the card on a specific target. One is that the target must have combat strength. The second is that the host must own the target.”

“So, you mean the card is applicable as soon as I own the bruised corpse?” Lin Huang found a solution right away.

Xiao Hei only replied after a moment of silence, “Sure.”

Lin Huang had a plan as soon as he got the answer from Xiao Hei. He looked at Wu Mo again.

“Sister Mo Mo, you can’t use this bruised corpse for now. Please remove yourself from it.”

Just when Wu Mo was surprised by Lin Huang’s request, he winked at her.

She was stunned. Although she had no idea what Lin Huang was thinking, she agreed while nodding anyway. She left the bruised corpse and retreated her consciousness back into the soul jewel by penetrating between Lin Huang’s brows.

Naturally, the Master God saw that but he did not care. He thought Lin Huang was attempting to run, so he warned him, “I told you that you’ll die even faster if you run. If you stay here obediently, you’ll at least live until I’m done with my clone.”

Lin Huang spread his arms. “I’m not running. I just want to study this corpse.” He pressed his palm to the bruised corpse’s head, inserting his consciousness and Divine Telekinesis.

A moment later, he took over the body and owned it entirely.

Just like Wu Mo said, this body was severely damaged whereby most of it was frozen. Apart from the head, almost every part of the body was unable to move.

“Xiao Hei, is it possible to fix this body?” Lin Huang asked while frowning.

“The sea of Divine Power will replenish this body when the combat strength is boosted. It’ll recover automatically by then.”

Lin Huang was determined after hearing that answer and he gave his order right away, “Use three Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards! The bruised corpse will be the target!”

Three golden glows that only he could see penetrated the bruised corpse as soon as he issued his order.

As the golden glows penetrated the corpse, the frost that covered the body began fading rapidly. Flesh grew on the damaged right arm at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye.

At the same time, the bruised corpse’s combat strength was skyrocketing. It broke through its initial Virtual God rank-9 to true god-level in a heartbeat!

However, that was not all. The bruised corpse’s combat strength was still rising after getting to true god-level.

First-rank!

Second-rank!

Third-rank!

It only stopped when it elevated to the third-rank.

The entire transformation happened within the span of a breath.

Just when the Master God noticed the odd aura coming out of the bruised corpse, Lin Huang had already controlled the recovered bruised corpse to stand up from the sinkhole.

His consciousness that was controlling the bruised corpse felt like there was no limit to this body. Lin Huang even had an illusion. ‘I think I’m invincible now!’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1056 - Hehehe…

## Chapter 1056: Hehehe…

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“What exactly did you do, brat?” The Master God sounded rather shocked and mad. Never had he thought that a kid who was not even on virtual god-level would do something like that in his presence.

He could not understand what Lin Huang had done at all. He could not understand how he managed to transform a Virtual God rank-9 virtual god-level puppet to a third-rank True God. One must know that the gap between Virtual God to True God was vast and achieving it was not easy.

However, Lin Huang completed the three-rank boost in less than the span of a breath. It seemed even easier than drinking water. He even doubted that a heavenly god-level, which was the equivalent of god sequence-level, could do that.

Lin Huang had no idea what the Master God was thinking about at that moment. He felt like he was invincible in his brand new puppet.

“This puppet even masters the Champion Strength Rule under the Strength Rule?!”

“A powerhouse can only elevate to god order-level (true god-level) when he masters a rule of any kind. Although the card only provides a provisional combat strength boost, it’ll automatically apply a rule that’s most compatible with your puppet to get it to god order-level instead of merely an upgrade in Divine Power.”

Lin Huang gave Xiao Hei a thumbs-up secretly after hearing its explanation. “Awesome!”

The bruised corpse lifted his head and looked kilometers away after building himself a layer of Divine Power defense. He was looking at the black vortex.

This puppet possessed third-rank True God combat strength. Although the card could only last for an hour, he was a legit third-rank True God at that moment.

Meanwhile, the Master God arrived via the dimensional god relic. He was merely a projection.

Although his combat strength was also on third-rank True God, Lin Huang had the confidence to beat him.

He stretched his neck and shoulders to his left and right, revealing a cunning grin on his face.

In the next second, the bruised corpse disappeared from where he was without warning. He appeared next to Grandmistress Wei directly.

He swung his muscular arm at the cold, blue silhouette’s face.

Lin Huang held nothing back. The punch was fuelled with Divine Power as well as the Champion Strength Rule. His entire arm was covered in a layer of ominous red glow as if it contained boundless terrifying power.

Space would be torn wherever the punch passed by.

The true god-level power had exceeded what this gravel world could attain.

His punch had truly rent the space. It was not the illusion that was caused earlier on. Terrifying spatial turbulence spread from the torn space, engulfing everything around it.

Even Grandmistress Wei flew towards the crack, unable to control herself.

The Master God frowned when he saw that. He picked Grandmistress Wei up and flew out. Meanwhile, he swung his other hand at Lin Huang’s punch.

His palm turned cold blue immediately as if it was made completely of ice.

Everything the palm passed by was frozen. The ground, dust, wind and even the air turned into white frost.

Clearly, he dared not underestimate the current version of Lin Huang whereby he performed his Ice Rule without hesitation. He did not hold the Divine Power in his body back at all.

The attack this time was at least ten times more powerful than the finger attack that had defeated Wu Mo earlier.

The punch and the palm collided together in the air in a flash.

In that second, red and cold blue glows occupied half of the sky like a clearly divided river.

The Ice Rule that had drowned the bruised corpse easily earlier could not do anything to the bruised corpse at that moment.

Although it was ice and snow, there was nothing that it could do to such a powerful ability.

However, the match that resulted in a tie only lasted less than three seconds.

In the air, the red glow grew and suppressed the blue completely. In the blink of an eye, it drowned the blue silhouette entirely.

Almost at the same time, a blue silhouette shot out like a comet and smashed hard into the ground a couple of kilometers away.

Although both of them had third-rank True God combat strength, the Master God’s projection was slightly inferior.

He was just a projection, after all, so his ability was provided by his real physique that was currently in the great world.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s corpse puppet was on the peak of third-rank True God at the moment. He had boundless Divine Power while the Champion Strength Rule definitely provided an upper hand in close combat.

The superiority was clear when it came to the comparison.

Lin Huang’s confidence skyrocketed as he suppressed the Master God’s projection with merely a punch.

“What kind of Master God are you? You’re not impressive in the least!”

“You’re seeking for death, brat!”

The Master God rose from the gravel slowly. Another thing that was rising at the same time was his killing intent that was as sharp as a blade.

He began performing rule sigils with both of his hands a couple of kilometers away.

The temperature was dropping rapidly in the entire land. Within a few seconds, the area within a 1,000-kilometer radius turned into a snowy land.

Dark clouds filled the sky and black snowflakes tumbled down.

Lin Huang frowned slightly when he saw that. He had no idea what the black snowflakes were, but he knew it was definitely bad news.

He stepped into the air and flew towards the Master God was like a lightning bolt.

However, the Master God waved as soon as he approached. A giant, crystal ice wall was formed and blocked Lin Huang who swung a punch without even thinking.

The ice wall turned into dust right away.

Subsequently, forming in front of him was the second wall, the third, the fourth… More and more giant walls were formed and connected.

Lin Huang was too lazy to go around the walls. He swung his punch, again and again, turning all the ice walls into dust. He was finally irritated after smashing many ice walls.

However, the Master God behind the ice walls was smirking.

Lin Huang just noticed that he had many black snowflakes stuck on him.

The black snowflakes had penetrated his body and began engulfing the Divine Power in his body.

He did not notice that in the beginning, but he now picked it up since his Divine Power started to drain.

“Seems like you’ve noticed that.” The Master God’s voice came from behind the ice walls. “Each of my Inked Snowflakes will engulf the Divine Power in your body and transfer them to my body. The more Inked Snowflakes stick to you, the more Divine Power will be drained. As long as I stall enough time, all the Divine Power in your body will be drenched. I’ll win without even having to fight.”

Lin Huang scowled when he realized the snowflakes would still engulf his Divine Power even if he covered his body with a layer of Divine Power.

He put a god relic armor on, but it was futile. The black snowflakes penetrated the battle armor and got to his body.

“It’s useless. The snowflakes will penetrate even if you put a hundred battle armors on,” announced the Master God proudly.

Wu Mo’s voice came into his ears just when Lin Huang was going to ignore his draining Divine Power and crash through anyway.

“Why are you so dumb? He modified this technique from our Witchcraft Rune. The black snowflakes will penetrate through your soul, but they’ll turn into merely physical corrosion when they get into your body. It’s very easy to break. Just add a layer of spirit defense with the Witchcraft Rune on your body. They won’t be able to penetrate your body by then.”

Lin Huang came to a realization after hearing Wu Mo saying that. He then summoned the Book of Sorcerer Dao and activated a couple of runes. Three layers of spirit and physical shields were formed on his body. He then put the Book of Sorcerer Dao away.

He stretched his hand out and grabbed a snowflake. As expected, the black snowflake did not penetrate his body.

Lin Huang then crushed the snowflake and grinned at the Master God who was ten meters away.

The grin gave the Master God goosebumps.

“You’d better run now. If I catch up to you, hehehe…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1057 - The Real Ultimate Move

## Chapter 1057: The Real Ultimate Move

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Pale blue ice crystal walls erected in the air, blocking Lin Huang and the Master God.

Lin Huang was too lazy to walk around the walls, so he swung his punch one after another instead. The sky was shaking from all the blows. The giant ice crystal walls were collapsing. They broke into pieces and turned into dust.

The speed of the collapsing walls was just as fast as them solidifying. The giant walls would collapse almost as soon as they were formed.

The Master God, who initially wanted to depend on the black snowflakes to beat Lin Huang, soon noticed that something was off. There was no more Divine Power filling his body.

As the Master God’s projection spread his Divine Telekinesis, he realized the peculiar phenomenon going on in Lin Huang’s body. The black snowflakes could no longer penetrate his body.

“What’s happening?!”

“Do you find it strange? I’ve seen through your technique,” Lin Huang mocked with a grin, “It’s a soul-penetrating method, but you changed the effect to physical energy corrosion, making me think that it’s a physical attack, so I failed to find the way to break it. Not anymore!”

The Master God’s expression turned grim upon hearing what Lin Huang said. Never had he thought that his almost sure-win technique would be broken by Lin Huang so soon.

The upper hand from the Inked Snowflake soon faded, and the Master God’s projection fell to the losing side.

His energy source came from his real self in the great world. Sending energy via the dimensional tool was draining to him. Most importantly, the duration that the dimensional gateway could stay open was limited.

Furthermore, the more energy it provided, the shorter the dimensional gateway could be opened.

Looking at the current energy transmission, he figured that the dimensional tool could only stay open for less than ten minutes.

The Master God stopped Lin Huang from coming closer while coming up with a plan.

‘I’ll need at least five more minutes to transform my vessel to Virtual God rank-9. The problem is, even if I get the five minutes and successfully create the clone for my projection to stay here, my clone will just be on Virtual God rank-9, which is no match for him at all.

‘Therefore, I’ll have to kill this brat first before I’m done with the clone. In other words, I only have less than five minutes of battle time.’ The Master God was thinking quickly. He looked at Lin Huang’s real body behind the bruised corpse all of a sudden and came up with a plan.

Naturally, Lin Huang noticed the Master God looking at him and he added a couple more defense runes on his real body.

The Master God scoffed while his blue projection waved his hand. A pale blue vortex soon appeared in the air like a gigantic blue pupil hanging in the sky.

“God Territory…” Lin Huang frowned slightly. He did not want to enter this God Territory that his opponent had summoned.

However, as soon as he had that thought, his body hovered into the sky out of his control. He was sailing toward the vortex at an alarming speed.

He controlled the bruised corpse to hold onto his real body immediately. However, they were both pulled towards the vortex anyway.

He realized what the opponent’s plan was at that instant.

As a God Territory could engulf any living thing that had lower combat strength than itself, the Master God’s projection used this to suck Lin Huang in.

If the bruised corpse clone did not follow, Lin Huang would be killed soon even with the shield.

Under such circumstance, the bruised corpse clone could only follow suit, which meant that they were entering the opponent’s stage.

Although Lin Huang knew nothing much about the God Territory, he knew that it was the opponent’s stage. The opponent’s ability would definitely be much more powerful in the God Territory.

He had no other option since the Master God did this. He could only allow the Master God to pull him and the bruised corpse into the God Territory.

In a flash, Lin Huang and the bruised corpse turned into two bright gleams and shot into the blue vortex, disappearing altogether.

Seeing them vanish, the Master God’s projection followed behind and entered the vortex.

As the three of them entered the blue vortex, the color of the vortex in the sky began fading and it disappeared eventually.

The God Territory of the Master God was a chilly snowfield.

Lin Huang could feel the cold faintly although he had double protection from the physical and spirit shields.

The bruised corpse stood there waiting for the Master God to show up patiently. He appeared again a moment later.

His form was no longer the cold blue human form whose features were unclear earlier. He was a complete human in this cold snowfield. He looked almost the same as the clone that Wu Mo had killed earlier.

“This is my stage and it’s also your burial ground.”

“So, you admit that you can’t defeat me unless you’re in here?” Lin Huang teased.

“The God Territory has always been a battle technique.” The Master God’s projection scoffed.

“In reality, you wouldn’t be able to defeat me under normal circumstances. That’s why you used this stupid trick to pull me in. I can’t do anything else apart from following you to fight on your stage. Naturally, it’d have been better if I don’t come in. You’d be able to kill my real body like a piece of cake,” Lin Huang told the truth directly, “Isn’t this your plan?”

“No matter how eloquent you are with your words, you won’t be able to change your destiny of dying here.” The Master God’s projection did not bother to fight back.

“You’re thinking too much. I can still kill you in here!” Lin Huang launched his attack first as soon as he was done speaking.

He stomped hard with his feet, forming a massive sinkhole in the thick snow on the ground. He charged himself at the Master God’s projection like a lightning bolt.

The Master God’s projection grinned in a teasing manner. He waved the sleeve of his white robe as hundreds of similar silhouettes appeared.

Lin Huang could not tell which was real and fake since there were hundreds of Master Gods that appeared before him.

The hundreds of Master Gods performed hand seals rapidly. Tens of thousands of ice blades of all forms consolidated in the air, aiming for Lin Huang like a storm on a summer.

Lin Huang stomped both his feet and squatted in a firm stance. He inhaled deeply and opened his mouth all of a sudden. The Divine Power that combined the voice in his lungs spread out.

Roar!!!

A loud roar made the land tremble. Countless ice blades were crushed into dust as a result of the deafening roar.

Even the fake Master Gods disappeared like melting snow.

Naturally, Lin Huang did not come up with the lion-like roar. It was a technique that was already in the memory of the bruised corpse.

Lin Huang performed that with the activation of just his simple Divine Power.

The Master God was dismayed to see that his technique was ruined again almost immediately.

“It seems like you’re no more powerful on your stage than you are out there.” Lin Huang laughed while looking at the Master God’s projection.

A ferocious gleam flashed in the Master God’s eyes.

“There are some techniques that I didn’t plan to use on a brat like you, but since you’re so full of yourself, I’ll show you my real ultimate move!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1058 - A Gory Repression

## Chapter 1058: A Gory Repression

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Master God’s projection began performing a hand seal quickly as soon as he finished speaking.

The entire snowy God Territory looked like it turned from day to night within the span of a short few breaths. The sky turned completely dark.

The ground under Lin Huang’s feet that were covered in snow began shaking intensely as if there was an earthquake.

Lin Huang and the bruised corpse puppet hovered from the ground immediately.

‘This stance really looks like an ultimate move,’ Lin Huang thought to himself.

Just when he was going to interrupt, blue ice sculptures that seemed alive began rising from the ground.

There were a total of 12 ice sculptures. Three of them took on human forms while the remaining nine looked like monsters.

Lin Huang had never seen the nine monster-form ice sculptures in the monster guide before. Clearly, they were not from this gravel world.

‘What’s all this?’ Just when doubt rose in Lin Huang, the Master God’s projection was almost done with the hand seal. The 12 ice sculptures were formed completely.

The 12 ice sculptures opened their eyes almost at the same time when the Master God’s projection performed the last hand seal. Their cold, blue bodies began transforming into flesh and blood. Combat strength aura started flowing out of their lifeless bodies.

Lin Huang narrowed his eyes slightly when he saw that.

All of the 12 ice sculptures had third-rank true god-level aura!

“These 12 ice sculptures are my collectibles. I love collecting powerhouses that I’ve killed, then refine them with God Territory and make them a part of my God Territory when they’re dead. They are my slaves. These 12 ice sculptures before you were on third-rank true god-level when they were alive.”

“Initially, only ninth-rank true god-level powerhouses would see this move of mine. If not for me being in such a rush today, I wouldn’t even use this on you. Pal, dying by this move is an honor for you.”

The Master God’s projection waved his hand as soon as he was done speaking.

The move seemed to be a way of him giving his order, whereby the 12 ice sculptures shifted almost at the same time.

A feline monster with stripes charged like a streak of lightning. It appeared before Lin Huang in a flash and mauled the air with its sharp, blade-like claws.

The mauling left black traces in the God Territory’s space.

Lin Huang was no slower than it. He dodged to the side slightly and avoided the attack that could tear his body open. He swung a hard punch like a cannon at his opponent’s abdomen.

Knowing that these 12 ice sculptures were tough, Lin Huang did not hold back at all. He used all of his Divine Power, and the Champion Strength Rule turned his entire arm red.

The feline monster dodged immediately after sensing the life-threatening danger. It was extremely agile. A teasing gleam flashed through Lin Huang’s eyes just when the feline ducked his punch.

His fist turned into a sword, and he swung it at the monster.

The crescent-like sword glow glided through the feline monster’s soft, white abdomen. Red blood spurted out of the wound.

Lin Huang hovered into the air and got closer to the cat. His hand turned into claws and he reached deep into its abdomen through its wound. With a hard yank, out came all of its intestines.

“That’s the first!” Just when he had gotten rid of the feline monster, a monster that looked like a T-Rex charged at him with its mouth wide open. It attempted to devour him alive.

Sharp teeth like steel filled the space between its jaws, and there were hundreds of them. If he was really bitten, he would probably turn into mush.

Lin Huang did not want to test how powerful the opponent’s bite was. He swung both his fists at the opponent’s muzzle and threw hundreds of punches in the blink of an eye.

With the help of the Champion Strength Rule, Lin Huang could launch the Master God, who was a third-rank True God, out with merely a punch. One could imagine how powerful the consecutive hundreds of punches were.

Hundreds of red fists fell like raindrops, breaking the sharp-toothed monster’s head open right away. Lin Huang rushed forward and appeared behind its broken head.

“And the second one.”

Just when Lin Huang muttered that, a sword glow came toward his neck directly.

His eyes lit up when that happened. He pointed his finger into the air, and a red glow in the form of a finger collided with the sword glow’s weakest point. It wiped out the white sword glow like a piece of cake.

“This one uses a sword?!”

Lin Huang was elated when he found out there was a sword cultivator among his enemies. As a sword cultivator himself, fighting another sword cultivator opponent was what he desired most.

He lifted his head and looked at the sword cultivator. It was a young man who looked distant. With mediocre features, he exuded a cold aura that was rather intimidating.

As he took his time observing the sword cultivator, the fourth attack came.

It was a Bug Tribe monster with three pairs of scimitar-like sharp blades. It had grayish-black bug armor over its slender body and it was swift in its attack.

Six blade arms sliced up to 1,000 razor traces in the air. They were sweeping toward Lin Huang like a spider web.

“Out of my way!” Lin Huang yelled. He was upset that the bug had interrupted his battle with the other sword cultivator.

He gazed up, holding his fist and swinging his arm with the momentum from his spine. Then, he threw the punch with all of his strength!

Bang!

An intense detonation exploded, and the web-like blade glow broke like glass under Lin Huang’s punch.

Lin Huang charged and passed through the gap of the blade glow. His hand seemed to have torn through at a speed no one could imagine and grabbed the Bug Tribe monster’s neck.

A crack followed by a tear shattered the air as green blood shot into the sky like a fountain. The Bug Tribe monster turned into a headless monster.

“The third…”

As Lin Huang was tearing the Bug Tribe monster’s head off, a sharp spike pointed at Lin Huang’s back.

The attack was as quick as a lightning bolt and was silent without warning.

The sharp pitch-black spike was hard for one to catch sight of in this dark God Territory that appeared like it was night.

Just when the spike arrived less than 20 centimeters behind Lin Huang, a hand appeared out of nowhere. It grabbed the weapon that was going to pierce through Lin Huang’s heart, preventing it from being unable to move an inch closer.

Subsequently, Lin Huang turned around slowly and grinned at the dark.

“A female monster with a scorpion’s tail? I wonder how she tastes like.”

He stretched his other hand out after mumbling to himself. He grabbed onto the other side of the scorpion’s tail and crushed it.

Crack!

A devastating groan came almost at the same time.

The arm that was in the form of a scorpion’s tail was crushed directly. Pale white liquid shot out of the wound and spilled all over the place.

The lady with the scorpion’s tail was dragged over beyond her control as Lin Huang crushed her tail. Even though the lady had a bombshell body, he had no sympathy in his eyes at all. He threw a punch which penetrated her fragile chest directly.

“That’s the fourth one!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1059 - Actually, I’m A Sword Cultivator

## Chapter 1059: Actually, I’m A Sword Cultivator

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Crack, crack…

After breaking the red dragonkin’s wings, Lin Huang stepped on the giant dragonkin’s back that was falling onto the ground.

The second before the dragonkin created a sinkhole on the ground, Lin Huang leaped high with hammers in both of his hands. He then smashed them on the dragonkin’s head.

Bang!

The bruised corpse’s silhouette hopped off almost at the same time that the dragonkin landed.

The dragonkin’s whimper that sounded like a stray dog came to a halt merely a second later.

“The eleventh one!” Lin Huang, who had blood splattered all over his body, wiped his face while glaring at the black silhouette that flashed through the air.

“You’re the only one left!” Lin Huang stood on the dragonkin’s head that had turned into mush while patiently waiting for the perfect timing. It was the last monster and although it was not powerful, it was great at hiding and running. Lin Huang decided to handle it last because he was worried that it would take too much time for him to find it and kill it.

However, Wu Mo’s voice came into his ears two to three seconds later. “Right now!”

Lin Huang stretched his arm without hesitation, grabbing the air. Almost at the very moment he did that, a black silhouette appeared and collided against his palm.

Lin Huang held onto the black silhouette and squeezed hard without thinking twice. A devastating shriek was released as the black silhouette in his palm exploded.

He threw the black silhouette onto the ground casually. Looking at the mushy black carcass, he guessed that it was a bird monster.

“Twelfth one!” In less than half a minute, Lin Huang completed a dozen kills. The process was terribly gory.

In the beginning, he was surprised by where this brutality came from. Soon, he found out that it came from the bruised corpse.

Not only were his emotions affected, but even his battle mode was also influenced by the bruised corpse’s overwhelming battle instinct.

This bruised corpse was a born warrior.

As Lin Huang snapped back from the battle, he turned his head to look at the Master God’s projection and revealed a teasing smile. He leaped from the dragonkin’s squashed head and walked towards the Master God’s projection slowly.

“Your little pets are all gone. If I’m not mistaken, you shouldn’t be able to summon any ice sculptures that are more powerful, should you? Otherwise, you wouldn’t have summoned ice sculptures that are merely on third-rank true god-level.” Lin Huang guessed that the items which the opponent summoned must have been restricted by his current combat strength. Otherwise, he would have summoned ice sculptures on fifth or sixth-rank which could totally suppress Lin Huang if ninth-rank was a no-go for him.

Seeing Lin Huang approaching, the Master God’s projection’s face remained calm. There was no change in his emotions at all despite Lin Huang destroying his 12 collectibles.

Instead, he spoke to Lin Huang smoothly, “Do you really think you’ve killed my collectibles?”

Lin Huang was stunned to hear that question. He spread his Divine Telekinesis around and realized that the 12 carcasses that were initially there were all gone.

“I forgot to tell you something earlier.” The Master God’s projection grinned mockingly. “In my God Territory, these collectibles… can’t be killed.”

The blue ice sculptures rose from the ground around him slowly as soon as the Master God’s projection said that.

The ice sculptures looked alive. They were the 12 third-rank True Gods that Lin Huang had just killed.

They opened their eyes when they were completely formed. Subsequently, their bodies began turning into blood and flesh.

Lin Huang thought that entire scene was familiar.

“Isn’t this what happened when he first summoned the 12 ice sculptures earlier? It’s exactly the same!”

Lin Huang looked at the Master God’s projection, feeling a little speechless after his redundant ridiculing. “I’ve already killed these 12 pets of yours. Can’t you be more creative?”

The Master God’s projection looked at Lin Huang calmly and said nothing.

“So, you’re just stalling me?” Lin Huang scowled in disdain.

“I’m just getting them to buy me some time for me to prepare my next move to kill you.” The Master God’s projection stepped back immediately.

Almost at the same time he did that, his 12 collectibles began attacking Lin Huang.

“Ugh, this is boring!” Lin Huang pouted and took a god relic battle sword out from his storage space.

The bruised corpse grabbed the battle sword and filled it with Divine Power. He then went after the 12 third-rank true god-level opponents.

Divine glows of various colors lit up in the air, illuminating the entire God Territory.

However, they turned dim one after another. Only a red sword glow remained eventually.

Lin Huang spent less than 20 seconds eliminating the dozen third-rank true god-level monsters this time.

What he had no idea about was that there was a silhouette standing on a cliff hundreds of kilometers away.

Each time he killed an ice sculpture monster, the soul of the monster’s God would appear before the Master God directly. They were then swallowed by him.

The Master God’s projection’s aura peaked after swallowing 12 third-rank true god-level God’s souls. Although he was still on third-rank true god-level, his aura was close to perfect-stage third-rank true god-level.

Even Lin Huang sensed the odd aura almost immediately.

‘How did the Master God’s projection’s aura boost all of the sudden?’

Just when Lin Huang felt the skepticism twist in his stomach, the Master God’s projection in a white robe appeared less than 20 meters from him.

“Lin Xie, I really don’t want to use this move, but you left me with no choice.”

Lin Huang raised his brow. “Did it cost you?”

“That’s right. This move cost me my third-rank true god-level collectibles forever.” The Master God’s projection nodded lightly, not seeming to be in a rush to attack at all. “But it’s alright. It’s worth it because I’m trading them for a collectible like you. To me, your value is much higher than theirs.”

“So, it sounds like you’re confident that you can defeat me, eh?’ Lin Huang smirked in a teasing way.

“My combat strength has reached the peak of third-rank true god-level. I even have all of the powers and talents the 12 collectibles have mastered at the moment. Furthermore, this is my stage. There’s no way that you can run.”

“Why should I run? Isn’t the peak of third-rank true god-level still third-rank true god-level?”

“I killed your 12 little pets. In fact, I killed them twice. Do you think I’m scared of their abilities? Moreover, this has always been your stage. Wait, from what I remember, you’re the one who has been running from your life clumsily.”

The Master God’s projection could not argue with Lin Huang because he was telling the truth. There was no way that he could fight back.

“We’ll find out who will be running for his life very soon. I’ll suppress you with close combat that you’re best in!”

“I think you’ve mistaken. I didn’t master close combat. I’m a sword cultivator!” Lin Huang corrected him in all seriousness.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1060 - Killing A God！

## Chapter 1060: Killing A God！

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

An ice battle armor soon formed on the Master God’s body. He was just a will projection when he came here. He had no weapon or armor.

However, apart from the Ice Rule, this battle armor that was created in the God Territory at the moment had a defensive ability that was even more terrifying than an ordinary god relic’s.

Tens of meters away, Lin Huang’s bruised corpse puppet remained with no armor on. He was only holding a bright silver god relic sword in his right hand.

He wanted a god relic with rule power of a higher grade (true god relic). Due to the rule power in rule power god relic, it could not be compared with an ordinary god relic.

However, a sword was the only rule power god relic Lin Huang had at the moment.

Meanwhile, the god relic battle sword in the bruised corpse’s hand was just an ordinary god relic. It was also the only god relic battle sword that Lin Huang owned at the moment. He had many demigod relic battle swords, so many that he auctioned them off. However, he only had that one and only god relic battle sword.

Nevertheless, although it was just an ordinary god relic, it could kill a True God since Lin Huang had covered it in rule power.

The silver battle sword was soon covered in a bloody glow. It was the sign of the Champion Strength Rule engulfing the sword.

Lin Huang had used this battle sword to kill the 12 third-rank True Gods earlier himself.

And now, the sword tip was finally pointing at its real enemy — the Master God’s will projection!

In endless time and space away, the ninth-rank True God in the great world projected its will onto this gravel world. His only attempt was to destroy the guy who had killed his clone, then get himself a new clone.

Theoretically, it should be two things that were extremely simple. Never had he thought that he would have encountered an obstacle that he had never come across before.

This little guy that was as insignificant as an ant in this gravel world attacked with an ability that was no less powerful than its will projection, forcing him to show his trump cards one after another, just like the move that he was currently performing. He was engulfing the God’s souls in his God Territory to give him a temporary boost in ability. Many ninth-rank True Gods had never come to such a predicament that they were forced to do this.

‘What a scary brat!’ The Master God could not help but exclaim secretly. Lin Huang’s performance piqued his interest greatly.

In the air, the two silhouettes finally collided.

Covered in ice battle armor, the Master God threw a hard punch out.

Due to the Ice Rule, boundless chilly wind blew, going after Lin Huang at a critically low temperature.

Lin Huang’s eyes were clear and bright. There was no fear in those eyes at all, only enthusiastic battle intent that raged like fire.

Red flames lit up on the bloody sword.

As the sword was swung in the air, the fountain of flames burning even brighter. It grew so brilliant until it collided with the giant fist.

The battle sword in Lin Huang’s hand turned into a bloody sun, tearing through the sky with endless heat and power.

A cold blue and a bloody red glow occupied hundreds of kilometers in the pitch-black sky.

A moment later, a white glow lit up in the middle of the collision. As if a star had exploded, a glaring glow spread and covered the entire God Territory in the blink of an eye.

The white explosion grew rapidly. Soon, it engulfed the two colors in the air, taking the two silhouettes that were battling along with it.

The icy crystal ground that was as tough as steel collapsed like a piece of glass wherever the white glow passed by. The entire land trembled as if it was whimpering in cowardice.

A big hole burned in the pitch-black sky, turning the entire God Territory from night to day.

Lin Huang retreated hundreds of kilometers back and smashed hard onto the crystal ground. A sinkhole that was tens of kilometers wide gaped in the ground as if an asteroid had struck.

He knew very well that the attack was a tie. His opponent was just as powerful as he was.

“It’s a shame that I haven’t perfected my sword skills. I suppose I’ll need to break through to level-6 Sword Dao which is Sword Dao Divinity to be able to kill a True God with this sword!” Lin Huang’s soft mumble showed his secret ambition.

Meanwhile, on the other side, the Master God, who lay in a sinkhole hundreds of kilometers away, could not help but exclaim, “That brat wasn’t kidding! His Sword Dao is really close to divinity!”

Climbing out of the sinkhole, the Master God looked at the ice glove covering his palm. There was a crack even thinner than a strand of hair on his cold, blue glove. It was so tiny that it was almost invisible to the naked eye.

“It sure is worthy of being a sword cultivator, one of the most powerful occupations in attacking.” Cold, blue mist flowed out of his palm. As the Master God stretched and wiped the crack on the glove, the crack disappeared almost immediately as if it had never been there before.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, shifted about after climbing up from the sinkhole. He checked if his body was severely impacted.

He spread his Divine Telekinesis directly and targeted the Master God who was standing in the sinkhole hundreds of kilometers away. In a flash, he disappeared.

A white glow sparked in the next second.

The two silhouettes separated as soon as they came in contact, but they collided again in the next second.

Lin Huang swung his sword again and again while the Master God threw his punches one after another.

Dazzling white glows lit up like fireworks in the sky and disappeared rapidly. Billions of deafening bangs echoed in the sky.

Terrifying Divine Power spread everywhere. Even if there was a ninth-rank True God there, he might not be able to fight it head-on.

Space was torn where the duo collided while the cracks were like spider webs. The God Territory was repairing itself at its best speed, but it could not catch up with the duo’s damaging rate.

There were more and more cracks in the space, causing turbulence all around.

Up to 1,000 kilometers in the air, wherever the duo passed became danger zones. Even a True God dared not go any closer.

The entire God Territory was trembling from their collision that exploded one after another. It felt like it might collapse anytime.

Naturally, Lin Huang was enjoying the battle. After all, an opponent which he could prove his ability entirely was hard to come by. It gave him the opportunity to perfect his sword skills at true god-level.

However, the Master God did not look very well. Although he was just as powerful as Lin Huang at the moment, it was his God Territory. He only had such ability in the God Territory. As soon as the God Territory collapsed, his temporarily boosted ability that came from his secret skill would be taken away.

On the other hand, Lin Huang would not be affected at all since he would still be just as powerful then.

‘No, I can’t let this go on. I’ll lose if I do!’ The Master God thought to himself while locking his Divine Telekinesis on Lin Huang as a ferocious gleam flashed through his eyes.

He turned his spirit power into a few arrows and shot it at Lin Huang’s spirit.

Lin Huang’s expression changed slightly. The spiritual attack came out of nowhere, so the bruised corpse did not have time to react at all.

The few spiritual arrows collided against the spiritual defense made of Witchcraft Runes one after another. The arrow would penetrate a layer of defense every time it shot before it vanished. Three arrows later, the three layers of defenses that Lin Huang had built were destroyed entirely.

Seeing that the last few arrows were going into his spirit, a blue gem that looked like a droplet shot out between Lin Huang’s brows all of a sudden, blocking the last remaining arrows head-on.

The blue gem-like soul jewel had cracks all over it. With a loud crack, the soul jewel was broken.

“Sister Mo Mo!” Lin Huang could not help but yell out loud. However, a weak white glow shot in between Lin Huang’s brows in the next second.

“I’m alright. My soul is just severely hurt now…” Wu Mo murmured weakly and fell into a deep sleep as she penetrated the Sorcerer Goddess’s blood.

“You’re asking for death!” Lin Huang was completely enraged now.

The bruised corpse puppet swung the sword again. Divine Power and rule power stretched out with each swing of the sword.

The Master God dodged clumsily. The spiritual attack earlier had drained a lot of his strength. He would lose his chance to turn the tables around as soon as he missed the attack.

A loud bang exploded a few breaths later.

The God Territory finally could not take it any longer, and it began to collapse.

The Master God’s aura was dropping at an alarming rate. Losing the support of his God Territory, not only did his secret skill lose its effect, but his ability also went back to normal.

Lin Huang did not care what was happening to the God Territory at all. He brandished the sword continuously, not giving the Master God a chance to breathe.

The Master God, whose ability was dropping, could not take Lin Huang’s intense attack at all. He was defeated after trying to hold it up strenuously for merely a few haggard breaths.

Lin Huang’s killing intent was boiling as he mercilessly swung the sword like a lightning bolt. Blood spurted out of the headless corpse.

“Congratulations, you’ve killed a True God. You’ve won the title Godslayer!”

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a rule power — God-slaying Power!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1061 - Dirty Business

## Chapter 1061: Dirty Business

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Ignoring Xiao Hei’s notifications, Lin Huang glared coldly at the Master God’s projection that was turning into a cold, blue mist and vanishing.

The dimensional gateway that seemed like a black hole was shrinking rapidly. A thunderous deafening roar came from the other side of the black hole.

“I’ll remember you, brat!” Almost at the same time that the voice came, a blue ferocious glow shot out the black hole. The blue glow was extremely fast as it penetrated Lin Huang’s body almost at the same time it detached from the dimensional gateway.

Lin Huang saw a black mark appearing on his chest when he snapped back to his senses.

A giant tentacle made of black fog appeared out nowhere in his body. It looked like a gigantic black boa that attached itself to the blue glow that penetrated his body. It then tugged hard. Soon, the blue glow was crushed and vanished right away.

The Master God exclaimed from the dimensional gateway that was closing, “What did you do?!”

In a surprise, Lin Huang looked into his body to see what exactly the Master God had done to him. However, he did not see anything odd in his body.

Even the black mark on his chest had disappeared on its own accord as if it had never been there.

As he snapped back to reality, Lin Huang happened to see the dimensional gateway close completely. It turned into a bronze token hovering in the air.

The bruised corpse stepped forward in a flash and grabbed the token, putting it away in Lin Huang’s storage space casually. He then shifted his focus onto Grandmistress Wei who was not far away.

Since the Master God’s projection was dead, the defense around Grandmistress Wei dropped automatically. However, she was still unconscious.

Lin Huang lifted her up by grabbing her neck before he injected a gush of Divine Power into her body to wake her up.

Grandmistress Wei was in despair when she saw the bruised corpse before her. She had no idea that the Master God’s will projection had been there. The last thing she saw before she passed out was the bruised corpse killing the Master God’s clone.

One must know that the Master God was her god. Upon witnessing her god collapse before her, she lost all strength to fight Lin Huang.

“Look into my eyes,” commanded Lin Huang as he lifted Grandmistress Wei’s chin. As if a pebble was tossed into the water, a ripple spread in her bloody pupils.

Grandmistress Wei lifted her head without fighting back, locking eyes with Lin Huang.

She froze in the next second. All she could feel was that she had fallen into a bloody sea. She was deep in the water and could not get out of it.

The bruised corpse’s eyes had continuous ripples spiraling within then. In less than two minutes, he retrieved all the information in Grandmistress Wei’s head.

After retrieving everything in her head, the killing intent in Lin Huang surged even more.

Wei Clan had done many dirty jobs for God Bless. Human trafficking, smuggling young girls, and drug trafficking were just the tip of the iceberg.

Under Grandmistress Wei’s control, every business the Wei Clan had ever transacted became God Bless’s source of income. They would do anything that could get them money since there was no moral baseline for them at all. Almost everyone in the Wei Clan was involved in dirty business.

‘All of you deserve it,’ Lin Huang condemned secretly peeping at the Wei Clan’s ancient castle that had turned into ruins. He then shifted his focus back to Grandmistress Wei.

In torn clothes, she actually looked pretty attractive. However, Lin Huang was disgusted by her face.

The bruised arm stretched out and pierced through Grandmistress Wei’s chest. A moment later, a Godhead appeared between Lin Huang’s fingers.

At that second, Grandmistress Wei snapped back to her senses. She stared terrified at the black Godhead in Lin Huang’s hand as her vital signs faded.

She heard the bruised corpse talking to her before she lost consciousness completely, “Since little fatty died by your order, you’ll pay for his life with yours.”

After removing Grandmistress Wei’s Emperor’s Heart Ring and picking up the god relic battle armor and sword, Lin Huang tossed her corpse aside casually.

Lin Huang summoned Bloody and the Warlord, getting them to summon their armies to clean up the battlefield.

In less than 20 minutes, the two armies swept all of the loots. They did not let go of the buried items in the Wei Clan’s ancient castle which had collapsed.

After putting the loots and the Monster Cards away, Lin Huang got the Ninetails Lynx to release Guan Zhong from its alternate dimension.

Guan Zhong could not help but gulp after glancing at Grandmistress Wei and the Master God’s clone not far away as well as Lin Huang who appeared unharmed and the bulky bruised corpse next to him.

He was sent into the Ninetails Lynx’s alternate dimension when the Master God’s clone showed up. He did not see what happened in the battle later on. However, Lin Huang, who stood intact before him, and the dead bodies scattered on the ground proved the result of the battle.

“Master Emperor…” Although he was the vice president of the Union Government’s Agency EA, who was on the same rank as the leaders of many organizations, he could not help but hang his head down in shame before Lin Huang at the moment.

“I’ve taken the loots. Do you have anything to say about that?” Lin Huang looked at Guan Zhong and spoke calmly.

“Nothing. So, the bodies…”

“Since you’re investigating God Bless, I’ll leave the bodies to you while I take the Godhead. Also, I’ll leave the Wei Clan’s information for you guys. You’ll have to find out the rest on your own.”

“Thank you, Master Emperor!” It was Lin Huang who had killed the people after all. He did not even manage to cheer for him earlier.

Even if Lin Huang took the bodies with him, there was nothing he could say. After all, Lin Huang had the power and ability, hence there was no reason for him to give the Union Government any face.

Lin Huang knew that Guan Zhong must have a high-ranking position in the Union Government since he was a Virtual God, so he said, “Also, I hope that you can tell the Union Government not to interrupt my next mission.”

“Could you reveal what your next mission is?” Guan Zhong asked immediately.

“I’ll head over to Division 1 to kill the other two God’s Messengers directly and destroy God Bless’s headquarters. You guys can’t do anything to them without any valid reason. Am I right? I’ll do it for you guys then.”

“That’s… against the rules…” Guan Zhong looked aghast.

“It’ll be days later by the time you guys are done getting the shreds of evidence. The news of the Wei Clan being destroyed will definitely spread today. If we don’t get rid of God Bless’s headquarters right now, their people will definitely destroy all the evidence when they hear the news. By then, it’ll be difficult for the Union Government to do anything to them.

“In order to eradicate a cancer such as God Bless, you sacrificed your time to spy on the Wei Clan for so many years. Isn’t this what you want? You guys just have to turn a blind eye and let me handle this. You guys will only be responsible for cleaning up later. I don’t see why not!

“Furthermore, this is the last time I’ll get involved in this. You guys will handle their divisions after I get rid of the headquarters. I don’t have the time for that.”

Guan Zhong fell into silence for a moment and nodded eventually. “Sure! We’ll do as you say, Master Emperor.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1062 - Blessing Trading Group

## Chapter 1062: Blessing Trading Group

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The sky had turned dark when Lin Huang returned to Division 1.

He did not have the time to look at the loots or to go through Xiao Hei’s notifications properly.

Instead of returning to Emperor City, he went straight to where God Bless’s headquarters was — the Golden City.

Lin Huang knew that the news of the Wei Clan being destroyed would get to God Bless’s headquarters very soon. He had to seize every second.

The No. 1A8 Golden City was a grade-A foothold under the Union Government’s territory. It was also one of the most prosperous footholds in Division 1.

The main reason for the Golden City’s development was that this foothold was the only grade-A foothold that allowed businesses to be run by underground organizations.

In the Golden City, the Union Government would turn a blind eye to underground businesses as long as it did not do anything against the Union Government’s laws publicly. In other words, the Union Government would ignore the businesses as long as they did not do anything inappropriate openly.

Perhaps many did not believe that there was such a shady foothold in Divison 1, but it was the truth. It was an agreement between the underground organizations and the Union Government.

The Golden City sounded like a wonderland filled with gold, but in reality, it was a dirty land with a clean surface. There were all sorts of corrupt and unbearable events secretly happening every day.

In the Golden City, God Bless was called the Blessing Trading Company on the surface. Its main business covered all sorts of genetic elixirs manufacturing and sale. Apart from that, they covered hospitals, medical equipment, and health products.

They had land in the middle of the expensive Golden City and it occupied approximately 800,000 square meters of space.

According to Grandmistress Wei’s Memory, God Bless’s headquarters was hidden under the land.

Lin Huang saw the Blessing Trading Company’s building tens of kilometers away as soon as he stepped out of the dimensional portal.

The Blessing Trading Company’s headquarters that was more than 800 meters tall was the third tallest building in Golden City. It stood out even in the middle of Golden City. One could see it clearly from far away.

“Master Emperor, please wait for approximately 20 minutes. I’ll prepare the energy shield to prevent the battle impact from reaching the people,” said Guan Zhong who came with Lin Huang as soon as they stepped out of the dimensional portal.

Lin Huang nodded by way of permission. God Bless was his target, thus it was unnecessary to harm others.

The entire Golden City might be destroyed if he were to allow his God Figurine’s Combat Souls to fight as they fancied without any energy shields. Most people below demigod-level might not be able to take the first impact of a battle among Virtual Gods.

Seeing Guan Zhong summon a dimensional portal and step into it, Lin Huang flew in a flash toward the Blessing Trading Company’s building.

He arrived in a business district two blocks from the Blessing Trading Company’s land in the blink of an eye.

Since he promised Guan Zhong that he would wait for 20 minutes, he did not want to alert the enemies before that.

After all, his face was familiar to the people from God Bless. He would be detected easily with Divine Telekinesis if he got too close.

Meanwhile, the business district before him was a place that many cultivators frequented. Even if he was within the sensing range of the two God Bless God’s Messengers, the duo would not use to Divine Telekinesis to scan for nothing.

As he walked into the crowded business district, Lin Huang soon blended in with the people, appearing like a tourist who had just arrived.

He arrived at a sophisticated-looking medicine store when he was halfway through the street. He could not help but lift his head to look at the sign. The word ‘Blessing’ was written on it.

Lin Huang hesitated. A silhouette came out of nowhere in the alley next to the store just when he was thinking if he should go in.

“Brother, are you looking for genetic elixirs?” A voice came into Lin Huang’s ears all of a sudden.

He turned his head and looked to see a skinny, middle-aged man waving at him in the alley next to Blessing’s store.

He walked to the middle-aged man with a raised brow. “Do you sell genetic elixirs?”

“That’s right. It’s Blessing’s elixir, but it’s 30% cheaper than the store.” The middle-aged man took out a few tubes of elixirs in various colors from his storage space.

“It’s so much cheaper. It has to be fake!” Lin Huang raised his suspicion.

“I can guarantee that they’re all authentic. It came from Blessing’s production line directly. They’re cheap because there’s no tax and operating fees. To be honest, the profit I’m making from selling to you at a 30% discount is even higher than selling them in the store.”

“You said they came from the production line. How would I know if they’re authentic?” Lin Huang questioned suspiciously.

“We support product authenticity verification. The store is just next door, so you can verify them after purchasing the product.”

“You’ll be gone after I’ve paid and gotten the product. How can I possibly find you if they happen to be fake after the verification?” Lin Huang stood his ground.

“How about this? I’ll bring you to Blessing’s production line to collect the stuff if you’re buying in bulk. They have to be authentic that way, right?” the middle-aged man said.

“So, how many do I have to purchase to be able to collect them from the production line?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“At least 100 tubes.” The middle-aged man named his number.

“100 is a little too much… How about 80? I don’t have that much money.” Lin Huang looked troubled.

“Alright then, 80. Follow me!” The middle-aged man nodded right away and waved at Lin Huang. He then turned around and walked into the alley.

Lin Huang followed him immediately.

He wanted to see what the man was doing exactly. He did not believe that Blessing had such a sales model.

Although the tax and operating fees were high, the daily traffic at the store would be so much higher than the man soliciting sales that way. It was impossible for Blessing to make such low-efficiency sales for the sake of a measly profit.

In the beginning, Lin Huang thought the man was not someone from Blessing. He must be someone who had Blessing’s products for some reason and was selling them secretly.

However, he just realized it was not as simple as he thought while he walked to Blessing’s building with the man and entered the factory.

The man was clearly from Blessing. However, theoretically, it was impossible that Blessing would do such soliciting. The only possibility was that the middle-aged man had another purpose of getting him into Blessing!

What surprised Lin Huang was that the man really did take him around the production line. His act was thorough.

As they were done visiting the production line, the middle-aged man smiled and said to Lin Huang, “What do you think? I told you that I work at Blessing and you didn’t believe me. Do you believe me now?”

“Yes, yes, I believe you,” Lin Huang assured immediately, “So, how do we go about the deal?

“The goods in the production line haven’t been sent to the warehouse yet. Follow me to the underground warehouse. We’ll deal there. If you’re still unconvinced after the deal, you can bring them to test at the store since it’s nearby,” the middle-aged man said.

“Sure!” Lin Huang agreed right away and followed him to the elevator.

The middle-aged man pressed ‘B1’, but the elevator was still moving after descending for half a minute. Lin Huang figured that something odd was happening.

“Isn’t it B1? Why is it taking so long?” Lin Huang asked on purpose. Anyone else would definitely be suspicious if it took so long.

“Due to the cargo demands, this elevator is a little slow. Our underground warehouse is massive, so it takes a long time to get there. Don’t worry. We’ll arrive soon.” The elevator finally stopped just when the middle-aged man was done speaking.

Lin Huang walked out of the elevator behind him.

He looked around to find that it was empty. It was clearly not a warehouse.

“Didn’t you say we’re going to the warehouse? This can’t be the warehouse.”

“Of course, this isn’t the warehouse.” The middle-aged man turned around and grinned maliciously.

At that moment, a silhouette sneaked up behind Lin Huang. Almost at the same time, a burgundy silhouette with a sword appeared behind Lin Huang out of thin air.

When the man swung his sword, the sneaky assassinator was killed from the attack that came without warning. His body was sliced into half and he fell onto the ground.

The man in burgundy armor holding a sword then turned around and stood next to Lin Huang. He looked at the middle-aged man before him smugly.

“So, can you tell me why you’ve brought me here now?” Lin Huang put both of his hands into his pockets and revealed a harmless smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1063 - Sneaking In

## Chapter 1063: Sneaking In

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“This room in the underground is exclusively for people to take care of those who they’ve deceived. When people are lured here, they’ll be beaten until they’re unconscious, then their clothes and Emperor’s Heart Ring will be taken away. They’ll be sedated, cleansed and sterilized. Eventually, they’ll be given a Life Power inhibitor shot and put into custom-made cages as test subjects.

“The people who are captured can’t fight back at all since they’ll be given a Life Power inhibitor shot every day. Moreover, the cages are made of monster bones and metal. Even an imperial-level powerhouse could hardly break it.

“The stubborn ones who fight back will be killed in front of the rest. The rest of them will feel numb eventually and give up fighting, accepting their fate of being test subjects.”

Lin Huang finally found out the middle-aged man’s real purpose after getting Bloody to read his mind.

There was a specific bunch of people in the Blessing Trading Company who would use the excuse of selling genetic elixirs at cheaper price as bait. The victims who were lured would be trapped by the company like lab rats, allowing them to run all sorts of tests on them.

Naturally, the baiting act was not the Blessing Trading Company’s main supply of test subjects. Their main test subjects came from the human trafficking business through black markets. They would look for sources from other channels if the black markets had insufficient supply. The con job Lin Huang encountered was merely one of the supply channels.

The killing intent in Lin Huang spiked after finding that out.

Just when he was going to kill the middle-aged man before him, Bloody’s voice came into his ears through voice transmission all of a sudden. “Don’t destroy him just yet. The God Messengers’ territory will definitely sense something off if you kill too many. We should think of a way to get to the B2 floor to save Chan Dou before our identity is exposed.”

Bloody’s urging soon calmed Lin Huang down. He put the battle sword in his hand away after taking a glance at the middle-aged man who looked blank before him.

Bloody then began explaining to him through voice transmission, “According to this middle-aged man’s memory, there are a total of three floors in the underground of the Blessing Trading Company.

“The first floor is the one that we’re currently on. It’s mainly for experiments and the modification of living things. The main purpose is to create human warfare weapons that will obey orders. The second floor is a prison for living materials. Not only is it a prison for humans with special skills, but there are also some unique monsters. The third floor is the core floor where God Bless’s headquarters located. All major God Bless meetings are held here and all the core information are also stored in this floor. The Master God’s clone and the two God Bless God’s Messengers live here too.

“Looking at Grandmistress Wei’s memory, Chan Dou should be kept on the second floor. Only a handful of people in the entire the Blessing Trading Company has access to the second floor.”

“Can’t I just go there in specter form?” Lin Huang asked.

“You can’t. The Master God set up many barriers in the entire underground. Besides blocking out the Divine Telekinesis detection coming from the ground, each underground level is blocked. Specter’s spirit form can’t pass through these barriers. Furthermore, the two God’s Messengers who control the barriers will sense it as soon as you touch the barrier. The only way of not getting exposed is through the regular channel, which is the elevator.”

“So, we need someone who has access to the second floor? And go there with his identity?” Lin Huang figured Bloody’s plan out.

“Yes, there happens to be someone like that on this floor.”

Lin Huang nodded and agreed after hearing Bloody’s plan.

After putting the body on the floor away, he recalled Lancelot into its card form.

Bloody controlled the middle-aged man, who was parasitized, to get a white coat for Lin Huang. As Lin Huang put on the face mask, his eyes were the only thing that was showing, so nobody knew how he looked like. He walked out of the room just like that.

He turned left as he came out of the room and walked straight along the corridor.

He stopped walking when he arrived at the end of the corridor before a room on his right. He said to the people inside, “Is Sir Chen here?”

“He went to the cage room,” a man in white coat replied casually.

“You need an ID card to enter the cage room,” Bloody reminded him through voice transmission.

“Oh, thanks.” Lin Huang thanked him while smiling. He stretched his Divine Telekinesis out and stole the person’s ID card from his chest secretly. He then turned around and walked to the cage room.

The Sir Chen that he mentioned was the person-in-charge of the current floor they were on. He was also the only person who had access to the second floor. Apart from that, he was also the disciple to the person-in-charge of the second floor, Wang Lao.

The cage room the man in the white coat mentioned was the lab to test living things on the first underground floor.

Soon, Lin Huang arrived at the entrance of the cage room according to the middle-aged man’s memory.

After he scanned the ID card he stolen on the sensor at the door, the door to the cage room opened automatically. He walked in and clipped the ID card on his chest casually.

The room was massive with endless black metal cages stacked in the room. There were at least 10,000 cages in his field of vision.

Most of the cages were empty. Only a quarter of them had living things in them. The living things captured in the cages were riled up when they heard someone coming in.

It was the cage room on the first underground floor. Apart from the regular eating and shitting time twice a day as well as the occasional lab test, these test subjects were kept here at all times.

As Lin Huang scanned through the cages with his Divine Telekinesis, he found out that there were over 3,000 living things in there. Most of them were in human form, and some of them even retained their human parts.

He saw a few female monsters who obviously had pert breasts. Some of the monsters clearly had human faces and skin, making them appear like humans with abnormal growth. However, most of them had lost their human characteristics.

Furthermore, the living things in those cages seemed to have experienced severe intelligence deterioration as they moved like wild beasts. All of them looked like they had an instinct to attack.

“None of these living things in the cages are in the monster guide. They’re most probably new species modified from humans,” Bloody voiced its speculation.

“God Bless!” Lin Huang clenched his fists angrily. Although he had heard of such organizations in the Golden City much earlier, he was boiling in rage when he witnessed these modified monsters with his own eyes.

At that second, a silhouette walked out of the darkness not far away. Lin Huang contained his emotions and walked up to the person.

He called out before the person spoke, “Sir Chen, you’re here.”

“You are…?” A man wearing golden-framed glasses looked at Lin Huang in confusion. Although Lin Huang was wearing a mask, his voice and face were unfamiliar. However, he did not figure that an outsider had invaded. Instead, he was trying to figure out who the person was.

Lin Huang arrived in front of him just when he was contemplating to himself. Bloody stretched a tentacle from Lin Huang’s sleeve and wound it around his neck.

In the next second, it released its tentacle. The man in the glasses froze.

Lin Huang removed his face mask and took out a golden mask from his storage space. When he put the mask on, his appearance soon looked exactly like the man in the glasses.

Lin Huang removed the man’s golden-framed glasses and put them on. He then removed the ID card on the man’s chest and clipped it on himself.

Just when he was done with the disguise, Bloody stretched a tentacle out and put it on his forehead. It transferred the man’s memory to Lin Huang after arranging it.

The door to the cage room opened a moment later. A man in glasses wearing a white coat walked out and headed towards the elevator.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1064 - Your Master God is Doing Great Down There

## Chapter 1064: Your Master God is Doing Great Down There

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After entering the elevator, Lin Huang scanned the ID card, then verified his fingerprints and irises of both eyes. The elevator descended to the second floor.

He was relieved to have passed through all the verification processes.

Approximately ten seconds later, the elevator arrived at the second underground floor. Lin Huang then walked out of it.

Following the memory of the man in the glasses, Lin Huang walked towards the observation room where Chan Dou was captured.

He bumped into a few men in white coats along the way. Lin Huang followed the man in the glasses’ habit whereby he ignored them directly.

He saw an old man with gray hair and two middle-aged men working on something as he walked into the observation room.

“Sir,” Lin Huang greeted the old man and turned his head to look at the room behind the observation glass.

There was a naked, muscular man who had all his limbs bound by black shackles in the room. Even his neck was locked.

There were all sorts of wounds on his body. He had clearly gone through inhumane torment.

There was a black monster that looked like mud stuck on his shaved head. It seemed to be hurting him, causing him to struggle and groan.

Lin Huang’s eyes turned bitter upon seeing Chan Dou’s devastating state.

“Why did you come today?” Wang Lao’s voice echoed behind Lin Huang. He sounded pretty surprised.

“The new toxin lab report is out. I went to your office earlier, but you weren’t there, so I figured you should be here.” Lin Huang swiveled around while smiling. “How is it so far? Is there any progress?”

“It’s progressing really slowly. The god item in his body is very powerful and has been protecting his consciousness, preventing him from collapsing. I’ve been getting the Rotten Soul Beast to insert all sorts of spiritual toxins into his body. However, with that god item, the corroded part of his soul has been regenerating each day.

“But I heard the new spiritual toxin that you guys have developed has a pretty astounding effect. I’ll take a look at the report later and see if I can add it in.”

“I’ll send you the report,” Lin Huang responded and walked to Wang Lao while grinning.

Bloody stretched a tentacle from Lin Huang’s sleeve all of a sudden when he stood still before the old man. It turned into a pile of gooey mess stuck on his face directly. It sealed his mouth and nose, stopping him from releasing any sound.

Wang Lao stood at an angle where his back was facing the two other people in the lab. He blocked Bloody’s action completely, so the two researchers who were not cultivators did not notice anything off at all.

After casting a parasite on Wang Lao, Lin Huang walked past him and headed toward the two people in the lab.

He patted their shoulders while smiling. “Thanks for your hard work.”

Almost at the same time, Bloody stretched its tentacle again and completed the parasitization.

The reason Bloody used close-range parasitization instead of Leech Pods was that Leech Pods could be detected within the territory of powerhouses above imperial-level. To prevent their identities from being exposed, Bloody could only perform close-range parasitization which was slightly more troublesome.

The parasitized Wang Lao opened the door to the room where Chan Dou was captured under Bloody’s control. Lin Huang followed behind him.

Almost at the same time that the duo walked into the room, the Rotten Soul Beast extended its tentacles toward the both of them. However, it was immediately swallowed by the Undead Styx that Lin Huang had summoned.

Lin Huang removed the shackles on Chan Dou’s body and took a blanket out from his storage space to cover his body up. He then got the Ninetails Lynx to send him into its alternate dimension.

The Rotten Soul Beast was dead, but the remnants of the spiritual toxin in Chan Dou’s body did not vanish right away. It would take time for it to get out of his system, so Chan Dou would be unconscious for a while.

A voice came out of nowhere just when Lin Huang sent Chan Dou into the alternate dimension.

“I thought some rat came to our base. I didn’t know it’s someone so important!”

Lin Huang did not expect to be exposed, but he was not entirely surprised. The person must have done something to Chan Dou and found out that something was off as soon as Chan Dou disappeared. Lin Huang did a quick check on himself with his Divine Telekinesis and found that his disguise was perfectly fine.

Two silhouettes soon appeared not far away from him.

One of them had a muscular body with a stiff expression and a strong aura. The other looked sullen with an unfathomable aura.

Lin Huang soon found out about the duo’s identity through Grandmistress Wei’s memories.

The muscular one was called Gao Ming while the sullen one was called Qi Shihan. The duo had a combat strength of Virtual God rank-3 which was even more powerful than Grandmistress Wei.

“If I’m not mistaken, you should be the Emperor Dynasty, aren’t you?” Qi Shihan’s tone sounded like he was taunting Lin Huang. “Why are you here in my Blessing Trading Company in the middle of the night?”

“Ah, it’s great that you recognize me. I can save time introducing myself.” Lin Huang had to stall since Guan Zhong had yet to come back to him. Clearly, he was not done building the energy shield.

“Did you ask why I’m here in the Blessing Trading Company in the middle of the night? I didn’t want to come, but it was your staff who invited me here. I saw a store in the business district earlier, and I wanted to go in. There was a guy in the alley next to the store who told me that he’s your staff and that I could get 30% off on the elixir if I buy it from him. He even enthusiastically invited me to visit your production line. In the end, he brought me underground after the visit was done. Someone even attacked me, so I killed the person. I couldn’t find the exit for a long time and ended up on this floor for some reason.”

“It seems like both of you are the Blessing Trading Company leaders. You guys should know how do I get out of this horrible place. Am I right?”

The duo looked dumbfounded after being mocked by Lin Huang. They finally found out how he had sneaked in, and they also knew that he was playing dumb.

“He’s stalling. He might have partners,” Gao Ming spoke through a voice transmission, “His partners might have blended in with the staff, so it’ll take time for us to check one by one.”

“Lock the place down to prevent them from escaping. I’ll bring him up to lure his partners out! His identity is rather sensitive. We must kill everyone who came with him. Spare nobody’s lives!” Qi Shihan replied through voice transmission.

The voice transmission ended with them merely locking eyes.

Gao Ming disappeared right away while Qi Shihan forced a smile. “I see. Let me send you out, Master Emperor.” Qi Shihan brought Lin Huang to the elevator as he spoke.

With plans of their own, Qi Shihan and Lin Huang remained silent in the elevator. None of them spoke again.

Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring vibrated all of a sudden when the elevator arrived on the first floor and they walked out.

It was a message from Guan Zhong whom he just added into his contact list. There were only two words in the message: ‘It’s done!’

Next to him, Qi Shihan peeped at the screen. He did not understand what the two words meant. However, he had a bad omen upon seeing the smirk on Lin Huang’s lips.

At that moment, Lin Huang turned around and looked at him. He smirked. “Your Master God asked me to send his regards. He wants to tell you that he’s doing great down there, but he’s lacking two strong men to serve him.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1065 - Fighting Virtual Gods Again

## Chapter 1065: Fighting Virtual Gods Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Qi Shihan and Gao Ming were petrified when they heard what Lin Huang said.

Both of them knew that the Master God’s clone had left to handle something not long ago, but they had no idea where he went.

They did not think of much when they saw Lin Huang. However, they were concerned when they heard him mention their Master God.

The Master God had just left less than 20 minutes ago and Lin Huang came to them coincidentally. Besides exposing the existence of God Bless and the Master God, he even knew where Chan Dou was captured. They could not help but suspect that something had happened to the Master God.

‘Could Mr. Fu be the one who attacked?’ The duo looked at each other with the same thought flashing through their minds almost at the same time.

They knew that the Master God’s clone had a combat strength of Virtual God rank-9, and there were very few powerhouses in this gravel world who could fight him. Among those countable powerhouses, Mr. Fu, who was Lin Huang’s master, was the only person who was related to him.

The duo spread their Divine Telekinesis as they thought of this detail. They were searching for all the possibilities.

Naturally, they could not detect Mr. Fu from the hunt. However, Guan Zhong and the other two Union Government Virtual Gods were completely exposed.

Qi Shihan and Gao Ming were getting more and more concerned after sensing three Virtual Gods hiding nearby.

Lin Huang summoned three God Figurine’s Combat Souls which were the Destructive Divine Mammoth, the Ninetails Lynx, and the Enchanted Fairy as soon as he was done speaking.

However, what Lin Huang did next confused Qi Shihan and Gao Ming.

‘Is he using his few imperial beasts as bait? I guess the three Virtual Gods hiding nearby will attack us as soon as we move an inch.’

The duo saw through Lin Huang’s plan like a piece of cake. They had their guard up against the three Virtual Gods hiding nearby, and they did not want to attack first.

Lin Huang had no idea that Guan Zhong and the rest were exposed. He felt puzzled when the two God Bless God’s Messengers did nothing to him despite what he said earlier.

The confused thought flashed by his mind and vanished. Lin Huang then gave the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx his orders right away.

He could unleash hell since Guan Zhong had completed the setup of the energy shield.

The Ninetails Lynx could no longer wait and disappeared in a flash as soon as it heard the order.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth did not go after it. Instead, he stood where he was and lifted his front feet high. He stomped hard after releasing a long, deafening shriek.

The gigantic feet came from the sky like two pillars, they were stomping above the two God’s Messengers’ heads.

Until then, Qi Shihan and Gao Ming, who initially ignored the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls, had a dramatic change of expression.

The duo clearly sensed the intense danger coming from the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s attack. Just when they were about to dodge, they realized they could no longer move.

It was the effect of the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s power. As long as the opponents were not more powerful than him, they basically could not break away from the seal.

As the grayish-black gigantic feet that seemed like pillars consolidated in the air, a white silhouette passed by the duo.

Almost at the same time, Qi Shihan and Gao Ming’s clothes were all torn. The god relic battle armors in their bodies were revealed automatically, protecting their bodies.

Divine Power was rushing into their god relic battle armor as the deafening noise of thousands of dense metal colliding roared. The armor blocked the attack head-on.

The attack that came out of nowhere jolted the both of them, and their backs were drenched in sweat.

They only saw a white silhouette pass by, but they did not see how it attacked at all. What was even scarier was that the silhouette’s single blow had drained close to a fifth of the Divine Power in their bodies.

The white silhouette that zoomed by was naturally Lin Huang’s God Figurine’s Combat Soul, the Ninetails Lynx.

Clearly, the little white cat was upset that its maximum effort attack was obstructed by the god relic battle armor on their bodies. It wanted to defeat them before the Destructive Divine Mammoth did.

The Ninetails Lynx manifested itself in the air when its attack was to no avail.

It had hair as white as snow, and it was only the size of a palm. It looked like a cute, harmless animal that any animal lover would want to pet.

However, Qi Shihan and Gao Ming had no intention of petting the cat at all. They looked terrified and worried when they looked at this cute, little creature.

Just when the duo was shocked by the Ninetails Lynx’s ability, two giant pillars came from the sky. They stomped above the duo’s heads, and it was as if an elephant was trampling on two ants.

The grayish-black silhouette came down like a mountain collapsing. The duo’s Divine Power rushed out and collided with the two gigantic legs above their heads.

The enormous legs collided with their sword glows in the blink of an eye.

Two dazzling white glows lit up at the collision point. The impact of the Divine Power and Life Power spread towards all directions as endless wind energy blew all around.

The buildings within the Blessing Trading Company’s property were crushed into dust. However, thanks to a layer of energy shield outside the land, nothing else was impacted at all.

Meanwhile, a white crystal arc wall consolidated around Lin Huang’s body that was situated in the middle of the battlefield. All the impact of the energy and the wind were blocked.

It was naturally the Enchanted Fairy next to him who had done that.

The jaws of the two Virtual Gods, who were responsible for holding up the shield, dropped as they witnessed the battle outside the shield.

Never had he thought that the two imperial-level purple gold-rank imperial beasts could fight two God Bless Virtual God rank-3s head-on. Furthermore, they clearly had the upper hand.

Watching the battle aside, Guan Zhong had a rather complicated expression on his face. He had witnessed Lin Huang destroying the Wei Clan before. Although he did not watch the battle with the Master God, he did witness the ability of Lin Huang’s ‘imperial beasts’. He was shocked to watch the ‘imperial beasts’ fight again as an outsider.

Apart from that, he secretly exclaimed about how Dynasty had played their cards right by getting Lin Huang to be their Emperor.

Although he did not want to see Dynasty rising in the Union Government’s shoes, that was almost a sure case. He just hoped that Lin Huang could take everyone into consideration as an Emperor because he did not want a war to break out among the people.

For the sake of building a solid relationship with Lin Huang, he ignored the Union Government’s rules and allowed Lin Huang to carry on with his mission secretly. He even became an accomplice, getting people to help build the energy shield. If the Emperor was just a mediocre person, prohibiting the mission aside, it would be nice of him not to put the person into the Union Prison.

In the battlefield, Lin Huang was not sure if he should laugh or cry. The opponents were Virtual God rank-3s after all, which was the reason why Lin Huang had gotten both his God Figurine’s Combat Souls, the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth, to fight them. His initial plan was to get them to fight one-on-one. In the end, the two God Figurine’s Combat Souls chose to fight both of them. In addition to that, they went all out as soon as they attacked.

Qi Shihan and Gao Ming’s performance rendered him speechless. Their jaws dropped upon seeing the two imperial beasts’ ability at the beginning of the battle. Almost half of their Divine Power was drained after merely one match.

“We can’t be slacking like this. The duo is clearly quadruple mutated mythical-level monsters. Their abilities are too terrifying. Our Divine Power will be completely drained if they attack again! We must kill Lin Huang as soon as we can!” Qi Shihan hissed to Gao Ming in a panicked tone through voice transmission.

“There’s another monster guarding him. It’s probably also a quadruple mutated monster. I’m afraid it’ll be hard to kill.” Gao Ming frowned, seeming rather beaten. Both of them never expected Lin Huang’s imperial beasts to be so powerful.

“I’ll distract the guard and lure the three imperial beasts to attack me. However, you’ll only have one chance to attack. I won’t have any Divine Power left to defend the next attack if you fail. They won’t be lured the second time.” Qi Shihan’s expression was extremely grim as he warned him.

“Understood!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1066 - God Bless Has Fallen

## Chapter 1066: God Bless Has Fallen

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The two dazzling white glows dimmed gradually. The two God Bless God’s Messengers did not look like they were in the best shape.

The two God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ single attack had drained almost half of their Divine Power.

Qi Shihan moved before the white glows faded completely. He was going after Lin Huang.

Although the Enchanted Fairy was guarding the front of Lin Huang, the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth left Gao Ming behind anyway and went after Qi Shihan in an attempt to stop him.

Qi Shihan shook his body and released hundreds of clones that charged at Lin Huang from different directions.

The Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth attacked the hundreds of clones one after another, but they did not find Qi Shihan himself.

The Enchanted Fairy waved her sleeve upon seeing that the clones were arriving before Lin Huang. The area hundreds of kilometers before Lin Huang turned into a snowfield.

The clones turned into ice sculptures, and only one silhouette broke out among the ice sculptures. It was running away quickly in the opposite direction, appearing to flee.

The Enchanted Fairy went after it without hesitation.

Right at that moment, a muscular silhouette appeared behind Lin Huang. The battle sword in his hand turned into a bloody glow and aimed towards Lin Huang’s waist.

The bloody sword glow froze all of a sudden when it was approximately a meter away from him.

Then, he stepped out and flashed hundreds of meters away.

Only then did the frozen red glow penetrate where Lin Huang was originally standing.

Lin Huang, who was completely unharmed hundreds of meters away, turned around slowly with a smirk at Gao Ming who had attacked him sneakily.

“Did you really think I didn’t take my personal safety into consideration? You thought I only got the Enchanted Fairy to protect me, didn’t you?” Lin Huang stretched his palm out as he spoke. A golden clock hovered above his palm.

It was Lin Huang’s God’s Figurine’s Combat Soul, the Creation Clock.

He did not actually just summon the Creation Clock. Instead, he had summoned it at the same time when he summoned the Ninetails Lynx in the beginning. It was just that he got the Ninetails Lynx to send the Creation Clock into its alternate dimension.

The Creation Clock had been watching the battle in the alternate dimension. When it saw Gao Ming attack, it penetrated the alternate dimension with the Ninetails Lynx’s paw print and blocked the attack.

Due to restriction on its combat strength, the Creation Clock could not use many of its powerful abilities at that moment. However, its limited abilities could constrain many powerhouses.

The technique used to defend Gao Ming was called the Time Gully. It targeted the area behind Lin Huang and slowed time down by a million times. That was the reason why the sword glow froze in the middle of the action.

After Lin Huang dodged the attack, the Creation Clock removed the effect, so the sword glow went back to its normal attack speed.

Naturally, Lin Huang would not mention the Creation Clock’s secret to his opponent.

Just when Gao Ming was going to attack again due to his missed shot, the Ninetails Lynx began attacking him. It slapped his face hard and shot him out.

Meanwhile, on the other side of the battlefield, Qi Shihan, whose Divine Power was drained, was completely frozen into an ice sculpture by the Enchanted Fairy. Although he was not dead yet, his vital signs were deteriorating.

His earlier attack was fancy as he had released the clones first to pretend to attack Lin Huang and pretended to run to lure the Enchanted Fairy away.

As he was chased by the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls, he managed to summon his God’s Figurine’s Combat Soul in time. He defended himself from the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ fierce attack, preventing his death on the spot.

However, his fancy technique did not stop the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls from suppressing him together. His Divine Power drained eventually and the Enchanted Fairy turned him into an ice sculpture.

After tossing the frozen Qi Shihan at Lin Huang’s feet, the Enchanted Fairy followed behind the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth to join in the fight against Gao Ming.

Gao Ming ran for his life looking troubled. He knew that the battle on Qi Shin’s side had ended when he saw the Ninetails Lynx.

Qi Shihan merely held on for less than three seconds under the duress of Lin Huang’s three imperial beasts.

Without even thinking, Gao Ming gave up the thought of fighting Lin Huang and fled immediately.

However, in the next second, he realized that the area around the Blessing Trading Company had been sealed. The layer of shield killed his last hope of running for his life. He swung his sword at the shield, appearing ferocious as he attempted to shatter the shield to run for his life.

As the sword glow powered up, the shield went through a tremor as if there was an earthquake. However, it did not shatter.

Gao Ming’s eyes lit up when he saw that. So, the shield was not as powerful as he thought.

Just when he was going to swing his sword to break the shield again, a giant pillar locked onto him from the sky.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth in the black armor that was not far away stared at him coldly. It then stomped both its feet.

At the same time, the Ninetails Lynx and the Enchanted Fairy tore forward at the same time.

The god relic armor on Gao Ming’s body merely held on for approximately a second and went back into his body. His Divine Power drained out and he turned into an ice sculpture from the white crystal-like snow.

In less than three minutes, Lin Huang had killed two Virtual God rank-3 powerhouses.

Watching this, Guan Zhong forced a smile. The two Virtual Gods, who were responsible for holding the defense up, were shocked.

In the beginning, they thought Gao Ming was weak since he had been suppressed by three imperial beasts. However, the sword Gao Ming charged earlier proved that he was definitely one of the top powerhouses in this gravel world.

The shield was made of a god item. The duo was only responsible for maintaining it by inserting Divine Power.

However, Gao Ming’s single swing of his sword drained half of the Divine Power in their bodies. One could imagine that his ability surpassed the duo by heaps. However, such a powerhouse could not even hold on for a minute when facing the three imperial beasts.

Looking at the two ice sculptures that were tossed in front of him, Lin Huang summoned the Warlord. “Grab the loot.”

The Warlord released thousands of mechanical puppets and began searching for loots.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang took the bruised corpse out and synced his consciousness with it.

The bruised corpse soon opened its bloody eyes and pressed the frozen Gao Ming’s head. The white ice melted right away, exposing the head.

Gao Ming heard a voice in his ears as his weak consciousness just woke up. “Look into my eyes.”

In the next second, his consciousness was completely drowned in a bloody sea.

A moment later, Lin Huang stretched his arm out, penetrating the ice directly. He pierced his hand into Gao Ming’s chest and took a gray Godhead out.

As he let go of his hand that was squeezing Gao Ming’s head, the half-frozen body collapsed to the ground.

The bruised corpse then turned around and held onto Qi Shin’s head, pulling it up. After repeating the same steps, he let go of his hand and tossed Qi Shin’s body onto the ground.

Lin Huang spread his Divine Telekinesis out after getting the Enchanted Fairy to defrost both bodies. He took out the duo’s Emperor’s Heart Rings and god relic battle armors that came out. He picked all of the weapons up and put them away in his storage space.

A Virtual God outside the shield could not help but ask Guan Zhong, “I’ll turn a blind eye to him killing everyone, but how are we supposed to get the information from the God Bless God’s Messengers if he’s taking the Emperor’s Heart Rings?”

“I’ve already discussed this with the Emperor. He’ll take the loot while we’ll have the information. He’ll send us the information after the unlocking is done,” Guan Zhong explained, feeling rather helpless. He had no authority in the matter at all, so he dared not ask for it even if Lin Huang refused to give him the information.

The Virtual Gods said nothing else after hearing that.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1067 - Saved A Sum of Processing Fee

## Chapter 1067: Saved A Sum of Processing Fee

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Saved A Sum of Processing Fee

Destroying God Bless’s headquarters was much easier than Lin Huang imagined.

After all, Wu Mo and he had gotten rid of the biggest trouble in the battle back in Division 2, which were the Master God’s clone and the Master God’s will projection.

The most powerful beings at God Bless’s headquarters were just the two Virtual God rank-3 God’s Messengers. Their ability was pretty similar to the Grandmistress. Naturally, it was easy for Lin Huang to kill them.

Meanwhile, the Blessing Trading Company and God Bless’s headquarters were completely destroyed as a result of the virtual god-level battle. Not only did the Blessing Trading Company’s building which was the third highest in Golden City collapse, but the other buildings around also turned to dust. Even the three levels deep in the underground were completely destroyed.

The God Bless members in the buildings were killed by the impact of the battle. Lin Huang scanned the structure with his Divine Telekinesis, but he did not find a single living thing around the entire property.

Approximately half an hour later, Guan Zhong only walked in after seeing that Lin Huang was done searching for the loot and had even recalled his imperial beasts.

“Like always, I’ll take the loot and you can have the bodies and the information.” Lin Huang nodded at Guan Zhong. He knew Guan Zhong was fulfilling his promise since he only walked in after he was done searching for the loot.

“God Bless only has their branch broken at the moment, but their roots are much deeper than we can ever imagine. It’s not news that they’re scattered in all of the other organizations with their influence. It’s best that you guys check your Union Government departments and get rid of the spies. We’ll have to eradicate everyone in God Bless, or else, they’ll bounce back again.

“God Bless’s ultimate goal is to bring their Master God back. Their Master God is a ninth-rank True God, so it’ll definitely be a deadly catastrophe for us if he really comes. Even if he’s rejected by this gravel world, he should be able to stay until he has killed all the rebels.”

Guan Zhong responded to Lin Huang’s reminder.

“We’ll take note of whatever Master Emperor said but is it possible if you provide us some help?”

“What kind of help do you need?” Lin Huang asked while raising his brow.

“The spies name list.” Guan Zhong did not bother to beat around the bush and told what he most desired. “I suppose you’ve retrieved the memories of the three God’s Messengers before you killed them, haven’t you? If I guessed correctly, there should be a list of spies who went into the Union Government in their memories.”

“Won’t you retrieve their memories when you brought back the bodies? Is it necessary to get a list from me now?” Lin Huang asked.

“It’s necessary indeed.” Guan Zhong nodded while explaining in all seriousness, “It takes time to break into a corpse’s memory. There might be a loss of information during the process of memory retrieval. In comparison, the memories that you read are much more complete.”

“I’m just worried what those spies will do when they hear about God Bless being destroyed.”

“Will you believe the list that I give you? Aren’t you afraid that I’ll give you a fake list to sabotage the Union Government?” Lin Huang asked while grinning.

“We’ll verify it. It’s impossible for us to execute with one name list alone,” Guan Zhong explained honestly.

“Alright then. I’ll give you the list but it’s not free,” Lin Huang said and named his condition, “After you guys are done investigating God Bless, send me a complete copy of the report. I want the report with the highest authorization.”

“That shouldn’t be a problem. I can promise you that,” Guan Zhong agreed.

“I’ll send you the list after I’ve sorted it out.”

“So… Shall we take over the rest now?” Guan Zhong asked Lin Huang.

“Please take over,” Lin Huang replied.

Just when he was summoning his dimensional portal to leave, he stopped walking out of the blue and turned his head to ask Guan Zhong, “The intel department of your Union Government should be able to unlock Emperor’s Heart Rings. Am I right? Can you unlock a batch of rings for me for free?”

Guan Zhong looked puzzled upon hearing the request. He thought to himself, ‘Do you really lack money to pay for the processing fee?’

However, it was merely a thought. Guan Zhong still promised to do that for him.

Unlocking Emperor’s Heart Rings was not difficult, and the Union Government would do it once almost every month. It was no different adding Lin Huang’s batch to the monthly activity line-up.

Lin Huang was delighted to hear the firm answer. He had gotten quite a number of Emperor’s Heart Rings from God Bless this round, and there should be a load of good stuff in them. After all, those were everything God Bless had accumulated for hundreds of years. The processing fee would definitely be high if he got someone to unlock them for him. Getting the Union Government to do it for him for free would mean him saving a hefty sum of processing fees.

“I won’t disturb your work. Remember to contact me to unlock the Emperor’s Heart Rings when you’re done with your stuff,” Lin Huang said and summoned a dimensional portal which he stepped into.

Guan Zhong only called out to the two Virtual Gods after seeing that Lin Huang had disappeared, “You guys can remove the energy shield now. Change it to an illusion shield to prevent people from coming in. Also, the longer the shield can maintain, the better. Don’t tell anyone about God Bless being destroyed. Just drag it out as long as you can.”

“Then, get people to clean this ruins as soon as possible and sort out the information from here.”

Guan Zhong then fell into busy mode.

It was midnight when Lin Huang returned to Emperor City. Huang Tianfu was relieved to see him finally return after having gone missing for a day.

However, he looked rather surprised when he took the Star Titan’s ring from Lin Huang because the Star Titan was damaged pretty badly.

However, since it was a god relic airship, it would fix itself as long as sufficient Divine Power was provided.

Huang Tianfu was not upset that the airship was damaged. He was just surprised and wondered what kind of opponent Lin Huang had encountered which resulted in such destruction.

He did not know that the Star Titan was not attacked since the beginning until the end. It was just ‘baptized’ by the impact of the two true god-level powerhouses’ battle.

After returning the airship filled with Divine Stones to Huang Tianpu while feeling sorry, Lin Huang turned around and returned to his Emperor Palace.

The first thing he did as soon as he sat on the throne was neither to look at the loot nor glimpse at the card. Instead, he got the Ninetails Lynx to release Chan Dou from its alternate dimension.

Lin Huang frowned slightly after seeing that Chan Dou, who was wrapped in a blanket, was still out of it.

“Is Chan Dou going to be okay?”

“His soul has been corroded by the Rotten Soul Beast’s spiritual toxin for a long time. Judging by the speed of his recovery, it’ll take at least half a month for him to wake up. Moreover, due to his soul that’s so severely damaged, he might suffer from a certain level of memory loss,” the stone tablet’s voice came calmly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1068 - The Fourth God’s Messenger

## Chapter 1068: The Fourth God’s Messenger

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Memory loss…” Lin Huang scowled. “Can it be recovered?”

“I’m not sure about that. Soul damages are rather complicated. If the memory root is affected, it’s impossible to fix no matter what.

“Theoretically, it can be fixed if it’s just the projection of memory root in his consciousness, but determining how long it would take to recover depends on his body and the level of damage. Maybe a few days if it’s short and decades if it’s long. It could even go up to 100 years.”

Lin Huang fell into deep thought after hearing the stone tablet’s uncertain answer. He gave up the thought of sending Chan Dou home.

He figured there might be God Bless spies in the Chan Clan when Chan Dou had been attacked back then.

Now that he was in a coma, it would mean that he had lost the ability to protect himself. If Lin Huang were to send him back just like that, Chan Dou would be at risk, so it would be safer to keep him in Dynasty instead.

Lin Huang had made up his mind to place Chan Dou at Dynasty for the time being. He would decide if he should send him home when he woke up. He then asked two guards to come after glancing at the man wrapped in the blanket with a filthy face.

“Clean him up and bring some clean clothes. The fewer people know about this, the better.”

The reason why Lin Huang added the last sentence was that Chan Dou’s face was familiar to many. If too many people saw him, the news might spread outside Dynasty. By then, Chan Dou’s presence in Dynasty would be exposed and it might even cause many to think it was Dynasty who had captured him.

However, the two guards had no idea about that at all. They realized it was a man wrapped in the blanket and he obviously was not properly dressed. They gawked rather awkwardly at Lin Huang.

After getting the two guards to bring Chan Dou away, Lin Huang thought about it and asked Xiao Mo to come.

As he chatted with Xiao Mo for a while, the guards brought Chan Dou, who was cleaned up and dressed, back to the Emperor Palace.

Lin Huang only said to Xiao Mo after getting rid of the guards, “You’ll be responsible for this guy’s safety for the next half a month or so. I don’t trust anyone else to do that.”

Xiao Mo turned his head and looked at Chan Dou who was lying on the stretcher. He was stunned when he saw the man. He asked doubtfully, “Is he Chan Dou?!”

Lin Huang nodded. “You know him too?’

“Of course, I do. He’s one of the Five Princes, the most powerful powerhouse among the young generation. Everyone in our generation knows him, and many of the Purple Crow’s female members are fans of the Five Princes. Many of them are Chan Dou’s fans,” Xiao Mo explained while smiling.

“But I heard he went missing a few months ago. It created a stir on the Heart Network. Why is he in Dynasty?”

“God Bless took him, but I’ve just rescued him today.” Lin Huang waved his hand as he spoke after noticing Xiao Mo was going to ask more, “We’ll talk about this in the future when there’s time.”

“This guy’s soul is damaged, thus he might only wake up at least half a month later. It’s not entirely safe to bring him back to the Chan Clan. I thought about it and thought it’s better to keep him in Dynasty and figure out what to do next when he wakes up. His identity is rather sensitive, so I don’t trust others to take care of him and I’m afraid that the news might leak. I only trust you to take care of him. I’ll leave him in your hands for the next half a month.”

“Sure, I’m on it,” Xiao Mo responded and promised right away.

“Notify me as soon as Chan Dou wakes up.”

“Also, I’ll get Xin Er to cultivate properly during this period of time and we won’t disturb you. Somebody else will take care of her safety,” Lin Huang added.

“It’s alright. I can take up more responsibility.” Xiao Mo saw Lin Huang taking a careful look at him while smiling as he spoke. The entire Emperor Palace fell into a dead silence. He could not help but gulp nervously. “I think Sister Xin should really spend more time on cultivating.”

“Alright, that’s settled.” Lin Huang patted Xiao Mo’s shoulder in satisfaction.

After sending Xiao Mo off with Chan Dou, the doors of the Emperor Palace were shut.

Lin Huang summoned Bloody and shared the memories he had retrieved from the three God’s Messengers with it.

It was a little unfortunate that he did not manage to read the Master God’s memory.

When the Master God’s clone was killed, its will projection arrived before Wu Mo could read his memory. Later on, when the will projection was killed, it faded into energy and vanished. Wu Mo fell into a deep sleep while the bruised corpse could only read a living being’s mind through their eyes. Therefore, Lin Huang did not retrieve the Master God’s memory.

Fortunately, there was quite some information on the three God’s Messengers’ memories. It covered almost every secret about God Bless.

Soon, Bloody sorted out the list of spies and shared the complete list with Lin Huang.

Fulfilling his promise, Lin Huang sent the list of the spies in the Union Government to Guan Zhong after adding encryption to it.

Approximately five to six minutes after he sent the list over, his Emperor’s Heart Ring began to vibrate. It was Guan Zhong calling.

As the video call connected, Guan Zhong’s upper body was projected clearly. His expression was rather grim.

“Master Emperor, are you sure that everyone on the list is a God Bless spy?”

“That’s the complete list I compiled after reading the three God’s Messengers’ memories. Of course, I only gave you those who are in the Union Government. I guarantee you that all the names on the list came from the three God’s Messengers’ memories. I made none of them up.” Lin Huang gave a firm answer.

“I know you’re in disbelief that your superior, the president of Agency EA, who is also its founder, is a God Bless spy. However, I must tell you that this is the truth. The man named Zhuge Feifan has been a God Bless member since 700 years ago. He received the Master God’s order directly to become a spy in the Union Government. He founded Agency EA later, which was also the Master God’s order.”

“I’m sure it’s not hard for you to guess what Zhuge Feifan’s position is.”

Guan Zhong fell into silence for a moment and spat two words out forcefully, “God’s Messenger.”

“That’s right. He’s the most secretive God’s Messenger in God Bless whereby only the Master God and the other three God’s Messengers know his name in the entire organization.”

“He’s my master…” Guan Zhong clenched his fists so hard that they were going to bleed.

He had been working with Agency EA for years, so he had read through everything about Lin Huang ever since he became the Emperor of Dynasty. He knew how Lin Huang was like, and he also knew that it was impossible for Lin Huang to do such a thing.

“You guys can verify and check through the authenticity of the list. No matter what, everything that happens next is on the Union Government. I won’t be interfering unless you want me to.”

“I’m happy to kill a God’s Messenger again. I’ve already killed three after all, and I won’t be at peace if the last one is still alive.”

The reason why Lin Huang did not go after this fourth God’s Messenger after ending God Bless’ headquarters was that this particular God’s Messenger had a sensitive identity. There was no way that he could kill him recklessly.

“There’s no need to trouble you, Master Emperor. We’ll handle it on our own. It’s the Union Government’s internal conflict after all.” Guan Zhong’s heart sank. He hung the phone up after some small talk.

Lin Huang could not help but say after sighing as he hung up. “I hope the Union Government will execute this guy as soon as possible so that he won’t be able to do anything disastrous.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1069 - God-slaying Power and Origin God’s Heart

Chapter 1069: God-slaying Power and Origin God's Heart

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang glanced at the time after his call with Guan Zhong ended. It was almost 9 p.m. He shook his head while forcing a smile, feeling helpless.

He did not even have the time to go through Xiao Hei's notifications due to his busy day earlier.

Now, he finally had the time to look at the notifications that had popped up earlier.

"Congratulations, you've killed a True God. You've won the title of Godslayer!"

"Congratulations, you've obtained a rule power — the God-slaying Power!"

"Congratulations, you've obtained a god item — the Origin God's Heart!"

Killing humans did not earn any cross-ranking reward. There was an extremely low probability of the deceased's items falling off including their skills, secret skills, divine abilities, divine skills, items, equipment, and cards.

However, Lin Huang had terrible luck this time. He did not even obtain a single Skill Card or Equipment Card from killing a True God, three Virtual Gods (excluding the puppets) and at least 20 demigods who were killed by the impact of the battle.

Apart from the two notifications Lin Huang had seen earlier, he realized he had obtained a god item which he considered a reward.

He ignored the new notification and asked Xiao Hei the question that he had been wanting to, "What's this title thing?"

"You'll be given a relevant title after achieving a certain special condition. Different titles have different effects. Some give you the ability to master a rule power, some might be a divinity ability, and some might allow you to comprehend a certain true meaning besides some other special effects.

"For instance, for those who have extraordinary luck, they may obtain the title of Destiny's Child and the world will take care of them. Not only will they encounter all sorts of fortuitous circumstances, but they can also get out of any threats. Basically, they won't die no matter what they do. Furthermore, there'll be a spillover effect on the people around them and they'll become lucky."

"I'm envious of him!" Lin Huang's eyes lit up when he heard that. However, he knew that he was born to have bad luck. Although his luck had gotten better since he traveled there, he was far behind from getting extraordinary luck. He would never win a title such as Destiny's Child in this life. If he did, he would be able to draw any cards he wanted from Xiao Hei. He would not have to spend endless cards to trade them for a specific card he desired.

"So, what's the effect of this Godslayer title that I've received? Did I obtain the rule power of God-slaying Power?" Lin Huang could not help but ask upon observing that the second notification seemed to be related to the first.

"Yes, the title Godslayer means that you've obtained the God-slaying Power. The God-slaying Power is a god rule under the Kill Rule. It's an attack rule power that's suitable for battles. Under normal circumstances, god rules are rule powers that are only mastered by True Gods. However, since you've obtained the title of Godslayer, it means that you've mastered the rule power in advance."

"Does that mean I've got the ability to kill True Gods now?" Lin Huang felt a current of excitement run through him.

"Of course not. Theoretically, you possess the ability to harm True Gods, but you're still far from having the ability to kill god order-level (True God) powerhouses.

"The vast difference in speed and strength aside, it's hard for you to break a True God's defense even if he were to stand still and allow you to do so because god rule power can be charged from both sides. Those True Gods obtain god rule power as well just like you do.

"Furthermore, there's almost no way for you to elevate your God-slaying Power before you get to god order-level. You'll stay on level-1, which is the lowest level. The other true god-level powerhouses will block you like a piece of cake."

"Then, how about killing Virtual Gods? It shouldn't be a problem, should it?" Lin Huang continued to ask, "Don't talk about the difference in strength and speed."

"Without taking the difference in strength and speed into consideration, killing Virtual Gods is child's play. God rule power falls under the rule power. To virtual god-level powerhouses who don't the master god rule power, they won't be able to defend your attack just like ordinary people who can't defend against steel, blade or swords cutting into their body. Of course, that's based on the premise that your opponent has no rule power god relic on.

"It's good enough to kill Virtual Gods. Killing True Gods is something too farfetched. There's no need to worry about it at the moment." Hearing Xiao Hei's explanation, Lin Huang was pretty satisfied with the god rule power he had obtained. He then looked at the third notification.

"So, what's this Origin God's Heart?"

"The Origin God's Heart is a Protoss's heart. Owning this god item will give you a Protoss's body. Due to the combat strength restriction before, you can't use Divine Power while the power created from the Divine Fire in your body is merely Life Power. Although your Life Power has a higher quality than the rest due to the refinement of Divine Fire, it's still Life Power after all. It's nothing compared to the real Divine Power. To describe it as you would back in your hometown, the difference between Life Power and Divine Power is almost the difference between coal and nuclear energy.

"After integrating the Origin God's Heart, being able to use Divine Power isn't the only advantage. Due to the Protoss's body that you've been given, though restricted to a combat strength whereby your body will be far behind the real Protoss, you'll be much more powerful than anyone who is on the same level as you. Your strength, mobility speed, and attack speed will break through the limits that you possess at the moment.

"The abilities of your God Figurine's Combat Souls will also be transformed further. All of them have perfect power systems in their bodies. However, in reality, their abilities have been restricted due to the power you've provided. They haven't been showing what they really have got. Now that there's Divine Power, their abilities will be recovered by heaps."

"So, are you saying that I'll obtain Divine Power and the god power rule with my current combat strength which is immortal-level rank-10? In other words, I'll become a True God whose combat strength is only immortal-level rank-10. Is that right?" Lin Huang could not help but tease Xiao Hei after hearing its explanation.

"You've no Godhead or God Territory. You haven't even refined your Life Base. Your god rule is only on level-1, which is the lowest level. You can't even break a True God's defense…" Xiao Hei corrected him honestly, which was rare.

"Alright then, I was full of myself. Thanks for popping my bubble." Lin Huang became a little depressed after his two-second bout of excitement.

"Would you like to activate the title of Godslayer?"

After Ling Huang had read through the notifications and Xiao Hei had explained everything to him, another notification popped up.

"Activate!" Lin Huang nodded without hesitation.

"Activating Godslayer!"

"Activating god rule — God-slaying Power!"

Lin Huang raised his brow as he realized there was no significant change to his body after the two notifications echoed in his ears.

He gathered the Life Power in his body onto his palm. His Life Power was now mahogany in color like molten lava.

He gazed into his body immediately. He realized that the ten Divine Fires that were pitch-black like ink were now mahogany.

An unknown power was hiding within the Divine Fires. Lin Huang could only feel the power faintly but could not catch it clearly. He knew that it should be the legendary god rule power.

A golden card appeared in his hand when he snapped back to reality.

There was a heart that looked like a golden gem in the middle of the Origin God's Heart card. He flipped it over to look at the details. It was the same as what Xiao Hei said but more detailed.

Lin Huang crushed the card after reading the description.

"Activating god item Origin God's Heart!"

"Beginning integration: 1%, 2%, 3%…"

As soon as the integration began, Lin Huang could feel the changes in his body obviously. Until the 'integration completed' notification came, he felt much more powerful now. Almost each and every cell in his body had transformed. The feeling was more intense compared to the time he had elevated from holy fire-level to immortal-level, crossing a whole new level. It felt more like the time he had elevated to transcendent-level back then which was a transformation in his life level.

He looked through his body immediately as soon as the integration was completed. He realized he did not transform to level-3 on the life level.

"As expected, it was just an illusion…"

"Actually, it wasn't an illusion. Your body indeed transformed deep down in your core, but it'll only show when your combat strength fulfills the transformation condition," Xiao Hei explained.

"Alright then." Lin Huang accepted the fact begrudgingly. "But my ability has indeed elevated. Before this, with my immortal-level rank-10 combat strength, I should have the ability on par with an ordinary imperial-level white gold-rank powerhouse when I had no combat strength boost technique. I could fight them head-on, but it was hard to defeat them. Now, I should have the ability on par with an ordinary imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse even without using the Divine Power and the god rule power."

Lin Huang thought of a question all of a sudden after the Origin God's Heart integration was completed.

"Xiao Hei, isn't the Origin God's Heart something in a Protoss's body? I didn't kill any Protoss today, so where did this Origin God's Heart come from?"

"The system retrieved it randomly from the Master God when you killed the Master God's will projection."

"Isn't the Master God human? Where did he get the Origin God's Heart?"

"Perhaps it's a treasure he stored in his storage space."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1070 - Loot Inventory

## Chapter 1070: Loot Inventory

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang called out to Bloody that was in his sleeve after activating the card reward on Xiao Hei’s side.

“Bloody, what’s the loot today like?”

Bloody reported the data it had compiled calmly, “We’ve gotten a total of 3,021 Emperor’s Heart Rings, 20 god relics, 34 demigod relics, two god-level puppets, 11 demigod-level puppets, 74 God Figurines, four Godheads, and 23 broken Godheads.”

“That many God Figurines?” Lin Huang was stunned. He had spent some effort obtaining God Figurines earlier and ended up accumulating ten, which was not an easy feat. However, now he had just obtained 74 God Figurines in merely a day.

“The God Figurines fell off when the Virtual Gods and demigods were killed. The Master God’s clone alone had nine. Seven from Grandmistress Wei, and five and six respectively for the other two God’s Messengers. Meanwhile, the 20 or so demigods basically had one or two God Figurines refined for emergencies while a few of them even had three,” Bloody explained. The Warlord had compiled the data for it when he was gathering the loot.

“Seems like I went to the wrong places before. So, the fastest way to obtain God Figurines is by killing human demigod-level and virtual god-level powerhouses. Too bad it’s a tad bit late that I’ve only found out about this now,” Lin Huang mocked himself.

As he visualized his God Figurines into True Spirits, all of them possessed a strong sense of territory, resulting in one Life Wheel being able to only contain one God Figurine. Now that he had surpassed the life wheel-level, the number of Life Wheels were fixed to ten. Ten Life Wheels would mean he would only be able to contain ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls, so it would be redundant to have more God Figurines.

‘I’ll get Sister Mo Mo to pick one of these God Figurines to be her vessel when she wakes up. Apart from that, it seems like I can only use them as battle puppets.’ Lin Huang thought about it thoroughly and figured there was nothing better that he could use them for.

He asked Bloody after setting the God Figurines’ matter aside, “Are there any sword and telekinetic weapons among the 20 god relics?”

“There’s a battle sword among the god relics but no telekinetic weapons. However, there are two sets of telekinetic weapons among the 34 demigod relics.”

Lin Huang nodded and mumbled to himself, “I can give the puppets to Grimace and the Witch as their toys. For the four complete Godheads, I’ll refine them together with the broken Godheads. I wonder if I could build a Life Palace after this round of refining.”

In order to build a Life Palace, Lin Huang had been refining the broken Godheads in the demigods’ bodies with Divine Fire, mainly because it was cheap to purchase broken Godheads and rather easy to refine them.

Meanwhile, a complete Godhead was expensive and the price to performance ratio was low. Moreover, with the speed of the Divine Fire in his body, refining a complete Godhead had extremely low efficiency. The time taken to refine a complete Godhead would be hundreds of folds more than refining broken Godheads.

Due to the various reasons, he had never thought of refining complete Godheads before this.

Now, he happened to have four complete Godheads whereby three of them were on Virtual God rank-3 while another was on Virtual God rank-9. Although it would take a long time to refine all of them, the refinement by Divine Fire was automatic. It would not affect Lin Huang in any way, so it would be a waste if he did not do so.

Lin Huang took action instead of hesitating any longer as he thought about this. He tossed the four Godheads into his body together with all of the broken Godheads that he had been accumulating. Then, he began to refine them by activating his Divine Fire.

As the Godheads entered his body, the ten Life Wheels in his body began shaking at the same time out of nowhere. The Godheads seemed to be pulled by an invisible force and all of them gathered together in his body.

Subsequently, the ten Life Wheels formed a circle rapidly and surrounded the Godheads in the middle. Divine Fire was shooting out of the Life Wheels, drowning the Godheads completely.

Approximately an hour later, cracks were showing on the broken Godheads. As time went by, the cracks on the broken Godheads expanded. Around two hours later, the first broken Godhead finally turned into tiny, dark gray gravel.

Since the first broken Godheads disintegrated, the second one soon followed suit, then the third… The broken Godheads disintegrated one after another. Now, all of them had taken the form of tiny, dark gray gravel. The gravels formed a cloud of mist as if they were alive and floated within the ten Life Wheels.

Lin Huang had been observing the process until past midnight. He watched the last broken Godheads disintegrate and become one with the cloud of mist. The four complete Godheads experienced no changes from the beginning until the end.

He felt helpless and snapped back to reality. Just when he was going to wash up and sleep, his Emperor’s Heart Ring vibrated out of the blue.

He checked and realized it was Guan Zhong who was calling. When he peeped at the time, he frowned. It was already 12.41 a.m. It was definitely bad news for Guan Zhong to be calling him at such an hour.

He figured what Guan Zhong was going to say roughly as he clicked the pick-up button.

Guan Zhong’s upper body was projected when the video call was connected. He clearly looked terrified.

“Master Emperor, Zhuge Feifan has escaped. I’m calling you just to tell you to be careful. He found out that it was you who ended God Bless all by yourself, so he might seek revenge.”

Lin Huang had already guessed what Guan Zhong was going to tell him when he saw him calling. He grimaced upon hearing the news. However, he did not mention the Union Government and Guan Zhong’s neglect of duty. Instead, he asked, “Can you tell me more about it?”

“It’s my fault. After you destroyed the Wei Clan, I sent a brief to Agency EA to give a short report on the situation. Perhaps he found out that his identity was exposed when he saw the brief.

“I contacted the Union Government president as soon as you gave me the list of spies. He had also given me the search warrant immediately. However, just when I was going to search for him as soon as I got the warrant, he disappeared.

“Everything in his office was cleared and the surveillance was wiped. His few accommodations were completely burned down, so there was no evidence left. Even his Emperor’s Heart Ring’s account was deleted and his messages were reformatted. A special virus, which destroyed all of the information he stored in the cloud, was planted.”=

“Since I couldn’t find anything from him, I thought I’d go for the people who are close to him on the list. I later found out that everyone on the list you gave me were all dead overnight. All of them were killed as a result of their brains having exploded. I can’t even retrieve any information in their heads.

“The autopsy shows that these people died almost at the same time. The cause of death is an energy bomb that was installed in their heads going off. That should be some special ability that Zhuge Feifan has never revealed to anyone.”

“So, you guys have zero clues on where he might be hiding now?” Lin Huang concluded after what Guan Zhong told him.

“That’s right,” Guan Zhong admitted that feeling helpless.

“Maybe I’ll drop by the Union Government tomorrow. Perhaps I might be able to help,” Lin Huang suggested.

“I think that’s alright. It’s a mess over here. You won’t be able to help with anything if you come. Let’s not complicate things.”

“What if I tell you that I have a secret image playback skill that shows what happened within 24 hours?” Lin Huang initiated assistance because he would feel uneasy as long as the fourth God’s Messenger was still alive. He was not afraid to be assassinated, but he had a sister and he did not want Lin Xin to be dragged into this for no reason.

Guan Zhong was stunned to hear Lin Huang’s offer. “Do you really have such a secret skill? It’s not the right time to joke now.”

“Do I look like I’m joking?” Lin Huang raised his brow and asked him back.

“It’ll be great if you weren’t. When can you come?” Guan Zhong asked rather frantically after confirming that Lin Huang indeed had such an image playback ability.

“I’ll drop by after breakfast tomorrow morning.”

Guan Zhong was speechless and mocked him secretly, ‘You still have the mood for breakfast!’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1071 - We’re Going to the Union Government? Aren’t We Walking Right Into the Trap?

## Chapter 1071: We’re Going to the Union Government? Aren’t We Walking Right Into the Trap?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“What? Where did you say you’re going?”

Huang Tianfu thought he was experiencing a hallucination when he saw Lin Huang greet him early in the morning and say he would drop by the Union Government headquarters.

“I’m going to the Union Government headquarters.” Lin Huang thought it was odd. Was he not being clear earlier?

“Why are you going to the Union Government headquarters?” Huang Tianfu was rather irritated as he glared at Lin Huang’s face as if it was not odd that he was going to the Union Government headquarters. He remained calm on the outside, but he thought to himself secretly, ‘Why do you put it like you’re buying groceries? Do you think the Union Government headquarters is a supermarket? Since when does our Dynasty have such a great relationship with the Union Government?!’

In reality, Huang Tianfu could not be blamed for having such a stirred reaction at the moment. Dynasty was a top underground organization, and the two parties were completely against each other. Especially in Division 3, the opposition was gravely severe.

Furthermore, almost all of Dynasty’s core members were on the Union Government’s blacklist. One would win a handsome reward for capturing them.

If the relationship was put in an Earthly context, the Union Government was the equivalent of a country’s government while Dynasty would be a massive terrorist group. Lin Huang going to the Union Government headquarters as the Emperor of Dynasty was almost the same as a terrorist group visiting the White House.

However, Lin Huang sounded like he was going shopping. “Something happened at Agency EA and they asked me to help”

“Agency EA?!” Naturally, Huang Tianfu knew what that agency was. A thought flashed through his mind when he heard the name. ‘Could Lin Huang be a part of the Union Government’s Agency EA?’

He got rid off the ridiculous thought a second later and asked Lin Huang, “Master Emperor, how did you come to know people from Agency EA?”

“I just got to know one yesterday.” Lin Huang waved. “I’ll tell you the details when I get back. I’ll have breakfast and I’ll go straight to First City.”

Huang Tianfu wanted to say he would follow out of habit, but he jolted when he realized they would be going to the Union Government. He changed what he was going to say instantly. “Master Emperor, it’s not safe for you to go alone. Why not… I get Tufu to go with you?”

“Alright then, ask him to come to me at the breakfast place, the one with the soup dumplings. He knows where it is.”

…

There was a food street called Huangfan’er less than a kilometer from Dynasty’s headquarters in Emperor City.

This food street was crowded from morning until night because there were night markets and many breakfast stalls.

The one that Lin Huang most frequented on the street was the plump aunty’s soup dumpling place.

The owners of the stall were a plump couple. The husband was a fatty who was at least 200 pounds in his early 40’s. His wife, on the other hand, was at least 160 pounds and looked 35 or 36 years of age. One could tell that she was a beauty when she had been slimmer.

The couple was just ordinary and they were always beaming no matter who they met. Not only were they friendly, but they also had amazing cooking skills too.

Lin Huang’s favorite was their crab meat soup dumpling.

The main ingredient of the soup dumpling was a type of exclusive soft shell crab which was only the size of an adult thumb.

The soup and crab roe would spill at the same time as soon as one took a bite after dipping the dumpling with soft shell crab with a little vinegar. Every bite of the chewy texture of the pork and crab meat within as well as the tantalizing taste from the vinegar was heaven on earth for Lin Huang.

Soon, he inhaled the serving of dumplings. Lin Huang could not help but order another serving.

Huang Tufu arrived when the second serving of dumplings came.

“Boss, give me ten servings of crab meat dumplings,” Huang Tufu called out to the owner as he sat across Lin Huang.

The plump owner ran over, feeling rather bad. “Sir, we only have five servings that are ready for now. You’ll need to wait for ten minutes if you want ten servings.”

“I’ll have five servings then.” Huang Tufu thought about it and figured he should not let Lin Huang, the Emperor, wait since he had something to do. If not, he did not mind waiting for ten minutes at all.

“Do you usually eat that much?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

“In reality, demigods basically don’t have to eat, especially perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses. We can live even if we don’t eat or drink for a year. We only need to replenish ourselves with Divine Power,” Huang Tufu explained while grinning, “So, I only eat something that I want and I’ll only stop when I’m satisfied.”

The plump owner served the dumplings as they chatted for a short while.

Huang Tufu could not resist shoving a dumpling into his mouth immediately. He asked inaudibly while chewing, “Where are we going later?”

“To the Union Government headquarters.”

“Pu!” Huang Tufu spat a mouthful of dumplings out just when Lin Huang was done speaking.

Fortunately, Lin Huang reacted in time and held up the Dark Mirror as he moved his finger slightly. The dumpling Huang Tufu spat out bounced back onto his face.

Huang Tufu wiped his face with a paper towel, looking speechless. He then looked at Lin Huang in confusion.

“Why are we going there? Aren’t we walking right into the trap?” Huang Tufu expressed what Huang Tianfu thought honestly.

“Remember I told you guys about God Bless before?” Lin Huang swallowed the dumpling in his mouth and said calmly, “The Union Government found out that the founder of Agency EA is God Bless’s spy last night. He’s missing now, so they’ve asked me to help them find him.”

“Why are you helping them? Is it related to you?” Huang Tufu was even more confused now.

“It was me who told them that the guy is a spy.” Lin Huang picked up a dumpling and dipped it in the vinegar sauce. “I’m a little worried that he might seek revenge, so it’s better that I find him as soon as I can and kill him.”

‘Couldn’t you have just not exposed him from the beginning?’ Huang Tufu thought to himself, ‘That guy wouldn’t have gone looking for trouble if you didn’t expose him.’

He had no idea that Lin Huang had destroyed God Bless’s headquarters. Even if he did not expose that guy, it was only a matter of time the guy would seek revenge.

“Must we go?” Huang Tufu looked petrified. He was really reluctant to go to the Union Government.

“I can go by myself if you don’t want to.,” Lin Huang did not mind if Huang Tufu decided not to follow him.

“Will the people from the Union Government attack us, seizing the opportunity since we are going to them?”

“I’m not sure if they’ll attack you but I didn’t do anything to them, so why would they attack me?” Lin Huang thought he was a moral citizen who obeyed the law.

“You’re the Emperor of Dynasty. If they manage to capture you, it’s enough for the people from the Union Government to boast about it for centuries,” Huang Tufu said with a pout.

“You’re overthinking. They don’t have the time to bother whether I’m the Emperor or not.” Lin Huang shoved the last dumpling into his mouth. He then asked Huang Tufu after swallowing the dumpling and putting the chopsticks down. “So, you aren’t going? I’ll go by myself if you’re not.”

Huang Tufu thought about it and agreed while clenching his teeth. “I’ve never been to the Union Government headquarters in my life. I’ll visit them today with Master Emperor then!”

“Wait, I haven’t finished my dumplings…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1072 - The Neo Armstrong Cyclone Jet Armstrong Cannon

## Chapter 1072: The Neo Armstrong Cyclone Jet Armstrong Cannon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The No. 1A1 foothold in Division 1 was the very first city the humans built outside the Land of Origin since the new era. Therefore, the Union Government named this foothold the First City.

The First City was the oldest city among the 12 safety zones in the human world. It had expanded and developed throughout 800 years, it was the city with the biggest surface now. Its population exceeded 1.8 billion people and it occupied 80 million square kilometers of land. This massive city even surpassed half of the surface area of Earth.

The Union Government’s headquarters in Division 1 was located in the middle of this foothold.

Before 8 in the morning, Lin Huang and Huang Tufu passed through the dimensional portal and arrived in First City.

Lin Huang did not stop looking around as soon as they walked out of the dimensional portal.

“I heard there’s a stall that sells pretty good pancakes near First City’s dimensional portal, but I don’t know the exact location.”

“Shouldn’t we get to the Union Government now?” Huang Tufu asked.

“I think the government organization here isn’t opened yet.” Just when Lin Huang was done speaking, two men walked towards him. Both of them had demigod-level combat strength.

Huang Tufu, who was standing next to Lin Huang, had his guard up as soon as he saw the duo.

“We’re Silver Fox and Viper from EA.4. It’s our pleasure to meet Master Emperor and Mr. Tufu.” The duo introduced themselves as they approached.

Huang Tufu let his guard down when he heard that. He looked puzzledly at Lin Huang, clearly in disbelief that people from the Union Government had come to escort him. The duo who came were two demigod-level powerhouses.

“So early? What time did you guys get here?” Lin Huang knew Guan Zhong must have sent the duo to pick him up.

“We’ve just arrived too,” responded the gray-haired young man, who called himself the Silver Fox, while smiling when he saw the Viper attempt to speak.

Naturally, Lin Huang noticed that but he did not dwell on it. “Do we go there now? It’s not even 8 a.m. I suppose your office building isn’t opened yet, is it?”

“I think you’re talking about the office building that’s opened to the public. Our real office building runs almost 24 hours every day. We’ll have people in each department at night handle unforeseen circumstances,” the Silver Fox explained while smiling.

“24 hours every day? That’s dedication right there!” Lin Huang raised a brow. “Bring us there then.”

Seeing the Viper bring out the dimensional portal, Lin Huang could not help but say, “Since you guys are here, I want to ask something. I heard there’s a pancake place that everyone talks about. Where’s the exact location?”

“You must be talking about the pancake place runs by an uncle, Master Emperor. His pancake is amazing indeed.” The Silver Fox pointed at an alley not far away. “Walk into that alley. You’ll see it when you walk about 200 meters to the left.”

“Thanks, I’ll go when I have the time.” Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction after getting the exact location.

“You can buy some now if you’d like. We’ll just wait here. It’s a stall by the street and it’s only available in the morning. The owner is pretty capricious. He runs his business according to his mood. He sometimes closes his stall for a few days when he’s having a bad mood. He would close after 10.30 a.m. even if he’s supposed to be open. You might not see him when you come the next time.”

“Alright then. Please wait for us here. We’ll go over to buy some pancakes. We should try the pancakes since we’re here,” said Lin Huang and he ran towards the alley with Huang Tufu.

A moment later, Lin Huang saw the stall the Silver Fox had mentioned after passing the alley.

The stall owner was an uncle who had a beard and looked rather messy. He did not look in the best of health as though he did not get enough sleep.

For some reason, Lin Huang thought of the plump uncle and aunty at the dumpling stall earlier. He figured the uncle before him must be single.

“Boss, give me a pancake. I’d like to add an egg, pork tenderloin, sliced cucumber, lettuce, pickles. No parsley, no sweet sauce. Make it a little spicy.” Lin Huang was actually full, but he just wanted to try how the pancake tasted like.

“Give me five. I want to go all out since I’m eating.” The gluttony Huang Tufu, who was standing next to Lin Huang, was obviously not full from eating five servings of dumplings earlier. “I want two servings of eggs, two servings of pork tenderloin with sliced potatoes, pickles, bean curd skin, and green onions. Oh, more parsley. Put as much as you can. I want garlic sauce and make it super spicy. Put all of that on all five pancakes.”

Lin Huang thought to himself after hearing Huang Tufu’s order, ‘I’ll stay away from him later.’

Since Huang Tufu ordered five pancakes, it took some time for the order to be done.

The Silver Fox and the Viper came to them since they did not see them return after waiting for a while.

Huang Tufu’s order happened to be ready just when the duo passed through the alley. The duo thought that Huang Tufu had packed the pancakes for them. They were slightly touched.

However, Huang Tufu did not give them the pancakes when he walked up to them. They then realized they were overthinking.

“We can go now.” Lin Huang did not plan to waste any more time since they were done buying the pancakes. After all, they had made the two people who were picking him up wait for quite some time.

The Viper summoned the dimensional portal again.

The four of them walked into the dimensional portal one after another. They arrived at the Union Government headquarters building when they appeared again.

Lin Huang did not even bother with mocking when he saw the building that looked similar to a toilet bowl.

“Master Emperor, do you think the shape of the building looks a little like a toilet bowl in the late era?” Huang Tufu honestly said what Lin Huang had in mind.

The Silver Fox and the Viper, who was standing aside, looked horrified when they heard that.

“This is our office building that is open to the public. The office for internal staff is the block at the back.”

The duo brought Lin Huang and Huang Tufu around the toilet bowl building and walked towards the real office building.

However, Lin Huang was even more speechless when he saw the building.

Meanwhile, Huang Tufu spat the pancake from his mouth as laughter consumed him. He cackled to the point that he almost could not stand straight.

“Doesn’t this office building’s shape look like a male…?”

“Eat your pancake,” Lin Huang interrupted Huang Tufu directly.

Huang Tufu recalled that this was the Union Government’s territory as he was interrupted by Lin Huang. He finally shut his mouth. However, he was still stifling his laughter while eating the pancakes.

The Silver Fox and the Viper looked extremely embarrassed now.

The office building not far away was divided into three parts. The section in the middle was tall while the two buildings next to it were spherical.

Looking at the building, Lin Huang could not help but recall a joke he had heard on Earth back then. ‘Isn’t this the legendary Neo Armstrong Cyclone Jet Armstrong Cannon? The resemblance is astonishing!’ Lin Huang only thought to himself and did not say that out loud.

“Follow me. Our Agency EA office is the short building on the left.” The Silver Fox ignored Huang Tufu, who was trying his hardest to hold back his laughter and changed the subject.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1073 - Oh My God, That Smell!

## Chapter 1073: Oh My God, That Smell!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and Huang Tufu were greeted by eye salutation when they followed the Silver Fox and the Viper into Agency EA’s building.

People did not recognize Lin Huang and Huang Tufu, but because the Silver Fox and the Viper were the bosses of EA.4, almost everyone in the agency knew them. The people could not help but peep at Lin Huang and Huang Tufu twice as they were brought in. They wanted to know who were the duo both the bosses had escorted in themselves.

Even Huang Tufu who had been there done that, felt a little uneasy as he walked into Union Government office building. One must know that he was the Third Grand Duke of Dynasty. Furthermore, since Dynasty was against Division 3’s Union Government, his name was on top of the Union Government’s blacklist.

He had never thought that he would walk into the Union Government headquarters leisurely during this lifetime. He was glancing around as he walked to the point that he even forgot to eat the pancakes in his hands.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, was not nervous at all. He strolled while eating the pancake, seeming so relaxed like he was walking in a night market.

Nobody knew that the current thought he had on his mind was, ‘This pancake’s really great!’

The people in Agency EA began discussing among themselves after the four of them walked away.

“The two men are EA.4’s Silver Fox and Viper, am I right? Why do the two people who were walking with them look so familiar?”

“If I’m not mistaken, the young man is the newly appointed the Emperor of Dynasty. His face was all over the headlines two days back.”

“You got it right! The young man is the current the Emperor of Dynasty, Lin Huang. Meanwhile, the muscular man next to him is the Third Grand Duke of Dynasty, Huang Tufu.”

“Am I dreaming? I think I saw the Emperor of Dynasty and Third Grand Duke walked into our Union Government office building leisurely!”

Apart from the Agency EA’s upper echelon, nobody else knew that Zhuge Feifan had escaped. They were working on their own stuff as usual. In reality, the upper echelon above EA.4 was in a messy situation.

Soon, the news of the Emperor of Dynasty visiting the Union Government spread through the entire Agency EA.

Lin Huang, who was the newly appointed underground boss, had been the most talked about person in the cultivation world. Almost all the media headlines were about him these few days and almost every cultivator had heard of his name.

Many Agency EA members let their imaginations run wild since this the Emperor of Dynasty visited the Union Government all of a sudden after merely a few days since his coronation.

Many girls tried to approach him, dying to see if this legendary Emperor was as good-looking as they had seen on the news.

One of them even took a sneaky photo of him.

In the photo, Lin Huang was eating a pancake with his mouth wide open. The photo was taken at the perfect moment when he had just shoved the nicely folded pancake into his mouth and was just going to bite into it.

The girl sent the photo to Agency EA’s group chat. It was then forwarded and shared by up to 1,000 people.

Lin Huang had no idea that a picture of him eating a pancake had created a stir on the Internet.

Soon, they arrived at the top floor, which was the 99th floor with the guidance of the Silver Fox and the Viper via the elevator.

The duo was brought into an office as they walked out of the elevator.

Then, the Silver Fox and the Viper walked away as soon as they were done with their duty.

In the office, Guan Zhong was chatting to a middle-aged man on the couch. He stood up as soon as he saw Lin Huang and Huang Tufu walk in.

“Master Emperor, you’re finally here!” Guan Zhong smiled while greeting them. “This is Qian Rui, our Vice President. His code name is Fortune God.”

“Hi, Fortune God,” Lin Huang responded, “I suppose everyone knows this person next to me, the Third Grand Duke, Huang Tufu.”

Huang Tufu clearly sensed that the duo were virtual god-level powerhouses. He walked up and greeted them immediately.

“Take a seat.” The four of them took their seats after some small talk.

Lin Huang threw the packaging of the pancake into the trash can casually. He had finished it before getting out of the elevator.

Huang Tufu ate faster than he did, having already wolfed two and a half pancakes down. He finished the other half pancake when he walked into the room and put the remaining two away.

“How’s the investigation going?” Lin Huang asked directly as Guan Zhong poured him some tea.

“The same as last night. Nothing much.” Guan Zhong shook his head and served the tea to Lin Huang.

Qian Rui, who was sitting next to him, could not help but pipe up, “Zhuge Feifan is thorough in destroying all of his traces. We hit a dead end after investigating through a few sources.”

“Aren’t you guys Diviners? Can’t you tell where he is?” In reality, Lin Huang had been curious about that when he heard the news last night.

“The most powerful Diviner in our Union Government is Mr. Ke Lai who only has a combat strength of demigod-level. It’s extremely difficult for him to tell the fortune of a Virtual God. He tried three times last night, and he’s still unconscious until now. He didn’t get Zhuge Feifan’s exact location, but he told us that he’s in a safe place.”

“How is that different from not fortune telling at all?” The straightforward Huang Tufu pointed out with a wry smile. The garlic and onion smell in his mouth wafted towards the duo’s faces, making the two vice presidents nauseous from the smell.

Oh my god, that smell!

On the other hand, Lin Huang was much smarter. He shut his breathing system directly when he heard Huang Tufu speaking next to him. He breathed internally instead.

The duo, who were sitting across them, had not gotten any sleep all night. Piling up with anxiety, they did not feel great. It took them some time to snap out of their nausea as they stopped breathing immediately while looking pale.

“He has erased the surveillance. Is there any other way to track him?” Lin Huang asked again.

“We’ve tried every tracking method that we have but it’s useless.” Guan Zhong shook his head helplessly. “Don’t laugh at us but 70% of the materials we’ve been using for hundreds of years came from him. He knew each and every method we have very well.”

“Zhuge Feifan aside, it’s as difficult as reaching the sky for us to capture anyone in EA.4 who has escaped. We know our tracking methods like the back of our hands. We can perform all sorts of anti-tracking methods like a piece of cake,” added Qian Rui who was sitting next to him.

“Since he knows all of our methods, we’ll need help from people outside of Agency EA or even outside of the Union Government to be able to do it because he won’t be taking precautions on tracking methods that he doesn’t expect.”

“I thought of that all of a sudden last night. That’s the reason why I’ve decided to ask for your help.” Guan Zhong lifted his head and looked at Lin Huang and asked in all seriousness, “Master Emperor, that ability of yours… Does it have any restriction on the target’s combat strength?”

“No restriction. The ability is just a reflection of the playback of a specific space on what exactly happened. It has nothing to do with people,” Lin Huang added after he was done speaking, “Of course, what we see might be disrupted if there’s a True God, who has mastered the Time God Rule or Space God Rule, interferes with the image playback with the rule power.”

‘What are you guys talking about? How come I understand nothing suddenly? What ability are you guys talking about? Can anyone tell me?’ Huang Tufu looked lost.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1074 - Image Playback

Chapter 1074: Image Playback

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“This is Zhuge Feifan’s office.” After chatting in Guan Zhong’s office for a while, Guan Zhong and Qian Rui brought Lin Huang and Huang Tufu to Zhuge Feifan’s office.

The entire office was empty. There was no desk, couch, or coffee table. There was not even a bookcase that was usually used as decoration.

“It was already like this when we came last night. To avoid missing out any pieces of evidence, Zhuge Feifan moved the entire office,” Guan Zhong explained upon seeing Lin Huang and Huang Tufu appearing so shocked.

“It looks like he just moved house. The floor tiles are the only thing that he didn’t bring with him,” Huang Tufu could not resist throwing a joke in.

Lin Huang glimpsed at Huang Tufu. This guy used to be a quiet man. After they had gotten more familiar with each other, Huang Tufu had become a different person.

However, his description was on-point.

Apart from the hanging lamp and the floor tiles, there were only four walls and the windows in the barren room. Basically, everything that could be moved had been moved.

“Do you guys know roughly at what time did he go missing?” Lin Huang summoned the Book of Sorcerer Dao while asking Guan Zhong and Qian Rui.

“Someone saw him coming in yesterday morning. He came to the office around 8 a.m. but nobody saw him leave. He must have summoned a dimensional portal and left right as soon as he moved his office,” Qian Rui told him.

“Who was the first to find out that this happened to his office? And at roughly what time?”

“It was I who found out about that. I came back to the office when I got the list from you last night, then I realized that his office was locked when I got here. I thought I would look for evidence, seizing the opportunity since he wasn’t here, but I saw this when I opened the door. The exact time was approximately 9 p.m.,” Guan Zhong replied.

Lin Huang was speechless to hear what the duo said. He had posted the two questions to confirm the time Zhuge Feifan had gone missing. The duo turned out to give two different timings ranging from 8 a.m. to 9 p.m. which was such a wide gap.

“Never mind. I’ll just set the time at 8 a.m,” Lin Huang said and soon activated a couple of runes on the Book of Sorcerer Dao.

As soon as the runes were activated, they shot out of the Book of Sorcerer Dao while golden beams of light radiated midair. These sparkly, golden glows soon integrated and broke away all of a sudden, filling the entire room.

A moment later, the golden glows disappeared. 3D videos began to manifest in the room like a projection.

An office desk, a couch, a teacup, a bookcase… Everything that was gone in the office reappeared.

Huang Tufu reached out to touch the bookcase, but his finger penetrated it directly.

Even Guan Zhong, who was standing aside, could not help but exclaim, “These videos are exactly the same as the real thing!”

However, Lin Huang said nothing. Although the videos in the room replayed what the office looked like, there was no one in the office.

Lin Huang adjusted the time flow to fast-forward the videos.

When it was approximately 8.15 a.m., a young man, who looked like he was in his early 20s at the most, walked in.

Was this Zhuge Feifan?

Lin Huang glanced at Guan Zhong in a questioning manner. Understanding what he meant directly, Guan Zhong nodded at him.

Zhuge Feifan looked really young at 22 or 23 at the most. He had a ponytail and wore a white robe that made him looked like a saint. In his hand was a paper fan.

To label him quite negatively, he was extremely pretentious.

“Does he usually dress like this?” Huang Tufu turned his head and asked Guan Zhong and Qian Rui.

Guan Zhong nodded to him, feeling helpless.

“No matter whether men or women, if anyone were to dress like this in Emperor City at night, he or she would definitely wake up naked in some alley. Besides that, he or she would likely have a painful butthole,” Huang Tufu said in all seriousness.

Were the customs in Emperor City so rough?!

Apart from Guan Zhong and Qian Rui, even Lin Huang exclaimed that secretly.

Zhuge Feifan sat on the couch in the video projection and began performing a tea ceremony on his own.

The four watched it for a while and felt really bored, so Lin Huang began to fast-forward the video again.

Until he fast-forwarded it to past 4 in the afternoon, Zhuge Feifan did nothing serious in the office at all. He drank some tea, took a nap, watched videos, and played games.

A message popped up on his Emperor’s Heart Ring 4 p.m. He fell into deep thought while sitting on the couch after checking the message. Then, he began packing his stuff.

“I finally found the time he escaped!”

“What was the message he received?” Qian Rui asked immediately.

Standing next to him, Guan Zhong looked puzzled. “If I’m not mistaken, it was I who sent the message. I sent a brief to the headquarters when the Wei Clan was destroyed, and he must’ve read it.”

“The Wei Clan is destroyed? The Wei Clan in Division 2?” Huang Tufu repeated, seeming surprised. “Do you know who did it?”

“Didn’t your Master Emperor tell you that?” Guan Zhong asked him back.

Huang Tufu looked at Lin Huang in confusion.

“I destroyed the Wei Clan,” Lin Huang admitted casually as if he had done something insignificant.

“Oh…” Huang Tufu did not expect Lin Huang to give such a simple answer. He flashed Lin Huang a thumbs-up. “You bada\*s!”

He knew how powerful Lin Huang was since the beginning.

“Can you pause the projection and enlarge the message he received?” Qian Rui insisted on finding a new clue.

“I can pause it, but I can’t change the size of the projected video. This skill of mine can only view what was recorded. If you’d like to read what the message was, you can walk closer after I’ve paused it,” Lin Huang said and played the video back to the moment when Zhuge Feifan received the message.

The projection paused in the next second the message popped up. Zhuge Feifan, who was sitting on the couch, froze.

Qian Rui walked up to read the projected message while Lin Huang and Guan Zhong followed behind him.

Huang Tufu, on the other hand, took out the half pancake he had kept earlier and munched on it. The entire room soon stank of onion and garlic.

The three of them soon confirmed that the message Zhuge Feifan had received did indeed come from Guan Zhong.

“As expected, I exposed the whole thing.” Guan Zhong speculated that Zhuge Feifan had seen the message he sent and escaped because he was worried that his identity might have been exposed. Guan Zhong felt immensely guilty to find out that it was him who had caused that.

After confirming that, Lin Huang continued the projection which began playing again.

In the room, Zhuge Feifan first opened the drawer of the desk and took a few documents out to put into his storage space. He froze suddenly.

He seemed to have figured something out in the next second as he pressed his hand against the desk and put the entire desk away into his storage space.

As the first big item was tossed into the storage space, Zhuge Feifan then put away the couch, the teacup, the bookcase, and so on. Everything went into his storage space as he put everything that could be moved away.

After putting everything in the room into his storage space, Zhuge Feifan then checked the room. He made sure that did not miss anything out, then he summoned a dimensional portal and stepped into it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1075 - I Must Eat A Pancake to Get Over the Shock!

Chapter 1075: I Must Eat A Pancake to Get Over the Shock!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The empty room fell into dead silence as soon as the projection ended.

Apart from watching everything Zhuge Feifan did from moving his possessions to leaving via the dimensional portal eventually as well as finding out his reason to escape and the exact time of escaping, they seemed to have learned nothing more.

“Are there any clues?” Lin Huang turned his head to look at Guan Zhong and Qian Rui.

Guan Zhong shook his head helplessly. “Not really, but he didn’t set the coordinates when he took the dimensional portal out in the end. Instead, he just stepped into it right away. It shows that those are the default coordinates, so it should be coordinates that he frequents. We can go back to the places that he usually goes and perform the video playback one after another to see if we can find more clues.”

“Can’t the Union Government get the usage data from the dimensional portal? Can’t you just get his last teleportation coordinates?” Huang Tufu interrupted unclearly while munching on the pancake.

“The dimensional portal data system was only set up 36 years ago. We only have data backup for dimensional portals that were produced since the data system was set up. We’ve no data backup for those that were produced prior to that, so we can’t find out anything about it,” Qian Rui shook his head as he explained, “Zhuge Feifan has been using this dimensional portal for over 100 years. We can’t find any related data in most of our databases.”

“But don’t all dimensional portal companies have a data storage record before the database was set up? Can’t we retrieve anything from them?” Lin Huang remembered seeing some related information at the library back them. He had been slightly interested since it was related to dimensional portals, so he had taken a peek.

Guan Zhong glanced at Lin Huang, not expecting Lin Huang to know such a thing so well. He added on to what Qian Rui said earlier, “Indeed, we can retrieve dimensional portal data from the dimensional portal company that produced it. However, the one he’s using is a model that was produced over 100 years ago. Plus, we’re not sure which company produced it. There are up to 100 companies that produced dimensional portals 100 years ago. Today, only three companies with the biggest model in the entire continent are left while most of the rest went bankrupt. Those that were fortunate would’ve been bought over and there might’ve been data that was left behind while those that were unfortunate would’ve lost their data long ago.”

“Even if we’re lucky enough to get the dimensional portal data and find the coordinates, it can’t be Zhuge Feifan’s final hiding place. With his stealthy character, he definitely won’t use the particular dimensional portal again,” Qian Rui continued.

“But no matter how many dimensional portals he has, we can only search following this clue since we’ve no other hint at the moment.”

“Do you guys want to look at the playback again? Or do we go to the next location?” Lin Huang asked both of them without giving any other opinion.

After all, anyone from Agency EA would be more professional than him in tracking. He had no other option on his side.

“Let’s take a look again then,” Qian Rui said without thinking twice, “We can skip the front part. Start from the time when he saw Guan Zhong’s message until he left.”

Lin Huang nodded and performed the video playback again. He set the playback time to past four in the afternoon when Zhuge Feifan got the message until he stepped into the dimensional portal a few minutes later.

“Pause here. Let me take pictures of this dimensional portal,” Qian Rui shouted immediately.

Lin Huang paused the video. Qian Rui walked up to it and took pictures of every side and every detail of the dimensional portal. He did not want to miss a thing.

He only nodded at Lin Huang after he took a few minutes to finish. “I’m all done. Sorry for the trouble.”

“Don’t worry about it.” Lin Huang waved and put the Book of Sorcerer Dao away into his body.

Qian Rui, on the other hand, sent out the photos and called a number. He got his underling to check the details about the dimensional portal.

As everyone was done working on their own thing, Huang Tufu happened to finish the last pancake.

“Do we go to the next location now?” Lin Huang asked Guan Zhong and Qian Rui.

Guan Zhong then summoned a dimensional portal in which they stepped in one after another.

Lin Huang had no idea that within less than two hours, all the social media applications were having fun with the picture in which he was guzzling the pancakes.

The topic of ‘Dynasty’s Newly Appointed Emperor’ which had just cooled off was now a hit again. The topic now became ‘Stickers of the Emperor Eating Pancakes’.

It was more popular than the topic ‘Everyone in the Wei Clan Has Gone Missing’ which ranked No. 1 and ‘The Blessing Trading Company Explosion’ ranking No. 2 that morning.

Even the comments of the next two top topics were related to pancakes.

“Supernatural stuff happened to the Wei Clan? It’s so scary! I must eat a pancake to get over the shock!”

“I heard THE Blessing Trading Company exploded! It’s so scary. I must eat a pancake to get over the shock!”

“The commenter above, stand there and don’t move. I’ll go get you a pancake.”

“The commenter above, buy fish head biscuits from me. 18 servings with massive fish heads. That will be a big portion to fill your tummy. It only costs 998 life crystals! You’ll be losing out if you don’t get it at 998 life crystals. You’ll regret if you don’t get it at 998 life crystals. You deserve it!”

Even Lin Xin, who was far away in Emperor City, saw the picture of Lin Huang eating pancakes. She shrieked so hard in laughter when she saw the stickers, and she downloaded them immediately.

Naturally, everyone in Dynasty saw that too. They downloaded the sticker pack without hesitation.

Even people in some group chats began making the Emperor’s stickers into emoticons. They were having so much fun.

Just when Lin Huang passed through Guan Zhong’s dimensional portal, his Emperor’s Heart Ring began vibrating.

He opened his communication page. Then, he clicked it immediately after seeing that it was a message from Lin Xin. He thought something had happened to her.

He realized she had sent him a comic. It was him eating pancakes in the comic with a sentence, ‘I must eat a pancake to get over the shock!’

Lin Huang had a bad feeling when he saw the comic. He figured out roughly what had happened.

He opened the Heart Network and saw the ‘Emperor’s Sticker Pack’ on the No. 1 daily topic. There were over 300 million clicks on it.

Lin Huang clicked the topic, feeling speechless. Soon, he saw over 30 versions of his pancake-eating stickers. One of the versions had more than 100 million downloads while another had over 80 million downloads.

Seeing that Lin Huang was checking his communication page, Guan Zhong and Qian Rui looked away. They did not want to stick their nose in his business.

On the other hand, Huang Tufu peeped over Lin Huang’s shoulder and saw the projected content. He could not help but chuckle out loud when he saw Lin Huang’s stickers.

Lin Huang turned his head and looked at him without an expression on his face. “What are you laughing about? You’re a part of it too.”

He then showed Huang Tufu his stickers. His stickers were even more interesting than Lin Huang’s since he ate more pancakes than Lin Huang did. He was simply not as popular as Lin Huang, so there were much fewer downloads. However, there were over ten million downloads for his most-downloaded sticker pack.

Huang Tufu looked horrified when he saw his stickers. “I was just eating pancakes. Why are these people so mean?!”

Lin Huang did not dwell on it and closed the Heart Network. He had seen many such cases back on Earth. No matter how popular the sticker packs were, it would only be a hit for a few days. People would forget about it after the heat was over, thus it was unnecessary for him to think too much about it.

Seeing that Lin Huang closed the Heart Network page, Guan Zhong then pointed at a small villa that was completely burned over ten meters away. “This is a property Zhuge Feifan owns in the First City. It’s also one of the accommodations he most frequented.”

“Let’s take a look.” Lin Huang nodded and walked straight into the charred house.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1076 - He Has Properties Everywhere

## Chapter 1076: He Has Properties Everywhere

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the villa that was completely incinerated, almost everything in it had turned into piles of ashes, so nobody could tell what they were initially. Even the walls were distorted as a result of the high heat.

The temperature when the house was burned was clearly higher than a normal fire.

“The fire was obviously done by humans. The speed of the burning was extremely fast. It almost burned the entire house down within merely a couple of minutes. It became this when the firefighters arrived,” Guan Zhong explained to Lin Huang.

After observing the inside of the house for a while, Lin Huang summoned the Book of Sorcerer Dao again.

Guan Zhong and the rest quieted down and retreated behind Lin Huang while watching him performing witchcraft runes.

They had no idea that those were witchcraft methods that came from the middle era. They thought it was some secret skills that Lin Huang had obtained. Meanwhile, they thought the Book of Sorcerer Dao in his hand was some mysterious god item.

The Union Government knew that Dynasty had an organization from the great world behind them and the Emperor of Dynasty was capable of performing any methods. That was the reason why Guan Zhong and Qian Rui did not find it surprising.

Meanwhile, Huang Tufu had seen Lin Huang fought, hence he knew Lin Huang’s ability and was no longer surprised by his methods.

The runes of the video playback projected into the air and soon the video appeared just like it had before.

The villa that had turned into ruins seemed like it was restored entirely at that moment.

The ceilings, walls, and floors were so clean like they were brand new. The furniture was also perfectly restored.

“I’ve set the time to 4.12 p.m. yesterday.” Lin Huang set the time when Zhuge Feifan stepped into the dimensional portal.

However, Zhuge Feifan did not appear after they waited for two minutes.

“It seems like this wasn’t the first place he dropped by.” Lin Huang looked at Guan Zhong.

As Zhuge Feifan’s disciple, Guan Zhong should know best where Zhuge Feifan frequented.

Guan Zhong frowned slightly. “He has three other properties in First City, but from what I know, he usually stays here and hardly goes to the rest.”

“The first place he teleported to shouldn’t be anywhere else but First City,” Qian Rui could not help but speak up, “If I were escaping, I’d clear my office and get home to clear the most important evidence. Since he didn’t come here right away, it proves that the most important evidence isn’t here.

“Moreover, the sequence of clearing should be from the most important to the less important and closer to further. Therefore, the first place he teleported to should be in First City. He wouldn’t have gone to other cities and come back here.”

“So, it means there’s a high possibility that he went to the other property right away,” Lin Huang concluded.

“Not necessarily. Maybe he has other properties that you don’t know about. You guys wouldn’t be able to find out as long as he didn’t register in his own name,” Huang Tufu voiced a different opinion.

“What you said is possible too, but we can only search using the available clue now.” Guan Zhong did not deny the possibility Huang Tufu expressed.

Lin Huang fast-forwarded the video 10 times faster. A black dimensional portal appeared when it was almost 5 p.m.

A person walked out of it when the portal opened. It was Zhuge Feifan.

“Pause right here!” Qian Rui shouted all of a sudden.

The dimensional portal was clearly different from the one before.

Lin Huang paused the video while Qian Rui walked up and took pictures of the details of the portal. He nodded to Lin Huang after he was done taking the pictures.

The paused projected video proceeded. Zhuge Feifan put the dimensional portal away after walking out of it. He then walked to the study room, opened the drawer of the desk and began putting things away.

“You guys take a look and see if there are any clues in the drawer.” Lin Huang slowed down the speed of the playback and got Guan Zhong and the rest to take a look.

Zhuge Feifan took the items out quickly and put them away into his storage space. However, Guan Zhong and Qian Rui saw everything crystal clear since Lin Huang slowed it down.

After putting the few items from the drawer away, Zhuge Feifan then turned around to clear the bookcase. He put all the books and decor into his storage space.

When he was done with the study room, Zhuge Feifan got up and walked to his bedroom. He put some sex toys on his bedhead away into his storage space. Subsequently, he walked to his wardrobe and put away all his clothes and shoes.

He looked around to confirm he had missed nothing. A flicker of blue flames appeared on his palm. He moved his finger slightly, and gushes of blue flames shot all over the place.

At that very moment, the curtains, the bed, the bookcase, the table, the chairs, the couch, the coffee table… Almost everything that could be ignited was kindled. They began to burn rapidly.

Zhuge Feifan did not leave right away. He only summoned a dimensional portal and stepped into it after waiting for the fire to spread.

It was another dimensional portal that he summoned this time.

Qian Rui walked up and took pictures of the third dimensional portal immediately.

Lin Huang played the video after Qian Rui was done with the pictures.

The dimensional portal closed slowly, disappearing from where it was.

As Lin Huang fast-forwarded the remaining video ten times faster, the entire villa soon turned into a burned structure. The fire in the house was extinguished entirely when the firefighters arrived.

It was unnecessary to keep watching from then on. Lin Huang removed the projection and turned to Guan Zhong and Qian Rui.

“Did you find any clues?”

“There’s nothing important in his drawer actually. I guess he cleared that just in case he missed something out. The books and decor on the bookcase were nothing special, let alone the clothes and the shoes.” Clearly, Guan Zhong was dissatisfied with what they had gotten out of this trip.

“He used two different dimensional portals when he came and left. I’ve sent the detailed photos to my underlings to check thoroughly to see if there are any clues to that.” Qian Rui had sent the pictures over when Guan Zhong had been speaking. He was clearly a person who did things quickly and decisively.

“Do you guys want to look at it again?”

“No need. Let’s go to the next one.” Qian Rui shook his head.

Guan Zhong said nothing and summoned the dimensional portal. They walked into it and disappeared after he set the coordinates.

Zhuge Feifan’s second and third property were both villas. The locations were getting more and more luxurious.

However, in the two villas, Zhuge Feifan lit up the houses after merely putting away his clothes and stuff just like before. The only thing they got out of the footages was Qian Rui being able to take pictures of the two different dimensional portals again.

“We’re left with the last property. If we can’t find anything there, we can only wait for the dimensional portal user data.” Lin Huang felt incompetent. After all, the only help he could provide was a replay of the video. Agency EA would have to depend on their own apart from that.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1077 - Sister Jing

## Chapter 1077: Sister Jing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At a small area by the lake in the new eastern district of First City.

“This is his fourth property. It’s just a residential building where ordinary people live. Everyone living in this building is a common civilian. I’ve no idea why he bought this place back then,” Guan Zhong said while leading the few of them into the elevator.

The four of them arrived on the 33rd floor via the elevator. They saw the distorted door of Room 3301 as soon as they walked out of the elevator. The door was scorched black.

Without even thinking, Lin Huang knew that was Zhuge Feifan’s unit.

He stretched his Divine Telekinesis to open the door before the four of them then walked in.

The unit was considered spacious with almost 140 square meters. To ordinary people, it was considered a rather neat place. However, it was nothing to cultivators.

Just like the three villas before, everything in this house had been moved out as well. No clothes or shoes were left behind. Everything else including the furniture had been reduced to ashes.

Guan Zhong and Qian Rui found nothing after rifling through the house. They then nodded at Lin Huang who summoned the Book of Sorcerer Dao, projecting what had happened to this house yesterday.

He set the time to 4.12 p.m. again.

Soon, the room seemed to be restored to how it was like through the runes.

What surprised Lin Huang and the rest was that this time, not only were the furniture and the rest projected, but there was also a woman sitting on the couch.

It was a woman who looked around 30 years old. She did not look outstanding but she had a quiet charisma. She was folding clothes languidly on the couch.

Just when Lin Huang wanted to ask Guan Zhong who the woman was, the dimensional portal appeared out of nowhere and Zhuge Feifan walked out of it.

At that moment, Lin Huang and the rest were secretly relieved. They finally confirmed the first location Zhuge Feifan had escaped to. They were surprised to find that he had escaped to this inconspicuous apartment.

Guan Zhong looked puzzled. Given his understanding of his master, it was hard for him to imagine how important this place was.

“Feifan, you’re home!” The woman sitting on the couch greeted him while smiling as if she was welcoming him out of habit. “Why did you come back so early today?”

Zhuge Feifan did not seem to be surprised that she was at his place. He walked to the woman with a complicated expression on his face after putting the dimensional portal away.

“Sister Jing…”

“What’s wrong? Why do you look so troubled?” The woman whom he addressed Sister Jing smiled and stopped what she was doing. She lifted her head coyly and looked at Zhuge Feifan.

“What’s wrong? Did somebody bully you?” Sister Jing stretched her arm out to him and asked softly while holding his hand after Zhuge Feifan did not respond. “Tell me if you were wronged. You’ll feel better.”

“Sister Jing, will you hate me if I’m a bad person?” Zhuge Feifan asked all of a sudden after falling into silence for a while.

She kept quiet for a few heartbeats as she bit her lip before speaking again, “I don’t know if you’re a good person or a bad person, but I know you’re good to me. That’s enough. Even if you’re a bad person to everyone in the world, to me, you’ll forever be the best man in the world.”

Seeing that Zhuge Feifan had fallen into silence again, Sister Jing put the clothes that she was folding halfway aside and got him to sit down.

“Stop overthinking. Let’s eat your favorite boiled sliced pork later.” She stretched her arms out to pinch Zhuge Feifan’s cheeks like she was talking to a child.

Lin Huang and the rest could tell that they clearly had an extraordinary relationship.

Sister Jing was obviously a commoner. Her real age might not even be 1/20 to Zhuge Feifan’s.

However, they looked like a couple since Zhuge Feifan called her ‘sister’ and did not resist her pinching his cheeks.

Nonetheless, Lin Huang and the rest were curious. This woman called Sister Jing appeared very normal. Even to ordinary people, she only looked mediocre and was not pretty in the least. To Zhuge Feifan, with his appearance, wealth and power, he could easily find a woman who was hundreds of times more beautiful than Sister Jing. So, why did he go for such an ordinary woman?

Zhuge Feifan who sat on the couch in silence for a long time finally spoke again, “Sister Jing, I got into some trouble.”

“What kind of trouble? Do you need my help?”Sister Jing asked immediately, “If you need money, I’ve some savings here. You can use it first. Settle your thing and return the money to me whenever you can in the future.”

“Sister, listen to me,” Zhuge Feifan interrupted Sister Jing, “I got into some trouble involving cultivators. Nobody knows about our relationship at the moment, but they’ll find this house sooner or later. They might talk to you then.”

“Don’t worry. I won’t tell them a thing,” she assured immediately and added in all seriousness, “I won’t say a thing even if it means death for me!”

“It’s not as simple as you think. They have methods that are beyond your imagination. Some people can even read your mind directly.”

“Read my mind?” Sister Jing realized that Zhuge Feifan had offended people who were out of the ordinary as she heard this. “We can hire an assassin or we can get the Union Government…”

“Those people who are coming after me are from the Union Government,” Zhuge Feifan interrupted Sister Jing again and placed both hands on her shoulders. “I’m not a good person. They’re right to come after me.

“To avoid dragging you into this, the only way now is to erase everything about me in your head. That’s the only way to get you off their list.”

“Erase my memory?” Sister Jing seemed a little lost at that second, but she snapped back to her senses a while later. “Does that mean that… I’ll forget you forever?”

Zhuge Feifan fell into silence for a while before nodding slowly.

Sister Jing held her head down and only lifted it up again after staying quiet for a long time. She looked at him earnestly. “Feifan, will you truly be safe if my memory’s erased? They’ll no longer come after you?”

Zhuge Feifan remained silent. His heart was breaking apart as he looked at the anticipation in her eyes, but he nodded eventually.

“Alright then, go ahead and erase my memory.” Sister Jing forced a smile, but tears did not stop rolling from the corner of her eyes. “Erase it and don’t worry about me. I won’t remember you in my head, but I’ll never forget you in my heart.”

“Sister…” Zhuge Feifan pulled the woman into his arms and placed his chin on her shoulder. The tears he had been holding back finally burst out as he smelled the familiar fragrance of her shampoo.

The duo was locked in an embrace tightly just like that. Approximately five to six minutes later, Zhuge Feifan let go of his arms. He had dried off his tears with Divine Power by then.

He wiped the tears off Sister Jing’s face and looked at her with a bright smile. “Sister, meeting you is the happiest thing that has ever happened to me.”

“Me too.” Sister Jing stretched her arms and touched Zhuge Feifan’s cheeks gently.

Zhuge Feifan took a deep breath in and pointed a finger between her brows as she then closed her eyes slowly.

Tears were still pouring from the corner of her eyes, but she beamed with happiness.

“I’m sorry…” As a white glow lit up at his fingertip, Sister Jing’s body soon went limp and she fell onto the couch.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1078 - It’s Getting Cold, Put on Some Clothes

## Chapter 1078: It’s Getting Cold, Put on Some Clothes

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A moment later, the white glow faded away.

Zhuge Feifan put Sister Jing down onto the couch slowly.

He opened her Emperor Heart Ring communication page and soon found all of the conversation records he had had with her.

This foolish woman had given him her Emperor Heart Ring’s access when she could not even find information about a TV series that she was binging on.

Instead of deleting the messages, Zhuge Feifan read them one by one.

“My name’s An Jing, what’s your name?”

“You’re only 23. You’re not that young compared to me. I bet you’re only five or six years younger than me.”

“Xiao Feifan, someone broke up with me again. Come drink with me, your sister!”

“Are you sure you want to date me? I’m already 30!”

“Of course, I’ll promise you that, but you’ll have to call me Sister Jing for the rest of your life!”

“It’s raining now, so it’s a little cold. Remember to put on a jacket when you come back.”

“I’ve made your favorite boiled sliced pork today. Come back soon!”

“Feifan, I got you a trench coat. You’ll look good in it. Try it on when you come back from work.”

…

Without realizing it, tears streaked all over his face as he finished reading the last message.

After erasing all of the records, he turned off the Emperor’s Heart Ring communication page and turned his head to stare at An Jing for a long time. He then stood up and began clearing the house.

Some ten minutes later, Zhuge Feifan carried An Jing out of the house after he cleared the place.

Lin Huang expanded the projection range immediately, wanting to see where he was going.

In the end, Zhuge Feifan carried An Jing to Room 3302 next door. Immediately, he opened the door with a key.

So, they were neighbors!

Lin Huang and the rest were astounded.

Lin Huang paused the video as Qian Rui used his telekinetic power to get into Room 3302 to open the door.

They sensed that there was nobody in the house at that moment.

After walking into Room 3302, Lin Huang expanded the projection range again so that he included the entire unit. After that, he played the paused video again.

They saw Zhuge Feifan carry An Jing into the bedroom and put her down on the bed gently. Then, he tucked her into the blanket.

He then began to clear everything that was related to him in An Jing’s room.

Their photo on the bedhead, the photo hanging in the living room, the photo pasted on the refrigerator… His clothes and shoes in the cabinets, his toothbrush and the towel in the bathroom…

He spent merely ten minutes to wipe away each and every trace of him in An Jing’s life.

After confirming that he had missed out nothing, he returned to the bedroom and stared at An Jing who was sleeping for a while. He walked up and kissed her forehead.

“You’ll find your love since you’re such a good woman,” he mumbled softly before standing up. Then, he left without even turning his head.

Zhuge Feifan returned to his house after closing the door to Room 3302.

After some thorough investigation later, he lit up the entire house after making sure he had not missed out on anything.

Lin Huang only removed the projected video after Zhuge Feifan summoned a dimensional portal and left.

“I thought he’s a cold-blooded person who has no feeling at all.” Guan Zhong shook his head and forced a smile after watching the video replay that was over half an hour long. “In reality, he didn’t trust me since the beginning.”

“Don’t overthink it. This woman must’ve walked into his life by accident.” Qian Rui patted his shoulder, knowing that Guan Zhong must be feeling terrible now.

Guan Zhong might not have too many emotions if Zhuge Feifan had been cold to everyone. However, Zhuge Feifan had shared an extraordinary relationship with this woman called An Jing. Guan Zhong felt horrible about it.

“If Zhuge Feifan trusted you, would you have betrayed the Union Government with him?” Huang Tufu asked all of a sudden.

“No!” Guan Zhong answered without hesitation, “Although he’s my master, it doesn’t mean that I’ll support everything that he does unconditionally.”

“So, what difference does it make whether he trusted you or not?” Huang Tufu challenged while smiling.

Guan Zhong was stunned and subsequently forced a smile while nodding. “That makes sense. I’ve been standing on the other side since the beginning, so he didn’t dare give me too much of his trust. I can’t blame him for using me as his chess piece.”

“Can we find out anything from An Jing?” Lin Huang changed the subject directly to get Guan Zhong to work. It was more useful than any consolation.

“Although her memory of him is erased, we can use her since we know about their relationship.” Qian Rui looked like he already had a plan. “I suspect that Zhuge Feifan didn’t go very far. He might be secretly watching An Jing.”

“If I were Zhuge Feifan, I definitely wouldn’t leave before I make sure the woman I love is safe. I wouldn’t even let her leave my field of vision.” Huang Tufu agreed.

“So, are you guys planning to use An Jing as a bait?” Guan Zhong frowned slightly. “She’s just an ordinary person. It’s inappropriate to do that.”

“What’s inappropriate about that? It’s not dangerous to use her as bait, more so since Zhuge Feifan won’t kill her.” Huang Tufu begged to differ.

“What I’m saying is that this is a matter between cultivators. We shouldn’t drag an ordinary person into this.” Guan Zhong thought the idea was out of line.

There were some regulations in the Union Government whereby it was prohibited to involve ordinary people into cultivators’ matters. The most that they could do to ordinary people was to interrogate them, but they could not carry out other measures on them. However, it was a gray line whereby it mainly depended on how the individual handled the case.

“An Jing might be the biggest key to find Zhuge Feifan. We can’t give up just like that. We might be able to find useful information if we can retrieve the part of memory that was erased. We don’t necessarily need to use her as bait.” Qian Rui could only take a step back for now.

“We’ve gotten a lot more information this time. I’ve taken pictures of the interaction Zhuge Feifan shared with An Jing. I even took pictures of their photos that Zhuge Feifan put away. I’ll see if we can find anything useful when we get back later.”

“Should we take a look at the properties he owns in other footholds?” Lin Huang asked.

“Theoretically, it’s pretty impossible for him to have left First City since An Jing is here.” Qian Rui thought it was unnecessary.

“So, is our job here done?” Huang Tufu asked immediately. He could not wait to head back to Emperor City.

“I think we should take a look at his properties in the other footholds. What if there are clues over there?” Guan Zhong still hoped to find more evidence. “I’ll go with the Emperor. You’ll stay back to look around here.”

“Alright then, remember to take pictures.” Qian Rui patted Guan Zhong’s shoulder.

Guan Zhong spoke again after they sent Qian Rui off, “Apart from First City, I know Zhuge Feifan has five properties in other footholds at the moment. Apart from two properties in Heaven City, he has one in Ice River City, one in White Castle City, and one in Thousand Lake City. The property in Thousand Lake City is the getaway that he frequents most. I’ve been there thrice with him.”

“Let’s go then.” Lin Huang did not mind going to the rest of the properties since he would treat it as a sight-seeing trip. Moreover, he was eager to get rid of Zhuge Feifan, who was trouble, as soon as possible.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1079 - Emperor’s Heart

## Chapter 1079: Emperor’s Heart

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Emperor’s Heart

After spending over an hour, they were finally done checking Zhuge Feifan’s remaining five properties.

It was almost 11 p.m. when they returned to the Union Government headquarters in First City.

“Are there any new clues?” Qian Rui asked immediately upon seeing them coming back.

“No, we only saw him packing his stuff and burning the houses down.” Guan Zhong shook his head helplessly. “But he changed a couple more dimensional portals, of which I’ve taken pictures.”

“This guy has so many dimensional portals,” Huang Tufu could not help but ridicule. They had seen nine dimensional portals so far and Zhuge Feifan would change one everywhere he went.

“I’ve sent the pictures. Did you get anything on your side?” Guan Zhong queried Qian Rui immediately.

“We’ve gotten An Jing’s details. Indeed, she’s just an ordinary person. She’s 32 this year and is teaching literature at the Hunter Reserve College in the new eastern district. She has no criminal records and is immensely popular at school. She has excellent relationships with her colleagues and the students.

“There’s nothing wrong with her identity. We still haven’t figured how exactly Zhuge Feifan got to know her for now. Zhuge Feifan must’ve bought the unit in the small area after knowing her.”

“The timeline you mentioned fits. I still remember that it was two years ago when he bought the unit. I was confused about why he would buy a property in such a small area back then. Now that I thought about it, he must’ve done that to woo An Jing.” Guan Zhong recalled when Zhuge Feifan bought the place and he confirmed Qian Rui’s speculation.

“We’ve also found out where Zhuge Feifan and An Jing took the pictures. Three of them were taken in First City, two at Lakeside Park in the new eastern district, and one at Heart Ocean in the central district. The remaining four were taken in different footholds.”

“Where’s An Jing now?” Lin Huang asked.

“It’s the summer break, so she’s been giving extra classes to her students. It seems like her memory is indeed erased. I haven’t sent anyone to monitor her at the moment because I figure that Zhuge Feifan might be around and he’ll be warned easily.” Qian Rui was afraid to alert Zhuge Feifan.

At that moment, Zhuge Feifan had no idea that his relationship with An Jing had been exposed. He thought that to the Union Government, An Jing was just a regular neighbor, so they would not take note of her. Zhuge Feifan would definitely find out if they were following her.

“I guess we’re off the mission now, eh?” Huang Tufu asked.

“Thank you so much, Master Emperor. You’ve helped us a lot this time. If not for you, we wouldn’t have found out about his relationship with An Jing.” Qian Rui thanked him while smiling graciously.

“Thanks for all the trouble, Master Emperor.” Guan Zhong was also being grateful.

“Hey, what about me?” Huang Tufu looked annoyed from being completely ignored.

“Mr. Tufu, too! Thanks for your hard work,” said both of them while smiling.

“Master Emperor, do we head back to Emperor City?” Huang Tufu glared at both of them and asked Lin Huang.

“There’s no rush. We’ll head back in two days. It’s not every day that we get to come to First City. Shouldn’t we do some sight-seeing since we’re here?” Lin Huang, on the other hand, was not in a rush to head back. “Moreover, Mr. Guan has yet to fulfill the condition that he promised me earlier.”

“What condition?” Guan Zhong was stunned to hear that.

Qian Rui peeped at him, worried that Guan Zhong might have promised to do something that he should not have.

“The complimentary Emperor’s Heart Ring’s unlocking service. Did you forget?” Lin Huang glanced at Guan Zhong with his brow raised.

“Oh, I’ve almost forgotten about that!”

Qian Rui was relieved to hear that that was the condition Lin Huang meant.

“Complimentary unlocking service? Can you count me in? I also have some Emperor’s Heart Rings that need to be unlocked,” Huang Tufu requested immediately when he heard that the service was complimentary.

“Sure,” Guan Zhong agreed right away. There was no difference for him to provide service for an extra person.

“I’ll bring you guys over now,” declared Guan Zhong and he summoned a dimensional portal.

The three of them stepped in one after another and soon disappeared from where they were.

Lin Huang realized they were in an underground cave when they walked out of the dimensional portal.

“Just put the Emperor’s Heart Rings that you guys want to unlock into the tree hollow over there.” Guan Zhong pointed at the giant sphere that appeared like it was made of layers of roots not far away. There were tiny, round holes on the surface.

“So, is this the Emperor’s Heart?” Lin Huang walked up skeptically. He then placed more than 3,000 Emperor’s Heart Rings into one of the holes.

Huang Tufu followed behind and took out a handful of Emperor’s Heart Rings and put them into the other hole next to it. He could not help but steal a peep at Lin Huang. To his shock, he saw a sheer amount of rings that almost filled the entire hole.

“So many Emperor’s Heart Rings! How long have you been saving those, Master Emperor?”

“I basically got them yesterday.”

Huang Tufu was even more shocked when he heard that revelation. He recalled that Lin Huang had not been in Emperor City yesterday.

Did he rob the entire organization?!

Meanwhile, Guan Zhong, who stood tens of meters away, did not find it strange. He had witnessed almost Lin Huang’s entire battle yesterday. Naturally, he knew very well where those rings came from.

As both of them placed the Emperor’s Heart Rings into the holes, roots stretched out of the tree hollow slowly and grabbed all of the rings.

Lin Huang took a few steps back and turned his head to ask Guan Zhong softly, “Approximately how long does the unlocking take?”

“It’ll be done in no time.” Just when Guan Zhong was done speaking, the roots brought the 30-odd rings back to where Huang Tufu had placed them earlier.

Huang Tufu was stunned when he saw that. “That’s it?”

“When they’re sent back, It means the unlocking is done,” Guan Zhong confirmed.

Huang Tufu then extended his arm to pick all of the Emperor’s Heart Rings up. He checked them one after another with his Divine Telekinesis.

A moment later, he put away all of the rings into his storage space happily.

Perhaps because there were too many, the rings that Lin Huang wanted to get unlocked took slightly longer. However, the roots sent all the Emperor’s Heart Rings back in less than a minute.

Lin Huang picked up all of the Emperor’s Heart Rings immediately, but he only checked one. After making sure that it was unlocked, he did not even look at the rest.

Just when he was ready to leave after putting the Emperor’s Heart Rings away, Xiao Hei’s voice came into his ears. “I sense a Goldfinger in him. It’s very powerful!”

“You mean the Emperor’s Heart?” Lin Huang peeped at the sphere in surprise.

“That’s right. You’re not looking at his real form. This is just a part of him.”

“Are you sure it’s not a mistake?” Lin Huang secretly panicked. If the Emperor’s Heart were a Goldfinger, it would mean there were other travelers behind it.

Lin Huang could not help but put his guard up towards other travelers after learning about the existence of Raiders from Yang Ling.

“It can’t be a mistake. If I’m not mistaken, he must’ve found out about me and the stone tablet by now.”

Lin Huang thought it was too risky to stay all of a sudden. He got Guan Zhong to summon the dimensional portal immediately and stepped into it.

He was finally relieved when the dimensional portal closed.

He had no idea that the sphere made of roots had transformed into a human face after he left via the dimensional portal. The face had complete features and looked like a bearded man.

The bearded man stared at the spot where Lin Huang had just disappeared and mumbled to himself softly, “Why does that kid have two Goldfingers in his body?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1080 - Traceless

## Chapter 1080: Traceless

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In a luxurious suite on the 181st floor of the Star Dome Hotel, Lin Huang was watching the news while sitting on the couch in the living room. On the other hand, Bloody was calculating the loot in the Emperor’s Heart Rings.

Huang Tufu, who was in the next room, was reading a novel, sprawled on the couch.

This Star Dome Hotel was one of the properties under the Hunter Association. The Union Government was a part of it too.

The hotel was merely three kilometers away from the Union Government office. The largest business district in the central zone of First City was just below the building, and it was extremely crowded.

Naturally, the hotel was expensive. Since it was Guan Zhong who had made the arrangements, Lin Huang and Huang Tufu did not have to spend any credit points on it.

Ignoring the ‘Emperor’s Stickers’ topic that ranked No. 1 on Heart Network, Lin Huang looked at the topics that ranked No. 2 and No. 3.

“The incidents of the Wei Clan going missing and the Blessing Trading Company’s explosion had spread through the entire cultivation world since this morning.” Lin Huang noticed that the two topics already had over 100 million views.

Everyone knew the Wei Clan in Division 2 was a clan that had been passed down for centuries. They were also the wealthiest family in Division 2, and they even had two demigods that were known to the public.

Many cultivators were concerned about the ancient castle of the Wei Clan vanishing together with the people of the Wei Clan out of nowhere.

The other clans in Division 2 were worried that they might be the next target.

One must know that the incident happened in Division 2’s No. 1 foothold. Theoretically, the foothold should be the safest foothold in the No. 2 safety zone. However, such a thing had happened.

Many people pointed fingers at the few top underground organizations. They verbally attacked the top underground organizations including Dynasty because they figured that only these organizations were capable enough of destroying a clan that had demigods, hence leaving no traces behind.

However, none of the top underground organizations including Dynasty responded to the incident.

Even the Union Government had been quiet. They did not even say anything officially, merely confirming that the destruction of the Wei Clan was the truth.

Naturally, Lin Huang knew that the Union Government did not say anything because they wanted to expose what the Wei Clan did after they got rid off God Bless completely.

However, all the clans in Division 2 had no idea about that. They pressured the Union Government for the sake of their personal safety. ‘It’s still under investigation’ was the only response they got from the Union Government.

As for the Blessing Trading Company in Golden City being destroyed, it would not usually attract any attention from cultivators.

The main thing was that the entire land around the Blessing Trading Company collapsed, causing the terrain to change on a certain level. Clearly, a battle had broken out between powerhouses who were on at least demigod-level.

Many people knew that the Golden City was filled with shady companies, but never had they thought that there would be a battle between demigod-level powerhouses.

The two incidents happened on the same day, which made many people’s imaginations run wild.

Some of them said the two incidents might be related, but the speculation was soon refuted because it was a piece of cake for them to find out that the Blessing Trading Company had nothing to do with the Wei Clan at all. They did not even have any business collaboration.

Lin Huang went through some forums and scrolled through social media sites for a while. By then, Bloody finally calculated everything in the Emperor’s Heart Rings.

“There are a total of 3,022 Emperor’s Heart Rings. We’ve obtained 2.12 million Divine Stones, 11 god relics, 56 demigod relics, three God Figurines, eight Godheads, 17 broken Godheads, and 123 ancient-level relics. There are also up to 10,000 relics of other grades, hundreds of billions of Life Crystals, all kinds of minerals, materials, and miscellaneous items.

“There are over ten types of rare minerals in them. There are six rare metals that are very valuable in the metallic materials.”

“Is there any weapon that I can use?” Lin Huang asked

“There’s one battle armor among the god relics. There are two sets of telekinetic weapons, five battle swords, and nine battle armors among the demigod relics. There are three sets of telekinetic weapons, 16 battle swords, and 21 battle armors among the ancient relics.”

After confirming the exact number of loots, Lin Huang put whatever he had gotten Bloody to sort out back into his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

“There’s something that I need to tell you. I think it’s best that we can find Zhuge Feifan before the Union Government does,” Bloody could not help but tell Lin Huang through voice transmission. “Zhuge Feifan is the founder of Agency EA and he’s been the president of the agency for hundreds of years. We can say that he’s the person who knows most of the secrets in this gravel world. If we can read his mind, not only can we obtain more information about God Bless’s Master God, but we can also even obtain all the secrets of the Union Government throughout more than 700 years directly.”

“That’s the reason why I stayed,” Lin Huang revealed. In reality, he initiated help to Guan Zhong with this intention since the beginning.

The reason why Agency EA had agreed to get Lin Huang’s help was that they were eager to find Zhuge Feifan. The longer Zhuge Feifan stayed missing, the higher the chances of some of the Union Government’s secrets leaking.

Moreover, Guan Zhong and the rest hoped that Lin Huang would return to Emperor City soon. They made the hotel arrangements for Lin Huang when they heard he was staying in First City mainly because they wanted to monitor Lin Huang, preventing him from stealing Zhuge Feifan away from them.

Lin Huang knew very well that although Guan Zhong seemed honest, he was buttering him up. However, this guy was definitely not capable enough to be able to be the Vice President of Agency EA.

Although the Vice President of Agency EA held a lower position than the Vice President of the Union Government, his authority might even be higher than the latter.

“Do you have any way to find Zhuge Feifan?” Lin Huang asked.

“It’s not difficult to find him if we expand the search territory,” Bloody replied, “He’s definitely not far away from An Jing.”

“Looking at his behavior in the projection, he has a special bond with An Jing. He definitely won’t leave First City until he’s ascertained her safety.”

“But there’s no way of finding his exact location. He’s at least on Virtual God rank-3, so he can monitor An Jing from thousands of kilometers away using Divine Telekinesis. He might be in a cafe thousands of kilometers away drinking coffee while monitoring her with Divine Telekinesis. The range is just too wide.” Lin Huang shook his head, feeling helpless.

“If we don’t mind crossing the line, it’s not difficult to find him. The easiest way is to kidnap An Jing. As soon as something happens to An Jing, Zhuge Feifan will definitely reveal himself.” In reality, everyone had the same idea as Bloody.

Besides Lin Huang, even the Union Government shared the same idea.

They were not using because there was an unspoken line among cultivators whereby they would not drag an ordinary person into their battle. Every cultivator knew that.

The line was even written in the Union Government’s regulation, and it had become their law.

“We can’t do anything to An Jing unless it’s the last resort.” Lin Huang shook his head after a moment of silence. “Do you have any other idea?”

“I haven’t thought of anything at the moment.” Bloody shook its head feebly. “There are too many powerhouses in First City, I can’t use my Leech Pods. They’ll find my Leech Pods as soon as I use them. Moreover, even if I could use them, the possibility of finding him is slim. As the leader of the spies, Zhuge Feifan has all sorts of stunning disguise methods. A simple disguise can get him to look like anything he desires if he wants to hide. In a big city such as First City, he’s totally traceless like a drop of water falling into the ocean.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1081 - Monitoring

## Chapter 1081: Monitoring

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“I wonder if the Union Government managed to get more clues. Agency EA already stated that they don’t want me to interfere further. They’ll find out that I’ve got a plan of my own if I ask for more information from them.”

Lin Huang was rather helpless that the investigation had come to a dead end.

“I think they’ll still use An Jing as bait sooner or later,” Bloody said with a grin.

Lin Huang recalled the conversation between Guan Zhong and Qian Rui earlier. He figured that Qian Rui seemed to be eager to use An Jing as bait since the beginning but Guan Zhong refuted the idea.

“There’s nothing I can do if they really get their people to kidnap An Jing.” Lin Huang frowned slightly. He said to Bloody all of a sudden after a moment of silence, “We must find a way to monitor An Jing. Otherwise, we wouldn’t even know if someone has taken her away.”

Bloody exhibited a projection, still smiling.

The projection showed an open-style kitchen and living room.

Lin Huang thought it seemed rather familiar. “Is this… An Jing’s house?”

Bloody nodded while smiling.

“When did you spread your Leech Pods? Won’t anyone find out about that?” Lin Huang asked in surprise.

“I secretly dropped a Leech Pod when we entered An Jing’s house,” explained Bloody, “There’s a frozen crystal in the refrigerator with energy waves radiating out of it. Furthermore, it runs for 24 hours, which covers the Leech Pod’s weak energy wave perfectly.”

“Her house has an open-style kitchen. The refrigerator’s facing the living room. The surveillance happens to cover a large part of the living room.”

The creak of the door opening came from the living room all of a sudden while Bloody was speaking.

Although the surveillance could not pick up the side of the wall where the door in the living room was, it could still pick up sounds.

The door opened a moment later followed by the quiet shutting of the door.

A while later, having changed into house slippers, An Jing finally appeared in the surveillance range of the Leech Pod. She was dressed in a white short-sleeved shirt. Her back was drenched as she walked straight into the bathroom.

Early August was the hottest season in First City. The temperature was almost 38 to 39 degrees Celcius and the sun showed no mercy. It was normal for an ordinary person to sweat under such high temperatures.

Soon, the splashing of water came out of shower head from the bathroom. Perhaps because she was living alone, An Jing did not close the bathroom door.

However, the surveillance did not broadcast anything but the bathroom door.

Some ten minutes later, the water stopped and An Jing walked out with a towel tied around her waist. However, the top half of her body was naked.

Lin Huang glanced away after a peek. He was not shy. After all, he was an experienced man and he used to have girlfriends before. However, he was monitoring the person at the moment, and it was immoral to be peeking at someone taking a shower.

With the towel tied around her waist, An Jing walked into the bedroom while drying her damp hair.

Soon, she returned to the living room wearing black underwear and a towel covering the top half of her body. She was still naked, but the towel covered most of her body.

Until then, Lin Huang just noticed that she had a svelte figure, leaning towards the likelihood that she worked out.

She had long legs and a tiny waist. Her breasts and butt were not considered voluptuous, but she had an appealing figure as a whole.

An Jing seemed to look sexier than usual when she had just taken a shower with her hair still half-wet.

Just like that, she sat on the couch with her little underwear and the towel on her body. She lay on a pillow while placing her legs on the table. Then, she began reading on the Heart Network.

“This little miss is pretty easy-going.” Lin Huang could not help but smile. However, seeing that she was at ease being herself, he confirmed that Zhuge Feifan had erased her memory.

It was impossible that she would behave like that if she had retained her memory and she had just lost the love of her life. There was no way that this could be all an act.

“Watch her. Inform me if something happens.” Lin Huang had no time to watch this lady go on with her daily life.

Lin Huang returned to his room after delegating the task to Bloody. He then took out the Godheads and broken Godheads that had just been sorted out from his storage space.

He put all eight Godheads and 17 broken Godheads into his body and began refining them.

The refinement zone formed by the ten Divine Fires seemed to be welcoming as they swallowed all of the Godheads and broken Godheads.

Time flew by and a couple of hours soon passed by.

Huang Tufu came knocking on his door when it was past 5 p.m. They had dinner at a restaurant that was wildly popular downstairs and took a stroll along the business district.

It was past 9 p.m. when they were done with their stroll.

Nonetheless, Huang Tufu was not done walking around. He was not really shopping; he was checking the ladies out.

There were just too many beautiful ladies in this business district. After some had walked by, even more would come by. It was a feast for the eyes. Moreover, most of the ladies in First City dressed up rather well. They were more pleasing to the eye compared to the ladies in Emperor City.

Huang Tufu felt a little dizzy just watching all of the beautiful ladies at that moment.

If not for Lin Huang who wanted to head back to the hotel, he might have been sitting in the middle of the business district until midnight.

Huang Tufu lost his mood as soon as they returned to the hotel.

He sprawled on the couch in the living room like a salted fish again and proceeded to read his novel.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, continued to speed up the refinement of the Godheads in his body as he returned to his room.

The speed of refinement that he initiated with his Divine Fire was a few times faster than automatic refinement. Even though that was the case, the eight complete Godheads showed no signs of being refined at all. There was not even a crack on them.

Over two hours soon passed by.

The eight complete Godheads in Lin Huang’s body remained unchanged.

He was going to shower and sleep upon realizing it was almost midnight.

However, Bloody’s voice came all of a sudden just when he stood up and arrived at the bathroom door.

“Something’s happening to An Jing!” Bloody then projected the surveillance footage.

An Jing’s house was pitch-black at the moment, but it did not affect Lin Huang’s vision.

He saw a spiral of black smoke appear out of nowhere in the middle of the living room. It happened to be within the surveillance range of Bloody’s Leech Pod.

A moment later, the black smoke expanded rapidly into an irregular cloud with a diameter of two meters. It looked like a muscular hunk who was two meters tall.

The silhouette stepped out and went into An Jing’s bedroom in a flash as soon as it formed.

In the next second, he walked out of the bedroom with An Jing who was either sleeping or in a coma. He then stepped out and passed the living room like a shadow before going onto the balcony.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1082 - The Kidnapper Beyond Expectations

## Chapter 1082: The Kidnapper Beyond Expectations

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and Bloody clearly saw what happened in An Jing’s house.

When he saw An Jing being taken away by the silhouette, Lin Huang frowned slightly.

“I’ve never thought people from Agency EA would take action so soon!”

The reason Lin Huang was sure that it was Agency EA who did that was that apart from him and Huang Tufu, only people from the agency knew about An Jing’s real identity at that moment.

“I thought they wouldn’t do this so soon because they didn’t want to cross the line. Never had I thought they’d be so decisive!” The person’s quick action was indeed out of Lin Huang’s expectations.

“Perhaps they’re afraid there might be changes to the situation.” Bloody knew Agency EA’s behavior very well. “The Union Government must’ve hoped that they could capture Zhuge Feifan before the news of him escaping spread. As soon as the news spread, perhaps the few top underground organizations will go after him. It’s the best time to obtain the Union Government’s top secrets.”

“That makes sense. I’ve underestimated Zhuge Feifan’s value.” Lin Huang nodded and said, feeling helpless, “It’s even more troublesome now that we’ve lost An Jing.”

“I’ve foreseen this would happen, so I left a positioning pod behind in An Jing’s body,” Bloody admitted with a grin.

“Won’t anyone find out about the pod?”

“They won’t. It’s just a pod with a positioning function without any energy waves. It’s impossible that anyone will find out about it as long as they don’t observe it with methods on the same level as Divine Telekinesis. This is because the pod is just the size of a cell.” Bloody had mastered hundreds of types of parasitization methods, some of which could not even be tracked.

Lin Huang was relieved after realizing that they had An Jing’s coordinates. “So, where is that guy who took An Jing again?”

“He’s gone to the south. He’s not using a dimensional portal. He’s been maintaining a high-speed flight and he’s clearly luring Zhuge Feifan to come out.”

“The south…” Lin Huang projected the map from his Emperor’s Heart Ring. “It’s the Hopeless Cliff on the south and the grade-6 forbidden area, Hell Canyon, is further up. It seems like they’re going to fight at Hell Canyon.”

“It’s just over 1,000 kilometers away from First City. It seems a little too close, but the terrain of the Hopeless Cliff can bear the impact of the fight when it reaches First City. That guy who took An Jing away must’ve picked that place for this reason,” Bloody analyzed while looking at the map.

Bloody could not see what was happening exactly at the moment. It could only sense that the positioning pod had not stopped moving. Lin Huang did not go after the person right away. Instead, he remained patient while waiting for the person to stop.

Some ten minutes later, Bloody sensed that the positioning pod had stopped. As expected, it stopped at Hell Canyon.

Lin Huang stood up and went out to knock on Huang Tufu’s door.

“Anything that I can help you with, Master Emperor?” Huang Tufu opened the door puzzledly.

“Do you want to have some skewers? We can enjoy a drink too.”

“Sure!” Without hesitation, Huang Tufu agreed to go as soon as he heard there was something to eat.

They walked out of the hotel and realized that the business district downstairs was still crowded.

Huang Tufu exclaimed, “First City lives up to its name. It’s still so crowded when it’s already midnight. Our business district in Emperor City doesn’t even have this many people at 10 p.m.”

“Isn’t comparing First City with Emperor City silly?” Lin Huang smiled. “I remember seeing some recommendations on the Internet. There’s a barbecue place over there that looks yummy. Let’s go to that one.”

Lin Huang blended with the crowd as soon as he was done speaking.

Huang Tufu followed behind Lin Huang immediately.

Before Huang Tufu caught up with him, Lin Huang put on a golden mask and transformed his face. At the same time, he crushed a Cloning Card and cloned himself.

In the next second, he left Huang Tufu’s field of vision, blending in with the crowd.

He walked out of the business district leisurely and went to an empty space. Then, he summoned a dimensional portal and stepped into it.

When he stepped out of the dimensional portal in the next second, he arrived at Zhuge Feifan’s villa.

The villa was located in the south of First City. It was up to 1,000 kilometers away from the Union Government. Lin Huang had set the coordinates when they came to investigate Zhuge Feifan earlier.

After getting out of Agency EA’s radar, Lin Huang crushed a Transformation Card and transformed into Thunder. He flapped his wings and flew toward the south.

Approximately five to six minutes later, Lin Huang passed by the Hopeless Cliff to the south of First City and entered the grade-6 forbidden area, Hell Canyon.

“Is An Jing still there?”

“She’s still there. She’s around 280 kilometers from where we are now. Just go all the way east following the cliff.”

“We’re already so close, but we haven’t heard any signs of battle. Could Zhuge Feifan not have taken the bait?” Just when Lin Huang asked Bloody that question through voice transmission, an intense battle wave spread from the direction Bloody specified.

Given that the cliffs were blocking it, the Divine Power was weak as it spread over there hundreds of kilometers away. However, the strong wind that came from the energy wave was like a tornado sweeping past Lin Huang’s face.

He flapped his wings and ascended quickly to avoid being blown away by the strong wind.

Virtual god-level battle impact would not harm him. Nevertheless, he chose to avoid it to prevent Zhuge Feifan and the other guy from noticing him.

After spending less than a minute to travel more than 200 kilometers, Lin Huang finally saw the duo who was battling far away.

He did not go any closer. Instead, he landed at the back of a cliff.

Naturally, the two Virtual Gods noticed him. However, they only treated him as a dumb bird that had invaded their battle, so they did not care to bother.

Lin Huang looked at the duo’s battle with his head peeping out. Compared to when he was on immortal-level, his combat strength had elevated to imperial-level yellow gold-rank after using the Transformation Card. He had an ability comparable with a Virtual God, which allowed him to capture the two Virtual Gods’ movements in the battle.

In the air, the two silhouettes were twinkling like flashes of black and white lightning.

All monsters in the forbidden area were reeling in fear. Some were even so terrified that they froze instead of running away.

Sparks burst from the collision and lit up in the middle of the duo’s battle, illuminating the night sky.

The flowers and trees around them turned into ashes as a result of the high temperature. In the blink of an eye, they were gone with the wind. The cliffs in all directions collapsed, creating gullies and sinkholes in the ground. It was so close to being a bottomless abyss.

Meanwhile, the mountain kilometers away, where Lin Huang was, was collapsing from the intense earthquake. Lin Huang pretended to be hurt and fell into the collapsed gravel. Despite the tumultuous chaos, he proceeded to watch the battle through the gaps.

He had been watching for a while now, but he could not see who exactly Zhuge Feifan was fighting with. However, his doubts were soon answered.

A voice that Lin Huang was familiar with boomed in the air. “Master, please come with me. I’ll definitely fight for a lenient punishment for you.”

“Guan Zhong, you disappoint me. I’ve taught you countless times to not

show mercy to any enemies. I’m your enemy now, not your master. If you haven’t come to a realization to kill me, then I’ll end your life here!”

Lin Huang was shocked to hear the duo’s conversation.

“Guan Zhong kidnapped An Jing!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1083 - Please Stay, My Friend

## Chapter 1083: Please Stay, My Friend

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Initially, Lin Huang thought Guan Zhong was the unlikeliest to have kidnapped An Jing.

After all, Zhuge Feifan was his master while An Jing was considered his mistress on a certain level. Moreover, when Qian Rui suggested kidnapping An Jing, he refuted the suggestion right away.

In the end, he kidnapped An Jing when it had just been half a day, forcing Zhuge Feifan to reveal himself.

Battling, the duo was screaming at each other in the air.

“You brought me up since I was young. I’ve known you for over 600 years! To me, you’re my master as well as a father. I’ve always respected you. I’ve always thought that you’ve never loved me because you’re born a cold person. I told everyone that you’re that way. I’ve just learned that you weren’t born a cold person yesterday. For more than 600 years, I’ve just been an insignificant chess piece. I’m not even a person to you!”

“I’m the God’s Messenger of God Bless. I’ve been taking on the identity of a spy since the first day I stepped into the Union Government. Everyone in the Union Government is a chess piece to me. You’re not the only one,” Zhuge Feifan said expressionlessly.

“I’m not in the mood to talk about old times with you. Hand An Jing over!”

“I’m curious. Which part of this woman attracts you? You’ve only known her for two years, but she’s more important to you than the Union Government that you’ve been working for over 700 years!” Guan Zhong demanded, feeling more and more pissed off. He had dragged An Jing into his God Territory before the battle began.

“She’s an ordinary person. You shouldn’t have dragged her into this.” Zhuge Feifan shook his head, feeling helpless.

“I’ve told you. I’m a God’s Messenger under the Master God before joining the Union Government. No matter whether it’s been 700 years, 7,000 years or 70,000 years that I’ve stay in the Union Government, my real identity remains as God’s Messenger of God Bless. The Union Government has never been important to me, so technically, I didn’t betray them.”

Naturally, that answer was not what Guan Zhong wanted to hear. “I wonder what magic potion that Master God got you to drink!”

“Master God is a real god. You can’t imagine how great power a ninth-rank True God possesses!” Zhuge Feifan’s tone really sounded like he was a fanatic who had been brainwashed. ( NovelFull )

Lin Huang was eager to ask when he heard his response, “Do you know there’s Heavenly God and Lord above True God?” However, he remained lying in the gravel in Thunder’s form without moving as if he had lost the ability to move.

Zhuge Feifan and Guan Zhong treated him as a dumb bird that had been injured badly from the fallen rocks coming from the battle impact. Naturally, they did not bother about him.

“Zhuge Feifan, you’ve met fanatics before. Don’t you hear yourself? You’re being brainwashed! Follow me back to the Union Government. We’ll try everything we can to remove that bullsh\*t from your head!” Finally, Guan Zhong called out Zhuge Feifan’s name instead of calling him his master.

“Stop your nonsense, Guan Zhong. I’ll give you two choices now. You can give me An Jing. Let me take her away and I’ll pretend the kidnapping never happened. If not, I’ll kill you and take An Jing with me.”

Guan Zhong did not panic at all when he heard the warning. “You should know very well that you’ve no chance of winning if you were to fight me. Your combat strength is a level lower than mine. I taught you everything you know, including the provisional combat strength elevation method.”

“Zhuge Feifan, since you’re so stubborn, I won’t waste anymore effort on you,” he said and swung his right hand, invoking 18 silhouettes to appear before him at the same time.

“Back-up support?!” Lin Huang was stunned to see the silhouettes. He subsequently recognized those things. “No, they’ve got no vitals. They should be corpse puppets!”

Zhuge Feifan also experienced a slight change of expression when he saw the 18 corpse puppets.

To everyone’s bewilderment, a blood-colored formation flag suddenly appeared in Guan Zhong’s hand. He glared at Zhuge Feifan seriously. “You taught me this puppet formation as well, but I’ll beat you with this today!”

Guan Zhong lowered the formation flag in his hand to point forward as soon as he was done speaking. The 18 corpse puppets charged at Zhuge Feifan like wild beasts that were hungry for blood.

The corpse puppets clearly had a combat strength of Virtual God rank-3. Their individual abilities were nothing below Guan Zhong or Zhuge Feifan’s. With the control of the formation flag, the onset of 18 corpse puppets combined would be even more powerful.

Zhuge Feifan was indeed suppressed at the moment.

As he watched the battle beneath, Lin Huang hesitated if he should help. Initially, he planned to kill Zhuge Feifan on his own when he ran away.

If that happened, he could avoid engaging people from the Union Government. Guan Zhong had seen Lin Huang in the bruised corpse’s form before, so he would recognize him right away.

However, he was a little worried that Guan Zhong would take Zhuge Feifan away now.

Taking Zhuge Feifan away from Guan Zhong and killing Zhuge Feifan halfway were two completely different concepts. The former was almost equivalent to declaring war with the Union Government.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking to himself, in the midst of the battle, Zhuge Feifan’s combat strength sky-rocketed. From his initial Virtual God rank-3 combat strength, he broke through Virtual God rank-4, Virtual God rank-5, and even stepped into Virtual God rank-6.

The three-rank elevation made his ability rise greatly. He crushed the heads of two corpse puppets and got out of the puppet formation with blood smeared all over his body.

Zhuge Feifan’s body underwent a strange expansion as his pupils turned bloody. His height grew to two to three meters as his body bulged with muscles. Even his top was shredded from the transformation.

“I’ve already told you that you don’t understand how powerful the Master God is!”

Zhuge Feifan revealed a ferocious grin. Instead of charging at Guan Zhong, he turned around and advanced into the puppet formation.

He punched and kicked, destroying all of the corpse puppets one after another like he was smashing toys.

The entire process took less than three seconds before all 18 corpse puppets were killed.

Soaked in blood, Zhuge Feifan then turned his head to look at Guan Zhong.

Guan Zhong was completely astounded. He thought his plan of bringing his corpse puppets there to capture Zhuge Feifan was a seamless one. Never had he thought that Zhuge Feifan would have such a ridiculous combat strength elevation method whereby he could elevate three ranks at once. The corpse puppets that he brought were all killed in mere seconds. They were torn and became dead remains on the ground.

Just when he was rooted in shock, Zhuge Feifan zipped forward and arrived before him in the next second, grabbing his neck to haul him up.

“Give me An Jing or you’ll die!”

“Come into my God Territory and bring her out yourself if you dare!” Guan Zhong remained stubborn.

Zhuge Feifan smirked. “Sure, let’s play!” He released Guan Zhong as he spoke.

Almost at the same time, a black vortex appeared out of thin air. Zhuge Feifan stepped into it without hesitation while Guan Zhong followed behind. The duo’s aura vanished completed together with the vortex.

Lin Huang waited patiently. To him, Guan Zhong definitely would not be able to defeat Zhuge Feifan. After all, their combat strength was just too far apart.

Approximately a minute later, an ear-piercing screech came. The massive God Territory showed its illusive projection. Then, it collapsed in the air.

A silhouette fell onto the ground from mid-air. At the same time, another silhouette marched out of the projection.

As Lin Huang expected, Zhuge Feifan was the victor.

He held An Jing in his arm, his elevated aura was calming down.

Naturally, Guan Zhong was the one who had fallen onto the ground. His vitals were still there, but he was clearly in a coma now.

Zhuge Feifan hesitated as he peeked at Guan Zhong’s direction. In the end, he did not kill him.

He summoned dimensional portal with the flourish of a hand as he glanced down at the lady in his arm.

However, a black glow came at the moment, crushing the dimensional portal.

“Please stay, my friend!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1084 - Please Be Happy

## Chapter 1084: Please Be Happy

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

To prevent leaving any flaws behind, Lin Huang had held back earlier and only commanded the bruised corpse to reveal itself now.

Guan Zhong had seen the bruised corpse before. Had he still been conscious, Lin Huang would have to fight him before stopping Zhuge Feifan.

However, now that Guan Zhong was out of it, Lin Huang had one less concern. He then controlled the bruised corpse to stop Zhuge Feifan.

“Bruised corpse…” Zhuge Feifan squinted when he saw the corpse. His voice echoed in all directions, “Master Emperor, there’s no need for you to hide.”

He put An Jing into his God Territory to protect her as he spoke, “This bruised corpse is from that lady, Wei Ping’s collection. She used it as her son’s host later on. You got this bruised corpse when that kid Wei Shan attempted to take revenge, but you killed him instead.”

Kilometers away, Lin Huang removed Thunder’s form and scrambled out of the gravel.

Zhuge Feifan was stunned to see him. “So, you disguised as that dumb bird, Master Emperor. This method is pretty remarkable. I didn’t realize that at all.”

He also noticed that Lin Huang’s combat strength was no longer on immortal-level, but on imperial-level yellow gold-rank. Although Lin Huang had removed the disguise, the combat strength still remained.

“It’s nothing worth mentioning.” Lin Huang looked at Zhuge Feifan while smiling. “You, Mr. Zhuge Feifan, on the other hand, managed to elevate your combat strength three ranks higher which turned the tables around. Wow, I was shocked.”

“Master Emperor, you’re saying all these just to get the confidential information in my head. Am I right?” Zhuge Feifan asked.

However, Lin Huang shook his head. “That’s just a itty-bitty part of the reason.”

“What’s the main reason then?”

“The main reason is that I don’t wish to see the Master God coming to this gravel world. Therefore, God Bless needs to end, and you, the Master God’s loyal slave, must die too!” Lin Huang growled without holding back.

Zhuge Feifan glared at him with hostility. “So, Lin Huang, you’re persistent to go against God Bless then?” He even addressed Lin Huang by his full name instead of calling him Master Emperor now.

“No, I’m persistent to end the entire God Bless,” Lin Huang corrected him.

“If that’s the case, please go to hell then!” At the same time Zhuge Feifan said that, he disappeared from where he was. He arrived before Lin Huang when he appeared again. With his palm wide open, he was going after Lin Huang’s head.

If that really happened, Lin Huang’s head might explode right away.

Lin Huang stood where he was as if he did not manage to react in time.

Just as he thought his attack was going to succeed, Zhuge Feifan felt an intense sense of danger spread behind him. It felt like the God of Death was standing behind him.

He dared not even look back and gave up on the attack right away. Retreating, he stepped into the air and turned toward the other direction. While dodging to his right, he adjusted his body to whip around, intending to see what exactly exuded such a sense of danger.

Just when he spun around, he saw a bruised silhouette getting close to him at an alarming speed.

“Bruised corpse?!”

Zhuge Feifan was shocked. To his knowledge, the bruised corpse that had been made into a corpse puppet could remain at Virtual God rank-2 or rank-3 at the most. However, it was not the case at the moment. Its speed was clearly a few folds faster than when he had elevated to Virtual God rank-6.

In the blink of an eye, the bruised corpse arrived before Zhuge Feifan.

Zhuge Feifan attacked directly without hesitation. He dared not slow down at all as he threw his punches continuously. He held nothing back, releasing every bit of Divine Power in his body through every punch.

However, the bruised corpse opened his palm wide and waved seemingly in a casual manner. A black palm print shot out and expanded in the wind. It grew to the size of a small mountain and collided with the glows of the punches like comets landing one after another.

The glows of the punches were crushed as soon as they collided with the giant palm. They turned into stardust like melting snow.

The giant palm arrived before Zhuge Feifan in a heartbeat. Compared to before, its color had faded a little.

Zhuge Feifan was secretly petrified. He retreated quickly while swinging his punches carelessly in an attempt to block the palm from Lin Huang.

However, his hard work was to no avail.

The bruised corpse pressed his palm in the air. Soon, the black palm print accelerated and crushed into Zhuge Feifan’s body.

As the giant palm collided against his body, all Zhuge Feifan could feel was an invincible force spreading throughout his body. It felt like an entire planet had crashed into him.

His right hand with which he was throwing punches was smashed into dust by the great force.

Even his god relic armor had tiny cracks from the intense collision. It drained close to half of the Divine Power in his body just to defend the attack.

Although the god relic armor defended the direct attack of the palm, the intense impact crushed his organs.

Zhuge Feifan flew deep into the remnants of the mountain a hundred kilometers away.

The mountain collapsed as if it exploded, accompanied by the blast as Zhuge Feifan’s body crashed into it and stopped completely.

Lying in the gravel, Zhuge Feifan was so shocked that he was speechless.

That single attack made him realize that the bruised corpse’s combat strength was at least two ranks higher than his. He even suspected the bruised corpse had true god-level ability.

In reality, since Wu Mo had modified the bruised corpse, it had surpassed an ordinary Virtual God rank-9 powerhouse. Although the body had yet to reach True God, it was close.

The three-rank difference was too powerful for Zhuge Feifan.

Until then, Zhuge Feifan who was in the gravel just remembered the three God Bless God’s Messengers who had been killed.

“He’s invincible… The three of them must’ve felt this despair before they took their last breath.”

The single collision made Zhuge Feifan lose his confidence to fight completely.

Bearing the pain that throbbed all over his body, he stood up from the gravel and summoned a dimensional portal without even thinking.

However, a bruised silhouette came the moment he summoned the dimensional portal, landing directly on top of it.

He looked at Zhuge Feifan who was attempting to escape in a condescending way, then crushed the dimensional portal into dust with a mere slight force under his feet.

Without waiting for Zhuge Feifan to react, the bruised corpse arrived before him in a flash. He pressed his palm against Zhuge Feifan’s chest at a neutral speed.

The protective armor sucked all the Divine Power in Zhuge Feifan’s body to defend the single attack. With the Divine Power’s support, the protective armor retreated back into his body.

His expanded body went back to his original size while his Virtual God rank-6 combat strength fell back to Virtual God rank-3.

Zhuge Feifan was in despair as he looked bitter. He did not even have the Divine Power to summon a dimensional portal now.

“Look into my eyes,” commanded the bruised corpse. Zhuge Feifan could not help but lift his head to look at him.

In the next second, his consciousness was drowned in a bloody ocean.

From where Lin Huang was watching, all he could see was a tall and a short silhouette that seemed to have turned into two sculptures. They stood still.

However, the frozen scene only remained for a moment. The bruised corpse then plunged his hand into Zhuge Feifan’s chest. When he pulled his bloody hand out from Zhuge Feifan’s body, there was a brown Godhead between his fingers.

By then, Zhuge Feifan’s consciousness had just returned to his body. However, his aura was plummeting.

An Jing, who was pulled into his God Territory, was rejected from it. She lay on the ground not far away from Zhuge Feifan.

Zhuge Feifan peeked at her direction, trying his very best to stay awake as he crawled toward her. He could hardly move.

Lin Huang sighed slightly upon seeing that tragic scene. He got the bruised corpse to carry Zhuge Feifan and put him next to An Jing.

Zhuge Feifan stretched his arm strenuously and held An Jing’s hand pitifully. He then turned his head and spat a word out at Lin Huang, “Thanks…”

His consciousness collapsed soon after saying that. However, he insisted on turning his head back to look at An Jing.

“Please be happy…” Zhuge Feifan managed a weak smile as he watched the love of his life quietly until his world turned completely dark.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1085 - Hunt

## Chapter 1085: Hunt

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Upon stepping out of the dimensional portal to arrive in front of his hotel, Lin Huang’s clone had just finished having supper with Huang Tufu. They were paying and were about to leave.

Lin Huang blended into the crowd and walked toward the barbecue stall.

His clone walked out of the barbecue stall and left Huang Tufu behind, he blended with the crowd too.

Before waiting for Huang Tufu to catch up, his clone disappeared into the crowd. Meanwhile, Lin Huang stood where the clone had been.

“The dessert here looks great. I’ll buy some for Xin Er. She’ll love it.” Lin Huang lifted his head to look at the dessert stall next to him upon seeing that Huang Tufu was advancing.

Huang Tufu shrugged in an indifferent manner since he did not like dessert. “You should buy this fresh. They won’t be fresh anymore if you buy them now and only bring them back a few days later.”

“Then, we’ll go back tomorrow morning since we’ll leave right after breakfast,” said Lin Huang and walked towards the dessert stall.

“Didn’t you say before that we’re waiting for Zhuge Feifan?”

“How’s Zhuge Feifan more important than my Xin Er?” Lin Huang replied while smiling and raising his brow.

It was past 1 a.m. when they headed back to the hotel after buying a whole lot of dessert.

Lin Huang shared Zhuge Feifan’s memory with Bloody as soon as he returned to his room. He got it to analyze it and sort it out while he went to take a shower.

When he returned to the living room after the shower, Bloody had sorted out Zhuge Feifan’s memory and compared as well as analyzed it together with the other three God’s Messengers’ memories.

“Zhuge Feifan was the first to follow the Master God. Combining the three God’s Messengers’ memories, I basically know the construction and development of the entire God Bless. God Bless was founded over 700 years ago by the Master God that Zhuge Feifan and the rest talked about.”

“So, the Master God is really a cultivator from this world?!” In reality, Lin Huang knew that earlier, but he did not believe it.

“Yes, but there are tons of suspicions about this Master God. It was said that the Master God was one of the first batches of imperial-level powerhouses in the new area. However, he became a true god-level powerhouse as a result of some opportunity that came all of a sudden.

“This part is already suspicious. Theoretically, even if he successfully integrated the Godhead, the most he could get would be Virtual God rank-3. It’s impossible for him to get any more powerful. However, his combat strength seemed to have surpassed virtual god-level directly and arrived at true god-level. From what I know, among the known techniques in this gravel world at the moment, no technique can possibly elevate one’s combat strength so drastically.

“Also, God Bless was founded after the Master God elevated to true god-level. Zhuge Feifan, Wei Ping and the rest were the most outstanding and talented young people back in that generation. Their combat strength was only on holy flame-level back then. The Master God trained up to a hundred people after the search for talent, but Zhuge Feifan and the other three were the only ones who survived.

“According to their memories, the Master God spent most of his time exploring ruins and sites. He would only return to God Bless two to three times annually to check on the four’s cultivation progress and the organization’s development.

“The Master God didn’t stay long in the gravel world. He was only here for less than a hundred years. After leaving the gravel world, he left a Virtual God rank-9 clone behind. His clone also explored ruins and sites but he got stuck in a grade-7 ruins more than 300 years ago because he didn’t make it out in time. He only got out when the ruins was reopened a few years back. He then returned to the gravel world.

“What I find strange is that since the Master God’s clone returned, he has been looking for ways to get his real life to return to the gravel world for the past few years. He didn’t explain why he’s doing that. All he told Zhuge Feifan and the rest was to find ways to bring his real self back.”

“It sounds like he’s found some treasure in the ruins, but the clone is incapable of retrieving it. Therefore, he’s hoping that his real self can come back to retrieve the treasure.” Lin Huang offered his speculation.

“I think it goes deeper than that.” Bloody shook its head. “Of course, what you said is possible too.”

“Another thing that I don’t understand is that with the Master God’s ability 700 years ago, he could’ve defeated all the powerhouses in the entire gravel world on his own and rule the cultivation world with God Bless.

“The new era had just begun at that time. Apart from Mr. Fu and a handful of demigods, there were very few imperial-level powerhouses. All the organizations had just been founded, so he could totally defeat them easily. However, he chose to use God Bless to work secretly, placing many spies into other organizations. Not only did they not interfere with the organizations, but the spies were also helping the other organizations grow.

“Over 700 years ago, apart from the Land of Origin, Division 1 was just built. Maybe he thought that harvesting back then wouldn’t be an accomplishment to him and figured he would harvest what he sowed years later.” Lin Huang thought about it and decided that the Master God might have had such a mindset back then.

“That’s possible,” Bloody agreed, “It’s like finding a bunch of baby Swine Beasts on the streets. Eating them all would be a waste, so one would rear them and eat them when they get bigger.”

“Did you learn anything else about God Bless and the Master God?”

“I found out about Mr. Fu being attacked although we know what exactly happened now. It was Zhuge Feifan who arranged that. He and Qi Shihan did it. They were the two God’s Messengers who had the most powerful abilities in God Bless. The reason why Mr. Fu couldn’t find any evidence was that Zhuge Feifan cleared all evidence as soon as the mission failed.

“Also, it was God Bless’s doing the time when close to half of the demigods and a few Virtual Gods were killed in the grade-7 ruins in Division 1. Moreover, it was the Master God’s clone who did it himself. They thought of sacrificing a massive amount of demigods and Virtual Gods as a medium for the dimensional god relic to build a stable gateway by force. Their intention was to get their Master God to come. However, it failed eventually.

“That’s everything about God Bless and the Master God. There’s no need to talk about the details. I’ll share the memory that I’ve sorted with you, so you can look at the details when you have the time.”

“How about the Union Government? They should have quite some secrets too, don’t they?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“There is more information about the Union Government,” Bloody confirmed while smiling.

“You wouldn’t have thought that the Union Government and the Hunter Association are in contact with the great world. Furthermore, the two organizations have the same mastermind. Their mastermind is an organization called the Hunt in the great world.”

“No wonder the Union Government is so close to the Hunter Association! I’ve never heard them falling out throughout the past 800 years.” Lin Huang came to a realization.

“The Hunt isn’t considered the top organization in the great world. They don’t even have a Lord. Compared to Dynasty behind you, they’re not worth mentioning at all. However, that organization is a powerful giant to the gravel world.

“The reason why the Union Government and the Hunter Association stand out among other organizations and emerged as the boss today is that the Hunt has been helping them secretly.

“However, the Union Government wasn’t the Hunt’s affiliate organization since the beginning. Instead, their members passed a trial organized by the Hunt that took place in a ruins over 700 years ago.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1086 - Anyone Capable Will Be the Grand Duke

## Chapter 1086: Anyone Capable Will Be the Grand Duke

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Before 7 a.m. the next day, Lin Huang knocked on Huang Tufu’s door that was next to his room.

Huang Tufu opened the door in his shorts, appearing like he had just woken up.

In reality, not sleeping for a whole year would not pose a problem to him since he had reached that level. However, he did drink with Lin Huang last night and had fallen asleep with the help of alcohol in his body.

“Go take a shower now. We’re going for breakfast.” Lin Huang frowned slightly upon sniffing the alcohol stench wafting from Huang Tufu’s body.

“So early?” Huang Tufu yawned. The aroma of the pancakes and the barbecue swept towards Lin Huang.

Lin Huang felt a little suffocated at that moment. He never expected to get this since he managed to dodge it yesterday.

He added after shutting down his breathing system, “Remember to brush your teeth.”

After Huang Tufu washed up, both of them arrived at the ground floor of the hotel by the elevator. Then, they checked out at the front desk directly.

“So, are we really going back to Emperor City?” Huang Tufu could not help but ask as they walked out of the hotel.

“Why? Don’t you want to leave?” Lin Huang teased while smiling.

“No, but Zhuge Feifan…”

“Zhuge Feifan is already dead.” Lin Huang threw that out directly. He proceeded to speak before Huang Tufu could react, “Let’s see if the uncle selling pancake is opened today.”

Huang Tufu’s eyes lit up when he heard about pancakes. “I want ten this time!”

However, when they returned to Emperor City, Huang Tufu looked bummed.

The uncle selling pancakes did not open his stall today. As usual, he was capricious. Although they had gone there on purpose, they got nothing. Feeling helpless, they settled their breakfast at a random noodle stall next door.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, felt nothing. It did not matter if they did not get to eat the pancakes.

As soon as they returned to the Dynasty headquarters, Lin Huang asked Huang Tufu to gather Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan at the Emperor Palace.

At the Emperor Palace, Lin Huang and the three Grand Dukes of Dynasty got together.

Lin Huang only asked after waiting for the three of them to take their seats, “How’s the business district restoration going?”

“The ruins has been cleared entirely and we’ve sent the survivors for treatment. We’ve also sent out a massive amount of compensation. We’ve informed the family members of the dead that we found to arrange for their burial. We gave a handsome pension to the family members. Besides that, we’ve arranged temporary accommodation for those who lost their houses, and we’ve also built a community. The rest that we have to do will be the rebuilding work. We estimate that we can rebuild the entire area within half a year.”

“You must have encountered some obstacles, didn’t you?” Lin Huang figured those family members of the deceased must have their piece to say.

“Those are minor ones. We’ve already settled that,” Huang Tianfu said casually. Clearly, it was not his first time encountering something like that.

“That’s great.” Lin Huang nodded. “Then, I’ll move on to the main agenda.”

“Firstly, I’d like to say that I have a document in my hand. It’s the list of God Bless spies in all the organizations. I’ll give you guys this list, so you guys can use the resources and relationships you have to sell this list to people who need it in exchange for the resources Dynasty needs.

“Do this quickly because the Union Government might get this list soon. It’ll be difficult to sell it at a good price by then.

“I’ll send you guys a material list later on. I hope that you guys can look for these materials from the money you obtained from selling the list. Of course, collect as much as you can. There’s no pressure. I do this mainly for you guys to obtain resources.”

“Master Emperor, how credible is this list that you’re talking about?” Huang Tianfu asked.

“100%. It came directly from the God Messengers’ heads.” Lin Huang chose to be honest about him killing God Bless’s four God’s Messengers since there was no need for him to hide from them.

Huang Tianfu did not ask further after hearing that. He said, “Understood. We’ll try our best to sell this piece of news out.”

“Secondly, I’ve some ancient cultivation methods with me. They can be used to build a brand new cultivation system to get to virtual god-level.

“Apart from the Princes and Dukes, I hope that you guys can select immortal-level and holy fire-level young people who are talented and have the potential for me. I’ll teach them the cultivation methods then.”

The three Grand Dukes secretly felt helpless hearing that. They were already demigods, so they had no chance of elevating.

With Lin Huang’s cultivation methods, many people might elevate to virtual god-level which would surpass the three of them.

The three of them did not suspect Lin Huang might have lied about having the cultivation methods.

“Thirdly, I’ll open the Dynasty trial zones continuously before I leave this gravel world for you guys to obtain the resources and points from going in. The demigod who has the highest points in the trial zone leaderboard will win God Blood from me as a reward and elevate to perfect-stage demigod-level.”

The three Grand Dukes experienced a slight change of expression hearing that.

“When do the three of you think is the best time to open the trial zones?” Lin Huang asked.

“Anytime is fine, to be honest. It’s just that we might need some time to prepare ourselves,” Huang Wunan replied.

“We’ll only need one or two days to prepare. If you want them to go into the trial zone as soon as possible, Master Emperor, you can launch it in three days. It shouldn’t be a problem.” Huang Tianfu gave a detailed reply.

“We’ll do it three days later then. By then, I’ll open a grade-1 trial zone for imperial-level and demigod-level powerhouses. I’ll send the details of the trial zone that I’ve picked to your guys later.”

“So, these are the three main things that I want to say…”

“We’ll make a move,” Lin Huang called out to them just when Huang Tianfu and the rest were leaving.

“I’ll try my best to find ways for you guys break through demigod-level. I’ll get it done for you guys as long as it’s available in the great world.”

“Just you thinking of getting us that is kind enough,” Huang Tianfu said while smiling, but a gleam of helplessness flashed by his eyes.

Bloody’s voice came after the three of them left the Emperor Palace. “You’re recruiting fresh blood so openly. Aren’t you scared that they might leave?”

“No, the three of them are smart. They know they can’t be replaced easily. Even if new demigods elevate to perfect-stage demigod-level, there will be differences in their abilities. Otherwise, the last Emperor wouldn’t have selected the three of them.

“For the juniors who might elevate to virtual god-level, they won’t be able to break through virtual god-level within such a short period of time.

“What they need to do is to prove they have enough value to maintain their position of the three Grand Dukes before those juniors grow. They must prove that they’re irreplaceable!”

“I’ve already told them what I want. I hope to grow Dynasty, so my core team must be able to support Dynasty that’s going to be more powerful in the future. The three of them know very well that they have to improve with time. I believe that they can prove their value.”

“What if the three of them don’t meet your standards?”

“Then, we’ll replace them with someone else. Whoever is capable will be the Grand Duke!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1087 - Alibi

## Chapter 1087: Alibi

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the Union Government headquarters in First City in Division 1.

Guan Zhong sat on the couch without any expression on his face. He was quiet.

When he woke up approximately half an hour earlier, the first thought that flashed through his mind was that Zhuge Feifan must have escaped with An Jing.

However, he saw two silhouettes lying on the ground not far away when he got up from the dusty ground.

Looking closely, they were Zhuge Feifan and An Jing.

An Jing was in a deep sleep but Zhuge Feifan was dead.

His head was a mess ever since he found Zhuge Feifan’s body. Until now, he had still yet to figure what exactly had happened.

“I’ve sent An Jing home. She won’t remember a thing when she wakes up. However, I must tell you that you’ve crossed the line this time.” Qian Rui marched into the room. “I’ve got someone to check through Zhuge Feifan’s body. Can you tell me what exactly happened now?”

“I’ve no idea.” Guan Zhong shook his head forlornly. “I was defeated, but he didn’t kill me. He was already dead when I woke up.”

Guan Zhong was just a confused witness. His head was a mess and he was in a state of shock and sadness. After all, Zhuge Feifan was his master who had brought him up.

“So, did someone interfere after you?!” Qian Rui came to an understanding. A third person must have interfered.

Guan Zhong just snapped back to his senses and nodded. “I think so.”

“Apart from Zhuge Feifan’s Godhead being taken away, everything else was still there, even his Emperor’s Heart Ring,” Qian Rui continued, “The person was clearly after the information in his head. He must’ve successfully obtained all of Agency EA’s secrets throughout the centuries.”

“His Godhead was taken?” Guan Zhong lifted his head to look at Qian Rui in horror. “Is the Emperor still around?”

“He left with the Third Grand Duke early in the morning.” Qian Rui heard from the hotel staff that Lin Huang had left early in the morning.

“It must be the Emperor who did this! He has the ability and the motive, and he happened to be in First City.” Guan Zhong was connecting the dots in his head quickly and pointed out the culprit. “He ran back to Emperor City early in the morning. Clearly, he’s guilty of his actions.”

“It’s futile for you to say anything without any evidence.” Nonetheless, Qian Rui remained calm.

“Get the surveillance! He definitely left the hotel!”

“He left the hotel for some time with Huang Tufu last night indeed, but they had barbecued food and enjoyed some drinks in the business district. They went back to the hotel after that,” Qian Rui explained.

“I know about this because my intel told me that they left the hotel in the middle of the night. I used my Divine Telekinesis to monitor them. I watched them going into the barbecue stall until they left after paying. They never left my Divine Telekinesis range at all.”

“So, you mean he has an alibi?” Guan Zhong shook his head. “He can fake one.”

“But I didn’t see any loopholes. Even if it was a disguise, it’s an alibi after all since he can do it such an extent that we can’t find any loopholes.” Qian Rui did not argue about the authenticity of the alibi with Guan Zhong, but he stated the deeper truth.

“I want to see the surveillance!” Guan Zhong was persistent.

“I’ve gotten someone to get the hotel surveillance. In the business district, not all stalls had surveillance. Only a part of them do. I’ve gotten them to bring it over as well.” Qian Rui did not decline Guan Zhong’s request. He had already gotten someone to bring the surveillance footage.

Approximately half an hour later, the people came with the footage.

In the office, a Surveillance Mosquito that contained all the surveillance data projected the images.

Guan Zhong and Qian Rui watched the footage one after another and found no flaws at all.

They watched the footage from Lin Huang and Huang Tufu leaving the hotel room to the time they returned.

Apart from being away from the surveillance range approximately 20 to 30 meters away along the business district, Lin Huang and Huang Tufu seemed normal all the time.

The barbecue stall that Lin Huang and Huang Tufu had gone to for skewers happened to have surveillance too. It showed the footage of Lin Huang and Huang Tufu eating skewers and drinking. Both of them did not even go to the washroom throughout the meal, let alone anywhere else.

After watching the footage, even Guan Zhong began to doubt if he had made a wrong assumption.

“See, I told you that his alibi has no loopholes at all.” Qian Rui spread his arms helplessly.

“How is it possible?” Guan Zhong could not understand that.

“There are two possibilities. One is that the method he used to create the alibi is too outstanding, so outstanding that we can’t find any loopholes. Another possibility is that his alibi is real and someone else killed Zhuge Feifan.” Qian Rui provided the two conclusions.

“If he didn’t do it, why did he return to Emperor City the first thing in the morning?” Guan Zhong questioned.

“Maybe something really came up in Dynasty. That’s a possible coincidence too.” Qian Rui was not helping Lin Huang, but he believed evidence more.

Guan Zhong fell into silence for a moment with his head hanging down. He spoke again a while later, “Let’s contact Lin Huang to get him to do a video playback to find the culprit. If he’s willing to help, it proves that it wasn’t him who did it and we can find the real culprit. If he refuses to help, he’s most probably the one who did it.”

“Call him then.”

Guan Zhong called Lin Huang’s number, and the video call request was soon picked up.

In the video projection, Lin Huang was in the Star Titan pilot cabin.

“Anything, Old Guan?”

“I’ve just returned to the Union Government and found out that you’ve gone back to Emperor City early in the morning. Why did you leave so soon? You didn’t even say goodbye,” Guan Zhong asked while smiling.

“Something came up in Emperor City, so I came back earlier,” Lin Huang explained briefly.

“But there’s a new development in our investigation this morning. We need your help.”

“I really can’t go anywhere now, but you can tell me about the development. I can help analyze for you,” Lin Huang said passionately.

“Zhuge Feifan is dead!” Qian Rui answered directly before Guan Zhong could proceed to test Lin Huang.

Lin Huang appeared stunned. “Dead? Did you guys find him?!”

“We didn’t kill him. We only found his body,” Guan Zhong added.

“Do you guys know who did it?”

“We don’t.” Guan Zhong shook his head again. “We’ve no idea what exactly happened yesterday, that’s why we’re asking for your help. We’d like to watch last night’s video playback.”

“I’d like to help you guys, but I really can’t leave these few days.” Lin Huang refused to help them.

Guan Zhong and Qian Rui peeked at each other secretly and stopped insisting.

“If that’s the case, sorry to trouble you. We’ll think of something else.”

Guan Zhong looked determined after hanging up the call. “Lin Huang is definitely the culprit.”

“So what if you found that out? Do you have evidence? If you don’t, he can totally say that you’re slandering him.” Qian Rui patted Guan Zhong’s shoulder while smiling weakly. “Just let it go. At least, he left the full body for us. He even left behind Zhuge Feifan’s Emperor’s Heart Ring.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1088 - The Trial Zone Opens

## Chapter 1088: The Trial Zone Opens

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang knew that his actions had been exposed as he hung up on Guan Zhong’s call. However, he no longer cared about that.

Guan Zhong and Qian Rui took the initiative to call him to test him, but that already proved that they could not find any reliable evidence. They were not sure if he was the one who killed Zhuge Feifan.

However, him rejecting to carry out the video playback for them was equivalent to admitting he was the murderer.

Nevertheless, he could only decline the request.

If he agreed to do that, Guan Zhong would recognize the bruised corpse right away when they saw the playback. He would be giving the Union Government a piece of solid evidence.

Although Guan Zhong and Qian Rui were sure that it was him who did it, they had no solid evidence to go after him.

In reality, Lin Huang was very careful about this. All he did was to retrieve Zhuge Feifan’s memory and he left no traces behind. Not only did he leave Zhuge Feifan’s body behind for the Union Government, but he also did not even take his Emperor’s Heart Ring away. He only took the Godhead that was insignificant to the Union Government.

The confidence he had added with the fact that he had not left any traces behind gave the Union Government no way of coming after him.

On the Union Government’s side, since they had no solid evidence, they could only let it go eventually.

Time flew by, and three days soon passed.

Throughout the three days, apart from celebrating Lin Xin’s official 19th birthday on the 8th August which was on the second day, Lin Huang spent most of his time in closed-door cultivation to refine the Godheads in his body.

The demigod-level broken Godheads only took a while to be refined under his burning Divine Fire. However, the 13 complete Godheads that he had just obtained recently were much slower to refine.

He calculated the speed of refinement roughly.

A demigod-level broken Godhead only took one to five minutes to be completely refined. Almost none of them took longer than ten minutes.

However, the Virtual God rank-1 Godhead took approximately ten continuous hours to be refined.

Meanwhile, the Virtual God rank-2 Godhead took almost 20 hours while the Virtual God rank-3 Godhead took almost 40 hours.

The refinement time would double for almost every rank higher.

Lin Huang also calculated the time to refine a Virtual God rank-9 Godhead. It would take around 2,560 hours which translated into at least over a hundred days even if the person refining it did not sleep or rest.

Throughout the three days, he refined 12 out of the 13 Godheads. However, the refinement speed for the Virtual God rank-9 Godhead he had gotten from the Master God’s clone was a painful one.

On the fourth morning, Lin Huang walked out of the Emperor Palace.

Those Dynasty Dukes who had earned the eligibility to participate in the trial had arrived.

Apart from a handful of them who were working on something else, basically all the imperial-level and demigod-level Dukes applied.

However, Huang Tianfu only approved less than two-thirds of them. He needed the rest to guard the Dynasty headquarters and branches.

In the end, only 67 of them passed the assessment, including the Third Grand Duke Huang Tufu, Huang Wuji, and the rest of the Princes who had elevated to imperial-level.

Before it was even 8 a.m., all of them had gathered in the meeting room.

All of them stood up when they saw Lin Huang walking into the meeting room.

“Take a seat.” Lin Huang walked onto the podium after he gestured for them to sit.

“The trial zone that I picked for you guys this time is just a grade-1 trial zone in the great world. However, it’s a grade-6 forbidden area in this gravel world. There are a few virtual god-level monsters. Therefore, please don’t take it lightly judging by its low grade.

“I’ve already gotten Mr. Tianfu to send all of you the information of the trial zone two days ago. Please inform me if you haven’t gotten it right now.”

Lin Huang waited for a while, but nobody spoke.

“I believe all of you have studied the information and you should’ve done the preparation beforehand. I don’t need to waste everybody’s time to repeat what’s written in it. Let me brief you on some of my expectations.

“Firstly, no sabotaging! As soon as you enter the trial zone, no matter whether you’re exploring on your own or whether you’re forming a team, please don’t fight your own people!

“I don’t care what kind of conflicts you guys have had before or what disputes you guys come up with in the trial zone. If I find out about it, I’ll kill those who attack their own people! I opened the trial zones and set up a reward system to encourage you guys to grow, not to instigate internal conflicts.

“You guys can solve the conflicts you might have after the trial has ended. Don’t play tricks in the trial zone! You can come to look for me or look for the Third Grand Duke if you can’t solve it, and we’ll help.

“For those who are dissatisfied with your trial results, you can join the second or third trial to prove your abilities!

“Secondly, I hope that all of you survive. Each and every one of you here is a powerhouse with top combat strength in Dynasty. All of you are Dynasty’s pillars of support. No matter who we lose, it’s a great loss to Dynasty, to me, and the Third Duke.

“I hope that all of you can survive each trial, to grow stronger and to walk further together with Dynasty!

“In the trial zone, don’t be blinded by pride. Surviving is the most important thing that you need to do. If you encounter something that’s beyond your capabilities, dodge or run if you have to. Don’t take it forcefully. You guys should know that you guys can obtain more points as long as you survive. Then, you’ll obtain more rewards and become more and more powerful.

“Thirdly, obtain as many points as you can. After you’ve accomplished the first and second points, try your best to reap as many resources as you can in the trial zone. Ignore whether the competitor is someone from a major organization in the great world. Take what you fight for, and kill when it’s necessary. It’s alright even if you’ll have to kill the Royalties. In the trial zone, the Royalties can be the prey in proper battles as well. Don’t blame anyone if you get killed.”

Lin Huang listed the three points briefly. The people who were listening were resting their minds.

When it was 9 a.m. sharp, Lin Huang opened the trial zone’s dimensional portal with his Royalty authorization.

A golden dimensional portal opened in the meeting room. The 67 participants queued and walked into it one after another.

When all of them had entered, the golden dimensional portal closed slowly and faded slowly before vanishing completely.

Huang Tianfu sighed softly upon seeing the trial dimensional portal vanishing. “I hope for minimum casualties in this trial.”

Lin Huang patted Huang Tianfu’s shoulder. He wanted to say something to comfort him but said nothing after thinking to himself.

“I’m thinking of trading the few Godheads in the treasure for god relics of the same value.” Lin Huang voiced his request after a moment of silence.

“Nobody is using the few Godheads anyway, so just take them, Master Emperor.” Huang Tianfu waved his hand.

“Let’s just trade them with items of the same value. They’re the property of Dynasty after all.” Lin Huang felt bad for taking them without anything in exchange. He had already taken a soul jewel for nothing earlier.

‘Isn’t Dynasty your property too?’ Huang Tianfu thought to himself but he dared not say it out loud.

“Throughout the month while the trial is going on, I might be spending most of the time in closed-door cultivation. Please gather as many materials, Godheads, and broken Godheads as you can. I’ll pay you in advance later. Please take note of soul jewels if there’s any around, and inform me if there’s news as soon as you hear it. Don’t worry about interrupting my closed-door cultivation,” said Lin Huang and he projected the blue teardrop soul jewel that he had obtained from Dynasty’s treasure chest earlier.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1089 - Leaving Closed-door Cultivation

## Chapter 1089: Leaving Closed-door Cultivation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang went into closed-door cultivation after arranging the opening of the first trial zone and traded the four Godheads in Dynasty’s treasure chest as well as the 30-odd broken Godheads Dynasty had found throughout the few days with god relics and demigod relics.

Although a month was far from him refining the Virtual God rank-9 Godhead, he could at least shorten the time to elevate to imperial-level within this period of time.

If he did not focus on the refinement in closed-door cultivation and let the Divine Fire refine it on its own, it would take more than a year for the Virtual God rank-9 Godhead to be completely refined. Needless to say, Lin Huang could not wait that long.

Since he went into closed-door cultivation, he spent 24 hours every day refining the Godhead with his Divine Fire. Initially, he planned to rest every ten days to maintain his peak performance. However, Bloody Robe and the Eclipse Boa completed their elevation on the fourth day.

Lin Huang calculated the time. It had been the 11th day since the Eclipse Boa and the rest went into elevation mode.

Bloody Robe and the Eclipse Boa that had been elevated soon turned into cards. Then, they were sealed.

Lin Huang was busy activating the Divine Fire in his body, so he did not study the cards thoroughly. He only peeked and proceeded with the refinement, knowing that it was Bloody Robe and the Eclipse Boa who had completed the elevation.

On the fifth day of closed-door cultivation, the Death Knight and the Fallen Knight also completed their elevation. They became quadruple mutated mythical-level Monster Cards.

As usual, Lin Huang merely peeped at them.

In the evening on the eighth day, Grimace had finally completed his elevation. As he was working on Dynasty’s new regulations with Bloody back then, he went into elevation two days later than the Eclipse Boa and the rest. Nevertheless, he spent a total of 13 days completing the elevation.

By then, the batch of five imperial monsters had elevated to mythical-level Monster Cards. However, they were sealed and could not be summoned at the time being.

Lin Huang did not check the five Monster Cards since they elevated. He had been following the plan that he set for himself, not even wasting a minute to refine the Godhead.

When it was the tenth day of the closed-door cultivation, Lin Huang went to bed at midnight sharp as planned and he set the alarm clock on his Emperor’s Heart Ring to wake him up at 10 a.m. He would sleep every ten days and for ten hours each time to maintain his peak performance for the refinement.

On the 11th day at 10 a.m., Lin Huang guzzled a bottle of water after he was woken up by the alarm clock. He then began his closed-door cultivation again.

Just like that, he spent 24 hours every day activating the Divine Fire in his body to burn without stopping. He would sleep every ten days and drink a bottle of water. He did not even eat or spare a second to waste.

The strict closed-door cultivation that could be deemed to be close to self-harm lasted for 30 days. Lin Huang finally loosened after that.

When the 30th day ended, he slept for more than 20 hours before walking out of the Emperor Palace.

It was almost past 10 a.m. when he got out of the Emperor Palace. The first thing he did was to head out for food.

He had ten servings of dumplings at the fat aunty’s stall, blowing the fat couple’s minds away. He then returned to the Dynasty headquarters in satisfaction.

As soon as he returned, he went straight to Huang Tianfu to ask about the trial results.

Huang Tianfu saw Lin Huang from far away and went to him. “Master Emperor, I saw you left right after you came out of the closed-door cultivation. Was it something urgent?”

“Nothing, I was just too hungry.” Lin Huang took out a bottle of water and drank it before asking, “The one-month trial should’ve ended yesterday. How’re the results? Is the death toll high?”

“The result isn’t bad at all. In fact, it’s even better than I expected. The death toll is lower than expected. Out of the 67 participants, only two didn’t return. The two of them who didn’t make it back are on imperial-level. None of the demigods died.”

Lin Huang was pretty satisfied with the results because it was impossible to have a 0% death rate. They only lost two people out of the 67 participants, so the death rate was less than 3% which was considered extremely low. After all, the trial zone was comparable with a grade-6 forbidden area whereby there were virtual god-level monsters.

“That’s not bad. Do you have the ranking yet?”

“We’ve already sorted it out. I’ll send the list to you right now, but it was Tufu who ranked No. 1. He doesn’t need God Blood.”

“Those who don’t need God Blood can trade for god relics or god items.” Lin Huang expected that to happen. “Apart from the champion, those who rank No. 2 and No. 3 should be rewarded too. You guys can discuss the proper reward.”

“Apart from that, I think we can set up a leaderboard for the top ten participants on the list and publish it on Dynasty’s forum. Let everyone see the names and points obtained to encourage more people to go into the trial zone.”

“That’s a good idea.” Huang Tianfu agreed to that right away.

“Let me know when you guys are done setting the reward and the next trial opening time. I won’t be participating in the discussion.” Lin Huang planned to focus on elevating to imperial-level.

“Sure, we’ll try to do it by today or tomorrow.” Huang Tianfu acknowledged.

“How’re the sales of the spy list?”

“It’s not too bad. It was quite a failure in the beginning because not many people believed in the list. Then, someone bought it and investigated following the list. The news spread, so it became a hit. However, we’ve only managed to sell over ten copies before the Union Government published the list.”

“Since the list came out, all the organizations have been looking for internal spies throughout the past month. Not only were all the God Bless spies killed, but many of the spies coming from other organizations were also exposed. The innocents were dragged into this.”

“Nobody knew who God Bless was before, but they’re famous overnight now. They’ve become public enemies now.”

“I must say that their behavior is terrible indeed. Apart from getting their people to be spies, they’ve even gotten the spies to penetrate into all the organizations. Some of them might have even ended up being the upper echelon. If not careful, the entire organization might end up becoming God Bless’s affiliate organization.”

“They did this to themselves.” Lin Huang had no sympathy for God Bless. They would not be killed if they had not done what they had.

They had the ability to rule the entire continent, but the Master God was greedy. Besides wanting to rule the world, he even got the spies to penetrate other organizations and even helped the organizations grow. His plan to grow the organization killed him eventually.

“Did the Union Government look for me?” Lin Huang asked again.

“No. After you went into closed-door cultivation, they spread the news that the Agency EA’s founder ran away and was killed a few days later. They must be busy with the rebuilding of Agency EA throughout the month.”

As Bloody expected, the Union Government took the blame themselves. They could only take up the responsibility of killing Zhuge Feifan. Otherwise, outsiders would make fun of them for not even being able to capture a traitor themselves.

The Union Government taking up the responsibility would mean that it was the end of the incident, making Lin Huang secretly relieved.

“Is there anything that I need to know about?”

“That’s about it.” Huang Tianpu thought about it. He did not seem to miss out anything.

“How about the materials that I asked for before going into closed-door cultivation? How much did you guys manage to collect?”

“We’ve collected half of the materials, seven Godheads and 83 broken Godheads. As for the soul jewel that you mentioned, we didn’t find anything that’s similar at all.”

“Send me this batch first. Continue to look for the remaining materials, Godheads, and broken Godheads. Take note of the soul jewel too.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Are you going into closed-door cultivation again?” Huang Tianfu asked, raising his brow.

“Yes, but not now. I’ve something else to deal with today.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1090 - Grimace’s Elevation

## Chapter 1090: Grimace’s Elevation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang left Emperor City first thing in the morning and headed towards Division 3.

He visited Sweep City’s black market and the Wanbao Auction. He only returned to Emperor City after getting his hands on the materials that he had asked for earlier.

On Dynasty’s end, although they were also helping to collect materials, they were using their own sources. Meanwhile, the black market in Sweep City was the Heretics’ source. For the Wanbao Auction, it came from the noble families.

Naturally, using three different sources to look for the materials he needed was more efficient than using a single source.

After returning to the Emperor Palace, Lin Huang got Huang Tianfu to bring out the materials they collected. Amassing them together with the materials he had purchased from Division 3, he asked Bloody to help sort them out.

On the other hand, Lin Huang finally had the time to look at the cards of Grimace and the rest who had just elevated to mythical-level.

The front of Grimace’s card was completely different now.

He looked like a 20-year-young man. He wore black and red tones of clothing and had a black cap on his head, complete with a monocle on his left eye. Half a white mask adorned the right side of his face. There was nothing on the minimalistic mask at all, not even a swirl of pattern. He held a short, red walking stick in his right hand which appeared a little like Harry Potter’s magic wand.

After studying it for a while, Lin Huang soon turned the card around to look at Grimace’s detailed information.

“Monster Card: Grimace

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Mysterious Duke

“Type of Monster: Mysterious-type / unidentified tribe

“Nickname: Mystic

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Yellow Gold-rank

“Major: Control

“Major Skills: Mask Domination, Puppet Domination, Fraud Game, Illusion Master…

“Minor Skills: Supreme Intelligence, Divine Telekinesis, Trap Master, Magic Mirror…

“Summoning Authority: Denied

“Card Remarks: Recommended to train with maximum effort!”

Grimace already wielded similar skills such as the Mask Domination, the Puppet Domination, the Illusion Master and the Trap Master before, so Lin Huang already knew the approximate effects of those skills were after merely taking a glance.

However, there were two skills that he did not really understand what the exact effects were. He tapped them open to read the details.

“Fraud Game: The legendary Mystic will invite you to play a game in which the Mystic will have total control of the contents and rules. The final winner can ask the losers to do one thing without any conditions. No matter what the request is, the losers cannot reject.

“Remark 1: The Mystic has a choice not to reveal all the game rules and contents to the invitee. The Mystic can bluff in the game.

“Remark 2: As soon as the game rules and content are set, there’s no way of changing it in the middle of the game.

“Remark 3: A maximum of three people can be invited per day, but the same person can only play the game once a day.

“Remark 4: As soon as the game results are announced, no matter how far apart the winner and losers are, the losers must complete the winner’s request within a given period of time. The losers will have to give up what the winner specifies if the losers don’t manage to complete the request in time. The specified item can be soul, flesh, feelings, lives, or anything at all.”

…

“Magic Mirror: One random unique ability will be given each day such as the Dimensional Mirror, the Mirror Clone, the Mirror Seal, the Mirror Reflection…

“Remark 1: The assigned ability is totally random and cannot be controlled.

“Remark 2: You can only use one mirror a day.

“Remark 3: The effective time of each ability is 24 hours.”

…

“The Fraud Game is a little similar to the Rule Bending Power while the Magic Mirror has high uncertainty. If I’m lucky, I’ll get a great skill, but if my luck is bad, it might backfire.” Lin Huang did not dwell further on the two skills after he was done looking at them. Instead, he proceeded to check the other four cards.

“Monster Card: Eclipse

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Solar Boa (originally Eclipse Boa)

“Type of Monster: Ancient Epoch-type / Mutated Serpent Tribe

“Nickname: Engulfer

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Yellow Gold-rank

“Major: Engulf

“Major Skills: Sun and Moon Engulf, Splitting Flesh, Body Control, Endless Engulf, Energy Exchange…

“Minor Skills: Negative Energy Immunity, Toxin Immunity, Seraphic Speed, Superhuman Strength…

“Summoning Authority: Denied

“Card Remarks: Trainable!”

…

“Monster Card: Bloody Robe

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Skeleton Lord

“Type of Monster: Spirit-type / Skeleton Tribe

“Nickname: Conqueror

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Yellow Gold-rank

“Major: Death

“Major Skills: Sealing Chains, Hellish Fire, Dead Heart, God of Death’s Stare…

“Minor Skills: Undead Reincarnation, Mount Activation…

“Summoning Authority: Denied

“Card Remarks: Trainable!”

…

“Monster Card: Death (Death Knight)

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Death Lord

“Type of Monster: Spirit-type / Hellish Knight Tribe

“Nickname: Deceased

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Yellow Gold-rank

“Major: Death

“Major Skills: Immortal, Spirit Army, Dead Eye, Death Punishment…

“Minor Skills: Disastrous Ring, Death Ring…

“Summoning Authority: Denied

“Card Remarks: Trainable!”

…

“Monster Card: Fallen (Fallen Knight)

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Fallen Lord

“Type of Monster: Undying species / Hellish Knight Tribe

“Nickname: Immortal

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Yellow Gold-rank

“Major: Undead

“Major Skills: Nonuple Inferno, Undead Army, Fallen Infection, Life Assimilation…

“Minor Skills: Cursed Ring, Death Ring…

“Summoning Authority: Denied

“Card Remarks: Trainable!”

…

All five cards gave a great boost in ability since the elevation. Furthermore, the number of skills was even multiplied. Some of the main skills had new branch skills emerging from them. The different elevation direction in abilities was clearer to him now.

After reading the details of the five cards, Lin Huang could not wait for the day he elevated to imperial-level.

“Their combat strength should elevate to perfect-stage imperial-level purple gold-rank. By then, they should be able to fight Virtual God rank-1s with their imperial-level purple gold-rank combat strength.”

As he put the five cards away, Bloody finished sorting out the materials.

“We’ve gathered a substantial amount of materials this time. We’ve gotten enough elevation materials to elevate six imperial monsters, namely Bing Wang, the Witch, the Imp, the Malachian Fiend, Thunder and me. The elevation materials for the Warlord and the two Dark Crescent Snakes are almost there too. However, I won’t be elevating now. Let’s see after you’ve elevated to imperial-level.”

“Alright, thanks for the trouble.” Lin Huang nodded, feeling a little sorry. Indeed, he needed Bloody to be by his side for now. As soon as Bloody elevated, it would be sealed due to his authorization. Then, Lin Huang would not be able to summon it.

In reality, Lin Huang also kept the few pseudo-mythical-level monsters including Lancelot, the Evil Dominator, and Killer with him. They did not need materials to elevate since they could be upgraded to mythical-level with merely an Advance Card.

Compared to legendary-level Monster Cards, being on pseudo-mythical-level, they were still good enough to fight at the moment. They could at least fight imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses with imperial-level yellow gold-rank combat strength.

The main reason why Lin Huang had been holding back on their elevation was that he wanted to have a few imperial monsters with him for battles. That way, he could prevent fighting on his own if he encountered some trouble along the way.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1091 - Chan Dou Wakes Up

## Chapter 1091: Chan Dou Wakes Up

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang summoned the Divine Sun Tree to look after the giant golden eggs which Bing Wang, the Witch, the Imp, the Malachian Fiend, and Thunder had turned into at the corner of the Emperor Palace. He then returned to the middle of the palace.

He took out Godheads and broken Godheads in a myriad of colors.

Among the 12 Godheads, Dynasty had collected seven of them while the remaining five came from the black market and the Wanbao Auction. Meanwhile, among the 181 broken Godheads, 83 of them came from Dynasty while the remaining 98 came from the Division 3 black market and the Wanbao Auction.

Lin Huang shoved all of them into his body without any hesitation. He then began a new round of refinement.

He remained extremely disciplined with himself whereby he would refine them 24 hours without stopping and rested every ten days.

On the 11th day, Bing Wang, the Imp, and the Malachian Fiend completed their elevation to mythical-level.

On the 12th day, Thunder and the Witch completed their elevation one after another.

As usual, Lin Huang did not check the five Monster Cards that had elevated. He fully focused on the refinement.

Throughout the month, Huang Tianfu and the other two implemented Dynasty’s new regulations at full force. Up to a hundred newbies who were talented and full of potential were selected to begin cultivating the ancient methods.

The newly built mission zone and the Royal Market began running too.

There would be people announcing new missions each day whilst many members fought for those missions.

the Royal Market was even more crowded. Everyone traded the unused items in their storage for resources that they needed.

Many of the people refreshed the Royal Market’s page a few times per day to see if there were any items that they needed.

Apart from that, the Dynasty leaderboard was out. The complete ranking was projected on the Emperor’s Heart Ring’s page for the Dynasty members who participated in the trial. The Dynasty internal forum also published the top 10 names and pinned the thread on top. Every Dynasty member, including the trainees, could see it.

The participants who ranked the top 3 received the relevant rewards, including Huang Tufu who was the Third Grand Duke.

Throughout the past month, Lin Huang had been in closed-door cultivation. He planned to refine the Virtual God rank-9 Godhead before coming out, but he was interrupted by a message that came all of a sudden.

It was Xiao Mo who had sent the single-line message: “Chan Dou is awake and he has elevated to imperial-level.”

Lin Huang chose to come out of the closed-door cultivation as soon as he received the message. He walked out of the Emperor Palace and went to Xiao Mo’s place immediately.

As he walked into the place after knocking on the door, he saw Chan Dou who was dressed in white pajamas, holding a cup of noodles. He seemed lost sitting on the couch in the living room.

There was a red chili in soup printed on the cover of the cup noodles. It was a commercial print with only a few noodles on it.

“Red Chili Noodles (Super Duper Spicy!!!)” was written on the picture with flames as an effect.

“He’s been in a coma for over two months. I thought maybe he shouldn’t eat solids just yet,” Xiao Mo explained.

“So, you gave him cup noodles?” Lin Huang was speechless. It was extremely spicy noodles! Could a person who had just woken up from a coma two months even digest that?

“It tastes pretty good except it’s a little spicy.” Xiao Mo did not seem to find it odd.

“Go change. I’ll bring you out for some proper breakfast.” Lin Huang took the cup noodles away from Chan Dou who snapped back to his senses by then.

He lifted his head and looked puzzledly at Lin Huang. “Who are you?”

“Go change first. We’ll talk later.” Lin Huang patted Chan Dou’s shoulder and turned around to look at Xiao Mo. He spoke after observing him, “Go and get changed as well. We’ll go together.”

“But my cup noodle…” Before Xiao Mo could finish speaking, a Viridian Wolf appeared in the room out of nowhere. It gobbled the cup noodles Xiao Mo had placed on the coffee table with its jowls wide open. It swallowed the plastic cup as well before it turned its head and gobbled Chan Dou’s cup noodles up too.

The Viridian Wolf licked its lips, feeling unsatisfied although it was done eating. It then walked to Lin Huang, wagging its tail.

Lin Huang patted the Viridian Wolf’s head and lifted his head to ask Xiao Mo, “What cup noodles?”

Xiao Mo was dumbstruck.

After the duo was done changing, Lin Huang recalled the Viridian Wolf and brought the two of them straight to the fat aunty’s dumpling stall.

Apart from dumplings, the fat aunty made little wontons that tasted heavenly.

Lin Huang took a seat at an empty table. He ordered a bowl of wontons for Chan Dou and two servings of dumplings for Xiao Mo and himself.

Chan Dou, who had been looking around along the way, finally figured out where he was. “This is Emperor City in Division 1. We just came out of the Dynasty headquarters earlier. Who are both of you? Why am I here?”

“What do you remember before you got into a coma?” Lin Huang asked.

“I remember being captured in a room and someone torturing me with all sorts of ways every day. They even stuck a black monster that was like mud on my head, injecting disgusting toxins into my soul…”

“That was a Rotten Soul Beast.” Lin Huang was relieved. “Theoretically, people who were attacked by the Rotten Soul Beast might experience a certain level of amnesia since their souls would’ve been affected by a massive amount of spiritual toxins, but your memory seems to be alright,” he said and changed his appearance with his disguise skill. He transformed into Lin Xie, even changing his voice.

“I bet you know who I am now, don’t you?”

Chan Dou blinked his eyes twice and looked lost. “Who… are you?”

Lin Huang was shocked. “I’m Lin Xie. Don’t you remember me?”

“Lin Xie?” Chan Dou frowned. “This name sounds familiar, but I don’t remember anything about you.”

Lin Huang transformed back to how he looked like, feeling a little helpless. “It seems like I had a premature bout of excitement earlier. It seems like your memory has been affected after all.”

“I’m sorry. I really don’t remember who the both of you are,” Chan Dou said guiltily.

“You don’t have to apologize to him. You never knew him,” Lin Huang corrected him.

Xiao Mo, who was sitting aside, nodded immediately. “Mr. Chan Dou, you didn’t know me indeed, but I’ve heard of your name much earlier.”

“Apart from being tortured, what else do you remember?” Lin Huang asked again.

“I remember going to the black market. I bumped into two imperial-level powerhouses who attacked me. Then, I was captured and tortured.”

“How about before that? Before going to the black market?”

“My family urged me to elevate to imperial-level. They told me that the Union Government was providing ancient cultivation methods.”

“Do you remember what happened before you went to the black market and your family urged you to elevate to imperial-level?” Lin Huang proceeded to ask. The part of the memory happened to be related to him because he was the one who had given Chan Dou the ancient cultivation methods and gotten him to pretend to have obtained them from the black market.

Chan Dou thought about it and shook his head eventually. “I don’t remember.”

“You should remember the people and the turn of events that happened at the Heaven Alliance.”

“The Heaven Alliance?” Chan Dou looked perplexed again. “What’s that?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1092 - The Amnesia of Chan Dou

## Chapter 1092: The Amnesia of Chan Dou

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s expression was rather grim after they were done with breakfast.

Chan Dou’s amnesia was much more severe than he expected.

Not only had he forgotten who Lin Xie was, but he also did not even remember the Heaven Alliance. He could not even remember his teammates Tan Lang, Jian Fei, and Shen Tao who he knew for years.

That was not the most serious one. What was the most serious was that he had even forgotten everything about the Chan Clan.

Apart from knowing that his name was Chan Dou and that he was from the Chan Clan, he did not even remember what were his father and mother’s names or how they looked like. He could not even remember where the Chan Clan estate was.

Lin Huang thought of using a Healing Card on him since his amnesia had been caused by a damaged soul.

He took out a Healing Card as soon as he returned to the Dynasty headquarters. A notification from Xiao Hei’s system popped up after he aimed it at Chan Dou.

“The target is healthy. It can’t be the healing target.”

“What?” Lin Huang was puzzled after seeing the notification. He used another Healing Card, but the same notification popped up.

“Xiao Hei, is there a bug in the Healing Card?”

Xiao Hei fell into silence for a while and soon responded, “I’ve run a check. The card is fine.”

“Then, why can’t I use it on Chan Dou?”

“The card detects no signs of flesh or soul damage on the target.”

“His soul isn’t damaged?” Lin Huang was even more bewildered now. “Then, why is he suffering from amnesia?”

“I’ve no idea. The Healing Card shows that his flesh and soul are currently healthy.”

“If Xiao Hei’s detection is right, Chan Dou might’ve locked himself down, causing his amnesia.” The stone tablet’s voice came all of the sudden.

“Do you mean he might’ve locked his own memory?”

“Yes, the human brain has a self-preservation setting. To avoid certain information from being exposed, he might’ve locked this part of information deep in his memory during the torture,” the stone tablet explained.

Lin Huang thought the explanation made sense. “What you said actually explains why he doesn’t remember important people and things. He only remembers the insignificant things.”

“If he’s really locked his memory, what can I do to recover it?” Lin Huang asked again.

“There’s nothing that you can do. You can only wait for him to release the memory by himself.” The tablet had no other better idea to offer.

Lin Huang was concerned about bringing Chan Dou back to the Chan Clan in such a condition. Moreover, his combat strength had elevated to imperial-level black gold-rank out of nowhere. Lin Huang thought of bringing him back to the Heaven Alliance. He might recall something when he got there, but it was futile to do that now.

“Rest well for the time being. Get your health back and don’t burden yourself too much. Don’t force it if you can’t remember something,” Lin Huang comforted, “I’ll contact Tan Lang, Shen Tao, and the rest these two days and see if they have the time to visit. Maybe you might remember something when you see them.”

“I’ll put you in the room next to Xiao Mo. Just look for him if there’s anything you need. If Xiao Mo is busy, you can come to me directly. You have my number on your Emperor’s Heart Ring. My name is Lin Xie.”

After sorting things out with Chan Dou, Lin Huang talked to Huang Tianfu about Chan Dou for a bit.

In reality, as one of the three Grand Dukes, nothing in Dynasty’s headquarters could be hidden from him. He already found out there was someone else in Xiao Mo’s room the night when Lin Huang brought Chan Dou back, and he knew that the person was the chief of the Heaven Alliance, Chan Dou.

He knew very well that Lin Huang also bore another identity called Lin Xie who was the current the deputy chief of the Heaven Alliance. Therefore, he was not surprised when Chan Dou appeared.

Apart from telling him about Chan Dou, Lin Huang had also obtained a new batch of elevation materials, Godheads, and broken Godheads from Huang Tianfu.

After he returned to the Emperor Palace, Lin Huang did not go into closed-door cultivation right away. Instead, he disguised as Lin Xie and contacted Tan Lang who was the closest to Chan Dou.

Tan Lang was surprised to see Lin Huang calling. However, he picked up the video call request immediately. “Lin Xie, it’s been a while. Hope everything is good on your side.”

Tan Lang wore a black trench coat, and seemed to be more muscular than before. He had shaved his beard clean, making him look much younger now. His stiff character turned much gentler upon seeing Lin Huang’s familiar face.

“I’ve been pretty good. You look like you’ve gained weight,” Lin Huang teased while smiling. “Whoa, and you’ve shaved your beard. Do you have a girlfriend now?”

“We just got engaged recently,” Tan Lang confirmed with a nod. “We haven’t fixed the date yet, but I’ll inform you guys when the date is set.”

“Sure! How does she look like? Remember to send her picture to the group chat so that we know how she looks like,” Lin Huang reminded while smiling.

“Sure!” Tan Lang nodded in a straightforward manner. “I’m sure you have something to tell me.”

“I’ve found Chan Dou.”

“He’s… still alive?” Tan Lang asked carefully, afraid to hear what he did not want to.

“He’s alive,” Lin Huang responded.

Tan Lang was relieved to hear those two words.

“But something’s happened to him,” Lin Huang continued, “He’s lost a part of his memory.”

“Is it serious?”

“He doesn’t remember me or you. He doesn’t remember the Heaven Alliance or anything about the Heaven Alliance, including the members. Apart from that, he’s also forgotten anything about the Chan Clan. He doesn’t even remember what his parents’ names are.”

Tan Lang fell into silence for a moment and asked with his head lifted up, “Where are you guys? I’ll go over as soon as I can.”

“There’s no rush. Please contact friends that Chan Dou is more familiar with. Since he doesn’t remember you and me, it’d be great if he can recognize one of his friends,” Lin Huang suggested.

“Sure, I’ll do that. Send me your address, and we’ll try to visit today.”

“The address is Emperor City in Division 1. You guys can come straight to the Dynasty headquarters.”

“The Dynasty headquarters? You’re a Dynasty member?” Tan Lang asked incredulously. He had never heard of a Lin Xie among the Princes of Dynasty.

“Lin Xie isn’t my real name. It’s just a nickname to avoid my rivals.” Lin Huang no longer hid his identity and he announced, “My real name is Lin Huang.”

Lin Huang’s disguise faded as he spoke. He looked younger as he regained his original appearance a moment later.

Tan Lang was completely shocked when he saw Lin Huang’s real face. He could not speak at that very moment. After a while, he asked with a dry throat, “You’re the Emperor of Dynasty?!”

Lin Huang nodded silently. “We’ll talk about me when we have time in the future.” He did not explain his identity further.

As he hung up the call with Tan Lang, Lin Huang sat on the throne in the Emperor’s Palace and figured that it had been a while since he last logged into the Genius Union.

“It seems like I must drop by the Heaven Alliance before elevating to imperial-level.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1093 - Tan Lang’s Visit

## Chapter 1093: Tan Lang’s Visit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When it was almost past 2 p.m., Tan Lang brought a bunch of people to Emperor City.

Lin Huang heard the news immediately and instructed Huang Tianfu to invite them to the Dynasty headquarters.

Lin Huang greeted them wearing a white t-shirt.

There were a total of 13 people visiting this time, and Lin Huang knew five of them.

Apart from Tan Lang, Shen Tao, Jian Fei, Gu Fei, and the Bug Master Li Jia came along too.

He knew Shen Tao before knowing Tan Lang. Meanwhile, he was familiar with the current chief of Heaven Alliance, Jian Fei and the deputy chief, Gu Fei. About Li Jia, he only got to know him when they went into the Fallen God Land.

Lin Huang only learned from the True God consciousness Gong Sun that Li Jia possessed Divine Telekinesis like he did after Tan Lang and the rest left the Fallen God Land. Not only that, his Divine Telekinesis was even more powerful than Lin Huang’s but he chose to hide it all the way.

Although he only had a combat strength of immortal-level rank-9 and barely looked threatening at all, his ability could not be measured by his combat strength.

However, Lin Huang did not behave differently and he treated him like his friend. He paused when he looked at Tan Lang and the other four of them.

Although Tan Lang had told everyone that Lin Xie’s true identity was the Emperor of Dynasty Lin Huang, they found it a little hard to believe when they saw Lin Huang in real life.

“Are you really Lin Xie?” Shen Tao asked looking in disbelief.

“It was a disguise,” Lin Huang said and used disguise skill to transform his face looking like Lin Xie. He then taped open Lin Xie’s Emperor’s Heart Ring and called Shen Tao’s number, “A person can disguise into someone else but I guess you can’t get a fake Emperor’s Heart Ring?”

Each Emperor’s Heart Ring had an exclusive code of its own. Moreover, it would be locked to the person as soon as ownership was claimed. Even if it were unlocked, one could only open the storage space. As long as the original host was not detected, the Emperor’s Heart Ring network and communication signal would remain shut.

Such a setting on the Emperor’s Heart was to prevent others from using the identity to carry out crimes.

For hackers who created fake identities such as Yang Ling, he would reformat the ownerless Emperor’s Heart Rings to its default setting whereby everything in the ring would be erased, including the serial number. A new serial number would be assigned which was no different from a brand new one that came fresh from the factory.

Lin Huang could use Lin Xie’s Emperor’s Heart Ring to prove that his identity was real.

Initially, Tan Lang and the rest were a little concerned. They thought Lin Huang might have kidnapped Lin Xie and forced him to get them here. Now, it seemed like they had been overthinking.

“Mr. Fu was attacked by virtual god-level powerhouse before I came to the core zone. It has something to do with the Union Government which knew very well that I’m Mr. Fu’s disciple. Apart from that, I offended some underground organizations such as the Purple Crow, the Saints, the Heretics, and more when I was in Division 7. My ability was too weak for me to be able to protect myself, so I disguised as Lin Xie for safety purpose. Since then, I’ve been using Lin Xie’s identity in the core zone,” Lin Huang explained briefly while smiling.

They looked shocked when they heard this revelation. They never thought that Lin Huang would have had such a difficult past.

Not only did he have to avoid the Union Government, but he would also have to avoid the top three underground organizations at all times. If he showed any flaws before he grew powerful, he might have faced disaster.

“Fortunately, you managed to hold on. Now that you’re the Emperor, the Union Government will have to think twice before doing anything to you, let alone those underground organizations.” Tan Lang patted Lin Huang’s shoulder.

Jian Fei looked rather awkward. He was worried that Lin Huang might call him out for being the acting chief of the Heaven Alliance. Now, it seemed like Lin Huang did not even care about being the chief of the Heaven Alliance.

If the Heaven Alliance were to be put on Earth, it could only be considered as the top university. However, Dynasty would be one of the top companies in the world if it were put on Earth. Why would a director from a top company want a place as the President of student affairs in a university?

Li Jia, on the other hand, seemed normal. He behaved just like an ordinary member of the audience enjoying the story just like everybody else. However, Lin Huang had no idea what he was really thinking about.

Lin Huang glanced through everyone, saying nothing while smiling.

Only he knew that he had the confidence to reveal his identity. He was not depending on his identity as the Emperor of Dynasty, but on his own abilities.

Just like two months ago, the Union Government had to let him go despite knowing that it was he who killed Zhuge Feifan not because he was the Emperor, but they knew his real abilities. If they came after him and ignored the consequences, they would definitely lose a bunch of top powerhouses.

Lin Huang knew that his identity was just a name. His ability was what set him apart from everyone else.

No matter how high a person’s position might be, he would lose everything that came with his identity when he lost it one day.

Just like the presidents of some countries on Earth, their glory days were just the mere few years during their term of office. Their glory would fade as soon as they were done with their appointment. Some would even continue their lives like an ordinary person and were worse off than a wealthy man.

Naturally, a high position brought many benefits. You would not have to do many things on your own since you can get people to do it for you. A high position could even bring people connections and resources. Many people would come to you for your position to give many advantages. A high position brought huge influence to a person. When a person’s position was powerful enough, whatever the person did or said might gain the world’s attention.

However, no matter how powerful a person was, there was a limit. That was the reason why Lin Huang accepted the position of Emperor. Assuming such an identity gave him access to Dynasty’s power. He could accomplish what he wanted to do which would take a massive amount of time and effort to do in the past like a piece of cake now.”

“Let’s go. We’ll visit Boss Chan now.” Lin Huang was unwilling to dwell on his identity and power. He led them towards where Chan Dou was staying.

On the way there, Tan Lang could not help but finally ask, “How did you find Chan Dou?”

Everyone kept their ears peeled as soon as he asked that.

“I suppose all of you have heard about the organization called God Bless which everyone has been talking about these past two months, haven’t you?” Lin Huang asked.

“I think everyone knows about this recently. Looking at the notice the Union Government sent out, it’s indeed a terrifying organization. They’ve been hiding from this world from over 700 years and nobody knew about their existence. Moreover, they’ve so many members who’ve penetrated so many organizations and some even became their core members and upper echelon.” Shen Tao took over the conversation.

The Union Government had published a notice about God Bless’s existence two months ago, so everyone present was familiar with the organization.

“They were the ones who took Chan Dou away.” Lin Huang was half fibbing when he said that. “Their people attempted to assassinate me. I captured them and managed to ask them all about this unintentionally.”

“I spent some time getting into where Chan Dou was captured. I managed to save him, but he had been in a coma and only woke up this morning. After I spoke to him, I realized a big part of his memory was lost.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1094 - I’m Sorry, I Don’t Remember You Guys

## Chapter 1094: I’m Sorry, I Don’t Remember You Guys

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang told his half fib to the people as they walked. Soon, they arrived at the courtyard where Chan Dou was staying.

Lin Huang had arranged for Chan Dou to stay in the guest room where Dynasty hosted their guests. There were three three-story tall villas in the small courtyard.

The one that Chan Dou was staying in was just next to Xiao Mo’s. Both villas were less than 20 meters away. The two of them were the only ones staying in the courtyard at the moment while the last villa was empty.

Chan Dou was checking the news on the Heart Network when Lin Huang and the rest walked into the courtyard. Hearing Lin Huang’s chatter, he realized that Lin Huang had brought people to visit him. He turned off the Heart Network immediately and walked out of the room, eager to know if he could recognize any of the visitors.

Tan Lang and the rest saw Chan Dou from far away as they stepped into the courtyard. Without a hitch, they accelerated towards Chan Dou.

They walked to him while Lin Huang said, “See if there’s anyone among them that you remember.”

Chan Dou nodded and glanced through the 13 of them one after another. However, he soon turned to look at Lin Huang and shook his head sadly. “I don’t remember any of them.”

“Boss Chan, I’m Shen Tao. Don’t you remember me?” Shen Tao asked with rather stirred emotions.

“Shen Tao…” Chan Dou frowned a little and glanced down to think. Eventually, he shook his head mournfully. “This name sounds familiar, but I really can’t remember anything about it.”

“Boss Chan, do you remember me? My name is Tan Lang,” Tan Lang spoke calmly.

Chan Dou then turned his head to look at Tan Lang. He shook his head after looking at him for a while. “This name is a little familiar as well, but I don’t remember a thing.”

“We first met when you were 16. We went to a mission organized by the Hunter Association. I thought I was the youngest one in the mission at that time, but you were two years younger than me. You were less than 1.7 meters tall.

“I look mature, so no senior hunters troubled me. However, you looked like a kid and you were short, so a few senior hunters teased you. They said you were a baby and that you were a burden to them.

“I thought you would tolerate it, but in the end, you beat them up real good. Then, you walked to me and invited me to join your team, to be one of your teammates since I didn’t tease you.”

Tan Lang recounted the story of how he met Chan Dou as if everything had just happened yesterday. Even Lin Huang indulged in the story.

Among all the visitors, Li Jia remained calm from the beginning until the end. He fell into deep thought with his head hanging down after confirming Chan Dou’s condition.

After Tan Lang was done telling the story, Chan Dou looked at him sadly. “Your story sounded like it indeed happened, but I’m really sorry that I don’t recall anything that you just told me.”

Tan Lang nodded, feeling helpless.

“It’s alright if you can’t remember now. Take it easy.” Lin Huang patted Tan Lang’s shoulder.

“If you guys have the time, you can stay for a few days to talk to Boss Chan. You might help him remember something. I won’t keep any of you from doing your own things,” Lin Huang said to Shen Tao and the rest.

“I’ll stay since I’ve nothing much going on lately.” Shen Tao was the first to respond.

“I’ll stay too,” Tan Lang responded immediately.

“Aren’t you busy with your wedding?” Lin Huang asked.

“We haven’t set the date yet. Moreover, this won’t take too long.”

“Alright, keep track of the time yourself,” Lin Huang answered.

“I won’t be staying. I have something to do,” Li Jia said guiltily.

“Those of you who have something to do, go ahead. Don’t feel obliged to stay,” Lin Huang repeated.

“I’m not staying either,” Jian Fei said to Lin Huang.

“Go ahead. I’ll take some time to log into the Genius Union these two days.” Lin Huang did not say anything further.

Among the 13 of them, eventually, only four of them stayed. Jian Fei and the other eight left one after another.

“The four of you will stay at villa No. 3 next door.” Lin Huang pointed at the vacant villa as he spoke, “There are three rooms on the second floor and two rooms on the third floor. You guys can decide on your own. I’ll get someone to send you guys the daily necessities.”

“Sure! Thanks.” Tan Lang showed his appreciation and pulled Lin Huang aside before asking through voice transmission, “What are you going to do about Boss Chan? Looking at his current condition, I’m afraid it’ll take some time for him to recover his memory.”

“I think it’s better for him to stay with me before his memory recovers. At least, his safety is guaranteed at Dynasty,” Lin Huang expressed his opinion.

“Why don’t you just send him back to the Chan Clan?” Tan Lang asked, perplexed.

“Do you think it’s safe at the Chan Clan?” Lin Huang asked.

Tan Lang fell into silence before nodding. “Oh yeah, many things have been going on at the Chan Clan for the past few months. Ever since Boss Chan went missing, none of the younger generation among the lineal descendants have the ability to replace him. On the other hand, three supreme geniuses among the other direct line descendants have been shining without Boss Chan. The entire Clan is in a mess. It’s fine if Boss Chan’s memory is intact, but in his current condition, he shouldn’t head back indeed.”

Lin Huang then voiced his concern, “It was most probably someone from the Chan Clan who revealed Chan Dou’s whereabouts on purpose, resulting in him being taken away at the black market.”

Lin Huang said that because from the memory of the God Bless’s God’s Messenger that he had obtained earlier, someone had revealed to them that Chan Dou was at the black market. That was how God Bless knew his location back then.

Now that Lin Huang heard about the Chan Clan’s internal conflict from Tan Lang, he figured that the other disciples might have exposed the information.

“Hmm, it seems like he really shouldn’t head home.” Tan Lang frowned slightly. He never thought the people of the Chan Clan would do something like that.

“His combat strength has elevated to imperial-level. He can no longer log into the Genius Union and return to the Heaven Alliance. He doesn’t recognize any of his friends or remember where he used to live,” Lin Huang continued, “In his current condition, it’s the best for him to stay in Dynasty. Of course, I won’t force him to stay if he chooses to leave.”

After the chat with Tan Lang, Lin Huang did not stay at the courtyard. He returned to the Emperor Palace after bidding goodbye to them.

The first thing he did when he returned to the Emperor’s Palace was to take out the materials that Huang Tianfu had passed him earlier. He got Bloody to sort them out.

Soon, Bloody was finished. “The elevation materials for the two Dark Crescent Snakes and the Warlord are ready.”

Lin Huang nodded and put the materials away. He then began the elevation for the Dark Crescent Snakes and the Warlord.

As he saw the three golden eggs consolidate completely, he did not proceed with his closed-door cultivation to refine Godheads this time. Instead, he sat by the golden eggs with his legs crossed while clicking on the Genius Union page.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1095 - He Hardly Logged into the Genius Union Anyway

## Chapter 1095: He Hardly Logged into the Genius Union Anyway

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It had been a few months since Lin Huang last logged into the Genius Union. He had logged in back then to nominate Gu Fei as deputy chief.

He remained at the Heaven Alliance when he logged in again, and his name on the leaderboard lit up automatically.

Many people on the Genius Union noticed his log-in immediately. He had been ranked No. 1 on the annual leaderboard after all, so it was hard for anyone not to notice him.

His log-in attracted a stream of discussion.

“Come have a look, everyone. The Monster Killer is back!”

“Did he just recall that there’s a place that gives out points such as the Stairway Tree?”

“I’d like to mourn for the monsters on the Stairway Tree for three seconds in advance!”

“Guys, please inform the monsters on the Stairway Tree not to head out at night.”

…

At the Heaven Alliance headquarters on the 63rd checkpoint, Jian Fei, who had just logged in a few minutes ago, noticed Lin Huang’s log-in immediately.

Before he could react, Lin Huang had appeared at his office door.

“Come in, I’ve just logged in too,” Jian Fei invited Lin Huang in. “It’s just been a few months and your combat strength has already reached immortal-level rank-9. Your elevation speed is terrifying.”

“Nah, I just happened to have good luck.” Lin Huang sat on the couch and lifted his head to look at Jian Fei. He went straight to business. “Chan Dou has elevated to imperial-level, so he has automatically detached from the Genius Union. It’s time for you as acting chief to assume your position.’

“This is just a child’s game to you.” Jian Fei shook his head while forcing a smile. He was worried that Lin Huang would fight him for the position of the chief of the Heaven Alliance back them. It was only today that he just realized Lin Huang did not even care about the position.

“Even if it’s just a game, you’ll have to bear the responsibility as a chief and take this seriously.” Lin Huang, on the other hand, was serious.

“I will. Don’t you worry about that. Although I have limited abilities, wherever I am, I know what sort of people to trust.” Jian Fei knew that he was not considered the best in the Genius Union no matter his ability or power. However, he was skilled in people relationships. Otherwise, Chan Dou would not have nominated him as the deputy chief of the Heaven Alliance back then.

“I logged in this time mainly just to say hi to you guys. I should elevate to imperial-level soon, so you guys should prepare to pick a candidate to replace my position as deputy chief,” Lin Huang told him the purpose of him logging in this time.

“Approximately when will you elevate?” Although Jian Fei had seen this coming, he felt like he came from a different world from Lin Huang when he heard the latter say that.

“A month at the soonest. 40 to 50 days should be enough if it takes longer,” Lin Huang announced his estimated time. He had the feeling that the day the Virtual God rank-9 Godhead in his body was refined completely would be the day he elevated to imperial-level.

“So soon?!” Jian Fei could not help but exclaim out loud.

Lin Huang smiled without saying anything. He was the only one who knew that he had been stuck on immortal-level rank-10 for months now.

“Make the arrangements as soon as possible. It’s best to pick a suitable candidate before I elevate.”

“Is there anyone that you’d like to recommend?” Jian Fei asked. If Lin Huang recommended someone, the person would have top priority since he or she would be replacing Lin Huang.

The first person who popped into Lin Huang’s mind was Li Jia when he heard Jian Fei’s question. However, Lin Huang erased the name from his list immediately. It would be too risky to nominate a person who even he could not see through to be the deputy chief of the Heaven Alliance.

“No, I don’t know many Heaven Alliance members. Those with whom I’m slightly familiar with have basically elevated to imperial-level. I’ve worked with some whom I’ve met, but I don’t know them very well, so I’m not sure about their characters and abilities.”

“How about I bring Gu Fei and the rest here? Since you’re here today, maybe we could set the candidate’s eligibility terms,” Jian Fei suggested.

“You guys go ahead to discuss this. I won’t participate.” Lin Huang rejected immediately because he knew such a meeting would take a long time. If he joined them, he might spend his entire day there. “Just send me a copy of the list when you guys are done the discussion.”

“Alright then,” Jian Fei responded weakly.

Theoretically, as deputy chief, Lin Huang must be present when nominating a replacement. However, there was nothing that Jian Fei could do since he wanted to push the responsibility away. Moreover, Lin Huang was the Emperor of Dynasty.

Jian Fei thought about it properly and realized it would not make much of a difference whether Lin Huang was there or not. Since he did not know much about the candidates, he could not voice his opinion. He would only be a passive member of the audience even if he were to be there.

“There’s one more thing that I need to tell you. Don’t tell the other the Heaven Alliance members about Chan Dou’s return just yet,” Lin Huang requested that all of the sudden.

“Why?” Jian Fei asked immediately.

“The Chan Clan will find out about it as soon as the news spread. They’ll definitely come to Dynasty for him by then. The Chan Clan is in a mess with internal conflict rife at the moment. It’s fine if Chan Dou hadn’t lost his memory. However, since he’s lost a big chunk of memory, the Chan Clan isn’t a good place to be in at the moment,” Lin Huang explained.

Jian Fei went silent for a moment and nodded eventually. “I won’t tell but Li Jia also knows about this.”

Lin Huang could not help but knit his eyebrows when he heard Li Jia’s name. “I’ll speak to him later.”

After chatting with Jian Fei for a while, Lin Huang browsed through the Heaven Alliance member list online. It showed that Li Jia was offline.

He soon found Li Jia’s number and called him. The tone only rang once before the video call was connected.

Li Jia was sitting on a couch, and he seemed to be inside a huge villa looking at the background.

“Should I call you Master Emperor or Master Deputy Chief?” Li Jia teased while smiling.

“Up to you,” Lin Huang did not care what he was addressed.

“Alright then, Master Deputy Chief. Anything that I can help you with?” Li Jia chose to call him Master Deputy Chief eventually.

“I hope that you tell no one about Chan Dou’s return,” Lin Huang did not bother to beat around the bush.

To his surprise, Li Jia nodded without any hesitation. “Sure, I’ll keep the secret for you.”

Lin Huang, who was prepared to spend some effort convincing Li Jia, fell into silence at that moment. He did not expect his attempt to be so successful.

“Anything else?” Li Jia’s projection in the video call asked while smiling.

Lin Huang thought about it and shook his head. “That’s all.”

He almost wanted to ask how did Li Jia obtain his Divine Telekinesis. However, he dismissed the idea after thinking it through.

After hanging up the call with Li Jia, Lin Huang said goodbye to Jian Fei. Nonetheless, he did not log out just yet. Instead, he climbed toward the trunk of the Stairway Tree through the branches.

He hardly logged into the Genius Union anyway, thus it made sense for him to obtain some points before leaving!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1096 - A Man Should Be Able to Bear Failures

## Chapter 1096: A Man Should Be Able to Bear Failures

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had broke through the 63rd checkpoint of the Stairway Tree a couple of months ago after killing the last Bug Tribe Queen Mother.

Neither would the monsters attack Lin Huang, nor would he obtain anymore points if he were to kill them.

Without the attack of the Bug Tribe, Lin Huang spent less than a minute to pass through the 63rd checkpoint on the the Stairway Tree and stepped into the 64th checkpoint.

The 64th checkpoint on the Stairway Tree was called the Inhibition Waterfall.

According to the records left behind by the Heaven Alliance seniors, more than half of the powerhouses who had passed through the 63rd checkpoint could not step foot onto the 72nd checkpoint because they were stuck on the 64th checkpoint.

Breaking through the Inhibition Waterfall was almost impossible because the impact of the waterfall was immensely powerful. The speed of its flowing water was thousands of times faster than the high pressure water jet that could be used to cut metal pieces on Earth.

Ordinary immortal-level rank-9 powerhouses would be torn into pieces if they stepped in without any armor. Even if they had ancient relic armor on, it would strip their Life Power away.

Such a checkpoint was purely to test a person’s physical strength and Life Power intensity. Moreover, the rule prohibited Life Power from being replenished. Everyone who went through the checkpoint would not be able to replenish their Life Power. There was simply no way around it at all.

However, such a checkpoint was an easy stage for Lin Huang.

He smirked slightly as he watched the misty, white waterfall before him. He did not even summon any imperial monster or God Figurine’s Combat Soul. All he did was to put on black battle armor and dive into the waterfall.

The terrifying waterfall flow splashed on the demigod relic armor, but none of the impact touched Lin Huang.

It was as if he was taking a stroll after a meal as he walked towards the source of the waterfall.

After integrating the Origin God’s Heart, all of the Life Power in Lin Huang’s body had turned into Divine Power. He even had ten Divine Fire glowing and providing endless Divine Power in his body. Supplying the demigod god relic armor to work smoothly was a piece of cake.

However, although the relic armor bore most of the impact, the remaining force was still rather tough for Lin Huang and he could not move quickly. He felt as if he was walking against a strong gale. He looked like he was walking at a normal speed at that instant, but in reality, it was the fastest he could go as he fought the resistance.

After spending approximately half an hour passing through the 64th checkpoint, the next checkpoints were easy-peasy.

He slowed down when he encountered monsters again on the 67th checkpoint.

He summoned the Destructive Divine Mammoth and gained ten billion points which was the maximum points he could achieve per day. Just like that, he arrived on the boss stage of the checkpoint.

He then went all the way up to the monster stage on the 71st checkpoint. Figuring that he had gotten the maximum points he could obtain per day, he stopped and logged out of the Genius Union since it would mean that he would be giving up ten billion points if he passed the 71st checkpoint now.

Lin Huang had no idea that almost all the online members were watching him tearing through the checkpoints since the 64th checkpoint. He gained more and more audience members as the checkpoints Lin Xie hit only got higher and higher. The friends of those offline got them to log in to witness whatever miraculous turn of events that was happening.

Many people thought Lin Xie might make history this time. However, his checkpoint number halted at ’71’ on the first place of the leaderboard. It then dimmed.

Many of them thought it was a pity when they saw Lin Huang logging out.

“He’s so close to stepping onto the 72nd checkpoint and breaking the record!”

“It seems like the monsters on the 71st checkpoint are much more powerful than we thought.”

“It’s really a pity that he failed this checkpoint. I wonder when Lin Xie will come back again.”

Most of the people thought Lin Huang had failed to pass the checkpoint.

According to the limited records, it was a challenge to clear the monsters on the 71st checkpoint. The monsters on this checkpoint came from the Ant Tribe. Although their ability was just on immortal-level rank-9, the sheer number of them was insanely terrifying. It was at least ten times more than the amount of Bug Tribe members on the 63rd checkpoint back then.

If the Inhibition Waterfall on the 64th checkpoint made half of the powerhouses who passed through the 63rd checkpoint stuck, then the Ant Tribe on the 71st checkpoint would put all the remaining half to a halt successfully. Only a handful of people had ever passed through the 71st checkpoint and arrived on the 72nd checkpoint throughout the entire history of the Stairway Tree.

Only Lin Huang knew that the 71st checkpoint was no threat to him at all. He could break through it anytime he wanted. He logged out because he did not want to lose the ten billion points that were on his fingertips.

Just when Lin Huang gave up and logged out, he received messages from Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng almost at the same time.

The duo’s messages were rather simple.

Yi Yeyu: Holy sheet~~~ (typo)!

Yi Zheng: Oh wow, you’re worthy of being called Dynasty’s Master Emperor!

Clearly, both of them had logged into the Genius Union to watch Lin Huang clearing the checkpoints.

Lin Huang merely shook his head while smiling without giving a hint of response. He did not reply because he did not think it was necessary.

However, his Emperor’s Heart Ring began vibrating all of a sudden merely two to three minutes later. It was Yi Yeyu calling.

He raised his brow and picked up the video call.

The first thing he saw were two long legs that were as fair as radish as soon as the video was projected.

He only saw Yi Yeyu’s face after she stepped back a distance away later.

“It’s mid-autumn now. Aren’t you cold?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

“It’s none of your business!” Yi Yeyu hissed madly.

“Didn’t you send me a message earlier? Why are you calling me now?”

“You didn’t even reply to my message. Can’t I call to talk to you?”

“The message you sent was pretty meaningless. I didn’t think it was necessary to reply,” Lin Huang mumbled softly.

“What did you say?!”

“Nothing.” Lin Huang changed the topic immediately upon seeing Yi Yeyu getting out of control. “Are you with your brother?”

“No.” Yi Yeyu pouted. “We logged onto the Genius Union at the same time because you were breaking through the checkpoints.”

“Oh, I thought you guys are together since you guys sent the messages almost at the same time.”

“I don’t think you know the Genius Union has been crowded today because of you breaking through the levels continuously. You went all the way to the 71st checkpoint, and broke the the Stairway Tree record that’s been there for a hundred years. I heard from my brother that the highest checkpoint recorded is the 64th checkpoint which was achieved a hundred years ago.”

Lin Huang nodded while smiling. “The 64th checkpoint is rather difficult indeed.”

“Is the 71st checkpoint difficult too?” Yi Yeyu could not help but query.

“It has a difficulty of its own.” Lin Huang thought about it and nodded eventually.

“Don’t give up if you didn’t break through. You might just do it the next time,” Yi Yeyu comforted him thinking that he had failed.

Lin Huang nodded while smiling, not bothering to explain. “Yeah, I think I’ll succeed the next time.”

“Keep up the spirit! Even if you fail the next time, you can try again. A man should be able to bear failures!”

Lin Huang was not sure whether to laugh or cry as he hung up the phone. Yi Yeyu thought he was upset because he failed the checkpoint, hence she called to comfort him!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1097 - I Bet Lin Xie Breaks Through This Checkpoint

## Chapter 1097: I Bet Lin Xie Breaks Through This Checkpoint

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As people in the Genius Union were discussing Lin Huang, he had begun his new round of refining Godheads and broken Godheads.

He shoved all six Godheads and 71 broken Godheads that Huang Tianfu had collected for him throughout the month. He only went to sleep after he refined until midnight. He did not push it this time and just maintained his regular daily routine.

The next morning, Lin Huang headed out for breakfast before it was 7 a.m.

The first thing he did after breakfast was to log into the Genius Union when he returned to the Emperor Palace.

Since he logged out at the 71st checkpoint last time, he remained where he was when he logged in again.

According to the very limited records left behind by the seniors, although the 71st checkpoint was a monster stage, the most difficult thing was the same as the Secret Forest on the 55th checkpoint whereby all the players would be shrunk to a thousandth of their actual body size.

Lin Huang, who was 1.83 meters tall, shrank rapidly to less than 2 millimeters as he entered this checkpoint.

Meanwhile, the Ant Tribe was native here, so their bodies would remain the same size.

All of the Ant Tribe members had combat strength of immortal-level rank-9 while their core members were triple mutated legendary-level. However, among the legendary-level monsters, they ranked the highest when it came to strength and defense abilities. Even with an ancient relic, an ordinary immortal-level rank-9 powerhouse might not be able to break their defenses easily.

There were very few pseudo-mythical-level monsters whereby their ratio was approximately one to a million ant monsters. However, since there were tens of billions of ant monsters, there were quite a substantial number of pseudo-mythical-level ant monsters.

Apart from that, there were at least ten mythical-level ant queens. Each of them were more skilled in battle than the Queen Mothers on the 63rd checkpoint.

Those reasons were why this checkpoint was a tough one to break through.

However, all sorts of monsters on different stages was the easiest to Lin Huang. No matter how many there were, he could kill them all as soon as his God Figurine’s Combat Soul was out. There was no exception.

‘According to the current rule of the Stairway Tree, I’ll pass this checkpoint right after I kill an ant queen. The chances of obtaining an ant queen’s complete card is almost zero. However, there are up to ten thousands of pseudo-mythical-level ant guardians, so I should be able to obtain some complete cards from there.’ Lin Huang knew that the possibility of obtaining a complete ant queen’s card was low, so he set his target on the pseudo-mythical-level ant guardians instead.

Those ant guardians had ability nothing lower than the ant queen, they were even slightly more powerful than ant queens. Naturally, Lin Huang was happy to take the pseudo-mythical-level cards that were sent to his doorstep.

After crushing a Double Reward Card, Lin Huang summoned the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Nightmare Tapir.

All of the ant monsters went into a deep sleep whenever the human and two monsters passed by.

Lin Huang did not get the Destructive Divine Mammoth to attack right away. Instead, he instructed the Nightmare Tapir to clear the path. His plan was simple: to kill all of the pseudo-mythical-level ant guardians without a single blunder.

As he was searching for ant guardians on the checkpoint, his log-in attracted many Genius Union members to watch him play.

“The Monster Killer has logged in again today!”

“Is he trying to break through the checkpoint today since he failed yesterday?”

“I think Lin Xie is rushing into it. He can totally wait for a few months and try again when his combat strength has elevated.”

“Looking at the information left behind by the seniors, the difficulty of the 71st checkpoint has multiplied compared to the 63rd checkpoint. Lin Xie might fail again this time.”

Almost everyone in the Genius Union was pessimistic about his attempt.

After all, there were tons of examples before this. In the history of the Genius Union, only a total of 13 people arrived at the 71st checkpoint. However, only three of them managed to break through the 71st checkpoint and get to the 72nd checkpoint.

However, a handful of the audience thought Lin Huang might be able to make it. Unfortunately, their voices were drowned in the others’ ridicule and scorn.

Lin Huang’s log-in this time caused many of the Genius Union members to log in again.

Some even seized the opportunity to open a bet. Some daring ones even open a 1:100 bet to attract people to place their wagers that Lin Xie would break through the 71st checkpoint.

“I bet 100,000 points that Lin Xie will break through the 71st checkpoint.” A lady in a ponytail walked to the maker who set up the wager to be as high as 1:150. Her long legs and voluptuous breasts made many men gulp in a mix of lust and nervousness.

However, soon everyone saw a handsome man following not far behind her.

“Milady, are you sure you want to bet on him? You won’t be getting back a single point if you lose all 100,000 points,” a gambler next to her reminded out of kindness.

“Are the odds 1:150 here?” Yi Yeyu confirmed with the maker again.

“That’s right.”

“Then, I bet 100,000 points that Lin Xie will break through this checkpoint!”

As soon as Yi Yeyu was done speaking, Yi Zheng walked up behind her. “I’ll bet 300,000 points that Lin Xie will pass this checkpoint.”

The maker glanced at the siblings and muttered to himself before accepting their transfer, “Idiots!”‘

Lin Huang, on the other hand, had no idea that him postponing his decision to break through the checkpoint had drawn so much attention. He even made the entire betting business of the Genius Union boom.

It was not that the Genius Union did not have such betting before, but it had never escalated this big.

After hanging up the call with Yi Yeyu yesterday, Lin Huang began the new round of Godhead refinement right way. He did not look at the Genius Union forum at all. Naturally, he had no idea about everything that was happening.

After spending over half an hour locating all the pseudo-mythical-level ant guardians, Lin Huang got the Nightmare Tapir to put over 10,000 pseudo-mythical-level ant guardians into a deep slumber quietly.

Notifications from the system popped up one after another as soon as the massive amount of ant guardians were killed.

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete ant guardian Monster Card (pseudo-mythical-level) x2!

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained ant guardian Monster Card pieces (pseudo-mythical-level) x2!”

…

After getting rid of the ant guardians, Lin Huang patted the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s butt. “You can clear the scene now. Don’t do anything to the ant queen yet. Otherwise, I’ll lose the points.”

The Destructive Divine Mammoth began its killing spree as soon as Lin Huang ordered it. It stomped both its feet one after another, crushing all the ant monsters.

Lin Huang’s points on the annual leaderboard skyrocketed again! In less than ten minutes, his points experienced a boost by ten billion points, which was the daily maximum.

Seeing that his points had stopped growing, Lin Huang controlled the Destructive Divine Mammoth to kill an ant queen and he tore through the 71st checkpoint of the Stairway Tree.

As expected, there was no complete Monster Card after killing the ant queen. Although he saw it coming, he could not help but feel a little disappointed.

He wasted no time on the 71st checkpoint and headed off to the 72nd checkpoint while sitting on the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s back.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1098 - The 72nd Checkpoint

## Chapter 1098: The 72nd Checkpoint

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“He broke through! Lin Xie broke through!”

“Sh\*t, the checkpoint number has changed. It’s really the 72nd checkpoint now!”

“He’s insane! The 72nd checkpoint is already the highest record in history. Does it mean he has matched an equal record now?”

“Did you guys notice that Lin Xie has gotten another ten billion points today? I’m suspecting that he didn’t fail yesterday but postponed it on purpose and did it today for the sake of the ten billion points.”

“That’s something terrifying to hear. If what the commenter above said is true about Lin Xie killing monsters as just a game to obtain points, his real ability is indeed nerve-wrecking.”

…

Just when Lin Huang arrived on the 72nd checkpoint, the entire Genius Union was in a heated discussion.

Not only were there a few folds more online members now, but even the entire Genius Union forum was also crowded.

All the hot topics were related to Lin Xie, and there were even more compared to yesterday. Naturally, Lin Huang had no idea about all that.

At that moment, he was putting all of his focus on the 72nd checkpoint before him.

According to the very limited records from the people who had broken through in the past, it was an endless ocean on the 72nd checkpoint.

Lin Huang’s shrunken body from the 71st checkpoint remained the same. He was still in a micro body size which was a thousandth of his original size.

The 10,000-meter wide ocean before him became an ocean that was 10,000 kilometers wide since his body had shrunk by 1,000 times.

However, the difficult part of this checkpoint was to cross the 10,000 meters of water.

Looking at the countable records, there were three difficult points about the 72nd checkpoint.

The first was that this ocean had extremely low water density, and there was no skill that one could use to walk on it. Since flying was prohibited on the Stairway Tree, the only way to cross it was to swim.

The second point was that this ocean had many monsters with the lowest combat strength being imperial-level black gold-rank. Moreover, most of them existed in groups.

The third one was that as long as players came in, sea monsters would sense the players easily from a certain distance. As soon as they sensed players coming, they would advance immediately to attack. Theoretically, the longer the player stayed in this ocean, the more imperial-level monsters he would attract.

The most powerful players on the Stairway Tree all failed this checkpoint because they attracted numerous sea monsters not long after getting into the water. Furthermore, the arrival of the low combat strength sea monsters would attract all sorts of sea monsters of higher combat strength to swarm forth.

They would almost always encounter imperial-level white gold-rank monsters every time they were swimming halfway. There were even terrifying imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters. However, those players’ combat strength was limited to immortal-level rank-9, so they could not escape from such monsters at all, let alone fight them.

‘This ocean is totally the sea monsters’ stage. No wonder those seniors couldn’t break through it.’ Lin Huang knew what the difficulty of this checkpoint was. ‘Even if a person with compelling abilities could fight imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters with their immortal-level rank-9 combat strength, they could handle if there was only one monster. However, they would have to flee if they encounter ten or 20 of them.’

Watching the calm ocean surface standing at the border of the coastline, Lin Huang was well aware of the danger lurking beneath the peaceful water.

However, at that instant, to Lin Huang, such danger was no threat to him at all.

He stepped out after summoning the Enchanted Fairy. Perhaps he could not walk on the ocean, but he could easily solve it. All he would have to do was to build a bridge.

That was precisely what he was going to do.

As the Enchanted Fairy walked on the surface of water, everywhere she passed by turned into a path of ice.

Lin Huang followed behind her and walked on the frozen water.

The both of them stepped on the ocean which began to tremble intensely. The ocean that was peaceful seemed to have turned into a rave party. Waves that were thousands of meters high were sloshing towards the duo one after another.

The Enchanted Fairy then activated her Territory skill. The temperature of the entire place plummeted as white mist lingered above the ocean.

The terrifying waves turned into giant icebergs of all shapes as soon as they touched the mist. They looked like they had been erected for hundreds of thousands of years.

Less than half a minute after overcoming the tsunami, the monsters beneath the ocean smelled Lin Huang’s aura and came rushing in droves.

This proved that the monsters in the sea could still sense the players’ existence even though there was no water around Lin Huang.

The first round of monsters were a group of Fiendish Piranhas with sharp teeth. There were tens of thousands of them.

These Fiendish Piranhas were as long as an adult arm. They had black scales and fangs in their mouth that looked like countless shape blades. The damage was estimated to be just as devastating as an ancient relic.

Although these Fiendish Piranhas had rather low combat strength whereby they were only on imperial-level black gold-rank, there were many of them.

Had some other immortal-level rank-9 powerhouse encountered this wave of attack, he or she might have been devoured with no flesh left. Even Chan Dou, who was at his peak, could only choose to escape because he would not be able to fight at all.

Naturally, Lin Huang sensed the Fiendish Piranhas coming. However, he did not worry at all and proceeded to run behind the Enchanted Fairy.

Sensing that Lin Huang was moving quickly above the ocean, the Fiendish Piranhas accelerated beneath the surface of the water.

Observing the ice above them, the Fiendish Piranhas collided into the ice directly. They knew that smashing the ice would make the target fall into the sea and become their prey.

Bang, bang, bang!

The Fiendish Piranhas smashed into the ice one after another. Muffled thuds came from the clashing of the almost indestructible fish heads against the bottom of the ice.

Subsequently, the Fiendish Piranhas’ heads were deformed from the bashing. Some of their heads even cracked and brain juice flowed out. Although they were in a devastating state, their attack did nohing to the ice at all.

Sensing the fishes’ commotion with his Territory skill, Lin Huang merely glanced at them with his Divine Kinesis. He saw a massive amount of fish monsters bashing the ice and turning into sorry-looking carcasses. They sank to the bottom of the sea slowly and he soon ignored them.

He expected this, so he was not concerned at all.

One must know that even a demigod could not fight the Enchanted Fairy’s frost, let alone these imperial-level black gold-rank dumb fishes.

The Fiendish Piranhas’ suicidal move caused all of them to die. However, it was just the first round of attack.

Nobody knew if it was Lin Huang’s aura or the dead Fiendish Piranhas’ flesh, but the second round of monsters came as soon as the Fiendish Piranhas died.

This round of monsters were fish monsters of a bigger size. They also had sharp teeth, but they were over a meter long and there were two subtle scarlet stripes on their dark green scales.

It was a fish monster called Scarlet, and they were thirsty for blood. Compared to eating flesh, they prefer to drink blood.

After this round of monsters noticed Lin Huang, they looked like they were charmed and they struck the ice fearlessly. However, the same fate that befell the Fiendish Piranhas happened to them too. In less than a minute, the entire group of fishes were killed.

Subsequently, the third, the fourth, and more rounds of monsters came attacking.

Apart from a minority of them who survived as a result of having tough heads, almost all the rest were killed. Those that survived escaped immediately, no longer daring to come after Lin Huang.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1099 - Salted Fish

## Chapter 1099: Salted Fish

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang was running on the surface of the frozen water, the ocean beneath was filled with all sorts of sea monster carcasses. All of them had died from the continuous bashing into the ice.

“Are these sea monsters on Ecstasy? Why are they so crazy?” Lin Huang looked puzzled as he watched the sea monsters under the ice that were killing themselves over him.

He could clearly sense with his Divine Telekinesis that those sea monsters under the ice seemed to have lost their mind when they bashed into the ice. They ignored the ice blocking their way as well as their friends that were dead.

“I think the system set the monsters in this stage to go into a frenzy,” said Bloody that was in his sleeve through voice transmission, “Maybe they only have one order in their head when they sense players, which is to attack them. They seemed to be hypnotized.

“Although they have imperial-level combat strength, monsters on this stage aren’t gifted with normal intelligence. They’re even dumber than the bugs that we encountered in some of the checkpoints. I suspect it’s the Stairway Tree’s system that set it that way on purpose to lower the difficulty.”

“Why do I feel it’s actually increasing the difficulty?” Lin Huang could not help but voice his opinion. “They go into a frenzy as soon as they sense the players and attack the players as if they’ve lost their minds. Moreover, during the frenzy, their speed and attack strength experience an obvious boost. They even gave up on attacking sea monsters of other tribes that were in their territory, whereby the players became their sole target. Isn’t that more difficult?”

“It’s more difficult on the surface, but in reality, the difficulty level is lower,” Bloody shared a different opinion. “Look at these sea monsters. Under such a frenzy, their attack mode is the same. They know they can’t break the ice wall, but they don’t even try to figure another way around it. This stage is purely to test one’s ability to break through it head-on. If these sea monsters have ordinary intelligence, they would’ve had more advanced techniques when going after the players compared to what they’re doing now.

“Let’s use the simplest strategy as an example. They don’t even need to attack the players strenuously now. All they have to do is to find a key location where the player will definitely pass by and gather everyone there. The player will then fall into the trap automatically.”

Lin Huang just realized that he did not think it through earlier after hearing what Bloody said.

As they chatted, a gigantic black silhouette was approaching rapidly beneath the ocean.

Terrifying waves rumbled on both sides of the ice just when Lin Huang sensed that something was wrong. The waves were up to 10,000 meter high now.

The Enchanted Fairy merely waved her sleeves, and the insane waves turned into two massive icebergs.

Meanwhile, the giant beast beneath the ocean had its mouth wide open as soon as the waves came. It was going to swallow Lin Huang together with the icy path beneath his feet.

However, the massive waves on both sides of the ice path turned into gigantic icebergs just when it opened its mouth, and it happened to bite into them.

Lin Huang heard cracks before gory blood gushed out of the sea king monster’s mouth like a waterfall. Even a few of its teeth cracked and fell, creating turbulent waves on the sea.

What made Lin Huang not sure whether to laugh or cry was that this sea king monster’s mouth was then filled with the two icebergs. Its upper and lower jaws were opened to the widest. Since the bottom of the icebergs were much bigger than the top, it could not even spit them out now.

At the moment, the gigantic sea king monster seemed to have two giant weights shoved into its mouth. It fell into an awkward situation whereby it could not bite into it, close its mouth and neither could it not swallow the icebergs.

Since the ice path beneath Lin Huang’s feet was connected to the two icebergs, the sea king monster’s entire head was stuck. It could not move despite attempting a few times by whipping its body about, but its effort was to no avail.

The sea king monster’s eight big, googly eyes were staring at Lin Huang. It looked like it was going to cry. Nobody knew whether it felt wronged or if it was hurting.

Lin Huang even sensed that it was revealing a human expression of awkwardness and embarrassment. He was not sure if that was an illusion.

After chuckling at it without showing any sympathy, Lin Huang thought he should snap a photo of such a scene that was hard to come by for memory’s sake.

He activated the camera on his Emperor’s Heart Ring and took more than ten high-resolution digital photos of this sea king monster that looked like a crocodile. He even posed in many selfies with it as the background.

After taking the photos, Lin Huang left the sea king monster behind and ran towards the 73rd checkpoint behind the Enchanted Fairy.

He decided not to kill the sea king monster mainly because the funny incident would make him laugh for the entire day. It gave color to his rather boring checkpoint breakthrough.

Naturally, he would not let it go. It was fortunate that the Enchanted Fairy did not turn it into an ice sculpture.

Such a monster would not die even if it did not eat or drink while being stuck where it was. As for regaining its freedom, it depended on when the ice path beneath Lin Huang’s feet melted. Eating normally again would depend on when it could spit out or swallow the icebergs in its mouth when they melted.

The monsters Lin Huang encountered since the imperial-level purple gold-rank sea king monster were getting more and more powerful.

It proved that the closer one was towards the 73rd checkpoint, the more powerful the monsters became.

After he broke through half the checkpoint, almost all of the sea monsters he encountered were above imperial-level yellow gold-rank.

Especially when he was left with a tenth of his journey, almost all of the sea monsters that attacked him were on imperial-level purple gold-rank.

However, these sea monsters were not as fortunate as the sea king monster. The Enchanted Fairy turned them into ice sculptures immediately as soon as they approached the ice path.

Lin Huang spent over two hours to finally complete the ice path that was 10,000 kilometers long to him since he could not fly and his body had shrunk.

As he stepped out of the ice path and entered the 73rd checkpoint of the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang turned back to his original body size in the blink of an eye.

He stood on a field and turned around to look at the 72nd checkpoint that he had just passed.

He saw a white icy line that was only as thick as his finger. There were ice sculptures of all sizes and forms on the both sides of the icy line, seeming like exquisite art pieces.

Lin Huang tried his very best to see through the clouds above the ocean, peering at the sea king monster, whose mouth was still stuck, far away. It was still there and it had gave up struggling completely. Just like that, it was hanging on the white icy line like a salted fish an aunty was drying on a clothesline.

Lin Huang chuckled and turned around to enter the dense jungle on the 73rd checkpoint.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1100 - The No.1 Young-Generation Powerhouse

Chapter 1100: The No.1 Young-Generation Powerhouse

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

"Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for entering the 73rd checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!

"Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for entering the 73rd checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!

"Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance Lin Xie for entering the 73rd checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!"

As soon as Lin Huang stepped onto the 73rd checkpoint, every active Genius Union member received the same three messages whether they were online or not. The messages were about Lin Xie breaking historical record.

The three messages that were like full-service notification in games were sent by the Stairway Tree system to all active members as soon as Lin Huang broke through the checkpoint without any exceptions.

Lin Huang's mind-blowing feat spread all over the Genius Union. The entire union was stirred.

One must know that everyone thought that the 72nd checkpoint was the final destination when Lin Huang arrived on the 73rd checkpoint. Whoever managed to make it to the checkpoint was already deemed to have achieved a grand victory. After all, there were only four people in history, including Lin Huang, who had ever arrived at the checkpoint.

Everyone in the Genius Union knew how powerful Lin Xie's ability was. Furthermore, he might even be Chan Dou's successor. However, almost nobody thought Lin Huang could broke through the 72nd checkpoint of the Stairway Tree today.

Now that he had broken through the impossible limit in the form of the checkpoint, everyone was floored.

"The Monster Killer has broken the record. Holy shit!"

"I must admit that the Monster Killer totally slayed today!"

"Everyone thought he was cheating when he obtained eight million points back then. When he obtained 100 million points, people still insisted that he cheated. When he obtained 100 billion points, the voice of doubt faded. He hardly logs in now, but he broke through the checkpoint that nobody has ever passed in a hundred years. Lin Xie has proved himself again and again that he doesn't need to cheat at all!"

"From today onwards, the most powerful young generation is no longer the Five Princes. There's only one name, and that name is Lin Xie!"

…

On the 21st checkpoint of the Stairway Tree, Yi Zheng was standing at the assembly point while looking at the first name on the projected leaderboard. His emotions were stirred.

"What? Are you envious of him?" Yi Yeyu walked to him from behind and tilted her head while asking with a smile.

"A little," Yi Zheng admitted while smiling with a nod.

"We kind of watched him grow up." Yi Yeyu also lifted her head to look at the first name on the leaderboard.

"To be exact, we can testify for his growth," Yi Zheng corrected her.

"Who would've thought this insignificant little guy would grow so powerful?" Yi Yeyu shook her head while smiling. "Not only is he the No. 1 powerhouse of the young generation, but he's also the Emperor of Dynasty."

"Whether he's the No. 1 powerhouse of the young generation or the Emperor of Dynasty, these identities won't be the last of him. He will go further and grow even more powerful." Yi Zheng knew very well that Lin Huang would not just stop there.

"Brother, until which checkpoint do you think he will get to?" Yi Yeyu could not help but probe.

"I think he'll get to whatever checkpoint that's available on the Stairway Tree," Yi Zheng added after he was done speaking, "Of course, he might not succeed today. He might do so tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, or next month… If I have the talent and ability that he does, I'll definitely do whatever I can to pass through all the checkpoints on the Stairway Tree."

Just when Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu were discussing, the other Genius Union members were talking about a similar topic too.

Compared to the time when very few people thought Lin Huang could pass the 72nd checkpoint, now most people thought he might advance even further. The question was that nobody was sure which checkpoint he would get to.

A minority of them was not on board with that. They argued that there was absolutely no reference about the checkpoints later on compared to the 72 checkpoints before. Without any references and strategies, everything was a completely new discovery. The difficulty of breaking through the following checkpoints would be relatively multiplied.

In fact, just like what these people expected, Lin Huang had no reference since nobody had ever gotten to that checkpoint before. He had no idea what was coming for him.

As soon as he entered the dense jungle on the 73rd checkpoint, Lin Huang realized he could no longer activate his Territory skill. He could not even spread his Divine Telekinesis and had lost all his detective techniques altogether.

Feeling helpless, he summoned Lancelot and got him to be the herald, opening the path for him.

Although Lancelot only possessed imperial-level yellow gold-rank combat strength, his ability was nothing less than imperial-level's. With his powerful defensive skill such as the Dark Mirror, he could handle most threats on the Stairway Tree.

Lin Huang noticed that something was a little off after following Lancelot for a couple minutes.

"It's a little strange that we haven't encountered any monsters on this checkpoint. We haven't even encountered any obstacles at all. Looking at the speed, we'll break through the checkpoint after this."

"This is a maze stage," Bloody spoke all of a sudden.

"A maze?"

"I just noticed that there are a few trees that are exactly the same as the ones before us. At first, I thought they're just trees that look alike, but later on, I noticed they aren't the only ones," Bloody voiced its observation.

"I then tried releasing four Leech Pods. Using me as the center point, they flew straight toward four directions, namely the front, the back, the left and, the right. However, I sensed that the four Leech Pods began to deviate from the original route as they flew less than ten meters away. They only deviated a little at first, but it got worse. They're circling at a specific point in the end."

"Although they're circling where they are, the surroundings where the four Leech Pods are observing are changing, providing an illusion. If not for my ability to sense their exact location, I might've been deceived by the illusion too."

"So, we've been in an illusion as soon as we stepped into this checkpoint?" Lin Huang squinted and instructed Lancelot to stop moving.

Lin Huang looked around his surroundings. He did not see anything out of the ordinary within his field of vision. Since he could not use his Divine Telekinesis and Territory skill, it was hard for him to realize it even if he really was in an illusion.

An idea popped into his head, and he summoned the Nightmare Tapir directly.

As soon as the Nightmare Tapir was summoned, there was some chirping not far away. The Nightmare Tapir looked around, swinging its long trunk and opening its mouth.

In the next second, the images around it were sucked into the Nightmare Tapir's muzzle like a tornado.

When the illusion was removed, the real surroundings were revealed.

It was a dense jungle, but not a typical one because there were no trees or bushes in this dense jungle. There were only white mushrooms with black human faces.

These mushrooms were of various sizes whereby some of them were two to three meters tall and some were only the length of a finger. The only similarity was that the faces on these mushrooms seemed to be asleep at the moment.

"So, was it these mushrooms that performed the illusion earlier?" Lin Huang looked shocked.

"I think they're the Demonic Mushroom from the abyss. It's an evil spirit type of monster that's an expert at casting illusion and hypnotization!" Bloody explained, "But these are just the stems, which are equivalent to clones. The main stem must be hiding."

"I don't think there's such monster in the monster guide, is there?" Lin Huang asked in confusion.

"Indeed, there's no such record in the monster guide. I saw it once in some other documents unintentionally," Bloody explained in response.

"Let's go then! Onward to the next checkpoint."

Since the illusion had been removed, Lin Huang thought he would not waste any more time clearing these mushroom clones. All he wanted to do was to break through this checkpoint as soon as possible to see what was next.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1101 - Record-breaking Reward

## Chapter 1101: Record-breaking Reward

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for entering the 74th checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!

“Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for entering the 74th checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!

“Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for entering the 74th checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!”

After removing the illusion, Lin Huang spent less than five minutes and successfully broke through the 73rd checkpoint of the Stairway Tree. The record-breaking notifications popped up on all the Genius Union members’ Emperor’s Heart Rings.

“Damn, he broke the record again. It’s been less than ten minutes!”

“I’ve just posted a thread on the forum saying it’s impossible for him to break through the checkpoint within a short period of time. I feel like my whole face is burning up. ε(┬┬﹏┬┬)3”

“The commenter above, is your face swollen now? ψ(｀∇´)ψ”

“There, there. I’ve gotten used to getting a slap in the face from Lin Xie. My face is thicker than the corner of the city wall now. (￣３￣)a”

“I think the commenter above is giving out some strange vibes…”

…

A few minutes after the discussions went on, another three Stairway Tree notifications chimed again.

“Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for entering the 75th checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!”

“Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for entering the 75th checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!”

“Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for entering the 75th checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!”

Everyone was speechless now.

The three notifications about Lin Xie in the morning flooded everyone’s screens nine times.

Moreover, it was a system notification from the Stairway Tree which one could not block. Even if they were to log out of the Genius Union, they would receive the notifications on their Emperor’s Heart Rings, so they were forced to look at the notifications.

Those who insisted that it was impossible for Lin Xie to pass the higher checkpoints again went completely silent after seeing the notifications.

However, Lin Huang logged out again after realizing that the 75th checkpoint was a monster stage.

The people in the Genuis Union thought it was strange for him to log out all of a sudden.

Most of them had the same thought pop into their head. ‘Did Lin Xie fail?’

The first thing Lin Huang did after logging out was to look at his Emperor’s Heart Ring to check the reward for breaking the reward.

He glanced through the nine public notifications and scrolled down. Then, he finally saw the rewards for breaking the record.

“Congratulations, Lin Xie, for breaking the Stairway Tree record. You’ve been rewarded with a bizarre seed.”

“Congratulations, Lin Xie, for breaking the Stairway Tree record. You’ve been rewarded with a God-level soul crystal (Virtual God rank-3)”

“Congratulations, Lin Xie, for breaking the Stairway Tree record. You’ve been rewarded with a God-level soul crystal (Virtual God rank-3)”

“A bizarre seed and two God-level soul crystals. Not bad at all,” Lin Huang murmured in satisfaction.

The bizarre seed was comparable to a unique god item. Lin Huang had obtained a Sword Spirit the last time he integrated one. He had no idea what he would get from the one that he had just obtained.

Meanwhile, he knew exactly what could the two God-level soul crystals do.

“With Virtual God rank-3 god-level soul crystals, one should be able to boost one God Figurine’s Combat Soul to Virtual God rank-1. I can boost two of them with the two soul crystals.”

Just when Lin Huang was going to summon his God Figurine’s Combat Souls for elevating the combat strength, his Emperor’s Heart Ring began vibrating.

It was the acting chief of the Heaven Alliance, Jian Fei, who was calling. Although Lin Huang thought it was a little odd, he accepted the video call request anyway.

“What’s up?” Lin Huang asked directly upon seeing the projection of Jian Fei’s chubby face.

“Deputy Chief Lin, congratulations for breaking the Stairway Tree record!” Jian Fei stepped back and revealed half of his body as he congratulated while smiling.

“It was just luck.” Lin Huang smirked.

“Luck is just a part of ability. You’re the only one in the Genius Union who made it. This proves your ability,” Jian Fei proceeded to compliment.

“Just tell me whatever you’re going to say, Chief Jian.”

“Well, not only do the people from the Genius Union know about you breaking the record today, but it’s spread to the entire cultivation world. Some media representatives contacted me, in hopes of interviewing you…”

Lin Huang got a rough idea of what Jian Fei was trying to say before he was done speaking. He wanted to seize the opportunity to boost the publicity of the Heaven Alliance with Lin Huang’s fame.

“I’ll agree to the interview, but I’ll only do it with one media representative. There’s no need to say the same thing to different media representatives. It’s a waste of my time and others who are watching the news.”

“Sure, I’ll make the arrangements.” Although Lin Huang had strict conditions, Jian Fei accepted it anyway. “Where should we hold the interview?”

“The venue…” Lin Huang thought about it and decided not to do it in Emperor City. He had been gaining too much attention lately, which was something he did not want more of. “Let’s do it at First City in Division 1 then.”

“There’s a Stabubucks Coffee in southwest of First City’s Union Square. Let’s do the interview there.”

“Sure, the media hopes to do the interview today. Do you have time today?”

“Yes, but the earlier, the better. I have something else to do after I’m done with that.”

“I’ll discuss with the media and I’ll call you as soon as the time is set.” Jian Fei hung up immediately.

Soon, he sent a message over.

“The time has been set at 1 p.m. We’ll meet at First City’s Stabubucks Coffee. The media that’ll be interviewing you is The Pioneer.”

“I’ll be there on time.” Lin Huang gave a simple reply. Naturally, Lin Huang knew about The Pioneer.

Although the media did not provide the most publicity, it was the Union Government’s official publication. They rarely interviewed people who were not Union Government members.

However, it was beneficial to Lin Huang. At least, such an official media would not ask awkward and strange questions whenever they questioned people.

Seeing that there was still time, Lin Huang took out the two god-level soul crystals that he had just obtained. He then summoned the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx. Then, he put the two soul crystals into their bodies.

The two God Figurine’s Combat Souls began refining the soul crystals immediately.

On the other hand, Lin Huang set his alarm clock and began a new round of refining Godhead.

He did not integrate the bizarre seed that he had just gotten right away because he was not sure how long it would take for it to activate. He had too much on his plate right now, so he could only put it aside at the moment and figure out what to do about the bizarre seed after he was done with his stuff.

Soon, over two hours had passed and it was almost 12.30 p.m.

The alarm clock on Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring began ringing, stirring him from his Godhead refinement.

He opened his eyes and realized that the two God Figurine’s Combat Souls had yet to refine the soul crystals completely. He then left the both of them behind at the Emperor Palace, and summoned the Divine Sun Tree to watch both the God Figurine’s Combat Souls before walking out of Emperor Palace. He headed towards First City.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1102 - The Five Princes Are An Era

## Chapter 1102: The Five Princes Are An Era

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang stepped into the dimensional portal after disguising as Lin Xie with a demigod-level mask. He arrived at First City in Division 1.

He arrived at the southwestern side of Union Square immediately and found the Stabubucks Coffee that he had been once before.

After ordering a cup of coffee, he found an empty table under a gigantic sun umbrella. He browsed through the Genius Union forum while drinking his coffee.

Suddenly, he realised that almost all of the topics were about him.

He opened a few trending threads and read the contents. Compared to the judgmental comments before, most of them complimented him.

Lin Huang even saw a few familiar user names who used to condemn him frequently, but they were teasing themselves for having misjudged him now.

As he was reading the threads, a man wearing black leather shoes walked straight to his table.

Lin Huang lifted his head. He could not help but raise his brow upon seeing the guest. It was the vice president of Agency EA, Guan Zhong.

“May I sit?” Guan Zhong asked.

“Suit yourself.” Lin Huang closed the Genius Union forum page while looking at Guan Zhong.

“Master Emperor, I never thought you’d come to First City with this identity of yours.” Guan Zhong exposed Lin Huang’s identity as soon as he sat down. Clearly, Agency EA had already found out that Lin Xie was Lin Huang himself.

“I’m just meeting someone here.” Lin Huang took a sip of coffee while holding the cup with both hands. “You don’t have to look at me like I’m a thief.”

“I’ve heard about you breaking the record,” Guan Zhong said while smiling. “Congrats.”

“It’s just a child’s play,” Lin Huang raised his brow, “Is there anything that you need from me?”

“We’ve decoded most of God Bless’s information. I’ll send it to you within these two days after I’ve sorted it out,” Guan Zhong spoke while smiling.

“Did you come all the way here just to tell me this?”

“I just happened to bump into you. I came here to have a cup of coffee.” Guan Zhong smiled while explaining, “I’m a regular here.”

“Alright then. Is there anything else?”

Guan Zhong thought about it and could not help but say, “I have a personal question that I’d like you to answer.”

Lin Huang roughly knew what he was going to ask right away.

“Did you kill Zhuge Feifan, Master Emperor?” As expected, Guan Zhong asked what Lin Huang was expecting.

“Why? Are you going to take revenge?” Lin Huang asked while smiling.

“No, I just want to know the truth.”

“The truth doesn’t matter. Zhuge Feifan is dead now and you’re alive. This should be the end of the story,” said Lin Huang to Guan Zhong while staring at him.

Guan Zhong was stunned to hear that and nodded in relief. “Thanks.”

He had already obtained the answer from Lin Huang. Apart from him and Qian Rui, nobody else other than Zhuge Feifan’s killer knew that Guan Zhong made Zhuge Feifan show himself the other day.

‘Zhuge Feifan is dead now and you’re alive.’ Lin Huang’s answer was precisely what Guan Zhong wanted to hear.

Guan Zhong stood up and left right after thanking Lin Huang.

Just when he stood up, Jian Fei and the media representative doing the interview, Xu Qingya, arrived at the same time.

Xu Qingya recognized Guan Zhong right away. A shocked expression flashed through her eyes when he saw Lin Huang who was sitting there nonchalantly drinking his coffee.

Seeing Guan Zhong leave with his takeaway coffee, Xu Qingya and Jian Fei walked straight towards Lin Huang.

“Hi, Mr. Lin. My name is Xu Qingya. I’m the reporter from The Pioneer.” Xu Qingya walked to the table and introduced herself.

“Please take a seat.” Lin Huang lifted his head and observed her in silence.

Xu Qingya had neat, short hair. She looked very experienced. She did not dress very formally or too casually. It was just right.

Jian Fei, on the other hand, dressed in a formal suit. He looked like he was getting married.

Lin Huang would definitely tease him any other day, but he thought about it and said nothing since Xu Qingya was next to him.

After Xu Qingya and Jian Fei took their seats, they ordered two cups of coffee and the interview began.

“I’d like to start the interview by congratulating Mr. Lin for breaking the Stairway Tree record. Today is the biggest historical moment the Genius Union has ever had since it was founded.”

“Thanks.” Lin Huang nodded courteously.

“Mr. Lin, can you tell me your current combat strength?” Xu Qingya went into working mode.

“Immortal-level rank-9. Many people in the Heaven Alliance know about this.” Naturally, it was impossible that Lin Huang would say that he was on immortal-level rank-10. Since he had immortal-level aura anyway, nobody could tell if he was on rank-9 or 10.

“You’ve gotten to immortal-level rank-9 so soon? From what we know, Mr. Lin, you were only on holy flame-level last year. Am I right?” Xu Qingya had been wanting to ask that for a very long time. She could finally ask him face-to-face now.

“Indeed, my combat strength elevation speed is faster than the rest. If you want a solid reason, I can only say that I have rather good luck.” Lin Huang created an excuse for himself.

In reality, Xu Qingya was dissatisfied with the answer. However, since he clearly did not want to answer the question, she gave up instead of dwelling on it, figuring it might be his cultivation secret.

“Mr. Lin, since you’re already on immortal-level rank-9, you’re close to imperial-level now. When do you plan to elevate?”

“I just told Old Jian about this a few days ago. I’ll take at least a month or at the most, 40 to 50 days. I’m almost done with the preparation,” Lin Huang told her directly.

“Does that mean you’ll withdraw from the Genius Union and the Heaven Alliance automatically a month later?” Although Xu Qingya was not a Genius Union member, she had studied the system before.

“Yes.”

Jian Fei took over the conversation as soon as he heard that. “Deputy Chief Lin did indeed discuss his elevation with us a few days ago. We’ve already come up with a new Deputy Chief candidate list together. However, even though he’s leaving the Genius Union, Deputy Chief Lin will be a part of our the Heaven Alliance forever. Chief Chan has said this before. Every Heaven Alliance member is family. It’s a fact that will never change even if someone were to leave the Genius Union.”

“I heard Mr. Lin and Mr. Chan are pretty close in private. Is that true?”

“We’re pretty close,” Lin Huang confirmed while grinning. “Boss Chan is a charming man with character. He’s always cared for me. I’m fortunate to be working with him.”

“Many people on the Internet say that the Five Princes are out of date now. They say there’s only one name among the most powerful young generation, and that name is Lin Xie. What do you think of that?”

“First of all, I don’t think I’m the No. 1 powerhouse of the young generation. All people see is the number of checkpoints I’ve broken through on the Stairway Tree. I don’t think it means anything.”

“‘Powerful’ is a word with broad meaning. Having powerful ability is just a part of it. Some people might be more powerful than me on the inside, some people might be more intelligent than me, some people might have willpower that’s stronger than mine. Being called a powerful person is just a shallow title.”

“About the Five Princes, I don’t think the Five Princes are just about Boss Chan and the other four. They’re the sign of a new era, one that encourages us to look up and fight. This era is one it itself, irreplacable.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1103 - Ten Billion Points Are Still Points

## Chapter 1103: Ten Billion Points Are Still Points

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The interview with Xu Qingya went on for over two hours. The entire thing was more relaxed than Lin Huang expected.

Opposed to what Lin Huang was expecting, although Xu Qingya was very young in her early 20s, she was careful with her words. The entire interview sounded more like a chat with a new friend.

He had no idea that he surprised her even more.

She initially thought that Lin Xie was all about theories and might not have deeper a opinion on things. She took on this interview because Lin Xie was the trending topic in the entire cultivation world.

However, throughout the interview, Xu Qingya realized not only did he have powerful abilities, but he also had deeper knowledge and more insightful opinions than she expected.

Even Jian Fei’s jaw dropped from the many things that Lin Huang said.

At the end of the interview, Xu Qingya finally went back to the initial topic. “Many people wondered on the Internet if you have techniques for killing monsters? Can you share that with us a little?”

“Techniques of killing monsters? Doesn’t everyone do the same thing where we just annihilate them? Maybe I’m an Imperial Censor, so I’ve got the upper hand in this aspect. After all, I have very powerful imperial monsters and I can summon quite a number of them.”

“How about your technique of breaking through checkpoints? Is there any strategy that you can recommend us?”

“I really don’t. Boss Chan and the rest know that I never look at the checkpoint-breaking strategies. I almost never looked at the contents of the checkpoints before the 56th checkpoint, and I never looked at the strategies either since the 63rd checkpoint. However, figuring that it might be difficult to break through the checkpoint, I checked the contents from the 63rd to the 72nd checkpoint in advance.”

“Why don’t you look at the content and strategies?”

“Because I think it’s unnecessary. Breaking through the checkpoints itself is a process to test one’s abilities. To me, breaking through checkpoints with strategies can’t test my personal ability. Perhaps I want different things than the rest. I personally hope to enjoy the process instead of treating it as a challenge. If breaking checkpoints is no fun to me, I’d rather not do it.”

“So, why did you quit when you got to the 75th checkpoint today? Is it because the 75th checkpoint is more difficult?”

“No, the 75th checkpoint is a monster stage. I’ve already gotten the maximum points on the Stairway Tree today, so I’ll have to do it tomorrow. After all, ten billion points are still points.” Lin Huang answered while smiling.

“So, you logged out when you were on 71st checkpoint earlier for the same reason too?”

“Yes,” Lin Huang said honestly.

“So, Mr. Lin, which checkpoint do you think you can get to? Is it possible that you’ll surpass the entire the Stairway Tree?” Xu Qingya asked her last ultimate question.

“I’m not sure about that because I’ve no idea about the checkpoint contents and difficulty after this, so I can’t speculate. However, I personally hope to break through the entire the Stairway Tree before I elevate to imperial-level,” Lin Huang responded while smiling, “In reality, I’d really like to know what will happen after I’ve broken through the entire Stairway Tree.”

“I’ll congratulate you for breaking through successfully in advance then. Smash through the entire the Stairway Tree!” Xu Qingya extended her arm while grinning at Lin Huang. “I’ve actually asked questions that I shouldn’t have asked in the interview today. Nonetheless, your response has gone beyond my expectations. I’ve got a feeling that this might not be last time I’ll be speaking to you. I hope to interview you again in the future for a nice chat.”

“Thanks, I hope for that day to come too.” Lin Huang extended his arm to shake her hand. He thought time had flown by quickly after the interview that lasted for over two hours ended.

Watching Xu Qingya leave with Jian Fei, he stepped into the dimensional portal and returned to Emperor City.

When he arrived at the Emperor Palace, the two God Figurine’s Combat Souls, the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx had refined the god-level soul crystals completely and elevated to Virtual God rank-1.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang went into his Godhead refinement mode again.

The next morning, he logged into the Genius Union after breakfast.

Lin Huang’s body shrunk 1,000 times again at the monster stage of the 75th checkpoint. His Divine Telekinesis and Territory were also blocked.

The entire checkpoint looked like a peaceful, golden desert in his field of vision. He did not even see a single monster.

In reality, the monster on this checkpoint was a type of desert spider. Lin Huang had never seen a completely golden desert spider in the monster guide before. Therefore, he had no idea what its exact name was.

All he knew was that such a spider would usually hide under the gravel. They would attack whenever they sensed movement in the ground. At the same time while attacking, they would spit webs out to capture their prey.

The reason why Lin Huang knew that was that he had been attacked when he stepped into the checkpoint yesterday. A spiderweb had gotten stuck on his face.

However, the spider that was merely on imperial-level white gold-rank suffered even more than he did as he sliced it into 18 pieces with his sword.

“I can’t fly on the the Stairway Tree, so I can only walk on the sand. I can’t use my Divine Telekinesis and Territory, so I can’t predict if the spiders are hiding under the sand. This checkpoint is risky to most whereby they might fall right into the mass of spiders if they’re reckless, but this is a totally easy one for me.”

Lin Huang summoned the Divine Sun Tree this time.

Although he could not use his Territory, the Divine Sun Tree stretched its branches out one after another hundreds of meters away. His tens of branches shot out like long whips, shooting golden sparks out in the desert wherever they passed by.

The sparks were dense, and there was one almost every meter. As the sparks lit up, the spiders that were burned shrieked devastatingly. Some of them got out of the sand and rolled on the ground. They attempted to put out the fire, but their efforts were futile.

Most of the spiders were burned to death before they made it out in time. The rest were obliterated to ash after struggling for less than three seconds upon getting out of the sand.

“Let’s go all out today. Killing an imperial-level white gold-rank monster earns 10,000 points, so we have to kill a million of them in order to obtain ten billion points although not all the monsters are on imperial-level white gold-rank in this checkpoint,” Lin Huang gave his order to the Divine Sun Tree.

The Divine Sun Tree went all out hearing that order. One must know that each monster it killed would turn into spiritual energy for it to absorb.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, followed behind the Divine Sun Tree and waited for it to obtain the maximum points for the day on the Stairway Tree patiently.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1104 - This Girl is So Tough

## Chapter 1104: This Girl is So Tough

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After approximately two and a half hours, Lin Huang practically flitted through the 75th checkpoint to the 79th checkpoint. Realizing that the 79th checkpoint was a monster stage, he logged out again.

Although it had been the second day that he broke the record, everyone in the Genius Union was still in a mad hype since he had passed another four checkpoints again.

Due to his record-breaking feat for two days consecutively, the amount of members online multiplied. Even members who hardly logged in were online. Almost the entire forum was discussing Lin Xie.

After logging out, Lin Huang checked the Genius Union forum. He wanted to see if there was any new topic apart from discussions about him. In the end, he realized that all the topics were related to him after scrolling through a few pages.

The hottest thread of all was ‘Exactly How Many Checkpoints Can Lin Xie Break Through?’

People were guessing any number under the sun. Many even said he would pass a few thousand or tens of thousand of checkpoints. Some gave a detailed analysis whenever they commented.

Lin Huang chose to ignore them after having a good chuckle about the responses that he read.

Some threads were wordy as if the content was useful, but Lin Huang realized that some of the responses were not even about him.

After logging out of the Genius Union forum, he then looked at the news page on his Emperor’s Heart Ring. He realized that his photo was on the headline. To be exact, it was a photo of Lin Xie’s face.

The title of the news articles was ‘Lin Xie: The Five Princes Are An Era!’

Lin Huang knew who the writer was the second he saw the title. He clicked on the article. As expected, it was Xu Qingya who had written it.

In the article, she only wrote a portion of what they talked about. She wrote everything about him saying the Five Princes were an era without changing a single word. Although she tried her very best to be objective throughout the entire article, she could not help but reveal the admiration she had for Lin Huang.

Her article made many see the other side of Lin Xie, the No. 1 genius that was lesser known to the people.

Many people had the same impression as Xu Qingya did. They thought that such a powerful man would usually be dumb and think he was the best.

However, Lin Huang was humble throughout the interview, especially when it came to the comment on the Five Princes. Many were impressed by his humility.

Naturally, many people condemned that Xu Qingya had written all those just to butter Lin Xie up.

Some even said some horrible things and tried stirring things up by saying that Xu Qingya and Lin Xie were messing around.

Lin Huang frowned a little when he read that, but he soon saw Xu Qingya fire them back with her own identity.

“I didn’t butter Lin Xie up. You’ll find out about that in the video interview that I’ve just posted on my account. As for those malicious slander and rumors spread around affecting my reputation, just you wait for my lawyer’s letter! I’ve already screenshot the evidence, so it’ll be futile even if you guys delete your posts.”

“This girl is so tough!” Lin Huang smiled while shaking his head. He had somewhat seen the other side of Xu Qingya.

After turning off the news page, Lin Huang opened his social media app and soon found Xu Qingya’s account. He saw a video that she posted approximately half an hour ago.

It was the raw video of her interviewing him for more than two hours interview. After playing it, Lin Huang fast-forwarded the entire video and realized that it was indeed unedited. He realized he performed pretty well in the video.

Although the video had just been posted half an hour ago, there were positive and encouraging comments below it despite the fact that it was impossible for anybody to have finished watching the two-hour video by then.

Clearly, many of them finished the video by fast-forwarding it just like Lin Huang did.

“I was just a passerby, but now I’ve been converted to a fan. I thought Lin Xie was just a tough man. Never would I’ve thought he’s intelligent on the inside too!”

“Little Sister posted the uncut interview to prove herself. She’s very sincere about it! I support her!”

“I knew someone was trying to stir things up! Is it so hard to admit that someone is outstanding? People, I urge you to be kind!”

“I’m a converted fan right after watching this video. Master Lin Xie, you’re the best!”

“Little Sister, you’re the best! I support sending those jokers your lawyer’s letters! Teach them a lesson!”

Lin Huang thought about it and liked Xu Qingya’s video using Lin Xie’s account. He picked nine pictures of the sea king monster having icebergs stuck in its mouth that he had taken on the 72nd checkpoint of the Stairway Tree and posted a collage of nine pictures.

Eight of the nine pictures consisted of the sea king monster’s various angles. Meanwhile, the other one was a picture of Lin Huang with the sea king monster in the background with icebergs sticking out from its mouth.

The caption of the collage picture was ’72’.

Since one’s social media account was tied to their Emperor’s Heart Ring, him doing that would mean verifying his identity. Lin Xie usually did not have any notifications on this social media account, but he gained more than ten million fans that day.

People started discussing as soon as the photo was posted.

“What does ’72’ mean?”

“This special effect of the sea king monster isn’t too shabby. It looks so real.”

“As a pro who has been Photoshopping photos for eight years, these nine pictures are real. Believe me.”

“This sea king monster looks so embarrassed and innocent! Why do I feel like laughing?”

“Did Master Lin Xie shove the two icebergs into its mouth? Err… Why do I feel like he should’ve shoved them somewhere else?”

“The commenter above, please mind your words. There are kids here.”

…

Merely a couple of minutes later, the picture Lin Huang posted garnered tens of thousands of comments and over 80,000 likes.

After reading the comments for fun, Lin Huang turned off the app upon realizing there were more and more comments flooding in. He stopped checking the notifications. He then opened the notification page on his Emperor’s Heart Ring and looked at the record-breaking rewards after scrolling past the numerous notifications.

“Congratulations, Lin Xie, for breaking the Stairway Tree record. You’ve been rewarded with a set of god relic telekinetic weapon.

“Congratulations, Lin Xie, for breaking the Stairway Tree record. You’ve been rewarded with a God-level soul crystal (Virtual God rank-3)

“Congratulations, Lin Xie, for breaking the Stairway Tree record. You’ve been rewarded with a Godhead (Virtual God rank-9)”

“Congratulations, Lin Xie, for breaking the Stairway Tree record. You’ve been rewarded with a Godhead (Virtual God rank-9)”

Lin Huang checked his storage space as soon as he read the notifications. Soon, he saw the set of telekinetic weapon rewards. It was a set of dark-silver flying daggers.

He played with it for a while, and took a fancy to it.

He took out the god-level soul crystal after putting the flying daggers away. He thought about it and summoned the Nightmare Tapir. He put the soul crystal into the Nightmare Tapir’s body while waiting for it to finish the refinement patiently.

As for the two Virtual God rank-9 Godheads, Lin Huang sensed clearly that the number of Godheads he could contain in his body was now at full capacity. He could only set them aside for now since he could not put any more in at the moment.

After sorting out the few rewards that he had just obtained, he began a new round of refining Godheads.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1105 - The 80th Checkpoint

## Chapter 1105: The 80th Checkpoint

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Stepping onto the 79th checkpoint on the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang’s body shrunk to 1/10,000 his regular size. He was even smaller than the size he had shrunk to before.

He had done a preliminary investigation when he entered the checkpoint yesterday.

There were no imperial-level black gold-rank and imperial-level white gold-rank monsters on this stage at all. All the monsters had a combat strength of imperial-level purple gold-rank. Moreover, compared to other monster stages, this checkpoint had various monsters everywhere instead of only a single kind of monster.

Lin Huang had already seen more than ten different monsters from the simple investigation yesterday.

Fortunately, this stage did not impede his territory or his Divine Telekinesis.

“Since my body has shrunk to 1/10,000 of my original size, it would mean that the initial 10,000 meters that I have to pass have now become 100,000 kilometers. In other words, I’ll need to pass 100,000 kilometers that are filled with imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters to break through this checkpoint. Furthermore, imperial-level purple gold-ranks can sense my existence simply with their Territory.” Lin Huang was stunned by this round of assessment. “I’ll just have to bite the bullet then. Perhaps, the designer of this checkpoint doesn’t want anyone to pass through his final assessment. I won’t be able to break through if I’ve got no God Figurine’s Combat Souls.”

Lin Huang’s current combat strength was immortal-level rank-10. Without his God Figurine’s Combat Souls and imperial monsters, his ability would be the equivalent of a normal imperial-level purple gold-rank monster whereby nobody could tell who would win. However, he basically had to run away if he encountered a pseudo-mythical-level monster.

The success rate of passing 100,000 kilometers filled with tens of millions or even up to hundreds of millions of imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters was almost zilch. All of the monsters here would be able to sense his existence easily. As soon as a fight started, the other monsters around would flood the place, and he would not be able to run by then.

The settings of this checkpoint made it almost impossible for normal immortal-levels to break through. It would be rare for even imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses to pass.

Lin Huang only grinned but said nothing after that. He then summoned the Divine Sun Tree directly and ran through the checkpoint without using any fancy tricks.

The devilish Ant Tribe was burned to death!

The Golden-backed Centipedes were burned to death!

The Flying Grasshoppers were burned to death!

The Blood-striped Toads were burned to death!

…

Whatever encountered the Divine Sun Tree would be ignited and charred black. None of them even got the chance to get close to Lin Huang.

Even though that was the case, he took a day to arrive at the destination after passing through the 100,000 kilometers. He only broke through the checkpoint when it was close to midnight.

As he stepped onto the 80th checkpoint, he realized everything before him was different.

“This… isn’t the Stairway Tree.” Lin Huang looked around and realized he was in a city now.

People strolled on the streets. He spread his Divine Telekinesis and realized they were real humans.

“Is this an illusion?!” Lin Huang was confused. The first reaction he had when he saw the city streets and humans was that he might be in an illusion. However, Divine Telekinesis was always accurate unless the person who created this illusion was much more powerful than he was and deceived his own Divine Telekinesis.

“This checkpoints seems to be different from the earlier ones. Be careful,” Bloody that was in his sleeve reminded him.

“Don’t tell me I have to kill people in this round of assessment!” Lin Huang peered around and frowned a little.

At that moment, a black crack appeared in the sky all of a sudden.

Lin Huang sensed that something was off and lifted his head to gaze into the sky. He saw the crack was expanding at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye. Abruptly, his expression changed dramatically.

“Is that a Virtual Eye?!”

It had been more than three years since Lin Huang came to the gravel world. He had seen news of various Virtual Eyes opening on the Heart Network, but he had only encountered them a few times himself.

The people in the streets noticed the strange phenomenon that was happening in the sky. They began to panic.

Although he was temporarily teleported to this city, Lin Huang flew into the sky and summoned the Enchanted Fairy as well as the Divine Sun Tree at the same time.

He had no idea where he was. Whether this city was a foothold in the gravel world or not, the people here were real.

Lin Huang did not think too much about that. He just thought he should not ignore whatever that was happening.

Before the Virtual Eye in the sky could completely form, the Enchanted Fairy moved according to Lin Huang’s command.

A gush of chilliness came out of her body and spread around. The water in the air froze wherever the chill passed by. Within merely some ten seconds, the Enchanted Fairy created a giant ice barrier that was 1,000 kilometers in diameter.

Although it did not cover the entire city, it protected the area that was closest to the Virtual Eye.

Just when the Enchanted Fairy was done with building the defense, the Virtual Eye in the sky finished forming.

There seemed to be a pitch-black pupil in the sky that was watching the world.

As soon as the Virtual Eye was formed, a mission box popped out of Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring all of a sudden.

“The Stairway Tree’s 80th trial has officially begun!

“Trial Mission: Protect the foothold.

“Mission Requirement: Protect the foothold for 24 hours. The number of deaths must be no more than 80 million people.

“The mission will be deemed to have failed if the time is less than 24 hours or the number of deaths exceeds 80 million people!”

Lin Huang was stunned when he saw the mission box popping out. He did not expect the Stairway Tree to have a new model. Nevertheless, he read everything in the mission box carefully.

Just when he was done reading the last word in the mission box, monsters came rushing out of the Virtual Eye like a torrent.

There were monsters of all sorts but all their combat strengths were on imperial-level black gold-rank.

Almost when the monsters came racing out, the Divine Sun Tree shook its branches a little.

In the next second, all monsters were lit in golden flames. They were soon drowned in the flames and turned into ashes.

Although the Divine Sun Tree did not miss out any monsters, Lin Huang looked rather grimly at the Virtual Eye.

Usually, weaker monsters would come out of the Virtual Eye first and the subsequent monsters that came out later would be more powerful.

However, the first batch of monsters that came as soon as the Virtual Eye opened was already on imperial-level. Although they were only on imperial-level black gold-rank, Lin Huang had a hunch that there might be demigod-level or even virtual god-level monsters appearing later.

Time was ticking. The Virtual Eye kept sending imperial-level black gold-ranks out. This went on for four hours and Lin Huang finally saw the first imperial-level crimson gold-rank monster advancing. Subsequently, the second, the third… More and more imperial-level crimson gold-rank monsters were rushing out of the Virtual Eye, replacing the first batch of imperial-level black gold-rank monsters.

Upon seeing that, Lin Huang had a preliminary guess of the Virtual Eye’s monster pattern.

“The imperial-level crimson gold-rank monsters only came out four hours later. This pattern might continue later. If this is the case, demigod-level monsters may emerge during the last four hours, which is about 20 hours later!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1106 - Waiting for It to Come Out

## Chapter 1106: Waiting for It to Come Out

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s head was clouded with thoughts as he watched the monsters that were rushing out of the Virtual Eye like a flood.

This round of assessment had reached a point where it was getting ridiculous.

If monsters streamed out for 24 hours continuously, it would mean that he would have to protect the foothold round the clock without stopping.

Judging from the current number of monsters and frequency, even a demigod-level powerhouse’s Life Power would be drained in less than ten hours. If not for the Divine Fire in his body that was supplying endless energy for his God Figurine’s Combat Souls, there was no way that he could bear it for 24 hours.

Moreover, looking at the pattern of the Virtual Eye at that instant, there would be more than just one demigod-level monster emerging during the last four hours. Even if he had sufficient Life Power, a demigod-level powerhouse might not be able to push through the last four hours. Under normal circumstances, only virtual god-level powerhouses might have hopes of passing this checkpoint.

This confirmed what Lin Huang was thinking earlier even more. Perhaps the person who designed this checkpoint on the Stairway Tree never wanted anyone to break through.

Lin Huang looked at the sky again as he shook off all sorts of thoughts that were bothering him.

Since earlier, he noticed that he had not been gaining any points despite the Divine Sun Tree killing the monsters on the checkpoint.

However, this gave him another benefit. The Divine Sun Tree could slay monsters endlessly and replenish his spiritual energy. Moreover, the killing would give him complete Monster Cards and Monster Card pieces.

In other words, apart from not obtaining any points on the Stairway Tree, he had at least 20 chances to kill monsters and receive the rewards.

The deal was a great one for Lin Huang. After all, he could only obtain ten billion points at the most each typical day.

Time flew by, and another four hours passed.

Just as Lin Huang expected, all of the monsters in the third batch were on imperial-level yellow gold-rank.

He was sure of his speculation earlier after seeing imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters swarm out of the Virtual Eye one after another.

“Just like I expected, the monster’s combat strength will increase by a rank every four hours. If that’s the case, demigod-level monsters will definitely come out in the last four hours.”

Hundreds of monsters would come out of the Virtual Eye each second, but none of them escaped the Divine Sun Tree’s flames.

All the monsters began burning as soon as they stepped out of the Virtual Eye. They then turned into ashes within a few breaths. There was no exception.

With Lin Huang supplying endless energy, the Divine Sun Tree was not tired of killing at all because it could clearly sense its spiritual energy being replenished every time he killed. It was getting closer and closer to breaking through his combat strength.

The massacre soon passed for four hours, and the fourth batch of monsters finally came.

The batch of monsters experienced an increase in their combat strength. After the imperial-level yellow gold-ranks, imperial-level white gold-rank monsters now raced out.

However, such a boost in combat strength was nothing to the Divine Sun Tree at all. It shook its branches lightly and the imperial-level white gold-rank monsters would be ignited without exception and turn into ashes. Perhaps, their time of death was merely one to two seconds slower than the imperial-level yellow gold-rank monsters before.

At that point in time, half of the 24-hour protection period had passed and the Divine Sun Tree never let any of the monsters go at all.

However, Lin Huang had yet to relax. He was not worried about the first 20 hours. He was bothered about what would come out in the last four hours.

Time flew by and two to three hours passed again. Just when Lin Huang thought they were steadily dealing with this monster horde, a tremor came from the Divine Sun Tree.

“Is it… elevating to virtual god-level?!” Lin Huang merely sensed it when he noticed something off and he knew what was happening. The Divine Sun Tree had killed so many monsters that it had accumulated enough spiritual energy to elevate to virtual god-level. That was beyond Lin Huang’s expectations.

However, Lin Huang was delighted to see that.

After recalling the Divine Sun Tree, Lin Huang glanced through the other eight God Figurine’s Combat Souls apart from the Enchanted Fairy. He had his eyes fixed on the Death Butterfly, so he summoned it.

The little blue butterfly that was smaller than half a palm flew slowly into the sky. It looked so harmless and even looked kind of cute.

However, such a cute thing turned the imperial-level white gold-rank monsters into skeletons with merely a light flap of its wings. The skeletons then turned into ashes and disappeared.

It seemed like everywhere it flew through became hell.

Even Lin Huang was shocked and terrified every time he watched the Death Butterfly attack.

It would take a life away each time it attacked, and death would always be the result. It was even more overbearing and ridiculous than the Divine Sun Tree’s flames.

At least, the Divine Sun Tree’s flames would take some time to kill the opponents, but the Death Butterfly killed without anyone even seeing it advance. Every living thing would turn into skeletons and ashes.

Seeing Death Butterfly attacking, Lin Huang recalled what the stone tablet had said before. The Death Butterfly had a weaker combat ability compared to the other True Spirits that mastered the Death Rule. Lin Huang could not help but feel curious about how powerful the other True Spirits that mastered the Death Rule were.

Over an hour soon passed after he summoned the Death Butterfly. The fifth batch of monsters finally approached.

As Lin Huang expected, this batch of monsters all had imperial-level purple gold-rank combat strength.

However, none of the monsters could do anything when the Death Butterfly was around.

All the imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters turned into skeletons as soon as they stepped out of the Virtual Eye. They turned into ashes completely less than a second later. The entire process was no slower than killing the batch of imperial-level white gold-rank monsters earlier.

Lin Huang waited for the four hours to pass slowly. The wait was agonizing. He had finally come to the last four hours of the 24-hour protection period.

He slowed his breathing down while looking at the changing Virtual Eye in the sky without blinking.

Approximately half a minute passed. The monsters that were coming out of the Virtual Eye were all on imperial-level purple gold-rank just like before. None of them were on demigod-level.

Lin Huang glanced down to check the time. After confirming that the time was right, he looked even more puzzled now.

The time passed by on the 80th checkpoint of the Stairway Tree.

Lin Huang waited for almost an hour. The monsters that were coming out of the Virtual Eye had imperial-level purple gold-rank combat strength. It remained the same as it had been four hours before.

“So, I guessed it wrongly?” Lin Huang mumbled to himself softly.

Just as he said that, a powerful aura extended out of the Virtual Eye. He quickly lifted his head to look.

“This aura… It’s clearly a demigod-level monster!”

A gigantic monster stretched one of its pitch-black claws out of the Virtual Eye. The claw was completely covered in a layer of black scales. The nail on the claw was 20 to 30 meters long.

The Death Butterfly was going to attack it before it could get out of the Virtual Eye. However, Lin Huang stopped it from doing so.

“There’s no rush. We’ll wait for it to come out. It might retreat its claw immediately if you attack now.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1107 - Do You Agree to Go to the Last Checkpoint?

## Chapter 1107: Do You Agree to Go to the Last Checkpoint?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A pitch-black claw with black scales stretched out of the Virtual Eye. Subsequently, a giant head poked through.

It was a massive dragon head that looked like it was made of black metal casting. It seemed cold and ferocious.

It was a dragonkin!

It had six screw-like horns on its head while its four eyes lit up like golden lightbulbs. Before it crawled out of the Virtual Eye completely, its four eyes were locked onto Lin Huang. It snorted in disdain after realizing that Lin Huang’s combat strength was only immortal-level rank-9.

The Death Butterfly landed on Lin Huang’s shoulder slowly, glaring fatally at the dragonkin. It looked like it was staring its prey down.

After more than two hours of killing, it realized that the spiritual energy in its body had been filling up. Meanwhile, this demigod-level dragonkin before them looked like it had an even more powerful spiritual energy than those imperial-level monsters that it had destroyed. In other words, the dragonkin looked delicious to the Death Butterfly.

Unfortunately, the dragonkin did not notice that it was practically being drooled over. After announcing its arrival with a roar, its entire body came out of the Virtual Eye slowly.

From the looks of it, Lin Huang figured this monster was at least up to 10,000 meters long.

It opened its jaws wide after getting out. Then, it released a roar that quaked the world as though it was announcing its arrival.

The Death Butterfly looked at Lin Huang, seeming to ask whether it could attack yet.

Lin Huang nodded tersely at it.

In the next second, the blue Death Butterfly flapped its wings. An invisible wave seemed to ripple in the sky.

The dragonkin’s roar was cut short all of a sudden. Its four big, golden lightbulb eyes dimmed while its body that seemed to be formed of metal casting was rotting at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye. Merely three to four seconds later, its flesh vanished. Only a massive black skeletal frame remained. However, the frame lasted less than five seconds before turning into ashes and disappearing with the wind.

The demigod-level dragonkin did not even have the chance to attack and was killed without even realizing what hit it. Lin Huang could only witness how terrifying the Death Butterfly was.

After the demigod-level dragonkin came out, the Virtual Eye became normal again.

Imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters started coming out of it again. The monster horde came one after another like a flood.

“So, imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters are appearing again. Judging from the current pattern, the occasional demigod-level monsters will come out in the last four hours. I’m just not sure if an hour will be the right interval.”

Lin Huang was rather relieved to see that the monsters that were coming out were imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters. He was a little worried that many demigod-level monsters would appear.

After all, demigod-level monsters were different from imperial-level monsters. When encountered some with a unique ability, his God Figurine’s Combat Souls might not be able to kill them in one hit. Moreover, they had a higher chance of breaking Enchanted Fairy’s defense with their Divine Power at full force. As soon as the defense was broke, a demigod-level attack alone could cause a major scale of death if it landed in the foothold. As soon as the number of deaths surpassed the mission limit, he would fail the stage. That was what Lin Huang was most unwilling to see happening.

However, Lin Huang’s concern was unnecessary since no more demigod-level monsters emerged.

Time flew by, and another half an hour passed. A powerful aura came out of the Virtual Eye again.

Lin Huang lifted his head and looked at the Virtual Eye’s direction in the sky. He frowned slightly. “This aura…”

He was wondering whether a demigod-level monster would come out every hour in the last four hours since the first one came out an hour later. However, that was not the apparent pattern at all because only half an hour had passed and a demigod-level monster’s aura was coming out of the Virtual Eye again.

What surprised Lin Huang even more was that the aura this time seemed to be coming from more than one demigod-level monster.

A moment later, a dark-purple head came out of the Virtual Eye. The dark-purple body came out of the Virtual Eye completely before Lin Huang could take a good look at it.

Lin Huang looked closely to see a giant indigo centipede. It was thousands of meters long with three pairs of barely-there wings on its back.

Two indigo feelers at the top of its head moved in the air as it seemed to be sniffing out for aura. Brutality exuded from its three pairs of ruby-like bloody eyes on both sides of its head. Its mouth that looked like a scimitar below was twitching slightly, giving out chilling insecurity.

After the centipede came out, a gigantic spider crawled out of the Virtual Eye slowly.

The spider was bigger than any arachnid that Lin Huang had ever seen in his life. It was completely grayish-brown and had legs that were thousands of meters long. Its entire body seemed like a moving mountain supported by eight pillars.

Its head was filled with dense black eyes of all sizes. There were at least 30 to 40 of them. People with trypophobia would have goosebumps if they saw this creature.

The two monsters’ aurae were clearly demigod-level.

Lin Huang could not help but scowl when two of them came at once. It was not that he could not handle two, but the pattern was unfathomable.

The first time a demigod-level monster came out was an hour since the new batch of the monster horde. Now, there were two demigod-level monsters half an hour later. The interval and quantity were unpredictable now.

Just when the two monsters locked their eyes on Lin Huang and the Enchanted Fairy as soon as they appeared, the blue Death Butterfly on Lin Huang’s shoulder flapped its wings all of a sudden.

In the next second, the two demigod-level monsters’ bodies began to disintegrate while they stared at it in shock. They looked like corpses being dissolved by all sorts of microorganisms with a fast-forward button.

In less than ten seconds, the two demigod-level monsters turned into ashes. The enormous bodies left ashes all over the ground.

After the second batch of demigod-level monsters came, the third wave rushed forward merely ten minutes later. There were three of them this time.

However, the fourth wave came merely a minute after the Death Butterfly killed the third batch of demigod-level monsters. Then, there were five monsters.

Seeing the batch of monsters coming, Lin Huang could not help but frown again. If the intervals shortened and the number of monsters was growing like this, there was a possibility that he would really fail this time.

Fortunately, Lin Huang’s concern did not happen. The pattern finally stabilized whereby five demigod-level monsters emerged from the Virtual Eye every one minute.

The pattern persevered and the last four hours ended.

Lin Huang was finally relieved the moment when the Virtual Eye closed entirely.

Before he recalled his two God Figurine’s Combat Souls, two notifications popped out from his Emperor’s Heart Ring consecutively.

“Congratulations, Lin Xie, for breaking through the 80th checkpoint of the Stairway Tree!”

“Do you agree to go to the last checkpoint on the Stairway Tree?”

“The last checkpoint?” Lin Huang was stunned for a second but soon made up his mind almost without thinking. “I agree! Take me there!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1108 - The Last Checkpoint

## Chapter 1108: The Last Checkpoint

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had no idea exactly how many checkpoints there were on the Stairway Tree before reading the notification about the last checkpoint challenge that the Stairway Tree system sent.

After all, throughout the centuries, the highest checkpoint on the Stairway Tree anyone had ever arrived on was the 72nd checkpoint.

However, now he knew that there were only a total of 81 checkpoints on the Stairway Tree and he had arrived at the last one now.

Although it had been two days since he last slept, Lin Huang accepted the assessment without hesitation.

Upon agreeing to the assessment, both of Lin Huang’s God Figurine’s Combat Souls and Bloody in his sleeve retreated into his body. Then, he shifted and appeared in the ruins.

He looked around to see building remnants everywhere. The land that he was standing on seemed to have been a bustling city back then. However, it was now a ruin where traces of war were left behind.

After taking a simple observation of his surroundings, Lin Huang summoned Bloody and Lancelot immediately.

“Lancelot, use your Territory skill to check if there’re any living things around. Bloody, release your Leech Pods after confirming with Lancelot and construct a preliminary map.”

Lancelot checked through the area with his Territory skill merely a moment later. “There’s no living thing within my territory range. Not only are there no humans, but there aren’t even any monsters around.”

Just when Bloody was going to release its Leech Pods after hearing that, a crack appeared in the sky all of a sudden.

The human and the two imperial monsters lifted their heads to gaze up immediately.

“Is the Virtual Eye opening again? Is it the same trick as before?” Lin Huang was rather surprised.

However, a second, a third, and a fourth crack appeared in the sky just when he said that.

There were cracks almost everywhere in the sky. He was astounded to see at least hundreds of them. Furthermore, the cracks were expanding at an alarming rate that could be seen with the naked eye.

This reminded Lin Huang of the story when the gravel world was attacked 800 years ago. It was said that 3,000 Virtual Eyes opened all over the world when the gravel world was attacked back then.

Although that was way more than the number of Virtual Eyes he was looking at right now, the density of it then definitely could not compare with what was in front of his eyes.

“Alright then. I admit that I was wrong. This is a new set of tricks.” Lin Huang felt like he had just received a resounding slap on his face having thought that this checkpoint was the same as the previous 80.

In the air, the cracks were expanding into the Virtual Eyes one after another at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye. They looked like hundreds of pupils of all colors and forms in the sky, staring at Lin Huang who was as tiny as an ant.

Lin Huang dared not be reckless this time. He recalled Lancelot and got Bloody to hide in his sleeve. He then summoned all ten of his God Figurine’s Combat Souls, including the Destructive Divine Mammoth, the Ninetails Lynx, the Nightmare Tapir and the Divine Sun Tree that had elevated to virtual god-level.

A mission notification popped up on his Emperor’s Heart Ring just when he summoned his God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

“The 81st trial of the Stairway Tree has officially begun!

“Trial Mission: Survive.

“Mission Requirement: Survive the 24-hour monster horde.

“Remarks: The mission will be deemed to have failed if you die within the 24-hour monster horde!”

At the same time when Lin Huang finished reading the notification, a deep voice shook the entire sky. “The trial has begun!”

Gigantic bug monsters began flying out of the Virtual Eyes that looked like pupils in the air. The bugs looked like airships.

The bug monsters were over 10,000 meters in length but they came in all forms.

Some of them looked like enormous whales that had been enlarged by a thousand times with thick bio-armors covering them. Others seemed like deep-sea jellyfish that had been enlarged by 10,000 times with countless tentacles that looked like strands of hair, making it chilling to look at. Some had turtle-like shells that looked indestructible.

Those gigantic monsters exuded terrifying perfect-stage demigod-level aura, and there were over 300 of them in his field of vision.

Nonetheless, he found it weird that those huge monsters did not attack him directly. They just hovered in place after getting out of the Virtual Eyes and did not come any closer.

Just when Lin Huang thought it was strange, a sea of bug monsters streamed out of the gigantic monsters one after another. There were so many of them that they covered the entire sky.

“Sh\*t! Are those Bug Tribe battleships?!” Lin Huang reacted right away and ordered immediately, “Fight!”

All of his ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls joined the battlefield as soon as he issued the command.

The Divine Sun Tree went through a major change after elevating to virtual god-level combat strength. Initially, it was merely a little sapling that was approximately a meter tall. Now, it had transformed into a ten-meter-tall tree with lush leaves.

It stretched his branches one after another. Everywhere the branches passed would turn into a sea of fire. The hundreds of gigantic bug monsters that resembled airships were burned and turned into ashes immediately.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth also had a change in its form after elevating to virtual god-level. Its black armor was thicker now while there was even armor growing on its trunk. At ten meters tall, it lost all of its cuteness it had before this.

It charged into the monsters and clashed with them all the way. Wherever its metal legs passed, it crushed all of the monsters into mush.

Since the Ninetails Lynx elevated to virtual god-level, it grew from a little white cat which was the size of a palm to a little white cheetah with slender limbs and a body just slightly longer than a meter.

It was fearless as it stood among the monsters. All of the monsters were sliced into pieces wherever it sprinted.

The Nightmare Tapir that had elevated to god-level, on the other hand, did not experience many changes. Only the patterns on its body changed. It lifted his trunk and released soundless wave energy. The invisible wave spread out intensely at a speed that was 1,000 times faster than the speed of sound. All of the monsters were dragged into dreamland as the wave enveloped them. They fell into a deep sleep within a few seconds.

Those monsters that had yet to elevate to god-level were no less powerful.

All the monsters turned into ashes whenever the Death Butterfly flapped its wings.

Whenever the Withered Flower shook in the wind and spread its fragrance, the monsters grew old and turned into skeletons.

A gush of chillness spread out whenever the Enchanted Fairy waved her sleeve, and countless bug monsters transformed into ice sculptures.

The Creation Clock slowed down its second hand. Many of the monsters seemed like they had fallen into a swamp, whereby their movements were a hundred times slower now.

The Life Power in the monsters’ bodies would stop working whenever the Shackle Serpent’s eyes lit up, and they would fall from the sky.

The Undead Styx smothered the sea of monster carcasses with its body. Then, the monster carcasses stood up again with their eyes pitch-black.

The tens of thousands of terrifying monsters in the horde were blocked by the ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls forcefully. The battle was one-sided, and almost none of the monsters survived for more than half a minute.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1109 - Jaw-Dropping

## Chapter 1109: Jaw-Dropping

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the sky, the giant demigod-level Bug Tribe airships flew out of the Virtual Eyes that resembled pupils one after another.

Each of the giant airships had tens of thousands of Bug Tribe monsters which had imperial-level combat strength.

As the giant airships containing countless Bug Tribe monsters entered this world that looked like ruins, they leaped and charged toward Lin Huang as if they only had one target in their eyes.

Millions of monsters leaped from the sky almost every second. They were like a locust plague that blanketed the sky.

Nevertheless, the ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls were extraordinarily courageous whereby they were almost suppressing the situation.

However, Lin Huang was not optimistic about breaking through this checkpoint since the battle was so intense as soon as it began.

One must know that the mission had begun for less than three minutes and there were already over a hundred million of monsters coming out of the Virtual Eyes. Moreover, all of them were on imperial-level and ranged from imperial-level black gold-rank to imperial-level purple gold-rank.

According to Lin Huang’s speculation, this checkpoint should be the same as the one before whereby the longer the duration, the more difficult it would be. The monsters’ combat strength would elevate later on and the frequency might increase.

Whether he could break through the checkpoint or not, Lin Huang thought he must seize the opportunity since he had a little faith. Just like the checkpoint before, he crushed 24 Double Reward Cards secretly which resulted in the reward adding up to 24 hours. He also crushed a Lucky Card.

Subsequently, a massive number of notifications about card pieces and occasional complete cards came through.

Monsters did not stop coming out of the Virtual Eyes, so the ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls did not get to rest for even a second.

The Bug Tribe airships seemed to have a unique spatial technique installed in them. Even though the Bug Tribe airships were destroyed, the Bug Tribe fighters within them did not seem to be affected much. Instead, they shot out of the airships directly, saving their time of leaping out of the cabin door.

The Virtual Eyes had been sending Bug Tribe airships out at the same frequency, so a new batch of Bug Tribe airships would arrive almost every ten seconds.

Again, the ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls did not get to rest for even a heartbeat.

Soon, four hours had passed. As Lin Huang expected, the frequency of the Virtual Eyes sending the Bug Tribe airships increased.

One airship would be sent out of a Virtual Eye approximately every 20 seconds. However, after the four-hour interval, the frequency shortened to ten seconds.

Furthermore, Lin Huang also realized that not only did the frequency multiply but even the combat strength of the monsters that were originating from the airships changed.

There were monsters on imperial-level black gold-rank to imperial-level purple gold-rank initially. However, there were no longer any imperial-level black gold-rank monsters this round. The lowest combat strength of bug beasts that participated in the battle was imperial-level crimson gold-rank. The number of monsters from each airship was pretty much the same as before, but the minimum combat strength had increased.

Nevertheless, such frequency and increase in combat strength did not affect the God Figurine’s Combat Souls at all.

Most of the ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls were attacking in a large range of area. However, they did not widen their attack range or increase their attack power. Only the frequency of the attacks multiplied.

The battle remained one-sided.

Although countless bug beasts were pouring like rain, they could not break through the Divine Sun Tree and the rest whose killing speed would destroy a large area.

However, the Death Butterfly experienced a tremor not long after the second wave of monsters came. The spiritual energy in its body had been filled, and it was elevating to virtual god-level.

Lin Huang recalled it back to his body without hesitation to allow it to complete its elevation.

Without the Death Butterfly’s contribution, the remaining nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls became slightly busier, but it did not affect their winning streak much.

Soon, another four hours passed. There was a change in the third wave of the monster horde.

The interval of the Bug Tribe airships being sent shortened again. From the initial ten seconds, it was cut down to five seconds now.

Moreover, the minimum combat strength of the Bug Tribe fighters coming out of the airships this time had increased again. It increased from imperial-level crimson gold-rank to imperial-level yellow gold-rank. Among the bug beasts that were rushing out of the giant airships, there were no longer any imperial-level black gold-ranks and imperial-level crimson gold-ranks to be seen. The lowest combat strength was imperial-level yellow gold-rank.

As soon as the third round of monster horde came, the Death Butterfly completed its elevation. Lin Huang summoned it again and sent it back to the battlefield.

The blue butterfly that was initially only the size of half a palm had minimal changes to its appearance. It remained the same size but its solid form had turned into a blue semitransparent spirit form, appearing as magical as an illusion. Its ethereal form felt otherworldly. In fact, it looked like a lousy Earth-made film effect which seemed fake.

However, the Death Butterfly experienced an obvious boost in its ability no matter what.

A great number of demigod-level Bug Tribe airships turned into ashes from a slight flap of its wings. The entire process took less than three seconds, it was a few times faster than the killing speed of the Divine Sun Tree.

The remaining nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls were much more relaxed as soon as it joined the battle again.

As usual, the third round of Bug Tribe attack went on for four hours.

Subsequently, the same thing happened to the fourth and the fifth rounds of monsters.

When the fourth round came, the Enchanted Fairy followed the Death Butterfly’s footsteps as she had accumulated enough spiritual energy to elevate to virtual god-level.

When the fifth round of monster horde came, the interval of the Bug Tribe airships coming out of the Virtual Eye shortened to a second.

Furthermore, the tens of thousands of monsters in each airship were on imperial-level purple gold-rank. There was not even a single imperial-level white gold-rank monster.

Soon after that, the fifth round came. The Enchanted Fairy successfully elevated to virtual god-level and was summoned again.

The Enchanted Fairy that had been upgraded had few changes to her body. She was still wearing a white dress, and her skin was as white as snow. She was beautiful as usual. However, her black hair was now a piercing icy blue.

Furthermore, her ability was even more terrifying now. The air would turn into ice with a single glance of hers.

Apart from that, the Undead Styx had accumulated enough spiritual energy to elevate to virtual god-level when the fifth monster horde came. Lin Huang recalled him back to his body.

As the Death Butterfly and the Enchanted Fairy’s combat strengths elevated, the pressure that was ever-increasing from the Virtual Eyes did not cause any solid threat to Lin Huang. The battle still remained one-sided.

One must know that Lin Huang’s God Figurine’s Combat Souls were powerful existences made of Protoss’s figurines as their base besides being visualized from True Spirits. Each of them far surpassed quadruple mutated mythical-level monsters. They could fight fairly with Virtual God rank-3 powerhouses given that they had imperial-level purple gold-rank combat strength. Naturally, suppressing these imperial-level bug beasts was a piece of cake for them.

Now that some of his God Figurine’s Combat Souls had elevated to virtual god-level, their abilities were advancing intensely. They did not even have to use 1% of their abilities when fighting those imperial-level bug beasts.

Another four hours flew by. The 24-hour period to pass the checkpoint was down to the last four hours.

The sixth round of monster horde came as expected.

Before the monster horde came, a low rumble echoed from the other side of the Virtual Eyes.

Lin Huang looked at the sky in puzzlement when he heard the sound. His jaw dropped when he saw the first giant that emerged!

“F\*ck! How is this possible?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1110 - The Arrival of the Bug Tribe

## Chapter 1110: The Arrival of the Bug Tribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Immense things in irregular forms floated out of the Virtual Eyes in the sky. Each of them was at least 10,000 times bigger than the Bug Tribe airships earlier.

Some of the giant forms were slightly rounder, resembling potatoes. Some seemed like human molars or front teeth that had fallen off while some looked like peanuts. They had forms of all kinds.

However, the similarity they shared was that all of them had dense holes on their surfaces.

These holes had various shapes and sizes. Some were round, some were triangular, and some were even hexagonal. However, the shapes and sizes of the holes were the same for each giant. They were clearly not made by Mother Nature.

In reality, Lin Huang could tell what were those at a first glance. The strangely shaped matters were all Bug Tribe hives from different tribes.

“Are they relocating house? They moved the entire hive here!”

The 300-over hives of all forms covered the entire sky like hovering giant cities.

It was Lin Huang first time seeing such a majestic scene in his life.

If an ordinary person witnessed 300 beehives hanging above their heads, the first reaction would be to run.

However, it was a different story for Lin Huang. He gave a command before waiting for any of the monsters to fly out the hives, “There’s no need to hold back. Do your best to attack the hives and see if you can destroy them or not.”

The Ninetails Lynx was the first to attack as soon as he spoke. Its agile body turned into a white beam and shot through the sky. It pulverized tens of hives and returned where it was without anyone even seeing it. Then, it shook its head at Lin Huang.

After a while, rumbles that sounded like mellow thunder came from the sky consecutively.

Slices were made on the tens of hives consecutively. There were giant gullies that were hundreds of meters on the hives. However, the gullies were less than ten meters at the most and could no longer go any deeper, so they made no solid damage to the hives.

“The Ninetails Lynx has the most powerful attack ability among your ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls. If this is what it can do, it proves that the materials that are used to make these hives are pretty tough. Using other physical attacks shouldn’t have much effect on them.” Bloody that had been hiding and observing the situation in Lin Huang’s sleeve provided him such an analysis immediately. “Get the Nightmare Tapir to try using his spiritual attack then.”

The Destructive Divine Mammoth and the rest attacked when Bloody was done speaking. However, just like Bloody speculated, physical attacks did almost nothing to the hives.

Even the Divine Sun Tree and the Enchanted Fairy’s elemental attacks could not penetrate the hives. The most they could go was a few meters into the holes.

The Nightmare Tapir attacked as well. Even though he had elevated to virtual god-level, he could only drill some ten meters in after penetrating into the hives with his psychic energy. He was blocked by powerful psychic energy and could no longer go any further.

“I tried, but I was blocked by a powerful psychic energy. The most I can go is 13 meters and I can’t go any further,” the Nightmare Tapir spoke to Lin Huang and Bloody through voice transmission.

“A powerful psychic energy? Could there be virtual god-level monsters guarding the inside of these hives?!” Lin Huang was stunned to hear that.

The stone tablet’s voice came slowly at the moment. “Stop overthinking. The hives do not only have resistance against physical attack, but they’re also invincible when it comes to resisting spiritual energy because each hive is being protected by the Bug Tribe’s will. Even a true god-level or even heavenly god-level powerhouse can’t stick spiritual energy into the hives to try and damage it at all. The Nightmare Tapir could penetrate more than ten meters because there’s only an oxidized protective shell on the surface of the hives. The shell isn’t even the hive’s real defense. It’s not even included in the protection range of the Bug Tribe’s will.”

Lin Huang came to a realization after hearing the stone tablet’s explanation. “If what you said is true, then attacking the hives must be a stupid thing to do, isn’t it?”

“You said that yourself.” The stone tablet smiled and explained further, “The standards of the Bug Tribe’s construction are much higher than the standards you humans have when building your skyscrapers.”

“Under usual circumstances, the hives with Virtual Gods inside are built with core construction material which is the same material as a true god relic. Only a powerhouse with the combat strength of at least heavenly god-level can destroy them completely.”

“Even in hives with only a demigod inside, the core material used for the construction would be at least a god relic. They’re basically indestructible if the opponent isn’t on a minimum of true god-level.”

“I think there’s no need for you to waste your efforts attacking the hives at all. Just wait for the bugs to come out.”

“The hives are their base camp, so their queens will basically be in there. If I don’t destroy the hives, the queens in those hives will produce more bugs to join the battle. It would mean that I’d have to clear the bugs that are created in the hives over and over again.” Lin Huang told the tablet the reason he had gotten his God Figurine’s Combat Souls to attack the hives.

“Why don’t you just seize the opportunity to kill more bugs since there’re only four hours left? No matter how many bugs these hives are producing, to you, it’s merely four hours of battling.” The stone tablet went completely silent right after saying that.

Lin Huang realized that he was overthinking it. He kind of forgot that the 20-odd hours of battle was just a trial. He subconsciously treated this ruins as a place in the gravel world. His mind was so occupied on clearing the hives forever to prevent the bug beasts from coming out.

He recalled that it was just a trial upon hearing the stone tablet’s reminder. He would be teleported out of this place as soon as the time was up. No matter whether this place was real or fake, whatever happened after this was none of his business.

Lin Huang shook his head to push the thoughts out of his head as he lifted his head to look at the sky again.

In the sky, there was an insane amount of bugs in countless forms standing at the surface of the giant hives.

Buzz…

Buzz…

Buzz…

…

A low buzzing from more than 300 sources came almost at the same time. The noise seemed to be coming from deep in the hives. They sounded like a signal that had been lowered. Each hive would have a slightly difference in key, but they did not conflict with each other and even harmonized perfectly.

The long and low buzzes echoed through the entire place.

At the same time, the countless bug monsters seemed to have received their leader’s order. They leaped out of the hives where they were queuing and charged at Lin Huang.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1111 - Suppressed By Great Power

## Chapter 1111: Suppressed By Great Power

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Bug beasts of all forms were rushing out of the holes on the surface of the hives. All of them had a combat strength of imperial-level purple gold-rank, and there were over 300 hives.

Among the over 300 types of bugs, the first thing that Lin Huang noticed was a batch of giant beetles.

These giant beetles seemed like they had been enlarged up to a hundred times. They looked like heavy armored vehicles with many legs, and one could tell that their defensive ability was terrifying by a glance alone.

In reality, Lin Huang had seen such a beetle in the monster guide before. It was a monster called the Gigantic Armored Beetle. Its defensive ability was so powerful that it could be ranked top ten among all the monsters recorded in the monster guide.

If their vitals were not attacked, the effort of killing such a bug monster might be futile even for an ordinary demigod. To kill them in one blow, only a demigod saber cultivator or sword cultivator who had compelling attack ability with a god relic fuelled with Divine Power might be able to do it.

The second type of monster that attracted Lin Huang’s attention was a colorful flying bug that resembled a long-legged spider with butterfly wings. Not only were the two pairs of wings colorful, but so were their body and the hair on its legs that were as tough as steel nails. It looked like a painter had accidentally spilled ten types of colors onto them. What surprised Lin Huang even more was that the colors on their bodies morphed, so it looked like it had a disco ball shining on it.

“I advise you not to let those colorful bug monsters get close to you.” The stone tablet’s voice came all of a sudden.

“Because they’re poisonous?” Lin Huang guessed why the stone tablet said so.

“This bug is called Ten Colors, and it’s a poisonous bug monster. They have up to 1,000 different toxins in their bodies which they’re producing and releasing at all times. Some of the toxins can be spread through the air while some can even penetrate through the pores straight into one’s body. You can never see it coming,” the stone tablet explained, “I suppose you saw that their bodies are always changing colors. The changing of colors is caused by the changing of toxin ratio in their body as they produce and release toxins.”

The third type of monster Lin Huang noticed was a bug beast with four wings that could not be found in the monster guide. It had four oval semi-transparent wings that it flapped thousands of times per second. It would accelerate every time it flapped its wings, lending a great boost in its speed.

Although Lin Huang could fight fairly with imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters now, he could only catch the flapping shadow of the bug beast’s wings with his eyes.

Although the speed of the bug monsters was incomparable with Kylie who was on imperial-level purple gold-rank, they could surpass most of the flying monsters in the monster guide.

…

Among the 300-odd types of bugs on the battlefield, apart from the minority of them that were described in the monster guide, most of them did not have any record.

Lin Huang looked far away and realized that he could not recognize over 90% of the bug monsters. A minority of them even had a structure that was beyond his understanding, which made him think they were ridiculous after observing them.

For instance, there was a bug beast that was called the Ugly Thing. It had its ass on its mouth, and seemed to use the same part to eat and excrete. There was another bug beast that had no face on its head, but only had a mouth on top of its head and it lived on other bug monsters’ bodies as a parasite.

Neither did Lin Huang have any idea what were the names of most of the bug monsters there, nor did he know what kind of ability they possessed.

However, none of those were important to him.

His nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls fought at full force without hesitation. Under the Creation Clock’s slowing down of time and the Shackle Serpent’s sealing, the massive number of bug monsters became sitting ducks.

It had been a few minutes since the battle started, but the Undead Styx had completed his elevation to virtual god-level. Lin Huang summoned him again to join the battlefield.

Although the Divine Sun Tree and the Death Butterfly did not leave behind any carcasses, the Nightmare Tapir, the Enchanted Fairy, and the rest left carcasses behind, which then became the Undead Styx’s undead puppets.

Seeing the Undead Styx’s undead army growing to over a hundred million, Lin Huang thought it was wasted effort instead of feeling happy.

He had summoned the Undead Styx to try turning the monsters on the Stairway Tree into undead puppets to see if he could bring them back to reality. Sadly, it was proven to be impossible. The monster carcasses on the Stairway Tree would disintegrate as soon as they left.

However, although he could not bring them back, he could use them there directly.

The Undead Styx controlled the undead monster horde to collide with the monsters that were advancing from the hives fearlessly. Even if they were killed in the battle, the Undead Styx would revive soon them. Moreover, he was turning more carcasses into his puppets, growing his undead army.

Lin Huang was relieved to see the first round of hive attack being suppressed by his ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls perfectly.

He was concerned even though he was confident in his God Figurine’s Combat Souls as he figured that the batch of the monster horde was just too big.

However, he was relieved to see the performance of his God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

The hundreds of hives released monster hordes one after another. Countless bug monsters came swarming like waves but they were suppressed by the God Figurine’s Combat Souls again and again.

Time flew by, and three hours passed.

The hives went through a tremor almost at the same time, emitting a strange buzzing again.

This time, it did not sound low. It sounded more like the finish of a ringing bell.

Almost at the same time the sound came, all of the hives stopped sending bug monsters out.

Lin Huang lifted his head to look at the sky. In reality, he figured that the last hour might not be easy.

As expected, the hives experienced some changes. The strange buzzing noise lasted for three minutes and stopped completely.

As the noise stopped, the hundreds of hives transformed almost at the same time.

Lin Huang was shocked when he saw a hive that looked like a potato explode from its core. It looked like someone had sliced the potato into half and pulled the two halves of hive open slowly, exposing its center. It was like a potato that was sliced and pulled apart, then stuck with invisible tape.

The other hives were also changing. Some of them were sliced into half directly while some had a giant hollow cylinder in the middle.

The transformation lasted for less than a minute before being completed.

At that moment, Lin Huang sensed the aura that was coming out of the hives. He could not help but appear rather grave now.

“Are they only on demigod-level? Why do I feel like something’s off?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1112 - Tough Battle

## Chapter 1112: Tough Battle

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The bug beasts’ aura in the hives were indeed only on demigod-level but Lin Huang thought something was off.

Buzzing noise came again as soon as the over 300 hives had done with their transformation.

“Buzz…”

“Buzz…”

“Buzz…”

…

The over 300 hives released noises of different frequency as if they were announcing the battle again.

This time, the buzzing only went on for approximately ten seconds and stopped.

Subsequently, Lin Huang saw bug beasts rushing out the cracks or holes in the middle of the hives.

Lin Huang had only confirmed that the round of bug beasts only had a combat strength of demigod-level when he saw the bug beasts officially. However, he soon saw a shocking scene.

In the sky, the over 300 monster hordes seemed to be commanded by something whereby they gathered and formed gigantic, ferocious beasts after rushing out of the hives in sequence.

The ferocious beasts were at least 10,000 meters long, their aura was many times more powerful than the individual bug beasts.

“Is this… a battle formation?!” Lin Huang finally knew why he thought something was off when he saw that.

So the demigod-level bug beasts had formed their battle formations in the hives earlier. That was why the 10,000 bug beasts gave out a strange vibe.

“To be exact, it’s a bug formation. Of course, battle formation is correct too since bug formation is also a type of battle formation,” the stone tablet corrected him, “A bug formation made of 10,000 bug beasts have an overall ability that can fight fair with Virtual God rank-3. In other words, you’re fighting over 300 Virtual God rank-3 monsters now.”

“Are these bug formations really that powerful?” Lin Huang could not help but frown.

“You’ll see soon.”

As soon as the stone tablet was done speaking, the gigantic beasts formed of the bug formations had collided with Ninetails Lynx and the rest.

Ninetails Lynx turned into a white silhouette that was blinking as it mauled at a couple of bug formation beasts.

Ninetails Lynx was too quick, they did not have time to react with effective defense or dodging the attack. They were hit directly.

Theoretically, Ninetails Lynx who was now on Virtual God rank-1 should have an ability that was nothing weaker than Virtual God rank-5. However, its attacks that landed on the bug formation beasts did not kill them directly. Even worse, none of the bug beasts in the bug formations was killed. Lin Huang found that puzzling.

“What’s happening? The bug formation didn’t disintegrate after being attacked by Ninetails Lynx head-on? Ninetails Lynx’s maul alone should be able to kill a Virtual God rank-3 powerhouse in one hit!”

“The bug formation can transfer the damage. It’s not that the bug formation beasts aren’t hurt at all, they shared the damages with the 10,000 bug beasts that formed the bug formations, which weaken Ninetails Lynx’s attack effect.”

“The bug formation beasts didn’t disintegrate not because they’re more powerful than Virtual God rank-3 powerhouse. In reality, these giant beasts are made of Divine Power. The Divine Power would be drained as soon as they attacked. The 10,000 demigod-level bug beasts provide rather sufficient Divine Power to fuel the formations.”

What the stone tablet said calmed Lin Huang a little.

“In other words, I’ll have to attack them a few more times if I can’t kill them in one hit. I’ll get rid off these bug formation beasts by draining the Divine Power in their bodies.”

“That will work.”

Other collisions on the battlefield went on as Lin Huang chatted with the stone tablet.

Destructive Divine Mammoth stomped his gigantic feet on the bug formation beasts’ heads. However, the bug formation beasts were not crushed at all.

Theoretically, Destructive Divine Mammoth should have an ability similar to Ninetails Lynx. His stomp of feet should be able to kill a bunch of demigod-level bug beasts. However, due to the damage transfer and sea of Divine Power maintaining the bug formation, the bug formation beasts did not suffer any solid damages.

The same happened to Death Butterfly. It could usually kill a bunch of demigod-level bug beasts with a single flap of wings. None of the demigod-level bug beasts could survive its attack. However, the many bug beasts that were formed into bug formations were doing good after the attack.

The God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls that had elevated to virtual god-level fell into an awkward position since they failed to kill those bug beasts.

Undead Styx must be the most awkward one. His undead army only had imperial-level combat strength. They had no ability to defend the bug formation beasts at all.

Each time the bug formation beasts attacked, a bunch from the undead army would be crushed.

Even though Undead Styx managed to revive them repetitively, all that it did was to put the bug formation beasts’ approach to a halt for merely a moment. They could not stop the bug formation beasts at all.

The three God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls that had yet to elevate to virtual god-level were even more awkward.

Withered Flower retreated from the battlefield voluntarily after swallowing a bug formation beast. It seemed to be digesting the food that had just gone into its stomach.

Creation Clock and Shackle Serpent retreated from the battlefield directly.

Their ability could only work on living things that had no Divine Power in them.

For instance, Creation Clock could only control the time flow to affect a person. However, it could not do anything to demigods with Divine Power in their bodies.

The same applied to Shackle Serpent, its sealing ability could only work on living things that had no Divine Power in their bodies.

Moreover, both of them were not good at close combat. Lin Huang thought about it and figured it was unnecessary for them to stay on the battlefield any longer.

The seven virtual god-level God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls felt helpless to be taking on the battle on their own. They were fighting among the over 300 bug formation beasts.

The busiest one was Ninetails Lynx that had the highest speed. It was rescuing its comrades almost all of the time.

There were just too many bug formation beasts, and they were hard to kill.

Destructive Divine Mammoth and the rest had to handle over 40 bug formation beasts each to make sure that those bug formation beasts would not break their defense.

However, there were bug formation beasts breaking the defense and headed where Lin Huang was occasionally when the God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls were stuck.

Ninetails Lynx would have to stop what it was doing to block those bug formation beasts that had broken the defense whenever it happened. It would give them big slaps on their faces, smashing them back to where they were before.

Although Ninetails Lynx and the rest knew very well that Lin Huang could solve it himself even if the bug formation beasts got to him, they were determined to stop the bug formation beasts from breaking the defense.

The battle was the toughest one the bunch of God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls had ever encountered. They had always been suppressing the battles but they could not kill the opponents they encountered in one hit this time. Moreover, there were more opponents than the comrades they had on their side.

The stagnant situation went on for over ten minutes and Ninetails Lynx finally broke the formation with its mauling.

Finally, the very first bug formation beast disintegrated due to the draining of Divine Power from Ninetails Lynx’s mauling…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1113 - One More Trial, Please!

## Chapter 1113: One More Trial, Please!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The 300 over bug formation beasts were made of up to 10,000 demigod-level bug monsters each that contained powerful Divine Power.

The battle lasted for over ten minutes and finally, the Divine Power of one of the formations was drained as a result of the Ninetails Lynx’s mauling.

The bug formation disintegrated as soon as their Divine Power was drained. The formation that was made of up to 10,000 bug monsters disintegrated immediately.

Before the Ninetails Lynx could attack, the Divine Sun Tree swung its few branches into the sky, sweeping through the direction where the bug formation disintegrated.

In the next second, the bug monsters that lost their formation protection were lit up by golden flames, and they became 10,000 fireballs in the sky. The fireballs merely burned for less than ten seconds before turning into ashes completely.

“What a waste!” Lin Huang did not expect the Divine Sun Tree to attack so quickly. He initially wanted to get the Nightmare Tapir to attack so that he could keep the bug monsters’ carcasses for the Undead Styx to transform into puppets.

A sea of spiritual energy rushed into Lin Huang’s body and it was filtered by the Divine Fire since the 10,000 demigod-level bug monsters were killed. Under Lin Huang’s control, the wave of spiritual energy was inserted into the Creation Clock.

Without Lin Huang’s control, the spiritual energy would usually go into the few God Figurine’s Combat Souls with the lowest combat strength and it would be distributed evenly. However, the spiritual energy in the Creation Clock’s body was filled according to Lin Huang’s control. It was on the brink of breaking through to virtual god-level.

Sensing the Creation Clock breaking through soon, Lin Huang recalled it back to his body immediately.

The breaking of the first bug formation gave the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the rest confidence in the battle.

Initially, even Lin Huang was not sure how long would these bug formation beasts last. He was torn watching his seven God Figurine’s Combat Souls in the battle fail to kill the opponents. Furthermore, there were so many opponents.

However, the morale of the seven God Figurine’s Combat Souls was boosted since the first bug formation broke. They were in high spirits now.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth stomped its feet one after another at an even higher frequency than before.

Approximately less than two minutes since the first bug formation broke, the second one finally split. It was the Destructive Divine Mammoth that crushed it with its feet this time.

It stomped its gigantic pillar-like feet from the sky, killing 10,000 saber-wings bug monsters completely.

The saber-wings bug monsters that had Divine Power in their bodies were drained immediately after they lost the protection from the disintegrated formation. Then, they were soon turned into ashes by the merciless Death Butterfly.

Clearly, the God Figurine’s Combat Souls who been tolerating their failure to break the formations were releasing their rage on the bug monsters. They were using the first-mover’s advantage.

“You guys are attacking too fast!” Lin Huang was confounded.

After this round of harvesting, another sea of spiritual energy rushed into Lin Huang’s body. He gave it to the Shackle Serpent this time.

Lin Huang recalled it back to his body since the spiritual energy it needed to elevate to virtual god-level was almost full now.

After the second bug formation beast ‘died’, the Destructive Divine Mammoth crushed the third one with its trunk in less than a minute.

The 10,000 bug monsters that had lost their formation were crushed into a pile of mush as a consequence of the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s vicious stomping. The other God Figurine’s Combat Souls did not even have a chance of attacking.

Another wave of spiritual energy rushed into Lin Huang’s body, and he gave it to the last God Figurine’s Combat Soul, which was the Withered Flower. Lin Huang recalled it back into his body since it was on the brink of elevating to virtual god-level.

Although he could not obtain any Stairway Tree points, he was very pleased with the rewards he obtained from this checkpoint.

Excluding the falling of the cards, the battle alone elevated all of his God Figurine’s Combat Souls although three of them had yet to complete their elevation. Nonetheless, the result surpassed his expectations.

He was considering purchasing many soul crystals after this checkpoint ended to push all of his God Figurine’s Combat Souls to virtual god-level as quickly as he could. Before the checkpoint even ended, the plan was completed in advance.

As the three bug formations were ‘killed’ consecutively, more and more of them disintegrated after losing their Divine Power.

In less than five minutes, at least 100 out of the 300-odd bug formation beasts were killed. They were destroyed by the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the other six God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

Another sea of spiritual energy rushed into Lin Huang’s body, which he transferred into the Ninetails Lynx’s body. The Ninetails Lynx’s combat strength skyrocketed from Virtual God rank-1 to Virtual God rank-3.

Since it was not an elevation as major as imperial-level purple gold-rank to virtual god-level, the elevation was natural to the Ninetails Lynx because there were no physical changes at all. It was smooth and was completed within merely seconds.

As the Ninetails Lynx completed its elevation, it mangled the remaining 200 over bug formation beasts to death in less than a minute.

The ability of the millions of demigod-level bug monsters that had lost their protection plummeted since their Divine Power was drained. Within less than five minutes, the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the rest killed all of them.

Lin Huang gave the sea of spiritual energy to the Destructive Divine Mammoth and Nightmare Tapir, elevating the both of them to Virtual God rank-3. As for the remaining spiritual energy, Lin Huang gave them to the Undead Styx, the Shackle Serpent, and the Creation Clock. It was sufficient to get them to Virtual God rank-2.

In less than half an hour, the bug formations coming out of the hives were crushed by the seven God Figurine’s Combat Souls. It was clearly beyond the expectations of the person who designed the checkpoint.

Despite there being millions of demigod-level bug monsters, Lin Huang eliminated all of them within less than half an hour.

The mission of the checkpoint was set for the player to only survive in the monster horde. The designer never thought that anyone would possibly clear the monster horde to the point that there was not even a single monster left.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, had no idea what the checkpoint designer was thinking. He was doubtful since nothing was happening to the hundreds of hives after waiting for one to two minutes.

The entire trial space fell into silence for a moment before a man’s voice echoed all of a sudden, “You’ve passed the trial. Please be patient and wait for the half-hour to pass. The trial result will only be revealed after the 24-hour trial period has come to an end.”

“So, is this the end of the trial? Don’t I have another half an hour?” Lin Huang could not help but ask. He was not sure if the person could hear him or not.

The man only spoke after a moment of silence, “This trial is fixed for 24 hours. You have an extra half hour before you pass it in advance.”

“I’ll be bored having to wait for half an hour. Can you extend the trial?” Lin Huang asked in anticipation. He had won sweet rewards from the monster hordes and did not want to waste the last half hour of killing monsters.

Lin Huang seemed like an eager genius at school. ‘There are too few questions in the exam paper. Can I have a few more? 150% is insufficient to show my ability. Can you add more questions to the paper so that I can achieve 250%?’

“M-More of the trial?!” Clearly, the man did not expect Lin Huang to come up with such an absurd request. He only spoke again after a moment of silence, sounding rather odd now, “If that’s what you want, I’ll fulfill your wish by giving you another round of trial. I hope that you won’t regret it.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1114 - A Massive Galactic Hive

## Chapter 1114: A Massive Galactic Hive

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The scene before Lin Huang changed dramatically as soon as the voice came from the sky. The ruins beneath his feet disappeared completely, and so did the Virtual Eyes and hives above his head.

They were replaced by vast starry space.

Lin Huang was hovering in the air without having anything to hold onto. To his utmost relief, the seven God Figurine’s Combat Souls were still there with him.

He was amazed to be in space for the first time.

He had never left Earth before he traveled there. Apart from seeing how outer space looked like in films, he had never had any outer space experience at all. In reality, apart from professional astronauts, nobody else on Earth had the qualifications to explore space.

After a fleeting moment of amazement, Lin Huang soon snapped back to his senses and recalled that he was still in a trial.

“So, what’s this additional trial going to be?” Lin Huang looked around skeptically.

Apart from a few planets of various sizes not far away and some stars that had different levels of brightness in the distance, there was nothing else around. The entire space was quiet and peaceful.

Although that was the case, Lin Huang knew something was up.

Just when he was going to ask the voice a question, a nearby¹ planet was orbiting slowly towards his direction.

Since there were no stars around and the distance of the planet was not that far away, all Lin Huang could see was a giant silhouette ball coming his way.

When the gigantic planet got closer, Lin Huang saw what it really looked like. He was in shock at that very moment.

He could not estimate the size of the ‘planet’ since there was no standard reference around. However, he felt it was definitely bigger than Earth.

However, the ‘planet’ was actually a gigantic hive.

Lin Huang could even see the dense holes which looked like brood boxes that filled the entire surface of the hive clearly. It was a little hard for him to imagine exactly how many bug monsters could such an enormous hive contain.

There were two smaller hives like satellites that hovered on both sides of the giant hives. Lin Huang estimated they were similar to the size of the moon.

“I’ve never thought that I’ll see a galactic hive in such a trial.” The stone tablet’s voice came gently.

“A galactic hive?” It was Lin Huang’s first time hearing that name.

“A galactic hive is a giant hive that travels in the galaxy,” the stone tablet explained, “Just like the one right in front of you.

“Apart from its gigantic size and the ability to travel in a galaxy, how is it different from an ordinary hive?” Lin Huang asked.

“Most ordinary hives are built by bugs that have been given birth to and are led by a queen. Therefore, each hive is made of one type of bug monster. Even though they have different responsibilities in the hive whereby they even have different physical structures, they’re the same type of monster by nature.

“However, it’s a different case for galactic hives. The galactic hive is made of at least five types of bug monsters to carry out a detailed streamline to form a complete ecological system. This is also why the galactic hive can travel in space for thousands or even up to 10,000 years without any supplies.

“Each galactic hive is a mobile gigantic battle fortress. They even have military divisions specializing in setting battle strategies. They also have Bug Tribe generals who are experts in leadership, whereby even fighters of different tribes will work together instead of killing each other.”

“Different tribes living in the same hive? Won’t they fight?” Lin Huang asked, feeling puzzled. “Moreover, the tribe leaders such as the mothers and queens are usually extremely territorial. How could they allow leaders of other tribes to stay in the same hive?”

“Fights are inevitable. It’s allowed as long as they don’t cross the line. After all, most Bug Tribe members are rough, and they need to vent when there’re no battles for them to fight.”

“As for the territorial nature you mentioned, all tribe leaders definitely have that, but these Bug Tribe leaders are smarter than you think. Not only is their intelligence higher than an ordinary person’s, but it’s even slightly higher. They know very well that working together brings great benefits. They also know the importance of collaboration, so naturally, they put their territorial nature aside. Moreover, the galactic hive is massive. Compared to before, their territory didn’t shrink. Instead, it’s bigger now. It’s just that other tribes are closer to them. That’s all.”

“What about the smaller hives on both sides? Are those galactic hives too?” Lin Huang had his eyes trained on the size of the mini hive of the moon now.

“Those are the affiliate hives. Galactic hives grow from going into battles of all kinds, and they fight each other sometimes. The tribes whose abilities are recognized can join the main hive and own a place there. Those that aren’t recognized will be enslaved. The tribes that are enslaved can’t be added to the main hive. They can only stay in the affiliate hives.

“In every battle, the tribes in the affiliate hives will be the leading soldiers sent to test their opponents’ abilities. In other words, they are cannon fodders.”

“They have social classes too?!” Lin Huang could not believe it.

“Of course, the Bug Tribe has very clear ranks and each rank is extremely solid. Their identities are made permanent almost as soon as they were born. Some are born mothers, some are born queens, some are fighters while some are born to be merely handymen.”

“They’re even crueler than humans!” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim, “At least, humans can learn from reading and personal development to remedy the deficiencies they are born with in order to improve their personal situations and destinies. However, the physical structures and intelligence of different social classes that the Bug Tribe monsters are born with are hard to change from their hard work that comes later.”

The stone tablet smiled and stopped dwelling on the topic of social class with Lin Huang. He proceeded to speak, “The galactic hive is the ultimate mode of a hive. For such a hive, even the lowest level has at least virtual god-level powerhouses guarding it. Moreover, under normal circumstances, the bigger its size, the more tribes there are. The more affiliate hives they own, the more powerful the hive’s overall ability is.”

“Judging by the size of the galactic hive before you, it’s just a mediocre level-one. The most powerful bug monster that’s guarding it inside shouldn’t exceed Virtual God rank-9.”

Lin Huang and the stone tablet’s consciousness seemed like they were discussing many things, but in reality, the conversation only took a second or two.

Just when he was done talking with the stone tablet, the giant hive before Lin Huang stopped near him. The two moon-sized affiliate hives moved forward slowly, blocking the space between Lin Huang and the giant hive.

As Lin Huang watched them calmly, a sea of monster armies rushed out of the two affiliate hives at an alarming speed.

¹Author’s Note: The distance here is calculated by the relative distance between each planet in space. For instance, the distance between the Earth and the moon is 384,400 kilometers on average.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1115 - Fight!

## Chapter 1115: Fight!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang saw monster armies being released by the two affiliate hives. All of them had a combat strength of imperial-level, and there were at least a million of them.

“The standard of these cannon fodder is pretty high,” Lin Huang hollered while watching the scene.

The stone tablet had just told him that the affiliate hives were cannon fodder for the galactic hives. Every time when there was a battle, they would be the first batch of soldiers to fight, testing the enemy’s abilities.

However, the testing soldiers already had similar standards as the second last monster horde on the 81st checkpoint. They were just fewer in quantity. Even Lin Huang had to admit that this galactic hive had a pretty terrifying ability as a whole.

The two Bug Tribe armies that were sent from the affiliate hives had completely different bug monsters.

One had mossy green heavy armor on their bodies, and they looked similar to stag beetles, but they were actually giant beetles that had been enlarged hundreds of times.

The other was a rather mediocre size with a body that was less than two meters long. They had two pairs of translucent wings on their back and a slender body which looked a little like a hornet’s.

As the armies gathered, the heavy-armored bug monsters were the first to attack.

Up to a million heavy-armored bug monsters flapped their gigantic wings madly as they flew to Lin Huang ferociously.

Meanwhile, the batch of four-winged bug monsters stayed where they were.

On Lin Huang’s side, the Divine Sun Tree showed no mercy as it attacked the heavy-armored bug monsters as soon as they moved.

Up to a hundred branches shot out like long whips, stretching tens of thousands meters away. A whole slew of heavy-armored bug monsters was lit in golden flames wherever the branches passed by, and they turned into ashes later on.

The Divine Sun Tree attacked so quickly that it rendered Lin Huang speechless.

Before he became familiar with the Divine Sun Tree, he had always thought that plant monsters would have a relatively calmer character. However, the Divine Sun Tree was clearly an exception. It was practically the hottest-tempered one among Lin Huang’s ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls. In each battle, it would always fight for the opportunity to attack first, including this fight.

The Enchanted Fairy and the Death Butterfly did not allow it to have all of the fun as soon as the Divine Sun Tree attacked.

White frost and invisible death waves spread and rippled all over.

As soon as the three Virtual God rank-3 God Figurine’s Combat Souls attacked, half of the heavy-armored bug monsters were killed. They had no ability to defend themselves at all.

Clearly, the Bug Tribe’s test run failed badly. The vast difference in abilities did not give the heavy-armored bug monsters an opportunity to show their upper hand in their powerful defense before they were killed directly.

Within less than ten seconds, up to a million heavy-armored bug monsters were destroyed. It was so quick that even the galactic hive did not manage to react.

After getting rid of their first round of targets, the Divine Sun Tree had its eyes on the other bunch of Bug Tribe army not far away.

It initiated the attack before even waiting for the hive to react. Up to a hundred branches penetrated the sky, piercing the Bug Tribe army’s camp directly.

Tens of thousands of four-winged bug monsters were lit by golden flames immediately, and they soon turned into ashes.

Perhaps even they did not expect that they would be hurt so badly before their army managed to get out.

The bugs fell into chaos. Massive numbers of four-winged bug monsters flapped their wings in the attempt to flee from the fire.

A low buzz was emitted from the affiliate hive all of a sudden. It rippled like water, spreading through the Bug Tribe army. Up to a million four-winged bug monsters seemed to have been injected with tranquilizers as they calmed down immediately and began retreating to the hive in sequence.

However, the Enchanted Fairy and the Death Butterfly seemed to be reluctant to let the monster horde return. They joined the battle and attacked the bugs one after another.

The Enchanted Fairy waved her white sleeves, forming white frost that turned into a towering ice wall before the hive, blocking the four-winged bugs. A bone-piercing chill spread from the ice wall, transforming all of the bug monsters that were close to the ice wall into ice sculptures.

On the other side, the Death Butterfly flapped its wings, turning a whole bunch of four-winged bug monsters into ashes immediately.

Seeing that it had assistants, the Divine Sun Tree was even more thrilled to dance with its hundred branches now. It turned into a golden sea of fire wherever the branches passed.

Just like before, the four-winged army was all annihilated by the collaboration of the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls within ten seconds.

Perhaps they had a slightly weaker defense, resulting in this army being killed slightly faster than the heavy-armored bug monsters before.

The two troops of cannon fodder became ashes, making the galactic hive fall into a moment of silence.

Approximately five to six seconds later, a low buzz came from the main hive. A sea of bug monsters rushed out of the two affiliate hives again.

This round of monster horde was not considered numerous compared to before. There were only 30,000 to 40,000 of them, but all of them had demigod-level combat strength.

As the three troops of demigod-level bug monsters swarmed out, they formed three massive bug formations.

The gigantic bug monsters that formed one of the bug formations had a slender and red body. Its two front legs were sabers that looked like a scimitar while its six rear legs were long and powerful. One could tell that it was a monster that had an explosive attack from its appearances.

Another gigantic bug beast was an enlarged spider. It had a black shell all over its body and four pairs of sharp saber-like legs. Its stomach was swollen like a pregnant mammal. However, what differentiated it from the previous one was that it had tens of black holes at the end of its abdomen.

There was also a colossal monster with a human female body. However, apart from its body that appeared human, the rest of it was different. Its head was oval-shaped like a football while its skin was a light blue color with many black spots. Its skin seemed to be striped across a bug’s abdomen. Moreover, it did not have human fingers or toes at the end of its limbs. Instead, there were just two black scissor-like insect legs.

Apart from the second beast that Lin Huang had seen in the monster guide, he had never seen the other two out of the three gigantic beasts in the bug formations.

“If I’m not mistaken, this giant spider has a controlling ability to stop the opponents from moving.” Lin Huang had learned about the monster from the monster guide, so he roughly guessed the ability of the second monster which was the spider, “Judging by its body, the first one should be responsible for attacking. I can’t figure out the third one though.”

The stone tablet said nothing this time. Nobody knew whether its silence was due to its laziness or some other reason.

The Divine Sun Tree attacked as soon as the bug formation beasts appeared.

Up to a hundred of its branches covered the three giant bug formation beasts entirely within the range of its attack while its golden flames lit up all three formations.

However, the three giant bug formation beasts did not die just yet. They worked together to attack before the other two God Figurine’s Combat Souls struck.

The football head of the blue humanoid bug lit up in a red glow. Blue bubbles that were translucent appeared on the three giant bug formation beasts’ bodies automatically, blocking the Divine Sun Tree’s flames.

Until then, Lin Huang finally realized what the giant bug formation beasts’ ability was.

“So, this is a support system!” He understood the team setting now. “One controls, one supports, and one ADCs. Did they decide to give up on their tanks after realizing from the first test run that physical defense doesn’t work?”

The hive’s decision to change the battle strategy made Lin Huang realize that the stone tablet was right about it. The Bug Tribe was more intelligent than he thought.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1116 - This Must Be Gotten Rid Of!

## Chapter 1116: This Must Be Gotten Rid Of!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Divine Sun Tree’s flame was being blocked by the blue humanoid bug’s maximum defense.

The spider beast attacked almost at the same time. Tens of white threads shot out at the end of its abdomen, becoming intersected webs in the air and charging at the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls like a trap.

The Divine Sun Tree stretched its branches out again, penetrating the spider webs directly. Golden flames spread on the web rapidly, burning it into ashes.

Meanwhile, the Death Butterfly flapped its wings before the giant bug formation beasts attacked again.

An invisible death wave spread through the three giant bug formation beasts like a ripple. The blue, translucent bubbles that were covering the three of them began to crack.

The Enchanted Fairy also seized the opportunity to attack as she charged with her palm. A bone-piercing chill swept through the three giant bug formation beasts like an ocean wave. A layer of frost appeared on the blue, translucent bubbles, turning them all white now.

Just when the blue bubbles were almost covered entirely by the white frost, the defense bubbles that were defending their bodies popped.

The blue humanoid bug’s formation collapsed directly as a consequence of the drained Divine Power. Then, the Divine Sun Tree attacked before anyone else could move again.

It stretched its few branches out, burning tens of thousands of bug monsters that had lost the protection of the formation.

The giant bug formation beasts would not be broken so easily if they were to defend themselves at full force. They might even be able to bear the brunt of the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ attack for a few minutes.

However, the blue humanoid bug’s defense bubble was a technique that drained its Divine Power tremendously. Although it had superb defensive abilities, it was extremely taxing on its Divine Power. Moreover, it used the skill to cover three giant bug formation beasts. As a result, it was taking on three attacks every time, which drained its Divine Power even more.

That caused its Divine Power to be completely sapped after the Divine Sun Tree and the rest continued their onslaught. It could no longer maintain the bug formation.

The mistake caused it to be disqualified in the very beginning.

Losing their powerful support, the remaining two giant bug formation beasts were at a loss.

Without the blue humanoid bug’s defense, each assault from the Divine Sun Tree and the rest would drain a massive amount of Divine Power from the two giant bug formation beasts.

That would spell the end of their battle techniques. The spider beast that was supposed to put their opponents under control would have its spider web burned entirely by the Divine Sun Tree whenever it spat its threads out.

On the other side, the red saber-legged monster that was responsible for attacking would be blocked by the Enchanted Fairy’s ice wall whenever it wanted to fight. No matter which direction it was moving in, it would be blocked by an ice wall before it could attack, putting all of its attacks to a halt.

It did not even manage to touch a strand of hair on the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls at all. Naturally, it was impossible for it to know that the three of them had true god-level physiques, so they would not be harmed at all even if they were to stand there and allow it to cut them.

The cat-and-mouse game lasted for approximately five to six minutes before the Divine Power in the two giant bug formation beasts’ bodies were finally drained completely.

The three God Figurine’s Combat Souls struck almost concurrently in the next second the bug formations collapsed. They slaughtered up to 10,000 demigod-level bug monsters.

After the second test run ended, the galactic hive fell into silence again.

Approximately some ten minutes later, the two affiliate hives seemed to have received an order to retreat. They moved slowly to both sides of the galactic hive.

As the two affiliate hives moved away, three bug monsters flew out of the three holes in the main hive.

Lin Huang’s expression looked rather grim as soon as the three bug monsters appeared.

He could clearly sense that these three bug monsters had a combat strength of virtual god-level. Besides that, their aura was no weaker than the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the rest. If he was not mistaken, they should be on Virtual God rank-3.

One of them was etched in Lin Huang’s mind despite him only taking a glance at it. The monster had tentacles all over its lower body, making it seem like an octopus. However, its upper body resembled a spherical, transparent glass vessel. There was a blob of tissue that looked like a human brain within the vessel.

The second monster was a black bug monster. Its body looked like it was constructed of liquid metal as something flowed all over it slowly like spring water. It gave one the feeling that it was going to collapse into a pile of fluid anytime.

The third monster was a humanoid bug monster. Although it had four lower limbs, apart from its head, its upper body resembled a human man with eight packs and muscles bulging all over. It even had human palms with a black spear in each hand.

Lin Huang had never seen the third bug monster in the monster guide before. However, he could roughly figure out that the monster that looked humanoid with spears in its hands should be the ADC of the battle. However, he could not figure the other two out.

Nevertheless, it was the very first official battle and the galactic hive had chosen three Virtual God rank-3 powerhouses to fight Lin Huang, which proved how highly it thought of Lin Huang.

The three God Figurine’s Combat Souls seemed to have sensed how powerful the three opponents before them were as their aura rose to meet their rivals.

The Divine Sun Tree that had the hottest temper attacked first. It charged hundreds of its branches at the three bug monsters.

Before the golden flames could ignite, the tentacle bug monster attacked. It stretched three tentacles from where it was, forming three translucent shield walls from thin air and blocking the Divine Sun Tree’s branches from extending further.

Golden sparks lit up when the branches collided with the walls of the shield. However, the three translucent shield walls stood there without shaking, and they blocked the Divine Sun Tree’s attack just like that.

“Is that a telekinetic technique? It doesn’t look like it though,” Lin Huang could not help but mumble softly to himself upon seeing that.

“That’s a divine skill. It’s a special skill that’s driven by Divine Telekinesis.” The stone tablet’s voice came all of a sudden. “In reality, it’s a little similar to Witchcraft but it’s a completely different cultivation system.

“There are many types and genres of divine skills, including divine word, divine pattern, divine tone… and the normal elemental genre. The divine pattern genre is the most similar to Witchcraft, but the biggest difference is that Divine Telekinesis is the core energy to drive the divine skill. Furthermore, no matter what divine skill type and the genre it is, possessing Divine Telekinesis is the fundamental condition of using divine skills because its nature is related to one’s soul.”

“So, what’s the genre that the tentacle monster masters?” Lin Huang asked rather doubtfully. He did not see the monster writing any words, drawing any patterns, or releasing any sound. This monster did not even have a mouth.

“It masters the divine tone genre. Most human ears don’t recognize most of the divine tone frequency, and neither does it have to be released through a mouth,” the stone tablet explained, “It relies on its tentacles’ rapid vibration and friction to release a specific divine tone frequency.”

“So, I’ll defeat it as soon as I slice its tentacles off?” Lin Huang arrived at that conclusion right away.

The stone tablet was dumbfounded.

“This assistant that possess divine skill is a nuisance. I must get rid of it first!”

The black metal bug monster attacked even before Lin Huang was done speaking.

As its body began shaking all of a sudden, tens of thousands of black metal chains formed. They were stretching towards all directions ferociously like black snakes that were alive. They covered the entire sky a moment later and charged toward the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

When Lin Huang saw that, a gleam of determination flashed in his eyes. “This is a nuisance too! It must be gotten rid of too!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1117 - Oh Wow, You’ll Be Killed Soon!

## Chapter 1117: Oh Wow, You’ll Be Killed Soon!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Tens of thousands of black metal chains were cast out of the metal bug’s body. They were coming at the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls like a web.

As they were about to be drowned by the sea of chains, the Enchanted Fairy acted before the chains got even closer. She charged her palm, spreading white frost out and freezing the black chains into ice sculptures one after another.

The frozen chains seemed to have lost their mobility whereby they could no longer go any closer.

A black beam of light shot over just when the Enchanted Fairy attacked. It appeared before her in the blink of an eye, targeting the space between her brows.

It was the muscular bug beast that was responsible for attacking who struck this time. It initially held two spears in both hands, but it only had the one in its left hand now.

It tossed the other one less than a meter before the Enchanted Fairy immediately.

The Enchanted Fairy stretched her arm out before her body and pointed a crystal-clear finger into the air.

A translucent ice mirror formed before her.

In the next second, the black spear that was shooting out collided into the mirror.

The black battle spear that was charging a hundred times faster than the speed of sound came to a halt immediately. Time seemed to have stopped the second it collided into the wall.

It was an attack that could kill a virtual god-level powerhouse, but it was blocked by an ice mirror that was the size of four palms. In addition to that, the black spear shot backward after a pause following the collision with the mirror. It turned into a black glow and shot towards the muscular bug beast at an alarming speed faster than before.

Clearly, the muscular bug beast did not expect that to happen. The spear pierced through its body since it did not manage to dodge it in time. It had a hole the size of a bowl on the right of its chest now.

Such a wound entry was nothing to the muscular bug beast at all, but it did drain its Divine Power intensely.

However, the muscular bug beast did not expect a little blue worm to begin growing on the wound on its right chest. The worm was just about a millimeter long whereby one could not really see it with their naked eyes, but it began growing rapidly.

While the worm was growing, the muscular bug beast’s wound that was supposed to heal quickly began rotting. The decay seemed to be contagious as it spread about continuously.

Within the blink of an eye, the right side of its upper body was rotten. Its flesh was decayed like a zombie’s, and black, sticky blood was flowing out. Some parts were rotten so deep that its bones were exposed. However, what surprised the muscular bug beast was that it did not feel any pain at all. The rotten parts of its body had lost all senses.

The muscular bug beast only realized something was not right upon seeing that its right arm had started rotting.

It looked down at its right chest, but the worm had grown to the size of an adult fist. It stretched its arm out to grab the worm but he grabbed thin air instead.

The worm did not materialize. It was more like an illusory projection.

Sensing that its host had the intention to capture it, the worm drilled deeper into the muscular bug beast’s chest.

A moment later, the muscular bug beast felt something drilled into its heart. Before it could react, all of its body parts where the blood was flowing began rotting rapidly.

“My heart…” The muscular bug beast realized where the problem was immediately.

It pierced the spear into its chest and ripped it open hard. It reached its hand in and grabbed its heart, then pulled it out by force.

A massive maroon heart was exposed in the air. Just when the muscular bug beast was going to crush it, a blue wing emerged from the heart. Then, a second wing, and a third wing…

A moment later, a blue butterfly fluttered out of the heart as if it was just its host.

Just when the muscular bug beast was going to do something, it saw the blue butterfly flashing a humanly smile of disdain.

In the next second, the muscular bug beast’s entire body began rotting even faster. It turned into a pile of bones within almost less than a second, having lost its vitals completely.

At the moment, the blue butterfly turned into blue stars which then floated towards the Death Butterfly.

Within less than ten seconds, the Death Butterfly killed the wounded muscular bug beast like a piece of cake.

This skill that belonged to the Death Butterfly could be used on monsters with fresh wounds on their bodies. In reality, Lin Huang knew that it had such a skill since the beginning, but it was his first time seeing it use it. The effect was undoubtedly powerful.

On the Bug Tribe trio’s end, the main attack unit was killed, so the team’s deployment was plunged into chaos. The threat level of the remaining two bug monsters was plummeting.

However, the tentacle monster’s defense technique imbued with divine skill caused some trouble for the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

Nevertheless, the situation went on for less than a minute. The Enchanted Fairy seized the opportunity to freeze the monster’s tentacles and sealed its divine skill techniques.

Meanwhile, the Divine Sun Tree used a branch to penetrate its head which was a spherical vessel and lit up the tissue that resembled a brain in it. The monster was killed instantly.

The last black metal bug beast was rather difficult to deal with. Due to its body that could be liquified, it was immune to many attacks. The Divine Sun Tree burned it continuously and drained the Divine Power in its body. Then, the Death Butterfly turned it into ashes with a flap of its wings.

The three God Figurine’s Combat Souls almost used up all of their techniques getting rid of the three opponents in this battle.

“This is only the first official attack!” Lin Huang just realized that he was seeking death to have asked for an additional trial.

His intention was just to kill more bug monsters to accumulate more spiritual energy for his God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

However, the opponent was clearly not sending easy targets his way. Instead, they were going for a clever kill whereby the first official attack was by Virtual God rank-3 bug monsters. Moreover, there were only three of them.

The galactic hive fell into a moment a silence again since the first official battle ended.

Some ten seconds later, bug monsters of various forms flew out of the hive.

There were seven of them, and each of them had an aura much higher than the three Virtual God rank-3 bug monsters earlier.

“Seven Virtual God rank-6 bug monsters…” The stone tablet’s voice came slowly. “I don’t think you’ll be killed this round, but judging from the scenario, you’ll definitely die in the next round.”

“Can you be more enthusiastic and not kill my confidence?” Although Lin Huang knew the stone tablet was merely telling the truth, he thought it was rather hurtful.

“Oh wow, you’ll be killed soon!” The stone tablet’s irritating voice enthused again. “How was it? Was it enthusiastic enough for you? Did I boost your confidence?”

Lin Huang was annoyed to point of speechlessness.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1118 - Top-notch Deployment

## Chapter 1118: Top-notch Deployment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were only seven bug monsters in the second round of battle. Each of them had a combat strength of Virtual God rank-6.

Compared to the three Virtual God rank-3 bug monsters earlier, this team of bug monsters had a substantial improvement in their deployment of members.

Out of the seven bug monsters, there were two assistants, two controllers, and three responsible for attacking.

Three of the God Figurine’s Combat Souls, namely the Divine Sun Tree, the Enchanted Fairy, and the Death Butterfly, were on Virtual God rank-1, but their abilities were enough to suppress Virtual God rank-5, which was slightly weaker than this batch of bug monsters. With their powerful bodies, the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls could stall the three bug monsters responsible for attacking by force.

The Virtual God rank-2 Undead Styx was caught in a fight with a control bug monster. Although he had the upper hand, he did not seem like he could destroy it within a short period.

Meanwhile, the Ninetails Lynx, the Destructive Divine Mammoth, and the Nightmare Tapir that possessed Virtual God rank-3 combat strength had the abilities to suppress Virtual God rank-7 powerhouses. They killed three bug monsters within three minutes one after another.

The seven Bug Tribe team members from the hive collapsed right away. Together with the Ninetails Lynx and the rest joining the battle, the remaining four bug monsters were soon cleared.

This round of battle only lasted for less than seven minutes. A sea of spiritual energy flushed into Lin Huang’s body.

He then sorted out the spiritual energy together with those that he had obtained from killing the three Virtual God rank-3 bug monsters earlier. The Ninetails Lynx, the Destructive Divine Mammoth, and the Nightmare Tapir elevated to Virtual God rank-4. Meanwhile, the Divine Sun Tree, the Enchanted Fairy, and the Death Butterfly elevated from Virtual God rank-1 to Virtual God rank-3. The Undead Styx also advanced from Virtual God rank-2 to Virtual God rank-3. The remaining spiritual energy was given to the Withered Flower, the Shackle Serpent, and the Creation Clock who had yet to complete their elevation to virtual god-level. Fortunately for them, the spiritual energy was sufficient to elevate them to Virtual God rank-3.

Lin Huang was satisfied with this round of elevation.

The hive fell into silence again as the second round of battle ended.

A moment later, there was a low buzzing coming out of the three hives at the same time.

This time, five bug monsters were flying out of the main hive while there a bug monster flew out of each of the two affiliate hives.

The seven bug monsters had a combat strength that surpassed that of the second round.

Lin Huang could faintly sense that almost each of them had a combat strength no lower than the God Bless’ Master God’s clone.

“Virtual God rank-9?!”

“I’ve told you since the beginning that you’ll die. Now, it seems like you’re going to be so dead.” The stone tablet’s teasing voice came again. “Those aren’t seven ordinary Virtual God rank-9 bug monsters. They have their own responsibilities specially delegated.”

“Do you see that bug monster with a spiral shell? It’s a control bug. Among all the control bugs, it belongs to the highest-ranked one. It can release an unnoticeable sonic wave that can hypnotize its target from far away. As long as one’s soul isn’t strong enough, one can basically be hypnotized. A physical defense such as a god relic armor is futile toward its attack, and only a spiritual defense relic would work.”

“Do you see that worm with charcoal gray armor over there? It’s a Dragnet Worm which is an expert at spitting threads to capture its enemies. The thread it spits from its mouth is immune to most elemental attack techniques. Moreover, it’s extremely sticky, so it’s a tough one to handle.”

“And the Multi-eyed Worm over there is a master at illusions. Each of its eyes is hidden by a type of illusion. When you see its eyes turn red, that means it has activated its illusions. Sometimes, it even uses complex illusions when it encounters powerful enemies. You can’t predict what you’re going to see in the illusions. It’s also a top-ranked control bug.”

“How about the bug monsters that are hovering in the air like an egg?” Lin Huang could not help but point at a bug monster.

The bug monster that Lin Huang was gesturing at did indeed look like an egg with tentacles. It did not even have any features including eyes or a mouth.

“That’s a Superbrain Worm. Judging from its physical structure, it shouldn’t be hard for you to guess that such a bug monster has great brain capacity and high intelligence. It’s an expert at divine skills. The first thing you should do is to get rid of it if you’d like to win this battle because it’s not only powerful support, but it should also be the core of the whole battle. It should be the one that comes up with all of the battle strategies in this battle.”

“Sounds formidable, but it doesn’t have any features, so what does it depend on to sense whatever that’s happening around it? Its tentacles?” Lin Huang asked rather curiously.

“The Superbrain Worm is born with powerful telekinetic power and territorial sensing ability. Even without eyes and ears, its sensing ability is just as strong as other living things.”

Lin Huang glanced at the remaining three monsters. He speculated looking at their body size and physical structure, “So, I guess the remaining three of them are the monsters responsible for attacking?”

“That’s right. That green six-winged bug monster has an explosive ability as well as the ability to fly. Its wings are its weapons too. They can be used to cut and maim.

“The monster that looks similar to a toad is skillful in the long-distance attack. It can spit Divine Power arrows from a distance. It has a terrifying attack speed and ability. Plus, it can even shoot the arrows continuously like a gun. Almost every attack from it can harm a Virtual God rank-9 powerhouse.

“And that six-armed bug monster with sword legs is one of the most powerful sword cultivator bug monsters among the Bug Tribe. Although it doesn’t master the true meaning of Sword Dao, it’s probably not far from it. It might have an even higher rank in Sword Dao than you do. This bug monster has top-notch standards among virtual god-level bug monsters no matter whether its attack, defense or speed. It’s almost invincible when it fights one-on-one with a powerhouse of the same combat strength.

“These seven bug monsters are almost a top-notch team below true god-level to be deployed,” the stone tablet commented in the end after describing the bug monsters one after another.

“They’re only on virtual god-level no matter how powerful they are. Their attack abilities alone can’t break the God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ defense at all.” Lin Huang looked down on his enemy, judging from their battle strategy.

“Don’t you forget that they have spiritual-type attack techniques,” the stone tablet reminded again.

“I know.” Lin Huang looked rather serious now.

Although he looked down on his enemy’s battle strategy, he chose to be careful when it came to battle techniques.

He recalled four of his God Figurine’s Combat Souls, namely the Divine Sun Tree, the Enchanted Fairy, the Death Butterfly, and the Undead Styx. Although they had elevated to Virtual God rank-3, their abilities were too far below Virtual God rank-9 powerhouses. They would drag the entire team down as soon as they were hypnotized or deceived by the enemy.

On the other hand, the Ninetails Lynx, the Destructive Divine Mammoth, and the Nightmare Tapir had a combat strength of Virtual God rank-4. Their abilities were sufficient to suppress Virtual God rank-8 powerhouses, so they should be able to fight them within a short period of time. With their current abilities, they only needed a Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card to suppress Virtual God rank-9 powerhouses, so they would not use up too many cards.

Lin Huang did not plan to get the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the rest beaten up. He crushed three Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards which went into the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ bodies respectively, elevating their combat strength to Virtual God rank-5.

As the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ aurae rose, the seven Virtual God rank-9 bug monsters launched their attack.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1119 - It’s Too Early to Get Excited

## Chapter 1119: It’s Too Early to Get Excited

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The control bug with a spiral shell on its back attacked first. Circles of invisible sonic waves spread towards the Destructive Dine Mammoth and the other two God Figurine’s Combat Souls were. It even reached Lin Huang.

Fortunately, he summoned the bruised corpse at the same time that he recalled the four God Figurine’s Combat Souls to protect himself, so he was not affected by the control bug’s attack.

As for the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls, although their combat strength was only Virtual God rank-5, the spiritual energy in their bodies were filtered with Divine Fire which caused them to be extremely pure. They managed to take on the round the hypnotization by force.

Almost at the same time when the control bug attacked, the Multi-eyed Worm attacked with its illusion skill together with the Superbrain Bug’s divine skill.

The Superbrain Bug did not use the divine skill to attack this time. Instead, it was using a technique to mess up its opponent’s sensing ability. It attacked together with the Multi-eyed Worm’s illusion to enhance the probability of their opponent of getting hit by the illusion.

As expected, their collaboration worked exceptionally well.

Apart from the Ninetails Lynx who managed to dodge the attack by hiding in its alternate dimension in time, the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Nightmare Tapir were struck.

Both of the God Figurine’s Combat Souls stood frozen, shocking Lin Huang.

“Even the Nightmare Tapir is hit?!”

The 3-vs-7 battle turned into a 1-vs-7 battle right away.

Although the Ninetails Lynx was rather anxious upon realizing that both of its comrades were hit, it was not worried. It knew very well that physical attacks could do little damage to the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Nightmare Tapir.

Watching the three attack bug monsters strike the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Nightmare Tapir without hesitation, the Ninetails Lynx was traipsing quietly in its alternate dimension. Its eyes were locked on the Superbrain Worm.

When the battle began, Lin Huang commanded the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls through voice transmission to get rid of the Superbrain Worm first.

The Ninetails Lynx walked above the Superbrain Worm’s head. It then barreled out of its alternate dimension all of a sudden while charging its claws at the Superbrain Worm’s egg-like head.

However, the Ninetails Lynx’s attack was blocked by a layer of invisible bubble above the Superbrain Worm’s head. A couple of pitch-black slices struck the bubble, creating ripples as if a pebble had been thrown into the water.

The Superbrain Worm came prepared. Nobody knew when it had set a layer of defense with divine skill up secretly.

While the Ninetails Lynx failed the attempt, the Dragnet Worm in black armor attacked. It opened its mouth that was filled with fangs, and tens of thousands of white thread shot out of its mouth wildly.

The threads that were thinner than a strand of hair would connect with the threads around them to become thicker and tougher. They could be separated following the Dragnet Worm’s demand to connect with other threads in order to form a web.

The white threads coming out of its mouth soon formed a web that flew after the Ninetails Lynx.

Although the Ninetails Lynx was rather surprised by its failed attempt, it reacted quickly and disappeared after giving the Dragnet Worm a vicious glare, returning to its alternate dimension again.

The Dragnet Worm’s web caught thin air.

Meanwhile, the three attack bug monsters’ attack targeted the Nightmare Tapir.

They chose to attack the Nightmare Tapir which defense ability was clearly lower. After all, one could tell it was impossible to kill the Destructive Divine Mammoth within a short period of time since it had a high defense ability judging from its size.

Although the Nightmare Tapir looked ferocious too, its body size was obviously smaller and looked more like an easy target. It made sense for them to pick him as the first target.

However, something strange soon happened. The three bug monsters’ attack passed through the Nightmare Tapir’s body. His body faded slowly later on.

Even Lin Huang was surprised to see that. He knew very well that the Nightmare Tapir was definitely not killed by the three bug monsters in one hit because they could not break God Figurine’s Combat Soul’s powerful body just like that. What he had no idea was that when exactly did the Nightmare Tapir created the illusion that even he did not notice at all.

Just when the Nightmare Tapir’s body faded, the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s body began disintegrating too.

What surprised Lin Huang even more was that chaos erupted on the enemy’s side.

Out of the blue, the Dragnet Worm’s web got tangled on the Superbrain Worm while a couple of the Multi-eyed Worm’s eyes lit up in a red glow, targeting at the Superbrain Worm.

Meanwhile, the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s gigantic feet and the Ninetails Lynx’s sharp claws appeared above the Superbrain Worm.

Taken unaware, the Superbrain Worm was killed by the two God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ combined attack.

Just when a great deal of spiritual energy rushed into Lin Huang’s body, the control bug that snapped out of the Nightmare Tapir’s illusion went into a frenzy.

The spiral shell on its back released an ear-piercing high-frequency. Its ability clearly ignored the rule of not having a medium to spread the sound in the air whereby the noise filled the entire battlefield.

The noise pierced deep into the remaining five bug monsters’ brains and broke the illusion the Nightmare Tapir built, waking all of them up. However, doing so made it weak.

The Ninetails Lynx seized the opportunity of its weakness and attacked. It mauled the control bug with its sharp claws and destroyed it.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth did not slack off either. It stomped its gigantic feet on the control bug too.

The Dragnet Worm and the Multi-eyed Worm wanted to help, but the Nightmare Tapir swung its trunk at that moment and released a loud hum, slowing the six bug monsters down.

The control bug was pulled into dreamland as a result of the Nightmare Tapir’s hum due to its weak condition from earlier. It lost its ability to defend itself.

The Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s attack came simultaneously and killed the control bug in one hit.

It was too late when the Multi-eyed Worm struggled its way out of dreamland. Not only was the control bug killed on the spot, but the remaining four bug monsters were also dragged into the Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland again.

Within less than a minute, the Nightmare Tapir’s outstanding strategy turned the tables around completely.

Naturally, it was not the Nightmare Tapir who had come out with the strategy itself. It was Bloody that had taught it. They killed two of the bug monsters which were the biggest threats without them even seeing it coming.

The Ninetails Lynx’s 1-vs-7 battle became 3-vs-1 now.

The four bug monsters that were dragged into dreamland completely lost their abilities to fight. They were struggling in the dreamland. As the only fighter left, the Multi-eyed Worm remained conscious.

A tragic sense of loss flashed through the Multi-eyed Worm’s eyes. It could not understand how they got from having the upper hand to being in such a terrible position within a minute.

Lin Huang was finally relieved when the battle came to this point.

The results of the battle had basically been set.

The stone tablet seemed to have sensed what Lin Huang was thinking as its voice came slowly all of a sudden again. “It’s too early to get excited. This battle isn’t as simple as you think. The real battle has just begun!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1120 - The Puzzling God Rule Power

## Chapter 1120: The Puzzling God Rule Power

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“What do you mean?!” The stone tablet’s words shocked Lin Huang.

“You’ll find out soon.”

As soon as the stone tablet was done speaking, the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth were going to suppress the Multi-eyed Worm.

Two of the Multi-eyed Worm’s eyes exploded, sending blood spurting everywhere.

Lin Huang was confused to witness that because the Multi-eyed Worm was harmed before the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth even surged forward.

However, the confusion on his face turned into shock in the next second.

The control bug and the Superbrain Worm that was initially dead disappeared into thin air. They were replaced by a perfectly fine control bug and a Superbrain Worm as if the scene in which both of them were killed was just an illusion.

Lin Huang looked into his body. The great spiritual energy that he had obtained when the two bug monsters died was still there. He then checked the card pieces record on Xiao Hei’s side, the card pieces that fell out when the two bug monsters were killed were still there. That was enough to prove that the two bug monsters earlier were indeed killed. It was not an illusion.

“The death of the two bug monsters wasn’t an illusion. So, does that Multi-Eyed Worm have a resurrection ability?!” Lin Huang came up with such a conclusion while looking dumbfounded.

“Although your speculation isn’t exactly accurate, it’s not far from the truth,” said the stone tablet while smiling.

“This Multi-Eyed Worm is a quadruple mythical-level monster. It’ll transform to a Hundred-eyed Worm as soon as it elevates to true god-level. It’ll then master the Illusory Rule. Some of the rule’s abilities give it the power to turn something real into an illusion. Just like what happened earlier, in reality, the control bug and the Superbrain Worm were killed, but it distorted the reality into an illusion. It made it into something that has never happened before. That’s how the control bug and the Superbrain Worm were ‘resurrected’.”

“But it’s not on true god-level now, so how did it do that?”

“This Multi-eyed Worm used its eyes as the price and used its blood as the link to perform that with the Superbrain Worm’s divine skill. Since the Multi-eyed Worm, the Superbrain Worm, and the control bug have a combat strength of Virtual God rank-9 as well as being born with powerful spiritual energy, they have those to fuel its abilities. It enabled them to activate the god rule power that it can only execute when it gets to true god-level which allows it to distort reality.”

“I’ve told you since the beginning that this round of team deployed from the hive is the most top-notch one under true god-level. I wasn’t just talking about how powerful each of their ability is. It’s more like their team members are pretty invincible.”

“If one eye could resurrect one monster, judging from the number of eyes the Multi-eyed Worm has, wouldn’t it mean we’d have to kill them more than 40 times to put this battle to an end?” Lin Huang asked again.

He was wondering if he could complete this round of additional trial within the next ten minutes.

Although he knew that this round of additional trial would not affect his result on the Stairway Tree, he hoped to complete the trial as extensively as he could.

“Not exactly. This is a rule power that exceeds its ability range after all. The price it has to pay is high for it to do this by force. I think three to five times is the most number of times it can perform this. Moreover, the more monsters it resurrects each time, the lesser it can use this ability.” The stone tablet offered its speculation.

“It’s great to hear that.” Lin Huang was slightly relieved now upon knowing that the Multi-eyed Worm’s specific ability could only be used a limited number of times.

On the battlefield not far away, the control bug and the Superbrain Worm were resurrected. They did not seem to find it odd. Instead, they charged into the battle again.

The three God Figurine’s Combat Souls, on the other hand, was at a blur.

The Superbrain Worm performed its divine skill as soon as it was resurrected. It woke the four bug monsters that the Nightmare Tapir had dragged into dreamland by force up.

The tables turned once more, and it was a 3-vs-7 battle again.

“They’ll be resurrected over and over again. No matter how many times they do that, you guys must watch that the Superbrain Worm. Try your best to kill it as soon as you can! It’s the core of the entire team. It’s even more dangerous than the Multi-eyed Worm that masters the rule power.” Lin Huang put his consciousness into the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ heads directly. “The Multi-eyed Worm and the control bug are your second targets. Ignore the remaining four for the time being.”

In reality, it was not Lin Huang who said that. It was Bloody that got him to pass the message after they discussed among themselves.

Bloody did not use voice transmission directly because it might be blocked. It then got Lin Huang to pass the message to the three God Figurine’s Combat Soul using his consciousness directly.

The Nightmare Tapir went into a frenzy when its dreamland was meddled with. Its eyes turned pitch black in the next second.

However, it did not use its range attack this time. Instead, it stared at the Superbrain Worm that had interfered with his dreamland earlier.

The Superbrain Worm looked at the Nightmare Tapir’s eyes unintentionally, unable to look away.

It knew something was wrong as soon as it saw the color of the Nightmare Tapir’s pupils. However, it could not help but fall deeper. The entire thing took less than a second.

The Multi-eyed Worm and the control bug next to it attempted to wake it up. Meanwhile, the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth attacked without hesitation, suppressing the Superbrain Worm that had its guard down.

At the same time that the Superbrain Worm’s body turned into a pile of mush, a sea of spiritual energy rushed into Lin Huang’s body. Notifications about card pieces came from Xiao Hei again.

Clearly, the killing took place in real life.

After getting rid of the Superbrain Worm, the Nightmare Tapir turned its head to look at the Multi-eyed Worm. It had his black pupils transfixed on the Multi-eyed Worm.

Meanwhile, the remaining bug monsters were coming at the Nightmare Tapir. However, the Destructive Divine Mammoth blocked them with its body directly.

The few bug monsters’ attacks collided into the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s body. The clanking of metal rang out as sparks even flew from some of the collisions, but none of them harmed him at all.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth did not bother to be stuck with them. It whipped its long trunk at the few bug monsters but did not go after them. The order it had received was to watch out for the three bug monsters before it.

Although the Multi-eyed Worm had a powerful soul, it only managed to hold on for less than three seconds before being dragged into the Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland.

Just when it fell into sleeping mode and had its guard down, the Ninetails Lynx took the lead to an attack. It turned into a white silhouette and flashed through the Multi-eyed Worm’s body, slicing its body into a couple of pieces.

At the same time, the Ninetails Lynx was done with the shredding, the Destructive Divine Mammoth stomped its iron feet, turning the Multi-eyed Worm into mush.

Although the Multi-eyed Worm which possessed the rule power was dead, Lin Huang’s instinct told him that it was not the end of the battle.

As expected, the Multi-eyed Worm and the Superbrain Worm’s carcasses vanished automatically as soon as the thought popped into his head. They were replaced by two perfect living things.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1121 - 7-vs-3

## Chapter 1121: 7-vs-3

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“As expected, it’s futile killing that the Multi-eyed Worm.” Although what happened was expected, Lin Huang felt rather helpless upon seeing the two bug monsters ‘resurrected’ perfectly.

The battle became a 3-vs-7 one again as soon as the Multi-eyed Worm and the Superbrain Worm resurrected. It was like a cycle that could not be broken.

However, the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls were still in high spirits. They did not lose their faith just yet because the few bug monsters resurrected again and again. Lin Huang had already told them secretly that the number of the resurrections was limited to three to five times at the most.

The seven bug monsters began learning their lesson from the battle that they had lost twice.

They mainly targeted the Nightmare Tapir now because its dreamland was just too powerful. Even the Superbrain Worm, a monster with a compelling soul, was hit when it had its guards down. They had to be wary of the Nightmare Tapir’s technique now.

To defend themselves from the Nightmare Tapir’s attack, the Superbrain Worm performed a few divine skill techniques as soon as it was resurrected. It covered all of the bug monsters including itself.

Lin Huang was watching the battle aside. He faintly guessed that this should not be a defense technique, but was most probably divine skill techniques targeting the Nightmare Tapir.

As expected, a layer of white glow appeared on the seven bug monsters’ bodies as if a fog was lingering around them while the Nightmare Tapir’s pupils turned black. They were not dragged into the Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland, and their movements were not affected at all. Instead, they attacked the Nightmare Tapir directly.

The Superbrain Worm, the control bug, and the Multi-eyed Worm performed a spiritual attack on the Nightmare Tapir at the same time. They ignored the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth completely.

The Ninetails Lynx went after the three bug monsters in the attempt to stop them from attacking the Nightmare Tapir. However, it was blocked by the Dragnet Worm’s white thread web that it spat continuously.

It mauled with its sharp claws continuously, hewing the web again and again. Unfortunately, it was slower than the rate of the Dragnet Worm spitting webs.

Since there was no need to catch the Ninetails Lynx’s trajectory, all it needed to do was to protect the Superbrain Worm and the other two bug monsters. It dominated the battle against the Ninetails Lynx.

The Ninetails Lynx began its long-distance attack since it failed to break through. Sharp air blades appeared with its mauling, but they were blocked by the threads the Dragnet Worm was spitting out.

On the other side, the Destructive Divine Mammoth was stuck with two bug monsters. One was attacking him from far away while another was attacking him at close range.

The six-winged bug monster that was entirely green attacked the Destructive Divine Mammoth by relying on its upper hand in speed. The continuous attack that felt like a housefly buzzing around annoyed the Destructive Divine Mammoth to no end.

The other bug monster that looked like a toad attacked from a distance whereby it would shoot saliva-like arrows. Although its attack could not harm the Destructive Divine Mammoth, the impact of it surprised it. Moreover, the timing of each of its attack was perfect which made the Destructive Divine Mammoth retreat and fail to help the Nightmare Tapir.

Meanwhile, the last six-armed sword-legged sword cultivator bug monster did not participate in the battle. Instead, it fixed its eyes on the Nightmare Tapir far away from the battle.

Its six sword arms were integrating at a speed that could be seen with naked eyes. They became a bloody-red single arm. The single arm was also a sword arm, it was red as if it was soaked in blood.

As a sword cultivator himself, Lin Huang sensed the change in the bug monster’s aura. He could not help but have a grim expression now.

“That sword looks powerful. It’s almost on the brink of level-6 Sword Dao! Furthermore, this sword feels like it can attack one’s soul directly.” Lin Huang’s pupils shrunk when he noticed that.

That sword really might be able to kill God Figurine’s Combat Souls!

Without much hesitation, Lin Huang sent a sea of spiritual energy into the Nightmare Tapir’s body.

The Sword Dao in the sword cultivator bug monster was rising. On the other side, the Nightmare Tapir’s combat strength experienced a continuous breakthrough from the sea of spiritual energy that Lin Huang sent.

Within a short few seconds, it elevated from Virtual God rank-5 to Virtual God rank-6 and then proceeded to Virtual God rank-7.

The Nightmare Tapir swung its trunk and released a raging roar.

The loud noise spread like ripples on water. The three bug monsters spat a mouthful of blood out while their spiritual aurae plummeted.

The Nightmare Tapir attacked the Superbrain Worm and the other two bug monsters as soon as its spiritual energy rose by two ranks. When it was on Virtual God rank-5, its spirit was already no less than the Superbrain Worm and the rest. However, it was suppressed by the trio’s combined attack. Its spirit surpassed the three bug monsters since its combat strength had been upgraded by two ranks. Naturally, it would not let go of the opportunity to fight back. It released a sea of spiritual energy out like a tsunami, suppressing the three bug monsters by force.

The sword cultivator bug monster sensed the Nightmare Tapir’s combat strength elevation from far away. It saw the Superbrain Worm and the two other bug monsters being hurt, but it did not panic at all because it was confident in its sword.

Just when its sword was fully charged and it was about to swing it, the Nightmare Tapir turned its head all of a sudden and stared at it with its black pupils.

The sword cultivator bug monster charged with its sword without hesitation. A crimson sword glow lit up like a bloody river flowing in the air.

In the next second, the Superbrain Worm and the other two bug monsters were drowned in the river and crushed into mush.

The sword cultivator bug monster stood where it was without moving in its previous stance. It resembled a sculpture now.

“That sword strike was really powerful! It was almost at the brink of level-6 Sword Dao. Unfortunately, it encountered the Nightmare Tapir,” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim.

No matter how powerful the sword cultivator bug monster’s ability was, its spirit was still too weak. It was far below the Superbrain Worm and the rest, so it was hypnotized when it encountered the Nightmare Tapir who could suppress the Superbrain Worm and the rest. It did not even realize that it was hypnotized the second the Nightmare Tapir turned around.

When it was hypnotized, it saw the three bug monsters as the Nightmare Tapir. That was how Lin Huang witnessed it decimating the three bug monsters.

After getting rid of the Superbrain Worm and the other two, he hypnotized the sword cultivator bug monster again and released a long roar with its head thrown back before the three dead bug monsters could be resurrected.

A sound wave spread thousands of times faster than the speed of sound. It spread through the Dragnet Worm and the other two bug monsters’ bodies. Without the ability to fight back, they turned into hypnotized puppets.

Just when the Nightmare Tapir was done with that, the Superbrain Worm and the other two bug monsters’ carcasses had disintegrated completely and recovered.

Lin Huang, who was watching the battle from far away, could not help but smirk when he saw the three beasts being ‘resurrected’ again. He revealed a teasing smirk.

“It was 3-vs-7 before, but it’s finally 7-vs-3 now.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1122 - The Trial Ends

## Chapter 1122: The Trial Ends

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Superbrain Worm, the control bug and the Multi-eyed Worm noticed that the other four bug monsters were hypnotized as soon as they were resurrected.

The Superbrain Worm sent its thought to the other two bug monsters’ heads. In the next second, the three bug monsters released a spiritual wave at the four bug monsters that were being hypnotized at the same time in an attempt to wake them up.

Under the Superbrain Worm’s lead, the spiritual wave spread out like an ocean wave. It pierced through the four hypnotized bug monsters’ bodies.

However, the four bug monsters stood where they were without giving any response.

Clearly, the round of attempt was futile.

The Nightmare Tapir’s spiritual energy had surpassed so much compared to the Superbrain Worm and the rest since it elevated two ranks up. Its hypnotization could not be shaken even though the Superbrain Worm and the rest worked together on the attack.

the Nightmare Tapir did not give them a second chance to their attempt, whereby he controlled the four bug monsters to attack the Superbrain Worm and the rest.

the Dragnet Worm and the rest of the three bug monsters that were hypnotized looked at the Superbrain Worm and the rest as if they were in a frenzy just like how they saw the Ninetails Lynx and other God Figurine’s Combat Souls before. They could not wait to tear them into pieces.

The Dragnet Worm spat threads out one after another and constructed a web in the air. It went after the Superbrain Worm and the rest again and again. Although it did not manage to capture them, it brought great trouble to the three of them.

The bug monsters that looked like a toad spat arrows out like a machine gun, forcing them to dodge its attacks without even stopping for a second.

While the both of them were attacking at close range, six-winged bug monsters and sword cultivator bug monsters were chasing after them.

The Superbrain Worm and the rest looked extremely clumsy while they were attacked by the four bug monsters.

Compared to the God Figurine’s Combat Souls who had powerful bodies which were immune to those bug monsters’ physical attacks, the Superbrain Worm and the rest only had mediocre bodies among Virtual God rank-9 powerhouses. They could not handle the attacks forcefully. All they could do was to dodge clumsily and retreat.

Before the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx joined the battle, the Superbrain Worm and the rest had already been suppressed and fell into defeat.

However, the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx did not want to play the cat-and-mouse game. They soon joined the battle.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth performed its usual brutal suppression whereby it stomped its gigantic feet in the air one after another.

Hovering in the air, the Ninetails Lynx appeared without anyone seeing it coming it the battlefield like a specter.

Not long after the two God Figurine’s Combat Souls joined the battle, the Ninetails Lynx caught the Multi-eyed Worm’s weakness and mauled it, tearing the air.

Pitch-black slices scratched the Multi-eyed Worm’s body, slicing it into half.

As soon as the Multi-eyed Worm was killed, the other two bug monsters fell into an even more difficult situation.

Within a minute, the Superbrain Worm and the control bug were crushed into mush by the Destructive Divine Mammoth one after another.

In less than ten seconds after the three bug monsters were dead, their carcasses vanished and they were ‘resurrected’ again.

The Superbrain Worm changed its strategy when it was resurrected.

It performed its divine skill immediately, and a white rune halo appeared before it. It combined the control bug and the Multi-eyed Worm’s spiritual energy into it.

As soon as the white rune halo lit up, the white glow that shot out of it was targeted at Lin Huang who was outside the battlefield.

Even Lin Huang figured its attack was aimed at him this time.

The white glow was alarmingly fast. Lin Huang did not plan to dodge since he knew that it was too late for him to do that. Instead, he had his eyes on the Ninetails Lynx that was not far away.

The Ninetails Lynx vanished from where it was and appeared on Lin Huang’s shoulder. Lin Huang then vanished from where he was.

Almost at the same second, the white glow drowned the spot where Lin Huang had been standing earlier.

The Ninetails Lynx joined the battle again after leaving Lin Huang in the alternate dimension.

The Superbrain Worm’s attack that was aiming for Lin Huang enraged the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

In less than a minute, the Superbrain Worm and the other two bug monsters were killed once again. The Destructive Divine Mammoth seemed to be still in rage after killing the three bug monsters. It stomped its iron feet on the carcasses and turned them into three piles of mush.

A moment later, the carcasses disappeared again. the Superbrain Worm and the rest were resurrected again.

“This is the fourth time they’ve resurrected. They should have hit the limit anytime soon.” Lin Huang had been keeping track of the number of times they resurrected.

This time, the Superbrain Worm was still determined. It had its target on Lin Huang again.

It moved its tentacles slightly and its divine skill was activated. Golden arrows shot out like a meteor shower.

The Ninetails Lynx saw that and glared at the Superbrain Worm in disdain before dragging Lin Huang into its alternate dimension again.

However, the golden arrows went into the alternate dimension as soon as the human and monster entered it. That was out of Lin Huang and the Ninetails Lynx’s expectations.

The Ninetails Lynx brought Lin Huang out of the alternate dimension immediately. The up to a hundred arrows pierced out of the dimension too, they were locking on Lin Huang.

the Ninetails Lynx decided to stop dodging. It turned into a white glow and charged. The white glow sparkled hundreds of times in the air within a split second. The golden arrows exploded almost at the same time. Golden sparkes lit the air like fireworks, illuminating the sky.

After the Ninetails Lynx was done solving the crisis, the Superbrain Worm was the only bug monster that lived among the three.

In a flash, the Ninetails Lynx appeared above the Superbrain Worm’s head. It mauled its egg-like head.

The Superbrain Worm’s plan failed again, and the three bug monsters were killed on the spot again.

A couple of seconds later, the three bug monsters resurrected again. It was the fifth time the Multi-eyed Worm activated the skill. 13 of its eyes had exploded, and that was almost half of the eyes it possessed.

However, the Ninetails Lynx attacked the Superbrain Worm before it could do anything.

Black slices appeared in the air as a result of its mauling that came without hesitation. They were going after the Superbrain Worm.

To its dismay, it could not do anything as soon as they killed it.

The Superbrain Worm did not expect the Ninetails Lynx to not give it any opportunity to attack this time. It thought it could try other ways to kill Lin Huang, but it seemed impossible now.

It wanted to get the other two bug monsters to attack Lin Huang, but the Nightmare Tapir had already controlled the Dragnet Worm and the other three bug monsters to attack the Multi-eyed Worm and the control bug.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth joined the battle almost at the same time.

Since then, the Superbrain Worm did not get any opportunity to attack Lin Huang at all.

The round of battle went on for less than three minutes. The control bug, the Multi-eyed Worm, and the Superbrain Worm were destroyed one after another.

Lin Huang and the rest waited for over ten seconds, but the three bug monsters’ carcasses did not vanish. They were sure that it was the limit to the Multi-eyed Worm’s skill.

After getting rid of the three most troublesome bug monsters, the Destructive Divine Mammoth and the Ninetails Lynx soon killed the four bug monsters that were hypnotized.

By then, the battle had finally ended. Lin Huang thought it should be the end of the additional trial.

However, an inconspicuous charcoal gray bug monster came out of the main hive all of a sudden after some ten seconds of silence. The bug monster popped its head out of the hive and looked at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang felt he was being dragged into another dimension the moment they locked eyes. An eye that he could not see was watching him in the dark. He could sense the eye above his head, but he could not move at all as if he was imprisoned by the dimension.

However, a loud voice came out of nowhere at the moment, shaking the entire place.

Lin Huang felt he was falling at an alarming speed. Soon, he realized he was back where he was when he snapped back to reality.

“The trial has ended! We’ll send you the results later.” The male voice from before echoed abruptly.

Lin Huang looked at the time on his Emperor’s Heart Ring with his head down. It was still 44 seconds before the 24-hour trial period should have ended.

“Didn’t you say I had to fulfil the 24 hours?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1123 - Club

## Chapter 1123: Club

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

One should usually stay on the 81st checkpoint for full 24 hours, but Lin Huang was kicked out of the trial space 44 seconds earlier before the trial ended officially.

He speculated that it was most probably related to that bug monster that had crawled out of the hive in the end.

Lin Huang realized he was on the top of the Stairway Tree when he was kicked out of the trial space. Although he was on the top of the tree, it was as large as a massive plaza to him.

He scanned through the plaza and soon saw a golden chest in the middle of the plaza not far away, so he walked toward it. He did not open it immediately when he arrived before the chest. Instead, he only observed it.

The chest did not look huge. It was just a similar size to a shoe box. It was completely golden with special sigils carved on it.

Lin Huang took a picture with his Emperor’s Heart Ring to take a record of the sigils. He then reached his hand to the chest.

Full of curiosity, he opened the chest.

There was no special effect such as a golden glow throughout the process of opening the chest. There was no strange background music either. It was just like an ordinary box that was not locked, whereby he opened it like a piece of cake.

There was no treasure that he was expecting to find in the chest. There was only a golden card that looked like a greeting card lying at the bottom of the chest quietly. There was nothing else apart from that.

Lin Huang raised his brow when he saw the card. He stretched his arm out to grab the card at the bottom. He took the effort to see if there was anything covered under the card. However, he found out that he was overthinking it.

Full of doubts, Lin Huang unfolded the card in his hand.

There was only a single sentence written in black on it.

“Lin Huang, congratulations for passing the Club’s trial. Would you like to be a part of the Club?”

Lin Huang was stunned to see his real name written on the card instead of Lin Xie. Clearly, his fake identity was not a secret to the Stairway Tree system.

Lin Huang put aside the matter about his identity being exposed and asked, “What’s the Club?”

The sentence on the card disappeared the second he asked that. Another sentence was appearing.

“The Club is a special, secret organization founded to explore the unknown and go for the extreme. There are two conditions for picking Club members. Firstly, the member has to be human. Secondly, the member has to be a ridiculous genius.”

“So, was it you guys who set the checkpoints on the Stairway Tree? And one would only be eligible to join the Club after passing all checkpoints?” Lin Huang could not help but enquire further.

“Yes.”

The words on the card changed again.

“So, how many members are there at the moment?” Lin Huang was curious. After all, he had gone through the difficulties on the Stairway Tree and was the only one in the gravel world that he was currently in who had broken through all the checkpoints throughout the hundreds of years.

“Not many. We only have 359 members at the moment.”

“Only over 300 members in the entire great world?!” Lin Huang did not expect the number to be so low. Although he knew very well how hard it was to break through the Stairway Tree checkpoints, one must know that the great world connected to up to ten thousands of complete mini worlds. As for gravel worlds, there were millions or even tens of millions of them.

“No, it’s in the entire universe.”

The answer on the card shocked Lin Huang.

He had no idea how large was the universe exactly. He only knew that the great world was a part of the universe. “Are there only over 300 members in the entire universe?!”

Lin Huang only snapped back to his senses a long time later. He asked immediately, “So what are the benefits of joining this Club?”

“1. You can trade with other members and exchange resources.

“2. You can participate in the gatherings, exchanging things you’ve learned from cultivation.

“3. You can get the members to help you whenever you encounter some troubles.”

Lin Huang jolted when he heard the third benefit and asked immediately, “What’s the highest combat strength a member has in the Club?”

“That’s confidential!”

“If I agree to join, what’s my standard of ability in the Club?” Lin Huang proceeded to ask in a testing manner. He was playing with his words, asking about his ability instead of his combat strength.

“The weakest. Nobody is below you.”

Lin Huang was shocked for a moment. “What do I need to do if I join it?”

“You don’t need to do anything. All members are definitely free to do anything they want. You never have to log into the Club even if you join it. However, your name will be erased if you don’t log in for a hundred years.”

“What if I don’t join it? What will happen to me?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Your memory about the Club will be erased.”

“Are there no consequences?”

“No.”

“Alright, I get it now.” Lin Huang nodded and finally made up his mind after thinking to himself for a while. “I agree to join!”

A sentence that was written in black appeared on the card again.

“Lin Huang, congratulations for being an official Club member!” There was a ‘x’ inscribed at the right corner.

At that very moment, the greeting card he was holding in his hand turned into a golden glow just like stardust. It disappeared after penetrating his palm.

Just when he wanted to look into his body to see what had happened, a special message was imprinted in his head automatically. He understood all sorts of information about the Club now.

As he was digesting the information in his head, an announcement came into his ears before he was done reading. “Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for breaking through the 81st checkpoint on the Stairway Tree! He has broken the Stairway Tree’s record and become the first person who has broken through all the checkpoints!”

The announcement was blasted on all the checkpoints on the Stairway Tree at the same time. All the online Genius Union members heard it loud and clear.

As the announcement came, three notifications popped onto everyone’s Emperor’s Heart Ring once after another.

Lin Huang’s feat of breaking through the entire Stairway Tree struck discussions among many Genius Union members.

Every checkpoint on the Stairway Tree became crowded as almost everyone was talking about Lin Xie’s achievement.

“Holy moly! He broke through the entire Stairway Tree!”

“Before today, I’ve always naively thought that nobody in this world would break through the entire Stairway Tree. Never have I thought I’d get a tight slap in the face so hard that you can hear the slapping sound…”

“I thought I was dreaming just now. I was just wondering why would I dream about Lin Xie considering that I’m a man. It turns out that I’m not dreaming!”

“I think I saw someone opening a bet this morning that the odds are 1:10,000 on Lin Xie breaking through the entire Stairway Tree. I’m wondering if the maker is still alive.”

“Hey, commenter above, I’m the maker, and I’m still breathing. Indeed, I opened a 1:10,000 wager, but fortunately, nobody bet on that. Otherwise, I might have to pawn myself to pay the debts.”

“Eh, are you sure you want to pawn yourself? You’re not some hot chick with big boobs. Look at my disgusted face ﾍ(;´Д｀ﾍ)”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1124 - Rewards for Breaking Through

## Chapter 1124: Rewards for Breaking Through

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for breaking through the 79th checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!

“Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for breaking through the 80th checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!

“Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for breaking through the 81st checkpoint and breaking the Stairway Tree record!

“Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for breaking the Stairway Tree record. You’re rewarded with a Godhead (Virtual God rank-9)!

“Congratulations to the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Xie, for breaking the Stairway Tree record. You’re rewarded with a Godhead (Virtual God rank-9)!

“Congratulations Lin Xie for breaking through all checkpoints on the Stairway Tree. You’re rewarded with a soul marrow (first-rank True God-level)!

“Congratulations Lin Xie for breaking through all checkpoints on the Stairway Tree. You’re rewarded with a World Tree Seed!”

…

“Congratulations, Lin Xie, for breaking through all checkpoints on the Stairway Tree. You’ve won a treasure draw! Would you like to draw your prize now?”

Lin Huang was stunned to see the last reward and could not help but chuckle. “A treasure draw, eh? Did it learn that from Xiao Hei?”

However, he was very experienced at drawing prizes. He crushed a Lucky Card and only pressed the ‘yes’ button after waiting for the card to integrate into his body entirely.

A three-dimensional question mark popped up on Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring after he pushed the button.

The question mark began spinning quickly. It was so quick that Lin Huang could not catch it as various items were being swapped.

A red ‘stop’ button appeared before his eyes abruptly.

He stared at the projection for a long time. He only pressed the ‘stop’ button after confirming that he could not tell what item was being swapped before him.

The question mark turned into an item that looked like a giant hive the moment he pressed the button.

‘What’s that?’ Just when doubt popped into Lin Huang’s mind, a notification popped up on his Emperor’s Heart Ring again.

“Congratulations for drawing a galactic hive, Lin Xie!”

“What?!” Lin Huang was stunned to see the notification. He had no idea that he could draw a galactic hive.

However, the item looked more like a blown-up bee hive. Its diameter was around a meter, and it was totally different from the galactic hive that he had seen before.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking of putting it away, the beehive-like galactic hive turned into a black glow and penetrated his body directly.

He gazed into his body immediately. As expected, the hive began growing rapidly after penetrating his body. Although it was not as big as the main hive that was comparable to Earth that he saw the last time, it was no smaller than the two moon-sized affiliate hives.

“I guess I can even kill people just by summoning this thing since it’s so humongous!” He then looked at the other rewards after snapping back to reality.

Godheads were nothing new to him. He could refine it to elevate his combat strength.

It was Lin Huang’s first time hearing about the soul marrow and the World Tree Seed. Although he went over vast knowledge back in the Hunter College, he had no idea what those two items were.

He took out the soul marrow which was a blue crystal that looked a little like a cerulean precious stone. However, it contained liquid and resembled a starry night that was flowing slowly inside.

Lin Huang could feel that this item contained endless spiritual energy.

“Stone tablet, what’s this soul marrow?” Asking whenever he had question had always been a good habit of his.

“This thing is similar to a soul jewel but is different. Soul jewels can only be consolidated after a spirit-type powerhouse is dead. However, the soul marrow is created slowly by the remnant of spiritual energy from a specific environment after the powerhouse has died.

“If you must tell them apart, a soul jewel’s energy is more overbearing and the density of spiritual energy is higher. Meanwhile, the soul marrow is milder and has powerful healing effect when one’s soul is damaged,” explained the stone tablet after thinking about it.

“That means Sister Mo Mo can use it.” Lin Huang thought about Wu Mo as soon as he was done listening to the explanation.

After putting the soul marrow away, he took the World Tree Seed out. It was an inconspicuous gray seed the size of his little finger. There was a layer of tiny scaly patterns covering it, and it looked like an ordinary seed.

“This is… a World Tree Seed?!” The stone tablet’s voice sounded a little shocked.

“Do you know about the World Tree Seed?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“Of course I do. Every human being in the great world knows this.” The stone tablet felt its explanation was not quite descriptive enough, so it added, “Every living thing besides humans know this.”

“It sounds like a very valuable treasure.” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he heard that.

“The World Tree Seed, obviously, is the seed of the World Tree. In reality, the World Tree isn’t considered a plant, but a unique living thing created by time and space. It’s similar to a heavenly god-level powerhouse’s sequence chain. However, it’s naturally made instead of having been refined. The main function of the World Tree is to consolidate the World Fruit. Each fruit is the equivalent of an ownerless gravel world.”

“The fruit is a gravel world?!” Lin Huang thought it was ridiculous. “So, what’s the function of those gravel worlds?”

“When one arrives on virtual god-level and builds their God Territory successfully, one can integrate their God Territory with the gravel world to strengthen their God Territory. The more gravel worlds are integrated, the more powerful the God Territory becomes. Especially after god order-level and god sequence-level, the more gravel worlds are integrated, the more powerful one’s God Territory’s rule power and sequence power would be.”

“So, the World Tree is like a hen that lays eggs,” Lin Huang concluded, “The god-level powerhouses needed to eat the eggs it laid for nutrition.”

“Yes. Integrating the World Tree would be equivalent to owning a hen that lays eggs, whereby you don’t have to spend money to buy eggs,” the stone tablet explained using the same metaphor, “So, you’ll only need to feed your hen and get it to lay eggs continuously.”

“But in order for it to bear fruit that’s like gravel worlds, I’ll need a sea of resources to cultivate the World Tree. Am I right?” Lin Huang soon realized the key problem.

“Yes, that’s the biggest disadvantage of the World Tree. It needs endless resources to be cultivated,” the stone tablet admitted that while smiling.

“But it doesn’t bring any disadvantages for you to cultivate it. All you need to do is to toss the seed in for integration when you build your God Territory. You won’t need to feed it resources intentionally after that since it doesn’t die or take your resources away on its own. It’ll grow when you feed it resources. Otherwise, its growth will stagnate if you don’t feed it. You can feed it resources when you really need to. As long as there’re enough resources, it can grow a World Fruit within a few days.”

“Is it that magical?” Lin Huang was a little motivated upon hearing that.

“The World Tree isn’t a plan, but a cosmic wonder that’s created by time and space. Don’t treat it as an ordinary plant. Of course, it depends on you whether to integrate it or not. You can also sell it if it’s trouble to you. Then, you should be able to get a good price for it.”

“I’ll think about it.” Lin Huang did not make up his mind right away since he was still far away from elevating to virtual god-level.

It would take way too much resources to cultivate this thing, but it would bring many benefits if the cultivation was successful. Overall, there were pros and cons.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1125 - Lin Xie is Famous Again!

## Chapter 1125: Lin Xie is Famous Again!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After checking the rewards he obtained from the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang searched the entire plaza on top of the tree thoroughly. He only logged out after confirming there was nothing else there.

Just when he logged out, a couple of messages popped up on his Emperor’s Heart Ring consecutively.

In just a glance, Lin Huang saw that they were sent by people he knew. Apart from Jian Fei and the rest from the Heaven Alliance, the siblings Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu had sent him messages too. Clearly, all of them saw the notifications sent by Stairway Tree system.

The messages were basically congratulating him for breaking through the Stairway Tree. He sent a short reply to those messages.

The sense of exhaustion only kicked in when he was done replying. It had been over 60 hours since he last slept. Because he had to kill the monsters to break the checkpoints, he was in a tensed mode all the time. Finally, he could relax now.

Lin Huang did not fight the exhaustion that overcame him. Instead, he allowed himself to fall asleep.

In his deep slumber, he had no idea that the entire Genius Union was stirred because of his feat of defeating the entire Stairway Tree.

Not only did the number of online members on the Stairway Tree break the past record, but there were also countless topics created on the Stairway Tree forum. Almost all the topics on the first ten pages on the forum were about Lin Xie’s breakthrough.

Even the forums including the Union Government, the Hunter Association, and the black markets were talking about Lin Xie.

The headlines on the media for the next day were changed as soon as they gotten the news. Lin Xie’s name was the No. 1 topic on the social media sites that cultivators frequented.

Lin Huang only woke up past six next morning. After washing up, he realized Mr. Fu had called him last night. After checking the time, he did not call back because he thought it was too early.

He headed out for breakfast and went straight to the Emperor Palace. He only took the time to look at the news on the sites.

As soon as he launched the news page on his Emperor’s Heart Ring, he saw the photo of him disguising as Lin Xie on the headlines. The title was ‘The No. 1 Genius of the New Era — Lin Xie!’.

When he noticed that the number of clicks had surpassed 300 million, he realized he was famous again.

Had it been before, there would have been a aggresive debate about whether someone could be named the No. 1 genius.

However, now that the title was used on Lin Huang, there was not much opposition on all the social media sites and forums.

From Divisions 1 to 12, most people knew about the Genius Union as long as they came from cultivation clans or major organizations. They knew what kind of organization the Genius Union was.

Apart from the three core zones, the eligibility of entering the Genius Union was less than 1% even for those cultivation clans and major organizations’ core members in the nine safety zones. Most of the young talents who were somewhat popular in the safety zones had insufficient ability to join the Genius Union. Therefore, being a Genius Union member, even just a normal one, would prove a person’s ability.

As for the sockpuppet named Lin Xie that Lin Huang had been using, he had been a celebrity before he had even joined the Genius Union. Many people doubted him in the beginning due to his low combat strength. However, most people in the Genius Union were confident in his ability since he dismissed many doubts along the way. Those who loathed him had to admit that he had ridiculously powerful abilities since he broke through the 72nd checkpoint.

Some of the young talents in the safety zones who were not in the Genius Union were friends with the Genius Union members. Naturally, they would not dispute about Lin Xie since they basically heard the news about him from the Genius Union members.

Most of those who opposed him did not know much about him. In fact, some had never heard of the Genius Union. Those who claimed to have broken through a hundred checkpoints deleted their posts and went silent after seeing the content of the assessment.

The cultivators who did not know much about the Genius Union found out about it through the content of the Stairway Tree checkpoints on the Internet.

Many people began discussing and wondering how many checkpoints they could pass if they were to enter the Stairway Tree.

“I’m on immortal-level rank-9, but I think the most I can break through on the Stairway Tree would be over 30 checkpoints. I must admit that those who managed to break through the 63rd checkpoint are the real bosses (ó﹏ò｡)”

“I’m on immortal-level rank-7, but I don’t think I can even pass the 29th checkpoint. That checkpoint is so difficult that I’m trembling ༼༎ຶᴗ༎ຶ༽”

“I’m on immortal-level rank-6. I don’t think I can even pass the 23rd checkpoint, but I heard some of them from the Genius Union who have the same combat strength as me managed to pass more than 50 checkpoints (;´༎ຶД༎ຶ`)”

“I’m on immortal-level rank-3. I don’t think I can even pass through the worm stage on the 4th checkpoint. I’m sorry. I’m a loser o(╥﹏╥)o”

…

After looking at the Heart Network, Lin Huang looked at the other social media sites and forums. He realized that almost all the topics were about him. He only read the threads with the most clicks. By then, it was past nine in the morning.

It was 9.08 a.m. when he closed the black market forum page. Lin Huang looked at the time before tapping the communication page open and calling Mr. Fu.

The call only rang for less than three seconds before the video call got through.

Mr. Fu wore a black top that looked similar to a traditional Chinese shirt. There were pale blue patterns printed on it, and he looked a little like an underground boss.

“My dear disciple, I heard you’ve broken through the Stairway Tree, eh?” Mr. Fu asked while smiling.

“Yes, I did,” Lin Huang confirmed as if he had done something insignificant.

He thought Mr. Fu would ask him what kind of benefits he had obtained from his feat. However, Mr. Fu did not ask anything related to that.

Instead, he proceeded to say while smiling, “You’re worthy of being my disciple. You deserve the title as the The No. 1 Genius of the New Era!”

Although Lin Huang had thick skin, he could not help but feel bashful when he was given such a direct compliment.

“Your combined ability is comparable to demigods since you managed to break through the Stairway Tree. So, what do you plan to do next?” Mr. Fu asked again.

“I’m planning to go into closed-door cultivation to advance all the way to imperial-level! I’ll spend some time clearing what I have on my plate later on and head to the great world! After that, I’ll head back to the gravel world before disaster strikes!”

Mr. Fu fell into silence for a moment and only spoke again a long time later, “Stay in the great world if you can’t find any solutions to end the disaster.”

He only opened his mouth when he wanted to say ‘don’t come back seeking for death’. However, he did not say it out loud as he was afraid that would backfire.

“I’ll find a solution,” Lin Huang promised with determination.

“If you’re confident, then go ahead and do it!” Mr. Fu nodded while smiling and subsequently added with all seriousness, “But if you can’t, don’t force it.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1126 - Abundant Card Rewards

## Chapter 1126: Abundant Card Rewards

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After hanging up the call with Mr. Fu, Lin Huang looked into his body again.

Among the ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls, the Shackle Serpent, the Creation Clock, and the Withered Flower had completed their evolution whereby they elevated all the way to Virtual God rank-3.

Out of all the remaining seven God Figurine’s Combat Souls, the Nightmare Tapir had the highest combat strength which was Virtual God rank-6 (it was on Virtual God rank-7 in the battle earlier because of the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card). The ones with the second-highest combat strength were the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth that were both on Virtual God rank-4.

The Divine Sun Tree, the Enchanted Fairy, the Undead Styx, and the Death Butterfly were all on Virtual God rank-3.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang killed Virtual God rank-9 bug monsters a total of 23 times on the 81st checkpoint. He only used his spiritual energy once to elevate the Nightmare Tapir’s combat strength from Virtual God rank-4 to the peak of Virtual God rank-6.

Lin Huang took the nine bug monsters’ spiritual energy and gave them to the nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls apart from the Nightmare Tapir.

Within a short few seconds, the combat strength of the nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls skyrocketed all the way to Virtual God rank-6.

The spiritual energy from the bug monsters that were stored in Lin Huang’s body was filtered by Divine Fire rapidly. It could be absorbed by the God Figurine’s Combat Souls, and they did not even need to refine them like how they did for the soul crystals.

Moreover, the God Figurine’s Combat Souls completed their transformation as soon as they reached virtual god-level. They did not need four hours of transformation whenever they were elevating their combat strength. They could absorb more spiritual energy like a piece of cake. They were like little pots that had been transformed into big buckets, whereby their capacity was upgraded tremendously.

Seeing that all ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls in his body had elevated to Virtual God rank-6, Lin Huang penetrated the spiritual energy from the remaining 13 bug monsters into the God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ bodies to elevate their combat strength once again. The Nightmare Tapir, the Ninetails Lynx, and the Destructive Divine Mammoth had achieved Virtual God rank-8, while the Divine Sun Tree and the rest got to Virtual God rank-7.

After giving out all of the spiritual energy that was stored in his body, Lin Huang looked into the Sorcerer Goddess’s blood. Wu Mo did not respond to him. She was clearly still sleeping.

Lin Huang took out the soul marrow and popped it into the Sorcerer Goddess’s blood. Wu Mo’s aura that was initially weak was now growing.

He waited for a while, but she remained sleeping as he sensed her aura stabilizing. He did not disturb her and soon snapped back to reality.

He looked into his body again and read Xiao Hei’s notifications. Then, he began to calculate the rewards he had reaped from killing monsters on the Stairway Tree for the past few days.

Although he was not given any points on the 80th and 81st checkpoints, killing monsters gave him complete cards and card pieces. Moreover, Lin Huang used Lucky Cards and Double Reward Cards whenever he went through the checkpoints.

He looked at the complete cards he had obtained first. The truth proved that many complete cards fell from the checkpoints throughout the few days to the point that he could not see the end of the line when he opened the system notification.

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Multi-eyed Worm Monster Card (Mythical-level) x2

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Superbrain Worm Monster Card (Mythical-level) x2

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Golden Bug Monster Card (Mythical-level) x2

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Lady Black-stripe Monster Card (Pseudo-mythical-level) x318

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Giant-bellied Spider Monster Card (Pseudo-mythical-level) x276

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Scarlet-scimitar Bug Monster Card (Pseudo-mythical-level) x324”

…

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Gigantic Heavy-armored Bug Monster Card (Legendary-level) x 26,512

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Swift-winged Bug Monster Card (Legendary-level) x 28,356

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained complete Ten-Colors Bug Monster Card (Legendary-level) x 31,124”

…

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Bug Tribe Airship (Mythical-level) x 12

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Bug Tribe Bio-Battle Armor (Mythical-level) x 2”

…

Almost two hours later, Lin Huang finally read all of the records of the completed cards in the system.

There were six mythical-level cards and numerous pseudo-mythical-level cards. Altogether, there were over 30 types and up to 10,000 cards. There were also up to 1,000 types and over 30 million legendary-level cards.

Apart from that, there were all sorts of Item Cards.

There were 18 mythical-level items, over 1,000 pseudo-mythical-level items, and close to 100,000 legendary-level items.

Those were just complete cards.

Lin Huang knew very well that he might not have even gotten 1% of what he obtained if not for the Lucky Cards and Double Reward Cards he used.

He then looked at the card pieces that the system sorted out after going through the complete cards.

“You’ve obtained Control Bug card pieces (Mythical-level) x12

“You’ve obtained Six-winged Sword Bug card pieces (Mythical-level) x2”

…

“You’ve obtained Lady Black-stripe card pieces (Pseudo-mythical-level) x26,178

“You’ve obtained Giant-bellied Spider card pieces (Pseudo-mythical-level) x24,652”

…

“You’ve obtained Gigantic Heavy-armored Bug card pieces (Legendary-level) x5,302,898

“You’ve obtained Swift-winged Bug card pieces (Legendary-level) x5,809,614”

…

Due to the insufficient mythical-level and pseudo-mythical-level card pieces, he did lack enough to integrate them into Monster Cards. However, he had accumulated over 500,000 legendary-level complete Monster Cards from the card pieces alone.

Gawking at the sea of cards in his body, it was Lin Huang’s first time being distracted by the insane amount of cards.

The dream of building an army was lovely, but the problem was that Lin Huang’s summoning authority remained at 15 monsters at the moment.

Having ten million monsters aside, even if he had up to 100 million monsters, it was useless if he could not summon them.

“Xiao Hei, can’t you release my summoning authority?”

“No. In reality, this authorization exists to protect you. Even though the system is just a medium, the contract between the host and imperial monsters are tied to your soul. If the authorization is released, it would be a great burden to the operating system. Another reason is that your soul will collapse as soon you release the authorization judging from the number of complete Monster Cards that you’ve accumulated.”

Lin Huang had never thought that the summoning authorization served to protect him. He fell into a moment of silence after hearing that and asked again, “Is there any way to realize my plan of getting an army whereby I can summon tens of millions of bug monsters at the same time?”

“You’ll need to find an item or living thing to replace you to bear the contract with all these bug monsters. I can transfer the authorization of these bug monster cards over. By then, you’ll be able to control these bug monsters and create a real army as soon as you own the item or living thing that bears the contract.”

“A bearer of the bug monsters’ contract…” Something popped up in Lin Huang’s head when he heard what Xiao Hei said. He proposed immediately, “Can I use the galactic hive?”

“Theoretically, it should be fine.”

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he heard Xiao Hei’s response. “We’ll try that then!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1127 - Army-type Imperial Censor

## Chapter 1127: Army-type Imperial Censor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Considering that the galactic hive was so massive, Lin Huang did not summon it to avoid unnecessary trouble. Instead, he looked into his body again.

The gigantic galactic hive hung in the air, appearing massive even in his body.

Lin Huang initially thought it would be difficult for him to claim ownership on it. In the end, the contract was formed automatically when he stretched his hand out to touch it. A flood of information began gushing into his head automatically.

This galactic hive was merely the lowest level-1 hive whereby it could only contain 100 billion bug monsters at the most. He could sort out the hive’s internal areas as he wished since he was the owner. There were also templates that he could use.

People who did not know better would think that the bug hive was made of a massive metal combining silicon materials. Even Lin Huang thought so before this. However, he found out that it was far from the truth after getting the information transfer of the hive. The galactic hive was more like an intelligent spaceship whereby its operation was very similar to a starship. It was even simpler than that. Moreover, the galactic hive even possessed a consciousness of its own.

What surprised Lin Huang the most was that a human-like him could connect with the bugs’ consciousness through the hive, exploring the Bug Tribe’s internal secrets. Naturally, since the hive was on the lowest level, he only had the lowest level-1 authority among the bugs.

To avoid exposing himself, Lin Huang dared not explore further. He merely took a rough look at it and made the hive download the information. He then got his consciousness out of the hive immediately.

He contacted Xiao Hei as soon as he completed the contract with the hive. “I’ve already completed the contract with the hive. Try transferring 20 bug monsters in and see if I can control them.”

“I’ll try.” Xiao Hei spoke again a moment later as soon as he was done speaking, “The transfer is complete. I’ve also given the 20 Monster Cards’ user authorizations to the hive. There are ten different types of bug monsters with two of them each, and all of them are on imperial-level yellow gold-rank.”

Lin Huang peered into the hive immediately and soon sensed the 20 bug monsters that Xiao Hei had sent in.

He tried giving his order through the hive, and the 20 bug monsters rushed out of the hive right away.

The result surprised Lin Huang a little because it had exceeded his summoning authority.

After the 20 bug monsters left the hive, Lin Huang tried giving them a new order again. As usual, the bug monsters did what he ordered without hesitation.

After testing that in his body for a while, Lin Huang snapped back to reality and tried summoning them in the real world.

The bug monsters appeared in the Emperor Palace in the next second. Lin Huang tried giving some other orders again. Once more, the bug monsters remained obedient and did what he ordered.

The bug monsters were extraordinarily tame when Lin Huang did not order them to do anything. It seemed like they treated Lin Huang as their queen because he owned the hive.

They would follow when Lin Huang gave his order verbally instead of giving his order through the hive.

He only recalled all of the 20 bug monsters after testing some experiments Bloody suggested for more than two hours and confirming that the bug monsters were loyal. He looked into his body again.

“The bug monsters seemed to be loyal from all sorts of tests. At the moment, using the hive as the contract medium seems to be very successful. Xiao Hei, you can transfer the authorization of the bug monsters over now.”

“Sure!”

Lin Huang saw purple cards transform into purple streams flowing into the hive as soon as Xiao Hei gave its short response. They were like meteors shooting across the sky. He would see streams of orange and purple intersecting each other occasionally. Those were the pseudo-mythical-level Bug Tribe cards.

After all of the streams penetrated the galactic hive, Lin Huang looked into the hive again and saw dense bug monsters in it.

He got the hive to pick a template randomly and sorted out the bug monsters. A thousand types of bug monsters became organized in the hive. Lin Huang, who had slight OCD, was at ease to see that.

He tried summoning a hundred bug monsters in his body, and his attempt was successful. He then summoned to 1,000 bug monsters, 10,000 bug monsters… All of his attempts were successful when he eventually summoned 10 million of them.

Even when there were so many of them, each bug monster would carry out the order without hesitation as soon as the command was given. They did not slack at all.

After confirming that everything was going well in his body, Lin Huang snapped back to reality and carried out experiments in the real world.

He started by summoning a hundred bug monsters to a million bug monsters. Everything went well. Fortunately, the Emperor Palace had ample space whereby it could even contain a million bug monsters.

Lin Huang did not summon any more. It was not because he was worried that the Emperor Palace could not contain them, but he knew it was unnecessary.

He put the entire Bug Tribe army away into the hive and released a long sigh. “I’ve finally completed the preliminary construction of my Bug Tribe army!”

Lin Huang became an army-type Imperial Censor after building the Bug Tribe army. Although it was just the preliminary stage whereby he did not put any mythical-level cards in and the bug monster cards’ were limited to imperial-level yellow gold-rank due to his combat strength, there were still more than 30 million of them. They were sufficient to create a monster horde.

Lin Huang was unsatisfied with the fact that the bug monsters only had the upper hand in terms of quantity. He connected with the hive again and got it to transfer all of the bug formations that he had downloaded earlier into the bug monsters’ heads.

He scanned through the bug formations himself by approximation, but he was not exactly satisfied with the bug formations that the hive downloaded from its level-1 authorization. He shared the bug formations with Bloody.

“Can you improve these bug formations?” Lin Huang only asked after waiting for Bloody to sift through them.

“It shouldn’t be too difficult. These were modified from battle formations anyway. They’re just more suitable for a Bug Tribe’s physical structure. If you provide me with the detailed Bug Tribe monsters’ information, I don’t even need these bug formations as a reference and I can come up with bug formations myself.” Bloody did not doubt its ability at all.

“I’ll give it to you after I’ve sorted them out. As for the bug formations that I shared, use them as a reference if you can. After all, those bug formations have still been in use throughout hundreds of millions of years. There must be something that’s worth learning. Take those that are useful, and toss those that are terrible,” said Lin Huang while smiling.

“I’ll study them. There are differences between theories and reality after all. The stuff that I come up with might not be useful in real battles.” Bloody nodded. In reality, it was not looking down on the Bug Tribe’s bug formations, but it was just trying to show its ability off.

Lin Huang became busy after communicating with Bloody. He turned the Bug Tribe’s Monster Cars around and began to memorize their information.

He spent a full day to finally memorize up to 1,000 Bug Tribe monsters’ information and share them with Bloody.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1128 - Has His Identity Been Exposed?

## Chapter 1128: Has His Identity Been Exposed?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After he was done sorting things out for a day, Lin Huang checked his Emperor’s Heart Ring that he turned off for the whole day after delegating the remaining work to Bloody.

A missed call showed on his communication page. He tapped it open and realized it was from Jian Fei of the Heaven Alliance.

There was also a message, it was also sent by Jian Fei. There was only a short sentence, “Reply me when you see this.”

Lin Huang did not look at other things and called Jian Fei’s number right away.

Soon, Jian Fei picked up the video call and his chubby face appeared.

“Is there anything you need from me, Chief Jian?” Lin Huang asked directly upon seeing the video call connect.

“Deputy Chief Lin, have you elevated to imperial-level yet?” Jian Fei probed immediately.

“Not yet, but I’m doing the final preparations during these two days.”

“That’s great. Can you take a half-day to log into the Genius Union within these few days?” Jian Fei did not beat around the bush and requested right away. He knew that Lin Huang preferred to communicate straightforwardly.

“Since you broke through the Stairway Tree, many people in the Genius Union who didn’t belong to any organization joined the Heaven Alliance. Some of the members from other organizations even withdrew from the organizations they joined initially and joined us instead. There are some good buds among them who we’ve already assessed. We hope that you can spend some time logging in before you elevate to imperial-level. Treat it as a welcome party for them. After all, those guys came for you, so I thought you could get together with them while you still log in.”

“Sure!” Lin Huang agreed while nodding right away.

Although he suspected that Jian Fei was using his fame to recruit members, he wanted to see the Heaven Alliance grow. Chan Dou shared the same wish too.

“You guys can set the time, but it’s best to do it within these three days because I’m almost done with my preparation to elevate to imperial-level.”

“Sure, I’ll inform you as soon as the arrangements are made.” Jian Fei agreed right away. He then began to stutter, “There’s s-something e-else… Many media representatives have been looking for me these past two days. They want to interview you.”

Lin Huang glowered. In reality, he was unwilling to be interviewed by the media.

Most media would create topics and ask odd or sensitive questions. They would then exaggerate his words and stir things up just to attract attention. In reality, they did not care what kind of person he was exactly. They only cared about the attention they could get from his words and the number of clicks they could rack up.

Figuring that it might be the last thing he could do for the Heaven Alliance, Lin Huang nodded and agreed eventually. “I can accept being interviewed, but get Xu Qingya to do that. Let her be the one who interviews me for the second time, so those who missed the first interview can watch it when the second interview is released.”

“Sure, I’ll arrange the time with Xu Qingya and inform you by then.”

Lin Huang shook his head while smiling after hanging up the call with Jian Fei.

In reality, Jian Fei was a benevolent person, but his intention of using one’s fame was a tad bit too much. However, Lin Huang understood why he did that.

As the acting chief, Jian Fei was eager to prove himself since there was Chan Dou, the charming Fourth Prince, before him and Lin Huang who was a ridiculous genius. He wanted everyone in the Heaven Alliance to see that he had the ability to hold the position as the Chief of the Heaven Alliance.

In reality, Jian Fei had pretty impressive abilities. He had proven his ability since he managed to take the position of deputy chief when Chan Dou was still there. However, it was difficult for any star to shine no matter what when there was Chan Dou, who was like a brilliant moon, and Lin Huang, a scorching sun, shining over him. He could only admit that he showed up at the wrong timing.

Lin Huang understood Jian Fei’s mindset. If he did not achieve anything during his appointment as the chief, the members would condemn him. It would harm the Heaven Alliance’s growth in the long run.

Although he was not fond of Jian Fei using him, for the sake of the Heaven Alliance, Lin Huang chose to conform to his arrangement without much hesitation.

Jian Fei sent him a message in the afternoon. The interview and the Heaven Alliance welcome party were set on the same day which was the day after tomorrow. The interview would be in the morning while the welcome party would be in the afternoon.

Lin Huang was satisfied with the arrangement because he would not have to spend two days doing both things.

After lunch, he took out the bizarre seed and began activating it by inserting Divine Power into it. Since it was not convenient for him to refine Godheads now, he found something else to do.

However, this bizarre seed was just like the last one. No matter how much Divine Power he inserted, it showed no response.

The next morning, Lin Huang was reading the news on the Heart Network and the other forums after breakfast.

All of a sudden, he saw a thread about him on a black market forum. The entire forum was stirred because of this thread. The title of the thread was ‘Exposing Lin Xie’s Real Identity’.

Lin Huang could not help but frown when he saw the title. He clicked on it immediately and frowned even harder after he was done reading it.

The author of the thread was anonymous. The person revealed that Lin Xie was also Lin Huang and that he was the Emperor of Dynasty!

Although the author did not give any solid evidence throughout the entire thread, the author clearly knew the truth.

Since he did not give any evidence, almost all comments below the thread were ridicule, saying that the person who posted the thread was just stirring things up for publicity. Meanwhile, there were tens of thousands of comments below. Less than 1% of them believed the thread.

Most of them had the same opinion: We will believe you if you give us solid proof.

The first thing Lin Huang felt was doubt when he read the thread. Not many people knew about his identity, but the author who wrote the thread was clearly one of them. However, Lin Huang was not too sure who that was.

The first name that popped into his head was Jian Fei, but he dismissed the guess right away.

Although Jian Fei loved stirring things up for fame, exposing Lin Huang as the Emperor of Dynasty would bring negativity to the Heaven Alliance. It might even make the newbies think twice about joining the Heaven Alliance. After all, most people loathed the underground organization in the entire cultivation world. As the Emperor of Dynasty, Lin Huang was one of the top underground bosses.

Apart from Jian Fei, he could not think of anyone else.

However, Lin Huang did not dwell on the issue. Instead, he began thinking about how to deal with it.

The first solution was to ignore it completely and pretend that he did not see it. Since many people did not believe it, the topic would soon pass if he ignored it.

The other solution was to seize the opportunity to reveal his identity whereby he would integrate both of his identities.

Although it would not bring him any benefit to admit it on his own, if he did not do it now, he would be in trouble if someone found evidence of him having two identities in the future.

Soon, Lin Huang made up his mind after some pondering.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1129 - Live Interview

## Chapter 1129: Live Interview

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The next morning, Lin Huang disguised as Lin Xie and headed to a cafe less than two kilometers from Dynasty’s headquarters after breakfast.

After thinking about it yesterday, he decided to change the interview location here.

He was meeting Xu Qingya at 9 a.m. but she arrived when it was only 8.30 a.m. She was dressed professionally as usual in a navy blue suit with a white shirt inside. She looked very cool.

Xu Qingya was a little surprised to see Lin Huang arrive earlier than she did.

“I didn’t expect you to arrive so early, Mr. Lin. I thought I’d get here half an hour earlier and read the questions that I prepared yesterday again.”

“I took a stroll here after breakfast since I’ve cleared my day. There’s a welcome party at the Heaven Alliance this afternoon,” Lin Huang replied with a smile, “Take a seat. The coffee here is pretty good.”

Xu Qingya put her bag down and sat across Lin Huang.

She began the topic as if she was chatting with a friend after ordering a cup of coffee from the waiter. “Emperor City is so much safer than I imagined. In reality, I had the worst-case scenario in my head before coming yesterday, but I realized I was overthinking when I got here.”

“Most people have the same idea as you do, thinking that footholds run by underground organizations would be chaotic. In reality, the cities where most top underground organizations have a rather systematic order on the surface. They know that they can only attract residents and business investments if they run the footholds under their jurisdiction properly. If the city looks filthy, nobody would be willing to live there and invest.

“Of course, it might be filthy in the dark while seeming clean on the surface. It’s best that you stay indoors after dark in most of the footholds that are run by underground organizations. After all, people who choose to live in cities run by underground organizations aren’t exactly the kindest.”

The waiter served Xu Qingya her coffee just when Lin Huang was done saying that.

Lin Huang thought she would ask why he changed the interview venue at the last minute. Never had he thought that she would not ask about that. Instead, she asked about the normal residents which he mentioned earlier.

She took a small sip and spoke again, “Those normal residents who have no cultivation base and are living in the cities run by underground organizations that you mentioned earlier, Mr. Lin… What do they do for a living? Small businesses?”

“In reality, they’re similar to residents in other footholds. After all, underground organizations have businesses in all footholds whereby they need normal workers to run the businesses. Of course, there are those who do small businesses of all sorts as you said.”

“So, what’s the difference between the foothold where the Union Government and the Hunter Association are in?” Xu Qingya proceeded to ask.

“The difference is that there are more people participating in illegal activities. Furthermore, the underground organizations in the footholds usually choose to turn a blind eye. As long as they don’t stir things up and don’t do any harm to the underground organizations, they can do whatever they want.”

“This has to do with the structure of the population as well. Normal people who chose to live in such places either have criminal records with the Union Government or are really poor. These two kinds of people have a rather high possibility of committing crimes.”

The duo chatted about the residents for a while. Xu Qingya looked at the time when it was almost 9 a.m. and said to Lin Huang all of a sudden, “I had a random thought when I was sorting the interview questions out yesterday and decided to ask you anyway. Are you willing to live stream the entire interview? Of course, you can say no if you’re not comfortable with it. Just pretend that I’ve never said this before.”

“Live stream?” Lin Huang raised his brow and nodded without much hesitation. “Sure.”

“You sure are quick to agree to that. Don’t you need to consider it?” Xu Qingya said while grinning, “The biggest issue of live streaming would be that what you say will be seen by the public. I can’t edit it like I used to before.”

“So be it. It’s not like I’ve never been condemned before,” Lin Huang responded.

“Do you need some time to get ready?” Xu Qingya asked again.

“No need. You can begin now.”

“Then, I’ll turn the camera on now.” Xu Qingya turned into a professional host as soon as she started the live stream. She got right to the first question after giving a simple introduction about Lin Huang. “What are your thoughts about breaking through the entire Stairway Tree this time?”

“I don’t have any thoughts about it. In reality, it was just a normal trial, but the checkpoints are slightly more difficult. There’s nothing impressive about breaking through it,” Lin Huang replied and thought his answer was not exactly complete since he was on a live stream. He added, “If there’s really something that I need to tell you, it would be that I’m finally breaking through imperial-level soon.”

Not many people were watching the live stream at that moment. There were only some of Xu Qingya’s fans who were watching after noticing that she had gone live. There were only 20,000 to 30,000 online viewers.

Many people began commenting upon hearing Lin Huang’s response to the first question. ‘Lin Xie: No comment.’

Lin Huang and Xu Qingya saw the comments popping up, but they chose to ignore it.

Xu Qingya proceeded to ask the second question, “From what I know, apart from you, the highest checkpoint people in the Genius Union has gotten to at the moment is the 63rd checkpoint. Before you, the highest record on the Stairway Tree was the 72nd checkpoint. Do you think that the checkpoints after the 72nd were difficult?”

“They were alright…” Lin Huang thought his answer was rather perfunctory as soon as he said that so he added, “Indeed, the 80th and the 81st checkpoints had challenges of its own, especially the latter.”

At the moment, there were over 200,000 viewers watching the live stream. Comments began popping up again. ‘Lin Xie: It’s alright!’

“The next question is something that many Genius Union members are very curious about,” Xu Qingya asked the third question while smiling, “After you broke through the 81st checkpoint on Stairway Tree, did you make it to the top? Also, what exactly is at the top?”

“Indeed, I made it to the top of Stairway Tree,” Lin Huang confirmed with a smirk, “But I choose to keep it a secret about what exactly is there at the top. If you guys want to know, try your best to get there and see it for yourself. I don’t like spoilers, so I won’t spoil it for you guys here.”

There were over a million viewers watching the live stream when the third question was finished.

The same comments began popping up again. ‘Spoiler, please!’

The dense comments popping up covered the entire projected screen. They could no longer see Xu Qingya and Lin Huang’s faces.

Xu Qingya followed the questions that she had prepared yesterday and controlled the rhythm of the live interview perfectly. She knew her boundaries in all of the questions that she asked, and those were questions that the viewers were eager to know about.

Lin Huang could not get used to it in the beginning but became in sync with her gradually. He no longer gave the awkward answers that stifled the conversation like before.

The live stream of the duo went on for over an hour, and there were more than 100 million viewers watching the live stream now. Many cultivators who kept seeing Lin Xie’s name on their screens logged in with curiosity. They wanted to know who exactly this Lin Xie was.

However, a disharmonious comment popped up when it was almost 10.30 a.m. as the live stream went on.

“Lin Xie’s real identity is the Emperor of Dynasty — Lin Huang!”

In the next second, thousands of the same comments popped up and covered the entire screen.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1130 - My Name is Lin Huang, I’m Also Lin Xie

## Chapter 1130: My Name is Lin Huang, I’m Also Lin Xie

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Xu Qingya had a slight change of expression after seeing the comments on Lin Huang and her. She had been avoiding this topic since the beginning. Never had she thought that this would happen in the live stream.

“There are people who love stirring things up during live streams. Please turn off the comments. Out of sight, out of mind.”

However, Lin Huang waved while smiling as soon as Xu Qingya said that. Although he did not expect this to happen in the middle of the live stream, he was not exactly surprised. “Since somebody brought it up, I’ll seize the opportunity to explain it today.”

Xu Qingya was stunned to hear his response. She never thought Lin Xie would reply to the topic. In reality, ignorance was the best solution to handle such a thing. The more you attended to it, more people would talk about it.

What happened next shocked Xu Qingya to the extent that her jaw dropped.

Lin Huang turned to the direction of the video camera and said in all seriousness, “In reality, my real name is Lin Huang, the very same Lin Huang who is the Emperor of Dynasty. Lin Xie is just my disguise.”

The comments exposing his identity stopped flooding the screen as soon as Lin Huang admitted that.

Xu Qingya was completely shocked. The 100 million audience members who were watching the live stream were dumbfounded. None of them expected to see such a major revelation from watching the live stream!

“Wait, what? Did he admit it himself?”

“Lin Xie is Lin Huang, the Emperor of Dynasty?!”

“Was that an illusion?”

“I don’t think it’s April’s Fool today, is it?”

…

“Mr. Lin, you…” Xu Qingya did not expect that at all. Although she was experienced, she had no idea how to go on with the live stream now.

Meanwhile, Lin Xie removed his disguise and transformed into Lin Huang slowly.

Xu Qingya was confused when she saw that unbelievably young face before her.

“I changed the interview venue to Emperor City last minute yesterday so that I could use this interview to reveal my real identity.” Lin Huang turned to look at Xu Qingya. “I’m sorry that I didn’t discuss this with you prior to that.”

Xu Qingya adjusted her emotions quickly. “Mr. Lin, since we’re talking about your identity, I won’t avoid the topic. I believe the thing that the audiences who are watching the live stream are most eager to know would be the reason you disguised yourself to join the Genius Union. Could you explain that?”

“I didn’t only start using the fake identity as Lin Xie when I joined the Genius Union. In reality, I’ve been using this identity from the first day I stepped into Division 3 and before becoming the Emperor of Dynasty. The main reason is that I got into some trouble when I was in Division 7. For my safety and my sister’s, I got fake identities for her and myself. For the next few years, we could only use our fake identities to live an unbothered life.”

“Can I ask what kind of trouble you are referring to?” Xu Qingya proceeded to ask.

“I offended a few underground organizations directly and indirectly. They include the Purple Crow, the Saints, Leib Lab, and God Bless that was a hot topic earlier.

“Many people should know about my history with the Purple Crow. I was forced to join their training camp and I escaped by faking my own death. Other than that, I’ve killed more than one of the Saint members. I unintentionally walked into one of Leib Lab’s biological modification bases and killed their people.

“As for God Bless, I killed a human trafficker who trafficked underaged kids three years ago. I’ve only found out a few months before that the trafficker’s mother was one of the four God Bless God’s Messengers.”

“So, you’ve almost offended all of the top underground organizations that have business in Division 7?” Xu Qingya was flabbergasted.

“You can say that.” Lin Huang smiled while saying helplessly, “I don’t know why I always encounter them no matter where I go. The underground organizations have come to me more than once, but fortunately, they’re always the ones who died.

“Before I left Division 7, my combat strength had just broken through to holy fire-level. To be honest, I couldn’t protect myself. However, the people from Leib Lab came knocking on my door. They even went to Hunter College in the White Capital. To me, there’s nowhere in Division 7 that’s safe, so I had to change my name and leave Division 7 far away. I didn’t even dare to bring Xin Er with me because I was afraid that I wouldn’t have the ability to protect her if I encountered danger. Therefore, I got her to assume another identity and she stayed at Hunter College to study.

“Meanwhile, I headed to Division 3 with my new identity alone. I came to know people from the Yao Clan a few days after I arrived in Division 3 and got invited to join the Genius Union later on. Most people from the Genius Union should know what happened to me after that.”

Lin Huang shared his past casually. Although he sounded calm, Xu Qingya knew that what he experienced was much riskier than he described.

It was a little hard for her to imagine what kind of experience he had to have for underground organizations that killed mercilessly to come knocking at his door.

Most viewers who were watching the live stream respected Lin Huang for his past since they had no guts to fight underground organizations. However, not only did Lin Huang kill an underground organization member, but he also offended many underground organizations and they came knocking at his door many times. Nonetheless, he managed to survive and even became the No. 1 genius of the new era and the top underground boss.

“Does your sister know about underground organizations knocking at your door?” Xu Qingya could not help but ask.

“She does, but she pretends to be tough because she doesn’t want me to worry.”

“Did she advise you not to offend the underground organizations for your safety?” Xu Qingya asked again.

“No, she knows me well. Firstly, she knows she can’t stop me. Secondly, she agrees with what I’m doing. There are things that you can’t ignore once you’ve encountered them.”

“You guys might not have ever seen what those underground organizations are capable of doing. I’ve witnessed it more than once.

“I’ve seen people from the Saints severing a head and chopping off their genitals, then shoving it into their mouth. They then used a metal rod to pierce through the headless bodies from their lower body all the way to their necks like they’re roasted ducks.

“I’ve seen God Bless performing genetic modification on living people in their lab. They distorted the people’s bodies, grow many eyes on their bodies, and sprout more heads and even fangs like monsters. They had scales and wings. They turned into monsters that had lost their minds and all they knew was to fight.”

Lin Huang’s description made many loath the underground organizations even more now.

Xu Qingya could not help but raise a doubt that she had, “Since you’ve seen so many evil doings of underground organizations, why did you agree to take the position as the Emperor of Dynasty, Mr. Lin?”

“No matter how powerful a person’s ability is, it’s limited. I’ve been thinking of building an organization of my own when I realized that and Dynasty happened to look for me.

“Of course, I actually had many concerns before agreeing to Dynasty being their Emperor because I personally have a bad impression on underground organizations. However, Tianfu convinced me that although Dynasty is an underground organization now, it doesn’t have to be one in the future.

“I’ve also considered that it would be a good thing if we can turn an underground organization into a neutral organization and stop the wickedness.

“I’ve been working towards this direction with Tianfu and the rest ever since I was appointed. We want to turn Dynasty into a neutral organization. I’ve even executed many members who’ve committed multiple felonies. For someone who has committed crimes before, I won’t let them go on missions on their own every time. There’ll be a supervisor with them.

“We even abolished all of Dynasty’s original regulations and announced a brand new set. You can take photos of the new regulations after this interview has ended. I don’t mind making it public.

“I personally hope that everyone doesn’t deny Dynasty for our past mistakes. Whether Dynasty will really become a neutral organization or not, we welcome everyone to monitor us since so many are watching. We believe that time will tell.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1131 - Debate x Attitude

## Chapter 1131: Debate x Attitude

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang admitted his double identities and answered many people’s doubts during the live stream with Xu Qingya.

Under normal circumstances, most people would be unwilling to accept that the No. 1 genius who reigned the entire era was an underground organization member since underground organizations always had a negative image to the outside world.

Whenever something bad happened in some footholds, everyone would basically assume that it was done by an underground organization. Moreover, the things that Saint and God Bless had done throughout the years which were exposed were ridiculously evil. Nobody should be blamed for hating them.

However, Lin Huang’s honesty in the live stream won the hearts of many.

Firstly, he did not use double identities to hide something for his own gains. Instead, he was forced to do that to avoid being killed by his enemies. Secondly, his proactiveness of setting new regulations to give Dynasty a makeover with a lot of effort since he became the Emperor was worth respecting.

Of course, not everyone bought his reasons.

Some said Lin Huang was begging for sympathy while others insisted he set the new regulations just for show.

It was almost a 50/50 divide among those who supported him and those who did not. A stir was created on the Internet.

Moreover, since the live stream, all the forums and social media sites became battlefields for both parties All sorts of threads were posted to condemn each other, and it became a hot topic. It was even more popular than Lin Huang breaking the Stairway Tree record earlier.

Xu Qingya accepted Lin Huang’s invitation to be a guest at Dynasty headquarters after the live stream ended.

Besides quickly snapping photos of the new regulations Lin Huang set, she even took numerous videos of the headquarters as well as interviewing Huang Tianfu and many other members.

After leaving Emperor City, she posted the video on her personal social media account after some editing. She wrote a caption before she posted: “I know that I might be condemned for posting this, but as a news journalist, I must convey what I’ve heard and felt to all of you objectively. This video wasn’t rehearsed. I popped some of the questions without preparing ahead. I randomly picked people to interview, and there was no script to follow. That’s all I’m going to say. I won’t give any conclusions. You guys watch and judge.”

In the video, Xu Qingya interviewed more than ten people randomly. Apart from Huang Tianfu, everyone else was normal members.

Xu Qingya almost asked all of the interviewees this question over and over again, “Why did you join an underground organization such as Dynasty?”

The few answers that were included in the video made many viewers fall into silence.

“I’m a sinner. Where else can I go for apart from an underground organization?”

…

“I killed a nobleman out of impulse and I’ve got a record with the union organization. If I turn myself in, the clan will kill me. The only thing I can do for the sake of living is to join an underground organization. The Union Government and the Hunter Association can’t give me a second chance, but Dynasty can.”

…

“I was a member of a union organization before. The department that I was in was responsible for assassinations. I’ve killed at least a hundred people before joining Dynasty.

“I still clearly remember that the youngest person that I killed was only five. She was a pretty little girl. The reason she was killed was that her father was a spy and he had some evidence that would harm our organization, so the organization ordered us to kill the entire family, sparing nobody’s lives.

“Since then, I began questioning myself if what I did was right. I’ve always thought I did the right thing, that those that I killed deserved it. However, since that case, I began to realize that those that I killed had done nothing wrong at all. The upper echelon gave the order, maybe because he was a political enemy and might have also known some secrets that he shouldn’t have.

“I escaped from the organization and joined Dynasty. Since then, I’ve never been assigned any missions forcing me to kill anyone. Personally, Dynasty is far more righteous than those so-called union organizations.”

…

The last image of the video where the new regulations that Lin Huang had set after the interviews ended.

The emotions of many of the viewers were stirred for a long time after watching the video. Many of them knew that the union organizations were not completely righteous and might be filthy inside.

However, none of them were willing to look at the issue directly because if they were to deny the union organizations, it would mean that there were no benevolent organizations in this world.

Many of them fell into silence after watching the video.

A minority of them remained to condemn it, claiming that Xu Qingya accepted Dynasty’s bribe to make up the story to clear their name.

However, there were many who supported her, saying that she was brave enough to tell the truth.

There were three categories of people on the Internet in the topic of Lin Huang and Dynasty. The first group of people were supporters. They chose to believe in Lin Huang and they thought he could change Dynasty.

The other group was the judgemental ones. They said Lin Huang and the people from Dynasty were acting and putting up a show to win sympathy, so they were not to be trusted.

The last ones were the silent fence-sitters who chose to stand in the middle and waited for time to tell the victor.

After the interview ended, Lin Huang did not check what was happening on the Internet.

He logged into the Genius Union when it was time he promised to be there.

The first thing he did after logging in was to edit his personal details. He changed his name from Lin Xie to Lin Huang and updated his age to 19.

Apart from that, Lin Huang got the Stairway Tree’s system to scan his face again and changed his profile photo to look like himself.

He only got to the 46th checkpoint on the tree after he was done with that.

Considering that many newbies could not get to the 63rd checkpoint, Jian Fei and the rest discussed and eventually decided to set the welcome party at the Heaven Alliance foothold which was on the 46th checkpoint.

The 46th checkpoint was a human foothold, so there were many online members as well.

Many people noticed Lin Huang as soon as he appeared.

Most of the people from the Genius Union had seen his live stream in the morning and recognized him right away. The entire 46th checkpoint became crowded all of a sudden.

Lin Huang ignored the people gawking at him and walked straight to the Heaven Alliance. There were many newbies in the meeting room when he walked in. Everyone was shocked to see him.

Basically, everyone had seen the live stream in the morning. Naturally, they recognized him right away. However, never had they thought that he would log in without disguising himself, even changing his name and profile picture. Clearly, he was completely burying his fake identity as Lin Xie.

A few seconds after Lin Huang walked into the meeting room, the acting chief, Jian Fei, strolled in. He was stunned to see Lin Huang, but he regained his normal expression again immediately. He knew about Lin Xie’s real identity much earlier and had seen Lin Huang’s face before.

He told Lin Huang to sit down and they began chatting while waiting for the rest to come patiently.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1132 - He’ll Pay to Fix the Door

## Chapter 1132: He’ll Pay to Fix the Door

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was two in the afternoon when Jian Fei and Lin Huang decided to have the welcome party.

However, all of the seats were not filled. There were only some 60 people in the meeting room that could accommodate 100 people.

Jian Fei, Gu Fei, and the other upper echelons did not look very comfortable.

Lin Huang figured what happened roughly and said to Jian Fei through voice transmission, “How many of them aren’t here?”

“Over 30. I’ve invited 100 people to this meeting.” Jian Fei did not hide the truth.

“Let’s not wait. Let’s start right away,” Lin Huang spoke through voice transmission.

Jian Fei nodded and walked to the podium in the middle. He spoke after glancing at the people present, “I’d like to say something that has nothing to do with the welcome party first. I, Jian Fei, the acting chief of the Heaven Alliance, would like to officially announce that the newcomers who didn’t make it to the welcome party will have their names removed from the list.”

Even Lin Huang was a little surprised when Jian Fei said that. The rest of the upper echelons had disbelief written on their faces.

The 60-odd newcomers below the podium were discussing among themselves.

Jian Fei ignored the buzz down there and proceeded, “Firstly, we’ve already sent out the notice two days ago that the meeting is at 2 p.m. today. Those who can’t make it at the last minute could’ve informed me, but now that they didn’t show up when the welcome party has started or inform me in advance, it shows that they’re irresponsible. The Heaven Alliance doesn’t welcome people like that.

“Secondly, these people refused to come to the welcome party at the said time. It also shows that they have no sense of belonging to the Heaven Alliance. Since they’ve no sense of belonging to us, let’s send them off happily to other organizations in order for them to find their sense of belonging

“These are the two things that I wanted to say. Next, let’s start our welcome party officially!”

Jian Fei began his speech as the acting chief of the Heaven Alliance after he was done talking about removing the members from the list.

The speech included mostly about the history of the Heaven Alliance and some important incidents. He passed the podium to Deputy Chief Gu Fei after he was done with the speech.

Gu Fei’s speech was very simple, and she was done within five minutes. She then passed the podium to Lin Huang.

The newcomers started clapping as soon as Lin Huang appeared. They hollered and cheered loudly.

“Hey, everyone. My name is Lin Huang. Perhaps you guys are more familiar with another name of mine, Lin Xie. However, to me, Lin Huang or Lin Xie is just a name. I’m the Deputy Chief of the Heaven Alliance, and I’m also the Emperor of Dynasty. I am me, and I won’t change regardless of my title or identity.”

The people cheered again after Lin Huang’s self-introduction.

“That’s all I’m going to say about myself. I’m not the star today. You guys are. As the Heaven Alliance new members, all of you are the hope of the Heaven Alliance’s future…”

Lin Huang began his speech after he was done with his self-introduction.

“I welcome all of you here to be one of the Heaven Alliance members officially today. All Heaven Alliance members will forever be the Heaven Alliance partners no matter whether it is now or when you have left the Genius Union in the future…”

His speech was not very long either. He only took seven to eight minutes including the self-introduction at the beginning.

Just when Lin Huang was going to pass the podium to the acting chief of the Heaven Alliance, Jian Fei, after he was done with his speech, the meeting room door was kicked open all of a sudden.

A bunch of young men rushed in. Lin Huang glanced to see that there were over 20 of them.

The leader was a young man with long, dark-red hair who stared at Lin Huang ferociously.

“Lin Xie, I had always admired you. I even treated you as my role model. You’ve disappointed me. You fell so hard and become one of the underground organization members. I can’t believe I’ve always treated you as my idol this past year. I must be blind now that I thought about it. I would’ve really be deceived and joined the Heaven Alliance if I didn’t see the live stream this morning.”

“Who is that?” Lin Huang asked Jian Fei through voice transmission, feeling ridiculous.

“He’s the general of the Union Government’s Immortals, Li Hongfei,” Jian Fei replied through voice transmission in a disdainful tone.

“I thought people from the Union Government are prohibited from joining the Genius Union.” Lin Huang was surprised to hear that.

“They prohibited that in the past, but they’ve abolished that rule after the New Year this year. Those who pass the assessment can join as they wish. Throughout the half-year, up to a hundred people joined the Genius Union successfully from all the military groups and the Agency EA from the Union Government.”

After hearing Jian Fei’s explanation, Lin Huang roughly figured that the Union Government must have taken the abyss disaster that would happen in the near future into consideration for them to be abolishing the rule.

“The people behind him are basically from the Union Government’s Three Elite Troops,” Jian Fei added.

“Li Hongfei, am I right?” Lin Huang glanced through the 23 intruders and had his eyes on Li Hongfei who eventually emerged as leader. “It’s great that you guys aren’t joining the Heaven Alliance. Your names have been removed.”

Although Jian Fei had announced removing those who were absent from the list in the meeting earlier, he had yet to do that since the welcome party was still going on. Naturally, Li Hongfei and the rest had yet to receive the notice that they were removed.

The 23 of them were clearly stunned to hear what Lin Huang said.

“What makes you think that you can remove our names?! You’re just a Deputy Chief. Only the real chief or the acting chief has the right to remove our names.”

“Li Hongfei, it was I who removed your names, not Deputy Chief Lin.” Jian Fei stood up at that second and told them the reason for removing their names again. “I’ve stated the reason that I did that to the 67 new members earlier. You lack of responsibility and have no sense of belonging to the Heaven Alliance. We don’t need people like that.”

“I get it now. So, the Heaven Alliance is on the same line with Dynasty now.” Li Hongfei scoffed after hearing that. The remaining 22 of them glared at Jian Fei and the rest as if they were their enemies now.

“The Union Government’s Three Elite Troops have such low recruitment standards. Are they now recruiting people who can’t understand basic logic?” Gu Fei could not take it and finally spat out.

“Woman, stop your slandering nonsense.” Li Hongfei and the rest of the people from the Three Elite Troops glared at Gu Fei.

“Did I get it wrong? According to your logic, we’re being bribed by Dynasty just because we trust Lin Huang. There are up to 100 million people on the Heart Network who support Lin Huang. Are you saying that all of them were bribed by Dynasty?! You don’t even have basic logic. How dare you say that I slandered you with your filthy mouth?!”

“You…” Li Hongfei was speechless at the moment.

“Li Hongfei, I’ve told you guys the reason your names are removed loudly and clearly. Moreover, we know Lin Huang better than you guys rather than from just rumors. He has joined the Heaven Alliance for almost a year and a half now. We’ve been watching everything he’s done, the hardships he’s experienced and the doubts that he went through throughout his journey. This is the reason why the Heaven Alliance is still standing by him because we know he’s worthy of our trust,” Jian Fei said.

“Only people who don’t understand underground organizations would say sh\*t like trusting Lin Huang. Do you guys know what kind of position the Emperor of Dynasty is?! He is one of the biggest underground organization leaders. He’s almost equivalent to our Union Government chief! Do you guys believe that a person who has such an identity is a good person?! I think you guys should really feed your brains to Swine Beasts! It’s just an act no matter how friendly and how trustworthy he is! You guys are being deceived!”

“Li Hongfei, let me ask you two questions,” Lin Huang finally spoke again.

“There are at least millions of people in the Union Government in all the 12 safety zones including the staff. Can you say you’re 100% sure that there’s nobody who deserves to die at all? Can you say that none of them are corrupted, have taken bribes, abused their power, used people for their personal gains?! Do you dare to say that?!”

“I…” Li Hongfei was speechless at the moment. He knew very well that such a thing was being practiced by many.

“Let me ask you again. There are at least tens of millions of underground organization members in the 12 safety zones. Can you say you’re 100% sure that there’s none of them who don’t deserve to die?”

Li Hongfei fell into silence again.

After a moment of silence, Li Hongfei lifted his head again and looked at Lin Huang defiantly. “I won’t argue with you about silly things like that. I challenge you. Do you dare to accept it without summoning your monsters?!”

“Li Hongfei, it’s not fair for you to challenge him like this. He’s an Imperial Censor and you’re skilled in close-range battle. Wouldn’t you be tying his hands to challenge him if you challenged him to not use his summoning beasts?” Gu Fei could not resist mocking.

However, Lin Huang smiled when he heard that. “Why wouldn’t I dare to accept that? All 23 of you can come at me at the same time.”

“You can’t summon your monsters!” Li Hongfei emphasized again.

“I don’t have to,” Lin Huang responded while smiling.

The newcomers discussed among themselves upon seeing that.

“This guy has such thick skin!”

“23 versus 1, and he asked Lin Huang not to summon his monsters? This guy is too much.”

“But it’s not a challenge if Deputy Chief Lin really summon his monsters.”

Lin Huang shoved both his hands in his pockets and looked at Li Hongfei with a smirk. “Are you guys ready?”

“Go!” Li Hongfei shouted. The 23 of them moved almost at the same time.

However, Lin Huang removed his right hand from his pocket almost at the same time. In the next second, 23 silver glows shot out from his sleeve like lightning bolts.

Li Hongfei and the rest did not see the trajectory of the silver glows at all. Their heads exploded instantly and their bodies disintegrated rapidly.

In the next moment, the silver glows retreated back and vanished into Lin Huang’s sleeve.

He shoved his right hand into his pocket again as if he had never moved before.

Everyone was stunned to see the 23 silhouettes disappear out of nowhere. Apart from a minority of them who managed to see the sparkling silver glows in the air faintly, most of them could not see anything at all.

After all, Lin Huang’s ability was comparable with an imperial-level purple gold-rank’s. It was too advanced from their abilities.

Until then, they realized that they had been underestimating Lin Huang. Everyone thought that Lin Huang managed to break through the Stairway Tree because he was an Imperial Censor who had powerful summoning beasts. Now, it seemed like his personal ability was so powerful that it was terrifying.

Many of them knew that half of the 23 people who just had been killed in one strike were on immortal-level rank-9. Li Hongfei did not only have immortal-level rank-9 combat strength, but he was also a supreme genius. His ability would rank top ten even if he were to be compared with the top Genius Union’s alliances such as the Heaven Alliance and the Hong Alliance.

However, such a powerhouse was like an ant before Lin Huang as he was killed on the spot. He did not even manage to survive the first round.

Lin Huang could not help but speak upon seeing that the people were still stunned for a long time, “Clean it up. Let’s proceed with the welcome party.”

Lin Huang turned his head to look at Jian Fei after that. “Chief Jian, send Li Hongfei a message. He’ll pay for the points that will be used to fix the meeting room door. Ask him to look for me if he has something to say about that. I welcome him to visit me both online and offline.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1133 - Alien

## Chapter 1133: Alien

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was already past 8 p.m. when the welcome party ended.

Just when Lin Huang was ready to log out of the Genius Union, he saw a newcomer walking to him before speaking to him through voice transmission, “I’m Peng Qing from EA. 2. The chief wants me to pass you a message during this welcome party.”

“Chief? You guys have elected a chief?” Lin Huang was not too sure if he was referring to Guan Zhong or Qian Rui.

“We just did two days ago. It’s Master Guan Zhong.” Peng Qing nodded and walked to Lin Huang.

“It’s inconvenient to speak here. Let’s go to the small meeting room,” Lin Huang said and left with Peng Qing after bidding goodbye to Jian Fei.

Lin Huang asked after locking the door in the small meeting room, “What message did Guan Zhong ask you to pass?”

“Our tech department has found out who exposed your identity during the live stream this morning and on the forum.”

Lin Huang did not ask who the culprit was immediately hearing that. Instead, he fell into silence for a moment before speaking again, “What does Guan Zhong want?”

“This isn’t a business, but a collaboration. We don’t need you to do anything. All we’re hoping is that the Union Government and Dynasty can develop harmoniously in the future without treating each other like enemies.” Peng Qing passed Guan Zhong’s message.

“I’ve been saying that Dynasty will be a neutral organization from now on. Tell Guan Zhong that he doesn’t have to worry about that.” Lin Huang did not plan to overthrow the Union Government. Even if Dynasty became much more powerful than the Union Government one day, he never thought of replacing them before.

He walked out of a grade-D foothold in Division 7, so he was thoroughly familiar with the Union Government’s management system throughout his journey here. Although the Union Government was imperfect, it was doing pretty well overall. Lin Huang did not think that Dynasty could do better. Furthermore, he had no interest of becoming the chief of the Union Government.

“The people who posted the comments and thread on the forum are from the same group of people. Am I right?” Lin Huang asked.

“Yes, they’re from the Divine Alliance,” Peng Qing finally revealed the answer.

“The Divine Alliance? The Divine Alliance of the Genius Union?!” Lin Huang was surprised. “Do you have solid evidence?”

“Our tech department got the positioning of the thread senders’ addresses and found the monitor bird and the Surveillance Mosquito around during the time the thread was posted. We eventually found two suspects. Both of them are Divine Alliance members.”

“How do people from the Divine Alliance know about my identity?” Lin Huang mumbled softly while frowning a little.

“A few days ago, we just found out that the Divine Alliance has a rather big issue,” stated Peng Qing, ignoring Lin Huang.

“What issue?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“We got a portion of memory out of the brain of the Master God clone of God Bless, and there’s something about the Divine Alliance in it.” Peng Qing paused before continuing “Looking at that part of memory, there’s an alien species behind the Divine Alliance. Moreover, the Master God clone came to some agreement with them, whereby they have a certain level of collaboration.”

“According to the Master God clone’s memory, God Bless would capture supreme geniuses occasionally throughout the hundreds of years to provide the existence behind the Divine Alliance. This included Chan Dou’s being captured earlier which was for this purpose as well.”

Lin Huang fell into deep thought as he listened to this point. He used the bruised corpse to read the four God’s Messengers’ minds. However, the Master God’s clone was killed by Wu Mo and he died before they could read his memory. In the four God’s Messengers’ memories, indeed there was something about capturing Chan Dou and himself. Furthermore, according to the God Messengers’ memories, they were capturing supreme geniuses for some sort of sacrifice. He had not thought much about it at that time as he thought it was to sacrifice to the Master God himself. However, now that he thought about it carefully, indeed, it was never clear who they were sacrificing in the God’s Messengers’ memories. If it were meant to be sacrificed to the Master God, the memory should have included that clearly.

To make sure that he did not remember it wrongly, Lin Huang sifted through the memories in his head again. He realized that that specific part of memory was really blurry, proving that even the four God’s Messengers had no idea who Chan Dou and the rest were being sacrificed to.

“So, have you guys found out who exactly is behind the Divine Alliance?” Lin Huang asked Peng Qing immediately after realizing that this part of the information in his head was missing.

“No. The Chief said that the Master God clone’s combat strength was too high, so it’s very difficult to read his memory. At this point, we’ve only managed to retrieve a small part with everything we can. This portion of memory happens to be related to the Divine Alliance, so Master Chief asked me to inform you about it.”

“Ask your chief if he needs me to help to retrieve the memory. If he does, I’ll take the time to drop by the Union Government these two days.” Lin Huang said that because the Undead Styx had elevated to Virtual God rank-7 now and had sufficient ability to capture the Master God clone’s soul remnant to read his memory.

Unlike before, he could only use the bruise corpse’s clone to hypnotize a person to retrieve one’s memory. Moreover, the person had to be alive.

Peng Qing was stunned to hear that but he reacted quickly. “I’ll check with the Chief when I log out later.”

“Sure, is there anything else?” Lin Huang asked again.

“The Chief asked you not to alert the Divine Alliance just yet. We’ll discuss what to do after we managed to retrieve more information. We’re still not sure how many people in the Divine Alliance are involved or how powerful the person behind the Divine Alliance is and where he’s hiding. If we don’t execute a clean-cut first attack, it’ll be very difficult for us to tackle them later on,” Peng Qing shared Guan Zhong’s message again.

“So, don’t you guys plan to give me the two people’s coordinates?” Lin Huang raised a brow.

“I’m sorry. We can’t give it to you,” Peng Qing replied, “In reality, the Chief didn’t give it to me as well.”

“I understand.” Lin Huang nodded. “Is there anything else?”

Peng Qing thought about it and shook his head. “I’ve told you everything that the Chief wanted me to tell you.”

“Sure, thanks for doing that.” Lin Huang patted Peng Qing’s shoulder.

Seeing that Peng Qing had logged out, Lin Huang looked at the Genius Union’s organization leaderboard and clicked on the Divine Alliance page. He took screenshots of the Divine Alliance chief, deputy chief, and more than ten core members’ personal details before logging out.

As soon as he logged out of the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang opened his communication page and sent the screenshots over with a message included. ‘The screenshots are of the Genius Union’s Divine Alliance chief, deputy chief, and other core members’ personal details. Check their current locations for me.’

Huang Tianfu replied within three seconds, ‘Got it!’

He peeped at Huang Tianfu’s reply and turned the communication page off. His eyes traveled over the 16 screenshots he projected before him again.

“I won’t show mercy since they are aliens!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1134 - The Bug Tribe Invasion that Man Has Yet Discover

## Chapter 1134: The Bug Tribe Invasion that Man Has Yet Discover

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the next day, Lin Huang received the coordinates Huang Tianfu sent in the afternoon. All 16 Divine Alliance members’ coordinates were marked clearly.

Lin Huang looked at the first screenshot while smirking slightly. It was a tall, big hunk with muscles bulging all over. He had rather tanned skin while his face was crude and fierce. He had a buzzcut that made him look like a prisoner. His hair was so short that one could see his shiny scalp.

He wore a black shirt in the picture. If he wore a thick gold necklace on his neck and a gold watch on his wrist, he would totally look like an underground boss.

“Zhongli Yan,” Lin Huang called out softly.

In reality, Lin Huang was familiar with the man’s face and name.

Almost everyone in the Genius Union knew the chief of the Divine Alliance, Zhongli Yan. Moreover, this guy always ranked highly in the annual leaderboard. He was almost always in the top five, sometimes even ranking top three.

If the Divine Alliance had secrets, as the chief, Zhongli Yan would definitely know about it.

That was the reason why Lin Huang targeted him first.

Zhongli Yan was currently at No. 1A21 foothold, the Golden Light City in Division 1.

Lin Huang walked out of the Golden Light City dimensional portal around 1 p.m. and headed northwest.

The dimensional portal in the foothold was situated in the south of the Golden Light City while the Zhongli Clan was located on the northwestern side from the city center.

Lin Huang only spent some ten minutes to get to where the Zhongli Clan was.

He summoned the Nightmare Tapir when he arrived at the door. Then, he walked into the house with it.

Everyone including the security guard at the entrance, the gardener who was trimming the plants in the courtyard, and the cleaning lady who was cleaning the house seemed not to notice Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir at all.

Lin Huang walked past them one after another just like that. None of them lifted their heads to look where he was.

Using the Nightmare Tapir’s detection, Lin Huang soon found Zhongli Yan’s current location. He was working on something in the study room on the second floor of the loft.

Lin Huang passed through the courtyard directly and entered the loft. He ignored the two family members on the first floor of the loft and headed straight to the second floor.

The two people on the first floor did not seem to realize Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir’s existence at all.

Lin Huang pushed the study room door open when he got to the second floor.

Zhongli Yan, who was sitting at the desk, glanced at the door, feeling strange. However, he was looking at the door behind Lin Huang. His vision penetrated Lin Huang’s body directly to his surprise. Just when he was going to get up to close the door, Lin Huang closed the door casually.

Zhongli Yan was shocked to see the door closing by itself.

At that very moment, Lin Huang showed himself slowly.

“Hi, Chief Zhongli.”

Lin Huang’s sudden appearance shocked him. However, he soon calmed down. “Lin Huang! I think it’s inappropriate for you to invade a private property!”

“You wouldn’t dare to see me if I didn’t trespass, right?” Lin Huang walked to Zhongli Yan with a grin. He sat on the desk and looked at Zhongli Yan in a condescending way.

“I’m very busy. I’ve no time to deal with your nonsense. Say what you want directly, but please leave after you’re done and I’ll pretend this never happened.” Zhongli Yan still attempted to take control of the situation.

“Since you say that, I’ll ask you directly then.” Lin Huang smiled and subsequently asked, “You were the one who got someone to expose my identity on the Internet. Am I right?”

“That’s right. That was my doing” Zhongli Yan admitted right away, “I exposed the truth and didn’t spread any rumors, so what’s wrong with that? I think the people who you’ve deceived have the right to know about you hiding your identity.”

“Are you a reporter? I can’t believe we’re even talking about this.” Lin Huang chuckled when he heard his demand. “Since we’re on the topic of people having the right to know the truth, let’s have a chat. I believe everyone should be surprised that the so-called the chief of the Divine Alliance isn’t human at all.”

Lin Huang stared at Zhongli Yan while grinning.

Clearly, Zhongli Yan did not expect his identity to be exposed. He only managed to calm down after a shift in expression. He denied stiffly, “That’s such a cheap and low rumor.”

“Is it?” Lin Huang asked while smiling.

“Everybody knows that only human beings can log into the Genius Union,” Zhongli Yan argued, providing reasoning.

“Not exactly. There may be some aliens that can break through the Stairway Tree system,” Lin Huang said while smiling, “But don’t you worry, I’ve my way to determine whether you’re a human or alien.”

The Nightmare Tapir revealed itself slowly as soon as Lin Huang was done speaking.

“This pet of mine has hypnotization abilities. I’ll be able to tell if you’re a human or an alien as soon as you agree to be hypnotized by him.”

“Lin Huang, this isn’t the Heaven Alliance or Dynasty. I won’t show mercy if you go on with your nonsense. Perhaps I’m no match for you, but the Zhongli Clan has two demigods!” Zhongli Yan knew very well that he might not be in the same league as Lin Huang, so he used the two old demigods in his family to threaten him.

“Seems like you’re not going to conform.” Lin Huang raised his brow. “Fortunately, I knew this would happen. Ah well, you’ll have to conform today whether you want it or not.”

The Nightmare Tapir’s eyes turned pitch-black as soon as Lin Huang was done speaking.

Zhongli Yan’s eyes became lost in the hypnotization too.

Lin Huang began the interrogation after hearing the Nightmare Tapir’s voice transmission that the hypnotization was a success.

“What kind of species are you exactly?”

“Bug Tribe. I’m a Demonic Magic Bug.” Zhongli Yan’s voice became strange when he answered that question. It sounded like the buzzing when insects flapped their wings as though his voice was overlapping.

The Bug Tribe?!

Never had Lin Huang thought that Zhongli Yan was from the Bug Tribe. The various bug monsters in the gravel world were just distant relatives of the Bug Tribe branches. Although he had fought many types of Bug Tribes on the Stairway Tree, he had never seen a real one before.

He had always thought that this gravel world was not invaded by the Bug Tribe. However, it seemed like the Bug Tribe might have penetrated the world completely.

“How many members are there in this gravel world?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Not many. There are currently only 31 that survived.”

Lin Huang was slightly relieved to hear that answer.

“How long have you guys invaded this gravel world?”

“It’s been 763 years.”

“So, only 31 survived throughout the over 700 years? Why is that?” Lin Huang was rather puzzled.

“The Queen Mother is severely injured, so we can only carry out the Ultimate Elite Breeding Program.”

“The Ultimate Elite Breeding Program?!”

“We only pick other supreme genius species as breeding material and boost the quality to the max during each breeding season.”

Lin Huang finally understood why these people took Chan Dou away. They wanted to use Chan Dou as breeding material and use his genes as the template to breed Bug Tribe’s descendants.

“How come you guys can log into the Genius Union?” Lin Huang raised another doubt of his.

“All Ultimate Elites have two forms. One is the form as breeding material, another is the Bug Tribe form. All of our breeding materials are human supreme geniuses. They have almost the exact same genes as humans when they turned into human forms. They can cheat the Stairway Tree system like a piece of cake.”

“Alright then.” Lin Huang asked a few more questions subsequently and ended it after the Nightmare Tapir was done reading Zhongli Yan’s mind.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1135 - A Woman’s Instinct

## Chapter 1135: A Woman’s Instinct

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Nightmare Tapir retrieved tons of useful information from Zhongli Yan’s mind.

The Zhongli Clan had no relation to the Bug Tribe at all. In reality, the real Zhongli Yan was dead. He was just the Bug Tribe’s Ultimate Elite that the Queen Mother made out of Zhongli Yan as breeding material.

The benefit of using a supreme genius as breeding material was that these Bug Tribe’s Ultimate Elites could mirror the original supreme genius’s genes completely and carry on one’s memory and inheritance perfectly to blend into the human foothold seamlessly. Moreover, these Ultimate Elites were born pseudo-quadruple mutated. Some of them were even born mythical-level quadruple mutated directly from breeding materials that were powerful when they were alive.

Throughout more than 700 years, although the Queen Mother only gave birth to 31 Bug Tribe descendants, two of them were mythical-level while the remaining 29 of them were pseudo-mythical-level. One could say that they were of the best quality.

Among them, the one that had the highest combat strength was virtual god-level while the lowest was immortal-level rank-9.

In the entire Divine Alliance, only Zhongli Yan and the other three deputy chiefs were Bug Tribe members while the rest were human.

The main responsibility of the four of them was to search for information in the Genius Union to find suitable target materials for the Queen Mother.

The information in Zhongli Yan’s memory eliminated Lin Huang’s initial 16 targets to only four now.

Since the Queen Mother would sense if Zhongli Yan was killed, Lin Huang did not destroy him to avoid alerting the enemy. Instead, he got the Nightmare Tapir to perform long-term hypnotization on him.

After leaving the Zhongli Clan, Lin Huang spent almost the entire afternoon traveling to three footholds consecutively to hypnotize and read all three of the deputy chiefs’ minds.

Among the three deputy chiefs’ memories, the information he got was basically the same as the information in Zhongli Yan’s memory, which again proved the credibility of that information.

However, what rendered Lin Huang speechless was Zhongli Yan and the other three’s cluelessness about where the Bug Tribe Queen Mother was currently hiding. Apart from the four of them, it had been close to a hundred years since they came in contact with other Bug Tribe comrades. All they knew was that the Queen Mother had two guards on virtual god-level, but they had no idea what their exact combat strength was.

Lin Huang did not even know how his identity ended up exposed. According to Zhongli Yan and the rest’s memories, they had retrieved the information from a stranger’s message despite not having any idea who the sender was exactly. They only knew that the person who had exposed that was their Bug Tribe comrade because the Emperor’s Heart Ring’s code through which the message was sent was only known to Bug Tribe comrades.

It was past 6 p.m. when Lin Huang returned to Emperor City. He looked for Bloody in the Emperor Palace.

Bloody had already completed the analysis and modification of the bug formations. It created over 1,000 sets of bug formations with battle formations as the foundation.

After sharing the bug formations with Lin Huang, Lin Huang transferred everything to the galactic hive which then conveyed the information into all the Bug Tribe members’ heads.

When he was done with everything, Lin Huang began discussing the matter with Bloody. “At the moment, Zhongli Yan and the other four have no idea where the other 27 bugs’ coordinates are at all, let alone the Queen Mother. Sadly, the investigation on my side has come to a dead end.”

Bloody fell into a moment of silence and only spoke after digesting what Lin Huang had just told it, “Since we can’t find them, why can’t we just get them to come to you on their own?”

“Their collaboration with God Bless is over now, so they’ll have to do it themselves if they encounter suitable breeding materials. Meanwhile, you’re definitely the sort of breeding material that they want most eagerly.”

“Do you mean that I should use myself as bait and lure them out?” Lin Huang understood what Bloody meant.

“You’re in a safe zone because nobody is willing to invade Emperor City when there are two Virtual Gods guarding it. However, if you step out of the safe zone of Emperor City, you should be desired by many. After all, your combat strength is only immortal-level rank-9 on the surface while your ability is limited no matter how powerful you are. All you need to do is to use Zhongli Yan and the rest to spread the news of you being outside Emperor City. Hmm, according to my calculations, there’ll be a 120% chance that the Bug Tribe will attack then!”

“Looking at the information Zhongli Yan and the rest have provided, they definitely won’t let go of any chances to capture you as soon as the opportunity arises.”

Lin Huang thought about it carefully after hearing what Bloody said. “Why not I pretend to hunt for imperial-level Life Base monsters at the Abyss Brink? Many people know that I’m going to break through imperial-level now, so I can use this reason to set things up.”

“I think that’s doable,” Bloody agreed.

The duo soon confirmed all the details after some in-depth discussion.

The next morning, Lin Huang left Emperor City alone publicly after breakfast. He then walked around the black market at the foothold near the entrance of the Abyss Brink. He only left after buying some unnecessary toys and made sure that people saw him.

He even got Bloody to release Leech Pods and only told the Ninetails Lynx to send him in after seeing a large tour of a hundred people entering the Abyss Brink. He entered before the tour group did.

Naturally, he seemed very cool whereby he walked away right after peeping at the tour group. He leaped into the entrance of the Abyss Brink with his fluttering clothes.

The tour group went nuts when they saw his appearance.

It would be forgivable if it were someone that they did not know. However, it was impossible for them not to know about Lin Huang who had been the No. 1 searched person for the past few days.

“That guy who leaped in… Was he Lin Huang?!”

“It really was him! I thought I made a mistake!”

“He’s going into the Abyss Brink. I guess he’s going to break through to imperial-level.”

…

Lin Huang headed straight to the second layer as soon as he arrived on the first layer of the Abyss Brink. The reason why he chose to enter from the first layer instead of going straight into the second layer was to let more people see him.

He summoned the Nightmare Tapir in an empty corner when he arrived at the third layer after passing through the first and second layer.

“Get Zhongli Yan and the rest to inform the Bug Tribe that I’ve arrived in the Abyss Brink. Lure everyone to capture me now.”

In a tall building in a foothold of Division 3, a man in a white shirt peeped at a message on his Emperor’s Heart Ring. He walked to a majestic ceiling-to-floor window after a moment a silence before dialing a number.

“Lin Xie, the Class-S wanted target has left the safe zone. His current coordinates are in the second or the third layer of the Abyss Brink. Arrange two imperial-level powerhouses to get him in the Abyss Brink. It would be best if they’re both on imperial-level purple gold-rank. The target should have more than one imperial-level summoning beast.”

A deep voice soon came from the other side of the communication device. “Understand. I’ll make the arrangements right away!”

A lady’s voice came behind the man after he hung up the phone. “You’re quick. I’ve just read about Lin Xie’s whereabouts on the Internet.”

It was a lady in her early 20s with a lollipop in her mouth. She wore a denim jacket and a t-shirt with beige patterns together with a black leather skirt. Her drawl made her sound lazy.

The man turned around and answered meticulously, “The Divine Alliance sent a notice.”

“I think you’re underestimating Lin Xie. This kid might be scarier than we imagined. I think the first attempt might be a failure.” She removed the lollipop in her mouth and used it to point at herself. “It’s a woman’s instinct.”

“Well, excuse me. Just like me, you were born a male bug guardian. Your breeding material is simply a female human,” the man corrected her.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1136 - Bug Tribe Invasion

## Chapter 1136: Bug Tribe Invasion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Congratulations, you’ve killed the Titan Alligator (demigod-level) and obtained pseudo-mythical-level Titan Alligator Monster Card pieces x2.”

Lin Huang turned his head to look at the gigantic monster carcass not far away after peeping at Xiao Hei’s notification that popped up.

The Titan Alligator that was up to 10,000 meters long was currently covered in a layer of black goo. A moment later, the goo disappeared from the surface of the carcass like it had penetrated its body entirely. The giant alligator’s three pairs of eyes opened all of a sudden while the six pupils turned pitch black.

In the next second, the Titan Alligator’s body melted and turned into a black stream of liquid, returning to the Undead Styx’s body.

It was the 16th demigod-level monster that Lin Huang had killed. He had killed all the demigod-level monsters on the third layer of the Abyss Brink once again. Since he had the Ninetails Lynx to bring him around, the round of slaughtering only took one morning.

His reward throughout the morning was pretty handsome. Apart from the Undead Styx obtaining 16 demigod-level undead puppets with a Lucky Card and a Double Reward Card, Lin Huang got four complete Monster Cards, two demigod soul crystals, six demigod relics, 32 demigod souls, and 32 broken Godheads.

The four complete Monster Cards were two Soul-assimilating Beasts and two White-haired Swordfiends.

The two Soul-assimilating Beasts were both pseudo-mythical-level evil spirit type of monsters. They were immune to most physical attacks and were experts in spiritual attacks.

On the other hand, the two White-haired Swordfiends were also pseudo-mythical-level evil spirit type of monsters. They had powerful close-range combat ability whereby they were on par with Lancelot who shared the same combat strength. Compared to Lancelot as a whole, the two White-haired Swordfiends had fewer defense techniques. Their skill slots were filled with powerful battle skills although their battle style was limited to attacking with zero defense.

Lin Huang was pretty satisfied with the probability of four complete Cards coming out of the 16 demigod-level monsters.

After killing the 16 demigod-level monsters, Lin Huang was not interested in the remaining imperial-level monsters. He was too lazy to go on, so he stayed where he was, waiting for his attacker to come patiently.

…

When it was close to noon, two imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses entered the third layer of the Abyss Brink. One of them was fat while another was skinny.

The fatty had jowls of flab on his greasy face. His tummy was like a ball that measured half a meter in diameter. He was only approximately 1.7 meters tall but weighed at least 300 pounds by the looks of it.

The other skinny guy had a yellowish, skinny face. The cheekbones on both sides of his face were sunken while his arms were so gaunt that there was only skin. They were only the length of a third of the fatty’s arms. Although he was around 1.9 meters tall, he looked like he weighed less than 100 pounds.

“Skinny monkey, don’t you think that they’re overreacting? It’s just an immortal-level rank-9. I can’t believe they’re asking the both of us to catch him. Hmph!” The round fatty harrumphed, underestimating their target.

“Don’t be reckless. I heard that the target this time is the No. 1 genius of the era in this world. You definitely can’t measure such a guy’s ability with his combat strength.” The skinny guy, on the other hand, was cautious.

“It’s just an incomplete gravel world. So what if he’s the No. 1 genius? His ability is definitely nothing compared to our Bug Tribe’s monarch-level talents,” the fatty scorned, “Even if he’s a monarch-level talent, it’s impossible for him to fight imperial-level purple gold-ranks with his immortal-level rank-9 combat strength.”

“A monarch-level talent is comparable with a Protoss’s mythical-level, and it’s equivalent to a quadruple mutated monster. A human who has such quality is a top genius in most great worlds. Indeed, it’s quite impossible that such a person would exist in a gravel world. However, the target that we’re hunting this time is an Imperial Censor. I heard he has imperial-level imperial beasts with him. We’d best be careful,” the skinny guy reminded.

“It’s even easier since he’s an Imperial Censor. Imperial Censors have poor abilities and they depend on their imperial beasts to fight. To handle such a guy, all we need is to capture him before he summons his imperial beasts. With his immortal-level rank-9 combat strength, I’m afraid he can’t even capture our movement. If he has already summoned his imperial beasts, either of us would just need to put his imperial beasts under our control. Even if we’re only able to control them for a second, it’s a piece of cake to capture him. Moreover, he’s just on immortal-level rank-9. How is it possible for his imperial beasts to be our match no matter how powerful they are?” Evidently, the fatty was overconfident in himself.

The skinny guy thought about it and agreed that he might be overthinking. “Alright, we’re on the third level now. Let’s get down to business.”

The fatty nodded and closed his eyes standing where he was. He began performing complicated sigils with both his hands rapidly. Soon, a giant red eyeball which was approximately a meter in diameter appeared above his head slowly.

The eyeball looked half-real, half-fake as though it was a 3D projection. However, it was clearly not a human eye. It was more like a fly’s compound eye. There were dense, mini eyes all over it. If someone who had trypophobia were to see it, the person would definitely have goosebumps immediately.

Circles of red light spread like ripples on the water around the gigantic eyeball.

The fatty opened his eyes all of a sudden approximately five to six minutes later. He spun his head to look in his two o’clock.

“I found him!”

In the next second, the eyeball on his head disintegrated rapidly. Meanwhile, he leaped and flew toward the direction he pinpointed.

The skinny guy went after him and followed him closely.

The duo flew 5,000 to 6,000 kilometers with the fatty leading ahead. After a while, the fatty said to the skinny guy through a voice transmission, “He’s just over there before us!”

His heavy body descended quickly as soon as he said that. The skinny guy followed him and entered the valley close behind him.

The contrasting silhouettes flew at a low altitude with one in front and one behind. Soon, they arrived deep in the valley.

The duo saw a young man sat with his legs crossed in a lush, green field. Meanwhile, there was a monster that resembled a tiger with sharp fangs lying next to him. The odd thing was that the monster had a trunk that looked like an elephant’s.

Meanwhile, the young man lifted his head to look at them at that second. He had a smile on his face as if he already knew that they would come to kill him. The duo faintly sensed that this young human was strangely looking at them. His gaze did not seem like it contained the anxiety and insecurity one would feel when he was getting killed. Instead, it looked a little like… disdain?

“Is this guy Lin Huang?” questioned the skinny guy as he frowned, feeling unsure.

“It’s him!” The fatty nodded in determination.

“It seems like he knew we’d come!”

Just when the skinny guy said that through voice transmission, Lin Huang who was beneath them spoke, “You guys sure are slow. I’ve been waiting for you for the entire morning. So, is it just the two of you?” Lin Huang corrected himself all of a sudden just when he was done speaking, “Sorry, I made a mistake. I should’ve asked, is it just you two bugs?”

The duo had a dramatic change of expression when they heard his haughty response. Never had they thought that their identity would be exposed by Lin Huang.

They looked into each other’s eyes and saw the terror reflected. However, they attacked Lin Huang at the same time without hesitation in the next second after locking eyes for a moment.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1137 - Doing It Himself

## Chapter 1137: Doing It Himself

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The skinny and the fat men had a completely different attack model.

The skinny guy pounced like a leopard, arriving before Lin Huang in a flash with his ten fingers turning into metal claws.

Meanwhile, the fatty’s eyes turned blood red and he shot up to 1,000 telekinetic flying daggers from his sleeve. He was shooting them at Lin Huang like a storm.

One was responsible for close-range combat while the other was responsible for long-distance combat.

Such collaboration remedied both of their weaknesses to its peak.

However, the tiger monster with sharp teeth and a long trunk next to Lin Huang lifted its head slightly and glared at the duo. Both of them paused all of a sudden. They seemed to be locked by space whereby they froze, losing their ability to move.

The telekinetic flying daggers that shot out from the fatty’s sleeve seemed to have lost their power and clattered onto the ground one after another.

A moment later, the duo fell and they lost their vitality.

Lin Huang waited for Bloody to sort out the memories after the Nightmare Tapir shared the information it had retrieved with Bloody.

A while later, Bloody nodded at Lin Huang after it was done sorting the memories out.

“They got an order from a bug guardian to capture you. There’s no more useful information apart from that. They’ve no idea where the Queen Mother and the bug guardian are hiding.”

“So, where would they have brought me if they managed to capture me?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“If they managed to do that, they would’ve contacted the bug guardian to confirm the location to pass you over,” Bloody explained, “Unfortunately, the bug guardian seems to have figured that they might’ve failed their mission and even took the possibility of having their minds read into consideration. He didn’t reveal more information.”

“The Queen Mother should be able to sense their death, shouldn’t she? What will the Bug Tribe do next after this mission has failed?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Looking at their memory, capturing you is a top priority. You’re practically their No. 1 target in this gravel world. If I’m not mistaken, they’ll send more powerful bug monsters for a second capture within 24 hours. We can’t rule out the possibility that they might even send bug guardians.”

“Let’s wait patiently then.” Lin Huang raised his brow. “I hope that they send bug guardians so that we don’t have to wait for the third round.”

…

In a tall building in a foothold of Division 3, a man in a white shirt frowned all of a sudden. A lady in a denim jacket appeared in the room almost at the same time.

“I guess you sensed it too, hmm?” The lady pulled the lollipop out of her mouth with a loud pop.

“That two useless dumba\*ses!” the man in a white shirt could not help but yell furiously, “They couldn’t even capture an immortal-level!”

“I’ve already reminded you that Lin Xie isn’t as simple as you thought.” The lady shoved the lollipop into her mouth again while crossing her arms before her chest before speaking again, “Based on the time they departed, they should’ve arrived at the third layer of the Abyss Brink at least half an hour ago. In other words, their time of death is right after they arrived at the third layer. I’m guessing they might’ve been killed by Lin Xie in one blow not long after finding him.”

“Do you mean he’s even more powerful than our Bug Tribe’s monarch-level talents?!” It was clearly a rhetorical question. He did not believe that Lin Huang’s ability surpassed a Bug Tribe’s monarch-level’s talents. “You must understand that this is just a gravel world.”

“So, is it that impossible for a ridiculous genius to surpass our tribe’s monarch-level talent in a gravel world?” the lady asked him back while smiling.

The lady spoke again upon seeing the man keeping silent, “Moreover, this is a human world. The tools that are available surpass most species. In this gravel world, items such as a God Crasher can easily help an immortal-level to kill imperial-levels.”

The man in the white shirt was slightly relieved to hear that. If Lin Huang really used tools such as a God Crasher, it was indeed possible to kill imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouses in one hit.

“So, what do you plan to do next? Give up? Or are you sending demigods over?” With a grin, the lady stared at the man in the white shirt scarily.

“It’s rare for him to have finally left Emperor City. If we give up now, I’ve no idea when we’ll have the chance again. I’ll do it myself this time since I don’t trust anyone else with this,” said the man in the white shirt and he took a jacket out from his storage space. He put it on and summoned a dimensional portal right away.

“Lin Xie has just been attacked for the first time. He’ll definitely have his guard up now, it would be more difficult to capture him. Moreover, since he was attacked earlier, he’ll most likely return to Emperor City after breaking through to imperial-level. He might even be on his way back to Emperor City now. I must seize every second. I’ve no time to let other people get to him.”

He opened the door and stepped into the dimensional portal right after he was done speaking.

“What an impatient man…” The lady smiled lightly. As the dimensional portal disappeared, her body began to fade away and she vanished.

A couple of minutes later, a man in a dark blue suit appeared at the entrance of the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

The man closed his eyes lightly and opened them again a moment later. His gaze was locked in a particular direction.

He then disappeared from where he was in the next second.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang, who was thousands of kilometers away, sensed the person’s existence immediately by scanning the area with his Divine Telekinesis. However, he did not panic at all. Instead, he smirked lightly.

Soon, a dark blue silhouette entered deep into the valley.

The dark blue silhouette stopped and hovered less than 20 meters above Lin Huang. He looked at Lin Huang in a condescending way.

The man in the dark blue suit demanded despite knowing the truth, “Are you, Lin Xie?”

“You’re so quick to come.” Lin Huang did not respond to the silly question the man asked. Instead, he took his time observing the man.

The man in the dark blue suit looked pretty handsome. He had the type of skin that most young girls would envy. However, Lin Huang knew very well that the real creature under the smooth skin was just a bug from another world.

“You knew I was coming?!” The man in the suit was taken aback.

“Of course. The senior comes after the junior has lost. Isn’t that the common plot we see in novels?” Lin Huang teased.

The man in the suit was relieved to hear that.

Just when he thought Lin Huang had not seen through his real identity, Lin Huang spoke all of a sudden, “You must be one the Queen Mother’s two bug guardians, am I right? Now, it seems like I can finally find out exactly where the Queen Mother is hiding.”

The man’s expression turned grim after merely a moment of shock. He knew what happened roughly. “You read their minds…”

“You’re much smarter than I imagined.” Lin Huang gave him a thumbs-up while grinning.

The man did not bother carrying on with his nonsense after knowing that his identity was exposed. He sped tens of meters ahead and arrived directly before Lin Huang. Then, he charged his claws at Lin Huang’s neck…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1138 - Your Attack is Very Disappointing

## Chapter 1138: Your Attack is Very Disappointing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Busby’s goal was not to kill Lin Huang but to catch him alive.

As the Queen Mother’s Bug Servant, he knew very well that to breed Ultimate Elites, the material had to be a living person.

Although the Queen Mother could breed Bug Tribe descendants through all kinds of dead bodies, compared to breeding with a living person, the memory and inheritance left behind would be limited. It was also quite impossible to breed Ultimate Elites via that method.

To Busby, Lin Huang was undoubtedly the best breeding material in the entire gravel world.

Although he was enraged that his identity had been exposed, he had never thought of killing Lin Huang. Since all he needed to do was to capture him alive and bring him to the Queen Mother for breeding, the secret would naturally die with him.

His attack seemed quick and ruthless, but it was meticulous. It was done just to capture Lin Huang.

The claws were coming at Lin Huang. From a couple of meters away, they locked onto him. He could not move at all as if the entire space was frozen solid.

One must know that although Lin Huang’s current combat strength was only on immortal-level rank-10, his ability was comparable to an imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse. Even though that was the case, he had no ability to fight back at all.

The distance between an imperial-level and a virtual god-level was like a massive moat that one could not simply cross.

After locking Lin Huang with his five fingers spread wide, Busby stretched his huge hand out and headed towards Lin Huang.

At that very moment, a yellow glow charged in the air and collided into Busby’s huge hand.

The gigantic hand exploded from the one blow alone.

Busby’s pupils shrunk as he recalled himself and retreated a few kilometers away. He looked at the monster close to Lin Huang with fear in his eyes.

The monster that looked like a tiger and had a trunk that looked like an elephant’s was a species that he had never seen before.

What shocked Busby even more was that the monster’s combat strength was the same as his, which was Virtual God rank-8.

“It’s rare to hear an immortal-level Imperial Censor controlling a virtual god-level imperial monster and this brat is controlling a Virtual God rank-8 monster!” Busby studied Lin Huang. Clearly, he did not recognize the Nightmare Tapir as a God’s Figurine’s Combat Soul. He thought it was Lin Huang’s summoning beast.

However, he finally understood why the two imperial-level purple gold-rank underlings that he had sent earlier were killed by Lin Huang in one blow after seeing the Nightmare Tapir. Having a Virtual God rank-8 summoning beast like that, imperial-level purple gold-ranks aside, even a Virtual God that was slightly weaker would be killed in one hit too.

After the first attack failed, Busby did not attack the second time right away. Instead, he began observing his opponent carefully.

“Looking at his size and physical structure, he should be great in close-range combat. Judging by his body, he should be fast in close-range combat as well as having explosive charging speed.”

One must say that a person’s first impression was usually very subjective and was not necessarily accurate. The Nightmare Tapir’s size, including its slim body and sharp claws, clearly caused Busby to make a silly assumption.

Naturally, he was not the first person who made such a mistake.

It was normal for people to make that mistake, judging from the Nightmare Tapir’s appearance that made it seem like it was born lousy in close-range combat.

Soon, Busby changed his battle plan after some analysis. “I won’t have the upper hand if I fight such a quick close-range combat monster face-on. Even if I might win, I might be beaten and drained. My target is Lin Xie. It’s unnecessary for me to kill that summoning beast.”

A new set of battle strategy soon came out in his head as he thought about this point.

As soon as the new battle strategy was formed, Busby carried it out without hesitation at all.

He stretched both arms out at Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir from far away. In the next second, his two arms turned into inky black liquid. The liquid looked sticky like goo but had a faint, metallic glow. It was rumbling and boiling intensely.

Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir watched the strange phenomenon happening from far away. They saw the black liquid consolidating into two mini cannons before Busby at a speed that could be seen by the naked eye.

The two cannons were approximately two meters high like two mini towers. They pointed at Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir with thousands of barrels of all sizes stretching out. The only similarity the thousands of barrels had was their color; they were all black.

The Nightmare Tapir did not do anything to interrupt the process while Lin Huang was watching the transformation with great interest.

“This should be the Bug Tribe’s ability. It’s pretty interesting. I wonder how’s the power like.” Golden sparks lit from the two cannons as soon as Lin Huang was done mumbling.

Countless dazzling sparks lit up the entire sky all of a sudden.

Dense, black bullets of various sizes came raining down like a storm, coming for Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir.

The thousands of barrels in all sizes had different speeds and trajectories when they were shot out. They even had different levels of power too.

Each bullet came with different attributes. Some were so fast that it would reach a person within a breath. Some were helix-shaped with great penetrative ability. Some were as thin as a needle that could be hard to capture with the eyes while some exploded like a bomb with nuclear power.

Soon, Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir were drowned in the endless fire.

Busby remained shooting calmly. He was not worried that Lin Huang would die because although this round of attack was dense, it did not have powerful intensity. As long as the Nightmare Tapir gave Lin Huang Divine Power defense, they could block the attack easily. However, such a shield would be draining for the Nightmare Tapir.

Draining the Life Power from the Nightmare Tapir’s body was the main goal of Busby’s attack. Apart from that, he attacked to force the Nightmare Tapir to use other techniques than close-range combat techniques.

The firing went on for some ten minutes. The Nightmare Tapir and Lin Huang were covered in the smoke from the shots since the beginning.

Although Busby could not see what was exactly happening in the smoke, he sensed with his Territory skill that the Nightmare Tapir and Lin Huang had not moved from where they were.

Busby frowned slightly. He could not really understand exactly what was happening. He clearly sensed that his attack did not miss its aim from the sound of the bullet collision.

However, the Nightmare Tapir did nothing else apart from being in defense mode while standing where it was. That puzzled Busby.

“Why isn’t this guy attacking me to interrupt my attack? It’s protecting himself and Lin Xie at the same time. The draining of its Divine Power should be at least twice or more than mine. Although it will drain its Divine Power even more for a short period of time if it attacks, the draining is definitely less in the long run. Or maybe he’s doing this on purpose so that I’d give up attacking. Then, he’ll attack me with a deadly charge the second I give up.”

All sorts of thoughts flashed past in Busby’s head but he could not figure what the Nightmare Tapir was plotting against him.

However, a young voice chirped out of the smoke under the dense firing, “Your name is Busby, am I right? I was anticipating what you’d do next, but your attack model remains the same after ten minutes have passed. It’s very disappointing…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1139 - The Battle in A Dreamland

## Chapter 1139: The Battle in A Dreamland

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang challenged Busby fearlessly because everything was happening in the Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland. He was not there at all in reality and had only inserted a sliver of his consciousness to watch the battle.

Busby was enraged to hear the challenge. Never had he thought that an insignificant immortal-level person would ever dare to tease him like that.

“Lin Xie, I don’t want to kill you, but please don’t test my limit. You’re not the only one on our wanted list, so killing our targets is pretty common.”

“I didn’t mean to challenge you. I was just telling you how I really feel,” Lin Huang spoke up, “Also, if that’s all your ability is about, you can get your partner to collect your body soon. Please tell them to come quick, because you’ll die here in less than five minutes.”

“Lin Xie, you’re looking for death!” Busby was completely furious.

“I advise you to give your best if you’re trying to kill me. I’m not joking.” Lin Huang walked out of the smoke slowly while the Nightmare Tapir appeared on his left subsequently.

Busby saw the gravity on Lin Huang’s face crystal clear as if he was telling the truth.

However, Lin Huang’s words calmed him down. He could feel that Lin Huang was serious.

Without the smoke, he also saw the layer of transparent membrane covering Lin Huang’s body which blocked all of the bullets that he fired. None of them got to him. Meanwhile, all the bullets that were aimed at the Nightmare Tapir hit it. However, it suffered no injuries at all.

Busby stopped his attack without hesitation upon seeing that mind-blowing scenario. The two mini cannons before him turned into black, metallic liquid again and soon disintegrated. Then, a giant cannon formed at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye.

The giant cannon was over 30 meters long. It was completely black and the diameter of the mouth was almost a meter wide.

As usual, the Nightmare Tapir did not interfere with the transformation.

Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir watched Busby making the giant cannon from far away.

As soon as the giant cannon was formed, a white glow which was the size of the tip of a needle lit up at the mouth of the cannon. It was growing steadily.

At first, it was so minuscule that it could hardly be seen like the tip of a needle. Then, it expanded to the size of a rice grain. It proceeded to grow to the size of a green bean, the tip of a finger, an apple, a football…

In less than a second, the tiny white glow grew to a giant sphere over a meter in diameter.

From a distance, Lin Huang sensed the great energy that the sphere contained. He was not surprised. Instead, he was excited.

“This is finally getting interesting…”

The white spherical glow seemed to explode before the mouth of the cannon all of a sudden. A white glow that looked like a waterfall shot out at a speed close to lightning and was targeted at the Nightmare Tapir.

It reminded Lin Huang of the kamehameha energy attack in an animation that he had seen back when he was on Earth.

The Nightmare Tapir vanished from where he was in a flash after realizing that the attack was aiming for him.

In the dreamland, he could use any skills that he had seen before. He was clearly using the Ninetails Lynx’s teleportation skill at the moment.

Almost immediately after the Nightmare Tapir disappeared, it appeared hundreds of meters away again in the next second.

However, the white waterfall-like glow deviated and swept towards the Nightmare Tapir.

“It’s futile to run. The white glow will follow you wherever you go until it hits you. Of course, you can hide and wait for it to fade in an alternative dimension, but that would take up to three to five days.”

Busby charged forward as soon as he was done saying that. This time, he aimed for Lin Huang.

It only took him a second to arrive before him.

Just when he was going to catch him with his hand, the silhouette of a golden whip came in the air and smashed hard against Busby’s chest.

Naturally, it was the Nightmare Tapir that attacked. Its trunk turned into a whip and lashed out at Busby who did not even see it coming.

Busby’s body shot out like a cannonball, flying out of the cannon from the attack. However, to Lin Huang’s shock, his body began to disintegrate and fade in the middle of the sky.

At the same time, a shadow was forming before Lin Huang at an alarming speed. It was Busby. The one that was shot out was not himself, but a substitute.

Before his body consolidated completely, Busby stretched his arm out and attempted to grab Lin Huang again.

Seeing that Busby was getting ahold of Lin Huang, the Nightmare Tapir showed itself again.

It mauled its sharp claws in the air, creating a couple of black crescent air slices. They shot through the sky and went after Busby.

Busby’s body would have been sliced into a few pieces if he did not manage to dodge the attack.

However, a gleam of determination flashed through Busby’s eyes. He ignored the Nightmare Tapir’s attack without dodging at all. His five fingers that were going after Lin Huang deviated and he closed his claws to form a palm, aiming for the Nightmare Tapir.

He held almost nothing back in this attack whereby he charged with all of his Divine Power. The blow landed on the Nightmare Tapir’s chest. Although the Nightmare Tapir had a powerful body so the attack did not harm it at all. Instead, the impact shot him thousands of meters away.

Just when Busby’s palm landed on the Nightmare Tapir’s body, the air slices that came from the Nightmare Tapir’s sharp claws penetrated his body.

Busby’s body disintegrated directly after the attack just like what happened with the substitute he used earlier.

Just when the substitute disintegrated, a silhouette appeared behind Lin Huang. It was Busby himself.

“I made it!” Busby stretched his hand out at Lin Huang in excitement.

At the moment, the Nightmare Tapir was a few kilometers away while he was being chased after by the white glow. He could not come rescue Lin Huang at all.

Busby spread his five fingers wide and pressed them behind Lin Huang’s head. However, he had a dramatic change of expression on his face at that very moment when his hand penetrated Lin Huang’s head directly.

“It’s just an illusion!” Busby spun his head to look around after seeing that Lin Huang’s body was fading away before him. Eventually, he set his eyes on the Nightmare Tapir a few kilometers away.

A young human man was standing over there.

“That brat!” Busby glared viciously at the Nightmare Tapir. He knew it was definitely not Lin Huang’s technique. Otherwise, he would definitely have seen through it. Therefore, it was definitely the Nightmare Tapir’s doing.

He had no idea that everything he was seeing at was just an illusion.

Lin Huang, who was outside of the dreamland, observed Busby who was hovering midair motionlessly. He said to the Nightmare Tapir while grinning, “This guy doesn’t seem to have realized that he’s not in the real world even until now.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1140 - Moulted Busby

## Chapter 1140: Moulted Busby

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland, Busby carried out the strategy that he planned one after another. However, he failed to capture Lin Huang eventually.

He knew it was the Nightmare Tapir who prohibited him from doing that the moment he failed. Nonetheless, he had yet to realize that he was not in reality at the moment.

“He should be able to do it again and again since he managed to take Lin Xie away by using teleportation.” Busby did not attack right away. Instead, he began thinking about his next strategy.

“In other words, I’ll have to find ways to break that technique to be able to capture Lin Xie. I should either test him again and figure out exactly what kind of technique is he using, then find the solution to break it, or fight him head-on to kill that bastard that’s interfering with me.”

Busby frowned even deeper as he came up with that conclusion. He seemed to finally make up his mind a moment later.

He glared at the Nightmare Tapir was from a distance. His body that was hovering midair became distorted strangely.

The distortion went against the human body’s musculoskeletal structure. Even Lin Huang thought it was extremely strange while watching on from far away. Busby looked like a zombie that was moving in all sorts of unusual manners with his last ounce of will, whereby his joints and body were extremely warped just like what TV shows depicted.

Soon, his body began to transform even more. Most of the bones in his body seemed to have softened while the skin on his flesh lost the support from his skeletal structure. He looked like an inflatable doll that was half-deflated.

Not long later, many odd, deformed bones grew beneath the skin. The bones supported the body and constructed a strange form that did not look like a human at all.

As Lin Huang was watching on in astonishment, a sharp bulge appeared on Busby’s chest. In the next second, a bloody wound ripped open on his chest. Half a bug’s leg that looked like a dark gray sword penetrated out of his chest.

In the next moment, the bug’s leg tore Busby’s entire chest and abdomen open like a paper cutter. A dark-gray bug beast finally crawled out of his body that was ripped open.

As the bug beast came out, Busby’s original human body turned into a pile of mush and fell onto the ground.

“So, he’s molting…” Although Lin Huang knew Busby’s species had two forms, it was his first time seeing a Bug Tribe monster transforming from human to bug form. However, he could not help but wonder how a Bug Tribe monster would look like transforming into a human.

The changing Busby was covered in a layer of dark gray insect shell. He was approximately three meters long and had four strong and explosive rear legs supporting his entire body.

There were two pairs of semi-transparent wings on his back that seemed as thin as cicada’s wings. They were sprouting from the second pair of front legs.

Among the three pairs of front legs, the lowest pair was made of swords, which was the one that he used to tear his body open. The middle pair was made of sharp spears that looked like canine teeth. They were so sharp that nobody dared to doubt their penetrative ability. The pair in front extended from his shoulders. They were two bio-guns with muzzles that were approximately a meter wide.

His head perched above his six front legs.

It was covered in a layer of dark blue shell and was sharp like a triangle. There was a huge mouth at the lowest part of his head which was filled with sharp teeth that looked like stainless steel needles. The apex of the triangle was a compound eye that was made of countless little eyes. It stretched to the left and right.

Apart from his compound eye and huge mouth, no other organ could be seen on his entire head.

If one were to judge him by human standards, one must say that this was tens of thousands of times uglier than his human form.

Having turned back to his original form, Busby seemed to have experienced a boost in his aura.

He looked at Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir that from far away. The two pairs of wings on his back were flapping intensely, emitting an ear-piercing buzz. At the same time, his four rear legs loaded with energy and faded while his body turned into a shadow.

Busby appeared before the Nightmare Tapir almost in the next second. He aimed his four front sword legs at it like a storm.

Busby began fighting the Nightmare Tapir before Lin Huang managed to catch his movement.

He went for the most direct plan in the end, which was to kill the Nightmare Tapir!

The reason he came up with this decision was that the attacks earlier had drained close to a third of the Divine Power in his body. He was not sure if the remaining Divine Power he had allowed him to figure out the Nightmare Tapir’s secret of taking Lin Huang away. Although he was unwilling to fight the Nightmare Tapir who was obviously great at close-range combat, he bit the bullet anyway.

In reality, Busby’s close-range combat ability was not weak. One could even say he was very strong at that.

He chose not to fight close range because he assumed that the Nightmare Tapir was an expert in that in the beginning, so he had no confidence to fight it head-on. Even if he could win, he was afraid he might have to pay a hefty price.

Meanwhile, his objective was just to capture Lin Huang in the beginning. It was unnecessary for him to fight the Nightmare Tapir head-on.

However, he would not be able to capture Lin Huang if he did not kill the Nightmare Tapir first, so he had no other choice.

In reality, the Nightmare Tapir was lousy in close-range combat.

However, the Nightmare Tapir could do anything in dreamland. He could copy all the skills that it had seen before.

Besides the skills of Lin Huang’s remaining nine God Figurine’s Combat Souls, it could copy 100% of the skills that all of Lin Huang’s summoning beasts had as long as it had seen them before. It could even copy skills that it had picked up from other monsters that were unrelated to Lin Huang.

One could say that the Nightmare Tapir was invincible in the dreamland.

The bug and monster collided in the air again and again.

Busby’s close-range combat ability was compelling indeed. His sword and spear skills had almost reached the peak of level-6. He was one step away from comprehending the True Meaning.

Each time his sword legs and spear legs attacked, they would be close to the peak performance of sword and spear skills. It was so perfect that there was nothing to pick on. The two gun legs on his shoulder were extremely agile and performed expert-level gunfighting technique from some odd angles occasionally, so nobody saw it coming.

Even though that was the case, the Nightmare Tapir was toying with Busby. It was using the close-range combat abilities it had copied from other monsters all the way.

The battle was intense although the Nightmare Tapir was just fooling around.

One could imagine the impact that was caused by the close-range combat of two Virtual God rank-8 powerhouses.

Not only did the ground and mountains collapse, but the oceans rumbled and even the sky was trembling from the impact of the collisions.

Lin Huang could not capture their movements at all. All he could see were the sparks that were flickering in the air as a result of the explosions that came from the Divine Power collisions from the duo.

Lin Huang asked the Nightmare Tapir outside the dreamland, “Roughly how long more do you need to retrieve his memory completely?”

“I need around another half an hour.”

“Record this battle and share it with me later. I’ll watch it in slo-mo, so I should be able to learn some great stuff!” Lin Huang smirked at the Nightmare Tapir mischievously.

Every time he saw a powerhouse using a sword, he could not help but study the person’s swordsmanship. Even though the person who was using a sword was a Bug Tribe monster this time, he was very interested in the sword skill and Sword Dao.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1141 - The Forces that Put One in Awe

## Chapter 1141: The Forces that Put One in Awe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the dreamland, Busby attacked the Nightmare Tapir again and again.

The two silhouettes collided repetitively, lighting golden sparks in the sky continuously. The sparks almost drowned out the sun in the sky.

Although each of their collisions only took place for a split second, Busby gave his all and released his Divine Power in the short bursts of attack. Moreover, he would attack at least a hundred times within that short period of time with each charge.

The sparks caused by the duo’s collisions were a hundred times brighter than the sun. One could not look at them directly. In reality, it was because sparks combined with the hundreds of collisions would explode during each strike.

Almost every blow, Busby’s sword arms would swing at odd angles one after another. Meanwhile, his spear arms would pierce mercilessly without anyone even seeing them coming while he seized every moment to perform his gunfighting technique perfectly.

He collided with the Nightmare Tapir at least ten thousand times during the battle that took place for close to half an hour while he attacked him millions of times.

Intense energy waves spread out again and again as a result of the battle. The ground within thousands of kilometers turned into a mess while the areas within hundreds of kilometers collapsed and became a bottomless abyss.

However, no matter how fiercely Busby was attacking or what kind of attack techniques he used and how much he changed his attack frequency, the Nightmare Tapir caught up with his rhythm eventually and performed at ease.

The thousands of collisions and millions of attacks were blocked by the Nightmare Tapir. None of the attacks Busby performed managed to leave a single mark on the Nightmare Tapir’s body.

At first, he thought the Nightmare Tapir would have similar standards with him regardless of how powerful his close-range combat ability was. However, throughout the half an hour of intense battling, he realized none of his attacks worked. He was in despair now.

He also finally realized that the Nightmare Tapir’s close-range combat ability was much more terrifying than he imagined. It was not on the level that he imagined at all.

However, he had no idea that the Nightmare Tapir was not fighting Busby himself but just a projection in his dreamland. This projection had every human and monsters’ skills and battle techniques that the Nightmare Tapir had seen before, including some techniques from Busby himself.

In the dreamland, learning others’ abilities was a piece of cake for the Nightmare Tapir. It did not even need a second to learn them.

Busby felt like he was fighting tens of supreme powerhouses who had battle experience and abilities that were on par with him. One could figure out what his ultimate ending would be.

Now that the battle had come to this point, the ending was pretty clear.

Although Busby had his pride, he was not ignorant. He knew he had no chance of winning at all.

Because he did not have much Divine Power left, he did not plan to prolong this.

He peeped where Lin Huang was secretly. After hesitating for a second, he soon made up his mind to choose between escaping directly or trying to capture Lin Huang again.

He was not retreating, so he charged toward the Nightmare Tapir again and collided with it head-on.

He swung his sword arms continuously as he maintained the frequency of his spear arms attack as if it were a matter of life or death with the Nightmare Tapir.

However, the Nightmare Tapir sensed something was off as soon as it retaliated. He mauled and broke the momentum of Busby’s attack, even ripping his body open.

At that very moment, Busby appeared quietly not far behind Lin Huang. He charged a sword arm out like a lightning bolt at Lin Huang.

This time, the Nightmare Tapir did not seem to have made it in time. The dark gray tentacle arrived before Lin Huang in the blink of an eye. In the next second, a strange thing happened again. The tentacle penetrated Lin Huang’s body directly.

Busby’s pupils shrunk while he thrust the tentacle out again, feeling immensely dissatisfied. He attempted to grab Lin Huang with it, but Lin Huang’s body would turn into thin air wherever the tentacle passed by.

Since the capture failed completely, Busby did not hesitate at all. He retreated the tentacle directly and flung it toward another direction like a mad man.

However, two silhouettes blocked his way less than a second after he began running.

Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir appeared at the same time.

“You won’t be able to run,” Lin Hung told him the truth in a calm tone again.

Busby ignored them and accelerated the flapping of the two pairs of wings behind his back. With his four legs, he leaped and deviated toward another direction.

Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir appeared in the next second again, blocking his way abruptly.

Busby did not even sense any wave of motion from the teleportation at all.

He turned around to run again, beginning to wonder how the Nightmare Tapir and Lin Huang managed to move like that.

When the duo blocked his way for the third time, Busby seemed to realize something all of a sudden.

He did not run this time. Instead, he stared at the Nightmare Tapir. “I think I know what’s happening.

“The way you move and the way Lin Xie disappeared didn’t cause any motion waves at all. Therefore, I’ve always thought it was some special ability of yours. Now that I think about it, the reason there’s no wave motion is that you guys didn’t move at all.

“Lin Xie managed to vanish and you could block my way faster than I did because this entire area is your territory. I’ve stepped into the trap that you set since the beginning!”

“It seems like you’re not entirely dumb.” The Nightmare Tapir did not deny Busby’s speculation.

“I’ve thought about it. My only shortcoming is that my spirit that’s rather weak. Since I fell into your trap without even realizing it at all, it shows that you should be an expert in spiritual techniques. It could be abilities such as illusion or hypnotization.

“However, if your spiritual ability is so powerful to the extent that I was trapped without even realizing it, theoretically, you shouldn’t be able to suppress my close-range combat ability.

“If I’m not mistaken, you might not be that skilled in close-range combat at all. This might not be what you look like. Perhaps you transformed into this to make me think that you’re good at close-range combat.”

“You got the first part right, but this is how I really look like,” insisted the Nightmare Tapir rather helplessly. Its appearance indeed misled many.

“The reason why I failed to capture Lin Huang twice was that he’s just a projection, am I right?” Busby turned his head to look at Lin Huang.

“You finally got it!” Lin Huang grinned while spreading his arms wide. He did not deny it. “I’ve only used a sliver of willpower in this projection to watch the battle.”

“I never thought I would be blinded by my enemy like that,” Busby said while sighing helplessly.

“I know what you’re doing. Quit thinking about buying time in the attempt to break away.” Lin Huang busted Busby’s plan. “Your spirit is much weaker than the Nightmare Tapir, thus you won’t be able to escape even if you know this is just an illusion.”

Busby fell into silence after realizing that his plan had been busted. He began thinking of other strategies quickly.

However, Lin Huang’s voice came then. “It’s almost time now. Kill him.”

Almost the same time when Lin Huang said that, Busby jolted and tried his very best to implode himself with the very last fizzle of Divine Power he had in his body. However, he realized he could no longer move all of a sudden. Black shackles began clamping down onto his body. The tenth of his Divine Power that was left in his body could not be used as if it was locked.

Meanwhile, the Nightmare Tapir appeared before Busby out of the blue.

He lifted a claw and pointed it at Busby’s forehead lightly. Busby could not fight back at all. His body began to rot and fade from his head. It spread throughout his entire body in less than two to three seconds. Soon, he turned into dust completely.

“The Ninetails Lynx’s Space God Rule, the Shackle Serpent’s Sealing God Rule, and the Death Butterfly’s Death God Rule… The effect of the combined abilities of the three God Rules is so terrifying!” Seeing the powerful Busby being killed without being able to fight back, Lin Huang was secretly in awe by the three forces.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1142 - Putting It Aside

## Chapter 1142: Putting It Aside

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a complete Bug Servant Monster Card (mythical-level) x1”

Lin Huang was surprised to see the notification that popped up from Xiao Hei.

The effect of his Lucky Card and Double Reward Card should have worn off a while ago. Never had he thought he would obtain a complete Monster Card which was a pleasant surprise.

Moreover, this bug guardian named Busby was on mythical-level!

Lin Huang was elated to have obtained a mythical-level Monster Card out of the blue.

He returned from dreamland to reality.

In reality, Busby’s body that was hovering mid-air fell onto the ground. He was killed in the Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland, but his death was projected to reality.

His human form that had lost its vitality completely began fading after falling onto the ground and it soon turned back to his original Bug Tribe monster form. It was also the final form of a Bug Tribe Ultimate Elite when they died.

Lin Huang did not let the carcass go to waste. After taking his Emperor’s Heart Ring away, Lin Huang summoned the Undead Styx.

The Undead Styx then spent approximately five minutes to turn Busby’s carcass into an undead puppet. Now, he owned a Virtual God rank-8 super fighter.

Lin Huang only turned his head to look at the Nightmare Tapir after recalling the Undead Styx back to his body. “How is it? Do you know where the Queen Mother is now?”

“In Loner City in Division 3.” The Nightmare Tapir added after he said that, “But it’s a little complicated.”

“Share his memory with Bloody.” Bloody slithered out of his left sleeve at that juncture.

In less than half a minute, Bloody retrieved Busby’s memory from the Nightmare Tapir.

Bloody then spent two to three minutes sharing the useful information with Lin Huang.

He always got Bloody to sort the information out not because he was lazy, but Bloody could help him save time browsing through tons of information in his head.

One must know that even an ordinary person who lived until 70 to 80 years old would have their memory loaded throughout their life. Over 90% of the information in most people’s memories were redundant. Browsing for useful information in the sea of information was a task that drained a lot of time and effort.

Moreover, the memory Lin Huang obtained were mostly from cultivators and old monsters that had lived for centuries or even up to 1,000 years. One could imagine how large a capacity his brain had. Retrieving useful information from cultivators’ memories was undoubtedly much more difficult than doing so from ordinary people.

Therefore, it was necessary for Bloody to take up the task. With its jaw-dropping computing ability, the information sorting that would merely take a few minutes might save countless hours of Lin Huang’s time.

Lin Huang frowned a little when he received Busby’s memory from Bloody.

It was true that the Queen Mother and the other bug guardian was in Loner City in Division 3. However, only a bit of consciousness was left behind in the Queen Mother’s body to maintain the physical operation and communication. Meanwhile, the Queen Mother’s main consciousness was no longer in that body that was breaking down.

Even Busby, her Bug Servant, and the other bug guardian, Vivian, had no idea where the Queen Mother’s main consciousness was hiding.

“It’s futile even if I find her. Even if I destroy the Queen Mother’s body, she’s not considered really dead as long as her consciousness exists.” Lin Huang thought he could get rid of the issue of the Bug Tribe’s Queen Mother once and for all after luring the bug guardian out and reading his memory. He never thought such an unforeseen situation would arise.

“Let’s put the Queen Mother’s matter aside for now,” Bloody suggested.

“If we head over to Loner City to kill her body and the other bug guardian, she’ll hide her consciousness even deeper. As soon as the bit of consciousness she’s connected in the body to her main consciousness notices something is off, she can destroy the brain cells in her body and the bit of consciousness completely. The entire process will take less than 0.01 seconds. Then. the Nightmare Tapir and the Undead Styx won’t be able to retrieve any useful information from her remaining body to find out where her consciousness is hiding.

“We can see from Busby’s memory that this Queen Mother’s body is breaking down since earlier. Even if they obtain breeding materials for her, the number of Bug Tribe monsters she can breed is very limited. This is also the reason why she carried out the Ultimate Elite Breeding Program instead of breeding a Bug Tribe army to conquer the world.

“Now that the Queen Mother’s main consciousness has left the body, her breeding ability will be a few times weaker even if she takes over other female bodies. The Bug Tribe’s Queen Mother is born to breed. She has a quality that no other species can compare to.

“Judging from the current condition, this batch of Bug Tribe is unlikely to regain their normal breeding quality and they’re a very minimal threat to the gravel world.”

“Do you mean we should forget about her entirely?” Lin Huang tilted his head and asked Bloody.

“I mean we shouldn’t waste more time and effort here since we can’t find her main consciousness within a short period of time. Let’s put it aside, not ignore it forever,” Bloody explained, “There are priorities. The Bug Tribe’s Queen Mother isn’t something that we must solve for now. Compared to that, you actually have many more important things at hand to handle.

“Furthermore, I believe this Bug Tribe should be lower-key within a short period of time since one of their virtual god-level bug guardians has been killed. It’s unlikely that they’ll come to you.”

Lin Huang fell into silence for a moment and nodded eventually. “Forget it. Let’s do what you said.”

The reason why he made such a decision in the end was that it would be pretty meaningless to head to Loner City to kill the Queen Mother. Her body was breaking down and even her main consciousness had escaped. She would not die even if her body was killed. Instead, they would just be alerting the enemy.

On the other hand, like Bloody said, he had too much on his plate at the moment. Going after the Queen Mother’s main consciousness was something that would drain his time and effort. If he insisted on dwelling on this, it would mess up his initial plan.

Another reason Bloody pointed out was that killing the Queen Mother was not something that he had to do now. In terms of priorities, it was behind many other things.

Due to the three reasons, Lin Huang chose to accept Bloody’s suggestion which was to put the Queen Mother matter aside.

Lin Huang had no idea that in Loner City of Division 3, the bug guardian, Vivian, sensed Busby’s death as soon as he was killed.

The Queen Mother’s consciousness that was in an unknown region sensed it at the same time. She contacted Vivian through her body.

“Busby is dead. This foothold is no longer safe. Arrange the migration within half an hour.”

Vivian nodded immediately as soon as she heard the Queen Mother’s voice transmission. She then asked, “Queen Mother, which backup foothold should we move to?”

“Foothold No. 7.”

“No. 7? Don’t we only have five backup footholds?” Vivian was surprised.

“You and Busby only know there are five.”

Vivian was stunned to hear that and reacted subsequently. “I get it now, Queen Mother. You’re afraid that someone will read Busby’s mind.”

“Busby has abilities close to Virtual God rank-9. The person who managed to kill him is not to be underestimated. In my current condition, we shouldn’t offend such a person. We can only avoid him at the moment.” The Queen Mother’s weak voice came slowly again.

“Oh yeah, why did Busby leave the foothold this time? I guess you should know, don’t you?”

“He went after Lin Xie, that No. 1 genius.” Vivian thought it was odd after saying that out loud. “Lin Xie is only on immortal-level. I’m afraid Busby wasn’t killed by Lin Xie. He might’ve encountered something else along the way.”

“Lin Xie…” Queen Mother fell into silence upon hearing that name before speaking again, “Inform all the members to stop all missions that are related to Lin Xie!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1143 - Elevating to Imperial-level!

## Chapter 1143: Elevating to Imperial-level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang only spent half a day on the third layer of the Abyss Brink after his grand entrance and returned to Emperor City quietly.

He headed straight to the Emperor Palace as soon he stepped out of the dimensional portal.

He only said one line to Huang Tianfu and the other two, “I’m going into closed-door cultivation for a month!”

Lin Huang went into closed-door mode officially and began refining the Godhead in his body with all of his might.

Meanwhile, the news of Lin Huang hunting for Life Base monsters in the Abyss Brink had spread through the entire cultivation world.

His name became a hot topic among the people again.

“He went to the Abyss Brink at such a time. He’s obviously going to break through to imperial-level.”

“I’m very curious about the Life Base monster he chose.”

“With Lin Huang’s ability, I’m sure he wouldn’t go for an ordinary triple mutated monster.”

Soon, many cultivators began discussing about the Life Base monster Lin Huang would choose on the Internet.

They were talking about that not because of his identity as the Emperor of Dynasty, but because of his title as the No. 1 genius of the new era.

Everyone was curious about what kind of Life Base monster the legendary No. 1 genius would go for.

Some of them even posted long threads to analyze the matter.

The biggest similarity among those threads was that most of them thought that Lin Huang would not go for a triple mutated monster.

Some threads even listed the Life Base monsters that Lin Huang would possibly kill in the Abyss Brink.

The few monsters that were listed in the threads were pseudo-mythical-level monsters that were currently available in the Abyss Brink. The combat strength ranged from imperial-level black gold-rank to imperial-level purple gold-rank.

There was a thread that even included a few demigod-level monsters in the list, causing heated discussions.

After all, Mr. Fu was the only Virtual God who was known to the public in this gravel world. To most people in the cultivation world, demigods were the most compelling powerhouses in this world. Meanwhile, most people thought that demigod-level monsters could not be defeated. Even the No. 1 genius Lin Huang might not possess the ability to kill a demigod.

Naturally, there were a minority of Lin Huang’s fans who thought he could do anything at all. To them, he could even kill a demigod-level monster to be his Life Base monster.

Lin Huang, who was in closed-door cultivation, turned off the Internet and his communication device. He immersed himself into his Godhead refinement.

He did not even look at the card details when the Warlord and the two Dark Crescent Snakes elevated to mythical-level. Instead, he allowed Xiao Hei’s system to seal the three mythical-level Monster Cards due to his restricted authorization.

Time passed by day after day. The progress of the Godhead refinement was growing everyday.

The progress would see a 1% boost almost every day from the 70% level before he went into closed-door cultivation.

The closed-door cultivation went on for a whole 30 days. The Virtual God rank-9 Godhead finally disintegrated and turned into golden gravel.

This golden gravel evolved into a clump the size of a fist which seemed like a living thing. It floated among the ten Life Wheels like a cloud, beginning to absorb other gravel and growing as Lin Huang watched it in surprise.

He thought the golden gravel that were refined from the other Virtual God Godheads would be engulfed first before the gray gravel refined from the broken Godheads.

Although the gray gravel occupied more surface than the golden gravel, they simply could not fight back in the presence of the golden gravel. They were like sheep encountering a tiger, and were soon absorbed.

After the golden gravel absorbed the gray gravel, its size grew less than 1% of the size of the gray gravel. Even though that was the case, the golden gravel grew to the size of three fists now.

Lin Huang knew what to do next after seeing the golden gravel occupy the space after it was done absorbing the gray gravel. Just when he was going to activate the Divine Fire in his body after visualizing the Life Palace in his place, something strange happened.

A black glow detached from Lin Huang’s storage space and penetrated his body directly.

He sensed that immediately and felt his body being invaded.

Lifting his head to gaze up, he noticed an object that looked like a meteorite falling toward the direction of the Godhead. He was shocked for a moment, but he realized what was happening in the next second.

“That’s… is that a bizarre seed?!”

Yes, the bizarre seed that could not be activated went into Lin Huang’s body automatically as if it had been summoned.

Lin Huang did not stop it even after knowing that it was the bizarre seed. Instead, he watched the bizarre seed falling like a meteorite in great interest. It collided with the Godhead that looked like a cloud.

The golden cloud began integrating the bizarre seed that came in rapidly. The cloud that was initially golden was dyed black as if it had been splashed with ink.

At the same time, the black cloud hovered to the Monster Paradise Life Palace that had been formed slowly, engulfing it.

Lin Huang was speechless to see that strange scene. He initially thought that he would have two Life Palaces if he maintained the Monster Paradise Life Palace. In the end, the bizarre seed took the opportunity away from him and engulfed the Monster Paradise Life Palace wholly. He could even sense clearly that the Monster Paradise Life Palace was being refined at a high speed.

In reality, Lin Huang could make the Life Palace a card to put this process to a halt. However, he chose to let it do whatever it was doing and waited for the engulfment to be completed patiently.

The Monster Paradise Life Palace was refined by the black cloud entirely within ten seconds. The black cloud then went back to surround the Life Wheels.

At the moment, the ten Life Furnaces (Life Lamps) in Lin Huang’s body began spitting Divine Fire out even before he gave his order. At the same time, a sea of Divine Power began penetrating the black cloud with the Divine Fire.

The silhouette of a black palace appeared slowly as the Divine Fire was spat onto the black cloud. With the Divine Fire and the Divine Power, the details of the black palace formed automatically.

The process went on for ten hours before the gigantic black palace was finally formed. As there was no time to produce Divine Power during the process of building the Life Palace, the initially endless Divine Power in Lin Huang’s body was drained for the very first time. It was all taken away by the black Life Palace.

Seeing that the Life Palace seemed to be able to take in more Life Power, Lin Huang used three Life Power Refill Cards consecutively.

A sea of Divine Power was pumped into the Life Palace once again.

Another 30 hours passed, and the Life Palace grew almost four times bigger than it was before. This new Life Palace seemed to have reached its limit of taking Life Power in, so it stopped absorbing Life Power.

Meanwhile, the Life Lamps in the ten Life Wheels finally stopped spitting Divine Fire. They seemed to have ground to a halt completely from exhaustion.

The ten Life Wheels then turned into golden glows and penetrated the Life Palace. They were like ten golden suns hovering on top of the Life Palace, resembling a giant hanging lamp.

The Life Palace began trembling after the Life Wheels penetrated. Up to 1,000 lamps were lit up automatically with black Divine Fire burning in them.

Lin Huang felt that the Divine Power in his body was recovering rapidly since the black Divine Fire was lit.

Although the recovery speed was not that much fasare than the Divine Power rotation before, it was at least ten times faster. Within ten seconds, the Divine Power in the ten Life Wheels in his body was replenished. New Divine Power began flooding Lin Huang’s body and soul, resulting in a double body and soul transformation!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1144 - Summoning Authority: Pseudo-supreme God-level!

## Chapter 1144: Summoning Authority: Pseudo-supreme God-level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang could clearly feel that his ability had increased by more than a level since he elevated to imperial-level.

His ability was only on par with ordinary imperial-level purple gold-rank powerhouse when he was on immortal-level rank-10. However, he had the confidence to kill demigods now.

Naturally, he was not sure if he could fight virtual god-level powerhouses before he fought one officially.

After the transformation was completed, Lin Huang only sank in the changes in his body for a moment and looked into his body to check the Life Palace immediately.

Just when he laid his eyes on the Life Palace, a projected box popped up from Xiao Hei’s side before he could check through his Life Palace thoroughly.

“Life Palace: Monster Paradise

“Territorial Range of the Life Palace: Radius of 100 kilometers from the Life Palace owner (potential to grow)

“Life Palace Ability 1: Within the territorial range of the Life Palace, the dead summoning beast’s soul will return to the Life Palace with its body reconstructed and revived. Those that have broken souls will have their broken soul pieces recalled and recovered.

“Ability Restriction 1: Each summoning beast can only be revived ten times within 24 hours. Their soul will disintegrate when the revival surpasses ten times and they won’t be able to return to the Life Palace (potential to grow)

“Ability Restriction 2: Each summoning beast can only have their soul recovered three times within 24 hours. Their soul will disintegrate if the recovery surpasses three times and they won’t be able to return to the Life Palace (potential to grow)

“Derivative Ability: If the Life Palace owner dies within the coverage range, he can choose to use a summoning beast to substitute his death. The summoning beast that is chosen as the substitute won’t be able to be summoned within 72 hours (potential to grow)”

“Remarks: The Life Palace owner’s death can only be substituted three times within 24 hours. He can only be substituted once if his soul disintegrates (potential to grow)

…

“Life Palace Ability 2: Within the territorial range of the Life Palace, the Life Palace owner and his summoning beasts will experience a double boost in their strength, speed, and spirit. The opponent will experience a 10% increase in their strength, speed and spirt (potential to grow).

“Remarks: The Life Palace owner can turn off the boost and undermining effect as he wishes.”

Lin Huang was stunned to see the projected box. He subsequently read it thoroughly

The first question he had after going through it was, “Xiao Hei, did you turn my Life Palace into a card directly? Why am I looking at the Life Palace information in card form?”

The reason why Lin Huang asked that was mainly that the Monster Paradise Life Palace earlier had been a card. He wanted to know if the Life Palace that he had just constructed was turned into a card due to the integration with the Monster Paradise as soon as he saw the card information. He wanted to know if that was the reason why he was seeing the card information directly.

Fortunately, Xiao Hei’s answer was not what Lin Huang was thinking about.

“It’s not been made into a card. It’s just that a new ‘check details’ function has been added since the new authorization. You can read the items’ information as long as they belong to you.”

“I see.”

The second thing Lin Huang did was to look at his personal card after his doubt was solved. In reality, his main purpose was to see what kind of changes were made to his summoning authority.

“Host: Lin Huang

“Gender: Male

“Age: 19

“Combat Strength: Imperial-level

“Title: Godslayer (Obtained God Rule: God-slaying Power)

“Integration Item: Origin God’s Heart, Galactic Hive, One Page Sword Scripture

“Inheritance: Demigod’s brain, Sorcerer Goddess…

“Secret Skills: Superhuman Strength, Seraphic Speed, Substitute, Golden Cicada…

“Life Palace: Monster Paradise

“Sword Dao (Level-6): Possesses Sword Heart, Sword Spirit

“Sword Skills: Moonlit Night, Silent Snow, Buddha Killer, Instantaneous Slash, Almighty Surgical Knife, Killer, Star Dome, Royal Sword…

“Gunfighting Technique: Thunderstorm, Sandstorm, Torrent…

“Movement Skills: Wandering God, Thunder Steps, Imperial Flight…

“Minor: The Twisted Fate Scripture, Seamless, Fatal Tactic, Undefeatable Warrior, Heaven’s Wrath, Omniscient Nature…

“Monster Skills: Divine Telekinesis, Divine Regeneration, Holy Power, Elemental Immunity, Leech Pods, Absolute Control, Divine Purification Light, Revival, Immortal Warrior Body, Vampire Particles, Divine Strength, Divine Defense, Lightning Lord, Mirror, Doll forbidden skill, Punishment, Divine Witchcraft, Knight, Integration, Mechanical Building (God-level), Mechanical Recovery (God-level), Evil Blood Substitute, Divine Disguise.

“Summoning Authority: Activated (Pseudo-supreme God-level)

“Available Number of Summons: 30

“Remarks: I guess it’s passable.”

Lin Huang glanced through his personal card. Apart from the title and integration item columns that were added, nothing much had changed. Only many of the monster skill names were changed.

For instance, Purification Light was now Divine Purification Light, Warrior Body was now Immortal Warrior Body, Lightning Control was now Lightning Lord, Dark Mirror was now Mirror, Doll secret skill was now Doll forbidden skill.

In reality, those skills that still had the same names had undergone a major change.

The monster skills that Lin Huang extracted from the monsters were a reflection of the monsters’ skills. Since the extracted skills were more powerful now, things on Lin Huang’s side also changed. Meanwhile, the monsters that Lin Huang extracted the skills from had evolved into quadruple mutated mythical-level now, and their skills experienced a boost by more than a level. Naturally, the extracted skills would change as well as they were boosted.

What Lin Huang cared about the most was the summoning authority and the available number of summons.

The summoning authority was upgraded from mythical-level to pseudo-supreme god-level, and Lin Huang was elated about that. He initially thought that it was highly possible to elevate to mythical-level. However, if it only elevated to mythical-level, it would take a while for Bai, who was on pseudo-supreme low-level, to be summoned again. Fortunately, the summoning authority was boosted to pseudo-supreme god-level this time. None of his Monster Cards had summoning restrictions now.

Meanwhile, to his surprise, the available number of summons was doubled from 15 to 30. He thought it would only be boosted to 20. After all, the available number of summons increased from 10 to 15 when he was breaking through from holy fire-level to immortal-level.

Overall, Lin Huang was very satisfied with his personal card after looking through it because many changes had exceeded his expectations.

He then looked at the bunch of Monster Cards left in his body after putting his personal card away.

The cards that reached the summoning authorization went straight into the Monster Paradise Life Palace. Meanwhile, those that were below the authorization, namely the mythical-level and pseudo-supreme god-level Monster Cards, remained in his body.

As Lin Huang studied them, the orange Monster Cards turned into orange glows one after another and shot towards the Life Palace like a meteor shower. There was even a golden glow among them, which was Bai on pseudo-supreme god-level.

Within the span of a breath, all the Monster Cards penetrated Lin Huang’s brand new Life Palace.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1145 - “You’re So Smart!”

## Chapter 1145: “You’re So Smart!”

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang began looking at the unsealed cards after the new summoning authority was granted.

Apart from Bai who was on pseudo-supreme god-level, there were 28 mythical-level cards including Charcoal, Tyrant, Kylie, Grimace, Thunder, Bloody Robe, the Imp, the Fiend, the Witch, the Eclipse Boa, the Death Knight, the Fallen Knight, the Warlord, the Herculean King, Bing Wang, the Dark Crescent Snake x2, the Bug Tribe Queen Mother x4, the Multi-eyed Worm x2, Superbrain Worm x2, the Golden Bug x2, and the Bug Servant.

These cards that were initially sealed were now unsealed to Lin Huang. In addition to that, their combat strength had elevated to imperial-level purple gold-rank automatically.

Lin Huang did not doubt that mythical-level monsters on imperial-level purple gold-rank would have an ability of at least virtual god-level.

As soon as the summoning authority was granted, Lin Huang’s overall ability experienced a significant boost without him even considering using his God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

Before this, the summoning beasts Lin Huang had were just a couple of pseudo-mythical-level monsters such as Lancelot. Their combat strength was only on imperial-level yellow gold-rank whereby their abilities were on par with an imperial-level purple gold-rank at the most.

Meanwhile, mythical- and pseudo-mythical-levels were on a completely different standard. Furthermore, Charcoal and the rest experienced a two-rank boost in their combat strength, so they were on imperial-level purple gold-rank now. It made sense for them to have their abilities upgraded.

Lin Huang glanced at Bai, who was on pseudo-supreme low-level, and the other 28 mythical-level monsters such as Kylie. He had his eyes fixed on Lancelot and the rest who were on pseudo-mythical-level.

Materials were unnecessary for elevating pseudo-mythical-level Monster Cards to mythical-level. They could complete the elevation as long as there were enough Advance Cards.

Lin Huang did not hesitate to summon Lancelot, Killer, and the Evil Dominator. He then crushed 15 Advance Cards which penetrated three of them respectively.

The three of them soon turned into gigantic golden cocoons and began their elevation to mythical-level.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang could only put aside the tens of thousands of pseudo-mythical-level bug guardians, ant guardians, Lady Black-stripes, Giant-bellied Spiders, Scarlet-scimitar Bugs and the rest of the Bug Tribe Monster Cards. He did not have that many Advance Cards to elevate these pseudo-mythical-level bugs to mythical-level. Also, it was unnecessary.

Such monsters could win by sheer numbers as long as the Queen Mother was on mythical-level which gave the army their best ability. Moreover, this army already had four mythical-level Bug Tribe Queen Mothers and seven mythical-level monarch-level talents. They were considered a pretty solid deployment. He even had complete equipment including a Bug Tribe Airship, a Bug Tribe incubator, a Bug Tribe Genetic Optimizer, a Gene Extractor, and more to cultivate more Bug Tribe armies.

Lin Huang only shook Bloody out of his sleeve after applying Advance Cards on Lancelot and the rest.

“I’ve elevated to imperial-level. It’s time to elevate you to mythical-level.” Lin Huang looked at Bloody while grinning.

Including the Bug Tribe Monster Cards, Lin Huang had more than tens of millions of legendary-level Monster Cards in hand. Among them, Lin Huang thought he would not waste his Advance Cards on elevating them, but Bloody was the only one who had to be upgraded.

In reality, if not for the fact that he needed Bloody to assist him, he would have elevated Bloody since the beginning since he already had the elevation materials much earlier.

This time, Bloody did not reject the offer.

It did not even say anything. All it did was smile and nod at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang took out the materials following the sequence for Bloody to integrate them slowly. He then crushed five Advance Cards which penetrated Bloody’s body.

Soon, Bloody turned into a golden cocoon which stood by Lancelot and the rest.

As Lin Huang stared at the four cocoons to observe them, he counted the mythical-level Monster Cards that he owned. At that moment, he thought the 30 available summonings were still insufficient.

He shook his head while forcing a smile. He finally moved on from his summoning beasts and asked Xiao Hei, “Now that my summoning authority has gone up to pseudo-supreme god-level, I guess there should be a boost in my Function Cards application, shouldn’t there?”

“Due to the upgrade in your authority, the Function Cards are completely categorized by grades now.

“Grade-1 Card: Only applicable on living things and non-living things below transcendent.

“Grade-2 Card: Only applicable on transcendent living things and non-living things below God.

“Grade-3 Card: Only applicable on living things and non-living things below virtual god-level and God.

“Grade-3 golden card: A special grade-3 card containing grade-3 card effects. It’s also applicable on specific true god-level living things and non-living things (the star on the card is golden while the star on the other cards are white).

“Grade-3 golden card is currently the highest authority you have.”

“Grade-3 and grade-3 golden card… My instinct is telling me that this is a trap,” Lin Huang could not help but mumble softly after seeing the grades Xiao Hei was showing him.

“The system sorted out the card reward slots too. The probability of obtaining a grade-3 golden card among grade-3 cards is 1%.”

“The card reward draw has grades now?!” Lin Huang widened his eyes in horror as that was bad news to him.

“Yes, you currently have 11,697 card draws. They belong to grade-2 rewards, so you can only draw from the grade-2 card slot.”

“Are they any grade-3 and grade-3 golden cards in the grade-2 card slot?” Lin Huang demanded immediately.

“There are only 1% of grade-3 cards in the grade-2 card slot. There’re no grade-3 golden cards.”

“How about the grade-3 card slot? What’s the probability like?”

“There’re no grade-1 and grade-2 cards in the grade-3 card slot. You have a 97% chance of drawing grade-3 cards. You’ll also have a 2% chance of drawing grade-3 golden cards and 1% for grade-4 cards.”

“So, how do I activate the grade-3 card slot?!” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“The current grade-2 card reward draw that you have can be traded for a grade-3 card reward draw in the ratio of 100:1. You can draw the cards in the grade-3 card slot directly after you’ve done the trading.”

Lin Huang’s heart dropped when he heard the ratio. It would mean that 10,000 card rewards would decrease to become just 100 times.

“What a trap!” Lin Huang gasped.

“If you draw from the grade-2 card slot, although the probability of drawing a grade-3 card is only 1%, it doesn’t mean that you’ll definitely draw a grade-3 card from the 100 draws.”

“It’s another story if you activate the grade-3 card slot. The probability of drawing grade-3 cards doesn’t exist. Moreover, there’s a certain probability that you might draw grade-3 golden cards and grade-4 cards. Activating the grade-3 card slot is more worth it no matter what.”

“What you say makes sense, but I keep feeling like I’ve been trapped.” Lin Huang fell into deep thought while holding his chin. He asked, “So, will there be something like grade-4 and grade-5 card slots in the future?”

“You’re so smart!”

Although Xiao Hei complimented him, Lin Huang was not happy at all.

He thought he had won more than 10,000 card draws and would enjoy that slowly in the future. To his aghast, he ended up with a slap in the face from the harsh reality of things.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1146 - A Different Imperial-level

## Chapter 1146: A Different Imperial-level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although drawing cards from the grade-3 card slot was clearly more worth it than drawing from the grade-2 card slot, Lin Huang did not do that right away.

He fell into silence for a moment and asked again, “Since I’ve elevated to imperial-level, I’ll be given a grade-3 card draw for my cross-ranking kill. Am I right?”

“That’s right, but there’s a higher difficulty in drawing grade-3 cards now.”

“You’ll only be given a cross-ranking reward if you kill monsters on virtual god-level or above. You’ll be given a grade-3 card draw reward for each virtual god-level monster you kill. The most cross-ranking rewards you can get from killing monsters of the same combat level would be ten times. That remains the same.”

“What? I’ll only be given a grade-3 card draw for killing virtual god-level monsters? So, it’s the same no matter whether I kill a Virtual God rank-1 or a Virtual God rank-9 monster?!” Even Lin Huang’s voice rose a pitch higher now.

“That’s right. There’s no difference whether you kill a Virtual God rank-1 or a Virtual God rank-9 monster. It’ll only be calculated based on the combat level. The cross-ranking kill reward will follow the same in the future. You’ll be given the same cross-ranking kill reward for killing monsters of the same level, no matter whether they are rank-1 or rank-9.”

“What if I kill a True God?” Lin Huang probed again.

“At your current combat strength, you’ll be awarded a grade-3 golden card draw opportunity if you kill a True God. There’ll be a 90% probability that you’ll obtain a grade-3 golden card and a 10% probably for a grade-4 card.”

“Alright then.” Initially, Lin Huang thought he would obtain more opportunities for drawing a card if he killed a True God. It turned out that the system boosted the quality of the draw instead.

Lin Huang thought about it and asked, “Will the card draw be multiplied if I use a Double Reward Card?”

“Since the Function Cards have been categorized into grades, a portion of them of which their function range isn’t clear will be restricted by the grades. The Double Reward Cards you currently own have been categorized into grade-2 Function Cards, whereby they don’t work on a grade-3 card draw reward. Only a grade-3 card Double Reward Card will work on a grade-3 card draw reward.”

Lin Huang finally understood it after hearing what Xiao Hei said. The initial Double Reward Card, Advance Card, Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card, and such were not restricted in terms of application whereby all powerhouses could use them regardless of their combat strength.

However, since the system divided the Function Cards into grades, the functions of the cards would apply to different grades. It was equivalent to a person selling 100 square meters of land and building a 300 square meter house on the available land aside. Since the land was all sold out now, it was only natural that the house would be prohibited from being built.

Xiao Hei’s system put those Function Cards with gray areas into grades whereby they would only work when applied on given grades.

“Alright then, excluding a grade-3 Double Reward Card, I only have 19 grade-3 card rewards on each combat strength. In other words, I’ll only have 95 card draw rewards from the five ranks which range from imperial-level black gold-rank to imperial-level purple gold-rank.”

“I must correct you about this. Your Life Palace is different from anyone else’s Life Palace in this gravel world. Your imperial-levels won’t be ranked from imperial-level black gold-rank to imperial-level purple gold-rank.”

Lin Huang was shocked to hear what Xiao Hei said. He suddenly recalled that the combat strength on his personal card was indeed not ‘imperial-level black gold-rank’, but merely ‘imperial-level’.

He tapped his personal card open again and checked through it. To his astonishment, he realized that the combat strength displayed on it was indeed ‘imperial-level’ only. He was dumbstruck.

“If I don’t elevate from imperial-level black gold-rank to imperial-level purple gold-rank like how it usually goes, how am I elevating based on ranks?” Lin Huang had no idea how should he advance next.

“Think about the people in this gravel world. How do they elevate from imperial-level black gold-rank to imperial-level purple gold-rank?” said the stone tablet’s voice slowly. It did not give Lin Huang a direct solution and asked him that instead.

“One would have to kill an imperial-level monster and take its Life Base for integration in order to elevate. To elevate from imperial-level black gold-rank to imperial-level crimson gold-rank, one would have to kill a monster on imperial-level crimson gold-rank or above to take its Life Base. The process is similar to elevating from immortal-level to imperial-level black gold-rank…” Lin Huang stopped all of a sudden as he muttered, “Do you mean… I’ll integrate more Godheads into my Life Palace that has been formed to elevate it?!”

“It’s a Life Palace anyway. The other elevation methods work no matter how different they are,” the stone tablet informed while smiling.

“So, how many integrations will it take for me to elevate to virtual god-level?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“It depends on how many integrations your Life Palace can take and when will it be the limit to integrate Godheads. When there’s no way to integrate any more Godheads, it would mean it’s time for you to elevate to virtual god-level,” the stone tablet’s tone sounded like everything made sense.

“What you said seems flawless based on logic…” Lin Huang took the stone tablet’s advice which was to integrate Godheads when he was elevating to imperial-level earlier. Eventually, he made it. He thought about it and decided to go with it anyway. “I don’t care how many ranks there are. It’s not too late to elevate to virtual god-level when I’m done feeding my Life Palace to the point that it can no longer integrate any more Godheads! Meanwhile, I’ll call this Life Palace imperial-level grade-1 then. I’ll add one more grade to it each time the integration goes through. Let’s see how many grades it’ll take for it to reach a full cycle.”

Lin Huang did not notice that the information on his personal card changed automatically as soon as he said that. The original combat strength evolved from ‘imperial-level’ to ‘imperial-level grade-1’.

“Judging by the process through which I elevated to imperial-level, a Virtual God rank-9 Godhead will be required as the main material for each grade of elevation as well as other ranks of Godheads and broken Godheads as subsidiary materials. I only have three Virtual God rank-9 Godheads as the main material now, but I don’t have many subsidiary materials.”

Lin Huang had obtained three Virtual God rank-9 Godheads as his reward when he was on Stairway Tree earlier. They could be used as the main material for the elevation of his combat strength. The problem was that he had used most of the other Godheads and broken Godheads for his previous upgrade to imperial-level. The remaining few were the ones he was now left with when his body could no longer take any more materials earlier. They were insufficient for him to elevate to imperial-level grade-2.

“It might be a little difficult to gather subsidiary materials to get to imperial-level grade-3 and grade-4, but it shouldn’t be too hard to collect enough subsidiary materials to elevate to imperial-level grade-2.”

After making sure that the elevation method was fine, Lin Huang did not hesitate anymore and took out a Virtual God rank-9 Godhead. He tossed it into his body and threw in the remaining few Godheads and broken Godheads in his storage space at the same time.

The Godheads and broken Godheads crashed into his Life Palace like a meteor shower. They were soon surrounded by the ten golden Life Wheels that resembled suns. Maroon Divine Fire was spat out of the Life Wheels one after another and drowned the Godheads completely.

Lin Huang felt the refinement progress right away. “The refinement speed almost doubled compared to before. Given the current efficiency of refinement alone without me activating it, it’ll only take six to seven months to refine this Virtual God rank-9 Godhead fully. If I refine it by myself at all costs, I think I’ll only need approximately a month to complete the refinement.

“What I need to do now is to find enough Godheads to elevate my Life Palace to grade-2 before this Virtual God rank-9 Godhead is refined completely!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1147 - Two Specific Cards

## Chapter 1147: Two Specific Cards

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After shoving the Godheads into his body, Lin Huang merely peeped at the refinement progress and stopped looking at it. Instead, he asked Xiao Hei, “You told me that grade-3 cards only work on virtual god-level. So, does that mean a grade-3 Healing Card can be used to heal Mr. Fu’s injury?”

“Yes. If it’s a grade-3 Healing Card, almost all injuries can be healed for people below true god-level.”

“Alright, I’d like to trade a grade-3 Healing Card.”

“Are you sure you want to trade directly? If you trade a specific card directly, it’ll take ten times more of your card rewards. Moreover, your card rewards are grade-2, so the ratio to trade in a grade-3 card would be 100:1. In other words, it’ll take up to 1,000 card rewards for you to trade a grade-3 Healing Card.”

“I know. Do it,” Lin Huang confirmed. He knew about the specific card trading condition since the beginning. After all, he had done that more than once.

“Alright then. You currently have 11,728 card draw rewards (grade-2). You’ll only have 10,728 card rewards left after this grade-3 card trade which will drain 1,000 card draws.”

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a specific card, the Healing Card (grade-3) x1”

“Can I trade the grade-2 and grade-3 card draw rewards as I wish? Can I trade them back if I trade them now and regret it a few days later? Are there any restrictions?” Lin Huang thought about it and raised a few questions.

“You can trade three times freely with no condition. However, trading will be prohibited completely if you do that more than three times.”

“I get it now. Trade in the remaining grade-2 card draw rewards which are 100 to 10,000 times of the grade-3 card draw rewards then. Put the remaining 728 times aside.” Lin Huang fell into a moment of silence before ordering Xiao Hei.

“Are you sure you want to do that?” Xiao Hei reconfirmed with Lin Huang again. After all, he was only allowed to do that three times and would lose a chance if he did it now.

“I confirm!” Lin Huang nodded right away without hesitation. A grade-2 card draw reward was nothing much to him as the remaining 700 or so times would be completely sufficient. If that was insufficient, he would trade them back with grade-3 card draw rewards.

“Consuming card draw rewards (grade-2) x 10,000 for card draw reward (grade-3)…

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained card draw rewards (grade-3) x100

“Below are the available card draw rewards you have:

“Card draw rewards (grade-2) x 728

“Card draw rewards (grade-3) x 100”

Lin Huang stared at the box that popped up and asked all of a sudden, “Are there any cards among the grade-3 cards that can revive a person?”

“There’s a Revival Card, but it can only be used to revive level-1 lives. It won’t work on level-2 lives above holy fire-level. If you’d like to revive a level-2 life, you’d need at least a grade-4 card.”

“The Revival Card is a Special Card that involves the rule power. Such a card will be restricted by the world rule that you’re currently in, which causes this grade-3 card to only have a grade-1 effect.”

“I know. I only need it to revive a level-1 life.” Lin Huang nodded and paused subsequently before asking again, “Will the person I revive have any after-effects due to the card?”

“No, this card revives the deceased with the rule power. The deceased’s body and soul will be recovered and regain exactly the same condition one had before death. There won’t be any strangeness and after-effects.”

“That’s great.” Lin Huang was finally relieved. “Trade me a Revival Card then.”

“Trading a specific Revival Card will consume ten times of your grade-3 card draws. Are you sure you want to do that?”

“I confirm it!”

“Consuming card draw rewards (grade-3) x 10 for a specific card!

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a specific card, the Revival Card (grade-3) x1”

Lin Huang summoned the card immediately after the trade was successful.

The front of the card was a moving image. The image depicted a burial place during midnight. All of a sudden, a tomb in the middle of the burial trembled and a man crawled out of it slowly.

The man had dirt stuck to his clothes, but he did not look like a dead person at all.

The man stared at his hands in disbelief after crawling out of the grave. He then placed his right hand on the left side of his chest. The card turned black while a flutter of heartbeats could be felt clearly in the dark.

Lin Huang smiled after finishing the little story. He then turned the card around.

“Revival Card

“Type of Card: Special Card

“Rarity: Grade-3

“Function: The card can revive a specific living thing once activated.

“Remark 1: This card cannot be recalled once it’s been activated, so the user has to specify a target within three minutes. The card will disintegrate automatically if no target is specified in three minutes.

“Remark 2: The target has to be within ten meters from the user. The card cannot be used on a target that is out of range.

“Remark 3: The target has to be a part of the deceased flesh or soul. It can be the deceased’s body, ashes, hair, blood, soul fragment, and so on.

“Remark 4: The target has to be a living thing. It cannot be a collective of consciousness. If it’s a living thing with many individual consciousnesses, the card can only revive ten consciousness randomly. Use more cards to revive the other consciousnesses that are excluded from the ones that have been revived.

“Remark 5: This card can only be used on level-1 lives.”

…

Lin Huang read the details at the back of the card thoroughly before nodding. He then recalled the card.

Naturally, he put this Revival Card aside for the fatty, Yin Hangyi.

Although Fatty was talkative, lazy and had many bad habits, he was a remarkable person who had great cooking skills. Most importantly, he treated Lin Huang as a friend.

Three years ago, Lin Huang had no friends when he just arrived in this world.

On a certain level, Fatty was actually the first friend Lin Huang had in this gravel world. Although he knew Li Lang much earlier, they only met once back then, so they were not considered friends at all.

Fatty’s death had been on Lin Huang’s mind for the past two years.

Although he would always say that it was Grandmistress Wei who killed Fatty and that he had avenged Fatty for killing the mastermind, he knew very well that he was indirectly the reason why his friend was killed.

If he did not kill Wei Shan and offend Grandmistress Wei, Grandmistress Wei would not have sent Lily to kill him. Then, Fatty would not have encountered Lily and he would not have been killed.

Now, the matter that had been bothering Lin Huang could finally be solved.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1148 - So You’re That Kind of A Guy, Mr. Fu

## Chapter 1148: So You’re That Kind of A Guy, Mr. Fu

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was winter in the Peaceful Ocean when November was coming to an end.

The water in the Peaceful Ocean was different from normal water whereby it would not freeze easily even though the temperature dropped sub-zero. There would only be a thin layer of frost on the surface when it went below -30 degrees Celsius.

However, the deeper the ocean, the lower the freezing point of the sea water. Some investigators even found out that the lowest the temperature would go at the bottom of the Peaceful Ocean was -270 degrees Celsius.

At the moment, it was -20 degrees Celsius on the ocean. There was an ice fog covering the sea, making it seem like the entire Peaceful Ocean was draped in a white chiffon dress.

Even demigods usually dared not enter the Peaceful Ocean in such terrible weather.

One reason was that there would be a magnetic field interference in the ice fog which made one unable to set the coordinates and directions on their Emperor’s Heart Ring.

The other reason was that the ice fog above the Peaceful Ocean would absorb energy. If one was lost in the ice fog for too long, even a demigod’s Divine Power and Life Power would be entirely drained.

Another reason was that the deep sea’s temperature would drop continuously during winter. Most sea monsters and fishes would stay close to the surface as much as they could. The low temperature caused many sea kings and other monsters to lurk right below the surface, which made it at least a hundred times more dangerous than usual.

However, a purple-gold silhouette tore through the layers of ice fog despite the terrible conditions. It flew less than 20 meters above the sea at an insanely fast speed.

If someone had powerful vision, he would be able to see that it was a purple majestic eagle with golden patterns on its body.

Meanwhile, there was a handsome young man sitting on the beast’s back. He seemed to be only 20 years old.

Naturally, it was Lin Huang and Thunder who would travel above Peaceful Ocean at such a time.

It was Lin Huang’s first time summoning Thunder since it elevated to mythical-level.

All sea monsters would avoid Thunder since it was a quadruple mutated mythical-level beast who had imperial-level purple gold-rank combat strength.

Such a monster was the born nemesis of sea monsters, what more given its current powerful combat strength. Most sea monsters would flee as soon as they sensed its aura from far away.

They encountered two demigod-level sea kings challenging them. Nonetheless, Thunder did not bother to fight as its shriek alone penetrated the seawater and entered the sea kings’ heads.

The sea kings felt like there were thousands of thunder strikes exploding at the same time, stunning them senseless.

The power named Thunderstrike was a new skill Thunder obtained since elevating to mythical-level. The main effect was a sonic attack and soul deterrence. In reality, it would not do any physical harm. They would pass out from its shriek alone if the opponent was weak. Even if the opponent were powerful, it could stun the opponent for a moment.

Thunder did not bother attacking the demigod-level sea kings that blocked its way. It only released a shriek and flew past the two shocked sea kings.

Thunder was long gone when the sea kings snapped back to their senses a few minutes later.

Naturally, Lin Huang’s sudden appearance at the Peaceful Ocean was to look for Mr Fu.

However, he did not inform Mr. Fu about his visit in advance because he wanted to give him a surprise.

After getting out of the dimensional portal at the Peaceful Ocean port, Lin Huang flew on Thunder’s back for more than an hour and finally found Mr. Fu’s spaceship.

He was shocked to see what was happening as he stood up and looked at the spaceship.

Mr. Fu wore blue beach shorts and a yellow floral shirt while lying in the chair and fishing with his sunglasses on.

What shocked Lin Huang was that two female mermaids were serving him on both sides.

The two female mermaids had fishtails and beautiful, curvy torsos. They had stunning figures which were accentuated by two seashells covering their breasts.

One of them was massaging Mr. Fu’s arm while the other was feeding him fruits.

Lin Huang patted Thunder carefully before it descended rapidly.

Sensing there was a monster coming toward his spaceship, Mr. Fu lifted his head to look at Thunder’s direction.

Just when he was going to attack by brandishing the fishing rod, he sensed a familiar aura and stopped. He raised his brow when he got a closer look at the figure. “Lin Huang?!”

Meanwhile, Thunder had landed on the spaceship deck. Lin Huang hopped off Thunder’s back.

“Sir.” Lin Huang did not recall Thunder and walked to Mr. Fu directly.

Mr. Fu was stunned to see Lin Huang. A beautiful mermaid was feeding him cleaned sea grapes.

Mr. Fu blushed and waved the two beautiful mermaids away. “There’s something that I need to do. You guys should leave.”

The two mermaids nodded in obedience then leaped into the Peaceful Ocean from the deck. They bade farewell to Mr. Fu reluctantly before they left.

Mr. Fu only turned his head to look at Lin Huang after sending the two mermaids off.

“The mermaids…”

“You don’t have to explain anything to me, Sir.” Lin Huang had never planned to ask about Mr. Fu’s life.

As half of the mermaids’ bodies appeared human, some of the collectors would purchase them as their slaves for their obedient character. Some would even release their sexual desire on them.

At least, Mr. Fu had mermaids and not mermen.

“It’s not what you think,” Mr. Fu proceeded to explain while looking guilty, “I was grilling fish back then and attracted a mermaid tribe nearby. To eat my grilled fish, they would send two to three mermaids over every day to provide me with all kinds of services.

“Some would gather the ingredients for me and sometimes they would clean my ship. They’ve done the chores that I asked them to do these few days, so they began looking for other things to do on their own. They would give me massages when I fish and feed me fruits. We really didn’t do anything else.”

“Oh.” Lin Huang’s reaction was very calm. To Mr. Fu, his reaction was clearly perfunctory, so he emphasized, “I’m serious.”

“I know.” Lin Huang nodded.

Seeing Lin Huang remain calm, Mr. Fu opened his mouth and abruptly realized the change in his aura all of a sudden before he could say what he was about to. “Your aura… You’ve elevated to imperial-level?!”

Just when Mr. Fu said that, he sensed oddness in Lin Huang. He could not help but mumble softly, “Why does he feel like a virtual god-level?”

“I’ve elevated to imperial-level, but I didn’t achieve it with the usual method,” Lin Huang explained briefly. It was not because he refused to explain, but there was something more important to do.

“Let’s not talk about me. I’m visiting you this time to solve the issue of your broken Godhead!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1149 - Goodbye, Sir!

## Chapter 1149: Goodbye, Sir!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Do you really have a solution for my broken Godhead?!”

Mr. Fu’s eyes lit up when he heard Lin Huang. He had been cultivating for many years, but he had yet to find a way to fix his Godhead. However, he had few doubts when he heard that all of a sudden. After all, he knew that Lin Huang was the Emperor of Dynasty who had an organization supporting him in the great world. He had ways that he could not imagine.

“Yes,” Lin Huang confirmed while smiling.

“Is there anything that you need me to do?” Mr. Fu asked again instantly, “Is there anything that I should prepare?”

“There’re no such concerns.” Lin Huang pointed at the chair. “Go lie down and close your eyes. Recall your Divine Telekinesis and God Territory. It’ll only take a moment.”

Mr. Fu reclined on the chair right away then recalled his Divine Telekinesis and God Territory. He closed his eyes despite feeling a little anxious at the moment. For almost 800 years, he had almost forgotten how anxiety felt like. Now, the feeling came rushing all at once.

Lin Huang pointed at Mr. Fu’s heart after he lay down and closed his eyes. At the same time, Lin Huang crushed a grade-3 Healing Card with his other hand.

The Healing Card turned into a golden glow that only Lin Huang could see and flowed into Mr. Fu’s heart through Lin Huang’s fingertips.

Almost the same time when the golden glow penetrated Mr. Fu’s body, he could clearly sense that everything in his body was repairing itself rapidly.

The feeling was bizarre. He was eager to know what Lin Huang was doing exactly. However, he recalled that Lin Huang asked him to close his eyes as well as recall his Divine Telekinesis and God Territory, so he suppressed his urge to find out the truth. He did not want to interrupt Lin Huang’s healing process with his impulsive curiosity.

Mr. Fu’s body was repairing as a whole as soon as the effect of the Healing Card kicked in.

Not only was his body getting younger and his weak soul becoming strong now, but even the Godhead in his body and broken cultivation base were also healing rapidly.

Mr. Fu sensed his body going through a tremendous change every second.

It was healing to the point that even his combat strength that had dropped was increasing.

Virtual God rank-6!

Virtual God rank-7!

Virtual God rank-8!

His aura was growing continuously.

However, to Lin Huang, the biggest change in Mr. Fu was his body.

The old man, who was initially skinny, was getting younger at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye. Besides his skin and muscles recovering, even his height was growing.

Within a short few seconds, Mr. Fu turned from a skinny old man to a young man who only looked like he was in his early 20’s.

Even Lin Huang had to admit that Mr. Fu’s appearance was just as charming as his.

Seeing how Mr. Fu looked now, Lin Huang recalled the time when Mr. Fu visited him at his home. He disguised as exactly what he looked like now. “So, he was telling the truth. He really was 1.85 meters tall back then.”

Meanwhile, Mr. Fu secretly glimpsed into his body. He realized that his body was changing swiftly.

He could not take his eyes off the changes in the Godhead.

The Godhead that he had was initially almost disintegrated whereby cracks were formed all over like a spiderweb. However, those tiny cracks were entirely repaired within a few seconds and the recovery was still on-going.

The cracks that looked like spiderwebs were recovering like time had been turned back. Even the big fissure that caused the Godhead to almost disintegrate was being mended continuously. In reality, the entire process only took less than 15 seconds. However, it was a long process for Mr. Fu.

He did not even bother to study the other changes that were going on in his body. All he was doing was guarding the Godhead’s side to watch the giant fissure being filled. Eventually, it was fixed completely with not a single trace of damage to it at all.

When Mr. Fu snapped back from his observation of the Godhead, he realized that his Godhead was not the only thing that had been repaired.

His body, as well as his soul, had recovered to his peak during his younger self over 800 years ago. What surprised Mr. Fu the most was that his combat strength had recovered to peak-stage Virtual God rank-8, thus he was only one step away from reaching Virtual God rank-9.

Lin Huang only withdrew his finger that was pointing at Mr. Fu’s heart when the transformation was almost over.

“You can open your eyes now.”

Mr. Fu finally opened his eyes after hearing Lin Huang’s voice.

The first thing he did when he opened his eyes was to turn on the camera on his Emperor’s Heart Ring and project his own image.

“Check it out! I’m even more handsome when I was young!” Mr. Fu leaped from the chair upon seeing himself looking like his younger self again.

His head hung down and he stared at his hands. “I’m pumped with energy! It feels like I’ve traveled more than 800 years back.”

“Has your Godhead recovered completely?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“It’s recovered completely. There’s not even a trace left behind!” Mr. Fu nodded in satisfaction. “What you did was insane!”

Mr. Fu did not ask Lin Huang what exactly he did. As a wise man, he knew there were secrets that one should not pry into.

“It’s not just my Godhead. My soul, my body, and my combat strength have recovered to their peak. I can faintly sense that my combat strength is going to break through to Virtual God rank-9 soon.”

“You’ve earned that. It’s been over 800 years since your combat strength elevated after all,” Lin Huang replied with a grin. Hearing Mr. Fu’s description, the effect of the Healing Card seemed to be even better than he expected.

“Elevating my combat strength is an opportunity that’s hard to come by. I wouldn’t want to miss it for the world.” Mr. Fu lifted his head to look at Lin Huang. “I thought I wanted to get you to stay for a few days for a decent conversation, but it seems like we’ll do it next time because I’m going into closed-door cultivation.”

“Sure, it’s more important to elevate,” Lin Huang agreed, “I happen to have something else to do for these few days, so I wouldn’t be able to stay even if you asked me to. We’ll have plenty of time to chat after you get out of your closed-door cultivation.”

Lin Huang did not plan to stay any longer. He summoned dimensional portal and flapped his sleeve to recall Thunder back into a card.

Mr. Fu spoke through voice transmission all of a sudden after seeing Lin Huang opening the dimensional portal. “Thank you!”

Lin Huang paused and turned his head to reply through a voice transmission, “You’re my teacher. There’s no need to be so courteous.”

Lin Huang paused after saying that and smirked at Mr. Fu. “The more powerful your ability is, the more powerful my support is. I’m the one who’ll benefit in the end.”

“You little rascal!” Mr. Fu shook his head while smiling.

Lin Huang waved at him after stepping into the dimensional portal. “Goodbye, Sir!”

With a nod, Mr. Fu smiled at Lin Huang. He watched the dimensional portal close slowly and eventually vanished with Lin Huang.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1150 - Fatty's Resurrection

Chapter 1150: Fatty’s Resurrection

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was drizzling in Nanmu Town that was 1,300 kilometers away from Baqi City.

The weather was gloomy as if the sun had set when it was only noon.

Apart from Memorial Day, nobody would visit the cemetery in the eastern suburbs of the town, let alone on such a drizzling day in early winter when the chill seeped into one’s bones and made them ache.

However, a silhouette stood before a tomb in the cemetery at that moment.

It was a handsome, young man who looked only 20. He wore a dark gray windbreaker and held a black umbrella. He only mumbled to himself after standing before the tomb for a long time, “Little Fatty, you should be well-rested since you’ve been sleeping for two years. It’s time for you to get up and chase your dream of being a Food Hunter.”

The young man moved his finger lightly as soon as he was done speaking. A silver metal egg appeared by his side all of a sudden.

The egg turned into a bald head that looked human. It was shiny under the sun.

Yes, that was the new look that the Warlord gave himself ever since he elevated — a bald robot man.

To be honest, Lin Huang could not understand the Warlord’s standard of beauty at all.

In reality, he could totally get himself a wig, but he decided to go bald like an egg. Lin Huang gave his order after ignoring the Warlord’s baldness.

“Warlord, get me the coffin under this tomb.”

The Warlord opened his machinery space storage, and two tiny mechanical creatures that looked similar to armadillos rolled out of it. They drilled underground as soon as they appeared.

Soon, the tomb collapsed while the two mechanical creatures dragged a black coffin out.

“Do we open it?” asked the Warlord Lin Huang in his mechanical synthesized voice.

Lin Huang put the umbrella away and created a giant, black umbrella-shaped mirror above him and the coffin. He nodded at the Warlord after blocking the rainwater completely. “Open it.”

A mechanical creature heard the order and shoved its sharp claws between the gaps on the lid of the coffin. It pulled hard and dragged the coffin open.

Lin Huang took a step forward and looked at the corpse at the bottom of the coffin.

Fatty’s corpse was now a skeleton. One could not tell how his body had looked like when he had been alive.

Lin Huang stopped walking while a grin appeared on his face. He turned on the camera on his Emperor’s Heart Ring with the playful intention of taking a couple of photos. “This should be the skinniest Fatty would ever be in his life. I should take pictures for memory.”

Lin Huang took out the Revival Card slowly after taking those naughty photos. He crushed the card after aiming it at Fatty’s corpse.

After the Revival Card disintegrated into countless pieces, they soon turned into golden streams of various sizes and penetrated Yin Hangyi’s skeletons that were left behind.

Almost the second when the golden streams penetrated the bones, Lin Huang saw the lifeless skeleton begin growing flesh and organs at a remarkable speed.

Within a couple of seconds, Fatty’s body had completely recovered. He looked exactly the same before he died two years ago. Even the flab on his body came back exactly the same.

A moment later, Lin Huang heard heartbeats from Fatty’s chest.

Meanwhile, Fatty’s vitals were waking up and getting stronger.

After some ten seconds, his vitals finally stabilized. Lin Huang felt that the effect of the Revival Card had faded completely.

However, Fatty, who was lying in the coffin, did not wake up. Just when Lin Huang wanted to find out what happened, he heard Fatty’s snoring from the coffin.

“This guy…” Lin Huang was dumbfounded. “Get him out!”

The two mechanical creatures turned the coffin over mercilessly after hearing Lin Huang’s order.

Fatty, who was in deep sleep, turned around and sat on the ground immediately after the fall. He looked around in annoyance.

“Who’s that?! Can’t you let me sleep?!”

Just when he said that, he saw Lin Huang who was standing not far away from him. He observed him while feeling odd for a moment before saying, “Hey, you look like my friend, but you’re taller and stronger…”

Lin Huang took out a set of clothes from his storage space and tossed it at Fatty. “Put these on.”

Fatty looked down and realized that the clothes on him were torn. Some of his private parts were exposed, so he covered them immediately.

“Who put these torn clothes on me?” Fatty said and suddenly realized that what he was wearing was familiar. “That’s not right. I think this is mine. Why are they torn?”

He then glared at Lin Huang with his guard up. “What exactly did you do to me? I’m telling you that I like girls. Don’t you dare come closer!”

“Think carefully. What else do you remember?” Lin Huang ignored Fatty’s nonsense and asked directly.

“What do I remember?” Fatty was stunned for a moment. Images were playing back in his head one after another as he opened his mouth wider and wider in shock.

After a long time, Fatty looked at Lin Huang, appearing lost.

“I was dead?”

Lin Huang nodded at him.

“So, why am I…?” Fatty looked down at his hands. He wanted to use his Emperor’s Heart Ring to project how he looked like, but he realized the ring on his finger could no longer be used.

Lin Huang turned his Emperor’s Heart Ring camera on and projected Fatty’s image.

Fatty was confused to see himself sitting on the ground with torn clothes and a perfectly fine body. However, soon, he noticed the coffin next to him and realized something.

“Did you revive me?”

Lin Huang nodded again.

“Are you Lin Huang’s relative? Why do you look so much like him?” In Fatty’s memory, Lin Huang was still a young man who was 1.7 meters tall. The difference with the current Lin Huang was significant.

“I’m Lin Huang.” Lin Huang finally revealed his identity. “It’s been more than two years since you died.”

He told him what happened briefly since Fatty still looked puzzled.

The memories were coming back to Fatty. The images in his head finally matched what Lin Huang said as he recalled all the details that happened two years ago. Nostalgia flashed through his eyes when he thought of Zhang Mengmeng, but he soon hid his emotions.

Fatty seemed excited after accepting the truth that he was revived. “Since you managed to revive me, you must be a transcendent now. I’ll rely on you from now onwards!”

“Can you put the clothes on first?” Lin Huang looked at Fatty who was in torn garments in disdain. He could almost see what was behind Fatty’s shredded pants at his crotch.

Fatty recalled that he was still in torn clothes. He hid behind a tomb immediately and put the clothes on.

Clearly, Lin Huang’s clothes were not Fatty’s size. He could not button the pants and it was too long. The shirt and jacket were too tight, so his big belly was showing.

“Your clothes are too small,” Fatty complained after putting the clothes on.

“You’re too fat.”

“Where are we going now?” Fatty asked again.

“We’re going home!” Lin Huang passed him a black umbrella.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1151 - Going Back to the Yin Residence

## Chapter 1151: Going Back to the Yin Residence

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Going home?” Fatty was stunned and hesitated. “Didn’t you say that I was dead for two years? How do I explain myself if I go home?”

“Just say that you were hiding from your enemy and faked your death.” Lin Huang thought about it and gave an answer.

“Then, how do I explain my body that hasn’t changed at all throughout the two years?” Fatty asked again, feeling helpless.

A young man should go through a growth spurt when he was 16 to 17 years old. Just like Lin Huang, he grew over ten centimeters taller throughout the two years and was 1.83 meters tall now. He no longer looked like a teenager. He was clearly a grown man now.

However, Fatty looked exactly the same as he was two years back when he was resurrected with the Revival Card. Nothing about him changed at all. His family would definitely be skeptical about that.

Lin Huang thought about it for a while and explained, “Tell them that your body has stopped growing temporarily throughout the two years. It’s the side effect of the elixir you took to fake your death, but the side effect has a time limit. It should only last for two to three years.”

Fatty nodded when he heard that since he could not think of any explanation better than that.

“To outsiders, stop using your identity as Yin Hangyi. The news will spread quickly if anyone knows that you were resurrected. Then, trouble will never stop coming to you. There’ll be many organizations watching you, so we can’t rule out the possibility that underground organizations might carry violence out on you. By then, not only you but your family will be at risk too.”

“I’ll get you another identity. You’ll live your life as Yin Hangyi’s brother. Think of a name for yourself.”

“Okay!” Yin Hangyi nodded immediately. He would not want to be the target of many organizations.

Lin Huang took a good look at Yin Hangyi again and thought what he wore would definitely attract attention.

He then summoned Grimace that had elevated to mythical-level and looked like a gentleman.

He had a black top hat on his head and there was a circle of diamonds mounted on the band of the hat. He wore half a golden mask on his face while his lips curled in a terrifying grin.

His black robe with golden patterns was elegant and exquisite. One could tell that it was expensive by the look of it. He held a black walking stick, the top of which was adorned with gold and silver. His white leather shoes were as pure as pearl.

He no longer looked like a ridiculous clown. Even his charisma he emanated made him seem like a noble gentleman who came from a well-known family that had descended for hundreds of years.

“Who is this?” Yin Hangyi was surprised to see Grimace appeared out of nowhere.

“He’s my imperial beast.”

Yin Hangyi took a careful look at Grimace after hearing Lin Huang’s answer. He was even more surprised now. “Is he really not human?”

“No, he only looks like one.” Lin Huang gave a perfunctory response and turned his head to look at Grimace. He changed the subject. “Grimace, give him a disguise. The main goal is to not let anyone recognize his face. Don’t change his body size. Just tweak his clothing slightly so that it won’t be as terribly fitting as it is now.”

Grimace walked to Fatty and looked down at him for a moment. He then snapped his fingers. Instantly, Fatty looked like he had undergone plastic surgery. His face that looked immature was transformed into an uncle’s face with rough skin.

He wore a blue robe and looked like a stand-up comedian.

Lin Huang almost laughed out loud when he saw him.

Meanwhile, Fatty looked lost. He thought Grimace made him ugly, so he touched his face immediately. “What’s wrong? Is there anything wrong with the disguise?”

“His face is fine. Change his clothes,” Lin Huang said to Grimace.

Grimace rolled his eyes at Lin Huang and snapped his fingers again unwillingly.

Fatty’s attire finally looked normal now, but he looked like he was in a boy band with Lin Huang. Clearly, Grimace had done that on purpose.

Lin Huang was thinking of getting Grimace to change his attire again, but he thought about it carefully and got rid off the thought since he had no idea what kind of prank Grimace would pull again.

“Make yourself invisible and stay by my side. Don’t pull any tricks.”

Just when Lin Huang was done saying that, Grimace disappeared after snapping his fingers. Only Lin Huang could see that he was on his right. He was making silly faces at Fatty who was less than ten centimeters away from him.

“Where did he go? Is he really invisible now?” Fatty looked around, feeling that a transcendent’s world was rather bizarre.

“You might obtain a similar ability when you become a transcendent in the future.” Lin Huang pressed his hand on Fatty’s shoulder and flew while grabbing him.

A moment later, the duo appeared at the only business district in Nanmu Town.

Fatty looked around and stared at Lin Huang in puzzlement. “Why are we here?”

“Take a shower and put on new clothes. Can you smell the stench on you? Also, you’ll have to remove your disguise when you get home. I don’t think you should appear before your grandmother wearing something that doesn’t fit.”

Fatty lifted his arm and sniffed his armpit. To his absolute disgust, he felt nauseous and almost vomited.

He just realized that apart from the time they were flying, Lin Huang had been keeping a distance of two meters away from him.

After taking a thorough shower at a bathhouse with individual showers, the duo went shopping and bought a few sets of clothes for Fatty.

Lin Huang got Grimace to remove Fatty’s clothes after Fatty put the new ones on. They then headed to the Yin residence.

Since the family transferred Ke Lai Hotel to Lin Huang, he did nothing to it apart from setting the direction of the development in the beginning. However, under the operation of a professional management team, Ke Lai Hotel’s profits surpassed ten times more than two years ago. Lin Huang held the Yin family’s 50% of shares with the family recipe. The annual profit the family had been receiving was much higher than before, so they were amassing their wealth.

Tears welled up in Yin Hangyi’s eyes when he saw the old house that he was familiar with.

Initially, he was worried about how the family had been holding up before going there. After all, his father and he had passed away while nobody could manage Ke Lai Hotel.

However, Fatty was relieved when he saw that the courtyard was as neat as two years ago through the fences.

He peeped at Lin Huang who was next to him secretly, figuring that this old friend must have helped his family.

The old security guard at the entrance began observing them with narrowed eyes when he noticed their appearance. He soon recognized Lin Huang.

Lin Huang experienced a major growth in his height, but in reality, he did not have much changes in his appearance. Many people had been visiting the family for the past two years, but there was nobody else who was as young as Lin Huang.

“Are you Mr. Lin? Please come in. Come in! I’ll tell the butler and the old lady that you’re here!”

“Very much appreciated, sir.” Lin Huang nodded while smiling. He did not expect the man to remember him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1152 - When Was the Last Time You Wet Your Bed?

## Chapter 1152: When Was the Last Time You Wet Your Bed?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and Yin Hangyi waited at the pavilion in the courtyard for the guard to inform the family about their arrival.

Soon, the guard brought the butler over.

The butler wore a black tuxedo as usual. He did not seem to have changed at all compared to two years ago.

Fatty was slightly emotional when he saw the butler. He almost wanted to greet him, but Lin Huang, who was next to him, stopped him through voice transmission.

“Mr. Lin, it’s been a while!” The butler clearly did not recognize Yin Hangyi. He was very friendly when he saw Lin Huang.

After all, he might have been dismissed by the family if Lin Huang had not taken over Ke Lai Hotel two years ago. If the family’s financial situation were already unstable, feeding another person would be a burden, let alone a butler like him who required a high pay.

“It’s been over two years. I can’t believe you still recognize me!” Lin Huang exclaimed with a smile.

“You’re the family’s savior. How can we forget you?” the butler replied politely.

“Don’t say that.” Lin Huang waved his hand immediately. “Is the old lady home?”

“She’s waiting in the living room on the second floor.” The butler abruptly noticed Yin Hangyi’s existence. “May I know who this is?”

“He’s a friend.” Lin Huang only gave a brief response and explained no more.

Seeing that Lin Huang was unwilling to say more, the butler did not ask further. “I’ll bring you guys over.”

Both of them followed behind the butler and headed to the house after passing the courtyard.

After entering the house, the butler led both of them to the second floor.

An old lady with silver hair was sitting on a couch in the living room of the second floor. There was a woman sitting on her left.

Lin Huang recognized the woman who was sitting next to the old lady. She was Yin Hangyi’s aunt.

“Xiao Lin, it’s been so long since you last visited me!” greeted the old lady delightedly as soon as she saw Lin Huang.

Lin Huang felt nothing, but Yin Hangyi almost burst in tears when he saw the old lady.

“It’s my fault. I should’ve visited you more,” Lin Huang said with a smile.

The old lady saw Yin Hangyi who was next to him after speaking to Lin Huang. She seemed to be afraid to isolate the new guest, so she asked immediately, “This is…”

“This guy next to me…” Lin Huang did not reveal the answer immediately. He was afraid that the old lady was not mentally prepared, so he simply said while smiling, “This is a surprise that I brought you today.”

“A surprise? Are you guys performing a show for me?” the old lady asked bemusedly.

However, the old lady was actually skeptical. She peeped at the calendar secretly. It was the 26th of November. She thought about this date in her head quickly, but she did not recall anything special about the day. It was not a festival or anyone’s birthday.

Though doubtful, the old lady did not ask why Lin Huang picked such a day to surprise her.

“It’s a special performance,” Lin Huang responded, “I think you’ll like it.”

“Let’s begin then.” The old lady could not figure out what Lin Huang was trying to do at all, but she chose to believe him.

Lin Huang signaled Grimace, who was invisible next to him, and they snapped their fingers together.

At the same time the fingers snapped, the disguise on Yin Hangyi’s head was removed completely, revealing his original face.

As soon as Yin Hangyi’s face was unveiled, the entire room fell into a dead silence.

The expression of the old lady, who was smiling, turned stiff before she subsequently became emotional.

The aunt sitting next to her was smiling along with her at the beginning. She had shock written all over her face when she saw Yin Hangyi’s face.

Standing not far away, the butler was stunned. His mouth was opened for quite a while.

“Hangyi?!” The old lady’s voice was shaking a little. “Is that really you?” She turned her head and looked at Lin Huang. She asked him, “Is this real?”

Lin Huang nodded lightly. “In reality, Yin Hangyi isn’t dead. He had to fake his death back then to hide from his enemy, a Royal. He got me to put on a show with him.”

“The Royal I offended came from a major organization in the core zone. I had to fake my death to prevent him from taking revenge on me. Fortunately, the clan the person came from offended someone they shouldn’t and the whole clan was killed. Since then, I can finally stop disguising myself.” Both of them came up with that story when they were buying clothes earlier.

“How about your appearance? Why do you look exactly the same as two years ago?” The aunt raised her doubt. She noticed that because the difference was terribly stark when Lin Huang stood next to Yin Hangyi. She still remembered clearly how Lin Huang looked like two years ago.

“The elixir that I injected had a special side effect whereby my body would remain how I was when I was injected. This side effect isn’t permanent. It’ll only last two to three years at the most,” Yin Hangyi told her the lie that Lin Huang had come up with earlier.

The old lady finally calmed down and turned her head to look at Lin Huang. She stared at him seriously for a while before asking, “Xiao Lin, is he really Hangyi? Are you lying?”

“Grandma, I might joke about other stuff, but I’d definitely never joke about this,” Lin Huang replied grimly.

The old lady nodded and turned her head to look at Yin Hangyi. She gave him a stern look before speaking, “If you really are Hangyi, I hope don’t mind me asking something personal.”

“Go ahead, Grandma.” Yin Hangyi nodded, feeling a little helpless.

“Hangyi always wet his bed when he was younger. When was the last time he wet his bed? What were the time and date? I believe you’d remember this crystal-clear if you really are Hangyi. Moreover, it’s pretty impossible for Hangyi to tell someone else this.”

Yin Hangyi looked bothered as he said helplessly after peeping at Lin Huang, “It last happened when I was 11. It was summer, and the exact date should’ve been 18th June. I remember I drank too much water the day before, and I had a dream of me looking for the toilet the entire night. I found it eventually…”

“That’s rather detailed.” Lin Huang made fun of him.

“Another question.” The old lady nodded. “Which of my dishes did you hate the most?”

“There are actually two answers to this question. One is onion rings and another is cold noodles because I really hate onion and coriander.” Fatty shared the answer.

The old lady could not stop the tears from flowing when she heard the answer. “You really are Hangyi!”

“Grandma…” Yin Hangyi was holding back, but he could not help it when he saw the old lady crying. He could not stop weeping too.

He rushed to his grandma and hugged her. The grandmother and grandson sobbed while hugging, finally calming down a while later.

Lin Huang said nothing. Instead, he waited for the people to calm down before telling them to allow Yin Hangyi to disguise himself.

The old lady and the rest agreed to that immediately and they promised to keep Yin Hangyi’s return a secret.

After handling Fatty and the family’s matter, Lin Huang transferred Ke Lai Hotel’s shares back to the family. He then bade farewell to the family and returned to Emperor City in Division 1.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1153 - One Day, We’ll Definitely Meet

## Chapter 1153: One Day, We’ll Definitely Meet

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The sky was turning dark when Lin Huang returned to the Emperor Palace after he settled the matter with Mr. Fu and Yin Hangyi.

He glanced at Dynasty’s headquarters that was still well-lit. He hesitated before going in.

As the Emperor of Dynasty, he had actually entered the building merely a few times.

The security guards and front desk receptionist who worked overtime as well as the people in the lobby were stunned to see him walking into the building. They gawked at him.

Lin Huang remained smiling as he nodded at the people.

He walked straight to the front desk and spoke to the lady who was dressed rather fashionably, “Is Tianfu here?”

“Yes, Master Tianfu is here.” The lady at the front desk nodded immediately.

“Thank you. Keep it up,” Lin Huang replied and turned around, heading to Huang Tianfu’s office.

The lady at the front desk watched Lin Huang left looking like she was charmed while mumbling softly, “Master Emperor thanked me…”

Lin Huang knocked on the door when he arrived at Huang Tianfu’s office.

Huang Tianfu’s voice soon boomed from the room. “Come in!”

Lin Huang then opened the door and entered. Huang Tianfu was stunned for a moment when he saw that it was Lin Huang who strolled in. Clearly, he did not expect him.

“Still busy working?” Lin Huang glanced at the numerous documents that were projected from his Emperor’s Heart Ring. He suddenly felt that it was not easy being in Huang Tianfu’s position.

“There’s something that I need to handle,” Huang Tianfu said and paused all of a sudden. He asked in surprise, “Master Emperor, have you already broken through to imperial-level?!”

“Yes, I just did,” Lin Huang confirmed with a wide grin.

“I thought you’d need at least a week to half a month when you went hunting for Life Base monsters. I never expected you to be so quick!” Clearly, Huang Tianfu knew that Lin Huang had left Dynasty early in the morning.

“The elevation this time was considered pretty smooth.” Lin Huang did not plan to explain his cultivation system that was different from the usual since Huang Tianfu did not have to know about that. “How much more time do you need to finish this? Shall we have supper together?”

“I won’t finish them just yet. I’ll do it tomorrow.”

“I heard there’s a new barbecue place that’s pretty amazing.”

“Are you talking about Biggie Barbecue? They’re pretty amazing indeed,” Huang Tianfu replied cheerfully, “They usually let the customers do the grilling themselves, but the owner has a special sauce. There are four flavors which are non-spicy, slightly spicy, medium spicy and extra spicy. They only open after 6 p.m. but people queue until 11 p.m. to 12 a.m. Their business is booming!”

“Is it really that good?” Lin Huang was even more excited hearing that.

“You’ll see after you’ve tried it. Their sauces are amazing,” said Huang Tianfu and he turned off the projection. He then projected his contact book. “Let me call the owner and get ourselves a reservation. Otherwise, we’ll have to queue one to two hours when we get there.”

Both of them departed as soon as Huang Tianfu completed the reservation. Soon, they arrived at the Biggie Barbecue restaurant.

It was almost 7 p.m. There was a long queue outside the restaurant. At least 40 to 50 people were waiting to be seated.

The owner came out and welcomed Lin Huang and Huang Tianfu as soon as they arrived. He led the duo to a VIP room that had just been cleared on the third floor.

The owner was a bald middle-aged man who looked plump and kind.

However, Lin Huang clearly sensed that the guy was a transcendent. Although he was only on holy fire-level, he was still a transcendent nevertheless.

“It’s our pleasure that will last for a lifetime for the Master Emperor to come to our humble restaurant!” Clearly, the owner recognized Lin Huang as soon as they met.

“Give us your best today. Show Master Emperor your skill,” challenged Huang Tianfu while grinning.

Lin Huang thought he could finally do the carving himself, but the owner ended up doing it. He merely smiled as they watched the owner’s messy knife skills.

Although the owner was pretty good at it, he was not considered an eligible sword cultivator. Judging from his fancy way of cutting meat, Lin Huang could tell that he was the type who went for elegance. This kind of person would most probably fail in Martial Dao due to his lack of effort to grasp the true Martial Dao.

Lin Huang did not comment on his skills from the beginning until the end. He might have pointed out his mistakes if the owner were a cultivator. However, the owner before him had obviously excused himself from the cultivator circle and was living a normal life now. He might not want to hear what Lin Huang had to say even if he were to discuss Sword Dao with him out of kindness.

Naturally, the owner was perfect apart from his overly fancy knife skills.

He began preparing the second batch of meat to be grilled after the first batch was done and served it to both of them.

Lin Huang shoved the first piece of grilled meat into his mouth in anticipation. Just when he chewed twice after putting it into his mouth, the expression on his face turned odd.

After he ate the first one, Lin Huang shoved the second piece of meat into his mouth solemnly. He put the cutlery in his hands down after eating the second one. He looked at the owner who was preparing the second batch of grilled meat.

“Sir, where did you get the sauces from?”

Huang Tianfu was surprised to see Lin Huang asking that question so seriously. “What’s wrong?”

“Answer me!” Lin Huang raised his hand to stop Huang Tianfu from asking further. His eyes remained staring on the owner. “Who gave you the recipe for this sauce?”

The owner put what he was doing down and explained while panicking, “A guy gave it to me when I was running my restaurant back in Division 7.”

Lin Huang looked through the photo album in his Emperor’s Heart Ring immediately. He finally projected a photo after searching for a long time. “Was it him?”

“Looks similar, but that’s a kid in this photo. The young man that I met looks the same age as you,” said the owner nervously while looking at the photo.

“Which foothold did you meet him in Division 7?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Winter City!”

“When was that?”

“Over three months ago.”

“Can you tell me what happened when you guys met in detail? Tell me everything you remember. Try not to miss anything out,” Lin Huang requested.

The owner did not decline his request. Instead, he nodded and began telling the story.

“I had a restaurant in Winter City of Division 7 before this. Business was alright. Three months ago, that handsome young man came to my restaurant and ate almost everything I stocked that day on his own. When he called for the bill, he told me that my food was okay but not my sauces. He told me that he happened to have barbecue sauces that he could give me for free. However, I must promise him one thing, which was to open a barbecue restaurant in Emperor City of Division 1, next to Dynasty’s headquarters.

“The first reaction I had was to think that that guy was insane or that he was just a con man. However, he took out the sauces and made a batch of grilled meat for me and got me to try them. I agreed to his condition after eating only a piece of grilled meat. He gave me the recipe for the sauce and left.

“The rental agreement for the restaurant that I rented back then had come to an end, so I cleared my stuff and came straight to Emperor City after I made the first batch of sauces.”

“Do you know the guy that he’s talking about?” Huang Tianfu could not help but finally ask.

“If I’m not mistaken, he should be my brother.” Lin Huang figured the person was most likely Lin Xuan because the grilled meat tasted very familiar to him. Although the sauces had improved a lot, Lin Huang recognized it was Lin Xuan’s recipe after tasting them.

“What else did he tell you? Think carefully. Did you miss anything out?” Lin Huang lifted his head again and looked pointedly at the restaurant owner.

“Oh yeah, he said something else after giving me the recipe. He told me if the Emperor of Dynasty came to my restaurant one day and asked about him, tell the Emperor this —’Don’t think of me, don’t look for me. One day, we’ll definitely meet.’”

“Don’t think of me, don’t look for me. One day, we’ll definitely meet…” Lin Huang repeated while frowning slightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1154 - Picking A Good Date

## Chapter 1154: Picking A Good Date

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Initially, all Lin Huang wanted was to discuss things with Huang Tianfu and buy him supper. He did not expect to be surprised at the barbecue restaurant.

He was shocked when he heard about Lin Xuan out of nowhere.

It had been three years since he found Lin Xuan. Although the little guy had only stayed for half a year with him and Lin Xin, Lin Huang treated him like family. In reality, Lin Huang had been trying to look for him for more than two years but to no avail. He knew nothing else apart from the fact that Lin Xuan had gone to the Land of Origin.

Lin Huang was finally relieved when he heard that Lin Xuan had now appeared in Winter City where the three of them had lived before. At least, he was still alive, and he still remembered Lin Huang and Lin Xin.

As for what Lin Xuan got the restaurant owner to say, he clearly knew about Lin Huang’s current position and situation. To prevent Lin Huang from wasting his efforts of searching for him, he requested the restaurant owner to pass the message: ‘Don’t think of me, don’t look for me. One day, we’ll definitely meet’.

He wanted to tell Lin Huang that there was no need to waste his efforts and time to look for him. He would naturally show up when they should meet, and it would not take long for their next encounter.

Lin Huang nodded while smiling at the owner after hearing Lin Xuan’s message. “I get it now. Thanks for the message.”

Lin Xuan might not know that his message arrived just in time. Lin Huang was planning to use Dynasty to search for him before he left this gravel world. However, now it seemed like it was unnecessary at all.

He was sure that Lin Xuan was safe now. Moreover, his freedom should not be restricted to judging his whereabouts. Lin Huang decided to respect his decision, so he dismissed the thought of looking for him and just waited for him to show up one day.

Lin Huang got the owner to excuse himself when they were almost done with the barbecue. He then began talking business with Huang Tianfu.

“Now that I’ve already elevated to imperial-level, I might leave this gravel world in a few months,” Lin Huang told him his plan without hiding anything.

“You’re leaving the gravel world when you’re only on imperial-level? Isn’t it too risky? Why don’t you leave when you’ve elevated to virtual god-level? With your talent as the Emperor of Dynasty, it’s just a matter of time when you elevate to virtual god-level.” Huang Tianfu tried to stop him. As a Dynasty member, it was only natural that he hoped Lin Huang would stay longer. After all, Dynasty’s destiny lay completely in Lin Huang’s hands. He was concerned that Dynasty would be disqualified by Royal if Lin Huang died after getting to the great world.

“The reason I’m heading to the great world so soon is that this gravel world is coming to an end. I must find a solution before the disaster arrives.”

“Don’t worry about me. Although I’m only on imperial-level, even a Virtual God rank-9 powerhouse can do nothing to me when it comes to the ability to keep myself alive,” Lin Huang said while smiling, “Otherwise, how is it possible for me to have managed to obtain rank-A authorization if I’m not capable?

“I’ll relegate most of my power at Dynasty to you, Wunan, and Tufu before I leave. As usual, the three of you will manage Dynasty. I hope to see a better Dynasty when I get back from the great world.”

“It definitely will be better!” Huang Tianfu nodded immediately. He knew that Lin Huang had made up his mind, and stopping him was futile.

“I need you guys to help me with a few things before I leave.”

“Shoot.”

“Firstly, help me collect as many sword skills as you can. I need sword skills of all ranks, so collect as many as you can. Second, collect Godheads and broken Godheads for me. The more, the better! Thirdly, collect god-level soul crystals or god items containing a sea of spiritual energy for me.”

Lin Huang took a temporary storage ring out from his storage space after he was done with the three requests. He passed it to Huang Tianfu. “Naturally, I’ll pay for the things that I’ve personally asked for. This is the prepaid cash for you. Just let me know when you’ve run out.”

Huang Tianfu peered at the ring as he accepted it. He was secretly shocked.

Such a ring contained almost all of the treasures that Lin Huang had obtained from ending God Bless. There were over 40 god relics alone and more than 500 demigod relics. There were also up to millions of Divine Stones as well as tens of thousands of miscellaneous items such as ancient relics.

“Handle the miscellaneous items such as the ancient relics in the ring for me.”

“Sure, I’ll sort it out tomorrow morning.” Huang Tianfu merely looked through the contents and put the ring away into his storage space.

“I heard Tufu went to Division 3 two days ago. Was he discussing a collaboration with the Union Government of the Division 3 branch?” Lin Huang asked rather casually.

“Yes, our organization is doing great in Division 3. With your fame in the past few months, our branch in Division 3 is almost on the same par with the Union Government. They looked for Tufu this time mainly to discuss the collaboration to maintain the order in Division 3 and the follow-up work.”

“Since their branch in Division 3 is collaborating with us, I think we can collaborate with their headquarters too,” Lin Huang continued with a smile.

Huang Tianfu frowned slightly after hearing that. “But it would mean that we’re turning our backs on other underground organizations if we do that. The other underground organizations can turn a blind eye if the branches are collaborating. After all, some of their branches have businesses with the Union Government.

“Although we’re a neutral organization now, we’re still on the underground organization’s side after all. If we do that, we’re definitely making a statement. The heretics have always said that they’re a neutral organization, but they’ve never dared to cross the line. It’s fine no matter how the underground organizations’ branches want to collaborate with the Union Government and the Hunter Association, but the headquarters have to remain in opposition. Furthermore, they would sometimes stir things up on purpose just to show their status of opposition.”

“Are there no neutral organizations that are officially collaborating with the Union Government at the moment?” Lin Huang asked immediately after hearing that.

“There were some few hundred years ago, but they basically joined the union and became union organizations throughout the centuries. There are not many major neutral organizations now. They’re all like us and the heretics, the underground organizations that want to go neutral.

“What are the major neutral organizations like?” Lin Huang inquired.

“The Shadow Killer, the heretics, the Mystic Butterfly, and us.”

Naturally, the heretics were no strangers to Lin Huang since they had met. He heard of the Shadow Killer and the Mystic Butterfly too. The Shadow Killer was the No. 1 assassin organization in this gravel world. Never had Lin Huang thought they were actually a neutral organization. Lin Huang had also heard of the other organization called the Mystic Butterfly. It was the biggest intel organization in the underground world. Above 70% of the intel from the entire underground world came from them.

“I can understand that the Mystic Butterfly is a neutral organization, but how is the Shadow Killer a neutral organization too?” Lin Huang could not understand it.

Theoretically, the No. 1 assassination organization in the world, the Shadow Killer, should be the boss among all of the underground organizations.

“The Shadow Killer founded themselves as a neutral organization back then. Throughout the centuries, they took up almost every task as long as they made money. They also took up many jobs from the Union Government too. They’re pretty much one of the earliest batches of neutral organizations that have collaborated with the Union Government and the Hunter Association.”

“If they took jobs from the union organizations, many underground organizations should know about that, shouldn’t they?” Lin Huang raised his brow.

“They basically know about it, but nobody can do anything to them as long as they do it well and leave no flaws behind.”

“I don’t think it’s because they do it well and leave no flaws behind.” Lin Huang shook his head as he smirked. “It’s because the Shadow Killer is so powerful that the other underground organizations daren’t confront them even if they have sufficient evidence.”

“Plan it out for me during these few days. Pick a good date. We’ll visit the Union Government headquarters to discuss a collaboration!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1155 - You’ll Only Be Powerful If You Go Bald!

## Chapter 1155: You’ll Only Be Powerful If You Go Bald!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In reality, Lin Huang wanted to collaborate with the Union Government for many reasons.

One of the main reasons was to prevent Huang Tianfu and the rest from falling back into an underground organization after he left the gravel world. It would mean that his efforts were wasted if that happened.

Collaborating with the Union Government publicly would tie Dynasty and the union organization together. By the time he left, Dynasty would only have two options. One was to merge with the union organization while the other was to remain as a neutral organization. Meanwhile, the option of rejoining the underground organization would be out of the picture completely.

Naturally, there would be clear disadvantages to doing that.

Within a short period of time, Dynasty would be a traitor to all the underground organizations. Some of them might even go after Dynasty for revenge.

Nonetheless, Lin Huang was prepared to handle that.

If there were any underground organizations that dared to go after Dynasty, he did not mind killing them to warn others.

All of the neutral organizations knew that collaborating with the Union Government had more benefits than disadvantages in the long run. Nobody dared to take the first step because they were afraid of being killed by a bunch of underground organizations before they could even enjoy the benefits.

One must know that there were many ruthless individuals among the top underground organizations.

However, Lin Huang did not care about that. He was invincible in this gravel world with his God Figurine’s Combat Souls. He had the absolute ability to suppress them no matter how ruthless they were.

He would kill those who dared to come at Dynasty, he was violent like that!

On the next morning, Huang Tianfu passed down Lin Huang’s requests to the underlings. Dynasty’s purchasing department began searching for the Godheads, sword skills and soul crystals that Lin Huang asked for in all safety zones.

After that, Huang Tianfu spent the morning communicating with the Union Government and set the official time to visit.

Even Lin Huang was a little surprised when Huang Tianfu informed him about it.

“It’s settled so soon?”

“They contacted the Union Government committee immediately after hearing that it was Master Emperor who suggested that. In less than two hours, the deputy chief of the Union Government, Dongfang Bai, responded himself. We’ll meet at the Union Government headquarters in First City, Division 1 on 10th December, at 9 a.m..”

“I’ve arranged for Senior Baiyu and myself to go with you. Wunan will stay to guard the headquarters.”

“Bring Lin Xin along. You may sort out the rest.” Lin Huang was worried about leaving Lin Xin alone at Dynasty’s headquarters.

In reality, Huang Tianfu expected Lin Xin to join the trip, so he did not object to it. They were not going to attack the Union Government anyway, thus there was no need for people with high combat strength to go on the trip.

“Also, this morning, I’ve informed the purchasing department about the items that you requested last night. They’re sorting it out,” Huang Tianfu remembered to inform Lin Huang before he hung up the phone.

“Alright, thanks!”

Lin Huang closed his eyes slowly and began cultivating Seamless after hanging up the call with Huang Tianfu.

Although he was already invincible in this gravel world, Lin Huang did not want to depend on his God Figurine’s Combat Souls. In fact, he knew very well that his personal ability had leaps and bounds to improve in. Even though he would not be able to elevate his combat strength within a short period of time, his Sword Dao, telekinesis, and Twisted Fate Scripture had yet to reach his peak. Therefore, he did not plan to waste time and indulge during the last few months in the gravel world. Instead, he was planning to improve himself as much as he could in the last few months before heading to the great world.

Cultivating Seamless was the fastest way for the results to show because he could see the increment of each telekinetic threads clearly. Compared to his Sword Dao for which he had no idea when he might break through, Seamless gave him a sense of achievement whenever he cultivated it. Therefore, Lin Huang put cultivating Seamless in his first round of self-improvement.

Ever since elevating to imperial-level, Lin Huang noticed that his speed of cultivating Seamless was much faster than before. He could split 2,000 telekinetic threads almost everyday.

He only spent six days boosting the telekinetic threads from 18,000 to 30,000 threads. He also broke through to level-5 on Seamless.

Lin Huang had gone into closed-door cultivation for merely three days when he was interrupted by a commotion.

He glanced at the source of the commotion, and saw that it was the Evil Dominator who had elevated.

Killer had also elevated less than two hours after the Evil Dominator did. Over three hours later, Lancelot finally emerged from his cocoon.

After looking at the three brand new Monster Cards thoroughly, Lin Huang put the three cards away into his body one after another. He waited for a whole day, but Bloody had yet to complete its elevation.

To his relief, the next evening, Bloody finally elevated.

However, Bloody looked completely different from before its elevation.

Lin Huang was stunned for a moment upon seeing the silhouette that came out of the cocoon.

A lady with a drop-dead gorgeous body strolled out of the cocoon. There were circles of red mist lingering around her body. She had purple hair that reached her waist, and each strand of her hair looked like they were mumbling softly as if they were alive.

“Bloody?” Lin Huang questioned, feeling unsure although he saw the panel information that was projected from far away.

“Master.” Bloody appeared before Lin Huang in the blink of an eye. She was so quick that Lin Huang did not even see her trajectory clearly.

“Is there… anything wrong with your elevation?” Lin Huang could not help but ask. He thought that it was absolutely strange that Bloody had elevated to such a form.

“I think it’s great! This human form allows me to showcase my battle ability to the max!” Bloody was satisfied with her brand new form.

She had learned endless human knowledge and read countless Martial Dao books as well as obtained the inheritance of countless human powerhouses. Her human form was the best form that could allow her to showcase what she had learned.

Lin Huang realized what Bloody’s purpose of changing form was after hearing her talk about her battle ability.

He had no doubt that Bloody’s progress in cultivating the human Martial Dao might be terrifying given the intelligence and knowledge that she had in store. He even faintly felt that she might be able to master the true meaning of Martial Dao faster than he could.

“Won’t this form affect your computing ability?” Lin Huang enquired.

“No, this elevation boosted my computing ability to become tens of times more powerful. Moreover, each of my hair is an extension of my brain. Each of them gives me an approximate 1% boost in computing skills. I have over 100,000 strands of hair which will give me thousands of times of boost in my computing skills. In other words, the most computing skills I’ll have would be tens of thousands of times more than before,” Bloody explained, “The only disadvantage is that such overloaded computing with that much of a boost will make my hair shed as soon as it lasts for a long time. They’ll only grow back in 48 hours.”

‘So, it’s true that you’ll only be powerful if you go bald. This makes sense.’ While Lin Huang teased secretly, he could not help but check Bloody’s card details.

“Monster Card: Bloody

“Rarity: Mythical-level

“Monster Name: Wise Queen

“Type of Monster: Wisdom-type / Unknown Tribe

“Nickname: The Wise

“Combat Level: Imperial-level Yellow Gold-rank

“Major: Intelligence, Parasitism

“Major Skills: Divine Parasitism (includes hundreds of parasitism skills), Absolute Administration, Heart of Knowledge, Inheritance Plunder…

“Minor Skills: Supreme Intelligence, Divine Telekinesis, Immortal Tinder, Consciousness Transfer…

“Summon Authority: Activated

“Card Remarks: Recommended to train with maximum effort!”

Bloody had similar skills as Divine Parasitism, Absolute Administration and Supreme Intelligence before. Lin Huang knew the rough effect of the few skills after only taking a glance.

However, there were some new skills that he could not understand what exactly their effect was. He tapped them open to read carefully right away.

“Heart of Knowledge: Extreme eagerness to learn, a 100-time boost in the learning ability for all knowledge.”

“Inheritance Plunder: Allows one to plunder a host’s memory inheritance by force even if the inheritance is sealed (the success rate of plundering isn’t 100%; it depends on how much the inheritance is sealed.

“Immortal Tinder: The main body can create nine Immortal Tinders that contain his complete memory and inheritance. When the main body is dead, the tinder will be activated automatically and transform the host rapidly to be replaced by the main body.

“Remarks: This skill is best combined with Consciousness Transfer.

“Consciousness Transfer: The main body can preserve his complete consciousness and transfer it to a specific host.

“Remarks: This skill is best combined with Immortal Tinder.”

Lin Huang thought Bloody’s overall ability was countless times more powerful than it had been before after roughly reading her card.

Not only did she have the talent to be a military advisor, but the three abilities including Inheritance Plunder, Heart of Knowledge, and Supreme Intelligence were also sufficient to make her the ultimate genius that no human could compare to.

If given enough time, she could absorb all the knowledge in the entire world and become an invincible existence who knew everything and was capable of everything.

“I’ve been sleeping for more than ten days. Is there anything that you need my help with?” Bloody asked Lin Huang just when he was done reading the card details.

“Your elevation came just in time. I’ll be discussing a collaboration with the Union Government in two days. You can help me plan out how to maximize the benefits for Dynasty and me as well as create a win-win for the Union Government.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1156 - Visiting First City Again

## Chapter 1156: Visiting First City Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

To Lin Huang, Bloody’s elevation came at the perfect timing.

Lin Huang came up with the collaboration proposal for the Union Government after spending merely a night discussing with Bloody.

He sent the proposal he got Bloody to sort out to Huang Tianfu, asking the experienced man if there was anything that they should add or delete.

Huang Tianfu was a little surprised when he got the proposal from Lin Huang. Initially, he planned to get Lin Huang out of the Emperor Palace to discuss it with him properly. In the end, Lin Huang had sent him a complete proposal directly.

He was shocked after giving it a thorough read because the proposal Lin Huang had sent him was complete. It included almost everything that he thought of, even some of the matters that he did not think of.

It was past 3 a.m. in the middle of the night when Huang Tianfu finished reading the proposal.

He peeped at the time and read the proposal all over again to see if there was anything that he could add on.

He finally went through the proposal for the second time when it was past 6 a.m. In the end, he thought Lin Huang’s proposal was flawless.

Lin Huang smiled when he received Huang Tianfu’s message early in the morning. “It seems like I can focus on my cultivation for two days.”

Huang Tianfu’s message was that the proposal was alright and that there was nothing that needed amending, so they could go on with the proposal right away.

Time flew by and two days passed. It was 10th December when the meeting was supposed to take place.

Lin Huang was done washing up at past 6 a.m. It was not even 7 a.m. when he was done with breakfast.

After preparing himself, the four of them including Lin Huang, Lin Xin, Huang Tianfu, and Huang Baiyu stepped into the dimensional portal and arrived in First City where the Union Government headquarters were at 8 a.m. sharp.

Lin Huang brought the few of them to a cafe near the Union Government headquarters. In less than three minutes they ordered their coffee, the current chief of Agency EA, Guan Zhong, arrived with his people.

Lin Huang greeted with a wide grin after seeing the familiar person, “Chief, are you here for coffee too?”

“You’re funny, Master Emperor.” Guan Zhong walked over to Lin Huang. “I’ve met Master Emperor a couple of times after all, so they sent me to ease everyone to prevent the awkwardness.”

“Let me introduce you. This is Mr. Zhao Lingming, the committee chairman of the Union Government headquarters. This is Ms. Ran Ning, the deputy chairman.” Guan Zhong stepped to his left and introduced the duo next to him to Lin Huang.

The man who stood on the left was tall and tanned, and he looked serious. Lin Huang could tell by the looks of it that this man must be from the military. The way he stood was so ramrodded straight that it was hard to hide the fact that he came from the military.

The lady next to him wore a pair of glasses. She looked 27 or 28. Lin Huang could not tell her actual age. This lady should be beautiful, but she wore the black-framed glasses on purpose. She even had light make-up on which was intentional, making her appear inconspicuous and easily ignored.

However, Lin Huang looked at her again because Bloody’s Leech Pod sent a message to him: This lady might have Supreme Intelligence.

Since he could not bring any summoning beasts with him to this discussion, Lin Huang asked Bloody to cast a Leech Pod in his body to observe the meeting from far away and give him real-time suggestions.

Meanwhile, Bloody cast her parasite on a handsome man in a hotel less than 300 meters from the cafe at the beginning. Bloody used him to check into the hotel. In the hotel room, the man who was parasitized had fallen into a deep sleep while Bloody observed everything from far through the Leech Pod.

Clearly, the Union Government delayed the collaboration meeting by 12 days to give them enough time to prepare. Judging from the current situation, they had done a great job preparing.

“Nice to meet you, both chairmen,” Lin Huang said to both of them while smiling.

At the moment, Huang Tianfu took over the conversation and introduced him to the few people from the Union Government, “This is our Master Emperor, and this is our Dynasty’s little princess, who is the Master Emperor’s sister. This man next to me is Dynasty’s Duke Yu, Huang Baiyu. Lastly, your humble one is Dynasty’s Huang Tianfu.”

Guan Zhong and the rest clearly had their eyes trained on Duke Yu for a moment when they heard his name.

The ordinary organization members might not know it, but Guan Zhong and the rest who were the upper echelon of the Union Government knew that there were currently only two Dukes who were given official titles. They were Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang, who were both virtual god-level powerhouses. Meanwhile, those who were called Dukes like Huang Tianqi just had honorable titles that the outsiders called them. The title was not officially given by Dynasty. They knew that Huang Baiyu who was assigned the title Duke Yu was a powerhouse on Virtual God rank-3. He was considered one of the people with top abilities in this gravel world.

Ran Ning spoke while smiling in the next second everyone fell into silence. Her eyes focused on Lin Xin who was next to Lin Huang. “So, this is Dynasty’s little princess. I’ve heard that Master Emperor has a sister, but never had I thought she’d turn out to be a little beauty.”

‘It would be ridiculous if you guys don’t know how Lin Xin looks like,’ Lin Huang thought to himself.

However, that was not what Lin Xin was thinking about. She had her head in the clouds since Ran Ning, who was a girl, had complimented her.

“I heard that you used to teach in the firearms faculty when you were at the Martial Hunter College in Division 7. I happen to have a gun in my storage ring that I’ve just gotten a few days ago. I’ll give it to you as a gift,” Ran Ning spoke and took out an ancient gun relic. It was a black lady’s pistol with many purple decorative patterns on it, holding a mysterious beauty.

Lin Xin’s eyes lit up when she saw it. “Isn’t this the Purple Mystic 001 that the Eagle Company has just released recently? I heard this is the first product from their Purple Mystic series? It’s a limited edition with only 100 of them worldwide!”

Lin Xin had taken note of the pistol before. Although it was just an ancient gun relic, its price was nothing less than a demigod relic.

“Yeah, I know the owner of the Eagle Company and asked for one for myself knowing that demigod Gong Wei designed it. I thought it was a great collectible.”

“You like Gong Wei’s design too?” Lin Xin felt like she had found herself a best friend.

“Yeah, I think her design is beautiful. I collect almost every household product that she’s designed. Sometimes, I get those off the market through my connection…”

The two ladies talked about Gong Wei and ignored Lin Huang and the rest completely.

Gong Wei was one of the countable demigods in this world. Although her battle ability was not considered powerful, she was very pretty. Her dressing was classy and she landed as the focus of the media in each meeting she attended. As time passed by, she became the No. 1 fashionable person in this gravel world. She was also an idol to many females.

No matter what she designed, the product would be a hot sell-out almost every time because she had hordes of female fans who would purchase it.

Lin Huang had heard of her name before, but he had no thoughts about this lady.

The reason he remembered the name Gong Wei was that she had designed a lady’s backpack two years ago. In the end, some of them realized the backpack was too small after purchasing it and posted threads online to complain that it could not contain much.

Gong Wei posted online directly after hearing about the complaints: “A bag is for one to look good. Why would you want to put anything in it? If that’s what you want, why don’t you just use a plastic bag?”

What she said caused a heated discussion online. Many of them complained that the things she designed were impractical. Meanwhile, there were many fans who stood by her side, supporting what she said and agreeing that it made sense.

That was the only impression Lin Huang had of Gong Wei the demigod. He did not even know that Lin Xin was also Gong Wei’s fan.

Ran Ning passed the pistol over to Lin Xin after the two ladies chatted for a while. “This pistol will be my meeting gift to you.”

“This is too much!” Lin Xin waved her hands immediately. Although she liked it, she did not want to take away something that someone else loved. After all, Ran Ning had used some effort to obtain it.

“Don’t worry about it. I’m not a firearms master anyway. This pistol will be treated as a collectible with me, but with you, it could live its life to its fullest.”

“But…” Lin Huang interrupted her when Lin Xin was about to continue with something.

“We can’t take it for free. Let’s trade.” Lin Huang glanced at Ran Ning while smiling. “I asked the chief earlier. He told me that Ms. Ran you’re a sword cultivator. Let me trade a demigod sword relic with this pistol. Such a gift exchange of the same value is a kind of friendship too. Furthermore, the gifts that we exchange are very practical for both of us,” Lin Huang spoke while taking a demigod sword relic out from his storage space.

He had picked the sword with Ran Ning in mind. It was completely purple with beautiful shape and intricate patterns.

Even Ran Ning could not help but feel stunned when she saw it.

“This Purple Phoenix will be the gift Xin Er exchanges with Ms. Ran,” Lin Huang said and passed the sword to Lin Xin.

Lin Xin looked at Lin Huang in gratitude and took over the sword.

Ran Ning was speechless. She wanted to get Lin Xin a gift so that Lin Xin would remember the favor. Never had she thought that Lin Huang would interfere and that it would turn out to be a gift exchange instead.

Although he did not want the demigod sword relic, she could only accept it since events had unfolded this way.

The two ladies soon exchanged their gifts under the witness of many.

Lin Huang could not help but smirk a little when he saw Lin Xin failing to take her eyes off the Purple Mystic 001 that she had just gotten while Ran Ning put the sword away into her storage space expressionlessly.

“Let’s head to the meeting room at the headquarters. We’ll talk over tea.” Guan Zhong circled back to the topic after seeing that the two ladies had stopped their chatting. He then led Lin Huang and the rest to the office building where the Union Government headquarters were.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1157 - How’s Mr. Fu Doing?

## Chapter 1157: How’s Mr. Fu Doing?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Huang Tianfu and Huang Baiyu were speechless when they saw the building as they stood outside the Union Government headquarters. Lin Xin looked away while blushing a little. Clearly, she recognized the shape of the building.

“It’s huge! It’s much bigger than the video projection!” Huang Baiyu, who had been silent, could not help but exclaim.

Guan Zhong and the rest turned away. None of them were looking straight at the building.

In reality, Lin Huang had gone searching for the reason why the Union Government headquarters were designed like that out of curiosity when he got back from his visit last time.

In the end, he found out that it was not a joke the architect was trying to pull.

The buildings were designed by a powerful demigod named Gao Lou during the new era. He was hot-tempered and possessed powerful abilities.

The Union Government requested him to build a main building and two subsidiary buildings with the main building being so tall that it soared into the sky like a giant sword. Meanwhile, the subsidiary buildings had to be beautiful and tasteful.

In reality, the two subsidiary buildings were three to four times bigger than what they were now compared to the draft. Apart from that, the main building looked more like a sword that pierced into the land. It should be taller and thinner than what it was at the moment.

However, the Union Government was unsatisfied with the draft. They thought the main building was not tasteful enough and that the subsidiary buildings were too attention-seeking. They got the architect to change the sizes again and again.

After amending the draft for more than 20 times, Gao Lou could no longer take the Union Government’s warped sense of beauty and decided to drop the job entirely. The last version he drew was the current ratio of the trio.

The Union Government went looking for Gao Lou after he dropped the job, but he disappeared.

Unable to do anything else, the upper echelon looked for other architects. However, none of them wanted to take the job.

There were very few demigods in the entire world back then whereby there were only less than ten of them. As the only demigod-level architect, Gao Lou was the best architect in the field and was an idol to many architects.

The act of the Union Government offending Gao Lou would mean they offended everyone in the architectural industry.

Without having any idea what to do, the Union Government built the headquarters using the last draft version that Gao Lou designed since the previous ones were all gotten rid of.

Ultimately, it turned out to look like this, a Neo Armstrong Cyclone Jet Armstrong Cannon.

The current the Union Government would have definitely chosen a dimensional demigod relic or god relic as their headquarters instead of constructing a building from scratch.

However, the discovery of ruins had yet to take place when the Union Government was founded 800 years ago during the new era. Not many people had demigod relics, let alone dimensional demigod relic and god relic.

“It’s windy outside. Let’s get in.” Eventually, the committee chairman, Zhao Lingming, broke the awkwardness and gestured for Lin Huang to go in.

They followed Lin Huang into the main building and arrived at the 198th floor, which was the highest floor of the Union Government office building by elevator.

Both sides sat at the table after entering the meeting room, and they fell into silence again.

After the staff served everyone tea, Guan Zhong finally broke the silence, “The chief found the tree of these tea leaves in a grade-5 ruin over 100 years ago. It’s considered an ancient tea. They brought 12 trees back, but only one survived. I think this should be the only ancient tea tree in the world.”

Lin Huang took a sip. All he tasted was a light sweetness and fragrance that lingered on his palate. There was no bitterness at all.

“How’s the annual production of these tea leaves like?” Lin Huang carried on with the topic.

“The annual production is extremely low with only approximately a pound a year. The chief usually serves 50% of them to our guests, sets 30% aside as a reward, and keeps 20% for himself.”

“One pound is indeed a little low,” Lin Huang responded.

As the few of them chatted about tea leaves, they soon moved on to something else. The atmosphere in the meeting room that was initially silent was now livelier.

Not long later, a few new people soon came into the meeting room one after another.

There were faces that Lin Huang was familiar with, such as the deputy chief of the Union Government, Dongfang Bai, and the press representative, Han Yao.

Both of them always appeared in the Union Government official news site, so it was hard for people not to recognize them.

Apart from the two familiar faces, there was another old man with silver hair who was the committee deputy chairman of the Union Government just like Ran Ning.

There was also a middle-aged man who was clearly a security guard or some sort who came with Dongfang Bai. He had the same combat strength as Huang Baiyu, which was Virtual God rank-3. He sat next to Dongfang Bai and almost never took his eyes off Huang Baiyu as soon as he came in.

Huang Baiyu merely peeped at him and ignored him completely.

Everyone introduced themselves courteously after entering. They then found themselves a seat after chatting out of politeness.

When it was almost 8.55 a.m., the Union Government chief, Jiang Shan, finally walked into the meeting room. He was the last to arrive.

As soon as he showed up, everyone in the meeting room including Lin Huang and the rest stood up to welcome him as a sign of respect.

It was Lin Huang’s first time seeing Jiang Shan in real life. This man looked 35 or 36 years old and was almost 1.9 meters tall with a strong body. He wore a neat, light gray suit. Among everyone present, he was the most formally dressed.

Lin Huang could not help but hold his head down to look at himself after seeing how Jiang Shan was dressed. He thought he might have dressed too casually.

Jiang Shan looked through the room while standing at the door. His eyes soon landed on Lin Huang, and he walked toward him while smiling and gripping Lin Huang’s hand.

“Mr. Emperor, it’s such a pleasure! I’ve heard of the name Lin Xie around half a year ago. I told myself I must meet you if I had the chance for you’re such a talented young man. I never thought the No. 1 genius would become the Emperor of Dynasty in the blink of an eye! I couldn’t believe it when I heard the news. And now, you’re here as an organization leader. We should never underestimate the younger generation!”

“Well, I can only say that life is unexpected. I didn’t expect myself to be the Emperor of Dynasty as well.” Lin Huang smiled while nodding.

“It’s fate now that I think about it. You’re Mr. Fu’s disciple. He’s taught me before as well, so I’m considered his half-disciple. We’re pretty much senior and junior brothers of the same sect.” Jiang Shan soon found common ground.

“It’s nice to meet you, Senior Brother!” Slyness flashed through Lin Huang’s eyes. He did not think that calling Jiang Shan Senior Brother was a loss to him. After all, Jiang Shan was older and held a high position. Now that he was his junior, it would benefit him in the discussion later.

“How’s Mr. Fu doing?” Jiang Shan asked out of politeness.

“Pretty great. His injury has recovered.” Lin Huang’s answer surprised everyone.

The reason he revealed that at such a time was that Mr. Fu had informed him last night that he had elevated to Virtual God rank-9. Moreover, he told Lin Huang that he could use his name when he needed to.

Even Jiang Shan was stunned to hear the news. He asked immediately, “Are you serious?”

“Of course, I’m serious! I never joke about things like that,” Lin Huang replied grimly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1158 - The Union Government’s Weakness

Chapter 1158: The Union Government’s Weakness

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Apart from Lin Huang and Lin Xin, everyone was shocked by the news of Mr. Fu being healed.

Most of the people had no idea about Mr. Fu’s exact combat strength. However, Jiang Shan and the rest of the Union Government upper echelons knew about it.

To many, Mr. Fu, who had been severely injured over 800 years ago, was like a tiger who had lost its teeth. He was nobody to be feared of. He was nothing no matter how powerful his combat strength was because the more Divine Power he used, the closer he was to his impending death. Therefore, they were sure that Mr. Fu would not retaliate.

However, the situation was totally different if Lin Huang was telling the truth.

Virtual God rank-8 was close to the limit that this gravel world could contain. Meanwhile, the most powerful seniors in all the top organizations only had a combat strength of Virtual God rank-3. At least, that was what was known to the public.

To a Virtual God rank-8 powerhouse, comparing a Virtual God rank-3 person was like comparing a baby less than a month old to an adult hunk that could carry 300 kilograms of weight. Their abilities were on entirely different levels.

Having had his ability recovered, Mr. Fu was considered a person who should be feared in this gravel world.

Naturally, the Union Government was doubtful of what Lin Huang told them.

After all, it had been over 800 years since Mr. Fu had been injured, and he had yet to heal throughout the years. Moreover, it was such a coincidence for Lin Huang to come with the news. They could not rule out the possibility that he had come up with a lie to win more benefits in the discussion.

Lin Huang knew that Jiang Shan and the rest would most probably doubt him if he were to tell them the news. The purpose of him revealing the news was not for them to believe in him, but to make them worry.

Jiang Shen took the main seat after chatting with Lin Huang for merely a moment.

Everyone in the meeting room also returned to their seats.

There were not many people in the entire meeting room. There were a total of eight people from the Union Government’s side, including their chief Jiang Shan, deputy chief Dongfang Bai, committee chairman Zhao Lingming, the deputy chairmen Ran Ning and Qiu Xu, press representative Han Yao, and the two Virtual God rank-3 powerhouses who were responsible for their safety.

Meanwhile, the people Lin Huang brought from Dynasty only made up half of the number of people from the Union Government. They were Lin Huang and his sister, one of the three Grand Dukes, Huang Tianfu, and the Virtual God, Huang Baiyu.

Jiang Shan spoke directly seeing that it was close to 9 a.m. which was the scheduled time of the meeting, “Emperor Lin, you’ve been keeping the collaboration’s agenda and direction a secret. Can you share it with us now?”

Lin Huang picked the cup up and took a sip of the tea before saying slowly, “I’m sure every one of you from the Union Government knows that the organization behind Dynasty is Royal from the great world. Am I right?”

He then proceeded to speak after seeing that everyone from the Union Government nod. “I passed the Royal Trial and became a Royalty officially before being chosen as the Emperor of Dynasty.”

In reality, the Union Government upper echelons including Jiang Shan knew about this, but they listened patiently.

“The reason I have the confidence to collaborate with the Union Government is that I have Royal’s support. This looks like a collaboration between Dynasty and the Union Government on the surface, but in reality, I’m representing Royal to propose a business opportunity with the Union Government.”

The people from the Union Government looked solemn as they listened. Although they figured the bargaining power Lin Huang might bring, they could not help but anticipate it when they heard Lin Huang mention it out loud.

“Although there are many ruins and sites in this gravel world, it’s been over 800 years since the new era began. The resources available in those ruins and sites that were explored for many times are depleting. Moreover, there are fewer and fewer new ruins and sites throughout the centuries. Sometimes, we can’t even find a single one throughout a year.

“I know you guys restricted the participants’ combat strength and time to enter the newly opened ruins and sites throughout the centuries. You guys are also trying your best to control the number of old ruins and sites being explored as well as prolonging the interval in between explorations so that the ruins and site can grow more resources. However, the resources that everyone can get from the ruins and sites are still dropping every year.

“After all, the world that we’re currently in is merely a gravel world, whereby the number of ruins and sites are limited. The resources will continue to decrease as more people explore those ruins and sites that are already limited. It’s a fact that you can’t change no matter how much you guys want to restrict and manage them. The number of ruins and sites make the resources limited.

“Meanwhile, the bargaining power I have to bring to the table today is the solution to increase the number of ruins and sites!”

“Let’s hear it!” Jiang Shan and the rest were giving him all of their attention at this point.

“Royal has countless mini-worlds under them, and the number of ruins and sites continue to go up every day. Well, I have the authority to explore these ruins and sites.”

The eight from the Union Government were a little restless as soon as Lin Huang said that.

Even Jiang Shan did not expect Lin Huang to hold onto the Union Government’s weakness as soon as he showed up. However, he was accurate.

Naturally, it was not Lin Huang who came up with that idea. Instead, it was Bloody who was in the hotel hundreds of meters away that transferred the information into his head through her Leech Pod while he merely repeated the information he was fed with.

It was also the plan Lin Huang and Bloody came up with, which was to get Bloody to participate in the discussion.

Just like what Bloody got Lin Huang to say, the Union Government had indeed done everything they could to maintain all the ruins and sites. However, there were a limited number of ruins and sites after all which resulted in limited resources.

As the Union Government members and the military department had been growing throughout the 800 years, they had more and more requirements for all cultivation resources. Meanwhile, there were fewer and fewer new ruins and sites as well as resources throughout the past century. That was the biggest issue that put the Union Government’s development to a halt as of late.

They had been looking for solutions but their attempts were to no avail. They had opened all the ruins and sites in this gravel world. Although there were new ruins and sites that appeared occasionally, it was just a drop in the ocean which did nothing much to help the issue.

Jiang Shan finally spoke again after they discussed among themselves through voice transmission for a while, “Emperor Lin, what do you guys want in return for the authorization to be extended to us?”

“An extensive and comprehensive collaboration, including sharing of information that’s circulated in the union organizations. Basically, the sharing of resources and authorization that other union organizations can enjoy.” Lin Huang went all out.

“Whatever you’re requesting is exclusive to our union organizations. If Dynasty really wants to enjoy these benefits, you can actually join the union organization directly,” Deputy Chief Dongfang Bai said to Lin Huang while smiling.

“We’re a neutral organization and we won’t pick any sides,” Lin Huang rejected him directly.

“Emperor Lin, why don’t you give us a day to discuss it? Let’s end today’s meeting right here.” Jiang Shan called off the meeting immediately upon noticing that Dongfang Bai and Lin Huang were staring at each other and nobody was backing off.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1159 - It’s None of Your Business!

## Chapter 1159: It’s None of Your Business!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since the first round of discussion came to an end, Guan Zhong checked Lin Huang and the other three of them into a hotel near the Union Government headquarters.

Each of them were supposed to stay in a room individually, but Lin Huang got Guan Zhong to put Lin Xin in the same room with him because he was worried. The three rooms were connected. The room Lin Huang and Lin Xin were in was in the middle while Huang Tianfu and Huang Baiyu’s rooms sandwiched theirs.

Guan Zhong soon excused himself and left after checking the four of them into the hotel.

Huang Tianfu and Huang Baiyu only knocked on Lin Huang’s door after waiting for Guan Zhong to leave.

“Master Emperor, the collaboration…”

Lin Huang interrupted Huang Tianfu just when he began to speak, “Come in. We’ll talk inside.”

He recalled Bloody who was hundreds of meters away into her card form when the duo entered. Then, he summoned her again.

The three of them were surprised to see Bloody who had a knockout figure in her red dress.

Lin Xin was checking Bloody out rather closely since it was her first time seeing Bloody since her elevation.

“Brother, who is this chick?”

“She’s Bloody.”

“Bloody?!” Lin Xin was even more sceptical now. The Bloody she remembered did not look like this but was a clump of purple cloud who liked hiding in Lin Huang’s sleeve. However, the person before them was clearly a human. Besides that, Lin Xin could not see any resemblance of a monster in her.

“She elevated and transformed into this,” Lin Huang explained, feeling helpless.

Seeing that Lin Xin was still in disbelief, Bloody spoke using her voice from before, “Miss Xin Er, I’m really Bloody. I just underwent a significant change in form during the recent elevation.”

Lin Xin only confirmed it was Bloody after hearing her familiar voice, but she remained curious. Never had she thought that a monster that was initially a cloud would transform into a human form after elevating.

Bloody turned her head and introduced herself to Huang Tianfu and Huang Baiyu when she noticed their surprise too, “I’m Master’s summoning beast. My name is Bloody.”

“This summoning beast looks terribly like a human, doesn’t she?” Huang Baiyu stared at Bloody for a while and could not tell her apart from a regular human. “Even her aura is exactly the same as a human’s.”

Meanwhile, Huang Tianfu was much calmer. All he did was look at Lin Huang rather curiously. “Master Emperor, you summoned this summoning beast at this moment because…”

“Bloody has Supreme Intelligence. She’s the one who came up with the proposal for the collaboration with me.” Huang Tianfu and Huang Baiyu understood the reason why Lin Huang summoned Bloody as soon as he said that.

“Although she can’t participate in the discussion, it’s great to have a strategist who has Supreme Intelligence.” Huang Tianfu grinned while nodding in approval.

“She just can’t participate in the discussion publicly,” Lin Huang said, “Bloody has a special technique which allows her to observe the meeting through my eyes in real life and communicate with me from far away without anyone noticing. It looks like there are only four people from our side in the discussion, but in reality, there are five of us.”

Lin Huang did not go into Bloody’s ability in detail on purpose when he explained. It was normal for Imperial Censors to hold back on revealing their summoning beasts’ abilities to the public.

Fortunately, Huang Tianfu and Huang Baiyu did not focus on Bloody’s abilities. Having a participant in hiding from their side was undoubtedly great news.

“Bloody, tell us what we should do next.” Lin Huang threw such a question directly before everyone to prove that Bloody deserved to participate in the discussion.

“It’s impossible for the Union Government to agree to our condition completely. After all, Dynasty is just a neutral organization. No matter how tempting the benefit that we’re offering is, it’s impossible for them to give Dynasty all the benefits that are exclusive to the union organizations. We’d be enjoying benefits exclusive to those union organizations without having to go along with their rules. Such a request is totally breaking their rules, so there’s no way the Union Government will agree to that.

“However, judging from the response from the Union Government, they’re eager to explore new ruins and sites. They’ll only accept our request in addition to their own conditions to come to an agreement. Therefore, now we’ll have to fight for what we want most as much as we can and let them reject our requests that aren’t exactly important to us. After all, both sides will have to compromise to achieve a win-win situation.”

Bloody’s clever answer won Huang Tianfu and Huang Baiyu’s trust completely.

Lin Xin, who was sitting on the other side, only believed that it was Bloody by then. “Now, I’m sure that you’re really Bloody because none of Brother’s summoning beasts are as smart as you.”

Lin Huang had no idea whether to laugh or cry after hearing that. In reality, Bloody was not the only one who possessed Supreme Intelligence among the summoning beasts he had. Grimace, the Bug Tribe’s Queen Mother, and the Superbrain Worm that he had just obtained earlier also possessed Supreme Intelligence. As for those monsters who did not possess Supreme Intelligence, many of them had elevated to quadruple mythical-level. Speaking of intelligence, they were actually smarter than ordinary humans. Their learning and comprehension abilities were on par with human supreme geniuses (monsters on pseudo-mythical-level only have abilities comparable with supreme geniuses).

Bloody was a little speechless by Lin Xin’s compliment. She pretended that she did not hear her and proceeded to speak, “We must put the things that the Union Government definitely won’t let go off into consideration when we decide which condition to give up on. Even if there are authorizations that we’re eager to obtain from them, if we know that it’s impossible for them to allow that, we don’t have to insist on it. Instead, it’s better for us to be mentally prepared about what to give up on so that we can obtain benefits in other things.”

Bloody’s suggestion helped Lin Huang and the rest set the direction of their discussion again.

They looked at the list and began discussing which were the things that they must come to agreement on and which to give up.

Meanwhile, the Union Government was in full-swing discussion too. They were discussing what authorization they should give to Dynasty and which to prohibit no matter what.

Time flew by and a day soon went by. The Union Government and Dynasty had their preliminary discussions drafted internally.

The next morning, Lin Huang led his people into the Union Government building again after breakfast.

Bloody, who was in the hotel hundreds of meters away, spoke to Lin Huang through voice transmission all of a sudden a moment after they had just taken their seats, “The news of the discussion between Dynasty and the Union Government has been exposed! Someone took a video of you guys entering the Union Government building earlier and posted it on the black market forum. The entire forum is in a heated discussion now.”

Lin Huang went to the black market forum immediately after hearing that.

As told, the first thread on the main page of the forum was ‘Emperor Of Dynasty Visited The Union Government Headquarters Secretly. Click Link for Video Proof!’

Soon, Lin Huang saw the video after clicking on the thread.

The video was taken outside the Union Government building. It only lasted for some ten seconds and was a clip of Lin Huang and the other three walking into the entrance of the Union Government in the morning.

Lin Huang and Lin Xin’s faces were not in the video, but Huang Tianfu and Huang Baiyu, who walked behind them, had their faces captured.

Many people recognized Huang Tianfu as soon as they saw the video. Naturally, it was not too difficult to recognize Lin Huang from his side profile.

Heated discussions from countless underground organizations went on below the threads. Most of them condemned Lin Huang as a traitor to the underground organizations.

Lin Huang thought about it and decided to comment on the thread with his personal account.

“Firstly, thank you everyone for your concern about Dynasty and myself. As the Emperor of Dynasty, I would like to say something representing Dynasty here. Dynasty is a neutral organization now and forever. As a neutral organization, we won’t pick sides. We have the right to choose who we want to work with, and that has nothing to do with a third person’s will (in other words, it’s none of your business!). It has nothing to do with whether it’s a union organization or an underground organization as well as the size or the people involved. Dynasty is willing to work with anyone whose development philosophy is in line with ours as long as it’s a win-win for both sides. We welcome all organizations to collaborate with Dynasty. Let’s excel together!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1160 - Lin Huang is Trending Again!

## Chapter 1160: Lin Huang is Trending Again!

Lin Huang closed the forum after posting that comment on the thread. He no longer followed the topic after that.

He did not plan to hide his discussion with the Union Government from anyone anyway. It made no difference to him that it was exposed since everyone would find out sooner or later. He did not care whether people found out sooner or later. If he cared, he would have disguised himself with Huang Tianfu and the rest when they entered the First City yesterday.

However, Lin Huang had no idea that the comment he posted on the thread in the black market forum became a hit. The views on the thread that was initially tens of thousands skyrocketed to over 30 million views within less than ten minutes after he commented, and the number was rising. The comment threads grew from a few hundred to more than 100,000 now.

The black market forum almost crashed from the traffic that came out of nowhere.

The reason for the sudden spike in traffic was that some of them posted the thread on some other social media sites. In addition to that, some people screenshot Lin Huang’s comment and forwarded it around.

The criticism about that Lin Huang and Dynasty being traitors that was consistent on the black market forum took a turn after a new bunch of people flooded the site. The threads were all supporting Lin Huang.

“Are you guys ashamed of taking this video sneakily? The Emperor wasn’t even hiding it.”

“Good job on the ‘it’s none of your business’! Because of that, I’m Lin Huang’s fan from today onwards.”

“Secret visit, my a\*s! He visited the Union Government publicly and didn’t disguise himself at all. Instead, he walked into the building from the entrance. The video you posted shows that loud and clear, so how is that a secret visit? Do you think we’re all blind?”

“To those who called out Dynasty as a traitor, the Emperor officially announced that Dynasty was no longer an underground organization four months ago as soon as he was appointed. They’re now a neutral organization. What does a neutral organization working with union organization has anything to do with you underground organization?!”

…

Lin Huang’s name became the No. 1 topic on all the social media sites early in the morning. Dynasty also became the second topic on trending topics, and they were popular now.

The first thought that flashed through many people’s minds when they saw Lin Huang’s name on social media sites was, ‘What did Lin Huang do again? Why is he always trending? Can he give a chance to the others?!’

Everyone who clicked on the trending thread and read it thoroughly came to the same conclusion — they supported Lin Huang!

The reason was simple. Many ordinary cultivators were on all social media sites while most of them loathed the underground organizations.

Lin Huang’s action undoubtedly made a statement that Dynasty was a neutral organization. Moreover, him working with the Union Government was a plus to the ordinary cultivators. To them, the Union Government represented justice. It was impossible for them to be in the same boat with evil organizations. Therefore, Dynasty’s image turned positive now.

In reality, Lin Huang and Bloody did not expect that to happen.

One of the reasons why Lin Huang decided to work with the Union Government was that the Union Government had the most power. Another reason was that compared to other organizations, the possibility of the Union Government backing out on their promise was slimmer.

Lin Huang and the rest had no idea that the Union Government was following this matter closely since early in the morning.

Jiang Shan and the rest were a little surprised to see that almost everyone on the Internet supported Lin Huang.

“Everyone on the Internet supports Dynasty and Lin Huang. I really have no idea what Lin Huang fed those people,” Deputy Chief Dongfang Bai shook his head while saying, failing to understand how did that happen.

“It’s not too hard to understand actually.” Jiang Shan smiled hearing what Dongfang Bai said. “Lin Huang is only 19 and he’s already the Emperor of Dynasty as well as the No. 1 genius of the era. His name doesn’t represent himself alone. It’s more like a symbol, a symbol that the younger generation believes in.

“Think about it. He’s a formidable genius as bright as the sun above, masking all of the light the rest of the talents shine with his ability and he’s the same age as you when you were 19. Would you worship him?”

Dongfang Bai fell into silence. The rest also experienced a slight change of expression.

“Lin Huang’s existence isn’t something bad. There’s no need for us to be intimidated by him. Even if Lin Huang isn’t the one conquering the world, it might be Zhang Huang, Liu Huang or Li Huang. It’s just how reality is. A person will show up at the right time in the right position as the leader of the new era. He’ll leave his mark in his time and people will remember him for years to come,” Jiang Shan continued.

“You sure speak highly of him. Are you trying to boost his ego?” said the committee chairman Zhao Lingming while smiling.

“What I said is what I really feel. You must know that I was even less significant than his finger when I was 19,” Jiang Shan ridiculed himself.

“Alright, let’s stop talking about Lin Huang. We might as well call off the meeting with Dynasty and agree to all of their conditions directly if we continue to talk about him,” Dongfang Bai scorned.

“It’s almost time to go. I think the people from Dynasty are already waiting at the meeting room.” Ran Ning changed the subject right away.

They then stopped chatting and headed to the meeting room.

Lin Huang and the other three had been waiting in the meeting room much earlier.

When it was almost 9 a.m., they began the meeting officially after a moment of chatting.

The Union Government chief, Jiang Shan, was the first to speak, “Emperor Lin, you were saying that the main bargaining power you guys have is the authority to the ruins and sites yesterday. We’d like to know how many are there going to be.”

“Royal’s grade-0 trial zone is the equivalent of grade-1 to grade-5 ruins and sites in our world. I can give you authorization to 300 of them. Meanwhile, a grade-1 trial zone is equivalent to grade-6 ruins and sites in our world. I can give you authorization to 30 of them. However, the condition is that we’ll take a 30% commission from the items that you guys obtained from the trial zones,” Lin Huang named his condition directly.

Apart from the restriction whereby only Royal’s affiliate organizations were allowed to enter the trial zones, members with rank-A authorization actually had another privilege which was to invite a maximum of three people who were not from the affiliate organizations into the trial zones.

However, the guests would not obtain any points from the killings in the trial zones. Royal’s internal market would not be opened to them either. The only thing they could bring back would be the monster carcasses and the treasures from the trial zones.

They probably gave such a privilege because Royal did not want their elite members to be too introverted. They hoped that the members could socialize like normal people and even work with other organizations instead of limiting themselves to being acquittances with others.

Meanwhile, the authorization to the ruins and sites Lin Huang was offering the Union Government was actually a privilege given to rank-A Royalties.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1161 - He’s Trending Again!

## Chapter 1161: He’s Trending Again!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang offered acess to 330 trial zones as soon as he spoke. It was almost half of all of the ruins and sites in the entire gravel world. Moreover, the number surpassed the total number of ruins and sites that the Union Government owned.

The meeting room fell into silence once again hearing the offer Lin Huang gave.

The Union Government was mentally prepared for Lin Huang to definitely offer a high number but never had they thought it would be so high. Although Jiang Shan and the rest were mentally prepared, they were shocked when they heard the actual number Lin Huang offered.

If they agreed to that offer, it would mean that the number of sites and ruins that the Union Government could explore could be multiplied.

“If you guys need, I can pick those trial zones that have just been opened,” Lin Huang added, “But there’s something that I must tell you in advance.

“Although there are many Royal trial zones, there are also many Royalties’ affiliate organizations. Therefore, it’s very normal for you guys to bump into other organizations who would enter the trial zones the same time that you do. Even if those were new trial zones, the organizations under the Royalties might’ve explored and taken the resources.

“Royal doesn’t prohibit fights in trial zones. One can even say that they encourage them. So, when your people bump into other organizations in the trial zones, don’t show mercy when you have to fight. Otherwise, you’ll end up being the one killed.”

“I understand that. We’ll pass that message down then.” Jiang Shan nodded and proceeded, “I’ve looked at the list you sent to Guan Zhong yesterday, and we’ve discussed it and came to an agreement.”

Jiang Shan read out while projecting a list, “The first condition is that you guys requested to have access to the union organization’s trading channels. We’re okay with that. It can be opened to Dynasty freely.

“The second condition is that you guys requested to enjoy the same privileges we offer to the union organizations. We can promise you that as well.”

…

“However, we can’t agree to give access to union information to Dynasty. The most that we can do is give Dynasty access to public information, not the access to the confidential stuff.

“The same goes for the access of books and documents of all sorts. We can only open a part of it to Dynasty. We can give access to cultivation books under god-level, but not to other books, documents, and confidential stuff.”

…

“As for the access to ancient sites opened to Emperor Lin alone, we can do that for you but the duration will only be 30 days. The access will be revoked as soon as 30 days have passed.

“We can also give a month of access to the highest authorization in the Central Library to Emperor Lin. However, you can’t transfer or record the methods in the books to others.”

…

There were over 20 lists on the projection. Those were the conditions that Lin Huang and Bloody had discussed and listed.

Among the conditions, there were only merely a few that were completely accepted.

Most of the requests were not rejected by the Union Government directly. Instead, they accepted them with their own terms and conditions.

The Union Government’s way of handling the matter was completely within Bloody’s expectations.

In reality, Lin Huang could see where the Union Government drew the line in the list. Almost all of the conditions that touched the union organization’s confidentiality were rejected instantly.

Huang Tianfu and Huang Baiyu were quiet. In reality, they were pretty satisfied with the first round of discussion with the Union Government. However, Bloody and Lin Huang wanted to fight for more.

Soon, Bloody who was hundreds of meters away contacted Lin Huang. “The Union Government has drawn the line. I think they’ve shown it on purpose to prevent us from putting the union organization’s confidentiality on the table for the next few rounds of discussions. If that’s the limit, we don’t have to step across their baseline over and over again. We just have to compromise on some of the conditions as long as we get what we should fight for.”

Lin Huang spoke again after communicating with Bloody on their consciousness for a while, “Chief Jiang, to be honest, I see your sincerity in working with us. However, there are some conditions that I hope to bargain with you.

“The first one, access to information. If you’re only giving us access to public information, that has not much difference versus not giving us access to it at all.

“Everybody knows that most underground organization members have a Emperor’s Heart Ring with a fake identity. Moreover, the fake identities are basically members of the union organizations including the Union Government, the Hunter Association, and Adventurer Paradise. We can look at the public information open to the union with a fake identity ring. Therefore, the first condition that you guys offer serves no difference compared to not giving us anything.

“We know it’s pretty impossible for you guys to give elder-level authorization to us. After all, an elder-level authorization would fall under core authorization. However, we’re hoping to fight for transcendent-level access, even if it’s only holy fire-level.”

Jiang Shan turned his head to look at his people after hearing that.

He then turned his head back to look at Lin Huang after a simple communication with the remaining seven people through voice transmission. “Please give us some time to deliberate.”

“Please do.” Lin Huang nodded lightly while picking up the cup and taking a sip of tea. He waited for them to discuss among themselves patiently.

Meanwhile, Bloody’s voice came into his head again. “There will be two possible results later. One of them could be they’re going to change the authorization. If that’s the case, we’ll pick something that they’ll most probably disagree with. The other result would be for them to disagree to change it. If that’s the case, there’s no need for us to insist on this and compromise with another condition that we’re eager to realize.”

Approximately seven to eight minutes later, the Union Government finally came up with their decision.

Jiang Shan and the rest who gathered around fixed their attention back to the table. Jiang Shan finally spoke again, “I’m so sorry, we can’t give you access. As for the fake identities that Emperor Lin mentioned, we’ll look into it. The public union information is only open to union organizations. It’s not for non-members to pry.”

“Alright, since you guys have come to that decision, I won’t waste any more time dwelling on that. Let’s talk about the next condition.” Lin Huang shrugged and skipped to the next condition promptly.

Both sides discussed back and forth for the entire day and finally came to a preliminary agreement. In reality, the progress was considered swift for a collaboration between top organizations.

After the direction and conditions of the collaboration came to an agreement, Lin Huang and the rest stayed another two days in First City to discuss the details.

Including the first day that was wasted, they spent a whole four days to finally officially sign the agreement.

Lin Huang and Jiang Shan decided to release a statement together as soon as the agreement was signed.

The statement that was posted on the Union Government’s official account was, ‘It’s a historical day today! The Union Government is collaborating with the neutral organization, Dynasty!”

The attached picture was the last page of signatures on the agreement as well as a photo of the upper echelons of the Union Government and Dynasty.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang was much more casual with his statement. ‘Happy collaboration []~(￣▽￣)~\*’

The photo he attached was the photo taken with Lin Xin and the Union Government chief, Jiang Shan, as well as the cover of both agreements.

Lin Huang who was still trending on top ten rose to No. 1 within less than three minutes of the statement being made. He became the trending No. 1 again!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1162 - Give Me Your Report Within Three Days!

## Chapter 1162: Give Me Your Report Within Three Days!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

To avoid having interviews with media, Lin Huang and the rest returned to Emperor City as soon as the agreement was signed.

Lin Huang browsed the websites on his Emperor’s Heart Ring as soon as he returned to Emperor City. He realized all of the headlines on the news pages was the collaboration between the Union Government and Dynasty.

The comment section below the news was on fire. The number of comments were growing almost every second.

Although everyone knew that Lin Huang led Dynasty to the Union Government headquarters in First City three days ago, many of them looked down on Dynasty whereby they thought the discussion would most probably come to no avail.

After all, Dynasty used to be an underground organization back then. Many of their members were still on the union organization’s blacklist until today. The two organizations were on different pages no matter whether it was in the past or now. Theoretically, it was pretty impossible for the Union Government to come to an agreement with Dynasty.

Although Dynasty was a top organization in this world, compared to the Union Government, they were on a different level. Many people thought that the Union Government would have everything that Dynasty had. Therefore, there was no need for the Union Government to work with Dynasty at all.

However, the outsiders had no idea that the bargaining power that Lin Huang offered was so handsome that the Union Government could not reject it at all.

Being a neutral organization aside, the Union Government might be unable to decline such tempting offer even if Dynasty was still an underground organization. Naturally, if that was the case, they would definitely not make their collaboration known to the public. Instead, they would only work secretly.

Apart from the news sites, the collaboration between the Union Government and Dynasty became the No. 1 or No. 2 topic on all the forums and social media sites. Lin Huang was even trending as No. 1 on some sites.

Clearly, people took note of Lin Huang and the collaboration between the Union Government and Dynasty.

Lin Huang realized that his personal social media account experienced a boost in fans again.

On the social media site that he paid the most attention to, his fans that were originally over 50 million had grown to 70 million and was still growing.

Within an hour of him posting the statement, there were over two million comments and at least 10 million likes on his post.

Lin Huang scanned through the comments roughly. Most of them basically supported what he did. Many new cultivators began following him because of the collaboration that had gone through this time. It proved that Dynasty was indeed a neutral organization because it was impossible for the Union Government to work with an underground organization. At least, it was impossible for them to do that publicly.

Moreover, working with the Union Government publicly would be the equivalent to drawing a line with the underground organizations. It was a different story from merely saying that Dynasty was a neutral organization like Lin Huang had before.

Naturally, there were criticisms in the comments too.

Some of them criticized them for standing on the underground organization’s side, saying that Lin Huang and Dynasty were traitors to the underground organization. Some of them were condemning them for taking the union organization’s side, accusing Lin Huang and Dynasty doing it as a show and just pretending on the surface. After all, they were still an underground organization deep down in their bones with a neutral organization’s cover over their skin.

Lin Huang did not respond to those jokers. He only looked through the comments and skipped through the pages, not even bothering to read the details. It was not that he was a chill person, but he just thought it was not necessary for him to waste time on those jokers.

He closed the website after looking at a few pages of comments. He sat with his legs crossed and began cultivating Seamless.

However, he had no idea that the collaboration between Dynasty and the Union Government which he made possible had become heated discussions in many top organizations.

On the union organization’s side, they were most curious about what bargaining power did Dynasty exactly have to make the Union Government agree to work with them. Moreover, some of the organizations heard some of the conditions and found out about the access the Union Government gave to Dynasty.

Some union organizations looked for the Union Government committee and deputy chief directly to object to the collaboration.

However, Jiang Shan and the rest were expecting to hear different opinions, so they carried out the solutions that they had prepared.

The underground organizations were also in heated discussions. However, most of them were discussing to take revenge on Dynasty. They thought that Dynasty working with the Union Government was a betrayal.

“They used to be one of the top three underground organizations and they’re kissing the Union Government’s a\*s now?! Dynasty is just pure disgusting!”

“Who do they think the underground organizations are? They dismissed themselves just like that. Did we agree to that?!”

“They kept saying that they’re going to the neutral side and we didn’t say anything because we know it was just something that they’d say. I thought we could just laugh about it, but they’re ignoring the other underground organizations completely just to work with the Union Government. We don’t care about anything that you’re trying to stir but this is just stabbing a knife into our backs!”

“Dynasty is too much! We must teach them a lesson this time! Especially that Emperor, we must teach him a good lesson. He has been stirring things up ever since he was appointed!”

Apart from the union organizations and the underground organizations, the neutral organizations were also in heated discussions about the collaboration between the Union Government and Dynasty.

This happened in Shadow Killer’s headquarters in the No. 1 safety zone of foothold No.1A11 in Silhouette City.

“What Dynasty did this time is pretty interesting,” commented a man in white as he smiled slightly while watching the news projected before him.

A shadow on the ground became distorted and slowly transformed into a big, black mouth. It then spoke, “We’ve collaborated with the Union Government hundreds of years ago. Besides the Union Government, we’re also collaborating with the Hunter Association and Adventurer Paradise.”

“That’s different. We’re collaborating with the union organizations secretly. Dynasty announced their collaboration to the world. They’re not afraid of letting everyone know about it.”

“Perhaps the current Emperor of Dynasty is a dumb\*ass. It makes sense for him to do such a thing without putting any consequences into consideration,” the big, black mouth spoke again.

“No, Dynasty’s three Grand Dukes are all smart, especially Huang Tianfu. Not many in the underground organizations can compare to him when he does something with motive. It’s impossible that he doesn’t know the consequences of doing this. Even if that Emperor is dumb, it’s impossible for Huang Tianfu to allow him to come up with such a stupid plan. Him going to the Union Government with the Emperor for the discussion proves that three of the Grand Dukes approved of that. So, the only possible explanation is that Huang Tianfu knows Dynasty has the ability to handle the consequences.”

Meanwhile, in foothold No. 2A13 of Freedom City in the No. 2 safety zone, 13 people sat at the table in the meeting room at the neutral heretics headquarters.

Among the 13 of them, some of them were listening to music with earphones on, some were digging their nose, some were rubbing their feet with their leg up, some were biting their nails and some were sleeping while snoring…

The person who sat in the main seat was a man who wore a black robe covering his body and had a terrifying white mask on his face

The man removed his mask and revealed a harmless face that seemed like a baby’s. He looked like he was only in his early 20s.

“Hey, can you guys at least pretend to be serious? We’re in a meeting now!” insisted the black-robed man while slamming the table.

“Boss, you can just say what you’ve got to say. There’s no need to slam the table. We’re not deaf,” complained the man who was rubbing his feet before he sniffed his fingers. He then revealed a disgusted expression.

“I’ll chop your legs off!” the black-robed man growled fiercely.

‘Boss, don’t be angry. You look like a baby who is upset. That makes you lose all of your power.” The middle-aged man with stubs had half of his little finger up his nostril. His voice was muffled when he spoke.

“It’s all your fault! You guys always half-a\*s everything you do. We were supposed to be the first neutral organization to collaborate with the Union Government. Now, Dynasty has done it first!” The black-robed man pointed his finger accusingly at the people.

“Boss, you can’t blame us for that. We have everything that the Union Government has. What can we offer to work with them?” said the fatty who was sleeping and snoring earlier, yawning while looking sleepy.

“I don’t care. We can do what Dynasty did! You guys figure out what can we offer to work with the Union Government when the meeting adjourns! I’ll give you three days. Each of you will have to write a report! You know what’s the consequence for not passing it up on time!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1163 - Misery

## Chapter 1163: Misery

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the discussion with the Union Government was over, Lin Huang went back being a hermit crab on the second day he returned to Emperor City.

However, his Emperor’s Heart Ring began vibrating when he had just started cultivating Seamless early in the morning.

The interference did not bother Lin Huang since he was not in closed-door cultivation. He did not turn off the communication function in his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

The reason being he knew that the collaboration between Dynasty and the Union Government would definitely create a stir. He was most probably needed to handle it himself.

As expected, it was Huang Tianfu who was calling.

Lin Huang picked up the call peeping at the name popped up on the communication device.

Huang Tianfu’s full body was soon projected before Lin Huang. However, he looked bothered.

“What’s wrong?” Lin Huang knew that it was pretty impossible for Huang Tianfu to contact him if there was nothing important. It was a consistent relationship that he had built with Huang Tianfu.

“Misery has just sent an invitation. They’ll visit us in three days.”

“Misery?” Lin Huang could not help but raise his brow after hearing that.

Naturally, Lin Huang was familiar with the name Misery. It was the No. 1 underground organization in the entire gravel world.

He had no idea how powerful Misery was. All he knew roughly was that the No. 1 rank Misery had been sitting in for hundreds of years could not be shaken by Dynasty at all.

Among the top three underground organizations, Dynasty and Inferno had been fighting for No. 2 all this time.

“How powerful exactly is Misery? They can’t compare with the Union Government. Am I right?” Lin Huang asked Huang Tianfu.

“Misery is a little like the enhanced version of Saint. Compared to Saint members who are avid believers of their god, Misery worships the Death God. The Misery followers believe that life is like cruising on a sea of misery, whereby death is the only salvation and relief. They think that killing is an act to help others to achieve salvation and relief, which also cleanses their own sin.”

“If death is the only salvation and relief, why don’t they commit suicide?” Lin Huang could not help but ask solemnly.

“Misery followers think that committing suicide is a depraving behavior. Not only will they not be salvaged or relieved, but they’ll also drown in the sea of misery after they die and they won’t be relieved forever. Any form of suicide isn’t encouraged, including hiring someone to kill themselves or setting someone up to kill them. All of those are considered suicide.”

“What double standards of logic.” Lin Huang pouted. Killing others would mean offering salvation and relief, but committing suicide would put them in the sea of misery. No matter what, they had the right to an explanation whereby they could make up anything they wanted.

“Due to the high threshold to enter Misery, their members have a compelling ability. Basically, all of their members are genius powerhouses because they worship the Death God, which makes their followers fearless of death, resulting in them having extreme cultivation and battle techniques. Only a handful of people with the same combat strength are a match for them. Their average personal ability ranks No. 1 in the entire gravel world. There’s a rumor saying that Misery has a way to get their members to virtual god-level. They might have more virtual god-level members than the Union Government does. Apart from having fewer members compared to the Union Government, Misery can definitely suppress the Union Government and all of the other organizations in other aspects.

“If their average personal abilities and top combat strength are more powerful than the Union Government, then indeed, their overall ability is much more powerful than Dynasty.” Lin Huang nodded lightly and asked Huang Tianfu, “Has Dynasty encountered Misery before?”

“We don’t have much contact, but we’ve encountered them a few times.” Huang Tianfu nodded.

“What do you think? Are they as powerful as what the rumor says?”

“I personally think that the rumor is real,” Huang Tianfu answered, “They have a minimum of three virtual god-level powerhouses and the most powerful one is on at least Virtual God rank-3.”

“Naturally, Misery sent us the invitation right when we’re in the middle of the heat. They want to show us who the boss is. The person who will come visit us three days later isn’t someone to be underestimated. Master Emperor, should we get Mr. Fu…?”

“Don’t worry, I’ll work something out.” Naturally, Lin Huang would not alert Mr. Fu about a rare Godhead that was coming his way. “I hope they send many people here with higher combat strength so that the effect of warning our enemies will be more impactful.”

After hanging up on Huang Tianfu’s call, Lin Huang began cultivating Seamless without any distractions.

Meanwhile, outside the Emperor Palace, the access that the Union Government promised was granted one after another. Dynasty soon began giving all sorts of access to their members.

By then, the Dynasty members gained a new level of trust in Lin Huang.

On the other hand, Huang Tianfu was communicating with the Union Government’s business partners to purchase broken Godheads and Godheads for Lin Huang.

Time flew by, and two days passed. On the evening of the third day, which was the day before Misery would visit Dynasty officially, a thread on the black market forum blew up.

The title of the thread was ‘Dynasty Will Be Past Tense After Tomorrow’.

The thread seemed to have been posted by someone from Misery because apart from Lin Huang and the three Grand Dukes from Dynasty, only a few of the upper echelons knew that Misery was visiting. However, the thread revealed the invitation, saying that Dynasty had received the invitation from Misery two days ago and that they would visit the next day.

Although there was no photo of the invitation attached in the thread, judging by the descriptions, the thread starter obviously knew about the visit.

However, although the thread created a stir, not many people believed it.

After all, the contents of the thread were merely words. There was no proof to show that the exposé was real.

Although the news was unreliable, many people supported it.

They commented that Misery should teach Dynasty a lesson, show them the consequence of being a traitor.

Some were targeting Lin Huang, saying Misery should teach Lin Huang, the daring brat a good lesson.

Soon, the screenshot of the thread was posted on all the social media sites, causing heated discussions among cultivators.

Because Misery had been quiet for over ten years, many rookies had never heard of it. There was very little information about them on the Heart Network too.

Many people were asking the same question. “What kind of organization is Misery exactly?”

Some of the people from the underground organizations and some senior cultivators began researching about Misery.

However, many of the cultivators were in disdain after learning about some stuff that Misery did. They became supporting Dynasty.

“I thought it was some amazing organization, but it’s just a radical terrorist organization. I really don’t know why such an organization exists.”

“Killing others is a relief to them but committing suicide is prohibited. Such double standards make me want to laugh.”

“Such underground organizations are more disgusting as you learn more about them. It seems like Dynasty is better since they decided to get out of the dark and go towards the light. Great job!”

“What times are they living in to be sending an invitation out? Do they really think they’re underground bosses?!”

“If this thread is real, I hope that Lin Huang and Dynasty will be able to brave through the disaster tomorrow.”

Apart from the netizens, many organizations were following the issue too.

In reality, the top organizations knew that the thread was real without having to look at the proof because they had heard about it since the beginning.

Even the Union Government was following the matter.

“Should we do something about it?” Dongfang Bai asked Jiang Shan.

“This is a conflict between Dynasty and Misery,” Jiang Shan responded calmly.

“What if they really put Dynasty to an end?” Dongfang Bai asked while frowning, “Wouldn’t that mean that the collaboration we had would go to waste?”

Jiang Shan lowered his head to look at the projected screenshot.

“Since they’ve decided to collaborate with us, they should have the ability to bear the risk of working with us. If they didn’t consider all the risks that might happen or if they weren’t prepared for this prior to the discussion, we can only say that they’re not the people we want to work with.”

“I believe Emperor Lin and the rest should know very well that taking the first step to work with us isn’t difficult. The tricky part is to maintain collaboration. If they manage to maintain it, everything will be smooth-sailing in the future. If they can’t, it’ll just be a dream.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1164 - A Thoughtful Lamb

## Chapter 1164: A Thoughtful Lamb

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was at the beginning of winter during mid-December in Emperor City. The temperature was between 5 to 10 degrees Celsius.

Many citizens began wearing thin coats while the cultivators donned long pants and jackets.

White frost could occasionally be seen on the damp ground in the morning while the nights were chilly.

To the commoners, 15th December was just an ordinary day. It was the same for most people in Emperor City.

However, almost all of the top organizations in the entire gravel world had their attention on Emperor City that was tens of thousands of miles away from them because something important was about to happen there on that day.

The underground organization that ranked No. 1 throughout hundreds of years was ‘visiting’ Dynasty.

Everyone who was following this matter knew that ‘visit’ was just a nice term. In reality, it was a fight.

It would not only be just a fight between Misery and Dynasty, but it was also a fight for order.

If Misery won this match, it would not only mean that Dynasty would be destroyed, but it would also mean that the old order could not be broken, and there would not be a second underground organization who would confront them for at least hundreds of years. There would also not be a second neutral organization who would work with the Union Government.

If Dynasty won the match, Misery would be defeated and a new order would be in place. By then, more organizations would become neutral and more neutral organizations would work with the Union Government. One could say that Dynasty would begin a brand new era as soon as they won the match.

That was the reason why all the top organizations were following this incident closely.

The minor organizations and cultivators who were following this matter did not look that far into the future. All they thought was that the match between these two top organizations would be interesting.

To them, Misery was the No. 1 giant while Dynasty was the latest talk of the town. This match had to be an intense one. In reality, they had no idea exactly how powerful Misery was, and neither did they know what trump card Dynasty was holding.

The three Grand Dukes and another two virtual god-level dukes were preparing for the day to come.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had been shutting himself away in the Emperor Palace.

He was not nervous at all and had been cultivating Seamless throughout the past few days. He even had a faint feeling that his Divine Telekinesis was improving a little each day.

By the time it was 8 a.m., Huang Tianfu finally could not wait any longer and called Lin Huang.

In reality, he had sent Lin Huang a message past six in the morning. He told him that Misery would arrive before 9 a.m., but Lin Huang did not respond.

However, Lin Huang hung up the second the call was connected.

Huang Tianfu received a message a moment later.

“Alright, I’ll get out after I take a shower and have changed.”

The reason why he had been dragging and refused to leave the Emperor Palace until now was that he was 200 threads away from reaching 50,000 telekinetic threads at 6 a.m. As a man who had slight OCD, he only insisted on getting out after he had broken through to 50,000 telekinetic threads. In reality, he paced himself so he would only take two hours the most. He was sure he would not be late to meet Misery.

Lin Huang opened his eyes all of a sudden less than ten seconds after hanging up Huang Tianfu’s video call request with his telekinetic threads.

He had finally consolidated the last thread for the 50,000 telekinetic threads!

Lin Huang only sent Huang Tianfu the message after recalling the telekinetic threads back into his body. He then got up and walked to the bathroom.

After washing up and changing, he walked out of the Emperor Palace feeling fresh. He lowered his head to check the time. It was 8.18 a.m.

“It’s still a little early. I have time for breakfast,” Lin Huang mumbled softly and disappeared in a flash.

He arrived at the fat aunty’s dumpling store when he appeared again. However, he was speechless to see the long queue at the entrance.

“Such good business!”

“Master Emperor, haven’t you had breakfast?” the fat aunty greeted him in a friendly manner. “What would you like? I’ll get it for you.”

The couple knew Lin Huang’s identity, but they did not really understand what the Emperor meant. They thought he was a governor of some sort. Although they respected him, they treated him as an ordinary person since they were already familiar with each other by now.

Everybody else gawked at Lin Huang after the fat aunty said that.

A few of the customers were cultivators who came from foreign lands to check out the dumplings. They began taking videos secretly as soon as they saw Lin Huang.

Nonetheless, Lin Huang did not stop them when he noticed that since he had gotten used to people filming him secretly.

Initially, he wanted to cut the queue after hearing what the fat aunty said. He did not do that when he realized that everyone in the queue was staring at him in respect, and there were two kids in the queue too.

“Don’t worry about me. I’ll queue,” Lin Huang said and went to the back of the line. Including the two kids, there were 14 people before him. He looked at the time to see that it was 8.20 a.m. He estimated the time and figured he could still make it, so he decided to wait patiently.

In the beginning, the speed of the queue went smoothly. However, a young lady could not make up her mind and took up quite some time. Later on, there was a kid who wanted to have fried buns and fried eggs. The fat uncle started frying the buns, leaving the fat aunty alone which slowed the line down.

It was almost 8.50 a.m. when it was Lin Huang’s turn to order.

After ordering two servings of dumplings, Lin Huang turned around and realized that all of the tables were basically taken. There was only one seat left at a table for two. Nobody dared to sit there because there was a hunk with a scar on his face sitting at the table. He was bald and appeared fierce.

Lin Huang walked straight to him. “Is this seat taken?”

In reality, he sensed that the hunk was a cultivator and had rather high combat strength. He was a transcendent on high immortal-level.

“N-No.” the hunk had been filming Lin Huang secretly. When he saw Lin Huang walk over, he panicked.

“You can film me if you want. There’s no need to hide,” Lin Huang said after seeing the hunk cover his left hand with his right, revealing the camera shutter on his Emperor’s Heart Ring between his fingers.

“Can I do that?” The hunk did not expect Lin Huang to be so easygoing.

“You guys would still film me even if I said no. There are already over ten cameras pointing at me now, so it doesn’t make a difference if you’re filming me too,” responded Lin Huang and he began eating the dumplings with the dipping sauce.

The scar-faced hunk sitting across him could not help but ask when he had eaten half the dumplings, “Isn’t Misery visiting Dynasty today? Why are you still having breakfast at such a time?”

“Is it 9 a.m. already?” Lin Huang peeped at the time and asked casually.

“But… shouldn’t you be getting ready?” the scar-faced hunk asked again, “They’re from Misery after all.”

“What should I prepare?” Lin Huang asked him back. He then shoved the last dumpling in the first basket and began munching on it quickly.

The scar-faced hunk could not answer that question. He could not help but question again when Lin Huang devoured the second basket of dumplings a moment later, “Do you have the confidence to handle the crisis?”

“Crisis? I don’t understand what you’re saying. All I’m seeing is a thoughtful lamb hopping onto my chopping board.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1165 - Misery’s Visit

## Chapter 1165: Misery’s Visit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Three guests arrived at the guest lounge at Dynasty’s headquarters at 8.50 a.m.

The person who was leading them was a young man who looked about 20 years of age. He wore a white robe and had long hair that reached his waist. His face was so beautiful that he looked like a lady.

Huang Tianfu and the rest sensed clearly that this young man’s combat strength aura was imperial-level purple gold-rank. However, he was two years older than Lin Huang at the most by the looks of it.

Of the other two gray-robed men, one was muscular while the other was skinny and slender.

They stressed the Virtual Gods Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang out even though they did not release their aura intentionally. Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang could faintly sense danger from them.

The duo could see the fear in Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang when they locked eyes. The two gray-robed visitors were at least mid-level Virtual Gods. In fact, they might be even more powerful than that.

The white-robed young man had a slight smile on his face as he observed the people from Dynasty quietly.

He only fixed his eyes on Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang for a moment and peeped at Huang Tianfu, Huang Wunan, and Huang Tufu. However, the three perfect-stage demigod-level Grand Dukes did not interest him at all.

He glanced at the three Grand Dukes and then at the few Dynasty upper echelons. However, he soon looked away, losing interest after seeing that they were demigods.

A sense of disdain flashed through Huang Tianfu’s eyes but he asked with a smile on his face, “May I know how to address the three of you?”

“I’m sorry. We forgot to introduce ourselves. Your humble one is Ku Zhen.” The white-robed young man put down the teacup in his hand and said while smiling, “These two next to me are Jie Sha and Zhi Lu.”

Huang Tianfu and the rest experienced a slight change of expression upon hearing that. They did not know much about Misery, but they knew that the members would remove their names and given nicknames since they joined the organization.

Meanwhile, although they had never heard of the nicknames Jie Sha and Zhi Lu, they knew that the nicknames that began with ‘Jie’ and ‘Zhi’ were the earliest batch of Misery members.

For Ku Zhen who had a nickname that began with ‘Ku’, he was like the Holy Son from Saint. In Misery’s terms, they were called Bodhisattva. Those who would be chosen as Bodhisattvas would have to be at least supreme geniuses. They might even have abilities that were comparable with the Four Princes on the same combat strength.

“So, it’s the Bodhisattva and two seniors.” Huang Tianfu soon adjusted his emotions.

Naturally, the white-robed young man Ku Zhen noticed Huang Tianfu’s change in emotions. He was quite impressed by his control. “I see you guys have done your homework.”

Huang Tianfu looked calm, but in reality, he was panicking.

It was a few minutes to 9 a.m., but Lin Huang had yet to show up until now. Moreover, Misery obviously came prepared. He was afraid that Dynasty might not be able to go through this easily.

As the atmosphere in Dynasty headquarters was incredibly intense, many cultivators in the cultivation world began discussing Lin Huang again.

There was no other reason why that happened no other than the scar-faced hunk sitting across Lin Huang who live-streamed Lin Huang devouring the dumplings and airing their conversation.

“Emperor Lin, you gobbling those dumplings makes me want to eat dumplings too.”

“Which dumpling store is Emperor Lin eating at? Please provide the address and the store name!”

“Can you gluttons be more serious? The babe behind Emperor Lin is quite pretty. Please provide her contact number!”

Naturally, some of them were talking about serious stuff.

“I feel like Emperor Lin really doesn’t care about Misery. It doesn’t look like he’s pretending.

“He has a meeting with Misery at 9 a.m. but he’s still eating dumplings at 8.55 a.m. How serious exactly is he?”

“Somebody took a photo outside Dynasty headquarters. The people from Misery have entered the headquarters. And he’s here eating dumplings (｡⊙౪⊙｡)”

“Emperor Lin, it’s time to go back to Dynasty. Otherwise, your lair will be gone!”

“Who cares about the lair? To a glutton, eating is the topmost priority!”

…

Lin Huang glanced at the time when he was done with the two baskets of dumplings. It was almost 8.59 a.m.

He stood up and walked to the fat aunty to pay his bill calmly. He then spoke to the scar-faced hunk and the rest, “I’m making a move. Enjoy your breakfast.” He vanished from where he was as soon as he was done speaking.

It was 9 a.m. sharp when he appeared in Dynasty’s meeting room in a flash.

He looked at the time projected on his Emperor’s Heart Ring just when he managed to stand still. “Ah, I’m on time.”

He turned off the projection from his Emperor’s Heart Ring and walked straight to the main seat in the meeting room. He took his seat and began observing the three people from Misery.

The young leader who wore a white robe was so beautiful and angelic that he did not look like a man. He had imperial-level purple gold-rank combat strength but his ability might not be that low.

The other two men dressed plainly, but Lin Huang noticed they had combat strengths of Virtual God rank-5 and Virtual God rank-6. In this gravel world, they were considered supreme powerhouses whose combat strength ranked just lower than Mr. Fu’s.

Lin Huang was suspicious of the duo’s combat strengths because theoretically, demigods integrating a Virtual God rank-3’s Godhead should be the limit. The success rate of integrating Virtual God rank-4’s Godhead was almost zero. However, the duo’s combat strengths were Virtual God rank-5 and Virtual God rank-6.

It would mean that either Misery had found a way to achieve virtual god-level or they had special techniques to integrate Godheads. A gleam of judgment flashed through Lin Huang’s eyes as he thought about this point.

“Yours truly is the Emperor of Dynasty, Lin Huang. I would like to represent Dynasty to welcome all of you for visiting.”

The three of them from Misery focused their eyes on Lin Huang as soon as he appeared.

Everyone was curious about this No. 1 genius of the era who was also the Emperor of Dynasty. Even Misery’s Bodhisattva was no exception.

Ku Zhen squinted slightly as he observed Lin Huang. He was coming up with an estimation secretly, which was his ability to find out about someone through observation.

“He has just attained imperial-level, but his aura is rather odd. He doesn’t feel like an ordinary imperial-level black gold-rank. He has compelling Sword Dao in him, so I’m guessing he has reached level-6. He has powerful telekinesis too. He’s almost at the peak of imperial-level. That’s strange. How come he’s got no Imperial Censor aura?”

Ku Zhen nodded with a light smile at Lin Huang after his attempt to read him was to no avail. “I’m Ku Zhen. I’ve heard so much about you, Emperor, and we’ve finally met today.”

“So, you’re the Bodhisattva. You’re too kind.” Lin Huang was too lazy to do his homework but he had gotten Bloody to do it for him. Bloody researched Misery a bit, so it was only natural that she knew about the Bodhisattva.

Huang Tianfu told Lin Huang about the other two through voice transmission. However, upon seeing that Ku Zhen did not introduce them, they did not take the initiative to introduce themselves.

Lin Huang nodded quietly and lifted his head to look at Ku Zhen who was sitting across him. “I won’t be beating around the bush so that we won’t waste each other’s time. I don’t think you, the Bodhisattva, and the other two seniors happen to pass by the headquarters for nothing. You didn’t state the reason in the invitation. So, why are you really here?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1166 - Sparing Nobody!

## Chapter 1166: Sparing Nobody!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Huang Tianfu and the rest felt helpless. They thought they could test Misery for a little instead of turning against each other so soon. However, there was no way they could turn the situation around since Lin Huang said that.

Beyond Misery’s expectations, Lin Huang went straight into the subject.

To them, Dynasty was at a loss. Usually people who were at a loss would not state their opinions in a discussion. Instead, they would beat around the bush to test where the one with the upper hand stood.

Since Lin Huang had asked about their intentions in such a straightforward way, Ku Zhen thought he saved a lot of his effort.

“Since you’ve asked, Emperor Lin, I shan’t beat around the bush and I’ll say whatever I have in mind.”

Ku Zhen paused and continued when he saw Lin Huang nod at him, “We hope that Dynasty will cancel their collaboration with the Union Government.”

Ku Zhen had been staring at Lin Huang when he said that. He wanted to see what kind of reaction Lin Huang would have.

Lin Huang only smiled lightly. “Don’t you think you guys are sticking your noses into our business?”

“Misery is the underground boss. It was in the past, and it still is now. You guys working with the Union Government broke the underground organizations’ rules. This is under our jurisdiction,” Ku Zhen explained.

“Dynasty is now a neutral organization. We’ve got nothing to do with underground organizations. I don’t care where you stand among the underground organizations, but you can’t do anything to us,” Lin Huang warned, not buying it at all.

“You guys can’t dismiss yourself from the underground world as you wish. Dynasty will still be an underground organization as long as Misery hasn’t given permission for you to do so. Dynasty will still be under Misery’s jurisdiction. The notice you guys announced doesn’t count. Such behavior isn’t in line with our underground organizations’ rules.” Ku Zhen began denying Dynasty’s power of statement.

“It’s our business whether to dismiss ourselves from the underground world or not. It has nothing to do with other organizations. I don’t care if Misery agrees with that or not, but we’ve already done that. It’s a fact. The Union Government working with us publicly has proven that they approve of us as a neutral organization.”

Lin Huang paused before speaking again, “If Misery has something to say about us dismissing ourselves from the underground world, you should’ve come to us when we announced it. You shouldn’t be doing what you’re doing now, telling us that we’re breaking the rules after we’ve made the announcement four months ago.”

“You guys only announced it with a written notice four months ago. Nobody would’ve taken that seriously. Do you think we should visit all the organizations that want to dismiss themselves from the underground world one by one? We wouldn’t have come if you guys didn’t work with the Union Government and broke the rule.” Ku Zhen retaliated against what Lin Huang from through Misery’s angle.

“Whether you agree with that or not, Dynasty is a neutral organization now and we’ve come to an agreement to work with the Union Government. Everything has been set, so you can’t change the fact even if you’ve come all the way here.”

“You can change the facts. I suggest you think it over again, Emperor Lin.” A gleam of coldness flashed through Ku Zhen’s eyes.

“We, Dynasty, will never take our words back.” Lin Huang shook his head and declined immediately.

“Why are we still wasting our time talking to them?” Jie Sha, who was sitting aside, finally could not take it any along and revealed a ferocious expression. “Let’s just kill them!”

The skinny Zhi Lu next to him held Jie Sha’s arm and looked at Lin Huang calmly.

“You have two choices. One is to cancel the collaboration between Dynasty and the Union Government and dismiss yourself as a neutral organization. Release a notice within three days to inform the world. The second choice is to end Dynasty from this world entirely, sparing nobody’s lives.”

Huang Tianfu and the rest had a slight change of expression as soon as Zhi Lu said that.

Lin Huang was the only one who maintained a light smile on his face. He seemed to not take Misery’s threat seriously at all. “You’re pretty old. I can’t believe that you’re so immature.”

Ku Zhen, who had been observing Lin Huang secretly, was suspicious of Lin Huang’s reaction. His detective ability found out that Lin Huang did not fake his confidence. However, he could not figure out what kind of trump card did Lin Huang exactly possess.

‘The only trump card he has now might be Mr. Fu. If Mr. Fu is at his peak, we might we scared of him. However, currently, Mr. Fu’s ability is merely on Virtual God rank-4 or rank-5 at the most.’

“You’re seeking death, brat!” Jie Sha yelled at Lin Huang before Zhi Lu could speak.

“Huang Tianfu, we forgive this brat for not knowing the rule. Are you guys unaware of the rule as well?” Meanwhile, Zhi Lu ignored Lin Huang completely and looked at Huang Tianfu instead.

Huang Tianfu and the rest looked terrible. They were really unsure if Lin Huang’s trump card would work out.

At that moment, Huang Tufu was the first to stand up. “I support the Emperor no matter what his decision is! If you’re going to fight us, we’re all in!” He had returned from Division 3 just for this.

Never had Lin Huang thought that Huang Tufu would be the first one who supported him.

Huang Tianfu hesitated for a moment. Then, he said while sighing when he saw Huang Tufu standing by the Emperor’s side, “The Emperor’s decision is Dynasty’s decision. I’m merely Dynasty’s butler. Naturally, we’ll do whatever the Master wants. As for the consequences, we’ll bear it together.”

Huang Wunan shrugged, feeling helpless, and walked to Huang Tianfu without saying a word.

While the rest looked conflicted, Jie Sha grinned all of a sudden. “Those who are against this brat’s direction, you’ll live as long as you stand your ground.”

Lin Huang remained unbothered and did not comment anything on what Jie Sha said.

Apart from those who had stood their ground, Huang Baiyu, Huang Haoyang, and the other right demigods were the ones remaining on Dynasty’s side.

Huang Baiyu was a little conflicted initially, but he walked up to Lin Huang after hearing what Jie Sha said. “I didn’t agree with what Master Emperor is doing initially, but I can’t take it when you guys are trying to break us apart.”

Huang Haoyang also could not take it and finally piped up, “Although I’m unwilling to fight Misery, I respect Master Emperor’s decision. Also, you trying to break us apart is just a cheap act. It always backfires. It’s been hundreds of years since the last time I used this technique.”

Ku Zhen and Zhi Lu could not help but peek at Jie Sha next to them as soon as Huang Haoyang said that.

Since Huang Haoyang stood his ground, the remaining eight demigods stood on Lin Huang’s side without hesitation. None of them objected to the decision.

Lin Huang looked at the three of them across while smirking. He spoke again while having his eyes on Ku Zhen, “Bodhisattva, I’ve got a question for you.”

“Do tell.” Ku Zhen nodded lightly.

“You guys said that you’d end Dynasty if we rejected your suggestion, sparing nobody’s lives. Is that a threat or will you guys really do that?”

Everyone could not figure out what Lin Huang was trying to do. Ku Zhen was stunned for a second and subsequently answered while smiling, “Of course, it’s not a threat. If you guys insist on rejecting our suggestion, we can only end Dynasty to show others the consequences of betraying the underground organization!”

“I get it now. If that’s the case, I’ll give you guys a multiple choice question too.” Lin Huang nodded while smiling hearing that.

Ku Zhen and the other two were puzzled to hear Lin Huang saying that out of nowhere.

“You have two choices. One is to leave now. I’ll pretend that you guys were never here and pretend that whatever happened today never took place. Dynasty and Misery won’t get into each other’s business. We will live in peace.

“The second is to leave your dead bodies here and I’ll go ahead ending Misery. Nobody from Misery will be spared. I’ll eradicate all of you!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1167 - Lin Huang’s Trump Card

## Chapter 1167: Lin Huang’s Trump Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Everyone was bewildered to hear what Lin Huang said.

Even Huang Tianfu and the rest had no idea what trump card he had to be saying that.

The people from Misery were shocked while Jie Sha and Zhi Lu were completely enraged.

“You imbecile! I’ll catch you alive today and send you to the Ghost Prison after sealing you. They’ll torture you every day with cruel punishments. I bet that’ll teach you a lesson!” Jie Sha glared viciously at Lin Huang.

Naturally, Lin Huang knew what kind of place the Ghost Prison was. It was the darkest and cruelest place in the black market. Almost all the high-quality slaves in the black market came from that place. It was said that no matter how strong a person’s will was, they would be turned into a slave physically and mentally as long as they stayed in the place for a long time. It was impossible for them to ever find themselves again.

However, Lin Huang grinned when he heard the threats. “Your suggestion sounds great, but I don’t usually like to leave anything behind. I won’t spare your life to prevent you from escaping the Ghost Prison. You’ll just be wasting my time if I go after you should you be out there playing tricks again.”

“I’d like to see if you can still be so high and mighty when I got you!” Jie Sha attacked as soon as he was done speaking.

He stretched his hand from where he was, and a huge golden hand arrived before Lin Huang in the next second. Seeing that he was going to get Lin Huang, Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang did not bother helping him at all.

However, the golden hand caught nothing but thin air. Besides Lin Huang vanishing, even Huang Tianfu and the rest disappeared.

Instead, the trio from Misery was astonished to see a monster that looked like a tiger with a long trunk appeared next to the golden hand out of nowhere.

“Where did all of the Dynasty people go?” Ku Zhen did not see how Lin Huang and the rest disappeared at all, so he asked both of them.

However, Jie Sha and Zhi Lu did not see it clearly either.

“They must’ve been teleported away by this monster with some sort of technique,” Zhi Lu explained while frowning. He subsequently said to Jie Sha through voice transmission, “Be careful. I can’t sense this monster’s combat strength.”

However, the long-trunked monster mauled with its claw as soon as Zhi Lu spoke, crushing Jie Sha’s golden hand instantly.

In the next second, the long-trunked monster vanished from where it was.

Jia Sha’s pupils shrunk and he backed away immediately. However, the long-trunked monster appeared behind him as soon as he did that.

Then, he abruptly realized pain radiating all over his body. He held his head down and it dawned on him that his head was separated from his body.

Ku Zhen and Zhi Lu were shocked. All they saw was blood spurting out of Jie Sha’s body and him being sliced into pieces.

Even the god relic on his body retreated back into his body from the single attack alone.

“What!?” Zhi Lu gulped. As Jie Sha’s partner, he knew his ability very well. Although he had a slightly more powerful ability than Jie Sha, there was a limit to it. Since the monster managed to kill Jie Sha within a second, it would mean that it was easy for the monster to kill him too. Although it might not kill him in one blow, it could definitely kill him with two to three hits.

Ku Zhen was completely dumbstruck. Never had he thought the two people that he brought along would die. His mind went blank at that moment.

Just then, the long-trunked monster turned its head slowly and glared at its second target — Zhi Lu.

Zhi Lu had goosebumps when he locked eyes with the long-trunked monster like a terrified cat. He dared not move at all, afraid that any action he took would trigger the monster to attack him.

However, the long-trunked monster stepped out anyway and disappeared.

Zhi Lu did not see its movement at all, but he retreated quickly by instinct. He gripped his god relic battle sword in front of his body in a defensive stance.

Just when he was moving, he felt an immense strength shaking his battle sword. His right arm that was holding the sword was crushed!

The terrifying impact pierced through the battle sword and crashed into the god relic battle armor on his chest.

At the same time that Zhi Lu was thrown out, he felt the Divine Power in his body being drained. Without the support of Divine Power, the god relic battle sword and battle relic retreated back to his body automatically.

Although Zhi Lu was not killed by the attack, his Divine Power was drained fully and he lost an arm. Apart from that, the ribs under his chest were all crushed.

“Such insane ability! It has to be on at least Virtual God rank-8 or even Virtual God rank-9!” A glimmer of fear flashed through Zhi Lu’s eyes. Never did he expect Lin Huang to have such a trump card.

However, he had no idea that the Nightmare Tapir held back a significant amount of his ability. In the dreamland that it had created, the Nightmare Tapir was just revealing peak-stage Virtual God rank-8 ability.

Therefore, Zhi Lu was not killed instantly by the attack.

If the Nightmare Tapir was to give his all, he might be able to kill a Virtual God rank-9 in one hit.

“How is Lin Huang controlling an imperial beast on such a level?” Just when Zhi Lu was having doubts, he saw a yellow silhouette appear above him in a flash.

He looked up to see a pair of cold eyes staring at him.

“Sh\*t…”

Just when Zhi Lu thought that, his body was cleaved into pieces.

He saw his body separating from his head at the very last moment when he was still conscious. Meanwhile, his body that was sliced into pieces fell onto the ground pathetically.

Within three seconds, Ku Zhen saw two Virtual Gods being killed consecutively. His throat felt dry and constricted as his mind that had gone blank earlier was now in chaos. He could not understand how Lin Huang was controlling such a powerful monster at all.

As the Nightmare Tapir walked to him step by step, he felt like the Grim Reaper was approaching with every step he took.

Just when he was giving up hope, an idea popped into his head all of a sudden.

“Lin Huang! I’m only on imperial-level. You’re being a bully, summoning a virtual god-level monster! Do you dare to accept my challenge to make this a fight between imperial-level?”

The Nightmare Tapir stopped walking after a moment of silence, and Lin Huang revealed himself next to it.

“Such prodding is so low.” Lin Huang patted the Nightmare Tapir’s head while smiling.

Upon seeing that, Ku Zhen was sure that the Nightmare Tapir was Lin Huang’s summoning beast. His heart plummeted, but he had yet to give up his last hope of fighting.

“Let’s have a fair match. You can do anything to me if you win. If I win, you’ll have to let me go.”

“I heard that people from Misery aren’t afraid of death, but it seems like a Bodhisattva like you cherish your life,” Lin Huang teased while smiling.

“I’m not scared of death, but death can be as light as a feather or as heavy as a mountain. I just hope that I won’t die in vain,” Ku Zhen argued.

Lin Huang continued smiling without saying anything. Naturally, he did not believe in a thing that Ku Zhen disputed.

“You want a fair match, don’t you? I’ll give you that.”

Ku Zhen’s eyes lit up when he heard his promise.

Lin Huang grinned. “You won’t be fighting me, but him.”

A man wearing a black cloak and a hat appeared next to Lin Huang as he uttered those words.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1168 - Mythical-level - Regal Sword Killer!

## Chapter 1168: Mythical-level – Regal Sword Killer!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The man who was standing before Lin Huang was approximately two meters tall.

The hat he wore on his head was maroon and had black dragon patterns all over it. The massive hat covered his head under the shade. One could only faintly distinguish that he should be a man from his body.

He merely slung the black cloak on his shoulder casually, leaving his hands outside the sleeves. There were no patterns on the cloak, only golden dragon patterns on the edge of the collars and cuffs.

He stood there with his hands on his chest, as still as a rock.

Ku Zhen’s pupils shrunk without him even realizing it the moment he saw the man in the hat. The person stood before Lin Huang quietly without moving and he could sense the suppressive aura coming from him clearly.

“His name is Killer. He’s also a sword cultivator and has imperial-level purple gold-rank combat strength just like you.” Lin Huang gave a simple introduction. “I think it should be fair enough to give you such an opponent. Am I right?”

As the Bodhisattva of Misery, Ku Zhen did not doubt his ability. He knew very well that his ability was close to invincible below virtual god-level. He was fearless even when he encountered a perfect-stage demigod. However, the suppressive aura that the human-form monster Lin Huang summoned before him was similar to a Virtual God despite the fact that they had the same combat strength.

‘Can this summoning beast be a quadruple mythical-level?!’ A thought flashed through Ku Zhen’s head all of a sudden.

The only explanation that made sense for someone having same combat strength as he did but gave out such a suppressing aura was that the monster was quadruple mutated!

Ku Zhen could not help but seem a little troubled after coming up with this logical explanation.

He had only heard about quadruple mutated monsters but never had he thought he would see a live one. Although he had definite confidence in his ability whereby he was fearless of opponents under virtual god-level, he had no confidence of defeating a quadruple mutated monster.

He stared at Killer for a moment with his guard up. He turned away all of a sudden and began looking at Lin Huang instead.

“Emperor Lin, it’s boring for me to fight your summoning beast. Why don’t both of us fight? I hear that you’re the No. 1 genius of the era. I’ve actually been wanting to spar with you. Such an opportunity is hard to come by!”

Lin Huang interrupted Ku Zhen amusedly, “I’m an Imperial Censor. The battle technique I love to use the most is to summon a bunch of imperial monsters to surround and fight my opponent. Are you sure you want to challenge me in doing that? I have a couple of imperial monsters like Killer.”

Ku Zhen was speechless. Initially, he thought he would fight Lin Huang himself. However, he had just realized that as an Imperial Censor, Lin Huang would usually summon his imperial monsters to fight according to what he had just told him. Meanwhile, he did not even have the confidence to fight Killer alone. If it was true that Lin Huang had other imperial monsters with similar abilities, him challenging Lin Huang would be seeking death.

“How about this? I’ll give you a chance to fight me if you manage to defeat Killer. I’ll show you the rest of my imperial monsters and whether you win or not, I’ll let you go.” Lin Huang smirked because there was another thing that he did not say out loud. ‘Given that you manage to survive being surrounded by a bunch of imperial monsters.’

Naturally, Ku Zhen managed to read between the lines. He was looking even more aghast now.

Initially, he could have left as soon as he defeated one imperial monster. The situation backfired when he attempted to play it smart by challenging Lin Huang himself.

Lin Huang ignored Ku Zhen’s reaction and turned his head to say to Killer with a smile. “Kill him and I’ll reward you with 300 sword skills. But if you lose, you’ll lose three months worth of snacks.”

Two golden glaring beams of light lit up under the hat when Lin Huang said that while two electric arcs stretched from the glows almost at the same time.

Killer appeared before Ku Zhen in the blink of an eye.

“That’s quick!” Ku Zhen’s pupils shrunk. He did not see Killer’s movements at all, so he could barely catch his movement trajectory.

He swung the long, narrow battle sword in his hand and charged.

At the same time, Killer stretched his big hand under the cloak. A huge, black sword appeared in his hand secretly. The blade alone was at least two meters long while its width was similar to the size of Killer’s waist.

One could imagine how heavy such a sword was. However, it seemed like it weighed nothing in Killer’s hand.

He held a sword up and charged the pitch-black sword forward like a lightning bolt. It collided with the long sword in Ku Zhen’s hand in a heartbeat.

Ku Zhen’s robe fluttered while Life Power charged out of his body. White mist lingered around his body.

However, Ku Zhen felt an immense strength coming from the sword during the point of collision. The intense impact made him shoot out without him having the ability to control it.

He felt that his right arm that was holding the sword had gone numb. He almost lost grip of the long, narrow battle sword in his hand.

Clearly, the opponent’s strength was on a different level.

On the other side, Killer stood immobile like a rock. His cloak was fluttering with the flapping sound in the air while black mist coiled around his body. The only thing that could be seen were the two golden glows under the hat as he gazed in the direction where Ku Zhen had fallen in a condescending way.

The eyes under Killer’s hat lit up before Ku Zhen fell onto the ground completely. His cloak was fluttering like boiling water all of a sudden before he disappeared from where he was.

Two golden beams flashed through the sky, and a black silhouette appeared above Ku Zhen. He had a slight change of expression when he noticed the golden glow approaching.

Killer was swinging his sword again while Ku Zhen’s right arm that was holding the sword was still numb. He could not do anything.

If the sword touched him, even though the attack would be blocked by his god relic battle armor, the Divine Power in his body would be drained significantly.

An idea flashed through Ku Zhen’s head as he thought about this. In a split second, he summoned a Combat Soul.

A bronze Buddha statue appeared, blocking Ku Zhen and Killer. The statue held up its palm which collided with the giant sword in Killer’s hand.

As the statue flew backward, Ku Zhen bought himself time to escape, seizing the opportunity. Dust flew up as he landed on the ground, covering his body. Killer hovered in the air while sensing Ku Zhen’s location with his Territory skill.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang who was watching the battle from far away raised his brow.

He figured that the Combat Soul that Ku Zhen had summoned to save him was clearly a God Figurine’s Combat Soul because only a God Figurine’s Combat Soul could have withstood Killer’s sword attack earlier.

“He’s only on imperial-level purple gold-rank. How did he manage to activate a God Figurine’s Combat Soul?”

“That’s nothing surprising. After all, he has Divine Power in his body,” the stone tablet piped up.

“Divine Power… in an imperial-level purple gold-rank’s body?” Lin Huang narrowed his eyes. “Which means his cultivation technique is different from the usual one in this world!”

“It’s different indeed.” The stone tablet explained slowly, “The cultivation technique he has is similar to an organization that used to be in the great world. The organization was called the Demonic Buddhist Sect. However, it was destroyed by a Heavenly God from an organization called the Buddhist Sect after existing for over a hundred years.

“The Buddhist Sect cultivates Reincarnation Dao whereby they would salvage souls for reincarnation. Meanwhile, the founder of the Demonic Buddhist Sect, the Demonic Buddhist Old Man, found a way to cultivate by engulfing souls from a Buddhist Sect’s forbidden skill. He then created a new method — the Demonic Buddhist Telekinesis — with the forbidden skill as the foundation.

“This brat from Misery seems to be cultivating Demonic Buddhist Telekinesis. He must’ve engulfed quite a number of souls since his Divine Telekinesis is almost formed. Its intensity is even higher than your pseudo-Divine Telekinesis. Moreover, the shape of the inked relic in his body that’s similar to a Godhead has formed. There’s a sea of Divine Power in it. He’ll be able to form it completely within half a year to a year. He’ll get to destiny-level (virtual god-level) by then.”

“So, are you saying that the Demonic Buddhist Sect that’s been destroyed in the great world might be Misery’s mastermind?”

“That’s pretty impossible. The Demonic Buddhist Sect has been destroyed over 50,000 years ago while Misery has only been founded over 600 years ago. There shouldn’t be any relationship between these two.” The stone tablet dismissed such a possibility directly.

“Why is it impossible? What if someone from the Demonic Buddhist Sect survived back then and escaped to our world?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Well, that’s possible,” the stone tablet proceeded, “There’s no need for us to guess on our own. You’ll find out after you read the trio’s minds later.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1169 - A Losing Battle

## Chapter 1169: A Losing Battle

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, Killer, who was in the air, locked onto Ku Zhen’s coordinates with its Territory skill. He picked up his sword and swung it from where he was.

The black crescent-shaped sword attacks charged insanely at Ku Zhen one after another.

Ku Zhen dodged the attacks in the dust without stopping. He tried his best not to confront Killer’s attacks as much as he could, appearing very clumsy.

His white robe was filled with dust and soil, and there were many tears on it too.

Lin Huang, who was watching the battle from far away, could not help but smirk. He knew what Ku Zhen was planning to do.

The goal was simple. He wanted to drain Killer’s Life Power. Killer’s attacks would drain Life Power tens of times more than he would. As long as he dragged it out long enough, it was sufficient to drain Killer’s Life Power.

Naturally, Ku Zhen’s plan would work theoretically.

The problem was that apart from the Life Power in his body, Killer would obtain Life Power from Lin Huang’s side, and his Life Power was almost endless. Ku Zhen’s plan was clearly a smart idea that would never work.

Of course, he should not be blamed. Most experienced powerhouses might do what Ku Zhen was doing when they encountered such a sword cultivator monster with powerful attack abilities like Killer.

However, Ku Zhen was unfortunate to have encountered Killer today.

Even though Killer’s capability of draining the Life Power was tens of times more than his, if he compared who would drain their Life Power first, Ku Zhen would definitely be the one.

Unfortunately, Ku Zhen had no idea about that. He was thinking to himself while dodging Killer’s attacks clumsily, ‘Let’s see how much longer you can attack like this! I’ll let you brag for now, and I’ll teach you a lesson when your Life Power is drained!’

Lin Huang was watching Ku Zhen running around like a dog that had lost its home in the dust gleefully. He did not plan to tell Ku Zhen that Killer’s Life Power was impossible to be drained at all. He was watching a show, waiting for Ku Zhen to realize something was wrong.

Time passed in the dreamland.

Ku Zhen had been suppressed by Killer to the point that he only managed to attack a few times. All the while, he had been dodging and defending himself from Killer’s attacks.

The Dynasty headquarters was in a mess in the dreamland. Apart from the Emperor Palace, a few god relic palaces, and the mothership that were in one piece, all of the other buildings had turned into ashes.

If not for the layer of defense covering the place, Ku Zhen would have escaped from Dynasty since the beginning.

Ku Zhen was persistent in his battle plan as he did not want to fight Killer head-on.

The battle went on for half an hour. Ku Zhen gave everything that he could to dodge the attacks. He would drain his Life Power to defend himself from those attacks that he could not dodge in time. Sometimes, he might be hit by the impact of the attack. In reality, those were draining his Life Power significantly.

He had drained more than half of the Life Power in his body throughout the half an hour. However, Killer who initiated the attacks did not seem tired at all.

Ku Zhen finally noticed something wrong. He realized that Killer did not exhibit any exhaustion at all. Theoretically, such a high-frequency attack that would be harmful should drain his Life Power significantly. However, Killer did not seem to experience a drop in his attack frequency and strength. On the contrary, it was even boosted a little bit.

The peculiarity made Ku Zhen suspect that Lin Huang might be using some special technique to replenish Killer’s Life Power. He then raised his suspicion. “Emperor Lin, this is just a sparring session. Do you really think you should replenish your summoning beast’s Life Power?”

“Oh, I forgot to tell you this. This summoning beast of mine is rather special whereby the Life Power in his body is endless, so it can’t be drained,” Lin Huang explained while smiling calmly.

Ku Zhen was speechless to hear that. He did not suspect the authenticity of what Lin Huang told him. Mythical-level monsters could not be measured in theory, thus it was not surprising for them to have a certain ability.

However, Ku Zhen realized that he had wasted half an hour after finding out about Killer’s ability.

He was running around like a stray dog, not even daring to fight back because he was scared to lose his precious Life Power. However, he drained over half of his Life Power throughout the half an hour. Meanwhile, his opponent attacked him for over half an hour but none of the latter’s Life Power was drained.

The thought of it alone made him mad!

“No, my Life Power will be drained if I go on like this. I’ll be the one who will be killed by then.” Ku Zhen frowned and thought hard about it. He realized there was only one way to end this cycle, which was to fight with all his might!

After making up his mind that he had no second option, Ku Zhen clenched his teeth and leaped with immense strength. He got out of the dusty area and dodged Killer’s attacks one after another as he charged towards Killer.

‘He’s fighting a losing battle.’ Lin Huang’s eyes lit up. He was excited to see the head-on battle between the two sword cultivators.

In the air, Ku Zhen managed to dodge all of Killer’s attacks like a slippery loach. Soon, he arrived before Killer.

He smashed his long, narrow sword against the gigantic black sword in Killer’s hand.

Ku Zhen was attacking out of rage. He held almost nothing back, even activating the Divine Power in the inked relic in his body. He wanted to destroy Killer unexpectedly.

Killer did not hold back either. As a quadruple mutated mythical-level monster, although he was only on imperial-level purple gold-rank, he could activate his Divine Power too. However, he did not usually do it because it brought more burden upon his body.

Ku Zhen activating his Divine Power triggered Killer to activate his too.

Inky black Divine Power flowed out like liquid and engulfed his entire battle sword in the blink of an eye. Meanwhile, Ku Zhen’s Divine Power was white, completely contrasting to Killer’s.

The different Divine Powers collided together through the swords.

Glaring golden glows of light shot into the sky from the point of collision in the next second.

It was only a small dot size of a sesame seed, but it began growing rapidly in the next second. Within almost two breaths, it turned into a giant, golden sphere with a diameter of over three meters. It then exploded.

The glaring golden light spread tens of kilometers away. Clearly, the defense in the dreamland did not block the peculiar scene out entirely.

The golden glow that exploded from Killer and Ku Zhen’s collision illuminated tens of thousands of kilometers away like a sun.

Fortunately, it was just a dreamland.

If this happened in reality, one would wonder how many innocents would be involved in this battle and died from the impact of the collision.

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up as he watched the phenomenon. He could barely look away from the golden sphere that erupted.

“That’s my Killer. His ability has totally reached virtual god-level standard!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1170 - Death is The Starting Point to The Other Side

## Chapter 1170: Death is The Starting Point to The Other Side

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A white silhouette flew out of the battle the moment when the golden light exploded in the air.

Lin Huang looked closely to see that it was Ku Zhen in a white robe.

In reality, Lin Huang expected that to happen.

Killer showcased his Virtual God rank-1 ability in this battle.

Although Ku Zhen’s ability was also powerful, he was slightly weaker than a virtual god-level. He might be able to fight a perfect-stage demigod-level when he encountered one. In fact, he might even win, but that was the best that he could do.

However, Lin Huang clearly sensed that Ku Zhen’s aura did not fade.

Although he had been suppressed by Killer in the collision, he was not dead. Lin Huang could even tell from his aura that he was not harmed physically.

Lin Huang looked at the layer of white glow that was spinning rapidly around his body. He plainly saw that the layer of Divine Power did not defend the impact of the golden glow by force. Instead, it was spinning quickly around his body and absorbed most of the impact.

“This guy is pretty good in battle.”

Killer charged immediately since the attack did not kill his opponent, going after Ku Zhen again.

Ku Zhen did not choose to retreat. Instead, he activated his Divine Power again and went after Killer as he moved.

…

The white and black silhouettes collided again and again in the air. Circles of energy waves and strong winds were created.

The Dynasty headquarters was a mess in the dreamland. Apart from the areas that were protected by god relics, almost every inch of the land looked like it had been dug by excavators on Earth.

Although Ku Zhen had given up his battle model of not draining his Life Power, even initiating the attacks, the difference in the duo’s ability soon began one-sided.

Ku Zhen would always be the one who would be shot out during each collision.

Killer would go after him again and again, but Ku Zhen was extraordinarily persistent.

He had the upper hand depending on the god relic sword in his hand and god relic battle armor. Together with his exquisite movement skill and unique charging methods, he managed to avoid being annihilated by Killer with all of the techniques that he had.

Desperately looking for opportunities to attack again and again, he would swing his sword whenever he found an opening. He was unwilling to lose any chance of winning.

“This guy has compelling battle talent. He’s considered the top among supreme geniuses. He might be on par with Chan Dou,” Lin Huang could not help but comment. He even began to be curious about other Bodhisattvas from Misery after watching Ku Zhen’s performance.

In comparison, Killer lacked battle experience.

In reality, his ability was a level more powerful than Ku Zhen’s. With his endless Life Power and Divine Power, theoretically, he should have the upper hand. However, he failed to kill Ku Zhen as they fought for more than ten minutes.

However, Lin Huang did not panic at all. He saw Killer improving throughout the battle with Ku Zhen, so he did not bother urging him. Instead, he was happy to see Killer practicing with Ku Zhen who was like a sandbag to him.

Time passed by, and Ku Zhen’s will was decreasing. His Divine Power and Life Power were almost drained. Meanwhile, his opponent’s Life Power was endless like what Lin Huang said. From the beginning until the end, his battle will did not dip even for a second and his attacks remained consistent.

Lin Huang, who was watching the battle, smiled as he watched Ku Zhen changed his battle model again. He began dodging Killer’s attacks and refused to fight head-on again.

“He should only be left with less than a tenth of Divine Power in his body. The possibility of him turning the tables around is slim.”

In reality, Killer’s ability in the battle was not stagnant. As Ku Zhen’s Life Power was dropping, he was learning continuously. His mythical-level learning ability allowed him to digest Ku Zhen’s battle model in less than an hour. He had also found a way to counter him.

Killer’s attack mode changed all of a sudden as Lin Huang watched in surprise.

His initial attack mode was quick and fierce. However, his attack this time became a mix of light and heavy, quick and slow, and even illusory sometimes.

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he saw the change.

Ku Zhen was dodging even more clumsily since the change. While he tried to figure out why Killer changed his battle model, he felt more and more troubled.

A respectable Bodhisattva like him had become a monster’s sandbag. What was more pathetic was that the monster was somebody else’s summoning beast!

As Ku Zhen felt anxious, a black silhouette flashed by and stopped before him.

He looked up to see that it was Killer. However, his sword remained in the scabbard, and he seemed like he was not planning to attack.

“Show me what else you have. Otherwise, you won’t ever have the chance again.” Killer’s voice was deep and a little husky. He sounded like a middle-aged man who was a heavy smoker.

Ku Zhen grinned ferociously just when Killer was done speaking. The narrow, long battle sword in his hand lit up. Almost at the same time, he disappeared from where he was. Lin Huang’s pupils shrunk.

In the air, a white glow shot out like a lightning bolt, reaching Killer in almost the blink of an eye and targeting his forehead.

Nevertheless, Killer was calm. He twisted the giant sword in his hand. Then, it shrunk rapidly and turned into a long, narrow sword. It was even thinner than Ku Zhen’s sword.

Killer only changed while swinging his battle sword after the sword experienced a change in form. Soon, he disappeared.

His black sword also flew forward like a lightning bolt. It was even a few times faster than Ku Zhen’s attack.

Even Lin Huang could barely capture Killer’s trajectory.

What surprised Lin Huang was that he saw the shadow of the sword skill Thunder Sting that he cultivated before in the swing of the sword.

Clearly, Killer had integrated many human sword skills with his own sword skills.

It was evident that Ku Zhen did not expect Killer to be able to change the form of the battle sword in his hand. Besides that, his sword was even a few times faster than his top speed.

The black and white bolts of lightning collided in the air. Before an explosion could erupt from the collision, Killer had activated the Divine Power in his body this time.

The black Divine Power was like a flood that broke out of a dam, suppressing Ku Zhen’s charge of Life Power that was depleting.

Ku Zhen’s heart dropped entirely when he saw the black Divine Power coming at him like a wave.

In reality, he was attempting to win by speed whereby he would severe Killer’s head when he was unaware. Therefore, he held nothing back when he attacked earlier. He funneled all of the Divine Power in his body into it, causing him to drain the Divine Power in his body completely. Even the god relic armor and the god relic battle sword in his hand retreated back into his body because his Divine Power had been drained.

Without his god relics, Ku Zhen stood where he was calmly. He watched the black wave coming at him expressionlessly.

Seeing that he was going to drown, Ku Zhen opened his arms wide all of a sudden. He mumbled softly while showing a slight smile, “Death is the starting point to the other side…”

His entire body was engulfed by the black wave completely before he was even done speaking.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1171 - Misery’s Secret

## Chapter 1171: Misery’s Secret

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang commented while he looked at Killer after getting out of the dreamland, “There’s space for your battle skills to improve. However, you’re pretty skilled overall. After all, your opponent this time is pretty powerful and you’re improving fast.”

The giant sword in Killer’s hand disintegrated slowly. He then nodded at Lin Huang lightly. Indeed, this battle had exposed his flaws.

Lin Huang extended his hand subsequently and pressed it on Killer’s hat to share over 300 sword skills that he promised.

“This is the reward that I promised you. Take your time to digest them.” With a flourish of his hand, he recalled Killer back into a card.

Later on, Lin Huang looked at the three bodies that were in Dynasty’s meeting room. The three of them from Misery had lost their vital signs completely, but they remained sitting just like how they were before the Nightmare Tapir pulled them into the dreamland. They had not even closed their eyes.

“How’s the progress of retrieving their memory?” Lin Huang asked the Nightmare Tapir all of a sudden.

“It’s done.”

Lin Huang summoned Bloody again after hearing the Nightmare Tapir’s response.

Donning a red dress, Bloody was a beauty no matter one was admiring her body or her face. However, she never had any expression on her face. Even Lin Huang had never seen her smiling in this form.

Bloody knew why she was summoned. She leaped and appeared before the Nightmare Tapir, then pressed her hand against the Nightmare Tapir’s chin.

She retrieved the memory within two to three breaths while sorting out the information at the same time. She bounded as soon as she let go and appeared before Lin Huang, pointing her finger between his brows.

Lin Huang received the information some ten seconds later. He finally figured out Misery’s biggest secret after scanning through the trio’s memories.

“So, this is how Misery grew!”

According to Jie Sha and Zhi Lu’s memories, Misery discovered a ruins unintentionally over 500 years ago. The ruins had been a Buddhist city back in the ancient era, and it accommodated up to a hundred of temples of all sizes. Many inheritances were left behind in almost each of those temples. There were even many methods that could get one to True God level.

Misery depended on those methods to cultivate many powerhouses and soon became No. 1 among the underground organizations.

Meanwhile, the Demonic Buddhist Telekinesis that Ku Zhen cultivated was the quickest to be acquired among those methods. Therefore, it became one of the main methods that Misery members cultivated throughout centuries.

However, apart from cultivation methods, there were all sorts of Buddhist techniques exclusively for battles among the other inheritances.

Apart from the inheritance, Misery also obtained many resources from the ruins. There were hundreds of god relics, let alone demigod relics and other equipment.

“Never had I thought that such a ruins would have been left behind by the ancient Buddhist era!” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim. It was such a waste for the ruins to be discovered by Misery. Had it been the Union Government or the Hunter Association who found it, many Buddhist cultivation inheritances would be passed on and spread, churning out a few times more powerhouses compared to Misery.

Lin Huang had picked up something about the ancient era unintentionally when he was reading a lot back when he was a teacher. He only found out during that time that the ancient era was between 80,000 to 30,000 years ago. Buddhist cultivation was the main cultivation direction the powerhouses practiced during that era.

However, until now, there were limited ancient era ruins that were excavated in the entire world. Even if there were, those were just medium or small ruins, and no inheritances were left behind.

Never had Lin Huang thought the ruins Misery discovered 500 years ago had so many Buddhist cultivation inheritances.

Apart from that biggest secret, Lin Huang also found out many hidden secrets from scanning the trio’s memories.

For instance, there were actually 13 virtual god-level powerhouses in Misery. There were actually not that many demigods more than Virtual Gods as there were only 18 of them. If not for the lack of resources, Misery might have had more than 30 Virtual Gods throughout the years.

Meanwhile, among the 13 Virtual Gods, the one with the highest combat strength was on Virtual God rank-9. There was only one, who was the actual leader of Misery, but he was only a demigod and had only been assigned the position for publicity. However, he basically did nothing.

Apart from the Virtual God rank-9 powerhouse, Misery had two high-level Virtual Gods on Virtual God rank-7 and rank-8.

Below them were seven mid-level Virtual Gods from Virtual God rank-4 to rank-8 and three on Virtual God rank-3.

Among the 13 Virtual Gods, 11 of them broke through by cultivating while only two Virtual God rank-3s elevated through refining Godheads.

The number of Virtual Gods Misery had alone had made them the king of the entire gravel world.

However, Lin Huang found out about a secret that had nothing to do with Misery, but with the Union Government.

The reason why Misery had been refraining from attacking the Union Government was that they knew the Union Government had a technique to kill Gods. It could kill all powerhouses below True God almost in just one blow.

However, Misery had no idea how exactly the technique worked, which irritated Lin Huang. He could only speculate from all sorts of limited information that it might be a weapon that was similar to the God Crasher.

Even though Bloody had filtered the memories, the data in the trio’s memories were almost endless. Lin Huang only scanned through them roughly, studied the parts that he was interested in and saved that part of the memories temporarily.

Lin Huang walked to the trio calmly after snapping back to reality. Then, he began searching for loot from their bodies. He found eight god relics from them alone and five Emperor’s Heart Rings.

With his Divine Telekinesis, he scanned through the three bodies carefully. He then looked at Jie Sha and Zhi Lu’s chests after making sure that he had not missed anything out.

“I wonder if I can refine those inked relics in their bodies.”

“The form that was consolidated is different due to different cultivation methods. In reality, inked relics and Buddhist cultivators’ warrior relics are pretty much the same in nature,” the stone tablet initiated its explanation after hearing what Lin Huang said.

“Since I can refine them, I won’t leave them behind. I happen to need Godheads,” said Lin Huang and turned his head to look at the Nightmare Tapir. “Dig out the inked relics in their bodies for me.”

The Nightmare Tapir nodded and appeared before the three bodies in a flash. He unsheathed his claws.

A moment later, two round, pitch-black gems floated out of Jie Sha and Zhi Lu’s bodies and hovered before the Nightmare Tapir.

Lin Huang watched closely and discerned that the two gems were merely the size of an adult thumb. They were like two pitch-black glass spheres that had faint golden patterns on them.

“The one in his body has disintegrated.” The Nightmare Tapir pointed at Ku Zhen.

“It’s okay. Two will do.” Lin Huang stretched his hand out and grabbed the two inked relics in his hand. He played with them for a while and flicked them into his body.

The two inked relics were like meteorites shooting into Lin Huang’s Life Palace one after another.

Lin Huang lifted his head and looked far away to the west after snapping back to reality. “It’s time to visit Misery…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1172 - I’ll Give You Two Options

## Chapter 1172: I’ll Give You Two Options

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Foothold No. 1A13, Nirvana City in Division 1 was where Misery’s headquarters was located.

The tallest building in the entire Division 1, the Sky Pagoda, was in this foothold.

The 999-story Sky Pagoda was over 3,000 meters high. It stood tall in the central zone of the entire foothold with the building penetrating into the sky.

Although it was an underground organization’s headquarters, many tourists would visit this place every year. The adventurous ones might even visit more than one foothold under the jurisdiction of the underground organization. In reality, they knew very well that the safety in those footholds where the underground organization headquarters were was not as lackadaisical compared to the Union Government.

Safety would affect the number of residents directly which, in turn, would affect the number of investors. The number of investors would make or break the economy of a foothold.

Therefore, the footholds where the underground organization’s headquarters were based would usually be bearable. At least, it was for the commoners on the surface.

Even most of the underground organizations welcomed tourists to visits their footholds because tourism made good money. The effect also spilled over to many other businesses which was beneficial for the foothold’s economy.

Nirvana City was one of the underground organization’s footholds that was considered wealthy in tourism.

The Sky Pagoda was the highest artificial building in Division 1, and it attracted many tourists each year. Misery even made the areas around the Sky Pagoda into tourism zones with all sorts of amenities.

At the moment, an elevator containing many tourists was rising from the foot of Sky Pagoda.

The Sky Pagoda was an attraction not to be missed when one visited Nirvana City. All the tourists flocked to it.

Almost all of the ten or so tourists in the elevator were snapping videos and photos.

A little boy of seven or eight pulled his father’s hand all of a sudden. “Dad, look! Someone’s flying over there!”

His exclamation drew many people’s attention, so they looked where he was pointing.

A silhouette to the right of the elevator was flying high at a speed tens of times faster than the elevator.

“It’s a transcendent!” someone exclaimed out loud.

The elevator erupted into chaos all of a sudden. Many people began adjusting the angle of their cameras in an attempt to document this moment.

However, the silhouette soon disappeared into the clouds above.

“Dad, why is the transcendent flying above the pagoda?” piped up the little boy again.

The kid’s father looked pretty young. He was speechless from the question as he had no idea how to explain it.

At that moment, an uncle next to them said, “Kid, this Sky Pagoda has a total of 999 floors, but this elevator that we’re taking can only go to the 990th floor. We can’t access the last nine floors. I heard that the nine floors above are the headquarters office. The office area has no elevator, so you can only fly if you want to get in. The person who was flying should be a member of Misery.”

As those tourists were talking about Misery’s headquarters, Lin Huang had passed through the clouds and arrived on the 999th floor of the Sky Pagoda.

“Why didn’t the Dynasty’s Master Emperor notify us about your arrival? We must roll out the red carpet.” A deep male voice came from not far away just when Lin Huang stood still.

A man in a red robe walked out of the dark slowly. There were ten people in gray robes who followed behind him.

Lin Huang noticed that most of the 11 of them were glaring at him like an enemy while a minority of them had no expression on their faces. Meanwhile, the leader had a faint smile on his face.

Clearly, these people had heard about Ku Zhen, Jie Sha, and Zhi Lu’s death and knew that he would come.

“Didn’t you guys know that I was coming?” Lin Huang smirked and said to the person who was leading the group. He could sense that the person’s aura was nothing below the Master God’s clone of God Bless. He should be Misery’s leader.

Secretly, he observed the person. Both his height and features looked mediocre. He was one of those who looked inconspicuous if he were to be thrown into a crowd.

“Let me introduce myself. Your humble one is Zhi Ji. You can say that I’m Misery’s current abbot,” the red-robed man said calmly.

“Lin Huang from Dynasty.” Lin Huang gave a simple introduction of his identity. He was sure that everyone knew who he was anyway.

“Master Emperor, you came alone. What a man,” Zhi Ji said while smiling lightly.

“You guys sent people to visit Dynasty, so I thought I’d visit Misery myself. It’s reciprocity, I guess,” Lin Huang replied.

“Let’s talk in the meeting room then.” Zhi Ji gestured for Lin Huang to take a step forward.

Lin Huang did not decline the invitation and stepped out directly.

He had the Ninetails Lynx hiding in the alternate dimension and the Nightmare Tapir which had shrunk to hide in his sleeve anyway. The duo would fight if anything were to happen.

Everyone sat around the table after following Zhi Ji and Lin Huang into the meeting room. Zhi Ji sat at the main seat while Lin Huang sat across him.

A bald man in a gray robe served every one tea after they had settled in.

“Master Emperor, try this snow tea. I brought a few of these tea trees from a ruins over 500 years ago. They only sprout when it snows. I plucked this batch of tea leaves during the first snowfall half a month ago,” Zhi Ji introduced graciously.

Lin Huang picked up the teacup and took a sip. He was not afraid that the tea might be poisoned since he had Divine Fire in his body. As long as it could not kill a True God, anything could be refined with Divine Fire. Meanwhile, according to Zhi Lu and the rest’s memories, no poisoning techniques were found in the inheritance from the ruins.

The tea was sweet. Indeed, the tea leaves were considered the best Lin Huang had ever tried. It could almost compare with the batch of ancient tea the Union Government chief, Jiang Shan, had.

The people from Misery were surprised to see Lin Huang drink the tea without hesitation.

A few of them were waiting for Lin Huang to refuse the tea. They thought they would have a chance to tease Lin Huang. However, Lin Huang sipped it instantly, so their anticipation was short-lived. Some were a little pissed, so they held their heads down and refused to speak.

However, Zhi Ji remained calm since the beginning. He pretended as if nothing happened and told the story about the tea leaves.

Lin Huang was just as patient. He was chatting with Zhi Ji happily as though he was not there to seek trouble.

After a few cups of tea, Zhi Ji was done with his story. Lin Huang smirked slightly. “Now that we’ve drunk the tea and talked about other things, shall we get down to business?”

The atmosphere that was eased in the meeting room became heavy all of a sudden after everyone heard what Lin Huang said.

“Do you guys not want to know why I visit you?” Lin Huang looked at Zhi Ji and smiled wryly.

“Lin Huang, you killed…” A bald hunk in a gray robe stood up all of a sudden. However, Zhi Ji applied pressure to his shoulder from far away before he could finish speaking.

“Sit down, Jie Se.” Zhi Ji’s voice was soft. The bald hunk wanted to say something, but he held his head down upon seeing Zhi Ji’s expression. He dared not say anything.

Zhi Ji then looked at Lin Huang after stopping the bald hunk and continued smiling.

“Master Emperor, so what’s the purpose of you visiting us this time?”

Lin Huang smiled since they were finally on track.

“Zhi Lu gave Dynasty two options when he visited us this morning. One was to cancel the collaboration between Dynasty and the Union Government and dismiss ourselves as a neutral organization. The second choice was to eradicate Dynasty from this world entirely, sparing nobody’s lives.

“I’ll also give Misery two options now. One is to serve me unconditionally and become the second organization under me. The second is to be killed by me, sparing nobody’s lives!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1173 - Come At Me, All of You

## Chapter 1173: Come At Me, All of You

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The 11 Virtual Gods from Misery, including Zhi Ji, were shocked when they heard Lin Huang’s declaration. Then, rage settled into their hearts.

In the entire meeting room, apart from Zhi Ji who appeared calm, the remaining ten of them glared deadly at Lin Huang.

Three of them stood up directly in a stance which left no doubt that they were going to fight Lin Huang.

“Lin Huang, do you know what’s the consequence of challenging us, Misery?” spoke an old man with a mustache sitting on Zhi Ji’s left all of a sudden. His tone was clearly furious and threatening.

From Zhi Lu and the rest’s memories, Lin Huang recognized this as Jie Wu, Misery’s powerhouse whose combat strength was right behind Zhi Ji’s. He seemed skinny and inconspicuous. In reality, he had a combat strength of Virtual God rank-8 and was also Misery’s second leader. In their memory, although Jie Wu’s combat strength was a rank lower than Zhi Ji’s, his ability might be comparable with Zhi Ji who was on Virtual God rank-9.

Lin Huang peeked at Jie Wu but eventually ignored him. Instead, he looked away quietly and fixed his eyes on Zhi Ji who was sitting beside him.

“I can give you guys three minutes to discuss it.”

“You…” Jie Wu was seething from anger when he was ignored directly. However, Zhi Ji, who was sitting aside, gripped his shoulder.

Jie Wu only calmed down slowly after seeing that Zhi Ji shake his head at him. However, he continued glaring at Lin Huang in rage.

“Please take your seats.” Zhi Ji gestured to the three of them who had stood up.

After everyone in the meeting room took their seats in silence, he frowned slightly for a moment before lifting his head to look at Lin Huang.

“How about this, Master Emperor? I know that you brought your imperial monsters and that there are two Virtual God rank-8 imperial monsters hiding in this room.”

The remaining ten of them were stunned as soon as Zhi Ji said that. They then looked around immediately.

Lin Huang did not expect Zhi Ji to find out about the Ninetails Lynx that was hiding in the alternate dimension and the Nightmare Tapir that had concealed itself with an illusion. He smiled and refused to comment on that, saying nothing at all.

Zhi Ji continued, “Why don’t we make a bet?”

“Pick your most powerful imperial monster to fight me. If your imperial monster wins, we’ll serve you willingly. If your imperial monster loses, we won’t drag the rest of the Dynasty members into this. I’ll send your body to Dynasty myself.”

Lin Huang could not help but grin when he heard he stakes.

Clearly, Zhi Ji was a wise man who wanted to take the opportunity to see how powerful his trump card was. If his trump card was powerful enough, he would not lose anything by surrendering. However, if his trump card was measly, it would mean that he was but a lamb sending itself to a tiger’s jaws and seeking death.

Lin Huang did not respond to the bet right away. Instead, he glanced at the other ten slowly and smirked more. “This bet of yours isn’t exciting enough. Why don’t you get all 11 of them to fight together? That way, you can prevent anyone of you from being upset when you lose. I’ll still be sending only one imperial monster from my side.”

Although the Virtual Gods from Misery felt they were being underestimated, at the same time, they thought there was something wrong with his head.

His changing the bet would mean raising the bar for himself.

“If that’s what you say, brat!” Next to Zhi Ji, Jie Wu was so mad that he was cackling. He thought Lin Huang completely underestimated his abilities. A raging fire in his body was rearing to go and was ready to be released later.

“Yes, mark my word.” Lin Huang tilted his head at everyone. “Does anyone have anything to say? It’s best that you say it now instead of backing out if you lose later.”

While they were secretly cursing Lin Huang for being arrogant, they were also glad. All of them thought Lin Huang changing the bet was undoubtedly digging his own grave.

Naturally, none of the 11 of them objected.

Among the 11 of them, Zhi Ji was the only one frowning a little, but he still said nothing. Although they had the upper hand in the bet, he had the feeling that Lin Huang was either up to something no good or he was really confident about changing the bet.

However, since the bow was already nocked on the arrow, it had to be released.

“Since you suggested that, Master Emperor, we’ll change the bet as you wish. The condition of the bet remains,” Zhi Ji concluded out loud.

Lin Huang nodded while smiling and shook his sleeve. “You may come out now.”

The Nightmare Tapir leaped out of Lin Huang’s sleeve as soon as he said that. It restored its original size and revealed itself.

The first impression it gave everyone in his tiger form and long elephant trunk was that it was a ferocious beast. However, Zhi Ji and the rest sensed that the monster before them only had Virtual God rank-8 combat strength.

Zhi Ji suspected something was up at that point. “Master Emperor, are you sure you’re using this imperial monster to fight in this bet?”

“I only have three monsters with similar abilities, so I’ll choose him,” Lin Huang confirmed with a feeble smile.

Meanwhile, Zhi Ji and the rest did not notice that Lin Huang faded and disappeared after he said that.

“Jie Wu, come with me! The rest of you will defend where you are. Beware that he might have some unknown attack techniques!”

Their opponent was a Virtual God rank-8 monster. Because Lin Huang had gotten it to fight them, it could possibly mean that it was a quadruple mutated mythical-level. The monster might not be defeated by low-level and mid-level Virtual Gods. Even a Virtual God rank-7 Virtual God might not be able to break its defense. Therefore, Zhi Ji did not attack directly but delegated the responsibilities to the rest.

The Nightmare Tapir did not attack immediately either. A gleam of disdain flashed through its eyes when he saw the 11 of them summoning their god relic battle armors and weapons right away and glaring at it with their guards up.

Zhi Ji was the first to move. He did not attack immediately. Instead, he was running towards the side rapidly. He seemed to be trying to attract the Nightmare Tapir’s attention from the looks of it.

Meanwhile, Jie Wu was the second to move. He headed towards the opposite direction while Zhi Ji went quietly.

Clearly, both of them planned to attack the Nightmare Tapir from the front and behind.

However, just when the duo stayed in position and charged at the Nightmare Tapir from the front and back, it swung its trunk and shrieked louder than thunder.

The deafening shriek pierced through the eleven people’s eardrums like some demonic tune hurting their heads.

Even Jie Wu and Zhi Ji who were charging at it covered their ears immediately. They felt like tens of thousands of thunderclaps had exploded in their heads. The roar of endless thunders was screaming in their heads continuously.

However, it was useless to cover their ears since the shriek pierced through their souls directly.

Zhi Ji and Jie Wu only felt their heads hurting terribly, but the remaining nine of them from Misery collapsed onto the ground one after another.

The three powerhouses on Virtual God rank-3 fell onto the ground almost as soon as the shriek was released. The five mid-level Virtual Gods only lasted less than 30 seconds before also collapsing onto the ground. Meanwhile, the Virtual God rank-7 spat foam after lasting for almost three minutes.

Zhi Ji and Jie Wu, on the other hand, began to adapt to the headache three minutes later. Then, they struggled to stand up still.

They realized they were the only two left among the 11.

Until then, Zhi Ji and Jie Wu finally understood why Lin Huang had gotten the 11 of them to fight together.

Zhi Ji understood Lin Huang’s ironic act of kindness and could not help thinking to himself, ‘This monster really has the ability to fight 11 people!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1174 - The Cat-and-Mouse Game

## Chapter 1174: The Cat-and-Mouse Game

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In reality, Zhi Ji already had speculation about the ability Lin Huang was hiding when Jie Sha and Zhi Lu were killed. He guessed that his ability should be above Virtual God rank-7. Now that he saw Lin Huang and noticed his two Virtual God rank-8 imperial monsters, he developed new speculation about Lin Huang’s ability. He felt that Lin Huang had techniques to fight a Virtual God rank-9.

Even though he thought he had overestimated Lin Huang’s hidden ability, he never expected Lin Huang to summon a Virtual God rank-8 imperial monster and defeat almost all of Misery’s core team in one go.

Seeing the other members on the ground, Zhi Ji and Jie Wu glanced at each other and saw the fear in each other’s eyes.

“This guy is definitely quadruple mutated! Be careful.” Zhi Ji guessed that only the Nightmare Tapir was quadruple mutated earlier. However, he was sure of it now. “I’ll distract him and you can check on the rest of them.”

Jie Wu nodded lightly and appeared next to the other members in a flash. He was relieved after checking on them. He then spoke to Zhi Ji through voice transmission, “They’re just unconscious, but they’re alright.”

In reality, both of them knew very well that the low-level and mid-level Virtual Gods were still alive because the Nightmare Tapir held its power back. Clearly, Lin Huang hoped to take over the complete team after he won the battle.

Seeing the nine of the 11 fall while the remaining two had adapted to his attack and were walking, the Nightmare Tapir finally began the first round of attack.

The thunderous roar that screamed in their heads stopped all of a sudden. Zhi Ji and Jie Wu’s heads were peaceful now, and they felt like the world was beautiful again.

To prevent the battle from affecting the remaining nine, Jie Wu dragged them into his God Territory.

On the other hand, Zhi Ji used his Divine Telekinesis to check the floors below. He was completely relieved when he found out that the floors outside the defense layer were not affected.

“Don’t worry. This is just a sparring session. I know my limits.” The Nightmare Tapir’s voice came into their ears slowly. “If you give your attention to something else, both of you might be killed by me in the next attack!”

Jie Wu glared at the Nightmare Tapir madly without saying anything.

Meanwhile, Zhi Ji nodded at the Nightmare Tapir calmly. “Indeed, we were a little distracted earlier, but we’ll pay attention now.”

The Nightmare Tapir grinned when both of them adjusted themselves and paid it all of their attention. “That’s more like it.”

Seeing the Nightmare Tapir encouraging his opponents, Lin Huang, who was watching the battle outside the dreamland, was speechless. “Why are you encouraging them? Don’t be reckless and lose the battle!”

“Don’t worry. They can’t defeat me in my dreamland!” The Nightmare Tapir’s response made Lin Huang even more speechless now.

“Where exactly did you learn to be so full of yourself?” Lin Huang could not help but mumble softly.

“It’s the God Figurine’s Combat Soul that you visualized. Naturally, their consciousness is a reflection of your own.” The stone tablet’s voice came all of a sudden.

Lin Huang had no idea how to argue back after hearing that. “I’m only full of myself occasionally, alright?”

The stone tablet paused before speaking again after waiting for Lin Huang to admit it himself, “Of course, apart from the reflection of consciousness from you, the God Figurine’s initial consciousness will remain, as well as the monster tribe’s bloodline that you visualized. If you must categorize the God Figurine’s Combat Soul’s consciousness in detail, the reflection of your consciousness would occupy approximately 50% while 30% comes from its own consciousness and around 20% from its bloodline.”

“Are you doing this on purpose? Don’t you need to breathe when you speak?”

In reality, Lin Huang knew that his God Figurine’s Combat Souls were very different from others.

The Combat Souls that he consolidated from his visualization were complete individuals whereby their combat strength would not be restricted by his own combat strength. If there were enough resources, their combat strength could almost elevate endlessly to the limit they could bear.

Moreover, the Combat Souls were consolidated through the visualization of Protoss’s God Figurine as the foundation and the powerful monsters on the True Spirit Guide as the mold and the sea of spirit energy. Their level easily surpassed quadruple mutation.

Apart from that, his God Figurine’s Combat Souls came with complete personal consciousness and even had terrifying learning abilities.

Meanwhile, the combat strength of the Combat Souls belonging to the rest of the people in this gravel world would be restricted by their master’s combat strength. The highest the God Figurine’s Combat Souls could go would be their master’s combat strength. The Combat Soul’s level would also be limited by the monsters they hunted. Most of them were triple mutated. There were very few that were triple and a half mutated. As for the Combat Soul’s consciousness, only their battle consciousness was left behind. They would only move by command without any ability to think.

Even though they managed to refine a God Figurine and integrated the Combat Soul, they would only have a God Figurine’s puppet.

Compared to normal Combat Souls, their God Figurine’s Combat Souls were not much different from the normal Combat Souls apart from the fact that their bodies were slightly more powerful and had a better ability to carry out the skills that the God Figurines could initially do.

Because of all these reasons, many people thought Lin Huang’s God Figurine’s Combat Souls were his summoning beasts when they saw them. Under normal circumstances, only summoning beasts had complete self-consciousness and high intelligence.

In reality, due to the God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ numerous flaws, many powerful genius powerhouses were unwilling to spend time refining them. To them, God Figurine’s Combat Souls were not a great help. Besides draining an immense amount of Divine Power, their combat efficiency was only so-so, hence they would rather fight on their own. They would rather elevate their own combat strength or cultivate battle skills than spend the time to refine God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

However, Lin Huang broke many limitations of the God Figurine’s Combat Souls and they became his trump card.

It gave him the ability to conquer the entire gravel world with his imperial-level combat strength.

Meanwhile, the Nightmare Tapir was at ease as it fought the duo in the dreamland. In reality, it already had the ability to kill Virtual God rank-9s when it was on Virtual God rank-5 back then. Even though Zhi Ji and Jie Wu’s abilities were slightly more powerful than normal a Virtual God rank-9’s, there was a limit to it. Moreover, it was no longer on Virtual God rank-5 now.

The Nightmare Tapir had been holding back its abilities and merely performed at Zhi Ji and Jie Wu’s level to play a game of cat-and-mouse.

Since it had the ability to copy the skills that it had seen in the dreamland, Zhi Ji and Jie Wu were having a tough time fighting it.

Lin Huang, who had been watching the battle, said nothing. After all, the Nightmare Tapir needed the opportunity to practice and he was worried that it would be excluded from performing techniques that were on par with True God.

Meanwhile, Zhi Ji and Jie Wu were extremely clumsy in the dreamland.

The Nightmare Tapir’s ever-changing techniques made them fail to expect what was its next move at all.

Within half an hour, they had drained more than half of their Divine Power.

In reality, the duo only managed to attack efficiently only a few times together and they spent most of the time running away from the Nightmare Tapir’s attacks. The draining of their Divine Power was mainly caused by the impact of the Nightmare Tapir’s attacks.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1175 - I’ll Be A Little More Serious

## Chapter 1175: I’ll Be A Little More Serious

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the dreamland, the 999th floor of the Sky Pagoda was thrown into chaos.

Jie Wu was running while panting hard. His eyes were a little bloodshot and he was obviously in disbelief.

Not far away, Zhi Ji’s chest was going also heaving up and down. However, his eyes were clear while he maintained his calmness.

“Theoretically, this guy’s Divine Power should’ve been drained many times more than ours. However, it doesn’t seem tired at all and its Divine Power has remained at the same level. It proves that it might have some special technique to replenish its Divine Power. No matter what the reason is, our chances of winning will drop if this goes on,” Zhi Ji said to Jie Wu through voice transmission.

“I’ve told you to kill it since the beginning, but you told me to preserve our Divine Power and find the opportunity to fight back. Now, it’s been half an hour. This monster with the trunk has attacked us more than 4,000 times and we’ve only attacked it four times together,” Jie Wu mocked through voice transmission. The mustache above his lips looked like it was flying away.

“Indeed, I miscalculated,” Zhi Ji admitted his mistake.

“So, what’s the plan? Do we take his attacks on directly, fight him for one round and mess up his rhythm?” Jie Wu asked first and gave his own suggestion later on.

“We can’t do that. It’ll drain too much of our Divine Power.” Zhi Ji shook his head to decline the suggestion. He only spoke a moment after thinking it through, “I’ll defend. You’ll be responsible for attacking.”

Zhi Ji took out a god relic shield as soon as he was done speaking. He stopped running all of a sudden after inserting Divine Power into it. Then, he spun around and defended the Nightmare Tapir’s air slices from mauling him by force.

Jie Wu hid behind him in a flash.

The golden shield created a half golden sphere shield after being inserted with Divine Power. It protected the duo.

Seeing that the duo changed the battle model all of a sudden, the Nightmare Tapir could not help but raise a brow. It subsequently revealed a delighted expression that looked human instead of feeling stunned.

In reality, chasing and suppressing the duo was boring for it. Clearly, the duo’s defending and retaliating was much more interesting.

“Fight me now. That’ll be more interesting.” The Nightmare Tapir was smirking in joy.

Zhi Ji headed towards the Nightmare Tapir swiftly, holding the golden shield.

Meanwhile, Jie Wu followed closely behind him. The tip of the spear that he was holding had a white glow the size of a rice.

Just when Zhi Ji was 100 meters away from the Nightmare Tapir, it did not seem to have sensed the danger around it. Instead, it stood where it was. However, behind Zhi Ji, Jie Wu vanished in a flash.

Jie Wu arrived around ten meters before the Nightmare Tapir when he appeared again.

Before the Nightmare Tapir could react, he charged with the bronze spear in his hand. Endless white glow shot out of the tip of the spear and drown the Nightmare Tapir in it.

“Is it over?!” Jie Wu and Zhi Ji thought of that almost at the same time.

However, a voice entered their ears at the moment. “What are you guys waiting for? Are you looking for me?”

The duo spread their Divine Telekinesis as soon as the voice boomed. They searched anxiously for the Nightmare Tapir’s coordinates.

However, Zhi Ji had goosebumps as soon as he spread his Divine Telekinesis. The Nightmare Tapir was just ten meters behind him!

‘If he hadn’t spoken earlier and attacked directly, I think I might’ve been dead now.’ Zhi Ji saw a whip coming at him just when he thought about his mortality. The whip was growing at an alarming speed, so he backed off immediately. At the same time, he inserted Divine Power into the shield.

Meanwhile, Jie Wu, who was on the other side, noticed that Zhi Ji had lured the Nightmare Tapir to attack him. He flashed and swung his spear at the Nightmare Tapir again.

The silver spear charged like a lightning, arriving before the Nightmare Tapir in the blink of an eye. The stars that were shining at the tip of the spear were pointing at its head.

Almost immediately, the Nightmare Tapir mauled it with its claws which collided with the silver tip of spear.

The intense contact flung Jie Wu out.

On the other side, the Nightmare Tapir’s trunk collided with Zhi Ji’s shield almost at the same time. Zhi Ji also flew out with the shield.

If the Nightmare Tapir did not hold back its ability, the duo would have definitely died from the collision.

However, since the Nightmare Tapir suppressed its ability to be on par with Zhi Ji and Jie Wu, they only shot out from the collision instead of suffering any physical injuries.

The duo adjusted themselves and went back into their high-morale battle mode.

The intense battle began again!

Since their collaboration went well, Zhi Ji and Jie Wu were becoming more and more in sync.

The three silhouettes collided over and over again in the air.

Zhi Ji was not always the one who was responsible for defending whereby they would exchange their responsibilities occasionally, causing a bit of trouble for the Nightmare Tapir.

However, the Nightmare Tapir’s Divine Power remained stable as time passed by. No matter how it attacked relentlessly, the Nightmare Tapir’s Divine Power seemed to be bottomless.

Meanwhile, Zhi Ji and Jie Wu, on the other hand, could not do the same. The draining of their Divine Power was clearly faster than before since they initiated the attacks.

Their Divine Power was almost non-existent within the short 20 minutes. Zhi Ji and Jie Wu were helpless.

“It seems like we’re losing. My Divine Power is only sufficient for one last attack!”

“Mine too.”

Naturally, the Nightmare Tapir noticed the changes in the duo’s Divine Power. It knew that they were coming to a dead end.

“The both of your Divine Powers are finished. To show my respect, I’ll be a little more serious in my last attack. You guys will lose in vain if I keep dragging you around like this.”

Zhi Ji and Jie Wu were puzzled.

“This guy held back his abilities? Who is it kidding?”

“I think it’s just bragging. After all, everyone knows how to brag.”

A gleam of disdain flashed through the Nightmare Tapir’s eyes again when it saw that they were in disbelief.

With an aggressive swing of its trunk, a red glow lit up in the sky all of a sudden.

All Zhi Ji and Jie Wu could feel were the red glow approaching them at the speed of light. They were drowned in the red glow before they could even react.

They flew out directly, the very last drop of Divine Power in them evaporating.

Without the support of Divine Power, their god relics retreated back into their bodies. Their bodies that had lost the protection of the god relics were fragile under the immense suppression, so their bones were crushed completely.

Zhi Ji and Jie Wu gaped at their bodies in shock. Their bones began to be pulverized from the chest spreading all over their bodies. From their shoulders to the tip of their fingers, from their pelvic bones to their toes, and from their chest to their back…

At that very moment, Zhi Ji and Jie Wu sensed the very horror of death.

As their bones were crushed, their organs turned into mush. They watched their bodies become distorted and sunken. It was the longest and scariest one second that they had ever experienced in their lives.

Fortunately, all of the bone-crushing and tremors came to a halt abruptly right before the horror spread to their skulls.

Only able to move their heads, they felt like they were fish on the chopping board at the moment, waiting for death.

Until then, they finally realized their differences in abilities compared to the Nightmare Tapir.

However, the Nightmare Tapir did not tell them that that was not even its maximum performance level.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1176 - From Today Onwards, You Guys Will Have Support!

## Chapter 1176: From Today Onwards, You Guys Will Have Support!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In reality, the Nightmare Tapir’s last attack was very close to a True God’s attack.

Although one had no idea if the attack would be rebounded back by the gravel world if he were to perform a True God’s ability, his real combat strength was only on Virtual God rank-8 after all. Recalling Lin Huang’s warning earlier, the Nightmare Tapir maintained the attack below True God without stepping out of the line.

Even though that was the case, the attack suppressed Zhi Ji and Jie Wu like a piece of cake.

He even had the ability to control the intensity of the attack to stop it from spreading before it arrived at the duo’s heads.

Zhi Ji and Jie Wu felt like they escaped death from the attack.

The Divine Power in their bodies were drained completely when the collision happened. As a result, their god relics retreated back to their bodies. The intense attack crushed their bodies one after another when it reached their bodies. If the Nightmare Tapir did not manage to control its power, their skulls and brains might have turned into mush by now.

Left with their heads, the duo saw darkness envelop them and the Nightmare Tapir then released them from the dreamland.

All 11 of them from Misery looked puzzled when they returned to reality all of a sudden.

Apart from Zhi Ji and Jie Wu, the rest had no idea what happened. All they remembered was the Nightmare Tapir’s thunderous shriek and they blacked out. To their absolute surprise, they were sitting at the meeting table in peace when they woke up.

Zhi Ji and Jie Wu were in shock. They only realized that the tough battle that they were in was only a dream after seeing that their bodies were perfectly fine while they were sitting in the meeting room and everything around them was in one piece. Never had they thought they would be dragged into the dreamland without realizing it.

Nevertheless, they dared not underestimate the Nightmare Tapir. They knew that if they were killed in the dreamland, they would truly die in reality. They would not have a chance of waking up.

Meanwhile, the Nightmare Tapir had shrunk and laid by Lin Huang’s feet at that moment.

The Ninetails Lynx also revealed itself. It shrunk into a kitten and lay on Lin Huang’s shoulder.

Zhi Ji and Jie Wu looked at the Nightmare Tapir in fear. However, their pupils shrunk when they saw the kitten that was pretending to sleep on Lin Huang’s shoulder as they sensed its true aura.

Lin Huang smirked and trained his eyes on Zhi Ji directly. “I won the bet.”

Zhi Ji nodded before Lin Huang proceeded to speak further. “We’ve lost. We’re willing to do as we promised!”

“From today onwards, Misery will be under your jurisdiction, Master Emperor! We’ll publish an announcement within 24 hours telling the entire gravel world about this news.”

“Oh, no. We’re the only ones who need to know about Misery being under my jurisdiction. There’s no need to inform the world. You don’t have to announce it, so the Union Government won’t think I’m trying to take over them,” Lin Huang waved his hands and said while smiling.

Lin Huang was even delegating all of his responsibilities as the Emperor of Dynasty. He knew that he could not take up the responsibility as chief of the Union Government.

He had never thought of taking over the Union Government. Although it was glorious being a leader, the role would come with great responsibilities.

In reality, the Union Government had been doing a great job throughout the hundreds of years. From building safety zones from nothing and building as well as maintaining all sorts of regulations, Lin Huang knew he definitely could not do any better than they had.

Moreover, compared to being the leader of a gravel world, he would rather explore a bigger world to see what was outside this gravel world.

“Misery is still Misery on the surface. Nothing has changed,” Lin Huang continued, “I don’t need you guys to convert into a neutral organization either, but we hope that Misery will be the leader of the underground world and law enforcer, just like the Union Government’s position in the union organization. Your mission is to standardize all the underground organizations’ doings.”

The people from Misery initially looked upset as they thought Lin Huang would make their organization a neutral one. They never thought Lin Huang would have made such an arrangement instead.

“I’ll come up with a code of conduct for underground organizations. You guys think of ways to promote it. I’ll give you guys some suggestions. You can use Dynasty being dismissed from the underground world as a reference.”

Zhi Ji and the rest frowned slightly as people from the underground organizations obeyed no one. The mission that Lin Huang had assigned them was definitely a tough one.

“Oh yeah, you actually do need to publish an announcement. However, it has nothing to do with me. It’s about Misery’s statement of agreeing to Dynasty pulling out from the underground world. Just make it simple.”

“We’ll sort it out later.” Zhi Ji nodded lightly.

“I’ll treat you well for being under my jurisdiction. You guys will have the same treatment as Dynasty does. Whatever Dynasty has, you guys will have it too.”

“I’ll register you guys as an affiliate organization of Royal, so you’ll enjoy the same treatment as Dynasty does. You guys didn’t have support in the great world back then, but now you do!”

By doing so, Lin Huang was binding himself completely to Misery. Misery would become an organization under him officially instead of having a vague verbal agreement.

After all, Misery was the No. 1 underground organization. Throughout the years, they had heard of Royal that was behind Dynasty. Although they did not know much about Royal, they knew that it was a major organization in the great world.

Naturally, Misery was willing to have support from such a major organization.

“Just like Dynasty, we’ll give you access to the many trial zones in Royal. It depends on how willing you are to give in to obtain cultivation resources.”

Zhi Ji and the rest’s eyes lit up when they heard that. Misery’s current issue in development was the lack of resources. If they had sufficient resources, Misery could have over 30 Virtual Gods now.

“As for the ruins and sites that you currently own, they’ll still be yours. Just like Dynasty, we’ll have our own possessions, and nobody will interfere with each other. Of course, if you guys are lacking the manpower to explore ruins and sites, you can ask me for Dynasty’s help. On the other hand, I’ll also request assistance from you if Dynasty has such a need,” Lin Huang said intentionally to tell Zhi Ji that he was not interested in the Buddhist city ruins that they were hiding.

“I won’t be going through Misery’s treasury, but there are a few things that I hope that you guys can collect for me.” Lin Huang had already seen what was in Misery’s treasury in Zhi Lu and the rest’s memories. Indeed, there was nothing that he was interested in.

“Do tell, Master Emperor.”

“The first are the Godheads and broken Godheads. The more, the better. The second one would be the god-level soul crystals. The higher the grade and the more of them there are, the better. The third thing, other items that contain a sea of spiritual energy…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1177 - Misery’s Announcement

## Chapter 1177: Misery’s Announcement

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After adding Misery to Royal’s list, then getting Zhi Ji and Jie Wu’s signature as well as stamping the list with Misery’s chop, Lin Huang finally owned his second affiliated organization.

Since the registration was done, Lin Huang delegated the responsibilities to Zhi Ji and Jie Wu after holding a simple meeting with the 11 Misery Virtual Gods.

Naturally, he did not forget to return Jie Sha, Zhi Lu, and Ku Zhen’s bodies to Misery before leaving so that they could be buried.

It was almost noon when he returned to Emperor City.

Huang Tianfu was the first to welcome him after seeing his return. “Master Emperor, how was the discussion with Misery?”

“It was pretty successful,” Lin Huang said with a wide grin. “They’ll publish an announcement either today or tomorrow to verify the fact that Dynasty has been pulled out of the underground world.”

“Wow, the people from Misery let you off so easily?” Huang Tianfu was baffled to hear that.

After all, Lin Huang had killed people from Misery, so it was pretty impossible for them to be so friendly to him.

“They’re Buddhist cultivators after all. They’ll listen as long as what I say makes sense,” Lin Huang explained smugly. He did not utter the last sentence that he wanted to say, ‘Everything makes sense when you have a bigger fist!’

The impression Huang Tianfu had on Misery was different. Hearing how Lin Huang made it so simple, the more he thought that Lin Huang’s ability was unfathomable.

“Oh yeah, how’s the gathering of the Godheads and the rest that I asked you to collect for me?”

“We didn’t collect many Godheads. There are only 11. Very few organizations are willing to sell that. We have slightly more broken Godheads. There are over 200 of them. There are also very few high-grade god-level soul crystals. We’ve only collected three.”

Huang Tianfu took out a temporary storage ring and gave it to Lin Huang who then patted Huang Tianfu’s shoulder.

“Thanks for the hard work. Continue to collect them and let me know if the money is insufficient. Don’t use Dynasty’s money. These are things I personally asked for after all.”

“Your humble one understands.” Huang Tianfu nodded.

“Anything else? If not, I’ll go into closed-door cultivation in the Emperor’s Palace.” Lin Huang could not wait to refine the Godheads that he had just obtained.

“I can basically handle the rest here! However, the heretics sent an invitation this morning saying that they’ll visit us. I think it’s better for you to be present, Master Emperor.”

“The heretics?” Lin Huang was stunned to hear the familiar name. “Why are they visiting us?”

“They didn’t specify the exact reason. They only said that they’re visiting since they’re also a neutral organization,” Huang Tianfu informed the reason the heretics included in the invitation helplessly.

“It does sound like what they would say.” Lin Huang could not help but recall the time when he fought the heretics. They were insane like that. “Let them come then. We’ll just chase them out if they stir trouble up here. I won’t be going into closed-door cultivation these two days then. Let’s see what the heretics want.”

Lin Huang began sorting out the loot he had obtained that day as soon as he returned to the Emperor’s Palace.

It was a rewarding trip to Misery this time. Misery had more than a hundred Godheads of all grades alone and up to 1,00 broken Godheads. There were more than ten types of god-level soul crystals and at least ten different treasures containing spiritual energy.

Lin Huang had retrieved the methods the people from Misery cultivated from Zhi Lu and the rest’s memories. Nevertheless, he got Zhi Ji to make a copy of all of the methods that they excavated from the ruins.

After sorting out the loot, Lin Huang did not go into cultivation immediately. Instead, he summoned Bloody.

“There are up to a hundred Buddhist cultivation methods here. Most of them can get one to virtual god-level. You can refer to them and see if you can integrate them with the ancient methods that I gave you before coming up with a few sets of new methods.”

“I’ll try.” In her red dress, Bloody sat with her legs crossed in the Emperor’s Palace after getting the Buddhist methods from Lin Huang. She then began to study those Buddhist methods that she had just obtained.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, took out the god-level soul crystals from his storage space and summoned the Shackle Serpent.

As a control-type of God Figurine’s Combat Soul, the Shackle Serpent had mediocre battle ability but remarkable sealing ability. Lin Huang had taken some time to think about it before deciding to pick it as the fourth God Figurine’s Combat Soul to be elevated to Virtual God rank-8.

He tossed the soul crystals at the Shackle Serpent which opened its jaws wide and swallowed all the 18 soul crystals into its stomach.

Subsequently, Lin Huang took out the treasures containing spiritual energy and fed them to the Shackle Serpent one after another.

Although the Shackle Serpent’s aura was being upgraded, it was still some distance away from elevating its combat strength after finishing all the materials.

In reality, the elevation of the God Figurine’s Combat Soul’s combat strength was the easiest to Lin Huang. As long as he had sufficient resources, the upgrade was possible. However, now that the resources were insufficient, their combat strength elevation would become a long, arduous journey.

Since Lin Huang knew that, he did not feel troubled at all. He patted the Shackle Serpent’s head and recalled it back to his body.

Lin Huang left Bloody alone upon seeing that she was in the zone with her legs crossed.

He took out all of the Godheads and broken Godheads, then tossed them into his body without hesitation. The Godheads and broken Godheads he obtained this round combined together with the Virtual God rank-9 Godhead he had were sufficient to get him to imperial-level rank-3.

However, since the heretics were visiting tomorrow, he had to wait for a day before he could go into closed-door cultivation.

Sensing the broken Godheads being refined automatically in his body one after another and flowing into his Life Palace after turning into Divine Power, he could clearly feel that the Divine Power provided by the broken Godheads was decreasing.

“The broken Godheads’ effect is dropping immensely before I’ve even gotten to imperial-level rank-2. I think the broken Godheads would lose their effect entirely when I get to imperial-level rank-3. Furthermore, the effect of the Virtual God rank-1 and rank-2 Godheads would have dropped by heaps by then.”

Considering that he had something to deal with tomorrow, Lin Huang refrained from refining the Godheads. He was afraid that he might be unwilling to stop as soon as he got into refinement mode.

He thought about it for a while and sat with his legs crossed. Then, he began cultivating Seamless.

However, Lin Huang had no idea that the entire cultivation world was stirred up not long after he stepped into the Emperor’s Palace.

The announcement published by Misery was the reason for the uproar.

This was the rough content of the announcement: “After a friendly discussion between Misery and Dynasty, Misery feels sorry that Dynasty is pulling out of the underground organization. However, we respect the decision that Dynasty has made, and we wish Dynasty the best in their development as a neutral organization.”

The simple two sentences caused many different encryptions by countless people.

Most of them thought Dynasty had bribed Misery. They must have come to a secret agreement for which Dynasty might have paid a big price.

Only organizations such as the Union Government that knew Lin Huang’s ability very well could figure out this matter might not be as simple as it seemed.

In the Union Government headquarters, Jiang Shan looked out of the floor-to-ceiling window while frowning a little. “Lin Huang’s ability is so much more powerful than we estimated!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1178 - Eight Sedans, Is That Grandeur Enough?

## Chapter 1178: Eight Sedans, Is That Grandeur Enough?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The announcement from Misery caused a stir.

Misery, which had been staying low-key for many years, became the No. 1 trending topic on all the social media platforms.

Dynasty soon trended as No. 1. However, not many talked about Lin Huang this time. After all, it did not seem to be very much related to him this time.

“Dynasty has been doing so many things recently. They came up with an agreement earlier and it has only been two to three days, but they’re already at peace with Misery. I wonder what will happen next.”

“They had just dropped from the top ten trending topics this morning and they’ve risen back to No. 2 in the afternoon. They’re amazing!”

“They’re trending everyday. I’m a little tempted to join Dynasty for the exposure.”

“The neutral organization, Dynasty, welcomes everyone to join us! You can join as long as you pass Dynasty’s assessment and are at least 16 years old. No matter what your gender is, what kind of person you are, how you look like, your height, weight, and sexual preferences… We don’t discriminate. We welcome minors below 16 too as long as you’ve got your guardian’s permission!” That was the response Dynasty posted on their official account.

“Damn, their official account is so playful! Can a gender-bender join too? Asking for a friend.”

“Of course, there’s no gender restriction o(\*￣3￣)o,” responded the official account.

“Are you talking about yourself when you said you were asking for your friend?!” Many people commented below.

“I’m also asking for a friend. Can a person who weighs 800 pounds join?”

“Sure, we accept anyone who passes the assessment,” the official account replied again.

“800 pounds… Did you eat the weighing machine when you were growing up?”

“Wow, that weight is ten times more than mine!”

“The commenter who said he’s 80 pounds, you must have looked at the wrong unit. Am I right?”

…

Misery’s account was jammed pack as well. However, the admin taking care of Misery’s account seemed to be a cold person, and he replied to none of the comments.

No matter what the people commented, the admin remained silent.

It was crowded on all the social media sites, and even more so on the black market forum.

After all, it was about Misery. It attracted tons of attention as soon as the announcement was made.

However, the first thought everyone had when they saw the announcement was, ‘The account that posted the thread has to be fake, isn’t it?”

However, the account was verified by the forum when they refreshed the thread. It caused a stir among the commenters.

Nobody could believe that Misery compromised with Dynasty and permitted them to pull out!

Initially, most people from the underground organizations were upset with Dynasty’s decision.

How could a top three underground organization pull out from the underground world and convert to a neutral organization?

However, most of them were only criticizing Dynasty online. None of them had the guts to confront Dynasty face-to-face.

Hearing that Misery visited Dynasty, they thought Misery was going to claim justice, whereby they would definitely teach Dynasty and Lin Huang a good lesson.

They never thought that that would be the outcome. They could not believe that Misery permitted Dynasty to pull out.

Many of them looked dumbstruck when they saw the announcement Misery published.

However, many people shifted their rage away from Dynasty to Misery in the thread.

“Why don’t you guys pull out from the underground world just like Dynasty did? The neutral organization would definitely welcome you guys with open arms!”

“This announcement… They were obviously bribed!”

“I thought Misery would claim justice. I can’t believe they put up a show like this.”

Although many people were criticizing them on the black market forum, Misery did not explain themselves.

…

Meanwhile, in foothold No. 2A13 of Freedom City, the 13 of them gathered in the meeting room of the heretics’ headquarters.

The baby-faced man sitting in the main seat took his mask off. He wore a black robe.

He glanced at everyone before speaking, “I’m visiting Dynasty tomorrow. Those who are willing to go with me, please raise your hand.”

The 12 of them at the meeting table were doing everything else such as digging their noses and rubbing their feet. None of them seemed to be listening to their leader. None of them even raised their hands.

Baby-face cleared his throat, feeling a little embarrassed upon seeing that. He changed his way of conveying the message by shouting directly, “Those who are unwilling to go, raise your hand!”

The meeting room was peaceful. Still, nobody raised their hands.

Baby-face looked helpless. Clearly, it was not the first time such a thing had happened.

“Since none of you are volunteering, I’ll pick on my own. Whoever I pick later must go with me. I don’t care if you’re unwilling by then!”

“Boss, I remember that girl, Xia Yu, spoke to Lin Huang before. You can bring her with you. It’s easier to go with someone familiar with the Emperor after all. Moreover, she’s a Virgen. She’s a suitable candidate to go to the meeting with you.” The person who spoke was a middle-aged man with stubbles on his face and was picking his nose. His voice sounded nasal.

“Hey, stop giving stupid ideas, okay?” The hunk, who was rubbing his feet, could not help but confront him. “Xia Yu told me about her encounter with Lin Huang before. She was trying to bring Lin Huang back to the heretics back then, but he fought back hard, so the mission failed. It should be an upsetting experience for Lin Huang.”

“Ah, so that’s what happened. Indeed, I’ve never heard of this story before. I thought they were friends.” The hunk, who was picking his nose, dug a sticky booger out of his nostril without a care in the world and flicked it at the trash can with a sign written ‘residual’ on it.

“Hey, can you stop doing such a disgusting act in front of everyone?”

“How is that disgusting? Have you never dug your nose in your whole life?! Furthermore, how’s your habit of rubbing your feet any better than mine?” The middle-aged man digging his nose confronted and taunted before he was done.

“Alright, alright. Stop fighting,” pacified Baby-face immediately. “I’ll ask Xia Yu later. She’ll go with me if she’s okay with it.”

“How about the rest? Do you guys want me to go with just a little girl? I’m the heretics’ Presiding Judge after all. If we don’t show any grandeur, people will think that the heretics are dead,” Baby-face argued again.

“What kind of grandeur do you want? You’re not getting married anyway,” complained the young lady who was biting her nails in silence. Although her voice was soft, everyone heard her loud and clear.

“That’s right. Do you want us to rent eight sedans and get eight muscular hunks to carry you to Dynasty’s headquarters?” argued the middle-aged man digging his nose in his nasal voice, “Is that grand enough?”

“I think that’s a terrific idea. We’ll definitely trend the next day. I’ve already thought of the news title, ‘Breaking News: The Heretics’ Presiding Judge is Married to Dynasty!” crowed the hunk rubbing his feet.

“Are both of you eager to be smacked?” Baby-face glared at both of them and subsequently looked at the rest. “Since none of you volunteered, I’ll pick the candidates then.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1179 - Heretics’ Visit

## Chapter 1179: Heretics’ Visit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was woken up from his cultivation by the alarm on his Emperor’s Heart Ring at 8 a.m.

He stopped cultivating Seamless immediately and left the Emperor’s Palace after getting up to wash up. He left Bloody behind in the palace to continue coming up with the methods.

The meeting with the heretics would be at 9 a.m. It was not even 9.50 a.m. when he came back from breakfast. Just as he stepped into Dynasty’s headquarters, a voice echoed all around Emperor City, “The Heretics’ Presiding Judge, Sun Zhuo, visits Dynasty with the Vice Presiding Judge and the Virgen!”

Lin Huang stopped walking upon hearing the voice. He turned towards the direction of the voice, looking stunned. “They’re the heretics alright. They even brought their own announcer.”

It was crowded in the Emperor City. Especially with those cultivators, someone soon posted about it on the Heart Network and all the social media platforms.

Dynasty that was initially trending as No. 2 achieved first place in less than ten minutes after the news spread.

All the social media platforms were busy early in the morning.

“Holy sh\*t! They’re conquering the union organization, the underground organizations, and the neutral organizations! Is Dynasty planning to conquer the world and become the ruler?”

“They were involved with the Union Government a few days ago. They flirted with Misery yesterday and are dating the heretics today. Dynasty is a classic a\*shole!”

“The commenter above is so accurate in his description! I already have the live version in my head.”

“They really look like a\*sholes if you put it this way! I’m crying from my laughter ＼(\*T▽T\*)／”

Four official accounts responded to that comment.

“A\*shole! ヾ(｡｀Д´｡)ﾉ彡,” commented the heretics’ official account.

“A\*shole! ヽ(#`Д´)ﾉ┌,” commented the Union Government’s official account.

“Hehe,” commented Misery’s official account.

“???,” commented Dynasty’s official account.

As people were discussing fervently on the Internet, the people from the heretics had walked into Dynasty’s headquarters.

Lin Huang and the three Grand Dukes welcomed them.

The heretics’ Presiding Judge looked the same as Lin Huang had seen from the video a few years ago. He still wore his black robe and a terrifying white mask on his face.

“I’m the heretics’ Presiding Judge, Sun Zhuo.” The Presiding Judge in a terrifying mask introduced the other three behind him after a simple self-introduction. There was a man and two ladies standing behind him.

Lin Huang noticed the middle-aged man behind him immediately because the man clearly had a Virtual God rank-3 aura. He looked like he was over 40 years old with a plump body. He had stubble all over his face and looked like he was sleep-deprived.

“This is our Vice Presiding Judge, Zhou Tong.”

“This is our Presiding Judge Elder, Cao Ya.” Sun Zhuo then pointed at the one who was skinnier among the two ladies.

The lady was very petite. She was less than 1.5 meters tall even in her shoes. She looked like a 12 to 13-year-old girl. She dyed her hair purple and divided it into two ponytails. She did not look like an adult no matter what.

However, Lin Huang knew very well that her real age definitely exceeded what she seemed like because her combat strength was clearly on demigod-level.

As for the last lady, Lin Huang actually recognized her as soon as he saw her.

The lady was the heretics Virgen who had attempted to capture him back to the heretics last time.

“This is the heretics’ Virgen, Xia Yu.” Sun Zhuo and the rest were secretly observing Lin Huang’s response when Sun Zhuo said that.

Lin Huang merely peeped at Xia Yu and nodded. “I know. We met three years ago.” However, he only glanced at her and stopped giving her attention.

The heretics’ Virgen had been on blue flame-level back then while Lin Huang, who had been on bronze-level, could only run clumsily when they met. Now that three years had passed, although this lady had experienced a great improvement whereby she was on immortal-level rank-5 now, he had surpassed her by heaps.

Meanwhile, Xia Yu was observing Lin Huang secretly.

She had a deep impression of Lin Huang because he was the one and only mission that she had ever failed in her life. Since she found out about Lin Huang’s identity as the Emperor throughout the half a year, she would occasionally follow the news about him.

She would always feel it was absurd whenever she saw Lin Huang doing something dramatic on the news. The little guy who had only been on bronze-level back then had surpassed her immensely no matter whether it came to combat strength, ability, or identity.

After the heretics introduced their people, Lin Huang also gave a simple introduction to his people. They then entered the office with the heretics. He closed the meeting room door after the four heretics had entered.

The heretics’ Presiding Judge finally removed his mask then. Lin Huang finally saw how he really looked like. He could not believe that he had such a baby face that made him looked like he was only in his early 20s.

Huang Tianfu and the other two were surprised too.

“I never thought the heretics’ Presiding Judge would be so young,” Lin Huang teased while smiling.

“Stop teasing me, Master Emperor. My parents gave me this face, so there’s nothing that I can do about it. I’ve always been treated as a little brother by everyone who’s the same age since I was a kid,” Sun Zhuo said while smiling helplessly.

Lin Huang could roughly understand why Sun Zhuo insisted on wearing a mask whenever he was out. In reality, not only did he have a babyface, but he also looked like a harmless, kind person. One could say that he was not threatening at all.

Although Lin Huang was also young and handsome, his glory on the Stairway Tree was known to the world. Nobody dared to underestimate the No. 1 genius of the era. Furthermore, as long as he did not smile and showed a poker face, he would be taken seriously no matter where he went.

However, Sun Zhuo would look like a dummy if he had a poker face with how he looked. He would look like an irritated baby when he was mad, and it would be funny.

Therefore, wearing a mask was actually a wise move.

As they were chatting, Lin Huang noticed that Xia Yu had been observing him. She looked like she had something to say but was hesitating.

“Is there anything that you would like to say, Virgen?” Lin Huang asked with a smile.

Xia Yu hesitated and decided to speak up anyway, “I’m just very curious about how you cultivated. How did you manage to cultivate so fast?!” The reason why Xia Yu asked that was that she was also a supreme genius, and she could not figure out how Lin Huang had surpassed her so much in terms of cultivation speed.

“Hmm, how do I explain this? I can only say that it depends on the body that we’re born with. I adapt to Life Power faster whereby I can break through without spending too much time digesting whenever I reach each rank.” Lin Huang told her the excuse that he had prepared beforehand with a grin.

Naturally, he could not tell her that he managed to elevate so quickly because he could obtain a sea of Life Power by getting his imperial monsters to kill other monsters instead of refining Life Crystals to replenish his Life Power slowly.

“I’d bring you back to the heretics even if it meant death for me if I knew you have such potential back then.” Xia Yu shook her head while sighing helplessly. Until now, she regretted having passed the chance to make a good bud such as Lin Huang back then.

Sun Zhuo and the rest had a slight change of expression after hearing that. They told Xia Yu to stop talking about that through voice transmission. After all, this part of the history was not glorious to Lin Huang.

On the other hand, Lin Huang smiled while waving his hand. He accepted everything that had happened to him in the past.

“There’s nothing that I can’t talk about. This might be fate. If you really had captured me for the heretics back then, I might not have achieved what I have today.”

“We have to make many choices at the crossroads in our lives. It might seem unimportant when we make our decisions, but it might decide where our future leads. I just happened to be fortunate enough to have made the right choice.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1180 - You’re Such A Nice Person

## Chapter 1180: You’re Such A Nice Person

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

They finally got in business after a while of chatting.

Lin Huang did not bother to beat around the bush, so he went straight to the topic.

“Presiding Judge, we’re happy that you guys are visiting Dynasty. However, I still don’t know what your purpose of visiting is since our chat earlier. Can you tell me more about that?”

“Purpose?” Sun Zhuo raised his brow when he heard Lin Huang. “Of course, we’re looking into collaborating.”

“Didn’t you guys invited people to collaborate with Dynasty in the video a few days ago? Here we are,” said the Vice Presiding Judge Zhou Tong sitting on Sun Zhuo’s left while digging his nose.

Lin Huang frowned at what Zhou Tong was doing. Since he entered the meeting room, he had been picking both of his nostrils alternately with his left little finger as if he would feel uncomfortable if there was no finger stuck up one of his nostrils.

Noticing that, Lin Huang frowned at Zhou Tong. Sun Zhuo explained softly through voice transmission immediately, “Zhou Tong has always had this peculiarity since way back. He loves digging his nose. Don’t mind him, Master Emperor.”

“I see. I thought something was wrong with his nose,” Lin Huang smiled while replying through voice transmission.

After looking away from Zhou Tong, Lin Huang unintentionally caught sight of Cao Ya who was sitting next to Zhou Tong. She was biting her fingernails.

Just when Sun Zhuo wanted to explain, Lin Huang spoke through voice transmission, “Peculiarity. I get it.”

Among the three people that Sun Zhuo brought along, Xia Yu was the only one who appeared normal.

Lin Huang could not help but sympathize with Sun Zhuo. It was pretty tough to lead such an odd team.

Hearing what Zhou Tong said, as the one responsible for all matters in Dynasty, Huang Tianfu spoke, “What kind of collaboration are you looking at?”

Sun Zhuo laughed when he heard that question. “Of course, collaboration in all aspects.” He signalled Cao Ya who was biting her fingernails after he said that.

Cao Ya took her finger out from her mouth calmly and projected a document from her Emperor’s Heart Ring.

Lin Huang looked at the projected document while Huang Tianfu next to him turned on his Emperor’s Heart Ring and accepted the document Cao Ya shared.

Lin Huang glanced through the outline of the documents roughly. Apart from the financial collaboration, the heretics listed many other aspects in the outline. It seemed like they were planning to form a thorough collaboration with Dynasty.

“I’ll get Tianfu and the rest to look at the proposal. Let’s chat.” Lin Huang turned his head and said to Huang Tufu, “Tufu, get the kitchen to prepare some desserts.”

He thought of something all of a sudden just when he said that. He asked Sun Zhuo, “Is there anything that you guys don’t eat or are allergic to?”

“I’m allergic to nuts,” Cao Ya answered before Sun Zhuo could speak.

Sun Zhuo shook his head helplessly. “Only Xiao Ya is allergic to nuts. The rest are fine.”

“Alright.” Lin Huang nodded and said to Huang Tufu again, “Get them to avoid nuts in the desserts. And ask them to prepare a few glasses of fruit tea.”

Huang Tufu nodded and left after standing up.

Lin Huang began chatting with Sun Zhuo since Huang Tufu left. Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan, on the other hand, began to study the heretics’ proposal.

Soon, Huang Tufu had returned.

Sun Zhuo and the rest were surprised when they saw him taking desserts out from his storage space because he had just left for less than two minutes.

“That’s quick!”

Huang Tufu smiled while nodding. “I got them to prepare this beforehand, so it was ready even before you guys get here. I told them to leave out the two desserts with nuts and brought the rest here.”

Lin Huang smiled while speaking upon seeing Huang Tufu bring the fruit tea out. “Try the tea. It’s a secret recipe that our back kitchen had just come up with earlier. You can only taste it at Dynasty at the moment.”

There were many food cultivators in Dynasty’s back kitchen, including some retired Food Hunters with amazing cooking skills. They had many secret recipes that they would not share with anyone. A particular chef might be the only one who could make that specific dish in the entire gravel world. The fruit tea that Lin Huang mentioned was clearly one of those secret recipes.

Hearing that it was a secret recipe, the people from the heretics could not help but sip it immediately.

“It’s so delicious!” Cao Ya and Xiao Yu exclaimed almost at the same time.

“It feels like we’re slurping on a frozen watermelon in summer,” Zhou Tong said with a dazed smile after taking a sip.

“Sweet, fragrant, and a magical taste that lingers.” Sun Zhuo nodded lightly. “This fruit tea is interesting.”

“Try the desserts. We have a pastry chef in our back kitchen. His skill ranks among the top three in the entire gravel world.” Lin Huang promoted again.

“Is he Master Zhou?!” Xia Yu asked immediately.

“Yes, he only stays with Dynasty for three days per month. He happens to be here today. These three desserts we have today are made by him.” Lin Huang did not tell them that the reason Master Zhou was here was that Dynasty had gotten him back after the people from Misery visited yesterday.

Xia Yu’s eyes lit up when she heard about the chef. She had loved desserts since she was a kid.

“Master Zhou has a store called Hearty in the business district near my house. The store opens at 8 a.m. but there will be people queuing from 5 a.m. until they close at 10 p.m. There’s always a queue. It’s even crazier during the weekends. There would always be more than a hundred people queueing. It’s the most popular store in the entire business district. It even boosted the business of hiring someone to queue and purchase pastries for you. I’ll have to hire someone to buy it for me every time I’m craving for their desserts.”

“There’s one near my house too. True, there’s always a queue everyday,” Cao Ya agreed.

“Those pastry chefs at Hearty were trained at the academy that Master Zhou owns. It isn’t Master Zhou who teaches them but some of his students. Sometimes, it’s even the students of his students. Nonetheless, the desserts that we’re having today were made by Master Zhou himself this morning.” Huang Tianfu could not help but interrupt them after hearing them talking about the desserts.

“Come and try,” Lin Huang invited while smiling. He picked up a piece as well.

“It’s so heavenly!” Xia Yu and Cao Ya cried out almost at the same time again.

“It’s never too much for me to eat ten pounds of these everyday.” Zhou Tong shoved the desserts into his mouth immediately.

“To be honest, I’m not a dessert person, but I can eat this every day,” Sun Zhuo said while grinning after eating one.

“Boss, I think we should include Master Zhou in this collaboration. Let him work for the heretics three days a month too!” Zhou Tong announced in a muffled voice as he spoke with his mouth full.

“If he can’t do three days, one day will work too!” Xia Yu offered.

Sun Zhuo was speechless.

“We can’t be deciding this for Master Zhou, but since he happens to be here today, I’ll bring you guys to see him after our discussion is over later. You guys can discuss the part-time matter with him,” Lin Huang said while smiling.

“Emperor Lin, you’re such a nice person!” Cao Ya looked grateful while Xia Yu next to her nodded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1181 - We’re Always The Realest and Liberated

## Chapter 1181: We’re Always The Realest and Liberated

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Huang Tianfu and the other two finally looked through the heretics’ proposal more than half an hour later. They also came up with a preliminary conclusion.

Sun Zhuo noticed that Lin Huang did not participate in the discussion throughout the process. Instead, he delegated the task to the three Grand Dukes in relief.

He looked at Huang Tianfu and the other three and then at the three people he brought. He was getting more and more depressed upon recalling the bastards at the heretics’ headquarters.

‘We’re both bosses. Why are we being treated so differently?’

After the three Grand Dukes were done with the discussion, Huang Tianfu went through the main points of the heretics’ proposal with Lin Huang and informed him about the conclusion that they came to through voice transmission.

Lin Huang nodded after listening and said to Sun Zhuo, “Presiding Judge, we’ve already come to a preliminary conclusion. Tianfu, please go on.” Then, he passed the stage to Huang Tianfu who nodded and projected the heretics’ proposal from his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

“The proposal that the heretics have provided is very thorough. It covers almost all aspects of the possible collaboration between Dynasty and the heretics that might occur in the future. They even gave very solid suggestions in some aspects which inspires us.

“In reality, this proposal is fantastic in the long run. However, we feel that this multi-faceted collaboration might be a little too rushed.”

At the moment, Sun Zhuo could not help but speak up, “Maybe we weren’t clear about this. This proposal itself is an idealized version of the final collaboration for both sides. Therefore, we included all possible collaborations as much as we could. The reason why we didn’t include the details was mainly that we aren’t sure what kind of collaboration Dynasty is looking at.”

“I was going to ask about the details because we didn’t see it in the proposal,” Huang Tianfu responded, “But we can discuss them now.

“I think financial collaboration can be the first step. Dynasty can give our collaborators access to our internal trading system at all times. We’re ready for that. We can give the access tomorrow morning if we reach an agreement today.

“In reality, we synced our trading system a day after we signed the agreement with the Union Government five days ago. The trading rate throughout the past few days experienced a 50% boost and it’s still growing every day.”

The four heretics looked interested as they listened keenly.

Sun Zhuo could not help but ask, “If we sync our system with yours, can we get access to the Union Government trading system too?”

“We’ve thought about this in the beginning and discussed with the Union Government. They give our collaborators access but it’s limited. Approximately 12% of products are banned sales. Even though the trading access is only 88%, it’s much higher than the 61% the Union Government gives to the public. Moreover, since the collaborators will be given online access to the trading system, there’ll be a 17% premium to the sales. It’s considered as commission for Dynasty.”

“A 17% premium! That’s a little high. Auctions usually only charge a 5% handling fee.” Zhou Tong gasped.

“17% isn’t actually high because you’re given insider prices. Even with the 17% premium, the price that you pay is similar to the price you find in the market. No matter whether they are auctions or black markets, there’ll definitely be a higher premium compared to the price you find in the market. In reality, it’s not us who set the 17% premium. We were asking for 10% from the Union Government in the beginning, but they’re afraid of affecting the market price which might cause the butterfly effect and influence the entire market.

“Of course, the ratio isn’t fixed whereby it will be adjusted following the market price. Moreover, we’ll reduce the commission accordingly for organizations that we’re closer with in the future, given the condition that the items won’t be resold. There will be a more detailed condition by then.” Huang Tianfu provided a comprehensive explanation.

“How about the items from Dynasty? Can we enjoy insider prices too? What’s the ratio of banned sales like?”

“It depends on the price the heretics are giving us. At the moment, we give the Union Government an insider price just like what the Dynasty members pay. There’re no banned sales. We’re not the Union Government. We have no military businesses. All of the resources are obtained from hunting and exploring ruins and sites. Therefore, there’s nothing that we can’t sell. The only difference between the Union Government and Dynasty members is that the latter has the priority to buy an item that they are keen to purchase at the same time.”

“I get it. Priority purchase. Right. We understand that.” Sun Zhuo nodded lightly when he heard the clarification. “I’ll discuss the price and banned sales with the headquarters later.”

“May I ask what’s the banned sales ratio like working with the Union Government?” Zhou Tong asked all of a sudden. “Of course, you don’t have to tell me if it’s too much to ask.”

Huang Tianfu looked at Lin Huang to get his approval. Lin Huang nodded at him since it was not actually a secret.

“The banned sales we’re given is 3%.”

“Wow, this ratio is similar to the Hunter Association, isn’t it?!” Xia Yu exclaimed.

“Not exactly. The Hunter Association has an even lower figure. No organization can compete with how close they are to the Union Government.” Huang Tianfu did not reveal more.

“Let’s end the discussion of trading access here. We’ll discuss the detailed conditions when the heretics have set the price. We’ll give access within 24 hours as soon as the agreement is done.”

“Sure, let’s end it here. We’ll talk about the detailed conditions tomorrow morning when we’re done on our side.” Sun Zhou never thought that they would set the first project so soon. In reality, the agreement was basically in place now that they were in discussion. He did not expect Dynasty to be so open before coming here. Not only were they sincere in the collaboration, but they were not perfunctory at all.

“Let’s talk about the next project then. About the data access…” Huang Tianfu moved onto the second project directly.

Sun Zhuo stayed three days in Emperor City with the other three heretics. They spent most of the time in Dynasty’s meeting room.

In reality, the meeting was mainly run by Huang Tianfu and the other two Grand Dukes. They went into detail about the few projects that could be accomplished in the first round of collaboration. They also raised many questions, even giving Sun Zhuo and the rest some solutions for their reference.

The people from the heretics witnessed the three Grand Dukes’ professionalism, especially Huang Tianfu who was totally an all-rounder butler.

Sun Zhuo even had the thought of poaching Huang Tianfu back to the heretics quite a few times.

However, he decided to be wise and give up on the idea. Poaching Huang Tianfu would mean an end to the collaboration with Dynasty. On the other hand, he realized apart from his combat strength, he could not compare with Lin Huang in many aspects. At least, his charm was ahead of Lin Huang’s.

Throughout the meeting, although Lin Huang only gave his opinion a few times, he would always strike with core questions every time he spoke. The three Grand Dukes would almost accept whatever he said and they genuinely respected him.

Even Zhou Tong and the other two clearly became quieter after spending three days in the meeting room.

On the last day of the meeting, Zhou Tong became more enthusiastic. He was more engaged in the collaboration than Sun Zhuo was.

As the three-day meeting ended, the first collaboration among Dynasty and the heretics was finally sealed. With the enthusiasm from both sides, the discussion was smooth, and they came up with many projects together.

After they had a celebratory dinner at Dynasty, Sun Zhuo dragged the three of them for steamboat in the middle of the night.

Sitting at the steamboat table, Sun Zhuo finally could not hold it any longer and asked, “Why exactly were you guys so quiet throughout the three days?”

The three of them had their lips sealed.

Cao Yao was the first to speak after a while, “Boss, do you think that we’re useless? We can’t do anything and we’re always causing trouble.”

“Err… Not really.” Sun Zhuo was stunned and waved his hand later on. “Why do you ask such a question?”

“Did you see how amazing the three Grand Dukes are? They’re so competent. They can solve anything. They’ve taken care of everything even before the Emperor speaks,” Cao Ya said, “If there are people like that in the heretics, we would definitely be so much better off than this.”

“We can’t be envious of some things.” Sun Zhuo shook his head while grinning. “Each organization has their own style. The heretics are the heretics because of you guys. If all of you are as serious as Huang Tianfu and the rest, I might pull out of the organization after staying for a month.”

“Really?” Cao Ya widened her eyes.

“Of course! That’s who you are. You don’t have to pretend when you’re in the heretics. Nobody will judge you. Didn’t you join the heretics because of this back then? This is also the founding motto of the heretics. No matter how the outside world is, no matter how the past is, and no matter how the future will be, as long as you’re in the heretics, we’re always the realest and most liberated.”

Zhou Tong and the other two had their eyes lit up when they heard that proclamation.

“How about you, little girl? Why have you been so quiet?” Sun Zhuo looked at Xia Yu.

“I think Lin Huang has changed so much. He was only a little guy on bronze-level three years ago. Within three years, he’s totally transformed like he’s a different person. Not only is there a change in his combat strength, but he’s also different from who he was before. Moreover, he looks more like a boss than you do, Boss,” Xia Yu spoke her mind, “I wonder if it’s because I’m not working hard enough. Is that why he’s so much farther ahead than me?”

“Don’t belittle yourself, Xiao Yu. You’ve improved a lot throughout the three years. You got to immortal-level when you were 20, and your cultivation speed is considered fast. Fewer than 30 people in this entire world can do that. You’re just comparing yourself to the wrong person. Comparing yourself with Lin Huang is simply creating trouble for yourself.

“The things that Lin Huang has gone through these three years might be more than what a person has ever done in his or her whole life. His terrifying talent and potential isn’t the only factor of his growth. He’s definitely killed many to achieve what he has today. The path that he’s taken is so tough that most people can’t imagine it. He’s the only one who would know how many battles and kills he has experienced, how many times he was involved in life-and-death battles, and how many times he escaped death.”

What Zhou Tong said did not only make Xia Yu and Cao Ya fall into deep thoughts, but even Sun Zhou was looking at him in puzzlement.

“Hey, Old Zhou, what’s wrong with you?” Sun Zhou could not help but prod. “Let’s not talk about you involving yourself in the collaboration today. You’re even promoting Lin Huang now. Are you planning to join Dynasty?”

“B\*tch, please, I joined the heretics before you did! You’ve got to be dreaming if you want to get me to pull out of the heretics,” Zhou Tong condemned mercilessly.

“Then, why…?”

“I’m just speaking what I think about Lin Huang. In reality, I’ve been observing him these few days. However, the more I observe him, the more I can’t see through him, but now I understand why Huang Tianfu and the rest respect him like that, and I also roughly figured out how Dynasty developed so quickly.

“The terrifying thing isn’t his combat strength and ability, or his talent and potential. It’s that he has a different way of looking at issues compared to ordinary people. His perspective doesn’t seemed to be restricted by this world.”

“Now that I think about it, you’re right. The few questions that he asked in the meeting were a little strange, but they were pointing at the crux of the matters. And the solutions that he proposed were never heard of.” Sun Zhuo thought about it carefully and nodded.

“The reason I was enthusiastic about our collaboration with Dynasty is Lin Huang’s performance. I think he might be the pioneer of a new era. Dynasty will go a long way with his leadership. Then, I thought about the heretics’ current situation, so I have an interesting idea. Since we can’t be a pioneer, why don’t we butter up a pioneer and excel with him?”

Xia Yu and Cao Ya roared in laughter at what Zhou Tong said.

However, Sun Zhuo fell into a long silence while frowning. He only lifted his head to look at Zhou Tong after a while. “What if the path Dynasty goes on turns out to be a dead-end?”

Zhou Tong was stunned to hear that. He understood what Sun Zhuo meant. Nobody had done this before, so nobody knew if such a model Dynasty was adopting could last long. It seemed great now, but nobody could foresee what would happen in the future. Meanwhile, the heretics would be at a great loss as soon as something happened the closer they were with Dynasty.

“It’s been over 200 years since the heretics have had any changes. I’ve no idea when we’ll have a transformation if we miss this chance. Of course, you make the last call. I’m just giving my perspective and opinion. We’ll support you no matter what your decision is in the end.”

Sun Zhuo fell into silence for a moment after hearing that. He chuckled out loud all of a sudden. “I’ve no idea why I was concerned. We’ve already signed the agreement, but the fear of making the wrong decision came out of nowhere. However, now that I think about it, there’s nothing to regret since the decision has been made. Let’s just take the bet. Let’s see where this sugar daddy Dynasty will bring us!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1182 - Bloody’s Discovery

## Chapter 1182: Bloody’s Discovery

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang rushed back to the Emperor’s Palace as soon as the three-day meeting with the heretics was over.

There was no reason for his hurry other than Bloody coming up with the cultivation methods at noon and telling him that she found out about something through voice transmission.

Lin Huang had been holding the piece of information until he signed the agreement with the heretics. He then returned to the Emperor’s Palace immediately.

The lights were shining brightly in the Emperor’s Palace. In her red dress, Bloody sat with her legs crossed under Lin Huang’s throne. She only got up calmly when she saw Lin Huang entering the Emperor’s Palace.

“Bloody, what exactly did you find out?”

“There’s no rush. Let me tell you slowly,” Bloody said while smiling, “I was studying the Buddhist methods that you gave me throughout these few days. I came up with three sets of simple cultivation methods from up to a hundred Buddhist methods. When I was coming up with the third set of methods this morning, I realized that it’s very similar to a set of ancient methods that I came up with earlier.

“I then compared both methods and simplified the cultivation steps. I found out that there are only three steps in these two cultivation systems to get one to virtual god-level — foundation building, accumulation of energy, and formation of the core.

“These are the differences. The first one, there’s a different way of building the foundation. Secondly, there are many types of ways for the accumulation of energy whereby each method is different. Some methods to accumulate energy only have two steps while some have five. It causes the categorization of ranks to be completely different. Last would be the formation of the core. In reality, it is natural is to consolidate a solid energy substance just like the Godhead in your body. However, different cultivation systems form different energy substances.”

Lin Huang recalled what the stone tablet had said before about the human cultivators in an era cultivating the foundation as the first step. However, they did not continue the topic further and they stopped at the foundation. At that time, he did not think of asking further.

“So, what’s the conclusion?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“The conclusion is that the cultivation system of the gravel world that we’re currently in is messed up. The accumulation of energy is placed before the foundation building, making the formation of the core difficult.”

In reality, Lin Huang had heard about Bloody’s conclusion from the stone tablet before. Bloody proceeded when he was going to explain that he knew about this, “However, there’s a benefit out of all this mess. Without building the foundation, it would mean that one has yet to step on the path of cultivation. Your body can cultivate the methods that start with building the foundation which doesn’t collide with the current system.

“To put it simply, those who are below imperial-level and haven’t consolidated their Life Palace can cultivate methods that build their foundation. They can then perform the accumulation of energy and consolidate Godheads. Naturally, whether one can elevate to Virtual God or not depends on the compatibility of the methods. Also, it depends on one’s potential and talent.”

“How about people above imperial-level? Is there any solution to this?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“There is!” Bloody looked at Lin Huang grimly. “You can do that by destroying your Life Palace and building your foundation from scratch!”

Lin Huang was stunned to hear her answer. In reality, there should be people who had considered that in theory, but he figured not many would have the guts to actually try that.

Most of them would fear that not being able to cultivate once their Life Palace was destroyed. What if they had to be stuck on immortal-level forever?!

“Are you sure that’s viable?” Lin Huang asked while frowning a little.

“It totally can, theoretically.” Bloody nodded although she dared not promise that either.

“How about those demigods who failed to elevate to Virtual God? Can they fix it?” Lin Huang asked again.

“That’s much more difficult than imperial-levels. Theoretically, it would work if one destroys the broken Godhead in their body. However, the impact of exploding a Godhead is different from destroying a Life Palace. I’m afraid most people can’t handle such an explosion. Even if it was a broken Godhead, it’s a high-density energy crystal. A major explosion will definitely take place as soon as it’s destroyed. It’s much easier to destroy a Life Palace because a Life Palace won’t explode. It’ll only collapse and disintegrate.

“But it doesn’t mean that it’s impossible for a demigod to fix that issue. As long as the accumulation is sufficient, theoretically, the demigods can consolidate a complete Godhead with the help of the exploding broken Godhead in their body.”

“It would be great if they didn’t die from the explosion. How is consolidating a new Godhead possible?” Lin Huang thought Bloody’s theory was too optimistic.

“In reality, I’ve done a simulation. It’s possible if a high-level virtual god-level powerhouse steps in,” Bloody explained, “It’s just that nobody has even tried this before and I haven’t found a way to do it safely. The success rate at the moment is less than 3%.”

“There’s no need to dwell on this since the success rate is so low.” Lin Huang shook his head while smiling grimly. “If a high-level virtual god-level powerhouse were to help, what’s the probability of stabilizing the explosion from the broken Godhead?”

“If we rule out the nature of a person’s body, the success rate is pretty high overall at approximately 83%. The higher the person’s soul and body are, the higher the success rate, especially when one has a powerful soul. The reason being when the broken Godhead explodes in one’s body, the first thing that will be impacted will be one’s soul. Naturally, the 83% success rate I mentioned is the probability after using a soul-type god relic. Without the soul-type god relic, except for people with compelling souls, the survival rate of an ordinary person would basically be 0.”

“So, what happens to people who survive the Godhead explosion?” Lin Huang asked again.

“Their combat strength will drop to immortal-level rank-9 directly because Godheads are formed by Life Palaces. As soon as the Godhead is destroyed, the Life Palace will go too,” Bloody said like everything made sense. “After some time of rest and when the inner world has stabilized, one can build their foundation again.”

Although Bloody made it sound very simple, Lin Huang knew that it was much more troublesome to carry out something like this. He asked again after a moment of silence, “Have you done a simulation of all that?”

“I began the simulation in the afternoon. I’ve done it approximately more than 5,000 times now. In reality, I’m still doing the simulation in my head at this very moment. I’ve only divided a part of my consciousness to speak with you now. I’m planning to do the simulation a million times and see if there’s any way to stabilize the Godhead explosion.”

“How long will it take for you to simulate it for a million times?”

“Judging from my current progress, it’ll take around 57 days.”

“I’ll go into closed-door cultivation for almost two months anyway. Let’s do it together.” Lin Huang estimated the speed of him refining Godheads. It would take him almost two months for him to refine all of the Godheads. He would be on imperial-level rank-3 when he got out of the closed-door cultivation by then.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1183 - Circles

## Chapter 1183: Circles

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After sending the people from the heretics off, Lin Huang informed Huang Tianfu before going into closed-door cultivation.

This time, he was no longer cultivating Seamless but breaking through his combat strength by refining Godheads.

Together with the two Virtual God rank-9 Godheads that he tossed into his body as well as the 136 complete Godheads and 1,528 broken Godheads, they were enough to boost him by two ranks.

His leveling up to imperial-level was completely different from the rest. He did not have to look for Life Base monsters and killed them to obtain its Life Base. All he had to do was to refine enough Godheads to transform his Life Palace automatically.

In reality, compared to obtaining his Life Base, this was much easier. The only problem was that it was time-consuming.

Fortunately, there was a boost in his Divine Fire since he elevated to imperial-level. The speed of refining Godheads was a few times faster than when he was on immortal-level.

Initially, he would only refine 1% of Virtual God rank-9 Godheads throughout a full day of maximum effort. Now, he could refine over 3% per day which would take him a month to complete refining all of them.

Lin Huang merely peeked at Bloody who was focused on the simulation in the Emperor Palace and glanced away. He also found a space to sit with his legs crossed. Quieting his mind, he began to activate the Divine Fire in his body to refine the Godheads.

The 1,500 or so broken Godheads that he put in his body earlier were refined by the Divine Fire automatically within an hour. Throughout the three days, even though he did not refine them on his own, more than 40 Virtual God rank-1 and rank-2 Godheads were refined by the Divine Fire. Even half of the Virtual God rank-3 Godheads were refined.

As Lin Huang activated the Divine Fire himself, the refining speed skyrocketed six to seven times faster.

Lin Huang looked into his body and could even see 21 Virtual God rank-3 Godheads melting rapidly at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye.

In less than half an hour, half of the Virtual God rank-3 Godheads were melted by Divine Fire fully and turned into clumps of golden gravel.

Some ten hours later, all of the Virtual God rank-4 Godheads were refined.

Over 20 hours had passed, and all of the Virtual God rank-5 Godheads were refined.

Later on, Lin Huang spent two days refining the 13 Virtual God rank-6 Godheads.

He then spent approximately half a month to refine all of the other Godheads apart from the two Virtual God rank-9 Godheads. He soon arrived on the brink of breaking through to imperial-level rank-2.

However, he was not sure if it was a lack of Divine Fire intensity, but the speed of refining the two Virtual God rank-9 Godheads was one fold slower when they were refined together. Fifteen days had passed, but only a quarter of them was refined.

Lin Huang did not rush nonetheless. No matter what, looking at the progress, they would be completely refined completely one and a half months later.

Time passed by. Lin Huang’s aura was growing almost every day in the Emperor Palace.

Meanwhile, the collaboration between Dynasty, the Union Government and the heretics were getting on track since half a month had passed.

Since the trading system opened, the members of three organizations soon familiarized themselves with the new trading model.

The transformation of the trading system added more choices. It also caused the members of the three organizations to be more enthusiastic to hunt for resources to purchase the items they desired.

Apart from the trading system, Dynasty’s intel department also began working with the Union Government and the heretics. They expanded Dynasty’s intel channel by heaps as well as boosted the efficiency of obtaining information.

The heretics gained many benefits from the collaboration.

On the underground organization’s side, Misery also carried something out throughout the half a month.

Using Dynasty’s pulling out of the underground world as an excuse, Misery began engaging in all aspects of the underground world and came up with a series of new regulations. They seemed like they were going to take charge of the entire underground world.

Everyone in the underground world was discussing it.

Many thought that Misery must have been triggered by Dynasty. However, the top organizations could tell that Misery was using it as an excuse and was taking the opportunity to integrate the entire underground world.

Although Misery had many fans, they had many haters too.

The promotion of Misery’s new regulation throughout the half a month was considered a failure, and they even received many objections.

As Lin Huang was refining the last two Godheads with all of his might, it was getting closer to New Year’s Eve.

Usually, all the organizations would slow their activities down when it was close to New Year’s Eve because most people would spend time with their families.

However, since Dynasty had just collaborated with the heretics and the Union Government this year, both neutral organization members were extraordinarily active.

On the union organization’s side, the Union Government had begun their exploration in Dynasty’s trial zones.

Before Lin Huang went into closed-door cultivation, he had given Huang Tianfu the authorization, so his closed-door cultivation did not affect the Union Government going into the trial zones.

Apart from that, the underground boss, Misery, had preliminary success in promoting the new regulations.

They even killed two organization members who were playing tricks secretly to warn the people for the sake of promoting the new regulations.

The few top underground organizations including the Purple Crow and Saint dared not object any longer.

The consecutive activities in the union organizations, the neutral organizations, and the underground organizations made the last month before New Year’s Eve even more crowded than before.

Naturally, not all the organizations were merely watching.

As the top spy organization in the entire world, the Mystic Butterfly was the first to notice something going on with the heretics.

They went prying around after realizing that the people from the heretics became more hardworking. They were familiar with the heretics, so they knew about their casual and lazy way of handling things. Finally, they found out about the truth.

They were surprised to find out that the heretics were collaborating with Dynasty and working with the Union Government indirectly. They had even obtained internal trading access to the Union Government.

The Mystic Butterfly did not blow things up after learning that. Instead, they visited Dynasty secretly.

Although they did not get to meet Lin Huang during the visit, the discussion was smooth with Dynasty’s three Grand Dukes. They only spent two days coming up with the agreement. They became Dynasty’s third collaboration partners after the agreement was signed.

The Mystic Butterfly obtained the trading access they desired while Dynasty obtained access to the Mystic Butterfly’s data.

After the Mystic Butterfly joined Dynasty, the Union Government also got the Hunter Association within less than three days. However, the Union Government reserved the leading position for the Hunter Association coming in instead of Dynasty.

Dynasty and the Union Government were the core of the collaboration circle. It grew stronger after involving a few organizations within less than two months.

Even Huang Tianfu and the rest did not expect that the collaboration method Lin Huang came up with could attract so many people to join them within such a short period of time.

They had no idea that it was called a circle on Earth. However, the circles on Earth were mostly created by business moguls and not the entire organization joined them but individuals.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1184 - Lin Huang Comes Out of Closed-door Cultivation

## Chapter 1184: Lin Huang Comes Out of Closed-door Cultivation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The winter in Emperor City was not considered cold. It would drop below zero degrees Celsius occasionally and sometimes it would snow.

However, it was mid-February at the moment. It was close to the New Year, and half of the winter had passed. The temperature was slowly turning warmer.

As it was close to the New Year, the entire Emperor City seemed rather prosperous.

“It’ll be New Year’s Eve the day after tomorrow. When will Brother come out of his closed-door cultivation?”

Lin Xin had been feeling down the past few days because in two days, it would be New Year’s Eve, but Lin Huang was still in closed-door cultivation.

“Master Tianfu said that the Emperor will be in closed-door cultivation for two months, so he should be out within these two days,” comforted Xiao Mo who was sitting next to her. He had officially joined Dynasty. Naturally, he was addressing Lin Huang and Huang Tianfu differently now. However, the task Huang Tianfu had assigned him was very simple. It was the same as before, which was to protect Lin Xin at all times.

“I hope that he can get out from his closed-door cultivation before the year ends so that I can say goodbye to him,” Chan Dou who was aside could not help but speak up.

“Boss Chan, are you really going back to the Chan Clan?” Lin Xin asked immediately.

“It’s New Year’s Eve after all. I must be with my family no matter what. Moreover, I can’t be hiding the truth that I’m alive from them forever,” Chan Dou replied while smiling.

“But your memory…” Xiao Mo was a little concerned.

“Although my memory has yet to recover, my combat strength had elevated by three ranks within half a year in Dynasty. I’m on imperial-level white gold-rank now, and I can fight a demigod by force if I ever encounter one. As long as those old monsters hiding in the organizations don’t show up, I should be able to protect myself.

“Even though I don’t remember how my parents look like, this is a problem that I must face at the end of the day as long as my memory doesn’t fully recover. There’s no need to keep dragging it out. I’d rather face it now and solve it as soon as I can. Also, I thought going back to the Chan Clan might be helpful to recover my memory as I’d be in an environment that I was once familiar with,” Chan Bai explained what he was thinking about honestly.

“So, will you come back to Dynasty, Boss Chan?” Lin Xin asked again.

“I will visit all of you when I have the time,” Chan Dou said with a gentle smile. In reality, he had no idea when he would come back after he left this time.

As the few of them were chatting, the doors to the Emperor’s Palace opened all of a sudden. Two silhouettes walked out with Lin Huang being one of them leading the way.

He wore a black trench coat while Bloody in her red trench coat was not far away behind on his left.

Lin Huang walked straight to Dynasty’s office as soon as he got out of the Emperor’s Palace. With his Divine Telekinesis, he sensed that Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan were around.

Everyone gaped at Lin Huang as soon as he stepped into the office building.

“Master Emperor!”

Lin Huang nodded lightly at them. “Proceed with your own stuff. Ignore me,” he said and walked straight into the elevator with Bloody.

As soon as the elevator doors closed, everyone in the lobby began discussing excitedly among themselves.

“Who is that girl? She’s so pretty!”

“Could she be the Master Emperor’s girlfriend?”

“That might be possible. Didn’t you see they were wearing couple trench coats? The colors were just different. One is black while the other is red.”

…

Although the elevator was going up rapidly, Lin Huang, who was currently on imperial-level rank-3 and Bloody who was on Virtual God rank-2, heard the gossip loud and clear.

Lin Huang could not help but peek at what Bloody was wearing next to him. Her style indeed looked similar to his. Perhaps, she had copied it when she saw him. It was no wonder people misunderstood.

Nevertheless, he did not say anything about that.

His combat strength had broken through to imperial-level rank-3 during the closed-door cultivation this time.

Initially, he thought the combat strength of his summoning beasts would not elevate since he was on imperial-level. However, just when he elevated to imperial-level rank-2, something happened to Bloody. Her combat strength broke through imperial-level and arrived on Virtual God rank-1.

Lin Huang then checked through all of the other cards to find that all of the quadruple mutated mythical-level cards had elevated to virtual god-level. Meanwhile, Bai who was on pseudo-mythical-level had elevated too.

As he advanced to imperial-level rank-3, there was a transformation in the combat strength of his Monster Cards again. They reached Virtual God rank-2.

Overall, there was an immense boost in Lin Huang’s overall ability.

Lin Huang only felt that it was a pity that the ten thousand pseudo-mythical-level bugs, the pseudo-mythical-level Soul-assimilating Beast, and the two White-haired Swordfiends that he had yet to elevate did not go on to virtual god-level automatically.

In the monster world, pseudo-mythical-level was the lowest grade to elevate to Virtual God. However, not all pseudo-mythical-level monsters could get to virtual god-level successfully.

However, it was clear that the ten thousand pseudo-mythical-level cards that failed to be elevated did not lack potential. It was a bigger possibility was that it was the system default, assuming that all pseudo-mythical-level monsters would not elevate automatically.

As Lin Huang had his head occupied about the Bug Tribe army, the elevator arrived at the highest floor of the building.

Naturally, Huang Tianfu, who always had his Territory skill activated, sensed Lin Huang’s arrival immediately.

“Master Emperor, you’re out!”

Lin Huang nodded at Huang Tianfu. “Has Tufu gotten back to Division 3? Or is he still in Emperor City?”

“He has returned to Division 3. Is there anything that you need from him, Master Emperor?”

“There’s something that I need to tell you guys. I’ll tell him in private later since he’s not here. Get Wunan here,” Lin Huang ordered.

Huang Tianfu did not ask what exactly was happening. He told Huang Wunan to come through voice transmission immediately.

Knowing that Lin Huang was looking for him, Huang Wunan put what he was doing down and arrived in Huang Tianfu’s office in a flash.

Lin Huang signaled to Bloody who turned around and closed the office door and performed a Witchcraft Rune to build a shield that covered the entire office.

Huang Tianfu only asked when the shield was completed, “Master Emperor, what do you need to tell us that’s so serious?”

“I’ve found a way to elevate demigod-levels to virtual god-level.” Lin Huang suddenly noticed something was off as soon as he said that. He corrected himself immediately. “To be exact, it was a method that Bloody simulated.”

“Really?!” Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan exclaimed in unison.

“I’ve done more than a million simulations and found the right way for the elevation. The success rate is 97.1%. As long as one’s soul and body have no major flaws, the success rate is almost 100%!” Bloody announced her simulation result calmly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1185 - Chan Dou Bids Farewell

## Chapter 1185: Chan Dou Bids Farewell

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan agreed to be the first batch of experiments upon hearing Lin Huang talking about elevating to virtual god-level.

The 97% success rate aside, even if the success rate was only 67%, the duo might have agreed to that too. One must know that elevating to virtual god-level one day was what all the demigods in the world were hoping for. Naturally, that included Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan.

If someone else were to tell them that they had a way to elevate demigod to Virtual God, Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan might scoff at the person, thinking that it was a lie. However, since it was Lin Huang who said that, the impossible became possible. The duo did not hesitate at all and chose to believe him.

After Lin Huang left, Huang Tianfu contacted Huang Tufu immediately. However, he did not tell him what was it about on the Emperor’s Heart Ring. He just told Huang Tufu to get back to Emperor City.

As Lin Huang walked out of the office, the first thing he did was to get to the compound that Lin Xin was staying in.

It was two days before New Year’s Eve. That girl must have been complaining about him every day.

He heard Lin Xin, Xiao Mo, and Chan Dou’s chatter as soon as he walked into the courtyard.

Scanning the area with his Divine Telekinises, he found out the trio’s combat strength crystal clear.

Lin Xin had elevated to immortal-level and was already on immortal-level rank-6 now. Clearly, she had been suppressing her speed of elevating.

Xiao Mo had already achieved imperial-level yellow gold-rank since he was healed. Clearly, he had not slacked off.

Among the three of them, Chan Dou was the one who had the highest combat strength. He was already on imperial-level white gold-rank now and was only one step away from imperial-level purple gold-rank. Compared to a holy fire-level, an imperial-level powerhouse could advance three ranks within half a year. It was even a few times faster than Xiao Mo whose body had been transformed by the Crow God before.

Lin Huang could not help but exclaim secretly, ‘He deserves to be one of the Five Princes, the highest powerhouse among the supreme geniuses!” He knew very well that if he had no conduit such as Xiao Hei, he could never compare to Chan Dou no matter whether it was talent or potential.

Talking about the real talent and potential, the Five Princes, including Chan Dou and Huang Wuji, suppressed the era in this gravel world.

Lin Huang appeared before the trio in a flash after some observation. “What are you guys talking about? It sounds fun.”

The three of them were stunned to see him appear out of nowhere.

“Brother, you’ve finally gotten out! I would have to see you next year if you didn’t get out in time,” Lin Xin teased him while smiling.

“You silly girl, do you think I don’t know when New Year’s Eve is?” Lin Huang shook his head while saying with a smile, “Of course, I went into closed-door cultivation after careful calculation.”

“Master Emperor.” Xiao Mo cupped his hands. He was now a Dynasty member. Naturally, he could not be as casual as he had been before when speaking to Lin Huang.

“We’re family. There’s no need to be so serious. I got you to join Dynasty so that it’s easier for you to obtain cultivation resources. I didn’t mean for you to learn all these.”

“I must obey the basic rules.” Xiao Mo remained respectful.

Seeing that Chan Dou did not speak, Lin Xin could not help it and informed Lin Huang, “Brother, Boss Chan is leaving.”

Lin Huang spun around to look at Chan Dou with a delighted expression. “Boss Chan, so you’ve made up your mind!”

“I have,” Chan Dou responded while nodding, “I’ve been waiting for you to get out of your closed-door cultivation so that I can say goodbye. Thanks for taking care of me for half a year!”

“Don’t worry about it, Boss Chan. You took care of me back when we were at the Genius Union, so I should be the one thanking you.”

“Although I don’t remember anything about the Genius Union, it feels good to know that I used to be your boss,” Chan Dou said while smiling.

After all, Lin Huang was the mighty Emperor of Dynasty now. Moreover, he was collaborating with a few of the top organizations including the Union Government. Dynasty was one of the biggest influential organizations in the whole gravel world now, hence it made sense for Chan Dou to feel proud about being such a person’s boss in the past.

Lin Huang could not help but chuckle out loud after hearing what Chan Dou said.

“You were glorious when you were the chief of the Heaven Alliance. You were on par with me. You’ll remember it when your memory recovers.”

“I also hope to recover my memory soon, but I can’t force such a thing to happen. I’ll just go with the flow.” Chan Dou smiled lightly. “Perhaps, I might recall something when I return home in the environment that I was familiar with.”

“It’ll be New Year’s Eve in a few days. I shall leave today, so I’ll be able to familiarize myself since I’m going back a few days ahead. I can prevent myself from forgetting my family members and their names during the New Year.”

“The Chan Clan…” Lin Huang hesitated and said it anyway, “The Chan Clan was in chaos during the six months since you went missing in May last year. Although your father is still the master of the clan, he has been challenged. The Chan Clan has been divided into three sects, and all of them are fighting to be the master of the clan. They are also fostering a supreme genius each. You must be careful in everything you do when you return. Don’t be betrayed by your own family.”

Chan Dou narrowed his eyes after hearing that. He only nodded at Lin Huang after a moment of silence. “Thanks for reminding me.”

“But it’s good for you to go back now. It’s New Year’s Eve. Everyone will be busy. Nobody has the time and strength to be fighting. Moreover, since you’re alive, it’ll be the best piece of news of the year for your father.” Lin Huang patted Chan Dou’s arm.

“You can consider joining Dynasty if you’re eager to join an organization after you’re done handling your matters at home. I’ve reserved a good position for you. Whether I’m in this gravel world or not, Dynasty’s doors will forever be opened for you.”

“I’ll think about that,” Chan Dou nodded in all seriousness. He was not perfunctory at all when he said that. He was really putting Dynasty the first in his list.

As Chan Dou took out a dimensional portal from his Emperor’s Heart Ring, Lin Huang and the other two watched him disappeared after stepping in. (Lin Huang found Chan Dou’s Emperor’s Heart Ring among the loot he gotten after fighting God Bless. He then returned it to him.)

“Brother! Why didn’t you get him to stay?” Lin Xin asked while watching Chan Dou leave. “The Chan Clan is in chaos now, but he has yet to recover his memories.”

“He has to face what’s happening at home sooner or later. His memory didn’t recover the slightest bit throughout the past half a year. He can’t keep dragging it out if he doesn’t recover in ten or 20 years. Moreover, for the Chan Clan, the earlier they solve the internal conflict, the better. It’ll be too late to remedy it if this goes on.”

“What if the people in the Chan Clan attack him for the position of master?” Xiao Mo asked all of a sudden. He was trained by the Purple Crow, so he had seen and heard about many of such filthy doings.

Lin Huang could not help but snicker after hearing what Xiao Mo said. “Don’t underestimate Chan Dou. He can fight a demigod with his current ability. As long as he doesn’t encounter any virtual god-level powerhouses the organizations are hiding, he’s basically conquered the entire gravel world. It would be seeking death if someone stupid in the Chan Clan decides to attack him.

“You guys have only seen his gentle and quiet side throughout the half a year. That’s why you’re afraid that he might be bullied. Do you really think a man who was the boss of the Heaven Alliance could be bullied by just anyone?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1186 - I’ll Tear All of The Floors, Walls, and Ceiling Down!

## Chapter 1186: I’ll Tear All of The Floors, Walls, and Ceiling Down!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When Chan Dou left, Lin Huang began his preparation to leave the gravel world.

His combat strength had elevated to imperial-level rank-3. He would need more and more Godheads in the future to continue elevating his combat strength.

It might be hard for him to break through within a short period of time if he continued staying in the gravel world.

Therefore, he had finally came up with an official itinerary to the great world.

However, since it would be New Year’s Eve a few days later, Lin Huang allowed himself to rest for a few days. He was planning to finish everything he had yet to handle in the gravel world after the new year and with that, he would be able to depart to the great world without any worry.

New Year’s Eve came rather late this year — on 21st February. In reality, it was almost early spring in Emperor City. The temperature had turned a little warm, being only 13 or 14 degree celsius at its warmest point during the day. Most people just stopped wearing jackets.

Meanwhile, the weather in Emperor City was rather nice. The weather was a cloudless sunny sky as far as thousands of miles.

The first thing Lin Huang did after sending Chan Dou off was to step into the dimensional portal to head over to Peaceful Ocean.

To avoid being chased, Mr. Fu’s ship had been wandering around Peaceful Ocean. He hardly stayed in one place for a long time. However, now that his combat strength had recovered and even elevated to Virtual God rank-9, he no longer had to hide himself. With that, there was no need for him to wander around.

Lin Huang appeared on Mr. Fu’s ship directly as soon as he stepped out of the dimensional portal.

“My dear disciple, there’s been an elevation in your combat strength again since we last met a few months back!” Mr. Fu’s voice was heard without warning the moment Lin Huang appeared. As his voice echoed, Mr. Fu’s body slowly revealed itself within ten meters of Lin Huang.

“It’s just an elevation within imperial-level. Compared to you, master whose rank has elevated to Virtual God rank-9, mine is nothing.” Lin Huang smiled as he walked toward Mr. Fu.

It was then that Mr. Fu took out two chairs and a tea table from storage. “Take a seat.”

He took a seat after speaking to Lin Huang and began making tea as Lin Huang sat on the other chair, saying nothing as he watched Mr. Fu patiently prepare the tea.

Once Mr. Fu was done sealing the pot with the prepared tea, he brought it over along with tea cups. “I heard Dynasty has been doing great these past few months.”

Lin Huang took the tea cups and nodded as he smiled. “It’s alright. I merely set things in motion. Tianfu and the rest have been handling everything ever since.”

“The model that you came up with was pretty interesting. There must be many organizations that are willing to join as long as you promote it. The problem is it’s pretty risky. After all, Dynasty isn’t the Union Government that oppresses everyone without abandon. As time goes by, as more and more organizations join, there would be more disputes of interest. When that happens, people would begin challenging Dynasty’s leader.”

“That scenario has crossed my mind from the very beginning. That’s why I’ve come up with two plans.” Lin Huang nodded lightly. “I’ll drag Misery in after the new year. By then, Misery would be leading the entire underground organization that would be supporting Dynasty. That’s my first plan.”

“Misery?!” Mr. Fu looked at Lin Huang with his eyes widened.

“Misery is now under me. Just like Dynasty, I’ve added them into the Royal’s affiliate organization list. There’s no need to worry about them betraying me,” Lin Huang smiled as he explained.

Mr. Fu was stunned for a moment before asking, “So you were the mastermind behind Misery’s earlier release of new regulations integrating the enture underground organization?”

“Yes.” Lin Huang nodded. “I made that decision after discussing with Bloody and Grimace.”

“After all, I neither have enough time and effort to turn all the underground organizations neutral like I did to Dynasty, nor can I stop everyone in the whole world from being evil. Therefore, the decision Bloody, Grimace and I came up with was that we might as well support one powerful organization among the underground organizations, and get them to lead the development of the underground organizations. The regulations enforced at the moment can’t completely stop them from crimes, but it can restrict some of their evil doings. However, it will improve slowly and subtly transform the entire underground organization.”

Mr. Fu nodded after listening to that, “What you have planned is great but it’s going to be tough. I admit that despite most people having a good nature, they could possibly commit a crime on impulse or when they’re forced into a corner. However, there are people who are born evil. It’s in their bones, and there are no regulations or restrictions that will change them.”

“I know that. We’ll kill those who are born evil if we ever encounter any. I won’t waste my effort trying to turn someone good,” Lin Huang said as he smiled.

Mr. Fu nodded after seeing Lin Huang come to such a realization and moved on from that topic.

“You said you came up with two plans. Misery was the first one… so what’s the second one?”

Hearing that, Lin Huang simply shot Mr. Fu a smile while remaining silent.

Mr. Fu was initially puzzled but later reacted by pointing at himself. “Are you talking about me?”

“Master, your ability has recovered and it’s improving. I hope that you can make a comeback and guard Dynasty for me when I’m away from this gravel world!” Lin Huang nodded along with his request.

“Are you going to the great world?” Mr. Fu frowned slightly when he heard that.

“Yes. My cultivation system is different from regular ones. It’s very hard for me to elevate here in the gravel world. Moreover, the disaster is coming really soon, and I don’t think it’s wise to be a sitting duck. I’m thinking of going to the great world to look for the crux so we can eradicate this problem of our world being attacked.”

“But your current combat strength…” Mr. Fu was still concerned of Lin Huang’s combat strength.

“Master, my ability is more than enough to protect myself,” Lin Huang’s body began rapidly disintegrating into pieces the moment he finished speaking. The entire god-level ship and the Peaceful Ocean below the ship disintegrated along with him as well.

Mr. Fu was stunned as he saw the events unfolding before his eyes, not believing even for a moment that he could be caught in an illusion without even realizing it.

“What…”

“Master, that was just a little demonstration I performed for you. Sorry if I’ve offended you,” Lin Huang put the tea cup down while smiling. He was still sitting still as if the events that happened earlier did not happen.

Mr. Fu had just noticed a monster that looked like a tiger with long trunk that appeared next to Lin Huang without him even noticing. Shock flashed through his eyes as he could clearly sense the Virtual God rank-8 combat strength of the monster.

Noticing Mr. Fu’s stare, Lin Huang introduced it with a smile, “This is Nightmare Tapir, he was the one who created the dreamland earlier.”

“Such a bizarre illusion ability!” Mr. Fu could not help but exclaim.

“I currently have three imperial monsters that have similar ability to him,” Lin Huang added.

“No wonder you managed to oppress Misery. I should’ve thought of this.” Although Mr. Fu said that, he had no idea exactly how powerful the most compelling Misery member was. All that he knew was that Misery had more Virtual Gods than any of the other top organizations.

“So when do you plan to leave?” Mr. Fu asked again after snapping back from his shock.

“I’ll leave after New Year when I’m done sorting out the follow-up and some other stuff on my plate,” In reality, Lin Huang was planning to leave after he broke through to imperial-level. However, he countered many things throughout these few months which he had to postpone his plan until now.

“And when do you plan to come back?”

“I’ll try my best to come back within a year. Although the Union Government foresees that the disaster will take three years to hit, their estimation might not be accurate. Moreover, more than half a year had passed since the three-year speculation. We don’t have much time left.” In reality, Lin Huang knew that the one-year period that he gave himself was rather tight.

“Sure, I’ll guard Dynasty for you for a year. But I’m telling you beforehand, this old thing can’t bear much torture. I’ll leave when one year is up. You better come back alive within a year or I’ll trade everything within Dynasty’s treasury into food if you’re late for even a day. I’ll remove all of the doors if you’re two days late. I’ll tear all of the floors, walls and ceilings if you’re late for three days!”

Lin Huang was unsure whether to laugh or cry hearing that…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1187 - Mr. Fu Makes A Comeback

## Chapter 1187: Mr. Fu Makes A Comeback

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Master, apart from guarding Dynasty, there’s another reason why I’m asking you to make a comeback this time.”

Lin Huang only spoke about this other thing after breaching the subject of guarding Dynasty with Mr. Fu. “Bloody found a way to elevate from the demigod-level to the virtual god-level.”

“Elevating from a demigod to a Virtual God?!” Mr. Fu got excited when he heard this. Nobody has ever solved that problem since the old days. “Is there really a way?”

“Yes. Bloody had done up to a million simulations after coming up with the theory. The success rate even exceeded 97%.” Lin Huang nodded.

“What exactly is it? Can you tell me?” Mr. Fu was a little curious.

“Put simply, it’s done by causing the broken Godheads within one’s body to explode and consolidate a new Godhead with the intense energy from the explosion,” Lin Huang explained it as simply as he could. In reality, he had no idea how it would work because Bloody was the only one who knew.

“Can a person still live when their Godhead explodes? You said the success rate exceeds 97%, but I think it’s more like the death rate exceeds 97%,” Mr. Fu glared at Lin Huang doubtfully. He thought the solution made no sense. “Stop fooling around, tell me the solution!”

“I’m being serious! I’m not fooling around with you. I’m not exactly sure what the exact steps are but Bloody will explain to you by then.” Lin Huang looked helpless. “But this process would require a high-level Virtual God that’s at least at Virtual God rank-7 to take control.”

Mr. Fu remained doubtful and was in disbelief. However, after giving it some thought, he asked Lin Huang anyway, “So you’re asking me to help the demigods in Dynasty to elevate to the virtual god-level?”

“In reality, I was only thinking of getting Huang Tianfu and the other two to elevate to the virtual god-level. I’ll get them to use a disguise god relic to conceal their combat strength so the news won’t go out and attract trouble from other organizations.”

“However, Bloody suggested elevating all the Demigods in Dynasty and spread the news of it later as long as the exact method of achieving this feat was not revealed. After all, even if Huang Tianfu and the other two managed to hide this, they would only be able to hide it for a while. It would be far worse if someone was to find out about it by then. Moreover, we can take in the request of other demigods request after announcing this news and charge them for the service. We believe there are many demigods would be willing to pay to elevate to the virtual god-level.”

“You little rascal, always thinking of tricks like these.” Mr. Fu laughed as he criticized Lin Huang. “But I love this idea of yours! All the senior demigods are filthy rich, and we’ve finally found the opportunity to take their money…”

Mr. Fu thought he was a little disgusting for saying that and changed his expression to one far more serious.

“Since the disaster is coming, having more Virtual Gods is a good thing to the entire gravel world. I’ll be more than happy to help them elevate to the virtual god-level!”

“Hehe…” Lin Huang was speechless. Mr. Fu was showing more and more of his true colors before Lin Huang.

After their discussion, Mr. Fu decided to pack up his ship to return to Emperor City with Lin Huang.

Huang Tufu had just returned too as soon as they stepped into the dimensional portal.

“Master Emperor!” Huang Tufu went to Lin Huang immediately.

“Have you just returned, Tufu?” Lin Huang did not expect such a coincidence.

“Yeah, I’ve just taken a few steps out of the dimensional portal and saw you stepping out with this young brother,” Huang Tufu smirked while saying.

“Young brother…” Mr. Fu was a little speechless. It had been a thousand years since someone called him that.

Lin Huang who was standing next to Mr. Fu almost laughed out loud but he explained immediately, “He’s my master, Mr. Fu. Don’t call him nonsensical things like that.”

“Mr. Fu?! Huang Tufu was stunned to hear. He could not help but mumble to himself after a moment of observation, “Isn’t Mr. Fu a short, old man according to the rumors?”

“A… Short… old man…” Mr. Fu squinted as he heard what Huang Tufu mumbled later on.

Realizing that he had said something wrong, Huang Tufu owned up to his mistake and apologized, “I’m sorry, I didn’t mean to offend an old man like you…”

“Old man…” Mr. Fu’s expression when he was looking at Huang Tufu was getting increasingly impatient.

Lin Huang grabbed Mr. Fu’s shoulder immediately. “Tufu, isn’t Tianfu looking for you? Why don’t you go look for him, now.”

He signaled Huang Tufu to ask him to leave immediately.

Realizing that he said something wrong again, Huang Tufu left right after he cupping his hands before them in respect.

“I’ll remember you, muscular brat!” Mr. Fu mumbled softly while looking at Huang Tufu leave.

“Don’t be angry. Tufu always speaks before he thinks. He didn’t mean it,” Lin Huang comforted.

“I’ll bring you to Tianfu and Wunan now.” Lin Huang said and brought Mr. Fu into Dynasty’s office building.

Everyone had their eyes on both of them as soon as they entered the lobby, starting their gossip once again the moment they entered the elevator.

As they got to the highest floor via the elevator, Lin Huang brought Mr. Fu to Huang Tianfu’s office.

Huang Wunan and Huang Tufu were there too.

Seeing that Mr. Fu was staring at him, Huang Tufu looked down and away immediately.

Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan stood and spoke. “Master Emperor, Mr. Fu.”

Clearly, both of them learned about Mr. Fu’s identity from Huang Tufu.

“It’s the pleasure of those of us in Dynasty’s to have you, Mr. Fu here…”

Huang Tianfu took out a tea set from his storage space after a short chat of courtesy.

Even Lin Huang was surprised. He had no idea how Huang Tianfu found out that Mr. Fu loved tea art.

Mr. Fu only spoke once he saw Huang Tianfu bringing out the tea leaves, “This is pretty good.”

“These are the tea leaves from an ancient tree. I’ve got no idea of its background but it was Master Emperor who brought them back earlier,” Huang Tianfu explained.

“I brought them back?” Lin Huang was stunned to hear this. Then, he recalled a moment later that Zhi Ji from Misery was the one who gave it to him two months ago.

Although they had no idea of the origin and type of the tea leaves, Mr. Fu started the conversation and began speaking about the art of tea with Huang Tianfu. Huang Wunan who was standing aside would chime in occasionally as well.

Huang Tufu was the only awkward one who sat exactly where he was, having no idea what he could say to add to the conversation.

The topic finally changed when Huang Tianfu distributed the tea. “Lin Huang told me that he has a way to elevate demigods to Virtual God, do you guys believe him?”

“What?” Huang Tufu looked lost. He told Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan about bumping into Mr. Fu as soon as he flew here. He did not have the time to ask why Huang Tianfu brought him back to the headquarters in such a rush.

“We didn’t have the time to tell him yet,” Huang Tianfu explained, feeling a little embarrassed.

Huang Wunan who was next to him gave Huang Tufu a simple explanation through a voice transmission immediately.

Huang Tufu’s emotion stirred after he heard it. He looked at Lin Huang. “Master Emperor, can it really be done?”

“This is one of the main reasons why I brought my master here. To get him to help you guys elevate to the virtual god-level.” Lin Huang nodded.

“That’s awesome! I’ve dreamed of breaking through to the virtual god-level every single day!” Huang Tufu was so happy that he was almost jumping with joy.

‘He believes it so easily…’ In reality, Mr. Fu who was standing at one side heard the voice transmission Huang Wunan sent to Huang Tufu. He merely passed the news to him and Huang Tufu believed it just like that without a single doubt.

He asked Huang Tianfu and the rest if they believed what Lin Huang said to test how much trust they had on Lin Huang. However, it seemed like Huang Tufu’s belief in Lin Huang was without hesitation.

He could not help but peep at Lin Huang. Initially, he thought he would help to teach the three of them a lesson if they lacked confidence in Lin Huang’s management. However, it seemed like Lin Huang was not just a respectable Emperor, but had even won over the heart of Dynasty. It was so much better than what Mr. Fu expected.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1188 - Mr. Fu’s Thoughts

## Chapter 1188: Mr. Fu’s Thoughts

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After meeting the three Grand Dukes, Lin Huang brought Mr. Fu to the residential area and got him to pick his own compound.

The luxurious residential area in Dynasty’s headquarters had different courtyard styles for each compound. Lin Xin got to choose her own courtyard as well.

Mr. Fu scanned through all the courtyards with Divine Telekinesis.

Lin Huang smiled seeing that as he was clearly looking for Lin Xin.

A moment later, Mr. Fu stopped walking when he arrived at the compound to the right of the one Lin Xin chose. “This courtyard seems pretty good, I’ll pick this one.”

Naturally, Lin Huang knew why Mr. Fu picked that compound but said nothing about it.

“Xin Er happens to be staying next to me. I can visit her whenever I have time,” Mr. Fu said while smiling.

“Then let’s drop by Xin Er’s place. I’ll get someone to clean your house,” Lin Huang replied and sent a message to Huang Tianfu. He then brought Mr. Fu to Lin Xin’s courtyard.

Mr. Fu nodded while smiling. “That’s great, it’s been a while since I last saw Xin Er.”

Lin Xin was practising with her sword in the courtyard as the duo walked in.

This girl could elevate her combat strength by merely eating Life Crystals. However, she knew what her weakness was. Her combat strength elevated too fast so the cultivation of her combat skills along with actual battle experience was lacking. To remedy this, she would spend some time practising with the sword every day.

She was now only on immortal-level rank-6 but she had mastered no less than 20 sword skills. She was only on level-1 Sword Dao which was Nuance at the moment.

Although she had surpassed many of the same age, she was very much lacking if compared to top geniuses like Lin Huang.

Seeing Lin Xin so focused in practising with her sword, Lin Huang and Mr. Fu stopped walking at the same moment. They did not interrupt her as they waited for her to finish practising this set of her sword skills.

Approximately four to five minutes later, Lin Xin was done with her first round of practise. It was the Soul Butterfly, something Lin Huang taught her.

It was only then that she noticed Lin Huang and Mr. Fu’s presence. She put away her sword and sprinted toward them.

“Brother!” She also noticed that the person standing next to Lin Huang looked a little familiar as she arrived before her brother. “You’re… Grandpa Fu?”

Mr. Fu once spent New Year’s Eve at Lin Huang’s house looking like this, and Lin Xin still remembered how he looked like.

“You still remember Grandpa Fu, little girl.” Mr. Fu was happy that Lin Xin recognized him.

“But why did Grandpa Fu disguise this way again?” What Lin Xin said subsequently upset Mr. Fu.

“Xin Er, this is how master really looks like. He was injured earlier which caused his body to age. Now that he recovered, his looks returned as well,” Lin Huang explained immediately.

“It’s normal to look young when he’s recovered but how come he’s even taller now?” Lin Xin asked honestly.

“Well…” Lin Huang had no idea how he was going to answer that question.

Mr. Fu who was standing aside decided to explain himself, “The injury that I suffered earlier contained a curse that caused my flesh to shrink. Bones are in my flesh so they were cursed as well. Therefore, my height and body had been shrinking each year throughout the 800 years. It’s just that the changes can’t be seen by the naked eye.”

Lin Huang recalled the time when he saw Mr. Fu for the first time three years ago when he heard what Mr. Fu said. Indeed, Mr. Fu was slightly taller three years ago compared to when he last saw him before his recovery. However, the change was insignificant and was almost invisible to the naked eye. He even thought it was an illusion.

Mr. Fu seemed to no longer want to dwell on this issue so he shifted the subject to Lin Huang after explaining.

“Little girl, your combat strength elevation is pretty fast. You’re catching up with your brother.”

“What’s the use of elevating so fast? My brother could fight 10,000 of me when he was on immortal-level rank-6,” It was Lin Xin’s turn to feel depressed. She knew her weaknesses very well and was rather upset to hear such a compliment.

“You’re exaggerating,” Lin Huang patted Lin Xin’s head while smiling, “Sword skill are merely something quite minor for you. As soon as you train well in your main firearm, your ability will reach the supreme genius-level as well.”

“Really?” Lin Xin asked with eyes wide open as she heard him say that that.

“Of course I’m serious. Your talent in firearms is no less impressive than the few supreme geniuses that I’ve met in the past.” Lin Huang nodded while smiling. He was not lying to Lin Xin about this. Lin Xin’s talent in firearms was truly no less inferior than that of a supreme genius. However, she would have to work harder on her cultivation.

One must know that most supreme geniuses spend almost all their time in cultivation apart from sleeping and eating. It would be normal even if they were to cultivate for more than 15 hours a day. It was not that Lin Xin was slacking. She spent more than eight hours in cultivation almost every day and at times, she would even spend more than ten hours. Compared to ordinary people, she was working extremely hard.

The reason why Lin Huang held his tongue from telling Lin Xin about her difference compared to other supreme geniuses was because he did not want her to turn into a lunatic when it came to cultivation.

After chatting for a while, Lin Huang left with Mr. Fu since the compound that he chose was now clean. Meanwhile, Lin Xin continued to practice with her sword.

Mr. Fu had been quiet ever since he stepped into the compound.

“Master, we can get you another one if you don’t like this. Let’s take a look at the compound to Lin Xin’s left.”

Mr. Fu smiled and shook his head as he heard that. “I’m just thinking if I should tell you this.”

“Master, there’s no secret between us. Just tell me what you have in mind.”

“It’s about the little girl Lin Xin,” Mr. Fu turned his head to look at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang smiled while nodding. “What about her?”

“Have you ever thought of getting her to cultivate the Saber or Spear Dao instead?” Mr. Fu raised an odd question.

“I’ve never thought of that. She was the one who picked the Sword Dao back then. I thought I’d let her do whatever she wanted so I didn’t pay much attention to that,” Lin Huang was unsure why Mr. Fu asked such a question.

“I think her talent in the Sword Dao seems to be… quite mediocre. So I’m thinking whether it would be better for her to change it to the Saber Dao or something else. After all, she would have to try all sorts of weapons to find one that suits her most.” Mr. Fu was secretly observing Lin Huang’s reaction.

Lin Huang was still a little puzzled from hearing the question earlier. However, he realized what Mr. Fu meant now that he heard this and could not help from smirking. “Master, I don’t know much about other weapons apart from the Sword Dao. I’m afraid I can’t teach her if Xin Er really wants to learn some other weapons.”

He managed to read between the lines and gleaned that Mr. Fu wanted to teach Lin Xin the Saber Dao. Perhaps he saw some potential in Lin Xin, causing him to make such a rash decision out of nowhere.

After all, he had been cultivating the Sword Dao. He did not accept Mr. Fu’s Saber Dao inheritance.

“Don’t you have me if you can’t teach her? I’m good in every weapon so I can let her try and see which suits her most. She can’t be burying her talent if she’s really good in one of those weapons,” Mr. Fu replied immediately.

“I’ll leave her in your hands then, master,” Lin Huang agreed while smiling.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1189 - A Grand Reunion of Dynasty’s Finest

## Chapter 1189: A Grand Reunion of Dynasty’s Finest

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Mr. Fu only got down to business after they were done with their discussion about Lin Xin.

“Get Bloody to give me the steps to elevate a demigod to a Virtual God then.”

Lin Huang nodded and summoned Bloody who was wearing a red dress when she appeared.

Mr. Fu was clearly stunned when he saw Bloody who had such a beautiful body. He only asked a while later, unsure about what he was seeing, “She’s Bloody?”

Ever since Bloody elevated to the mythical-level, her form was not the only change she went through. Even her aura was now completely different.

“Did she elevate from a quadruple mutation?” Mr. Fu could not get his eyes off Bloody. “This is my first time seeing a quadruple mutated monster that’s alive…”

Lin Huang nodded and smiled as he saw Mr. Fu’s curiosity. “Yes, she has elevated from a quadruple mutation.”

“Apart from your form, is there anything that’s different compared to before?” Mr. Fu asked Bloody.

“Major changes, it’s like a thorough transformation.” Bloody replied honestly while smiling. “There are plenty of boosts in all aspects, I’ve also obtained much more abilities.”

“What about the boost in your abilities?” Mr. Fu asked again.

“This probably varies from individual to individual. I’ve had a significant boost in my abilities because after all, my previous form was unsuitable for battle. On top of that, I’ve mastered plenty of human battle skills and secret skills. I wasn’t able to do any of these things in my previous form. With my current form, I can pretty much perform all the human secret battle skills,” Bloody explained in full detail.

“How about the skills like Supreme Intelligence that had before this? Is there a boost as well?”

“Yes, my computing skills has had a significant boost as well.” Bloody nodded. “Moreover, I can feel that my Supreme Intelligence is at its peak now. If I elevated one more time or if this skill experiences a boost, it could possibly grow toward an even more powerful direction.”

Mr. Fu only recalled the serious things after discussing a quadruple mutation with Bloody for some time.

“Oh yeah, that kid Lin Huang told me that you’ve found a way to elevate demigods to Virtual Gods. He also told me that the solution is to use the broken Godhead in a demigod’s and cause an explosion. Is that true?” Mr. Fu was still doubtful of the solution until this moment.

“Put simply, that’s about it.” Bloody nodded and admitted.

“But one would have to follow my steps throughout the entire process or the success rate would be almost zero.” Bloody continued as she walked in front of Mr Fu.

“I’ll share the complete steps of the simulation I have concluded with you.” Mr. Fu nodded and closed his eyes. Bloody then pointed her finger between Mr. Fu’s brows. The tip of her finger was two to three millimeters before Mr. Fu’s skin.

If one was to observe with Divine Telekinesis, one would see the colorless and formless particles that were so small they were almost invisible. They accumulated into threads that looked like lightning and pierced through between Mr. Fu’s brows.

A moment later, Bloody retreated her finger after all of the particles had been transported.

Mr. Fu kept his eyes closed, delving into his body as he sought out the new information Bloody shared with him.

Mr. Fu was silent for more than ten minutes.

He looked deadly serious when he opened his eyes.

“How did you get the data of this simulation?”

“I obtained the preliminary data from Huang Tianfu and the rest. Such elevation can only be done by perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses who have converted 100% of their Life Power to Divine Power. Although Huang Tianfu and the other two have rather higher data compared to ordinary perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses, they range within the normal standard,” Bloody explained, “I gotten the average rate after quantifying all kinds of data from the trio’s bodies.”

Mr. Fu nodded and asked again, “There’s one step that I don’t understand throughout the whole simulation. I can understand that the re-accumulation of Godhead after the broken Godhead exploded would need massive amounts of energy. However, why is high temperature and pressure required?”

“The function of high temperature and pressure is actually polymerization. Without the high temperature and pressure, it would be tough for the polymerization to happen if energy is the only thing that’s provided. I’ve also got this inspiration from knowledge of other worlds.”

Bloody peeped at Lin Huang who was next to her as she spoke to this point. In reality, she gotten the inspiration from the hydrogen bomb’s nuclear fusion that Lin Huang told her before.

“Alright then. I heard from Lin Huang that you’ve done over a million simulations and the success rate was 97%?” Mr. Fu asked again.

“It’s 97.1% to be exact,” Bloody corrected him.

“Perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses can elevate to Virtual Gods through this but how about those Virtual Gods who have been refining someone else’s Godhead? Theoretically, they should be able to consolidate their own Godhead through the same method as well, right?”

“Yes, but the success rate will be much lower. The reason is that it’s even tougher for a complete Godhead to explode but the impact would be stronger. Furthermore, those Virtual Gods who achieved the virtual god-level depending on refining Godheads are flawed in flesh and soul. The death rate would be even higher if they were to elevate this way.”

“According to my current simulation, if one was to refine a Virtual God rank-1 Godhead, the success rate would only be 88.7%. Refining a Virtual God rank-2 Godhead would have a success rate of approximately be 81.6%. If one was to refine a Virtual God rank-3 Godhead, the success rate would only be 72.3%. These are already the best case scenarios from my simulations, especially the difficulty would be much higher in reality and pull the success rates even lower.”

“It can work on Virtual Gods as well?!” Lin Huang was wondering if Virtual Gods who managed to achieve the virtual god-level through refining Godheads could use the same way as well. He held his tongue because he thought it was virtually impossible but now that he heard Bloody’s explanation, he realized that Virtual Gods could do the same thing as well. “Is there any way to increase the success rate?”

“There’s no way. At least there’s no way that I know of before my Supreme Intelligence transforms again.” Bloody smiled helplessly as she waved her hands.

“I must inform Baiyu and Haoyang to see what they think about this.”

“There’s no need to wait, you can do that now. Also, gather all those perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses who are eager to elevate in these few days,” Mr. Fu said to Lin Huang.

“It’ll be New Year’s Eve the day after tomorrow, do we have to rush it?” Lin Huang raised his eyebrows.

“It’s better to settle this before New Year’s Eve.” Mr. Fu nodded.

“Alright then, I’ll get Tianfu to make the arrangements.” Lin Huang nodded and called Huang Tianfu right away.

Huang Tianfu had no complaints when Lin Huang delegated the responsibility to him. He merely replied, “Alright, I’ll handle it.”

Mr. Fu on the other hand was discussing the details with Bloody.

When it was almost lunch, Lin Huang had to interrupt them since they were still deep in discussion.

After lunch, Lin Huang left Bloody behind with Mr. Fu to answer his questions while he brought Lin Xin and Xiao Mo out for shopping.

Under Huang Tianfu’s arrangements, a couple of perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses rushed back to Dynasty’s headquarters in Emperor City one after the other.

Including Huang Tianfu and the other two, there were a total of seven perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses in Dynasty. All of them were present.

The last time the seven of them gathered was when Lin Huang was enthroned as the Emperor.

It was not only the seven perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses, but Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang who Huang Tianfu informed of the matter were here as well.

Powerhouses wielding the top combat strength throughout Dynasty were now gathered in the same room.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1190 - The First One to Be Elevated

## Chapter 1190: The First One to Be Elevated

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was past six in the evening. Two Virtual Gods and seven perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses from Dynasty gathered at the courtyard Mr. Fu had just moved into.

Lin Huang also went there according to Bloody’s voice transmission. After all, Dynasty needed Lin Huang to look after the situation in the absence of the upper echelons.

“Baiyu, Haoyang, have the both of you decided? There’s a certain probability that the transformation will fail. As soon as it fails, your cultivation base will be destroyed and you might not be able to cultivate any longer. That’s considered a milder situation. If it’s serious, you’ll explode and die directly. Even your soul will be killed too.”

“Tianfu told us about it in the past few days, so I’ve made up my mind.” Huang Haoyang nodded without any hesitation.

Huang Baiyu also nodded. “I’m willing to accept it no matter what the final result is.”

The duo had been stuck on their current level for hundreds of years. Throughout the centuries, they watched their juniors grow generation after generation while there was no way for their combat strength to be elevated at all. Naturally, they felt uncomfortable. Moreover, as the promotion of the ancient methods went on, achieving virtual god-level was no longer a challenge for those young people with terrifying talents. It was possible that the juniors would surpass them if they stagnated for some decades.

One of the reasons why Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang accepted the challenge was that they really hoped to be a normal cultivator who could boost their combat strength levels. Other than that, they figured it was just a matter of time for Huang Tianfu and the rest to surpass both of them as soon as they got to virtual god-level. To avoid being left out, the duo decided to take the risk.

Lin Huang stopped saying anything discouraging after confirming their determination.

“Since you guys have made up your minds, I’ll respect your decision.”

“Both of you will be the last. I’ll start with those with a higher success rate first to warm up.” Mr. Fu glanced at the seven perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses including Huang Tianfu and asked while smiling, “Who wants to be the first?”

The seven of them were stunned to hear that question. Although Lin Huang told them that the success rate was 97%, it was only in theory. Furthermore, nobody had ever experimented with it before, not even Mr. Fu. Nobody was willing to be the first lab rat.

Just when Huang Tianfu thought no one was willing to volunteer, he saw Huang Tufu advancing a step out.

“I’ll go first then!” Huang Tufu stepped out, appearing determined. The rest noticed that his muscles were stiff. He was clearly nervous.

“Alright, buff guy. You’ll be the first then.” Mr. Fu grinned at Huang Tufu.

“Mr. Fu…” Huang Tufu’s scalp was a little numb upon noticing that Mr. Fu was studying him like a lab rat.

“Spill whatever you have to say!”

“So… Since I’ll be the first one to do this, can you be more thorough later?” Huang Tufu probed while smiling.

“I’ll know how much hair you have on your body when I scan you with my Divine Telekinesis later. How much more thorough do you want me to be?” Mr. Fu asked with a raised brow.

“Never mind. Pretend I never said that.” Huang Tianfu shrugged helplessly.

“To prevent any interference, the entire elevation will take place in my God Territory. This is the first time we’re doing this. Apart from Bloody and this buff guy, the rest will have to wait outside. The same goes for the rest. I don’t want to be interrupted throughout the process. So, all of you will come in one by one. I’ll block all the unrelated people outside.”

“Don’t you need my help?” Lin Huang asked.

“No, having Bloody is good enough. I’ll get Bloody to contact you if I really need your help.” His assistance was declined directly.

“Oh yeah, how long does it roughly take to elevate a person?” Mr. Fu asked Bloody.

Because Bloody’s simulation was the fast-forwarded version, the entire process was compressed into a couple of seconds. Although that did not affect the content by scanning with his Divine Telekinesis, Mr. Fu could not pinpoint the exact duration.

“It usually takes around two hours. However, you’ll need one to two hours to replenish your Divine Power after each round of elevation,” Bloody explained, “It’ll take longer for people who are already on virtual god-level. The replenishment will take longer too.”

“So, that means it’ll take at least three to four hours each.” Mr. Fu raised his brow when he heard the clarification. He spoke to Huang Tianfu and the rest, “Then, let’s not wait here. All of you can do whatever you want to do. Those who have nothing to do can go shopping or get some sleep. I’ll get Lin Huang to inform you when it’s your turn.”

Huang Tianfu bowed immediately after hearing that. “Then, I’ll return to my office. There are some things that I have yet to finish.” He looked like a workaholic.

Huang Wunan glanced at him and spoke subsequently, “I’ll return to my office too.”

Among the nine of them, apart from Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan, the rest said nothing.

The duo left right after they said goodbye.

Mr. Fu said nothing either. All he did was wave his sleeve. Next, Huang Tufu and Bloody disappeared at the same time. Subsequently, Mr. Fu faded away slowly.

Lin Huang knew that Mr. Fu had taken both of them into his God Territory.

“You guys don’t have to stay here. I’ll inform you when it’s your turn,” Lin Huang emphasized again. However, he stopped bothering them upon seeing that Huang Baiyu and the remaining five did not plan to leave.

Just as Lin Huang left Mr. Fu’s courtyard, Huang Tufu’s transformation began in Mr. Fu’s God Territory. He sat with his legs crossed in the air with his eyes closed tightly.

Mr. Fu also sat across him with his legs crossed while his hand pressed against Huang Tufu’s chest.

Golden Divine Power penetrated Huang Tufu’s body rapidly. It soon found where the broken Godhead was, and a sea of Divine Power began filling it.

Meanwhile, Bloody stood aside while scanning Huang Tufu’s body with Divine Telekinesis to observe the transformation process.

After Mr. Fu inserted Divine Power for an hour, Huang Tufu’s broken Godhead was replenished and filled to the point that it could no longer take in anymore Divine Power.

“Higher temperature and more pressure right now!” Bloody urged to Mr. Fu through voice transmission.

Mr. Fu did not respond. Instead, he ignited his Divine Power, igniting the inside of Huang Tufu’s body on fire. In the sea of fire fuelled by Divine Power, it began to put pressure from all directions, pressing the broken Godhead.

Huang Tufu had a dramatic change of expression. He could feel the pressure and high temperature that was squeezing his broken Godhead throughout his entire body. He was in so much pain that he was groaning.

“This is pretty painful, but you must bear it. Keep activating your Godhead and don’t pass out. The elevation will fail as soon as the activation of broken Godhead stops,” Bloody said to Huang Tufu through voice transmission, “Scream if you really can’t take the pain. Don’t hold it back. It might be better if you let it all out.”

Huang Tufu nodded lightly while clenching his teeth. He dared not say a word, scared that he might give up as soon as he spoke.

Time passed by in the God Territory.

Mr. Fu maintained his Divine Power at a high temperature and high pressure. It was crushing Huang Tufu’s broken Godhead in all directions.

Under normal circumstances, it was hard for the outside world to intervene as soon as one deactivated their Godhead. That was the reason why it was so hard to destroy a Godhead. However, the Godhead could experience an exchange of energy when it was activated. Theoretically, it could be destroyed.

As the high pressure and high temperature went on for more than an hour, the broken Godhead in Huang Tufu’s body finally became unstable. Furthermore, the instability was getting more and more obvious. It might even explode anytime.

“Mr. Fu, you must maintain the high temperature and pressure at all times during this process. Even if his broken Godhead explodes, you can’t stop for even a second. That’s the key to combine the Godhead!” Bloody spoke to Mr. Fu through voice transmission again.

“Huang Tufu, don’t detonate your broken Godhead on purpose. When the instablization is at its peak and might explode anytime, you can detonate it with little effort by then,” Bloody spoke to Huang Tufu through voice transmission.

As Huang Tufu’s broken Godhead went unstable, he immersed his consciousness into his body while waiting patiently.

As time ticked by, the broken Godhead soon expanded to its peak under the high temperature and pressure. The entire Godhead turned red like a smoldering iron.

Bloody’s voice came into Huang Tufu’s ears all of a sudden. “Right now!”

He detonated it without hesitation.

Bang!

Intense golden sparks came after the explosion. The glaring golden glow soon filled his entire inner world. The explosion soon reached its peak under the intense temperature and pressure.

“Activate your Divine Power to consolidate the Godhead!”

As Bloody’s voice boomed, Huang Tufu began activating his Divine Power as much as he could.

A sea of Divine Power began to gather in a river in the middle of the explosion point. A whirlpool formed. Then, it merged into golden gravel at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye. The gravel was expanding continuously…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1191 - 100% Success Rate

## Chapter 1191: 100% Success Rate

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Huang Tufu’s elevation took almost two and a half hours to complete.

Mr. Fu was finally relieved to see the Godhead in Huang Tufu’s body being formed.

Although he was upset that Huang Tufu had called him short and old, he was merely giving him attitude so that Huang Tufu would watch his mouth in the future. Although he teased Huang Tufu about knowing how much hair he had on his body, Mr. Fu was giving it his all throughout the process of elevation as he did not want any mistakes to happen.

After all, it had something to do with Huang Tufu’s future and destiny. As soon as it failed, Huang Tufu’s cultivation base could be destroyed or worse, he could die from the explosion.

Huang Tufu was on cloud nine when his Godhead solidified successfully. He could clearly feel that his body and soul being transformed.

When he opened his eyes, he saw Mr. Fu had retreated ten meters away with his legs crossed to replenish his lost energy by refining Divine Stones. Huang Tufu thanked him immediately, “Thank you, Mr. Fu, for helping me to get to virtual god-level!”

Mr. Fu opened his eyes to peek at him. “Stay there quietly. Don’t disturb me replenishing my Divine Power.”

“Yes, yes, yes. I’ll shut up.” Huang Tufu covered his mouth and stayed where he was obediently. He quieted down his mind to observe the transformation in his body.

Although Mr. Fu and the other two did not get out of the God Territory, Lin Huang heard the news from Bloody as soon as the elevation ended. He found out that Huang Tufu’s elevation was completed successfully. He had elevated from demigod-level to Virtual God rank-1!

In the Emperor’s Palace, Lin Huang was finally relieved.

The 97.1% success rate that Bloody told him about before was just data in theory. They would only find out if the plan worked when it was carried out in reality. After all, the denotation of a broken Godhead was crazy enough when one heard about it. Now that Huang Tufu’s elevation was successful, it finally proved that Bloody’s simulation worked and that the solution that she came up with was viable.

Approximately over an hour later, Mr. Fu finally opened his eyes since the replenishment of his Divine Power was done.

Seeing that Huang Tufu’s body transformation had yet to be done, he did not chase him out of his God Territory. Instead, he leaped and appeared in the courtyard.

“The buff guy has completed his elevation and his body is still in the midst of transformation. Who’ll be the second one?” Mr. Fu glanced at the remaining four demigods since Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan were absent.

“Me!” A muscular hunk who was even more muscular than Huang Tufu was the first to raise his hand.

“Pick me!” A girl with short hair who was rather tiny jumped up almost at the same time.

Mr. Fu looked at both of them carefully. “The lady goes first then. You’ll be next, buff guy. The rest of you will discuss the sequence. Don’t waste any time. I’d like to have a good rest during New Year’s Eve.”

Mr. Fu waved his sleeve again as soon as he was done speaking, and the short-haired girl disappeared from where she was directly. Mr. Fu too disappeared subsequently.

The girl saw Huang Tufu who was sitting with his legs crossed as soon as she was dragged into the God Territory. She clearly sensed that his aura was indeed on virtual god-level. While she was anxious before, she was now excited.

“It really works!”

Naturally, Mr. Fu noticed her change of emotions but he ignored that. He glimpsed at Huang Tufu who was still in mid-transformation and then spoke to the girl, “I’ll send all of you out of my God Territory as soon as your Godhead is formed. You guys might interfere with the process and affect the others’ elevation success rate if all of you stay in my God Territory. You guys can complete the body and soul transformation in the courtyard later.”

The girl nodded. “Understood.”

“Alright, calm down. Sit with your legs crossed and close your eyes. Begin activating your Godhead when you’re ready. Leave the rest to me.” Mr. Fu began to delve into the entire process since he had practiced it on Huang Tufu earlier.

The girl soon went into the zone and began activating her Godhead. Mr. Fu then began the first step.

Time flew by and two hours passed. The short-haired girl’s forming of her Godhead was slightly faster than Huang Tufu. Naturally, she shrieked much louder than him throughout the process. Even Huang Tufu, whose body was undergoing the transformation, was woken by her screams.

Initially, he was confused about where the girl’s screams were coming out of nowhere. He thought somebody was bullying a girl and was going to criticize the bully on instinct. However, when he opened his eyes, he realized that it was Mr. Fu elevating the short-haired girl. He covered his mouth immediately in fear that he might say something offensive again.

Bloody turned to Huang Tufu with a grin. Seeing him look at her, she gestured him to keep quiet.

Huang Tufu nodded and sat where he was without daring to move. He knew that it was a critical moment when the short-haired girl was consolidating her Godhead. He dared not do anything to distract Mr. Fu.

The short-haired girl’s elevation was very successful as well. She triumphantly consolidated her Godhead within two hours.

Before she managed to extend her gratitude, Mr. Fu flicked his sleeve, sending her and Huang Tufu out of his God Territory.

Much to the excitement of the rest, they noticed that the duo’s combat strength had changed as soon as they were sent out.

The short-haired girl’s body was still changing while Huang Tufu had finished his transformation. The people then gathered around him to ask all sorts of questions.

After sending both of them out, Mr. Fu took an hour to rest and stepped out of his God Territory again.

“Buff guy, you’ll be the third one.” This time, Mr. Fu did not waste even a second. He waved his hand and took the muscular guy into his God Territory.

Since the muscular guy, another two demigods underwent successful elevation. Huang Tufu got Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan to be there immediately.

The duo waited for Mr. Fu’s Divine Power to recover in the courtyard. They then went into the God Territory one after another.

They took a slightly longer time, only completing the elevation almost three hours later.

After 28 hours, all seven perfect-stage demigod-level powerhouses in Dynasty had elevated to Virtual God rank-1.

The success rate was 100%!

Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang were thrilled to witness the success of the seven. Although the success rate for them would be slightly lower, they were encouraged by the continuous success for Huang Tianfu and the rest.

Even Mr. Fu himself was confident since he was getting more and more familiar with the process after performing it seven times consecutively.

After Huang Tianfu was elevated, Mr. Fu rested for more than three hours. He only stepped out of his God Territory when he had rested enough to perform at his peak.

He glanced at Huang Baiyu and Huang Haoyang, finally setting his eyes on the latter. “You’re on Virtual God rank-2, so your success rate is slightly higher than his. You’ll be the first.”

Huang Haoyang nodded. “As you wish.”

Mr. Fu flicked his sleeve, then Huang Haoyang disappeared. Mr. Fu’s body faded slowly almost at the same time…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1192 - Huang Haoyang’s Unique Godhead

## Chapter 1192: Huang Haoyang’s Unique Godhead

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In reality, the conversion of Godheads required similar steps to consolidating broken Godheads.

To put it simply, it was just detonating the Godhead and piecing it back together to consolidate a new Godhead.

The difference was that the difficulty of detonating a complete Godhead was even higher. The energy that was released from the broken Godhead was even higher and much more difficult to control.

However, the two differences alone had spiked the difficulty for Mr. Fu who was the controller.

“Calm your emotions down. Don’t rush it. After all, there’s no difference if the conversion is done earlier or later. Sit down with your legs crossed and close your eyes when your body has stabilized. Control the Godhead in your body and activate it as usual. Leave the rest to me,” Mr. Fu said to Huang Haoyang, “Just follow what I say after that and don’t hesitate.”

“Got it.” Huang Haoyang nodded and began to adjust his breathing. His anxiety began melting after a few deep breaths and his heartbeat that had been racing was now normal.

After confirming that his body was alright, Huang Haoyang sat down with his legs crossed. He then nodded at Mr. Fu. “I’m ready.”

In reality, Mr. Fu had been scanning Huang Haoyang’s body with his Divine Telekinesis. He sat across Huang Haoyang calmly after confirming that he was relaxed and everything in his body was fine.

At that moment, Huang Haoyang closed his eyes and began activating the Godhead in his body.

Mr. Fu extended his palm and pressed it against Huang Haoyang’s chest. Golden Divine Power began penetrating Huang Haoyang’s body, going toward his Godhead.

This time, the penetration alone took over four hours. The Godhead in Huang Haoyang’s body was filled after that.

Mr. Fu released a long sigh after confirming that the Godhead was full. The first step he took with Huang Haoyang alone was longer than the entire elevation process for Huang Tianfu and the rest.

Since the first step was completed, Mr. Fu began applying high pressure and high temperature on Huang Haoyang’s Godhead.

At that point, Bloody advised, “Use four times higher pressure and temperature first and adjust it later.”

Mr. Fu said nothing. In reality, Bloody had told him about this step before, but she was emphasizing it again.

After applying four times more pressure and temperature compared to what he did with Huang Tianfu and the rest, Mr. Fu and Bloody observed the changes in Huang Haoyang’s Godhead.

A moment later, Bloody spoke again, “Four times isn’t enough. Make it five!”

Mr. Fu did as she said immediately.

Less than a minute had passed before Bloody frowned slightly. “Make it seven!”

“Are you sure? You only did a little more than four times in your simulation,” Mr. Fu could not help but ask through voice transmission.

“I missed out the Godhead’s attribution in the simulation because most attributes won’t affect the process. However, the Godhead that he’s refined seems to be a little more unique. If I’m not mistaken, this is a Godhead that was born with a fire attribute. It has a high resistance to high temperatures. We have to increase the temperature and pressure to detonate the Godhead. There’s no other way,” Bloody explained helplessly.

“But if that’s the case, even if the explosion happens, the impact of the explosion will surpass our expectations by heaps. The impact on his body and soul will be a few times more.” Mr. Fu was already considering giving up.

“Indeed, his survival rate will drop to 21.7% and the success rate will be less than 18%.” Bloody frowned deeply. “Unless there’s an outlet for the extra energy coming from the explosion.”

“Why don’t we stop it now? The failure rate will be high if this goes on,” Mr. Fu advised.

“I’ve an idea. I’ll get Master to absorb the extra energy.” Bloody thought of an idea all of a sudden.

“Lin Huang? We’re dealing with Divine Power here. Moreover, the Divine Power coming from such a high pressured explosion in Huang Haoyang’s body might be like being attacked by a Virtual God rank-4 powerhouse.” Mr. Fu could not understand why Bloody would suggest such a bad idea at such a time.

“Don’t worry about it. Master can even refine a Virtual God rank-9 Godhead. However, indeed, we need to ask Huang Haoyang’s opinion first and see if he wants to proceed.” Bloody then explained the current situation to Huang Haoyang through voice transmission.

“Less than an 18% success rate?” Even Huang Haoyang was stunned to hear that. He then asked subsequently, “What if Master Emperor absorbs the extra energy? Will the success rate increase a little?”

“It depends on his absorption rate and the duration of which your body and soul can take the impact, but it’s definitely higher than 18%.” Bloody did not provide an exact value. “But you can give up temporarily. I’ll spend some time building a model based on your body’s data. Then, I’ll perform the simulation again and see if I can find another way to get a higher success rate.”

Huang Haoyang fell into silence for a moment and made up his mind. “Go on then. After all, this is caused by the unique Godhead attribute in my body. You might not be able to find a way to raise the success rate with the simulation.”

“Indeed, I might not be able to find a way,” Bloody admitted while nodding. She only found a way after more than a million simulations earlier. It was even more difficult for her to improve it from the foundation. “Then, I’ll get Master here.”

It was five in the morning at the moment. The sky was still dark since it was winter in Emperor City.

Lin Huang, who was in a deep sleep, was awakened by Bloody. He sat up immediately and appeared in Mr. Fu’s courtyard in a flash after hearing Bloody’s explanation.

Huang Tianfu and the rest had left Mr. Fu’s courtyard much earlier while Huang Baiyu was the only one who stayed. He was stunned to see Lin Huang’s appearance in his pajamas at such a time.

However, Mr. Fu dragged Lin Huang into his God Territory in the next second.

Huang Baiyu’s pupils shrunk a little. “Did something happen to Haoyang?!”

Lin Huang rushed over in his pajamas and he was dragged into Mr. Fu’s God Territory as soon as he arrived. Huang Baiyu knew something must have happened to Huang Haoyang even if he had to think with his toes. He began to worry.

As Lin Huang was dragged into the God Territory, Bloody narrated exactly what happened to him quickly.

“Got it. Leave the absorbing of the extra energy to me,” Lin Huang agreed without hesitation.

Mr. Fu began adding pressure and temperature into the Godhead in Huang Haoyang’s body. He raised the intensity from five to seven times.

However, Bloody urged again approximately a minute later, “Eight times!”

This time, Mr. Fu had no doubts and raised the pressure and temperature by eight times.

Approximately three minutes later, Bloody spoke again, “Raise the pressure to 8.5 times and the temperature to 12 times!”

“Are you sure about that?” Mr. Fu asked.

“I’m sure!”

Mr. Fu did as he was ordered right after he received the confirmation.

Around three minutes later, she instructed, “Maintan the same amount of pressure and raise the temperature to 18 times!”

“Ahh!” Huang Haoyang’s veins were bulging from the pain while his gums were bleeding from all the clenching.

“You must remain awake no matter how painful it is. Otherwise, you’ll waste all the efforts,” Bloody said to Huang Haoyang through voice transmission.

Huang Haoyang’s eyes were all bloodshot with red veins. He panted hard while nodding at Bloody. He had no more strength to speak.

Time crawled by. Finally, Bloody did not order to increase the temperature any further, much to Mr. Fu’s relief.

The next three hours were complete torture for Huang Haoyang. The immense pain almost crushed his consciousness, but his strong will gave him the strength to hold on to it.

The bloody red Godhead in his body was reaching the brink of explosion.

“Master, press your palm to his back. You’ll have to absorb the Divine Power as soon as the Godhead explodes later. You can only stop when I ask you to,” Bloody said to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang nodded and walked to Huang Haoyang. He then sat behind him with his legs crossed and pressed both of his palms on his back.

Bloody then turned his head to Huang Haoyang. “It all depends on you now. Detonate the Godhead when it’s almost exploding. Don’t do it prematurely. When it explodes, summon a soul-type god relic to protect your soul immediately. You must bear the impact alive!”

Huang Haoyang panted while nodding hard.

A moment later, the bloody Godhead finally reached its brink of exploding. Barely holding on, Huang Haoyang detonated it, and it exploded.

Red sparks shot out, illuminating his inner world. The red Divine Power that ignited spread towards all directions.

Right at that moment, Lin Huang absorbed the spreading Divine Power.

With Lin Huang as the outlet, the sea of bloody Divine Power rushed into his body like a broken dam.

The ten Divine Fires in his body absorbed all of the scorching red Divine Power, sharing the same amount of power among themselves. Lin Huang noticed this and increased the strength of absorption immediately.

With him absorbing the Divine Power, the pressure in Huang Haoyang’s body was lifted.

However, the explosion impacted his body and soul. His soul was injured from the first round of impact. He was dying from the consecutive impacts while his soul was shaking.

Even though he had a soul-type god relic protecting his soul, his body and soul were weaker than an ordinary Virtual God rank-2 powerhouses. He could not bear the impact that was on par with a Virtual God rank-4’s attack.

Naturally, Lin Huang noticed the changes in Huang Haoyang’s body. Seeing that his soul was being crushed, an idea popped into his head. He released Divine Fire to fill Huang Haoyang’s body directly.

The ten Divine Fires were like ten fire dragons rushing into Huang Haoyang’s body. They began absorbing the bloody Divine Power as much as they could.

One of them even rushed up in front of Huang Haoyang’s soul and blocked the impact.

The Divine Fire dragons danced in Huang Haoyang’s body for less than a minute, and almost half of the Divine Power in his body was taken away.

Three minutes later, there was less than a tenth of Divine Power in his body.

Bloody told Lin Huang to stop upon noticing that, “You have to stop. If your Divine Fire proceeds to absorb the Divine Power, he can’t consolidate his Godhead.”

Lin Huang recalled his Divine Fire immediately.

Meanwhile, a bloody, gravel-sized Godhead was formed in the middle of the explosion point in Huang Haoyang’s body. The bloody Divine Power around it turned into a gigantic bloody whirlpool and penetrated the gravel…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1193 - Conversion Completed

## Chapter 1193: Conversion Completed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Thinking that death was a sure thing, Huang Haoyang did not expect Lin Huang to summon ten fire dragons. Lin Huang pulled him away from the brink of death and allowed him to reconsolidate his Godhead.

He had no idea that the fire dragons were made of Divine Fire. He thought it was some technique that Lin Huang had executed.

He was also unaware of was that if not for Lin Huang, he would have exploded and died much earlier if another Virtual God had helped him instead.

Seeing that Huang Haoyang’s aura had stabilized and that he began using the Divine Power from his transformation to recover his body and soul, Mr. Fu waved his hand and sent him out of the God Territory.

“Divine Fire… You sure have many secrets!” On the other hand, Mr. Fu saw that Lin Huang was using Divine Fire.

“I was lucky to obtain it unintentionally,” Lin Huang admitted while smiling bashfully.

“No wonder Bloody told me that you can even refine a Virtual god rank-9 Godhead.” Mr. Fu thought of something all of a sudden. “You told me that you were going to use Godhead as the foundation of imperial-level before. Did you really do that?”

Lin Huang had mentioned this when he had a phone call with Mr. Fu before elevating to imperial-level. However, since he only mentioned it casually, Mr. Fu did not take it seriously. Nonetheless, upon seeing there was Divine Fire in Lin Huang’s body now, Mr. Fu figured Lin Huang might have really done it.

“Yes.”

Seeing that Lin Huang admitted that with a nod, Mr. Fu proceeded to ask, “So, how did you elevate to imperial-level?”

“By refining more Godheads,” Lin Huang answered.

“So, what happens when you elevate to virtual god-level?” Mr. Fu was a little puzzled.

“I’m not too sure at the moment, but theoretically, I shouldn’t be able to elevate further when my Life Palace reaches the peak. I think I’ll have to convert my Godhead,” Lin Huang explained, “But I’m not sure how I’m supposed to do it exactly. I’ll figure it out then.”

“You’re being too reckless! You should consider the consequences before doing it.” Mr. Fu frowned, thinking that what Lin Huang had done was too risky.

“Don’t worry about me. There are countless types of cultivation methods in the great world. I’ll look around as much as I can. I’ll definitely find a way to elevate to virtual god-level by then.” Lin Huang was not in a rush at all, and he did not think that he had made a mistake.

“Take a rest, Mr. Fu. It’s New Year’s Eve tomorrow. I think it’ll take a long time to convert Huang Baiyu’s Godhead too.” Bloody helped to divert the subject at that second.

“What time is it now?” Mr. Fu lifted his head to ask Lin Huang.

“It’s already 8.30 a.m.,” Lin Huang said after checking the time.

Mr. Fu said nothing more. He took out a Divine Stone again and replenished his Divine Power after shutting his eyes.

As he was not sure if Huang Baiyu needed any help with the conversion, Lin Huang could only wait in the God Territory. He began chatting with Bloody through voice transmission because he was bored. He asked about Huang Tianfu and the rest’s elevation.

Meanwhile, Huang Baiyu was relieved to see Huang Haoyang appearing in Mr. Fu’s courtyard, looking fine while his combat strength remained on Virtual God rank-2.

Huang Haoyang only opened his eyes slowly four to five hours later.

“What happened earlier? I saw the Emperor going into the God Territory,” Huang Baiyu asked immediately.

“You can’t even imagine it. The Godhead that I refined is born with a fire attribute. I almost died from that, dude! Can you believe that the gigantic fire dragons the Master Emperor summoned are a 10,000 feet long each? They can suck the bloody Divine Power in my body into their dragon stomachs like an inverted tornado. It’s as easy as slurping noodles to them…”

Huang Haoyang suddenly had an urge to boast when he saw his old friend Huang Baiyu. Huang Baiyu was stunned to hear him describe the entire process exaggeratedly

This time, Mr. Fu took almost six hours to finally replenish his Divine Power. He spent another hour to settle down before standing up to pull the last person, Huang Baiyu, into his God Territory.

Huang Baiyu was a little anxious at first. However, he was relieved to see Lin Huang there. After all, Huang Haoyang had boasted that Lin Huang was a Godsent from heaven.

“Calm down. Sit with your legs crossed and quiet your mind with your eyes closed. Begin activating your Godhead after settling down.” Mr. Fu was at ease since he had the experience of handling Huang Haoyang earlier.

Huang Baiyu did as he was ordered and Mr. Fu went into the zone immediately.

Huang Baiyu’s Godhead took seven hours of channeling Mr. Fu’s Divine Power to be completely filled. By then, they reached the second step.

“Use six times of high temperature and high pressure first.” Bloody was guiding Mr. Fu by the side.

Mr. Fu controlled his Divine Power to increase the temperature and pressure right away.

Bloody spoke again a moment later, “Seven times.”

Mr. Fu made a slight adjustment immediately.

“7.5 times!”

Mr. Fu did as he was ordered.

“7.8 times!”

Mr. Fu did as he was ordered again. With his prior experience, he knew that there was no need for him to doubt Bloody’s estimation.

“Alright, maintain this.” Bloody finally nodded as she observed the minor changes in the Godhead in Huang Baiyu’s body with Divine Telekinesis. However, she frowned a little.

“Although his Godhead is Virtual God rank-3, in reality, it’s close to Virtual God rank-4. The impact of the explosion will definitely be more intense than we expected. We might need to get Master to absorb the Divine Power again,” Bloody said to Mr. Fu and Lin Huang through voice transmission.

The Divine Power at the high temperature and pressure had been penetrating the Godhead for seven hours until Huang Baiyu’s Godhead finally reached the brink of explosion.

After hearing Bloody’s instructions, Lin Huang sat behind Huang Baiyu with his legs crossed easily while pressing both palms on his back.

A moment later, the Godhead in Huang Baiyu’s body exploded. Endless white sparks flew out as insane Divine Power that exceeded their expectations spread out.

Lin Huang summoned all ten of his Divine Fires to suppress that. Ten fire dragons entered Huang Baiyu’s body rapidly, spreading out toward all directions and absorbing the immense Divine Power.

Soon, ten gigantic inverted tornadoes appeared in Huang Baiyu’s body one after another.

Each gigantic dragon was absorbing the sea of Divine Power like a whale guzzling water.

The riled up Divine Power that even Mr. Fu could do nothing about was suppressed within one to two minutes.

Huang Baiyu’s soul was protected behind a gigantic fire dragon since the beginning, so it suffered almost zero impact.

Bloody called off the absorption of the Divine Power after it went on for almost four minutes. “Alright, he can consolidate the Godhead as usual now.”

Lin Huang then recalled the Divine Fire back into his body.

Reluctantly, a couple of Divine Fire dragons peered hungrily in the direction where Huang Baiyu’s Godhead was forming before they left. They wanted more.

As the ten Divine Fire dragons retreated from Huang Baiyu’s body, his inner world finally recovered its peace. A massive white whirlpool formed in the middle where the Godhead was. White gravel was quickly appearing in the core of the whirlpool at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1194 - Sticky Rice Cake

## Chapter 1194: Sticky Rice Cake

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was almost six in the morning when Mr. Fu sent Huang Baiyu out of his God Territory.

Lin Huang, Bloody and Mr. Fu walked out of the God Territory right after that.

Mr. Fu let out a long sigh upon seeing the sun that had just risen from the horizon far away. “It’s the New Year. Ah, I can finally take a good rest.”

“Rest well, Master. I’ll visit you at lunch with Xin Er,” Lin Huang suggested.

“Alright then, I’ll take a nap. I’ve been really exhausted throughout these few days. It’s been over 800 years since I last drained my Divine Power like this,” Mr. Fu confessed with a slight smile.

Lin Huang glanced at Huang Baiyu. He carried him and walked towards Lin Xin’s compound next door with Bloody.

As they departed, Mr. Fu lifted his head and looked at the sun far away. He smirked. “It’s a new year!”

After watching them for a while, he then turned around and walked towards the loft behind him with his hands behind his back.

Initially, Lin Huang thought he would be able to rest during the last few days at the end of the year. Never had he thought he would be dragged into being a slave and miss guarding the year with Lin Xin.

She was still sleeping when they arrived at her compound. Lin Huang did not wake her. Instead, he put Huang Baiyu down in a small pavilion in the courtyard and sat on the stone stool.

Bloody walked to the stone stool across him and sat down.

“Judging from Huang Baiyu’s conversion earlier, I think Virtual God rank-3 is the limit of the solution. If it were Virtual God rank-4, I’m afraid it’d be difficult even for Mr. Fu to detonate the Godhead,” Lin Huang told Bloody.

“It’ll still work, but the controller might have to be a true god-level powerhouse when handling Virtual Gods above Virtual God rank-4.” Bloody thought about and explained, “But, indeed, there are many uncertainties for Godheads that are obtained from other sources. It’s very hard to figure what oddity some Godheads might have before the process begins. Even the refiners themselves are unsure of the Godheads that they’ve refined. Just like Huang Haoyang who underwent the conversion before Huang Baiyu, even he had no idea that he refined a Godhead with fire attribute.”

“I think if Mr. Fu really wants to make this into a business, it’s best not to take virtual god-level powerhouses in. He can only do it for demigods,” Bloody could not help but suggest, “After all, the success rate is already so low. If he encounters those with problematic Godheads like Huang Haoyang’s, death is almost guaranteed.”

“I was just thinking about that,” Lin Huang responded, “I really hope there are more virtual god-level powerhouses in this gravel world, and the more powerful they are, the better. However, the success rate is an issue. Also, the conversion is quite a burden to master. On the other hand, elevating demigods have a high success rate and it’s easier for him.”

“We can tell the people that we’ve only found a way to elevate demigods to Virtual Gods, but we haven’t found a way to convert a Virtual God’s Godhead.” Lin Huang came up with a plan.

Since Lin Xin was still sleeping after speaking to Bloody, Lin Huang thought of bringing Bloody out of Dynasty’s headquarters. They went to the fat lady’s dumpling stall for breakfast.

The fat lady and uncle were still the same, busy working in the stall.

The fat uncle saw Lin Huang’s familiar face, so he greeted him with a wide grin immediately. The fat lady’s temptation to pry burned strongly when she saw Bloody.

“Master Emperor, have you brought a girl to our dumpling stall today? This lady is so pretty! Master Emperor, I don’t mean to be offensive, but you should bring such a beautiful lady to a higher-end restaurant.”

“Aunty, your stall is pretty high-end. Look around you, which stall within 20 miles has a longer queue than yours every morning?” Lin Huang teased.

The uncle continued with a grin, “That’s right. What’s wrong with dumplings? Our dumplings are one-of-a-kind in Emperor City. How are we not a high-end restaurant?”

The lady narrowed her eyes until there were only two slits as she spoke, “A man is always lying with his lips! The sweeter the things he says, the more you can’t believe him!”

Bloody simpered when she heard that comment. She began to understand that humans were animals who said things they did not mean.

“You can try their dumplings,” Lin Huang recommended, “If you don’t like them, their sticky rice cake is pretty delicious too.”

Lin Huang said that because Bloody used to only eat desserts whenever she was snacking. Her favorite food was sweets, and her second favorite was sugary drinks in all flavors as well as dessert. She was never interested in savory food such as dumplings.

However, now that she had elevated to mythical-level, Lin Huang was not sure if her tastebuds had changed.

Soon, the fat uncle brought two servings of dumplings.

Bloody used her chopsticks to take a nibble out of one dumpling. She then put it down and shook her head.

“Seems like your tastebuds remain unchanged.” Lin Huang smiled and called to the fat uncle, “Uncle, a serving of sticky rice cake, please!”

“Sure, coming right up!”

The fat lady brought a small serving of four sticky rice cakes.

Bloody sniffed it in confusion. Judging by the smell, it smelled sweet, but there was the aroma of sticky rice. She was unsure if it was appealing or not.

She took a small bite of one with her chopsticks. The confusion on her face morphed into joy all of a sudden. She then picked up another sticky rice cake and shoved it into her mouth quickly.

“It’s yummy, isn’t it?” Lin Huang knew that she would like that.

Bloody nodded enthusiastically immediately.

When Lin Huang was done with half a serving of dumplings, Bloody had finished all four pieces of sticky rice cake. Lin Huang ordered another portion for her after noticing that.

The uncle noticed this and could not help reminding, “Our sticky rice cake is pretty filling. The most I can eat is two servings and I wouldn’t be able to have lunch later on. You guys can get a refund if you can’t finish. Don’t force it down.”

“Don’t worry about it, Uncle. I’ll pack it for lunch if we really can’t finish it,” Lin Huang assured kindly.

After the uncle left, Bloody finished another serving of sticky rice cake quickly.

Before Lin Huang could finish the second serving of dumplings, Bloody had inhaled the third serving of sticky rice cake.

Lin Huang raised his eyebrow when he realized that Bloody was looking at him in hunger. “Do you want more?”

Bloody nodded immediately.

“Then, I’ll order two more servings for take-away and get a serving of dumplings for Xin Er.”

Bloody’s take-away was ready when Lin Huang was finished eating.

The duo then stood up and returned to Dynasty’s headquarters. It was past seven in the morning when they were done with breakfast, and Lin Xin had just woken up when they arrived at the courtyard.

“Wash up now and have some breakfast.” Lin Huang brought the dumplings that he had packed to the first floor and put it on the dining table.

“Coming!” Lin Xin’s voice chimed from the second floor.

Bloody unpacked the sticky rice cake right away and began munching away at the table.

When Lin Xin got down, Bloody had finished the two servings of sticky rice cakes that she brought back.

“Brother, where did you go yesterday? I was guarding the year last night and I waited until 1 a.m. but I didn’t see you,” Lin Xin asked as soon as she saw Lin Huang when she arrived downstairs after putting on her slippers.

“Master dragged me to be his slave in the middle of the night. We were only done when it was almost six in the morning,” Lin Huang explained with a comforting smile. “Don’t worry. It’s the first day of the New Year today. I’ll guard the year with you tonight to remedy for last night.”

Lin Xin pouted when she heard his response, “What’s the point? Guarding the year means guarding the last day of the year and watching the New Year start. It doesn’t make sense to guard the year today.”

“Alright, I’ll do it tonight and bring you shopping tomorrow,” Lin Huang extended his condition.

“No, it has to be for three days!” Lin Xin bargained.

“Alright, three days it is,” Lin Huang agreed to that bitterly since he figured there should not be anything happening the next three days.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1195 - Three Days of Torture

## Chapter 1195: Three Days of Torture

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Winter break in the gravel world usually lasted for more than two months from the end of December to the beginning of March.

Even cultivator organizations such as the Union Government and the Hunter Association would have a ten-day holiday during the end of the year. Apart from a minority of members guarding the organizations, the operations of the entire company’s were basically stopped.

Naturally, it was the same for Dynasty whereby they had a standard ten-day holiday. During the first few days of New Year, apart from Huang Tianfu and the ten staff who had nowhere to go, Lin Huang’s family was the only one that remained in Dynasty’s headquarters. The massive headquarters was very quiet.

Since Lin Huang missed guarding the year with Lin Xin, he agreed to the unfair terms to go shopping with her.

In reality, he wanted to seize the opportunity to accompany Lin Xin, figuring that he would leave the gravel world soon after the New Year. After all, many things were still a question mark in the great world. He might not have enough strength to protect himself, so it would be unrealistic to bring Lin Xin along.

Lin Xin started to bug Lin Huang to bring her shopping after she finished the dumplings that he had packed.

“Can’t you just stay at home on the first day of the New Year?” Lin Huang looked helpless.

“But it’s so boring here. There’s nobody in the entire Dynasty, and there’s no New Year atmosphere here.” Lin Xin gave a legit reason. “Since Sister Bloody is here, I’ll get Brother Xiao Mo while you summon Little Witch and Sister Kylie, then we’ll go shopping together.”

“Summon Little Witch and Sister Kylie? What are you trying to do? Tear Emperor City apart?” Lin Huang asked while staring at her.

“We’re all girls. They can give us their opinions when Sister Bloody and I shop. I can’t be trusting you and Brother Xiao Mo, the two straight guys’ sense of beauty. Am I right?” Lin Xin said while pouting.

“I think my sense of beauty is fine.” Lin Huang had never thought there was anything wrong with his sense of beauty.

“Alright then.” Lin Xin did not dwell on that with Lin Huang. Instead, she took out ten lipsticks and asked him after opening the caps, “What’s the difference between the color of these lipsticks?”

Lin Huang glanced at the cylindrical tubes and subsequently frowned. “They’re all red. What’s the difference?”

“Sister Bloody?” Lin Huang turned around to look at Bloody.

Bloody glimpsed and said expressionlessly, “From left to right, it’s No. 405 Tomato Red, No. 200 Muddy Maroon, No. 501 Red Bean, No. 154 Plum, No. 407 Moody Red Bean, No. 409 Dark Plum, No. 12 Pinky, No. 333 Maple, No. 80 Ruby and No. 317 Tangerine.”

“You’re absolutely right!” Lin Xin turned her head and smirked at Lin Huang. “What kind of opinion will you be able to give if I’m getting lipstick later?”

Lin Huang was speechless for a moment. “Alright, you win.”

Lin Huang exclaimed secretly after summing Kylie and the Witch, ‘Fortunately, this girl has no idea I have another four Bug Tribe Queen Mothers who take form of girls.”

Kylie, who had elevated to quadruple mutation, wore a gold and purple armor dress. The material of the armor dress did not look like metal. Instead, it was more like a combination of metal and fabric that fluttered in the wind. Furthermore, the style looked luxurious. The patterns and designs on it were complex yet elegant. One could tell that it was tens of times or even up to a hundred times more expensive than an armor dress of the same rank.

She finally did not wear a mask on her face. She had a beautiful face but it was intimidating, especially her eyes. There were no eyeballs, just golden flashes of lightning that were sparkling.

On the other hand, the Witch no longer looked like a 15 or 16-year-old little girl. She had transformed into a young lady with long, shapely legs. She wore a black short skirt, showing off her pair of legs. In addition to that, her breasts and butt were perfectly proportioned. In short, she was sexy.

Meanwhile, her face looked like it belonged to a seductive mistress. Men might not be able to help but steal a glance at her a few times. A look was all it would take to make a man fall in love.

Lin Xin was stunned since it was her first time seeing the duo’s brand new look.

She only snapped back to her senses a while later. “It’s better if you guys change. You’re attracting too much attention. Sister Kylie, put on some sunglasses to cover your eyes.”

Lin Huang contacted Xiao Mo as Lin Xin got the two girls to change.

Xiao Mo was stunned when he saw the Witch and Kylie when he got there. He could not help but ask Lin Huang who the two girls were. To his disbelief, he found out that they were imperial monsters.

It was past eight in the morning when the two girls were done changing.

Lin Huang and the gang headed towards the shopping district as soon as they left home.

The two handsome men and the four beautiful ladies attracted attention as soon as they strolled on the streets.

If everyone in Emperor City did not know who Lin Huang was, many might have thought that the city was having a parade whereby the six of them were a new band.

Lin Huang and Lin Xin had gotten used to being watched, but Xiao Mo felt uneasy.

Among the three summoning beasts, Bloody and Little Witch did not care about the attention. However, Kylie disliked the attention.

The six of them grabbed even more attention when they reached the shopping district.

It was crowded in the shopping district, and there were people everywhere. All the stores were opened and the staff on shift were busy. Undoubtedly, their efficiency was much lower than usual since they were understaffed. It caused a long queue which wasted more time for the shoppers than usual. The entire shopping district was even more packed than the average day.

“There are so many people today!” Lin Xin complained to Lin Huang, “And you said people usually stay at home on the first day of the New Year.”

“Buy whatever you want now. We’re having lunch with Master when we’re done.” Lin Huang changed the subject directly.

“How do I know what I want if I don’t shop?” Lin Xin had a different logic.

Lin Huang wanted to argue her logic, but he gave up on the idea when he thought about it. He recalled something that he had heard before. ‘Don’t try to argue with a girl because they always think they’re right.’

The two men and three human-form pets followed Lin Xin shopping from one store to another.

Lin Huang noticed that Lin Xin had no purpose when she was shopping. She had no idea what she wanted to buy.

If Lin Huang were to shop, he would first choose the item that he was looking for and exclude the rest. He would only shop for one type of targeted item.

For instance, if he was looking for a t-shirt, he would only go into t-shirt stores. If there was no t-shirt store at first glance, he would skip the entire area.

However, Lin Xin had a different shopping logic.

‘Oh, they sell caps here. Let’s take a look. This store has nice bags. Let’s take a look too. This store has cool sunglasses. Let’s go in. Wow, they have such cute dolls! Let’s go. This wedding dress is so pretty. Let’s take a look. This fitness store is so neat. Let’s go in…’

She browsed over 20 stores in the morning alone and tested up to a hundred products. However, in the end, she bought nothing.

The other three female imperial monsters felt nothing. Perhaps because they were girls just like Lin Xin or perhaps monsters were curious about the human world, but they were happy shopping with her.

Even though Kylie did not show any emotions on her face, Lin Huang noticed that she would touch the products that she was interested in.

Xiao Mo had no expression on his face. Lin Xin would always drag him out for shopping when Lin Huang was not around, so he had gotten used to such torture.

However, to Lin Huang, shopping with Lin Xin was even more tiring than refining Virtual God rank-9 Godheads.

At least, he could see the refinement progress that increased daily whenever he refined Godheads. However, Lin Xin buying nothing from her window-shopping spree throughout the entire morning meant 0% progress to him.

After lunch with Mr. Fu, Lin Xin recovered her strength. She then brought Lin Huang and the rest to begin a new round of shopping.

Mr. Fu had asked Lin Huang what he was going to do in the afternoon at lunch. Upon hearing that he was going shopping with Lin Xin, he left with the excuse that an old man like him needed a nap after lunch.

Since it was the New Year, all the stores in the shopping district closed earlier than usual.

All of the stores closed when they shopped until almost 9 p.m. on the first day. Lin Xin returned to Dynasty’s headquarters unwillingly.

At night, Lin Huang brought Huang Tianfu and the rest of the staff who stayed back out for a reunion dinner. It was considered the replacement reunion dinner that he missed yesterday.

On the second and third days, Lin Huang and Xiao Mo brought Lin Xin shopping in the morning and would go home late. They would head out at 8 a.m. and returned after 10 p.m. every day.

Throughout the three days, Lin Xin brought them to the five biggest shopping districts and seven big shopping complexes in Emperor City.

They had stopped in at least 300 stores and looked at up to 1,000 products. In the end, Lin Xin bought a pair of shoes, a shoulder tote, and some ten presents for Bloody and the other two.

She was thinking of getting Lin Huang and Xiao Mo something, but both of them declined her offer directly.

Lin Huang was finally relieved when he returned to the Emperor Place on the night of the third day of the New Year.

“The three days of torture have finally come to an end!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1196 - The Meeting After the New Year

## Chapter 1196: The Meeting After the New Year

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang finally eased into rest mode officially after the third day of the New Year.

However, he did not stay idle. He was learning new sword skills every day.

He would master a new pseudo-mythical-level sword skill almost every day. As he mastered more and more sword skills, he could faintly sense that his level-6 Sword Dao was approaching its peak.

Time flew by, and very soon a week had passed.

The tenth day of the New Year was the last day of holiday for many, including the people in Dynasty.

It was the 11th day of the New Year on the 3rd of March. All the organizations basically went back to their normal working operations.

Lin Huang called for a meeting with Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan early in the morning.

Since it was the first meeting of the year, Huang Tufu rushed back to the headquarters from Division 3.

The rest of the upper echelons were basically there.

At the meeting table, the six demigod Dukes gaped at Huang Tianfu and the rest in confusion. They clearly sensed that Huang Tianfu and the other six of them were now on virtual god-level. It was unexpected.

The six of them asked about it through voice transmission. The only response they got was, “Master Emperor will explain later.”

The meeting officially began at 9 a.m.

It was still hosted by Huang Tianfu who welcomed Lin Huang after starting the meeting.

“The purpose of this meeting is to gather everyone since the New Year has started. After all, it’s a new beginning with new plans. While I have many plans for myself this year, so does Dynasty.

“The first thing I would like to announce is that Mr. Fu is settling in Dynasty,” Lin Huang explained further upon seeing many of them appearing surprised.

“I know that you guys have many doubts. The legendary Mr. Fu is my master. He used to be on Virtual God rank-8 and he’s now on Virtual God rank-9. I invited him to come into Dynasty before the New Year, and he’s temporarily staying for a year.”

“Mr. Fu coming in won’t affect Dynasty’s daily operations. Dynasty will still be led by Huang Tianfu, Huang Wunan, and Huang Tufu. Mr. Fu is only responsible for Dynasty’s safety matters.”

Many of them were finally relieved to hear that. They were a little worried that Dynasty would have a change in authority structure when they first heard about Mr. Fu moving in. It seemed like Lin Huang had invited Mr. Fu there to provide Dynasty with a pillar of support.

“The second thing is what you guys have witnessed—Tianfu and the rest have elevated to virtual god-level.

“I’ve successfully found a way to elevate demigod-levels to virtual god-level. I’ve also gotten Mr. Fu to help Tianfu and the rest of the powerhouses on perfect-stage demigod-level to virtual god-level.

“Such an elevation process must follow the strict steps that I provide. Apart from that, only high-level Virtual Gods such as Mr. Fu can carry out the process. Furthermore, the basic condition is that the person to be elevated must be on perfect-stage demigod-level and the Life Power in his body will have to be fully converted to Divine Power. That’s the reason why the six demigod Dukes present today weren’t informed before the New Year.

“The third thing is that I have a portion of God’s Blood that can help demigods to accelerate their conversion of Life Power to Divine Power. I’ll get Tianfu’s help to delegate it out the next few days.

“As the God’s Blood might not be able to get all the demigods to perfect-stage demigod-level, it will be distributed according to the contribution points that all of you obtained last year. Those who have more contribution points will be given the God’s Blood first while those who have less will be awarded later. Does anybody have anything to say about the sequence?”

All six of the demigods shook their heads.

In reality, it was very fair to carry out the dissemination by one’s contribution points. Moreover, Lin Huang had taken over Dynasty last year, so it made sense to disseminate the God’s Blood based on a year of contribution points.

“So, I’ll hand over the God’s Blood to Tianfu. He’ll elevate you guys to perfect-stage demigod-level when he’s done giving out the God’s Blood and send me the list of those who are elevating to Virtual Gods. I’ll then get Mr. Fu to handle that.

“The fourth thing is also related to demigods elevating to Virtual God. I’ve discussed this with Mr. Fu. We’re planning to announce this news to the public. After all, we can’t hide this forever as soon as there are that many Virtual Gods in Dynasty. It’s better that we let people know now.

“We have plans to charge organizations other than Dynasty for the service. So, don’t think that you guys won’t have any competition and that you’ll be able to relax as soon as you guys have elevated to Virtual God.”

“The reason we came up with such a decision is mainly that disaster is hitting our gravel world soon. We need virtual god-level powerhouses to handle the crisis.

“Of course, the exact announcement will be made when this round of Dynasty demigods are done with the elevation. Therefore, I hope that all of you complete the elevation to virtual god-level as soon as you can when you get the God’s Blood. Those who have insufficient God’s Blood will have to obtain them before the news goes out. The price of the God’s Blood might shoot up after that.

“Apart from those of you are present today, I’ll get Tianfu to inform the rest of the demigods. However, I hope that you guys won’t spread this news out before Dynasty does officially. If I find anyone spreading the news intentionally, I’ll get Mr. Fu to sever the person’s cultivation base and dispel the person from Dynasty. That will be the end of the person’s relationship with Dynasty!”

Lin Huang glanced at everyone before speaking again, “The fifth thing is the circle that Dynasty has built with the Union Government.

“At the moment, the Union Government and Hunter Association are the leaders. The Mystic Butterfly is the fence-sitter while the heretics aren’t powerful enough. I’m getting Misery to join for the balance of the circle and to impede the Union Government and Hunter Association. From now on, Misery will be our secret ally, but publicly, Dynasty isn’t on the same side with them.

“As soon as Misery joins us, the development of the circle must slow down. We can’t grow too fast. Dynasty’s current priority is to deepen the collaboration with all major organizations so that the Union Government, the Hunter Association, and the Mystic Butterfly won’t leave us. The circle will only be preliminarily stabilized when we’ve achieved that.

“Before the disaster condemns this gravel world, the Union Government will definitely want to lead this circle. There’s no need for Dynasty to revolt their leadership. All we have to do is to win the same position as them. They can lead, but Dynasty must be included in the leadership. In other words, this is the main development direction for this circle for the next one to two years. We’ll discuss the details further next time.”

Lin Huang put a halt in the discussion of the circle and said no further for a few moments.

“The sixth thing is that I’ll leave the gravel world for a while after I’m done with everything on my plate.”

Everyone gawked at Lin Huang when he announced that.

“How long will you be gone?” Huang Tianfu asked immediately.

“A year at the moment. Of course, I hope that I can get back before the disaster befalls. Otherwise, it wouldn’t make sense for me to return,” Lin Huang said, “I’ll give Tianfu a communication measure. If something really happens in the gravel world, contact me and I’ll get back as soon as I can.”

“But none of the people who left our world have ever returned,” Huang Tufu muttered while frowning.

“The main reason is that they can’t return to our world since they’ve elevated to true god-level,” Lin Huang explained, “I’m only on imperial-level, so it’s not difficult to return as long as I find the route. Even if I can’t find the route myself, I can get Royal to help me. After all, I’m a rank-A Royalty.”

The people were relieved when they heard Lin Huang. In reality, they were a little afraid that Dynasty would become ownerless again if Lin Huang died. Then, Royal would cut their resources off again.

“That’s more or less what I’ve got to say today. I’ll sort out the details in the next two days and send it to the three Grand Dukes. You guys can discuss it when they’ve studied the details and approved it.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1197 - Memory Card

## Chapter 1197: Memory Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After setting Dynasty’s direction, Lin Huang delegated the rest to Bloody.

She spent less than half a day coming up with a series of plans. All of them contained detailed steps.

Lin Huang scanned through the plans Bloody came up with roughly and sent them to the three Grand Dukes.

On the second morning, Lin Huang visited Misery again.

While setting Misery’s one-year development plan, he also discussed elevating demigods to Virtual Gods as well as getting them to join Dynasty’s circle.

As Zhi Ji was a Virtual God rank-9 powerhouse himself, Lin Huang did not want to bother Mr. Fu, so he got Bloody to teach Zhi Ji the way to elevate demigods to Virtual Gods right away. He told him over and over again that it could only be used on Misery’s internal members and had to be kept a secret. If anybody asked, they had to say that it was Mr. Fu of Dynasty who helped them achieve it.

When it came to converting a Virtual God’s Godhead, Lin Huang also told them that they must inform him beforehand if they wanted to do so because the failure rate would be high if Zhi Ji were to do it himself.

Naturally, Misery was more than happy to join the circle. After all, cultivation resources were what Misery lacked the most. Apart from ruins and sites, they would be given access to all cultivation resources through trade as well. Furthermore, basically all the top-grade cultivation resources were monopolized by the major organizations. Very few of them were open to trading with other organizations. However, it would be a different case with the circle between Dynasty and the Union Government. All of the barriers caused by the monopoly would be broken down.

Figuring that he was leaving soon, Lin Huang even gave a part of Royal’s authorization to Zhi Ji and Jie Wu, allowing Misery members the access to enter the trial zones.

Lin Huang mumbled to himself while holding his chin sitting on the throne in the Emperor’s Palace when he returned to Emperor City, “I’ve basically arranged everything I need to for Misery and Dynasty. I’m almost done with all I need to handle before leaving the gravel world. Now, the only thing that’s left for me to do is to visit the ruins where Qi Muxiong hid the Goldfinger.”

Bloody, who was sitting aside and coming up with the one-year detailed plan for Misery, lifted her head and said to Lin Huang, “If I were you, I’d read through all the books in the libraries and archives in the major organizations. Also, I’ll visit all the ruins and sites above grade-5 that are open to take as many resources as I can. I won’t miss anything.”

“These two ideas sound great!” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he heard.

However, he soon frowned. “But I’m afraid it’ll require a long time to read all the books in the libraries and archives even with the Epiphany Card.”

At the moment, Xiao Hei, who had been quiet for a long time, spoke all of a sudden, “There’s a card called the Memory Card that can store a sea of information. When the saving is done, it’ll be integrated into your brain memory automatically.”

“There’s such an amazing item?” Lin Huang bought one and looked at it after hearing about the existence of the Memory Card.

“Memory Card

“Type of Card: Function Card

“Rarity: Grade-2

“Function: The card will save the content that the host wants to save as soon as it’s activated.

“Remark 1: A Memory Card can only be used once no matter how much it contains.

“Remark 2: The user will only need to specify the content and the card will handle the rest as soon as it has been activated.

“Remark 3: When the Memory Card is done storing the memory, it will become a part of the user’s memory automatically. The part of memory doesn’t occupy the user’s brain memory.

“Remark 4: The duration of memory saving depends on the volume. The more memory there is, the longer it takes to save. On the contrary, it will take a shorter time if there’s a smaller volume.”

“This card is great, but I wonder what’s the saving speed like.” Lin Huang put the card away and devised a plan.

He applied to visit the Central Library and the Central Archive from the Union Government immediately.

When he discussed collaboration with the Union Government while representing Dynasty earlier, he had obtained the highest reading access for a month. However, he still had to apply before he visited each time.

Such a procedure was not only applicable to Lin Huang but to everyone, including the chief of the Union Government, Jiang Shan. Even he would have to submit the application beforehand to access the highest reading authorization.

It could only be accessed by one person at a time. Therefore, the Central Library came up with an application system with the Union Government. Everyone would have to book their slot beforehand and the library would assign them access for the time slot booked. With this system, there would not be any conflict. Although very few people were given the access, the system indeed helped to avoid awkwardness when one entered but failed to be granted access.

The Central Library responded after three minutes Lin Huang submitted his applications.

“Dear Mr. Lin Huang, you applied to access the Central Library’s highest reading authorization from 9 a.m. on the 5th of March to 9 a.m. on the 6th of March. The total duration will be 24 hours. The application has been approved. Please be at the Central Library at the booked slot.

“Dear Mr. Lin Huang, you applied to access the Central Archive’s highest reading authorization from 9 a.m. on the 6th of March to 9 a.m. on the 7th of March. The total duration will be 24 hours. The application has been approved. Please be at the Central Library at the booked slot.”

Lin Huang was elated to see both of his applications being approved.

On the next day, which was the 5th of March, he rushed to the First City after breakfast early in the morning.

He had a cup of coffee outside the Central Library. Only when it was 9 a.m., he stood up and headed to the library for the slot he booked.

The library was almost occupied early in the morning.

Lin Huang glanced through the first floor to find that most of the seats were taken. He walked passed the hall and headed straight to the elevator.

After scanning his ID on his Emperor’s Heart Ring, the elevator took him to the highest floor of the Central Library, the ninth floor.

Lin Huang was a little puzzled when he arrived on this floor. He looked around.

Apart from a sealed container and a chair, there was nothing else.

Transparent liquid filled the transparent sealed container. There was a tissue the size of a basketball that looked like a human brain soaked in the liquid. Neither did it have tentacles, nor other extra appendages. It looked like an enlarged human brain floating quietly.

Meanwhile, the chair was placed approximately a meter before the sealed container.

The chair was ordinary. It was made of wood, and the pattern on the surface looked shiny from the collision. Clearly, someone else favored this seat.

Lin Huang looked around and sat on the chair while concluding that there was nothing else on this floor.

Just when he sat on the chair, the ‘brain’ in the container experienced a tremor all of a sudden. Constant bubbling frothed in the container.

A deep voice came into Lin Huang’s ears at the same time. “What kind of information are you looking for?”

Stunned, Lin Huang realized that it should be the ‘brain’ in the container that had spoken. However, he soon snapped back to his senses.

“I don’t have specific information that I’m looking for. I want to look at everything you have.”

The ‘brain’ in the sealed container did not expect Lin Huang to say that. It went silent for a moment while a couple of bubbles rose in the transparent liquid.

Subsequently, the deep voice came again. “Interesting… You only have 24 hours.”

“I know.” Lin Huang smiled while nodding.

Almost at the same time, the container and the brain before Lin Huang disappeared. The walls around the entire floor turned into projected images. The same happened to the ceiling and the floor beneath his feet. There were up to ten thousands of images of all sizes.

Lin Huang glanced through the images and smirked. He crushed a Memory Card quietly.

As soon as the Memory Card was activated, the thousands of images began moving as if they had lost control.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1198 - Hunter Association’s Appointment

## Chapter 1198: Hunter Association’s Appointment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Memory Card only took less than three hours to download everything in the Central Library.

In reality, Lin Huang had been cultivating Seamless with his eyes closed during the few hours. He only opened his eyes when the Memory Card had downloaded all of the information and become memories in his head.

It was not even 12 p.m. when he checked the time. It would not make sense for him to stay, so he stood up and left.

He ate something around the library and contacted the chief of the Union Government, Jiang Shan.

Jiang Shan was surprised to see that it was Lin Huang who called. He picked up anyway.

Lin Huang asked while smiling as soon as the video call was connected, “Master Chief, could you help me change the slot that I booked for the archive visit tomorrow to today instead?”

“Didn’t you apply to visit the library today?” Jiang Shan asked with his brow raised. He knew that Lin Huang submitted the applications yesterday.

“I’ve found the stuff I was looking for at the library.” Lin Huang came up with an excuse. “So, I thought I’d drop by the archive today instead of tomorrow.”

“I’ll speak to the people at the archive. I’ll change the time slot for you if nobody is using it in the afternoon. However, you’ll have to wait until tomorrow if somebody is using it in the afternoon.” To Jiang Shan, such a favor was nothing as long as it did not interfere with the archive regulations. After all, amending the time slot at the last minute was permitted. “They’ll inform you whether they can amend the time slot for you later.”

“Thanks, Master Chief!” Just when Lin Huang was going to hang up, Jiang Shan stopped him.

“Emperor Lin, I happened to have something to discuss with you.”

Lin Huang was stunned to hear that. The first thought that came into his mind was, ‘Did someone expose that we’ve elevated demigods to Virtual Gods?”

However, his face remained calm. “Do tell, Master Chief.”

“The Hunter Association spoke to me twice. They’re looking into working with you guys. What they mainly want is access to the trial zones.”

“Sure, we can discuss the time later,” Lin Huang agreed to that right away.

In reality, he wanted to see if there was anything useful in the Hunter Association’s library and archives.

After hanging up the call with Jiang Shan, the archive sent him a message in less than two minutes. The amendment of the time slot had been approved.

The time was amended from 1 p.m. on the 5th to 1 p.m. on the 6th.

To Lin Huang, the hours given were not important. As long as the information was downloaded by the Memory Card, he would no longer need to return to the library and archive in the future.

Lin Huang made it to the archive at 1 p.m.

In reality, it was a huge building that was similar to the library. He arrived on the ninth floor after scanning his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

The setting was similar to the library. There was also a tissue that looked like a human brain floating in a transparent sealed container.

The difference was the color of the brain. The one in the library was light red while this one was sky blue.

Given his experience in the morning, Lin Huang got the blue brain to get him all the information that was available in the archive directly.

After crushing another Memory Card, it began to download the information automatically.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang closed his eyes and began cultivating Seamless in a relaxed manner. The second the Memory Card stopped downloading the information around two hours later, it became a part of Lin Huang’s memory. He stood up and left right after he opened his eyes.

As he arrived at the entrance of the archive, Lin Huang summoned a dimensional portal and returned to Emperor City.

The first thing he did as soon as he arrived at the Emperor’s Palace was to share everything in the two Memory Cards with Bloody.

With Bloody’s computing skills, she spent over two hours digesting everything in the two Memory Cards.

“The information load is pretty huge,” Bloody could not help but exclaim after she was done digesting all of the information.

“Is there anything useful?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“Yes, quite a number of them. However, the real secrets should be sealed by the Union Government. For instance, there should be complete production drawings for weapons containing rule power. However, there’s no such thing in the memory that you shared with me. Also, the item lists that were excavated from the ancient ruins are missing. There should be many secrets in them.”

“It’s normal for them to be sealing such information. After all, I’m just an outsider. It’s impossible for the Union Government to reveal everything to me,” Lin Huang, on the other hand, was understanding. “If I were Jiang Shan, I would seal that information and hide them from everyone else.”

Bloody nodded and proceeded to speak, “There are quite a number of useful information too, especially in cultivation alone.”

“There are 14 god-level sword skills that you can use and 37 pseudo-mythical-level sword skills. Including sword skills, there are a total of 63 god-level and 218 pseudo-mythical-level martial skills. There are also three divine skills and up to a hundred secret skills…”

As Lin Huang was talking to Bloody about the information that he obtained, a message came all of a sudden.

Lin Huang saw that it was Jiang Shan who had sent the message. He said that the Hunter Association had decided the time when they would visit Dynasty the next day.

In less than five minutes after Jiang Shan sent the message, Huang Tianfu informed Lin Huang that he had received the Hunter Association’s appointment.

The Hunter Association even published the appointment on the Internet.

In reality, Lin Huang could understand why they did that. They were afraid that people might take photos of the Hunter Association’s upper echelons visiting Dynasty, so they announced it instead.

The content of the appointment was simple. They were going to discuss a collaboration with Dynasty.

However, everyone on the Internet was discussing it despite the appointment having very vague content.

After being quiet for a few months, Dynasty was trending on No. 2 on the Internet again.

The Hunter Association was trending as No. 1 this time.

Everyone in the cultivation world was talking about this, and the Hunter Forum was the most crowded one.

Most people in the cultivation world had registered themselves as a hunter before even though they had never officially joined the Hunter Association. They could post on the Hunter Forum as long as they had their hunter’s license.

The main topic on the Hunter Forum was what exactly Dynasty did the Hunter Association want to work with them on. What kind of collaboration were they looking into?

Meanwhile, in the black market forum, they were discussing what Dynasty had to be attracting the Union Government and the Hunter Association to work with them.

As the Internet was heated with discussion, the Hunter Association’s upper echelons appeared in Emperor City in a high profile early in the morning on the 6th of March.

They walked into Dynasty’s headquarters while many media representatives snapped pictures.

Lin Huang led the three Grand Dukes who had hidden their combat strength to welcome the people from the Hunter Association.

The discussion between both parties was considered smooth. They came up with the preliminary direction of the collaboration and project in the morning alone.

They then spent two days going through the details and signed the agreement eventually.

Bloody was observing and providing suggestions in the Emperor’s Palace throughout the entire process.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1199 - This Inheritance of Yours is Fake

## Chapter 1199: This Inheritance of Yours is Fake

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Once again, the Hunter Association’s collaboration with Dynasty stirred intense talk among many cultivators on the Heart Network.

Many organizations finally noticed Dynasty’s odd behavior.

Dynasty collaborated with the Union Government, the heretics, the Mystic Butterfly, and now the Hunter Association. They almost covered half of the top organizations in the entire world.

The thought of such a line-up alone was terrifying.

The Union Government, the Hunter Association, and the Mystic Butterfly were the giants among the top organizations.

Although Dynasty was considered weak as a whole, it was also a giant among them. Moreover, Lin Huang had been developing it rapidly since the one year that he was appointed. Dynasty was considered a legit giant now.

The weakest one would be the heretics. Even though they were an organization with no discipline, they were still a top organization with two Virtual Gods and close to 20 demigods. No matter what, they would be the top five in the line-up with their overall abilities.

Such a majestic line-up could almost wipe out all the organizations in the entire gravel world if they were given access to each other’s weapons.

Noticing Dynasty’s odd behavior, many organizations had internal meetings to discuss whether they should join the parade.

Some even submitted their applications to the Union Government and Dynasty directly.

As the outside world was in a stir, Lin Huang visited the Hunter Association, the Mystic Butterfly, the heretics, and Misery with his personal identity.

He entered the four organizations’ libraries and archives. He spent less than three days downloading all of the information with four Memory Cards.

On the third afternoon, Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring vibrated all of a sudden when he returned to Emperor City and was downloading Dynasty’s information.

He took a glance to see that it was Huang Tianfu calling. Usually, Huang Tianfu would not look for him if it was not something urgent.

Lin Huang picked up the video call request right away.

“What’s up?”

“Shadow Killer has just contacted me. They want in.” Huang Tianfu went straight to the point. “What’s your opinion on that?”

Lin Huang thought about it for a moment and nodded. “It’s actually fine. If Misery joins us, we’ll have four out of five giants. Shadow Killer would’ve definitely wanted in as soon as they found out. I didn’t expect them to be so quick to act.”

“However, as soon as Shadow Killer joins us, there’ll be two uncertainties — the Mystic Butterfly which was already an uncertainty, and now Shadow Killer.” Huang Tianfu raised his concern.

“That’s nothing to be worried about. It’s impossible for Shadow Killer and the Mystic Butterfly to watch the Union Government take charge. They won’t be supporting the Union Government. Instead, they’re most likely to gang up. Also, they might collaborate with us. After all, we’re a neutral organization. No matter whether it’s the former or the latter, there are more advantages than disadvantages for us.”

“Make an appointment then. Let’s see what exactly Shadow Killer wants. Also, settle Misery’s agreement as soon as you can to avoid any changes when Shadow Killer comes in,” Lin Huang reminded.

“Misery has submitted their review. It’s currently stuck on the Union Government and the Hunter Association’s side. They didn’t decline us directly, but neither did they agree to it,” Huang Tianfu updated about the situation.

“We shouldn’t interfere in this. Let Misery talk to them themselves.” Lin Huang said that because Dynasty could not be too close to Misery on the surface.

“Oh yeah, how’s the sorting out of the God’s Blood going?” Lin Huang asked again.

“I’ve sorted it out according to the ranking of contribution points. However, it’s almost enough whereby the last person lacks a few drops to complete the elevation. I’ve gotten him to look for it himself. Those who have received the God’s Blood these two days have been elevating to perfect-stage demigod-level.”

“That’s great.”

Lin Huang proceeded to cultivate Seamless after hanging up. The Memory Card downloading function was completely automatic. As long as Lin Huang did not pause the download, it would not be affected no matter what Lin Huang was doing. Naturally, it was not interrupted by the video call either.

When it was past five in the afternoon, he had finally downloaded everything available in Dynasty’s library and archive.

He had dinner at Dynasty’s canteen. After that, he returned to the Emperor’s Palace and shared all of the downloaded memories with Bloody.

Lin Huang closed his eyes when Bloody was sorting out the information. He began reading Qi Muxiong’s inherited memory.

When he elevated to imperial-level earlier, Qi Muxiong’s inherited memory had been unsealed. However, he was too busy back then, so he only took a glance at it and put it aside.

Nevertheless, it was the unsealing of Qi Muxiong’s memory that reminded Lin Huang that the Goldfinger Qi Muxiong possessed as a traveler just like him was sealed in a ruins.

“The location of the ruins…” Lin Huang browsed through the inherited memory rapidly to look for where the Goldfinger was sealed. Soon, he finally found where the ruins were. He was a little dumbstruck when he saw it. “It’s in the virtual zone?!”

“So, Qi Muxiong went to the virtual zone and made it back alive?” With that doubt in mind, Lin Huang began sifting through Qi Muxiong’s memories.

The virtual zone was the fourth layer of the Abyss Brink. It was also the most dangerous forbidden area in the entire world. Legend had it that none of the people who entered the virtual zone made it back to the gravel world alive.

However, many ancient documents that were left behind recorded that the virtual zone was a gateway leading to another world.

In reality, Lin Huang was planning to leave the gravel world via the virtual zone.

One of the reasons why he believed that the virtual zone was a gateway was due to such records in many ancient books. Another reason was that there was a similar record in Wu Mo’s inherited memories.

Another reason was that he obtained a description of such a gateway in those members’ memories from the great world when he was in the Royal Trials.

All of the mini-worlds and gravel worlds with incomplete rules were the broken pieces in the central continent of the great world at a certain time or space. They were connected to the great world’s central continent when they were created. Such connections made at least an invisible spatial gateway between the central continent and those gravel worlds as well as the mini-worlds. As long as the gravel worlds and mini worlds did not die, the spatial gateway connecting the central continents would be open forever.

Lin Huang also obtained the gateway’s characteristics from those memories. To put it simply, there was no turning back. The reason was that such a dimensional gateway only worked one-way. In reality, it was a natural protection setting to prevent the powerhouses from the great world from stealing and enslaving the mini worlds and gravel worlds.

However, Lin Huang found nothing about the virtual zone after spending a couple of hours looking through Qi Muxiong’s memories.

Filled with skepticism, Lin Huang shared that part of the memory with Bloody. He wanted her help to see what exactly the problem was.

Bloody spent half an hour scanning through the inheritance. She gave an answer that Lin Huang never expected. “This inherited memory is incomplete. To be exact, apart from this inheritance being real, much of the content in the memory was made by a powerful spiritual technique. A complete story was made up of facts and lies.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1200 - Killing All of The Virtual God-level Monsters in Your Ruins!

## Chapter 1200: Killing All of The Virtual God-level Monsters in Your Ruins!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“It’s made up?!” Lin Huang was shocked. Excluding the part of the memories which was only unsealed when he elevated to imperial-level, he had looked through the memories at least ten times when he was cultivating Seamless earlier. He had never noticed anything wrong.

“Don’t you think apart from cultivation and battles, this memory of his seems to be acted out from a script? The people that he met during his daily life are like non-player characters in games. Even what they say is almost the same every time they meet, don’t you think?”

“Daily life?” Lin Huang looked at it immediately.

He usually skipped those parts whenever he looked through the memories. Apart from scanning through it roughly the first time, he basically skipped it every time after that. As expected, he soon noticed that something was off after Bloody reminded him about it.

“Indeed, these people sounded weird and they behaved strangely too. I didn’t notice anything from that single conversation, but everyone seems to be customized from the same set of a model after watching more of them.

“Moreover, in his daily life, many of those people who have zero interaction with him and those buildings, as well as the trees around him, were blurred out. Usually, we retrieve the most original memories when we read someone’s memory. As long as we don’t zoom in, everything he saw should be clear and detailed. Even if he forgot something, his original memory should be clear as a movie film.

“Also, he made many details up intentionally. He even used some real footage and combined them with the made-up stories. He thought people couldn’t tell since it’s a combination of real and fake stuff. However, the real portion of the memory had tens of times of information in almost every frame compared to the made-up memories. It causes the made-up memories to be extra crude compared to those details that are usually ignored with the naked eye.” Bloody pointed out each issue one after another.

“I’ve cast parasites on up to a hundred millions of brains and read countless minds. Those amended memories and messed up memories due to some pathological causes in the brain… I can tell them apart easily. Although Qi Muxiong’s inherited memory was made by a powerful technique, the effect is too crude. It gives me a feeling that it was made up simply without even trying to hide it.”

“So, what’s the reason for him to do that? If the inheritance is real, why make up the memory?” Lin Huang could not understand it.

“Nobody knows.” Bloody shook her head. “Maybe there were too many embarrassing incidents in his original memory and he’s afraid of being humiliated by his descendants. Maybe that’s why he made up a fake memory to hide it. Or perhaps there are secrets in his memory that he doesn’t want people to know.”

She came up with two possible speculations. Lin Huang shook his head to shake off the thought since he could not figure out the answer.

“Forget it. Let’s not think about it. Since Qi Muxiong’s ruins is in the virtual zone, we’ll explore when we go by then. We might retrieve the answer when we get there. Even if we don’t, the effort won’t be wasted if we get his Goldfinger.”

Since Qi Muxiong’s ruin was in the virtual zone, Lin Huang would not have to make two trips. The only thing left to do would be to look for loot in other ruins and sites.

In the entire gravel world, there were a total of 13 grade-6 ruins and sites with virtual god-level treasures and there were only four ruins and sites with true god-level treasures.

Lin Huang checked through Zhuge Feifan’s memory. These 17 ruins and sites were not opened recently. However, there were three grade-6 ruins that were opened all the time. They belonged to the Union Government, the Hunter Association, and Shadow Killer relatively.

“I can only explore Shadow Killer’s ruins when they join the circle. I’ll explore the two grade-6 ruins under the Union Government and the Hunter Association’s jurisdiction these few days.”

Lin Huang submitted his application to the Union Government and the Hunter Association as he thought about this point. He just realized that it was almost midnight when he was done submitting the application.

The next morning, Lin Huang woke up early. He washed up and began to practice his sword skills.

He had boosted his telekinetic threads to more than 60,000 threads from cultivating Seamless the past few days. Now, he had arrived at the peak of his current combat strength.

Since he would not have more telekinetic threads from cultivating Seamless any further, he switched to practicing his sword skills. He happened to have downloaded information from so many organizations these past few days and obtained many sword skills.

Jiang Shan from the Union Government responded when it was almost 9.30 a.m. His application was approved. Some ten minutes later, the Hunter Association also approved his application.

Seeing that it was still early, Lin Huang summoned his dimensional portal without hesitation and headed straight to the First City.

The person who was responsible for welcoming him was still the person he was familiar with, Guan Zhong.

“Master Emperor, it’s been a while.” Guan Zhong smiled lightly.

“Chief? Why are you here?” To be honest, Lin Huang was a little surprised. Although he held a high position whereby it made sense for the Union Government to send Guan Zhong to welcome him, the thing was that it was not an official visit. It would be alright for them to get anyone to send him to the entrance of the ruins. There was no need for them to send the chief of the Agency EA to serve him.

“I was given the responsibility when I was speaking to the chief this morning.” Guan Zhong spread his arms wide.

“You sound like you’re reluctant,” Lin Huang teased with a grin.

“Definitely not. I agreed to do it with all the willingness in my heart,” Guan Zhong said while smiling, “I was excited when I heard that I’m serving you, Master Emperor.”

‘What an exaggeration…’ Lin Huang was speechless.

“In reality, I’ve got nothing much to do in the past two days, so I thought I’d volunteer myself to give a good impression,” Guan Zhong explained further.

“Alright then, let’s not beat around the bush. Let’s get to business.” Lin Huang did not bother to dwell on that topic with Guan Zhong.

Guan Zhong nodded and summoned a dimensional portal directly. He opened the door and gestured for Lin Huang to go in first. Then, he went in after him.

A moment later, Lin Huang realized he was clearly no longer in the First City when he stepped out of the dimensional portal.

There were mountains after mountains all around him as he gaped around him. Moreover, there was snow beneath his feet. It was obviously not spring in the First City.

“Where is this?” Lin Huang could not help but ask as he looked around.

“A forbidden area that’s unpopular,” Guan Zhong answered. However, he added, figuring that his response was a little too perfunctory, “As this place is a little secluded, not many people know about it. Therefore, there’s no official name for this place. If you must give it a name, the people living in the foothold close to this mountain call it the Crouching Dragon.”

“Crouching Dragon…” The name reminded Lin Huang of Sir Tang in a TV drama.

“Is there anything that you’re looking for, going into a grade-6 ruin alone, Master Emperor?” Guan Zhong asked while pretending to be casual.

“I’m not looking for anything. I just thought I would take a stroll in ruins that I’ve never been to before leaving the gravel world,” Lin Huang said while smiling. In reality, he did not finish what he was saying. ‘And I thought of killing all of the virtual god-level monsters in your ruins!’

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1201 - Blasphemy Dragonpede

## Chapter 1201: Blasphemy Dragonpede

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The grade-6 ruin under the Union Government’s jurisdiction was called the Demon Swamp. It had many abyss creatures and demons. It was said that the total number of monsters exceeded those in the usual grade-6 ruins.

Moreover, through the exploration before, it was known that there were at least 20 virtual god-level monsters in this ruin.

That was the reason why Lin Huang chose to go there first.

“The volcano beneath us is the entrance. It’s approximately 1,000 meters beneath the spiritual lava,” Guan Zhong said while smiling pointing at the volcano ahead. “Although this ruin is open all year round, almost nobody below imperial-level can get to the entrance.”

Lin Huang sensed the intensity of the spirit beneath and nodded. “This spiritual volcano’s spirit intensity is above an imperial-level powerhouse’s Life Power. With the pressure coming from the depth of 1,000 meters, indeed, it blocks all cultivators below imperial-level from going in.”

He looked around and finally found out why the mountain was called the Crouching Dragon. “No wonder this mountain is called the Crouching Dragon. The connected mountain range resembles a winding giant dragon. If I’m not mistaken, we’re standing on the dragon’s head. Am I right?”

“That’s right,” Guan Zhong agreed with a smile.

“If this is the dragon’s head, then what’s that volcano?” Lin Huang asked while pointing at the spiritual volcano beneath them.

“People living nearby call it the dragon jewel.”

“They’re pretty creative.” Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

He thought the scenery was beautiful as he stood tall at the top of the dragon’s head. He snapped a few pictures and said to Guan Zhong calmly, “I’ll go down then. Thanks for your service.”

“Sure.”

Lin Huang leaped and allowed his body to freefall. He only adjusted his direction slightly just before falling into the crater. He summoned a pitch-black god relic battle armor as he entered the crater while his body was engulfed in dust.

A maroon layer of defense emerged on the surface of the battle armor as he inserted his Divine Power into it.

He plunged straight into the boiling lava just when the defense layer appeared.

Heat throbbed from all directions all of a sudden. Even with the Divine Power blocking it out, the spiritual lava made one uncomfortable.

Lin Huang was plummeting rapidly. He scanned the area with his Divine Telekinesis at the same time and soon found where the entrance was.

Guan Zhong, who was standing on top of the dragon’s head outside of volcano, watched Lin Huang fall into the crater. He then summoned a dimensional portal and stepped into it.

As he passed through the entrance of the ruin, Lin Huang got a rough idea of the ruin before he landed.

The sky was dark blue, and it looked like night had just fallen. Dusk covered the wilderness.

Lin Huang did not even see a single monster in his field of vision.

However, he could not help but grin as he widened his range of Divine Telekinesis.

“How careless…”

There was no other reason for him to smile so gleefully other than that there were actually monsters around him as he scanned the area with his Divine Telekinesis. There were monsters called Predator Plants disguised as weeds spreading across the wilderness. There were at least tens of thousands of them.

Nonetheless, with his naked eye, Lin Huang did not see any.

Apart from that, there were a couple of Carrion Maggots hiding underground.

The Carrion Maggot was at least ten meters long. Their bodies were as poisonous as pure venom. Although they loved eating rotten meat, they would make an effort to get onto the ground to hunt on their own sometimes.

Although the Predator Plant was an immortal-level monster, the couple of Carrion Maggots underground had imperial-level combat strength.

An imperial-level powerhouse might be at risk if he were to enter such a place without any preparation.

Noticing the existence of the two types of monsters, Lin Huang stopped descending. He summoned Bloody calmly while hovering mid-air.

In her red dress, Bloody sensed the existence of the Predator Plants and Carrion Maggots as soon as she was summoned. “Let’s cast parasites on a few of them. See if there’s anything useful in their memories about this ruin.”

To be honest, Bloody was unwilling to cast her parasite on monsters that had poor combat strength and low grade. However, she did it without hesitation since the order came from Lin Huang.

A few invisible Leech Pods flew out and soon penetrated the few Predator Plants and Carrion Maggots’ bodies.

Currently, she had Virtual God rank-2 combat strength. Almost no living thing below Virtual God rank-2 could sense the existence of her Leech Pods. The parasitization on the few local monsters was completed smoothly.

Almost the moment when the Leech Pods penetrated their bodies, the information in those monsters’ heads were sent to Bloody.

Bloody spent less than a second sorting that information out.

“This is the south of the ruin. There should be a virtual god-level monster around 8,000 kilometers towards the north. They’ve no idea about the exact information of that virtual god-level monster. However, I have a rough idea about the exact route following the terrains and distribution of monsters.”

“Then, let’s head over there. There’s no need to waste time using our feet,” Lin Huang suggested and summoned Thunder.

Thunder, which had elevated to quadruple mutated mythical-level, had undergone a change of form again. Its feathers were now deep indigo with patches of beautiful golden patterns on them. Its pupils were golden purple. Its body was much more muscular than before, but it did not look bulky at all. Instead, it appeared as elegant as before but was more overbearing now.

Lin Huang leaped onto Thunder’s back with Bloody and patted it.

“Follow Bloody’s instructions.”

Thunder flapped its wings and flew into the sky like a bolt of purple lightning. The entire sky echoed with thunder.

As the purple lightning soared into the sky, Thunder deviated and flew straight towards the north.

Within a minute, they arrived at their destination on Thunder’s back.

Lin Huang only sensed the virtual god-level monster with his Divine Telekinesis when he was close.

It was an evil spirit-type monster from the abyss called the Blasphemy Dragonpede. Lin Huang had read about such a monster in the Union Government’s archives.

The monster was a dark purple giant centipede. With its two pitch-black wings, it was thousands of meters long.

Its favorite food was dragonkin’s babies and sky dragons with dragonkin’s bloodline. Moreover, such a monster was deadly. It could poison almost all the monsters on the same combat strength.

Lin Huang also sensed that the monster was only on Virtual God rank-2, which was the same with Bloody and the rest.

While he was going to summon Lancelot to fight it, he never expected Thunder to attack the monster that occupied the swamp as soon as it noticed the monster. It did not even wait for Lin Huang’s order.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1202 - Thunder Vs Blasphemy Dragonpede

## Chapter 1202: Thunder Vs Blasphemy Dragonpede

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Black mist curled around the Blasphemy Dragonpede. It lifted its upper body from the swamp when it sensed Thunder’s aura from far away. Its hundred legs were dancing with its straighten body, appearing very terrifying.

Seeing Thunder approaching its direction, the Dragonpede shrieked in rage. Underneath, Thunder responded in kind. However, its reply was even more determined.

It flapped both of its wings. The dusky sky was filled with dark clouds that covered the entire sky.

As purple lightning bolts lit up around its body, more lightning sparkled in the clouds above.

Screech!

The lightning bolts around Thunder’s body charged when it shrieked for the second time. Countless purple beams of light accumulated between the gaps in its feathers. They turned into thousands of lightning bolts and shot out like a pouring lightning waterfall.

At the same time, the dark clouds in the sky had purple lightning sparkling within them. The lightning rained down like a storm, and soon integrated with the lightning bolts that rained out from Thunder.

Endless purple lightning bolts drowned the gigantic Blasphemy Dragonpede.

However, a shriek emerged from the lightning bolts a moment later. The shriek sounded similar to a dragonkin’s shriek, but it was even sharper. There was a ripping sound that sounded more evil and brutal.

Before the shriek ended, a gigantic silhouette flew out of the lightning bolts.

At that moment, the silhouette was at the same height as Thunder. Upon closer inspection, it was the Blasphemy Dragonpede.

It flapped its wings and hovered into the sky. There were faint purple lightning bolts lingering on its dark purple shell. However, the lightning bolts did not seem to affect its movement at all.

Lin Huang also noticed there seemed to be zero wounds on its body. “Hmm, it seems like the attack doesn’t work on it.”

“It makes sense. A monster such as the Blasphemy Dragonpede has powerful defenses. Furthermore, there’s dragonkin bloodline in its body. It has immense immunity to elemental attacks,” Bloody explained, “However, Thunder didn’t give it its all earlier. It was just attacking it in a testing manner.”

Lin Huang nodded. In reality, he could tell that Thunder indeed had not given its all. It was just a test attack. On a certain level, it was using a ranged attack to trigger the Blasphemy Dragonpede.

“Thunder seems to be a little excited to be encountering it, doesn’t it?”

“Birds are the natural enemy of snakes and worms, so this is their instinct,” Bloody explained further, “It’s normal for Thunder to behave like water meeting fire when it encounters such a venomous centipede.”

“I see.” Lin Huang had always thought that monsters would lose their original instincts when they elevated. He even thought the instinct would go away entirely. Never had he thought that its animal instinct would still be there when Thunder elevated to mythical-level. The hatred between birds and worms did not disappear at all.

Within the short few seconds that Lin Huang and Bloody chatted, Thunder had collided with the Blasphemy Dragonpede a few times.

Although the Blasphemy Dragonpede was powerful, no matter whether it was the natural suppression that Thunder was born with or its low grade, it lost to the latter in all aspects.

Wounds started forming on its body as a result of the few collisions.

Thunder finally stopped testing its foe after gaining a rough understanding of its opponent’s ability.

The lightning bolts on its body had now turned golden.

The tiny golden lights under its feathers accumulated into lightning bolts. They then covered the Blasphemy Dragonpede like a web.

The Blasphemy Dragonpede flapped its wings in an attempt to flee. However, it could not overcome the lightning bolts and drowned in it.

This time, black char marks appeared on its shell whenever the golden lightning hit its body. It groaned from the pain.

“Thunder is winning the battle like a piece of cake. Should we catch it alive?” Lin Huang raised his brow when he saw what was happening.

All the while, he was sitting on Thunder’s back with Bloody. Although Thunder knew that both of them would be fine even if they got hit by the impact of the battle, it had been protecting them throughout the battle.

“This Blasphemy Dragonpede is born less powerful than Thunder. The fact that it’s only triple and a half mutated, it’s incomparable with a complete quadruple mutated monster. Moreover, Thunder has a double bloodline of the Thunder Lord and the Storm Phoenix, so it can kill many Virtual God rank-3 monsters.” Bloody was not surprised by the outcome of the battle.

Just when she said that, the golden lightning web contracted rapidly. The Blasphemy Dragonpede shrunk together with the web, and Thunder grabbed its head with its claws. Consequently, the Blasphemy Dragonpede totally lost its ability to fight back.

Lin Huang and Bloody leaped from Thunder’s back then.

Although it had shrunk substantially, the Blasphemy Dragonpede’s head was much bigger than Lin Huang’s body.

It glared dangerously at Lin Huang and Bloody with its four bloody eyes. If not for its head that was being squeezed by Thunder, it might have spat toxin to attack the duo standing before it.

However, Lin Huang was fearless as he faced this monster. Even if he did not have Thunder and Bloody next to him, he could fight a Virtual God rank-3 with his current ability. The giant centipede before him only had Virtual God rank-2 combat strength.

On the other hand, Bloody took a step forward directly and pressed her hand against the Blasphemy Dragonpede’s head. She was not afraid of the toxin on its body.

Her parasitization was completed within three seconds.

Later on, she spent approximately half a minute reading and sorting out its memories. She then turned around and walked to Lin Huang to share the sorted memories with him.

Lin Huang closed his eyes and took some time to digest it. Then, he opened his eyes again.

“Including this one, there are a total of 23 virtual god-level monsters in this ruin. Most of them are on Virtual God rank-1 to rank-3, and only two of them are on Virtual God rank-4. There are no man-made buildings in the entire ruin, which means we don’t have to waste time looking for human remnants and search for treasures.”

Lin Huang thought the plan was pretty reliable, whereby he could rest after killing the monsters and wait for the ruin to reset itself.

“There isn’t much useful information in this centipede’s head.” Bloody was dissatisfied with the giant centipede’s memories. She suggested after Lin Huang mentioned waiting for the ruins to reset, “According to the Union Government records, the interval to reset the ruin is pretty long. Even if we kill many monsters, it’ll take more than 72 hour for each reset. I think it’s unnecessary for us to wait for it to reset.”

“I think so too,” Lin Huang agreed. “With Thunder’s speed, I think we’ll only take an hour and a half at the most to kill all 23 virtual god-level monsters. After we’re done with the first batch of virtual god-level monsters, we’ll do it again when it resets at midnight. We can leave right after that, so we don’t have to wait for it to reset for the second time. The second reset will take three days. I can kill the monsters in the other two ruins in that time.”

“Do we take its Godhead?” Bloody turned her head to look at the Blasphemy Dragonpede.

“There’s no need. You can make the Virtual God rank-1 and rank-2 monsters your puppets.” Lin Huang shook his head. “Now that I’m on imperial-level, the effect of Virtual God rank-1 and rank-2 Godheads is dropping. I’d rather make the best of it.”

Bloody nodded and said nothing more. She then put the Blasphemy Dragonpede away into her God Territory.

Lin Huang spread his Divine Telekinesis out and searched for loot around the swamp where the Blasphemy Dragonpede lived. He then hopped onto Thunder’s back.

“Let’s go to our two o’clock about 12,000 kilometers away.”

Thunder flapped its wings before Lin Huang could even finish speaking. It flew through the sky like a flash of purple lightning.

The dark clouds in the sky only faded slowly a long time after Thunder left.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1203 - Rotten Heart

## Chapter 1203: Rotten Heart

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Time flew by, and almost an hour had passed.

Lin Huang only managed to kill half of the 23 virtual god-level monsters. His efficiency was much lower than he expected.

In reality, apart from the Blasphemy Dragonpede they first encountered, Lin Huang did not get Thunder to fight those Virtual God rank-1 and rank-2 monsters. He got Bloody to cast parasites on them and put them away in her God Territory. Among the Virtual God rank-3 monsters, he summoned Lancelot, the Evil Dominator, Killer, Kylie, and the rest of his battle imperial monsters to practice.

Although he saved ample time by putting the Virtual God rank-1 and rank-2 monsters away, the time Lancelot and the rest took to practice was much longer than Lin Huang expected initially.

He thought he would only need one and a half hours to kill all 23 monsters. Unfortunately, after an hour had passed, he had only killed 12 monsters.

“The next one is a Virtual God rank-4 monster. I’m afraid Lancelot and the rest…” Bloody reminded just when Thunder flapped its wings and flew off.

“Lancelot and the rest aren’t a match for it.” Lin Huang knew his imperial monsters’ abilities very well. “So, Bai will fight next.”

He was very curious about how much of Bai’s ability had increased since it elevated to pseudo-supreme god-level.

Thunder only took a minute to travel across ten thousand kilometers.

Lin Huang and the rest sensed their next target from far away. It was the Rotten Heart.

The Rotten Heart was an evil spirit-type monster with a unique form.

The monster truly looked exactly like its name. It appeared like a gigantic heart that was festering. It was dark with pus all over it. Dark purple veins bulged and throbbed, making it look even more terrifying. It had no eyes, mouth or ears.

It sensed its surroundings through the sonic coming from pumping its own body. In reality, it was similar to a bat.

Standing on Thunder’s back, Lin Huang gazed down at the Rotten Heart from far away. As expected, it was the same as recorded in the Union Government’s archives.

However, the Rotten Heart also noticed Thunder’s existence whilst Lin Huang was observing it from far away. Instinctively, it attacked Thunder from a distance.

A black ray shot out like a lightning bolt, going after Thunder.

Thunder flapped its wings and barely dodged the assault. It never thought the second and third black rays would shoot out consecutively.

As Thunder was busy evading the attacks, Lin Huang inspected the black rays closely and realized they came from the black threads that stemmed from the body of the Rotten Heart. It was similar to the Vampire Particles Bai used to have, but the method of using it was different.

Initially, Lin Huang planned to summon Bai to fight when they got closer.

However, now that the opponent had initiated the attack, he could only summon Bai directly.

In its black robe, Bai nodded at Lin Huang as soon as it was summoned. It soon fixed its eyes on the Rotten Heart.

Although it was only on Virtual God rank-2, Bai was fearless when it glared at the Rotten Heart that was on Virtual God rank-4. Instead, its will to fight ignited.

As its black robe fluttered in the wind, the bloody patterns on the robe lit up like lava. They were flowing like they were alive.

A bloody crystal the size of a thumb extended out from between Bai’s brows. His black pupils turned bloody red at that moment.

A layer of bloody mist began lingering around his body and covering him entirely.

Bai hovered mid-air and shot a deadly glare at the Rotten Heart with its bloody eyes. The bloody mist around its body began solidifying into bloody tentacles without it doing anything.

The hundred bloody tentacles expanded before Bai rapidly. They turned into bloody whips that tore through the black threads from the Rotten Heart and snapped them mercilessly.

Bai’s Almighty Vampire Particles were clearly a level higher than the opponent’s technique.

However, that was not the end of it. After blocking the attack, the bloody tentacles proceeded to charge in a frenzy towards the Rotten Heart.

Beneath, the Rotten Heart did not dodge the attack. Instead, it began pumping intensely like a beating heart at a frequency that only increased with time.

Lin Huang, who was watching the battle aside, soon noticed that circles of energy waves radiated from its pumping. Furthermore, the energy waves were getting denser and more powerful.

Almost when the bloody tentacles were ten meters before the Rotten Heart, it had reached its peak whereby the circles of energy waves spread hundreds of times faster than the speed of sound.

The bloody tentacles seemed to drown in mud as they slowed down. They could no longer go any further when they arrived around five meters before the Rotten Heart.

Bai frowned slightly when it saw that. It extended an arm from a distance and held its stance steady.

The tentacles seemed to have received an order as they stopped fighting on their own and began integrating quickly. Approximately one to two seconds later, the hundred tentacles became one.

Bai smirked and transformed the integrated tentacle into a giant drill immediately. It began working right away.

Lin Huang was stunned to see that. He subsequently chuckled out loud. “No wonder the skill evolved into the Almighty Vampire Particles after he elevated.”

The drill began spinning quickly as soon as it was formed. It then proceeded to approach the Rotten Heart.

Although the beating waves from the Rotten Heart were powerful, it could not stop the drill from advancing further.

A couple of thick, black tentacles flew out of the Rotten Heart’s body all of a sudden as the drill was about to penetrate its body.

The black tentacles bonded with the drill Bai created.

A moment later, Bai’s attack was eventually blocked. However, it had reached its goal.

The bloody mist around it began transforming into bloody flying daggers.

One after another, the flying daggers flew at an alarming speed. They were going after the Rotten Heart.

Lin Huang noticed that Bai’s attack was actually similar to his telekinetic attack, but the telekinetic threads were turned into Almighty Vampire Particles. Flying daggers were neither god relics nor demigod relics, but they were consolidated by the Almighty Vampire Particles automatically.

After breaking through the defense made of energy waves, Bai used a flying dagger attack immediately. He wanted to harm his opponent effectively before the Rotten Heart even managed to react.

However, the Rotten Heart reacted as soon as it happened. The black threads soon changed into a dense web.

The flying daggers were like insects stuck on a spider web when they collided with it. They could not get free.

Bai did not have any concerns on its face when its attack failed again. Instead, its will to fight was getting more and more intense.

Bai snapped its fingers after recalling the flying daggers and drill made of the bloody mist. The bloody mist around it transformed once again as it snapped its fingers. Soon, they turned into tentacles of sharp sabers.

On the other hand, the Rotten Heart dared not hold back at all. A mass of black threads began coming out of its body. They then merged into black tentacles of various weapons.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1204 - Body Severed By Tide of Boa

## Chapter 1204: Body Severed By Tide of Boa

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the air, the black and red tentacles turned into various weapons and collided. Each collision was comparable with a Virtual God rank-4 powerhouse’s full-force attack.

The collisions of the black and red Divine Power created deafening explosions consecutively. Thunder roared continuously as if there was a furious storm.

The impact coming from the collisions of two types of Divine Power alone spread thousands of kilometers away. Almost everything turned into dust wherever the impact passed by. The ground collapsed, and rivers and lakes dried up. Even the clouds in the sky were chased away. Almost all the holy fire-level to imperial-level monsters died.

A vacuum was formed as a result of the strong collisions. Circles of waves formed in the sky and spread tens of thousands of kilometers away.

The trees in the ruins were broken by strong winds. Many other plants were even uprooted. Dark clouds filled the sky and the ground cracked. It looked like doomsday had come.

The level of battle even surpassed Lin Huang’s personal abilities.

Lin Huang, who was situated in the middle of the battlefield, had to carry a Mirror (the elevated Dark Mirror since Lancelot had elevated to mythical-level) to block the impact of the Divine Power.

He involved himself in the battle quietly. However, he realized that he would only be beaten no matter what. Putting the rest aside, he would be completely crushed in terms of speed alone.

He could only catch the shadows of the duo’s attacks. Unfortunately, his body could not react in time at all.

The duo’s intense attacks lasted for over ten minutes. Apart from Lin Huang, Bloody, and Thunder who were still alive, everything around was pulverized into dust.

The main reason why they could watch the battle in such a relaxed manner without being affected was the powerful defense coming from the Mirror.

In the middle of the battlefield, although the Rotten Heart had been suppressed, it persisted with its stubborn defense and had yet to lose.

Bai frowned slightly upon seeing that it could not defeat it.

He had consolidated up to 1,000 tentacles from the Almighty Vampire Particles. However, the black threads were crawling out of the opponent’s body too. They were no fewer than his.

Although the opponent’s black threads were much weaker than his Almighty Vampire Particles whereby they would be broken again and again, they recovered continuously.

Lin Huang realized Bai’s problem as he watched the battle.

Perhaps because it was its first battle ever since he elevated to pseudo-supreme god-level, Bai was eager to prove its improvement by winning the battle. However, it encountered a cunning opponent this time. It seemed to have noticed Bai’s eagerness and slowed the battle rhythm down on purpose. As a result, the battle stagnated.

Just when Lin Huang was going to remind him, Bloody spoke through voice transmission before he could say anything, “Bai, don’t let it drag the battle rhythm out. Your overall ability is much more powerful than its own, but it’s limited. It’s very hard to oppress it entirely. All you’ll have to do is to kill it in this battle. Don’t try to win it perfectly. The more distracting thoughts you have, the more disadvantages there are for you in this battle. Don’t think about anything else now. Just think of how to kill it in the fastest way.”

Bai was stunned when it heard what Bloody said. It then noticed its problem subsequently. It shook its thoughts off immediately and stopped thinking of ways to defeat it perfectly.

Its attack soon became precise after that. It stopped colliding with the opponent’s black threads. Instead, each attack went after the opponent’s body.

The Rotten Heart began showing its weakness and become clumsy as soon as Bai changed its battle rhythm.

Lin Huang peeked at Bloody next to him after seeing Bai’s changes.

Although he did not hear what Bloody said to Bai, he figured that she must have pointed something out for it.

There were more and more wounds on the Rotten Heart’s body.

However, a black liquid would flow out whenever there was a wound on its body. The wound would then recover right away.

Bai had no concern with that. It knew that such a technique of its opponent would be draining.

Some ten minutes later, the healing on the Rotten Heart’s wounds began to slow down. Even the black tentacles were weaker than before.

Bai sped up his attack frequency after noticing that.

The wounds on the Rotten Heart’s body that was already clumsy increased all of a sudden. Its body was pumping rapidly. Although it had strengthened the black tentacles’ defense, the draining of Divine Power was clearly more now.

Bai was calm because it had completely mastered the battle rhythm.

Realizing that it was now on the losing end, the Rotten Heart’s pumping began to speed up. It was beating faster each second than before.

The rotten parts in the black heart began cracking.

At the same time that the black juice was spilling, there would be thick rotten tentacles coming out of it. The hundred rotten tentacles were completely different from the appearance of the black fluid earlier. They were more like the real stuff made of flesh and blood.

As the rotten tentacles grew, there was an intense noxious stench lingering in the air. Lin Huang felt dizzy after merely inhaling a little bit of the air. He shut his breathing system immediately and shouted at the rest at the same time, “Stop breathing. Its tentacles are toxic!”

A black silhouette came as soon as Lin Huang spoke. Thunder was the first to react. It flapped its wings slightly and dodged the black silhouette.

Lin Huang had just realized that the black silhouette that came earlier was a rotten tentacle coming from the Rotten Heart. It was attacking Lin Huang and Thunder.

Bai was enraged to see the Rotten Heart attacking.

“You’re seeking death!” Two red glows shot out of Bai’s eyes whilst endless bloody mist curled out of his body. They turned into ferocious bloody boas one after another. Tens of thousands of gigantic bloody boas were going after the Rotten Heart like a tide.

The Rotten Heart did not yield. Up to a hundred black rotten tentacles charged at the tide of the boa.

The bloody boas tore the rotten tentacles one after another. However, the bloody boas would be dyed black as soon as they touched the black liquid that shot out of the tentacles.

Lin Huang was frowning a little as he watched the whole scenario.

“Can the toxic even infect pure energy?!”

Five to six minutes later, the bloody boas tore up to a hundred rotten tentacles into pieces. However, almost half of the 10,000 boas were infected by the black toxin.

Nevertheless, Bai did not plan to stop fighting at all. It proceeded to control the giant boas to attack the Rotten Heart. They were tearing it apart.

In the beginning, the Rotten Heart would strive to recover itself. It even attempted to defend by extending its black tentacles. However, the bloody boas would bite them off each time it extended its tentacles.

After attempting it for some 20 times, it finally realized that there was no way for it to turn the tables around at all.

The Divine Power in its body had been drained, so its flesh could no longer recover. It could only watch its body being torn apart by the giant boas surrounding it, eating it alive.

In reality, it did not last long since its Divine Power was drained. Approximately five to six seconds later, it was devoured by the bloody boas one after another. A black Godhead hovering in the air was the only thing left behind.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1205 - The Galactic Hive’s First Show

## Chapter 1205: The Galactic Hive’s First Show

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Bai fled the battle in the air. The bloody patterns on his black robe seemed to be dormant again. Not only had they stopped flowing, but even the color was also dimmer. The lava-like color was now bright red as if it was painted on a picture.

The bloody crystal on his forehead penetrated his body automatically. His pupils that were bloody red became black and bright again.

Just when Bai was ready to recall the mist that was almost black, Lin Huang called out to him, “These participles have been infected. Will it be okay if you recall them?”

“Don’t worry. I got them infected on purpose.” Bai nodded and explained calmly, “In reality, this Rotten Heart has the same nature as my ability, which is the Blood Bond. However, his Blood Bond is special whereby it’s a cursed virus. It’s very suitable for battle. I got my Almighty Vampire Particles infected on purpose to engulf its cursed virus to obtain a new Blood Bond technique.”

“Are you sure about this?” Lin Huang was still worried. It was not that he had no trust in Bai’s ability, but the black rotten tentacles seemed like bad news no matter what. It might pose a problem if Bai were reckless.

“Let me show you.” Bai knew the reason why Lin Huang was worried. Instead of explaining it with words, he demonstrated it directly.

He created a cloud the size of a fist from the black mist and another cloud the size of a thumb from the red mist. He placed both of them in a transparent, sealed energy bubble.

In the bubble, the red mist attacked the black mist as soon as they touched. It engulfed the black mist mercilessly. The same unit of red mist was produced whenever each inch of the black mist was engulfed.

The black mist attempted to extend its tentacles to infect the red mist a few times but its attempt was to no avail. The red mist would consume and convert the black mist each time it extended its tentacles.

Within ten seconds, the black mist was completely destroyed. The Almighty Vampire Particles were the only thing left in the entire sealed bubble.

“I didn’t do anything throughout the entire process. I allowed them to do that,” Bai said while smiling at Lin Huang after popping the bubble with its finger. “My Almighty Vampire Particles usually won’t be affected by such a virus because my Blood Bond grade is higher than the Rotten Heart. Its virus is just food to my Almighty Vampire Particles. The reason why they were infected was that I removed the defense on purpose, allowing the virus to go in. The goal is to analyze and simulate how the virus works.”

“Alright then.” Lin Huang was relieved to see Bai’s demonstration.

“Can I have the Godhead?’ Bai turned his head to look at the black Godhead hovering mid-air nearby after explaining.

“You can have it if you want,” Lin Huang offered. He did not ask Bai why would he want the Godhead. He knew that Bai had its reasons.

“This Godhead has signed a Blood Bond. I can use it as a medium to master the Rotten Heart’s Blood Bond ability better. I can refine this Godhead directly when I elevate to Virtual God rank-4 and obtain the Rotten Heart’s complete inheritance.” Bai provided a detailed explanation anyway.

“You can have it if it’s helpful to elevate your abilities. There’s no need to explain in such detail,” Lin Huang responded with a smile. “Put it away now. We need to move on.”

Bai only put the Godhead away in its body after getting Lin Huang’s permission.

The three of them hopped onto Thunder’s back. Thunder flapped its wings and flew towards their next target.

Bloody cast parasites on six of the remaining ten virtual god-level monsters. Grimace and the rest practiced on the other three Virtual God rank-3 monsters. Meanwhile, Bai fought the Virtual God rank-4 monster.

The battle this time was much easier than killing the Rotten Heart before.

The Virtual God rank-4 monster that Bai fought was a Dead Spirit Dominator that was an expert in close-range combat.

Bai used the Rotten Heart’s ability that he had just signed the Blood Bond with directly. His bloody tentacles turned black with the curse and toxin. The battle had just started for less than ten seconds, but a simple contact slashed the Dead Spirit Dominator’s abilities by more than half.

Subsequently, the battle turned around as if Bai was beating a child. He spent less than two minutes settling this battle. However, Bai did not ask for the Virtual God rank-4 Godhead this time. Instead, it gave it to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang spent almost two hours decimating all the 23 virtual god-level monsters.

He checked the time. It was only past 11 in the morning. He was bored, so he had lunch early. Bai, Bloody, and Thunder took their favorite snacks out as their lunch.

It was noon after lunch, and Lin Huang was done chatting with his few pets.

The ruins would only reset the monsters after midnight. In other words, they would have to wait for another 12 hours. Lin Huang was bored just thinking of it.

Although it was noon at the moment, it seemed like the sky was turning dark.

Lin Huang lifted his head to gaze at the sky. The moon aside, there was not even a single star. He was getting really bored. He thought of something as he was dull to his very core.

“The Queens need many carcasses as material to give birth to Bug Tribe fighters. There are so many monsters in this ruin. Isn’t this the best source of Bug Tribe material?!”

A daring idea came into Lin Huang’s head as he thought about this point.

Almost in the next second, a massive galactic hive the size of a moon landed in the ruin.

This hive was oval like a football. It hovered some ten meters above the ground.

It was Lin Huang’s first time summoning the galactic hive since he obtained it.

Even he was amazed when he saw the true form of the hive in reality.

Bloody, Bai, and Thunder were completely dumbstruck as they stood frozen where they were.

“Is this the legendary galactic hive?!” Bloody could not help but mumble. She had read about such a thing in the ancient documents more than once. However, it was her first time seeing the real thing. She was well and truly shocked.

Meanwhile, Bai and Thunder were speechless.

The bugs in the galactic hive used the hive as a medium. They did not occupy Lin Huang’s summoning authority at all. He could summon a few hundred million or even a billion of them.

Lin Huang contacted the four Bug Tribe Queen Mothers and issued his order, “Clear the entire ruins!”

The four Queen Mothers that got his order cascaded the order to the bugs under them through the hive immediately. A stream of bugs rushed out like a tide when they received the Queen Mothers’ orders.

They flew in all directions under the Multi-eyed Worms, the Superbrain Worms, the Golden Bugs, and the thousands of Bug Servants’ command.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1206 - A Great Sweep

## Chapter 1206: A Great Sweep

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The four Queen Mothers that took the form of young girls sat in four corners of the galactic hive.

Under their command, the seven Virtual God rank-2 bugs led the 10,000 pseudo-mythical-levels and more than 30 million imperial-level purple gold-rank bugs to sweep the place.

The stream of bugs rushing out of the galactic hive covered the sky like dark clouds.

Lin Huang had cleared all of the 23 virtual god-level monsters in the ruin earlier. Now, the most powerful monster was merely on demigod-level while the rest of the monsters ranged from holy fire-level to imperial-level. The level of the monster horde was nothing compared to the number of monsters in the bug horde.

The bug horde was like a locust plague. They killed all the monsters wherever they passed, leaving no lives behind.

Approximately ten hours later, the bug horde cleared the entire ruin. Billions of abyssal and demonic monsters were killed. The few virtual god-level monsters put the carcasses away into their God Territory.

The monster carcasses were valuable material to the Queen Mothers, so they brought them to the latter.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had been practicing his sword skills in a relaxed manner tduringthe ten hours.

It was 10.30 p.m. when the bug horde returned. The ruin remained looking as if it was dusk.

Bloody nodded at Lin Huang. “They’ve cleared everything. At least, there’s nothing alive within my range of observation.” She was actually secretly in awe about how terrifying the Bug Tribe was.

“The total amount of monsters killed is around 3.3 billion. I didn’t calculate the exact data.”

“The rough figure will do,” said Lin Huang. He gazed into the galactic hive after chatting with Bloody.

In the hive, the seven virtual god-level bugs took out the monster carcasses from their God Territory respectively and gave them to the four Queen Mothers.

The Queen Mothers who obtained the sea of monster carcasses soon went into breeding mode. They transformed from human forms to their Bug Tribe forms. They began devouring the monster carcasses one after another after connecting to the incubator.

Lin Huang learned about the Queen Mothers’ habits from the hive’s inherited memories. Since the Queen Mothers were already on Virtual God rank-2, it would be meaningless for them to breed fighters below virtual god-level. Therefore, when the material obtained was of a lower grade, the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers would not breed fighters of the same combat strength as the material. Instead, they would store the material as sources of energy whereby they would be nutrients used in breeding imperial-level monsters.

Among the 3.3 billion monsters, most of them were on holy fire and immortal-level. Less than a tenth of them were imperial-level monsters. With these low-grade monster carcasses as material, the imperial-level purple gold-rank bugs that the Queen Mothers would eventually breed might come up to be less than a hundred million.

Even though that was the case, Lin Huang was pretty satisfied with the results.

After all, he had obtained tens of millions of Bug Tribe fighters without doing anything.

He put the galactic hive away into his body after seeing that all of the fighters had returned while the four Bug Tribe Queen Mothers had entered incubation.

He practiced his sword skills for another one and a half hours patiently. The sky in the ruin turned bright all of a sudden when it reached midnight.

Lin Huang lifted his head to peer up. A bloody crack extended across the sky rapidly. At first, it was less than a meter long, but it grew tens of kilometers long within a short few seconds. The crack resembled a stroke in the sky that had been drawn with a red pen.

As the crack expanded in the sky, tiny cracks began to appear below it. The sky seemed to have failed to bear the existence of the crack and it began to tear.

Time passed by. Slowly, the red crack appeared to be expanded by an invisible force. It looked like an eye beginning to open from a state of being shut.

The entire Virtual Eye hanging in the sky made it look like the sky had a bloody pupil growing in it and was studying the world.

The red, bloody glow turned the dusk into day. However, the day looked a little odd, as if the entire ruin had been dyed red.

Although the Virtual Eye was far away, Lin Huang clearly saw that there were many black silhouettes standing at the Virtual Eye that had just opened.

As the Virtual Eye stabilized, the black silhouettes rushed out of it like a waterfall. Lin Huang managed to notice that the black silhouettes which were rushing out were monsters.

He did not hesitate any longer and summoned Thunder again. “Let’s go to the Virtual Eye!”

Thunder flew with Lin Huang and Bloody on its back. It only took two to three minutes to arrive at the area where the Virtual Eye was.

Lin Huang summoned the galactic hive again, showing no mercy after taking a glance at the Virtual Eye with monsters spurting out of it.

The four Queen Mothers that had received his order conveyed his order again. In the galactic hive, more than three billion imperial-level purple gold-rank monsters rushed out of it in a frenzy. They attacked and destroyed the monster horde coming out of the Virtual Eye.

Even the Virtual God rank-1 and rank-2 monsters were parasitized by Bloody as soon as they came out. They had no idea what exactly happened at all.

As for the Virtual God rank-3 monsters, Lin Huang did not summon Lancelot and the rest to practice. After all, it was not suitable for them to practice their skills under such chaos. Instead, he got the seven virtual god-level bugs to attack and kill them as soon as they could.

Lin Huang summoned Bai again when the Virtual Eye sent its first Virtual God rank-4 monster.

Bai sensed his opponent’s existence immediately. It went into battle mode before Lin Huang even gave his order.

The massacre at the entrance of the Virtual Eye was undoubtedly much more efficient than before.

Within approximately three hours, all of the three billion monsters that rushed out of the Virtual Eye were killed.

Apart from the two Virtual God rank-4 monsters which had taken some of Bai’s time, all of the monsters were killed right away, including the Virtual God rank-3 monsters.

The Virtual Eye finally disintegrated completely when it finished releasing the last batch of monsters at 3 a.m.

The three billion monsters that came out of the Virtual Eye ended up as carcasses strewn all over the place.

The seven virtual god-level bugs cleared the battlefield quickly and put all of them away into their God Territory.

Meanwhile, Bai passed the two Virtual God rank-4 and five Virtual God rank-3 monsters’ Godheads to Lin Huang.

It was almost 3.30 a.m. when the entire battlefield was cleared.

Lin Huang hovered mid-air and looked at the empty ground. The ruin was silent.

“The Virtual Eye will open again in three days. I wonder what would people from the Union Government think if they came within these three days and saw an empty piece of land.”

“I guess the people from your hometown would say they must look dumb,” Bloody mocked.

Lin Huang lifted his head and glanced at the sky that was dusky again after putting the galactic hive away in his body while riding on Thunder’s back with Bloody and Bai.

He knew this should be the last time he would visit this ruin.

“Time to go! Next stop, the Hunter Association’s Hunting Garden!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1207 - Hunting Garden

## Chapter 1207: Hunting Garden

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Hunter Association’s grade-6 ruin was called the Hunting Garden.

The reason it was given such a name was that there were many varieties of monsters in this ruin.

Under normal circumstances, an ordinary ruin would only have 20 to 30 types of monsters. Very few of them had more than 40 types of monsters. However, according to the Hunter Association’s records, they confirmed that the Hunting Garden had 183 types of monsters. It was said that over 20 types of monsters were never found. Nobody had ever managed to take photos as proof for some reason, so their existence was never proven.

There was something unique about the monsters in the Hunting Garden whereby most of them were carnivorous. There was a minority of them that were omnivorous, but almost none were herbivorous. These monsters had powerful hunting skills.

Lin Huang was very interested in such a ruin.

Since he had booked his slot earlier, he headed straight to the Hunter Association headquarters in foothold No. 1A2, Hunting City.

The person who was responsible for serving him was the deputy chief, Wu Xing, who was a tall and big man.

Although he looked like a lummox, in reality, Wu Xing’s character was the complete opposite of his appearance. He was great in interpersonal relationships.

Lin Huang had no idea whether he was really friendly or was pretending. However, the experience made him comfortable. Wu Xing had a great sense of propriety in everything he did, and that alone impressed Lin Huang.

Most people had no sense of propriety as Wu Xing did. At least, Lin Huang could not achieve that. Furthermore, among the many people he knew, Huang Tianfu might be the only one whose sense of propriety could compare with Wu Xing’s.

Lin Huang was chatting with Wu Xing along the way. He realized that he had arrived at the entrance of the Hunting Garden.

“This is the entrance of the ruin and it’s also the furthest I can send you.” Wu Xing stopped walking.

Lin Huang nodded and thanked him. Then, he stepped into the ruin.

Compared to the Demon Swamp, this ruin was completely different. Lin Huang felt like he had stepped from summer into spring as soon as he got in. The ruin looked like it was spring with lush flowers and trees around. There was even a small river flowing not far away.

This ruin did not look like a ruin at all. It looked more like a tourist spot where it was spring all year round.

Lin Huang was stunned to see the scenery. However, he snapped back to his senses after being distracted for a moment.

He remembered clearly of the ruins’ description in the Hunter Association’s record – Intruders would be treated as prey by the local monsters at all times.

Lin Huang summoned Bloody as soon as he stepped into the meadows of the ruin.

“This ruin has beautiful scenery,” Bloody could not help but comment when she glanced around as soon as she was summoned.

Subsequently, the duo did the usual whereby Bloody spread her Leech Pods out to get a rough map of the entire ruins.

Later on, instead of killing virtual god-level monsters one by one, Lin Huang summoned the galactic hive and got the seven virtual god-level bugs to lead the bug horde to clear the ruins.

The Hunting Garden was only slightly smaller than Union Government’s Demon Swamp, but there were considerably fewer monsters in it. There were only a total of 300 million monsters, which was only around a tenth of the total amount of monsters the Demon Swamp had.

Moreover, there were only six virtual god-level monsters. Among them, the two monsters with the highest combat strength were only on Virtual God rank-3. That was the reason why Lin Huang used the hive directly with zero concern.

Some five hours later, the 300 million monsters were cleared by the bug horde. There was no living thing within the range of Bloody’s observation.

Lin Huang checked the time after watching the bug horde return to the hive. It was only past 2 p.m., and it would take another ten hours for the monsters to be reset.

The ruin would take 48 hours to reset each time, which was shorter than the Demon Swamp’s 72-hour window. However, Lin Huang clearly did not plan to stay.

It was boring enough for him to wait for ten hours, and he could only kill time by practicing his sword skill. He had no patience to wait for 48 hours. To him, he could do many things within those 48 hours.

The change in light was the other difference between the Hunting Garden and the Demon Swamp.

The Demon Swamp always looked like dusk before the night fell, but the Hunting Garden had clear changes between day and night. It was almost the same as the outside world.

Approximately four hours later, the sky dimmed when it was 6.30 pm.

In reality, no sun could be seen in the ruin. Lin Huang had no idea what the source of light was in there. There was no light source at all in the dark blue sky above.

The sky finally turned completely dark when it was almost 8 p.m. However, that did not affect Lin Huang practicing his sword skills at all.

Soon, another three and a half hours passed. A Virtual Eye appeared rapidly in the sky just when the needle on the clock passed midnight.

Lin Huang looked confused when he saw the Virtual Eye that had just risen in the Hunting Garden.

Next to him, Bloody smiled. “I can’t believe that we finally get to see the colorful Virtual Eye that we’ve only seen in records.”

“It’s my first time seeing it too,” Lin Huang responded while smiling.

The Virtual Eye hanging in the sky was colorful with nine different colors. Although it looked strange, it gave him an odd sense of comfort.

Just when Lin Huang was discussing the color of the Virtual Eye with Bloody, the colorful Virtual Eye stabilized. A stream of various monsters began rushing out like a pouring waterfall.

Lin Huang had not put the galactic hive away since earlier. Seeing monsters rushing out now, he gave his orders to the four Queen Mothers again without hesitation. He told them to kill all of the monsters coming out of the Virtual Eye.

Almost the next second he gave his order, endless bugs rushed out like dark clouds, heading towards the Virtual Eye.

This time, Lin Huang did not observe the battle at a close distance. He watched the battle through Bloody’s Leech Pods from far away.

Due to the restriction as a result of the difference in combat strength and the speed of monsters being sent out from the Virtual Eye, the battle was one-sided from the beginning. The monster horde was completely oppressed and annihilated

The same thing happened to the virtual god-level monsters. They were killed by the Superbrain Worms and the rest just when they showed up from the Virtual Eye.

The one-sided massacre only ended some three hours later. All of the monsters that emerged from the Virtual Eye were killed. There was no exceptions.

Watching the colorful Virtual Eye disintegrate in the sky while the bugs returned to the hive one after another, Lin Huang could not help but smirk as he recalled the hive back to his body.

“The Hunter Association’s Hunting Garden is completed! So, what’s next?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1208 - Shadow Killer’s Visit

## Chapter 1208: Shadow Killer’s Visit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was almost 3.30 a.m. when Lin Huang returned from the Hunting Garden to Emperor City.

The first thing he did was sort out the loot as soon as he returned to the Emperor Palace.

They killed almost seven billion monsters from the two grade-6 ruins throughout the few days, namely the Demon Swamp and the Hunting Garden.

Among the monsters killed, there were 58 virtual god-level monsters. Lin Huang had also obtained a total of 17 Virtual God rank-3 to rank-4 Godheads.

Apart from the bunch of Godheads, Lin Huang also obtained almost 20,000 complete Monster Cards throughout the two days. Most of the Monster Cards were legendary-level. Only three of them were pseudo-mythical-level.

There was also a pile of card pieces. He did not integrate them. Instead, he stored them in the card piece mall as back-up.

The Godheads and cards aside, in reality, the biggest reward he obtained was the seven billion monster carcasses. The carcasses were breeding material for the Bug Tribe Queen Mothers.

According to Bloody’s calculation, the four Queen Mothers should be able to breed 200 million imperial-level purple gold-rank Bug Tribe fighters with the seven billion monster carcasses.

Initially, there were only over 30 million Bug Tribe fighters in the galactic hive. Throughout the round of breeding, the number of bugs would be increased by a few more times.

Apart from that, Bloody also obtained 40 Virtual God rank-1 and rank-2 Parasitic Puppets. She experienced a boost in her abilities.

One could say that this round of kills gave Lin Huang’s overall abilities a substantial boost.

After sorting out the loot, he tossed the 17 Godheads that he had just obtained into his body and began to practice his sword skills.

Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring began vibrating all of a sudden when it was almost 11 in the morning.

In the midst of practicing his sword skills, he picked up the video call immediately upon seeing that it was Huang Tianfu calling.

“What’s up?”

“Misery sent us a message. They’ve come to an agreement with the Union Government. But the Union Government got Misery to join anonymously because of their reputation. Moreover, to avoid future inconveniences, Misery will sign an agreement with Dynasty instead. If they do that, when Misery is exposed of being in the circle, the Union Government can pretend that they know nothing and push the responsibility onto us.” Huang Tianfu knew the Union Government’s plan very well.

“Isn’t that what we want?” Lin Huang grinned when he heard that.

“But are the people from Misery reliable?” Huang Tianfu asked, feeling concerned.

Lin Huang fell into silence for a moment and thought about it carefully. In reality, it was unnecessary for him to hide the truth from Huang Tianfu any longer. “Misery is already an affiliate organization under me.”

“Do you mean they’re under Royal now?” Huang Tianfu did not expect that. He was clearly stunned when he heard what Lin Huang said.

“Yes, I’ve registered them under Royal,” Lin Huang acknowledged.

“I get it now. Dynasty will give our all no matter what Misery needs in the future,” Huang Tianfu soon accepted the truth.

“Dynasty is Dynasty, and Misery is Misery. Both organizations will develop individually. You don’t have to worry about the development on Misery’s side as they won’t interfere with us either,” Lin Huang added, “There’s no need for you to treat Misery as competition. Dynasty’s competition will forever be Dynasty.”

“Your humble one understands,” Huang Tianfu replied without any change in his expression.

“Anything else?”

“Shadow Killer set an appointment two days ago. They’ll visit tomorrow at 9 a.m.”

“I’m around tomorrow,” Lin Huang confirmed.

“Also, the remaining demigods have elevated to virtual god-level successfully throughout the past two days with Mr. Fu’s help,” Huang Tianfu added, “I’m thinking of announcing about the demigods elevating to Virtual Gods after we’ve come up with an agreement with Shadow Killer.”

“Sounds great. We’ll do as you say.” Lin Huang did not raise any objections.

After hanging up on Huang Tianfu’s call, Lin Huang recalled that Shadow Killer’s grade-6 ruin was the only one left that he had yet to visit.

“It’s time to leave the gravel world after signing an agreement with Shadow Killer in these few days. Let’s visit the last grade-6 ruin.”

It was in the middle of the night. Lin Huang practiced his sword skills until approximately midnight. Figuring that he was meeting Shadow Killer the next day, he quickly washed up and went to bed.

The next morning, he entered Dynasty’s office after breakfast.

Although Shadow Killer was a giant, they had always been low-profiled no matter what they did. They did not announce their visit to Dynasty this time. Otherwise, the Internet would have been stirred early in the morning, and Dynasty would have definitely trended again.

In reality, within Dynasty, only the three Grand Dukes and a few Dukes knew about this. The rest of the members had no idea about the visit.

When it was around 8.50 a.m., the people from Shadow Killer arrived.

Everyone gaped at the group of 11 people as soon as they walked into Dynasty’s office.

Lin Huang welcomed them at the entrance with Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan. They brought the people from Shadow Killer to the meeting room on the highest floor.

The people in the office discussed excitedly among themselves after they left. They were guessing who those people in the black robes were. They seemed to be so honorable that the Emperor had welcomed them himself.

In reality, Shadow Killer’s leader was not the demigod Ying Shisan who the outsiders knew about. Instead, it was Yue Shen who led the team to Dynasty this time. His combat strength was on Virtual God rank-3.

Among the ten people behind him, there was one Virtual God rank-3 and another Virtual God rank-4 while the rest were demigods.

The one with the highest combat strength on Virtual God rank-4 was a lady. She wore a black veil on her face and even blocked her Divine Telekinesis function.

Lin Huang merely stole a glance and figured that Shadow Killer must have found a way to elevate demigods straight to virtual god-level because a Virtual God rank-3 Godhead was the most a person’s body could bear.

After entering the meeting room, Yue Shen from Shadow Killer went straight into the subject after they chatted for a while and introduced themselves.

“What we want from working with Dynasty is very simple. We want the same privileges as the Union Government and the Hunter Association.”

The first response Lin Huang had was, ‘Has our intel been exposed?’ when he heard that. However, he soon realized that was not the case.

“No offence, but do you know what’s the collaboration we have with the two union organizations?” Huang Tianfu could not help but ask.

“We’ve no idea what exactly it is, but the condition must be too hard to resist for you guys to be work with the Union Government,” Yue Shen said while smiling.

“So, how are sure that what the Union Government wants is also what you guys want?” Lin Huang asked.

“We’re not sure. That’s why we’re visiting to ask what exactly that is. If that’s what we, Shadow Killer, want as well, we’ll proceed with the discussion. If not, there’s no need to go any further,” Yue Shen said like everything made sense.

Huang Tianfu and Huang Wunan looked at Lin Huang. They seemed to be asking for Lin Huang’s permission to tell the truth.

Lin Huang nodded lightly. “There’s no harm to tell you guys. What we offered the Union Government is access to Royal’s trial zones.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1209 - A Salted Fish Should Have A Salted Fish’s Realization

Chapter 1209: A Salted Fish Should Have A Salted Fish’s Realization

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The discussion between Dynasty and Shadow Killer went well the next two days.

Misery also signed the agreement the same day when Shadow Killer signed theirs. They joined the circle anonymously. The circle that Dynasty and the Union Government built became the most powerful alliance in the entire gravel world.

With the five giants, including the Union Government, the Hunter Association, Misery, Shadow Killer, and the Mystic Butterfly together with the soon-to-be giant Dynasty, this alliance was invincible.

The heretics, which was a top organization, became the weakest one in the circle. They could only play the position as a dependant party.

The heretics’ upper echelons were surprised to see the Hunter Association, the Mystic Butterfly, and Shadow Killer joining the circle recently.

They were in a meeting when they heard about Shadow Killer joining.

“Holy sh\*t! Four out of the five giants have joined them!” the Vice Presiding Judge, Zhou Tong, forgot to remove his little finger from his nostril when he heard about Shadow Killer joining.

“Don’t forget that Dynasty is the soon-to-be giant. We, the heretics, are the weakest among the entire circle,” added the hunk, rubbing his feet.

“Luckily, we joined early and managed to butter Dynasty up. Had we only joined now, I guess Dynasty would’ve just kicked us out,” Cao Ya said while biting her nails.

“I don’t think we’re that bad…” the Presiding Judge, Sun Zhuo, shrugged helplessly.

However, Sun Zhuo was completely ignored. They proceeded with the next topic on their own.

“Exactly which organization has joined us anonymously?”

“It’s most probably an underground organization.”

“Do you guys think it might be Misery?” Cao Ya said, still biting her nails.

“Boss, the application from the anonymous organization should pass through you. You should know which one is it, am I right?” the hunk rubbing his feet turned his head and asked Sun Zhuo.

Sun Zhuo hesitated for a moment and nodded, figuring that it was only a matter of time that they would find out. “Yes, it’s Misery. Keep this within ourselves, and don’t spread it around!”

“It’s really Misery?! Now, all five giants have gathered. It’s insane!” the Vice Presiding Judge Zhou Tong explained out loud in his thick nasal voice.

“I’ve always thought that we weren’t bad, but now I feel like we’re just trash!” Cao Ya felt like she had just received a slap on her face.

“Five giants and one soon-to-be giant… So, it’s six dragging one on. I think that’s pretty good. There’s always one that’s slowing the team down. Why can’t we be it?” Vice Presiding Judge Zhou Tong proceeded to dig his nose, appearing like he did not care.

“Don’t you have any humiliation in you?” the hunk rubbing his feet scoffed while glaring at him.

“A salted fish should have a salted fish’s awareness. We’re salted fish. Why should we waste our efforts pretending that we’re seafood?” Zhou Tong spoke in his nasal voice while proceeding to dig his nose.

“Because seafood is more expensive,” answered Cao Yao who was sitting next to him.

“Xiao Ya, it was only a rhetorical question,” said Zhou Tong while glaring at her.

“Oh.”

“Let’s continue our meeting. Stop the irrelevant topic right now!” Sun Zhou was getting more and more upset as he listened to them speak. He ended the topic after slamming the table.

…

After signing the agreement with Shadow Killer, Lin Huang followed the team back to their headquarters in Silhouette City in foothold No. 1A11.

He spent half the evening downloading the documents in Shadow Killer’s library and archives. The next morning, he headed straight to the last grade-6 ruin opened to the gravel world.

The grade-6 ruin under Shadow Killer’s jurisdiction was called the Shadow Land.

Day did not exist in the entire ruin, only night.

Apart from many dark creatures, there was a unique monster in this ruin called the Shadow Beast.

The Shadow Beast was an evil spirit that possessed the ability to control its shadow.

Such an ability was actually mediocre. However, it would turn its body into a shadow to be immune to physical attacks.

Fortunately, among the Queen Mothers’ Bug Tribe army, there were bugs that could handle such a monster. Lin Huang was prepared ahead thanks to Bloody’s reminder.

After summoning the galactic hive, Lin Huang did not get all of the bugs to attack. Instead, he only got the bugs that could fight Shadow Beasts to battle.

Throughout the few days, the four Queen Mothers were done with approximately a third of the breeding from the monster carcasses. The 30 million-strong bug army was boosted to 100 million. Among the 100 million Bug Tribe army members, only around ten million of them could harm the Shadow Beasts. It slowed down the hunting speed of the Bug Tribe army by heaps compared to before.

From 8 a.m, the Bug Tribe army spent some 15 hours killing the 400 million-odd monsters in the ruin.

There were a total of ten virtual god-level monsters among them. Three of them were on Virtual God rank-3 while the remaining seven were either on Virtual God rank-1 or rank-2.

The ruin refreshed in the middle of the night when they had rested for less than an hour.

The Virtual Eye that was opening in the Shadow Land was completely black.

Once again, Lin Huang led the galactic hive to block the entrance in order to kill the monsters coming out of it.

When it was around 1 p.m, they finally cleared the Shadow Land to decimate it into a land of nothingness.

Since it would take 48 hours for the Shadow Land to refresh, Lin Huang did not stay and wait in the ruin. Instead, he left in satisfaction and returned to Emperor City.

He began sorting out the loot he obtained this round as soon as he returned to the Emperor’s Palace.

“Six Virtual God rank-3 Godheads, a total of 14 Virtual God rank-1 and rank-2 puppets, over 800 million monster carcasses — enough for the Queen Mothers to breed close to 30 million Bug Tribe fighters, two complete pseudo-mythical-level Monster Cards, over 2,200 complete legendary-level Monster Cards and over 800 million card pieces…

“Now that I’ve downloaded everything in all the libraries and archives as well as clearing all the grade-6 ruins available, it’s almost time to leave,” Lin Huang mumbled softly after sorting out the loot.

“I think it’s best that you don’t announce your departure. Just tell people that you’re going into closed-door cultivation,” Bloody suggested.

“I think so too,” Lin Huang agreed.

The reason why Dynasty was currently in the limelight was mainly that people followed what was happening to Lin Huang. Even though he did not participate in the exact management and operation of things, he was influential in Dynasty’s development of the people in the cultivation world. At least, many new members joined Dynasty because of him.

If Lin Huang were to announce his departure, many people would think that he had left Dynasty entirely. According to Bloody’s data analysis, if Lin Huang left Dynasty, there would be at least an 83% drop in new Dynasty members. That was something that Lin Huang did not want to happen.

“How about your friends? Will you bid them farewell?” Bloody reminded, “Or will you lie to them that you’re going into closed-door cultivation too to prevent them from leaking it unintentionally?”

In reality, Lin Huang was almost done with everything before his departure. The only thing that he had yet to do was inform his old friends such as Yi Yeyu.

Hearing Bloody’s questions, he went into silence for a moment and shook his head. “There’s no need to hide it from them. I’ll spend some time meeting them and bidding them farewell these few days.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1210 - Fatty’s Troubles

## Chapter 1210: Fatty’s Troubles

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang looked at the time after chatting with Bloody for a while. It was almost two in the afternoon.

He spread his Divine Telekinesis range out and realized that the three Grand Dukes were there. Furthermore, most of the Dukes who were at the agreement-signing ceremony with Shadow Killer were there too.

He left the Emperor’s Palace in a flash and appeared in Huang Tianfu’s office.

Huang Tianfu was chatting with Huang Wunan and Huang Tufu. They were surprised to see Lin Huang’s sudden appearance.

The trio greeted Lin Huang as soon as they saw him, “Master Emperor!”

“Tufu, you’re still here. Is the headquarters busy today?”

“We announced the news about demigods elevating to Virtual Gods this morning and created a stir on the Internet. The Union Government, the Hunter Association, the Mystic Butterfly, and Shadow Killer called to ask if the news is real,” Huang Tianfu explained with a candid smile.

“No wonder everyone is here…” Lin Huang recalled that Huang Tianfu had asked for his opinion on whether to announce the news after signing the agreement with Shadow Killer. “I almost forgot about that.”

“Go ahead with this. Tianfu, help me gather everyone for a meeting tomorrow morning. It’s best that everyone can attend. There’s something that I want to announce.”

“I’ll inform them later,” Huang Tianfu agreed directly without asking what the matter was.

Huang Tufu was more straightforward, so he asked directly, “What’s the matter, Master Emperor?”

Lin Huang, who was turning around to leave, stopped. He turned his head and looked at Huang Tufu. “All of you will find out tomorrow.”

Lin Huang did not interrupt them seeing Huang Tianfu and the rest were busy.

He called Zhi Ji from Misery when he returned to the Emperor’s Palace. He got him to arrange the meeting that would take place the day after tomorrow.

Zhi Ji did not ask about that any further.

After hanging up the call with Zhi Ji, Lin Huang thought about it and called Yin Hangyi.

The call was picked up after ringing less than twice. Fatty’s round face occupied the entire screen.

“Can you not stick your face so close to the screen every time?” Lin Huang grumbled.

Fatty moved his face a little further away from the screen and argued, “It’s not like you’ve no idea that I have short arms. It’s more troublesome to put my face a distance away.”

“You’re complaining about moving your hands, but how come you never complain when you’re eating?”

“Of course, it’s different when I eat. Eating can replenish my energy!” Fatty always had odd theories of his own.

“Replenish your energy? It’s no wonder you’re so fat!”

Lin Huang finally got down to business after messing around with Fatty. “How’s home?”

Fatty hesitated for a moment after hearing that. He then nodded and said, “Not bad. Same old, same old.”

However, his hesitation was undoubtedly like slow motion to Lin Huang who saw through it crystal clear.

“What happened? Stop messing around with me,” Lin Huang probed further.

Fatty only told the truth after realizing that he could not hide it from Lin Huang.

“Nothing much. It’s just that the people in town heard about me coming back alive and said that my family is bad luck. It’s just conflict among neighbors. There’s nothing to worry about.”

In reality, Lin Huang expected such a thing to happen. The reason being, Fatty looked exactly the same as he was two years ago. People who knew him from the past could definitely discern it. Especially because he lived in such a small place like Nanmu Town, everyone had seen each other and they all basically knew one another. They recognized each other’s faces even if they did not know each other. Moreover, the entire town would find out about something as soon as it happened no matter how minor it was. There was no way of hiding anything in that town.

Lin Huang advised Fatty to move in order to prevent trouble like that. Fatty was just concerned about his old lady who had been living in the town for over a decade. He was afraid that the old lady was unwilling to move because she had gotten used to her life.

“So, how’s business?” Lin Huang asked again when he realized Fatty was reluctant to talk more about his family.

“Business has been affected slightly.” Fatty shook his head, feeling helpless. “There’s a high-end restaurant close to the main outlet in Baqi City. They’ve been competing with us. The people in town found out about that and sold the news about me coming back alive to them. They hired people to make up rumors when they dined at our restaurant. They said that a dead person made the food and that people would have bad luck after eating it. Apart from that, they said the reason why our food is so delicious is that we use human meat… Many people in Baqi City heard the stories they made up, and some of the regulars did not dare to dine in our restaurant any longer.”

“People are clearly making things up. Can’t you get the Union Government to handle this?” Lin Huang frowned slightly.

“I did, but it didn’t work. They said it was the customers who said that. There’s nothing that they can do since it came from the lips of the customers. The Union Government ran their checks for a while and found those people who made up the rumor. Those people said that someone else told them that. They didn’t want to tell who told them that, so that was the end of it,” Fatty updated.

“I’m just complaining and venting to you, so don’t worry about it. You’re the Emperor. Take care of your own stuff. This is just something insignificant. You don’t have to worry about this.” Fatty was unwilling to get Lin Huang involved in this.

“Oh yeah, is there anything that you want to tell me?” Fatty changed the subject upon noticing Lin Huang fall into silence.

“I’ll have a gathering on the 18th. I invited some old friends over, and Yi Yeyu will be there too. Come join us. Treat it as a getaway to clear your mind.” Lin Huang invited Fatty with a smile.

“The witch examiner will be there too?” Fatty widened his eyes and revealed a lecherous smile. “Are both of you…?”

“You should use your brain capacity to figure how to be a better Food Hunter instead,” Lin Huang interrupted Fatty instantly, “On the morning of the 18th, I’ll get someone to pick you up.”

“Oh yeah, get the old lady and the rest to come too. Just treat it as a vacation. I’ll arrange the food and accommodation. I can send someone to be your tour guide if there’s somewhere you’d like to go,” Lin Huang added.

“That’s too much to ask for.”

“Don’t worry. Emperor City is my territory. Of course, I have to give you guys the best,” Lin Huang assured, “Tell the old lady that if she doesn’t want to come, I’ll knock on her door myself.”

“Sure, I’ll treat it as a holiday then,” Fatty agreed.with a grin.

After hanging up on the call with Yin Hangyi, Lin Huang called Yi Yeyu, Yi Zheng, Leng Yuexin, Li Lang, Chan Dou, and his senior brother, Liu Ming to invite them to the gathering.

They agreed to come without hesitation.

These friends were close to Lin Huang. Furthermore, some of them had helped him throughout his journey of growth.

Apart from bidding them farewell, Lin Huang actually got each of them a gift.

Lin Huang opened his contact page after calling his friends one after another. He called Jiang Shan from the Union Government when he found his number on the contact page.

He spoke expressionlessly when the call was picked up, “Chief Jiang, I need a favor. I have a friend in Division 7’s Baqi City who’s encountered some trouble.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1211 - His Old Friends Are Here

## Chapter 1211: His Old Friends Are Here

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

All the upper echelons of Dynasty gathered on the 16th of March.

Naturally, Huang Baiyu, Huang Haoyang, and the three Grand Dukes were there, and so were the 12 virtual god-level Dukes.

Everyone had their eyes on Lin Huang as soon as he arrived.

Apart from Huang Tianfu who had a rough idea of what the purpose of the meeting was, the rest were unsure why Lin Huang would call for a meeting so early in the morning.

Lin Huang glanced at the time after he took his seat. He did not bother to wait any longer upon seeing that it was almost 9 a.m. and announced directly, “I called this meeting today mainly to inform all of you that I’m leaving this gravel world.”

Everyone was stunned to hear that.

Even though Huang Tianfu speculated that since the beginning, he could not help but feel emotional when he heard Lin Huang saying it out loud.

“When are you leaving?” Huang Tufu was the first to ask.

“I’ll leave in a few days when I’m done handling some stuff. If everything goes as planned, I should be able to leave before the 20th.”

“So soon?!” Everyone was more than a little shocked.

They thought Lin Huang would only leave at least one to two months later after his announcement.

“Dynasty’s development is on track now, so it doesn’t make too much of a difference whether I’m here or not. All you guys will have to do is follow the plan that I’ve prepared. It’s just a matter of time for Dynasty to become a giant as long as all of you follow the plan.

“Moreover, it’s not that I’ll never come back after I leave this time. I’ll only be gone for a year. By then, I hope to see Dynasty develop better than I can ever imagine.”

Lin Huang only projected the one-year plan Bloody came up with after giving his farewell speech.

“This is the one-year plan that I’ve come up with for Dynasty. There’s no need for you guys to carry it out strictly. Nothing will go wrong if you follow the main direction,” Lin Huang said and forwarded the plan to the three Grand Dukes who then forwarded it to the rest of the Duke. “Take a look. Ask whatever questions that you might have. We’ll discuss this today.”

The meeting took almost the entire day. Everyone only finished discussing Lin Huang’s plan after eight at night.

From the questions the people raised and the depth of the discussion, Lin Huang was sure that Dynasty would be in good hands for the coming year.

Bloody’s plan almost involved every aspect in detail. She provided solutions for any possible situation.

As long as they followed this plan, Dynasty had the certainty of becoming a giant in the coming year.

After the meeting ended, Lin Huang returned to the Emperor’s Palace, not tired at all. Instead, he was filled with anticipation for Dynasty’s future.

The next morning, Lin Huang arrived on time in Nirvana City where Misery’s headquarters was.

Zhi Ji and everyone in red robes was prepared for his arrival at the top floor of the Sky Pagoda.

“Master Emperor!”

Zhi Ji led the bunch of them in red robes to welcome Lin Huang.

Lin Huang also noticed that there were a few unfamiliar faces among the people in red robes. They were all on Virtual God rank-1, so they must have elevated from demigod-level not long ago.

Entering the meeting room, Lin Huang glanced through the 15 people in red robes and told them the purpose of meeting up.

He then presented them with the one-year plan that Bloody came up with.

However, Misery’s attitude was clearly less enthusiastic than Dynasty’s.

When Lin Huang got Zhi Ji and the rest to ask questions, most of them asked things that were unrelated. Only two or three of them raised some questions that Lin Huang was happy to hear after looking through the plan thoroughly.

The meeting ended when it was past 1 p.m. Everyone from Misery soon left after that.

Lin Huang gestured for Zhi Ji to stay.

“Zhi Ji, I had the same meeting with Dynasty yesterday. Do you know what time the meeting ended?” Lin Huang leaned back against the chair and asked Zhi Ji while lifting his head.

“Your humble one doesn’t know.” Zhi Ji roughly figured what Lin Huang was going to say, but he dared not speculate.

“The meeting also took place at 9 a.m., then we discussed the plan until 8.20 p.m. All 17 of them from Dynasty participated in the discussion and studied the plan that I provided. Above 80% of the questions raised were related to Dynasty’s future development.

“The plan I gave Dynasty isn’t exactly the same as the one I gave Misery. However, it’s about 70% is the same, and the direction of development is almost similar. However, among the 15 of them who joined the meeting, only ten participated in the discussion. Including you, only three people really studied the plan.”

“I’ll get them to study the plan thoroughly later,” Zhi Ji said immediately.

“Whether or not you guys follow the plan I provide, I want to see Misery’s improvement in a year. If Misery’s development isn’t satisfactory, I’m sorry but I’ll remove your organization from Royal’s affiliate organization list.” Lin Huang gave his last warning.

Although Misery’s response was within Lin Huang and Bloody’s expectations, he was upset when it really happened. After all, he had Dynasty to compare to Misery which needed tons of improvement in terms of loyalty.

However, Lin Huang’s gloomy emotion soon turned into joy when he returned from Nirvana City to Emperor City.

He sensed Yi Yeyu and the rest’s aurae as soon as he returned. He spread his Divine Telekinesis out and found out that apart from Chan Dou, Yin Hangyi, Yi Yeyu, Yi Zheng, Leng Yuexin, Li Lang, and Liu Ming were all there. Furthermore, they seemed to have settled their accommodation.

Lin Huang was in a jovial mood after sensing his bunch of old friends.

Although the gathering would only take place on the 18th, Lin Huang appeared in the courtyard they gathered in a flash after sensing their location.

The Yi siblings were in the courtyard while Leng Yuexin and Li Lang stood by the side. Fatty and his family were there too.

Lin Huang could tell that it should be the compound Fatty was staying in. The Yi siblings must be visiting while Leng Yuexin and Li Lang must have been dragged by the siblings to visit.

At that very moment, Yi Yeyu was staring at Fatty in the courtyard.

“Didn’t… you die?”

“I faked my death,” Yin Hangyi, who was also known as Fatty, recounted the story that Lin Huang came up with immediately.

“But Lin Huang told me that…” Yi Yeyu was interrupted by Lin Huang before she could ask any further, “Fatty encountered some trouble earlier. He had to fake his death to avoid trouble. For his own safety, I had to lie to my friends that he was dead.”

“Lin Huang!” Everyone looked cheerfully at him.

“Why does he look exactly the same just like three years ago?” Yi Yeyu raised her doubt.

“That’s the side effect of the elixir. It stunted his growth for a few years. However, the side effect only continues for around two to three years. His growth will normalize again in the future,” Lin Huang told them the excuse that he came up with earlier again.

“How is it possible that there’s such an elixir?” Yi Yeyu mumbled in doubt.

Yi Zheng, who was next to her, changed the topic. He stepped forward and shook Lin Huang’s hand while smiling. “It’s been a while.”

“Yes, it’s been a while,” Lin Huang acknowledged with a smile too.

After they eased the attention off Fatty and chatted for a while, Lin Huang looked at Yin family’s old lady in the wheelchair.

She was old after all, so it was inconvenient for her to walk. She thought she might as well use a wheelchair to go out.

The old lady was in high spirits. Clearly, she did not travel often. After chatting with Lin Huang for a while, she started telling him how great Emperor City was and the things that she saw along the way.

Yi Yeyu and the rest giggled to see how the old lady would not let go of him.

After chatting with the old lady for a while, Fatty took the initiative to interrupt them, “Grandma, you didn’t take a snooze today because we were traveling. Let’s take a nap. Lin Huang still has some stuff that he has to handle. Don’t bother him.”

“Alright then. You young people should catch up while I take a nap.” The old lady only let go of Lin Huang then.

Lin Huang turned around and walked towards Leng Yuexin and Li Lang seeing Fatty pushing the old lady in the wheelchair into the house.

“Long time no see. I met Brother Zheng and the rest in Division 3 last year, but I’ve never seen both of you since I left Division 7.”

“Yeah, it’s been more than a year,” Leng Yuexin confirmed.

“I never expected you becoming so famous so soon,” said Li Lang, who was standing next to her, while chuckling.

After chatting with them, everyone returned to their compound one after another.

On the other hand, Lin Huang arrived in Liu Ming’s courtyard in a flash. He began chatting with his senior brother who he had not seen for a long time.

The afternoon flew by quickly. Chan Dou finally arrived past 8 p.m.

Lin Huang had a rough idea of the Chan Clan’s situation from the Mystic Butterfly. He knew how Chan Dou’s family had been treating him for the past month.

However, Chan Dou did not mention his family’s situation despite chatting for a while, and Lin Huang decided not to ask him about it. Chan Dou still had amnesia, so they fell into an awkward situation after the banter since they had nothing much to talk about.

Noticing that, Lin Huang patted Chan Dou’s shoulder. “Why don’t you stay at Dynasty? You can decide whether to go home after you get your memory back.”

Chan Dou fell into silence for a long time before lifting his head to look at Lin Huang. “Give me some time to consider.”

Lin Huang nodded. “Since you have no idea how you were like in the past, you should plan your future now. There’s no need to make it complicated. Go for things that are beneficial to you now.”

Lin Huang left in huge strides after saying that while Chan Dou stared into space while staying in the courtyard alone.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1212 - Brother, You Must Come Back!

## Chapter 1212: Brother, You Must Come Back!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was a sunny day on the 18th of March.

The temperature in Emperor City was getting warmer since it was the break of spring. People no longer wore their thick coats and cotton-padded jackets. They regained their spirits like before.

The sun had just risen in the morning. It was sunny, and there were no clouds in the blue, blue sky.

A faint glow came from basking in the sun.

Lin Huang dragged his old friends to the fat aunty’s dumpling stall early in the morning.

In reality, at Dynasty, there would be professional Food Hunters taking turns to make breakfast every day. The delicious dumplings at the fat aunty’s stall were not the main reason why Lin Huang frequented it. Taste-wise, Food Hunters could definitely make better ones. Lin Huang loved going there for breakfast because there was warmth and kinship there. In reality, such warmth was what most ordinary people in this gravel world experienced every day. It was such warmth that made Lin Huang realize that he was only human after all.

They combined two tables at the dumpling stall and took their seats around it.

The fat uncle served the dumplings while chuckling. “They’re freshly made. Eat them while they’re hot!”

Fatty Yin Hangyi was the first to pick the chopsticks up. He could not stop complimenting how tasty they were after taking a bite.

The rest began eating one after another.

“They have some really sick skills!” Fatty gushed after finishing a serving of dumplings. “The dumpling skin and filling are close to perfection, and the control of heat was great too.”

“Master also said that their dumplings are the most perfect ones that ordinary people can make. Many Food Hunters might not even be able to make better ones with the same ingredients,” Lin Huang reiterated what Mr. Fu said while smiling.

After breakfast, Lin Huang became a tour guide and brought them to visit a few tourist attractions in Emperor City. They had a lot of fun going around.

Lin Huang only had countable occasions of such relaxed times throughout the four years since he traveled to this world.

They toured around until dinner time. Lin Huang then brought them to Dynasty’s headquarters.

He invited all of his friends to the Emperor’s Palace. Naturally, apart from Yi Yeyu and the rest, Lin Xin, Mr. Fu, and Xiao Mo were there too.

They all gathered at the big dining table. Lin Huang sat at the main seat with Mr. Fu on his left and Lin Xin on his right.

To talk at ease, Mr. Fu set up a voice shield to shroud the dining table to avoid their voices from being heard.

The chefs were working happily in the Emperor’s Palace kitchen. It was their first time entering the Emperor’s Palace. Before the dishes were served, the bartender began preparing the drinks that each of them ordered.

Lin Huang picked up the glass before him after everyone had been served their drinks.

“Everyone, it’s been almost three to four years since I met you all. Some of you fought monster hordes with me, some of you killed monsters in ruins with me, some of you grew with me along the way, some of you gave me help and love, and some of you went through life and death with me. I’m lucky to have friends like all of you. It’s destiny.”

“Lin Huang, you’re making me bashful by saying that,” Fatty scratched his head and said rather shamelessly.

“To me, it’s my honor to have seen you grow,” Yi Zheng said in all seriousness.

“I knew that you’d succeed back then, but never had I thought your growth would be so tremendous. You’ve only spent less than four years getting to where you are now.” Yi Yeyu was emotional thinking about how Lin Huang had been only a rookie under her when they met.

“You’ve saved my life twice,” Leng Yuexin said while smiling faintly, “I’m the lucky one, no matter what.”

“I owe you my life too.” Xiao Mo pumped his chest.

Chan Dou reminisced with a smile. “You told me that I took care of you before, but I don’t remember that. All that I know is that you took care of me when I lost my memory.”

Li Lang, who was dressed in a white suit as if he was getting married, raised his glass high. “We’ve fought together more than once, and we’ve risked our lives for each other. Let’s not get emotional and drink up!”

Liu Ming spoke to Mr. Fu through voice transmission while looking around the crowded table, “They’re all great kids.”

Mr. Fu nodded and smiled. He picked his glass up and downed it.

Besides Lin Huang and the rest, even Lin Xin, who had never touched alcohol, picked up her fruit cocktail and drained it.

“This is actually a farewell.” Lin Huang only spoke slowly after drinking, “I’ll leave the gravel world in two days. I’m going to the great world to find a solution to solve the gravel world’s disaster.”

Apart from Mr. Fu, everyone was stunned.

“Are you going into the virtual zone?” Liu Ming was the first to respond. He subsequently turned his head to peek at Mr. Fu. He seemed to be confused about why Mr. Fu would allow Lin Huang to go on a suicide mission.

“Must you go into the virtual zone?” Yi Zheng frowned and asked.

Lin Huang nodded lightly. “At the moment, the virtual zone is the only way known to get to the great world.”

“I heard that none of the people who entered the virtual zone came back alive.” Yi Yeyu was concerned too.

“In reality, not everyone who entered the virtual zone is dead. From what I know, only two survived,” Lin Huang explained, “One is a Master God from God Bless. He came from this gravel world and went to the great world through the virtual zone. Another one would be the demigod, Qi Muxiong. I found out from his inherited memory that he’s been to the virtual zone too.”

“I personally speculate that the reason why nobody survived the virtual zone isn’t that all who entered it is dead. It’s most likely that the virtual zone is a one-way street. There’s no turning back as soon as one enters.”

“If that’s the case, even if you manage to survive the virtual zone and enter the great world, when exactly will you be back?” Leng Yuexin asked.

“At the moment, I’m thinking of finding another way to get back. That’s the second thing that I need to do when I get to the great world apart from finding the source of the disaster. I must come back before the disaster arrives!”

“I personally think that you should stay and spend one to two years developing the alliance between Dynasty and the Union Government, Junior Brother. We might be able to survive the disaster then,” Liu Ming offered his personal opinion.

“I’ve considered what you said too, but that’s not going to eradicate the issue. The civilization of our gravel world has been destroyed over and over again because the disaster comes over and over again. To eradicate the problem, finding the source in the great world will be the only way. Our world will only be safe if we’ve found the source of the problem.” Lin Huang thought further.

“Can’t Grandpa Fu seal the crack in the Abyss Brink again?” Lin Xin could not help but ask softly.

“Silly girl, it’s not as simple as you think.” Mr. Fu shook his head while forcing a smile to soften the blow of the truth.

“In reality, the seal at the crack isn’t to seal the crack. I can’t even seal that crack with my current combat strength. We told the people that the seal works just to give them relief. The true function of the seal is just to prevent some weak monsters from entering our world through the crack. The thing that’s really blocking armies from invading is the will of this gravel world. When the will of the world can’t stop the crack from expanding, the True Gods from outside will enter from the crack. The seal won’t be able to stop them.”

In reality, Lin Huang learned about the truth about the crack from Wu Mo. Mr. Fu aside, even a seal combining some True Gods from the ancient era could not do anything to the crack.

“I’m going to the great world this time to find out why the crack appeared. As soon as I find the reason the crack has appeared, then I can find a solution to prevent it from cracking again.”

“But there are just too many uncertainties. We’re not sure if the virtual zone can really bring one to the great world. Even if you make it to the great world, returning is a problem. Also, we don’t know whether you can find the reason why the crack formed and whether it can be stopped from cracking again.” Liu Ming raised more doubts.

“These unknown matters will remain unknown forever if nobody finds out.” Everyone fell into silence for a long time as soon as Lin Huang said that.

Someone must take the first step to find out more about the uncertainties. Even if Lin Huang did not do that, someone would in the future.

“In reality, there’s another reason for me to go to the great world,” Lin Huang added, “My cultivation method is rather unique, so it’s difficult for me to elevate my combat strength if I stay in the gravel world. If I stay, I might not be able to elevate a rank within a year. However, I might be able to elevate to virtual god-level in the great world within a year.”

At the moment, Mr. Fu finally spoke to mediate the situation, “A man should have ambitions. I agree that Lin Huang should venture into the great world. This gravel world is too small for him. Just like that saying, ‘shallow water can’t feed a dragon’. I think the great world is Lin Huang’s stage, and I believe that he’ll succeed in the great world!”

“I think so too,” Lin Huang said shamelessly while smirking, “Alright, let’s not talk about me. Let’s talk about something else.”

The heavy atmosphere was lifted much more after the master and disciple said that.

Although the atmosphere was nothing compared to the beginning, it was much better than before. They continued to chat.

It was almost 8.30 p.m. when dinner ended. The chefs and bartenders had left the Emperor’s Palace over half an hour ago.

Seeing that almost all the dishes were finished on the table, Lin Huang stood up while raising his glass. “This is the last toast. There’s a gift for everyone after we drink.”

Everyone stood up with their glasses raised, and they finished their drinks.

The dinner finally came to an end officially.

“Alright, it’s time for presents.” Lin Huang walked to Yi Zheng and pointed a finger to his forehead.

Almost at the same time, he contacted Xiao Hei. “Use a Flawless Card. The target is Yi Zheng.”

As a Flawless Card penetrated Yi Zheng’s body with a golden glow, he sensed the changes in his body immediately. He quickly sat with his legs crossed.

The rest looked at Yi Zheng in confusion. They did not see the golden glow from the Flawless Card. All they saw was Lin Huang pointing at Yi Zheng’s forehead.

Subsequently, Lin Huang walked to Yi Yeyu and pointed a finger on her forehead. He used the second Flawless Card.

Later on, Lin Huang used a Flawless Card on Leng Yuexin, Li Lang, Liu Ming, Chan Dou, Xiao Mo, Yin Hangyi, and Lin Xin respectively.

In the Emperor’s Palace, apart from Lin Huang and Mr. Fu, the rest sat with their legs crossed while sensing the changes in their bodies.

Chan Dou and the rest woke up one after another around midnight. They gaped at Lin Huang in surprise.

“Lin Huang, what did you do? I sense that my talent and qualification have gone through a massive boost!” Yi Yeyu asked while widening her eyes.

“Nothing much. It’s just a trick, but I can only do it once.” Naturally, Lin Huang was unwilling to explain further.

“All of you are on immortal-level, so you can cultivate ancient methods instead,” Lin Huang said to Yi Yeyu and the rest, “Master will examine which cultivation direction you guys are more suited for throughout the next two days and teach you guys the methods ]then.”

Lin Huang had spoken to Mr. Fu a few days before. He had also shared the methods he obtained and those that Bloody created with Mr. Fu.

“Xiao Mo, although your body has been modified by the Crow God whereby it’s close to perfect-stage demigod-level while your combat strength is on imperial-level purple gold-rank, there’s no Life Palace in your body. Just continue to cultivate the set of methods that I gave you earlier.

“As for Boss Chan, you seemed to have elevated to imperial-level by cultivating the ancient methods that I gave you earlier. I think you might have lost consciousness when you were taken by God Bless while your subconscious mind cultivated the methods on its own. With your firm base, you’ve managed to build your foundation naturally and elevated to imperial-level. Just continue to cultivate the methods. You don’t have to cultivate other ancient methods,” Lin Huang said and looked at Liu Ming.

“Senior Brother, you’ve elevated to imperial-level and consolidated your Life Palace. You only have two choices if you’d like to elevate to virtual god-level. You either break your Life Palace and rebuild a new foundation or you get Master to help you to break through to virtual god-level when you get to demigod-level. Both ways are similar whereby breaking and consolidating Godheads is required. It’s your choice.”

“How about me? I feel that my qualifications have been boosted too,” Fatty asked immediately after seeing that Lin Huang had a plan for everyone.

“It depends on where you want to go.” Lin Huang turned around and looked at Yin Hangyi. “If you’d like to cultivate, you can learn from Master. If you’d like to become a Food Hunter, you can establish a restaurant in Emperor City.

“No matter what you choose, I personally suggest that you stay in Emperor City with the old lady. Bring your aunty and the rest. As for the restaurants, sell them. Baqi City is just a grade-C foothold after all. It’s nothing compared to Emperor City. Keep your house, so you can stay there when you visit the city again. Settle the rest of the properties.”

Fatty was encouraged when he heard the advice but he hesitated. “Give me some time to think about it.”

In reality, Lin Huang knew that Fatty was uncertain because he was concerned about his grandmother.

However, he knew the old lady’s character well enough. She definitely would not do anything that would slow Fatty down. She might even ask him to stay in Emperor City.

After he was done planning for his friends, Lin Huang walked to Lin Xin. “Silly girl, learn from Master properly. Read more, play less.”

“Mm-hmm.” Tears were flowing from her eyes. “Brother, you must come back!”

“I definitely will within a year!” Lin Huang patted Lin Xin’s head with a grin. “I can’t leave such a cute sister like you behind.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1213 - Virtual Zone

## Chapter 1213: Virtual Zone

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The 20th of March was the day the entrance to the virtual zone was opened.

Lin Huang rushed to the third layer of the Abyss Brink after bidding farewell with Mr. Fu and Lin Xin.

This time, the virtual zone would be opened at the deepest part in the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

Lin Huang only found the entrance after summoning Bloody to spread her Leech Pods all around the third layer of the Abyss Brink.

There was a black whirlpool two meters in diameter that looked like a mini black hole in the cave. Powerhouses who managed to get to the third layer of the Abyss Brink would basically know what this cave was. If one really saw this, one would definitely avoid it. However, Lin Huang summoned Thunder and headed straight into the whirlpool after confirming its coordinates.

Lin Huang grinned and leaped when he arrived above the whirlpool. After recalling Thunder and Bloody into their card forms, he stepped into it.

…

After a moment of blurred vision, Lin Huang had a barren land in his field of sight when he snapped back to his senses.

He looked far away. There was not even a single plant on the cracked and burned land. The land that he was standing on was not a complete continent. It was more like an island floating in mid-air.

There were many islands of all sizes floating around the island. The only similarity they shared was that they were all charred.

As he observed his surroundings quietly, Lin Huang recalled returning to the gravel world all of a sudden. He turned around and looked to notice that the dimensional entrance earlier had vanished.

“Just like what I speculated, the virtual zone is a one-way street. There’s only going in, no going out. No wonder so many people never returned after they entered.”

However, Lin Huang could not understand why would the entrance vanish after one entered the virtual zone. So, how did demigod Qi Muxiong return to the mini world?

He thought about it and since he could not come up with anything, he spread his Divine Telekinesis all over in a wave.

After elevating to imperial-level, the radius of his territory had expanded to a hundred kilometers. Now that he had arrived at imperial-level rank-3, the radius had grown to 300 kilometers.

Meanwhile, the search range of his Divine Telekinesis had increased ten times more than the radius of his territory, whereby it went up to 3,000 kilometers. It was even farther than the search range of Grimace’s Divine Telekinesis despite the fact that he was already on Virtual God rank-2.

However, Lin Huang only sensed a couple of monsters within 3,000 kilometers after a round of searching.

There were less than 30 monsters combined within over 28 million square kilometers. Most of them were on either holy fire-level or immortal-level.

Lin Huang was puzzled. “Such monster density and combat strength… Did I enter a fake virtual zone?”

One must know that to the gravel world, the virtual zone was the No. 1 forbidden area known to the public. Legend was that it was filled with god-level monsters, thus even a virtual god-level powerhouse’s life would be at risk after entering.

However, now it seemed like this was completely different from the legend.

Apart from little monsters and floating islands of all sizes, Lin Huang did not find out anything else within the range of his Divine Telekinesis. He was unsure where he should head to.

Feeling helpless, he summoned Bloody. “I found nothing, so I can only rely on you.”

Bloody nodded and began spreading her Leech Pods out. A sea of invisible Leech Pods spread everywhere.

Lin Huang took two chairs out from his storage ring and sat down. He waited patiently for Bloody’s search results while chatting with her.

His Emperor’s Heart Ring lost all of its functions in this virtual zone, including the ability to take out and store items. Fortunately, Lin Huang prepared ahead, so he moved everything into the ring from the great world.

Many storage rings that he had obtained from the Royal Trials came from the great world. Before his departure, he picked one which material and model was inconspicuous to avoid grabbing attention from people when he arrived in the great world as he did not want unnecessary trouble.

Lin Huang was not afraid of the trouble that might come. However, he only had one year, so it would be best to have less trouble. Avoiding unnecessary trouble would give him more time to deal with important matters.

Around half an hour later, Bloody finally had news.

“I cast parasites on a few local monsters and obtained the rough situation and map of this virtual zone. To confirm the accuracy of the map in their heads, I got the rest of the Leech Pods to look around. The preliminary check has verified that the maps in their heads are accurate.”

“This virtual zone we’re currently in is very vast. It’s almost 1/40 to 1/30 the size of a gravel world. We’re currently in the barren area in the west of this virtual zone. You will see Shelter No. 1that’s closest to us around 30,000 kilometers to the east.

“The so-called Shelter is similar to a human foothold the monsters created in the virtual zone. In reality, the name ‘Shelter’ came from the cities the Protoss built in the great world. These monsters borrowed the name and applied it in the virtual zone.

“There are approximately a million monsters in Shelter No. 1. There are three virtual god-level monsters guarding in it, but I’m unsure about their exact combat strength.”

“How do monsters in this Shelter feel about humans?” Lin Huang asked.

“I’m not too sure. The few monsters that I cast parasites on are refugees wandering in a farther area. They’ve limited information about the Shelter.

“At the moment, we only know that the fighting and killing monsters outside the Shelter is allowed. Furthermore, the monsters outside out the Shelter are very aggressive when they see humans. Humans are practically their No. 1 prey. In other words, the preliminary speculation should be that monsters aren’t too friendly towards humans even in the Shelter.”

Lin Huang nodded lightly and then looked at Bloody. “According to the total size of the virtual zone that you obtained, there should be many Shelters like this, shouldn’t there?”

“There are at least a hundred of them in all sizes. The largest one is the Central Shelter located in the central area of the virtual zone. I heard there are over 30 million monsters and there seems to be true god-level monsters guarding the area.”

“It’s almost similar to a slightly larger grade-B foothold in the gravel world.” Before entering, Lin Huang never expected the virtual zone to have cities. Besides that, a city would have tens of millions in population. “These monsters must have intelligence nothing lower than humans to be able to build such large Shelters.”

“According to their minds, do they have a way of heading to the great world?” Lin Huang asked again.

“No. I intentionally looked for related information in their heads, but there’s nothing.” Bloody shook her head. “However, if this virtual zone really connects to the great world, the people who know the way would most probably be in the Central Shelter.”

“How far is the Central Shelter from where we are?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“Over 400,000 kilometers away,” Bloody answered, “But I suggest that we should familiarize ourselves with other Shelters first and get the basic information. We’ll only go to the Central Shelter when we’re more prepared.”

“Sure!” Lin Huang nodded in agreement.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1214 - Shelter

## Chapter 1214: Shelter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since Lin Huang was unsure about how humans would be treated at the Shelter, he used a Transformation Card before entering to avoid unnecessary trouble. He transformed himself into Grimace.

However, he changed what Grimace was wearing.

The exquisite and sophisticated black robe with golden patterns did not have any more golden patterns on it. It was pure black now while the bottom of the robe was longer. It hung all the way to his ankles, covering his entire body.

At first, the black gentleman’s hat on his head had a circlet of diamonds mounted on it. Lin Huang removed the adornment so that only the hat remained.

He also took off the golden mask that Grimace usually wore on half of his face.

The same happened to the white gloves that Grimace wore on his hands. Lin Huang removed them, revealing his fair hands. The pair of hands had long, slender fingers that looked like a pianist’s.

The black walking stick in his right hand was changed into a normal wooden one.

Bloody, who was with him, also changed into a heavy, red robe. She covered her beautiful figure entirely and wore a mask on her face to cover her features.

They disguised in such a low profile to avoid unnecessary attention.

However, Lin Huang and Bloody never would have thought that all their efforts would be in vain.

There were at least 30 monsters of all kinds that seemed like humans queuing obediently at the entrance. It was a long queue at the entrance of the Shelter.

Seeing those monsters lining up, Lin Huang and Bloody naturally joined the queue at the back.

They did not expect the scorpion monster that was queuing before them to give up its queue upon seeing both of them. It went behind them instead.

Later on, the second and third monsters before them gave up their spots to them one after another.

In confusion, Lin Huang and Bloody stepped ahead of the queue.

At the moment, the four guards at the entrance came up to them. The leading one was a spider monster with human heads with a combat strength only being on immortal-level rank-4 or rank-5.

This spider monster with legs that were seven to eight meters long had a few capsules that resembled human heads. It ambled to them slowly. “I never expected both Masters to arrive. Please enter!”

The four guards retreated to the sides after the leader said that to show them the way to the entrance.

Lin Huang glanced at Bloody. Noticing that she was in deep thoughts, he did not ask her anything. Instead, he turned his head and nodded at the leading spider monster with human heads. He then walked into the Shelter in long strides.

Bloody followed him into the Shelter.

Lin Huang only asked Bloody through voice transmission after they entered the Shelter, “What was that?”

“The few guards only had immortal-level combat strength. Theoretically, they shouldn’t be able to sense our combat strength. Those monsters that were queuing had even lower combat strength,” Bloody explained, “I’m guessing they must have guessed our levels. To monsters below mythical-level, a quadruple mutated mythical-level monster would have a certain level of suppression against them. They can clearly sense such suppression on their souls.”

As the duo chatted through voice transmission, Lin Huang discerned many monsters of all forms around observing him and Bloody.

He studied the monsters further to realize that Bloody and he were the only two creatures on two feet.

The other creatures in the Shelter were either flying in the sky or crawling on the ground. Almost none of them walked on both feet like them.

“I thought we wouldn’t be noticed if we changed, but it seems like I was too naive,” Lin Huang whispered embarrassedly.

“It isn’t a bad thing,” Bloody replied with a smile, “Since we can’t stay low-profile, there’s no need for us to spy around. We can just speak to the Shelter guardians.”

“I guess that’s the only way. We must’ve stepped into the sights of this Shelter’s guardians now. They’d think that we’re up to something if we proceed with sneaking around.” Lin Huang nodded in agreement with Bloody’s suggestion.

He soon found the guardians’ location after he spread his Divine Telekinesis. They stepped out and appeared at the building where the guardians were.

The building was clearly built by humans judging from its style. Lin Huang could not help but raise an eyebrow.

The building before them was a ruin. Only about 30 floors that were close to the ground was all that remained. Lin Huang did not think too much about it before this. Now that he had seen the building, he realized that this Shelter was built on a human ruin.

A voice came all of a sudden when the duo peered up. “I didn’t expect VIPs to visit us today.”

As the voice rang out, three silhouettes came out of the building almost at the same time. They landed slowly on the ground.

The leader was a human monster with a grimacing mask. Its body was covered in a loose, black robe, so nobody could tell if it was a male or female. It had a long, black tail behind and the body of a monster with many legs. Furthermore, its body was separated into segments. The tip of its tail was a spear-like sting.

The second monster was a white-haired ape. It looked weak with slender limbs, and it held a black walking stick that looked like a branch in its hand.

The third monster was a fish monster. It had the body of a human but a head that looked a little like a catfish’s. Although it had human limbs, its clearly exposed hands had scales on them.

Among the three monsters, the fish monsters and the ape monster had Virtual God rank-3 combat strength. The black-robed monster in the mask that had spoken earlier was on Virtual God rank-4.

Although one could not determine its gender under the black robe, one could distinguish that it should be a male from the voice.

“We’re sorry to disturb you.” Lin Huang chose to respond courteously seeing that the three monsters had no hostility although they had their guards up. He nodded slightly at the three of them.

“I wonder what’s the purpose of your visit. Pray, tell.” The monster in the mask was still cautious and did not get any closer.

“We actually fell into this place unintentionally. We thought we could ask for information seeing there’s a Shelter nearby. We have no other intentions. All we want to know is the way to get back to the great world.”

The three monsters glanced at each other after hearing Lin Huang say what sounded somewhat truthful. They put their guards down gradually.

“So, you guys are the new people who just entered the virtual zone. I can only say that it’s unfortunate for you guys to have fallen into the virtual zone.”

“What do you mean?” Lin Huang asked while frowning a little.

“This place is called the virtual zone. It’s a land where the Space Rule is messed up. There are always space tunnels of all sorts opening here, but it’s very difficult to figure out where exactly they lead to. Moreover, even if it’s the tunnel that leads to the great world, nobody knows where in the great world it would send you to,” the monster in the mask explained while smiling. “In other words, for you guys to return to where you came from is as difficult as reaching the stars.”

Lin Huang and Bloody would never have thought that the virtual zone was such a place.

Lin Huang asked again after falling into silence for a moment while frowning, “Is there really no way for us to go back?”

“It’s not that there’s no way. In this virtual zone, there’s only one person that can send you to the place you desire in the great world. The thing is, it’s hard to say if that person is willing to help.”

“Who is that?!” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“The Butterfly Sovereign at the Central Shelter!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1215 - The Early Bird Catches the Worm

## Chapter 1215: The Early Bird Catches the Worm

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After chatting with the three guardians, Lin Huang left Shelter No.1 with Bloody.

In reality, he secretly got the Nightmare Tapir to read the trio’s minds as they chatted. With the Nightmare Tapir’s ability that was comparable to a True God’s, everything was practically invisible. The monster in the mask and the rest did not notice that they were dragged into the Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland at all.

With the three guardians’ memories, the duo had no reason to stay at the Shelter to spy around anymore.

After they left up to 10,000 kilometers away from the Shelter, Lin Huang summoned the Nightmare Tapir again and got it to share the trio’s memories.

Lin Huang smiled after scanning through the trio’s memories. “Although those three fellas kept something a secret, at least, what they told us was the truth. That’s actually considered not bad. Judging from this, monsters are more trustworthy than humans.”

“Naturally, there’s no need for them to lie since there’s no conflict in benefits.” On the other hand, Bloody expected this.

Lin Huang grinned and refused to comment further. He then shifted the subject to the serious matter. “According to the three guardians’ memories, there are three sovereigns in the central zone. They are the rulers of the entire virtual zone, whereby they’re true god-level powerhouses. Among them, the Butterfly Sovereign has the weakest ability. She’s only a first-rank True God. However, she’s an expert in the Space Rule. She has set coordinates leading to the great world and is the only powerhouse that can send people out of the virtual zone. The other two monsters are second-rank True Gods. Due to the lack of resources in the virtual zone, the three of them aren’t on peaceful terms. I’m guessing the Butterfly Sovereign won’t let us go easily if we go to her.”

“We can always make a trade.” Nonetheless, Bloody was not worried. “There must be something she desires that we can give her. I believe she won’t decline our business if there’s something she wants that we have.”

“That’s true, but something that a True God desires must be difficult to obtain.” Lin Huang forced a grim smile while shaking his head. “If it’s really something that she can get easily, she would’ve gotten it already. There’s no need for her to beg from others.”

“That makes sense.” Bloody nodded.

“But we can’t make her send us away by force. There’ll be even more trouble if she sends us to a barren mini-world.” Lin Huang had thought of solving the issue with violence, but he was afraid that the Butterfly Sovereign would do something nasty to them.

“Let’s see what exactly she wants. We’ll think of other ways if the condition that she suggests is really too much,” said Bloody, turning her head to look at Lin Huang. “Do you want to look for Qi Muxiong’s ruin first? Or do we go to the Central Shelter first?”

“Let’s go to the ruin first. We’ll find the Butterfly Sovereign after we get our stuff.” Lin Huang thought about it and said, “If we go to the Central Shelter first and the Butterfly Sovereign agrees to send us away directly, we might not have the time to go to the ruin by then.”

“You’re being too optimistic.” Bloody faked a smile on her face.

“I mean, what if. After all, we can’t rule out such a possibility.” Lin Huang mumbled after he said that, “The Butterfly Sovereign is female. It’s possible that she becomes easygoing if she falls in love with Grimace’s disguise. Grimace’s face is considered the most handsome male creature in the world.”

Bloody pouted and muttered softly, feeling annoyed, “I don’t think he’s that handsome.”

“What did you say?”

“I mean, what if the Butterfly Sovereign really falls in love with Grimace and is unwilling to let us go?” Bloody changed her words immediately.

“Then, I’ll get Grimace to stay. Since I have 30 summoning authorities, losing him doesn’t matter. If I really need him one day, I’ll summon him back,” Lin Huang said casually.

Grimace had absolutely no idea that he had become Lin Huang and Bloody’s subject of discussion. Furthermore, the discussion revolved around ideas to sell him off.

After the duo chatted, Lin Huang simulated the map projection of the virtual zone with his Divine Power. He retrieved the 3D map from the three guardians’ heads. It was undoubtedly more detailed than the one that Bloody obtained through the Leech Pods earlier.

“We’re currently here.” Lin Huang pointed at the western region on the map as it formed. He marked an ‘X’ and an ‘O’ all the way down on the right at the border close to the southern region. “According to Qi Muxiong’s memories, the ruin should be around here. It’s in the southeastern of the entire virtual zone close to the southern border, close to the bottom region.”

“According to the monster’s memories, the south of the virtual zone is in ruins. There are broken floating islands everywhere with no signs of humans.” Bloody studied the location Lin Huang pointed at. “That might be the reason why he chose to stay there.”

“Can you roughly calculate the distance?” Lin Huang asked.

“It’s around 530,000 kilometers, a little farther than getting to the Central Shelter,” Bloody estimated after merely peeking at it.

“Then, let’s go!” Lin Huang nodded and summoned Thunder.

With its indigo feathers and golden patterns on its body, Thunder saw the mark on the map that Lin Huang circled with its purple-golden eyes.

“Let’s go if you’ve familiarized yourself with the map.” Lin Huang and Bloody hopped onto Thunder’s back.

He only disintegrated the map made of Divine Power in the air after Thunder flapped its wings.

Thunder gave this flight across over 50,000 kilometers its all. They finally arrived two hours later.

However, Lin Huang could not help but frown when they were thousands of kilometers away from the coordinates. With his Divine Telekinesis, he could sense that the area of the coordinates had been sealed with a shield.

Lin Huang and Bloody finally saw the crystal shield when they arrived close to the coordinates.

The sphere covered a large space around the area. It was like a planet made of semitransparent crystals floating mid-air.

“They knew about the ruin.” Lin Huang frowned deeply. To him, the virtual zone locals finding out about the ruin was bad news.

“This is clearly done by a True God.” Bloody knew that she could not break the shield just by scanning it with her Divine Telekinesis.

“This should be the work of the Dragon Sovereign,” Lin Huang concluded directly.

There were only three True Gods in the virtual zone. Among the three, the one that was expert in the Ice Element God Rule would be the Frost Dragon which was also named the Dragon Sovereign.

“They’ll definitely notice us if we break the shield by force.” Bloody turned her head to look at Lin Huang. “The best thing to do is not to alert our enemy.”

“Don’t worry. I’m not that impulsive,” Lin Huang said expressionlessly, “The Frost Dragon is a quadruple mutated dragonkin while his combat strength is second-rank True God. It’d take a lot of effort if I were to fight him.”

“Let’s go to the Central Shelter instead. Let’s ask around about the shield and see if there’s any way for us to get in,” Lin Huang said and patted Thunder which let out a soft hum and flapped its wings. With the duo on its back, iIt flew at a high speed to the Central Shelter!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1216 - The Central Shelter

## Chapter 1216: The Central Shelter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although Lin Huang had retrieved tons of information about the Central Shelter from reading the monster in the mask’s mind, he could not help but exclaim when he saw the real thing, “Is this the Central Shelter?!”

The rest of the Shelters were just isolated islands in the virtual zone.

However, the Central Shelter before them was not an island, but an archipelago connecting islands of all sizes and heights. There were at least hundreds of them within their field of vision.

Lin Huang who had witnessed the Wu Tribe’s floating land experienced a different feeling when he saw the connecting floating islands at that moment. Nevertheless, it was breathtaking.

Among the 300-odd islands of all sizes, Lin Huang scanned through them and eventually set his sights on the mini floating island not far away.

There was only one structure on that floating island — a gate.

“That’s the Southern Heaven Gate.” Lin Huang was almost chuckling when he mentioned that name out loud. The reason being he had seen the name “Southern Heaven Gate” in dramas on Earth many times before. According to the folktales, this was the gate to heaven.

When he learned about the name, Lin Huang even thought it might be travellers who had given these few gates such a name as a prank.

However, he soon eliminated that thought. ‘That should be just a coincidence.’

Although there were over 300 islands of all sizes in the Central Shelter, there were only four gates in the east, south, west, and north of the archipelago that one could enter through.

The archipelago had a gigantic defensive formation set up by the powerhouses who came into the virtual zone in the early days when the Central Shelter was built. Apart from the four gates through which one could enter and exit, nobody could enter from the other islands.

The guards at the Southern Heaven Gate were two imperial-level monsters.

One was a giant rock monster that looked like a mini hill. Another was a black, gigantic monster with three dog heads which was a mutated monster.

Both of them had only stepped into imperial-level and were only triple mutated.

The two guards sensed suppression deep in their core as soon as Lin Huang and Bloody appeared. They stepped aside to let both of them go.

They were relieved to see the duo vanish into the Southern Heaven Gate.

“Did you feel it?” One of the heads on the three-headed monster turned its left head towards the other two heads on the right.

“That’s the petrification that comes deep from one’s soul. They’re definitely on mythical-level,” the head in the middle said.

“We don’t see a mythical-level boss everyday and here comes two today. That’s pretty rare.” The third dog head picked up the conversation immediately.

“Don’t you guys think that the two masters earlier are unfamiliar? I don’t think I’ve ever seen them before,” the rock monster spoke all of a sudden.

The three-headed monster was stunned when it heard what the rock monster said.

“I think I’ve ever seen them before.” The dog head in the middle was the first to react. It looked to its left and its right.

“I don’t think I’ve seen them before either. Theoretically, I’d remember masters of such human form even if I’ve only seen them once,” the dog head on the right said with its tongue hanging out.

“Now that I think about it, not only I’ve never seen them, I’ve never even heard of them.” the dog head on the left looked rather serious. “In the entire virtual zone, there are a total of 103 virtual god-level powerhouses below the Three Sovereigns. We’ve seen most of them. We roughly know how the few that we’ve never met look like. However, the duo who just entered are on virtual god-level, but they don’t match the list of the 103 Virtual Gods.”

“Do you mean…” the dog head on the right interrupted before the rock monster could finish speaking.

“The two fellas who just entered came from outside of the virtual zone!”

The rock monster glared at the dog head since its line was stolen. It continued to speak, “It’s a serious matter for new Virtual Gods to be coming into the virtual zone.”

“We must report it to the bosses!” The dog head in the middle stole its line again.

“Can you guys not steal my line every time?” The rock monster glared at the three-headed monster.

“No!” the dog heads in the middle and the right exclaimed in unison.

…

Lin Huang and Bloody, who had entered the Central Shelter, had no idea that their identities as outsiders had been exposed.

“According to the monsters’ memories, the information transaction mainly takes place at Shelter No. 7.” Lin Huang was turning around when he had his eyes locked on an island far away. “It should be that island!”

He flew towards the floating island that he had his eyes on as soon as he was done speaking. The duo landed on the island one after another a moment later.

The monsters looked at them following their sudden appearance.

Bloody smirked, an invisible wave flashing through her eyes without anyone noticing. She grabbed Lin Huang’s arm and pulled him aside later on.

The monsters around only snapped back to their senses by then.

“I hypnotized the monsters that were watching earlier and retrieved some information,” Bloody said to Lin Huang through voice transmission calmly, “The Secret Loft isn’t far ahead. Apart from that, there’s an underground information channel called Silence. However, one can only obtain common information from the two channels. It’s not that we can’t get the core information, but there’s a limit to that. Many bits of information about the Three Sovereigns are above the limit. The Three Sovereigns will be alerted as soon as we touch that part of the information.”

“Are there any loopholes?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“There’re no good solutions to that.” Bloody shook her head while frowning a little. “It’s useless to disguise ourselves. The Three Sovereigns will be alerted as soon as we ask anything above the limit. It’ll only take one moment to target us by spreading Divine Telekinesis, then there’ll be no way for us to run.”

Bloody thought about it and suggested, “The only way is to try our best not to ask anything sensitive when we talk to them. If there’s something that we really want to ask, try beating around the bush.”

“I hate beating around the bush,” Lin Huang grumbled.

“Do you have any better suggestions?” Bloody turned her head to look at Lin Huang.

“Never mind. We’ll do as you suggested.”

…

In the three different Shelters hundreds of kilometers away, the Butterfly Sovereign and the rest heard the news coming from the Southern Heaven Gate.

“They might be quadruple mutated mythical-level? And there are two of them?! Haha, these two mythical-level powerhouses must be dummies then!”

“Both of them are on virtual god-level. Whether they’re really on mythical-level or not, I can definitely boost my abilities if I recruited them!”

“They’re so unfortunate to be walking into the virtual zone. I’m sure they’ll come to me really soon to get me to send them out. Let me think what I should ask from them…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1217 - The Secret Loft

## Chapter 1217: The Secret Loft

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and Bloody turned into the third alley on their left after they walked over a kilometer along the main road.

The alley was so narrow that only one person could barely slip in.

Lin Huang and Bloody walked in with one leading in front of the other. The deeper they went, the darker it got.

They finally saw a dark sign when they walked 100 meters into the alley. ‘Secret Loft’ was written in dark red on the sign.

Lin Huang looked up. The little building with the sign was only two floors high, and it looked small. Judging from a rough estimation, one floor should be 80 square meters at the maximum.

The little building soon matched the one that Lin Huang had in his memory. He was sure that he had gotten the correct place.

He opened the door and walked in after a mere hesitation. Bloody followed him into the little building.

He was rather puzzled when he walked into the building and saw everything before his eyes.

The building that had seemed like it was less than 80 square meters outside was endless.

“Such a ridiculous replicating technique. It’s amazing!” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim upon seeing the real thing although he had seen it in memory.

The 80 square meters had expanded at least a hundred times. There were at least ten floors inside with each floor being higher than the two floors he had seen from outside combined.

It was crowded in the building. There were many stalls selling all sorts of items inside.

In reality, the Secret Loft sold more than just intel. The little building that looked inconspicuous on the outside was one of the biggest markets in the Central Shelter.

“It’s pretty crowded. Do you want to take a look?” Bloody turned her head to look at Lin Huang.

“Let’s finish our business first. We have plenty of time for shopping when we’re done,” Lin Huang said and turned to his left to go up the spiral stairs.

The spiral stairs was actually a ladybug. It opened half of its shell and treated it as a flight of stairs, bringing everyone to the floors that they desired to go.

The ladybug was a bug monster with many legs and extremely small brain capacity. Its head looked a little like a centipede’s, giving it a terrifying appearance. However, it was actually very gentle and generally would not attack other creatures as long as nobody triggered it.

Though double mutated, the ladybug had low intelligence. It ranked almost the last among the double mutated monsters.

As it was tame and gentle as well as obedient, it liked chasing their own tail and did not mind people climbing onto its body, so it was usually treated as an elevator in the monster world.

However, ladybugs were more than happy to be at their service. They thought having people climb on their bodies was like having people play with them, so they did not despise such a job at all.

Lin Huang and Bloody stood on the ladybug’s shell and arrived on the 12th floor of the Secret Loft within some ten seconds.

The 12th floor of the Secret Loft was a place where intel of all sorts were sold.

A succubus with a voluptuous figure came as soon as Lin Huang and Bloody arrived.

The succubus looked 70% human. She had fair and clear skin while her body was semi-transparent. She wore a white dress on her body, and there was a layer of faint, white mist lingering around her. She looked like a fairy.

“May I know if both of you are here together?” The succubus peeked at Bloody and had her eyes on Lin Huang when she asked the question. Her voice was elusive and sounded completely different from the voice a human would make.

“We’re together,” Lin Huang responded.

“That’s great. There’s only one room that’s vacant now which is the Secret Room No. 13. I’ll bring both of you over,” the succubus said and turned around with her feet hovering above the ground. She led the duo to the vacant secret room.

The succubus stopped when the three of them arrived at a room with the number ’13’ written on it a moment later.

“Please go in.”

Lin Huang nodded and flicked a Divine Stone at the succubus. He then went in with Bloody.

The succubus held onto the Divine Stone and became stunned, “This is… a Divine Stone?”

The Secret Loft did not force their customers to pay tips to the attendants. However, most of the customers who were generous or held a high status would tip.

The succubus had been working for some ten years at the Secret Loft. She had received hundreds of tips, but it was her first time getting a Divine Stone.

One must know that a beginner-grade demigod relic would cost about 100 to 300 Divine Stones.

It might be nothing to people above demigod-level. However, to an immortal-level succubus, it was undoubtedly a hefty tip. It was almost her three-year salary working at the Secret Loft.

However, Lin Huang had no idea about that. All he knew was that the monster in the mask and the rest would tip the attendants whenever they come to the Secret Loft.

The basic currency that the virtual zone used was different from the currency used in the gravel world and the great world. They used a type of energy crystal that was called the White Crystal which was produced locally in the virtual zone.

Lin Huang did not have such a thing with him. He felt bad not tipping, so he thought he would give a Divine Stone instead.

After all, the Divine Stone containing Divine Power was used in the virtual zone and the great world as it was a strong currency.

He had no idea that the succubus would mistake him as a tycoon unintentionally. He would not bother even if he knew.

Lin Huang and Bloody could not help but peer around when they entered Secret Room No. 13.

There was nothing else in the room apart from a counter and a black-robed man sitting behind the counter.

The man had his entire body shrouded in the black robe. Nobody could tell what he was since he had a white plain mask on his face. There were only four tiny holes revealing his eyes on the mask. The rest of the mask was pure white.

Two bar stools appeared out of thin air before the counter when Lin Huang and Bloody walked in.

The black-robed man only asked slowly after waiting for the duo to take their seats, “May I know what both of you would like to know?”

The voice sounded like it came from far away instead of from before them.

Lin Huang did not find it odd since he had slightly gotten used to this world where there were more monsters than humans.

“I want information about the ruins and sites that are opened ever since 1,000 years ago. It’s best if it’s detailed. The more detail, the better,” Bloody spoke directly before Lin Huang could say anything.

The black-robed man turned his head to look at Bloody, feeling confused. He thought Lin Huang was the one who would be speaking.

However, the confusion only lasted for a moment before he named his price. “30,000 Divine Stones.”

“So much?” Bloody raised her brow.

“It’s inevitable that it’s expensive since some of them involve the Three Sovereigns,” the black-robed man gave a short explanation.

“Is it detailed?” Lin Huang asked.

“Everything that should be included is there. If there’s none, it’s something that shouldn’t be included,” the black-robed man affirmed while staring at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang and Bloody glanced at each other. He then turned his head back and nodded at the black-robed man. “Sure.”

“Secondly, we want ways to leave the virtual zone. It has to be a viable way. The more detailed, the better.” Bloody gave her second request.

The black-robed man was quick to name his price. “One million Divine Stones.”

“Are you freaking kidding me?” Lin Huang frowned a little upon hearing the price.

“Don’t be mad, sir. Let me explain,” the black-robed man said calmly.

“In reality, everyone in the virtual zone knows the way to get out of the virtual zone. This piece of information is worthless. The reason why I asked for one million Divine Stones from you is that the Secret Loft can contact the person who can send you guys out directly.

“The one million Divine Stones is just the recommendation fee for the person so that you guys can meet her. However, the kind of price the person asked to send you guys out is out of our range. It has nothing to do with us whether you guys can come to an agreement with that person eventually.

“Of course, we can provide you the information if you guys don’t want the Secret Loft’s recommendation. It will be free for the first request. It’s complimentary.”

Lin Huang and Bloody looked at each other and secretly discussed it through voice transmission.

The black-robed man did not rush them and waited for their answer patiently.

Two to three minutes later, Lin Huang finally turned around to look at the black-robed man. “Alright, we’ll pay you one million Divine Stones then!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1218 - You Got The Wrong Dog

## Chapter 1218: You Got The Wrong Dog

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and Bloody checked into a hotel in Shelter No. 7 after leaving the Secret Loft.

Apart from trading markets, there were also hotels in the virtual zone where monsters dominated.

Those were clearly borrowed from humans. The overall business model had no difference from the human world.

If one had to distinguish the difference, the size of the hotel rooms differed from the human world.

As monsters had various body sizes, each hotel in the virtual zone had rooms of different sizes on each floor. Not only were the sizes different, but even the heights varied.

The biggest room might go up to 100 meters high and tens of thousands square meters wide. Meanwhile, the smallest room might be less than a square meter.

The hotel room that Lin Huang and Bloody were staying in was similar to a room in the human world. The difference was that the room was simple without many decorations and miscellaneous items like the hotels in the human world. To be exact, apart from the living room, the bedroom, and the bathroom, there was no other room with a fourth function. There was not even a couch, chairs, a table or a bed, let alone other decorations.

The image that appeared in Lin Huang’s head was the sharing apartment which was less than ten square meters that he rented when he had just graduated from university upon seeing the setup in the hotel room. Although it was much bigger, it was almost as simple as this. The sharing apartment even had a bed and a wardrobe.

“It seems like they didn’t grasp the essence of the hotel industry,” Lin Huang could not help but joke.

“Humans enjoy life but not monsters. Apart from a minority of them who have outstanding intelligence, most of the monsters lived by instinct. Only killing and hunting for food make them happy, not staying in a small, enclosed place and enjoying services from others,” Bloody explained.

“After all, the direction of the human evolution was different from other beings since the beginning. Since they found out that they could tame other lives, humans began to grow crops and keep animals to feed themselves. They no longer needed to kill and hunt. As for houses, the function of it at the beginning was to take shelter from rain and protect themselves from wild beasts. Therefore, a house has been carved in our genetics since the beginning of time for the security that it provides,” Lin Huang voiced his understanding.

“Indeed, it’s just like what you said. Monsters love killing and hunting. It stems from their genetics. The reason being they would die from hunger if they don’t hunt or kill.” Bloody nodded in agreement.

Both of them soon shifted the subject to a more serious matter after chatting for a while.

“Looking at the information the Secret Loft provided, the ruin called the Miracle should be the ruin Qi Muxiong left behind. It was discovered over 200 years ago and is also located in the southwestern region in the entire virtual zone. It was the Dragon Sovereign who sealed it himself, so everything matches. The photos of it since being healed is basically the same as the one that we saw before.”

Lin Huang nodded in response. “Only people below virtual god-level can enter. This limitation matches Qi Muxiong’s character too.”

“This ruin is currently under the Dragon Sovereign’s jurisdiction. It only opens once every year, and the opening period this year happens to be in five days. However, only a 100-person quota is given each time it’s opened. It’s the Dragon Sovereign who hosts it, so I’m afraid it’s difficult to get in.” Lin Huang frowned slightly as he analyzed the situation.

“It’s not difficult to get in. Just find a monster that’s already on the list and substitute it.” Bloody had come up with a plan since the beginning. “Since your card disguise can’t be seen through even by True Gods,” she added

“That’s a great idea!” Lin Huang nodded while smiling.

“The Butterfly Sovereign, on the other hand, isn’t that easy,” Bloody proceeded to speak, “Looking at the information provided by the Secret Loft, that lady lacks nothing. She usually has many conditions whenever she sends someone out of the virtual zone. She’s fickle-minded. Compared to the Dragon Sovereign, such an unfathomable behavior is more difficult to handle.”

“Let’s meet her and see if she’s willing to discuss. If it doesn’t work, we can resort to using violence.”

In reality, Lin Huang was most afraid of people of such character. He had done sales on Earth in the past and got to know all kinds of people. The most difficult one was not those customers who had many requests. Instead, it was those who were fickle-minded and always changing their minds.

Those who had many requests were, at least, sure of what they wanted. All you had to do was what they requested. However, those who were fickle-minded and always changing their mind would want this today and something else tomorrow. They would snap the day after tomorrow and ask for something else. Moreover, the things that they asked for were of low standards. Those people were the most difficult to deal with.

A commotion erupted outside the hotel all of a sudden as they were chatting.

Just when Lin Huang was going to see what happened with his Divine Telekinesis, he sensed two silhouettes moving at a high speed within his sensing range. They stopped before his room.

Subsequently, someone knocked on the door and a voice came later.

“Dear Masters, the honorable Dragon Sovereign wants to see you!”

Lin Huang raised his brow upon hearing that, and he looked at Bloody.

In reality, Bloody expected someone to ask for them but she never thought it would come so soon. Somebody had come to them less than ten minutes they checked into the hotel.

Lin Huang used his Divine Telekinesis to open the room door.

The two monsters at the door were gigantic. They could not get in, so they could only squeeze their heads in to look at Lin Huang and Bloody. They were eager to see exactly how the duo looked like to have the Dragon Sovereign invite them personally.

On the other hand, Lin Huang and Bloody also studied the two inviters.

They were a gigantic double-headed boa and a toad. Both of them were demigods that were clearly triple mutated.

Just when Lin Huang was going to speak after observing the two monsters for a while, another bout of commotion came from outside.

He sensed another two monsters approaching at a high speed within his territory range.

Bloody clearly noticed changes in the expression of the two monsters at the door.

A moment later, a human and dog appeared at Lin Huang’s door.

It was a seductive lady with a fluffy, white tail under her white dress. The other dog beast looked like a husky with a white crystal between its brows.

“Masters, our honorable Master Lion Sovereign wants to see both of you!”

They seemed to be selling like hot cakes whereby both the Dragon Sovereign and the Lion Sovereign sent people to invite them within a minute the first invitation arrived.

It was a no-brainer for Lin Huang to figure that their quadruple mutation grade had been found out. The reason being there were only over a hundred Virtual Gods in the entire virtual zone. They were only on Virtual God rank-2. Theoretically, they were unworthy of being approached by two True Gods at all.

“Hu Xiaobai, how dare you jump the line? What are you trying to do?!” the toad monster asked immediately.

“We can fight if you’re not happy about it.” The husky glared at the giant toad with a side-eye in disdain.

“Let’s fight. I’m not afraid of you!” the boa monster’s left head shouted while its right head had steam coming out of its nostrils. “You take Husky No. 2’s words too seriously. He was just barking.”

“Boa No. 2, you’ve got the wrong dog. He’s Husky No. 1,” said the lady in the white dress, smiling while covering her mouth.

The toad and double-headed boa became silent. They looked a little scared when they looked at the husky now.

In her white dress, Hu Xiaobai looked at Lin Huang and Bloody cheerfully. “Masters, who would you like to meet first?”

“The Dragon Sovereign first then. His people came first after all, so we must follow the sequence when we do things,” Lin Huang answered while smiling.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1219 - Good Luck

## Chapter 1219: Good Luck

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the virtual zone, the Shelters where the Three Sovereigns lived had no codes to avoid unnecessary competition. Codes would only be given to the Shelters after the Shelters of the Three Sovereigns were assigned.

The Shelter where the Dragon Sovereign lived was called the Dragon Sovereign Shelter. The same applied to the Shelters where the remaining two sovereigns lived. They were named after the Three Sovereigns’ titles as a rule in the virtual zone. If any of the sovereigns resigned and the new heir was enthroned, the Shelter would be named after the new sovereign. Such a system was simple and easy to remember whereby one would not get the name wrong.

The Dragon Sovereign Shelter was situated in the eastern region of the Central Shelter.

The surface of the Shelter was the biggest Lin Huang and Bloody had ever seen since they entered the virtual zone. The entire Shelter was floating mid-air like a floating continent.

In reality, the Dragon Sovereign Shelter covered 63 million square kilometers. Indeed, it was considered a continent. It was even a little bit larger than the biggest Eurasian Plate on Earth.

However, residency in the Shelters where the Three Sovereigns lived was hard to obtain. Even entry was restricted. There were over five million monsters staying long-term in the massive Dragon Sovereign Shelter, but less than 10,000 monsters were permanent residents.

Meanwhile, compared to obtaining residency, seeing the Three Sovereigns was even more difficult. Monsters below virtual god-level almost had no eligibility to apply at all. Even virtual god-level monsters that were eligible would need to pass the assessments set by the advisors around the Three Sovereigns even if they had submitted their applications.

The assessment would only usually go through when the advisors thought it was necessary for the monsters to see the Three Sovereigns. However, one could not see them immediately even if they passed the assessment. It depended on whether the Three Sovereigns were free. If it was not urgent, determining an appointment with the Three Sovereigns depended on their moods. It was plausible for one to only see the Three Sovereigns one to two months later even if they passed the assessment.

That was the main reason why Lin Huang and Bloody were willing to pay a million to meet the Butterfly Sovereign. They could only stay in the great world for a year and could not afford to wait for one to two months.

However, this time, the Dragon Sovereign had invited them, hence naturally, they did not have to go through the regular process.

The boa monster and the toad monster brought the duo to the Dragon Sovereign Palace directly.

The Dragon Sovereign Palace that was located in the central zone of the entire Dragon Sovereign Shelter was a massive golden palace. Lin Huang and Bloody could tell that it was a god relic by just looking at it.

The double-headed boa monster and the toad monster stopped when they sent them to the entrance of the palace.

The palace door opened automatically. A thick and deep voice came from inside. “Come in.”

It was clearly meant for Lin Huang and Bloody. The duo stepped right in without any hesitation. The palace door closed slowly as they walked in.

Lin Huang ignored the door shutting behind them and lifted his head to peer around.

The Dragon Sovereign Palace was like the Emperor Palace, whereby the surface inside was much greater than it looked like outside. Even the decoration inside was even more sophisticated.

The ceiling in the Dragon Sovereign Palace alone looked much higher than that in the Emperor Palace. It was at least 100 meters. Meanwhile, the ice crystal pillars were as thick as old trees that were 10,000 years old. They connected the ground and the ceiling.

Each pillar had a different dragon carving on it. Those carvings writhed like they were alive when Lin Huang and Bloody looked away from the pillars.

They were looking around while walking deeper into the palace.

However, they did not see the Dragon Sovereign when they arrived at the deepest part of the palace a couple of minutes later. All they saw was a massive ice wall.

Just when Lin Huang and Bloody were puzzled, the ice wall experienced a tremor all of a sudden. They lifted their heads to look and saw a massive head checking them out in a condescending way. The ice wall was just a part of his body.

Lin Huang looked a little solemn now. He realized that his territory and Divine Telekinesis had not sensed the Dragon Sovereign’s existence at all. Although Bloody had no expression standing next to him, she fell into silence.

The massive dragon head only mumbled to himself after staring at the duo for a while, “That aura… You’re really quadruple mutated!”

The Dragon Sovereign spoke again a moment later before waiting for Lin Huang and Bloody to respond, “I’m Bai Bing, a pure dragonkin that’s quadruple mutated and a second-rank True God. Everyone calls me the Dragon Sovereign in this virtual zone. Both of you just came into the virtual zone, am I right? Can you tell me what happened?”

Lin Huang and Bloody nodded and gave a simple self-introduction one after another.

“Grimace, a mysterious-type of quadruple mutated on Virtual God rank-2.”

“Bloody, a wisdom-type of quadruple mutated on Virtual God rank-2.”

“Mysterious-type and wisdom-type?!” The Dragon Sovereign’s eyes lit up when he heard that. The two types of monsters were rare tribes.

The Dragon Sovereign spoke again as his eyes rolled around. His tone was gentle like never before. “It’s my first time seeing a mysterious-type monster, but I’ve seen a few wisdom-type of monsters in the great world. They’re extremely intelligent. We dragonkin are close to wisdom-type monsters, and we’ve worked together many times in the wars.”

“Lady Bloody, you guys can stay at our Dragon Sovereign Shelter temporarily if you’d like to stay in the virtual zone. You can also stay for a long time if you like it. I’ll welcome you with all of my heart.”

Lin Huang wanted to ask, “How big is your heart?” but he thought about it and decided not to. It would be unwise to create trouble at such a time.

“Master Dragon Sovereign, thanks for your kindness, but we’re not interested in staying in the virtual zone.” Lim Huang declined the offer directly. “We walked into the virtual zone unintentionally this time. All we want now is to return to the great world.”

“Since you’ve already come in, why don’t you stay a little longer? You can treat it as a vacation,” the Dragon Sovereign said while smiling.

“We would love to do that too, but we really have something important that we need to deal with in the great world and we must complete it within a year. We can’t even waste a week in this virtual zone,” Lin Huang replied helplessly.

“If that’s the case, I won’t trouble you guys.” The Dragon Sovereign could tell that Lin Huang was not lying. He thought of recruiting them under him, but since they clearly had no intention to stay, it was meaningless to force them. With that, he decided to let them go.

At least, according to what Lin Huang said, it was pretty impossible for them to join another team. Since nobody would get them, he would not lose anything by letting go.

“But let me warn you guys,” the Dragon Sovereign added while smiling, “I’m afraid it’s not that simple a task for you guys to leave the virtual zone. I’m sure that you guys should know by now from asking around throughout the day that you can only look for the Butterfly Sovereign, Cai Yi, if you want to leave the virtual zone. But be warned that she won’t let you guys simply leave.”

“Do you have any tips, Master Dragon Sovereign?” Bloody asked immediately.

The Dragon Sovereign peered at Bloody and shook his head amusedly. “You guys are on your own. That lady is fickle-minded, so I can’t deal with her either. The only thing that I can say to your guys is ‘good luck’.”

Lin Huang and Bloody went speechless right away after hearing the Dragon Sovereign’s answer.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1220 - The Same Comment

## Chapter 1220: The Same Comment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When they left the Dragon Sovereign Shelter, Lin Huang and Bloody saw the human and the dog waiting at the entrance.

Hu Xiaobai and Husky No. 1 clearly had been waiting for a while.

Seeing Lin Huang and Bloody walk out of the Dragon Sovereign Shelter, they did not ask anything. Hu Xiaobai expressed, “Let’s go to the Lion Sovereign Shelter.”

A black spider the size of a palm appeared in Hu Xiaobai’s palm as soon as she was done speaking.

Its eight little beady eyes looked at the four of them once it was summoned. It then spat four threads out all of a sudden, tying the four people’s wrists.

Lin Huang and Bloody did not dodge the threads and allowed its spider threads to tie them up because they knew what the spider was doing.

The spider was called the Dragnet Spider which was a unique dimensional monster that was an expert in dimensional transportation for short and long-distance. They could construct space tunnels and made them into webs. They used such a web to transport itself wherever it desired.

Nonetheless, the Dragnet Spider held no threat. Its timid characteristic whereby it always ran away from fights made them the main source of transportation in the monster world.

The Dragnet Spider lifted both its front legs after tying its four customers up. A black whirlpool soon appeared automatically, revolving around in the air.

The spider leaped from Hu Xiaobai’s palm and dragged the four of them into the whirlpool.

When Lin Huang snapped back to his senses a couple of seconds later, they had arrived above the Lion Sovereign Shelter.

The Lion Sovereign Shelter was located in the western region of the Central Shelter. Just like the Dragon Sovereign Shelter, it was also a massive floating continent. Its surface was almost 61 million square kilometers, slightly smaller than the Dragon Sovereign Shelter.

Hu Xiaobai recalled the Dragnet Spider, then led Lin Huang and Bloody into the Lion Sovereign Shelter.

The style of houses in the Lion Sovereign Shelter was similar to those in the Dragon Sovereign Shelter. Even the appearance of the Lion Sovereign Palace looked no different than the Dragon Sovereign Palace.

However, they realized the style of the decoration inside was different when they walked into the Lion Sovereign Palace.

The overall decoration in the Lion Sovereign Palace had warm colors. The pillars and ceiling were gold with white accents. Naturally, there were far fewer pillars compared to the Dragon Sovereign Palace.

Lin Huang and Bloody finally saw how the Lion Sovereign looked like when they arrived at the deepest section of the Lion Sovereign Palace.

To be honest, Lin Huang thought he saw an animation character when he saw the Lion Sovereign.

The Lion Sovereign wore a dark blue suit and stood on both feet. Apart from his massive lion head, the rest of his body looked completely the same as a human man. He was a lion-man without a tail.

As Lin Huang and Bloody observed the Lion Sovereign, so was the latter. A gleam of surprise flashed through his eyes as he could tell that the duo was both on quadruple mutated mythical-level.

“Let me introduce myself. My name is Leon, and I’m the Lion Sovereign of this virtual zone. Quadruple mutated, second-rank True God.”

Unlike the Dragon Sovereign who proudly announced his pure dragonkin identity, Lin Huang and Bloody noticed that Leon did not tell them his tribe and type. The Lion Sovereign did not talk about it. Either it was a secret whereby he could not tell which tribe he belonged to or he had no sense of belonging to his tribe, hence he was unwilling to talk about it.

The duo did not ask further. Instead, they shared their identities.

“Grimace. Mysterious-type, quadruple mutated, Virtual God rank-2.”

“Bloody. Wisdom-type, quadruple mutated, Virtual God rank-2.”

Another gleam of surprise flashed through Leon’s eyes again. However, he became collected again and said to them with a grin, “I heard from Xiaobai that you have met the Dragon Sovereign?”

“We did,” Lin Huang replied.

“Didn’t you guys come to an agreement?”

“No.” Lin Huang shook his head.

The Lion Sovereign laughed when he heard the answer. “Seems like the Dragon Sovereign’s offer isn’t attractive enough. Why don’t you tell me what you want?”

“We want to leave the virtual zone.”

The Lion Sovereign was stunned to hear Lin Huang’s answer. He finally understood why the Dragon Sovereign had failed to convince them.

The Lion Sovereign asked again after a moment of silence, “Aren’t you considering staying for a while?

“Although the virtual zone isn’t big, it’s connected to many worlds and there aren’t many competitors. If you join any of the Three Sovereigns’ teams, you would obtain resources so much more easily than joining most of the organizations in the great world.

“There are many Virtual Gods in the virtual zone that are like you guys, whereby they came in by accident. They were eager to return to the great world in the beginning, but most of them decided to stay after living in the virtual zone for a while.

“It’s too competitive in the great world. Those major organizations aren’t interested in ordinary Virtual Gods. Only top virtual god-level powerhouses who have an ability on par with True Gods would have the eligibility to be selected and trained. For other Virtual Gods, lacking resources aside, they’re not even eligible to enter some of the trial spaces.”

The Lion Sovereign said sounded sincere, but it was actually half-true.

In the great world, indeed, the top organizations had no interest in ordinary virtual god-level powerhouses. However, a quadruple mutated mythical-level powerhouse would be trained seriously no matter which organization they went to.

Lin Huang and Bloody knew about that since the beginning. They did not expose the Lion Sovereign’s lie nonetheless.

“Master Lion Sovereign, the Dragon Sovereign told us similar things. In reality, if not for our urgent matters, we’d hope that we could stay and only leave when we’ve cultivated up to true god-level,” Lin Huang responded, sounding regrettable.

“The Dragon Sovereign even told us that we could stay at the Dragon Sovereign Shelter for a few months if we want. If we’re not happy staying there, we can leave anytime we want and he won’t stop us.

“However, there’s something urgent on our plate now, hence we must return to the great world as soon as we can. Don’t talk about a few months; we can’t even afford to wait for a week.”

The Lion Sovereign finally understood why the Dragon Sovereign failed to convince them as he listened to this point. The duo had no intention to stay, so no amount of benefits could entice them.

“If that’s the case, then I won’t force you. Go handle your stuff in the great world. You can visit the virtual zone again when you have time in the future. Our Lion Sovereign Shelter welcomes both of you at all times.”

“Thanks!”

Lin Huang and Bloody had just stood up when the Lion Sovereign spoke again, “But it’s best that the both of you are mentally prepared for the Butterfly Sovereign Cai Yi not to just let you go,” the Lion Sovereign said the same thing as the Dragon Sovereign did.

Lin Huang and Bloody did not look comfortable when they left the Lion Sovereign Shelter.

The Lion Sovereign’s last reminder was almost the same as the what the Dragon Sovereign warned them. It was inevitable that it concerned them.

They would not be so worried if only one person said that. After all, the Three Sovereigns were not at peace, so any comment might be biased.

However, the Dragon Sovereign and the Lion Sovereign had made the same comment on the Butterfly Sovereign. Lin Huang and Bloody basically confirmed that the Butterfly Sovereign was most probably incredibly difficult to deal with.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1221 - Butterfly Sovereign Shelter

## Chapter 1221: Butterfly Sovereign Shelter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In a hotel room at Shelter No. 7, Bloody who had her eyes closed opened her eyes all of a sudden.

“Finally, one has sent itself to our doorstep!”

Lin Huang, who was refining the Godheads in his body, opened his eyes too. “You found a monster on the list?”

“Yes,” Bloody confirmed while projecting the Thousand-Legged Centipede’s image, “It’s a Thousand-Legged Centipede, a giant worm monster.”

Its gigantic dark purple head seemed gravely ferocious. Its body was separated into segments. There was a thick, black exoskeleton covering its back and thorns of different lengths on it. Dense, bloody legs sprouted out of its body.

This Thousand-Legged Centipede ranked the top three ugliest among all of the monsters that Lin Huang had ever seen before.

“The Thousand-Legged Centipede…” Lin Huang was secretly reluctant when he saw Bloody picking out such a monster for him to disguise as.

He was no stranger to the Thousand-Legged Centipede. It was a giant worm monster with a body that spanned over 1,000 meters long. This monster was called the Thousand-Legged Centipede because it possessed at least 1,200 pairs of legs. A small minority of them even possessed more than 3,000 pairs of legs.

He knew this monster was ugly since the beginning. However, the image in the monster guide was rather small. He could not see the details, so he did not have a clear picture of how it really looked like.

Now that he saw the full image Bloody projected, the spots and the tiny bulges on the thorns of its back were clearly visible. Even the internal structure of its ugly mouth could be seen crystal clear.

Lin Huang only had one thought flashing through his mind. ‘It’s so ugly. Can I get another monster instead?’

Bloody saw Lin Huang’s odd expression and explained, thinking that he figured the major transformation would make him lose control of his own body, “Although the Thousand-Legged Centipede has a major difference with a human’s physical structure, different creatures have different ways of controlling their bodies. As long as the brain gives the instruction, the body will carry out the order automatically. There’s no need for you to worry about the details. After all, you’re not using this Thousand-Legged Centipede’s body to battle. You just need to disguise as this form to enter Qi Muxiong’s ruin.”

“Let’s see.” Lin Huang really could not accept such a gigantic centipede’s form.

“Among the 100 monsters that are given passes into Miracle this time, there are over 20 of them who have taken on a human form. There are also many monsters that aren’t in human form, so they are easier to control. There’re still a few days until the ruin opens. Let’s see if we can find any monsters that are more suitable.”

Bloody did not argue when she heard Lin Huang’s analysis. She still thought that he was worried about body control and had no idea that Lin Huang was bothered by how he would look.

However, Lin Huang did not let go of the Thousand-Legged Centipede which was a back-up and got Bloody to cast parasite on it because he was worried they would not encounter any other monster who was on the trial list. If they gave up on this one, it would mean that they had lost their eligibility to enter Qi Muxiong’s ruin.

However, unbeknownst to Lin Huang, when Bloody and he were busy looking for monsters on the ruin trial list, the Butterfly Sovereign was asking around about him too.

The Butterfly Sovereign added the Dragon Sovereign and the Lion Sovereign to a group chat.

“Did you guys meet those two newbies? Are they really on mythical-level?”

“Why? Are you interested in them too, Xiao Cai?” The Dragon Sovereign did not answer her question and asked another question instead.

“Finding out whether they’re really on mythical-level or not isn’t important. They don’t plan to stay in the virtual zone anyway.” The Lion Sovereign too did not answer her question. Instead, he concluded directly.

“Can you guys pay attention to my question before answering me?”

“Alright then. The answer is that it’s true,” the Lion Sovereign responded immediately, “But don’t waste your time trying to recruit them since hey just want to return to the great world.”

“Indeed,” the Dragon Sovereign confirmed.

“They must pass me by to be able to return to the great world! Thank for your tips. Now, I know what I should ask for.” The Butterfly Sovereign asked again, “Oh yeah, can you tell me which tribe do they belong to?”

“No!”

“It’s a secret!”

“Just tell me, handsome!” The Butterfly Sovereign did not type that. Instead, she used a voice recording. Her voice was so sweet that one’s heart would have melted.

“One is a wisdom-type monster while the other is a mysterious-type,” replied the Dragon Sovereign in a straightforward manner.

“The female is a wisdom-type monster while the male is mysterious-type. Please call me handsome again.”

The Butterfly Sovereign gave a short response right after the Lion Sovereign replied. “F\*ck off!”

A notification from the system that said ‘a message has been deleted’ popped up almost at the same time the Butterfly Sovereign responded.

The duo checked to see that the sweet voice message that was sent earlier had been deleted.

“Damn, woman! ヽ(#`Д´)ﾉ┌┛” The Lion Sovereign sent another message.

“She burned the bridge right after she crossed it,” the Dragon Sovereign lamented.

However, the Butterfly Sovereign seemed to have blocked the group chat as she was not replying at all.

“Did that woman leave just like that?” the Lion Sovereign asked.

“I guess she’s thinking of ideas to trap the two newbies,” the Dragon Sovereign responded.

“Such poor things. I’m already seeing images of both of them working for that woman like slaves.”

“I can only say good luck to them then…”

Lin Huang and Bloody had no idea that this chat happened between the three of them.

Time flew by, and it was time to see the Butterfly Sovereign. Lin Huang and Bloody rushed to the Butterfly Sovereign Shelter early in the morning.

The Butterfly Sovereign Shelter’s surface was much smaller than the Dragon Sovereign and Lion Sovereign Shelters. It was even tinier than many other Shelters at only over eight million square kilometers.

If they did not know the reason why the Butterfly Sovereign had picked the Shelter earlier, Lin Huang might be confused why would one of the Three Sovereigns pick such a small Shelter.

In reality, the reason was that this Shelter had the most plants occupying it in the virtual zone. It also had the most varieties of flowers.

Within the over 8.3 million square kilometers of the Shelter, 7.2 million square kilometers of it was covered in all sorts of plants and over 4,000 types of flowers.

Apart from the many plants and greeneries, there was another characteristic of the Butterfly Sovereign Shelter. There was a smaller population.

There were only over 10,000 long-term monsters in the Butterfly Sovereign Shelter while only 10,000 monsters were given residency permits. Most of the rest of them were tourists.

This Shelter had no business district. Apart from the necessary materials, they refused business from outside. When it came to tourism, they would only open once a year for outsiders to visit, and only 1,000 tourists would be picked. A year was the longest the tourists could stay.

Just like Lin Huang and Bloody, it was rare for them to visit the Butterfly Sovereign.

Other than spending a hefty amount to buy the opportunity to see the Butterfly Sovereign, the main reason they got to visit was that the Butterfly Sovereign wanted to see them.

Otherwise, based on her character, it was possible for the Butterfly Sovereign to drag the meeting to the next year.

Lin Huang and Bloody looked around along the way. Almost all of the houses in the entire Shelter were made of plants. Lin Huang saw that most of the houses were built on thick and short giant trees, and there were more than 30 houses on one.

When they arrived at the Butterfly Sovereign Palace, Lin Huang finally recognized the Butterfly Sovereign Palace in his memory.

It was a massive white palace that looked like a blooming flower. It floated in the middle of a huge lake, appearing like a blossoming lotus sitting calmly in the water.

Lin Huang and Bloody walked to the entrance Butterfly Sovereign Palace and projected their invitation directly after glancing at the two guards.

The guards must have learned about their arrival beforehand. They opened the palace doors after merely peeking at the invitation. They did not even check it.

Lin Huang noticed that and put the invitation away before walking into the palace door with Bloody in long strides.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1222 - Fairy-type Monster

## Chapter 1222: Fairy-type Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Butterfly Sovereign Palace looked like a white lotus outside. The structure inside was no ordinary setup of a common palace, but a massive, endless space.

There were flowers, plants and huge trees of all sorts looming tall inside. There was no palace ceiling above their heads, but blue sky with clouds floating around.

Lin Huang had a faint illusion as if he had stepped into an ancient jungle. Even Bloody was clearly stunned when she saw the scenery. At first, both of them could not find how the Butterfly Sovereign Palace looked like from all sorts of channels.

‘This Butterfly Sovereign really loves plants,’ Lin Huang thought to himself.

As Bloody and he were exploring around, a slight tremor made the ground shake all of a sudden. A little path appeared in the ground before them that was initially covered.

The path was less than half a meter wide. Only one person could walk on it each time.

Lin Huang and Bloody glanced at each other, then walked onto the little path into the dense jungle in one file.

After walking on the little winding path for a few minutes, they could clearly feel that the dimension would shift by over 100 meters with each step they took. On the surface, it would seem like they were taking normal steps. Clearly, the path had a dimensional shift effect.

Approximately five to six minutes later, they finally arrived at the end of the path.

The other side of the dense jungle was an endless sea of flowers. There were colorful flowers everywhere as they looked across.

Among the sea of flowers, there was a young lady in a white dress who looked 15 or 16 years old standing on a little slope barefooted. The tiny flowers drowned her ankles.

She looked almost exactly like a human lady. The only difference was that she had a pair of massive wings made of colorful rays on her back.

The form of the wings was different from any bird’s. They were massive butterfly wings that were almost as tall as she was.

Lin Huang and Bloody could tell that she was one of the Three Sovereigns, the Butterfly Sovereign.

Although they already knew what she looked like, they thought she looked even more harmless than in photos when they saw her at that second.

‘Is this girl really as difficult to deal with as what the Dragon Sovereign and Lion Sovereign said?’ Lin Huang could not help but doubt the two other Sovereigns.

The young lady standing on the slope waved at them like she was meeting friends that she had not seen for a long time.

Lin Huang and Bloody walked towards the slope. They only stopped when they arrived two to three meters before her.

The young lady observed them while smiling before introducing herself, “My name is Cai Yi, and I’m a fairy monster. Quadruple mutated, my combat strength is first-rank True God.”

Although the young lady did not reveal her identity as the Butterfly Sovereign, Lin Huang and Bloody confirmed that as soon as they saw her. They also gave a simple self-introduction about themselves.

The Butterfly Sovereign smiled and nodded after hearing their self-introduction. “Let’s sit down and chat.”

Lin Huang and Bloody sat across her among the flowers while she took out a tea table and a tea set.

The Butterfly Sovereign spoke again seeing the duo take their seats, “Actually, I’ve noticed your existence as soon as you entered the Central Shelter. I also know about the Dragon Sovereign and the Lion Sovereign recruiting you. I’ve been waiting for the day when you guys would visit me.”

“We wanted to visit you sooner, Master Butterfly Sovereign, but we only managed to get an appointment today. We didn’t want to break the rules,” Lin Huang explained while smiling.

“The Dragon Sovereign and Lion Sovereign have higher combat strength and seniority than me. It’s appropriate for you guys to visit them first,” the Butterfly Sovereign said while smiling lightly, “But you said that you guys wanted to visit me sooner, so what is that about?” she asked a question that she already knew they were curious about.

Nonetheless, Lin Huang finally found the opportunity to go straight into the topic.

“We’re visiting you today in hopes that you can help us get back to the great world, Master Butterfly Sovereign.”

The Butterfly Sovereign smiled when she heard the plea.

“It’s easy to send you guys back to the great world. However, there’s a price to pay.”

“We know that,” Lin Huang replied to the Butterfly Sovereign while looking at her. “What do you need from us?”

The Butterfly Sovereign smirked so faintly that it was almost unnoticeable. However, it went away merely a moment later. “I don’t think I lack anything at the moment. I really can’t think of anything that I want now.”

“How about this? I won’t ask anything from you. All you’ll have to do is to work three years for me. I’ll send you guys away as soon as the three years are up.”

Lin Huang forced a smile while shaking his head when he heard the Butterfly Sovereign’s offer. “Master Butterfly Sovereign, we can’t agree to that condition. Give us another one.”

The Butterfly Sovereign fell into silence for a moment and straightened a finger slowly a while later. She said while staring at Lin Huang, “One year, that’s my best offer.”

However, Lin Huang still shook his head. “There’s something really urgent that we must get back to in the great world. To be honest, we can’t even wait a week, let alone a year. Master Butterfly Sovereign, please give us another condition.”

The Butterfly Sovereign fell quiet for a moment again. She only spoke a while later, “I won’t ask you guys what exactly is it that’s so urgent. I’ll step back again. She’ll stay and work for me for a year while I send you back to the great world first.” The Butterfly Sovereign pointed a finger at Bloody. “I guarantee you that I’ll send her back in one piece as soon as one year is up!”

Seeing that Lin Huang and Bloody had fallen silent, the Butterfly Sovereign spoke again, “If there’s really something urgent, you can go back to the great world to deal with it. There’s no need for you to bring her with you. Even if the matter needs two people to deal with, you can get other partners to help you when you get back there.”

Lin Huang did not hesitate to reject, shaking his head. “I’m sorry. I can’t agree to that condition.”

“Wait!” Bloody interrupted Lin Huang’s rejection all of a sudden. She turned her head to say to the Butterfly Sovereign, “Master Butterfly Sovereign, can you give us some time to discuss this?”

“Please do.” The Butterfly Sovereign picked up her tea cup and sipped the flower tea.

Lin Huang and Bloody soon communicated on the conscious level. It was a communication built through Monster Cards. Unlike voice transmission, there was no way to eavesdrop when they talked in that channel.

“I think we can agree to that. Get her to send you out first and recall me back to card form when you’ve confirmed that the teleportation coordinates work.”

Lin Huang stayed quiet for a long time after hearing that. “Is there any other way?”

“There’s one more…”

Lin Huang squinted lightly hearing the second idea.

He snapped back to his senses a moment later and lifted his head to look at the Butterfly Sovereign. “Master Butterfly Sovereign, Bloody and I can’t decide just yet. Can you give us a few days to discuss it properly?”

The Butterfly Sovereign smiled while nodding to give her permission. “There’s no rush. Take your time.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1223 - Clone and Disguise

## Chapter 1223: Clone and Disguise

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The group chat among the three True Gods in the virtual zone was usually quiet. Basically nobody would talk if nothing happened on the daily.

It was active for a while two days ago because of Lin Huang and Bloody’s appearance.

Although there were over a hundred virtual god-level powerhouses in the virtual zone, throughout the past century, there would only be a new Virtual God coming in every three to four years on average. Now that two had come in at once and they were suspected to be quadruple-mutated, it was only natural for the three True Gods to want them.

The group chat was active again since Lin Huang and Bloody visited the Butterfly Sovereign that day.

The Lion Sovereign Leon sent a message all of a sudden. “Sister Cai Yi, how did talking to the two newbies go? @ButterflySovereign.”

“Have you been watching me? It’s been less than three minutes since the duo left my Butterfly Sovereign Palace,” the Butterfly Sovereign could not help but question.

“You’re overthinking. I’m not that free to be getting people to guard the Butterfly Sovereign Palace,” the Lion Sovereign Lion explained immediately, “Xiaobai happened to pass by and saw them getting out of the Butterfly Sovereign Palace, so she told me.”

“Alright then. I’ll pretend you’re telling the truth.”

“What do you mean by pretend? I’m telling the truth!”

The Dragon Sovereign could not help but interrupt in the conversation after seeing they had deviated from the original subject. “Cai Yi, what was the condition that you gave?”

“I asked them to work for me for three years at first, but they rejected me directly. They say there’s something urgent in the great world that they need to handle, so they can’t even wait for a week. So, I suggested getting the girl to stay and work for me for a year while I send the guy out first.”

“Did they agree?” the Lion Sovereign asked immediately.

“Not yet. They say they can only decide after considering it,” replied the Butterfly Sovereign, “However, it’s basically a done deal. I was clear with them whereby the condition that I gave was the best on the table. There won’t be any amendments to that. They can only accept my condition if they want to go back to the great world. There’s no second alternative.”

“Smart! You won an underling for nothing, and it’s a wisdom-type monster on mythical-level,” the Lion Sovereign gushed enviously.

“You promised them a year, so what do you plan to do a year later? Will you release the girl as you promised?” The Dragon Sovereign raised a question, looking further into the future.

“Of course, I won’t let her go! She’s a wisdom-type mythical-level monster. She alone can support an entire tribe’s future.” The Butterfly Sovereign laughed when she heard that question.”I have a year to convince her to be my partner!”

“What if you fail to convince her?” the Lion Sovereign asked again.

“Then, I’ll carry out some unique tricks.” A ferocious gleam flashed through the Butterfly Sovereign’s eyes. “No matter what, I’ll do whatever it takes to make her stay.”

…

Time flew by, and two days passed.

Lin Huang put aside the discussion with the Butterfly Sovereign.

Bloody and he knew very well that the Butterfly Sovereign was plotting something to make Bloody stay. They already had their own plan.

Throughout the two days, they did not discuss the Butterfly Sovereign’s offer at all. Instead, they had been looking for the members who were eligible to go into Qi Muxiong’s ruin. However, their effort was to no avail.

“It’s been two days, but we didn’t find the second monster on the list apart from that giant centipede.” Lin Huang looked helpless.

“The ruin will officially open tomorrow. Most of the members on the list should be at the Dragon Sovereign Shelter now,” Bloody responded.

After all, the central zone was the Three Sovereigns’ territory. Now that both of them had gotten the Three Sovereigns’ attention, they should stay low-key. Therefore, they did not go around for the past few days. Instead, they waited for the members on the list to come to their doorstep at Shelter No. 7 throughout. Never would they thought they would not get any monster after two days had passed.

“Forget it. We’ll use the Thousand-Legged Centipede then. Although it’s kind of ugly, it’s better than having nothing.” Lin Huang shook his head while forcing a wry smile. He had no other choice.

He crushed two cards the next morning at past 6 a.m. They were a Cloning Card and a Disguise Card.

He used the Cloning Card to clone himself. The goal was to avoid suspicion in the virtual zone during his stay. After all, he came in with Bloody, so people would find it strange if he were to disappear all of a sudden.

Meanwhile, the Disguise Card was naturally for him to disguise as the Thousand-Legged Centipede that was eligible to go into the ruin.

Since the Thousand-Legged Centipede was parasitized by Bloody, it had been staying in the same hotel with Lin Huang the past few days. With Bloody’s help, Lin Huang completed the identity exchange without putting any effort in.

The real Thousand-Legged Centipede did not die. Instead, Bloody put it away in her God Territory.

After the identity exchange was completed, Lin Huang, who had transformed into the giant centipede, dared not waste any time. He controlled the body and flew towards the Dragon Sovereign Shelter.

The Thousand-Legged Centipede’s body was not difficult to control. It was even much easier than Lin Huang imagined. In reality, his body would move on its own as soon as the brain give the order. There was no need to think about the detailed maneuvers at all.

However, Lin Huang could not really get used to it in the beginning, so his flying mode was a little peculiar.

Fortunately, his strange flying mode did not attract too much attention. Almost everyone had the same thought when they saw him. ‘How much did he drink to be so hungover?’

The alien flying sensation only lasted for three to four minutes. Lin Huang soon familiarized himself with the control of his new body, and he was finally flying normally now.

“Interesting. So many legs are moving together but they don’t touch each other.” Lin Huang used his Divine Telekinesis to observe the many legs beneath his body.

He could not help but have goosebumps when he saw those many legs in the beginning. However, now that he saw them on his own body while they were listening to his command, he got over it.

This Thousand-Legged Centipede’s body had a different structure from the human body. It was his first time transforming into a monster that had such a major difference with his own body. The different body structure sparked his interest, thus he began studying it closely.

He flew towards the Dragon Sovereign Shelter as he familiarized himself with the body.

Approximately half an hour later, Lin Huang finally arrived at the Dragon Sovereign Shelter. He was studying the body along the way, so he almost managed to control the gigantic form completely. He could even control this body to perform many poses that humans could not do.

Lin Huang rushed to the Dragonkin Square as soon as he arrived at the Dragon Sovereign Shelter. According to this Thousand-Legged Centipede’s memory, the Dragonkin Square that was not far away from the Dragon Sovereign Shelter was the meeting point of the trial this time.

He thought there should be fewer trial participants who would gather so early since it was not even 7 a.m. However, he realized there were already over 20 monsters of all forms gathered when he arrived at the Dragonkin Square. He sensed from their aura that they should be the members whom the Dragon Sovereign had picked to enter Qi Muxiong’s ruin.

Lin Huang was relieved to see so many company. He landed slowly and blended into the monster crowd.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1224 - Spider Queen

## Chapter 1224: Spider Queen

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Including Lin Huang, all the 100 participants on the list were there around 8.30 a.m.

Lin Huang glanced through the participants and realized that all of the monsters which came in various sizes and forms only had imperial-level combat strength. There was not even a single demigod.

Theoretically, the restriction of this ruin should be virtual god-level, whereby anyone below virtual god-level could enter. The 100-participant quota that the Dragon Sovereign gave did not even have a demigod. Clearly, he thought demigods had drained their talent and were not worthy of being trained.

However, no matter whether they were imperial-level or demigod-level, they made no difference to Lin Huang now. The 99 participants and he were on a totally different level.

Although he had no competitors in the journey into the ruin this time, Lin Huang was pretty excited about the setup in the ruin. The more he learned about Qi Muxiong, the more he thought that the guy was not an ordinary demigod. He even suspected that Qi Muxiong was not a demigod at all.

A flirtatious voice pulled him back to reality as his thoughts flew around and he was evidently distracted. “Hey, is that Wu Fei?”

Lin Huang was stunned for a moment and he recalled that that was the name of the Thousand-Legged Centipede that he was disguised as. He turned his head immediately to look at the source of the voice.

A giant spider with 12 long legs was crawling toward him at a high speed.

Based on the Thousand-Legged Centipede’s memory, Lin Huang soon found information about the spider. However, he became speechless after sifting through the portion of the information in his head.

“Didn’t you say that you were going to leave the virtual zone and head to the great world?”

The Spider Queen was completely black with purple spots and thorns on her body. Her legs were hundreds of meters long. At that moment, her 16 black eyes glared at Lin Huang with melancholy.

This Spider Queen was the Thousand-Legged Centipede’s old fling, and they had been lovers for close to a hundred years. However, when the Spider Queen asked to confirm their relationship all of a sudden, the Thousand-Legged Centipede backed out immediately because he knew that the Spider Queen would breed as soon as they confirmed their relationship and he would become her meal by then.

Lin Huang did not find it strange that the Spider Queen was attempting to breed with the Thousand-Legged Centipede. In the monster guide, he read that monsters of different types could reproduce together. There seemed to be countable creatures that practiced reproductive isolation in this world.

Clearly, reproductive isolation was out of the picture for the Thousand-Legged Centipede and the Spider Queen in this virtual zone.

However, without reproductive isolation, the spider still insisted on devouring her husband. Lin Huang was speechless about that. The Thousand-Legged Centipede should not have been blamed for backing out.

Lin Huang’s four bloody eyes rolled around and he quickly found himself an excuse when he saw the Spider Queen arrive before him.

“The application assessment on the Butterfly Sovereign’s side took some time and it was only approved earlier. I was going to leave, but the Dragon Sovereign Palace informed me that they’ve assigned me a place in this ruin trial. I thought of waiting for a few days and only leaving when I’m done exploring the ruin.”

The Queen Spider did not seem to suspect the Thousand-Legged Centipede, but she was still complaining, “So, why didn’t you contact me these days?”

“Can’t you see that I’m busy preparing for the trial?” Lin Huang came up with another excuse casually.

“You’re going to the great world after the trial ends. We don’t know when we’ll meet again. How about we team up in this trial?” the Spider Queen suggested.

“Sure.” Lin Huang hesitated for a moment hearing the suggestion but he agreed anyway. However, he began planning his next excuse to get away from her.

The Spider Queen held onto Lin Huang’s front leg with her long leg happily upon hearing Lin Huang’s agreement to team up. She was afraid that he might run away again.

Lin Huang looked far ahead, unable to bring himself to look upon the Spider Queen’s ‘beauty’.

With a human’s sense of beauty, an insect that had been enlarged countless times would give one goosebumps just by looking at it. Although Lin Huang was not afraid, he truly could not appreciate it.

He peeked at the memory of the Thousand-Legged Centipede having intercourse with this Spider Queen. He could not unsee the image of the two giant insects intertwined together.

‘Damn my curiosity!’ Lin Huang felt goosebumps rise all over his body.

The Spider Queen next to him thought that Lin Huang experienced some reaction while tangling her front leg with his, so she felt shy. Lin Huang experienced another round of goosebumps even before the previous one subsided. He shook the Spider Queen’s leg away.

Just when the Spider Queen was coming at him again, the Dragon Sovereign finally arrived.

“The Dragon Sovereign is here!” Lin Huang warned her through voice transmission.

Upon seeing the Dragon Sovereign, the Spider Queen dared not cross the line again. She maintained some distance from Lin Huang with her head down.

The rest of the monsters stopped talking and turned around to face the Dragon Sovereign with their heads down to show their respect.

Lin Huang also lowered his body. However, he was not showing his respect. Instead, he was afraid that the Dragon Sovereign might see through him.

The Dragon Sovereign glanced at the many participants beneath him quickly as soon as he arrived. He nodded in satisfaction after seeing that all 100 of them were present with zero absence. Clearly, he did not see through Lin Huang’s disguise. He did not even stop and glimpse at Lin Huang.

Although the Disguise Card clearly stated that it could deceive true god-level powerhouses, Lin Huang was relieved that the Dragon Sovereign did not notice him.

The Dragon Sovereign only spoke slowly after taking a glance around, “I’ve organized over 200 searches in this ruin Miracle ever since I found it. However, nobody has found anything every year. Nobody remembers exactly what happened in this ruin, and even all the recording techniques are wiped automatically.

“Among the 100 powerhouses who are entering the ruin this year, more than half of you are seniors who’ve entered the ruin while a part of you are newbies who’ve never entered the ruin. I hope your search this time won’t disappoint me. Bring me useful information!”

Although he said that, the Dragon Sovereign had no expectation. After all, none of the 200 or so searchers were successful. He had already gotten used to failure. However, he still had to say that as a courtesy to the participants.

After a simple speech, the Dragon Sovereign did not bother to speak further. He waved his hand directly and released ten Dragnet Spiders.

“I’m done talking. Go into the ruin now!”

The Dragnet Spiders spat ten threads out each as soon as the Dragon Sovereign commanded. Each of the threads looped around ten different monsters and pulled them into the black whirlpool respectively.

After the 100 participants were sent away, the Dragon Sovereign summoned another Dragnet Spider and leaped into the whirlpool with it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1225 - The Ruin Opens

## Chapter 1225: The Ruin Opens

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The 100 participants walked out of the dimensional gateway. What they saw before their eyes was a space covered in alpine white ice.

The spherical ice shield was like a giant ice planet hovering mid air.

Lin Huang finally confirmed upon seeing the scenery before him, ‘It really is Qi Muxiong’s ruin!”

Although most of the information that he had found before stated that this ruin, Miracle, was the one Qi Muxiong had left behind, and he had even seen the photos and video recordings, he was completely relieved after confirming the coordinates when he arrived at that very moment.

Although many among the 100 participants had been to this ruin, it was the first time for a minority of them to be here. They were astonished when they saw the gigantic ice shield.

It was the Spider Queen’s first time being there.

“What a massive shield!” she exclaimed while approaching Lin Huang as if there was a magnet pulling her closer.

Lin Huang was about to dodge, but the Spider Queen extended her front claw and held on his front leg. It was so natural as if she had done it countless of times before.

‘What does the size of the shield have anything to do with you holding onto my leg?’ Lin Huang thought to himself. However, he remained calm on the surface and said nothing.

He knew his current situation very well. If he messed up his relationship with this Spider Queen, a conflict might explode as a consequence. From the Thousand-Legged Centipede’s memory, he knew that this Spider Queen had a hot temper. As soon as he messed up their relationship, there might be a high possibility that she might throw a fit on the spot. By then, it would definitely catch the attention of the rest of the participants and even the Dragon Sovereign.

If the Dragon Sovereign was upset and kicked him out of the ruin, it would mean trouble. Nonetheless, he could only tolerate the Spider Queen’s flirting temporarily.

The Dragon Sovereign was sent in not long after the 100 participants entered.

After seeing the Dragon Sovereign’s appearance, Lin Huang seized the opportunity to get the Spider Queen off him.

The Spider Queen held her head down as soon as she saw the Dragon Sovereign. She dared not fool around, but her 12 eyes were still staring at Lin Huang, who was not far away, in sadness.

The Dragon Sovereign glanced at the participants again. Realizing that all 100 of them were there and nobody was stuck in any technical difficulties, he then turned around to look at the ice shield that he had set up.

He hovered slowly to the shield and scratched a point on the shield by extending a claw. In the next second, circles of waves rippled on the ice shield like it was the surface of water.

As the invisible waves spread out, the ice shield melted at a high speed. It seemed to have turned into a liquid but was still white in color.

It was Lin Huang’s first time seeing ice flowing like water and not melting.

Besides Lin Huang, the rest of the participants stared at the shield with all of their focus. They were watching the transformation of the shield without blinking.

However, there was one exception. The Spider Queen still had her eyes on Lin Huang who was not far away.

As the shield on the surface of the ruin turned into a flowing form, the transformation still went on. It shrunk slowly and turned into thick icy chains.

The chains were like the lines on a chessboard. They intertwined on the surface of the ruin, sealing the entire ruin within.

The people finally saw how the entire ruin looked like. It was a gigantic white light sphere like a star hanging in the sky.

Lin Huang was slightly stunned as he stared at the white sphere. There was no other reason than a part of Qi Muxiong’s memory playing in his head.

However, the information coming from the part of the memory shocked Lin Huang.

‘This ruin… is Qi Muxiong’s God Territory? But a God Territory is a product that stems from the Godhead in territory. Only a Virtual God who has a Godhead can form a God Territory. Qi Muxiong has God Territory, which means his actual combat strength isn’t demigod-level, but virtual god-level!’

Lin Huang thought everything made sense when he came to that conclusion. He thought it was a little strange why Qi Muxiong failed to elevate to Virtual God and stayed as a demigod with his ridiculous talent and abilities.

Now, it seemed like Qi Muxiong was a total virtual god-level powerhouse but due to some reason, he had disguised himself as a demigod.

However, Lin Huang could not help but frown when he saw the intertwining chains sealing the entire ruin completely.

The memory that Qi Muxiong had left behind suggested that it was best for the successor to take the God Territory away.

However, the Dragon Sovereign had found out about the God Territory and sealed it with the True God technique. In other words, taking the God Territory away became something that was impossible to fulfill.

The technique that Dragon Sovereign had used to seal the God Territory was an Ice Law. Such an elemental rule was also one of the rule powers. Therefore, only rule powers could be used to tackle it.

‘It seems like I can only enter the ruin and get Qi Muxiong’s Goldfinger. Whether I can take this God Territory away or not depends on the situation then.’

As Lin Huang was thinking of putting the God Territory matter aside, another transformation occurred in the ruin.

Nearby, the Dragon Sovereign’s eyes turned frosty white.

The thick icy chain on the surface of the ruin began flowing slowly. They looked like living gigantic ice boas swimming on the surface of a star.

A moment later, the God Territory that was initially sealed by the iced chains revealed a hexagon that had no icy chains covering it.

The eyes of the Dragon Sovereign, who was standing aside, faded back to black. He turned his head and said to the participants including Lin Huang slowly, “The entrance to the ruin has opened. The opening duration for this ruin will only be seven days. If any of you don’t make it out within seven days, you’ll have to stay for a year until the ruin opens again next year.

“There’s something that I have to clarify. None of those who didn’t make it out within seven days in the past were found dead, so decide carefully if you want to stay longer than seven days.

“Since everyone forgets about their experience in this ruin every time they come out, I’ve no idea exactly what is in this ruin. I can only speculate from the loot the participants brought out that there should be many giants in there. You guys should’ve learned about this before coming here, so I shan’t waste any more time.

“The ruin has opened. You may now enter!”

As the Dragon Sovereign roared his command, the 100 participants rushed into the hexagonal entrance like madmen.

Lin Huang followed behind the people as the last to go in. He only entered a few monsters after the Spider Queen on purpose to avoid her from tackling him again.

Never would he expect the Spider Queen’s 16 eyes not to have any blind spots at all. She noticed him being left behind, so she slowed down as well, allowing the monsters at the back to overtake her. Soon, she was standing on the same row as Lin Huang was. She did all she could to crawl horizontally to go closer to him.

Lin Huang thought of accelerating to get rid of the Spider Queen. However, he noticed the Dragon Sovereign watching him. He seemed to be noticing Lin Huang because of the Spider Queen’s actions. Feeling helpless, Lin Huang could only move forward at his initial speed, allowing the Spider Queen to approach him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1226 - The Ruin Miracle

## Chapter 1226: The Ruin Miracle

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The ruin called Miracle was unique. Anyone who came in would forget everything that happened in this ruin whenever they got out.

Whatever monsters they encountered in the ruin or caves they invaded and the type of battles they experienced… There would be zero trails left behind as if someone had removed their memories.

Of course, although there would not be any related memory, basically every participant who entered the ruin would bring back loot as long as they made it out alive. Some of them even experienced a boost in combat strength.

Therefore, many monsters in this virtual zone would still go mad for this ruin. As for Lin Huang, he had heard about this before he came in, but he was not terribly concerned.

No matter how powerful Qi Muxiong’s technique was, it was just a Virtual God’s technique. Due to the faulty rule of the gravel world, it was impossible for him to have made it to True God level.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had three God Figurines whose ability could fight True Gods. He did not think that his memory would have been erased.

He looked around as soon as he passed through the dimensional portal and began observing his surroundings. However, he was stunned as he looked around.

“What the hell?!” Lin Huang lifted his head immediately. “Those are weeds?”

The weeds before him were lush and gigantic, standing tens of meters tall.

Lin Huang controlled the Thousand-Legged Centipede to lift the first half of his body up and peer further away. All he saw were taller and bigger plants.

He felt like he had entered a world of giants where all the plants were enlarged by hundreds of times. What surprised Lin Huang even more was that those plants were just ordinary plants. They contained no cultivator’s aura.

“The ordinary plants are already so big. It’s no wonder that there are many giants in here.”

Although no useful information had ever leaked out about this ruin, many of the participants had brought all kinds of giant monster carcasses out. Almost everyone knew about that.

“The plants here are massive!” Just when Lin Huang was figuring how to explore this ruin, the Spider Queen’s voice came all of a sudden. He recalled that he had yet to handle this problem.

Seeing the Spider Queen approaching, Lin Huang peered around and did not dodge. He allowed her to twist her long leg around his front leg.

“Where do we go now?” the Spider Queen turned her head to ask Lin Huang.

“There’s no rush. Let’s see where the rest are going.” Lin Huang stood watching the remaining participants leaving one after another.

The Spider Queen grinned when she heard his response. “Are you planning to go where most of the monsters are so we can kill them from behind?”

Lin Huang glared at her and said nothing.

This spider seemed to be thinking that both of them were a couple. However, Lin Huang clearly did not share the same sentiment.

No matter how pretty she was, Lin Huang would stay as far away as he could from a girlfriend who treated him that way, let alone a giant spider that completely defied his sense of beauty.

He only turned his head to look at the Spider Queen after waiting for the remaining 98 monsters to leave and were no longer in his territory range.

“Are you sure you want to follow me?”

“I won’t believe your nonsense this time and let you go.” The Spider Queen’s claw that was holding onto Lin Huang’s front leg gripped even tighter now.

“Alright then.” Lin Huang crushed a Monster Card as soon as he was done speaking.

In the next second, Grimace appeared before the Spider Queen quietly in a black robe with golden patterns.

The Spider Queen was stunned to see Grimace. Before she managed to react, a black wave rippled in Grimace’s eyes.

The Spider Queen’s 16 black eyes shut immediately. At the same time, she let go of her claw that was clutching onto Lin Huang’s leg. She had fallen into a deep sleep.

Then, Lin Huang removed the effect of the Disguise Card and recovered his own appearance.

“Why didn’t you get me to kill her directly?” Grimace asked.

“It’s unnecessary.”

Lin Huang did not think that the Spider Queen was a threat to him at all since the beginning. She was just a little irritating.

After getting rid of the Spider Queen, Lin Huang soon found the location where Qi Muxiong had hidden the Goldfinger in his memory.

The part of the memory only unsealed automatically just when he entered the ruin.

“33,000 kilometers towards 1 o’clock…”

After confirming the coordinates, Lin Huang turned around to look at the direction of the coordinates and subsequently summoned Thunder.

He waved at Grimace, and both of them hopped onto Thunder’s back. Flapping its wings, Thunder flew towards the 1 o’clock direction after turning into a bolt of purple lightning.

It spent less than three minutes flying 33,000 kilometers away.

However, Lin Huang, Grimace and Thunder clearly sensed that the closer they got to their destination, the more monsters there were. In addition to that, the monsters’ combat strength got higher the closer they were.

Most of the monsters in this ruin seemed to be giants. As their proximity to the area where Qi Muxiong’s Goldfinger was, the larger the giants were.

They were over ten meters at first and grew to tens of meters, hundreds of meters, thousands of meters, and even tens of thousands of meters…

Eventually, there were giants that looked like mountains when they arrived at their destination. All of them had virtual god-level combat strength. Although they were only beginner-stage virtual god-level, there were hundreds of them.

The gigantic monsters noticed Thunder from far away and attacked them directly when it was still in the air.

Thunder flapped its wings lightly and dodged those giants’ attacks easily. Although the attacks were powerful, the monsters were too dumb for Thunder. They could not even touch a single feather.

Since Thunder’s action had attracted so many monsters’ attention, Lin Huang patted Thunder’s back all of a sudden. “Stop playing. Let’s land.”

Thunder asked nothing and flew down quickly after flying around in the sky.

The gigantic monsters that were attacking Thunder with all of their might frozen all of a sudden. Subsequently, they walked away one after another as if they did not see Thunder.

After Thunder landed on the ground safely, Lin Huang and Grimace leaped from its back. So did the Nightmare Tapir with tiger stripes on his body.

Lin Huang looked at the Nightmare Tapir after recalling Thunder and Grimace back into their card forms. “Is there any news about the Goldfinger?”

The Nightmare Tapir frowned and shook its head. “Although these monsters were hypnotized, I can’t read their minds. Their memories seem to be locked by a shield.”

Lin Huang squinted slightly upon hearing that. “It must be the Goldfinger doing that.”

“So, what do we do now?” the Nightmare Tapir asked.

“It must’ve found out that I’m here.” Lin Huang peered around. “Judging by the giant monsters’ crazy attacks, it seems to be rejecting outsiders from approaching. If I’m not mistaken, it’ll attack us later in an attempt to chase us out of this area.”

Three powerful aurae appeared out of nowhere just when Lin Huang was done speaking. They cornered and surrounded Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir in the middle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1227 - Are There True Gods Here?!

## Chapter 1227: Are There True Gods Here?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The three powerful aurae clearly had a combat strength of Virtual God rank-9. They were even a rank higher than the Nightmare Tapir.

Lin Huang was surprised to sense the three monsters’ combat strength. ‘Qi Muxiong shouldn’t have been on Virtual God rank-9 when he was alive. How is it possible that a monster that’s guarding his Goldfinger has a combat strength of Virtual God rank-9? And there are even three of them?!’

As Lin Huang was analyzing the facts, the Nightmare Tapir began fighting with the three guardians. It dragged them into his dreamland before Lin Huang could see how they looked like.

Although the Nightmare Tapir’s combat strength was only on Virtual God rank-8, which was a rank lower than the three guardians, he had a higher grade that enabled him to overcome the difference in combat strength like a piece of cake. It only took a moment for the three guardians to be dragged into his dreamland without realizing it at all.

Noticing that the battle had begun, Lin Huang split a tiny bit of his consciousness into the dreamland. He became an audience of the battle. He finally saw how the three guardians looked like after entering the dreamland.

“They aren’t giants?!”

The largest one among the three guardians was only over ten meters tall while the smallest one was only two meters tall. They were completely different from the other monsters in the ruin.

The smallest one looked like a feline but was made of silver metal.

Each metal piece on its body had the flexibility and extensibility like muscles and bones did. They allowed the monster to twist its body like a cat and beyond.

Its claws seemed to be made of steel as they shone like glaring white glows under the sun.

The second largest was only eight meters long. It was a huge white bear creature with golden armor covering its body. The armor covered its head and a majority of its body including parts of its limbs. It appeared powerful.

Although it was nothing compared to the size of the giants, Lin Huang never doubted its strength. He guessed that not many virtual god-level powerhouses were powerful enough to fight with him head-on. Most of the Virtual Gods might not even stand a slap from it.

Meanwhile, the largest guardian was a huge tree with a human face. It was approximately 15 to 16 meters tall but was nothing compared to a strand of grass in this ruin.

Apart from the human face on its main branch, this tree looked no different from an ordinary tree whereby its leaves had fallen in the winter. It looked 60% to 70% like a rubber tree with its branches stretched in a distorted way. It took pride in its form although it had no leaves.

The battle started almost instantly in the dreamland.

The feline monster was extremely agile. Compared to the Ninetails Lynx’s teleportation, it was just pure high speed. Almost each of its movements reached the limit a Virtual God could achieve.

No matter whether it was its movement or its attack, it was done almost in the blink of an eye, as if the middle process was skipped entirely.

What was more terrifying was that such a speedy physical agility came with the same speed of quickness and neutral response, giving it a scary dodging ability.

Fortunately, the Nightmare Tapir who was in his dreamland borrowed the Ninetails Lynx’s ability. Its speed was no slower than the insanely quick guardian.

The duo collided tens of thousands of times within a moment.

The big tree with the human face soon joined the battle. Its branches looked like little snakes that were wriggling alive. They went full swing like a flood of snakes at the Nightmare Tapir.

In mid-air, some of the branches were as thin as spider threads. They turned into a web in an attempt to restrict the Nightmare Tapir’s movements. Some of them turned into arrows and shot into the sky with a whistling noise. Some turned into long whips, sweeping towards all directions.

The single attack alone included a few different attack modes. It almost held nothing back.

The Nightmare Tapir was pretty calm while fighting and did not panic at all. It moved in a flash in the air again and again to dodge the opponent’s restrictive techniques. It would rip the unavoidable attacks with his claws directly. The opponent’s fancy attacks seemed to be child’s play to him.

The giant golden-armored bear was the third to attack.

In reality, it attacked at the same time as the two other guardians but was just slow.

The giant golden-armored bear’s attack only struck when the Nightmare Tapir was almost done with the first round of battle with the other two guardians.

It slapped the Nightmare Tapir from 100 meters away. A gigantic golden bear paw appeared in the air, covering an area within tens of meters in diameter, which included the Nightmare Tapir.

Its attack mode was out of Lin Huang’s expectations. He initially thought the giant golden-armored bear was a monster expert at close combat.

“Judging by its physical structure, it should be a monster expert at close combat. Perhaps it chose to perform a ranged attack from a distance away because it knows that with its speed, it’s impossible to catch up with the battle rhythm.”

Lin Huang proceeded to watch the battle with little doubt.

The Nightmare Tapir fought the three on his own at ease in the middle of them.

Although its combat strength was a rank lower than the three guardians, its grade was higher than theirs. Besides that, it was close to invincible in the dreamland. The reason being it could perform any skills that it had seen before and copy them perfectly.

One could even say that fighting with the Nightmare Tapir in its dreamland was just as difficult as fighting Lin Huang’s ten God Figurine’s Combat Souls all at once.

After spending some ten minutes to familiarize itself with the three guardians’ attack mode and learning many battle techniques secretly, the Nightmare Tapir was finally going to give its all.

The metal feline monster shot out from a single collision. The Nightmare Tapir’s claw attack sent it flying 100 kilometers away.

The big tree with the human face’s branches were torn and crushed by the Nightmare Tapir’s claws. Its body was broken instantly and it was the first to die on the spot!

Meanwhile, the giant golden-armored bear had its armor crushed from the Nightmare Tapir’s claws. Bleeding non-stop, it turned around and ran for its life!

However, the giant golden-armored bear that was fleeing and the panting metal feline monster were killed one after another in less than half a minute.

Lin Huang glanced at the three monster carcasses on the ground after getting out of the dreamland. He then turned his head to look at the Nightmare Tapir. “Did you read their memory?”

The Nightmare Tapir shook its head. “I can’t. Just like those monsters before, their memories are blocked.”

Lin Huang went silent like he had fallen into deep thought for a moment. He only spoke again a while later, “It’s actually alright. The three guardians’ appearance means that the Goldfinger is close. We just need some time to look for it.”

Three powerhouse aurae came out of thin air when Lin Huang was speaking halfway. His pupils shrunk upon sensing the strange phenomenon that came out of nowhere while he was in shock.

“That’s… True Gods’ aurae?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1228 - True God’s Rule Power

## Chapter 1228: True God’s Rule Power

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

‘What’s this? It’s impossible that Qi Muxiong could’ve made it to True God. Why are there True Gods in his ruin?!’

While Lin Huang had this doubt in his mind, he summoned the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth while having his guard up.

He was a little relieved to see the Ninetails Lynx that had shrunk sitting on his shoulder. He peered far away towards the source where the three aurae were coming from and soon saw three silhouettes appearing slowly.

“Humans?!” Lin Huang was shocked when he saw the trio’s silhouettes.

As the three people eventually became clearer, the Nightmare Tapir was the first to attack.

It activated his dreamland at full swing in the attempt to pull the three True Gods in. However, its effort was like an ocean wave that swept through three rocks when facing the True Gods.

The Nightmare Tapir had a slight change of expression and spoke to Lin Huang through voice transmission after recalling its dreamland quickly, “I can’t pull them into my dreamland!”

“Is it because of your combat strength?” Lin Huang frowned slightly.

“No,” replied the Nightmare Tapir while shaking its head lightly, “If I’m not mistaken, they’re God Figurine’s Combat Souls too, but they only have battle consciousness left.”

“God Figurine’s Combat Souls?! Are you sure about that?” Lin Huang was in shock. “Qi Muxiong is already dead. How are his God Figurine’s Combat Souls still working?!”

“I’m sure that they’re God Figurine’s Combat Souls!” The Nightmare Tapir gave a firm answer.

The reason why Lin Huang was so astonished was that under normal circumstances, the death of the God Figurine’s owner’s soul would also spell the death of the Combat Souls. Without a Combat Soul, the God Figurines would regain their idle mode, which was a sculpture the size of a palm.

However, the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls in Qi Muxiong’s ruin were still functioning as normal.

The gears in Lin Huang’s brain were turning and he soon came up with three possibilities.

The first possibility was that Qi Muxiong was still alive. Therefore, his God Figurine’s Combat Souls were still functioning as normal.

The second possibility was that the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls belonged to someone else, and not Qi Muxiong.

The third possibility was that Qi Muxiong was like Lin Huang whereby he had mastered unique visualization, allowing the Combat Souls to exist as individuals. Therefore, his death would not affect the God Figurine’s Combat Souls from functioning.

As the silhouettes revealed themselves slowly, the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls’ faces were getting clearer. They were two men and a lady.

The lady’s features were close to perfection. Apart from her breasts that were almost completely flat, the other parts of her body were close to flawlessness. The long, black dress she wore revealed her waspish waist and long legs.

She had boyish, short hair that made her seem androgynous but also gave her an experienced vibe.

Meanwhile, one of the men had a clean-shaven, fair face. He was short and looked very young and decent. Another one looked over 30 years old with tanned skin. He was skinny and tall but his arms were muscular.

As Lin Huang was analyzing where the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls came from, the battle began.

The Ninetails Lynx replaced the Nightmare Tapir in the battle as soon as the latter’s attack was to no avail.

In its shrunken form, the Ninetails Lynx disappeared from Lin Huang’s shoulder without any sign. It had transformed into a feline monster that was thirsty for blood when it appeared again in the next second.

The monster that was over a meter long with leopard prints on its body arrived before the first God Figurine’s Combat Soul like a streak of lightning.

It mauled with its claws without touching the opponent. Without checking the outcome, it proceeded to attack the second God Figurine’s Combat Soul.

However, at the same time it attacked, the young man who was struck fought back. He pressed his palm in the air, and the air slices that the Ninetails Lynx performed were crushed one after another.

The Ninetails Lynx’s air slices that were usually invincible were dismissed like a piece of cake.

Lin Huang’s pupils could not help but shrink when he saw that. The Nightmare Tapir’s expression also looked grim.

“Rule power…”

The Ninetails Lynx had a slight change of expression since its attack had missed. However, it did not choose to dwell on a fight with the decent, young man. Instead, it passed him in a flash to attack the other two targets.

It mauled the air a few times consecutively. Crescent-like black air slices appeared quickly and shot through the air like lightning bolts.

The tanned man stretched his hand into the air again, and a transparent wall formed before him immediately.

The air slices collided against the wall one after another. Circles of ripples were created before they were engulfed by the transparent wall completely, as if they were stones that had drowned in the water.

The Ninetails Lynx’s attack was easily defeated again.

The lady did not have to fight at all. The wall that the tanned man created had blocked all of the attacks.

Lin Huang could not help but frown when he saw the two true god-level God Figurine’s Combat Souls perform rule power abilities consecutively.

“What exactly was Qi Muxiong thinking? Only participants below virtual god-level can come in, so why did he set up a true god-level defense in the ruin? Nobody will be able to obtain the inheritance at all!”

Lin Huang could not understand what Qi Muxiong’s exact goal was. If he wanted someone to obtain his inheritance, putting three true god-level God Figurine’s Combat Souls here undoubtedly killed the possibility for everyone to get their hands on it.

Even for him, there was a certain difficulty to kill the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls.

‘Perhaps it’s a technique to prevent powerhouses such as the Dragon Sovereign from stealing the inheritance. Or maybe I activated it accidentally for some reason.’

Lin Huang thought about it carefully. He was even suspecting whether he had accidentally activated the ruin’s defense system.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth finally joined the battle as Lin Huang’s thoughts were flying!

Surprisingly, it did not attack any of the three True Gods. Instead, it stepped forward and arrived before the transparent wall that the tanned man had just created.

Lifting both of its legs after staring at the tanned man and the lady in the black dress behind the wall, its feet landed on the transparent wall.

Circles of waves rippled across the transparent wall again and again as the Destructive Divine Mammoth that had absolute strength stepped hard on it with both its legs.

Compared to the Ninetails Lynx’s attack earlier, the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s attack this time was not engulfed by the transparent wall. Instead, there were circles of waves rippling as it inserted Divine Power. As the waves rippled, intense waves swept across the walls.

Layers of waves could not stop overlapping under the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s control. They were getting more and more intense. At first, they looked like normal ocean waves. However, they turned into a scary tsunami within a minute.

The transparent wall was crushed in less than five seconds after the tsunami was created as it could not take such immense tearing. The wall disintegrated into transparent pieces and faded into the air.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth looked at the tanned guy in mockery after breaking the defense wall made of rule power.

At that moment, a silver glow lit up in the air all of a sudden. It was coming at the Destructive Divine Mammoth at a high speed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1229 - The Shackle Serpent Fights!

Chapter 1229: The Shackle Serpent Fights!

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

The silver glow shone like lightning and was extremely quick.

It struck the Destructive Divine Mammoth's left eye within the blink of an eye. The Destructive Divine Mammoth did not manage to react at all.

However, the silver glow pierced through the Destructive Divine Mammoth's body in the next second and crashed into a hill far away. Not only was the entire hill wiped out, but it also left a giant sinkhole that was over 1,000 kilometers wide.

Many virtual god-level monsters were impacted by the attack. At least 20 to 30 of them were crushed into dust immediately.

Meanwhile, the Destructive Divine Mammoth's body disintegrated slowly and appeared a few meters away.

Lin Huang was stunned for a moment. He subsequently peeked at the Nightmare Tapir before him. He knew that it was the Nightmare Tapir's doing earlier. He made the Destructive Divine Mammoth an illusory substitute to dodge this attack.

Although he could not pull the opponents into its dreamland, the Nightmare Tapir had illusion and spiritual attack techniques. Despite not being able to use them to fight the enemies head-on, it could be used as solid support and control.

The Nightmare Tapir looked at the lady in the black dress who attacked earlier from a distance after solving the crisis for the Destructive Divine Mammoth.

"A sword cultivator!"

"Can her attack harm the Destructive Divine Mammoth?" Lin Huang asked through voice transmission while frowning.

"A sword cultivator's attack power together with rule power can harm us if they attack our weaker parts," the Nightmare Tapir confirmed, "After all, our combat strength has yet to reach true god-level while our body only comes with a God Figurine's basic defense power. As long as the intensity of their attack can hurt a true god-level powerhouse, it can basically harm our flesh. The female sword cultivator's attack earlier could've killed a first-rank True God."

Lin Huang just realized that the God Figurine's Combat Souls' invincibility was just a matter of relativity. In the gravel world, they were naturally invincible since there were no True Gods.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth that was almost hurt on the battlefield was completely enraged. It swung its trunk and attacked the lady in the black dress who had secretly attacked it earlier in a frenzy.

Upon seeing that, the Ninetails Lynx took the initiative to block the other two God Figurines.

The Nightmare Tapir also joined the battle, supporting both of them as a team.

Theoretically, God Figurine's Combat Souls that had no consciousness should only have battle instinct and not the ability to strategize battles. However, the three God Figurines were in sync when they fought as if they were alive.

Lin Huang was frowning deeper and deeper as the battle went on for over ten minutes.

Among the three God Figurine's Combat Souls, the lady in the black dress had the highest attack capability. She was a sword cultivator and she must have mastered Sword Dao. Her attack could even tear and crack the Destructive Divine Mammoth's body that was supposed to be invincible in defense.

Even the Ninetails Lynx was scared of being hit by her. A God Figurine might bleed if they were hit. If their vital parts were hit, they might be severely injured.

The tanned man's defense technique was pretty difficult to defeat too. Besides creating a defense wall with the rule power, he could even create armors and shields at the very last minute. The defense techniques coming from the rule power could basically block over 90% of the impact of the Ninetails Lynx and the rest's attack.

Furthermore, the three of them were God Figurines. Their defense was nothing below the Ninetails Lynx's. In fact, it was even more powerful.

Meanwhile, the fair, young was mainly an expert in the Wind Element Law.

Not only could he control wind element attacks, but he could also even play a cameo in aid to speed up his partners' attack or restrict the Ninetails Lynx and the rest's movements.

The trio were the perfect team. The upper hand coming from the rule power created a great restriction to the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth.

Over ten minutes had passed, but the Ninetails Lynx and the rest had done almost nothing to the God Figurines.

Killing any one of the God Figurines aside, they could not even harm the three of them at all.

Lin Huang held back his urge to use a Combat Strength Upgrade Card. After a moment of reflection, he summoned his fourth God Figurine's Combat Soul, the Shackle Serpent!

Although it was only on Virtual God rank-7 while its sealing ability might not be able to really seal True Gods, it should make a difference.

The victory of a battle between compelling powerhouses usually happened within split seconds.

If the Shackle Serpent's sealing managed to create that split-second effect, it was sufficient for the Ninetails Lynx and the rest to kill their opponents.

It twisted its black body that was approximately a meter long around Lin Huang's left arm. Then, it lifted the upper half of its body high.

Its black pupils scanned through the three God Figurines, and it soon targeted its prey.

"Both of you will work with the Shackle Serpent for the kill. You guys will attack whoever that it seals. When both of you are attacking, the Nightmare Tapir will be responsible for stopping the other two God Figurines." Lin Huang was not afraid that his voice transmission would be heard by the three God Figurines.

The three God Figurines that took on human forms had no consciousness, so they would not react at all even if they heard what Lin Huang said.

The Shackle Serpent had its eyes trained on the tanned man just when Lin Huang was done speaking. Its pupils turned golden.

Almost at the same time, black shackles began growing on the tanned man's body at a high speed while his aura was plummeting.

At the moment, the Ninetails Lynx took the lead to attack.

It turned into a light stream of light while its sharp claws turned into a golden glow. The claws went through the tanned man's neck like an electric arc.

The Destructive Divine Mammoth's attack came subsequently. It lifted both its legs high, and a golden giant foot soon arose in the air.

The three God Figurines panicked a little as the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth changed their targets out of nowhere.

The lady in the black dress and the fair, young man attempted to save the tanned man, but the Nightmare Tapir created two silhouette illusions to block their way.

The golden giant feet above the tanned man's head came down just when the duo was stalled for a second.

Bang!

Knowing that it was an opportunity that was hard to come by, the Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth did not hold back on their attack. They released almost all of the Divine Power in their bodies.

The tanned man's body turned into a black silhouette that shot through the sky. It looked like black lightning that crashed straight into the ground.

The flat land seemed as if a nuclear bomb had been thrown into the sea. A huge chunk of the soil vanished while the land further away had circles of waves ripple like ocean waves. Intense winds that were stronger than a storm blew furiously.

Meanwhile, the place where the tanned man landed had turned into a giant sinkhole that spanned over 3,000 kilometers in diameter. Almost all of the giant gods nearby were killed by the impact.

Lin Huang stood where he was without being harmed at all. The credit belonged to the Shackle Serpent that was twisted around his wrist as it set up a sealed area, blocking all of the impact outside the seal.

"Is he dead?" Lin Huang hovered mid-air while peering into the deepest part of the sinkhole from far away. However, the hole was too deep. Apart from darkness, he could see nothing.

The Nightmare Tapir nodded. "His spiritual aura is gone, so he should be..."

It had a dramatic change of expression before it was done speaking. Its tone became gloomy now. "The aura that vanished earlier seemed to have transformed into another aura. It seems even more powerful than before."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1230 - The Conversation with Qi Muxiong

## Chapter 1230: The Conversation with Qi Muxiong

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon after the Nightmare Tapir spoke, Lin Huang also sensed the tanned man’s aura. Indeed, it was completely different from before.

He looked at the sinkhole beneath cautiously, unable to figure out what Qi Muxiong had in mind.

The tanned man’s aura soon stabilized in the sinkhole.

Meanwhile, the lady in the black dress and the fair, young man, who were fighting not far away, retreated from the battle all of a sudden. They ceased fighting.

The Ninetails Lynx and the Destructive Divine Mammoth wanted to go on, but Lin Huang got them to stop. They retreated back to him and stopped dwelling on the battle.

The lady in the black dress and the fair, young man stood where they were quietly and froze entirely. They did not look like they were alive any longer. Instead, they were more like two puppets that had lost their marionettist.

Meanwhile, an aura rose from deep in the sinkhole.

Approximately two to three seconds later, the tanned man’s silhouette shot up into the sky. He only stopped when he arrived at the same height as Lin Huang and hovered less than 100 meters away from Lin Huang.

Around Lin Huang’s arm, the Shackle Serpent’s eyes soon experienced a change of color again.

However, this time, the tanned man extended his arm to block Shackle Serpent’s seal directly.

“Don’t worry. You’ve passed my test. My God Figurines won’t fight any longer.”

Lin Huang stopped his God Figurine’s Combat Soul from fighting and asked in a testing manner, “Qi Muxiong?”

“You know my name. It seems like you’ve obtained the inheritance I left behind in the grave world.” The tanned man then observed Lin Huang closely. “I can sense the inheritance in you.”

He only spoke again after observing Lin Huang, “To be exact, I’m not Qi Muxiong. I’m just a sliver of consciousness that he left behind. I’m not even considered a soul remnant. My current condition is just a soul remnant living in a God Figurine.”

“Young man, how do I address you?” Qi Muxiong asked after giving a simple explanation about his identity.

“Lin Huang.”

Lin Huang asked again before waiting for Qi Muxiong to speak again, “How can you prove that you’re Qi Muxiong?”

“Prove?” The tanned man was stunned to hear the challenge and laughed subsequently. “The inheritance I left behind in the gravel world was incomplete. Even some of the information is fake. Now, I can give you my complete inherited memory. That should prove that I’m Qi Muxiong, am I right?” said the tanned man as he pointed his finger from where he was.

A golden glow formed at his fingertip and hovered slowly, then it stopped before Lin Huang.

Lin Huang extended his hand to grab the golden glow the size of a thumb. The golden glow penetrated his palm slowly and disappeared.

The second the golden glow penetrated his body, a steady stream of information was added to Lin Huang’s head.

Even some of the information coming from Qi Muxiong was drowned in the new information that came in.

Lin Huang digested the information with his eyes closed slightly for two to three minutes. He finally finished reading the inheritance roughly by then.

He stared at the tanned man in shock after opening his eyes. “Your combat strength is only imperial-level?!”

“Is that surprising to you? Aren’t you on imperial-level as well?” The tanned man seemed to act like everything made sense.

Lin Huang was speechless at that moment. He had always thought that Qi Muxiong’s real combat strength was virtual god-level. Never had he thought he would have the same combat strength as him, which was merely imperial-level.

“I thought your first question would be what’s a traveler or what’s a Goldfinger.” The tanned man looked at Lin Huang and smiled. “Never had I thought that you’d be more honest than I imagined.”

Lin Huang did not respond to that. Neither did he deny that he was a traveler, nor did he admit that he was one.

The reason he did not pretend to not know what a traveler was that he guessed there was a certain possibility that the person already sensed the existence of a Goldfinger in his body. Just like how he roughly sensed Qi Muxiong’s Goldfinger.

“Since you had an ability close to True God, why didn’t you disguise your combat strength as virtual god-level in the gravel world? Why did you disguise as a demigod-level instead?” Lin Huang changed the topic after falling into silence for a moment.

Fortunately, Qi Muxiong did not plan to dwell on the previous topic.

“While there were a handful of Virtual Gods in the era that we were in, there were many demigods. Disguising as a Virtual God would be too attention-seeking. There were many demigods, so nobody would pay attention to us.”

“Is your main body still alive?” Lin Huang proceeded to ask the third question.

The tanned man’s expression finally became slightly serious upon hearing that. “I’m not too sure.”

“I guess he’s dead, but I’m not ruling out the possibility that he’s surviving by using some unique methods. It’s also possible that he has been reincarnated. I don’t know the exact situation.”

“What exactly happened to your main body? Theoretically, with your talent, your potential and the help from your Goldfinger, it was only a matter of time for you to elevate to a Lord. Why did you die all of a sudden?” Lin Huang was very curious about that. The inherited memory Qi Muxiong had provided him with had no related memory.

The tanned man only spoke slowly after a moment of silence, “My main body explored an ancient ruin when he was in the gravel world. He accidentally found a clue left behind by a traveler. He was elated to find that clue because he thought someone of his own kind was there. Never had he thought the clue was the beginning of an unfortunate series of events.

“He spent over a year and finally found another related clue in another ruin. He used the clues as his target and headed to the great world. He never thought those so-called clues would lead him into a trap. It was a deadly trap set up by the Raiders.”

Lin Huang could not help but frown when he heard that. It was not his first time hearing about the term “Raider”.

Yang Ling had mentioned Raiders too. According to his description, Raiders were a bunch of dangerous travelers who hunted other travelers exclusively to take their Goldfingers.

Yang Ling’s Goldfinger was taken away the bunch of people, causing him to resort to a low life for hundreds of years.

“In reality, travelers don’t only come from the planet where my main body came from. Many of them came from other planets and civilizations, even from different times and universes. Therefore, not all travelers are nice to their own kind.

“The Raiders are a group of people who have ill intentions towards other travelers. They hunt travelers exclusively and rely on the other travelers’ Goldfingers to strengthen their own Goldfingers. In order to reach their goal, they use evil techniques.

“My main body encountered this bunch of people in the great world following the clues left behind in the ruins. They appeared very friendly on the surface, but they actually faked it. Fortunately, my main body realized how unusual it was and found the opportunity to escape to where this bunch of Raiders was gathered. However, he was chased because of that. He was severely injured and almost died.

“He only escaped from them when he returned to this virtual zone. However, he was too badly injured at that time and was worried that he could not hold on until he returned to the gravel world. All he could do while he had the ability to was to set up this ruin and leave me behind, which is but a sliver of consciousness. I’ve no idea what happened after that.”

“When exactly did all these incidents that you told me happened?” Lin Huang asked immediately, “Do you know the exact year it happened?”

“Year 5536.” The date the remnant of the consciousness revealed was the old era calendar.

“The Virtual Eye opened in Year 5538, which was two years after Qi Muxiong set up this ruin. In other words, Qi Muxiong had no Goldfinger during the war over 800 years ago because he left it in this ruin. Furthermore, there’s a great possibility that his body had yet to recover. He might’ve even been dying back then. Therefore, the rumor that Qi Muxiong had died in the war might be true.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1231 - Eternity Fire

## Chapter 1231: Eternity Fire

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

‘Qi Muxiong managed to kill Virtual Gods with his imperial-level combat strength without his Goldfinger. He’s really a genius!’ Lin Huang exclaimed secretly. He admired Qi Muxiong, his senior.

“The information about my main body should be included in most of the inherited memories that I shared with you earlier. Ask whatever questions that you might have. Don’t ask trivial questions. A remnant of consciousness like me can’t hold on for long.” Qi Muxiong’s remnant of consciousness that was conversing with Lin Huang for a while could not help but urge him.

“Alright then.” Lin Huang nodded and asked in all seriousness after a moment of reflection, “According to your description, Qi Muxiong went to the virtual zone from the gravel world to get to the great world. He also returned to the virtual zone after that and went back to the gravel world. I want to know how he managed to do that.”

“He has a god rule relic for teleportation. The god relic records the gravel world and virtual zone coordinates. He depended mainly on that god relic to escape from the great world alive.”

“He must’ve depended on that god relic to return to the gravel world as well. In other words, that god rule relic should’ve been left behind in the gravel world up till now…” Lin Huang asked the tanned man again after mumbling to himself, “Do you know where he’s hiding this god rule relic now?”

“I’ve no idea.” The tanned man shook his head while smiling. “I’ve no idea what happened after my main body set up this ruin. However, theoretically, there should be related records in the inherited memories my main body left behind for you. He’s already given you the inheritance, so there’s no reason for him to keep the god rule relic.”

“His inherited memories have been sealed by categories. It was unsealed automatically after I elevated to imperial-level. However, there was too much information after it was unsealed, so I didn’t look at it thoroughly. I only saw the part on cultivation.”

Lin Huang did not rush into checking whether Qi Muxiong left behind the coordinates. He knew that it would be useless for him even if he found it now. The reason being, he could not return to the gravel world within a short period of time. Furthermore, without that god rule relic, it would mean that he would not be able to leave the virtual zone with the same method.

Lin Huang asked again after thinking to himself for a moment, “Apart from that god rule relic, do you know if there’s any other way to leave this virtual zone? I could return to the gravel world or head over to the great world, whatever works.”

“I’ve no idea about that either. The memory that my main body has left behind for me only has one method, which is the god rule relic,” answered the tanned man, shaking his head.

Lin Huang sighed helplessly after hearing that answer. “It seems like I must get help from the Butterfly Sovereign.”

Apart from getting Qi Muxiong’s Goldfinger, he actually wanted to learn how to leave the virtual zone. That was the other reason why he entered Qi Muxiong’s ruin. However, it seemed like his plan came to a dead-end completely.

“Are there any other questions that you have? I think I only have three minutes left,” the tanned man urged again, “Ask any questions that you have now. My main body has something to tell you.”

Lin Huang thought about it and asked the question that he had been wanting to ask, “Why did Qi Muxiong make this ruin trial so difficult? I think nobody else apart from me can defeat the three true god-level God Figurines at the very end. Basically, nobody can possibly pass a trial of such difficulty, am I right?”

“There are two reasons. Firstly, as a remnant of consciousness, I can only be activated once. I’ll fade automatically as soon as I’m done with my mission. I won’t be welcoming the second participant. The reason why the trial benchmark is set so high is that he wanted to choose only the qualifiers to receive his inheritance.

“Secondly, my main body has a high benchmark for the participant’s ability because he hopes that the person can avenge him in the future. Therefore, he doesn’t expect the participant to have abilities that surpass his, but it has to be, at least, close to his. Otherwise, avenging him would be a suicide mission.

“In reality, he didn’t set up the final guardians to defeat the participant. The participant will pass as long as he survives for an hour. Meanwhile, you killed one of the guardians directly, causing the assessment to end ahead of time.”

“I see…” Lin Huang could roughly understand why Qi Muxiong set the standards so high.

He proceeded to ask another question that he was interested in after putting aside the matter of avenging Qi Muxiong, “I’ve got another question. It’s about the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls. I want to know who was controlling the three God Figurine’s Combat Souls since Qi Muxiong isn’t around. Was it you?”

“Of course, it wasn’t me!” The remnant of consciousness in the tanned man declined directly. “Do you think I could provide the three of them Divine Power with my current condition?”

“Who was it then?!”

“The Goldfinger, of course. It also provides the power in the God Figurines’ bodies.” The remnant of consciousness did not hide anything. Since Lin Huang had inherited Qi Muxiong’s inheritance, the Goldfinger would belong to him sooner or later.

Lin Huang narrowed his eyes lightly. A daring idea soon developed in his mind. “How many God Figurines can that Goldfinger control at the most?”

“Its power is almost endless. Theoretically, it should be able to control countless God Figurines,” answered the tanned man to Lin Huang’s shock.

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he heard that.

He had already collected tens of extra God Figurines. He was annoyed that the number of God Figurines his body could contain was full, so he would not be able to use any more. Never had he thought he would find the solution here.

At that moment, he was already thinking of building his God Figurines army in his head…

Seeing that Lin Huang was silent for a while, the tanned man could not help but speak again, “If you’ve got no more questions, I shall tell you the conditions.”

Lin Huang was stunned for a moment and nodded immediately.

“My main body only has two conditions. Firstly, you can’t refine his Goldfinger. You can use it, but not refine it to upgrade your own Goldfinger. If you think the function of the Goldfinger doesn’t fit you and you don’t want to use it, please terminate the contract and let it go.

“Secondly, avenge my main body! Three people attacked my main body and caused him to almost die in the great world. The leader is a Raider called Shentu Zetian. He was already a high-rank True God in Year 5536, but I’ve no idea what his exact rank is. Meanwhile, the other two were called Wang Ze and Huang Yu. The duo were on medium-rank True God-level back then.

“The three of them were Raiders with Goldfingers. Shentu Zetian’s Goldfinger seems to come with the effects of disguising and deceiving. The other two’s Goldfingers’s effects are unknown. However, it’s confirmed that the three of them have techniques to sense others’ Goldfingers from a distance away. However, we don’t know if such techniques came from one of the Goldfingers.”

“I can agree to the first condition.” Indeed, Lin Huang was going to refine Qi Muxiong’s Goldfinger. However, now that he found out that Qi Muxiong’s Goldfinger could control God Figurines, he changed his mind.

“As for the second condition, the traveler was already a high-rank True God over 800 years ago who also possessed a Goldfinger. He might’ve already broken through to heavenly god-level! Although the other two were only on medium-rank True God-level back then, they might’ve already broken through to heavenly god-level. I’m speculating that I can only complete this mission when I’m at least a high-rank True God or a Heavenly God.”

“There’s no rush in that. My main body doesn’t want you to go on a suicide mission anyway. Naturally, he only wants you to do that when you have the confidence.” The remnant of consciousness’s voice faded when it was still speaking. “I don’t have any time left. I hope that you can keep your promises.”

“I will.” Lin Huang nodded lightly.

Just when Lin Huang said that, the tanned man stood where he was without moving. Just like the two other God Figurines far away, he seemed to have become a puppet that had lost its marionette.

A sphere of golden glow came from underground slowly at the moment. The golden sphere that was like a sun looked like the size of a fist, but it had terrifying energy like a star.

The golden sphere rotated around Lin Huang and disappeared after penetrating his chest.

Lin Huang closed his eyes to feel the new Goldfinger. He raised his brow lightly when he opened his eyes slowly a moment later. “Did Qi Muxiong give you the name Eternity Fire?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1232 - There Should Be Many Good Stuff in This Ruin, Am I Right?

## Chapter 1232: There Should Be Many Good Stuff in This Ruin, Am I Right?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Goldfinger, the Eternity Fire’s main function was to provide endless energy.

It could convert include almost all sorts of energy. It also had the ability to absorb and assimilate most of the energies coming from outside.

Not only could it simulate Life Power, but it could even create polymeric substances such as Life Seeds, tinder and energy. That was the reason Qi Muxiong’s combat strength managed to be boosted so fast and allowed him to master a suite of abilities at such a young age.

“This Goldfinger is even more ridiculous than I imagined. It transformed Qi Muxiong’s body into a pure energy body that was similar to a Virtual God when the Goldfinger was only a baby. It even gave Qi Muxiong the ability to create a suite of Life Seeds and tinders, enabling him to obtain thousands of monster skills!

“No wonder his telekinetic power is close to invincibility. He killed hundreds of types of telekinetic monsters, engulfing and assimilating their Life Seeds as well as tinders, then integrated them into his own body.”

Lin Huang was a little envious after scanning through the Eternity Fire’s memory of Qi Muxiong roughly.

He thought he had obtained many monster skills, but it seemed like he was far behind compared to Qi Muxiong.

When he was on immortal-level, the limit of monster skills his skill tree could contain was 30. Now that he was on imperial-level, it was only upgraded to 50 skills (excluding derivative skills). Meanwhile, Qi Muxiong might have over 100 skills before he became transcendent. He might have already had thousands of skills when he was on imperial-level.

Lin Huang would be lying if he said he was not envious.

“Qi Muxiong didn’t make it to virtual god-level with such a Goldfinger?” Lin Huang mumbled softly.

The Eternity Fire spoke through voice transmission all of a sudden when he was going to look at more memory about Qi Muxiong, “It was I who stopped him from elevating.” The voice was thick and loud as it interrupted what Lin Huang was going to do.

“Why?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“His cultivation system is different from the usual system because of me. In reality, there was no Life Palace consolidated in his body when he got to imperial-level, but there was an energy crystal that’s similar to a Godhead. Therefore, his imperial-level can also be considered virtual god-level.

“If he wants to get to virtual god-level, he’d have to demote the energy crystal and consolidate a Godhead all over again. However, it’s unnecessary to do that. The reason being the energy crystal in his body was made of Divine Power. Its energy density and thickness is no less than a virtual god-level Godhead. Even if he were to consolidate it all over again, it would only be 20% to 30% more powerful than before, whereby there wouldn’t be any changes in its nature.

“Therefore, the conclusion we had from the discussion was to simulate virtual god-level, whereby we divided imperial-level into nine steps. We gave the energy crystal nine transformations just like a Godhead. After the nine transformations were completed, he would skip virtual god-level entirely and reach True God after his Divine Fire had been ignited.

“However, he would need some time to digest each energy crystal transformation when he did that. He could only go on to the second transformation when he had completely adapted to the transformed energy to avoid his energy from going haywire. This delayed his time being on imperial-level. When he was setting up this ruin, his energy crystal had only undergone eight transformations.”

The Eternity Fire’s explanation made Lin Huang recall his own cultivation system. He wondered if he could skip virtual god-level directly too.

“I’ll spend some time to discuss with the stone tablet. If I can skip virtual god-level, it’ll undoubtedly save me a lot of time.”

After putting his personal matter aside, Lin Huang proceeded to ask a few questions that he was eager to know. Since the Eternity Fire started the conversation, he did not bother to look through Qi Muxiong’s memories.

“Is this ruin Qi Muxiong’s God Territory?”

“Yes.”

“How did he consolidate God Territory when he was only on imperial-level?” Lin Huang asked curiously.

“He got it from a virtual god-level monster,” the Eternity Fire explained, “The nature of God Territory was actually the reflection and interference of Divine Power on the material world. Naturally, there’s a reflection of will on the soul level in between. No matter what, the nature of it would be the reaction of the energy. As long as there’s a reaction from the energy, I can assimilate, engulf and convert it. It’s just that the assimilation speed will be slower if it’s something complicated.”

Lin Huang finally understood that Qi Muxiong did not consolidate this God Territory at all. It was the Goldfinger who had created it.

“When Qi Muxiong was building this ruin, he got me to take out a portion of his God Territory. It was approximately a third of his God Territory. Meanwhile, he kept the remaining portion of it.

“I think he must’ve been dead. Otherwise, it’s impossible for him not to come back for me throughout the over 800 years and put away this portion of God Territory.”

The Eternity Fire was clearly depressed when it spoke about this.

“Over 800 years ago… To be exact, it was the third year when Qi Muxiong returned to the gravel world that I came from. There was an invasion in the gravel world. According to the historical records, Qi Muxiong participated in the war as one of the main powers and died on the battlefield.” Lin Huang provided a simple explanation of what happened in the gravel world. “But that doesn’t prove anything. There weren’t any True Gods who participated in the war back then, so he might’ve faked his death. Or maybe he went missing and was recorded dead. He might’ve gotten the officials to record that on purpose so that he could get out of the public eye.”

The Eternity Fire only expressed again after falling into silence for a long time, “No matter whether he’s alive or dead, I hope that you can find the trails that he left behind when you return to the gravel world.”

Lin Huang nodded to agree to that without hesitation. “No problem. If everything goes as planned, I’ll return to the gravel world within a year.”

The reason why he could promise that so quickly was mainly that he wanted to look for Qi Muxiong’s teleportation god rule relic. Naturally, he respected Qi Muxiong as a senior traveller on the other hand. If Qi Muxiong really was dead, he hoped to bury him properly instead of having his body exposed in the wild.

Qi Muxiong fought the intruders bravely despite missing his Goldfinger while being severely injured just to protect the gravel world. This alone made Lin Huang admire him.

However, Lin Huang recalled something all of a sudden as they talked about the ruin. He then asked the Eternity Fire, “Do you know about the matter whereby this ruin has been sealed by the outside world? There’s a second-rank True God-level dragonkin who sealed this ruin with the Ice Law.”

“I know that. He kept wanting to come in, but I stopped him.” The answer the Eternity Fire gave him went beyond his expectations. “I’m the core of this ruin. Three breaths are all it takes for me to break away from his seal. The reason why I ignored it is that I’m afraid that Qi Muxiong won’t be able to find me when he comes back.”

“Do you plan to take this ruin away?” the Eternity Fire asked.

“There’s no rush. I’ll bring this ruin with me when I’m done with my preparation to leave the virtual zone. The Dragon Sovereign might be triggered if I move the ruin beforehand, and it might be a disadvantage towards my plan to leave.” Lin Huang did not wish to have any troubles during such a critical time.

If he moved the ruin now, the Dragon Sovereign’s first reaction would probably be to seal the entire virtual zone when he found out and prohibit anyone from exiting. As long as he paid his price, the Butterfly Sovereign would give him face and might deny all exit requests within a short period of time.

Although Lin Huang could not bring the ruin away now, the exploration period of the ruin was a total of seven days. He could look for loot in this ruin since he had nothing to do for a couple of days.

Lin Huang could not help but smirk. “Oh yeah, Old Fire, there should be tons of good stuff in this ruin, am I right? Please show me around.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1233 - You Bastard!

## Chapter 1233: You Bastard!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the Eternity Fire pulled Divine Power out of the three God Figurines, the trio soon turned into three sculptures size of a palm.

Lin Huang waved and put away all three of the God Figurines into his storage space.

Later on, he put away the few God Figurine’s Combat Souls including the Ninetails Lynx, leaving only the Nightmare Tapir with him.

“Is there any other God Figurine?” Lin Huang asked the Eternity Fire in his body through voice transmission.

“No, Qi Muxiong only left three behind.” The Eternity Fire explained further, “Apart from this ruin that was set up preliminarily, he didn’t leave many things behind. Apart from the three God Figurines, the valuables in this ruin are basically influenced by me, whereby they were bred automatically throughout over 800 years.”

Lin Huang recalled the gigantic plants when he just entered as he listened to this part. They must have been affected by the Eternity Fire and were mutated into giants.

‘Since ordinary plants can be mutated like that, theoretically, monsters and items with Life Power must’ve gone through an even more significant change.’ Lin Huang’s eyes lit up as he thought about that.

The Eternity Fire proceeded to speak, “There are a few spiritual volcanoes in the southern part of the ruin. They’ve elevated into Divine Power volcanoes now. There are a few Molten Divine Crystals mines at the bottom of the volcanoes, and they’re considered the richest mines. There’s a god item that came out of the biggest volcano. It’s a Molten Lotus that has mastered the Molten Law preliminarily.

“At the far northern part of the ruin is a frozen ocean. There’s an ice crystal mine deep in the ocean which is also a god-level mine. However, there’s an Ice Dragon guarding the place and it’s also on true god-level.

“To the east side of the ruin is the Eastern Ocean. There’s an isolated island in the middle of the sea with a Buddhist Tower on it. It was initially a torn god item, but it absorbed my energy throughout the centuries. Not only was it repaired on its own, but it has even evolved into a god rule item. It suppresses the monsters in the entire Eastern Ocean, and even become the totem that all of the monsters in the Eastern Ocean worship.

“There’s a desert on the west side of the ruin. It used to be the place Qi Muxiong piled his monster carcasses up. I don’t know if it’s because of me or this ruin’s nature, but the monster carcasses and skeletons review one after another throughout these over 800 years. They’re even more powerful now than before they died. The most powerful one would be the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon. It’s already a True God now.

“Monsters of all sorts in the middle of the ruin and the areas around it have undergone a boost in their size. Those monsters that were regular-sized became giants without knowing why. Some of them even become supreme giants. Even a minority of them got rid of their bodies directly and become pure energy.

“Some of the broken god relics and god relics that are scattered everywhere have gone through all sorts of changes…”

Lin Huang knew he would be busy for the next few days after hearing the Eternity Fire’s introduction about this ruin.

“Will it negatively affect the ruin if I hunt god-level monsters?” Lin Huang decided to ask before moving.

“It won’t affect much. Their energy will belong to me when they’re dead. If the beasts’ souls are taken, only a drop of life form will remain in the ruin. However, there aren’t many god-level monsters anyway. Even if you killed all of them, it would be less than 1/10,000 of a drop. The number will be remedied soon as long as the monsters in the ruin breed as usual. However, it takes time to breed god-level monsters all over again.”

“I’ll only hunt for god-level monsters. I won’t touch the rest.” Lin Huang nodded after he listened and gave his promise.

He then turned his head to look at the Nightmare Tapir after he spoke, “See if there are any god-level monsters around.”

The Nightmare Tapir spread his God Territory up to a range of 10,000 kilometers around them. It forced a smile a moment later. “Almost all of them were killed by the impact of the battle earlier.”

Lin Huang raised his brow when he heard the update. He paid all attention to using his ocular skill to record the true god-level battle earlier. He did not notice that the spiritual energy filled his body at all.

As he looked into his body, he found out that the clouds of colorful spiritual energy had been filtered into a milky liquid by Divine Fire. They had accumulated into a river.

Lin Huang thought about it for a moment and filled the Nightmare Tapir’s body with the spiritual energy that had accumulated into a river directly.

As spiritual energy filled its body, the Nightmare Tapir’s aura began growing continuously. It was getting close to achieving Virtual God rank-9. However, its combat strength did not break through eventually after all the spiritual energy was transferred.

“How far away are you?” Lin Huang could not help but ask.

“I still lack five to six Virtual God rank-9 monsters,” the Nightmare Tapir answered after checking its condition.

“Then, let’s go to the south first. The mines over there are relatively easy to obtain. We’ll kill the virtual god-level monsters along the way.” Lin Huang soon made up his mind.

Naturally, the Eternity Fire and the Nightmare Tapir had no objection to that.

Lin Huang summoned Thunder and flew all the way to the south of the ruin.

…

The Spider Queen at the entrance of the ruin woke up from her deep slumber.

Her 16 eyes opened one after another while her 12 long legs propped her body up slowly. However, she still felt drowsy. Her sleepiness had yet to fade completely.

“The sky is dark… What happened earlier?”

Night slowly fell in the ruin.

The sky had yet to go into complete darkness at the moment, but it was enough for the Spider Queen to estimate that it had been hours since her last memory.

“We came into the ruin at 9 a.m. Judging by the sky, it’s at least 6 pm. or even past 7 p.m. In other words, I’ve been sleeping at the entrance for close to ten hours…” The Spider Queen recalled what exactly happened carefully.

“I remember coming in with Wu Fei and we waited until everyone left. I felt a sense of sleepiness envelop me all of a sudden.” The Spider Queen spread her Territory skill out immediately to see if Lin Huang was around. Naturally, he was not within hundreds of kilometers of her range.

As her sleepiness faded, she started to think clearly. The Spider Queen seemed to realize what happened.

Her 16 eyes glared cruelly while she released a raging shriek far away, “Wu Fei, you bastard! How dare you get rid of me!?”

…

As the Spider Queen was waking up, all sorts of monsters that participated in the trial in the ruin had undergone through close to ten hours of hunting. Some of them even began to familiarize themselves with the environment in the ruin slowly.

They had learned to stay away from dangerous zones as they looked for targets that suited themselves.

Some even reaped rewarding results, but some were struggling to stay alive.

However, nobody could compare to Lin Huang when it came to rewards.

At the moment, he was done digging three Molten Divine Crystal mines and only had one last mine that he had yet to dig.

Lin Huang gazed at the biggest Divine Power volcano far away in the nightlight.

“I wonder how’s the Molten Lotus’s ability like. I can test it first. If it’s too much trouble, I can only give up on the mine temporarily. After all, I only have six days left in here.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1234 - Molten Lotus

## Chapter 1234: Molten Lotus

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Eternity Fire called the biggest Divine Power volcano in the ruin the No. 1 Volcano.

The volcano was over 9,800 meters tall. The bottom stretched 180 kilometers horizontally and spanned 120 kilometers vertically. The entire volcano had over ten craters, but the biggest one was as wide as 40 kilometers.

Thunder flew above the volcano in circles. Even though Lin Huang was only watching the scene below while standing on Thunder’s back, he took in the volcano’s majesty and beauty.

He also sensed the wave of energy coming from the Divine Power lava at the bottom of the crater from far away.

Watching the flowing golden lava at the bottom of the crater, Lin Huang did not doubt that any cultivators who had not mastered Divine Power would definitely die if they entered it.

However, that was not what Lin Huang was concerned about. No matter whether it came to himself, the summoning beasts he had in store, or his God Figurine’s Combat Souls, all of them had mastered Divine Power successfully. Furthermore, he had obtained the Molten Divine Crystals in the three Divine Power volcanoes.

He stared at the bloody lotus located in the middle of the Divine Power lava lake from far away.

The color of the lotus was extremely vibrant. It was so red that it looked like it was bleeding.

The flower had completely blossomed, and there were layers of petals. The stamens and pistils in the middle were of golden whiskers. It seemed like it would take a long time for its lotus seeds to grow.

There was a faint bloody mist lingering within the striking petals, giving the entire lotus an extra striking vibe.

The three lotus leaves around it were not an ordinary green but an eerie maroon. They were also covered in a layer of bloody mist.

Although it seemed like a plant, in reality, this Molten Lotus was not a plant or a plant-type monster. Instead, it was a god item.

To be exact, it was a fire attribute spirit that came out of the Divine Power Lava. From the Divine Power Lava, it evolved into a god rule item due to the influence of the Eternity Fire.

As Lin Huang was observing the god rule item from far away, the Molten Lotus noticed him too.

One of its purplish-red leaves vibrated lightly while a sea of Divine Power Lava in the volcano shot up into the sky. The gigantic volcano erupted immediately without any warning.

The golden lava seemed to defy gravity at the moment. It rocketed up into the sky like an upside-down waterfall.

It drowned the space where Thunder was earlier almost in the blink of an eye.

However, a purple glow ignited within the explosive golden sparks. Thunder escaped almost the second it was drowned by the golden lava.

Lin Huang stood on Thunder’s back while looking in the direction of the crater from far away. Thunder took him tens of kilometers away from the volcano in that split second earlier.

“Does a god item have territorial consciousness too?” Lin Huang raised his brow. He did not expect a god item to take the initiative to attack him.

“It attacked not because it has territorial consciousness but because it wants to obtain spiritual energy. Since it has evolved into a god rule item, it obtained a simple consciousness whereby it can sense the spiritual energy in the life forms around it. Its instinct is to kill those living forms to take their spiritual energy to fill its own consciousness for it to become whole. Furthermore, the portion of memory it obtained from the spiritual energy would then become its learning archive,” the Eternity Fire gave a detailed explanation.

“It’s that powerful?!” It was Lin Huang’s first time hearing that god items were like life forms whereby they could learn.

“Do you want to wipe its consciousness out?” The Nightmare Tapir next to Lin Huang lifted his head to look at him. “Its consciousness is very weak, so it’s easy to wipe it out.”

“It’s rare that such a god item would have consciousness growing in it. It’ll become more powerful if we retain its complete consciousness,” suggested the Eternity Fire.

Lin Huang only made up his mind after falling into silence for a moment. “Retain its consciousness since it can be useful in the future.”

Wiping its consciousness would mean killing the growth potential of the god rule item. Meanwhile, Lin Huang had already planned out on whom the god rule item would be used in the future. He did not hope that Charcoal would get a god item with zero growth potential in the future.

The effect of this lotus combined with Charcoal’s dragon flame should be great.

The Nightmare Tapir that had gotten the order had no objections. Its pupils turned black immediately.

In the next second, the Divine Power Lava that shot into the sky stopped moving all of a sudden. Subsequently, it seemed to lose its strength and fell. The inverted golden river that was shooting into the sky rained down like a golden waterfall at that moment. A portion of the Divine Power Lava returned to the crater. However, a part of it turned into a storm, attacking the areas around. Everywhere it reached was charred black.

After a long time, the golden waterfall returned to the volcano completely. Everything within the range of hundreds of kilometers regained its peace.

If not for the golden lava that was still flowing in all directions on the ground, nobody might have noticed that the volcano had erupted earlier.

Meanwhile, the Molten Lotus at the bottom of the crater seemed to have fallen into a deep sleep at the moment.

Lin Huang mumbled softly in surprise after sensing the Molten Lotus’s aura that had obviously weakened from far away, “You can even pull a god item into your dreamland?”

“As long as it has a consciousness,” said the Nightmare Tapir before adding, “Of course, under the premise that it’s within my controlling range. I can’t do it if its spiritual intensity is much more powerful than mine.”

Seeing that the Nightmare Tapir had the extra strength to answer his question, Lin Huang knew that the Molten Lotus’s spiritual intensity should not be that powerful.

He could not help but look into the Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland to look at the duo’s battle.

In the dreamland, there were loud thuds coming from the inside of Volcano No. 1 accompanied by wailing.

Lin Huang got the Nightmare Tapir to help him hide while he looked beneath the crater as he stood there.

Throughout the battle, the Nightmare Tapir struck the Molten Lotus hard. The beautiful and eerie bloody flower was destroyed at the moment as if a tornado had decimated it. Only a few torn petals were all that remained.

The perfect flower was going bald from the Nightmare Tapir’s mauling.

Meanwhile, the Nightmare Tapir ripped the few leaves around it into pieces.

Not long after Lin Huang began watching the battle, the Molten Lotus finally could not take it any longer. Under the Nightmare Tapir’s harsh assault, its spirit was close to being destroyed. It was left with its last will wanting to survive. In the end, it chose to surrender. It knew that its consciousness might be completely wiped out if it proceeded to be stubborn.

The Nightmare Tapir finally stopped attacking upon noticing that.

It had already achieved what he wanted. It walked slowly to the lotus and extended a front claw, then patted the Molten Lotus’s torn petal. Then, it turned around and left the dreamland.

The Molten Lotus was stunned when it returned to reality. It could not help but shiver for a second when it saw the Nightmare Tapir at the crater.

“I need you to give us access to Volcano No. 1 for a moment.”

The Nightmare Tapir did not even reveal the reason. The lotus hovered and landed next to the Nightmare Tapir which peeked at it without saying anything.

Lin Huang patted Thunder, signaling it to head over upon seeing that the Molten Lotus had retreated from the volcano. He then summoned Bai and the rest of his summoning beasts to start a new round of digging as he landed at the crater.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1235 - Ding Dong, Ding Dong…

## Chapter 1235: Ding Dong, Ding Dong…

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At Volcano No.1 to the south of the ruin, Bai and the rest were busy digging the Molten Divine Crystals mine.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang rode on Thunder’s back while rushing towards the Eastern Ocean to the east of the ruin.

According to what the Eternity Fire said, there was an isolated island in the Eastern Ocean. On it was a Buddhist Tower that had evolved into a god rule item. The tower controlled the monsters in the entire Eastern Ocean.

Apart from conquering the tower, the objective of Lin Huang’s journey there was to use the tower to attract the virtual god-level monsters in the Eastern Ocean to take their spiritual energy so that the Nightmare Tapir could break through its combat strength.

“There are approximately 600 virtual god-level monsters in the Eastern Ocean while close to 500 of them are only low-level Virtual Gods. Meanwhile, among the remaining 100 of them, most of them are mid-level while only four of them are high-level,” the Eternity Fire described the situation in the Eastern Ocean along the way as Lin Huang requested.

“Only four are on high-level out of the 600 virtual god-level monsters. I wonder if the accumulated spiritual energy will be enough for the Nightmare Tapir to elevate his combat strength.”

Lin Huang had finally arrived at the Eastern Ocean past 6 a.m. on the next day as Thunder flew at its full speed.

Apart from the Nightmare Tapir, the the Molten Lotus that he had just conquered earlier came along.

The main reason why he brought the Molten Lotus along was that he did not want it to interfere with Bai and the rest’s mining at the bottom of the volcano.

The Buddhist Island was situated in the middle of the Eastern Ocean. It was a small isolated island.

After arriving at the Eastern Ocean, Thunder spent approximately an hour to finally get to where the isolated island was.

However, Lin Huang was puzzled when he saw the island beneath from far away. “Isn’t it supposed to be an isolated island? Why are there other islands around it?”

“Those around it aren’t islands. They are some sea kings guarding the island,” the Eternity Fire explained, “I’ve no idea why. They were only some ordinary sea monsters, but they kept growing after they were put into this ruin. Some of them evolved into sea kings directly. I’ve no idea where they learned the technique to hide their aura and pretend to be islands.”

Lin Huang was thinking hard to himself. He just found out that the monsters hid their aura. It was no wonder he did not sense any life forms within the range of his territory.

Meanwhile, the Nightmare Tapir had activated its dreamland into which it dragged the island where the Buddhist Tower was as well as the visible islands around it.

Seeing that the Nightmare Tapir had gotten into battle mode, Lin Huang became a member of its audience immediately.

In the dreamland, over ten sea kings which were even bigger than the Buddhist Island seemed to have woken up from their dream. They emerged out of the surface of the ocean one after another and attacked the Nightmare Tapir that hovered in the air.

Among the sea kings, the one with the lowest combat strength was on Virtual God rank-5. All of the four high-level Virtual Gods that the Eternity Fire mentioned were there. Two of them were Virtual God rank-7 while one was on Virtual God rank-8, and another was on Virtual God rank-9.

The 14 sea kings went into a frenzy while their eyes turned bloodshot.

Seeing that, Lin Huang frowned slightly while gazing out at the Buddhist Tower on the isolated island.

The Buddhist Tower looked no different than an ordinary tower. It had a total of nine floors but it was not even 100 meters tall.

Looking at it from a distance, the tower was black like an ancient building that was dated and worn away by years.

However, Lin Huang faintly sensed from a distance away that the tower was releasing a strange aura. It was a little similar to the Holy Power of a God’s Blood monster, yet it was different. Compared to Holy Power, this aura was even more powerful and deterring. It even came with a strange, irresistible feeling.

He understood at the moment why these sea monsters would worship it as a totem.

If he was not a gust of consciousness that came in with the Nightmare Tapir’s ability and was being protected by the dreamland, he would be deterred and controlled immediately if he was there in his own body and flesh.

‘It seems to have mastered a deterrence rule power,’ Lin Huang thought to himself carefully. He was thinking who would be more suitable for using this god item after he conquered it.

On the other side, the Nightmare Tapir had killed the 14 god-level sea kings within an extremely short period of time. It destroyed each of them almost with only one slap.

One must know that although its combat strength was only Virtual God rank-8, its grade was much higher than those sea kings.

Furthermore, in its dreamland, not only did it possess the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s strength, but it also possessed the Ninetails Lynx’s air slicing ability. Naturally, killing a Virtual God rank-9 sea king that was only a rank higher was a piece of cake.

The vital signs of the 14 sea kings that were killed in the dreamland were fading quickly in reality. They turned into 14 gigantic floating carcasses on the sea like 14 massive islands.

Judging by the instant death of its 14 guardians, the Buddhist Tower soon realized that the fella, who only had a combat strength of Virtual God rank-8, was not an easy one to fight.

Its body that was initially black was turning gold at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye. It was shining in a gentle golden glow every millimeter from the tip of the tower to its base.

Under the shining golden glow, Lin Huang, who was only a gush of consciousness, could feel the warmth on his body as if he was sunbathing in the winter. He felt like doing nothing than indulging in the warmth.

“Roar!!!” A deafening noise came all of a sudden, waking Lin Huang up from the strange phenomenon earlier.

He did not look well. He could not believe that he was affected even though he was protected in the dreamland. He slowly shifted his focus onto the Nightmare Tapir which did not seem to be affected at all.

“Oh, wow! The Nightmare Tapir is indeed powerful!”

In reality, the Nightmare Tapir was affected. It did not roar earlier to wake Lin Huang up, but to chase away the strange phenomenon that it was lured into.

As soon as the strange phenomenon was removed, the Nightmare Tapir attacked directly without any hesitation. It disappeared and reappeared above the tower in the next second.

Its pupils turned golden like never before.

Just when Lin Huang was in shock, he saw black shackles growing on the Buddhist Tower’s surface.

“Did it copy the Shackle Serpent’s sealing ability?!”

The golden tower was shaking as though it wanted to break out of the seal. After its failed attempt that went on for a while, the Buddhist Tower changed its strategy in determination. Golden sparks began burning the surface of the tower at an alarming speed.

As soon as the sparks ignited, the speed of the black shackles spreading dropped significantly. It soon fell into a stagnant mode and even showed signs of retreating as time passed by.

At that moment, the hairs on the Nightmare Tapir’s body seemed to be alive. They grew into long whips and went after the Buddhist Tower.

The Buddhist Tower could only watch the countless hairs tying it up since it could not move.

Lin Huang was even more puzzled as he watched to this point. Theoretically, the flame coming from the Buddhist Tower should be burning. The Nightmare Tapir tying the tower with its hairs should have been an unwise move.

However, Lin Huang widened his eyes in the next second.

The hair wrapped around the Buddhist Tower swallowed the flame on the surface of the tower quickly. The fire died out within the blink of an eye.

Without the suppression of the golden flames, the black shackles came alive like weeds growing in full swing after a downpour.

The Buddhist Tower attempted to break away from the shackles. However, the tower shivered and everything it did seemed to slow down tens of times.

Although the effect only lasted for a short two to three seconds, the speed of the black shackles growing on it was not affected at all. The result was boosted by heaps, and the entire Buddhist Tower was soon tied up.

Within the short few seconds, the Nightmare Tapir used the Shackle Serpent’s seal, the Divine Sun Tree’s fire assimilation, and the Creation Clock’s slowing down of time. With the three abilities combined, he finally suppressed the Buddhist Tower.

Although the Divine Power within was suppressed to its very limit, the Buddhist Tower was still trying to break away from the shackles.

Noticing that, the Nightmare Tapir turned the Shackle Serpent’s shackles into a bell shape, engulfing the entire Buddhist Tower within them. Then, it subsequently hit it hard.

Ding dong…

The heavy sound of a ringing bell chimed like the bell that rang at the old temples in the morning.

The Buddhist Tower that was covered in the shackles trembled as the Nightmare Tapir smirked and struck it again and again.

Ding dong, ding dong…

The ringing echoed on the isolated island over and over again, agitating the air above the entire Eastern Ocean.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1236 - Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon

## Chapter 1236: Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The bell ringing only echoed in the Eastern Ocean sky for less than ten minutes before the Buddhist Tower completely surrendered.

Each time the bell rang, its entire body would shake from the base to the tip of the tower. There was a soreness in its entire body as if it would collapse any time.

The Molten Lotus that was dragged into the dreamland to watch the battle was terrified as it watched that. By then, it only found out that the Nightmare Tapir had yet to perform many techniques when they fought earlier.

The Buddhist Tower completely lost its temper when it was released from the dreamland. Under the Nightmare Tapir’s request, a circle of black waves spread out of the body of the tower and rippled towards the sea.

Within half an hour, over 600 virtual god-level monsters in the entire Eastern Ocean appeared one after another.

After confirming that all the virtual god-level monsters were present, the Nightmare Tapir activated its dreamland again and pulled all hundreds of the virtual god-level monsters into it.

Later on, Lin Huang saw sea monster carcasses floating on the surface of the ocean around the Buddhist Island one after another.

In less than a minute, more than 600 virtual god-level monsters were killed.

Lin Huang could clearly sense the sea of spiritual energy rush into his body. Then, he quickly transferred the energy into the Nightmare Tapir’s body.

The spiritual energy in the Nightmare Tapir’s body accumulated immediately. Some five to six minutes later, its spiritual energy had finally reached its limit and began to stabilize. However, it was still one step away from reaching Virtual God rank-9.

“Almost there. I’ll get there when I have tens of mid-level Virtual Gods.” The Nightmare Tapir could not help but sigh softly while looking at the spiritual energy that was so close to breaking through in his body.

Next to him, Lin Huang smiled while speaking, “Don’t worry. There are still many virtual god-level monsters to the west of this ruin. We can continue hunting.”

The Nightmare Tapir nodded and turned its head to glimpse at the Buddhist Tower that was not far away. “Do we bring it with us? Or do we leave it here?”

“Bring it along.” Although Lin Huang was planning to bring the entire ruin with him eventually, he thought he should bring everything that he could this round.

Although the Buddhist Tower was resistant, it chose to obey since it had witnessed the Nightmare Tapir’s techniques. It entered Lin Huang’s body after the Molten Lotus did.

After conquering his second god rule item, Lin Huang summoned his dimensional portal immediately. He stepped into the dimensional portal with the Nightmare Tapir and returned to the central zone that he set the coordinates of before. Bai and the rest had finished digging the entire Molten Divine Crystals mine beneath Volcano No. 1.

Lin Huang complimented them and promised to give all the participants three months’ worth of snacks. He then summoned all of them back into their card forms.

After putting the Molten Divine Crystals away, he then summoned Thunder.

“Let’s go to the Deceased Desert to the west.”

As ordered, Thunder flew and rushed all the way to the west of the ruin with Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir.

They finally arrived at the Deceased Desert to the west of the ruin when it was approximately 3 p.m. The Deceased Desert was where Qi Muxiong piled the monster carcasses in his God Territory.

However, since Qi Muxiong divided this God Territory, nobody knew whether they were affected by the Eternity Fire, the monster carcasses came alive one after another and became spirit-type monsters.

There were all kinds of spirit-type monsters wandering in the entire desert.

Only a minority of them had complete bodies whereby most of them had broken limbs and a handful of them had completely turned into skeletons.

“The most powerful monster in this area is a Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon which is a first-rank True God. It was a complete dragon skeleton when Qi Muxiong acquired it. He thought he’d keep it as a piece of art since it was well preserved. Perhaps because it had been dead for too long, this dragon skeleton didn’t retain its original consciousness when it came back alive. It was only left with its instinct. Its consciousness only developed slowly throughout the hundreds of years.

“Apart from that, because the monster carcasses that were piled here had rather high combat strength, there are over 1,200 virtual god-level monsters in this area compared to the Eastern Ocean. There are 11 high-level virtual god-level monsters while two are on Virtual God rank-9. There are over 200 of them that are mid-level Virtual Gods.”

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up after hearing the Eternity Fire’s description. All of those monsters were prey to him. However, he spoke to the Nightmare Tapir while remaining calm, “That Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon managed to elevate to True God, proving that it was at least a mythical-level dragonkin when it was alive. Although it has turned into a spirit-type monster, we shouldn’t underestimate its ability.”

The Nightmare Tapir nodded but it did not see its opponent as a threat. “I’ll take note of that. However, since its consciousness is new, the intensity shouldn’t be anything much more powerful than the Molten Lotus and the Buddhist Tower. In reality, it’s a monster that I’d suppress.”

Lin Huang knew that apart from a minority of beings with compelling spirits and consciousness, most of the life forms could hardly resist being dragged into the Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland. Beings with weak spirits and consciousness would definitely be suppressed by the Nightmare Tapir even if they had compelling combat strength.

As long as his opponents were dragged into his dreamland, they were basically waiting to be killed. The reason being the Nightmare Tapir was close to invincible in its dreamland.

When Thunder had just gone into the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s sensing range above the clouds, Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir could obviously sense someone was watching them.

Through Thunder’s eyes, Lin Huang saw the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon lying on top of the massive mountain from thousands of kilometers away.

It was a dragon skeleton that was at least tens of thousands of meters long. Its body was crystal clear like white jade. This dragon skeleton was preserved close to perfection without any flaws whereby each detail on it was exquisite. The sharp bones that popped up since it was mutated made it look tens of times more ferocious than when it was alive.

What caught most attention were its four charcoal-red pupils. They looked like fire burning in its eye sockets. Meanwhile, the four eyes were fixated on Thunder thousands of kilometers away.

In reality, it did not see Thunder that was above the clouds. However, it sensed Thunder’s exact location clearly within its territory range. It could also sense Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir standing on Thunder’s back.

The reason why it was looking at Thunder was that it could sense the Virtual God rank-8 monster on Thunder’s back with its instinct. The monster was emanating a faint threat.

Doubt showed in its four pupils. It could not really understand why it would feel threatened by a Virtual God rank-8 monster. It was not because he had never encountered such combat strength, but because such a monster was merely food to it.

Naturally, Lin Huang could not see the doubt from this dragon skeleton that did not even have flesh on it. Noticing that the dragon skeleton had noticed him, he did not bother to hide himself and patted Thunder’s back. “Approach it slowly, but be careful.”

He then turned his head to look at the Nightmare Tapir. “You can do it when we’re close enough. No need to wait for Thunder to get very close to it.”

The Nightmare Tapir nodded. Thunder, which had received the order, began slowing down and approaching the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon carefully.

8,000 kilometers, 7,000 kilometers… 3,000 kilometers…

The Nightmare Tapir’s pupils turned black just when flames were spurting out of the dragon skeleton’s four pupils faintly. The flames in the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s pupils extinguished all of a sudden, and it stopped moving completely.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1237 - Surrender Or Die!

## Chapter 1237: Surrender Or Die!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The battle soon commenced in the dreamland.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s four crimson pupils had sparks coming out of them while it lifted its head to release a ferocious roar.

A sonic boom spread up to 1,000 times faster than the speed of sound. It stirred the entire Deceased Desert immediately.

Countless spirit-type monsters in the desert seemed to have received the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s order whereby they turned around and lifted their heads to look where the Nightmare Tapir was.

Each and every spirit-type monster, including those with complete limbs, broken limbs, the rotten ones, and some that were only left with skeletons without eyes looked at the direction of the Nightmare Tapir as if they were on a pilgrimage.

The scene looked extremely odd. Fortunately, it only lasted less than the span of a breath.

After confirming the Nightmare Tapir’s location, countless monsters hovered into the sky one after another and charged toward the Nightmare Tapir was at an alarming speed.

Despite that, the Nightmare Tapir did not panic at all. All it did was give a strange smile and disappear directly. When it reappeared, it had arrived less than a kilometer from the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon.

The Nightmare Tapir’s body size looked like an ant when it was standing before the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon. Its dragon skeleton was tens of thousands of meters long while the Nightmare Tapir was less than five meters tall. It was even smaller than the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s nostril.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon took some time to put its four crimson pupils into focus as the Nightmare Tapir showed himself. It had finally seen how its enemy looked like.

“Surrender or die!” ordered the Nightmare Tapir in an overbearing tone before waiting for the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon to do anything.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon was stunned when it heard the threat. Its first reaction was not anger but confusion. However, it was enraged completely later on.

“You’re seeking death, you little thing!”

Flames went wild in the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s four pupils. The flames even spurted tens of meters away.

However, a crash came before it could finish speaking.

Subsequently, it felt an immense strength slamming into its head. It seemed to have lost its ability to fight, whereby its massive head was slammed deep into the ground directly by the immense strength.

The gigantic mountain that it was initially lying on turned into a sinkhole as if a meteorite had hit.

Not far away, the Nightmare Tapir lifted its right front claw and licked it with its tongue. “So much nonsense.”

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon was dumbstruck as its entire head was buried in the ground.

‘What happened? Was I attacked? Why didn’t I sense anything?’ It only dawned on it slowly after it asking itself those three questions.

‘Was it that feline monster with the trunk that attacked me? It’s only on Virtual God rank-8. How is it possible that it has such great strength?’

Although many doubts popped into its head that was devoid of brain juice, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon decided to put aside those questions while focusing on the enemy that it was fighting.

It retrieved its massive dragon head out of the sinkhole while staring at the feline monster with four of its eyes on fire. It was smarter this time whereby it did not bother with any nonsense while opening its mouth to spit dragon flames directly.

Just when the massive skeleton dragon head opened its mouth from which flames ignited, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon realized that the feline monster had vanished.

In the next second, an intense sense of danger came from above its head. Just when it lifted its head, it felt an immense strength slamming down from the top before it could see the Nightmare Tapir.

This time, it finally knew what had attacked it earlier.

Bang!

As a loud bang exploded, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon that had just lifted its head was slammed back into the ground. It was the Nightmare Tapir that did it.

The mountains around them collapsed from the tremor that came from the attack while the sinkhole created by the slamming of the dragon’s head this time was 20% to 30% bigger than before.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon had no chance of fighting at all, and it was suppressed by the Nightmare Tapir twice in a row.

Lin Huang, who was watching the battle from far away, was a little confused. To him, this dragon skeleton was a true god-level monster after all. Even though they were in the dreamland, it should not be so weak that it would become the Nightmare Tapir’s toy.

However, now it seemed like the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon had no chance of fighting back at all.

Lin Huang finally realized something when the Nightmare Tapir slammed the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon into the ground for the third time.

“The movements of the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon seem to slow down whenever it’s going to fight back.”

The Nightmare Tapir calmly through voice transmission after hearing Lin Huang mumble to himself, “Yes, I used the Creation Clock’s ability to control the movement of his body.”

Lin Huang came to a realization by then. He kept thinking that the Nightmare Tapir was only using the Ninetails Lynx’s teleportation ability and the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s Superhuman Strength, but never had he thought that the Nightmare Tapir had been secretly using the Creation Clock’s ability to control the flow of time.

With the three combined abilities, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon had no time to react at all. It could only become the Nightmare Tapir’s target.

Lin Huang saw it crystal clear on the side, but the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon failed to react so quickly.

It had always thought that it was because the Nightmare Tapir was quicker than it was. Therefore, it always managed to suppress it before it could reach.

After being suppressed for over ten times, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon slowly realized the odd flow of time around it. By then, it had drained half of the Divine Power in its body.

Although it failed to attack even once, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon would drain a sea of its Divine Power to defend each and every of the Nightmare Tapir’s attack. It had drained half of its Divine Power after being attacked for over ten times.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon also realized that it was only a matter of time for it to be defeated if this went on. As soon as the Divine Power in it was completely drained, it would turn into dead meat.

‘There’s no way that I can win if I proceed with the current battle mode. It’s basically winning with its speed and control of time. I might only be able to turn the tables around if I change my strategy.’

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon soon had a plan as it thought about this point.

Glaring flames burst out of its four crimson pupils again. However, its pupils were not the only thing on fire this time. Its entire body was on fire too. Compared to the crimson flames in its eye sockets, the flames that ignited on its body were blue.

The gigantic dragon skeleton was soon covered by a layer of blue flames. It lay there like a massive mountain that was burning blue.

Watching from far away, Lin Huang knew that it was the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s last bet.

Naturally, the Nightmare Tapir noticed that too. Although it pretended not to be bothered by its opponent, in reality, it had been careful and dared not underestimate its opponent at all.

The blue flames soon spread towards the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s entire body. Meanwhile, the crimson pupils in its four eye sockets were burning the brightest they could, like four crimson mini suns.

“Roar!”

As crimson sparks shot out of its pupils, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon lifted its head all of a sudden and released a raging roar that shook heaven and earth.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1238 - I Chose to Surrender

## Chapter 1238: I Chose to Surrender

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Roar!

As the deafening cry came, the blue flames on the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s body exploded almost at the same time. Blue sparks spread towards all directions.

The sparks covering hundreds of kilometers in the blink of an eye and was almost 1,000 times faster than the speed of sound.

The blue flames were no ordinary blaze but a Fire God Rule called the Death Flame.

As soon as a life form touched such a god rule, the life energy in one’s body would be taken away. One could even say that the power was nothing below true god-level dragon flame.

Naturally, Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir had no idea about that.

Although the Nightmare Tapir had its guard up, it did not expect such a thing to happen. Unable to dodge in time at all, it was swallowed by the blue sparks.

Lin Huang, who was watching the battle from far away, was a little surprised to see that. However, he did not seem to be worried.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon did not stop at all since its attack worked. It lifted its head and targeted where the Nightmare Tapir was by sensing with its Territory skill. It then opened its mouth directly and spat crimson dragon flames out. The flames completely engulfed the Nightmare Tapir.

As a ninth-rank True God, even a second-rank or third-rank True God-level powerhouse would be severely harmed by the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s attacks that came without warning consecutively.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon thought that even if the Nightmare Tapir did not die in this attack, it would lose his strength fighting after spurting the crimson dragon flames for a couple of minutes. Since it did not have that much Divine Power left in its body, it then stopped the dragon flames.

However, as the flames faded together with the sparks, the Nightmare Tapir stood where it was proudly without being harmed at all.

Seeing the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon stare at him after the flames faded, it shook his body and lifted its head to look at it with a smirk.

The Nightmare Tapir disappeared again in the next second.

Bang!

Almost the same time when the Nightmare Tapir disappeared, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s gigantic head was flung hard into the ground again.

“Not again…”

All the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon could feel was pain throbbing from the back of its head followed by intense dizziness. It even suspected that it would have a concussion if it had flesh on its body. Although it did not even have a brain now, it would feel its world spin every time it was attacked.

“Why is this happening?! My attack earlier could’ve harmed a True God of the same combat strength severely. It took the hit entirely without dodging and it’s in perfect shape without having the time to perform any defense techniques!”

It was very confused. It could not understand why its attack that could harm and even kill a true god-level powerhouse did not work on the Virtual God rank-8 monster.

As the Nightmare Tapir took over the battlefield again, the fight turned back to how it began.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s head was slammed into the ground again and again. As it was restricted by the flow of time, it could not find any chance to fight back at all. In addition to that, it could not think of any techniques to break the cycle.

Seeing that the Divine Power in its body was wearing out and soon coming to an end, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon finally made up its mind.

“Stop this! I surrender!”

The Nightmare Tapir finally ceased the attacks as soon as the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon spoke. It appeared above the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s head in a flash and glared at its four crimson pupils without speaking.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon only peeked at the Nightmare Tapir and held its head down. It had given up on trying to attack the Nightmare Tapir.

Seeing that it really surrendered, the Nightmare Tapir deactivated its dreamland and released the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon from it.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon that escaped the dreamland was shocked to see everything around it in perfect condition. It realized that the battle earlier did not happen in real life.

Sensing the pathetic Divine Power in its body, it quickly realized that although the battle did not happen in reality, the Nightmare Tapir could have killed it. All of a sudden, it was done with thinking of ways to get back at the Nightmare Tapir.

“Summon all the virtual god-level monsters under your territory. There’s no need to summon those under virtual god-level,” the Nightmare Tapir commanded directly.

Although the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon was puzzled about why a human below virtual god-level would be standing next to the Nightmare Tapir, it nodded without hesitation and began carrying out his order.

A ferocious dragon roar echoed and the sonic boom spread in all directions like ripples on water.

Soon, virtual god-level monsters that were close by came one after another.

Spirit-type monsters of all forms lay low at the bottom of the massive mountain beneath the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon. None of them dared to venture any closer.

As time passed by, more and more virtual god-level monsters gathered at the bottom of the mountain. Approximately two hours later, there were more than 1,200 virtual god-level spirit-type monsters at the bottom of the mountain.

The Nightmare Tapir did not bother to wait any longer. It activated its dreamland and drowned more than a thousand virtual god-level spirit-type monsters within it.

All of the spirit-type monsters at the bottom of the mountain became silent as if they fell into a deep sleep.

In less than half a minute, the spirit-type monsters that were laying low lost their vital signs one after another. It took less than ten minutes to kill more than 1,200 virtual god-level spirit-type monsters.

After witnessing that, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon that was standing aside jolted secretly. It was even glad that it decided to surrender in time. Otherwise, it might end up the same as these little virtual god-level creatures before it.

A sea of spiritual energy rushed into Lin Huang’s body from the death of the over 1,000 virtual god-level monsters. He then transferred a portion of the energy to the Nightmare Tapir immediately.

Since the Nightmare Tapir was breaking through to Virtual God rank-9, it made sense for it to be given the spiritual energy first.

As the aura in his body rose again, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon that was watching the scene unfold could not help but gulp.

Not long later, the Nightmare Tapir’s spiritual energy finally reached the brink of breaking through. Its aura began transforming into Virtual God rank-9 at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye.

In less than three minutes, its aura finally stabilized completely.

Upon noticing that, Lin Huang stopped transferring spirit energy to the Nightmare Tapir. He began transferring the remaining spiritual energy to the Ninetails Lynx.

“Where to next?” the Nightmare Tapir asked in excitement after allowing the changes that hummed through his body to sink in for a while.

“To the north of the ruin. Let’s find that Ice Dragon.” Clearly, Lin Huang was planning to take everything in this ruin before leaving.

“Should we bring this thing?” The Nightmare Tapir glared at Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon.

“Of course, we are,” Lin Huang said while grinning.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon was a legit true god-level fighter, and it would be a waste to not bring it along.

The Nightmare Tapir then turned its head to look at the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon. “Shrink your body a little and bring us to the north of this ruin.”

Though unwilling, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon knew that the situation was not in its favor now. The Nightmare Tapir that was on Virtual God rank-8 earlier had defeated it and now it was a rank higher now.

After shrinking its body to over ten meters tall, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon lowered its head, allowing Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir to ride on its back.

It flapped its wings and transformed itself into a white glow as it flew to the north of the ruin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1239 - Nightmare Tapir VS Ice Dragon

## Chapter 1239: Nightmare Tapir VS Ice Dragon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Eternity Fire described the Ice Dragon in the northern frozen ocean in detail, “The Ice Dragon in the frozen ocean in the north was a carp that went through evolution twice. There seems to be an extremely faint ancient spirit beast’s bloodline in her body. Perhaps because the ruin was affected by me, the purity of her bloodline went through a certain level of boost, causing her to elevate to a True God.

“She’s the monster with the most powerful ability in this ruin. Although she has the same combat strength as the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon whereby they’re both first-rank True Gods, her ability is much stronger. Furthermore, the frozen ocean is her territory.

“Within hundreds of kilometers around her, almost no life form below virtual god-level can get close to her. Those who have low combat strength will be turned into ice sculptures within a few seconds as soon as they get closer.”

Although the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon could not hear the conversation between Lin Huang and the Eternity Fire, it could not help but finally speak when they approached the frozen ocean in the north, “The Ice Dragon has lived deep in the frozen ocean for a long time. She has pretty amazing abilities and the frozen ocean is her territory. I fought her before, but I didn’t get anything out of her.”

Despite the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s indifferent admission, in reality, Lin Huang and the Nightmare Tapir could tell that it must have lost really badly. According to what the Eternity Fire said, the Ice Dragon was also on virtual god-level when it was released into this ruin. The intensity of her consciousness and spirit were way above the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s. Furthermore, overall, she had a more powerful ability and the frozen ocean was her territory. One could imagine what happened to the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon for finding fault with her.

“But she won’t be able to do anything if the Boss, the Nightmare Tapir, were to fight her.” The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon peeked at the Nightmare Tapir carefully. It was secretly anticipating to see how the Ice Dragon would look like after the Nightmare Tapir defeated her.

They finally arrived at the frozen ocean when it was past six in the morning, and the sky had just turned bright in the ruin.

Looking from above, the frozen ocean was black. It was so deep that they could not see the bottom.

However, the surface of the ocean was peaceful, appearing more like a lake.

Before Lin Huang could speak, the Nightmare Tapir hopped off the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s back.

In the next second, the pupils of the Nightmare Tapir that was standing in mid-air proudly turned pitch-black. At that moment, the frozen ocean at dawn seemed deathly silent as night fell.

The Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon was worried that it might be affected by the battle impact, so it flapped its wings and retreated a distance away.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang, who was riding on its back, got the Nightmare Tapir’s help to get into the dreamland quietly again, so he became a member of the audience now.

Lin Huang noticed that everything before him was different as soon as he entered the dreamland.

Earlier, they were above the frozen ocean, but now, he dove into the ocean with the Nightmare Tapir.

Piercing cold sent a jolting shock through his body. Although he was protected by the dreamland, Lin Huang clearly felt that the cold surpassed the limit his real body could take.

“There’re no monsters below virtual god-level that can approach her within hundreds of kilometers. The Eternity Fire wasn’t exaggerating,” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim secretly, “This is done by the Element God Rule against the material world. It’s unbearable even though the god rule only affects the areas close to her.”

Meanwhile, the Nightmare Tapir dove to the bottom of the ocean quickly as if it was not affected at all.

Lin Huang went after it immediately.

Nobody knew how long they swam for. Lin Huang finally caught up with the Nightmare Tapir at the bottom of the ocean. It was then that he finally saw the legendary Ice Dragon.

It was a dragon whose body seemed to be made of ice and snow. It looked like an ice sculpture but was also like a flawless jade sculpture. It was much smaller than the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon.

Lin Huang might have thought she was really a sculpture if the Ice Dragon did not observe the Nightmare Tapir curiously after noticing him.

After studying each other for a while, the Ice Dragon took the initiative to speak.

“You came with that skeleton dragon, am I right? So, did he send his underling to hell because he’s a coward himself?”

Clearly, the Ice Dragon misunderstood the Nightmare Tapir’s intention. She could tell that the Nightmare Tapir’s combat strength was only Virtual God rank-9. Furthermore, she sensed the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s aura earlier from far away and found out that they came together. Naturally, they thought the Nightmare Tapir was Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon’s underling.

“I’m not his underling. On the contrary, he’s considered my underling now,” the Nightmare Tapir explained with a grin.

Clearly, its answer was beyond the Ice Dragon’s expectation. She could not help but be stunned when she heard its explanation. She subsequently guffawed.

“Do you think I’ll believe that? You’re only on Virtual God rank-9 while he’s already on true god-level, though he’s the weaker one among the true god-levels. Tell me whatever he asked you to say. Stop beating around the bush and fooling yourself.”

“Indeed, that big guy has a higher ability than I do, but I suppressed him. He would’ve been dead if he didn’t yield, so he became my underling,” the Nightmare Tapir gave a simple explanation and proceeded to speak, “I’ll give you two options now. Surrender or die. Pick one.”

The Ice Dragon finally looked serious now after hearing what the Nightmare Tapir said.

Initially, the Nightmare Tapir was nothing to her. Although Virtual God rank-9 was only a step away from true god-level, the difference was like heaven and earth. All True Gods mastered the god rule; that alone defeated virtual god-level powerhouses. However, now that the Nightmare Tapir said it had defeated the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon, it did not seem like it made it up. That proved that the Nightmare Tapir should have some special techniques to fight god rules or even master god rules in advance.

The will to kill flashed through the Ice Dragon’s eyes as thoughts raced through her head.

In the next second, she opened her mouth directly while white frost rushed out like a river towards where the Nightmare Tapir was.

She even ignored the options that the Nightmare Tapir gave and attacked without hesitation after confirming his intention. She was very decisive!

The spreading of the white frost was up to 1,000 times faster than the speed of sound. It drowned the Nightmare Tapir almost immediately.

The Ice Dragon was relieved to see that her attack drowned the space where the Nightmare Tapir was while it did not seem to manage to escape. However, she was not so naive to think that she had defeated her opponent just like that. Since the Nightmare Tapir managed to defeat the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon, it proved that it had a terrifying ability, so such an attack should not be able to kill it.

The Ice Dragon glared dangerously at where the Nightmare Tapir stood earlier and retreated quickly, intending to pull a distance away. After all, she was an expert in mastering the Ice Element but not close-range combat.

However, a voice came above her head just when she was going to move. “Retreating a distance away? Wise choice.”

The Ice Dragon jolted and lifted her head to see where the voice came from immediately. The Nightmare Tapir appeared less than 100 meters above her head, leering at her in mockery.

Although she had many questions in her head, the Ice Dragon did not waste any time to ask. Instead, she flapped her wings directly and began the second round of attack.

Countless iced crystal blades appeared in the air as she flapped her wings. They went after the Nightmare Tapir like a storm.

‘I don’t believe you can dodge this!’ growled the Ice Dragon to herself. She decided to perform a distanced attack on purpose to see how exactly the Nightmare Tapir managed to escape her attack earlier.

However, she did not see the Nightmare Tapir dodging at all this time as well.

After the barrage of crystal blades ended, the Ice Dragon glared where the Nightmare Tapir was, attempting to see what its deal was. However, a voice came from behind this time. “Why are you staring over there?”

The voice came from right behind her. Whipping her head around, the Ice Dragon had no idea when the Nightmare Tapir got behind her so quietly.

At that very moment, the Ice Dragon seemed to have realized something all of a sudden. She squinted a little. “So, it’s teleportation!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1240 - The Power of Slaps

## Chapter 1240: The Power of Slaps

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the beginning, the Ice Dragon was curious about how the Nightmare Tapir dodged her attack. After attacking in a testing manner twice, she finally realized the technique the Nightmare Tapir was using.

The Ice Dragon held her head high and looked at the Nightmare Tapir that was beneath her while revealing an expression as if she was winning the battle. “I might be afraid of you if you mastered the Space God Rule, but it’s unfortunate that you’re only a Virtual God. No matter how powerful your divine ability is, it’s not a god rule after all.”

The Ice Dragon spread her wings wide as she spoke. In the blink of an eye, she looked like she had turned into an ice sculpture that had existed for tens of thousands of years. A frigid chill was spreading towards all directions.

Compared to the chill that came naturally, this bitter cold clearly contained a god rule.

Even the seawater that would not normally freeze at zero degrees Celsius finally broke its limit at that moment as it began to freeze.

The seawater froze at a speed that was 1,000 times faster than the speed of sound. It swelled to the Nightmare Tapir immediately, so it was frozen into a perfect ice sculpture as if it could not fight it.

Seeing that the Nightmare Tapir was frozen, the Ice Dragon descended to the same level as he was. She was moving freely in the ice crystal like how she had been moving in the ocean earlier.

“Since you’re using the Space Rule, I’ll freeze the space then. Let’s see how you’re going to escape this now!” The Ice Dragon stared at the frozen Nightmare Tapir with a smirk.

However, before she could do anything else, a soft cracking came all of a sudden. Almost at the same time, Lin Huang saw the ice crystals around the Nightmare Tapir’s body begin cracking.

Never had the Ice Dragon thought that the Nightmare Tapir could break her god rule when he was only a Virtual God. One must know that a god rule was a Rule Bending Power, so it definitely surpassed most divine abilities and skills. The difference between the two was almost like a mountain and a rock. Just like an ordinary person, he could carry rocks of a certain weight with both his arms, but it was impossible for him to carry a mountain.

At the moment, the act of the Nightmare Tapir breaking the ice crystals was almost the equivalent to a person moving a mountain.

As the Ice Dragon was still in shock, the ice around the Nightmare Tapir’s body began to break, crushing into bits almost immediately. Even the entire frozen space was cracking and disintegrating to a greater degree.

It only took the Nightmare Tapir a mere flash to get out of the frozen space. Right after that, he slapped the frozen space that had yet to completely collapse in front of the Ice Dragon.

That slap clearly possessed the Destructive Divine Mammoth’s Superhuman Strength. An intense bang exploded from the slap, and subsequently, the entire frozen space collapsed like an avalanche.

Witnessing that, the Ice Dragon finally found out how the Nightmare Tapir got out of her Ice God Rule. It was through pure brute strength.

Upon realizing that, the Ice Dragon was not sure whether to laugh or cry. The battle earlier made her think that the Nightmare Tapir was an expert at speed. However, it looked like it was also an expert in strength. Its strength was so great that it was terrifying.

‘This guy doesn’t seem to have any shortcomings at all. Even the Ice God Rule can’t contain him! What do I do now?’ the Ice Dragon thought to herself. Initially, she thought she could defeat the Nightmare Tapir by possessing the Ice God Rule. She assumed that it was a sure win. However, now that her trump card was destroyed, she had no idea how to defeat her opponent now.

“Your most powerful Ice God Rule can’t defeat me. You’re not my match when it comes to close combat either.” The Nightmare Tapir did not rush to fight back. Instead, it was advising the Ice Dragon with a grin, “Just surrender. At least, your skin will suffer less if you surrender now.”

“You wish!” the Ice Dragon rejected directly without even giving it a thought.

Before the Nightmare Tapir could speak, the icy wings on her back spread open again. Her body turned into a chilly hell once more, freezing everything around her.

Once again, the Nightmare Tapir was frozen into an ice sculpture.

However, the Ice Dragon did not stop after freezing the Nightmare Tapir this time. Instead, she proceeded to charge the Ice God Rule to freeze him in more layers. She only stopped the layering a little unwillingly when she had drained more than half of the Divine Power in her body.

“Let’s see how you’re going to get out now!” the Ice Dragon recalled her wings and shouted at the frozen Nightmare Tapir in rage. She then glared dangerously at the ice crystal where the Nightmare Tapir was frozen.

Time passed by. Just when the Ice Dragon was secretly relieved that there was no commotion coming from the Nightmare Tapir, a light crack was heard.

The Ice Dragon widened her eyes when she saw a crack on the ice crystal that the Nightmare Tapir was wrapped within again.

The crack was only as thick as a hair in the beginning and less than a centimeter long. However, in a heartbeat, there were up to a hundred cracks like spider webs. Some of them were as thick as fingers while some were a few meters long.

Almost in the next second that the first crack was formed, the ice crystal around the Nightmare Tapir fell completely as it made it out of the ice again. It appeared not far before the Ice Dragon directly in a flash from the frozen space and taunted her with a smile.

“I’ve told you that it’s futile no matter how many times you try. After all, you’re only a first-rank True God whereby your god rule is limited. Even if you charge all the god rules you have in your body, the most you can do is to trap me for a few seconds more. It’s useless.

“Perhaps you could really hurt me if you combined this technique with a powerful attack skill. Unfortunately, your most powerful attack technique is an Ice Element, so you can’t break through my defense at all.”

The Ice Dragon knew very well that the Nightmare Tapir was right. Her biggest weakness was that she lacked a powerful attack technique.

She could restrict someone by freezing them and attacking them with elemental divine skill if she encountered an ordinary opponent. The combination of controlling and attacking was a great technique. However, she could not even show a tenth of her upper hand when encountering the Nightmare Tapir who was an expert at resisting elemental divine skills.

“I’m going to give you one last chance: surrender now or surrender later when I beat you up. It’s your choice.” Nobody knew whether the Nightmare Tapir was showing sympathy or had some other reason for changing his options from surrendering or dying to just surrendering.

Just when Lin Huang was puzzled, the Nightmare Tapir’s voice transmission came into his ears. “This Ice Dragon’s inherited memory is rather special. She might have a bloodline that’s even more powerful than what you see on the surface. You can try training her.”

Lin Huang came to a realization when he heard that. It turned out the Nightmare Tapir had retrieved a part of Ice Dragon’s memory. That was the reason why he changed the options, he was not showing sympathy at all.

Meanwhile, the stubborn Ice Dragon on the other side chose to fight further.

However, what she received was the Nightmare Tapir’s merciless slaps.

The slaps that went on one after another was like a cat playing with a ball. It was having so much fun. Half an hour later, the Divine Power in the Ice Dragon’s body was finally drained completely. She lay dying in a sinkhole under the ocean, unable to even get up.

The Ice Dragon then finally made the correct decision.

“I surrender…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1241 - Leaving the Ruin

## Chapter 1241: Leaving the Ruin

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After conquering the Ice Dragon, Lin Huang had basically fulfilled his preliminary goal of entering Qi Muxiong’s ruin.

For the next few days, apart from leaving Bai and the rest to dig for treasures on the frozen ocean, Lin Huang had been staying on the isolated island on the Eastern Ocean to digest Qi Muxiong’s memory.

Before entering the ruin, Qi Muxiong’s memory had a big hole while some of the recollections were even made up. However, since the Eternity Fire penetrated Lin Huang’s body, he finally obtained Qi Muxiong’s true memory that was close to perfection.

Throughout the past few days, he had been organizing the portions of the memories. He wanted to look for a way to exit the virtual zone, but his effort was to no avail.

Time passed by, and it was the last day of the seven-day ruin being opened.

“The time will be up in two hours. It’s time to leave,” Lin Huang looked at the time projected from his Emperor’s Heart Ring and mumbled to himself softly.

“We didn’t miss anything out, did we?” the Nightmare Tapir asked next to him.

“No. Looking at Qi Muxiong’s memory, we’ve basically obtained everything valuable in this ruin.” Overall, Lin Huang was satisfied with the reward of this trip.

As soon as he was done speaking, he had his eyes on the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon and the Ice Dragon that were not far away. “How do we bring the two of them with us?”

Lin Huang could integrate god rule relics and god items into his body but not living monsters unless they were pets that he had signed a contract with. They would then be put away in his pet space.

Moreover, the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon and the Ice Dragon were not Monster Cards that were formed after being killed, so they could not be put away in Lin Huang’s body.

“I can put them away in my God Territory for a short period of time. However, my God Territory will collapse if they’re in there for too long. After all, they’re True Gods. Even if they don’t activate the god rule, they will affect the God Territory’s internal rule. Unless it’s a true god-level God Territory, it can isolate the influence of the rule,” the Nightmare Tapir explained after hearing Lin Huang’s concern.

“I guess we can only leave them in the ruin for the time being.” Lin Huang thought about it and chose to leave the two monsters aside decisively. “We’ll bring the ruin with us and only release them when we arrive in the great world.”

The Ice Dragon and the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon had mixed feelings upon hearing that. On one hand, indeed, they hoped to leave the ruin that had become a prison to them. On the other hand, they would be controlled if they left with Lin Huang. It would be impossible for them to terrorize a place freely like they used to be.

After settling the Ice Dragon and the Crimson-Eyed Skeleton Dragon, Lin Huang put away the Nightmare Tapir, Bai and the rest of the Monster Cards before summoning a dimensional portal. He then returned to the entrance of the coordinates he had set earlier.

As soon as he stepped out of the dimensional portal, he lifted his head and saw a gigantic spider with long legs glaring at him with her 16 pitch-black eyes. There was doubt and confusion in her eyes.

It was the Spider Queen who had had a fling with the Thousand-Legged Centipede!

The Spider Queen was stunned to see a human appear in the ruin out of nowhere. She could not make sense of things at the moment. “A human?! Why is there a human in the ruin?”

On the other hand, Lin Huang reacted immediately. He summoned his imperial monster, Grimace, quickly. While he had considered the possibility of encountering monsters on the way here, never had he thought that he would encounter this Spider Queen.

Initially, his plan was to kill the monsters that he might encounter. However, after realizing that it was the Spider Queen, he decided not to kill her. After all, she had never showed any ill intentions since the beginning.

“Just erase her memory about seeing me,” Lin Huang ordered in his deep voice.

Hearing his instruction, Grimace turned around and lifted his head to look at the Spider Queen while raising his brow. “Isn’t this that little spider from before?”

Lin Huang had spared this spider’s life before and now he was asking Grimace not to kill her this time. Grimace looked at Lin Huang in confusion. However, he did not plan to go against his order.

Before the Spider Queen, who was not far away, could react, she saw a handsome man in black robes appear next to the human. The man in black robes snapped his fingers all of a sudden, sending a clear ringing sound that went into her head. In the next second, the Spider Queen’s giant body slumped onto the ground directly and she fell into a deep sleep.

“Let’s toss her out of the ruin.” Lin Huang looked at the ruin exit not far away and gave Grimace his second order.

With a pout, Grimace stretched the threads from his Divine Telekinesis to tie the Spider Queen up. He then tossed her hard like a basketball, thrusting her into the whirlpool at the exit of the ruin accurately.

The Spider Queen’s gigantic body was soon engulfed by the exit of the ruin and vanished.

Spreading his Divine Telekinesis, Lin Huang kept calm after realizing there was no other monster around though a few were approaching at a high speed. After putting Grimace away slowly, he crushed a Disguise Card again.

A moment later, he disappeared and was replaced by a gigantic Thousand-Legged Centipede.

As soon as the effect of the Disguise Card took place, an insect beast with three pairs of wings flew towards him at an alarming speed. However, after spotting Lin Huang, the beast merely glimpsed at him and entered the exit that was not far away.

Sensing that there were still two monsters approaching at lightning speed, Lin Huang did not rush out. Instead, he began chatting with the Eternity Fire. “From what I know, all monsters that come into this ruin will have their memories erased after they leave. Are you the one who does that?”

The Eternity Fire did not hide the truth. “That’s right. To prevent Qi Muxiong’s inheritance from being stolen, I set a rule in this ruin. Any living form will forget everything that has happened in the ruin once they leave this place. Any form of records will be erased too.

“Indeed, it prevented the ruin’s coordinates being exposed at first. A True God from the virtual zone found out about this ruin later on. Such a rule prevented that True God from stealing the ruin. Anyone he sent into the ruin failed to bring any information out of the ruin effectively.”

“So, will I be affected once I leave too?” Lin Huang asked immediately. Theoretically, the Rule Bending Power should be applicable to everyone and he might not be excluded.

However, the Eternity Fire denied his question, “Naturally, your memory won’t be erased. I was the one who set up this rule, so I’m immune to it. Since I’m hiding in your body, that means that you’re immune to the rule.”

Lin Huang was relieved to hear the answer.

At the moment, the two silhouettes that he sensed earlier came one after another. Both of them merely peeked at Lin Huang as they got into the exit of the ruin without stopping at all.

Seeing that, Lin Huang controlled the Thousand-Legged Centipede’s gigantic body to lumber out of the exit calmly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1242 - Don’t You Dare Leave Me Behind Again!

## Chapter 1242: Don’t You Dare Leave Me Behind Again!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang looked around as soon as he got out of the ruin.

Over 60 out of the 100 participants who had entered the ruin gathered around the entrance. Most of them were discussing something intensely with their cliques. Many participants had their eyes trained on him after he appeared.

Just when Lin Huang was puzzled, the Spider Queen stretched her long legs and appeared before him.

“You’re finally out, Wu Fei! Do you remember what happened in the ruin?”

Lin Huang lifted his head and saw the Dragon Sovereign who was not far away from the corner of his eye. Although the Dragon Sovereign had his eyes shut like he was sleeping, Lin Huang knew very well that he must be watching him and listening to what he was saying at the moment.

“Ruin?” Lin Huang pretended to be puzzled and turned his head to look at the entrance of the ruin behind him.

“Stop looking at it. The ruin will close in an hour. We’ve already gotten out of it,” the Spider Queen said directly.

“How come I don’t remember entering the ruin?” Lin Huang showed a confused expression and turned his head to look at the other monsters. He seemed to suspect that the Spider Queen was lying to him.

“Nobody remembers getting in and nobody recalls what happened, but you should check your storage space. You’ll realize that you did get in after checking,” the Spider Queen explained patiently. She had really forgotten about Lin Huang’s douchebag behavior of leaving her behind in the ruin, let alone remember the scene of Lin Huang stepping out of the dimensional portal. “I could only confirm that I really went in after seeing the various loot in my storage space.”

Lin Huang said nothing and pretended to check his storage space. He only lifted his head a long time later, looking shocked. “Have I really gotten in?!”

“See, I told you.” The Spider Queen groped Lin Huang’s front leg with one of her long legs as she spoke.

Lin Huang did not bother to struggle and allowed the Spider Queen to drag him aside. He was a little worried that the Dragon Sovereign would notice something off since he had gotten out. Fortunately, the Spider Queen chatting him up had concealed many of his possible flaws.

Moreover, another monster got out of the entrance of the ruin not long after the Spider Queen dragged him aside. Therefore, the Dragon Sovereign’s attention soon shifted to the monster which was a great relief to Lin Huang.

“Do we have to wait for everyone to get out?” Lin Huang asked the Spider Queen softly.

“Yes. The Dragon Sovereign Master said that he’ll send us out of here after the ruin is closed,” the Spider Queen confirmed with a nod.

Both of them chatted with the occasional silence.

Over an hour had passed, and no more monsters got out of the ruin when 87 of them were finally gathered. The opening window seemed to be finally up.

The survival rate was actually higher compared to before. The main reason was that Lin Huang had killed almost all the virtual god-level monsters in the entire ruin. Without local virtual god-level monsters around, the imperial-level participants undoubtedly encountered less threats. Naturally, as a result, the survival rate went up significantly.

Meanwhile, the Dragon Sovereign did not seem to care how many monsters survived the ruin. He flew to the entrance as soon as the time was up and pointed a claw into the air.

The iced shackles began flowing slowly like they were alive before the Dragon Sovereign did anything. The hexagonal entrance was shrinking at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye.

In less than half a minute, the entrance was sealed completely. The ruin recovered to its sealed condition completely, transforming into an ice planet.

The Dragon Sovereign only turned around after sealing Qi Muxiong’s ruin again. He looked at the 87 monsters expressionlessly with his cold, blue eyes. All of the monsters knelt onto the ground as a result of his True God’s suppression. They had no will to fight back at all.

Naturally, Lin Huang knelt down on purpose. Although a second-rank True God’s suppression would overpower him on a certain level, it was minor. As long as he activated his God’s Figurine or god rule relic in his body, he could defend the suppression like a piece of cake. However, he did not plan to reveal any flaws.

The Dragon Sovereign, Bai Bing, only spoke slowly after suppressing all the monsters present, “Who out of the 87 of you here remembers what happened in the ruin? Tell me even if you only remember the tiniest bit of it. I’ll reward you handsomely as long as someone can tell me what exactly happened in the ruin! Of course, if any of you were to lie for the reward, you should know very well what the consequences will be.”

The 87 monsters held their heads low as none of them spoke.

In reality, apart from Lin Huang, it was impossible for the other monsters to lie under the suppression. The powerful pressure and fear had stolen the possibility of them lying directly.

The Dragon Sovereign glanced through the 87 monsters after he spoke. Including Lin Huang, almost all the monsters felt like the seconds that passed by were years. Naturally, compared to other monsters, Lin Huang was afraid that he might show his flaws.

None of the monsters spoke after they fell into silence for over a minute.

The Dragon Sovereign sighed softly and recalled his suppression power then. He knew that they would definitely tell him whatever happened in the ruin if anyone remembered it under his suppression. Even if they attempted to hide, they would definitely show their flaws. However, none of the 87 participants looked suspicious this time. Clearly, nobody remembered anything just like before.

“Alright. I’ll send you guys back to the Dragon Sovereign Shelter and you guys can leave after that.” The Dragon Sovereign waved again after he spoke and released ten Dragnet Spiders.

The Dragnet Spiders spat spider threads out immediately as soon as they got the order. The threads tied the monsters up and dragged them into the black whirlpool that appeared out of thin air.

In the blink of an eye, Lin Huang and the rest passed through the whirlpool and returned to the Dragonkin Square at the Dragon Sovereign Shelter where they had been before.

Soon, all 87 monsters were sent to the square without anyone being left behind.

Lin Huang wanted to leave right away, but he decided to wait since all the monsters were waiting patiently at the square. However, they did not see the Dragon Sovereign after waiting for two to three minutes.

At the moment, a guard at the Dragon Sovereign Palace spoke all of a sudden, “The Dragon Sovereign says that you guys can leave now.”

Hearing the explicit permission, all the monsters at the square left one after another.

Lin Huang hovered into the air without hesitation when he saw the Spider Queen looking in his direction. He immediately zoomed far away.

The Spider Queen was stunned for a moment and hesitated. However, she soon made up her mind. Just like before, she went towards the direction Lin Huang left in aggressively.

“Wu Fei, don’t you dare leave me behind again!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1243 - The Second Option

## Chapter 1243: The Second Option

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s clone stood up all of a sudden in the hotel where Bloody was at in Shelter No. 7.

Bloody had a slight change of expression. “Has Master’s main body returned?”

“Yes, I’ll head over to Shelter No. 11 to meet him to get his body back,” the clone responded lightly.

Shelter No. 11 was a large business shelter. There were three guardians, all of whom were on high-level virtual god-level. The most powerful one was an ape monster. Although its combat strength was only on virtual god-level rank-9, it had impressive abilities. It seemed to have a powerful background, whereby even the Three Sovereigns dared not offend it.

One of the reasons why they chose to meet there was because this place was basically the Three Sovereigns’ jurisdiction. Another reason was that there were all sorts of monsters coming in and out of this shelter daily.

Since coming out of Qi Muxiong’s ruin, Lin Huang’s main body headed straight to the Shelter No. 11 following Bloody’s arrangement earlier.

Regarding the Spider Queen who was following him, Lin Huang did not worry about getting rid of her. All he did was enter a floating island foothold close to the ruin and transform into a random monster that he saw on the street. He then left the foothold. He had no idea how the Spider Queen would react when she failed to find Lin Huang in the foothold.

After getting rid of the Spider Queen, Lin Huang arrived at Shelter No. 11 safe and sound. He waited for his clone patiently.

When it was approximately 2 p.m., the clone arrived at Shelter No. 11. It walked straight into the biggest trading market in the shelter whereas Lin Huang had been walking around for over half an hour.

Both of them signalled to each other when they met near a stall that they had agreed on earlier. The clone faded quickly in the midst of the crowd and the Surveillance Snail’s blind spot.

Lin Huang spent over two hours strolling in the trading market after changing back into Grimace’s form. He only left Shelter No. 11 after purchasing two toys.

It was almost 9 p.m. when he arrived at the hotel room.

In a red dress, Bloody was drinking tea on the couch in the living room when he returned. Upon seeing Lin Huang come in, Bloody put the tea cup in her hand down and finally revealed a smile on her face.

“Did everything go well?”

“Pretty much.” Lin Huang nodded.

Bloody nodded as well and did not ask further. “Let’s have supper at the food street.”

“Sure!” Lin Huang agreed right away. It had been a week since he last ate anything proper.

Both of them walked straight to a food street nearby as soon as they got out of the hotel.

Red lanterns were hanging on both sides of the street. Excluding the strange monsters walking all over the street and the stall owners that looked weird, the entire street was basically the same as a food street in the human world.

However, most of the food choices available were weird too. Nonetheless, there were more choices compared to the human world. Most of them were ingredients that Lin Huang could not recognize.

Bloody, on the other hand, did not let her time go to waste throughout the stroll. She introduced him to the food through voice transmission as they walked.

“You can try the drinks at stall No. 16 ahead. They have fruit juices, and the stall owner is a vegan enthusiast. Stall No. 43 further is a barbecue stall. They serve Swine Beast mostly. You’ll have to get their special menu if you’d like to try some other meat, but we can go for their normal set menu. Stall No. 67 sells seafood. They have many dishes that are common among humans”

They tasted the foods of the monster world as they strolled along the street. Although many of them were less tasty compared to the food cooked by human chefs, they had their very own style and some of the food were pretty delicious.

“Did everything go well on your side? Did the Butterfly Sovereign come again?” Lin Huang asked seemingly casually through voice transmission while eating barbecued meat.

“No, none of the Three Sovereigns came. Perhaps we seemed to be in a rush in the beginning, we might have calmed them down and they’re waiting for us to go to them instead,” Bloody nodded lightly.

“We avoided from having our identities exposed by doing that,” Lin Huang thought it was something good.

“How about you? Did you get anything from exploring the ruin?” Bloody asked.

“The reward is pretty great. We can take the whole ruin away when we leave but I haven’t found the way to the great world. Now we only have one last thing to solve in the virtual zone, how do we go to the great world?” Lin Huang turned his head to look at Bloody after swallowing the barbecued meat in his mouth.

Bloody only replied slowly through voice transmission after taking a sip of the pink juice calmly, “The first option is the one that I suggested before. Get the Butterfly Sovereign to send you to the great world while I stay back. Recall me back into card form when you arrive in the great world. That’s the easiest way.”

Bloody proceeded to speak before Lin Huang could reject the suggestion, “But the downside of this option is that although the Butterfly Sovereign promised to let us go after we work for her for a year, I’ll need to work way more than a year for her. Even if I promise to stay and she sends you away first, she might break her promise and send you somewhere else other than the great world. To prevent you from getting back to the great world, there’s a great possibility that she’ll banish you or even send you to a land of death where nobody can survive. To her, you naturally won’t come back for me as long as you’re dead. When the one-year period is up, all she’ll need to do is find some excuse to get me to stay. She might play with my emotions or suppress me with her power. No matter what, it’s very unlikely that she’ll let me go.”

“So, we can basically eliminate this option.” Lin Huang had figured the downside of the option much earlier.

“The second option is rather complicated to carry out. To put it simply, we will fulfil her wish,” Bloody said while smiling after taking another sip of the juice.

“Fulfil her wish?” Lin Huang was a little confused as he listened to this point.

“The reason why the Three Sovereigns want us is simple. All three of them are greedy, including the Butterfly Sovereign. Why don’t I stay to make her greed come true? As soon as her greed has grown so big that the entire virtual zone can no longer contain it, she’ll be aiming for the great world sooner or later. By then, she’ll bring me to the great world at her own will!”

“How would we have time for this?” Lin Huang was almost speechless to hear that.

“Naturally, it’ll take hundreds to even thousands of years if we really want to do it. But what if it’s just a dream?” Bloody had finished the juice in her hand completely. She tossed the cup into a trashcan by the street and lifted her head. She looked at Lin Huang with slyness shining in her eyes.

“Do you mean that we’ll get the Nightmare Tapir…?” Lin Huang came to a realization at the moment. He understood Bloody’s plan completely.

“I’ve already planned out the script of the entire dream. We can carry it out after getting the Nightmare Tapir to read it and prepare what we need.”

“Sure, let’s do it. I’ll pack Qi Muxiong’s ruin first thing tomorrow and we’ll meet the Butterfly Sovereign at 9 a.m.!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1244 - 100 Years Passed By in The Dream

## Chapter 1244: 100 Years Passed By in The Dream

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At 8.50 a.m., Lin Huang arrived at Qi Muxiong’s ruin as he stepped out of the dimensional portal. He contacted the Eternity Fire in his body while looking at the ruin that seemed like a frozen planet.

“Put the ruin away.”

Soon after Lin Huang spoke, tens of thousands of golden glows shot out of the sealed ruin. It looked as if the sun had been awakened.

As the golden flames shot out of the seal, the white icy crystal wall collapsed like an avalanche. There were also cracks that could be seen by the naked eye appearing on the thick icy chains. On top of that, the cracks were expanding at an astonishing speed. A few seconds later, the icy chains broke into hundreds of sections. They then disappeared into the air.

The entire thing lasted less than ten seconds. Just like that, the seal the Dragon Sovereign Bai Bing set collapsed completely.

As the seal collapsed, Qi Muxiong’s shiny ruin was as glaring as a burning sun. However, the sun only shone for less than a second. It shrunk to the size of a sesame seed and penetrated Lin Huang’s forehead through a stream of light.

In the next second, Lin Huang summoned the dimensional portal directly without any hesitation. He stepped in right away.

Within half a minute, Lin Huang disappeared. The original area where Qi Muxiong’s ruin had been experienced a dimensional turbulence. Slowly, a gigantic silhouette came out of the black dimensional whirlpool.

It was none other than one of the Three Sovereigns in the virtual zone, the Dragon Sovereign, Bai Bing!

His icy-blue pupils glanced at the original position of the ruin quickly. He was clearly stunned when he saw nothing there. Subsequently, he frowned and scanned the area with his Divine Telekinesis.

Naturally, his search was futile as Lin Huang had left through the dimensional portal. Not only had he returned to Division 7, but he had arrived at the Butterfly Sovereign Shelter with Bloody at that moment.

Having found nothing after the Divine Telekinesis search, Bai Bing was enraged. “How dare anyone touch my stuff!? No matter who you are, I swear I’ll dig you out of your grave!”

As soon as Lin Huang, who had disguised as Grimace, and Bloody arrived at the entrance of the Butterfly Sovereign Palace, a beautiful lady approached them.

The lady looked like she was only in her early 20s. She wore a long, purple dress. The most unique thing about her appearance was a pair of butterfly wings on her back that was purple as the base color. They were embellished with pastel colors and bright colors such as orange and red. They were a refreshing burst of colors to one’s sight.

Lin Huang and Bloody immediately recognized that this lady in purple butterfly wings was the Butterfly Sovereign’s personal God’s Servant.

“Master, the Butterfly Sovereign has acknowledged your arrival and got me to bring both of you in. Follow me.” The lady in purple nodded lightly and did not say anything unnecessary. She turned around and led both of them into the Butterfly Sovereign Palace right away.

Soon, under the guidance of the lady in purple, Lin Huang and Bloody passed through a tiny path and saw the Butterfly Sovereign who was in a white dress once again.

The Butterfly Sovereign looked like a 15 or 16 year old lady just like before. However, she was no longer dressed as casually as before. Her white dress reached the ground like a blooming lily. She had a bloody crown on her head that was adorned with divine patterns all over it. Lin Huang and Bloody could tell that it was a god rule relic. Also, she was no longer bare-footed. Instead, she had a pair of red heels on her feet. Compared to the plain air she carried the first time they met, the Butterfly Sovereign’s get-up matched what Lin Huang and Bloody were expecting to see before meeting her.

The Butterfly Sovereign sat on the throne that looked like a giant, white flower. She held her head down as she looked at them with a very subtle smirk on her lips.

“Have you guys decided?”

“We have.” Lin Huang, who was disguised as Grimace, nodded while smiling lightly.

“So, your final decision is…”

“We’ll stay and work for you for a year. When the contract reaches a year, we hope that you will do as you promised, Master Butterfly Sovereign, which is sending both of us to the great world,” Lin Huang shared his decision.

The Butterfly Sovereign could not help but raise her brows when she heard him. To be frank, Lin Huang’s decision was out of her expectations. Initially, she thought only one of them would stay. However, both of them were staying now.

“Aren’t you guys in a hurry? How come the both of you are staying now? Don’t you need me to send one of you away to handle your matter?” The Butterfly Sovereign could not help but fire the few questions at once.

“We’ve discussed it in detail in the past week and we’ve come to a decision that we’ll both stay. We actually lied about only being able to stay for a week at the most so that we could leave the virtual zone as soon as possible. In reality, we can stay much longer than a week in the virtual zone,” Lin Huang explained.

All the Butterfly Sovereign’s suspicion dissolved. “Alright, we’ll sign a contract then. From today onwards, both of you will be under me for a year. You’ll follow my orders. A year later, when the contract expires, I promise to send you away!”

“Sure!”

…

Lin Huang was finally relieved when he saw the contract signing go smoothly in the dreamland. “The contract has finally been signed!”

“Yeah, we’re pretty fortunate that we succeeded on the first try. I was worried that she might spot something off and struggle out of the dreamland!” Bloody could not help but exclaim.

The Nightmare Tapir, who was next to them, could not help but add, “You guys don’t actually have to worry. She only has a combat strength of first-rank True God. The intensity of her spirit is common among True Gods, so it’s still within my range of control. Even if I fail the first time, I can still do it again by resetting the dreamland. Although the possibility of her finding out about the strange occurrence will increase every time I reset the dreamland, judging by the intensity of her spirit, it shouldn’t be a problem to do it within three attempts. There’ll only be a small possibility of her noticing it if I were to do it more than five times.”

Although the Nightmare Tapir only had a combat strength of Virtual God rank-9, his rank was higher than the Butterfly Sovereign’s. Apart from that, since the Butterfly Sovereign’s spirit intensity was mediocre, she was dragged into Nightmare Tapir’s dreamland without noticing. That was how Lin Huang and Bloody witnessed whatever happened earlier.

A year had passed in the dreamland in the blink of an eye.

With Lin Huang’s disguise and Bloody’s assistance, the Butterfly Sovereign developed much more than the Dragon Sovereign and the Lion Sovereign. Her growth could be described as prosperous.

Although the Butterfly Sovereign was still the weakest among the Three Sovereigns, the gap between her and the other two sovereigns had undoubtedly shrunk significantly. With the two capable warriors, the Butterfly Sovereign almost went all out and finally convinced the duo to stay.

Years had passed in the dreamland.

With Lin Huang and Bloody’s help, the Butterfly Sovereign’s organization only spent 12 years catching up with the Lion Sovereign. She even surpassed the Dragon Sovereign in the 18th year, becoming the number one organization in the entire virtual zone.

In the 78th year, the Butterfly Sovereign finally elevated to a second-rank True God.

In the 99th year, she successfully took over the Lion Sovereign’s organization. Later on, she spent two years taking over the Dragon Sovereign’s organization. She was the overlord of the virtual zone by then.

In the 102nd year, the Butterfly Sovereign finally agreed to let her capable warriors, Lin Huang and Bloody, leave to the great world under their persuasion.

In reality, it had only been less than ten minutes in the real world.

The moment when the Butterfly Sovereign was going to activate the dimensional gateway, the Nightmare Tapir projected what the Butterfly Sovereign was doing in the dreamland into the real world, putting her into a mode as if she were sleep-walking.

As the Butterfly Sovereign activated the dimensional portal in the dreamland, she also activated the same gateway in the real world.

Lin Huang and Bloody looked at each other and smiled when they saw the dimensional portal forming. The duo brought the Nightmare Tapir into the gateway.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1245 - Shelter No.1245

## Chapter 1245: Shelter No.1245

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“We’re finally out!”

A black whirlpool consolidated midair in a wilderness from nowhere, before a man and a woman stepped out of it.

The young man in a black trench coat could not help but smirk as he lifted his head to look far ahead, bracing the strong wind that swept up the dust that covered the wilderness sky with weed.

“If I’m not mistaken, we should be somewhere close to the grade-1 Shelter No.1245.”

“According to Butterfly Sovereign’s plan in the dreamland, the destination we’ve been teleported to should be close to Shelter No.1245. However, we still can’t confirm our current coordinates before seeing Shelter No.1245.” The lady in red next to him hovered midair as she turned her head and looked at the young man.

Naturally, the two people who appeared out of thin air were Lin Huang and Bloody that the Butterfly Sovereign had just teleported to the great world by means of the Space God Rule.

The Butterfly Sovereign had set the coordinates close to Shelter No.1245 when she was in the great world back then. Due to Lin Huang and Bloody’s persuasion, the Butterfly Sovereign who ruled the entire virtual zone was intending to return to the great world growing in her. The Butterfly Sovereign would occupy Shelter No.1245 as her first plan before stealthily expanding and developing her influence.

Shelter No.1245 was just an inconspicuous grade-1 Shelter, and the most powerful guardian was only a demigod. If there were not millions of them, there were at least hundreds of thousands of such shelters throughout Protoss territory. No powerhouses would give attention to such a place at all.

With the Butterly Sovereign’s capability, it would not take her long to elevate this shelter to a grade-3 shelter once she took over. Eventually, she would make it into a significant organization. Later, she would apply to be a grade-5 shelter’s affiliate and with a grade-5 shelter’s protection, the organization would have their feet planted in the great world. She would develop it further later on and attempt to breakthrough to the heavenly god-level, and as soon as she broke through, the shelter’s grade would be elevated to grade-5. By then, she would also consider an overlord in the great world.

That was the plan Bloody came up with for the Butterfly Sovereign in the dreamland.

Even if the Butterfly Sovereign had no interest in the beginning, her greed grew significantly after ruling the virtual zone in Bloody’s dreamland.

No matter how big the virtual zone was, it could no longer contain her greed.

The black whirlpool behind Lin Huang and Bloody began to fade and disappeared gradually as the duo chatted.

Lin Huang peeped at the gateway’s exit that was disappearing. He raised his brows slightly. “I thought she’d come after us. That lady is much calmer than I imagined.”

However, it seemed to be in Bloody’s expectation, “No matter what, she’s the overlord of the virtual zone. If she can’t even handle such a situation, she can’t be the Butterfly Sovereign of the virtual zone.”

“If it was me, I might even bomb Butterfly Sovereign Palace if I found out I was tricked in the dreamland and was being used to activate the gateway toward the great world.” Lin Huang chuckled softly.

“She must be secretly crushed but she knew very well that she’s no match for Nightmare Tapir. She’d most probably die if she came after us. After all, she fell into the trap earlier without even noticing. There’s a high possibility that she’d fall into the trap for the second and third time. No matter how upset she is, she can only tolerate in silence.” What Bloody said seemed to reflect the Butterfly Sovereign’s current mood.

…

At the Butterfly Sovereign Palace in the virtual zone, Butterfly Sovereign Cai Yi clenched her fists tightly while watching the dimensional gateway fade slowly in rage.

There were a few times when she attempted to rush in. However, she decided to be rational and finally gave up on that thought.

“Grimace! Bloody! I’ll remember both of you! I’ll definitely kill the both of you in the future!”

Although she said that while clenching her teeth, Cai Yi had little faith in succeeding in that endeavor.

Until this moment, she was still unsure of when she fell into the trap and got dragged to the dreamland. That aside, she also knew full well that she stood little to no chance of a victory should she see the duo again despite them both only having the combat strength of people at the virtual god-level.

She began recalling everything that happened in the dreamland over ten minutes as she calmed herself down. All of a sudden, a strange expression could be seen on Cai Yi’s face.

“Although it was just a dream, the development strategies, and combat skills that girl Bloody provided seem to really work… What if I carry them out in reality…”

Cai Yi’s eyes lit up, she seemed to have completely forgotten that she was tricked…

…

However, Lin Huang and Bloody who was, at this moment, far away in the great world knew nothing about that.

The duo rushed along their path and soon arrived at the protoss shelter that was closest to their sensing range.

Lin Huang and Bloody attracted the shelter guards’ attention just as they were descending from midair. There was fear in their eyes.

“Are both you masters entering the city?” the monster guard with crocodile head asked carefully.

A protoss would have three forms and would usually appear in their mortal form, which was a human form. The reason was that their original form was usually gigantic, making it inconvenient for them to move around. Meanwhile, their immortal form would drain their energy at all times since energy was the main source of retaining that form.

Clearly, the complete human forms had proved that the duo were legitimate members of the Protoss. The grade suppression from Bloody and Lin Huang disguising into Grimace alone was enough to make the guards tremble just from standing there. It was the kind of suppression that a human could not fake.

“What’s the code of this shelter?” Lin Huang asked coldly. He even only peeped at the two guards coldly.

Since he disguised into a Protoss, he should naturally portray a Protoss’ arrogance as well. Courtesy was unnecessary when asking questions.

“Master, this is Shelter No.1245.” The two guards did not find Lin Huang’s question odd. The reason was that most of the shelters below grade-3 only had codes but not names. Hardly any members of the Protoss would visit shelters below grade-3, so it made sense that they did not know of the shelter’s code.

Lin Huang and Bloody turned their heads and looked at each other after hearing the guard informing the code. The duo was finally relieved, as the Butterfly Sovereign sent them to the correct coordinates.

“Let’s take a look at the shelter,” Bloody signaled to Lin Huang.

This was the first shelter that the duo discovered in the great world. Naturally, the first thing to do was to collect some basic information.

“Masters, do you want to see the master guardian?” the crocodile-head guard asked softly.

“I hope that isn’t too much… I mean, lead the way,” Lin Huang was about to say ‘I hope that isn’t too much’ by habit. However, recalling that he was a snobbish Protoss, he scrapped that immediately.

Clearly, Bloody who was next to him heard. She could not help but smirk, she almost laughed out loud.

Soon, the duo arrived at the guardian residence under the crocodile-head’s guidance.

The Shelter’s guardian was a dog-headed person with blonde hair. Although he only had combat strength of imperial-level while he was approximately two meters tall, Lin Huang was tempted to pat its head since his golden hair was shining like a purebred Golden Retriever under the sun.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1246 - Could There be Precious Treasures Nearby?!

## Chapter 1246: Could There be Precious Treasures Nearby?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was not Lin Huang’s first time seeing a dog-headed person. In reality, he had seen such a monster in the wild zones more than once during his first year of travel to the gravel world.

However, the dog-headed person that Lin Huang saw back then looked like a strange, mixed breed. They were ugly with messy hair and looked many times filthier than most strays on earth. Most importantly, their intelligence was lower than most dogs on earth. All they could do was bite and eat.

It was Lin Huang’s first time seeing a dog-headed person that was of pure Golden Retriever breed at that moment. This made him think back to the Golden Retriever he had as a child back home before traveling to the gravel world.

The dog-headed person did not mind Lin Huang being out of the zone at all. He greeted them passionately.

“Let me know if there’s anything that both of you masters need. I’ll definitely help if I can.”

Bloody took over the conversation after noticing that Lin Huang was distracted.

“If that’s the case, we won’t hold back. We need maps of the nearby areas along with access to this Shelter’s archive. The more versions we have of the map, the better. Also, the higher the access level granted to us for the archive, the better.”

A surprised expression flashed through the dog-headed person’s eyes when he heard Bloody’s requests. However, he agreed directly without much hesitation.

“Sure, I’ll arrange accommodation for both of you first. After that, I’ll bring both of you to the archive, sort out the maps and send them over to you.”

“There’s no need for accommodation, it won’t take long for us to read the documents. Just send the maps to the archive directly.”

The Divine Telekinesis Virtual Gods possessed the ability to retrieve various information at a blinding speed. With Bloody’s Supreme Intelligence, her speed of retrieving information was hundreds of times faster than ordinary virtual god-level powerhouses, and probably only required less than half an hour to read all the archives in a grade-1 shelter. Naturally, this made it unnecessary for them to stay in this shelter.

“Alright then, I’ll lead both of you to the archive now.” The dog-headed person nodded immediately.

The archive was located at the back courtyard of the guardian residence. The dog-headed person led Lin Huang and Bloody through a graveyard with various creatures’ carcasses buried and stopped when they arrived at a small house.

Lin Huang could not help but frown slightly as they were walking here.

He knew about dog-headed people’s bad habit of burying carcasses a few years back. He never thought that the spotless golden retriever he saw before him had the same bad habit as the mixed breed dog-headed people.

The dog-headed person seemed to be embarrassed by himself as he kept his gaze low while they walked through the backyard, walking faster than before. He only spoke again when they arrived at the little house in the backyard.

“This little house isn’t the real archive. There’s a red worm guarding it in there, and only people that I bring in won’t be attacked. The real archive is underground. To be exact, in the maze built by the red worm, only the red worm and I knew the correct route.”

Although Lin Huang had never seen a red worm, he was not a stranger to it. He remembered a monster with that name when he saw it in the monster guide for the first time because it looked like an earthworm that had been enlarged countless times. Apart from the difference in size, the red worm had sharp teeth that looked like spikes all over its mouth and a long tongue that could be shot out rapidly.

It could burrow underground like an earthworm and enjoyed setting up mazes in its territory. The red worm mainly eats rotten flesh and would also attack creatures that trespasses into its territory.

However, to Lin Huang and Bloody, the red worm’s maze was nothing to them no matter how difficult it was. They could see everything in the maze clearly by just scanning it with Divine Telekinesis.

The dog-headed person could only defend against imperial-level enemies at most. After all, the red worm that was hiding under the little house only had combat strength of an imperial-level. It would be killed immediately as soon as it encountered a virtual god-level powerhouse.

“Hong Hong, I brought some people here.” The dog-headed person took a step forward and knocked on the little house’s metal door three times.

A humming sound soon came from the house in response to the knock.

Then, the dog-headed person turned his head around to nod at Lin Huang and Bloody. “You may now enter, masters. Please follow behind me, and try not to make a sound.”

The dog-headed person extended his hand and opened the metal door as soon as he was done speaking before entering hastily.

Lin Huang and Bloody followed him immediately.

As Lin Huang expected, the inside of the house was small — only less than 30 square meters. However, there was a big, four-meter diameter hole in the middle of the house that had a gigantic monster extending its head from the hole.

The dog-headed person took out a rotten beast carcass from his storage space and tossed it at the monster. It opened its mouth, caught the carcass, and began eating it happily.

Lin Huang took this opportunity to observe the monster.

According to the monster guide, the highest combat strength ever recorded for a red worm found in the gravel world was only at the holy fire-level. There were no immortal-level red worms ever found.

However, the one before him had a solid imperial-level purple gold-rank combat strength despite its size that did not look much different from what the monster guide described. It was just an earthworm that was enlarged countless times with a mouth full of sharp teeth. The only thing that was different from the description in the monster guide was there were many faint, tiny purple spots on its wrinkled, red skin.

In less than ten seconds, the red worm ate and swallowed the beast carcass that weighed hundreds of pounds. There was not a single bone or anything left over.

The dog-headed person only spoke again when the red worm was done eating.

“Please send these two masters to the archive. There are errands that I need to run. I’ll come back later. Send them off for me if these two masters need to leave before I return.”

The red worm released a hum like it was responding to the dog-headed person.

The dog-headed person then said to Lin Huang and Bloody in relief, “Please ride on its back, masters. It’ll bring you to the archive. I’ll go on to sort out the map. I’ll return later.”

“Sure!” Lin Huang swallowed the ‘thanks’ that almost slipped out of his lips.

Both of them rode on the red worm’s back, it then turned around to the ground and crawled towards the destination quickly.

After seeing both of them off, the dog-headed person only looked away a while later. He seemed like he was in deep thought.

“The two Protoss came out of nowhere, they requested to look at our archive and maps… Judging by the duo’s responses, there must be precious treasures close to the shelter!”

“But I’ve looked through all of the areas that are open around the shelter throughout the decades here. I didn’t find anything valuable, let alone items that are attractive to two Protoss… There should be something that’s happening if it’s something that only appeared during recent decades. Still… I don’t recall anything happening during the past decades.

The dog-headed person shook his head feeling helpless after failing to come up with anything. He left the little house with a head full of doubts.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1247 - Giving Your Dog Head A Pat!

## Chapter 1247: Giving Your Dog Head A Pat!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The reason Lin Huang and Bloody wanted to read everything at the archive and attain the maps were actually very simple. All they wanted was to learn more about the great world.

After all, it had been over 300 years since the Butterfly Sovereign was last in the great world. The world that she remembered must be different from how it was now.

After more than 300 years, the shelter that the Butterfly Sovereign remembered may no longer be there, let alone the accuracy of the coordinates.

Moreover, it was not only the Butterfly Sovereign, but most of the convicts that Lin Huang met in the Royal Trial were also imprisoned for up to a hundred years or more. Their impression of the great world too were from hundreds of years or even up to a thousand years ago.

Lin Huang and Bloody rode on the red worm’s back and waited for it to crawl for some ten minutes patiently. Finally, the duo arrived at the cave where the archive was.

The red worm turned around and left after dropping them at the cave entrance.

Lin Huang and Bloody chuckled out of surprise as they stepped into the cave and saw what was inside.

The cave was pretty big. However, the so-called archive was just merely a couple of crude shelves.

The shelves were built out of some animal skeletons, were over three meters tall and approximately two meters wide. However, in the huge ‘archive’, there were less than eight such bookshelves. Not only that, only two-third of them had documents while a third of them were empty.

Lin Huang walked closer and realized that they were beast skins of assorted colors and thickness.

He also noticed the texts used to record the documents on the beast skins. He was familiar with them.

“Fortunately, the documents were recorded in divine words. Otherwise, we would need to spend some time to familiarize with them.” As Lin Huang was observing the beast skins on the shelves, Bloody had scanned through dozens of beast skins with her Divine Telekinesis and confirmed the recorded texts.

The so-called divine words were the official universal text used among the Protoss organizations.

The reason why Bloody said that was because apart from divine word, the more significant tribes in the great world would have their own languages and scripts.

Bloody spent less than three minutes reading everything recorded on the beast skins in the archive. It was much faster than what she expected before coming here.

“There’s not much useful information in this archive. Fortunately, the news documents throughout the recent decade are well maintained. They basically have everything major that happened in the God Territory for the past ten years.”

“They have so many news documents in store?” Lin Huang was a little surprised.

The so-called news documents were the newspapers and magazines on earth.

However, what differentiated the Protoss’ news documents was that there were up to a thousand pieces of news media available. There was all sorts of news around daily.

There was only one clan who owned the right to publish news in the God Territory – the Nius Clan of the Protoss. Not only that, under normal circumstances, they would only publish one edition per month.

Although most people in the God Territory were using the communication devices invented by humans, the news subscription from the Nius Clan was growing.

The reason was that there was only one edition per month. Moreover, it was usually a cover with a piece of beast skin. Therefore, the news that were published was basically major news. Given that the Nius Clan brilliantly added the entertainment section and electronic version of their news realizing the information impact on the internet, their sales were growing instead of dropping.

Initially, people read the news documents for information. Nowadays, reading news documents was more like entertainment to pass time.

The news documents stored in the shelter’s archive were totally a request from the Protoss.

To guarantee their sales, the Nius Clan had signed an agreement earlier with the Protoss’ upper echelons that required shelters within the God Territory to subscribe to their news each month. Not only that, they would have to keep the news for at least a decade untouched.

That was the reason why the shelter where the dog-headed person lived had so many news documents in store.

Naturally, Lin Huang and Bloody had no idea of the secret. They thought the blonde dog-headed person had the habit of collecting news documents.

“Judging by the news documents, the internal conflicts between the Protoss have been getting worse throughout the years. This matches the Butterfly Sovereign’s memory in the dreamland,” Bloody said while sorting the content that she put together and shared them to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang only managed to digest the information after a good ten minutes before he spoke again with a smile.

“It makes sense that there are internal conflicts between the Protoss. After all, they’re the top tribe in the great world where they’ve been living in peace for over 5,000 years. As soon as a person gets comfortable, they’d naturally have more desires, let alone those clans and organizations among the Protoss that are already greedy. They’d always want more of what they already have.”

The duo chatted about the God Territory for a while before the blonde dog-headed person returned riding on the red worm.

Seeing Lin Huang and Bloody, he took out two beasts skins from his space storage immediately.

“This is the map of our planet, the latest version that was released 13 years ago. The Shelters and the danger zones’ coordinates are marked clearly,” the dog-headed person spread open the two beast skins one after another and explained while pointing at them. “This is the detailed map of the areas close to our shelter. It included the seven shelters around, with clear pictures of the mountain terrains.”

“Do you have the star map?” Lin Huang asked.

“I only have one simplified version of the star map with me,” the dog-headed person replied as he spread another beast skin open.

The information on the piece of beast skin was much simpler than the previous two maps.

“Only the Dust Shelter has a detailed version of the star map.”

Lin Huang and Bloody read a little bit about the Dust Shelter at the archive. The Dust Shelter was a grade-3 Shelter that dominated this planet. There was a branch on this planet with a Virtual God rank-8 guardian at the moment.

Meanwhile, the Dust Shelter’s headquarters was on another planet close by. The guardian was only a second-rank True God. There was only one True God in the entire Shelter, whereby there were only three planets under their territory including the headquarters. It was considered the weakest grade-3 shelter among the rest.

Lin Huang could not help but frown as he recalled everything he knew about the Dust Shelter. The Butterfly Sovereign must have her own intentions for choosing to send them here.

“Give me this star map as well.” Lin Huang took over the three maps from the dog-headed person’s hand and put them away into his storage ring. He then patted the dog-headed person’s arm, “Thanks for your hard work.”

“It’s my responsibility to provide such services to both of you, masters.” The dog-headed person held his head down a little fearfully.

Lin Huang turned his head to look at Bloody, “There’s no need for us to stay, am I right? Should we head straight to the Dust Shelter?”

“Sure,” Bloody nodded.

“Thanks for your service.” Lin Huang could not help extending his gratitude again before he left.

The dog-headed person held his head down again with a little more fear now.

All of a sudden, he felt a hand pressing on his head. The dog-headed person was dumbstruck at the moment.

“It’s a little tangled, you should wash your hair,” Lin Huang patted his head twice and commented.

He used to have a golden retriever at home when he was younger and was eager to pat the dog-headed person’s head as soon as he saw him. He finally got to pat his head now.

Before the dog-headed person managed to respond, Lin Huang pressed onto Bloody’s shoulder and they took their leave from the underground in a flash.

The duo who returned to the ground did not stay there at all. Instead, they headed directly toward where the Dust Shelter’s branch was.

The dog-headed person who looked shocked was the only person left behind at the archive. “What just happened?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1248 - Dust Shelter

## Chapter 1248: Dust Shelter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Dust Shelter’s branch was over 20,000 kilometers away from the Shelter where the dog-headed person was.

Moving at a hundred times faster than the speed of light compared to usual Virtual God powerhouses, Lin Huang and Bloody merely spent ten minutes to travel close to half of the earth’s perimeter before they arrived at their destination.

The guardian at the entrance of the shelter was respectful as usual as they were invited into the city.

Although this particular shelter was only a branch, it was much more crowded than the shelter where the dog-headed person was at.

However, Lin Huang and Bloody stood out in the crowd as they appeared in human form. Many of those who were there were checking them out secretly.

The duo did not stay at all. Instead, they headed straight to the guardian residence.

As soon as they arrived at the guardian residence, a person in the form of a fish welcomed them with a group of people.

“It is the pleasure of the Dust Shelter to welcome both of you masters.”

Clearly, the fish-person was the guardian of this branch.

Lin Huang and Bloody sensed the aura on him, his combat strength was indeed the rumored Virtual God rank-8.

Although Lin Huang had read about the fish-person on the monster guide, it was his first time seeing a real one so he began observing him a little.

The fish-person looked like a human with a muscular body that was over two meters tall. He had a sea blue beard all over his face and looked like some 40-year-old middle-aged man.

If one must differentiate him from a human, he had a few tears that looked like shark gills on both sides of his chin to his neck. They were covered partially by his thick beard so only a few fears were faintly visible.

After the person chatted with Bloody for a little bit, Lin Huang was done with his observation.

“We just happened to pass by this planet. We need to borrow your shelter’s dimensional portal.”

“Sure, I’ll bring both masters over.” The fish-person agreed to that without hesitation.

In the God Territory, Protoss members held a high position. Apart from powerhouses on the true god-level, most of the tribes only held affiliate positions. The same applied to the Virtual God rank-8 fish-person.

Although Lin Huang, who disguised himself as Grimace and Bloody were not of pure God’s Blood, they were in their complete human form. Given their quadruple-mutated mythical-level aura, these two factors alone were sufficient for people to believe they were Protoss. Even the Virtual God rank-8 fish-person guardian before them suspected nothing about their identity at all.

Although Lin Huang and Bloody only had combat strength of Virtual God rank-2, the fish-person guardian dared not slow down at all. He led the duo to the dimensional portal directly.

Lin Huang and Bloody took this kindness at face value and stepped right into the dimensional portal, disappearing from where they were.

When they walked out of the dimensional portal, both of them had arrived at another planet

“Even the energy density in the air of this planet is much denser than the previous one.”

Lin Huang sensed the significant difference between the two planets as soon as he stepped out of the dimensional portal.

“It makes sense. A grade-3 shelter’s headquarters that was picked out by a true god-level powerhouse would have more minerals and resources of all sorts. It’s only natural that the energy density is higher.” Bloody nodded lightly.

As they were chatting through a voice transmission, they got a clearer picture of the environment around them.

There were two guardians next to the dimensional portal with imperial-level combat strength. Both of them were aquatic monsters, with aquatic monster heads.

“Welcome, masters!” the two monsters bowed and spoke at the same time as soon as they saw Lin Huang and Bloody.

Lin Huang and Bloody nodded lightly and hovered into the air before heading to where the shelter was.

The duo headed straight to the guardian residence as soon as they entered the shelter.

Shelters of grade-3 and above would have at least a true god-level powerhouse (except branches) guardian. Even in a God Territory, the guardian’s position was no different than a member of the Protoss. As a courtesy, it was necessary for both Protoss juniors to visit the guardian since they came to the grade-3 shelter.

Lin Huang and Bloody knew that so they decided to visit the Dust Shelter’s guardian as soon as they got here.

A merman welcomed them just when they arrived at the guardian residence.

What differentiated them from fish-person was all mermen and mermaids had fishtail, including this one before them. Not only that, they had handsome faces with blonde hair. They would be the top boy toys if they were on earth.

Lin Huang saw mermaids at the Peaceful Ocean in the gravel world before. He knew that this tribe was beautiful no matter male or female, so he did not find that odd.

However, this merman before them was not the shelter’s guardian. Lin Huang and Bloody could tell that by just looking at him. The reason being he only had combat strength of Virtual God rank-7, which was too far away from true god-level.

The merman observed them quietly from far away. He only welcomed them with a smile when they arrived at the entrance.

“The governor has been waiting, please follow me, masters.”

Clearly, this merman was just a butler of some sort.

Lin Huang and Bloody nodded while smiling, they then followed him.

They did not find it strange that the guardian knew that they were coming. The guardian was at the true god-level after all, his sensing range of the God Territory should be wide enough to cover the entire planet. Their quadruple mutated aura and human form should attract the guardian’s attention right away.

After all, it was rare to have Protoss members to visit a grade-3 guardian residence.

This grade-3 shelter was much bigger than the previous grade-1 guardian residence.

The merman led Lin Huang and Bloody through the courtyard for five to six minutes and finally arrived at a palace.

The palace was mainly blue and gold in color, with a faint, white mist lingering around.

The merman pressed his palm on the palace door that was tightly shut, causing a faint blue wave to spread on the door before it opened slowly.

‘This palace is a god rule relic?! This is really a great world, whereby some grade-3 shelter’s guardian would have an expensive collection of his own. I would love a palace god rule relic too!’

Naturally, it was impossible for Lin Huang to say that out loud. He was only thinking that to himself secretly.

He could not help but look at Bloody who was next to him, he wanted to see her reaction. However, she seemed very calm. Noticing his glare, she turned her head to lock eyes with him. She subsequently smiled, clearly guessing what Lin Huang had in mind at the moment.

As the palace door opened completely, the mermaid only stepped foot into the palace hall before leading the duo in.

The three of them passed by a few rooms, and the mermaid only stopped walking when they arrived before a blue and silver metal door. He pressed his palm on it and pushed it open.

“Please wait in this lounge, the master governor will be here later.”

“There’s no need, the master governor can go ahead with his errands first,” Bloody responded while smiling.

This lounge was similar to a human lounge with a similar setting. Clearly, the God Territory had significant influence from humans. The only difference was that the room was over five meters tall. Moreover, there was a gilt chair that was two to three times bigger than a normal chair placed in the middle.

As Lin Huang and Bloody were looking around, the mermaid began pouring them tea at ease.

Just when the tea was served and the duo took a sip, the lounge door was opened. A thick voice came.

“It’s Dust Shelter’s pleasure to welcome both distinguished guests! Hahahaha…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1249 - The Best Solution

## Chapter 1249: The Best Solution

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the deep voice boomed, a majestic silhouette stepped into the lounge after the door was opened.

Even Lin Huang and Bloody could not help but lift their heads because the person who came was at least 3.5 meters tall. It was a giant indeed.

When looked closely, one would notice that he only looked 90% like a human. There was something that differentiated him from a human. There were four almost invisible tiny holes on each side of his neck under his chin.

However, the detail alone made Lin Huang and Bloody realize who the person was. The human form, the gigantic body, and the breathing holes on his neck were clear descriptions of those in the monster guide. The person was definitely a member of the Whale-man Tribe under the Fish-man Tribe.

“I’m Dust Shelter’s guardian, Whale13. Welcome both distinguished guests here!”

“I’m Grimace. This person next to me is Bloody,” Lin Huang shared the identity of his current disguise, “Both of us passed by this wonderful place by accident. We thought we have to pay you a visit since there’s a Fish-man Tribe senior guarding the Shelter.”

Although he was disguised as a Protoss member, the person was a True God after all. He deserved to be called a senior.

Whale13, on the other hand, was over the moon when he heard what Lin Huang said. It was not that he had never met a Protoss before, but those that he met were arrogant. Even those juniors who were not even on virtual god-level were rude when they met him, a True God. However, these two juniors who were not even on virtual god-level before him kept calling him a senior, so he was pleased to be speaking with them.

‘How wonderful would it be if all Protoss juniors are as courteous as them,’ Whale13 could not help but think to himself.

“Haha, this Shelter is quite a crude and remote one. Apart from my few best friends and tribe people, there are usually very few guests on normal days, let alone Protosses like both of you. It’s destiny that brought you here today. Give me a minute. Let me get people to arrange a banquet to welcome both of you.”

Whale13 treated the duo passionately. The level of his friendliness made Lin Huang and Bloody suspect that he might have some ill intentions.

Fortunately, nothing unpleasant happened.

The three of them chatted while drinking tea. Soon, a fish-man came to inform them that the banquet was ready. Whale13 then dragged Lin Huang and Bloody to the table.

On the dining table, Whale13, who was tipsy from the drinks, finally revealed how Lin Huang and Bloody were different from other Protoss. At the same time, he criticized what he was unsatisfied with.

Lin Huang and Bloody were not sure whether to laugh or cry when they learned why Whale13 was so friendly to them.

After they were done with the brunch and made sure that Whale13 was treating them out of genuine kindness, Lin Huang asked for the star map and the request to access the archive calmly.

“I can provide the star map for you guys for free, but there’s no way that I can give you full access to the archives. Grade-3 Shelters are guarded by Protoss, and there are some documents that only the guardians can access since they’re confidential to the outside world. There’s no exception for Protosses like the both of you,” Whale13 spoke in all honesty.

“Then, give us the access that’s opened to us,” Lin Huang nodded while smiling.

“Don’t mind me asking this. My Dust Shelter is remote, and you should be able to find most documents available at Shelters above grade-3 in the Protoss archive. What are you guys looking for to be coming to our archive intentionally?” Whale13 could not help but raise a question.

In the God Territory, ever since humans helped build the Internet and archives, all sorts of documents and information in grade-3 and above Shelters were stored in a copy in the Protoss’s great archive that was similar to a cloud system. The Protoss members could read up within their access limit at all times.

Lin Huang and Bloody knew that too.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking of how to answer Whale13’s question, next to him, Bloody spoke, “Well, I’ve loved reading stories since I was young. I would collect local stories wherever I go, including local folklores and historical information since they’re also in my reading range. Moreover, there are some folklores and history that can’t be found in the archives. Therefore, I always request to go to the archive whenever I go to a Shelter, no matter the size.”

Clearly, Whale13 suspected nothing from Bloody’s explanation.”Oh, I see. Ms. Bloody, you sure are knowledgeable. This whale is embarrassed.”

After the banquet, Whale13 made a copy of the star map and sent it to Lin Huang. He left after leading the duo to the archive.

The Dust Shelter was a grade-3 Shelter after all. Its archive was much bigger than the grade-1 Shelter earlier, and the documents were much more complete.

As Bloody was reading the documents, Lin Huang was checking the star map that Whale13 had sent him.

After a while, having browsed through the star map thoroughly, Lin Huang spoke to Bloody through voice transmission, “This star map still has no coincidental points in the star map in Qi Muxiong’s memory. However, we can basically confirm where we are now.”

“The star zone that we’re currently in is called the Dust Zone. It’s under the Northern Desert Star Zone, under the territory of grade-5 Shelter, the Golden Sand Shelter. The Northern Desert Star Zone is rather remote, almost at the northwestern border of the God Territory.

“Although the Golden Sand Shelter is considered the weaker one among the grade-5 Shelters. They have over 24 grade-4 Shelters and some 120 grade-3 Shelters under them. As it’s rather remote, the management guardians are pretty weak. Most of the Shelters are quite dangerous. Besides that, there are many fugitives who escaped here.

“Also, there is almost zero humans in the Northern Desert Star Zone. The God Territory isn’t a friendly place for humans, and the discrimination is even worse in the Northern Desert Star Zone. If I appear as myself, I’m afraid there would be people who are eager to beat me up.

“However, the problem is that my Disguise Card can only last for a day. It would mean that if I’d like to stay in this grade-3 Shelter, I would need to use one Disguise Card every day. My cards are my trump card. This would mean that I would have to use a trump card that could save my life even if I did nothing everyday. That’s not going to work in the long run.”

Although Lin Huang had disguise skills, given his imperial-level combat strength, he could not even deceive Virtual Gods, let alone true god-level powerhouses.

Bloody multitasked while giving Lin Huang a solution directly after hearing what he said, “There are actually two solutions to your situation. The first solution is to use a disguise god rule relic. You won’t expose yourself and you’ll save on your cards. If you’re still concerned, you can even use two god rule relics.

“The second solution is to appear as my God’s Servant. If that’s the case, you can use your human identity in public without a disguise.

“I’d recommend the first one of the two solutions. I think it’s better that you don’t expose your identity and appearance. This is the great world after all, and powerhouses are everywhere. It’s better to be cautious before you have definite confidence.

“However, true god-level is the most a god rule relic can deceive. There’s a chance that you might be exposed when you meet heavenly god-level powerhouses or top True Gods. All grade-4 Shelters have top high-rank True God guardians and Heavenly Gods in Shelters above grade-4. If you go for the first solution, you won’t be able to enter Shelters that are grade-4 and above.

“However, if we don’t go into the God Territory’s core zone, the information we get will be very limited, so I’m thinking that it’s best that we go our separate ways for our next journey. You’re a human, so you’ll encounter trouble everywhere you go in the God Territory. However, it’s a different case for me. Although I’m not a God’s Blood, it’s easy for me to join the Protosses with my quadruple-mutated wisdom-type complete human form. The Protoss is different from before; it’s not a world full of pure God’s Bloods any longer. All monsters of quadruple-mutation and above with complete human forms can join.”

“I’m worried about letting you go into the God Territory’s core zone alone.” Lin Huang thought about it for a moment and said while shaking his head, “I’ll go for the second solution, which is to go into the core zone with you as your God’s Servant.”

“If you decide to be my God’s Servant, you’ll need to spend most of your time with me. There will be a significant restriction on your mobility. If that’s the case, it’s very difficult for you to elevate your combat strength as you planned. After all, we only have a year. Moreover, your combat strength level will affect mine directly. You’ll have to seize every second to elevate your combat strength.

“If you’re still worried, you can summon Kylie to be with me. Kylie is a pure God’s Blood. Not only does she have powerful combat ability, but she also has her own army, as well as her speed and spatial divine abilities. My safety should be guaranteed since I have her with me.

“That’s the best solution that I can think of. Let’s go our separate ways. Kylie and I will get intel at the core zone while you’ll have to do everything you can to elevate your combat strength.”

Lin Huang nodded eventually after falling into silence for a long time. He knew that Bloody had indeed come up with the best solution available.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1250 - You Wish

## Chapter 1250: You Wish

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Half an hour had already passed when Lin Huang and Bloody left the archive.

In reality, Bloody spent less than ten minutes reading all of the documents. She spent the rest of the time discussing the year-long plans and arrangements with Lin Huang.

As the duo walked out of the archive, Whale13 appeared before them in a flash. “I just recalled there’s a Mr. Shu in this Shelter who loves telling all sorts of stories. Since, Ms. Bloody, you love listening to stories, both of you can stay a few days at my guardian residence. I’ll get someone to bring Mr. Shu over.”

“There’s no need for the trouble…”

Bloody took over the conversation just when Lin Huang wanted to reject him, “There’s no harm staying a day or two.”

Lin Huang peered at Bloody in doubt. He did not ask more since Whale13 was still standing next to them.

Bloody only explained through voice transmission after Whale13 left with their confirmation, “We only discussed the rough steps at the archive. I’ll need a little bit of time to prepare and arrange the detailed plans for this year. We can avoid interruption and being spied on if we stay at his guardian residence for now. Moreover, both of us don’t have authentic Protoss identities yet. We’ll expose ourselves if we stay at a hotel.

“Now, the priority is to have someone to get us an alternate identity. Also, you’ll need a disguise god rule relic. Get it as soon as you can.”

“An alternate identity…I’ve already figured who to get that from.” A person’s face soon appeared in Lin Huang’s head. “I’ll check out the disguise god rule relics in the Royal Market.”

Under the arrangement of Whale13’s butler, Lin Huang and Bloody soon checked into the guest room in the guardian residence.

The butler had arranged for a suite at the top floor of the guardian residence. Apart from the great view, it was connected straight to the little garden at the rooftop.

Lin Huang and Bloody could not help but look at each other when they saw the garden.

“The design of this garden is pretty unique. It seems to be the work of a master,” Bloody exclaimed to Lin Huang. She clearly wanted the butler to hear that.

As expected, the butler revealed a faint smile on his face. “Your humble one designed this garden. I learned gardening from a human master when I was younger, so I know a little bit about it.”

“No wonder…Humans indeed are brilliant in some aspects,” Bloody responded with a smile.

In reality, Lin Huang and Bloody could tell that the garden was designed by a human as soon as they saw it.

“That’s right. There are actually many humans that are very talented—” The butler stopped speaking all of a sudden. He seemed to have realized that the duo was Protosses, so it was inappropriate for him to compliment humans before them. He changed what he was going to say immediately, “However, no matter how talented humans are, they’re no match for the Protoss geniuses in our God Territory.”

Noticing that he was being inappropriate, the butler dared not speak nonsense again. He left right after he arranged their accommodation.

“It seems like not everyone in the God Territory discriminates against humans.” Lin Huang felt consoled about that.

“Indeed. However, the butler’s response earlier proved even more that it’s normal for humans to be discriminated in the God Territory.” Bloody, on the other hand, recognized the different perspective of the incident.

They talked about serious business after a brief chat on the humans’ position in the God Territory.

“Did you find anything useful from all of the documents that you read in the archive?”

“Yes, it’s much more detailed than the grade-1 Shelter earlier which only had official news documents. They only recorded the major incidents in the God Territory. Apart from news documents, the Dust Shelter archives have many other documents. They even have some recordings of incidents outside the God Territory.

“That organization Royal that you joined earlier…they have quite some information recorded here too. The latest news was from seven years ago when a Prince elevated to heavenly god-level. One of the Prince’s positions has been vacant ever since then.”

Lin Huang was stunned to hear that news.

A Prince of Royal was different from that from Dynasty. The lowest qualification for being a Royalty was a supreme genius. As long as they were alive, almost all members had the potential to elevate to true god-level.

That applied to normal members too. The criteria for the candidate was much stricter for a Prince of Dynasty.

Dynasty’s royal court would first vote among the candidates to be Prince. The royal court would then send the chosen candidates’ detailed documents to one of the Lords of Dynasty. After the Lord looked through the documents, he would have to approve the candidate himself to make the candidate a Prince.

As soon as one was awarded the Prince title, he would become one of the Lords of Dynasty’s nominal disciples. He might even be taught by the Lord himself.

In reality, for those who managed to enter the royal court list, they were basically guaranteed of their potential and quality in elevating to lord-level by the royal court.

However, the greater difficulty in achieving the title as Prince was that there was only a quota for 12 Princes of Dynasty in the entire great world.

The quota was almost always full and was hardly vacant.

Under normal circumstances, there would only be two situations when there was a vacancy. One was when a current Prince was dead while the other would be when a current Prince had elevated to heavenly god-level.

Lin Huang knew what the position of a Prince of Dynasty was as soon as he joined Royal. However, he did not care about that because it was too far away from him.

Although he was named the No. 1 genius of the era in the gravel world, he knew that the great world was much greater. To him, there must be many young people who had greater talents and gifts compared to him in the great world.

He did not think much about it even though he just heard about a vacant Prince position at the moment.

“This news was from seven months ago. There’s no more news about Royal deciding on a Prince since then. It means since seven months ago, they probably have yet to find a suitable replacement for the Prince of Royal. I think you stand a chance.” Bloody turned her head and looked at Lin Huang connivingly while smiling.

“Royal picks most of the candidates who are already on virtual god-level as their Prince. Before cultivators achieve virtual god-level, there are many unstable factors. No matter how powerful a genius is, they might be no different than an ordinary person as long as he doesn’t find the correct way to elevate to virtual god-level. I don’t even qualify the first basic condition with my imperial-level combat strength, so stop fooling around with me.” It was not that Lin Huang had no confidence, but he never believed in blind confidence.

“There are only two possibilities why Royal has yet to have a Prince since seven months ago. The first one would be that there’s no one suitable one among the candidate list who deserves the position. There’s even a high possibility that the Lord has rejected the candidate lists submitted by the Royal court many times. The second possibility would be there are many suitable candidates, but they can’t decide on one due to internal differences.

“If it’s the first possibility whereby the Lord hasn’t seen anyone that he likes and keeps rejecting the Royal court’s list, you’ll elevate to virtual god-level or even straight to True God if that drama drags out for a year. Won’t you be qualified by then?” Bloody shared the possibility in all seriousness.

‘You wish!’ Lin Huang could not help but scoff to himself at the moment.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1251 - Night and Shadow

## Chapter 1251: Night and Shadow

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After a while of chatting, the duo soon began working on their own.

Bloody began coming up with a detailed plan for the coming year following the information and documents she had.

Lin Huang, on the other hand, created a message with his communication device and sent it out.

“Old Yang, I’m Lin Huang. I’ve just arrived in the God Territory of a great world today. Are you still doing what you were before? I’m in a hurry for three fake identities; the sooner, the better. It’s inconvenient for me to make video calls and phone calls to you here, so we can keep in touch by text.”

Although there was a shield-like restriction in the guest room, theoretically, the outside world would not find out about whatever that was happening in the room. However, it was Whale13’s territory after all. Nobody knew if the room was bugged, so Lin Huang thought it was better to err on the side of caution.

He got a reply within ten seconds the text was sent. “Send me the names and photos. Come up with your identities. I can make Protoss identities too, but they are easily exposed in a God Territory above grade-5, thus I don’t suggest doing that. Also, no matter what identities you’re counterfeiting, you’d better disguise yourself properly and not expose any flaws.”

“I’ll send you the identities right away. Give me a minute. Can I ask approximately when I’ll get them?” Lin Huang replied as soon as he saw Yang Ling’s reply.

Yang Ling responded again a moment later, “It doesn’t take long to create fake identities. It can be done within half an hour at the most. However, it takes time for the logistics of the identity rings. If you’re in human territory, tomorrow will be the latest you can get them. However, since you’re in a God Territory, there’ll be a transfer in logistics. They’ll only reach at least three days later.

“Moreover, not all God Territories have goods receiving points in the Shelters. All Shelters of grade-5 and above undoubtedly have receiving points, but only approximately 10% of grade-3 Shelters and around 30% of grade-4 Shelters have receiving points.

“Send me your Shelter code. I’ll check the closest receiving point for you. I’ll send the goods to the receiving point then, and you’ll have to pick them up yourself.”

Lin Huang had never expected a God Territory’s logistics system to be so backward.

“Sure, I’ll pick them up myself. I’ll send you the documents soon.”

Lin Huang began discussing with Bloody again after exchanging messages with Yang Ling for a while.

“I’ve come up with a rough identity, but I’m not sure which tribe to use. I’ll get Yang Ling to make one up for me. You should think of an identity to disguise as. Come up with one for Kylie too.”

After all, they were in Whale13’s territory. For safety purposes, Lin Huang did not summon Kylie directly.

“The both of us will use our real identities,” Bloody replied almost without hesitation, “We’re going to stay in the core zone for a long time after all, and we might need to talk to people often. It might backfire easily if we disguise as other people, so we’ll just use our names and tribes.”

“It’s too risky to use your real identity.” Lin Huang frowned slightly when he heard her suggestion.

“There’s no harm actually. Kylie’s and my characteristics will stand out even more if we use our identities. Under normal circumstances, if something were to happen, it’s easy for one’s real identity to be tracked. Then, it’ll be more difficult for one to get away. It might be troublesome to others, but you can recall us back into card form which can wipe all trails immediately. If something really were to happen, all I need is to send you a message to get you to recall us back into card form.” Bloody seemed to be adamant about using her own identity.

“Besides that, they don’t lack powerhouses with high access in the core zone of the God Territory. There’ll be even more trouble if they find out about our fake identities. By using our real identities, even if they discover something wrong, we can say that we’re from a mini world. To avoid trouble, we bought fake identity rings, but we registered our authentic details. Even if the Protoss contacts our tribe to verify, there won’t be any problem at all.”

Lin Huang thought Bloody’s explanation made sense indeed.

Although Yang Ling had superb skills when it came to creating fake identities, this was the great world after all. Moreover, just like Bloody said, the core zone of the God Territory had many powerhouses with high access. If someone’s access was high enough to track their fake identities, that would spell trouble for them. However, if they were to register their fake identities with genuine information, even if the Protoss was to expose them, the most they could prove was that their identity rings were fake but their identities were authentic.

Even if Bloody could not find the exact tribe, other wisdom-types would definitely come forward to vouch for her. Meanwhile, Kylie was a pure God’s Blood herself who belonged to the Nephilic Judge Tribe which belonged to the superior bloodline among the Protoss. Among the superior bloodlines, there were only a few of them. As soon as she was exposed, the Nephilic Judge Tribe would definitely come forward for her.

Bloody only made the decision after some careful consideration and concluded that it would be safer to use their real identities.

Lin Huang stopped disagreeing with Bloody’s decision after some careful thoughts to himself.

After creating the three identities, Lin Huang sent them together with the Shelter code to Yang Ling.

Yang Ling soon replied with two messages, “Your location is really remote. I’ve checked. There are two receiving points that are closest to you. One is the Start Shelter (grade-3) and the other would be the Jupiter Shelter (grade-4). While the grade-4 Shelter is slightly closer to you, it doesn’t make much difference. So, which receiving point do you want me to send them to?

“Also, I’ve told you that fake Protoss identities are easily exposed in the God Territory. Are you sure you want your summoning beast, Kylie, to disguise as a Protoss? I’m not responsible for any after-sales service if there’s any problem with that.”

Lin Huang replied while smiling after reading Yang Ling’s message, “Send the goods to the grade-3 receiving point then. As for Kylie’s identity, it’s alright to disguise her as a Protoss. I won’t force you to take responsibility if something goes wrong.”

Two words popped up within three seconds Lin Huang sent the message. “Got it!”

After sorting out the fake identities, Lin Huang opened the Royal trading page and began looking at disguise god rule relics.

Soon, he saw two relics that he desired.

One was a black mask named Night. The mask was pure black and was adorned with golden droplets so tiny that one almost could not see them with their naked eye. They were like stars that lit up the night sky. Apart from that, there was a white precious stone the size of a thumb mounted on the forehead, resembling a full moon.

The effect of the mask’s rule could isolate any energy from penetrating from the outside. Not only did it block Divine Telekinesis and Divine Power, but it could also block a majority of energy impact, creating a certain level of defense.

The second relic was a cloak with a hood named Shadow. The cloak was pure black without any decoration or patterns. The effect of the rule was disappearing, including blocking one’s aura from being detected by the outside world.

In the beginning, Lin Huang struggled a while as he wondered which one to purchase. In the end, he decided to purchase both of them.

The starting price of a god rule relic was up to a million Divine Stones. Both god rule relics were expert-grade, so their price exceeded ten million Divine Stones. To be exact, both of them cost 46 million Divine Stones. It was not a small figure even to the wealthy Lin Huang.

He happened to only have just over ten million Divine Stones. He would have to sell lots of his resources to gather 46 million Divine Stones. That was the reason why he was struggling with which to purchase in the beginning.

However, after some consideration, he eventually decided to splurge on both the god rule relics for safety purposes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1252 - Money Boss

## Chapter 1252: Money Boss

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In order to get money to purchase god rule relics, Lin Huang only left behind a couple of demigod and god relics that he usually used and sold the rest on the Royal trading market.

To sell all those demigod and god relics, he set them at a rather low price. They were even slightly cheaper than the market price. However, the speed of the goods being sold was much faster than Lin Huang expected.

Within less than ten minutes, up to a hundred demigod and god relics were sold.

“I thought I’d need at least two to three days to gather the remaining 30 million or so Divine Stones despite selling them cheaply. I can’t believe I made close to 10 million Divine Stones within ten minutes!” Lin Huang said as he checked the buyer record. However, he began to appear doubtful after doing so.

“What’s wrong?” Bloody noticed his expression immediately.

“This person seems to be the only one who bought up to a hundred of my goods just now,” Lin Huang said through voice transmission while grinning, “The buyer record shows that it comes from the same account with the username ‘Money Boss’.”

“One can tell from the username that the person is loaded,” Bloody said amusedly, “In reality, it’s not strange that this person bought so many things. You priced them slightly lower than the market price since you’re in a hurry. Anyone would know that they’d be sold at a much higher price if they were sold at an auction. This Money Boss has most probably bought so many demigod and god relics for reselling purposes.

“Of course, there’s another possibility. He might happen to have an underling who’s lacking equipment, so he desperately needs demigod and god relics. He bought the equipment for his underling without hesitation as soon as he saw what you were selling.

“The second possibility is too much of a coincidence. Moreover, this person has the username ‘Money Boss’. There’s a higher chance that he’s a businessman…”

As Lin Huang was chatting with Bloody, a message popped up on the Royal trading page all of a sudden. Lin Huang looked closely to see a message from Money Boss that he was discussing with Bloody.

“Why’s that guy looking for me?”

Skeptically, Lin Huang tapped open the message that the person sent through the Royal trading page.

“Hi, Mr. Lin, I saw that you’re selling many demigod and god relics today. They’re slightly cheaper than the market price. I suppose you’re in need of money, aren’t you?”

Lin Huang did not create a username on the Royal trading page and only showed his family name which was the default setting. He could not help but raise his brows upon receiving such a message coming from Money Boss out of nowhere.

“Why do I have a feeling that this is an usury advertisement? Is this guy offering me usury?”

Though skeptical, Lin Huang decided to chat with him to see what exactly this buyer wanted. He did not answer the person’s question. Instead, he gave a straightforward reply, “Give it to me straight and don’t beat around the bush.”

Money Boss’s message came one to two minutes later. “Well, I’m a businessman. Apart from doing some middleman business to make some commission, I do loans too to make some money from interest. I’m sending you this message to see if there’s a chance if we can come up with a business deal, Mr. Lin.”

As expected, it was an usury advertisement!

Lin Huang chose to reject decisively, “I won’t take a loan from you.”

“Usury isn’t what I’m doing. The annual interest is only 4% as long as you pay it off within three years. You can consider it, Mr. Lin.” Money Boss had yet to give up.

Lin Huang did not expect the rate to be even lower than the housing loan on Earth. “What if I fail to pay everything back within three years?” he asked curiously.

“The interest will be doubled for payback within three to ten years, which is 8%. It will double again for payback ten to 20 years, which is 16%…”

‘And you said it isn’t usury..,’ Lin Huang thought to himself secretly.

“I was just asking out of curiosity. Neither do I have the habit of borrowing money, nor do I have any interest in your usury business.”

Lin Huang thought the person’s hopes would be killed and he would stop clinging onto him after his reply. Never did he expect another message to pop up just when he was going to turn off the trading page.

“Since you aren’t interested in taking a loan, we can talk about another business, Mr. Lin.”

Lin Huang frowned slightly and replied with a question mark.

“I’ve looked through the number of goods and prices that you are selling this time. I speculate that you’re in need of money, Mr. Lin. The price of goods you’re letting go is 30 million Divine Stones. To be exact, it’s over 35 million Divine Stones. No offense, but may I know if you’re going to purchase something with the money?”

“I think that’s none of your business!” Lin Huang thought the person was nosy.

“I don’t mean to disturb you. Perhaps I can help you get a bargain if you’re using the money to purchase goods. I’ll apologize for disturbing you if the money is for something else and I’ll no longer disturb you.”

“Get me a bargain?” Lin Huang was skeptical. This person’s way of making business was clearly out of the ordinary.

“Yes, I’ll get you a bargain. I’ll take 30% of the difference while you’ll enjoy 70% of the discount.”

Money Boss seemed to be worried that Lin Huang might not understand and soon sent another message. “Let me give you an example. If an item’s original price is 10 million Divine Stones, I’ll save two million for you if I manage to bargain for eight million instead. You’ll pay me 30% of two million as commission, which will be 600,000. That means you only pay 8.6 million for something that was originally 10 million.”

“You mean you’ll purchase the goods at a bargain and resell it to me? How can I trust you not to sell it to me at a higher price? It’s totally possible for you to purchase a 10 million item at eight million and sell it at 12 million to me. If I’m desperate for the item, I suppose I’ll have to accept the price you offer, wouldn’t I?” Lin Huang voiced his doubt.

“I’ve considered such risk and doubts in trust for my clients’ sake. Therefore, I’ll only be responsible for getting the bargain for you. You’ll have to complete the purchase yourself as I won’t be participating in the deal. After the purchase is done, you’ll pay me the commission as agreed,” Money Boss replied.

“Do you really trust your clients? What if I take my word back and refuse to pay you the commission after the deal is done?” Lin Huang thought the person was pretty naive.

“I’ve encountered clients who’ve backed out on their words. However, they died soon after the deal was done without exception.”

Lin Huang did not think that the person was boasting after hearing what sounded like a threat. After all, the person dared to trust his clients. It proved that the person had a high possibility of being able to control the risk of his clients breaking their promise.

“What’s the confidentiality of the deal like?” Lin Huang was a little tempted now. After all, the two items would add up to 46 million. Even if the person only managed to get a 10% discount and take the 30% commission, he would save over three million which was quite a significant figure.

Clearly, Money Boss came to Lin Huang upon noticing that he was purchasing something expensive.

“I’m just a businessman who wants to do business. I won’t reveal a word about the business of all of my clients to anyone. There’s nothing to worry about, Mr. Lin.”

“Alright, there are indeed two items that I’d like to purchase. I’ll need to discuss the collaboration details with you to decide if we have a deal.” Lin Huang finally agreed to discuss more with the person since Bloody, who had been sparing a portion of her attention to observe the conversation, nodded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1253 - Death Sickle

## Chapter 1253: Death Sickle

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Within two hours, close to 40 million Divine Stones worth of items that Lin Huang was selling in Royal’s market were almost sold. In reality, over 90% of them were purchased by Money Boss.

Lin Huang was finally relieved to have gathered enough money to buy god rule relics during his trip to the God Territory this time.

“I’ve got you a bargain. It will be a 22% discount for Night. The original price was 25 million and now it’s 19.5 million. You get 25% off for Shadow, which was originally priced at 21 million and is 15.75 million now. In other words, you’re only paying 35.25 million for something that was 46 million. The difference is 10.75 million. I’ll be taking 30%, which is 3.22 million. Let me round it up for you. Just transfer me 3.2 million after you’ve paid the buyers.”

“So, how do I trade with the sellers?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“You’ll have to send the sellers a personal message. Tell them that you’re the buyer Money Boss mentioned. After that, just follow the steps they teach you.”

“Sure, I’ll transfer you the commission after the deal is done.”

Just when Lin Huang was done messaging Money Boss, he contacted both sellers immediately. The sellers changed the price of the items without hesitation as they changed their privacy to be visible to Lin Huang’s account.

The Royal trading system was very unique. Product logistics on the page did not matter, whereby the products would be transferred to the storage equipment the buyers set up directly as long as the purchase was successful.

The next official trade was completed smoothly within a minute. Lin Huang was finally relieved to see two extra god rule relics in his storage space.

He scanned through his storage equipment with his Divine Telekinesis and checked properly, confirming that both god rule relics were fine. Lin Huang then clicked Money Boss’s account and transferred the 3.2 million Divine Stones in commission over.

“I’ve transferred the Divine Stones to you. Please check.”

“Got it. It’s a pleasure working with you! Please get me to bargain for you again if you’re getting more god rule relics or business that’s more than 10 million Divine Stones in the future,” Money Boss replied almost instantly.

Lin Huang could not help but smirk when he saw the message. “I’ll definitely look for you next time.”

“Is it done?” Bloody had been sparing a portion of her attention to Lin Huang’s progress.

“I’ve gotten both of the god rule relics. I’ve checked them and all are good.” Lin Huang nodded.

“I’m basically done on my side too, but it’s a little inconvenient to finish the master plan now.” Bloody was also cautious. After all, they were in someone else’s territory now. “Let me give you a rough idea. We’ll discuss the details after I’m done with the master plan and I’ll send it to you tomorrow.

“First of all, you’ll have to summon Kylie after leaving this Shelter. The three of us will head to the Start Shelter to pick up our identity rings. Later on, Kylie and I will head to the core zone of the God Territory. You’ll disguise yourself and head to the next grade-3 Shelter.

“I’ve given a good thought about your identity. It’s best that you aren’t a lone ranger. The great world is different from the gravel world, and you’ll encounter plenty of trouble since you have no organization background. Although Royal is a huge organization, its headquarters is in a human territory that’s too far away from the God Territory. Distant water cannot quench the present thirst, thus it’s best that you join an organization in the God Territory.

“There are a couple of major organizations in the God Territory, but currently there are only two that are recruiting and are suitable for you. One would be the Combat God Temple while the other would be the Death Sickle.

“The Combat God Temple is the best choice for your need to kill a great number of virtual god-level monsters alone. The Combat God Temple is the biggest mercenary troop in the God Territory, whereby they take on all sorts of group hunting missions all year long. If you join them, not only can you hunt all sorts of monsters, but you’ll be given mission rewards from the Combat God Temple too.

“However, the biggest disadvantage of joining the Combat God Temple would be the lack of freedom. The reason being, all members will be put into a small troop and they’ll have to move as one unit. Although the troop can choose their own missions most of the time, sometimes there are some compulsory requisitions that you can’t say no to.”

Lin Huang frowned a little upon hearing this point. “Tell me about the Death Sickle then.”

“The Death Sickle is the biggest assassin organization and its main business is all sorts of assassination missions.

“The Death Sickle is very lax on their member recruitment. Almost all tribes can register as their reserve members regardless of their ability. The reserve members have all the freedom they want, and they can even reject all the missions. Of course, that would mean not having benefits at all.

“As long as the reserve members complete three assassination missions within a year or accept three specific missions within ten years, they’ll become an official Black Sickle Assassin.”

“So, there are ranks among Death Sickle members?” Lin Huang could not help but interrupt to ask.

“Yes, the ascending order of ranking in the Death Sickle would be the reserve, Black Sickle, White Sickle, Golden Sickle, and Blood Sickle. There are only seven Blood Sickle Assassins, all of whom are on heavenly god-level. The seven of them control all of Death Sickle’s decision-making.”

“So, what’re the benefits of the higher ranks?” Lin Huang asked again.

“The higher the ranking, the higher the grade of mission one gets and the better the reward. Reserve, Black Sickle, White Sickle, Golden Sickle, and Blood Sickle correspond with the grade of the mission. Reserve members can only take missions below virtual god-level, Black Sickles can only take missions below true god-level, White Sickles can only take missions below heavenly god-level missions, and so on and so forth…

“Not only are there mission rewards for completed missions, but there’re also accumulated points. One will earn a place on the Death Leaderboard when they have sufficient points. There are three leaderboards for the Death Sickle, which are the Black Sickle Leaderboard, the White Sickle Leaderboard, and the Golden Sickle Leaderboard. There are only 100 names on each leaderboard which will be renewed every day at 00:00. Throughout the month, those who manage to rank the top ten will receive a handsome reward.

“Those who are usually on the Black Sickle Leaderboard are top virtual god-level powerhouses. Those who rank the top three will receive a reward that is at least comparable to a god rule relic each month. The rewards for the White Sickle Leaderboard and the Golden Sickle Leaderboard are even better.”

“One per month would mean that one will get 12 god rule relics in a year. I’ve only gotten two god rule relics after my hard work in the gravel world and spending most of what I had. Meanwhile, the few of them on the leaderboard can earn that within two months! So, what’s the disadvantage of joining the Death Sickle?” Lin Huang turned his head to ask Bloody immediately.

“You must complete at least three missions each year if you become a Black Sickle. You can pick the missions within your own level. If you fail to complete a few of them in a year, you’ll be given a few specific missions in the next year. The specific missions are usually those that basically nobody is willing to do because they’re very risky.”

“Secondly, the number of hunts will definitely be lesser than those in the Combat God Temple if you join the Death Sickle. After all, the killing in the Combat God Temple is done in battles with many enemies. It’s more suitable for you to elevate your combat strength.”

“I’ll join the Death Sickle. I can go to battles on my own when there’s no mission. I just won’t get the reward that the Combat God Temple will be giving,” Lin Huang shared his thoughts, “To me, the Combat God Temple’s restriction is too much. Besides that, I’ll have to fight in a team, so there’ll be many techniques that I can’t use. I think the Death Sickle is better for me since I can fight on my own.”

“I figured you’d choose that.” Bloody shrugged helplessly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1254 - Start Shelter

## Chapter 1254: Start Shelter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and Bloody bade farewell to Whale13 early the next morning.

While Whale13 was surprised, he said nothing. All he did was pat Lin Huang’s shoulder heartily. “Go if something has come up. Don’t delay your business. Please come play at my Dust Shelter anytime when you’re free. I’ll welcome you with open arms at all times!”

Lin Huang summoned Kylie after bidding farewell to Whale13, and as soon as they left the Dust Shelter, he disguised himself using the two god rule relics.

The three then headed to Start Shelter at ease.

According to Yang Ling, the identity rings would need at least three days to reach the receiving point. Therefore, they were not in a hurry.

Under normal circumstances, they would need to transfer at only five Shelters to get from the Dust Shelter to Start Shelter. However, there were two grade-4 Shelters among them. For safety purposes, they decided to take a longer en route whereby they transferred 11 times at grade-3 Shelters along the way.

Fortunately, none of their identities were suspected at all. Bloody would even request the Shelter guardian for permission to read at their archives at each Shelter. None of the 11 Shelters rejected her, which allowed her to gain access to more documents and information.

Apart from asking about the mission at the beginning, Kylie was cold and arrogant as usual. She did not even ask about the details of the mission, and Bloody was the one who took the initiative to tell her.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang spent most of the time shopping at underground black markets and auctions. Whilst familiarizing himself with the market prices, he was trying his luck with worthy items.

His new disguise was a man in a black robe that was transformed from his god rule relic, Shadow. It was completely different from earlier and was adorned with a simple golden pattern from the pure black before.

Meanwhile, his mask was transformed from his god rule relic, Night. The delicate mask was now pitch black. It was so black that it could even absorb the diffused reflection of the light. Apart from that, there was a layer of black mist lingering around it.

The hoodie of the cloak would hide whatever that was beneath it even during the day as long as the light did not shine directly on one’s face. After putting on the mask, even if the light were to shine directly, one could only see a black silhouette.

Three days later, the trio arrived at the Start Shelter.

Lin Huang was a little shocked to see skyscrapers and crowds when they arrived. “Why’s this Shelter so crowded? I suppose a grade-4 Shelter isn’t as crowded as this!”

“Although Start Shelter is only a grade-3 Shelter, it has the top standard among grade-3 Shelters. The crowd is even larger compared to some remote grade-4 Shelters,” Bloody explained through voice transmission.

“I heard the guardian of Start Shelter, whose name is Start, is a pure Protoss. His father is a rather famous Heavenly God who’s also the guardian of a grade-5 Shelter.

“Due to his background, many guardians of grade-3 and grade-4 Shelters nearby are willing to be his friends, and they have trade agreements with Start Shelter. When Start Shelter was newly built, many neighboring guardians brought businesses and immigrants to them, making Start Shelter develop quickly. After Start Shelter elevated to a grade-3 Shelter, Start’s father used his connection in the God Territory to get him the privilege of a receiving point. Since then, the Shelter prospered completely.”

“A pure Protoss whose dad is a Heavenly God…” Lin Huang frowned slightly. “We don’t even have identity rings now. If we visit him, we might expose ourselves.”

“We don’t have to visit him this time. There are up to a million people coming in and out of Start Shelter every day. There are always True Gods and Protosses coming in and out. If Start has to host those guests every day, I guess he’d have to host at least a hundred times throughout the year.

“I heard that he’s arrogant whereby he looks down on ordinary Protosses and True Gods, and he doesn’t care to befriend them. Moreover, we’re only staying for a day or two to pick up our stuff. There’s no need to embarrass ourselves by visiting him.”

“So, you’re not going to their archive?” Lin Huang asked.

“Although Start Shelter is crowded, it’s just a grade-3 Shelter after all. I’ll have many opportunities to visit grade-4 and grade-5 Shelters in the future.”

“Then, let’s look for a place to stay. We’ll leave right after we pick up our stuff. Let’s not have any contact with him.” Lin Huang began browsing for hotels as soon as he was done speaking.

The receiving point of Start Shelter was located in the central zone of the entire Shelter which was also where the guardian residence was. They were only less than a kilometer apart from each other.

It was the most crowded place in the entire Shelter. Above 90% of the luxury hotels in the Shelter were located in this area, making up more than 70% of the Shelter hotels that were in the central zone.

Although they had no identity ring in the God Territory, Lin Huang picked a small hotel where registration was unnecessary. He got them the biggest three-room suite in the hotel.

When they opened the door to the suite, Lin Huang realized it was the crudest room that he had ever stayed in since he traveled to this world.

Although the three rooms were close to 100 square meters large, the walls were all white and the ceilings were made of plaster. Apart from a bed, a wardrobe, a table, and a chair, there were almost zero decorations.

Although there was a fabric couch in the living room, it looked like it had been there for at least 20 years. The coffee table before it seemed to be made of glass, but there were four to five cracks on it.

Lin Huang thought that the glass coffee table might crack entirely if he were to put an ashtray on it.

“Let’s change hotels.” Lin Huang did not mind the place, but he felt bad for the two ladies, Bloody and Kylie, to be staying at such a place.

Kylie glanced through the living room quickly. “We’ll stay here since it’s only for one or two days.”

“We don’t have identity rings now. I suppose hotels that accept frauds like us would have similar conditions. It doesn’t really make sense to change to another hotel. Let’s just stay here then,” Bloody agreed to stay too.

“Alright then. Let’s tidy up our rooms. It might be slightly bearable if we clean it up a little,” Lin Huang suggested.

Both ladies nodded in agreement.

The trio spent half an hour to tidy the rooms completely. Although it did not look like it had been renovated, at least, it was more pleasing to the eye than before.

Lin Huang thought he would let the ladies stay in the bigger rooms while he occupied the smallest one.

However, Bloody realized that the smallest was only six or seven square meters large. The entire room was cramped with the bed and a wardrobe. Not only that, there was not even a tiny window for ventilation. Therefore, she suggested staying in the same room with Kylie while Lin Huang took the bigger room.

Kylie did not reject the suggestion.

The man and the two ladies then stayed in the Start Shelter’s small hotel.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1255 - 0618

## Chapter 1255: 0618

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After a night at the small hotel, Lin Huang’s communication device vibrated all of a sudden before dawn came.

He tapped it opened and realized that it was an unknown number.

“Your stuff should arrive at the Start Shelter in the afternoon today. If you guys aren’t there yet, please get there as soon as you can to pick them up. There are plenty of flaws in the God Territory’s logistics system. It’s very common for some Shelters to lose parcels. The longer the parcels are left at the receiving point, the higher the chances of them being lost.”

Lin Huang knew it was Yang Ling who sent the message without even looking at the signature.

“We arrived yesterday.” Lin Huang turned off the communication page after the brief reply. He peeked at the time. It was only 4.51 a.m. Through the window, he could see that the sky was still dark, so he turned around on the bed and pulled the blanket over himself, shutting his eyes again.

He slept all the way past seven in the morning, only stirring calmly upon hearing the chatter between Bloody and Kylie.

Lin Huang walked to the living room to see both Bloody and Kylie there. He said through voice transmission, “Yang Ling said the stuff will arrive around the afternoon. We’ll have breakfast soon and walk around. In the afternoon, we’ll head there straight to pick up the stuff.”

After washing up, the three of them put on their black robes again and headed out.

Lin Huang was already disguised as a man in a black robe. Meanwhile, as Bloody and Kylie looked exactly like Protosses, they would definitely attract unwanted attraction if they were to check into such a small hotel in their own forms. Therefore, they put on a cloak and a mask just like Lin Huang did when they checked into the hotel. Both their cloaks and masks were god relics. However, the small hotel was located in the central zone of Start Shelter which was close to the guardian residence. Not many True Gods would step on Start’s feet and pry with their Divine Telekinesis as they wished.

Moreover, most people who would stay at such a small hotel were usually problematic. They were either fugitives or were hiding something embarrassing. They knew where they stood, so they would not pry to avoid any unnecessary incidents.

It was only 8 a.m. after spending some 20 minutes eating their breakfast.

The auctions and markets at the Shelter had yet to open. However, the underground market was already opened for business.

The Start Shelter black market was in an alley somewhere next to the guardian residence. In reality, the guardian, Start, was the mastermind behind the black market. Most of the people in the Shelter knew that, but nobody dared say it out loud.

Start had a Heavenly God supporting him, and as a Protoss himself, nobody dared to report his business. Everyone knew that the most that would happen to the black market would be it closing down even if someone were to report it. With Start’s background, it was basically impossible for him to be punished.

The three of them took a stroll at the black market. They spent over two hours to look at all the shops and stalls. Since they did not see anything they wanted, they left the black market alley empty-handed.

After getting out of the black market, they casually strolled through the auctions and markets that had been opened for a while.

It was past 1 p.m. when they were done shopping. Figuring that he had yet to receive any notification about their parcel, Lin Huang took Bloody and Kylie to a restaurant with a good reputation for lunch.

As they began eating after the dishes were served, Lin Huang’s communication device vibrated all of a sudden. Again, the message still came from an unknown number. Lin Huang knew it was Yang Ling who sent it as soon as he tapped it open.

The message was brief with only two sentences. “The logistics system on my side shows that the stuff has arrived at Start Shelter. If you’re not busy, it’s best that you pick them up today. I took some time to check the God Territory’s receiving point, and I found out that the Shelter always loses parcels.”

Naturally, Bloody and Kylie saw the contents of the message since Lin Huang’s communication device messages were set to pop up.

“Let’s go there right after we finish lunch,” Bloody said instantly as she was concerned that the stuff might get lost.

Lin Huang nodded and turned off the communication page. He then proceeded with lunch. It was not even 2 p.m. when they exited the restaurant and headed straight to the receiving point immediately.

The receiving point was on a main road. The shop was pretty large, and there were two lines queuing at the entrance. The longer line was for the delivery of mail with some 20 people there. The pick-up line was shorter as there were only six people queuing.

Lin Huang and the other two queued quietly behind the pick-up line and waited for the people before them to collect their stuff patiently.

The first of the six picked up their stuff and left successfully. When it was the second person’s turn, he began arguing with the shop owner.

“My stuff should’ve arrived last night! The pick-up details on my communication device clearly state that my stuff arrived at 11.21 last night. Now, you’re telling me that you didn’t receive them?!” It was a muscular elephant-person who was yelling loudly.

“Why are you screaming?! I told you that we didn’t receive it. Isn’t it normal to lose parcels? You’re not the only one whose parcel is lost,” responded the shop owner who was a skinny and short human-faced monkey around 1.4 meters tall. Although he was almost a meter shorter than the elephant-person, the latter was nothing to him.

“You guys are doing logistics as your business. Does it make sense for you guys to lose stuff?!” The elephant-person was enraged to hear such a nonchalant answer.

“You should ask around and see which receiving point in the God Territory never loses their parcels.” The human-faced monkey did not intend to apologize at all. “I can only say that you have shoddy luck to lose your parcel. There’s no one to blame. Stop blocking my way and interrupting my business.”

“I won’t leave if you don’t give me my stuff! I’ll block your entrance and paralyze your business!” The elephant-person began throwing a tantrum.

“Are you sure you want to block my way?!” A cold gleam flashed through the human-faced monkey’s eyes. Almost at the same time, a terrifying aura came out of his body for merely a second.

Even the pupils of Lin Huang and the other two who were queuing at the back shrank. The human-faced monkey’s aura was clearly at peak virtual god-level. They could tell by the intensity of his aura that he was but a step away from stepping to true god-level.

The elephant-person who was supposed to collect his parcel peed in his pants then and there. He only had imperial-level combat strength and had never come in such close contact with a Virtual God before.

Fortunately, the aura was fleeting. If it really suppressed him, losing control of his bladder might not be the only thing that would happen; his soul might collapse shortly.

“Get lost!” The human-faced monkey scoffed. In turn, the elephant-person turned around and ran away while shuddering. He dared not stay even for a moment.

The expression of the people queueing at the back became complicated when they looked at the human-faced monkey again.

“Next!” The human-faced monkey pretended like nothing happened as he called out to the next person.

The pick-up queue was moving fast. It was Lin Huang and the rest’s turn within three minutes. Not one of the next five people after the elephant-person lost their parcels, much to their relief.

“Pick-up code: 0618,” Lin Huang stated his pick-up code directly.

The human-faced monkey lifted his head to peer at Lin Huang and subsequently glanced at Bloody and Kylie who were wearing masks and cloaks. He spoke a moment after lowering his head, “I can’t find your pick-up code here.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1256 - The Guardian’s Visit

## Chapter 1256: The Guardian’s Visit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang could not help but frown a little when he heard the human-faced monkey announce that he could not find the pick-up code. However, nobody could see the expression on his face since he wore a mask.

Next to Lin Huang, Bloody spoke up first, “Do you mean that our parcel is lost?”

The human-faced monkey squinted at Bloody. “Since we can’t find the pick-up code, it’s usually stolen. Smaller items are susceptible to that.”

Bloody turned her head to look at Kylie next to her after hearing that. She nodded at her imperceptibly.

Kylie stretched her arm out and took off her mask, revealing her cold face. At the same time, she released her pure God’s Blood aura and recalled it immediately.

The human-faced monkey was stunned when he saw Kylie’s human features. Subsequently, his expression changed dramatically when he sensed the fleeting pure God’s Blood aura of the Protoss.

One must know that they were in a God Territory, thus it was Protoss territory. Among Protosses, pure Protosses were the most arrogant and bossiest. Moreover, most of them had a terrifying background.

Whilst the human-faced monkey was unsure about what to do, Bloody, who was standing aside, spoke again, “Boss, why don’t you look for it carefully again?”

The human-faced monkey nodded immediately. “Perhaps I missed it just now. Let me check again.”

Kylie glared at him coldly and said nothing. She put on her mask again.

The bunch of people queuing behind did not see Kylie’s face. Only a handful of them sensed her fleeting Protoss aura and knew what happened while the rest of them were confused.

“Isn’t the owner all high and mighty? Why is he giving in now?”

“Yeah, he always calls the shots whenever the parcel can’t be found. Whoever questions him would normally be chased away. Why is he looking for the pick-up code for the second time today?”

The human-faced monkey held his head down and checked again. Soon, he lifted his head and passed Bloody a little carton the size of a palm.

“I found it. Indeed, I missed it earlier.”

The trio did not trouble the human-faced monkey further after taking the parcel. They turned around and left immediately.

The human-faced monkey was relieved when he saw them leave without saying anything. Although he was confident in his ability, he dared not offend any Protoss. It was the Protosses’ territory after all.

Lin Huang and the other two did not expect such an incident to happen. Fortunately, they managed to get their identity rings in the end. They returned to the small hotel as soon as they received the parcel.

After they got into the hotel room, they opened the parcel. The three rings had different styles, but there was a little label on top of each ring. Among them were Bloody and Kylie’s names while another one had ‘Xie Lin’ written on it.

The name of the label was correct. Lin Huang used a fake name of Xie Lin, switching around the name Lin Xie that he had used in the past.

They removed the label after retrieving their identity rings. Then, they began claiming ownership by dripping their blood onto the rings. After the ownership claiming was done, the three of them began familiarizing themselves with the identity rings.

Although the identity ring in the great world had many features that were different from those in the gravel world, most of the functions were similar. The functions on the page were just slightly more complicated with different interfaces.

Lin Huang merely spent a few minutes to learn all the functions of the new ring.

Bloody had used Lin Huang’s identity in the past under his authorization, so with her intelligence, her speed of picking up the information was even faster than Lin Huang. She spent less than half a minute to familiarize herself with the identity ring completely.

Kylie spent a little more time on it since she had never used an identity ring before. Under Bloody’s guidance, she only learned how to use the identity ring roughly half an hour later.

At the same time that the trio picked up the identity rings, a piece of news reached Start Shelter’s guardian residence quietly.

“There were three people who are suspected to have disguised as Protosses at the receiving point earlier. We’ve confirmed them one of them is a female pureblood Protoss. The other two were disguised, so we failed to detect their real identities. We speculate them to most probably be Protosses too. The three of them have a combat strength of beginner-stage virtual god-level.”

Half-naked, Start, who was revealing his muscular body, raised his brows slightly as he read the message while sitting in a cultivation room with his legs crossed.

“Three beginner-stage virtual god-level Protosses…Why bother to disguise themselves just to pick something up?”

A ring of waves reverberated behind Start just when he mumbled as if he was talking to himself. A rather husky voice came slowly, “There are three possibilities. The first one is that the goods are extremely important. Secondly, the goods are shady. Thirdly, the three of them are shady. There’s a certain chance that the three possibilities overlap one another.

“They probably don’t want to attract any attention picking up their stuff at your territory. After all, Start Shelter is just a grade-3 Shelter.”

“Interesting…” Start smirked.

…

In the small hotel, the trio who were familiarized with the identity ring’s applications were preparing to leave Start Shelter when someone knocked on the hotel room’s door all of a sudden.

Their expressions changed.

“Who is it?!”

A thick male voice came behind the door slowly, “Your humble one is Start. I heard that there are three Protosses of the same kind staying here, so I thought I’d make a trip to visit.”

The three of them were stunned to hear that. Never had they thought that the Shelter guardian would come to them when they were leaving.

Lin Huang merely hesitated for a moment before he walked forward in big steps and opened the door. “It’s the Master Guardian. What a pleasure!”

Start glanced at the three of them. With his True God’s vision, he saw through Bloody and Kylie’s disguises.

Although he was not sure if Bloody was a Protoss, a glimpse was all it took for him to confirm that Kylie was the pureblood Protoss who had revealed her face at the receiving point earlier.

He shifted his attention and his gaze landed once more on Lin Huang who had opened the door. However, he could not see what was hiding under his disguise, so he could not help but feel doubtful.

“You sure are uptight with your attire, little brother.”

“I’ve been scared of the cold since I was born, so I wore a bit more,” Lin Huang responded while smiling, “Please come in, Master Guardian.”

Start nodded and walked into the room. He could not help but shake his head after looking around. “I suppose the three of you didn’t have to stay somewhere so crude even if you don’t want anyone to know that you’re in my Start Shelter, did you?”

“We just don’t want unnecessary trouble,” Lin Huang responded, “May I know if there’s anything that we can do for you, Master Guardian?”

“Nothing, I just heard my people say that they saw Protosses of my own kind. I thought I should meet you guys and make friends.” Start turned around and looked at Lin Huang with a smile.

“That’s all?” Lin Huang asked while frowning a little.

“That’s all!”

“We’re just here to pick up a parcel. We’ll leave today,” Lin Huang said clearly. He did not want any trouble or to be friends with the guardian.

“You’re leaving so soon? I thought of getting you guys to stay at my residence if you’re staying for a few days more. This is my territory, and I should be a good host since it’s a rare occasion to meet Protosses of my own kind,” Start invited, grinning.

“Thanks for your kindness, Master Guardian, but we can’t take it. There’s something that we need to handle as soon as possible, so we won’t be staying. If we have the opportunity to come to Start Shelter again, we’ll definitely stay longer and make it a proper visit.” Lin Huang’s rejection was very cordial. He was mentally prepared to attack if Start insisted on him staying.

However, Start seemed to really have no ill intentions. He nodded and said warmly, “I shan’t get you guys to stay since there’s something that you must deal with. Let’s exchange contact numbers to keep in touch. If you guys are free to come to Start Shelter again, just come straight to my residence. I’ll welcome you guys at any time!”

Then, he bade farewell to Lin Huang and the other two after they exchanged numbers.

Lin Huang thought it was strange when Start left. “What was that guy thinking? Did he come all the way here just to get our number?”

However, Bloody had seen through Start’s trick. “He wants to check our identities through our contact.”

“So what if he finds out about our identities?”

“After all, Kylie exposed her pureblood Protoss identity. Perhaps he has the intention to keep in touch with us because of that. If Kylie’s tribe is from a major organization among the Protosses, having her contact would create the possibility to be in contact with a major tribe. If he finds out that we’re insignificant among the Protosses, he’ll just delete our contacts and cut ties. All he did was waste a couple of minutes to meet us.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1257 - Death Sickle

## Chapter 1257: Death Sickle

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At Start Shelter’s guardian residence, a shirtless Start sat in the middle of the cultivation room. The communication ring on his finger vibrated all of a sudden. He opened his eyes slowly and tapped on the message that just came in.

“I’ve identified the three of them. Among them, the man isn’t a Protoss. According to the archive records, he’s a quadruple-mutated mysterious-type. The two females are Protosses, the tribe of one of which isn’t recorded, so she should belong to an insignificant tribe. The other one is a pureblood Protoss. According to the records, she’s from the Nephilic Judge Tribe.”

“From the Nephilic Judge Tribe?!” Start could not help but raise his brows.

Although the Nephilic Judge Tribe was considered a rare tribe due to the number of Protosses

whereby there were only some 100 people in the entire tribe, many of them ranked high among the Protoss. Moreover, more than one of them that were Heavenly Gods.

In other words, Kylie was much more powerful than Start when it came to their background.

Although Start’s father was a high-level Heavenly God, among the Nephilic Judge Tribe, there were three high-level Heavenly Gods that were known to the public at the moment. It was said that even one of them was going to be lord-level.

“It seems like it’s necessary for me to get closer to them,” Start nodded lightly.

After some thought, Start decided to speak to his father to give a brief description of Lin Huang and the other two. He sent his father a text.

A moment later, a reply came. “Give me their contact numbers.”

Start then sent all three of their contact numbers over.

Within half a minute, another text came. “You’re being deceived. The three identities are fake. It’s a heavy offense to disguise as a Protoss. I’ve reported the two fake Protosses to the related organization.”

Start was stunned to see the message. ‘They’re fake?! But I sensed a pureblood Protoss’s aura from one of the ladies clearly.’

Although he was secretly doubtful, Start did not suspect his own father, so he did not ask further. All he did was reply, “Alright, Father. I know now.”

‘Since Father has found out that their identities are fake, there must be something wrong with them. Perhaps the pureblood Protoss’s aura that I sensed was the disguise of that lady’s god rule relic…”

Start squinted slightly after exiting the communication page. He spread his Divine Telekinesis quickly so that it covered the entire Shelter immediately. However, he could no longer sense Lin Huang and the rest.

…

After sending the guardian, Start, off at the hotel, the trio left Start Shelter right away, going on their own ways.

Bloody and Kylie took the effort to head to the grade-4 Stop Shelter.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang passed through a couple of grade-3 Shelters consecutively. Following the route that Bloody planned, he headed to the grade-3 Shelter, the Iron Fist Shelter.

After getting out of the Iron Fist Shelter’s dimensional portal, he headed straight to where the Death Sickle was.

Among grade-3 Shelters, the Iron Fist Shelter was considered the top in terms of how it was modeled. It was even more crowded than Start Shelter. The main reason was that this Shelter happened to be located among some ten grade-4 Shelters, so it naturally became an interchange point.

Apart from its fortunate location, the Iron Fist Shelter had existed for over 30,000 years, thus it was considered one of the oldest grade-3 Shelters left behind in the God Territory at the moment.

The Iron Fist Shelter would have been upgraded to a grade-4 Shelter if not for the fact that there was no inhabitable planet close to it. However, although it was only a grade-3 Shelter, the Iron Fist Shelter was considered to best even grade-4 Shelters when it came to its population. Many organizations made it their stationary point for the convenience.

Lin Huang was there for the Death Sickle.

Although it was a major organization, the Death Sickle was rather low-key on their conduct. Their stationary point was located in an alley of the Iron Fist Shelter black market.

Lin Huang found the place soon according to the coordinates Bloody found.

The Iron Fist Shelter black market was crowded even during the day. It was packed like the morning market with people going in and out of the nine intersecting alleys in the black market.

There would even be shouts of bargains from time to time on both sides of the road. Lin Huang felt suspicious that he might be in the wrong place.

Fortunately, he found the two-story building in the picture that Bloody gave based on the coordinates that she marked. The short building only had two floors. The tiles on the top floor were dark-green while the door was black. A red lantern was hung at the entrance, its illumination adding a tiny bit of liveliness to the entire building.

Lin Huang shook his head while smiling. Although low-key, this building was out of place compared to the other houses around it. The houses around were basically three stories high with tall roofs, and they were at least five meters taller than the short building. All of the roofs had red tiles. None of them were of any other color.

After making sure that he got the right place, he strode in confidently. He glanced around quickly as soon as he stepped in.

The lobby was rather dim. There was a long counter just across the entrance, but it was unattended. To be exact, there was nobody in the entire lobby.

“Anybody here?!” Lin Huang shouted since nobody came to greet him.

A silhouette walked out of the shadows not far from Lin Huang as soon as he spoke.

His pupils shrunk a little because he did not sense the person coming at all.

“You look like a stranger. I guess it’s your first time here. Are you here to delegate a task or to pick something up?”

The man who walked out of the shadows was skinny. There was a scar that was close to five centimeters long under his left eye which looked a little like a tearstain. With a black tail on his back, Lin Huang could not tell what kind of monster it was.

This person’s aura was very well-preserved whereby one could not tell his combat strength at all. However, judging by his appearance out of nowhere, Lin Huang could tell that he was at least a high-level Virtual God. There was a high possibility that he could even be a True God.

Lin Huang observed the man for a while and quickly looked away, announcing, “I would like to join the Death Sickle. What should I do?”

“Give me your contact number. I’ll send you the registration form to fill in,” Scarface said expressionlessly.

After sending his contact number to Scarface, Lin Huang received the registration form almost instantly. Scarface turned around directly without waiting for Lin Huang to tap open the form and said stonily, “Send it back to me when you’re done.”

“What do I do with the parts that I don’t know?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

“Leave it blank,” Scarface replied without even turning his head.

Lin Huang scanned through the registration form roughly after opening it. In reality, there was nothing much to be filled. He did not bother to ask Scarface further, so he filled up the form after skipping a few questions which involved his privacy. He then sent it back to Scarface.

Within a minute, Scarface appeared out of nowhere again.

“Should I fill in those that I left blank?” Lin Huang had come up with a story himself. Never had he thought that Scarface would toss him a wooden token immediately.

Lin Huang held his head down to look at the token after catching it. It was only the size of half a palm and seemed to be made of ordinary wood. There was the character ‘reserve’ written in the middle of the token. He realized that it was the Death Sickle’s reserve token.

“Enter the code on the token on the page that you’ve just registered on. You’ll be an official reserve member when the binding is completed.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1258 - The Torturous Reserve

## Chapter 1258: The Torturous Reserve

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After performing a surprisingly simple registration at Death Sickle’s base, Lin Huang soon left the black market and found a nearby hotel to use as a temporary residence.

Only when he was at the hotel did he begin to study Death Sickle’s website in earnest.

As Bloody had said, it was easy to join the Death Sickle organization. All he had to do was fill in an incomplete form and he immediately became a reserve member.

However, reserve members had extremely limited access.

On the official website, apart from public messages that could be found on the internet, the forum only contained a section for reserve members and a section for missions. There were also access restrictions in the missions section; he was only able to look at reserve-level missions.

As for the forum itself, there were access restrictions on even the message and trading sections.

“That’s what you get for being a reserve member. It’s no different from being a passerby,” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim after giving the website a general once-over.

Not long after though, Lin Huang found a sticky that was pinned to the reserve members’ section. The post was entitled Rules and Regulations For Promotion of Death Sickle Members.

He clicked on the post immediately, which took him less than a minute to read. Now he finally had a complete understanding of how Death Sickle’s ranking system worked.

Just like what Bloody had found earlier, Death Sickle members were ranked in the order of reserves, Black Sickle, White Sickle, Gold Sickle, and Blood Sickle.

A normal registration would make one a reserve member straight away.

Reserve members only needed to complete three assassination missions within a year or take on three designated missions within ten years to become official Black Sickle members.

In actuality, there was also a real-name registration process that would allow one to bypass the reserves level and directly become a Black Sickle member.

However, this particular process required a recommendation from an official Death Sickle member. Not only that, the person would need to register their real name; their combat strength and ability had to be above virtual god-level as well. They would also have to pass an actual combat assessment. They could only skip over the reserves level and become a Black Sickle member if they passed their identity checks as well as their combat assessment.

Two conditions had to be fulfilled for Black Sickle members to be promoted to White Sickle members.

The first was to be in the top three places on the Black Sickle Leaderboard’s monthly rankings for three consecutive months.

The second was to complete a True God assassination mission, which was a trial mission assigned when the promotion was requested.

The conditions for White Sickle members to be promoted to Gold Sickle members were similar.

Apart from being in the top three spots on the White Sickle Leaderboard monthly rankings for three consecutive months, one also needed to complete a Heavenly God assassination mission.

The conditions for Gold Sickle members to be promoted to the highest rank of Blood Sickle were even stricter.

The basic condition for promotion was to maintain the number one spot on the Gold Sickle Leaderboard monthly rankings for three years consecutively without missing a single month.

They had to carry out three trial missions, each to assassinate a half-step Lord.

“Judging by that last condition, although on the surface it seems as if there’s no lord-level guardian in Death Sickle, the seven Blood Sickle members should at least be at the level of half-step lord instead of the ordinary peak-stage Heavenly God,” Lin Huang exclaimed, unable to restrain himself, “If these seven Blood Sickle powerhouses have the ability to kill half-step Lords, the power of seven of them combined might be on par with a Lord.”

After Lin Huang had finished reading this pin, he checked out other pins on the forum as well as the stickies with the most comments.

He only returned to the main page after scrolling over the reserve members section for over three hours.

“The access for reserve members is too limited. I must get promoted to Black Sickle level as soon as possible so I can take on missions to assassin Virtual Gods.” Now that he had a rough understanding of Death Sickle’s organization and hierarchy, Lin Huang was able to come up with a plan very rapidly. “I don’t think I’ll be able to go the route of using the identity check, so I can only be promoted through normal channels. That means I’ll need to complete three reserve missions.”

Once he had considered things to this point, Lin Huang clicked on the missions page and began looking for missions that suited him.

Due to the restrictions, Lin Huang could only access the reserves missions listed in the missions section. Despite that, he found plenty there

to occupy him.

After giving the matter some thought, Lin Huang chose to sort these missions by distance.

He wanted to be promoted as soon as he could, so naturally the closer the mission was, the better. He did not bother to take into consideration the difficulty level and the reward points.

“Mission: Assassinating Ai Yun”

“Location: Iron Fist Shelter”

“Target’s Details: Son of Ai Rong the Iron Fist, combat strength: imperial-level”

“Mission Reward Points: 10,000 points”

Lin Huang was stunned when he saw the first mission that popped up according to distance.

The location was the Iron Fist Shelter, which was the Shelter that Lin Huang was currently in. In addition, it was worth 10,000 mission reward points. The points were comparable to those awarded for killing a new first-rank True God.

Lin Huang had never heard of Ai Yun. However, the name Ai Rong was familiar to him because it was the name of the Iron Fist Shelter’s guardian.

According to the information that Bloody provided earlier, Ai Rong had been a ninth-rank True God since time immemorial. No one had yet been able to measure the extent of his abilities.

Lin Huang then looked through Ai Yun’s information again. He discovered that not only was the boy Ai Rong’s youngest son, he was also Ai Rong’s only remaining son.

However, Ai Yun was only imperial-level in combat strength—or at least the combat strength that he demonstrated to the outside world was only imperial-level, and he did not seem to harbor any potential for cross-ranking battles.

Perhaps it was because Ai Yun was only imperial-level that the mission was also open to reserve members.

However, Lin Huang skipped the mission without hesitation and went straight to the next one on the list.

This mission was nearby, but it was not worth offending a top True God just to get promoted to be a Black Sickle member.

After spending some ten minutes doing simple filtering, Lin Huang selected three missions that he deemed suitable.

“Kill the Boa Seal Shelter guardian Vine Boa.”

“Kill Violet Rat Shelter guardian Lumi Rat.”

“Kill a Poisonous Swamp Frog to retrieve venom.”

Both Boa Seal and Violet Rat Shelters were grade-1 Shelters. Moreover, they were both on the same planet and near the Iron Fist Shelter.

The reason nobody was willing to take on these two missions was not that both Shelter guardians were so powerful, but because both Shelters had a massive number of monster tribes in them. Though they were merely grade-1 Shelters, they housed about a million members of the same tribe. The population alone was comparable to that of a top grade-3 Shelter.

Meanwhile, both of the missions were only published in the missions section for reserve members for a reward of 100 points, respectively.

Given these missions were high risk and low return, it made sense that nobody was willing to take them on.

The Poisonous Swamp Frog was located on a miasmic planet close to the Boa Seal Shelter and the Violet Rat Shelter. The entire planet was covered in toxic mist, and almost all living things in its ecosystem were poisonous.

The layer of toxic mist alone could affect most living beings below virtual god-level.

Given that the reward points were low—only 300 points—it was only natural that nobody was willing to take such a risk.

All three of the missions happened to be in the same area and they were not far away from the Iron Fist Shelter. Lin Huang selected them without hesitation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1259

## Chapter 1259: The Simple Reserve Missions

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Less than an hour after deciding on his missions, Lin Huang arrived on Kraft Planet, the location of his intended target.

The entire planet seemed to reek of rot and decay. Murky raindrops fell from the gloomy sky. There were no plants to be seen, and faint traces of animal claw marks and snake trails were visible in the muddy soil.

“The stench in the air is terrible,” Lin Huang could not help frowning a little under his mask.

A moment later, a Bug Tribe army appeared in front of him.

The Bug Tribe army was made up of two pseudo-mythical-level Bug Servants and 20,000 imperial-level purple gold-rank Bug Tribe fighters.

“Both of you take 10,000 fighters each, head to the two respective Shelters on this planet and wipe them out. Bring me both of the guardians’ bodies and make sure they’re intact, then handle the rest of the carcasses yourselves. Don’t forget to look for loot while you’re at it.”

Both Bug Servants selected 10,000 fighters each and went their separate ways after the order was given.

Perhaps the massive tribes of the Boa Seal Shelter and Violet Rat Shelter intimidated other people; for Lin Huang, that proved no obstacle to his hunt.

No matter how many boas and rats there were, their numbers were child’s play compared to his Bug Tribe armies.

The Bug Tribe army produced by the four Bug Tribe Queen Mothers had exceeded 300 million from very early on. Not only that, the weakest Bug Tribe fighter was at imperial-level purple gold-rank in combat strength. Any random fighter sent into battle would be no less powerful than either of the guardians, Vine Boa or Lumi Rat.

Besides, apart from the Bug Tribe fighters, there were two pseudo-mythical-level Bug Servants and seven mythical-level bug beasts that were on the same level as the Queen Mothers.

Two Bug Servants and two 10,000 Bug Tribe armies were definitely sufficient to handle two grade-1 Shelters.

The reason the Shelters had to be wiped out was to prevent news spreading to Protoss about the appearance of the Bug Tribe, which would attract unnecessary trouble.

After the Bug Tribe armies had departed, Lin Huang activated Divine Telekinesis and was very soon able to observe the battle situation.

Within ten minutes of their departure, both Bug Tribe armies encountered hunting teams that were outside of the Shelters.

Both hunting teams comprised over ten elite members of their tribe. However, the poor things were killed almost as soon as they discovered the Bug Tribe armies. As for the Bug Tribe armies themselves, this did not slow them down at all as they advanced towards their targets.

A little over half an hour later, both of the Bug Tribe armies arrived at the Shelters they had been assigned to and commenced a one-sided massacre.

Although the members of both of the Shelters outnumbered the Bug Tribe armies by a hundredfold, the battle was one-sided, as was to be expected. Attacks from countless beasts and rats could not break the defenses that the Queen Mother had so painstakingly drilled into her troops.

Within ten minutes, both of the Shelters were completely wiped out. No lives were spared.

After leaving behind a small team to search for loot, both Bug Tribe armies separated into 100 individual small teams respectively to search for other hunting parties that might still be outside the Shelters.

The 200 Bug Tribe teams spent around two hours combing the entire planet and killing several hunting teams in the process. After making sure that there were no survivors, the Bug Tribe teams reformed their squadrons then returned to Lin Huang in a collective army along with all the beast carcasses and loot.

Lin Huang only collected the loot and both of the guardians’ bodies. The rest of the carcasses he gave to the army to bring back to the Queen Mothers as raw material.

Having successfully killed two birds with one stone, Lin Huang immediately headed to his second destination – the Misty Toxin Planet.

Just as its name suggested, the Misty Toxin Planet was a planet covered in poisonous mist.

The entire planet was shrouded in gray mist all year round. Powerhouses below virtual god-level and even imperial-level powerhouses were not immune to the lethal poisons that were to be found within the mist itself.

As Death Sickle only published this mission in the reserve members section and the reward points were a measly 300 points, it was perfectly natural that nobody was willing to take the risk.

Lin Huang had been willing to attempt this mission because it was close to the location of the previous two. Another reason was that since he had Divine Fire within his body, he was not afraid of the toxins on the planet.

However, the moment he set foot on the Misty Toxin Planet, Lin Huang found he could not take the stench of the poisonous mist.

“This toxic mist reeks a hundred times worse than the air on that other planet. It’s making me sick…”

He felt disgusted as soon as he inhaled, so he had to stop breathing and put his body into breath-circulation mode.

With his imperial-level combat strength, although he could not keep up this internal breathing mode indefinitely, he could maintain it for three to five days.

The mission for the Misty Toxin Planet was to kill a Poisonous Swamp Frog and retrieve its venom.

It did not take long for Lin Huang to locate the Poisonous Swamp Frog’s toxic swamp on the missions map. He summoned Thunder and set off for his destination at a furious gallop.

Thunder took less than two minutes to travel over 8,000 kilometers

and galloped faster than the local monsters on the Misty Toxin Planet could see with the naked eye. As a result, Lin Huang and Thunder encountered no obstacles along the way.

Lin Huang could not help frowning a little under his mask as they arrived above their destination—a bubbling purple-black swamp with steam rising from it. Before setting out, he had read from the mission details that most of the toxic gases on this planet came from the huge swamp currently below him.

The swamp covered close to a third of the entire planet. It was 500 million square kilometers, which was comparable to the earth’s entire surface area.

According to data records, there were less than 100 Poisonous Swamp Frogs in this entire swamp.

Apart from Poisonous Swamp Frogs, the swamp was also home to other monster species; at a count, these ran into tens of thousands. Taken altogether, the various monster tribes added up to at least billions in number.

Finding a Poisonous Swamp Frog in this swamp was definitely like looking for a needle in a haystack.

Fortunately, Lin Huang had a solution. He gestured with his hands and summoned Grimace.

“What the hell is this evil-smelling sh\*tty place?!” Grimace complained the moment he materialized. Subsequently, he shut down his breathing system immediately.

“A toxic swamp on the Misty Toxic Planet in God Territory within the great world,” Lin Huang informed him before continuing, “I accepted a mission to find a Poisonous Swamp Frog…”

Lin Huang projected the Poisonous Swamp Frog’s likeness as he spoke, “Capture one for me, I don’t care if it’s alive or not.”

“In this swamp?” Grimace asked.

“That’s right.”

“How big is the swamp?” Grimace enquired again.

“Approximately 500 million square kilometers.”

“That’s not exactly easy,” Grimace smirked.

“A set of god relic flying daggers or a god relic puppet, take your pick.” Lin Huang knew that Grimace was looking to get some benefits for himself.

“I’ll go for the flying daggers then,” Grimace gave his answer after some consideration.

“Sure. Off with you now,” Lin Huang nodded without hesitation.

“Alright!” Grimace seemed to be in a good mood since he had managed to get what he wanted. He activated his God Territory directly, covering the maximum radius of 20,000 kilometers.

A moment later, all monsters within the Territory fell under an illusory spell.

Grimace turned his head and asked Lin Huang, “Is one enough? Do you want a few more?”

“No, one is fine.” Lin Huang did not expect Grimace to be so efficient.

Lin Huang had almost finished speaking when a gigantic silhouette suddenly thrashed out of the swamp.

Lin Huang scrutinized it closely. The Poisonous Swamp Frog was a gigantic frog monster five meters tall, weighing at least three tonnes. Its body, wreathed in toxic black mist, was bound by Grimace’s telekinetic thread. Yanked out from deep within the swamp, it hit the ground hard in front of Lin Huang and promptly fell unconscious.

Lin Huang did not hesitate as he used the telekinetic thread to pick up a flying dagger and slit open the Poisonous Swamp Frog’s chin. He retrieved its venom as if he had done it many times before…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1260 - The Top 10 Most Deceiving Mission (Black Sickle Version)

## Chapter 1260: The Top 10 Most Deceiving Mission (Black Sickle Version)

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had spent less than a day completing three fairly difficult reserve missions.

He headed straight to Death Sickle’s base in the Iron Fist Shelter as soon as he completed the missions, and handed both over both the beast carcasses and the Poisonous Swamp Frog venom.

The reception staff was a lady with hair that was permed into large, loose waves. She was rather surprised when she received the mission items.

“These three missions have been sitting there for ages. Nobody was willing to accept them, and we never expected that anyone would be able to complete them either,” the lady muttered softly as she processed the promotion paperwork for Lin Huang.

Very soon, the formalities were completed. The lady looked up at Lin Huang.

“It’s Xie Lin, am I right? I’ve submitted your mission results and proceeded with your promotion formalities. It usually takes around three minutes to update your level. If nothing changes after an hour, come back and we’ll handle that for you.”

Lin Huang headed straight back to the hotel after leaving Death Sickle’s base.

He clicked on Death Sickle’s official website and saw that his level had indeed been updated. It had been upgraded from the initial ‘reserve’ to ‘Black Sickle’ now. Apart from that, the default image changed from the word ‘reserve’ to a pair of crossed black sickles.

Not only that, there was a change in his access authorization too.

The previously locked trading and forum exchange sections were accessible now. The missions section no longer showed only the section for reserve members; there was a Black Sickle section as well. The message section now gave him access to Black Sickle level information.

Lin Huang could finally see Death Sickle’s Black Sickle, White Sickle, and Gold Sickle Leaderboards.

Apart from the code names used by Death Sickle members, the leaderboards recorded combat strength, the number of completed missions, the number of failed missions and total reward points.

“Code Name: Fallen Star”

“Combat Strength: Virtual God rank-9”

“Number of Completed Mission: 1361”

“Number of Failed Mission: 33

“Total Reward Points: 6071518”

…

“Code Name: Destiny”

“Combat Strength: Virtual God rank-9”

“Number of Completed Mission: 1368”

“Number of Failed Mission: 59”

“Total Reward Points: 5712623”

…

“Code Name: Twin”

“Combat Strength: Virtual God rank-9”

“Number of Completed Mission: 1281”

“Number of Failed Mission: 88”

“Total Reward Points: 5112513”

…

Almost all of the top 30 names on the Black Sickle Leaderboard were at Virtual God rank-9.

Lin Huang looked through the Black Sickle Leaderboard for a while before turning his attention to the White Sickle Leaderboard.

“Code Name: Virtuoso”

“Combat Strength: Seventh-rank True God”

“Number of Completed Mission: 768”

“Number of Failed Mission: 0”

“Total Reward Points: Access denied due to low authorization”

Lin Huang was shocked when he saw the details of the No.1 name, Virtuoso.

“His combat strength is only at the level of seventh-rank True God and he’s taken on very few missions, but he’s still on the top spot?!”

The person listed after Virtuoso was a ninth-rank True God who had completed 3,619 missions. Although he failed 78 missions, he was still ranked No.2. Clearly, the missions that Virtuoso took on were more difficult so the reward points had to be very high.

“He didn’t fail at any of those 700-over difficult missions?” Lin Huang’s attention was drawn to this particular point.

Obviously, this person with the codename Virtuoso was very powerful.

On the White Sickle Leaderboard, the person in the No.2 spot failed 78 missions while No.3 completed over 3,700 missions and failed 126 missions. The next person in line had over 200 failed missions.

It was obvious that White Sickle-level missions were not easy to complete.

After browsing the White Sickle Leaderboard for a while, Lin Huang proceeded to look at the higher-ranked Gold Sickle Leaderboard.

The person who ranked No.1 there was no other than Buried Heaven who was famous in the entire God Territory. Even Lin Huang, a recent arrival to the God Territory, had heard of him.

“Code Name: Buried Heaven”

“Combat Strength: Ninth-rank heavenly god-level”

“Number of Completed Mission: 5128”

“Number of Failed Mission: 13”

“Total Reward Points: Access denied due to low authorization”

…

After checking out Buried Heaven’s statistics, Lin Huang was convinced that Virtuoso, the top rank on the White Sickle Leaderboard, was a genius. Buried Heaven ranked No.1 on the Gold Sickle Leaderboard and had ninth-rank heavenly god-level combat strength—yet he had failed 13 missions.

Meanwhile, the people who ranked second and third after Buried Heaven had failed more than 50 missions.

After a general look through the three leaderboards, what impressed Lin Huang most was not the Gold Sickle Leaderboard, nor Buried Heaven who was ranked the most powerful. It was Virtuoso who ranked No.1 on the White Sickle Leaderboard.

Unfortunately, as a Black Sickle member, Lin Huang did not have the authorization to access details of White Sickle and Gold Sickle members.

Interest piqued, Lin Huang tried hunting for information on Virtuoso over the internet but found nothing. In contrast, information on Buried Heaven could be found easily; there were even many videos of him killing his targets.

Buried Heaven’s modus operandi was different from other assassins; one might even call him an anomaly. He never bothered with sneak attacks— in every assassination he appeared before his targets in full sight and made no attempt to disguise or hide his face. He would confront his targets directly, kill them, and leave.

He had also never prevented any spectators from recording his battles, nor did he care about the consequences that might ensue after his videos were posted on the internet.

As for the storm of mocking and teasing after the videos of his two failed missions went viral on the internet, he had never responded to any of it.

“This Buried Heaven is quite an interesting guy.”

After closing the page, Lin Huang reined in his curiosity and began to look through the forum’s message section.

Before beginning anything, the most important step was to retrieve information related to the task at hand. This was the advice that Bloody had given to Lin Huang.

As a result, Lin Huang thought he would check out the message section to see if he could find anything useful before he officially took on any missions.

Reserve members were denied access to the message section. It was Lin Huang’s first time checking it since his promotion to Black Sickle level.

Based on popularity, the top thread was one entitled ‘The Top 10 Most Deceptive Missions (Black Sickle Version)’.

Lin Huang could not help clicking on the thread after seeing the title.

“The No.1 Most Deceptive Mission:”

“Mission: Killing the Wine Ant Queen.”

“Target Information: Bug Tribe Wine Ant Queen, mythical-level, Virtual God rank-9 combat strength (might elevate to true god-level anytime). Has four pseudo-mythical-level bug guardians whose combat strength is also peak Virtual God rank-9. She has over a hundred million Ant Tribe fighters under her, all of them at virtual god-level. The Wine Ant Queen can produce up to 1,000 Ant Tribe fighters every minute when she has sufficient resources…”

“Mission Reward Points: 300,000 points (Excluding points for selling bug carcasses and pseudo-mythical-level bug guardians. Extra 10,000 points for each kill.)”

“Challenges of the Mission:

1. The Wine Ant Queen has at least a hundred million Ant Tribe fighters, all of which are at virtual god-level. Not only that, she does not stop producing Ant Tribe fighters along the way. Even a beginner-stage true god-level powerhouse would find it hard to go deep into the colony. As soon as one’s Divine Power is exhausted, a True God would die in the colony.

2. The four pseudo-mythical-level bug guardians are individually almost as strong as True Gods. Not only that, all of them have different abilities. Some are good in long-distance attacks, some excel at close-range combat, while others specialize in control and defense. The four bug guardians have been fighting together for years. When they join forces, even a second-rank True God might not be able to defeat them.

3. The Ant Queen is mythical-level herself. Her ability might be comparable to a first-rank True God were she to go into battle.

4. The star zone where the Wine Ant Queen resides is a battleground in itself. Apart from the Ant Queen, there are also other powerful Bug Tribes around.

…

Lin Huang was all fired up after reading the mission’s description, instead of being discouraged.

Perhaps to other Black Sickle members, this mission seemed impossible; it was practically going to one’s death even. Lin Huang, however, was not at all afraid of these sorts of Bug Tribes with a Queen Mother.

The numbers of the Ant Queen’s troops were merely numbers as long as their ability was below Nightmare Tapir.

The incredibly high 300,000 reward points were very tempting as well.

After all, for Black Sickle members, ordinary missions to kill Virtual Gods were only worth between 100 to 10,000 points. Only limited, difficult true god-level missions would have reward points over 10,000.

The 300,000 reward points awarded for killing the Wine Ant Queen were because the difficulty was much higher than assassinating ordinary beginner-stage True Gods.

If this mission was posted in the missions section for White Sickle members, most of the beginner-stage True Gods might be afraid to accept it; only medium-rank True Gods would dare to take the risk. After all, although True Gods had Divine Fire within their bodies, as soon as the drain on Divine Power surpassed the speed by which Divine Fire could produce Divine Power, one’s Divine Fire might be exhausted too.

This mission deserved to be called the No.1 Most Deceptive Mission.

After reading through the mission’s full description, Lin Huang considered it for a little, then proceeded to check out other missions on the leaderboard…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1261 - Newborn Calves are Not Afraid of Tigers

## Chapter 1261: Newborn Calves are Not Afraid of Tigers

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had an odd expression on his face after reading the thread.

Among the Top 10 Most Deceptive Missions listed, there were three that suited him very well.

Apart from the Wine Ant Queen mission that ranked No.1, there were two other similar missions.

One was the Spider Empress mission in the No.2 spot, while another was No.4, the Tyrant Bug King mission.

The situation with the Spider Empress was more or less the same as that of the Wine Ant Queen. However, the tribe that the Empress produced was smaller. Despite that, preliminary estimation put the number of the tribe at about 50 million spiders.

Not only that, there were countless spider web traps all over the Spider Empress’ lair. Many of the spider fighters harbored deadly toxins in their bodies. Overall, hunting the Spider Empress was no easier than hunting the Ant Queen.

The Tyrant Bug King on the No.4 spot was a male Bug King which could not reproduce.

However, this Bug King possessed powerful abilities and could face off in battle against a first-rank True God when it went into berserk mode.

It had conquered dozens of powerful Bug Kings on its own and formed an army with over 30 million bugs.

Although it could not reproduce to replenish its army, this Bug King had the tyrant’s divine ability. Under its God Territory coverage, all Protoss fighters would go into berserk mode. Their combat strength would elevate at least two ranks higher, while some could even elevate three ranks higher.

Apart from the Tyrant Bug King itself, the 30-over bug kings under it were all high-level Virtual Gods, including seven first-rank True Gods.

Other people had no second thoughts about skipping over these three missions. After all, bug hordes were no joke. Even a True God would die on the spot if he was smothered in the bug horde with his Divine Power exhausted.

However, Lin Huang was secretly elated.

His main goal in coming to the great world was to hunt a great many virtual god-level monsters so he could retrieve Godheads and refine a sea of them to elevate his combat strength. At the same time, the spiritual energy that he gained from killing Virtual Gods could be given to the Combat Souls of the God’s Figurines within him.

“I’m imperial-level grade-3 now. I’ll need at least ten Virtual God rank-4 monster Godheads to elevate to imperial-level grade-4, which means I need 10,000 Virtual God rank-1 Godheads. If I calculate it like that, even if all Bug Tribe fighters are on Virtual God rank-1, 100 million Bug Tribe fighters are sufficient to get me to imperial-level grade-8…”

The reason Lin Huang calculated things this way was not because of the 1,000-fold difference in power between Virtual God rank-1 and Virtual God rank-4 Godheads. It was because the effectiveness of the conversion rate for lower-level Godheads would drop each time his combat strength elevated a rank.

If not for the conversion rate, the most that could happen was that he experienced threefold more Godheads exhaustion each rank he elevated, instead of the current tenfold.

Naturally, Lin Huang based his calculations on the most conservative estimate possible.

It was unlikely that all the Bug Tribe fighters under the Bug Queen and Bug King would be at Virtual God rank-1. It was even more unlikely that they were all at beginner-stage virtual god-level. There must be at least quite a few mid-level Virtual Gods and a lesser number of high-level Virtual Gods among them.

Lin Huang only needed a few preliminary calculations to realize that he would be able to elevate to imperial-level grade-9 as long as he completed all three of these missions.

Having considered things to this point, Lin Huang went into the missions section again. It did not take him long to find the three missions, once he had accessed the Black Sickle section.

After making sure that everything was alright, he accepted the three missions without hesitation.

Once he had done this, the number of times these missions had been accepted was updated on the missions list.

Very soon, people noticed the unusual activity and a heated discussion broke out on the forum.

“I remember the Wine Ant Queen mission. There used to be 13 acceptances before, why is it 14 now? Could someone have accepted this mission today? I also seem to remember that the number of acceptances for the Spider Empress was 21, but it’s 22 today…”

“What’s happening? Someone has fallen into the trap of the No.1 Most Deceptive Mission, the Wine Ant Queen one again?! I wonder if some rookie was tempted by the reward points and took it.”

“It’s not just the Wine Ant Queen mission, even the Spider Empress and Tyrant Bug King missions have been taken! Three of the most deceptive missions taken on the same day! It’s impossible that the same person accepted them all, right?”

“Newborn calves are not afraid of tigers, rookies nowadays are very bold! Best wishes to him, so he comes back in one piece to give up on those missions, hahaha…”

“The ID of the poster above is rather familiar…”

“I think he’s the one who took on the Tyrant Bug King mission last year. He was the guy who ran out of the battleground in only his underwear after the bug horde ripped his clothes to shreds.”

“Hey! It’s been over a year since that happened, why do you have to bring it up in so much detail?!”

…

The forum aside, even some of Death Sickle’s upper echelons were discussing Lin Huang.

“Someone accepted the Wine Ant Queen mission on the Black Sickle missions list? I suppose it’s a rookie again?” The question came from an old man with a gray beard. He wore a red robe and sat at the head of a long table.

“It’s a kid named Xie Lin. He just registered a Death Sickle account today and took less than half a day to complete three reserve missions. He’s been promoted to Black Sickle level,” an alluring lady in a red dress responded. She wore a black hat with a veil, and through the veil, one could see her faint smile.

“There’s nothing so impressive about completing three reserve missions within half a day. The most I can say is that he is highly capable,” answered a grim-looking man sitting opposite the lady in the red dress. His face was expressionless.

“Out of curiosity, I looked at this kid’s mission record. The three reserve missions that he took on were rather difficult. What’s more interesting is that not only did he take on just the Wine Ant Queen mission after being elevated to Black Sickle, he took on three missions at once. The other two are the Spider Empress and Tyrant Bug King ones,” the lady in the red dress commented.

“He picked the missions with the highest reward points. That only indicates he’s a person who is greedy for points,” the grim man said after a moment of silence.

“Haven’t you noticed? The targets of the three missions he accepted have the ability to control bug hordes,” the lady in the red dress said with some emphasis.

“Maybe it’s just a coincidence, it doesn’t prove anything.” The grim man’s face remained expressionless.

“I think he picked them intentionally.”

“You’re overthinking this.”

“Alright, let’s end this discussion here. We’ll start the meeting,” the old man with the gray beard interrupted. Seeing that the pair were going to continue bickering, there was nothing much that he could do except to halt the discussion.

…

Lin Huang had no idea that he was being discussed by the Death Sickle’s upper echelons, neither did he check out the heated discussions he had caused on the forum.

This was primarily because he had departed right away as soon as he had accepted the three missions, heading straight for the Wine Ant Queen’s colony.

After traveling for a night, it was past 10 the next morning when Lin Huang finally arrived at the area where his intended destination lay—the Bloody Battleground!

To avoid unnecessary trouble, he did a temporary identity registration at the garrison of the Combat God Temple.

“Name?”

“Xie Lin.”

“Combat strength?”

“Virtual God rank-3.” This was the answer that Lin Huang gave, having used his god rule relic to camouflage his combat strength,

“Organization that you belong to?”

“Death Sickle.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1262 - Completed Like A Piece of Cake

## Chapter 1262: Completed Like A Piece of Cake

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Bloody Battleground was one of the rare low-grade battlegrounds in the God Territory.

Ever since Protoss won the war in the great world, the God Territory had entered into a time of peace. On unanimous agreement from all the tribes, a few battlegrounds were left behind for army training.

The main reason why all the tribes had agreed to set up temporary battlegrounds like this was so they could train their tribe armies there as well.

The Bloody Battleground was one of the few battlegrounds that the God Territory and Bug Territory had agreed to set aside for Virtual Gods to train their armies.

The battleground had a Great Dao Barrier that had been set up by both the Protoss and Bug Tribe Lords. Only powerhouses under true god-level could enter the area. If someone happened to elevate to True God in the battleground, they would instantly be teleported out.

Initially, the Great Dao Barrier was supposed to restrict Virtual Gods from entering the battleground. However, the God Territory figured that young geniuses below virtual god-level might need to cultivate in there, so they conferred with the Bug Tribe to relax the combat strength restrictions a little.

The purpose of relaxing this particular condition was to benefit people from the God Territory, which now gave Lin Huang his opportunity.

After completing his temporary identity registration, Lin Huang officially became a non-permanent member of the Combat God Temple.

The Combat God Temple had many battlegrounds under their jurisdiction, but they did not restrict non-permanent members’ activities.

After registering himself, Lin Huang purchased a set of battleground maps at the Temple. He then donned light battle gear and headed straight for the territory of the Wine Ant Queen.

The Wine Ant Queen had come to the Bloody Battleground more than a decade ago and had soon become an overlord of the area. Since her elevation to Virtual God rank-9 during recent years, it was only natural that she became the No.1 overlord of the entire battleground.

Countless people in the God Territory had tried to kill her, to the point where various powerful organizations had allotted high rewards for such assassination missions, but nobody had succeeded yet.

Nobody below True God level, not even the elites among the Protoss, had managed to withstand the Wine Ant Queen’s bug horde attack.

Lin Huang encountered a few God Territory members and some Bug Tribe monsters while he was on his way to the Wine Ant Queen’s territory. However, he did not stop at all and headed straight for his destination.

Just as he was entering the Wine Ant Queen’s territory, Lin Huang ran into two other Virtual God rank-9 God Territory members.

Upon seeing that Lin Huang was heading in that direction, the duo shouted, “Don’t go any further, you’ll be in the Wine Ant Queen’s territory if not!”

Lin Huang smirked under his mask, “That’s where I’m headed!”

He passed the duo before he was done speaking, continuing on his way.

“Another guy who is full of himself. I think his combat strength is only Virtual God rank-3.”

“Every now and again, there’re always reckless fools who think they’re the chosen ones, trying to complete missions that ordinary people can’t. We warned him but he refused to listen, so if he wants to go to his death, who are we to stop him?”

Naturally, Lin Huang could not hear the duo’s discussion.

After passing the duo, the number of ant beasts increased visibly as he headed some 100 kilometers deeper into the area. Not only that, all the ant beasts possessed virtual god-level combat strength.

Without needing to look at the map, Lin Huang knew that he was almost at his destination.

He then summoned the Combat Soul of his God’s Figurine, Nightmare Tapir. Instantly, all the ant beasts ignored them both.

Just like that, Lin Huang led Nightmare Tapir in without encountering any interference along the way. There were more and more ant beasts the further they went, and the distribution of the ant beasts became denser.

Lin Huang finally saw the ant colony’s entrance when they arrived in the inner area that was marked on the map. It was a gigantic sinkhole, like a huge crater made by a fallen meteorite.

Hovering above the sinkhole, Lin Huang looked down but darkness was all he could see; he could not tell what lay in the depths of the sinkhole.

However, he did not hesitate at all but headed straight into the sinkhole with Nightmare Tapir.

Only when he was inside did Lin Huang realize that the walls were densely covered with holes.

These caves were of various sizes and were irregularly distributed. There were at least several hundred of them.

Hovering in mid-air, Lin Huang turned his head and looked at Nightmare Tapir beside him.

Nightmare Tapir rapidly sorted out the memories that he retrieved from the ant beasts’ brains, picked a cave and slipped in. Lin Huang followed close behind him.

Once inside the cave, the path within twisted and turned. Not only that, there were forks every now and then. Sometimes there were two forks, sometimes three or four, and sometimes there were even more than ten forks.

Very soon, Lin Huang was dizzy from the journey. Fortunately, Nightmare Tapir knew the route like the back of his hand.

There were many ant beasts in the road forks. Initially they were merely Virtual God rank-1s and rank-2s; later there were Virtual God rank-3s and rank-4s, even Virtual God rank-5s and rank-6s. The deeper the duo went, the more powerful the ant beasts’ combat strength was.

However, the number of ant beasts above Virtual God rank-4 visibly dropped. They only bumped into a few Virtual God rank-6 ant beasts.

Under Nightmare Tapir’s divine ability, all of the ant beasts ignored the duo.

Human and beast entered a barren land with no enemies in sight. It did not take them long to penetrate deep into the core of the colony.

The core of the colony was a gigantic underground space. It was like a massive cave, with ant beasts densely crawling all over the ground and the walls.

All of the ant beasts here were at least Virtual God rank-6. At a cursory glance, Lin Huang saw at least 1,000 Virtual God rank-6 ant beasts, up to a hundred Virtual God rank-7 ant beasts and dozens of Virtual God rank-8 ant beasts.

Meanwhile, the ant beasts had cleared a space in the middle that was approximately hundreds of square meters in size.

A huge red Ant Queen was lying there. There were four Virtual God rank-9 bug guardians at each cardinal point, guarding the Ant Queen.

The Ant Queen and four bug guardians were alerted as soon as Lin Huang and Nightmare Tapir appeared.

The rest of the ant beasts were still under the influence of Nightmare Tapir’s divine ability; they ignored Lin Huang and Nightmare Tapir’s existence completely.

Without waiting for the Wine Ant Queen and the four bug guardians to react, Nightmare Tapir’s pupils turned black in the dark cave. The next second, the four bug guardians had been rendered dazed and immobile.

Meanwhile, the Wine Ant Queen only had time for a struggling gleam to flash through her eyes before she was overwhelmed completely, unable to move.

Lin Huang had thought that the Wine Ant Queen’s soul and spiritual intensity were extraordinarily powerful since she was mythical-level and had conquered over a hundred million Ant Tribe members. By right she should not fall prey easily to mind control; he had not expected that she would be completely powerless against Nightmare Tapir.

“Retrieve their memories first, see if there’s anything useful. Spare no one after that.”

Lin Huang was so decisive mainly because he needed a considerable amount of Godheads to elevate his combat strength. Although massacring this Ant Queen’s tribe would almost certainly draw the Bug Tribe here for investigation and revenge, there was little difference in the consequences, whether he killed just the Ant Queen or slaughtered the whole tribe.

A moment after Nightmare Tapir’s command, the sea of bug beasts lost their vitality without warning. They looked like they had fallen into a deep sleep.

Those that were crawling on the walls fell onto the ground like chips of rock, stirring up waves of dust…

At the same time, Lin Huang could clearly sense a sea of spiritual energy seeping into his body.

Seeing the Ant Queen slowly losing her vitality in front of him, Lin Huang summoned a Queen Mother army immediately to clear the battleground and pick up the bug carcasses…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1263 - Mission Complete

## Chapter 1263: Mission Complete

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Having settled the matter of the Wine Ant Queen, Lin Huang did not linger in the Bloody Battleground.

Instead, he retreated from the area immediately and headed straight for his second destination—the Hunter Battleground where the Spider Empress was.

Like the Bloody Battleground, the Hunter Battleground was an area for army training.

The Spider Empress and the Wine Ant Queen were similar in terms of circumstances; both rapidly become overlords after coming to their respective territories.

Although the Spider Empress’ abilities were not as powerful as the Wine Ant Queen, the traps and poisons in the spider lair scared off many people. The difficulty of killing the Spider Empress was just as high as that of killing the Wine Ant Queen.

Lin Huang spent almost a whole day getting to the Hunter Battleground.

Although he did not refine Godheads during that time, he had allocated the sea of spiritual energy in his body to the Combat Souls of his God’s Figurines accordingly.

Ninetails Lynx and Destructive Divine Mammoth who were initially Virtual God rank-8, as well as Shackle Serpent and Undead Styx who were initially Virtual God rank-7 had been allocated 90% of Lin Huang’s spiritual energy. All of them had been elevated to Virtual God rank-9 right away.

Meanwhile, the remaining 10% of spiritual energy had been assigned to the other five God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls, including Divine Sun Tree. They had elevated from Virtual God rank-7 to Virtual God rank-8.

Although there were no changes in their combat strength, their overall abilities were significantly upgraded.

Upon entering the Hunter Battleground, Lin Huang used the non-permanent member identity from his registration the day before at the Combat God Temple. He was approved immediately.

Although the registration staff saw that Lin Huang had just been to the Bloody Battleground yesterday, they did not find it odd that he was here at the Hunter Battleground today.

In reality, there were many non-permanent members like Lin Huang. Most of them would take on missions in different battlegrounds and then head straight to the next battleground after completing their mission at the first one. It was very common.

After entering the Hunter Battleground, Lin Huang followed the map and headed straight to the spider lair

, where he used the same strategy as yesterday. Under Nightmare Tapir’s divine ability, the duo managed to go deep into the spider lair without being discovered.

However, as they had to avoid all sorts of traps inside, they spent a much longer time in the spider lair than they had in the ant colony.

The mission took a total of about two hours, from entering the Hunter Battleground to Nightmare Tapir dragging the Spider Empress into his dreamland.

The population of the Spider Tribe was much bigger than initially speculated. The official figure was around 50 million but in reality, there were some 70 million that perished under Nightmare Tapir’s control.

Lin Huang gave this round of spiritual energy to Divine Sun Tree, Enchanted Fairy, and Death Butterfly. The three of them elevated from Virtual God rank-8 to Virtual God rank-9.

After disposing of the bug carcasses, Lin Huang recalled all of his cards and God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls. He then left the Hunter Battleground right away and headed to his third destination.

The area where the Tyrant Bug King had his territory was called the Mad King Battleground.

In this battleground, although the Tyrant Bug King had conquered the Bug Tribe army with extraordinarily powerful ability, it was not ranked as No.1. Instead, the honor fell to another quadruple mutated prime-grade bug beast – the Horned Beetle.

In fact, the Horned Beetle was also listed in the Black Sickle’s mission section as No. 3 of the Top 3 Most Deceptive Missions.

The killing of the Horned Beetle ranked above the Tyrant Bug King because the Horned beetle, a prime-grade bug beast, was protected by a chitinous black exoskeleton. Its defenses were comparable with a god rule relic.

The Horned Beetle’s strength and speed were also at true god-level. It could face a first-rank True God head-on with its brute force and thick shell alone.

It was almost impossible even for a first-rank True God to kill it.

Lin Huang had not taken up the mission to kill the Horned Beetle because it was not always in the battleground. It only appeared occasionally, so encountering it would be through sheer coincidence and luck.

Moreover, one could gain a large number of card pieces and complete cards by hunting bug hordes. There was only one Horned Beetle. The chances of getting a complete Monster Card from killing it were almost zero, so this did not interest Lin Huang very much.

After entering the Mad King Battleground, just like before, Lin Huang headed straight to the Tyrant Bug King’s territory.

Right as he was about to step into the Tyrant Bug King’s territory however, he sensed an intense collision impact from a distance.

The collision impact came from a powerhouse of at least Virtual God rank-9.

“Someone took the mission before I did?!”

Lin Huang could not help but frown as he watched sparks flying into the air from the collision of powerhouses in his target destination.

However, he did not feel troubled. It was not unusual for someone to take up the mission since it had been distributed to all organizations. After all, the Tyrant Bug King was not a Queen Mother. It could not produce a Bug Tribe army, which rendered the mission difficulty much lower.

Despite that, nobody had managed to complete the mission in the two to three years of its initial announcement. Naturally, Lin Huang did not think that the person who had first taken the mission could complete it either.

“Let’s just go over and watch, don’t do anything yet,” Lin Huang said to Nightmare Tapir with a smile.

Human and beast easily made their way deep into the Tyrant Bug King’s territory in the presence of countless bug beasts, without being discovered.

Once he was near enough to the battleground to see the situation clearly, Lin Huang’s expression was one of great surprise under his mask.

Initially, he thought that the person fighting the Tyrant Bug King would probably be a member of the God Territory, with a high possibility of them being a Protoss. However, now he realized it was actually a Bug Tribe beast that was fighting the Tyrant Bug King.

Meanwhile, the Tyrant Bug King was not fighting alone; it had formed a battle formation with dozens of high-level virtual god-level Bug Kings. They were locked in combat with a black bug beast.

“I guess this is the Horned Beetle? Is it going to usurp the Bug King’s place?”

Although Lin Huang had never seen the Horned Beetle before and had not even checked on its mission details, he recognized the bug beast as soon as he saw it.

It was gigantic and covered with a thick, heavy black shell. However, its speed was not affected at all and it was incredibly strong.

The Tyrant Bug King was also a quadruple mutated prime-grade bug beast but even with a battle formation, it could gain no headway over the Horned Beetle. In fact, the Bug King was even at a slight disadvantage.

Lin Huang watched as the Horned Beetle fearlessly collided with the Bug King’s gigantic bug beasts and could not help exclaiming, “I’m afraid this Horned Beetle’s bodily power and strength might be on par with the Tyrant Bug King. Its explosive force isn’t as great, but it’s faster and more agile. Monsters with such physique usually have unbelievable stamina. The longer the Tyrant Bug King takes for this battle, the more at a disadvantage it’s going to be…”

Lin Huang had only watched the battle for less than ten minutes before he saw that the Horned Beetle was obviously gaining the upper hand. Meanwhile, the Tyrant Bug King’s situation was also getting worse.

Lin Huang finally decided to interrupt things when he noticed that the Tyrant Bug King was about to be defeated.

As Nightmare Tapir’s pupils turned black, a colorless wave began to radiate outwards over the entire battleground and everything went silent. All of the bug beasts, including the Tyrant Bug King and the Horned Beetle, seemed to have fallen into a deep sleep.

Just as he had done previously, Lin Huang had Nightmare Tapir retrieve all the bug beasts’ memories, and send them into eternal slumber.

Lin Huang smirked a little upon seeing the Horned Beetle’s carcass, which had lost all of its vitality without the need for a single casualty.

“Seems like I might need to take on the Top 3 Most Deceptive Missions on that leaderboard when I get back…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1264 - Where Did The Bug King And The Bug Queens Go?

## Chapter 1264: Where Did The Bug King And The Bug Queens Go?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang returned to the Iron Fist Shelter after he was done with the Tyrant Bug King.

However, he did not hand over the mission items right away upon his return. Instead, after accepting the mission to kill the Horned Beetle on Death Sickle’s missions forum, he rented a cultivation room and went into closed-door cultivation.

Once in the cultivation room, the first thing Lin Huang did was to give the Tyrant Bug King’s bug beasts’ spiritual energy to Fading Petals and Creation Clock.

Although the bug beasts that the Tyrant Bug King had conquered were less powerful than the Wine Ant Queen and the Spider Empress, he had many high-level Virtual Gods under him. He had dozens of Virtual God rank-8 and Virtual God rank-9 Bug Kings; some of them were even mythical-level. The total sum of spiritual energy was not that different from the other two missions.

After this transfer of spiritual energy, the last two God’s Figurines’ Combat Souls, namely Fading Petals and Creation Clock, finally elevated to Virtual God rank-9.

As of now, all ten God’s Figurines’ Combat Souls were one step away from elevating to true god-level. Their overall ability was over several times more powerful than before they came to the great world.

After allocating his spiritual energy, Lin Huang checked the cards that he had obtained over the last few days.

Since he used a Double Reward Card every time these days before fighting, he had obtained a total of 450 million card pieces and over 1,200 complete Monster Cards. Most of them were basically triple mutated legendary-level Monster Cards. There were only 52 pseudo-mythical-level cards and 8 mythical-level cards.

There were two Spider Empress cards among the mythical-level cards. The remaining six cards were two bug guardians and a Bug King under the Tyrant Bug King. Since he used a Double Reward Card, the number of complete cards was doubled.

Lin Huang was actually surprised to have obtained the Spider Empress cards; he had not been hoping for much.

After placing the 1,200-over bug beast cards that he had just obtained into the galactic hive, Lin Huang fed all of the extraneous bug carcasses into the hive.

Earlier, Lin Huang had retrieved the Godheads in the bug carcasses when he had summoned the Bug Tribe army to clean up the battlefield. He had since placed them in a corner of the storeroom. Now he brought them out.

Apart from the four Virtual God rank-9 Godheads from the Wine Ant Queen, the Spider Empress, the Tyrant Bug King and the Horned Beetle, there were two Godheads that came from the mythical-level Bug Kings under the Tyrant Bug King.

Lin Huang had finally gathered the main materials he needed, which were the six Virtual God rank-9 Godheads.

Meanwhile, he had over 200 million Godheads for supplementary materials. Naturally, he had sufficient materials now.

Without hesitation, he tossed a Virtual God rank-9 Godhead into his Divine Fire as the main material. Subsequently, he tossed in the sea of Godheads as the supplementary materials.

The Godheads turned into meteors, colliding straight into his Life Palace. Very soon, they were surrounded by ten golden Life Wheels resembling suns. Each Life Wheel spurted dark-red Divine Fire, enveloping the Godheads entirely.

When Lin Huang was still imperial-level rank-1, he needed a full month to refine a Virtual God rank-9 Godhead. Now that he was already at imperial-level rank-3, the refinement period was shortened by almost a third, which meant he would only need 20 days for refinement.

The refinement time would accelerate after level elevation. This was because the Divine Fire’s refinement power was restricted by Lin Huang’s combat strength.

In the cultivation room, Lin Huang closed his eyes to focus. He concentrated all his attention on activating the Divine Fire.

After being refined by Divine Fire, the sea of Godheads was transformed into a white stream that penetrated his Life Palace.

The stream was merely the thickness of a hair and flowed slowly at first. As the Godheads were refined, the stream grew. Some one to two hours later, it was flowing like a great river in the Life Palace.

Time flew by; 12 days passed. All of the supplementary materials were refined and the Life Palace began to stop absorbing supplementary energy. Lin Huang began focusing on refining the single remaining Virtual God rank-9 Godhead in his body.

Eight days went by just like that. The main material, the Virtual God rank-9 Godhead, had been refined completely, turning into a white river that flowed into the Life Palace.

A moment later, Lin Huang’s inner universe experienced a period of upheaval. The Divine Fire retreated back into the Life Lamp while the ten Life Wheels returned to their original positions.

Lin Huang could clearly feel the Divine Power in his body undergoing another transformation.

However, this was just a minor transformation. It was not powerful enough to trigger a fundamental change in the Divine Power’s nature, but the Divine Power’s intensity was certainly a bit stronger than before.

At the same time that this Divine Power transformation was taking place, Lin Huang’s physical body and soul were strengthened too.

Although once again no fundamental change took place, he could clearly feel that he was more powerful now.

“I’ve been elevated to imperial-level rank-4!”

After observing the transformation in his body for a little, Lin Huang then looked at the Monster Cards in his body.

Bai and the others had had their combat strength elevated to Virtual God rank-3.

Lin Huang was at peace again after calming himself down. He took out two Virtual God rank-9 Godheads and a large number of supplementary Godheads. Without any hesitation, he tossed them into his inner universe again.

…

While Lin Huang was focusing on refining Godheads to elevate his combat strength, the forum exchange on the Death Sickle’s website was a stirring hive of activity.

One of the threads had over 10,000 comments.

The title was, ‘Where Did The Bug King and the Bug Queens Go?!’

The thread described the sudden disappearance of the overlords of three battlegrounds, the Wine Ant Queen, the Spider Empress, and the Tyrant Bug King. There were verification photos and videos too.

Before the thread was posted, people had originally been speculating on the internet about the disappearances of the Bug King and the two Bug Queens. It was just that most of them thought this was a rumor started by trolls. Even though there were videos and photos, people still thought they were faked.

However, as rumors continued to spread like wildfire for the next few days, people witnessed a couple of major organizations sending their elite virtual god-level teams to investigate the three battlegrounds, while more videos and photos were posted. Only then did people start to believe that this was the real thing.

More and more discussions about the disappearances of these three Bug overlords mushroomed up on the forums of every organization.

However, basically, everyone on the forums had come to the same conclusion.

All of them assumed that the two Queen Mothers and the Bug King had retreated by choice from the battlegrounds, which explained why there were no traces of battle left behind at the scenes. Not only had the Bug King and the Bug Queens disappeared, but even the Bug Tribe armies had also vanished.

If it were only the Bug King and the Bug Queens that had died, people might have speculated that powerhouses from the God Territory had invaded the core of each bug lair and assassinated the overlords. There was certainly a possibility that this could have happened.

However, a hundred million over Bug Tribe troops disappearing without a trace could not possibly be the work of human agency. Most importantly, there were no traces of battle at all.

Even the upper echelons of a few major organizations in the God Territory were discussing the matter, including Death Sickle. All of them were asking if anybody had taken up the missions recently.

Death Sickle’s upper echelons even discussed Lin Huang in their meeting. However, it was merely someone mentioning in passing, “I think that rookie Xie Lin took those missions recently but as I recall, he’s only a Virtual God rank-3.”

Everyone merely shook their head and smiled before skipping over the subject. Nobody thought Lin Huang could possibly be responsible for the mysterious disappearances.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1265 - Imperial-level Rank-9

## Chapter 1265: Imperial-level Rank-9

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In a flash, almost two months went by.

Within this period, Lin Huang elevated from imperial-level rank-3 all the way to imperial-level rank-9 by consecutively using six Virtual God rank-9 Godheads as the main materials and a sea of Godheads from various ranks as supplements.

Initially, he took 20 days to elevate from imperial-level rank-3 to imperial-level rank-4. However, as his combat strength rose, the speed at which he refined Godheads accelerated, as did the speed of his level elevation.

Subsequently, it took him only 14 days to elevate from imperial-level rank-4 to imperial-level rank-5. After that, he merely spent 9 days elevating from imperial-level rank-5 to imperial-level rank-6 and 6 days to go from imperial-level rank-6 to imperial-level rank-7…

Altogether it took Lin Huang a total of 56 days to elevate from imperial-level rank-3 to imperial-level rank-9.

Perhaps for others, such rapid elevation might have resulted in a weak foundation. However, Lin Huang’s imperial-level was different from the rest. Refining one Virtual God rank-9 Godhead was the equivalent of building his foundation all over again. In other words, it was making his Life Palace sturdier, which made his foundation all the more stable.

Given that his physical constitution and spiritual resilience were already at Virtual God level, he was able to handle the stress that such elevation methods invariably put his body through. Two months of continuous rapid elevation had no side-effects on him whatsoever.

Naturally, Lin Huang was very careful. Every time he elevated up a rank, he would check his body over very carefully to make sure nothing had gone wrong. He only refined the next round of Godheads after making sure that everything was fine.

He finally stopped refining Godheads after he elevated all the way to imperial-level rank-9.

He did not get out of cultivation immediately either. Instead, he began checking his body carefully again.

“My body is already close to peak-stage Virtual God rank-9 while my strength and speed are at Virtual God rank-9 level already…” Lin Huang examined himself with care, finally turning his attention to his Life Palace.

His Life Palace, which was originally black, was now faintly imprinted with a dark-red divine pattern.

“Life Palace: Monster Paradise”

“Life Palace’s Territorial Range: Radius of 10,000 kilometers from the Life Palace possessor (potential for expansion).”

“Life Palace Ability 1: Within the Life Palace’s territorial range, the dead summoning beast’s soul will return to the Life Palace with its body reconstructed and revived. Those with a broken soul will have their broken soul pieces recalled and recovered.”

“Ability Restriction 1: Each summoning beast can only be revived 30 times within 24 hours. Their soul will disintegrate after 30 times and they won’t be able to return to the Life Palace (potential to grow).”

“Ability Restriction 2: Each summoning beast can only have their soul recovered 9 times within 24 hours. Their soul will disintegrate after 9 times and they won’t be able to return to the Life Palace (potential to grow).”

“Derivative Ability: If the Life Palace possessor dies within the coverage range, he can choose to use a summoning beast as a substitute in death. The summoning beast chosen as a substitute won’t be able to be summoned for 24 hours (potential to grow).”

“Remarks: The Life Palace possessor can only be substituted 9 times within 24 hours. He can only be substituted 3 times if his soul has disintegrated (potential to grow).”

…

“Life Palace Ability 2: Within the Life Palace’s territorial range, the Life Palace possessor and his summoning beasts would have a nine-fold boost in strength, speed, and spirit. The other summoning beasts would have a 30% drop in their strength, speed, and spirit (potential to grow).”

“Remarks: The Life Palace possessor can turn off the boost and the undermining effect as and when he wishes.”

…

Lin Huang’s Life Palace abilities had seen great improvement since its elevation from imperial-level rank-3 to imperial-level rank-9.

Not only were the territorial ranges widened, but there was also a significant improvement in the summoning beast’s number of revivals, substitution abilities, and ability boosts.

“My Life Power is much more powerful now but it still doesn’t seem to be at its peak…” Lin Huang sensed clearly that there was still room for improvement in his Life Palace.

It did not matter if he were elevating to virtual god-level or elevating directly to true god-level in future; he was still not at his maximum potential for elevation.

“Don’t tell me I need to elevate to imperial-level rank-10 to go any further?” Lin Huang mumbled softly.

“You should try and see if you can continue to elevate,” the stone tablet’s thick voice sounded all of a sudden, “Since you feel that your Life Palace isn’t at its peak yet, it’s definitely possible to elevate further.”

“But my Life Palace has stopped absorbing the remaining energy coming from the Godheads. Right after I elevated to imperial-level rank-9, I had a small amount of Godhead energy left behind. I tried making my Life Palace absorb it but there was no response as if it were already full,” Lin Huang raised his doubt.

The stone tablet fell silent for a moment, before suggesting, “Since you feel that it hasn’t reached its peak, it’s very unlikely that it’s full. I think you can try refining Godheads from Virtual God rank-1 to Virtual God rank-9. If that doesn’t work, then there are only two possibilities. One is that your Life Palace can still elevate further but there’s a specific condition attached to it. The other possibility would be there’s something wrong with your senses. However, the chances of the second possibility are fairly small. After all, you’re not a rookie who has just stepped onto the cultivation path.”

Lin Huang nodded. From the storeroom, he took out Godheads from Virtual God rank-1 to Virtual God rank-9 and tossed all of them into his body. He activated Divine Fire and proceeded to refine them.

Time flew by; two days passed. After the Godheads had been refined, Lin Huang repeatedly activated his Life Palace to absorb the energy. However, there was no response from the Life Palace at all.

“I’ve tried Godheads from Virtual God rank-1 to Virtual God rank-9, it doesn’t absorb any more energy…” Lin Huang looked helpless.

“Then there’s a high chance there’s a specific elevation condition. You’ll have to figure out exactly what it is on your own.” The stone tablet was out of ideas as well.

“Forget it, I’ll leave things alone for now.” Lin Huang set the issue aside decisively. He began discussing questions about further elevation with the stone tablet.

“I should have two choices for elevating to the next level when my Life Palace is fully elevated. One is to consolidate Godheads to get to virtual god-level. Another is to refine Divine Fire to directly get to true god-level. Which do you think is better?”

“If you would like to elevate your ability in a short period of time, elevating to True God would naturally be faster. However, if you’re considering development for the long run, I personally suggest elevating to virtual god-level first,” the stone tablet answered after thinking about it for a while.

“Given the stability of your Life Palace, you can certainly use it as a Godhead and refine your Divine Fire directly. However, think about it this way for a moment. Although you would save time by skipping virtual god-level and going to true god-level directly, it would waste what you’ve been accumulating for the past few years. Your elevation to true god-level would be no different from other True Gods.”

“However, if you go through virtual god-level before getting to true god-level, you would be the top powerhouse among the True Gods. Not only that, in the long run, you would have a higher chance of elevating to Heavenly God or even Lord-level in the future.”

“There’s another reason why I don’t suggest elevating to true god-level directly. The gravel world that you were in before had incomplete rules and denies True Gods from entering. For you, the difficulty of returning to the gravel world after elevating to true god-level would be very high. Even if you managed to return, you would be hindered by the rules of the world everywhere you go, unless you seal your combat strength below true god-level.”

Lin Huang fell silent for a long time after hearing what the stone tablet had to say.

He had considered those issues before as well. However, the gravel world’s impending crisis was getting closer; there were less than nine months left now. Naturally, he was anxious, which had resulted in him wanting to elevate his ability as soon as possible and thus neglect many details.

He had a sudden epiphany regarding the stone tablet’s words.

“I know what I should do now…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1266 - My Name is Ji Bai

## Chapter 1266: My Name is Ji Bai

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

My name is Ji Bai. I am a male, demonic plant species. To be exact, I belong to the Charming Flower Tribe.

Our tribe members are beautiful no matter male or female. In the God Territory, our tribe members are responsible for reception tasks in all organizations. For instance, I’m working as a mission receptionist at Death Sickle’s branch in the Iron Fist Shelter.

The Iron Fist Shelter is a classic grade-3 Shelter. Although it’s only grade-3, in reality, it’s more crowded and hectic than some grade-4 Shelters. The Death Sickle estate that I’m working at is one of the most crowded places in the entire Shelter. Therefore, our daily tasks aren’t easy at all…

I shouldn’t chat anymore, someone is here to submit his mission.

What, you’re asking how do I judge if a person is here to submit his mission, taking a mission or announcing a mission?

That’s easy, one can announce and accept missions on Death Sickle’s website. Submitting missions is the only time one needs to submit proof. Therefore, they would have to come to the estate in the Shelter.

There are only a handful of people who do not know how to navigate our website, hence we would remember them after they visit us once.

Alright, I really can’t chat anymore. I need to work now.

“Sir, is there anything that I can help you with?” I smiled at the man dressed in black robe before me.

His black robe was big and loose, no details could be seen from the coverage. Even his face was hidden under his hoodie. I could vaguely see a black mist lingering in the shadow of the hoodie. I could not judge what race or tribe he belonged to.

“I’m here to submit my mission,” the man in the black robe replied with his extremely deep and husky voice.

“Sure, please tell me your mission code,” I smiled as I replied.

Asking for the mission code was the first step to approving a mission.

“Black SSS13, Black SSS14, Black SSS19, Black SSS21,” the man in the black robe read out the four codes.

I was slightly stunned when I heard that.

There were categories to Death Sickle’s mission code.

‘Black’ would mean Black Sickle-level.

The alphabet behind it indicated the mission difficulty.

The mission difficulty was categorized from low to high, which are D, C, B, A, S, SS, SSS.

Black D-level was easy, whereby even a Virtual God rank-1 could complete it under normal circumstances.

Black C-level was similar to killing beginner-stage virtual god-level. Meanwhile, Black B-level was similar to killing intermediate-stage virtual god-level and Black A-level was similar to killing high-level virtual god-level.

Black S-level would mean that it was immensely difficult, which was the equivalence of killing Virtual God rank-9. That was the difficulty level of Black S-level.

The Black SS-level, which was even higher meant that one’s hunting target was on peak-stage virtual god-level which would elevate to true god-level anytime.

On the other hand, there were very few Black SSS-level missions. Basically, almost no Virtual Gods were able to complete the mission. Some of the hunting targets even surpassed ordinary first-rank True God. Even a genius with Protoss bloodline could barely complete it.

Meanwhile, this guy before me gave four mission codes that are all on SSS-level. Was he crazy?!

I would not believe that anyone could complete four SSS-level missions at once, and on his own.

With doubts, I found the missions with the four codes and began looking through them.

Black SSS13, killing the Wine Ant Queen in the Bloody Battleground…

Black SSS14, killing the kill Spider Empress in the Hunter Battleground…

Black SSS19, killing the Tyrant Bug King in the Mad King Battleground…

Black SSS21, killing the Horned Beetle in the Mad King Battleground…

After looking through them, I’m almost 120% sure that this guy before me was trying to make a fool out of me.

Although there was punishment in Death Sickle for false mission reports, the punishment was not usually heavy. Therefore, there would be trolls lying about their missions for rewards now and then.

This guy before me was here to cheat his way to rewards. Not only that, something was wrong with his head reporting four SSS-level missions at one go.

Such trolls that would cheat for rewards would usually use mission targets that were already dead and submit unrecognizable carcass parts to pass as the mission target’s carcass parts.

In reality, on a certain level, missions such as killing the Wine Ant Queen and Spider Empress were the prerequisite to cheat for rewards. The reason being, they had gone missing without any reason. Moreover, it has been proven that they were no longer in the battlegrounds.

However, this man in the black robe had mistaken one thing. Many people were following the few missions such as the Wine Ant Queen and Spider Empress. Although it has been two months since it happened, as a mission receptionist, I couldn’t forget about these missions.

To be honest, I was following these few incidents that happened two months back closely. I even discussed it with people on the Internet. It was concluded that these Bug Kings and Bug Queens retreated from the battlegrounds themselves. Otherwise, it would be impossible that they had disappeared with up to a hundred million of armies without any battle signs left behind.

Naturally, I would not show mercy to this guy before me who lied about the missions. As soon as he took out the fake bug carcass parts, I would report him immediately!

Of course, I would not show it on my face. I would remain smiling professionally.

“Sir, I’ve checked through the mission codes. You can submit the mission target’s complete carcasses or carcass parts now. If you’re submitting the remains, we might need some time to verify if they’re the mission targets.”

“There’s no need for those troubles, I brought complete carcasses,” the man in the black robe took out four bug carcasses from his storage space as soon as he was done speaking.

Four complete bug carcasses!

I was stunned when I saw them, which I subsequently felt the terrifying aura left behind in the bug carcasses.

The lingering aura was still threatening even after death.

‘These bug carcasses are real!’ Such ridiculous thought flashed through my mind the moment I saw the bug carcasses.

However, I shook my head in the next second to shake off the ridiculous thought out of my head.

The reason being, to a Black Sickle assassin, it would be impossible for him to complete the four missions.

This guy had used some technique to forge these four bug carcasses!

Since he dares to submit missions under the sun like this, it proves that he’s very confident in the bug carcasses that he forged!

I refuse to believe that I could not see any faults in them!

“Please give me a moment to check them, sir.”

I stood up and walked out of the counter to the bug carcasses and checked them one by one.

I checked them thoroughly for over ten minutes. I could not find any flaws at all, no matter the bug shell, mouths, even their sizes, and physical characteristics.

I knew that these few bug carcasses had exceeded my verification ability. This guy was too powerful in his forging skill!

“Is there a problem?” The man in the black robe asked in an urging manner.

I knew that the more nervous he was, the more it proved that he was scared that I might find the flaws.

These four bug carcasses were definitely fishy!

“I’m sorry, my verification ability is subpar, I can’t verify if these four bug carcasses are the mission targets. I can only inform the headquarters and get their experts to verify again,” I said while faking a smile.

This guy would feel guilty that I said that!

“They’re bug carcasses, not items. Why do you need to verify them?” The man in the black robe sounded a little doubtful.

See, he’s guilty now!

“How long does it take for the second verification to take place?”

“Usually, there would be experts here within 24 hours. If the experts at the headquarters are busy, they would still handle it within 72 hours,” I explained while smiling.

“I’ll wait then, please let me know when the experts are here.” I was surprised that the man in the black robe responded so decisively.

Could it be that this guy was so confident in his forging skill that he thought he could get away from the professional appraisers from our headquarters?!

As I watched him leave, I posted what happened with the encounter with the guy together with a few pictures that I took sneakily here on the Death Sickle’s forum. Let me show you guys how crazy forgers were nowadays…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1267 - Young Man with Gray Hair

## Chapter 1267: Young Man with Gray Hair

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Never had Lin Huang thought that the bug carcasses that he submitted for the missions could not be verified. He would have to wait for the experts from Death Sickle’s headquarters to verify themselves. He could only submit the missions when everything was made sure to be right.

Initially, he was planning to leave the Iron Fist Shelter and head to the next destination. Now he could only stay.

Feeling helpless, Lin Huang could only put up at a nearby hotel temporarily.

After checking himself into the room, the first thing he did was to log onto Death Sickle website’s mission section to look for missions that were suitable for him.

He only returned to the message section after some filtering and accepting two missions. He wanted to see if there were any news.

He had his eyes on the first message on the first page of the message section.

The title was ‘The Missing Bug Kings and Bug Queens Suspected to be Killed!’

It had been less than ten minutes since the thread was posted and there were already hundreds of comments.

Lin Huang was stunned for a while before he then clicked into the thread.

He frowned slightly under his mask after spending a couple of minutes to finish reading the thread.

“So, this is what happened, I was wondering why do they have to verify the bug carcasses…”

The thread had a screenshot of another thread from the forum, as well as some pictures too.

After reading the thread, Lin Huang realized that the mission receptionist who attended to him thought he was a liar who had forged the bug carcasses. He was mistaken for wanting to use fake bug carcasses to cheat for rewards.

However, the person who posted the thread on the message section seemed to know something about the Bug Tribe. He speculated that the bug carcasses were most probably real judging by the many angles from the pictures taken. Not only that, he concluded that the Bug Kings and Bug Queens that went missing out of nowhere two months back might have been killed.

Meanwhile, suspicions drowned the comment section.

Most people were convinced that the bug carcasses were forged, while only very few people thought they might be real. However, they disagreed that the Bug Kings and Bug Queens were killed. Instead, they thought someone picked up Bug Kings and Bug Queens’ carcasses after they were dead for some other reasons.

After reading the thread, Lin Huang could not help but return to the forum exchange section. He wanted to check out the original thread and the comments on it.

He clicked into the forum exchange section, the thread that ranked No.1 was the original thread that he was looking for. There were over 10,000 comments by now.

As he looked through the original thread, Lin Huang was almost 100% sure that it was the mission receptionist attended to him who posted it.

Judging by the original thread’s use of words, the poster made it clear that he loathed Lin Huang the ‘forger’.

Lin Huang smiled and proceeded to read the comments below.

Up to 10,000 comments on the comment section were condemning the forger. Many of them even condemned that Lin Huang did that to be viral.

Only a few of them could tell that the bug carcasses were real through the pictures. However, their voices were soon drowned in the comment section.

Lin Huang forced a smile and shook his head after reading the comments. He even saw some of them claiming to be Death Sickle’s mission receptionists who supported the poster in the comment section.

“I suppose things would turn out the same way even if I was attended by another mission receptionist. It seems like I can only wait for the people from the headquarters to verify the carcasses over again.”

After putting the missions aside, Lin Huang began to plan his next step.

Following Bloody’s plan, elevating his combat strength was the No.1 priority. However, since he had already elevated to imperial-level rank-9 while he had yet to find the way to elevate further, he could only look for other ways to do so.

According to Bloody’s plan sequence, the second priority was to elevate his God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls’ combat strength. Now that all ten of his God’s Figurine’s Combat Souls had elevated to Virtual God rank-9, he would need to hunt for True Gods to obtain True Gods’ spiritual energy to elevate further.

Lin Huang thought about it and decided to put this aside as well. The reason being he was only a Black Sickle member at Death Sickle at the moment. He could not take on any missions to kill True Gods, neither could he obtain true god-level targets’ details easily.

Bloody’s third priority for him was to expand the hive army.

In reality, Lin Huang was already doing that. When he killed the Bug Kings and Bug Queens earlier, apart from obtaining their spiritual energy and Godheads, expanding the hive army was one of the main reasons to take up the missions.

“I must look for more missions to kill Bug Kings and Bug Queens. Since there’s no such mission now, I can look if there’s any information about Bug Kings and Bug Queens on the message section. Or I’ll look for related information through some other ways.”

Lin Huang had already put that in his schedule.

“Fourth is to elevate my brute ability, such as cultivating Sword Dao and Divine Telekinesis. I can’t slack on them…”

“Fifth is to obtain all sorts of cultivation resources…”

After sorting out his next plan and route roughly, Lin Huang thought he would cultivate Seamless the few days while waiting for the experts from Death Sickle’s headquarters.

What he had no idea was that a ‘young man’ came to Death Sickle’s estate in the Iron Fist Shelter soon after the mission receptionist posted the thread.

The young man had gray hair and looked exactly like a human. He looked to be 15 or 16, was short at only approximately 1.6m tall.

He wore a black and red intersected long jacket with the collars lifted. He wore a black scarf on his neck, covering his neck entirely. The jacket’s hoodie covered most of his hair, only revealing a little of it to show its gray color.

He wore a pair of black long pants, both of his hands were in the pockets.

He walked into Death Sickle’s estate as if it was his home.

“Sir… Is there anything that I can help you with?” The lady attendant at the entrance was startled at first when she saw the young man, but she became respectful subsequently.

Only Protoss dared to walk around in human form in the God Territory as they wished.

Although the person looked young, she dared not delay her service at all.

“Who was the attendant who attended to the forger on the forum exchange section some half an hour earlier?” The young man lifted his head to look at the lady attendant and asked. “Although he was anonymous on the forum, you guys should know who he is?”

“Well…” the lady attendant looked rather troubled.

“He’s not in trouble,” the young man with gray hair added.

“Oh. His name is Ji Bai, he’s at counter 11,” the lady attendant only nodded and gave the name.

“Thanks,” the young man thanked her briefly and walked to counter 11 directly.

The lady attendant watched as the young man walked to the counter and only looked away when the counter’s shield was activated automatically. The counter was covered now.

“Why does that young man look rather familiar? I think I’ve seen him somewhere but I can’t remember who he is…”

The lady attendant was pondering for a moment when she saw the counter’s shield deactivated automatically. The young man with gray hair had walked away from the counter.

“What is he doing? He only went to the counter for only less than five seconds…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1268 - Heavy is The Head That Wears The Crown!

## Chapter 1268: Heavy is The Head That Wears The Crown!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang thought he would just stay at the Iron First Shelter to cultivate for the next two days after planning his route and booking the cultivation room. He would get out of closed-door cultivation anytime when Death Sickle’s news came.

Just when he had booked the cultivation room and turned off the reservation page, a voice came before him all of a sudden.

“You’re Xie Lin?”

Lin Huang was shocked to hear the voice. He lifted his head. Someone had appeared less than three meters before him without him realizing.

The person wore a black and red intersected long jacket with the collars lifted. He had a black scarf on his neck. He was merely 1.6m tall. Although he had gray hair, he looked like a young man aged 15 or 16.

Lin Huang secretly had his guard up from the glance alone.

He did not sense the ‘young man’ appearing at all. Even until now that he had seen him before his eyes, his territory showed nothing at all, as if the person never existed.

Most importantly, Lin Huang could not sense any aura on the person at all, as if he was merely air.

The ‘young man’ before him was definitely older than he looked to be!

Was he a high-level True God or a Heavenly God?!

If he was a Heavenly God, did he see through my god rule relic and found out that I was a human?

What was this guy’s intention to be here?

Though thousands of thoughts flashed through his head, Lin Huang spoke while looking calm.

“That’s right, I’m Xie Lin.”

He knew that it was futile for him to deny that. Since the person found him, it proved that he had confirmed his identity. Moreover, this ‘young man’ before him might be a heavenly god-level powerhouse. Lying to him might upset him.

“Hah, you sure are quick to respond to that.” The ‘young man’ with gray hair smiled calmly, “Aren’t you afraid that I’m looking for trouble?”

“With your ability, sir, I can’t escape even if I want to if you’re here for trouble. Therefore, there’s not much difference in me admitting my identity or not. I’d rather be honest with you,” Lin Huang was relieved when he heard that. Since the person asked that, there was a high chance that he was not here for trouble.

“You should be grateful that you didn’t lie. I hate people who lie!” The ‘young man’ with gray hair walked to the couch and sat down after he was done speaking. He crossed his legs and lifted his head to glance at Lin Huang, saying, “Let’s talk.”

Lin Huang nodded, he sat down on a single couch that was closest to him.

“I wonder if there’s anything that I can help you with, sir?”

The ‘young man’ with gray hair laughed out loud, “Didn’t you submit Death Sickle’s missions earlier? I’m the person responsible for the assessment.”

Lin Huang raised his brows when he heard that. The staff said that the experts in charge of assessment would usually come within 24 hours. They might even take 72 hours the most. Not only that, he was told that he would be informed when the person came. It had only been some half an hour, this ‘young man’ found him on his own while there was no news from Death Sickle.

Lin Huang hesitated for a moment and decided to voice his doubts directly.

“I haven’t received any news from Death Sickle that the expert for assessment is already here.”

The ‘young man’ raised his brows a little when he heard. He turned on his backend page on Death Sickle’s website and projected it.

“See for yourself.”

A glance was all it took for Lin Huang to see the person’s verified code name – Buried Heaven!

His pupils shrunk immediately. He was familiar with the code name.

On the first day he joined Death Sickle, he had already seen the code name on Death Sickle’s Gold Sickle Leaderboard ranking No.1

Buried Heaven, the powerful ninth-rank Heavenly God!

The supreme powerhouse whose rank was closest to the seven Blood Sickle members in the entire Death Sickle!

Lin Huang was secretly puzzled. Why would this supreme powerhouse whose position was after Death Sickle’s seven leaders would come here himself for the assessment?

“Based on normal procedure, there would only be someone coming for your mission assessment tomorrow no matter what. I saw the thread about you on the forum earlier. Since I happened to be nearby, I thought I would drop by,” Buried Heaven explained briefly.

Although the explanation made some sense, Lin Huang was not convinced. He did not think that Buried Heaven would come to assess his mission for nothing.

He came here to assess the missions of a Black Sickle member who had joined for a few days just because he was nearby?

Only fools would believe that!

Lin Huang did not bother to expose him. Since he had confirmed his identity, naturally, it would not be a problem to let him assess his case.

However, Lin Huang had his guard up.

Instead of bringing all the bug carcasses out, he only took out Wine Ant Queen’s carcass.

Buried Heaven did not mind that. He merely glanced through the bug carcass and nodded after scanning through with Divine Telekinesis.

“Alright, it’s genuine.”

As Lin Huang was about to bring out the second bug carcass, he saw Buried Heaven waving his hand.

“You don’t have to take out the rest, assessing one is enough.”

“I don’t have to submit the bug carcasses to you?” Lin Huang asked in slight confusion.

“No need, you’ve passed my assessment. You can submit them at the local estate tomorrow,” Buried Heaven shook his head.

“So, that’s it?” Lin Huang did not expect that the assessment process would be smoother than he imagined.

“It’s only a bug carcass, I can tell if it’s real just by scanning with Divine Telekinesis,” Buried Heaven said and took a good look at Lin Huang. “Your combat strength level is rather odd though…”

Lin Huang secretly jolted when he heard what Buried Heaven commented.

“Forget it, let’s not talk about that… I have a question for you, I hope that you can answer me honestly.”

Lin Huang nodded lightly, “Do ask, sir.”

“Did you really kill these Bug Kings and Bug Queens?” Buried Heaven stared intently at Lin Huang. It looked like his stare could see through everything. “I don’t need to know any of the process and details of the killing. All I want to know is whether you killed them yourself!”

Lin Huang felt that he could not hide any secrets from those eyes.

“I guess I did.”

Lin Huang responded after thinking about it for a moment. Although it was his God’s Figurine’s Combat Soul who did it, he considered himself killing them too.

Buried Heaven stared at Lin Huang for a while more, “I hope that you didn’t lie.”

Buried Heaven merely warned and continued, “Someone might contact you a few days later, they might ask you to take up an extremely difficult mission. If you didn’t kill the Bug Kings and Bug Queens such as the Wine Ant Queen, my advice to you is to reject this mission. Otherwise, you would die a horrible death.”

“Heavy is the head that wears the crown. You better watch out…”

His voice was still trailing when Buried Heaven disappeared without a trace. It was just like how he came earlier without Lin Huang noticing, as if everything that had just happened was Lin Huang’s illusion.

“Extremely difficult mission? I’m dying to know how difficult it is exactly…” Lin Huang smirked slightly as he sat on the couch.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1269 - I’m at Your Door

## Chapter 1269: I’m at Your Door

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Noche Super Star Zone in the God Territory.

As one of the six super star zones in the God Territory, there were many grade-5 and even a couple of grade-6 Shelters’ headquarters here.

Among them, Death Sickle’s headquarters was also located in the grade-6 Blood Sickle Shelter. In this super star zone, the Blood Sickle Shelter that was closest to grade-6 was undoubtedly the overlord here.

At the moment, it was rather crowded at Death Sickle’s headquarters’ meeting room in the Blood Sickle Shelter.

Seven people gathered at the round table in the meeting room.

A young man with gray hair stood five to six meters away from the round table.

If Lin Huang was here, he would recognize immediately that the young man was Buried Heaven who had just visited him not long ago.

“How was the assessment, Buried Heaven?” A voice came asking from the round table.

“The bug carcasses are real,” Buried Heaven had his eyes on the person who had just spoken as he continued, “The entire bug carcass’ body had no injuries at all, must be killed with some Spiritual secret skill.”

“Are all of the bug carcasses the same?” Another person asked.

“I’ve only seen one, the rest of them looked like they’re perfectly intact judging from the photos,” Buried Heaven responded with a poker face.

“So, what’s that rookie Xie Lin’s combat strength like?”

“His combat strength is rather weird. His aura intensity seems Virtual God rank-9 to me, there’s Divine Power activated in his body and there’s even Divine Fire’s aura. However, he has no Godhead consolidated in him. He must have some unique cultivation method,” Buried Heaven could not help but frown at the mention of Lin Huang’s combat strength.

“Do you think this rookie is reliable?”

Buried Heaven hesitated for a while on that question. He then gave a puzzling answer.

“I don’t know.”

After saying those three words, Buried Heaven added, “He said ‘I guess’ when I asked him whether he killed the Bug Kings and Bug Queens. Although he didn’t deny that, neither did he give a definite answer. I can’t confirm his exact, real ability.”

“Also, he has a fake identity. His past experiences were also made up. I was skeptical about this in the beginning, but my suspicion was all gone after meeting him.”

“And the reason?” Another person at the round table asked.

“He’s a human.” The entire meeting room fell into dead silence upon Buried Heaven’s words.

At the meeting table, six of them looked at the seventh person almost at the same time.

The man in a skull mask tapped the table with his translucent, jade-like finger once and chuckled softly as he spoke, “Never had I thought that kid is of my kind.”

The female creature with white fluorescent light glowing on her body sitting next to the man spoke too, “Given the situations of humans in the God Territory at the moment, it’s forgivable that this rookie disguised himself. There’s no need for us to get to the bottom of this.”

“Combat God Temple and we, the Death Sickle, are the only top organization in the God Territory that are recruiting. He could only hunt around the outer ring if he joined Combat God Temple with his fake identity. Naturally, joining our Death Sickle would be a better choice.”

“Since we give rewards based on the missions, with his combat strength access, he would not have access to any confidential information.”

The flame monster sitting across the white fluorescent light creature spoke as soon as she was done speaking.

“But that mission is top secret, are you guys sure that you want to get an unknown kid to join?”

“Only god order-level (True God) life forms can only enter that place. If that unknown kid that you’re talking about had really killed the Bug Kings and Bug Queens, he’s undoubtedly the most powerful destiny-level (Virtual God) in this era. There’s a high chance that he’s the person who can bring out the thing that we desire.”

“Moreover, with his destiny-level (Virtual God) combat strength, he would have no ability and guts to pocket the thing himself. As soon as he brings the thing out, it will naturally belong to us Death Sickle. By then, I believe that he would give the thing willingly to us as long as we give relevant compensations and promises.” It was the human man with the skull mask who spoke this time.

As the argument on both sides was still going on, a man at the round table asked Buried Heaven all of a sudden.

“Buried Heaven, since you came in contact with that rookie in person, do you think he should take the mission?”

Buried Heaven went silent for a moment upon hearing that question.

“Based on my instinct, there’s something in him that I can’t see through. That mission has been hanging for years. If there’s someone that could complete it, he might be the one with the highest chance of completing it among everyone that I came in contact with.”

“Of course, that’s only my instinct, it might not be accurate,” Buried Heaven added.

“Then… let’s vote on that,” the questioner turned his head left and right to look at the other six.

A moment later, the seven of them at the round table had voted.

“Five in favor, two opposes,” the creature wearing a golden crown on his head announced in a unique voice. “Then that’s settled, rookie Xie Lin will be added to the list!”

“Buried Heaven, if you’re available, you’ll be handling everything related to this mission.”

“Sure, but I have a condition,” Buried Heaven requested shamelessly.

“Do tell.”

“If he got it, I want a share of that person’s inheritance!”

“Sure!”

Buried Heaven bowed at the seven of them after getting the confirmation. He turned around and left the meeting room.

The seven of them remained in the meeting room.

“Let’s move on to the next subject. There’s something that my real body has to deal with, I better not clone myself further.”

“My real body is somewhere rather dangerous too, let’s get this meeting done with soon.”

…

At the Iron Fist Shelter, Lin Huang rushed to the cultivation room that he had booked as soon as Buried Heaven left. He began a short, closed-door cultivation.

Since Buried Heaven said that the assessment was over, there was no need for him to submit the missions immediately. He had to wait for a few days for new missions to be announced, hence it would not be too late for him to submit the missions when he got out of his cultivation then.

Time flew by, one day had passed.

As Lin Huang was deep in his Seamless cultivation, a message came all of a sudden from a stranger’s number.

“Pause your cultivation, there’s something that I need to talk to you about.”

Lin Huang was stunned for a second when he saw the message, “Who is this?”

“We just met yesterday,” the person replied within seconds.

“Buried Heaven? Why is he looking for me again? Could it be that he’s going to tell me about the mission that he mentioned earlier? Why didn’t he just text me directly or announce the mission from the back-end?” Lin Huang was puzzled. Nevertheless, he replied anyway, “Where are you? I’ll get out of my cultivation and go to you.”

“I’m outside your cultivation room.”

“Err…” Lin Huang was speechless. He got up immediately and opened the cultivation room’s door.

As expected, a ‘young man’ with a black scarf was waiting at his door.

“Let’s go inside and talk,” Buried Heaven walked into the rather small cultivation room when Lin Huang opened the door.

“Shouldn’t we go somewhere that’s more suitable for a chat?” Lin Huang raised his brows.

“It’s pretty good here,” Buried Heaven had sat on the floor with his legs crossed by then. He patted the floor space next to him and said, “Close the door, let’s sit and talk.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1270 - Great Heaven Territory

## Chapter 1270: Great Heaven Territory

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang sat next to Buried Heaven with his legs crossed. The cultivation room was silent at the moment.

Buried Heaven seemed like he was not in a rush to talk. He brought out two bottles of drinks from his storage space and passed one to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang took it and could not help to ask before he opened the bottle.

“Are you here to talk to me about the mission that you mentioned yesterday?”

Buried Heaven opened the bottle leisurely. He only nodded after taking a sip.

“That’s right.”

“Isn’t it faster for you to tell me this through text?” Lin Huang asked in slight confusion.

“Short messages won’t be able to explain it. Moreover, I dislike typing,” Buried Heaven explained.

Lin Huang thought to himself secretly, ‘You can send voice recordings if you don’t like to type…’

However, Lin Huang did not say that out loud as there was a possibility that Buried Heaven did not know of such a voice message function, or perhaps he had other reasons for visiting. No matter what it was, it would be awkward for Lin Huang to expose him.

“So, what is this mission about?” Lin Huang almost teased Buried Heaven but he held back. He began asking about the serious stuff.

Buried Heaven put down the drink in his hand and turned his head to look at Lin Huang. His expression turned serious and said, “Go into the Great Heaven Territory, retrieve Great Heaven’s inheritance and secret treasures!”

“Great Heaven Territory?!” Lin Huang was familiar with that name.

Noticing that Lin Huang’s tone seemed to be a little doubtful, Buried Heaven explained briefly, “Great Heaven was the No.1 genius of the last era in the entire God Territory. He was also the most powerful powerhouse among the Heavenly Gods of the last era. The Great Heaven Territory is the God Territory he left behind after he passed on.”

In reality, Bloody had described this place to him when she was sorting out the information earlier.

The Great Heaven Territory was one of the most popular secret zones in the God Territory. Rumor had it that Great Heaven’s inheritance and treasures were hidden in this secret zone.

Meanwhile, the documents that Bloody left behind had information about Great Heaven too.

In the last era, Great Heaven was known to be invincible among the Heavenly Gods. He had suppressed other genius powerhouses in the entire era. Regardless if it was Protoss or other tribes, no Heavenly Gods were a match for him. Rumor had it that he had even defended a Lord’s attack that contained Great Dao Power.

Theoretically, it was easy for such a talented genius to become a Lord.

However, Great Heaven had chosen a cultivation method that was different from the ordinary. Eventually, the cultivation failed, and he died.

The God Territory that he had left behind after his death slowly evolved into a secret zone.

The documents that Bloody left behind also recorded that although the Great Heaven Territory was a Heavenly God’s remnant, Great Heaven seemed to have set up some restriction in his God Territory when he was alive, whereby people above Virtual God were prohibited from entering.

The reason why Lin Huang remembered so many things about the Great Heaven Territory was because Great Heaven was a powerful sword cultivator too.

Lin Huang could not help but ask after pondering in silence for a while.

“It’s been many years since Great Heaven left behind this secret zone. Theoretically, it should’ve been opened many times. Nobody managed to retrieve his inheritance and secret treasures?”

“Heavenly Gods’ God Territory’s size is calculated based on the star zones. There are up to a billion stars alone in the Great Heaven Territory, excluding other celestial bodies. Meanwhile, all participants would be teleported in there randomly. Nobody knows which celestial body the inheritance and secret treasures are hidden,” Buried Heaven shook his head.

“Why are you guys sure that I would be able to retrieve the inheritance and secret treasures?” Lin Huang asked while finding it strange.

“We’re not sure about that, we merely felt that the chance of you retrieving the inheritance is higher than the rest,” Buried Heaven replied honestly. “You’re a sword cultivator, so was Great Heaven. Moreover, your ability is more powerful than people of the same combat strength.”

Buried Heaven even glanced at Lin Huang when he was speaking halfway. He seemed to be observing his reaction.

“I guess this mission isn’t mandatory?” Lin Huang thought about it and asked Buried Heaven.

“No.” There were not any emotions on Buried Heaven’s face, however, a gleam of disappointment flashed through his eyes. “You can reject the mission.”

“What are the benefits if I were to accept it?” Lin Huang asked immediately.

Hearing Lin Huang’s question, Buried Heaven turned his head to look at him again.

“If you managed to retrieve the inheritance, it would belong to you. Death Sickle is only asking for a copy. If you managed to retrieve Great Heaven’s secret treasures, you’ll take 50% of them. If you managed to retrieve other inherence and secret treasures, everything would belong to you if they didn’t belong to Great Heaven himself.”

“50%…” Lin Huang mumbled softly. He seemed to be unsatisfied with the ratio.

“50% is quite a lot.” Buried Heaven added, “Great Heaven’s secret treasures are worth nothing below a Lord’s secret treasure. You can request if there’s anything that you desire among the secret treasures.”

Lin Huang thought about it and figured it was Death Sickle who gave him the quota after all. Otherwise, there was no way of him getting in at all. Therefore, he stopped grappling on the ratio. He knew that even if he fought for it, it would be great if he could get 5% extra, which made not much of a difference.

The rewards that Death Sickle offered were indeed handsome.

“Apart from that, I can personally give you something in advance,” Buried Heaven took out a golden mask from his storage space as he spoke.

Lin Huang’s entire body went into alert mode automatically as soon as he saw the mask.

The aura on the mask terrified him a little.

“This mask is a…god sequence relic?” Lin Huang asked in a testing manner.

“Yes. It’s called Thousand Face, I used it in the past,” Buried Heaven nodded lightly. “If you managed to retrieve Great Heaven’s inherence, I’ll give you Thousand Face. If you failed, I’ll be lending you temporarily. You can return it to me when you get out of the Great Heaven Territory.”

“Alright then…” Lin Huang thought about it. He figured it made sense he would not be given a god sequence relic that was used by a Heavenly God for nothing.

He thought of something else immediately. Buried Heaven giving him this mask meant he had found out about him as a human. Giving him this god sequence relic was to give him a better disguise to prevent others from detecting his real identity.

‘Since Buried Heaven already found out that I’m a human, there’s a high chance that other Death Sickle’s upper echelons are aware of it too. Under such circumstances, Death Sickle is still willing to give me the quota to enter this secret zone. It seems like Death Sickle isn’t against humans. At least I don’t have to worry about exposing my identity at Death Sickle from now on.’

“There will be a total of 300 people entering the Great Heaven Territory this time. They’re all top geniuses trained by major organizations. I bet most of them are ranked on top of the Gods Leaderboard and a handful of them are supreme geniuses that are secretly trained. Their abilities are not to be underestimated.”

“There’s a low chance of you encountering them, but if you did, don’t show mercy if you need to kill. There are no consequences for you if you did kill. It’s very common to die in a secret zone. Nobody would hold you responsible after you exit from there.”

“This time, Death Sickle has four quotas. Try not to fight with the other three. Do whatever you want with the rest.”

“The secret zone’s opening time would be on the 8th of next month. Someone will pick you up by then.”

“Ask if you have any questions now. Don’t text me after I leave, I dislike typing.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1271 - A Call from the Club

## Chapter 1271: A Call from the Club

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After sending Buried Heaven off, Lin Huang began playing with the mask in his hands.

He was elated to see this golden mask that was shining under the sunlight.

The most important function of this god sequence relic that was named Thousand Face was to disguise. As long as one’s size did not vary too much, there would not be any flaws in the disguise. Moreover, this god sequence relic could even deceive most heavenly god-level powerhouses.

Apart from that, as a god sequence relic, it had a rather great defense, especially for spiritual attacks and detections. It was immune to almost all spiritual attacks under high-level heavenly god-level. Not only that, it could block most Heaven Gods’ spiritual detections. As long as he did not encounter any peak-level heavenly god-level powerhouses who mastered Spiritual secret skills or was born with spiritual ability, almost none of them would be able to see through the disguise coming from the mask.

“This is good stuff. With this mask, my activity range in the God Territory would no longer be limited to Shelters under grade-4. I can go to grade-4 and even grade-5 Shelters now. I’m mostly safe as long as I don’t step into grade-6 Shelters with peak-level Heavenly Gods as their guardian.”

Lin Huang merely played with Thousand Face for a moment, which he then kept it in his storage space. He clicked into the document that Buried Heaven sent him.

It was a document about the Great Heaven Territory. Naturally, the details could not compare with the information that Bloody found on the internet.

This document was close to being the most confidential document in God Territory’s top organizations.

Not only were there rough star maps of the Great Heaven Territory, but there were also details about planets that had been explored, including the variety of species that appeared in the Great Heaven Territory. Everything was listed in detail.

“It’s been 360,000 years since the Great Heaven Territory has been discovered. It opens every 100 years, so it’s been opened for over 3,600 times by now. If 300 people entered every time it was opened, there should be a total of 1.08 million people who had explored it.”

“After the exploration of up to a million people, the speculated data says that only less than 1/10 of the Great Heaven Territory has been explored?” Lin Huang was puzzled with this at first.

Theoretically, virtual god-level powerhouses had powerful mobility. With some dimensional tools, one could explore at least tens of planets within a month. Moreover, encountering Great Heaven Territory’s local species would allow one to obtain any information about the Great Heaven Territory. The exploration rate should not be this low.

However, he found out the reason as he read further.

“There are so many species in the Great Heaven Territory? Was that guy a fanatic species collector?!”

There were hundreds of thousands of species in the Great Heaven Territory. There were up to ten thousand monsters alone.

Most of the monsters either had some unique bloodline, stunning potential or they were insanely powerful. In a nutshell, the monsters that he kept in the God Territory were not some gentle monsters.

He had caught one or two for a certain monster, and he brought in the entire tribe for some of them.

Since he died, the variety of monsters in the Great Heaven Territory had been reproducing. Throughout the up to a million years, although some tribes were eliminated through time, many tribes had evolved into a population. (The 360,000 years mentioned earlier was the duration since the Great Heaven Territory was discovered, not the duration it existed.)

Among those tribes, some monsters were born to be class-4 (quadruple mutated). Even though some of them were not class-4, they possessed powerful, unique bloodlines, which ability should not be underestimated.

Most of their combat strength was above virtual god-level. There were even True Gods and Heavenly Gods.

Those tribes’ territorial range were distributed throughout most of Great Heaven Territory’s areas.

Meanwhile, most of the tribes in the Great Heaven Territory were unfriendly to foreigners.

The reason being, the first batch of explorers who went in 360,000 years ago thought there were no powerful monsters in the secret zone. That resulted in them looting resources as they wished and harming the local creatures. It enraged the local tribes. Since then, killing foreigners was considered a glory for the various tribes in the Great Heaven Territory. They perceived the foreigners to be some foreign demons.

Throughout the tens of thousands of years since then, the death rate of the people who went in were 100% every time the Great Heaven Territory was opened. Lesser and lesser participants went in until a survivor escaped from the Great Heaven Territory and it was only then the people found out about the situation inside the Great Heaven Territory.

Later on, the God Territory had been trying to send people in to communicate with the locals in the Great Heaven Territory. The hostility only calmed a little during the past 100,000 years.

However, most tribes were still hostile toward foreigners. Although they would not start a fight as soon as they encounter each other, they would prohibit them from entering and refuse to communicate. The most they accepted was some supply trading.

The slow exploration progress of the Great Heaven Territory was mainly due to those tribes’ unwillingness to cooperate and obstruction, causing the prohibition to explore in many places.

Lin Huang finally realized why Buried Heaven lent him Thousand Face.

“He sure is thoughtful! With Thousand Face, I can disguise myself as their local resident and retrieve information that the rest can’t. Not only that, under Thousand Face’s disguise, I’m almost free to invade anywhere I desire. There’s a high chance that even some heavenly god-level guardians among some tribes can’t see through my disguise.”

Lin Huang proceeded to read further after finding out the reason for the painfully slow exploration.

Using about half an hour, he read through the document carefully. He then spent another ten minutes making sure that he did not miss anything.

He then began to conclude some of the matters that he should take note of.

No.1, apart from the local tribes that he could communicate with, there were dangerous species that existed on some of the planets in the Great Heaven Territory. They could not be communicated with normally, they had intense territorial consciousness and attack instinct. One would easily be attacked as soon as one stepped into the territory of such species.

No.2, there were Bug Tribes in the Great Heaven Territory and the population was unknown. However, the Bug Tribes were also the other tribes’ common enemy.

No.3, someone found humans in the Great Heaven Territory, but nobody knew much about the human population in this world.

No.4, there’s a certain chance that Great Heaven’s inheritance and secret treasures were hidden in some major tribe’s territory.

…

After coming up with the conclusions, Lin Huang compared them with the document. He only turned off the document’s projection after making sure that everything was aligned.

As he was going to study deeper into the precautions of the conclusions that he came up with, his communication device vibrated all of a sudden.

“An unidentified number?” Lin Huang was suspicious.

It was an unidentified number that had sent a call request. Theoretically, he only had the communication ring for a couple of days. Nobody should know his number.

“Could it be some advertisement?” With doubts, Lin Huang decided to answer the call.

“Hi, Lin Huang.”

Lin Huang could not help but squinted a little as soon as the person greeted. He had his full guard up now.

“Don’t worry, I’m the mission issuer from the Club.” The voice on the other side of the communication device sounded like it came from a synthesizer.

“Club? How did you guys get this number?” Lin Huang was suspicious.

“We know everything that we want to know,” the person on the other side of the communication device gave a boastful answer. “Alright, let’s cut to the chase. I have missions for you.”

“Can I reject them? I am very busy lately. I remember that you guys said I have the definite freedom of choice when you guys asked me to join back then.” Although Lin Huang joined this mysterious organization named Club after passing through the Stairway Tree, he had no sense of belonging to the organization. Since he was going into the Great Heaven Territory, he did not bother to put more onto his plate. Naturally, he chose to decline it directly.

“The two missions that I’m assigning to you are missions in the Great Heaven Territory,” the person on the other side spoke directly.

“How do you guys know that I’m going into the Great Heaven Territory? Buried Heaven told me that only he and the seven Blood Sickle members know about this quota that was given to me. Is there a mole among the seven Blood Sickle members?!”

“We know everything that we want to know,” the person on the other side gave the same answer that did not seem like an answer.

“Alright then…” Lin Huang was helpless toward such a rascal. He did not bother to beat around the bush with the person and asked, “What’s the mission reward?”

“I can only tell you if you accept the missions. All that I can share with you now is that the rewards are handsome, you definitely won’t be disappointed.”

Lin Huang was finally interested after hearing that.

“What are the missions?”

“The first mission, retrieve the Heavenly Sword’s scabbard.”

“Second mission, bring a kid named Jin Wu out of the Great Heaven Territory.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1272 - Generous

## Chapter 1272: Generous

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After accepting the Great Heaven Territory’s mission, Lin Huang went into closed-door cultivation once again.

He continued cultivating Seamless again during this round of closed-door cultivation.

The reason why he cultivated Seamless was that there would be a direct boost in his abilities with each telekinetic thread he obtained.

Although there was room for improvement for his Sword Dao as well, not only would he have to spend a great amount of time to break through level-6 which was Deity, he would have to find an opportunity for that breakthrough.

Fortunately, the cultivation speed of Seamless had gotten a few folds faster ever since he had ascended to imperial-level rank-9.

Compared to the additional 100 telekinetic threads per hour previously, it was currently 300 threads per hour.

He only cultivated for 12 hours on the first day. Nevertheless, he managed to gain 3,600 telekinetic threads. Hence, he had a total of 58,100 telekinetic threads.

The number of telekinetic threads he had had increased by heaps.

For six consecutive days, Lin Huang did not eat, drink, nor rest as he immersed himself in cultivating Seamless.

By the middle of the night on the sixth day, he had accumulated 100,000 telekinetic threads!

He was at the peak of Seamless’ level-6 cultivation.

Lin Huang was finally, completely sure that the legend of Qi Muxiong controlling 108,000 telekinetic threads at the same time was not all that he had mastered.

The reason being, the peak of Seamless’ level-6 was 100,000 telekinetic threads. Hence, the limit of the number telekinetic threads would be 300,000 threads once one had gotten to the next level, which was level-7.

Furthermore, according to the memory he had inherited, Qi Muxiong had actually cultivated Seamless to the peak of level-8. Following Seamless’ level-8 description, he should have been able to control a million telekinetic threads.

“I’m still very far away from reaching Qi Muxiong’s level.” Lin Huang could not help but compare himself with Qi Muxiong. “Fortunately, my spirit is powerful enough since I’ve ascended to imperial-level rank-9. Level-6 isn’t my limit.”

Lin Huang did not perform a breakthrough right after he got to the peak of level-6. Instead, he rested where he was and ate some snacks. After he was done eating, he slept for a full 12 hours before he sat with his legs crossed again. Then, he adjusted his body to his peak and began constructing the path to Seamless’ level-7 in his spirit.

Perhaps there was a great boost in his spirit as the construction went incredibly smoothly. He was completely done in half an hour.

As he employed Divine Telekinesis and began a circulatory cycle, he officially stepped into level-7 of Seamless.

The breakthrough in Seamless gave Lin Huang a clear sense whereby there was a boost in his Divine Telekinesis.

His spirit and Divine Telekinesis were already at the peak of Virtual God rank-9 when he ascended to imperial-level rank-9. This breakthrough had brought Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis to True God standard.

“With the intensity of my Divine Telekinesis now, I should be able to control god rule telekinetic weapon relics. Although I won’t be able to activate their God Rule Powers, the intensity should be enough to surpass ordinary god relics.” Lin Huang did not waste any time after checking the changes in his telekinetic power. A short while later, he immersed himself in his spirit and began another round of closed-door cultivation.

The cultivation of level-7 Seamless was slightly slower than that of its level-6. He could only grow 200 telekinetic threads per hour.

However, Lin Huang chose to cultivate without resting. The number of telekinetic threads he had did not stop increasing by 4,800 each day.

Time flew by, and 21 days passed just like that.

Lin Huang only stopped cultivating after he had accumulated 200,000 telekinetic threads.

He did not stop because it was the limit of the number of telekinetic threads, he stopped because the Great Heaven Territory would open in three days.

After he had stopped cultivating, Lin Huang spent less than ten minutes eating some snacks and drinking some water. He then went to sleep.

His sleep went on for almost two nights.

It was one day before he was to go into the Great Heaven Territory when he woke up.

“Sleep sure is refreshing!” Lin Huang had never felt better after waking up from his sleep.

“Now I’ll purchase some stuff before going into the secret zone. However, there’s something I need to do before that,” Lin Huang mumbled to himself as he logged in to Royal’s trading page.

After clicking into the telekinetic weapon page, Lin Huang filtered the selection to only god rule relics and sorted the items based on their price from low to high.

Although that was the case, the trading conditions of the first telekinetic weapon that met Lin Huang’s caused him to inhale sharply.

“3,200 Divine Crystals! We only accept Divine Crystals or expert-grade god rule sword relics.”

“3,200 Divine Crystals means 32 million Divine Stones, and they don’t take Divine Stones…”

Although the ratio of Divine Crystals to Divine Stones was 1:10000 based on their value, nobody would be willing to trade Divine Stones for Divine Crystals. Even if someone really needed Divine Stones, they would trade for them in blackmarkets. The ratio was at least 1:13000 or even more.

Lin Huang looked helpless. In order to purchase the earlier two god rule relics, apart from the equipment he had kept for himself, he had sold almost all of his god relics and demigod relics for Divine Stones. He only had some 20 million Divine Stones with him at that moment. He did not even have a single Divine Crystal with him. Even if he was eager to purchase the item, he could not even afford a god rule relic.

Out of curiosity, Lin Huang proceeded to look further down the page.

The number of telekinetic weapons on the page was very little after he had set the filter. There was only a total of 106 items.

The cheapest one cost 3,200 Divine Crystals. However, there were only three items that were priced below 4,000 Divine Crystals. Most of the remaining ones were priced between 4,000 to 7,000 Divine Crystals. The most expensive one was priced at 28,000 Divine Crystals.

Meanwhile, all of the telekinetic weapons on the entire page could either be traded for Divine Crystals or by following other trading conditions. However, none of them allowed the trading of Divine Stones.

Lin Huang thought about it after aborting his plan to purchase a god rule relic. He filtered the page again whereby he included low-grade items. He also changed ‘god rule relic’ to ‘god relic’.

Changes took place on the page immediately.

The sorting settings of the marketplace was the same, and the price of the first telekinetic weapon that appeared was 340,000 Divine Stones.

There was an adequate amount of god telekinetic weapon relics whereby there were a total of 281 items.

Lin Huang glanced through the page and scrolled to the bottom.

The most expensive item cost 1.8 million Divine Stones. However, there was a remark on its trading condition, ‘20% discount if purchased with Divine Crystals’.

“Expert-grade items are all priced above 800,000. I already have a god telekinetic weapon relic, but I need at least two to three more sets to accumulate enough telekinetic threads. I need at least 2.4 million to purchase them…” Lin Huang did not place the order after thinking through it for a while.

Although he had enough Divine Stones to purchase god telekinetic weapon relics, he thought that it would be a waste. He could activate god rule relics now. Moreover, his enemies would at least be true god-level powerhouses from now on. He would only use the god relics a few times if he were to purchase them.

“It would be great if I could rent them…” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up as soon as he mumbled that out loud.

As he projected his contacts page, he soon found a stranger’s number he had acquired a month ago. He made a call.

A moment later, the call connected.

“You told me before that I could look for you at any time if I have questions about missions,” Lin Huang said directly before the person could speak.

“Tell me,” the synthesized voice responded briefly.

“I want three to four sets of god rule telekinetic weapon relics. It would be best if they’re the same or of similar models. It’s sufficient if the weapons add up to 200,000 to 300,000 pieces in total after being disintegrated,” Lin Huang gave his conditions once and for all. He paused for a moment before continuing, “Rent them to me for a month, give them to me in advance, or deduct the cost from my rewards later on.

“With the way how you handle things, there’s no need for you to worry about me running away with those god rule relics…”

Lin Huang gave a bunch of details to prevent the person from declining his request. However, the person responded before he was done speaking.

“Sure. Three sets of telekinetic weapons, they’ll be your gifts for joining us. I’ll send them to you later.

“Anything else?”

“No,” Lin Huang was not expecting the person to agree to his conditions so simply. Not only that, but they were going to give them to him as gifts.

The person on the other side hung up after hearing Lin Huang’s reply.

When Lin Huang heard that the signal had been cut off from the communication device, it came to his mind that he had not asked how and when he would receive the stuff. The person had not asked for his address as well.

As he was debating whether or not he should send a text to ask him, a message suddenly popped up on his communication device.

“The stuff has been sent, please take note of the items’ arrival.”

“Already sent? Where did they send it?” Lin Huang looked around left and right. The cultivation room was minimalistic whereby he could see everything in a single glance. Nothing popped up.

“Check your storage space,” the stone tablet in Lin Huang’s body said to him through voice transmission.

Lin Huang then looked in his storage space. He found three big, golden birds covered in flames flying around. It was as if they were playing in his storage space.

He was stunned to see that. He subsequently realized that they were simulated beasts that had been made from the telekinetic weapons.

“They’re of fire attribute, the simulated beasts seem to be phoenixes…” Lin Huang’s eyes lit up as he looked at them. Judging by their aura, they’re ultimate-grade god rule relics. If I can bring out the God Rule Power in them, together with sufficient Divine Telekinesis, I bet I can kill a ninth-rank True God.”

“They gave me three sets of god rule relics without even blinking, so generous!” Lin Huang finally realized that he seemed to have joined a terrific organization.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1273 - Four Quotas

## Chapter 1273: Four Quotas

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After having got his hands on the three sets of god rule relic telekinetic weapons, Lin Huang purchased some food and water. He was finally done with all of the necessary preparations before he went into the secret zone.

He rested for the night. At approximately eight the next morning, someone knocked on his hotel room door not long after he had finished his breakfast.

Lin Huang knew that the Death Sickle had probably sent someone to pick him up.

A tall lady stood in front of him when he opened the door.

Her legs were so long that they could compare to Yi Yeyu’s. Her skin was healthily tanned, and her red hair barely touched her earlobes. If one had to point out any flaws, it was her chest that was almost flat.

Lin Huang was taken aback a little when he saw the lady, it was his first time seeing another human ever since he had come to the great world.

However, the thought merely flashed past his mind. He immediately realized that the person was not human at all but a real Protoss. The human form he was seeing was just the mortal form of the person’s three forms.

The lady took a good look at Lin Huang as well.

However, since Lin Huang was covered in the black robe and Thousand Face mask the Buried Heaven had given him, he was shielded from being detected from the outside. Hence, she could not sense anything about him at all.

Since she could not find anything, she did not bother to try. Instead, she spoke directly to confirm his identity.

“Are you Xie Lin?”

“That’s me.” Lin Huang nodded.

“Master Buried Heaven sent me to pick you up.”

“Let’s go then.” Lin Huang had checked out of the hotel when he was having his breakfast.

The lady nodded and summoned a Dragnet Spider.

The Dragnet Spider was completely white, and it was so much more decent than the one he had seen before. He knew that such spiders came in many colors.

“To the headquarters,” the lady ordered. Then, the little white spider waved its front crawls as if it was doing a fancy dance on her palm. Following that, a Dimensional Whirlpool appeared out of thin air.

The little spider then spat two spider webs that clung onto Lin Huang and the lady before they leaped into the Dimensional Whirlpool.

A moment later, when Lin Huang had just managed to stand still, he realized he was standing before a humongous building.

Skyscrapers could be seen around the humongous building when one looked over. There were monsters of all forms traveling in the air, and it was crowded. The hustle and bustle was nothing below a grade-A foothold or more in the human world.

“Follow me.” The lady did not even turn her head, and she walked straight toward the humongous building’s entrance.

Lin Huang caught up to her immediately.

The duo walked through the door with one in front of the other as they entered the building.

There was a gigantic lobby behind the door. Monsters of all kinds crowded the place, there were strong and weak auras among them.

Lin Huang could clearly sense that many of them were on virtual god-level and true god-level. There were also two auras that terrified him. They were most probably the heavenly god-level powerhouse guards.

However, Lin Huang had not sensed any of them amidst the sea of auras until he had walked through the door.

The lady slowed down as she continued to walk toward the lobby. She turned her head to peep at Lin Huang, she seemed to want to see if he had revealed anything. However, she then looked away after failing to get anything out of him.

“We will meet at meeting room No.1 first.”

The lady walked toward the left side of the lobby after saying that.

Lin Huang asked rather curiously when he caught up to her, “Are you one of the participants too?”

“Do I look like one?” The lady stopped walking and turned her head to look at Lin Huang. She asked as she raised her brows.

“You do,” Lin Huang was stunned for a second to which he nodded and then responded expressionlessly. He almost forgot that he portrayed Xie Lin as a cold person.

The lady did not bother starting an awkward conversation after hearing Lin Huang had given her such a brief response. She proceeded to walk forward.

Lin Huang thought he would say something wrong if he talked more, so he decided not to speak at all.

The duo passed through the lobby and through a corridor before they finally arrived at meeting room No.1.

The meeting room was small, and it was merely 50 to 60 square meters big. There was a meeting table in the middle of the room.

Apart from Lin Huang and the lady, there was nobody else in the meeting room.

“The other two should arrive by 8:30, let’s take a seat first,” the lady said as she got herself a seat.

Lin Huang sat down two seats away from her.

The lady then projected her screen and began playing games. She ignored Lin Huang’s existence completely.

On the other hand, Lin Huang began looking at the news.

Some ten minutes later, someone pushed open the meeting room door. Lin Huang turned his head to look, it was a young man who was so handsome that he looked flawless. He looked like he was in his early 20s.

“I thought I was the first to arrive, how’s it possible that you’re here earlier than me, Fallen Star? Don’t you always have trouble waking up in the morning?”

“I had a mission this morning.” The lady pouted in Lin Huang’s direction without lifting her head. She continued playing her games while ignoring the rest.

“Eh, are you the one who got the fourth quota?” The young man seemed to only pay heed to Lin Huang’s existence.

He walked toward Lin Huang as if he knew him and pulled a chair over to sit. He began observing Lin Huang from a close distance.

“Aren’t you warm, wrapping yourself like that?”

The young man began chatting him up while smiling since he was unable to sense anything from him.

“No.”

“Can you just sit still and not disturb anyone, Destiny?” The lady named Fallen Star lifted her head to glare at the young man.

“I’m just curious about him, aren’t you?”

“It was Master Buried Heaven who appointed him the quota,” Fallen Star responded coldly, “If you have any questions, ask Master Buried Heaven yourself.”

Hearing the name Buried Heaven, the young man could not help but withdraw his neck. “I shall keep quiet…”

As soon as the young man finished speaking, two female voices were heard in unison coming from the door. It sounded like two little girls were talking.

“If we’re not mistaken, he should be the mysterious man who killed Wine Ant Queen and Spider Empress two months ago.”

A lady with two heads walked in as the meeting room’s door was pushed open.

The lady with two heads looked around 12 to 13 years old. She wore a white dress.

“Is Twin right about that, sir?” the lady’s two mouths asked at the same time as she chuckled.

As the lady gave her name, Lin Huang was sure that they were the participants who were going to join him in the mission, They were the top three on the Black Sickle Leaderboard.

They were Fallen Star, Destiny and Twin.

The three of them were also the outstanding virtual god-level powerhouses who ranked on the top of the Virtual God Leaderboard of the Gods Leaderboard.

Fallen Star ranked No.4 on the Virtual God Leaderboard, while Density ranked No.10. On the other hand, Twin ranked No.17.

“He killed the Wine Ant Queen and Spider Empress?” Fallen Star paused the game she was playing and lifted her head to look at Lin Huang in shock.

“I assume you guys checked the information exchange section even though you guys don’t check the forum, am I right?” Twin’s left head asked.

However, her right head replied immediately, “The thread on the information exchange section was deleted less than half a day after it was posted. It makes sense that they didn’t see it. Also, the thread on the forum was deleted after it was posted for less than two days ago.”

“You’re talking about the thread on the information exchange section? I saw that, but I didn’t click into it after seeing the title.” Destiny pouted. “I thought the thread was deleted later on? It proves that it was fake even more.”

“The person before us knows the best whether it’s real or fake,” Twin’s both heads said at the same time.

Lin Huang could only nod lightly, seeing that the three of them were looking at him in unison. “I considered killing them, I used some tricks.”

A gleam of shock flashed through Fallen Star’s eyes hearing that.

Meanwhile, Destiny’s face had an expression of shock as he was stunned.

Only the twin sisters who had guessed the truth were rather calm. However, excitement was written on their faces.

The doubt the three of them had was gone since Lin Huang himself had admitted that Buried Heaven was the one who had given him the quota.

The three of them were aware at that moment that the thread had been deleted not because it was fake. Instead, it was to protect the mysterious man before them.

Although Lin Huang had told them that he had used some tricks, the three of them were sure that he was way stronger than them. After all, no matter how many tricks the three of them used, they would not have been able to take the lives of the Bug Queens with the presence of hundreds of millions of Bug Tribe armies.

“Big brother, you’re my big brother from now on! You must cover me in the secret zone!” Destiny held onto Lin Huang’s arm with an exaggerated expression on his face.

“No matter how close you stay with him, he won’t be able to cover you. No two people have ever been teleported to the same place by the Great Heaven Territory,” Fallen Star said while pouting.

“It’s okay. We can add each other’s contacts, so we can keep in touch even after we get out of the Great Heaven Territory,” Twin’s right head said while smiling. Her left head agreed immediately, “That’s right, let’s keep in touch!”

Lin Huang did not have the heart to decline Twin’s suggestion.

Twin and Destiny added Lin Huang’s number immediately. Meanwhile, Fallen Star seemed to be holding onto her dignity whereby she sat still.

After adding both of them, Lin Huang turned his head to look at Fallen Star. “Let’s add each other’s contacts.”

Fallen Star only nodded in agreement then.

A young man appeared in the meeting room without anyone noticing while the four of them were adding each other’s contacts.

“It’s rather crowded here.”

The four of them turned their heads immediately to look at the source of the voice.

“Master Buried Heaven!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1274 - The Opening of the Great Heaven Territory

## Chapter 1274: The Opening of the Great Heaven Territory

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Please sit down,” Buried Heaven invited, before taking his place at the head of the table. Lin Huang and the other three resumed their seats as well.

“I assume all of you are acquainted with each other?”

Seeing that they all nodded, Buried Heaven continued, “Then let’s talk business.”

“All of you should have already gone through the information sent to you on the known facts about the Great Heaven Territory, as well as some precautions that you need to take note of, so I won’t waste time repeating it.

“Although your official mission in the Great Heaven Territory this time is to retrieve both the inheritance and the secret treasures, in essence, it’s a test of survival. The real mission is for you to return alive. After all, the Great Heaven Territory is extensive; furthermore, nobody knows where the inheritance and the secret treasures are hidden. Whether you manage to retrieve them or not will depend greatly on luck.

“You will be randomly teleported into the Great Heaven Territory. It’s highly unlikely that you’ll encounter other participants, but we can’t entirely rule out the possibility either. There are 300 people taking part in the hunt this time. Most of them are geniuses on the Virtual God Leaderboard; there’s also a handful of supreme geniuses who have been secretly trained by the major organizations. We shouldn’t underestimate them. If you do run into any of them, please be careful.”

At this, Fallen Star and the others could not help glancing in Lin Huang’s direction.

“As the teleportation is random, the chances of you being teleported to areas not on the map are fairly high. If you come across some unknown tribes or species, don’t attack impulsively…”

Buried Heaven spent a few minutes more emphasizing several other points, before checking the time and standing up.

“It’s almost time. I’ll take you over there.”

He shook his sleeve as he spoke and a little green thumb-sized snake flew out of it, landing on the meeting table.

Ling Huang was given no chance to react. All he had time to notice was that the little snake opened its mouth slightly before it swallowed him up completely—he was helpless to do anything about it.

If one were watching from the sidelines, one would be able to observe Lin Huang and his three companions shrinking rapidly as soon as the little snake opened its mouth. They turned into four tiny specks and were swallowed up.

Once the little black snake had devoured Lin Huang and his companions, it turned and returned to Buried Heaven’s sleeve, quick as a flash.1

The next second, Buried Heaven abruptly vanished from the meeting room.

Lin Huang felt a little woozy. After a brief moment of darkness, he felt overcome by another round of dizziness.

Once he recovered his balance enough to stand properly and come to his senses, he realized that he was suspended in a starry sky.

A brawny bruiser of a man, about three meters in height, was standing next to him. The man’s head was shiny and completely bald; however, he had a thick beard and was heavily muscled.

Lin Huang was startled for a moment before realizing that this was how Buried Heaven looked like in his videos online. This seemed to have been his public persona in the outside world all the while.

Fallen Star and the other two members of the group were here as well. However, they did not seem at all surprised at Buried Heaven’s appearance.

“Buried Heaven, it looks like you’ve been pretty free lately. You’ve even got the time to bring participants to the Great Heaven Territory’s trial,” a voice called suddenly from not too far away.

Only then did Lin Huang notice that their team was not the only one in this space.

There were at least 20 teams around. The person who had hailed Buried Heaven was from the team with the most people—a total of 13 members.

Lin Huang vaguely sensed that this individual seemed to have abilities on par with Buried Heaven, and, like Buried Heaven, was also a leader.

However, this same individual was very handsome. Clad in full golden armor that shone from head to toe, his gaze was coolly arrogant. Lin Huang could not help but mock him secretly.

‘Does he think he’s Gilgamesh1?’

“You really do talk a lot of nonsense, King Kong,” Buried Heaven responded expressionlessly from where he was standing to the side.

Lin Huang’s pupils contracted a little when he heard the name King Kong. Although the man’s name was the same as the gorilla in the famous movie, this was not what Lin Huang was thinking about.

In the documents that Bloody had given him, there were mentions of this particular individual.

Like Buried Heaven, King Kong was one of the few peak heavenly god-level powerhouses in the God Territory who were closest to becoming Lords.

Despite his name, King Kong was not a combat cultivator specializing in melee weapons—rather, he was a genuine sword cultivator.

Lin Huang recalled very clearly that the organization King Kong belonged to was called God Capital. It was a grade-7 organization founded by a pureblood Protoss Lord.

King Kong was an elder in God Capital, a position that was on par with the few half-step Lords in the organization.

Clearly, this time, exploring the secret zone was important to God Capital as well.

“Sword and saber are irreconcilable. As a sword cultivator, Great Heaven always treated me as his most powerful opponent. It makes perfect sense that I’m here. You though, you’re a combat cultivator, so why are you here looking for trouble?”

“I’ll come as I please, what are you going to do about it?” Buried Heaven did not bother rising to the bait despite King Kong’s needling.

“Hey, there’s a new face on your team.” King Kong swept a glance over Buried Heaven’s group, his gaze stopping on Lin Huang, “He’s bundled up securely enough already, do you still need to cast a shield layer around him, brat? All this mystery—don’t tell me he’s Death Sickle’s secret weapon?”

Lin Huang had a shock when he heard this. Only now was he aware that Buried Heaven had secretly cast a layer of protection over him to prevent him from being detected by the Heavenly Gods. Even King Kong had not been able to discover who Lin Huang really was.

“I added a shield to prevent people like yourself from detecting him as and when you please,” Buried Heaven retorted, not mincing words.

“Your straightforward character is what I like about you.” King Kong did not seem to take offense to this at all. Instead, he said, grinning, “I think we would become great partners if you joined God Capital. We wouldn’t have any opponents below Lord level. I don’t know what’s so good about Death Sickle when there aren’t any Lords in the organization…”

“If you want me to join God Capital, that’s fine by me. I’ll be more than happy to take your place once you die,” Buried Heaven interrupted King Kong, scoring a point verbally. This was not the first time King Kong had annoyed him with similar invitations.

“Hehe, I certainly don’t want to die. Why don’t you help me kill off one of God Capital’s elders? You can join and take over his position…” King Kong’s brazen suggestion about killing one of his own organization’s elders in front of so many people shocked even the 12 God Capital participants behind him.

‘What an insane bastard!’ Lin Huang mentally labeled King Kong.

The conversation between the pair came to an abrupt end very quickly, thanks to Buried Heaven ignoring King Kong. The entire space finally settled back into its hitherto quiet state.

More and more organizations showed up as the time for the opening of the Great Heaven Territory drew nearer.

Lin Huang noticed that the few teams with a larger quota were grade-7 organizations guarded by Lords. Excluding the leaders, there were more than ten participants per team.

Almost all the other teams had less than five members. Only two teams had five members, while seven other teams, Death Sickle included, had four members. Most of the rest were small teams of two or three people; there were some ten teams that only had one participant each.

Clearly, the Great Heaven Territory’s quota for the trial was not so easily obtained.

Everyone continued waiting; it was soon nine in the morning.

Precisely on the stroke of nine, an austere golden metal gate suddenly materialized out of thin air…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1275 - Unknown Planet

## Chapter 1275: Unknown Planet

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The metal gate was completely golden, its surface covered with mysterious divine patterns.

As the gate materialized fully, the divine patterns on it began to shift and change, looking like little snakes in various positions.

It only took a moment for the divine patterns on the golden gate to alter completely.

Once the divine patterns had stopped changing and the new design was fixed in place, a rumble sounded out of nowhere. At the same time, the gate seemed to be pushed open slowly by a pair of invisible hands, and the sound of heavy objects being dragged over the ground could be heard in the air.

In approximately the time it took for ten breaths, the gate was finally wide open.

Behind the gate, there was nothing but absolute darkness, certainly not the Dimensional Whirlpool that Lin Huang had imagined. The silence was absolute too as if nothing was there.

Just as Lin Huang experienced some doubt, King Kong, the God Capital elder who was standing nearby, spoke up suddenly.

“Let’s go in!”

As soon as he finished speaking, the 12 participants from God Capital turned into 12 streams of light and made straight for the gate without hesitation.

Almost simultaneously, the team leaders of the several other lord-level organizations gave their orders.

One by one the participants changed into light streams and charged through the golden door one after another.

Meanwhile, Buried Heaven had yet to give the orders for the Death Sickle team. Lin Huang was not in a hurry either; instead, he observed what was happening at the gate.

As the light streams charged forward, they penetrated the darkness behind the gate and immediately vanished. Their auras could no longer be detected at all.

If not for the faint ripples undulating in the darkness behind the gate, Lin Huang would have never thought the gate possessed any sort of dimensional ability.

Only after all five of the lord-level teams had gone through did Buried Heaven nod at Lin Huang and the others in the Death Sickle team.

“Let’s go in.”

Without further hesitation, Lin Huang and his three companions turned into four light streams and charged through the gate with the participants of the remaining top grade-6 organizations.

The moment they crossed the threshold, Lin Huang felt as if he had plunged through the surface of water. Immediately, however, his five senses were all cut off. Sight, hearing, smell, touch, and taste seemed to have been stripped away in the blink of an eye. Not only was he unable to activate his Divine Telekinesis, but even his sense of time was also obscured.

Lin Huang did not know how much time had passed before a light appeared before him suddenly.

The next instant, his senses and abilities all returned to his body.

He landed slowly on a large expanse of ground with deep fissures running through it.

A check with Divine Telekinesis revealed that this was a barren planet. To be exact, it was a dead planet with absolutely no living creatures.

Not only were there no animals, but there were also no signs of any living plants, insects, or even microorganisms.

However, Lin Huang could not help frowning a little.

This was because he had discovered quite a few vestiges of former habitation on this planet in the form of city ruins. Although the buildings were not tall, they had definitely been places inhabited by some group species.

“All life has been wiped out; even the mines have ceased functioning…” Lin Huang squinted a little. “The Bug Tribe is the only tribe that would do this!

“In other words, this planet that I’m currently standing on was once conquered by Bug Tribes…so there’s a definite possibility that I’m currently within the territorial boundaries of a Bug Tribe.” This was not good news for Lin Huang.

Heavenly god-level powerhouses existed in the Great Heaven Territory.

If the Bug Tribe army’s Bug King or Bug Queen was a heavenly god-level powerhouse, Lin Huang would not be able to survive an encounter with them.

“I hope things aren’t as terrible as I imagine…” In a flash, Lin Huang disappeared from where he was standing and reappeared in the middle of a ruined city.

While using Divine Telekinesis to do a close-range sweep of the area, he was also observing his surroundings.

“The hoof prints on the ground were obviously made by Heavy-armored Onyx Bugs; the blade marks on the ruined walls would probably have been made by the Demonic Sword-armed Mantis. The tunnels in the wall show burn marks; Devil Cannon Bugs were probably responsible for that…”

For Lin Huang, who had mastered the galactic hive and accessed the Bug Tribe Queen Mother’s memory as well, most Bug Tribes were not unfamiliar to him. A glance was all he needed to ascertain which Bug Tribes had subjugated this particular city.

“Judging by the traces of battle remaining, the Bug Tribes that attacked were at virtual god-level combat strength. In other words, their Bug King or Bug Queen would have only been at the level of a Virtual God. Even if they were True Gods, they were most likely only beginner-stage True Gods.” Lin Huang was more than a little relieved to have drawn these conclusions.

“Based on what’s left, the extermination of life on this planet probably happened within the last half a year…” At this point in his speculations, Lin Huang could not help but frown again, “Bug Tribes only plunder a planet’s resources and its life. They can retrieve any information they need from the planet’s living creatures, there’s no need for them to steal civilization documents. There should at least be some of those left behind here!”

“All I have to do is to find some civilization documents, and I should be able to confirm where exactly I am. If I’m lucky I might even get a star map right away…”

Lin Huang decided to stay on this dead planet to continue his explorations because he could not identify his location at all. The only thing he knew was that he was nowhere within the exploration zone, so the star maps that Death Sickle provided were no help at all.

If he were to leave now, he might search for a month and not be able to find a second planet with resources.

Furthermore, the Great Heaven Territory was only open to explorers for a month.

As he stood above the ruined city, Lin Huang spread his Divine Telekinesis for a thorough scan. A moment later, his frown deepened and his expression became more and more unpleasant.

While the Divine Telekinesis scan did not give him anything particularly valuable in terms of information, it allowed him to access many scenes that roused his ire.

In a bedroom on the second floor of a two-story building, the pink sheet on the bed was stained with blood. On it was a ruined fabric doll with only half its head intact, also covered in blood.

Someone had clearly been dragged off the bed, as the bloodstains extended from the bed to the ground. The gory trail ended at the doorway in a huge pool of blood.

Lin Huang could almost imagine the scene—a little girl of five or six between a bug beast’s jaws, being dragged to the door before being eaten.

The kitchen on the first floor of another three-story building was a shambles. Pots and dishes were overturned and broken on the floor, with traces of dried oil still to be seen on the tiles. That would probably have been soup that was spilled.

Dark blood seeped through the remaining oil stains on the floor.

In a building not far away, the bookshelves in one of the studies had been completely wrecked. The floor was full of torn books and bloodstains.

There was a little photo frame in one of the crevices under the ruined study table. The glass on the frame was broken, but the picture inside was still intact.

It was a photograph showing a family of four.

The man of the house looked like he was in his early 30s. His face was covered with stubble, and a little boy of four or five was sitting on his lap making a funny face. The lady next to him had a gentle smile on her face as she carried a swaddled infant in her arms. The baby was smiling up at its mother.

…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1276 - An Awkward Situation

## Chapter 1276: An Awkward Situation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

This was a planet that had once been inhabited by humans!

Lin Huang furrowed his brow the moment when he saw the photograph.

He had not thought too much about it when he initially noticed that the buildings were styled in the manner of human architecture. This was because most buildings in the God Territory had been inspired by human designs.

Furthermore, none of the previous trial participants had ever come across any human encampments during past explorations of areas in the God Territory.

Although Lin Huang had speculated that there might be humans residing in the Great Heaven Territory, never had he imagined that he would be directly teleported into one such area.

From a Divine Telekinesis scan for the number of ruined buildings that still remained, Lin Huang could roughly estimate that there had been at least three billion people on this planet.

This was close to half of the Earth’s population, not to mention countless animals and plants that had been eaten and killed by the Bug Tribes. Not a trace of them remained.

Although this was not Lin Huang’s first encounter with the Bug Tribes, it was the first time he truly understood the threat they posed.

However, Lin Huang’s thoughts were simultaneously going wild inside his head.

“The inhabitants of this planet were all human; it could very well mean that this was a gathering point for humans. So there’s a high probability of humans inhabiting other living planets nearby. Judging from the Bug Tribes’ frequent campaigns over the decades and centuries, this war between humans and the Bug Tribes might still be going on in some other planet nearby.”

This made it even more imperative for him to find a star map.

After some brief consideration, Lin Huang summoned a Bug Tribe Queen Mother.

As soon as the order was given, a massive number of Bug Tribe armies swarmed forth to cover the entire planet once again.

This time their mission was not to kill but to search for information on the planet’s civilization.

Over 100 million bug hordes took merely a couple of minutes to cover every corner of the entire planet.

Some ten minutes later, a Queen Mother in a white dress who looked like a little girl turned her head to speak to Lin Huang.

“We found an underground laboratory that’s still functioning. We should be able to find quite a bit of information there.”

“Give me the coordinates!” Lin Huang exclaimed hurriedly, “Ask them not to damage anything in there.”

A couple of minutes later, Lin Huang and the Queen Mother arrived at the coordinates where the entrance to the underground facility was located.

The great metal door at the entrance had been ripped apart during the war. Lin Huang and the Queen Mother hurried inside.

This underground laboratory had collapsed long ago. However, the Bug Tribe fighters sent by the Queen Mother had cleared a path for them.

Lin Huang led the Queen Mother into the laboratory’s control center without encountering any obstacles along the way.

Part of the control center had actually collapsed as well. Fortunately, the machines at the central control unit were not damaged; even the holographic projector had been preserved in its entirety.

The main control unit was huge, like supercomputers on earth. Lin Huang was unable to figure out how to operate it even after staring at the hundreds of buttons on its console for a long time. Feeling helpless, he had no choice but to summon Grimace.

Usually, Lin Huang would get Bloody to handle such tasks whenever she was with him. Now that she was not here, he could only seek help from Grimace, who also possessed Supreme Intelligence.

Once Grimace was summoned, he fell to studying the machine without saying much of anything.

Some ten minutes later, Grimace finally figured out the basics of how to operate the machine.

“We’re very lucky that there’s still internet access on this planet. What would you like to look for?”

“Information about this planet—the star maps of the surrounding areas, the bigger the coverage and the more detailed, the better. Information about other living planets nearby, and also related information on the war with the Bug Tribes…”

Lin Huang gave Grimace a list of some of the things that he wanted to know most of all.

A 3-D holographic projection appeared in the middle of the room all of a sudden as Grimace operated the machine.

The projection was of a starry sky that Lin Huang was unfamiliar with.

“This machine seems to be connected to the entire star zone’s internet. The blinking light on the star map is the planet that we’re currently on.”

“What do the colors of the labels mean?” Lin Huang immediately asked. He saw that many planets on the star map had been color-coded and marked with various symbols.

“Red means planets that are currently at war; green means living planets inhabited by a single tribe; blue means planets inhabited by other harmless tribes. A red cross means planets that have been destroyed; a black skull means planets that have resident Bug Tribe armies, and a red skull means planets with powerful enemies in residence…”

Lin Huang noticed that the planet that he was currently on had been marked with a red cross. Not only that, but a few dozen planets close by were also marked with red crosses. From afar, the red crosses looked like a sea of red dots.

Looking up in another direction, Lin Huang saw hundreds of black skulls and a couple of red skulls.

“The planet we’re on is between the Bug Tribe armies and planets inhabited by Bug Tribes. The only way to return to the safe areas marked by the green dots of light would be to pass through the Bug Tribe armies. This planet has only undergone several hundred years of development; the dimensional portals only support two teleportation points. Both the planets that the dimensional portal connects to are currently war zones. Furthermore, we have to make sure that the dimensional portals still work. Even if they do, we have no way of ascertaining if the dimensional portals between the two teleportation points are in good condition.”

“Can you find out the overall ability of the current invading Bug Tribes?” Lin Huang asked quickly.

“The war is led by three high-level Heavenly Gods. There’s also a recently elevated Heavenly God Queen Mother from the Bug Tribe. Apart from them, there are three true god-level Queen Mothers, over 20 peak-stage True God Bug Kings and bug guardians. There are eight virtual god-level Queen Mothers…”

“At the moment, the Heavenly Gods have yet to fight; they’re just taking a back seat for now. They’re on the several red skull-labeled planets on the star map. There are also three true god-level Queen Mothers, peak-stage True God Bug Kings and bug guardians, as well as high-level True God Bug Tribe elites in the areas marked with black skulls. We can’t be sure exactly which planets they’re on.”

“A recently elevated Heavenly God Queen Mother…no wonder the Bug Tribes started a war out of nowhere!” After hearing Grimace’s information, Lin Huang, who had a certain understanding of how the Bug Tribe was run internally, immediately realized why war had broken out.

The emergence of a Queen Mother elevated to Heavenly God meant that the entire Bug Tribe could produce heavenly god-level Bug Tribe fighters.

The war was initiated to provide the Heavenly God Queen Mother with better food so she could produce heavenly god-level powerhouses.

Moreover, members of the Bug Tribe could elevate their combat strength and levels through eating. Eating massive amounts of good-quality food could help the Heavenly God Queen Mother to elevate her combat strength further.

However, judging by the information Grimace provided, the war was clearly still in its preliminary to middle stages. It had not yet come to the final stages where the Heavenly Gods and high-level True Gods officially joined the battle.

Even if that were the case, the current situation showed that the Bug Tribe had the upper hand.

“Of the Bug Tribes already in the war zone right now, what’s the most powerful Bug Tribe’s combat strength? Can you find out?” Lin Huang asked again.

“The Bug Tribe has only sent out intermediate-stage True Gods for the moment. The ones with the highest combat strength are several class-4 sixth-rank True God Bug Kings.”

“Quadruple mutated sixth-rank True Gods…” Lin Huang frowned again.

A Bug Tribe with such combat strength was a definite threat to his life. It was quite impossible for him to win even if he used all his trump cards.

His most powerful technique was his God’s Figurines’ Combat Souls but their combat strength was only at virtual god-level rank-9. At most, their ability was on par with second-rank True God Bug Kings. Even if he were to use the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card, the most he could do would be to elevate three ranks, which was about par ability-wise with that of a fifth-rank True God Bug King.

At true god-level, just one rank made a huge difference in one’s abilities.

“It would be a bit of a hassle to bump into those Bug Kings but there’s nothing else to be done. The trial only lasts for a month; I can’t be wasting my time…” Lin Huang soon came to a decision.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1277 - Devil Sword Bug

## Chapter 1277: Devil Sword Bug

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After reading through the documents that he needed, Lin Huang got Grimace to filter through all the documents in the entire laboratory and send them to his communication ring. Only then did he leave the underground laboratory.

As he returned to the surface, Lin Huang had the Queen Mother recall the Bug Tribe armies. He then summoned Thunder and hurried to the dimensional portals with Grimace.

Thanks to Thunder’s incredible speed, Lin Huang arrived at the coordinates where the dimensional portals were within ten minutes.

“Both dimensional portals look like they’re working fine. However, we’ve no idea if both teleportation points on the other side are functioning.” Grimace stared at the dimensional portals for a while before he said to Lin Huang, “I suggest we test them out with something else to see whether the teleportation is successful.”

If the dimensional portals on the other sides were damaged or malfunctioning due to some other reason, the teleported items might be sent into some unknown void. They might even be torn apart immediately by the dimensional portals.

Lin Huang thought about it and asked the Queen Mother standing beside him to summon two lowest grade bug beasts and have them step into a portal each.

After putting in sufficient Divine Stones for activation, both dimensional portals were up and running almost

simultaneously. A moment later, the Queen Mother that looked like a little girl turned her head to say to Lin Huang, “One of them died instantly while the other is still alive. However, since it’s too far away, I can only sense faintly that it’s still alive but nothing else.”

Bug Tribe Queen Mothers’ sensing range for the Bug Tribe fighters under them far surpassed Divine Telekinesis coverage. This had something to do with the bugs’ willpower, as well as the Bug Tribe’s physiological structure. However, once out of range, Queen Mothers could only detect whether their fighters were still alive, and nothing more.

“Which was the successful portal?” Lin Huang asked quickly.

“The one on the right.”

“We have to also make sure that the teleportation distance and the coordinates are the same,” Grimace reminded Lin Huang, lightly tapping his fingers on his walking stick twice.

Only now did it occur to Lin Huang that even though one bug beast had survived, there was a chance it had been teleported to an unknown area.

“Can you sense the distance?” he asked the Queen Mother.

The Queen Mother closed her eyes and opened them a moment later. “Approximately 14 light-years away.”

Lin Huang projected the star map immediately and looked at the teleportation distance that was marked on the map. “That should be correct. The coordinates on the star map show that the two teleportation points are 11.8 and 14.3 light-years away from this planet that we’re currently on. The teleportation point of the dimensional portal on the right is exactly 14.3 light-years.”

Grimace cupped his chin and thought for a moment. Suddenly he turned to the Queen Mother and asked by way of confirmation, “You can’t get any information at all about that planet?”

The Queen Mother nodded. “The distance is far beyond the limits of my capabilities. I can’t send or receive any information, I can only sense whether my heir is still alive.”

Grimace raised his brows and looked at Lin Huang. “We only know that particular planet is currently at war based on the documents we retrieved from the laboratory earlier. How many Bug Tribes there are, what their combat strength is, how many powerhouses there are on the human side, and which stage the war is at…we have no information on any of these.

“It’s possible that we might encounter a sixth-rank True God Bug King if we were to gatecrash the war. Moreover, judging by the amount of red and black dots on the current star map, the Bug Tribe seems to have the upper hand in this battle. So I suggest that it’s best if you teleport yourself there disguised as a member of the Bug Tribe.

“Use your Bug Tribe identity to gain whatever intel you can and remove the disguise when there’s a suitable opportunity to come into contact with humans. Then you can fight as a human.”

Lin Huang thought about it for a while and decided to take Grimace’s suggestion.

“Then I need to look for a humanoid Bug Tribe. Otherwise, it will be difficult to move around.”

After a discussion with Queen Mother, Lin Huang finally decided on his disguise —a Devil Sword Bug.

The Devil Sword Bug was a class-3.5, which would be the equivalent of pseudo-mythical level in Monster Card ranking.

Although it was a member of the Bug Tribe, the Devil Sword Bug’s form was completely humanoid. Not only was it a biped, but it had no exoskeleton, unlike other Bug Tribe species. Instead, it had muscles similar to that of humans. However, there were obvious differences as well. This particular bug beast species had two sharp swords for arms as if someone had tied a sword onto each arm. The Devil Sword Bug’s head was also that of a bug beast, similar to a praying mantis’ triangular head.

After disguising himself with Thousand Face and making sure that the Queen Mother and Grimace could not detect any flaws, Lin Huang then began adjusting his combat strength.

To avoid any attention, he adjusted his combat strength to Virtual God rank-3—a mere cosmetic adjustment that did not affect his actual abilities. This was a result of some discussion with Grimace. The reason for such an adjustment was that there were countless Virtual Gods within the invading Bug Tribe. This combat strength was rather low, but it was not the lowest; he would have much more freedom to act compared to a Virtual God rank-1. Even if there was intel accessible only with higher combat strength, he would not attract much attention even if he were to elevate his combat strength by two ranks.

After adjusting his combat strength, Lin Huang asked Grimace, the Queen Mother and Thunder to make sure that his disguise was flawless. He then recalled Grimace, the Queen Mother, and Thunder back into their cards, and stepped into the dimensional portal alone.

A moment later, Lin Huang felt briefly woozy. In the blink of an eye, his surrounding environment around was now completely different from a few minutes ago.

Despite this new environment being as barren as the one before, it did not have the deathly stillness of the previous planet. In fact, Lin Huang could clearly hear the sounds of battle in the distance as violent forces clashed against each other.

The bug beast that had been teleported over earlier was not able to be recalled by the Queen Mother since it was too far away. It was just standing nearby, staring blankly at the dimensional portal since it had not received any orders from the Queen Mother.

It was clearly stunned when it saw Lin Huang and skittered over clumsily as it sensed a familiar aura.

Lin Huang waved and recalled the bug beast back to the hive directly.

Sensing a great deal of Divine Telekinesis nearby, Lin Huang activated his Divine Telekinesis without worrying too much.

Although Lin Huang’s Divine Telekinesis intensity was only Virtual God rank-3 on the surface thanks to Thousand Face’s disguise, his real detection range was much further.

His Divine Telekinesis range was close to the level of a True God so it did not take him long at all to gauge the situation at hand.

80% of this planet had been conquered by the Bug Tribe. Meanwhile, humans and a few other tribes occupied several major cities. These cities were certain to have powerhouses guarding them. Not only that, but many survivors had also gathered within the cities to steadfastly defend them against the Bug Tribe’s attacks.

“Looking at the current war situation, the cities’ defenses shouldn’t be breached all that soon. However, there’s no chance of me getting into human cities under such conditions…”

Lin Huang was happy that the humans were working with other tribes. However, he felt a little troubled at the same time, as this meant that he could not enter the cities.

He made a decision after thinking it through for a moment.

“I can only take one step at a time. In the meantime, I’ll look for intel from the Bug Tribe.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1278 - The Bug Tribe’s Group Chat

## Chapter 1278: The Bug Tribe’s Group Chat

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Just as Lin Huang was wondering how to contact other Bug Tribes to retrieve intel, a virtual projection box suddenly popped up in front of him.

‘What’s that?’

Lin Huang had put away his communication ring earlier to disguise himself as a member of the Bug Tribe; this projection box clearly did not come from there.

Lin Huang took a closer look—the projected content looked rather like a group chat. There were constant new updates on various pieces of information. He was familiar with the language that the group chat was using; they were written in the characters of the Bug Tribe’s tongue.

He had mastered the bug language automatically after obtaining the Bug Tribe Queen Mother. It was also one of the functions of his Goldfinger, Xiao Hei, which allowed him to master all Monster Cards’ languages and characters automatically.

Lin Huang eyed the projection box doubtfully. Very soon, his triangular head took on a confused expression.

“Is this the Bug Tribe’s group chat?”

Although he had obtained Bug Tribe Queen Mothers and many Bug Tribe Monster Cards, this was his first time encountering the Bug Tribe’s internal communication system.

The projection box before him was similar to the group chats that humans used back in the gravel world.

New messages kept scrolling up on the group chat; this was apparently a live conversation among different Bug Tribe members.

Lin Huang made up his mind to become an observer and read the conversations coming from all these multiple Bug Tribe members in silence.

“This planet sure is tough. It’s been almost a month and we still haven’t conquered it!”

“There’s nothing that we can do. The few remaining cities all have True Gods guarding them. Not only that, but their ability’s also quite powerful. Especially that Nangong guy; I heard he’s a human class-4 genius and his combat strength is at sixth-rank True God level. That’s on par with a Bug King.”

“We can only drain them since we can’t defeat them. After all, we outnumber the humans. No matter how powerful that Nangong guy is, once his Divine Power is all drained off, he’s finished.”

“Judging by our current progress, I think we’ll need at least a month to clear this planet completely.”

…

Lin Huang observed quietly for a while and realized that the bug beasts sending out these messages seemed to be of a similar intelligence level. They were completely different from ordinary Bug Tribe fighters.

Just as Lin Huang started to have some doubts, a message popped up suddenly. Unlike the black bug characters in all the previous texts, this one was in red.

“Stop chatting, take charge of your stations and your underlings. The Queen Mother’s just given an order—we attack in half an hour!”

The entire group chat became dead silent as soon as the red message popped up.

Lin Huang came to a realization at that point. “No wonder they have high intelligence. I’m guessing these are bug guardians and commanders that are at least triple mutated.”

Triple mutated Bug Tribes had intelligence on par with ordinary humans. If that was the case, everything made sense.

“The sender of the red text should be the quadruple mutated Bug King!” Lin Huang was able to make a rough guess at the identity of the bug beast that had sent the text. “I can’t believe I accidentally tapped into a high-level group chat.”

However, the mention of an attack in half an hour caught Lin Huang’s attention.

“Perhaps if I follow along with this attack, I might be able to come into contact with the humans here.”

Lin Huang levitated into the air after a moment of contemplation and headed for the Bug Tribe that was nearest to his Divine Telekinesis sense earlier.

He suppressed his flight speed to the level of a rank-3 Virtual God. It took him some ten minutes to finally arrive at the location where he had sensed the Bug Tribe.

Fortunately, Bug Tribe soldiers below the level of guardians and commanders possessed low intelligence. None of them suspected Lin Huang’s identity even though they sensed his arrival. Instead, they cleared a path for him since they sensed that he had high combat strength.

This allowed Lin Huang to blend into the Bug Tribe easily. What was even more fortunate was that the entire group was comprised of a mixture of armies. There were hundreds of different Bug Tribes; Lin Huang did not seem out of place when he mingled with everyone.

He was not nervous at all as he was among bug beasts of all forms in the Bug Tribe army.

He glanced around; he sensed no aura that surpassed virtual god-level.

It was a piece of cake for him to annihilate troops of over 10 million Bug Tribe fighters on his own. He would not even need to summon his imperial beasts.

As Lin Huang glanced over the bugs, it did not take him long to notice a human city not far away. It was less than 60 kilometers from where the Bug Tribe army was currently.

Ten minutes passed by in the blink of an eye.

There was a sudden update in the ‘group chat’ that Lin Huang was observing.

A message in gold text came through.

“Inform the troops we will attack in three minutes!”

“This message is probably from one of the true god-level Queen Mothers!” Lin Huang immediately guessed who had sent the gold texts.

Based on the overall battle situation, each of the three true god-level Queen Mothers was responsible for overseeing the wars in at least a few dozen planets. This meant that their attention would be split between all of these various places.

Despite that, the Queen Mothers coordinated the efforts of the Bug Tribe army confidently and effortlessly.

The Queen Mothers’ orders would only go to the Bug Kings leading the troops and the Bug Tribe commanders. They would naturally make the necessary arrangements to realize the Queen Mothers’ orders.

A voice sounded in Lin Huang’s ears as soon as the Queen Mother sent the message.

“Get ready, we attack in three minutes!”

Seeing that all of the bugs around him were standing up one after the other, Lin Huang realized that the order was not solely directed at him.

‘That wasn’t voice transmission, so it ought to be the Bug Tribe’s message delivery system. The message would be heard by everyone; what a highly efficient technique.’

In less than half an hour of being disguised as a bug, Lin Huang had witnessed two different yet highly efficient communication techniques. This had completely overturned the original assumptions he had made about the Bug Tribe.

Initially, he had thought that most Bug Tribes were of low intelligence. The reason why they were powerful was because of their massive numbers and the fact that they could devour everything. However, if one could infer the whole from a single instance, this meant that the Bug Tribe possessed high intelligence which was on par with that of humans.

Humans had invented communication tools, while the Bug Tribe had invented its own ‘group chat’. Humans had come up with voice transmission techniques, while Bug Tribe had their very own message delivery system. Furthermore, their system was much more efficient and detailed than human voice transmission.

Clearly, the Bug Tribe had been continuously learning and evolving.

Lin Huang abandoned his sense of superiority and suppressed his aura to avoid being exposed.

As soon as the three minutes of preparation were up, a gold text appeared in the group chat.

“Charge!”

Almost simultaneously, Lin Huang heard an order in his ears.

“Go!”

As soon as the order came, almost all the Bug Tribe members stopped what they were doing and charged at the nearby city!

Tens upon millions of Bug Tribe armies surged toward the human city like a flood.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang kept a low profile in the great mass of bug beasts and followed the army into the city.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1279 - The War Begins

## Chapter 1279: The War Begins

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Tough City was the name of the human city.

Lin Huang only realized that the city wall was much higher than he imagined as he arrived outside the city with the bug beasts.

The city wall was about 100 meters tall. Apart from the fact that it was made up of a tremendous amount of metals and beast bones, many barriers and formations were shielding it.

Even a true god-level powerhouse might not be able to damage it with all of his might.

Lin Huang could almost imagine how much effort was put into this city wall when it was built.

He lifted his head to look above the city wall. Dense human troops were standing neatly. Many of them wore armors of different colors and models. They were not trained soldiers, but they were standing in a neat formation.

All of them were looking at the Bug Tribe armies that were already standing in a formation in all seriousness.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking of how the war would begin, a new order came into his ears.

“Execute a long-distance attack, get ready! Aim your attacks at the targets, which are the humans on the city wall!”

A commotion came among the bugs as soon as the order came.

A moment later, Lin Huang saw a couple of tribe members gathered together.

They were Bug Tribes that were experts in long-distance attacks.

“Defence, set up a formation to protect the long-distance attack tribes!”

Almost at the same time, the Bug Tribes wearing thick armors and shields gathered around the long-distance attack tribes.

As soon as the commotion broke out among the Bug Tribes, the humans on the city wall had taken the initiative to attack.

Lin Huang heard someone shouting on the city wall from far away, “Archers, firearms masters, gunmasters and Element Masters will take the first wave of attack!”

In the next second, Lin Huang saw countless arrows containing Divine Power, bullets and all sorts of elemental skills raining down like a storm.

Lin Huang ran immediately and hid under a Giant Beetle’s tummy without hesitation.

To be honest, this wave of attack could not harm him at all.

However, he who had disguised himself as a Bug Tribe had no plan of exposing himself at the moment. He could only use the Giant Beetle as his shield to avoid this wave of attack.

As soon as human’s first wave of attack came, the Bug Tribes fought back immediately.

The Flame Cannon Bugs spat gigantic fireballs one after another above the city wall.

The Ice Psybugs consolidated icicles in the air and shot them out with their tails.

Meanwhile, there were Arrow Sting Bugs that looked something like porcupines shot the poisonous stings on their bodies like arrows.

…

The Bug Tribe’s attack techniques were fancy. Even Lin Huang who was hiding under the Giant Beetle thought it was eye-opening.

“I can’t believe there are so many tribes among the Bug Tribe to be experts in long-distance attack!”

There were many casualties on the Bug Tribe’s side during the first round of battle.

Countless arrows, bullets, cannons, and elemental attacks landed on all sorts of Bug Tribes. Slightly above 70% of them were hit during this round of battle. Many of them whose ability was subpar were eliminated directly. A portion of them was injured from the attacks. Only a minority of them suffered no injuries.

Meanwhile, on the human side, the attack impact that they suffered was nothing minor. However, very few of them were killed during this round of attack.

Most of the Bug Tribes who passed through the high city wall after attacking had their power taken away by all sorts of formations and barriers. Many attacks even vanished before they hit anything. Even if they did hit something, 70% to 80% of impact and speed were taken away, which lost its threat.

The humans were well prepared for this battle.

Lin Huang who was still hiding under the Giant Beetle tummy was secretly relieved when he saw that.

Although it was not the gravel world, the humans in the city were of his kind after all.

A new order came into Lin Huang’s ears as the fire went on for some ten minutes from both sides.

“Excluding the long-distance attack group, everyone attacks!”

A commotion went on among the Bug Tribes as the order came. A sea of bug beasts flew into the air and charged above the city wall directly.

Only a minority of bug beasts that were not good in flying chose to charge beneath the city wall.

The Bug King’s order had a certain force on the ordinary Bug Tribes, there was no way that they could go against the order. However, Lin Huang was not a real Bug Tribe, but an imposter. Although he received the order too, there was no stress on him.

Seeing the formation waves that appeared faintly above the city wall, Lin Huang knew that this wave of Bug Tribes would be in an unfavorable situation again.

He withdrew his head obediently again and proceeded to hide under the Giant Beetle’s tummy. He waited for the Giant Beetle to run with its clumsy, thin legs patiently.

It was not that the Giant Beetles could not fly. They had wings too, but their flight technique was worrying. They could not deviate their directions most of the time as soon as they started flying. No matter what kind of obstacles they encountered, they could only smash into it. Therefore, unless they were running for their lives, the Giant Beetles rarely flap their wings.

As the Giant Beetles were merely one-third on their way, a sea of bug beasts had flown above the city wall.

Just like what Lin Huang expected, the countless bug beasts slowed down from the formations and barriers as they passed above the city wall. They became sitting ducks.

Naturally, the humans on the city wall would not let go of such an opportunity. This time, almost everyone on the city wall attacked. They attacked with all sorts of techniques at the Bug Tribes that were slowed down.

The first wave of Bug Tribe fighters that went first became sitting ducks directly. Almost all of them were killed instantly.

The Bug Tribes at the back reacted immediately when they noticed something was off. However, they did not retreat. Instead, they treated their kind in front as their shields while they proceeded to attack at the city wall.

Although they slowed down significantly, there were so many of them after all. Apart from the major casualties on the first impact, the death rate after that dropped significantly.

Seeing that the Bug Tribe soldiers did not stop approaching, the humans felt the stress on their side.

“Go, squads!”

As the order came from the human’s side, up to a hundred human squads charged from above the city wall. The members of the squads were high-level Virtual Gods. They were like arrows shooting into the bug hordes.

Compared to the Bug Tribes being slowed down, up to a hundred human squads seemed to not have been affected by the barriers and formations at all.

While one was advancing and another was dropping, it was like up to a hundred tigers pouncing at the lambs.

The Bug Tribes’ stance was messed up instantly. The sitting ducks that were initially charging towards the city wall were killed one after another.

As if up to a hundred whirlpools appeared among the tsunami-like bug hordes, their order was disrupted now.

“Amazing comeback!”

Lin Huang could not help but exclaimed when he saw that.

“The great formation of up to a hundred billion in number the Bug Tribes came up with were disrupted by some 1,000 people like a piece of cake!”

However, Lin Huang could not help but frown under the disguise in the next second. He thought of a problem all of a sudden.

“Now that the battle is so intense, there must be countless True Gods watching. I’m afraid it might be difficult for me to remove my disguise to enter the city. Forget it that the Bug Tribes might find out about me but as soon as humans find me, they would most probably think that I’m a spy for the Bug Tribe. Even if I managed to prove that I’m human, I bet they won’t believe me. After all, there were spies controlled by the Bug Tribe before…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1280 - Ridiculous Operation that Came Out of Nowhere

## Chapter 1280: Ridiculous Operation that Came Out of Nowhere

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The attack and defense battle above the city wall went into climax less than three seconds since it began.

The Bug Tribe armies were in a frenzy to pass through the city wall, but they were disrupted by the formations and barriers that the humans had set up beforehand.

As they picked up their pace and attempted to break their defense by force, they were ambushed by the human elite squads.

The over 100 squads were made of high-level Virtual Gods. Each squad was made of 10 to 15 people, they formed mini battle formations. Clearly, they had rehearsed this for a long time. Each battle formation’s power was on par with a Virtual God rank-9 expert. Some were even more powerful than that.

Although there were many Bug Tribe fighters, most of them were beginner-stage and intermediate-stage Virtual Gods. There were less than 1/5 high-level Virtual Gods among them.

Under the ambush, the human squads were like a sharp knife dipping into oil, messing up the charging Bug Tribe armies.

The throngs of Bug Tribe fighters were no match for the ambush squad’s attacks at all. Before any of their Virtual God rank-9 and true god-level powerhouses made it here, the human battle formations clearly would not stop killing their kinds.

Although they had a great upper hand in their quantity, the Bug Tribe did not get any advantages out of the two consecutive battles.

As the battle was getting intense in the air, the Bug Tribe armies on land had finally arrived beneath the city wall.

At the moment, countless sparks lit up above the city wall all of a sudden. Fireballs fell onto the ground one after another like a meteor shower.

Just when the fireballs exploded as they touched the ground, the ground beneath the city wall lit up all of a sudden. Within a few breaths of time, hundreds of meters around the outer ring of the city wall turned into a sea of fire.

Faint Divine Power and Cursed Power were spreading in the fiery flames. The sea of Bug Tribe fighters was ignited instantly, the flame could not be extinguished.

The bug beasts released devastation shrieks in the flame. As they rolled around in pain, they were then turned into carcasses with no flesh.

“Vampire Fire…”

Even Lin Huang did not expect humans to do that.

The Vampire Fire was a cursed divine skill. The casting of such inhibition skill required Divine Fire from a True God’s body and 99 Virtual God’s flesh.

Although Lin Huang had no idea of the casting conditions, he knew very well that it was maleficium.

The humans must have sealed the maleficium in the secret skill crystals and buried them underground. They then used a stealth barrier to shield the trap, so that the enemies could not find out about it with Divine Telekinesis.

As soon as the Bug Tribe fell into the trap, they would use fire skill to detonate them.

However, judging by the fire coverage beneath the city wall, the humans buried at least ten secret skill crystals that were sealed with Vampire Fire underground.

Lin Huang almost fell into the trap as it came out of nowhere. Fortunately, his Divine Telekinesis had always been active. He covered his body with Mirror as soon as he sensed the threatening fiery flame on the ground.

Meanwhile, the Giant Beetle that he was hiding under was not as fortunate. Just like the other Bug Tribe fighters around, it was lit instantly and turned into a carcass during the struggle.

In less than 20 breaths of time the Vampire Fire was lit, almost all Bug Tribes that stepped into the fire coverage turned into carcasses.

Fortunately, the Giant Beetle was huge even when it turned into a carcass. It did not expose Lin Huang who was hiding under it.

To avoid any attention, Lin Huang adjusted his aura with Thousand Face to nothingness as he continued to play dead under the Giant Beetle’s tummy.

Under the Mirror’s shield, the Vampire Fire merely took away a little bit of his Divine Power.

One must say that playing dead gave Lin Huang a better opportunity to observe the entire battleground.

On the ground, the bug beasts that were moving forward stopped due to the Vampire Fire’s obstacle. Most of them chose to stand where they were to wait for the flame to extinguish. Meanwhile, a minority of them flew directly to join the battle above the city wall.

Meanwhile, the battle above the city wall was getting more intense.

Although the attacks on the ground were disrupted, the Bug Tribe had finally gotten back to their pace in the battle of the sky.

Many Virtual God rank-9 powerhouses rushed to the areas where the human squads were and stopped the killing coming from the human battle formations. Even some beginner-stage True Gods joined the battle and attacked the human squads.

As soon as Bug Tribe sent their True Gods, the humans too sent theirs to the battlefield to fight the Bug Tribe’s True Gods.

Within three minutes the war began, True Gods were sent in. The battle situation on both sides elevated once again!

Lin Huang had been following the battle situation, as well as waiting for the opportunity to come in contact with humans.

As the Vampire Fire had no support of Divine Power, after the first round of impact since they broke out, they extinguished completely in two minutes.

Although the humans wanted the fire to go on a little longer, they were helpless since they could not provide for this divine skill from a distance away.

Since the fire extinguished, the Bug Tribe armies on the ground soon arrived under the city wall.

Lin Huang suppressed his urge to hide under another bug and chose to observe hiding under the Giant Beetle’s carcass. The reason being he was unsure whether the humans would have a second round of technique breaking out.

However, the humans seemed to not have prepared anything similar to the Vampire Fire.

The humans did nothing until the bunch of Giant Hammer Bugs began slamming the city gate.

However, looking at the faint, dense formation patterns on the black, metal gate, Lin Huang knew that it might be difficult to break it.

The impact of the tens of Giant Hammer Bugs’ attacks was nothing less than meteorites hitting the ground as they came with a sea of Divine Power. However, Lin Huang could only see the faint water wave-like patterns rippled on the barrier after the gate was slammed for up to 10,000 times. There was no crack at all.

Seeing that, the Bug Tribe sent their only three true god-level Giant Hammer Bugs to join in the team to break the city gate. There was finally some progress.

One must know that even though the three true god-level Giant Hammer Bugs were low-level True Gods, their attacks were nothing less than an intermediate-stage True God. Furthermore, their attacks came with powerful penetration and impact. They had an upper hand in breaking a defense compared to an intermediate-stage True God.

However, there were finally some cracks on the formation after the true god-level Giant Hammer Bugs slammed the gate for up to 10,000 times together with the over 30 Giant Hammer Bugs.

“Are they trying to defend by force to buy time?” Lin Huang was rather doubtful.

Although there were hundreds of layers of defense formations and many more that integrated with the city wall, the city gate would break sooner or later if they allowed the Giant Hammer Bugs to attack like that. It was only a matter of time.

Therefore, Lin Huang could not figure out what the humans were planning to do.

Judging by the few rounds of battles earlier, the humans should have a great military adviser planning the entire war, whereby many details were taken into consideration. Theoretically, the city gate being attacked should be included in the planning.

Time passed by on the battlefield.

The battle above the city wall was insanely intense while banging noise came beneath the city wall as the Giant Hammer Bugs slammed the gate continuously.

Initially, the Bug Tribe attempted to send out crawling tribes to crawl over the city wall.

However, not only the humans had splashed some greasy lubricant on the city wall, gravitational formations and other strange barriers were set up to stop any flying, causing the entire city wall to not be able to climb over. It was so thorough that the closer one flew within the areas of the city wall, the more obstacles there were.

It resulted in the Bug Tribe armies on the ground resorting to watching the battle on the ground while waiting for the Giant Hammer Bugs breaking the gate.

Some ten minutes passed in a blink of an eye.

The tens of Giant Hammer Bugs finally broke one-third of the barrier on the gate. Judging by the progress, the Bug Tribe army should be able to break the gate and enter some 20 minutes later.

Suddenly, the gate opened.

Before the Bug Tribe managed to react, tens of squads made of high-level Virtual Gods charged from the gate and began killing the bug beasts on the ground in battle formations.

The tens of squads had the ability more powerful than the up to a hundred squads in the sky. The formation leaders were Virtual God rank-9 powerhouses whereby there were more than 30 people in each squad. The battle formation’s power could fight a fair match with a first-rank True God.

As the over 30 squads charged, a muscular hunk of over two meters tall charged too.

He wore a golden armor on his body and a helmet. There was a gigantic black shield on his back.

Lin Huang recognized instantly that the equipment on him was not some ordinary god relics, but a whole set of defense god rule relics. The shield too was a god rule relic.

Judging by the double-layer defense from the two-piece god rule relics, they were expensive.

However, the hunk did not participate in the battle. Instead, he stopped as he arrived at the gate. He turned around with his back facing the Bug Tribe army, took out something from his storage space and pasted them on the gate.

“What is he doing?”

Countless Bug Tribes were confused to see that.

Lin Huang was stunned at first, he could not hold it but laughed out loud when he saw what the hunk pasted on the gate.

It was only natural of him who had learned the divine patterns that it was a stack of formation talismans in the hunk’s hand. There were all sorts of defense formation patterns imprinted on them.

The hunk’s doing was to restore the defense formations that the Giant Hammer Bugs had damaged on the gate earlier before everyone.

Lin Huang had tears in his eyes from the laugh as he watched the hunk pasted formation talismans on the city gate one after another.

“Who the hell thought of that?! That’s some ridiculous operation that I wouldn’t be able to come out with even if I racked my brain!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1281 - You Are Too Weak

## Chapter 1281: You Are Too Weak

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The formation of a talisman was a tool commonly used by formation masters. They would imprint formations with Divine Power on the formation talisman beforehand so that they could use it anytime they wanted.

The stack of formation talismans in the hunk’s hand were defense formations. There would be an extra layer of defense formation on the city gate each time a talisman was pasted on it.

The hunk was extremely quick. Within a few breaths of time, he had restored most of the one-third damages the Giant Hammer Bugs’ attacks had caused.

Even though the Bug Tribe had no idea what the hunk was holding in his hand, they could sense the changes on the defense formations on the city gate.

Within 20 seconds, the person restored the damages that the tens of Giant Hammer Bugs had made for some ten minutes.

Noticing that, the Bug Tribe’s upper echelon finally could not hold it back.

A red glow as thin as a hair shot out in the air. It was targeted at the head of the hunk in golden armor who was standing at the city gate.

Not only was this attack extremely fast, but its aura was suppressed to the minimum too.

Just when Lin Huang sensed that with his Divine Telekinesis, the shot had arrived behind the golden-armored hunk. It was less than ten meters away from him.

“Such a quick attack, this is definitely a technique of a fifth or even sixth-rank True God!” Lin Huang could not help but exclaim.

Seeing that the shot was going to hit the back of the golden-armored hunk, another golden glow shot from the other direction of the sky. It drew an arc in the air, which then collided with the red glow that was almost invisible.

The very next second saw a golden spark exploded that drowned the red glow completely. Stunning fireworks of red and gold fell into the big hordes like a meteor shower.

Any of the Bug Tribe fighters that came into contact with the sparks even for a little bit exploded instantly. They turned into carcasses all over the ground.

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he saw that.

The reason was that he could tell that the counterattack came from a firearms master. He considered himself half a firearms master before.

Ever since he was out in the world, it was his first time encountering such a powerful firearms master.

“A true god-level firearms master?!”

Lin Huang stared at the city gate. He wanted to see how that firearms master looked like.

He then saw a silhouette stepped out of the city gate.

It was a man wearing a red trench coat. He was skinny with short hair as white as snow.

“A fifth-rank True God ambushing a Virtual God, aren’t you guys ashamed of yourself?”

The man in the red trench coat looked into a certain direction in the air. There was mockery at the corner of his lips.

A moment later, a commotion came from the air. Tens of Bug Tribe powerhouses revealed themselves.

The leading one was a Bug King that looked 50% to 60% like an ant.

“Nangong Wei, it was you who killed a whole bunch of my virtual god-level Bug Tribe fighters earlier. Now you’re mocking us for ambushing you?”

“If you guys didn’t ambush us, do you think I would have to show myself in the battle?” The man in a red trench coat who was called Nangong Wei had powerful majesty even though he was facing tens of intermediate-stage true god-level Bug Tribe powerhouses alone.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang was secretly guessing the person’s identity. “Judging by the attack earlier, this guy is definitely a sixth-rank True God. Since his last name is Nangong, he’s most probably that human class-4 genius that was mentioned in the Bug Tribe group chat earlier.”

“Yi Li, if you think that I’ve mistreated your Bug Tribe members, you can fight me one on one. As long as you agree to that, I definitely won’t say no,” Nangong Wei smirked slightly while saying that extra loud on purpose.

The Bug King across fell silence for a moment, he dared not respond.

The reason why the Bug King was silent was simple. Although they were both class-4 powerhouses whereby their ability was similar, he was oppressed by Nangong Wei on a certain level.

The Bug King Yi Li was great in close combat, whereby he was an expert in fighting with strength.

Meanwhile, Nangong Wei was a firearms master. Not only was he an expert in long-distance attack, but his movement and speed were also stunningly fast.

It was impossible for Yi Li to fight him one on one.

Yi Li knew very well that he would be killed by Nangong Wei if he was to fight him one on one. He might not even be able to attack Nangong Wei once.

He knew very well that apart from himself, almost none of the bunch of powerhouses around him could survive three minutes with Nangong Wei.

Although the Bug Tribe had the upper hand of quantity, none of the high-level powerhouses that he sent at the moment could fight a fair match with Nangong Wei.

As long as Nangong Wei was here, it was impossible to conquer this city.

Meanwhile, Yi Li had considered draining Nangong Wei of his energy with the number of Bug Tribe members. However, he knew very well that the possibility of executing that was slim. With Nangong Wei’s Movement Skill, nobody could make him stay if he wanted to move.

To look at the situation by taking a step back, even if Nangong Wei was forced to leave due to the sea of Bug Tribes, Yi Li and the rest would not feel safe even if they had conquered and stayed in the city.

Without the city tying Nangong Wei down by then, he who had complete mobility would be even more threatening. Yi Li and the rest were worried that they would have their guards up at all times to prevent Nangong Wei from ambushing them secretly.

That was the reason why this city had yet to be conquered after being attacked for so long.

Although Lin Huang had no idea of what the Bug King was thinking about, judging by his silence, the Bug Tribe was fearful of this Nangong Wei.

As the Bug King fell into a moment of silence, the Scorpion Monster next to him spoke seeing the situation.

“Nangong Wei, what makes you think that you’re worthy of challenging the Bug King?!”

The Scorpion Monster shook its red tail slightly. It was terrified of Nangong Wei too. He only mustered its courage to say that just to butter the Bug King up.

Nangong Wei looked away from the Bug King and had his eyes on Scorpion Monster now. A glance was all he took to see the red sting at the back of its tail.

“It was you who attacked the Virtual God, am I right?”

“St-Stop being so cocky!” The Scorpion Monster yelled at Nangong Wei ferociously and took a small step back at the same time.

A silver pistol appeared in Nangong Wei’s hand. In the next second, a few golden glows shot out of the muzzle.

The golden glows seemed like they defied the law of space whereby they appeared on the Bug King’s left directly. They prevented him from saving the Scorpion Monster completely.

The Bug King merely lagged for a second, a golden glow shot by its left shoulder and accelerated.

In the next second, purplish-red blood splashed all over the Bug King’s body.

As it turned its head to look left and right, one-third of the Scorpion Monster’s upper body was busted. Its head was completely gone.

“You…” The Bug King was enraged, its compound eyes were bloodshot.

Nangong Wei blew on the muzzle and said looking like he did not care, “I’m not cocky, you’re too weak.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1282 - Battle of the True Gods!

## Chapter 1282: Battle of the True Gods!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A gunshot that killed the Scorpion Monster in a second, Nangong Wei’s ability terrified the Bug Tribe’s high-level powerhouses even more now.

They knew very well of the Scorpion Monster’s ability, where it was a fifth-rank True God. On the Bug King’s camp, apart from the Bug King itself, Scorpion Monster’s combined ability was powerful enough to be ranked top five.

Nangong Wei managed to kill such a powerhouse like a piece of cake. It made sense that the other bug beasts were petrified.

Of course, the Bug King Yi Li knew that Nangong Wei was challenging it on purpose to be killing its underling right before it. However, it would not fall into the trap on its own.

One must know that the Bug King’s reputation was just after the Queen Mother among the Bug Tribe. It could say that it was unwilling to take the challenge before for the big picture.

However, now that Nangong Wei threw a cold blanket on it, its reputation would drop drastically if it did not take up the challenge.

Yi Li’s compound eyes were bloodshot. It was enraged, but it had yet to lose its mind.

At the moment, the humans’ high-level combat strength made their overall ability more powerful in Tough City’s battle. If their high-level powerhouses were to fight, it was an unfavorable situation for the Bug Tribe.

However, for the sake of its reputation, Yi Li had to fight.

As it racked its brain, it soon had a plan. It contacted the bunch of Bug Tribe upper echelon secretly with the ‘group chat’.

What the Bug King had no idea was that there a human was hiding in the ‘group chat’.

Lin Huang was stunned to see the message popping up on the ‘group chat’ out of nowhere.

The message was written in red, indicating clearly that it came from the Bug King that was being challenged by Nangong Wei at the moment.

“All True Gods get ready to fight! I’ll challenge Nangong Wei later, intermediate-stage True Gods will look for the opportunity to fight together and besiege him. When the human True Gods came in for the rescue, beginner-stage True Gods will join in the battle and fight with all of your might!”

“If any of you managed to kill Nangong Wei, seize the opportunity to kill all human True Gods and reap the battlefield. If you failed to kill them within a certain time, wait for my order to retreat.”

Lin Huang who was hiding under the Giant Beetle’s carcass shook his head while smiling when he saw the message.

He did not think that the Bug Tribe’s ambush would be a successful one. It was not that there was anything wrong with the Bug King’s plan, but the humans had a smarter military advisor here. It was impossible that they did not put that into consideration.

Lin Huang was even sure that there might be a similar sure-kill plan since Nangong Wei was challenging the Bug King alone.

It was just that his acting skill was too good, making the Bug Tribe think that he was only challenging the Bug King on purpose.

Moreover, there was a possibility that Nangong Wei had challenged the Bug King frequently before. Therefore, the Bug Tribe did not suspect much when this happened.

‘A battle of the True Gods…’ Lin Huang was secretly elated, ‘All True Gods would be minding their own business, nobody should notice me sneaking in.’

He had been looking for the opportunity to blend into the human’s camp. Now the opportunity had finally come.

As soon as the message was sent to the Bug Tribe’s group chat, the Bug King Yi Li that was in the air had spoken.

“Nangong Wei, I know that you’re challenging me on purpose to force me to fight you. I had been unwilling to fight you one on one earlier because you’re a firearms master, whereby you would suppress me considering that I’m good in close-distance combat. Furthermore, our ability is similar, it’s hard for me to kill you. However, don’t you dare think that it’s impossible.”

“I could tolerate your challenges in the past, but now that you’ve killed my underling, I must bring justice to Scorpion Monster! No matter how great of a price I would have to pay, I must kill you today to avenge Scorpion Monster!”

The Bug King was standing on high moral ground when he said that. One was to tell the fact that Nangong Wei suppressed him which explained why he was unwilling to fight him before. Another was to avenge his underling to win the reputation of valuing his underlings. On the other hand, he also showed that he would pay the price to kill Nangong Wei, proving that his ability was above him. It would win his reputation back.

As many Bug Tribes in the battlefield were touched by what it said, Nangong Wei threw a cold blanket at it

“So well put! You deserve to be the Bug King! If I didn’t kill you today, you should be able to get to lord-level in the future with your flamboyant words alone.”

The Bug King Yi Li looked terrible as Nangong Wei exposed him on the spot. Fortunately, its compound eyes were bloody at the moment, hiding all of the expressions on his face.

“Quit your bullsh\*t, Nangong Wei. Let’s fight!”

Before it was done speaking, the wings behind Yi Li flapped and an after-shadow was created in the air. It was charging at Nangong Wei.

Nangong Wei seemed to have expected the Bug King to launch a sudden attack. Two pistols appeared on each of his hands, it was silver and black.

Some ten golden glows shot out of the silver pistol in his right hand. However, the black pistol in his left hand merely shot out two bullets. They had bloody red glows.

As compared to the golden glows’ preciseness and high speed, the red glows were a little slow, but it gave out a more threatening vibe.

It was Nangong Wei’s Double Pistol. The black pistol would take care of killing, whereby it was impactful. Meanwhile, the silver pistol was in control of various changes.

Even Lin Huang was stunned as he watched.

He had almost all of his attention on Nangong Wei. It was his first time seeing a true god-level firearms master’s ability.

The red bullets shooting out of Nangong Wei’s black pistol had little changes, but it had a terrifying impact. Even the Bug King dared not touch it simply.

Meanwhile, the golden bullets that were shot out of the silver pistol were fancy. Lin Huang felt dizzy while watching them.

Not only the golden glows had a variety of changes in speed, but they could also be shot in an arc and they could deviate their route. Some bullets even had special effects.

For instance, temporary Space Seal, Space Warp, accelerations, decelerations, explosions, sparks…

Lin Huang could also speculate roughly that most of the effects from the pistol should not come from Nangong Wei. Instead, they came from the pistol itself.

“How could a god rule relic come with so many Rule Bending Power of different attributes?”

Lin Huang could not understand that.

However, he soon got the answer to the question.

“There are some unique god rule relics that might be able to do that such as Random Rule, Integration Rule, Complex Symbiosis Rule, Engulf Rule, Memory Rule, Clone Rule…”

It was the knowledgeable stone tablet who said that.

“However, such a god rule relic is extremely scarce while it usually costs nothing below a common god sequence relic.”

“This guy in red ranks on top even in the great world for his talents and potential in firearms to be able to play so many tricks with a pistol alone,” the stone tablet commented.

Lin Huang who initially could not get over being a firearms master as a career was excited when he first saw Nangong Wei showing his techniques. However, seeing those difficult tricks later on, he figured not choosing to be a firearms master back then was the right choice.

“Even though I have Xiao Hei, I would need some three to five years to practice my skills to get to his level. Huh, I should stick to the direct way of combat which is to kill with swinging swords.”

Although Lin Huang said that, he was watching the battle between two True Gods with his eyes lit up.

Nangong Wei’s gun techniques were too difficult to a half firearms master such as Lin Huang. However, it enlightened him to use his telekinetic weapons on a higher level.

Seamless was merely a technique to increase the number as well as controlling the telekinetic threads. However, it depended more on the powerhouse on how to develop and use it specifically.

“Seems like I must study Qi Muxiong’s experiences on telekinesis…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1283 - Sword11

## Chapter 1283: Sword11

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The battle between the Bug King and Nangong Wei was getting more and more intense in the air.

Just like what the Bug King Yi Li expected in the beginning, Nangong Wei had been treating him like he was playing a kite.

Not only Nangong Wei’s gun techniques were amazing, but his body movement and speed were also top-notch.

However, Yi Li was not as weak as the humans had thought it to be. Its speed was nothing slower than Nangong Wei as it flapped its wings rapidly. Although its body movement’s agility was nothing like Nangong Wei, it managed to dodge above 90% of Nangong Wei’s gun attacks.

Moreover, it was more powerful than Nangong Wei in strength and defensive ability.

That was the reason why Nangong Wei had been unwilling to fight with it in close-range combat.

In reality, the duo’s combined ability was on par. It was difficult to determine who was the winner within a short period. However, as their expertise contradicted each other, it might be unfavorable for the Bug King if this went on.

After all, firearms masters were experts in long-distance attacks. The suppression for a combat cultivator that was expert in close-range combat was too much.

As Lin Huang watched the battle secretly, he waited patiently for the chaos to begin.

The battle between Nangong Wei and the Bug King went on for some ten minutes. Suddenly, a Butterfly-winged Monster attacked from the Bug Tribe’s side all of a sudden.

It turned out the Butterfly-winged Monster had set up a large, invisible silk web above the clouds the duo was fighting secretly when the Bug King had just started the battle with Nangong Wei.

Seeing that Nangong Wei and Yi Li had stepped into the silk web’s coverage, it then activated the trap that it had set up.

Up to 1,000 silks penetrated the clouds and fell from the sky. As if the prison had fallen upon, it intended to seal Nangong Wei’s activity space.

The biggest upper hand a firearms master had was a long-distance attack. If he was being restricted in space, he might not perform 70% of what he had. Furthermore, his opponent was the Bug King, a close-range combat powerhouse who was best in fighting in a small space.

If the Butterfly-winged Monster’s plan worked, there might be a turn of the table in the battle between Nangong Wei and the Bug King.

Seeing the silk attack that came out of nowhere, nobody could see any emotions on Nangong Wei’s face. However, he was retreating rapidly. He wanted to escape out of the prison before the silk web dropped completely.

Lin Huang was secretly worried about Nangong Wei.

“I think he’s slightly slow, I don’t think he will make it out in time!”

As Nangong Wei was going to be covered in the large silk web, a blood-red sword glow charged above the city wall as if it was going to tear the sky.

Lin Huang could not help but be shocked when he saw the charge of the sword.

The sword had surpassed all sword skills that he had ever seen before. As the blood-red sword glow lit up above the city wall, it pierced through space directly and tore the large web made of 1,000 silks into pieces.

At the same time, a terrifying aura above the city wall suppressed the scene.

Lin Huang could feel clearly that it was the integration of Sword Dao and killing intent. He stared deadly at the source of the aura above the city wall.

However, his vision was blocked by the city wall, he could not see anything.

At the moment, the powerhouse stepped out on his own. He crossed the high city wall.

Lin Huang finally saw the person’s face.

It was a man with red hair who looked mediocre. Even his height was merely 1.7m to 1.8m, he was considered short. However, the first thing that Lin Huang noticed was his completely black pupils.

The glance from far away alone gave Lin Huang a feeling that there was a sharp knife lingering his neck. He even felt a faint pain on his skin.

“Is that Sword Dao true meaning? It’s so powerful!”

The man stood on the city wall, he lifted his head to look at the direction where many Bug Tribe powerhouses were standing in the air calmly.

Almost at the same time, Bug King Yi Li’s enraged voice came from the air.

“Bloody Sword, Sword11! Why are you here?”

“To end this battle of course,” the man with red hair looked at Bug King Yi Li expressionlessly.

“You humans sure are cunning!” That voice came from the Bug Tribe’s camp.

“I wouldn’t attack if that moth didn’t interrupt the battle earlier. It was you guys who broke the rule first, so naturally, we don’t have to follow the rule too.”

What Sword11 said made the Bug Tribe speechless.

The Butterfly-winged Monster glared at Sword11 furiously. Before it managed to say ‘I’m not a moth’ out loud, it swallowed its words back from Sword11’s stare.

It could not offend such a powerful person.

As Lin Huang was doubting who this Sword11 was, the Bug Tribe’s ‘group chat’ had begun a discussion.

“What’s happening? Why is Sword11 here? Shouldn’t he be in Heavenly Sword City?”

“Even Sword11 is here, there’s no way of us winning this battle now.”

“Who exactly is this Sword11?” Finally, someone asked what Lin Huang wanted to ask at the moment.

“To put it simply, Sword11 is the most powerful sixth-rank True God human in this star zone!”

“What you said isn’t entirely correct, you should remove the word ‘human’. He’s the most powerful sixth-rank True God in this star zone, there’s no other person like him.”

“I’ve heard the Queen Mother mentioned that Sword11 is a human class-5 genius. His talent and quality are on par with our Bug Tribe’s class-5 sovereign-grade Bug Queen…”

…

Lin Huang finally had a preliminary understanding of Sword11 from the conversations in the ‘group chat’.

“A powerful sword cultivator who masters the Sword Dao true meaning. He must have deep attainment in the Sword Dao true meaning…”

As a sword cultivator powerhouse who was stepping into the Sword Dao true meaning soon, Lin Huang could feel that Sword11’s Sword Dao was much more powerful than his. He must have stepped into the Sword Dao true meaning for a long time.

“Could it be that this guy had obtained the Great Heaven’s Sword Dao inheritance…”

However, the thought merely flashed through Lin Huang’s head, which he then denied it.

“It shouldn’t be. If someone has already taken Great Heaven’s inheritance, the Great Heaven Territory would be sealed automatically as it’s the land of inheritance or it would be inherited by the heir. It wouldn’t be like this, whereby it’s open for people to participate in the trial.”

“However, judging by Sword11’s rumored quality, the possibility of him being chosen to participate in the trial to retrieve the Great Heaven’s inheritance should be high. There’s a high chance that he might know something about the Great Heaven’s inheritance!”

Although Lin Huang speculated that Sword11 knew roughly about the Great Heaven’s inheritance, it was a trouble to get him to spill the information.

Sword11 was a sixth-rank True God himself while his ability might be even higher than that. Lin Huang would have to dodge him if he was to encounter such an expert. With his current ability, even if he showed all of his trump cards, he might not escape from his sword alive. After all, the difference in combat strength was way too much.

“Well, I can only take it one step at a time…”

As Lin Huang’s thoughts were flying around for a while, he looked troubled as he lifted his head to look at the current situation of the battle in the sky.

Everyone was shocked to see Sword11’s attack. Even the Bug King and Nangong Wei who were fighting stopped.

Lin Huang was secretly anxious noticing that the battle was stopping.

‘Don’t stop, keep fighting. If you guys stopped fighting, how am I supposed to sneak into the city?!’

Fortunately, the silence did not last too long, as a change happened on the battlefield again.

Sword11 spoke again calmly, “Yi Li, you have two options now.”

“You either retreat with your armies and this will be the end of everything. You guys don’t need to fight me, and I can save some time to get to the next city.”

“Or, we can fight now. Of course, I can tell you the result in advance. Every one of you would die here, nobody would leave this place alive.”

Sword11 glanced through the bunch of Bug Tribe upper echelons without a change of expression on his face, as if he was telling a fact.

All of the Bug Tribe upper echelons who he glanced through dodged the stare, none of them dared to look into his eyes.

Meanwhile, the Bug King was the only one who glared deadly at Sword11. However, it knew very well that Sword11 could say such things indeed.

“I’ll give all of you three minutes to discuss this. Watch the time, I’ll take it as you guys are going for the second option if you guys aren’t done discussing within three minutes.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1284 - Blending into the Battlefield

## Chapter 1284: Blending into the Battlefield

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Sword11, the legendary class-5 genius, the most powerful person among sixth-rank true god-level powerhouses in the Great Heaven Territory. His appearance caught the Bug Tribe off guard.

He was compelling as soon as he showed himself. The Bug King of the same combat strength was nothing to him at all.

However, everyone who had heard of his name knew that he was worthy of saying such a thing.

With Sword11’s talent and potential, he was a class-5 supreme god-level that was on par with Bug Tribe’s Bug Queen. He was one in a million even when he was being compared to in the great world crowded with geniuses.

The Bug King Yi Li did not hesitate much as soon as Sword11 spoke. It peeped at its opponent Nangong Wei that it was fighting earlier, it then flapped its wings and retreated from the battlefield.

As soon as Bug King returned to the area where the Bug Tribe upper echelons were, it reported Sword11’s arrival immediately. It then began discussing with the other upper echelons that were present.

“What do we do now? If Sword11 is here, we might not be able to kill him even if we were to fight together, let alone there would be Nangong Wei whose ability is on par with me providing long-distance assistance from aside.”

The Bug King felt like its head was exploding.

“Don’t forget that apart from both of them, there are close to 20 intermediate-stage True Gods in Tough City. The number of their high-level combat strength powerhouses are more than us even before Sword11 came.”

“Should we retreat? With Sword11 here, I’m afraid we’re just sitting ducks if we fight forcefully.”

“Retreat? How am I supposed to report to the superior? Forget it if we failed to conquer and retreat on normal days, Queen Mother ordered a general offensive today. Retreating now would mean defection!”

“So, what do you think we should do? Let them kill us like sitting ducks?!”

…

As the Bug Tribe was having an intense argument, a message popped up in the ‘group chat’ all of a sudden.

The message was written in gold.

“The superior has acknowledged the situation with Sword11. The general offensive plan has been set, there’s no turning back! Bug King Yi Li, stall Sword11 with the army, support is on the way!”

The upper echelons including Yi Li looked terrible when they saw the message.

“We can’t retreat, and we’ll have to stall Sword11, are they trying to get us killed?”

“Alright, stop it now. We’ll be in trouble if the superior heard our grumble,” Yi Li comforted feeling helpless. “Such an arrangement is for the sake of the big picture. They would not ruin the entire battle plan just for the safety of a minor group in the battle.”

“Since we can’t retreat now, we can only fight. Let us think about the strategies of how to stall longer. Since they said support is on the way, I don’t think they’re messing with us. We will survive as long as we can until support is here!”

Since Yi Li and the rest had no freedom of choice, they could only use the remaining time to discuss the strategies.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang who was hiding under the Giant Beetle’s carcass was secretly laughing. He too saw the message.

“It seems like the Bug Tribe isn’t retreating. As soon as Sword11 came in, the current high-level combat strength among the humans in the battle of Tough City is sufficient to suppress the Bug Tribe. However, the Queen Mother’s order is to stall Sword11, Yi Li and the rest must be secretly cursing. I wonder what their next plan is.”

As Lin Huang was thinking of that, another message popped up on the ‘group chat’ again.

It was written in red this time, indicating clearly that the message was sent by Bug King Yi Li.

“Inform all members to take my order later, we will launch a general offensive directly! Everyone must participate in the battle enthusiastically, give your all and last until reinforcements come!”

Bug King Yi Li looked at Sword11 from far after sending the message.

“We’ve made up our mind!”

“So, your choice would be…” Sword11 raised his brows. He realized that the opponent had made their decision before the three-minute that he gave was up.

“Our decision is very simple, there’s only one word – Fight!”

As soon as Yi Li was done speaking, it took the lead and charged head-on. It was hard to believe that its target was directed at the most powerful one on the battlefield, which was Sword11.

The over 20 Bug Tribe powerhouses behind it seemed to have charged at the same time.

A sea of bug beasts charged up to the sky, the sun was covered. They were charging above the city wall even more fearlessly now.

Countless bug beasts on the ground were in mania as if they were in the great migration. They dashed toward the city gate. The ground was shaking from the bug horde.

Meanwhile, Sword11 who was on the city wall scoffed. Seeing Bug King Yi Li’s arrival with the armies, he did not have the means to retreat at all. He tapped the tip of his toe on the city wall and leaped. He was going after Bug King Yi Li.

Not far away, Nangong Wei did not hesitate at all as he saw what was happening. He ordered with a cold expression.

“Kill!”

As his order came, tens of True Gods led the charge. They went after the Bug Tribe’s upper echelons’ direction.

Subsequently, a sea of virtual god-level powerhouses charged above the city wall and beneath the city gate. They blended into the bug horde.

Lin Huang knew that the opportunity had come.

Very soon, attacks arrived at the area where he was hiding.

Lin Huang removed his Bug Tribe disguise and changed into a human face. However, he did not remove his disguise completely. Instead of using his real appearance, he used Lin Xie’s face.

Of his combat strength, he disguised it into Virtual God rank-3.

After scanning through with Divine Telekinesis for a little while, Lin Huang got out of the bug shell seizing the opportunity. He held a long battle sword and killed a beginner-stage virtual god-level bug beast.

Subsequently, he became one of the members on the battlefield under the sun. He wandered among the bugs ‘carefully’ as he looked for his hunting target.

Naturally, he was pretending to be careful. After all, his disguised combat strength was merely Virtual God rank-3. He could only hunt for low virtual god-level bugs.

It was not that he did not want to kill more Bug Tribe fighters. Instead, he could only stay low profile at such a time. He had to try his best to not let anyone notice his existence. That was the only way with the highest probability for him to sneak into the city.

He would attract unnecessary attention if he was too eye-catching in his performance. He could not afford to have his identity being investigated.

Lin Huang could seize the opportunity to familiarize himself with his sword skill. He even avoided attacking the bug beasts’ crucial parts as much as he could so that he would not kill a bug beast in one hit.

However, a human lady nearby noticed his behavior.

She spoke to him through voice transmission, “Shell-type Bug Tribe has a stunning defense, your way of attack has low efficiency. Their weaknesses are their stomach, waist joint, eyes, mouth, and anus. Attack their weaknesses when you get the chance to do so, at least the efficiency would be a fold higher than what you’re doing at the moment.”

“Thank you,” Lin Huang thanked her. Noticing that the lady was still watching him as she fought, he immediately shoved his sword into the waist joint of a bug beast that he found next to him.

Seeing that Lin Huang killed a couple of bug beasts by attacking their weaknesses, the lady only left at ease and proceeded to look for more hunting targets.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang went back to his initial sword practicing mode.

He followed the battle situation in the sky secretly while he practiced sword.

The battle had just begun for a few minutes, the human powerhouses Sword11 led were suppressing the Bug Tribe’s camp all the way.

However, Lin Huang noticed that Bug King Yi Li and the rest were hardly taking the initiative to attack so that they could stall. They were dodging and defending the humans’ attacks with all sorts of techniques. They did not even attack once after fighting for a few minutes.

However, what Lin Huang was curious about was that he had a feeling that Sword11 and the rest were not giving their all too. They seemed to be stalling too, it was just that they were more secretive about it.

It had caused the battle to look intense without any effective result. Half an hour later, Sword11 and the rest had only killed three Bug Tribe True Gods.

Although they were trying to survive with all of their might, never had Bug King Yi Li and the rest thought that they could last for half an hour.

‘I wonder when will this end if the situation remains the same,’ Lin Huang thought to himself secretly.

Some ten minutes had passed, a dimensional stir came on the battlefield all of a sudden.

A Dimensional Whirlpool formed rapidly in the air, causing many on the battlefield to watch.

Lin Huang too was watching the Dimensional Whirlpool while practicing sword.

The black Dimensional Whirlpool merely took three to five seconds to stabilize completely. It was swirling quickly.

A gigantic, pitch-black bug leg stretched out of the whirlpool…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1285 - Dead End

## Chapter 1285: Dead End

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A gigantic pitch-black bug leg stretched out of the whirlpool. The first joint that had just come in was 200 to 300 meters long.

However, the mere stretch of one bug leg joint made the intense threat that Lin Huang was feeling to peak. Even though he had no idea what kind of bug beast that was exactly, the aura alone gave him goosebumps

It only took him a second to realize that he was definitely no match for this powerhouse.

Without much hesitation, Lin Huang used all sorts of large bug beasts’ bodies to cover himself. He turned around and headed straight to the city gate’s direction.

The battlefield was no longer safe, he was not even sure if Tough City would be safe.

However, he had no other options.

Lin Huang’s activity was rather stealthy. Given that most of them present had their attention on the Dimensional Whirlpool that appeared out of nowhere in the sky, almost nobody noticed him.

Meanwhile, the gigantic Bug Tribe that was coming out of the Dimensional Whirlpool at the moment attracted almost everyone’s attention.

As Lin Huang arrived at the border of the battlefield just tens of meters away from the city gate, he deviated his direction all of a sudden. He charged at and killed a bug beast that was close to him.

It was not that he did not want to return to the city. It was just that everyone was fighting now, returning to the city would make him a target. He might even be called a coward.

He would have to take strategies into consideration even if he was to leave the battlefield.

As the giant bug beast in the air stretched both of its front legs out in the air, it soon revealed its head.

By then, only did everybody recognized what the bug beast was.

“Titan Bug!”

Lin Huang’s pupils shrunk slightly. Such a monster was not on the gravel world’s monster guide, but there was information about this bug beast in the documents that Bloody had provided.

In the God Territory, the Shelters below grade-4 only had the abridged version of the species guide. Even a grade-4 Shelter might not necessarily sell the complete version of the species guide. The species guide Bloody obtained was the abridged version. Together with some older versions that she found online and using the monster guide in the gravel world as the blueprint, she came up with a new version herself.

Although this version could not compare with the complete version, it was much informative than the abridged version of the species guide.

There happened to be recordings of Titan Bug.

It was a type of gigantic Bug Tribe monster with powerful defense and terrifying strength.

The conditions to produce this bug beast were extremely strict.

Firstly, the Queen Mother would have to be at least a ninth-rank True God or even on heavenly god-level.

Secondly, the Queen Mother would need a sea of True God carcasses as its reproduction materials.

Thirdly, the reproduction period was painfully long.

Usually, a heavenly god-level Queen Mother could hatch up to 10,000 bug eggs containing true god-level Bug Tribe fighters per second. However, it would take at least a week to produce a true god-level Titan Bug.

In reality, the Titan Bug’s rank was not high. It was merely a class-2, which was the equivalence of a double mutated monster. Even its intelligence belonged to the lowest among double mutated monsters.

However, such class-2 bug beasts were born to have true god-level combat strength. It could even reach peak true god-level combat strength the most.

Such a bug beast’s ability seemed to be traded completely with its intelligence.

A peak-stage ninth-rank True God Titan Bug could almost fight a first-rank Heavenly God head-on.

Their strength was definitely on par with heavenly god-level powerhouses, its defense was difficult to be broken even for Heavenly Gods.

However, the main function of such a bug beast was mainly to siege.

Their attacks came with a dimensional stir and spatial tear innately. They could tear down all sorts of defense formations and barriers.

If the Giant Hammer Bug’s attack was like soft punches on your chest, then Titan Bug’s attack would definitely be the punches of a pile driver on your chest.

Lin Huang was immediately speechless when he saw the Titan Bug that revealed its head. He could sense from its aura that this Titan Bug before them definitely has a combat strength of ninth-rank true god-level. Even a Heavenly God might not be able to defend this big guy’s attacks.

“With this beast here, Tough City wouldn’t be safe. The defense formations and barriers on the city wall might not be able to hold it even for half an hour.”

The upper echelons on the human side looked extremely terrible as soon as Titan Bug revealed its head.

Sword11 and Nangong Wei were frowning too. Clearly, they did not expect the Bug Tribe to do this.

“Nangong, take care of the battlefield here. I’ll try and see if I can get this guy to return to where it came from!” Almost without hesitation, Sword11’s aura skyrocketed on his body.

His sixth-rank True God combat strength broke through to seventh-rank within seconds. As it skyrocketed to the peak of seventh-rank True God, there was no sign of the aura decelerating. Instead, it proceeded to grow. It broke through the seventh-rank True God border and arrived at eighth-rank True God. However, that did not seem like the end. Sword11’s aura was still growing. There was finally sign of slowing down when he broke through to ninth-rank true god-level.

Just when his combat strength had broken through to ninth-rank, Sword11 had charged as if he had turned into a ferocious glow before his aura stabilized.

His body was like a lightning shooting in the air, his thunderous sword landed on the Titan Bug’s forehead.

Golden sparks exploded immediately. As if the sun had exploded, a glaring golden glow lit up the entire sky. At that moment, even the glow of the stars was covered.

Golden was all that was left in the world in that second, whereby other colors were dimmed.

Lin Huang’s eyes were blinded by the glow coming from the sword. As a sword cultivator himself, it made sense that he did not want to miss the battle. However, even Lin Huang had failed to dodge the golden glow that Sword11 charged with the sword.

White was all that he saw before his eyes at the moment. He could not see anything else at all.

Fortunately, most of them on the battlefield were blinded temporarily as well, including the Bug Tribe.

When everyone closed their eyes for their vision to recover, Lin Huang did not suffer any ambush.

However, the battle was still going on in the sky.

Sword11 swung his sword again and again with the vain attempt to force Titan Bug back to where it came from. However, even though he was attacking with all of his might coming from a ninth-rank True God, his attacks merely left white sword trails on the Titan Bug’s head. He did not even manage to break its defense.

“Stop wasting your time! The Titan Bugs that Master Queen Mother produced this time has a combat strength of peak ninth-rank True God. Unless a god sequence-level (heavenly god-level) powerhouse that masters god sequence chain fights himself, it’s impossible for anyone to break its defense.”

“Master Queen Mother has been preparing for this battle for close to two years and produced up to a hundred Titan Bugs of such. Your city isn’t the only one that’s being attacked by Titan Bug on this planet at the moment.”

“You humans only have two Heavenly Gods. It’s futile even if the Heavenly Gods participate in the battle themselves! Moreover, the two old guys from you humans should be busy handling our three Heavenly God Bug Kings’ attacks…”

A voice came above the Titan Bug’s head.

Sword11 looked over, there were two silhouettes standing above. Their aura intensity was nothing below his, they were clearly ninth-rank True Gods.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1286 - Sun Slash

## Chapter 1286: Sun Slash

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Sword11 attacked with all his might, and in a mere dozen seconds or so, he had unleashed several tens of thousands of slashes. However, not a single one of his slashes penetrated the Titan Bug’s defenses. They only left light white marks on the Titan Bug’s black armor, and even those white scratches were repaired in an instant.

The Titan Bug even ignored Sword11’s existence completely. It looked toward the direction of Tough City in the distance, excitement shining in all eighteen of its pupils.

Within slightly over ten seconds, its body escaped from the Dimensional Whirlpool completely.

Only then did the others see this creature in its entirety. It was as large as a supreme giant, and its eight enormous pitch-black insect legs were almost a thousand meters long. Its body was even larger, making it look like a giant mountain walking on eight gigantic pillars.

It stretched out a leg and stomped on the ground, every stride taking it a kilometer forward. Its steps caused tremendous tremors, as though they were experiencing an earthquake.

After it put its feet onto the ground, the Titan Bug grew even more excited.

The city not too far away looked to it like a parcel waiting to be opened. It especially liked the feeling of tearing open a parcel.

It even began to sprint toward the ‘parcel’ impatiently.

Sword11 tried his best to stop it, swinging his blade again and again, but it was no use. He could not stop the Titan Bug at all.

The Titan Bug did not even look at him, ignoring him completely.

The pair of ninth-rank True God Bug Tribes atop the Titan Bug did not bother with him either. They just gave Sword11 a jeering grin from high up above.

To the two of them, nothing pleased them more than the powerlessness in Sword11’s expression.

Within just four or five seconds, the Titan Bug had crossed the entire battlefield and was pouncing at the Rough City walls.

Just as it was about to reach the wall, a bolt of purple lightning shot out of the city, aimed straight toward the Titan Bug’s head. At the same time, there was a colorless ripple from inside the city, sweeping toward the Titan Bug like a wave.

The lightning seemed to have a numbing effect. After making contact with it, the Titan Book shook its head a little.

As for that colorless ripple, it seemed to have a speed-reducing event. Nevertheless, it could only make the Titan Bug pause for an instant, less than 0.1 seconds. Soon, the Titan Bug was back to moving like normal.

After those two attacks, two figures appeared in the sky above the city wall, one after another. They took their places next to Sword11.

One was a muscular man with a full golden beard, his body crawling with electricity.

The other was a woman in a black dress, holding a long white jade flute in her hand.

“The Titan Bug is immune to most energy attacks, and only a tenth of the power of our attacks remain when they land on it. We can’t stop it at all!” The lightning man’s brows furrowed deeply. He had no idea how to stop the enemy for now.

The woman in the black dress next to him said expressionlessly, “It’s immune to my soul attacks too. This monster has reached the god order-level (True God), and I’m afraid only a god sequence-level (True God) powerhouse can kill it.”

“We can’t protect this city anymore. And not just this city, either. With the Titan Bug around, none of the other cities left in this world have defense formations or barriers strong enough to last more than half an hour. If the cities fall, considering how many bugs there are, not a single person will be able to survive.” With those words, the woman in the black dress turned her head and looked at Sword11. “Right now, the wisest thing to do would be to give up on this planet completely and try to transport as many people away as we can before the cities are overrun. Thankfully, we already safely evacuated all of the civilians a few months ago. The only ones left are combatants, and there aren’t too many of them. We can evacuate at least 70% of them within half an hour.”

In the time it had taken the three of them to discuss this, the Titan Bug had already pounced onto the dimensional portal on the city wall. It opened its mandibles wide and began to chew on the dimensional portal.

Its mandibles looked like they were made of several hundred pairs of giant scissors and pliers. They could jolt several million times in an instant, and as it chewed away, the defense formation and barrier soon shattered, a layer at a time.

In front of the Titan Bug, the city wall was as fragile as an eggshell.

When he saw the Titan Bug devouring the city wall’s defenses, Sword11 gripped the hilt of his sword tightly with his right hand.

After a second, he turned around to look at the two people next to him.

“I have a move that might be able to kill this Titan Bug. After that one slash, though, I’ll have to leave the rest to you two.”

“Don’t be a fool, Sword11. Even if you kill this one, there are several dozen others at the other cities. Once the other cities are overrun, this one won’t be able to last either.” The lightning man did not have to guess to know that Sword11 was referring to a forbidden skill. There was a high chance he would suffer some damage too if he used it, and it might even kill him. The lightning man did not want to see a proud Five-star genius like Sword11 die here.

“I know. I just want to buy us a bit more time so we can send everyone away.” Sword11 looked at the lightning man with determination in his eyes. “The remaining 30% are human lives too.”

His last sentence silenced the lightning man.

“What are the chances you’ll be able to kill this Titan Bug?” asked the woman in black after a short silence.

“About 50%, I guess. I’m not too confident myself. I never used this move before, after all,” said Sword11 somewhat uncertainly. “Even if I can’t kill it, I should be able to seriously wound it and slow down its destruction of the city.”

“What are the repercussions of you using this move?” the girl in black continued to ask.

“I’ll definitely use up all my Divine Power, and there’s a high chance I’ll suffer the recoil, because this move is a lot to take on. I don’t know how bad the recoil will be, though.” Sword11 smiled helplessly. “I just hope I won’t die.”

“The way I see it, it’s not worth sacrificing a Five-star genius for eighty thousand people,” said the woman in black. “But if you insist, I won’t stop you. Although I think you’re being quite foolish, I also respect your decision.”

“Since Xiao Di already said that, it seems like I shouldn’t try to stop you anymore either,” said the lightning man with a laugh. “Go and do what you must. I’ll make sure to drag you back as soon as you’re done.”

Just then, an amused voice spoke from above the Titan Bug’s head.

“Hey, are you three done with your chit chat? If you don’t stop soon, we’ll have destroyed the entire city wall!”

The Bug Tribe was purposely taunting them. The three of them had been communicating with Divine Telekinesis, so while it seemed like they took some time, only an instant had actually passed. They did not waste any time at all.

“If you’re in such a hurry to die, we’ll fulfill your wishes!” As soon as the lightning man said that, his body turned into a bolt of lightning that shot out and crashed into one of the Bug Tribes on the Titan Bug’s back.

The woman in black looked at the other Bug Tribe and brought her flute to her lips with a smile.

The two of them had chosen a Bug Tribe True God as their opponent, and Sword11 did not waste any time either. With a flash, he appeared right in front of the Titan Bug.

He held his silver battle sword in front of him, one hand on the hilt and the other palm sweeping across the blade. After that, he wiped his dark red blood down the blade, from the hilt all the way to the tip, staining the entire blade with his blood.

The next second, the entire blade turned scorching red, as though it had been heated over a flame.

Sword11’s exposed skin was also burning as red as fire right now.

His hands, his neck, his entire head, his eyeballs, and even his hair… He looked like a creature made completely of lava.

Even the air around his body began to heat up. The temperature of the battlefield around him began to rise as well.

Following the simultaneous change in his body, Sword11 gripped the sword hilt with both his hands, but he did not unsheathe his sword. Instead, he continued to gather energy for this one slash.

As Divine Power rapidly surged into his body, the temperature of the blood kept rising, and that fiery red color grew ever brighter.

Within a few short seconds, the entire battlefield grew at least thirty degrees hotter.

Lin Huang felt as though he had been thrown into a sauna. The temperature had been a comfortable twenty degrees earlier, but it had risen to fifty and more in the blink of an eye.

The color of Sword11’s body changed alongside that of his blade, but it was clear that the heat emanating from the blade was becoming more and more painful to him. Nevertheless, he held in there.

It was only when the blade and his body were both a piercing golden-red that his blade began to emit golden-red sparks…

Just then, Sword11’s eyes spewed golden-red flames as well. Golden-red flakes fell off his hands and face, like scales off a molting snake, floating into the air.

He knew that he had taken this slash as far as he could go.

“Sun Slash!”

With that low holler, Sword11’s entire body merged together with the battle sword, turning into a flash of golden-red light that crashed toward the Titan Bug.

That slash finally gave the Titan Bug a feeling of danger. However, it had been too occupied with eating the defense formation earlier, so by the time it sensed the danger, it was already too late to dodge. When it saw the sword gleam cleaving through the sky, it tried to turn its head around in a panic. It tried to avoid this attack coming right at it, but it was already too late.

The golden-red light ripped the void apart and crashed down like a meteor, carrying with it infinite force and fire as it crashed onto the Titan Bug with a boom.

The moment it made contact, the light immediately exploded, and the golden-red explosion of flames was like a giant spear that instantly pierced through heaven and earth alike. The golden-red light shot out in all directions endlessly, illuminating an entire side of the planet.

In that instant, it was not just Tough City. Every creature on the planet felt the temperature rise abruptly to that of a hot summer day.

Not only that, everyone on the battlefields of the five remaining cities on the planet saw a blinding light that outshone even that of the star.

This flash of golden-red light lasted for a good two to three minutes before it finally faded.

As soon as Lin Huang regained the use of his eyes, he saw that the Titan Bug that had been hunkered over the city wall was now completely gone. In the midst of his surprise, he suddenly realized there was a new mountain several kilometers away.

It was only when he looked carefully that he realized the mountain was none other than the Titan Bug that had been camping on the city wall’s defense formation.

A third of that Titan Bug’s head had vanished completely, and there was even a deep sword cut on its neck. The cut was clearly badly scorched.

“It’s been killed?!”

Lin Huang was secretly ecstatic, as were the other humans.

Their visions began to clear, and that was what they saw.

Just as Lin Huang heaved a soft sigh of relief, though, the “dead” Titan Bug lying on the ground suddenly moved again. The missing chunk of its head also began to regenerate at a visible speed…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1287 - An Unknown Heavenly God?

## Chapter 1287: An Unknown Heavenly God?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Sword11, who could deal such tremendous damage to the Titan Bug, was now passed out and unable to fight. The lightning man had just sent him back to the city, but when he turned around and went out of the city again, he saw the Titan Bug clambering to its feet. His expression instantly looked extremely pained.

The woman in the black dress was still engaged in a fierce battle with the Bug Tribe, while Nangong Wei and the others were frowning deeply, their expressions darker than the night.

Almost everyone on the humans’ side who witnessed this scene felt the clouds return to their hearts.

Lin Huang frowned slightly too, and he racked his brain to come up with a solution.

“If we don’t finish this Titan Bug off, all the defense formations and defensive barriers will completely fall apart within half an hour at most. If the defense formations fail, the bug swarm will overrun the entire Tough City. Taking the sheer numbers of the Bug Tribe army into account, Sword11 would be exhausted to death even if he was in peak condition. No one can even survive, much less leave via the dimensional portal.”

Lin Huang wanted to sneak into Tough City so he could use the dimensional portal to leave this planet and head to a galaxy with better resources. Now, however, it seemed like his fate was tied to that of Tough City.

“Even if the humans change their plans now and decide to abandon this city, half an hour still won’t be enough for a full evacuation.

“The only way out of this now would be to finish this Titan Bug off quickly…

“This bug beast has a defense as high as that of a true god, so there’s no way I can kill it using conventional means. I’ll have to rely on the effects of Xiao Hei’s cards… Of the card types I know now, the only ones that can solve this crisis are the Kill Cards, Seal Cards, and Destruction Cards.

“Also, the Titan Bug is a true god, so only the Grade-4 or golden Grade-3 cards will have any effect on it. Right now, though, I only have Grade-2 and Grade-3 at hand. Even if I exchange them for a designated Kill Card, Seal Card, or Destruction Card, I wouldn’t be able to deal it any damage…”

Lin Huang’s musings were suddenly interrupted by Xiao Hei.

“A Seal Card’s grade has nothing to do with its combat level.”

“Huh?” Lin Huang suddenly heard Xiao Hei’s voice, and it took him by surprise.

“It’s true, most cards have their effects limited by their grade once they have an assigned grade. But a few cards have their own limitations, and even after they are assigned a grade, they still adhere to the initial limitations as opposed to the combat level limitations of that particular grade.

“Seal Cards had a condition to begin with, and that was the rarity of the monster. After these cards are assigned a grade, the only difference is that the rarity levels are further categorized.

“Grade-1 Seal Cards can seal all monsters that are Epic-level (second mutation) and below. Grade-2 Seal Cards can seal all monsters that are Mythical-level (fourth mutation) and below. Grade-3 Seal Cards can seal all monsters that are Supreme God-level (fifth mutation) and below.

“The Titan Bug may be strong, but its rarity is only Epic-level. A Grade-2 Seal Card would suffice.”

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up at that. He had assumed that he would need a Grade-4 Seal Card to seal the Titan Bug, and he never once thought that a Grade-2 would do the trick.

“I just need one Grade-2 Seal Card?”

He still had more than 11,000 Grade-2 cards that he had not exchanged for Grade-3s. According to the ten-to-one exchange ratio, that meant he could redeem more than 1,100 Seal Cards.

“The Titan Bug would be invincible on the battlefield! No one less than a heavenly god can break through its defenses!”

“Host, you’re getting ahead of yourself. This Titan Bug’s combat level is way higher than your current limit. Even if you seal it into a monster card, you won’t be able to summon and use it for a while.

Xiao Hei rained on Lin Huang’s parade again.

Only then did Lin Huang remember that his current abilities limited him to summoning nothing more than virtual god-level imperial monsters. However, he was not bothered, waving his hand as he said, “There’s no rush. The limits will be lifted eventually.”

His conversation with Xiao Hei really opened his eyes.

Once he exchanged ten Grade-2 cards for a specific Grade-2 Seal Card, Lin Huang manifested the Seal Card on his hand.

The golden card had one corner facing downward, and it floated upright, less than five centimeters above Lin Huang’s palm. There, it slowly spun.

The corners of Lin Huang’s lips curved, and he stared relentlessly at the Titan Bug.

Of course, no one overheard Lin Huang’s little chat with Xiao Hei.

They could not see the Seal Card that had manifested on his hand, either.

Several kilometers away, the Titan Bug got back onto its feet and shook its somewhat dizzy head. Soon, it raised its head, its eighteen eyeballs searching everywhere.

It was looking for the person that had nearly killed it with one hit earlier.

However, Sword11 had long since been sent back to the castellan’s residence, courtesy of the lightning man. Right now, Sword11 was lying unconscious on a bed in the guest room.

The Titan Bug did not have x-ray vision, and the city had formations that blocked off one’s scent, so naturally the Bug’s search amounted to nothing.

However, this also infuriated it, and it turned its gaze back to the direction of Tough City.

It wanted to tear this “parcel” open even more now, if only to vent all its pent-up anger.

A furious roar echoed across the sky, and the Titan Bug lunged forward with its eight giant legs, its eyes red as it rushed toward Tough City.

The lightning man forced his opponent to retreat and morphed into a bolt of lightning, unleashing an attack at the Titan Bug.

Nangong Wei and the others worked hard to fight back their foes as well, taking the chance to attack the Titan Bug in a futile attempt to halt its advances.

The Bug Tribe True Gods who were repelled did not give chase, either. Instead, they savored the lightning man’s and everyone else’s meaningless efforts, laughing coldly.

Even though the lightning man and the others aimed for the wounds on the Titan Bug’s body that had yet to heal completely, it did nothing to stop the Titan Bug from pressing onward.

Within a mere three to four seconds, the Titan Bug had once more pounced onto Tough City’s defense formation. It completely ignored the attacks from the lightning man and the others, chomping down on the defense formation once more…

Just then, however, there was a flash of golden light from somewhere.

That golden light rapidly enveloped the Titan Bug, and the Titan Bug immediately put up a fierce struggle, but it was all in vain.

As the golden light sealed the Titan Bug up, the bug’s enormous body drastically shank, like a leaky balloon. Within three to five seconds, it had become a microscopic speck of dust that could not be seen by the naked eye. After that, it vanished without a trace.

That peculiar scene left everyone dumbfounded.

“What just happened?”

It was not just the Bug Tribe. The humans were confused too.

More than ten seconds passed, and the Titan Bug did not reappear.

Finally, someone from the human camp finally could not help a loud cheer.

“The Titan Bug is dead! Lord Heavenly God must have helped us!”

With that voice as the starting cue, an uproar soon started among the humans.

On the other hand, the Bug Tribe members were utterly shocked. After all, the Titan Bug had disappeared so eerily.

The Bug King Yi Li returned to his senses and immediately notified the Bug Mother regarding what had just happened.

After a moment, a reply came from the Queen Mother, written in gold.

“This must be the work of an unknown heavenly god. Stop attacking the city right now and retreat! Don’t suffer any more losses!”

Once he received the Queen Mother’s decree, the Bug King Yi Li informed the entire army without hesitation.

“All Bug Tribe warriors, stop attacking the village and retreat! Retreat to three hundred kilometers away!”

As soon as he issued those orders, the already terrified Bug Tribe warriors immediately turned and ran without even looking back.

When he saw how decisively the Bug Tribe was retreating, Lin Huang had to raise an eyebrow. “To think the shock effect works this well.”

With that, he smiled and turned his head to look at the blue card that had just appeared on his left palm.

The front side of the card had a picture depicting none other than the Titan Bug that had just vanished.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1288 - The Heavenly God Arrives!

## Chapter 1288: The Heavenly God Arrives!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Yi Li, tell me exactly what happened at the time.”

A golden message appeared in the Bug Tribe’s chat group.

“Just now, I saw the Titan Bug pouncing at the city wall, and suddenly there was a flash of golden light that completely enveloped its entire body. After that, it rapidly became smaller. It seemed to try and struggle a little, trying to break out of the golden light, but it never managed to. Finally, it became so small that it just disappeared…”

“Are there any other details? The rest of you, add on if you saw anything else,” the golden words continued to say.

“It went more or less as Yi Li said. We were even closer to the Titan Bug, and though we didn’t see exactly where that golden light came from, we can tell a general direction. It came from underneath the Titan Bug’s body, so there’s a high chance it was emitted from the Tough City walls,” replied the ninth-rank True God, Polypod King.

“There’s one more weird thing, but I don’t know if I should say it.” The other ninth-rank True God, Mantis King, chimed in as well.

“You can tell me everything, including your guesses and suspicions,” replied the golden words.

“Although I saw the golden light envelop the Titan Bug with my own eyes, I did not feel any energy waves from that golden light. I didn’t sense a threat, either.” The Mantis King shared his feelings.

“Now that you mention it, I don’t think I felt any energy then either.” Yi Li hurriedly nodded and supported the statement.

“There’s nothing odd about that. Logically speaking, if it were a beginner-stage god sequence-level (heavenly god-level) powerhouse, we should be able to clearly feel its energy and the threat it poses. If we can’t feel it, that must mean it’s very likely an intermediate-stage, or even be a high-level god sequence-level, trying to conceal its energy waves.” The Polypod King said nonchalantly, “In order to prevent us from sensing its actual combat level, it’s possible that the enemy purposely hid their energy waves.

“Of course, there’s another possibility. The Titan Bug could have turned traitor, and perhaps it’s putting on a show for us. The golden light that enveloped it could be nothing more than some illumination effect with no practical purpose. However, I feel like the probability of this is close to zero.

“Firstly, the Titan Bug isn’t that smart. Secondly, it’s not good enough to shrink its body that far. Thirdly, the Titan Bug was born from the Mistress Queen Mother herself, not a second- or third-generation Queen Mother. Its loyalty is undeniable.”

The Polypod King sent a whole string of messages, and soon the Queen Mother sent another line of golden words.

“That Titan Bug has cut off communications with me.”

The Queen Mother who spoke this time was clearly the heavenly god-level Queen Mother that had given birth to the Titan Bug. Her reason for saying that was also perfectly clear. Only dead Bug Tribes could cut off their connection with their birth Queen Mother.

“I’ve already reported this incident to the seniors, and Sir Braintipede will be going there shortly to investigate the matter. I’ve also asked the Bug Kings from the other battlefields to move their Titans over to that one after they take down their respective cities. If that god sequence-level powerhouse is still there, I expect they would attack the other Titans too. When that happens, Sir Braintipede will personally determine how strong our opponent really is.

“The rest of you, stay put for now and wait for Sir Braintipede to arrive before making the necessary arrangements. If there’s anything out of place, inform me immediately.”

“Understood, Mistress Queen Mother.”

The heavenly god-level Queen Mother’s words finally put the Bug Kings’ hearts at ease.

It did not matter if the enemy had a Heavenly God on their side. Their own Heavenly God would soon arrive there too.

Tough City was now a hubbub of activity.

The Titan Bug’s mysterious demise and the Bug Tribe army’s sudden retreat was undoubtedly great news.

As for the humans, they had retreated back into the city as well.

Lin Huang mingled in the crowd and successfully slipped inside too.

Inside the city, there was a cacophony of noises. Everyone fancied this a hard-earned victory.

At the same time, Nangong Wei and the other True Gods were gathered in the castellan’s residence.

“Old Lightning, how’s Sword11?” Nangong Wei asked at the first opportunity he had.

“Old Li said it’s nothing to worry too much about. He’s mostly exhausted and out of Divine Power, and he suffered some burns, but he didn’t sustain any critical damage.” The lightning man addressed as Old Lightning said with a laugh, “The kickback from that attack wasn’t as serious as he made it sound. He’ll be more or less fine after a day of rest or two. Old Li said medicine probably won’t work on his burns, though, so he’ll have to let that heal slowly on its own.”

“Do you know who’s behind that Titan Bug’s disappearance?” Nangong Wei asked once he was sure that Sword11 was fine.

“I don’t, but I know it has to be a god sequence-level (heavenly god-level) powerhouse.” Old Lightning raised an eyebrow.

“It wasn’t the two lords,” said the woman in the black dress, Xiao Di with certainty.

“Could it be the reinforcements the two lords called in?” Old Lightning turned his head to look at Xiao Di.

“I’ll ask.” With that, Xiao Di continued, “It doesn’t matter if they’re the lords’ reinforcements or not. Either way, we shouldn’t dig into this any further. They helped us but refused to reveal themselves, so there must be a reason for that.”

“Yeah.” Nangong Wei hurriedly nodded. “Let’s discuss the retreat.

“The Bug Tribe army has retreated and is now three hundred kilometers away, so this is the best chance for us to retreat. The other four cities aren’t as lucky as we are. They still have Titan Bugs around, so they’re sure to fall within another twenty minutes or so. Once that happens, we’ll be the only city left standing on the entire planet.

“Besides, a Heavenly God joined the battlefield earlier, so the Bug Tribe’s Heavenly God would definitely be heading here by now. We don’t even know if that unknown Heavenly God will fight again, and even if they will, the Bug Tribe’s Heavenly God will just have to stall for time, and Tough City will eventually fall anyway. We can’t even hold up against one Bug Tribe army, so don’t even think about facing five at once.”

“How should we arrange the retreat?” Old Lightning asked without raising any objections.

None of the other True Gods present objected either.

“Old Lightning, Xiao Di, you two lead Sword11 and the other True Gods away as part of the first batch. Once we’re certain we’re going to retreat, there’s no need to fight anymore, so the stronger fighters should leave first. As for those of us here in Tough City, I’ll take the rear. After all, I am the castellan.”

“Nangong…” Old Lightning wanted to say something, but Nangong Wei cut him off.

“It’s decided. The True Gods will leave in the first wave, the high-level Virtual Gods will go second, followed by the mid-level Virtual Gods in the third wave, and lastly the low-level Virtual Gods. Even if we don’t make it in time, we should minimize the losses however much we can.” After he decided on the retreat order, Nangong Wei looked at Old Lightning and Xiao Di. “I have to stay behind. If I don’t, Tough City will descend into chaos.”

At those words, Old Lightning went forth and patted Nangong Wei on the shoulder. “You better make it out alive!”

“I’ll try my best,” Nangong Wei said with a smile.

In the castellan’s residence, the True Gods managed to decide on their retreat strategy within minutes, and it was executed just as quickly.

There were not that many True Gods. Old Lightning and the others brought Sword11 with them, leaving via the dimensional portal first.

Once they announced the retreat order, many low-level Virtual Gods immediately felt unhappy. It made them feel like sacrificial lambs.

A few of them even started yelling at the city gates.

Nangong Wei did not silence them by force either, letting them yell as they pleased. All he did was secretly watch them, ensuring that no one was purposely inciting chaos.

On the other hand, Lin Huang could definitely understand why Nangong Wei arranged things this way. Letting the higher-level combatants leave first was the best way to maintain the combat level of humanity as a whole.

Lin Huang wanted to leave this dangerous place as quickly as possible, but after some consideration, he decided not to camouflage his combat level.

He knew very well that Nangong Wei’s Telekinesis was spread across the entire city right now, watching over everything in case anything went wrong. If Lin Huang tried anything funny, he would definitely be found out.

All he could do was stay patient and keep waiting.

Time passed, and soon another half an hour had passed. The retreat had reached its third wave, and the mid-level Virtual Gods were leaving, one after another.

At the same time, however, the four Titan Bugs attacking the other four cities had also arrived at the Bug Tribe camp outside Tough City.

At around the same time, someone else arrived at the planet. It was the heavenly god-level Bug Tribe powerhouse— the Braintipede!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1289 - Retreat!

## Chapter 1289: Retreat!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Braintipede’s real body was a centipede as large as a giant, with a blood-red shell and sharp poisonous spikes lining its back.

The species was called the Braintipedes because their eggs had to be hatched in the brains of other creatures. Once they hatched, they would quickly devour the hosts’ brain matter, receiving the hosts’ memories and life experiences at the same time.

After they matured, the Braintipedes could also release tiny centipede clones that would crawl into the brains of other creatures and live there, turning these creatures into their puppets.

A Braintipede’s path to maturity was quite treacherous, so it was practically a miracle for one to reach the heavenly god-level.

The tens of thousands of years he had spent growing under harsh circumstances was also the reason why this one was especially careful and cautious.

When the Queen Mother informed him that an unknown Heavenly God had appeared on this battlefield, the Braintipede immediately abandoned his battle with two human Heavenly Gods and made a beeline for Heavenly Spirit Planet.

As soon as he teleported here, the Braintipede swept the entire planet with his Telekinesis several times, before frowning slightly.

“I don’t sense any god sequence-level (heavenly god-level) auras!”

He was cautious by nature, so he turned his head to look at the Ant King Yi Li and the others. “How was the Titan killed? Tell me again in detail.”

Yi Li repeated the information he had reported to the Queen Mother, but in even more detail this time.

Upon hearing that, the Braintipede looked at Tough City in the distance and thought it over for a moment. He did not attack immediately; instead, he turned to look at one of the other Titan Bugs, giving it a command.

“You! Go and break down this city’s defense formation!”

The Titan Bug did not know how dangerous that would be, so it accepted the order without any objections. It stepped forth boldly and headed right for Tough City.

All the other Bug Tribes looked toward the direction the Titan Bug was heading, staring that way without blinking. They wanted to see if the enemy Heavenly God would attack again.

When the Titan Bug reached within a hundred meters of the city, Tough City began to ring the alarms.

“Titan Bug attack!”

“Titan Bug attack!”

“Titan Bug attack!”

The contents of the alarm made Lin Huang frown slightly despite himself.

A second attack by a Titan Bug meant that the other four cities had already fallen. Even if they were yet to be completely taken over, the cities’ defenses must have been broken, at the very least. That was by no means good news.

“Are they testing us by only sending one Titan Bug?”

After he sealed the Titan Bug earlier, the Bug Tribe retreated without hesitation because they suspected that the humans had a Heavenly God who secretly killed it. The fact that they dared to test the waters now gave Lin Huang a good idea about the source of the Bug Tribe’s confidence.

“They’re probably doing this because the Bug Tribe has a Heavenly God on their side now.

“If there really is a Bug Tribe Heavenly God on the scene now, the only thing I can do is scare him into staying his hand! He probably sent the Titan Bug to test the waters because he’s wary. As long as we muddy the waters, he won’t dare to attach so easily.”

Lin Huang turned around to look at the direction of the dimensional portal. The retreat was in its third wave, and about half of the mid-level Virtual Gods had been sent away. He probably had another dozen or so minutes left to wait until it was his turn.

When the people heard the alarm saying that another Titan Bug was attacking, they began to panic.

Thankfully, Nangong Wei appeared in an instant and unleashed his aura, steadying the entire area.

“Don’t panic, everyone. The more you panic, the slower the teleportation will become. The defense formation is at full power right now, and it will take the Titan Bug at least another half an hour to break this formation. That means we have another half an hour, at least…”

Nangong Wei did not tell them the truth.

The truth that the Bug Tribe might have a Heavenly God on the battlefield now…

The truth that the enemy still had four Titan Bugs, and if the four of them worked together, the defense formation would fall apart within seven or eight minutes at the most…

Nevertheless, his lies put most of the people at ease. As for those smart enough to see through his ruse, they also wisely kept their mouths shut.

Saying the truth now would only cause even more panic, and anyone who tried would likely be killed on the spot by Nangong Wei to set an example for the others.

Lin Huang did not say anything either. He just quietly exchanged his cards for a Grade-2 Seal Card. After he mixed into the crowd, he applied a tiny bit of force in his fingers and shattered the card.

The next instant, a flash of golden light lit up in the sky, flying from Tough City and traversing the huge distance almost in an instant. The light enveloped the Titan Bug that had just gotten within a hundred kilometers of Tough City.

The next instant, the Titan Bug wrapped in golden light rapidly shrank, disappearing completely within two to three seconds.

Another Titan Bug had vanished?!

The few remaining sentries in Tough City’s watchtowers felt their jaws fall open again at the sight. After a second, they recovered and instantly spread the news back into town.

When the people inside the city heard this news, they could not help a cheer of delight.

They were even starting to believe that a Heavenly God was secretly protecting Tough City.

The line to the dimensional portal had been a little chaotic earlier, but now it was going perfectly smoothly again.

On the other hand, the Bug Tribe reacted completely differently to this development.

Every member of the Bug Tribe who witnessed that scene felt unspeakably shocked, and many of them looked toward the Braintipede.

When most of them looked at the Braintipede, their hearts settled. After all, they had a Heavenly God here too. However, a few of them were wondering if their Heavenly God was any match for the unknown Heavenly God on the humans’ side.

The Braintipede’s Telekinesis had been locked onto the Titan Bug from the start, and at first, the Braintipede looked rather confused. After a while, however, his expression turned somewhat ugly.

The instant when the golden light enveloped the Titan Bug earlier, he had felt a power repelling his Telekinesis away. After that, it seemed like the Titan Bug’s enormous body was shrunk to its absolute limit, until finally it simply disappeared. The Braintipede witnessed the entire process clearly, but he still could not understand how the opponent was doing it.

That eerie process even made him somewhat scared.

The creepier part was he never once felt any hint of energy coming from that power.

“It can’t be a high-level Heavenly God, can it?!”

The Braintipede was feeling a little uneasy now.

However, he was not quite willing to give up after just one attempt, especially since there were so many Bug Tribe juniors watching.

After a moment of consideration, he issued a new command after all.

“Send in another one!”

This time, the Braintipede did not only lock his Telekinesis onto the Titan Bug, he even snuck some of his Divine Power into its body.

The Bug Tribe sent out its second Titan Bug, attracting even more attention from within their ranks. Almost everyone was waiting with bated breath to see if the opponent’s Heavenly God would make another move.

In Tough City, the alarm rang again, notifying the town about this second Titan Bug attack.

When Lin Huang heard the alarm, he raised a brow.

“Again?! Do they know I’m after Titan Bugs or something?”

He exchanged another ten draws for a Grade-2 Seal Card, shattering it stealthily once more.

There was another flash of golden light from Tough City, and as soon as the light left the constraints of the defense formation, it once more sliced through space and fell over the second Titan Bug. Within an instant, it had enveloped the entire Titan Bug.

Almost at the same time, the Braintipede’s targeted Telekinesis and the Divine Power hidden inside the Titan’s Body were both repelled right out.

After that, the same process repeated itself.

The Titan Bug, as large as a mountain, shrank into nothing within two to three seconds.

The Braintipede looked even more troubled now. He was almost certain that the attacker was stronger than him, and by a considerable margin too.

After all, he had tested the opponent twice, but he still had no idea how the other side was doing it.

That made him extremely wary.

After a moment of hesitation, he secretly contacted his two heavenly god-level friends and explained what had happened with his scouting.

When they heard his description, the two Bug Tribe Heavenly Gods gave him different responses.

“According to your description, there’s a high chance the opponent is a high-level sequence god. Just retreat, and stop provoking them. When you bump into someone like that, just avoid them.

“The fact that you can’t sense their energy feels weird to me. If they’re really that much stronger than you are, why would they hide their energy waves? I think they might be acting mysterious on purpose, hiding their energy waves using some special means to try and scare you off. I’d suggest you lure them out. If you really can’t beat them, you can still run away later.

Those were two completely different suggestions, but the Braintipede gave it some thought and decided that the second one made more sense.

However, he did not intend to throw caution to the winds and lure his opponent out just like that. Instead, he wanted one last test.

The Braintipede turned his head to look at the Titan Bugs again.

Of the two Titan Bugs, he placed one of his centipede clones into one Titan Bug’s brain and inserted a portion of his god sequence chain into the other.

Once those arrangements were done, the Braintipede ordered them once more,

“This time, both of you will attack at once!”

Although the two Titan Bugs were not very smart, they saw what had happened to their two ‘seniors’, so they knew that this was dangerous. However, the Braintipede’s orders were absolute, so they had no choice but to jump into it.

The alarms in Tough City rang again soon.

“The Titan Bugs are attacking! This time, there are two of them!”

When he heard that, Lin Huang glanced at the dimensional portal. The mid-level Virtual Gods were still being sent away.

“I thought they would send the bugs one at a time, so I’d be able to buy more time. But now they’re sending two at the same time! This should also be the last test. I wonder how the Bug Tribe’s Heavenly God will respond.”

Lin Huang knew that there were only two Titan Bugs left, but he could not be sure what that Bug Tribe Heavenly God would do after he sealed away these two.

“If he chooses to fight in the end, I’ll have to run away with an Escape Card. I just don’t know where I’ll be randomly sent off too…”

Lin Huang had already planned out his escape route. He did not want to use an Escape Card because its effects were random. If it sent him to the Bug Tribe’s home base, he would be in trouble.

Many ideas flashed through his mind, but Lin Huang did not hesitate for long. He exchanged two more Seal Cards anyway.

Glancing at the two golden cards in his hand, he applied a little force with his fingers and shattered these cards as well.

The next second, two flashes of golden light shot out of Tough City and instantly enveloped the two Titan Bugs.

This time, the centipede clone in one Titan Bug’s body immediately exploded, and even the Braintipede’s god sequence chain in the other one was destroyed without putting up any resistance.

Far away in the Bug Tribe’s camp, the Braintipede took both blows at almost the same time, and he spewed two consecutive mouthfuls of blood.

The purple-black blood that he spewed rain down on swathes of Bug Tribe members, and those who had blood on them instantly turned into a puddle of liquid.

The Braintipede raised his head and looked at the direction of Tough City in alarm, issuing his command without hesitation.

“Retreat!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1290 - Golden City

## Chapter 1290: Golden City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A glance in the direction of the dimensional portal told him that the mid-level Virtual Gods were not done leaving yet. As a result, Lin Huang’s entire body tensed up.

He had already sealed away the last two Titan Bugs, which meant that the Bug Tribe Heavenly God did not have any more pawns to test the waters with. Lin Huang had no idea what he would do next.

Judging by the teleportation rate here at Tough City, it would be at least another five minutes before it was his turn to use the portal.

He had even already prepared a Grade-3 Escape Card. It could get him off Heavenly Spirit Planet, but the location it sent him to would be completely random.

Thankfully, his nerves did not stay taut for long. Soon, the watchtower sent them some shocking news.

The Bug Tribe had retreated!

When he heard that news, Lin Huang was stunned at first, but then he finally heaved a sigh of relief.

The others may not know what had happened, but he knew perfectly well. His gamble had paid off. Perhaps after all his scouting attempts failed, that Bug Tribe Heavenly God finally chose to give up.

However, what he did not know was the rules of the cards had injured the Braintipede and scared the cautious Braintipede off. That was why he chose to retreat without hesitation.

The other humans in Tough City were confused at first, but after a while, some of them began to cheer, and soon cheers reverberated throughout the entire city.

The many low- and mid-level Virtual Gods that had thought they would end up dying with Tough City realized that the danger was over now, and their pent-up emotions finally found release.

Some of them roared and howled, some of them sprinted as fast as they could. Some wept quietly, while others wailed loudly…

Even Nangong Wei heaved a huge sigh of relief. When he decided to stay, he had been determined from the start to die here.

He was also one of the few people who knew that a Bug Tribe Heavenly God had arrived. When he saw the Titan Bugs approaching, one after another, he knew very well that this was just a test. Thankfully, after three rounds of tests, the Bug Tribe Heavenly God chose not to attack after all. Perhaps the enemy was wary of the unknown powerhouse on their side.

Although he was curious to know who the unknown powerhouse who killed those Titan Bugs was, and how strong this person truly was, Nangong Wei wisely chose to let it go.

The fact that the powerhouse helped them secretly meant that they did not want to be known. If Nangong Wei tried to find out by force, there was a chance he might anger this unknown powerhouse instead.

Collecting himself slightly, Nangong Wei looked at the somewhat chaotic scene below and spoke once more.

“The retreat of the Bug Tribe army only means that Tough City is safe for now. However, the appearance of the other four Titan Bugs earlier proves that the other four cities have been defeated. It’s only a matter of time before the Bug Tribe comes back.

“I can understand that you’re happy we survived this, but I hope you will look at the bigger picture first and retreat in an orderly line. Once we have retreated to somewhere safe, we can let ourselves go then…”

Nangong Wei’s words calmed most of the people down, and they lined up again properly.

The few who still wanted to celebrate wildly hurriedly joined the lines again when they saw how everyone else was lining up now.

Lin Huang stood in line, but a part of his consciousness had delved into his internal world.

Amidst the many Monster Cards, there were five new blue-colored Epic-level Monster Cards.

The front side of the card depicted the Titan Bugs that had just vanished from the battlefield.

The combat level of these five cards was simply too high, so they could not be summoned for now.

Lin Huang knew very well that he could lower the five Monster Cards’ levels. Once he lowered them down to virtual god-level, he could summon them as usual. However, he refrained.

The reason was very simple. These five Titan Bugs were Epic-level Monster Cards, and their combat level cost the Bug Tribe Queen Mother a great number of ingredients and a ton of energy. That was why they were born so strong. If their combat level was reduced to virtual god-level, they could not be raised to true god-level again, not unless he used an Advance Card to raise them to mythical level.

Lin Huang had his own plans for these five cards.

Once he reached the true god-level, he would summon these five Titan Bugs as soon as he could and advance them all to mythical level.

Epic-level Titan Bugs were already unbelievably powerful. In terms of power and defense alone, they far surpassed most mythical-level monsters. Lin Huang could not quite imagine how strong they could become if he advanced these bug beasts to the mythical level.

Soon enough, it was Lin Huang’s turn to take the dimensional portal.

Perhaps it was because he was more relaxed now, but Lin Huang felt like the line was moving much faster than he expected.

He stepped into the dimensional portal with a bunch of others and turned his eye to the distant city walls.

He had only been in Great Heaven Territory for a day, but he had not expected so many things would happen here.

He disguised himself as a Bug Tribe member, joined the battlefield, snuck into a human city, earned five Titan Bug cards, and scared off a Bug Tribe Heavenly God…

There was a high chance he would not return to this planet anymore, and even if he did, this city would certainly look different from how it was now.

With that thought in mind, Lin Huang watched his vision sway. A second later, his surroundings were completely different.

“Welcome back to Golden City, heroes from the battlefield!”

A few stylishly-dressed female greeters stood outside the dimensional portal and shouted in unison.

Golden City was not the name of a city. Instead, it was a planet in the safe zone within the humans’ anterior star zone.

Although it was not one of humanity’s core territories, it was almost as developed as some of the core planets.

There was only one reason for that. This was where human warriors came to splurge, a heaven of money and opulence.

The entire planet had only one city, and most stores in this city provided entertainment.

There was an entire range of them. No matter what kind of a service you wanted, you could get it as long as you could pay for it.

Women, men, foreign tribes, and even monsters… As long as you could afford it, you can enjoy any services.

Aside from that, this planet had the largest black market in the entire star zine as well.

You could buy just about anything in this black market with the right money. All sorts of equipment, illegal items, information… Everything was there for the taking.

Legend even had it that someone once sold a Bug Tribe Queen Mother on this black market. Of course, it was only a virtual god-level Queen Mother larva.

By the time Lin Hung searched up the information about this planet, more than ten minutes had passed.

The moment he obtained a map, he headed right for Golden City’s black market.

He needed a more detailed star map, information about more planets, and even information about the entire Great Heaven Territory in general…

After all, his final aim here in Great Heaven Territory was to earn the Great Heaven inheritance. Even if the chances were slim, he did not intend to just give up on it.

“Sword11 should know more about the Great Heaven inheritance, so if I want to get it, he’ll be my biggest clue. Besides, he used the same dimensional portal as I did, so there’s a high chance he’s in Golden City too. As for how I’m supposed to find him, I’ll have to think of something. For the next couple of days, I should just get whatever information I can find…”

He organized his thoughts at the entrance to the black market street, but once he figured it out, he strode right into it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.